

New book release also available: "*In His Name*" by E Christopher Reyes. Paganism Vs. Christianity. Contents: Donation of Constantine, Destruction of the Old Testament and Talmud, Celibacy, American Christianity, Bible, Crucifixion, Confession, Crusades, Death penalty [*Capital punishment/Right of the Sword*], Earth is flat, Emperor Constantine, Early Vegetarian Christians, Fire and God: Available at your local book store or amazon.com. New Website available: [echristopherreyes@angelfire.com](mailto:echristopherreyes@angelfire.com)

# Man's Search for Spirituality

A Chronological Presentation

---

## Vol I

*By E. Christopher Reyes*

---

May, 2004, Revised: July 2011, April 13, 2013, Nov. 2014.

This book has been placed in the Public Domain and may be reproduced freely. All that I ask

Is that credit be given where credit is due.

---

*“Am I therefore become your enemy because I tell you the truth?” ~Galatians 4:16, Holy Bible.*

---

---

*“We are dying today from the fact of not having anyone who knows how to lay down his life for the Truth.” ~Pierre Teilhard de Chardin, S.J., quoted in *The Jesuits: The Society of Jesus and the Betrayal of the Roman Catholic Church* by Malachi Martin, author of *Vatican and The Final Conclave*, pg. 286, 1987.*

---

---

### *Dedication*

This book is dedicated to those brave individuals who refuse to be led blindly through life,

And seek enlightenment in order to listen to God's advice.

And to all those who have suffered at the hands of those who proclaim

To be the instruments of the God whose name

Is our Lord. In his infinite wisdom, may He look down upon us

And forgive those who profane and discuss

His name by using it to make man to suffer.

In our quest for knowledge we seek a God to buffer

Us from the everyday pain and prejudices to make life softer.

We need not agree on each and every one

Of the many aspects of the Scriptures of when life began,

Suffice it to say the intention of God is to lessen the errors

And sufferings of the begotten creatures for our character;

Not to inundate us with pedantic rhetoric from the pulpits;

Nor the lies of the priests for their benefits.

Man, in all his inquisitiveness is abundantly obsessed by a pit

Of damnation and less on the spiritual world that is righteous

And fair in its treatment of all of God's creatures thus.

May this abundance of righteousness some day spread to all of us

In this material world that we may also treat our brother illustrious

As equals and in fairness, in justness and in fairness.

The evils we do, we do not in God's name, but our own.

The good that we do is ours and written in God's tome.

*E. Christopher Reyes, 28 February, 2003, rev. Jan. 2011.*

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

---

*"This book will never be published-in fact it couldn't be, because it would be a felony to soil the mails with it, for it has much Holy Scripture in it of the kind that... Can't be properly read aloud, except from the pulpit, and in family worship."* ~Mark Twain in reference to the *Holy Bible*.

Throughout his life Mark Twain would challenge the very foundations of religion, aristocracy, and the halls authority, and his rewards will be a profound denunciation of almost all of his works by those who feel threatened, not by falsehoods, but, by the truth, which comes forth from the mouths of his characters in his now famous writings. ~Cf. The Church's claim to have authority over the world, John 21:15-17.

---

*"Oh, what a tangled web we weave... When first we practice to deceive!"* ~Sir Walter Scott.

### Introduction:

For centuries man has laid waste lands and their inhabitants under the assumption that they, the conquerors, were inspired and being led by a superior God or Gods as the conquered people are forced to accept their vanquishers as the supreme rules and their conquerors gods as the almighty successors to their own or face further humiliation and death.

The advent of Christianity did little to change this status quo of conquered and vanquished. History is replete with the efforts of the early Christians to force their new god upon the inhabitants of conquered lands. Kings and other monarchs proclaiming that all un-Christianized lands and peoples were fair game to be conquered and subjugated by the new so-called pious world leaders. The new lands will thence become the property of the new leaders and the people the subjects of the new church.

It is unfortunate, but, not only Christianity, but many other religions have tainted history to perpetuate their own faith, *"But I have good reason to distrust any historian who has nothing new to say or who produces novelties, either in facts or in interpretations, which I discover to be unreliable. Historians are supposed to be discoverers of truths. No doubt they must turn their research into some sort of story before being called historians. But their stories must be true stories. [...] History is no epic, history is no novel, history is no propaganda because in these literary genres control of the evidence is optional, not compulsory."* ~Arnaldo Momigliano, *The Rhetoric of History: Comparative Criticism*, p. 260.

This travesty of friend and foe [*Christian and Non-Christian*] in the division of lands is subject to debate today in most third world Christian countries. Foreign lands have been stolen from the indigenous peoples by the Church, [*Church, in this book, unless otherwise specified refers to the Roman Catholic Church and its representatives*], via the early Christian friars with the approval of their Popes, and the support of the national governments.

*"Religion is what we get when we let the priest craft write history... Fantastic tales."* ~E. Christopher Reyes, March 8, 2014.

---

*"Religion is a means of forcing mankind to accept institutional doctrines, often abandoning the truth, for the benefit of the institution, and seldom mankind."* ~E. Christopher Reyes

Agrarian documents are forged by Church leaders to give the lands away as rewards to their friends, relatives, and all those who support the Catholic cause as the Pope will often times turn the other cheek. The affects of this mass appropriation of property are quite evident in the poorer countries today, especially in Latin America and the Philippines.

In this modern 21<sup>st</sup> century era, have we really progressed when we now have countries using their armies to declare war on their neighbors because they are not of the same faith?

*"Rome held out to men the possibility of becoming pure and sinless saints [ontological perfection], and those who attained this perfection reached sainthood and were qualified to enter Heaven at the hour of death. Those who did not become perfect and absolutely sinless in the flesh would need to go to Purgatory after death and thus be made completely just and qualified to enter Heaven."* ~*The Great Issues of the Reformation, Present Truth*.

Children were at one time sacrificed to Molech. ~II Kings 23:10; Jeremiah 2:23; 7:31-32; 19:6.

For this reason the valley [*Gei*] was deemed accursed, and Gehinnom thus became a synonym for Purgatory.

Is God a Christian, a Muslim, or a Jew? This and other issues are addressed in this book ~ in an effort to

show that we have more in common with each other in the belief of a Supreme God than we have in disagreements. Moreover, those differences are not worth fighting wars over. The pages of the Bible have been changed to accommodate the prevailing attitudes and interpretations of those in power to such an extent that its true meaning has been almost lost to this generation.

What Christian faith today will dare read from the very book that Jesus preached from? [*The Torah*] I may be wrong in my interpretation of Scripture, but so also may the various other dominant religious sects in their interpretations, some having translated from the King James Version or other documents not written in the original language and already adulterated by the priest-craft.

Many Christian sects still use the King James Version of the Bible, an admittedly corrupted Bible, "... *This text [the Received Text] differs in many places from the oldest authorities of the 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> centuries, and, therefore, must be replaced by a text, which is really drawn from the oldest sources discoverable. The difficulty of finding such a text lies in this that there is a great diversity among the texts.*" ~Codex Sinaiticus by Dr. C. Tischendorf, p. 85.

---

*"It ain't those parts of the Bible that I can't understand that bother me, it is the parts that I do understand."* ~Mark Twain [Samuel Clemens]

---

I have only sought to seek the Truth and in doing so, I have concluded that all religions are good if they help mankind [*not just the leaders and not only the followers of the specific religious group*] Religion is founded on the precept of change. This desire to bring about the changes desired but out of reach of the common man leads to a concept of a being beyond the perception of mankind.

God is represented as some entity that man cannot describe, for if he could he would have a God with set parameters and therefore not be all encompassing in all aspects of man's life. Being representative of the "All" this entity would be omnipotent, omniscient and omnipresent. It would have no bounds and therefore no limitations to solve the dilemmas of mankind. Something, which few men think about when they become terrorists and proclaim to do God's work. Why would an omnipotent God need man to do his work?

The Gnostics believed that each of us is his or her own expert on God. Each of us will seek knowledge to his or her own capacity and to the extent that he [*or she*] will become as one with God. Each of us has a different capacity in wanting to know the Truth.

To this endeavor I have written this book to help each of you find God in his or her own way. No one is entirely right, no one is entirely wrong. What matters is that we promote the common good of mankind in the name of God and not attempt to wage war in the name of God. The people, who are being misled, now deserve the Truth.

---

*"I can live with the heretics and infidels for I know whereof they speak: it's the [Christian] liars that cause me great consternation."* ~E. Christopher Reyes

---

For daring to reveal the truth, the author, on January 31<sup>st</sup> is forced to leave the Philippines, abruptly, after and Order is issued for his arrest for 'Failure to adapt to the prevailing norms and customs of the community.' Truer words have never been spoken as the author refuses to cow-tow or yield to corrupt officials in Dimiao [*located in Bohol, Philippines*].

To those Christians who dare read this book, which challenges their veracity, I have done their homework for them, that is looked up Scripture, which can set their mind at ease so they can ignore the truth, that one must not concern oneself with details, and numbers, and focus on their supposed inspired Word of God, "...*Not to occupy themselves with myths and endless genealogies...*" ~1 Timothy 1.4.

*"Avoid foolish questions, and genealogies. In these the Jews particularly delighted; they abounded in the most frivolous questions; and, as they had little piety themselves, they were solicitous to show that they had descended from godly ancestors... Of their frivolous questions, and the answers given to them, by the wisest and most reputable of their rabbins, the following is a specimen, Rabbi Hillel was asked, 'Why have the Babylonians round heads?' To which he answered, 'This is a difficult question, but I will tell the reason: Their heads are round because they have but little wit. ...'"* ~Epistle to Titus: Books of the New Testament Gospels. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

Faustus describes the ridiculousness of the Christians claiming Jesus' genealogy, "You ask why I do

not believe in the genealogy of Jesus. There are many reasons, but the principal is, that He never declares with His own lips that He had an earthly father or descent, but on the contrary, that he is not of this world, that He came forth from God the Father, that He descended from Heaven, that He has no mother or brethren except those who do the will of His Father in heaven. Besides, the framers of these genealogies do not seem to have known Jesus before His birth or soon after it, so as to have the credibility of eyewitnesses of what they narrate. They became acquainted with Jesus as a young man of about thirty years of age, if it is not blasphemy to speak of the age of a Divine being. Now the question regarding a witness is always whether he has seen or heard what he testifies to. But the writers of these genealogies never assert that they heard the account from Jesus Himself, nor even the fact of His birth; nor did they see Him till they came to know Him after his Baptism, many years after the time of His birth. To me, therefore, and to every sensible man, it appears as foolish to believe this account, as it would be to call into court a blind and deaf witness." ~Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers: Series I/Volume IV/Manichaeism Controversy/Reply to Faustus the Manichaeism, Book VII.

But, "Chronology is important. Without chronology it is not possible to understand history, for chronology is the backbone of history. We know that God regards chronology as important, for He has put so much of it into His Word. We find chronology not only in the historical books of the Bible, but also in the prophetic books, in the Gospels, and in the writings of Paul." ~A Chronology of the Hebrew Kings, Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1977, p. 7.

Throughout the history of man, there has always been that quest for wanting to know that which we sometimes say is unknowable. Who was the first man? Is there a God? Why should there be a God? Can one prove whether or not there is a God? Is there another life after death?

What will happen to me when I die? Can man ever know or gain knowledge into those aspects of his life which seem unreachable? How can man protect himself against the forces which he has no control? What is in the future for mankind? Where do the good go after death? Where do the bad go? Is there really a life after death for us plain mortals?

A darkness pervaded the early life of man and in that darkness was brought not only fear of being unable to see the dangers around him, but also a darkness, which filled his mind with horrible thoughts as to what could happen to him since he was without knowledge. A darkness that brought on fears, fear of not knowing, and fear of being at the mercy of the elements of disaster, catastrophe, pestilence, and disease. Ignorance is without knowledge. Man did not know, but man wanted to know. Where will he gain this knowledge? How will he gain this knowledge? Who will give him this knowledge?

---

*"The right to search for Truth implies also a duty, one must not conceal any part of what one has recognized to be true."* ~Albert Einstein

---

### **Man's Quest for Knowledge vs. Institutionally Imposed Knowledge:**

---

*"If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it people will eventually come to believe it."* ~ Joseph Goebbels, Adolf Hitler's Nazi Catholic crusader.

---

This quest for knowledge or alleged knowledge brought about the beginnings of a class of people later to become the soothsayers, cultists, sorcerers, shamans, wizards, magicians, and priests who would act as intermediaries between the known and unknown, between man and his god. These so called intermediaries cultivate a God of reciprocity who helps man so long as man worships Him. The priests attempt to explain the nature of things and function to help man, but over time came to help them.

Often times their actions helped themselves and/or their religious organizations to become institutions of indisputable power. *"There is a beast in every man, which can be stirred by the accumulation of too much power."* ~E. Christopher Reyes.

This left mankind in the clutches of religious institutions that did whatever was necessary to perpetuate their powers, their definitions of God, and their beliefs. A select group [oligarchy] will dictate to man what beliefs are, a select few who cannot even follow their own laws. Man was in search of a God, a God who is both omnipresent and omnipotent.

---

*"It is the fate of those who toil at the lower employments of life, to be rather driven by the fear of evil, than attracted by the prospect of good, to be exposed to censure, without hope of praise; to be*

*disgraced by miscarriage, or punished for neglect, where success would have been without applause, and diligence without reward.*" ~Samuel Johnson, 1755

---

Man is in search of a God will cure the evils of this world and who is more powerful than any ruler on earth is. Man is in need of spiritual guidance and uplifting against the disasters that occur in this mundane world and the wrongs that are perpetrated by his fellow man. Man has put his faith in those who claimed to have this knowledge, but the religious institutions were also searching.

They were in search of man, who in his ignorance, would follow blindly without mental reservation or equivocation into whatever nadir the institution would ascend or for that matter descend. They needed followers and would devise dogma, doctrine, and ritual, to convert man to their stated propose. Free thinkers are the anathema to the Church.

A Holy monopoly of priests is founded [*invented*], and the Divine ukase [*declaration*] ordains that, "*They shall keep their priesthood, and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.*" ~Numbers 3:10.

*"Mankind is born free, and it is only through the insidious process of religious indoctrination that man is made to feel the penitentiary of mental enslavement and obedience to strangers [the priest craft]."* ~E. Christopher Reyes, 2011.

Free thinkers are those who will not follow blindly, considered enemies of the Church, and must be destroyed at all costs. It is a sad part of our religious history that the glory of the religious institutions should have been the days when they ruled in the Glory of God, without reservation, speaking of the greatness that awaits us in the hereafter, and the suffering of those who dedicated their lives to that end receiving a better life in the hereafter. Unfortunately, what we have is a period when the Church abused its authority.

The Church has maltreated those whom it promised to help, the weak, the poor and those who believed blindly in the authority of their Church leaders, for to do otherwise would show vulnerability "... *Tried them, which say they are Apostles, and... Found them liars.*" ~Revelations 2:2. cf. John 21:15-17.

---

*"I seek only truth, justice, and the way of God, not man."* ~E. Christopher Reyes

---

### **The Dark Ages:**

The days when the Roman Catholic Church reigned supreme over Europe should have been its most glorious days. Days when the people prospered, when religion flourished, and the sciences would make advancements to help mankind. Unfortunately, the days of the unquestionable supreme rule of the Church is known as the *Dark Ages*.

An Age existed when the Church leaders controlled all knowledge, an age when the Church leaders will declare to the masses what is or is not the Truth, an age when all scientific progress came to an almost abrupt halt, and a most deplorable time when men of science were forced to adapt the counsel of Saint Paul and state, "*It is better to go to Church than to be burned,*" being most fearful of their self-righteous Church leaders.

The Church attempted to control the thoughts as well as the thinking of their Christian followers, but could not control the thinking of those of the new religion that was overtaking the Arab world in the 7<sup>th</sup> Century. Paul is in fact, traditionally regarded as the devotee who twisted the simple Jesus into a Hellenistic transcendent entity; and there are those who also propose that the Jerusalem group did not regard Jesus as being Divine!

Paul, who may have also come in contact with followers of Mithraism in Tarsus, either unconsciously or unintentionally may have restructured the prevailing mystery beliefs because he was drenched in the religious frenzy of those religions. ~Note: Mithraics see the death of their God as purely symbolic, not literal.

The Prophet Muhammad also had a vision, and his vision did not take into consideration so much the thinking of the Christian world, as it did the corruption of man and his actions as a whole against mankind. Offering a prayer to God once a week, as practiced in the Jewish and Christian faiths, was not enough, and contrary to what Paul says, that there can be no repentance for sin after baptism. ~Hebrews 6:4-6.

The Pagans already had Baptisms and sacred rites, "[T]he nations, who are strangers to all

*understanding of spiritual powers, ascribe to their idols the imbuing of waters with the selfsame efficacy...For washing is the channel through which they are initiated into some sacred rites... At all events, at the Apollinarian and Eleusinian games they are Baptized; and they presume that the effect of their doing that is their Regeneration and the remission of the penalties due to their perjuries."*

~Tertullian, *On Baptism*, ch. 5; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. 3, p. 669. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

*"Notwithstanding the attempts that have been made to prove that Eleusinian Baptism signified Rebirth, or to envisage it as a bridal-bath, a death-mystery, or an image of the Resurrection, such possible interpretations cannot be grounded on the attestations that have come down to us."* ~Wagner.

Some early Christians did not follow the dictates of the Orthodox and believed Jesus states the following regarding Resurrection, *"People who say they will first die and then arise are mistaken. If they do not first receive Resurrection while they are alive, once they have died they will receive nothing."* ~Gospel of Philip, Gnostic Gospel.

*Many Christians would be astounded to hear, "Whipped, insulted, crowned with thorns, and nailed to a cross, at the Qumran monastery, not in, or near the city of Jerusalem, as has been supposed by so many, for so many years, Jesus only a relatively few hours after his crucifixion, did indeed get off that cross, by himself, under his own power."* ~*The Modern Case Against The Gnostics* as presented by Marvin Olasky in *World*, May 20, 2008, Volume 21-Number 20. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Man was becoming corrupt and treating his fellow man with impudence and with total disregard for life. God, through an angel, speaks to Muhammad and tells him that man must now offer more prayers and seek salvation by acting properly [*within the laws*] that he then delineates to the Prophet. Mohammad's vision did not acquiesce to the Catholic Church, and the Prophet's vision did not ask permission to spread this new word of God.

The faith of Muhammad encouraged man to seek the Truth, versus discouraging the asking of questions, and encourages man to find one's self with God. This dichotomous difference made one faith succeed in the sciences of mathematics, medicine, and astronomy while the other fell further and further behind into an abysmal crevice that it could not extricate itself. *"When a dogma contradicts a scientific assertion, the latter has to be revised!"* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 13, pg. 607.

When the Christians finally ceded to the knowledge that was pervading other cultures, it did so only reluctantly, to the point of rewriting the works of others, to be claimed by Christian authors, and the great libraries of other ethno-cultural groups were still being destroyed in an effort to thwart the successes of other faiths over Christianity.

*"Good people can do good and bad people can do evil. But for good people to do evil, that takes religion."* ~Steven Weinberg.

Unfortunately, the new revelations came with a price, and that price was the new separatism that rose from the ranks of Christianity itself, Protestantism. The new archrival was not the Islamic faith but a new faith developing from within which condemned the favoritism, loose morals and partisanship that was occurring from within the Church.

*"Somehow, everybody knows that Christianity is the Church and the Church is a power-structure, an apparatus for limiting freedom in belief and morals."* ~The Rev'd Don Cupitt, Dean of Emmanuel College, Cambridge University.

The new leaders were condemning all within who were taking liberties in their translations of Scripture. The Christian Church would claim, *"Jesus said..."* or *"God says..."* when in fact neither is the Truth. Who can argue with the Church, who dares argue with the Church, a Church that vehemently set out to change all that is being taught, or written, contrary to its teachings? These days of *"Resurrection of Truth,"* are known as the *"Days of Enlightenment."*

The Apostles did not write the Gospels. *"... It thus appears that the titles of the Gospels are not traceable to the Evangelists themselves."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. VI, 655-656.

When mankind removed the shackles of religious tyranny to seek knowledge, and in seeking knowledge set about on a path of discovering the truth. The newly formed Catholic Church stood for the destruction of all doctrine [*contrary to their thinking*], obliteration of all books that stated anything to the contrary, and an annihilation of all those who stood in its way.

*"Biblical language... Is designed to make lies sound truthful and murder respectable, and to give an*



*appearance of solidity to pure wind.*" ~George Orwell.

What is the purpose of the Catholic Church, peace or conquest? Is the Church to fulfill the words of the Bible: "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth, but a sword." ~Matthew 10:34. cf. Ephesians 6:17 and Hebrews 4:12.

Records, still in existence, show the destruction of the souls sacrificed in the name of God, some already obliterated from the records by the religious institutions. The search for a better way of life led to religious leaders throwing off the shackles of a strong institution and reverting back to ancient scriptures that had as yet been untouched by religious authorities. It was just a matter of time before the Church would decry this newly founded religion as heresy and set about to destroy it also. And, to proclaim this new faith as heresy, therefore not within the protection of Jesus Christ, their Lord.

The Catholic Church has previously renounced any affiliations with the Hebrews, denying the genealogy of Jesus [Matthew and Luke]; Jesus being born of a virgin, and yet still proclaiming his descendency from the House of David on the other hand; Jesus is descendant of the House of David in complete contradiction to the Jewish prevailing norm of matrilineality, that is, the child following the descendency of the mother. ~Note: Mary loses her virginity after Jesus is born. ~Matthew 1:25. cf. Luke 1:26-35. Cf. Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

Even the Church does not believe in Biblical genealogies, "The Church... Does not attach decisive influence to the Chronology of the Vulgate [corrupted Catholic Latin translation by Saint Jerome], the official version of the Western Church, since in the Martyrology for Christmas day, the creation of Adam is put down in the year 5199 B.C.E., which is the reading of the Septuagint. It is, however, certain that we cannot confine the years of man's sojourn on earth to that usually set down... Various explanations have been given of chapter 5 [Genesis] to explain the short time it seems to allow between the Creation and the Flood... The total number of years in the Hebrew, Samaritan, and Septuagint differs, in the Hebrew it being 1656, in the Samaritan 1307, and in the Septuagint 2242, ... According to Science the length of this period was much greater than appears from the genealogical table... In any case, whether we follow the traditional or critical view, the numbers obtained from the genealogy of the Patriarchs in Chapter 11 must be greatly augmented, in order to allow time for such a development of civilization, language, and race type as had been reached by the time of Abraham."

~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. iii, 731-3. Note: Some historians believe that Abraham/Ibrahim could be identical with the Persian Zarathushtra/Zoroaster, Note: In the genealogy in the Book of Matthew we are missing four names that are listed in the Hebrew Bible. The Book of Matthew is allegedly written by Paul of Tarsus. Note: Plato and Aristotle, renowned Greek minds, could not conceive of creation out of nothing, "Ex nihilo nihil fit."

"Adam was endued with the very perfection of wisdom, and was chief of philosophers, that he was an immediate Disciple of the Deity, also a physician and astrologer, and the originator of all the arts and sciences." ~Gerson, Commentary on Abarbanel.

This magnificent spirit of exaggeration is passed down from the Jews to the early Christians. ~Cf. Clementine, Homilies, ii.

"Since the first man was appointed perfect, he ought to have possessed a knowledge of everything capable of being ascertained by natural means." ~Saint Thomas Aquinas, Sum. Theol., pars i. 94.

Many want to know who created this world, "Truly I say unto ye all this day, things are not always as they appear to the one beholding, for one says the world came into being by itself, without a God and without a Creator, and another says the world came into being by fate, and still another says by providence, but I tell ye, all three speak not the word of Truth, as not one speaks of the True Origin of the World, for no man knoweth of the origin, lest the Son of Man revealeth the Mystery." ~The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way [F.E.W.]

In the Sacred Book, we have, before Adam of Light had withdrawn in the chaos, the authorities saw him and laughed at the prime parent because he had lied when he said, "It is I who am God. No one exists before me." When they came to him, they said, "Is this not the God who ruined our work?" He answered and said, "Yes. If you do not want him to be able to ruin our work, come let us create a man out of earth, according to the image of our body and according to the likeness of this being, to serve us; so that when he sees his likeness, he might become enamored of it. No longer will he ruin our work; rather, we shall make those who are born out of the light our servants for all the duration of this eternal realm." ~The Nag Hammadi Library: On the Origin of the World, The Untitled Text, Translated by Hans-Gebhard Bethge and Bentley Layton.

In the Book According to Matthew the father of Joseph is Jacob, whose father is Matthan, whose father is Eleazar. In the Book of Luke the father of Joseph is Heli, whose father is Matthat, whose father is Levi. How can this be?... Was Mary married to two Josephs? Things like this constitute a grave problem for somebody who looks objectively and open-mindedly to the New Testament.

Some say that Luke gives the genealogy of Jesus through his mother Mary. But this makes no sense, because it is clearly written in Luke 3:23; *“And Jesus himself began to be about 30 years of age, being [as was supposed] the son of Joseph, who was the son of Heli, who was the son of...,”* which clearly gives the genealogy of Joseph, and the name of the Virgin Mary is not even mentioned. *~Why Don't The Jewish People Recognize the New Testament?* by Eliyahu Silver From Site: [www.geocities.com/Metzad/Notstmnt.htm](http://www.geocities.com/Metzad/Notstmnt.htm).

Unfortunately, Scripture says that after Jehoiachin's reign, God pronounced a curse on the lineage of David, which prevented any of his descendants from claiming the throne, which would rightfully belong to them. This Biblical curse was that David's seed would not sit on his throne; therefore, Jesus' so-called right to the throne of David was due to the fact that Jesus was not of the biological seed of David, through his father, Joseph. *~Jeremiah 22:30, 23:5-6.*

Therefore, Jesus does not fulfill any prophecy, for the Messiah must be descended, on his father's side, from King David, and Jesus does not have a father since he is the product of a Virgin Birth. *~see Genesis 49:10, Isaiah 11:1, Jeremiah 23:5, 33:17; Ezekiel 34:23-24. Cf. Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.*

The third chapter of Luke traces Joseph's genealogy, not Mary's. If Jesus' lineage is traced from Mary's genealogy, as in Luke 3:27, which lists Shealtiel and Zerubbabel in his genealogy, and which also appear in Matthew 1:12 as descendants of the cursed Jeconiah, and Mary descends from them, it would disqualify her from being a Messianic progenitor.

Mary is not from any legitimate Messianic family, nor can Mary even trace herself back to King David, which does not help the Christian Jesus, since tribal affiliation goes only through the father, not mother. *~Cf. Numbers 1:18; Ezra 2:59.*

Confused? Why? Because Joseph is descended from Jeconiah. *~Matthew 1:11.*

The Jews placed too high a regard of God's Divine being to even think of Him arbitrarily becoming flesh and taking on such a lowly form as human nature. The New Testament therefore not only contradicts the Old Testament, it also contradicts itself, since we now have two different genealogies with at least one being wrong.

These difficulties are already recognized in the time of Paul who ignores this serious matter and consequently writes to Titus: *“But avoid foolish questions and genealogies and strivings about the Law, for they are unprofitable and vain.”* *~Titus 3:9.* See also I Timothy 1:3-4. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

Of course, the Christians completely ignore the fact that, In Matthew 1:18 we read, *“Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise; When his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found to be with child of the Holy ghost,”* which means that the embarrassed Joseph wanted to leave Mary, because she was already pregnant with somebody else's child, but then an angel came to him [verse 20] and says, *“That what is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.”*

It is clearly written in the New Testament, and firmly understood by Christianity, that Joseph is not the father of Jesus, hence, what is the point of attempting to prove that Jesus is descended from King David by giving the genealogy of Joseph who is definitely not his father? *~Matthew 1:1.*

According to Scripture, Joseph falls under the curse of that king that none of his descendants could ever sit as king upon the throne of David. *~Jeremiah 22:30; 36:30.*

*“And there shall come forth a shoot out of the stock of Jesse [Davidic Dynasty], and a branch out of his roots shall bear fruit.”* *~Isaiah 11:1.*

Could Jesus be the heir to the throne of King David and yet not be of the Hebrew faith? The Christians now claimed a history, as did the Jews, but without the Jewish flavor. The Christians now claimed a supreme being in Jesus Christ [as did all recognized religions of the time believing their god had supernatural powers], but without his Jewish name, and the Christians now claimed a bastion of an organization to promote their faith [Institutionalization].

---

*“Religion is not reason, but cerebral only in that it is frequently cloaked in eloquence, which is often implemented by a savage force, which is meant to strike fear in the hearts and minds of mankind. With its discriminatory practices, it has spread like a venomous plague; no subordinate to mischievousness*

*and sinfulness, but a most fearful overlord. Never should its irresponsible actions be left unaccompanied by an ever watchful society.*” ~E Christopher Reyes, October 2014.

Nevertheless, this Institutional Knowledge could lead man astray in its perpetual endeavors to effect a system that promotes its own self-gratification and financial rewards. The separatism from the Jewish heritage [denial of its Jewish history/roots] will have grave consequences almost two thousand years from its embarkation as the true faith of Jesus Christ the Lord and the Dark Ages will represent an era when the Church will persecute, torture, and murder all those who stand in its way. An Era when the Church condemns, destroys, and burns all literature that stands between it and its proclaimed Doctrinal Beliefs [beliefs that will change with the passages of time].

*“The bill for establishing religious freedom, the principles of which had, to a certain degree, been enacted before, I had drawn in all the latitude of reason and right. It still met with opposition, but with some mutilations in the preamble, it was finally passed; and a singular proposition proved that its protection of opinion was meant to be universal. Where the preamble declares, that coercion is a departure from the plan of the Holy author of our religion, an amendment was proposed by inserting 'Jesus Christ,' so that it would read 'A departure from the plan of Jesus Christ, the Holy author of our religion;' The insertion was rejected by a great majority, in proof that they meant to comprehend, within the mantle of its protection, the Jew and the Gentile, the Christian and the Mohametan [Mohammadan, Islam], the Hindoo [Hindu] and Infidel [agnostics, atheists, doubters] of every denomination.”* ~Thomas Jefferson, in reference to the Virginia Act for Religious Freedom, supports religious liberty for all people, not just Christians. Cf. Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

An Era when a religious institution sets about on a World Conquest to convert or annihilate, an Era in which the Church would attempt to change the annals of history by rewriting, editing, or omitting facts in order to acknowledge one and only one true faith. No one stood in its way until Muhammad appeared, and then the Islamic faith gained an unknowing ally in the Protestant movement.

This revision of history by Church leaders has lasted far into the 20<sup>th</sup> century and perhaps will continue into the 21<sup>st</sup> century unless those who seek the Truth will act to make the facts known to all men.

Let our progeny make their own choice as to their religious convictions based on Truth, and not myth, legend, or fairy tales. A belief without guilt or prejudice will be the faith of tomorrow. This book is about Truth that, through the centuries, avoids destruction: hidden, to evade rewriting to protect or promote the political, financial, and religious aspirations of the few.

*“Has the world become a better place due to religion, or has it become a better place in spite of religion? One forgets that two of the world's chief mass murderers once thought of becoming Christian priests [Stalin and Hitler]. And Pol Pot had an entire staff of Catholic ministers to confide in”* ~E Christopher Reyes.

What great gifts can we attribute to the Holy Mother the Church?

Some of the Roman Catholic Heresies and Inventions, and the Dates of their Adoption:

- ✦ Infant Baptism, 250 C.E. *“Prominent among the early departures from the divine order was the substitution of infant baptism for that of believers. This practice originated in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century, and grew out of the Doctrine of Original Sin. It was contended that baptism was regeneration in the sense of washing away Original Sin; that infants were depraved by Original Sin, and could not be saved without this washing away of that sin, and therefore they baptized infants that they might be saved.”* ~J. W. Shepherd, *The Church, The Falling Away and The Restoration*, p. 59. Cf. Old Testament, Numbers 14:33-34. ~Note: Although Original Sin is not per se contained in the Bible, the Christian ministry use: Deuteronomy 24:16, Ezekiel 18:20, Jeremiah 31:30, Psalms 40:6, Isaiah 1:11, Micah 6:7-8, Matthew 9:13, 12:7, Deuteronomy 24:16, Genesis 1:26, Matthew 5:3, Genesis 1:27, Job 14:4, 15:14, Psalm 51:5. cf. contradictory Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.
- ✦ Prayers for the dead; about 300 C.E.
- ✦ Making the sign of the cross came about most likely during the murderous reign of Emperor Constantine, the Pagan; honorary Christian Bishop, about 300 C.E.
- ✦ Wax candles; about 320 C.E.
- ✦ Veneration of angels and dead saints, and use of images; 375 C.E.
- ✦ Confessionals; 390. The New Testament teaches that one's sins must be confessed; but such a

- thing as secret confessions before a priest in order to receive this absolution [forgiveness] was not practiced until the year 390, at which time there was a place appointed for the sinner to stand and mourn their sins during public service, from which they were excluded. This practice continued with additions to it. Often, some were required to do penance during their whole lifetime with some being given ten, fifteen, twenty years of penance. The priests would then absolve [*forgive*] them their sins and they were received back into communion. ~ Cf. Jeremiah 17:8
- ✦ The Council of Trent , in 1215, would declare, *“The Church has always understood that an entire confession of sins was always appointed by the Lord, and that it if of Divine requirement necessary to all who have lapsed after baptism. Because our Lord Jesus Christ, when about to ascend from earth to Heaven, left his priests, his Vicars, to be, as it were the presidents and judges, to whom all mortal sins into which Christ's faithful people should fall should be brought, in order that, by the power of the keys, they might pronounce sentence of remission or retention.”*
  - ✦ The Mass as a daily celebration; 394 C.E.
  - ✦ Beginning of the exaltation of the Virgin Mary, the term *“Mother of God”* is first applied to her by the Council of Ephesus; 431 C.E. ~ Cf. Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.
  - ✦ Priests began to dress differently from the laymen and accepting special veneration; 500.
  - ✦ Extreme Unction [*Last Rites*]; 526-588. Anointing the body of those thought to be near to death. It is often called, *“The Last Rites,”* or *‘The Last Sacrament.’* *“In this Sacrament the priest anoints the sick person with olive oil, which is blessed once a year for this Sacrament by the Bishop. The oil is applied in the form of a cross to his closed eyes, to his ears, nose, lips, hands and feet, whilst the anointing is accompanied by a prayer that God may forgive whatever sins might have been committed through these members.”* ~Father Smith Instructs Jackson, page 185.
  - ✦ The Doctrine of Purgatory is established by Pope [*Saint*] Gregory I; 593. *“There is a Purgatory, and souls there detained, are helped by the prayers of the faithful, and especially by the acceptable Sacrifice of the Altar.”* ~The Council of Trent, 1215.
  - ✦ *“The Catholic Church, instructed by the Holy Ghost, has from Sacred Scriptures and the ancient traditions of the Fathers, taught in Sacred Councils, and very recently in this Ecumenical Synod, that there is a Purgatory, and that the souls therein detained are helped by the suffrages of the faithful, but principally by the acceptable sacrifice of the altar.”* ~Council of Florence, 1439
  - ✦ Latin Language, used in prayer and worship, imposed by Pope Gregory I; 600.
  - ✦ Prayers directed to Mary, dead saints and angels; about 600.
  - ✦ Title of Pope, or Universal Bishop is given to Pope Boniface III by Emperor Phocas; 610.
  - ✦ Kissing the Pope’s foot, begins with Pope Constantine; 709.
  - ✦ Temporal power of the Popes, conferred by Pepin, King of France; 750.
  - ✦ Worship of the cross, images and relics is authorized in 786.
  - ✦ Holy water, mixed with a pinch of salt and blessed by a priest; 850. in 120 CE there were some clergy who used holy water, but this was a departure from the Church’s dogma.
  - ✦ Worship of Saint Joseph; 890.
  - ✦ College of Cardinals established; 927.
  - ✦ Baptism of bells, instituted by Pope John XIV; 965.
  - ✦ Canonization of dead saints, first by Pope John XV; 995. For misconceptions regarding Saints, read: Romans 15:26; 16:15; 2 Corinthians 9:1, 12; 1 Timothy 5:10.
  - ✦ Fasting of Fridays and during Lent; 998.
  - ✦ The Mass, developed gradually as a sacrifice, attendance made obligatory in the 11<sup>th</sup> century.
  - ✦ Celibacy of the priesthood is formally decreed by Pope Gregory VII [*Hildebrand*]; 1079, but, as we know, the priesthood has not let this stop them from having conjugal relations, and many Popes will go on to father bastard children who they will provide many pecuniary rewards.
  - ✦ The Rosary, mechanical praying with beads, invented by Peter the Hermit; 1090.
  - ✦ The Inquisition, instituted by the Council of Verona; 1184.
  - ✦ Sale of Indulgences; 1190, where the permit to commit sin is purchased from the local priest.

*“The doctrine of indulgences, or of the authoritative remission doctrine of penances by the substitution for them of prayers, benevolent gifts, or other forms of devotion and self-sacrifice, was universally accepted.”* ~Fisher, *History of the Christian Church*.

- ✚ Transubstantiation, proclaimed by Pope Innocent III; 1215.
  - ✚ Auricular Confession of sins to a priest instead of to God, instituted by Pope Innocent III, in Lateran Council; 1215. ~ Cf. Jeremiah 17:8
  - ✚ Adoration of the wafer [*Host*], decreed by Pope Honorius III; 1220.
  - ✚ Bible is forbidden to be read by laymen, and placed on the Index of Forbidden Books by the Council of Valencia; 1229.
  - ✚ The Scapular, invented by Simon Stock, an English monk; 1287
  - ✚ Cup forbidden to the people at communion by Council of Constance; 1414.
  - ✚ Purgatory proclaimed as an official dogma by the Council of Florence; 1438.
  - ✚ The Doctrine of Seven Sacraments is affirmed; 1439.
  - ✚ The Ave Maria [*part of the last half was completed 50 years later and approved by Pope Sixtus V at the end of the 16<sup>th</sup> century*]; 1508. ~Note: Vatican records also reveal that Pope Sixtus V spent 18 months of his life as Pope personally writing a new Bible and then introduced into Catholicism called a “*New Learning*.” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Farley ed., vol. v, p. 442, vol. xv, p. 376.
  - ✚ History is what the Church says it is. In 1587, Pope Sixtus V, 1585-90, established an official Vatican publishing division, which in his own words says, “*Church history will be now be established... We shall seek to print our own account.*” ~*Encyclopédie*, Diderot, 1759.
  - ✚ Jesuit Order founded by Loyola; 1534.
  - ✚ Tradition declared of equal authority with the Bible by the Council of Trent; 1545. ~cf. John 21:15-17.
  - ✚ Apocryphal books added to the Bible by the Council of Trent; 1546. ~Note: Apocrypha writings were once included in the early Greek translation of the Bible, the Septuagint, but not in the original Hebrew Bible [*Tanakh*]. Roman Catholics, but not most Protestants, now regard those books as part of their Canon. The *Apocryphal Acts* preached total chastity, even in marriage.
  - ✚ Creed of Pope Pius IV imposed as the official Creed; 1560.
  - ✚ Immaculate Conception [*Deception(?)*]of the Virgin Mary, proclaimed by Pope Pius IX; 1854
- The *Syllabus of Errors*, proclaimed by Pope Pius IX, and ratified by the Vatican Council. ~Cf. Romans 3:22-24.
- ✚ Condemned freedom of religion
  - ✚ Condemned free conscience
  - ✚ Condemned free speech
  - ✚ Condemned freedom of the press.
  - ✚ Condemned all scientific discoveries which are disapproved by the Roman Church.
  - ✚ Asserts the Pope’s temporal authority over all civil rulers; 1864. ~cf. John 21:15-17.
  - ✚ Infallibility of the pope in matters of faith and morals, proclaimed by the Vatican Council; 1870
  - ✚ Public Schools condemned by Pope Pius XI; 1930
  - ✚ Assumption of the Virgin Mary [*bodily ascension into Heaven shortly after her death*], is formally proclaimed by Pope Pius XII; 1950.

### Does God Have a Religion?

I do not profess to know all the Truth. But, what I do know is that God has no specific religion and those that profess to be the one and only “*True Faith*” representing God, do so at the detriment of all the other faiths that allege to teach man to do good. Where were the faiths that profess to be the one and only true faith four or eve five thousand years ago?

A miracle is not from God to any specific religion, and it will only be through the understanding of religion and acceptance of other religious beliefs that man will attain True Knowledge. Knowledge that God stands by us all, ready to help, ready to guide, ready to lead us into a better life and a healthier emotional future, and asking nothing in return but our faith in him and a desire to do good by our fellow man. Who does one to turn to in their hour of need?

Who does one trust? Man has for millenniums turned to the religious leaders, seeking their help and in return for their assistance this elitist group would ask for alms, tithes, gifts, blessings, sacrifices, and

various other offerings. Millenniums ago these offerings were human sacrifices and the people soon learned to fear this group.

---

*"Most fools think they are only ignorant."* ~Benjamin Franklin, Free thinker. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

---

The Church Fathers recognize the gross proclivity [*inclination*] to lie abundantly to the simple-minded flock and are reluctantly compelled to say, *"Whoever saw so impudent a man? What shall I say to this fellow? Fie for shame man, a minister of fables, a minister of lies! Foolish ignorance, shameless malice, so ignorant, so witless, lewd wretches, Jewish, heathenish, shameless, blasphemous villains, false ministers, false harlots, ye lie falsely, yea, ye lie for advantage, ye are impudent liars, lewd liars, heaps of lies, nothing but lies, and all is lies"* ~Harding, *Defens. Apol.* cf. Jeremiah 48:10.

For, without this support, who knows what evils will befall one if they did not give in to the demands of this priestly faction, which purports to know what is forbidden for us to know?

History will show the evilness created under the name of religion, and in the name of God, with his proclaimed 'Son' as our 'Savior.'

The early Christians of antiquity never baptized, *"In the name of the Holy Spirit"* because their Holy Bible exempted the Spirit. ~Acts 2:38, 10:48, 19:5, 22:1.

---

*"The most evil thing in the world today is the Roman Catholic Church."* ~From *You Can't Be Too Careful*, by H. G.

Wells.

---

The worse thing a Christian can do is read the Bible, for in doing so he [*or she*] would see the hypocrisy of the new paganism called Christianity. Their leadership thrives on the ignorant and the superstitious, and yet, many still ask me why I still believe in God. Because, I believe in miracles, I believe in a humane God, I believe in a better world than man has shown me. This book will attempt to trace the superstitions of mankind and why we believe in what we believe.

Spooky creatures, evil spirits, ghosts, goblins, and other superstitions help reinforce the necessity of spiritual guidance and protection of the clergy, *"A large black monstrous apparition with horns on his head, cloven hoofs... An immense phallus and sulfurous smell."* ~*The Council of Toledo* ratifying the Devil, 447 C.E.

The male organs of generation are sometimes found represented by ancient signs of the same nature, which might properly be called the symbols of symbols. One of the most remarkable of these is a cross, in the form of the letter 'T,' which thus served as both the emblem of creation and generation, before the Christian Church adopted it as their sign of Salvation; a lucky coincidence of ideas perhaps, which, without doubt, facilitated the reception of it among the illiterate faithful. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

---

*"I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel. Before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am the Lord, and besides me there is no Savior."* ~Isaiah 43: 3, 10- 11.

---

History will show man living in continuous fear of these people whose power has no limits. A power, which was abused, and because of the abuse of this power and authority, corruption became a common occurrence, but who would dare challenge the Authority of God purported by these self ordained leaders?

This book is about the *Institutionalization of Religion*, the removal of religious thinking from the individual, the imposition of *Institutional Doctrines*, and the radical product based upon a millennium of superstitions, which we know today as Christianity. ~cf. John 21:15-17.

A world founded on individualism is a threat to this *Religious Institutionalism* as history will reveal a dichotomy in *individual rights* versus a *worldwide religious bureaucracy* dictating to mankind serves no one but the institution itself.

Religion is about those who have sought to have dominion over the souls of man [*for a price*], and about the *Bureaucratization of Religion* whose efforts started centuries ago with the truth that is all but forgotten.

From a God who sought revenge, to a God who is forgiving, history is rewritten as the thoughts, attitudes, and cultures of man ethnicity and social perspectives change. It is about the creation of a powerful elitism that threatens to asphyxiate the very tenets it claims to support. ~cf. Luke 14:23, II Chronicles 32:2-3, Ezekiel 8:16-18.

It is about what we believe to be the truth. For centuries, the priests ruled almost every aspect of man's

existence, from the time he got up in the morning until he went to sleep at night.

Man lives in constant fear of the unknown. And his religious leaders keep him in that fear, never to feel freedom, never to experience autonomy over one's life, never to know the truth, from birth till his passing away.

Fear is the very reason man seeks a higher authority in which to turn to when desperate times materialize and it is this fear, unfortunately, that is preyed upon by a religious establishment, and after centuries of abuse from their religious leaders there came a time when man stood up against those who abused the faith for their own carnal gratification and financial gain, and man began to realize that only through seeking the Truth would he ever really be free from himself; free from his own internal fears and lack of esteem to pursue the true nature of God. Man challenged the thoughts and authority of the Church and he challenged the powers of the Monarchies. He challenged the authorities to rule himself, for it had become obvious what was happening around him. ~cf. John 21:15-17.

---

*"The religious institutions of man would do well to follow what they preach. Perhaps man would then have a chance at universal peace and brotherhood."* ~E. Christopher Reyes, Feb. 2001.

---

*"The more stupid, the easier he can be governed! The easier to govern, the better he may be exploited. The more exploited, the poorer he gets. The poorer he gets, the richer and mightier the domineering classes get, the more riches and power they amass, the heavier their yoke upon the neck of the people."*

~The God Pestilence, 1883, by Johann Most.

Corruption is just as rampant today within the Church with the clerics exceeding their powers of influence in taxing the poor at every opportunity and surrounding themselves in a luxurious milieu as it was centuries ago by living in castles of the rich or provided by the rich, exempt from paying taxes, acquiring rich jewelry and clothing, and passing on many of these unearned benefits on to their friends and relatives who supported their cause.

The clergy will declare themselves unerring and incapable of making mistakes as regards religion, although their private lives will be most decadent and immoral, definitely not to be emulated, yet justified by a diatribe upon those unfortunate that dare challenge them in any form.

---

*"The Catholic Church is, if not 'The most evil thing in the world,' certainly is the most treacherous and mendacious."* ~From the works of the former Benedictine Monk, Dr. Joseph McCabe.

---

The ignominious clergy declare themselves, "God Ordained" and therefore allegedly do the bidding of God, acting as God on earth. The clergy deceive the people into thinking that the priesthood and no others had the powers to convene with God, and only through worship of God in a Temple of God can one be close to God.

The early Gnostic conception of a Church without Walls was totally against the Catholic dictum and for this they were hunted down and destroyed like animals. The Gnostics believed that each individual was the only true source as to what God was to him/her. Since no man has ever seen God, who is to say what God is like?

This was blasphemous in the eyes of the new Church. This God Ordained Power is also the reason the Church challenged those who professed to have visions, perform miracles, or claim to have spoken to spirits or God himself.

With the followers, seeking miracles and Divine Inspiration the Church reluctantly acknowledged the powers of others, but only if they professed Catholicism, and only if they acknowledged the primal powers of the Church. This line of succession must be adhered to in order to maintain control over the flock.

Does God ordain clergymen? The early Gnostics claimed to practice rites handed down to them by God through early Disciples, which the Church Fathers could not argue with, and therefore would later claim to have their own direct descendents though Saint Peter, the alleged favorite apostle of Jesus. But, other Christian groups will claim other leaders, such as Paul, James, etc.

What we have is twelve apostles and twelve different set of teachings of what their Savior allegedly said. So there can be only one ostensible "True Church," the others must be eradicated, which is what the next thousand years of Christianity will focus on. Total annihilation, and not love or forgiveness. Total obliteration, and not true worship or mercy. Total destruction, and not adoration and absolution.

The self-appointed Church leaders, through majority rulings, that glorious formula of auto-

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

sanctification will rewrite older Gospels to substantiate their contemporary views, *"It seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us..."* ~Acts, 15:28.

None of Jesus' contemporaries wrote of him, *"It is amazing that history has not embalmed for us even one certain or definite saying or circumstance in the life of the Savior of mankind... There is no statement in all history that says anyone saw Jesus or talked with him. Nothing in history is more astonishing than the silence of contemporary writers about events relayed in the four Gospels."* ~Frederic W. Farrar, 1831-1903, Trinity College, Cambridge, *The Life of Christ*, Cassell, London, 1874.

If the Vicar of Christ represents God, then who can possibly be closer to God, than the priesthood, which claims to be his right hand and sole representatives through their proclaimed right of descendency? If God wished to speak to man, then would it not seem reasonable that God would speak first to those who represent him here on earth, the clergy, and especially those in 'His' Church?

Then, why is it throughout history that whenever God spoke to man, he has always chosen one of the poor to send his message out to mankind and not the clergy? If Christianity proclaims to be the true faith, then why do Miracles occur in all faiths?

Many modern day religious leaders claim the Infallibility of their church, claiming that theirs is the *"Only True Church of God."* If this is so, then what religion was God five thousand or twenty thousand years ago? All the major religions that we know of today did not exist then. Where were these religious institutions four thousand years ago, or five thousand years, or perhaps six thousand years ago?

What will they be preaching thousands of years hence? Will they also fall by the wayside like the many before them? Who will carry the torch in the future?

Bureaucratically instilled religion has long ago passed its zenith and is waning as the truth slowly pervades the minds of man. God will still be here long after these religious institutions decline, for the masses have been deceived and are continually looking for a religion that will not twist the words of God for the self-ordained and financial benefit of the few.

To whom will the people turn to in the 21<sup>st</sup> century? Who will be the proclaimed representative of the poor and lower classes in this next millennium? Who will dare step forward to accept the torch of truth and true religious separation of Church and State [autonomy]? *"The Church ought to be separated from the State, and the State from the Church."* ~Syllabus of Errors of Pope Pius IX: Allocution Acerbissimum, Sept. 27, 1852. Condemned as error.

Who will help those in need, the widow woman and the starving masses? Who steals hundreds of millions of dollars from one religion and yet denies it in the 21<sup>st</sup> century? Whose followers condemn all but their own to Eternal Hell, fire, and damnation?

Some Gnostics preached a Millennium of great sensual pleasure, which the early Orthodox Christians denounced, *"But [they say that] Cerinthus, who founded the sect, which was called, after him, the Cerinthian, desiring reputable authority for his fiction, prefixed the name. For the doctrine, which he taught was this: that the Kingdom of Christ will be an earthly one. And as he was himself devoted to the pleasures of the body and altogether sensual in his nature, he dreamed that that Kingdom would consist in those things, which he desired, namely, in the delights of the belly and of sexual passion, that is to say, in eating and drinking and marrying, and in festivals and sacrifices and the slaying of victims, under the guise of which he thought he could indulge his appetites with a better grace."* ~Dionysius, Bishop of the parish of Alexandria, second book of his work On the Promises. Cf. John 21:15-17.

During the time of Jesus, there existed a poverty and starvation, which cannot truly be described, but Flavius Josephus, in the 1<sup>st</sup> century attempts to portray these horrors, *"For the wealthy, he says, it was equally dangerous to remain. For under pretense that they were going to desert, men were put to death for their wealth. The madness of the seditions increased with the famine and both the miseries were inflamed more and more day by day... Many, indeed, secretly sold their possessions for one measure of wheat, if they belonged to the wealthier class, of barley if they were poorer. Then shutting themselves up in the innermost parts of their houses, some ate the grain uncooked on account of their terrible want, while others baked it according as necessity and fear dictated... Thus women snatched the food from the very mouths of their husbands and children, from their fathers, and what was most pitiable of all, mothers from their babes. And while their dearest ones were wasting away in their arms, they were not ashamed to take away from them the last drops that supported life. And even while they were eating*



*thus they did not remain undiscovered. But everywhere the rioters appeared, to rob them even of these portions of food. For whenever they saw a house shut up, they regarded it as a sign that those inside were taking food. And immediately bursting open the doors they rushed in and seized what they were eating, almost forcing it out of their very throats.” ~Church History, Book III, Catholic Encyclopedia, From Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Second Series, Vol. 1, Chapter 6.*

*“The most important truths are likely to be those, which... Society at that time least wants to hear.”*

~W.H. Ander.

---

## Who Represents the Poor?

The poor are getting poorer and the rich are getting richer, yet Ministers walk about with large precious stones on their fingers. Their clothes are of the finest threads and yet, the poor have little to eat each day, much less to wear.

Religion has become a means of getting rich and not of imparting faith in a higher order. Let these so called ministers and religious prophets open up their financial books and let the people see how their monies are dispersed amongst God's poor.

It seldom leaves their personal pocket books or bank accounts. Full disclosure is the only way to demonstrate the truth and not suppress what the various ministries claim is in their hearts, full disclosure of the Bible and its interpretations without man's attempt to benefit himself at the expense of others, and full disclosure to benefit all of God's children and not just their elitist few.

The poor are taxed, but not the Church. Can this be the teaching of a religion that proclaims to represent the poor? A religion that would have others shoulder its burden. Jesus himself claimed, *“Give unto Caesar that which is Caesar's.”* ~Mark 12:14-17.

Scripture makes it perfectly clear that Jesus did not give money at the Synagogue for the benefit of clergy, but to pay taxes to the Romans. When shown to Jesus, a gold coin with Caesar's impression upon it, they said to him, *“The Roman Emperor's people demand taxes from us.”* Jesus said to them, *“Give the Emperor what belongs to the Emperor, give God what belongs to God, and give Me what is Mine.”* ~Gospel of Thomas.

Jesus did not speak out against taxation of religion by government, but merely the figure of Caesar on a coin that depicted Caesar as a God [*only Roman Gods were allowed to be depicted on Roman currency*]. Who gave these self-righteous people such authority to interpret the Bible to enrich themselves? Some monarchs will claim it is God himself through *“Divine Intervention”* or *“Divine Right.”* ~For centuries, the Roman Church supported the right of kings via 1 Timothy 2:2.

*“How soon the Christian forgets the claim of ‘Divine Right’ was also bestowed ostentatiously upon the monarchs of Europe.”* ~E. Christopher Reyes, 2014.

It is called *Divine Birth* for those of nobility who claim their powers from birth. Historians have documented the rivalry of these two groups, *Divine Birth* versus *Divine Right*. *Divine Birth* claiming *a priori* to those who claimed they are accepting the baton of Holy continuity. Who can dispute this stated authority from God from either side? Leaders sprang up because they promised to protect the poor and the underprivileged. Have they?

After thousands of years of persecution under authoritarian rule by various religious groups, have the poor really made any significant advances? Whose fault is it? Many will have you believe it is the fault of the poor. They believe those who said they would help. They sought only to help themselves.

From political leaders to religious leaders the outcome has been the same, a direct exploitation of the masses for the benefit of the few. Little has changed since the advent of Jesus regarding the religious leaders and their attitudes towards the poor who suffer under the yoke of religions and the whip of the political oligarchies, which controls them.

*“Politics is for people who have a passion for craving life, but lack the passion for living it.”* ~Tom

Robbins.

---

## The Power of the Almighty Church:

From the church leaders, a completely new language develops from their holy men to obfuscate, confuse, and deny the *“True Word of God”* to the ignorant masses who innocently accept all that they

To Pope Pius XII, *“I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.”* ~Mahatma Gandhi

are told and what they read. *Pedantacism* [the use of large polysyllabic terms] would conceal the truth, and *Bureaucratism* would protect the administration from those seeking the truth. Ignorance would perpetuate the falsehoods upon mankind searching for God for centuries.

What is the true purpose of religion? I dare say it is supposed to help all of mankind and not the individual or institution that works for its own financial gain. Did Jesus not admonish his followers to, "...Leave your purses behind!" ~Luke 10:4.

They were to take no food, money, or shoes. Did Jesus intend the shepherds to become wealthy from the flock? For centuries the various religious orders, churches, and spiritual sects have kept a close watch over their Scriptures. When the Scriptures are arbitrarily changed, they are no longer the 'Word of God,' but the words of man. Changes were made to substantiate the decisions of the contemporary rulers and religious oligarchy. When changes were made by the Orthodox Church, the nobles oblige [monarchs or privileged rich] were obligated to surrender their family Bible and procure a newer interpretation.

To avoid having to do this chambers or secret reading rooms were constructed to hide these valuable manuscripts and sacred religious works. The remnants of many European castles today still hold these chambers hidden away by secret passages or moving walls.

A concerted effort had been made throughout history to destroy all literature that does not agree with the particular sanctions of the ruling priesthood [most religious faiths] as to what is acceptable or not acceptable within the specific interpretations of Scripture as pertains to the ruling religious oligarchy.

It was an all or none acceptance of ancient books, scrolls, manuscripts, and other paraphernalia. So much so, that it has often been rumored that the original intentions of the Roman Catholic Church in instituting the First Crusade was *not* to rescue Jerusalem from the Infidels, but to seek and destroy the *Book of Jasher* [The Upright Book]. ~Refers to Joshua 10:13 and II Samuel 1:18 and other Sacred Scrolls now in conflict with the interpretations of the new ruling Church Authorities.

Was this Christianity any different from our modern terrorists when Pope Urban II said, "God wills it!" which began hundreds of years of warfare, that imperiled the lives of all unbelievers, infidels, skeptics, Jews, and non-Christians?

The Nag Hammadi discoveries and the findings of other sacred documents long hidden [Dead Sea Scrolls] have shed new light on our present day interpretations of Scriptures and what the early followers proclaimed as their beliefs. Religious institutions will always claim as heretical all Scripture that does *not* agree with their particular accepted beliefs.

Yet, we shall see that the Accepted Beliefs have changed throughout history. What else would one expect...it's self-preservation! Who is to say who is right or who is wrong? Full disclosure of truth will present all the Scriptural literature before the self-proclaimed religious members and let them decide which way they wish to progress.

Why must one religious group be wrong or the other group right? Why must one religion have a supreme last say so on scripture to the exclusion of all others? [Proclaiming to be the one and only True Faith] Some will also say that isolated fanatical groups wanted to smite the recently found religion by writing the newly found Scriptures. If this is so, then let the documents speak for themselves.

The Truth will prevail. What is so secret and dangerous that the religious institutions do not wish their members to have access to the newly found documents discovered? What ever happened to freedom of the press? One individual prays on his feet, another kneeling, another prone. Yet, they all pray. Is there a right or wrong way to pray? Some call him God; some call him Allah, while others may call him Jehovah.

Repeatedly in the New Testament we find clear indications that this glorious Name of God is the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ. That blessed Name is filled with revelations of the character of our God. The souls of God's people have been thrilled through the passing centuries with, *Jehovah Nissi*, *Jehovah Shalom*, *Jehovah Tsidkenu* etc. ~The New American Standard Version And The Deity of Christ By Cecil J. Carter, 1963.

The preface to the New American Standard Version, of 1963 states, regarding that Name: "It is felt by many who are in touch with the laity of our Churches that this name conveys no religious or spiritual overtones. It is strange, uncommon, and without sufficient religious and devotional background. No

*amount of scholarly debate can overcome this deficiency. Hence, it was decided to avoid the use of this name in the translation proper.*” ~Editorial Board, Lockman Foundation.

---

*“As priest-craft was always the enemy of knowledge, because priest-craft supports itself by keeping people in delusion and ignorance...”* ~Thomas Paine, *The Life Works of Thomas Paine*, vol. 9, p. 106.

---

For years, the Church denied the right to pray except within the confines of the Church's edifices. We now accept prayer as an *Individual Right* [long denied by religious associations] as acknowledged by most religious sects, to be practiced in almost any environment or social milieu.

Prayer is now accepted as an Individual Right that cannot be denied by any religious institution or government [with a very few exceptions] Man, after centuries, can now pray to his or her God without permission or without having to be in a temple of God. For God is everywhere.

That the Church set about to destroy and conceal the Truth is difficult to deny. [Although, it still tries to justify its actions in the interest of Purity of Faith.] The Church will take upon itself self-proclaimed power and authority to judge all books and other religious writings of individuals and cause not only the *burning of literature and destruction of once sacred scrolls*, but also the *condemnation of the authors*. Persons who wrote or transcribed Scriptural manuscripts [if they were still alive], at the time of the Inquisition, he or she would often find himself or herself imprisoned or excommunicated [a fate worse than death?] ~cf. John 21:15-17.

Many are tortured if they did not agree with the major ruling religious institution of the time or agree to stop espousing their own personal beliefs.

Even after death the Church will seek out their remains and have them disinterred from their graves, their bodies to be desecrated by burning their bones, and spreading the ashes to the winds [four corners of the world] so that their souls would meander about never finding peace in the hereafter.

In the year 2000, Pope Paul II apologizes to the world and the Jewish Faith in particular for the wrongs imposed upon them for centuries. This is merely a publicity contrivance to look good in the eyes of the world, for the Pope, at the same time is adamant in refusing to reveal Church records showing the complicity of Catholic leaders in the mass robbery of Jewish properties, art objects, and bank accounts during WWII, along with the Vatican involvement.

The Vatican also refuses to surrender the monies [ill gotten gains] it acquired during this period. Are these the actions of a religious institution or a political oligarchy bent on getting rich?

---

*“There are three kinds of lies in this world: lies, damn lies, and statistics.”* ~By Mark Twain

---

### **Barnabas, the Truth and the Catholic Church:**

Perhaps much of what I am trying to say can best be expressed in the words of the disciple Barnabas from *“The Gospel of Barnabas,”* another Gospel not recognized by the Roman Catholic Church, *“As God liveth, even as the fire burneth dry things and converteth them into fire, making no difference between olive and cypress and palm; even so, our God hath mercy on every one that worketh righteously, making no difference between Jew, Scythian, Greek, or Ishmaelite.”* ~Gospel of Barnabas.

God acknowledges all his creations. God seeks out the faithful and not specific religious sects that proclaim to identify with him. God makes no distinction between the religious creeds of man. Religious institutions have corrupted the name of God and his words to man.

Does God need to make a distinction between Christians, Jews, and Islamic? Can any one religion truly claim to be the one *“True Church of God”* with these words inscribed by one of the disciples of Jesus [Barnabus], and who conversed with Peter and Paul? That Paul and Barnabas had communicated with each other, preached together, and at one time traveled together is well documented. ~Acts 14:1-2.

It is ironic that all three major religions: Christians, Muslims, and Jews accept Abraham as the essence of a man of unshakable faith [The Jews tracing their ancestry from the twelve Hebrew tribes, descended from the twelve sons of the patriarch Jacob: Asher, Benjamin, Dan, Gad, Issachar, Joseph, Judah, Levi, Naphtali, Reuben, Simeon, and Zebulun. Mohammed is ridiculed for his lack of knowledge regarding the chronology of the prophets in Scripture.]

Each of the religions borrows [regenerates] from the past and adds or subtracts from it in an endeavor to explain that, which it does not understand. Clearly now the intent of the early religious leaders was

To Pope Pius XII, *“I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.”* ~Mahatma Gandhi

not to preach truth but to preach their own interpretation of Scripture.

To perpetuate a religious doctrine that guaranteed a fruitful livelihood in this world and the hereafter, "Truth" had to take a back seat to the new religious leaders and their versions of what Truth is to be. Truth is stifled to later deny those who also differed from the beliefs of the self-ordained, and truth is secreted away as the Church of God gives man a choice of life or death, the religion of Jesus Christ or no religion.

Believe what is told to you or suffer the consequences, there are no individual rights, no appeals, no free will is allowed. Sadly, the right [authority] to deny religious freedom is to be proclaimed in the name of God!

Please note: With the Roman Catholic Church, there are no rights. No Roman Catholic so much as put a finger to the *Bill of Rights* or the American *Declaration of Independence*, of which sixty-nine % of the signers of the Declaration of Independence had held colonial office under Great Britain

The right to maintain Spiritual Purity is proclaimed as the Churches' right to deny us access to the Truth [*Freedom of the press, freedom of religion, freedom of free thought regarding the role of God in one's life.*] All of these are proclaimed, but none are imposed, for the Church wants to increase its affiliations and to appear as being a supporter of the masses, who it will later condemn to death if they do not obey unhesitatingly.

---

To the Church, everything revolves around mankind, and this mundane world, "*To assert that the earth revolves around the sun is as erroneous as to claim that Jesus was not born of a Virgin.*"

~Cardinal Bellarmino, during Galileo's trial, 1615... The Church rarely admits mistakes. Cf. Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E

---

The blood stained annals of Christian history live with us today to reveal the Truth by a self-proclaimed authority that professed forgiveness but practiced intolerance, fanaticism, and bigotry. A faith that preaches clemency but practices persecution, a religion that preaches abstinence but is consumed in wickedness and lascivious acts. "*Toleration came in only when Faith went out; lenient measures were resorted to only where power to apply more severe measures was wanting!*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vii, 262.

A religion that wanted to *conquer the world* but fell short of its goals due to graft, murder, torture, and corruption within its ranks. Contrary to what the Church espouses, the early Christian leaders were not learned men [*many Cardinals and Bishops being illiterate as revealed by the Papal Degree in 1215*]. ~See also Acts 4:13 regarding unlettered Apostles.

They, in effect force their own ignorance, personal beliefs, superstitions, local myths and fallacies upon the masses, that the world is flat, that monsters dwell in the four corners of the world [*Thereby insinuating that the world is both flat, and square*], that the earth is the center of the Universe; all in the vain attempt to force the masses to believe anything and everything that the Church says is the "*Gospel Truth.*"

- ✦ The Holy Mother the Church will one day call those heretics who disbelief that the world is motionless, that it does not move, "... *The world also is stabilized, that it cannot be moved.*" ~ Psalm 93:1.
- ✦ "*Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.*" ~1 Chronicles 16:30.
- ✦ Ignorance is bliss, and, "*The distinction between devotion and superstition has always been unclear, but there was little blurring here. Although they called themselves Christians, medieval Europeans were ignorant of the Gospels. The Bible only existed in a language they could not read. The mumbled incantations at Mass were meaningless to them. They believed in sorcery, witchcraft, hobgoblins, werewolves, amulets, and Black Magic, and were thus indistinguishable from Pagans. Scholars as eminent as Bishop Erasmus and Sir Thomas More accepted the existence of witchcraft. The church encouraged superstitions, recommended trust in faith healers, and spread tales of satyrs, incubi, sirens, cyclops, tritons, and giants, explaining they were all manifestations of Satan.*" ~William Manchester, *A World Lit Only by Fire- The Medieval Mind and The Renaissance*, Little, Brown & Company, 1992.

Going so far as to proclaim that they [*the Church*] can commit no wrong, they cannot err, they can do nothing that is against the word of God. I have attempted to put into chronological order the events, which helped shape the religious thinking of man as pertains to a belief in a God, the power struggle of

religious factions, and particularly the events influencing the Bible and those events influenced by the Bible and not to denigrate any particular religion. *“Early Christians hammered out rules to govern their duties to the State. They forbade certain professions: the actor who had to play the part of Pagan Gods, the teacher forced to teach Pagan mythology in public schools, the gladiator who took human life for sport, the soldier who killed, the policeman and the judge.”* ~Philip Yancey.

The three main evolutionary religions are Jewish, Christian, and Muslim, all believe in the Old Testament. It is highly implausible that no one except the four interested partisans, who are supposed to have written the Gospels, should ever have referred to the miracles performed by Jesus.

The historian, Flavius Josephus, who was a Jew, and lived in the community where all the miracles by Jesus are said to have occurred, and wrote a history of the period; makes no mention of even the existence of Jesus. But in his manuscript an anonymous hand inserts between the account of the Sedition of the Jews against Pontius Pilate, and that of Anubis and Pauline in the Temple of Isis, a purple patch relating to Jesus, which is definitely proven a forgery. ~*Antiquities*, Book 18, 3. Note: In Three Acts of Pilate, Jesus heals via the Hellenistic Asclepius.

Another fictitious Christian writing has Josephus made to say, *“About this time appeared Jesus, a wise man [if indeed it is right to call Him a man; for He was a worker of astonishing deeds, a teacher of such men as receive the truth with joy], and He drew to Himself many Jews [and many also of the Greeks. This was the Christ]. And when Pilate, at the denunciation of those that are foremost among us, had condemned Him to the cross, those who had first loved Him did not abandon Him. [For He appeared to them alive on the third day, the Holy Prophets having foretold this and countless other marvels about Him.] The tribe of Christians named after Him did not cease to this day.”* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. VIII, pg. 376. Tr. I. H. Feldman, Loeb Classical Library, vol. 9, pp. 49ff., *Testimonium Flavianum*. Josephus, *Antiquities* 18.63

The first recorded strike is that of workmen constructing the tomb of the Great Pharaoh Ramses III in the 12<sup>th</sup> century before Christ, was caused by a delay in wages.

Greek works are quite popular in Rome, and used for Christian Inspiration in writing doctrines, which are often based upon Greek literature and mythology. To Bishop Gaudentius, *“Therefore we transport foreign merchandise into our country with much labor. And I know not with how grateful countenances my countrymen welcome me, bringing to them the rich spoils of Greece, and unlocking hidden treasures of wisdom with the key of our language. But may God grant your prayers, that no unlucky eye nor any livid aspect may meet us, lest, by an extreme kind of prodigy, while those from whom he is taken do not envy, yet those upon whom he is bestowed should repine [express rejection]. Truly it is right to point out the plan of our translation to you, who have read these works also in Greek, lest happily in some parts you may think the order of translation not kept.”* ~Rufinus, Presbyter of Aquileia, in his Preface to Clement's *Book of Recognitions*.

*“Dear reader, do not be alarmed at the parallels between... Magic and ancient Christianity.*

*Christianity never claimed to be original. It claimed... To be true!”* ~*New York Times Book Review*, Pierson Parker.

*“Clearly the Christians have used... Myths... In fabricating the story of Jesus' birth... It is clear to me that the writings of the Christians are a lie, and that your fables are not well-enough constructed to conceal this monstrous fiction.”* ~Celsus, *On The True Doctrine*, 178 C.E.

Celsus was the 2<sup>nd</sup> century opponent of Christianity who accused Jesus of being a bastard and a “Mere man.”

*“To confute the opposer... One argues as one pleases, saying one thing while one means another... Bishops Origen, Eusebius [et al] write at great length... Sometimes it is true, they are compelled to say not what they think but what is useful.”* ~Saint Jerome, 380 C.E.

Bishop Origen of Caesarea, 185-154, concluded that many places mentioned in the Gospels never existed and that many of the Gospel stories were not literally true. ~cf Luke 4:28-30.

How come no one told Bishop Origen that Jesus was God, or at least the son of God? Even the self mutilating Christian fanatic, Bishop Origen, denies the validity of the saying of Josephus, *“I would like to say to Celsus, who represents the Jew accepting John somehow as a Baptist, who baptized Jesus, that the existence of John the Baptist, Baptizing for the remission of sins, is related by one who lived no great time after John and Jesus. For in the 18<sup>th</sup> book of his Antiquities of the Jews, Josephus bears witness to John as having been a Baptist, and as promising purification to those who underwent the*

rite. Now this writer, although not believing in Jesus as the Christ, in seeking after the cause of the fall of Jerusalem and the destruction of the temple [said that it was 'To avenge James the Just'], whereas he ought to have said that the conspiracy against Jesus was the cause of these calamities befalling the people, since they put to death Christ, who was a prophet, says nevertheless being, although against his will, not far from the truth, that these disasters happened to the Jews as a punishment for the death of James the Just, who was a brother of Jesus [called the Christ], the Jews having put him to death, although he was a man most distinguished for his justice." Over two-thirds of the New Testament is quoted in his writings. ~Bishop Origen, *Contra Celsum*, I, xlvi; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, Book iv, 416.

Jesus is supposed to have been born without sin, and the fact that he was baptized by John has always been a continuing embarrassment to the Christian churches. The Gospels offer no explanation for Jesus' baptism, apart from the meaningless explanation given in Matthew 3:14-15 "To fulfill all righteousness." Other passages, which indicate that Jesus did not consider himself sinless, are also an embarrassment to the church. ~*New Testament Contradictions* by Paul Carlson, cf. Mark 10:18, Luke 18:19.

"Of the family of the Lord there were still living the grandchildren of Jude, who is said to have been the Lord's brother according to the flesh." ~*Church History*, Book III, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, From *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, Second Series, Vol. 1, Chapter 20, *The Relatives of our Savior*.

The New Testament asserts that the Romans forbade the Jews to carry out capital punishment, yet, Jesus saw a woman who was about to be stoned for adultery by the Jews, and Stephen was martyred for his faith by stoning from the Jews not long after Jesus' death. So, who actually killed Jesus? The Romans?

Was Saint John Inspired when he called the Jews the children of the Devil? Jesus was Jewish, Mary, his mother, was Jewish, as was Joseph. Why would an Apostle despoil the people of Jesus? Jesus who preached on the Synagogues steps from the Hebrew Torah! And wasn't the Virgin Mary also a Jew? ~John 8:44. Cf. Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

"The blessed and glorious ever-virgin Mary, sprung from the royal stock and family of David, born in the city of Nazareth, was brought up at Jerusalem in the temple of the Lord. Her father was named Joachim, and her mother Anna." ~*Ante-Nicene Fathers/Volume VIII/Apocrypha of the New Testament/The Gospel of the Nativity of Mary*, Chapter 1. Note: Nazareth was not a town until the 5th-6th century.

James, the brother of Jesus, is seen as a threat to the Roman Church, "The role of James, the brother of Jesus, has always been seen as a threat by the Roman Catholic Church, and from its earliest times the Church has controlled history by removing information about this highly important figure. As recently as 1996 Pope John Paul II issued a statement declaring that Jesus was Mary's only child and that therefore James was not his brother after all. The Pontiff made this strange and completely unsubstantiated statement despite Biblical evidence and much scholarly opinion to the contrary." ~*The Times*, London, 30 August 1996.

It is not credible that a Jew would show such respect towards Jesus, a Jew, who was known among his own people as a seditious person; and talk about his teaching as "The truth." These are expressions, not of a Jew, but of a Christian; the language and the grammatical usage are definitely a forgery in a time when all books were written on animal skins, to which fresh pieces could easily be fastened [*and they often were*] to the benefit of the new faith.

Neither Philo, nor the two Plinys, nor any other writer of the age, mentions the name of Jesus, much less the "Ten thousand other wonderful things" mentioned by the interpolator of Josephus. Tacitus wrote a *History*, and made no mention of Jesus.

However, a forged 'Introduction,' entitled "The Annals of Tacitus," was found in a Benedictine Monastery at Hirsefelde, in Saxony, in 514 C.E. These "Annals" are not found in any other copy of the "History of Tacitus," and not one writer from the time of Tacitus to the above date has mentioned the existence of this work. Beatus Rhenanus is not known to call them 'Annals' until 1533.

The Annals of Tacitus are not miraculously discovered until the 15th century, "In another way the soul of literary research was Poggio, 1380-1459, a papal secretary and later Florentine chancellor. During the sessions of the Council of Constance, 1414-18, he ransacked the monasteries and institutions of the neighborhood, made valuable 'Discoveries,' and 'Saved many works' from the 'Cells' [ergastula]. He found and transcribed Quintilian with his own hand, had the first copies made of Lucretius, Silius Italicus, and Ammianus Marcellinus, and, probably, he 'Discovered' the first books of the 'Annals' of

*Tacitus.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, article on *Humanism*, 1910.

All members of a monastery were under the authority of an abbot [from the ancient Aramaic ‘*abba*,’ meaning ‘*Father*’]. He was assisted by a prior and a sub-prior. There were several officials known as obedientaries: a lead singer, chief librarian, bursar, and individuals in charge of the kitchen, bakery, infirmary, and other operations. The novice-master was in charge of those studying to become monks or nuns. ~From *Compton's Interactive Encyclopedia*, 1998, The Learning Company, Inc., article on Islam.

The Church is known to have offered large sums of money for the *discovery of ancient manuscripts*, which bears testimony to the *Divine Authority* of the Church, in consequence of which the supply was equal to the demand, as it generally is, and many manuscripts were forthcoming from the needy [*and greedy*] monks.

Among these manuscripts are the “*Annals*” of Tacitus, composed by a late Papal secretary, Poggio Bracciolini, receiving the price of 500 gold sequins, and rewritten by a monk at Hirschfelde, in imitation of a very old copy of the “*History*” of Tacitus. Tacitus is considered a biased historian who often manipulated his data, and his alleged reference to Jesus may have been affected by this bias. ~Note: All recorded history is biased and manipulated history

In the New Christian history, Tacitus is represented as saying that, “...*One Christ was put to death under Pontius Pilate, and had left behind him a sect called after him.*”

The forged writings are sent to his friend and employer, Niccoli, with a letter in which the following occurs: “*Everything is now complete with respect to the little work, concerning, which I will, on some future opportunity, write to you; and, at the same time, send it to you to read in order to get your opinion on it.*”

After its discovery, it is safely deposited in the Library at Florence. “*And no man surely can doubt, but that those, who would either forge, or make use of forged books, would, in the same cause, and for the same ends, make use of forged miracles*” ~*A Free Inquiry, Introd. Discourse*, p. lxxxvii

Christian apologists vehemently defend the works of Tacitus, “[*Tacitus*] *interpretation of facts... Whether unconsciously or through deliberate fervid intention, is often invidious, but the actual facts, which he records are generally accurate, so accurate that they involuntarily contradict his sinister innuendoes.*” ~Grant, *Gran.Tac*, 20.

---

“*The nefarious and mendacious writings of anonymous monkish authors have been noticed and exposed even by Catholic historians, The late Cardinal Newman, in his 'Grammar of Assent,' Pg. 289, says, referring to the opinion of Father Hardouin: 'Most of our Latin classics are forgeries of the monks of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> centuries.' Such a statement, coming from one of the heads of the Church, is more than significant....*” ~Historian, W. Oxley

---

The Christians added the New Testament, and the Muslims added the Holy Koran. The major common tenets proclaimed that those that sin against man, sin also against God. Those that seek repentance and atonement need only practice what they preach rather than condemn those who do not follow their particular teachings.

God is not a religion, but a faith. Faith in a power mightier than man's, faith in a splendor more magnificent than any of man's dreams, faith in the righteousness and the goodness of our fellow brethren and a willingness to help those in need.

I hope that one will someday enjoy religious freedom without the guilt imposed by religious institutions after reading this book. Religious guilt, imposed upon the intellect of the individual in order to gain their financial support in the religious institution is based on antiquated religious beliefs. I dare say publicly the loss of faith that many, worldwide, are experiencing today is due to the loss of respect for many of the major religious institutions.

Man has an ever-endless quest to seek knowledge and to be closer with God. Man needs a faith and religion is supposed to help him, not deter him. He needs to know that there is a higher order to which he can appeal to when he is downtrodden and can turn to no one else. He needs confirmation that God lives in us, that God is with us through all our trials and tribulations, and that God does truly exist by performing miracles when we are in doubt.

Today, many claim a belief in God; yet do not attend services of any particular religion. Religion

should not be relegated to the back burners of our lives. It should be in the forefront as part of our daily thoughts and actions. I know some will welcome the knowledge that I will present while others, such as religious groups may feel threatened and despise what I have done.

What I present will definitely challenge all that you have been taught and practiced as the true way of your faith. The facts will speak for themselves. Or, should I say, *"The facts should speak for themselves."*

For history reveals itself as what the ruling entities say it is. Politicians have used religion to forward their own self-interests and some religious institutions have done no better. I did not write history I merely present it as it happened as truthfully as I have been capable of doing by research and resources available to me at this time.

That the Church set out to systematically destroy all documents not agreeing with what they said is the Truth is an historical fact. The poignant part is that so many had to suffer for their errors. How many more will suffer for the mistakes of a religious institution? How long will these organizations remain stationary in their beliefs in the hope of converting a world that is steadily progressing towards the truth? ~[See AD 2000]

---

*"I can accept the truth, it's the continual changes man makes that confuse me."* ~E. Christopher Reyes, June 2000.

---

### Winners Write History, Not the Losers:

The Church claims innocence in never having killed anyone, of course historians do not tell us that the Church often permitted or sanctioned tortures, burnings, and killings of non-believers, *"The Church,' says [Martin] Luther, has never burned a Heretic'... I reply that this argument proves not the opinion, but the ignorance or impudence of Fr. Luther. Since almost infinite' numbers were either burned or otherwise killed,' Luther either did not know it, and was therefore ignorant, or if he was not ignorant, he is convicted of impudence and falsehood, for that Heretics were often burned by the [Catholic] Church may be proved from many examples."* ~The Story Of Religious Controversy, Chapter XXIII by Joseph McCabe, former Catholic Benedictine priest, now an atheist, who lived from 1867 to 1955.

The losers will have their libraries burned, their Gods desecrated, and their people enslaved physically or mentally [*if not both*] by the new ruling class. Kings as well as religious leaders to promote their interests have made significant changes to the written history of men, to glorify themselves, and to advance their self-serving interests. Some may ask, *"What do you stand to gain from this?"*

Nothing! I merely impart the truth that you and future generations will not be bound like a slave to false tenets. That you, as a human being, will be free from the shackles of doubt, and free from persecution, and superstition, as well as the freedom to grow spiritually and mentally to become an independent, positively focused, contributing member to society. Early ethno-cultural minority groups accepted Christianity and with it the laws of their conquerors.

They gained respect for Christ as the Savior and in return lost their lands and cultural ways. In the third world Christian nations, this dichotomy of wealth can be directly attributed to the Roman Catholic Faith whose corrupt representatives took more than they gave. The representatives of the Church, at first reluctant to travel to the ends of the earth, and later too eager to share in the spoils of newly discovered lands and peoples.

The monks and friars destroy the Gods, cultures, and religious artifacts of the newly conquered people, and in return gave them a pseudo-belief in a Christian God. After which they further proceeded to steal their lands via falsifying documents and other criminal acts in which the inhabitants had little recourse to protect themselves as they did not understand the new laws imposed upon them in their land.

Today the populace is much more educated than their counterpart centuries ago, and if a royal member of society were to claim that he was a descendant of God, people would probably ridicule him today. But, such was not the case centuries ago. Monarchs passed laws accepting others of nobility as being of *Divine Birth* so that these claims would be reciprocated. With the absolute powers of the king and the Church no one could challenge them without severe punishment being inflicted upon their person.

Fear was the driving force to gain members, keep members, and a means of getting members to act



according to church dictates, *If all of their efforts [the priest-craft] were to help man, then there would be no need to write this book.*

The word, *Fear*, in ancient Scripture meant to respect, and not Terror. Our language is dynamic and not static and changes with the times. We now have words in the dictionary that were not even conceived of fifty years ago due to the advent of new technologies. God is there to help us, not to terrify us. He will hold us responsible for our actions when our fellow man will not. He will hold us accountable for our actions when our fellow man cannot.

He will hold us liable for our dealings when the laws cannot. The views expressed are my own. The [selective] interpretations given are selected by me to emphasize the contradictions in history and the religious thinking of man so that you may see the Truth.

I have found one tenet fundamental to most modern institutionalized religions, and that is, "*Thinking is forbidden.*" Religious leaders do not wish their members to reflect on their teachings.

God said it, that settles it, is the attitude the church wants us to accept. What if God did not say it? What if the early church leaders corrupted the Book and merely said it was the truth? What if what we accept as the truth today is not in fact the truth?

Are you willing to read on and decide for yourself? Can you accept the Truth? The early church leaders forced man to accept everything they said as the truth. This I cannot accept for I have searched for the truth and I have found that when given the opportunity, man will deceive his fellow man, and this includes some of those in the ministry. If you disagree with any political or religious faction, so be it.

You may be pleasantly surprised to find that your religion has more similarities than dissimilarities to the other main religious factions in this world. Rather than enlighten the individual the clergy have taken it upon themselves to condemn and ostracize the un-believers, *those not of their faith.* ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

Rather than to seek the Truth they have sought to curtail the learning, enlightenment, and the freeing of their members and others, if possible, by deterrents known as denial of freedom of the press, knowledge, and freedom in thinking. Rather than seeking truth they stifle the minds of their followers by declaring their interpretations of religion as the only truth. Rather than allowing their followers to read other interpretations they condemn all other Bibles.

Rather than seeking enlightenment these religious groups condemn all others as heretics and infidels. I believe that all people are entitled to their own opinion and views regarding both political and religious subjects. I do not believe in communism, but rather than condemn the individual who believes in such, I would suggest they do more research on the subject to learn its history, basic policy, and study countries now employing communist ideals. A comparative analysis then would be in order.

The same applies to religion. Do the followers of a specific religion show a basic goodness or do they condemn other religions when they know not the religious beliefs of another? This is known as ignorance, *without knowledge.*

---

*"Every God worshiped devoutly in the hearts of men is the One True God."* ~Roderick Macleish

---

### **Are the Christian Churches Truly Tolerant of Other Faiths?**

We all pray to the same God, in different mannerisms, in different languages, in different ways. It is through the corrupt interpretations of the priestly craft that people have made war upon other people.

That man has taken the sword [*virile arms*] or gun against his fellow man. For what, to make his fellow man think and act like him, to become like robots to our religious convictions? The true meaning of knowing God and understanding God is in our thoughts and hands. What we think and what we do. Can we truly be followers of God when our actions are contrary to his will?

The only difference today is that in expressing my views one should keep in mind that not so long ago I would have been condemned for thinking such thoughts. I thank the Lord that I was not born sooner, or perhaps I have been, if one believes in Transmigration of the Soul or Reincarnation, which are both spoken of the Bible.

Today, I may still be ostracized for expressing my thoughts and not agreeing with the prevailing religion of the land and perhaps be excommunicated [*if I were a member of a particular Church*]

Biblical censors have been around for centuries trying to inculcate into their followers their beliefs and no other interpretation but theirs will suffice. I believe this is wrong. Who are we to pass judgment on the beliefs and religious practices of others?

The truth shall prevail. Through the search for Truth we will be free to decide for ourselves which way is best for us.

Most religions preach fairness, justice, and equality, many just don't practice it. All the major religions teach a universal beginning. All the dominant faiths espouse the belief that there is another world that we will abide in forever if we follow the ways of God. ~Note: According to Christians, God lives forever, Timothy 6:15-16.

I did not write this book to prove one religion superior over another. I did not write this book in an effort to prove there is no God. I did not write this book to condemn others. We all share many fundamental Truths, and many of us do not know it. By reading history and the Truths of man in his effort to find God, one will find his or her own God.

Be it Jehovah, God, Allah, or Spiritual Advisor, we are all one in believing that there is a higher order somewhere. In our hearts, our minds, or our dreams, it makes little difference. It is not worth fighting over that which cannot be proved nor disproved.

Because some can prove there are lies in the Bible, they have turned to Atheism. *"The magnitude of a lie always contains a certain factor of credibility, since the great masses of people [...] more easily fall victim to a big lie than a little one, since they themselves lie in little things, but would be ashamed of lies that were too big."* ~Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*.

*"The character and sufferings of the early Christians are mendaciously represented, the fine qualities of the Romans are miserably slandered, the utter viciousness of the mass of the Christians after [the Pagan Emperor, worshipper of the Sun, Sol Invictus] Constantine is concealed, the triumph of Christianity, is described as Spiritual, and not a word said about the score of Imperial decrees, which forced it upon the Romans, and the subsequent lapse into barbarism is concealed under vague and untruthful generalities... This tradition of lying is carried over the whole Christian Era... There is hardly a single aspect of the history of the last nineteen centuries as to which Christian literature is not radically untruthful... It is a veritable orgy of historical lies."* ~Father Joseph McCabe, 1867-1955, former Catholic priest, and a phenomenal writer, *The Forgery of the Old Testament and Other Essays, Prometheus*, 1993 (1926-1927), pg. 122.

The false histories rewritten by the zealous Christian victors declared the Jesus debate lasted, *"Three hundred years,"* but despite the fact that we'd like to believe them, and assume they told the truth, they lied. Lying, to the Christian ministry is alright if for their Church.

Authorship of the *"Gnostic Gospels"* commenced in 324 C.E., in response to the rewritten Constantine Bible. Constantine was deeply disgruntled over this book competing against his own series [*newly edited/revised*], and he banned them, prohibited them, and searched them out and destroyed them for satire against Jesus was now deemed Heresy [*Penalty: Death*]. These, now unauthorized editions, represented the only conflict the Alexandrian Greeks could offer against the sword and the canonical books of Constantine Bible.

Digging below the Christian legend of the so-called vision of Emperor Constantine [*In Hoc Signo Victor Seris: In this sign, you shall conquer*] we discover that it was in fact a dream reported some four years later by Constantine to his secretary Lactantius, and the Christian *'Sign of the Cross'* is an even later interpolation [*the Cross was not a Christian symbol at the time of the battle, nor would be official until the 6<sup>th</sup> century*]. ~*On the Death of the Persecutors*, chapter xlv; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*. vii, 318.

Of course, the other side, Christian die-hards continue to deny any and all Pagan influence in their Christian beliefs. *"Any idea that what we call the Christian sacraments were in their origin indebted to Pagan Mysteries or even to the metaphorical concepts based upon them, shatters on the rock of linguistic evidence."* ~Nock's *Early Gentile Christianity and its Hellenistic Background*, New York, 1964, p. 132. Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

Man has changed that which was written. Because man is not infallible, I have put my faith in God. Are we the only creations of God? Only if man thinks along anachronistic terms, in that God only created man in HIS image. If God can create a likeness of himself, then why only man here on earth? God created other creatures of this earth, why not other creatures in this galaxy or universe? Only time will

tell with man's excursions into out space. I can accept a Creator who relishes creating. A Creator who wishes us only to respect each other [his creations] as we would respect him.

*"God likes to fool us: Catholics are forbidden to doubt 'The legitimacy of Papal elections,' in which fallible mortals choose an infallible Pope. The copious historical evidence that the chain of Apostolic succession was broken more than once during the Middle Ages is just one of those tricks, like fossil evidence of evolution, that God sometimes uses to tempt the evil ones, the rational, in revealing themselves."* ~The Globe and Mail, July 6, 1998, Spider Robinson, *The Crazy Years*. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

---

*"Rather than love, than money, than fame, give me truth."* ~Henry David Thoreau

---

## HISTORY OF RELIGION

Scientists and freethinkers challenge the literal translation of the Bible. To the point of utter rejection due to the multitude of discrepancies and historical ambiguities. Natural science having disproved many aspects of Biblical lore due to its historical inaccuracies and the Church reluctantly condescending to this fact have only led to confusion over this issue.

---

*"The Church, far from hindering the pursuit of the sciences, fosters and promotes them in many ways."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 13, 609, which negates the fact that it is the Church throughout history, which persecutes science

[Copernicus, Galileo, etc.]

---

But, one need not lose faith due to inaccuracies perpetuated in a book handed down for centuries by word of mouth before being committed to writing. Our generation is now conceived in a monotheistic creation derived from polytheistic faiths long forgotten.

Generations are being lost to those who do not believe in a God. The fact that miracles can and do happen in complete contradiction to existing laws of nature and of man should at least put that seed of doubt in one's mind that a God could exist.

Even if one does not believe in the existing structures of organized religions of today it should not negate the fact that man exists only through the merciful hand of a creator. To this endeavor I have written this book. Not to disprove God, but to show man's constant effort to prove or disprove the existence of God.

A chronological history of events pertaining to the Bible is an attempt to show where many, throughout history, have tampered with the Bible [*allegedly in the Name of God*]. In order to do this we must understand the philosophy behind the written word.

The intent is not to slander the word of God, but to bring one closer to God. Simply put, God means us to do well and to do right by each other. Throughout the history of man this thought has prevailed in various religions throughout the world by way of myths, legends, and religious folklore, being handed down for generations by word of mouth, from father to son, mother to daughter, eventually being written down. The thought prevalent in all major religions is a simple request but one that many find difficult to follow. *"Do unto others, as you would have them do unto you."*

The history of religion dates back to the first written images of man in his attempt to find a purpose, carvings in the walls of caves, and chiseling small figures to carry with him for protection against evil forces. Man has continuously felt the presence of his god and wished to carry this presence with him. Many religions have built upon the remnants of prior religions. Myths and legends are merely the portrayal of the accounts in man's history of events that may at one time have been reality.

---

*"What dastardly evils delve further into the ominous realm of incarcerating man's convictions than that book, which, created by the priesthood, professes to assist mankind?"* ~E. Christopher Reyes.

---

The essence of which is carried or passed on from generation to generation, losing its dating or chronology of events with the passage of time. In the ancient Sanskrit we have Gods traveling through space and time upon their *Vimaanas* [*Sanskrit for soaring apparatus*]

Researching religion one will find the old Gods are assimilated in one way or another into the new god, the new faith, or the new culture. Basic beliefs and religious tenets are sometimes adopted almost word for word.

Conquering armies will return not with their God, but with a new God, a God that takes on some of the

good aspects and qualities of the conquered God. The earliest adventurers, navigators, and conquistadors traveled to the remotest parts of the world in their quest for gold, riches, and sometimes, what is seldom written was their quest for the “*Tree of Life*.” ~Genesis 2:9, 3:22, Rev. 2:7, 9:20, 22:14. Note: God was once considered the skin of the Gods.

What else do you believe could compel a man to leave his home, family, and friends for an adventure that he may never return? To travel to the far corners of the earth where demons and monsters lurked beneath the deep abyss of the dark blue seas?

For this would a man leave the known world [*remember, the Church preached the world was flat and if you traveled too far you would fall off*] to travel to places where he may never come back? To be consumed by the creatures of the vast oceans? Was all of this just for the love of money and riches? There has to be another motivating factor.

The Spaniard Cortez yearned to find the “*Fountain of Youth*” that was spoken of by the indigenous natives, a fountain that would keep him young forever. In the Bible we have Adam and Eve partaking of the apple from the alleged “*Tree of Knowledge*,” lest they also partake of the “*Tree of Life*” they are expelled forever from the Garden of Eden. ~Genesis 2:9, 3:22, Rev. 2:7, 22:19. Note: In the Jewish Midrash, Lilith is Adam's first wife. Cf. Genesis 1:27 and Genesis 2:18.

*“The account shows, however, that the Gods dreaded education and knowledge then just as they do now. The [Catholic] Church still faithfully guards the dangerous 'Tree of Knowledge,' and has exerted in all ages her utmost power to keep mankind from eating the fruit thereof. The priests have never ceased repeating the old falsehood and the old threat, 'Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.' From every pulpit comes the same cry, born of the same fear, 'Lest they eat and become as Gods, knowing good and evil.' For this reason, religion hates science, faith detests reason, theology is the sworn enemy of philosophy, and the Church with its flaming sword still guards the hated tree, and like its supposed founder, curses to the lowest depths the brave thinkers who eat and become as Gods.”*

~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872. cf. Psalms 18:7-11.

The Phrygians assert that the Father of the Universe is “*Amygdalus*,” and not a tree, that he is “*Amygdalus*” who previously existed, and he having in himself the Perfect Fruit, as it were, throbbing and moving in the depth, rent his breasts, and produced his now invisible, and nameless, and ineffable child, respecting whom we shall speak, and from which proceeded and was born the Invisible [*One*], “*By whom all things were made, and nothing was made without Him.*” ~*The Refutation of All Heresies as translated by the Rev. J. H. MacMahon, M.A.*

The Devil is correct, “*According to this account the promise of the Devil was fulfilled to the very letter, Adam and Eve did not die, and they did become as Gods, knowing good and evil.*” ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872, cf. Genesis.

From the Sacred Book we have: Eve is the first Virgin, the one who, without a husband, and bore her first offspring. It is she who served as her own midwife. For this reason she is held to have said: “*It is I who am the part of my mother, and it is I who am the mother. It is I who am the wife; it is I who am the virgin. It is I who am pregnant; it is I who am the midwife. It is I who am the one that comforts pains of travail. It is my husband who bore me; and it is I who am his mother. And it is he who is my father and my Lord. It is he who is my force; What he desires, he says with reason. I am in the process of becoming; yet I have borne a man as Lord.*” ~*The Nag Hammadi Library: On the Origin of the World, The Untitled Text, Translated by Hans-Gebhard Bethge and Bentley Layton. Cf. Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E*

Think your Bible hasn't been tampered with? Then look up Lilith, Adam's first wife [*and also believed to be the first Vampire*]. Ancient vampire tales can be found amongst the ancient Chaldeans in Mesopotamia, near the Tigris and the Euphrates rivers, and the Assyrian writings on clay or stone tablets.

The Lilith controversy is based on Genesis 1:27, which says, “*Male and female created He them,*” but, in Genesis 2:18-22 it now says, “*God made Eve from the ribs of Adam.*” The ancient Greeks believed in the strigoe or lamiae, who were monsters who ate children and drank their blood. Lamia, as the mythology goes, was the lover of Zeus; but Zeus' wife, Hera, fought against her. Lamia was driven insane, and she killed her own offspring. At night, Lamia was said to have hunted other human children to kill as well. ~*Vampires: The Mythological Neck Sucking Vampire.*

A legend known by both Greeks and Romans concerns the wedding of a young man named Menippus.

At the wedding, a guest, who was a noted philosopher called Apollonius of Tyana, carefully observes the bride, who is said to be extremely beautiful, and of which Apollonius accuses the wife of being a vampire, and according to the story [*as it was later told by a scholar named Philostratus in the 1<sup>st</sup> century C.E.*] the wife even confessed to vampirism. Allegedly she was planning to marry Menippus merely to have him handy as a source of fresh blood to drink. ~*Vampires: The Mythological Neck Sucking Vampire*

Genesis has been changed to exclude Adam's first wife who was an obstinate woman and wouldn't obey Adam. ~Adding and subtracting from Scripture: cf. John 15:15, Hebrews 1:1-2, John 16:12-13, II Timothy 3:14-17, I Corinthians 13:8, II Corinthians 11:13-15, Matthew 11:13, Acts 20:20-27, II Peter 1:3, Deuteronomy 12:32, Proverbs 30:5-6, Isaiah 8:20, Acts 17:11, Galatians 1:6-9, I Thessalonians 5:21, I John 4:1, etc., etc.

The Bible states that Judas committed suicide due to his guilt; suicides in vampire folklore were very likely to come back as vampires, and this may have helped contribute to the belief that vampires originated with Judas, and which some believe may also be the reason for the vampire's repugnance to silver, as Judas betrayed Christ for 30 pieces of silver. ~cf. Matthew 27:3.

Samson is a fabled mass murderer, the most celebrated suicide attack in Biblical times and contemporary as well. Blinded, shackled, and humiliated by his enemies, the Bible says that Samson killed three thousand children, women, and men when he destroyed himself and a temple of Dagon. ~Judges 16:23-31.

In the Dead Sea Scrolls it says, "*And I, the Sage, declare the grandeur of his radiance in order to frighten and terrify all the spirits of the ravaging Angels and the bastard spirits, Demons, Liliths, owls and [jackals...] and those who strike unexpectedly to lead astray the spirit of knowledge....*" -IQpsAp, Dead Sea Scrolls.

It appears that Lilith, a Goddess, in the early Hebrew tradition, before the Goddess Earth Mother, was thrown out in favor of the the Sky Father, Jehovah.

Baptism was practiced in ancient [*Hasidic or Essene*] Judaism, first as a means of penitence, as is learned from the narrative of Adam and Eve, who, in order to atone for their sin, stood up to the neck in the water, fasting and doing penance; Adam, in the Jordan for forty days, and Eve, in the Tigris for thirty-seven days. ~*Vita Adae et Evae*, i. 5-8.

Some hold that the origin of the Adam and Eve myth, in Genesis, is an older motif similar to the Sumerian myth in which the Goddess Ninhursag [*the mother of all living creatures*] creates a beautiful garden full of lush vegetation and fruit trees, called Edinu, in Dilmun, the legendary Sumerian earthly Paradise, a place which the Sumerians believed to exist to the East of their own land, beyond the sea. ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

"*Men, beware of fire, it is naught but deception and imposture. You see it nearby, whereas it is far off; you see it far off, whereas it is nearby. Fire is magic and alchemy, it is blood and torture. Do not forgather around the altars where the fire of sacrifice burns. Keep away from those who slaughter God's creatures, believing that they please the Creator; dissociate yourselves from those who immolate and kill. Flee from the appearance of fire.*" ~From an obscure prophet named Elkesai. A. Maalouf, *The Gardens of Light*, New York, 1999. pp.19-20.

"*The legends concerning the Tree of Golden Apples or figs, which yields honey or ambrosia, guarded by Dragons, in which the life, the fortune, the glory, the strength and the riches of the hero have their beginning, are numerous among every people of Aryan origin: in India, Persia, Russia, Poland, Swede, Germany, Greece and Italy.*" ~De Gubernatis.

Ninhursag charged Enki, her lover and husband, with controlling the wild animals and tending the garden, but Enki became curious about the garden and his assistant, Adapa, selected seven plants and offered them to Enki, who ate them. In other versions of the story he seduced in turn seven generations of the offspring of his Divine marriage with Ninhursag. ~Paulinus Minorita, *Compendium*.

The story of "*The Tree of Life*" has been relegated to the back burners in most religious teachings today. Five hundred years ago brave men set out to challenge the monsters that lurked beneath the oceans and the distant corners of the known world for the chance to discover this fabled foliage.

What would you be willing to sacrifice for immortality? "*That sense of something supernatural in the serpent, which appears to have been universal among peoples in a primitive state of culture, and still survives in some barbarous or semi-barbarous countries.*" ~ W. H. Hudson, *Far Away and Long Ago*.

Kings and Queens had nothing to lose but a small amount of money in the outfitting of ships and crews.

If the crew did not return, the early seamen were not from the well to do or elite families, nor known for their good manners, nor religious piety. If they lost a few ships, new ones would replace the old ones. However, if the crew miraculously returned, then they [*the monarchs*] would share in the discovered wealth. Much to gain and little to lose is the attitude that prevailed.

New people would be conquered and converted all in the name of God. New lands would be pillaged and their inhabitants made to pay tribute to increase the wealth of the kings. Cortez, with the blessings of the King of Spain and Pope Leo X, sets out to seek gold and riches, but most of all he sought the "*Fountain of Eternal Youth*." What king would deny him riches if he found no gold but succeeded in finding the *Fountain of Youth*?

Man has all ready partaken of the *Tree of Knowledge*. But, the *Tree of Life* has been denied to him. Early adventurers saw a way, not only to become rich but also to live forever to enjoy it. With the blessings of the Pope in Rome and their kings these fortune hunters set out to make a new life for themselves with the possibility of becoming rich and living forever to enjoy their newly gained wealth. It is greed and avarice from the beginning in a world of materialism, with a flamboyant court system where kings rule supreme by taxing the poor so that the poor can barely survive from day to day, is it no wonder that men would venture out into the unknown with such fantasies of becoming rich and living eternally? The kings and queens of the great empires of Europe saw religion as a means of subjugating the masses of their newly found lands and retaining most if not all the pristine wealth for themselves.

It is much easier to *subject a people by religion* than to spend money one does not have in huge armies in order to restrain them while you rob them of their lands and treasures as well as their respect for their Gods.

The injustices and cruelties of this world would be explained and reasoned away by the Church telling the masses that it is God's way and they would be rewarded in the *Next World*, if they obeyed in this world. How ingenious they were with words.

The very words of Jesus have been perverted to help the few amass large fortunes and retain power. In other cases religion has helped some to obtain power. "*My Kingdom is not of this world*" refers to the followers of Jesus belonging to a select group, "*The followers*" as distinguished from "*The world*," the Romans, the Pagans who refuse to believe. ~John 18:36.

The Romans are *of the world* and are even called "*The beasts*." "*Look, the Kingdom of God is in your midst*." - Luke 17:20-21.

The Kingdom of God is in all of us as preached in the ancient Gnostic Gospels. These Gospels have long preached this Truth [*from AD 70 onwards, and some of these writings pre-date Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John*] but, unfortunately, many have been explained away as heresy. Why? Did not the same authors of Matthew, Mark, and John write some of these very works discovered as the Dead Sea Scrolls?

Why then does the Church accept some of the books of the Apostles as Gospel, but not their newly found books as parts of the New Testament? Are they forgeries? The Church declares some if not most of these early writings as apocryphal [*dubious, false, or spurious*]. Did the church, have any other choice considering they had already declared what is the truth?

Ignorance, superstitions, and falsehoods ruled in the early years of the newly found religion and this is authenticated in history by the fact that few religious leaders could either read or write and many preached contradictory teachings.

In the 1<sup>st</sup> century books used to be divided into the following criteria:

1. Books to be read in church.
2. Books to be read individually, but not in meetings.
3. Books that should *not* be read at all.

Saint Athanasius, who died in 237 A.D., used the word '*Apocrypha*' referring to the third criteria, stating the word '*Apocrypha*' means '*False*.' Today, various religious leaders from all over the world have already authenticated the newly found books and cannot deny the relevance to their specific faiths. In whose interest does it serve to keep these revelations a secret? Christian faiths will soon be in a transition, for the Dead Sea Scrolls reveal a new Jesus, a new faith, and a new religion that is not

preached today. To be quite truthful, if the Church could have its way it would destroy these new Gospels, many of which they have already been aware of for centuries.

The secrets of the inner Church are many, and sad fully many have died for having secrets from the Church, for theirs [*the Church*] has not always been a fruitful relationship with its members. Lies and deception will be told and exposed from the early history of man. Facts will be presented as facts because we have documentation. Lack of documentation or verification as not being a forgery will be presented as alleged, said, rumored, thought, believed, assumed, or suspected.

There is a sufficient amount of evidence remaining to justify the charges brought against the greatest religious institution in the world.

I was amazed to say the least when the leader of this great organization came forth and asked forgiveness for the sins of his Church. The path has been cleared, and now we await the march in the new era. Will the Church now seek to rectify its errors or will it resume its old ways in chastising, ridiculing, and admonishing those who seek the truth?

Pope John Paul has revealed a strength never revealed in the prior existence of the Church. His courage will only be revealed in the next decade, for few Catholics who listened to his speech of March 12, 2000, knew what he was saying. He reveals to the masses the history of the Church, from whom they borrowed and whence it was used. It takes an enormous amount of bravery to admit a mistake and we have here a spiritual leader who appears to want to meet with other world religious leaders face to face and admit his mistakes and the mistakes of his religious faith.

---

*"How much more the benefits, we would receive from life, if we would but speak the Truth." ~ E.*

*Christopher Reyes, August 2000.*

---

The true purpose of conquest of strange lands is wealth and the forced conversion of conquered peoples to the new faith is to subjugate these newly found peoples in strange lands and countries to convince them that theirs, the conquerors god, was far superior to them because their God was superior to the conquered ones. The conquered people accepted the new gods and with force or persuasion accepted or adopted the ways of the conquerors. Religion to the world's ancient leaders was merely a tool to be used to their advantage to pursue the goals of the conquerors. Emperor Constantine himself did not accept the new Christian Faith until on his deathbed, and only then because he thought perhaps the Christians might be right after all. It was like an *After-Life Insurance* policy to him.

In the new world with the acceptance of a new God would come the acceptance of new Laws. With the acceptance of the new Laws would come the acceptance of whatever fate the conquerors would mete out to the conquered because theirs was a lesser species or subservient race. It was prejudice wherever they went. All non-Christians were treated with derision, all non-Christians were treated as a lesser species, even when the indigenous groups converted they were still treated as inferiors, such as the natives in the Philippines and the Native Americans [*Indians*] in America. So, religion was not the only problem, it was racism. Even after Christian conversion the indigenous populace were still treated as inferiors.

The conquerors felt themselves superior to all whom they dominated. In many countries of the world today this prejudice still exists in the fairer inhabitants [*European stock*] feeling superior to the darker complexioned natives. It is visible and perpetuated in cosmetics being sold to lighten one's skin. It is evident on the television programs and in the hiring practices of multi-national corporations. Height 5 feet 6 inches or taller, what has this to do with job qualifications? Light complexion, why? Everywhere you look prejudice rears its ugly head. We are all people.

We are all children of God. We are all the same inside. When will we learn to respect each other for what we are and not what we think others should be? In all parts of the world prejudice still finds an abode. It will remain long after our children and our children's children are gone. All we can ask is that it be exposed wherever it hides its wickedness so that the truth can reveal itself.

Hopefully the History of Religion will reveal to you *why* people think what they do, by showing you when and how the thoughts of man regarding religion were changed and why. With this knowledge [*Gnosis*] you will then be free to mature into a more productive individual, capable of helping yourself as well as your fellow man to become better people in the eyes of the Lord as well as man without the feelings of guilt from religion. ~Cf. 1 Corinthians 12:7-10.

History is only the written record of man's deeds and not the beginning of mankind. Man was capable of thought long before he was capable of transmitting his thinking into writing [*like a child understanding but not being able to communicate*] We can only hypothesize and suggest what it was like in the beginning. By understanding the roots of the beliefs of man, the origination of God, and why God has to exist in the mind of man, you will not be bound nor dominated by archaic thinking nor your thoughts held constrained by the thinking of others. ~Genesis 1:1, "*Bereshith bara elohim...*" "*In-beginning created Gods the-Heavens and-the- earth.*"

You will be a free thinker capable of deciding what is best for you without inheriting the guilt and sins from the past. You will be emancipated from the burdens of previous generations burdened with the confusion of changes instituted by organizations bent on furthering their cause. You will be uninhibited in your quest for Truth.

---

*"It pleases the Lord greatly to hear the truth flow from your lips like the gentle dew from the morning flowers."* ~E. Christopher Reyes, June 2000.

---

### The Chronology of Man's Quest for Spirituality

**BC 25,000,000**-First primates make their appearance upon the earth. Anthropologists agree that there is a distinct difference between the various skeletons of early man that are discovered, however homo-sapiens are a distinct or unique difference from their nearest cousins the apes.

Many believe in what is now known as the missing link theory. What happened in history to make man so noticeably more advanced than all the creatures on earth? Some novelists attribute this distinction to visitations from aliens from outer space. A rarity indeed, but where is the proof? Man? Some believe in evolution others in creation.

You decide. Something did happen long ago to change man, that much we do know. What and how is the evolutionary process that follows. The word *Adam* in itself is infused with uncertain [*superstitious*] religious theories as to its derivation. Language being what it is we know that language per se is changing and never static.

The ancient Egyptians recognized the various races and cultures and the Pharaohs are generally painted red, while other [*common*] peoples are painted yellow, or black.

Therefore what a word means today may mean something entirely different tomorrow, figuratively speaking. *Adam* in ancient Hebrew, Sabeian, Assyrian, and Semitic is generally interpreted as coming from *Adamah* or *Ha-adamah* [*of coming from the ground, clay, soil, or red or ruddy complexioned. I am inclined to go with red clay as clay is generally of red coloration*].

**BC 2,500,000**-Evidence indicates a common human ancestry of man's originating in Africa from the emergence of a human-like species in Eastern Africa some 5 million years ago. From Hadar, Ethiopia, the 3.18 million year-old remains of "*Lucy*" are unearthed in 1974.

**BC 600,000** to 200,000-A wide spread of human-like species all across Asia, Europe, and Africa. Fire use develops. The earliest true human being in Africa, *Homo sapiens*, dates from more than 200,000 years ago.

A hunter-gatherer capable of making crude stone tools, *Homo sapiens* banded together with others to form nomadic groups; eventually nomadic San peoples spread throughout the African continent leaving crude weapons, signs of having discovered fire, and rudimentary pictographs.

**BC 450,000**-Space Aliens(?) On Nibiru, a distant member of our solar system, life faces slow extinction as the planet's atmosphere erodes. Deposed by Anu, the ruler Aralu escapes in a spaceship and finds refuge on Earth. He discovers that Earth has gold that can be used to protect Nibiru's atmosphere. ~Zecharia Sitchin, *Earth Chronicles*.

*"But the Solar System!"* [Dr. Watson] protested. *"What the deuce is it to me?"* [Sherlock Holmes] interrupted impatiently; *"You say that we go round the sun. If we went round the moon it would not make a pennyworth of difference to me or to my work."* ~Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, *A Study in Scarlet*.

**BC 445,000**-Space Aliens(?) The Anunnaki [*gods*] come to earth as translated from Sumerian texts. Ancient man feels a need for describing matters that are not within his purview of knowing. History is only the first recorded words of man. Pictographs are the only knowledge we have of early man's



desperate attempt to reveal that he believed in a Supreme Being(s).

The Sumerian storm god is Iskur and Hadad [called *Ba'al*, the "Lord," who is represented as the bull. *Ba'al's sister is the virgin Anat*] is the Thunder God. Nin-gis-zi-da is the "Lord of the True Tree" or "Tree of Life."

Essenes associated thunder with the voice of God and His commands, and Jesus by calling his band, "Sons of Thunder" suggests that they are doing God's bidding.

According to the pygmies of Gabon, in West Central Africa, God kept back the eating of a specified tree, and if eaten, man would turn into an animal.

Space Aliens(?) Led by Enki, a son of Anu, the Anunnaki land on Earth, establish Eridu -Earth Station I, for extracting gold from the waters of the Persian Gulf. ~Zecharia Sitchin, *Earth Chronicles*.

**BC 432,000**-The Crowning of the first Earthly King and the coming of the *Deluge* according to Mesopotamian beliefs are handed down through history to be eventually transcribed by Berossos, a Chaldean priest, in Greece, 289 B.C.E.

**BC 30,000**-Mankind has been using mood-altering drugs since 30,000 B.C.E. All natural narcotics and hallucinogens known to modern man were known to primitive man.

Distilled alcohol was developed by Arab alchemists, creating the first synthetic drug.

**BC 28,000**-First signs of religious beliefs of man are carved and painted upon rocks, caves, and religious charms. Scientists are still in a quandary as to how old the oldest writings are regarding early man's belief in god(s). Early civilizations thought that the sun was a god, being the primary source of all life, they were frightened when a total eclipse brought to a halt the sun's light, the giver of life and security.

Although total eclipses lasted only a few minutes, many of the people were fearful that the End of the World had arrived and were only reassured that the sun would continue to shine by their religious leaders [*for a price, of course*]. ~ Matthew 16:27-28 [*Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples*], Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.

The *Sun* alone is born of an *immaculate virgin*, who conceived him without carnal intercourse, and who still *remains a virgin*, either the beautiful Dawn, or the dark earth or night. The Roman Catholics represent the Virgin with the child in one hand, and the lotus or lily in the other, but sometimes with ears of corn.

In the Vedic hymns the Dawn is called the "Mother of the Gods," and is said to have given birth to the sun.

"The Worship of the Virgin,' the 'Queen of Heaven,' the 'Great Goddess' the 'Mother of God,' etc., which has become one of the grand features of the Christian religion [the Council of Ephesus 1431 C.E.] having declared Mary, the 'Mother of God,' her 'Assumption' being declared in 813 AD, and her 'Immaculate Conception' in 1851, was almost universal for ages before the birth of Jesus." ~See Doane, *Bible Myths* p. 326. Cf. Romans 3:22-24, and The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

---

"The pure Virginitly of the celestial mother was a tenet of faith for 2,000 years before the Virgin now adored was born." ~Dr. Inman, *Ancient Faiths*, vol. 1, p. 159.

---

The sun and all the solar deities are said to rise from the East, which originated the custom of praying towards the East; and this practice is still to be seen in the English Church, but has been dropped by the Roman Church [*after the Reformation*]. The bright morning star, actually the planet Venus, rises immediately before the sign of 'The Virgin' is entered. This is the star, which informs the magicians and the shepherds who watched their flocks by night that the Savior of mankind was about to be born.

~Doane, *Bible Myths*.

In the old Vedic cosmology the world was round and supported on columns; that of the Hindus was convex, and was supported on elephants which stood on an immense tortoise. "The sun to rule the day, and the stars to rule the night," [*the originator was a planet worshiper*].

End of the World: In the Hindu legend of the flood a rainbow appears on the surface of the subsiding water, the ark or ship resting on the Himalayas. "I am become death: the destroyer of worlds."

~*Bhagavad-Gita*.

The Biblical story of a world-wide flood, which occurred on Mt. Ararat, in Eastern Turkey, has been supported for centuries. Unfortunately, ruins of Sheruppak have now been discovered, and dated to

within a few years of the Biblical date for Noah's Great Flood. Sheruppak was the home of Utnapishtim, the Sumarian Noah. Sorrowfully, this flood covered only a few square miles in a relatively flat country in Mesopotamia, and Utnapishtim's hand hewn ark only held possibly only eight people, and very few animals, because it was only large enough to hold that many without sinking. There are pictures of it built of wood and other pictures of it built of reeds, so that doesn't help us with that problem. ~Article: *Bible Creation Story Conformity Now Required at Southern Adventist University!* Cf. *Epic of Gigamesh*.

The 7<sup>th</sup> Day Adventis believe that God's Creation week and the origin of life on Earth took place only recently, a few thousand years ago, and that there was no life on Earth prior to that time.

**BC 25,000** to 10,000-Rock paintings of North and South Africa.

**BC 11,200**-Babylonian stones record gifts of land and are inscribed with the symbols of Venus, the moon, and the sun. At early dawn, on December 25<sup>th</sup>, the astrologers of the Arabs, Chaldeans, and other oriental nations, greeted their "Infant Savior" with gold, frankincense, and myrrh as He was acclaimed with: "Hail, Orient Conqueror of gloomy night!" And, "Will the powers of darkness be conquered by the God of light?" by the shepherds.

---

*"They started to salute their God long before the rising of the sun; and, having ascended a high mountain, waited anxiously for the birth, facing the East, and there hailed his first rays with incense and prayer."* ~Dupuis, *Origin of Religious Belief*.

---

Jesus is said to have been visited by the 'Magician Sun' worshipers, the Persian Magi [*Ator, Sator, and Peratoras*], and the myth of the fair and light complexioned 'Virgin Mary' is born, stolen from the history of the Babylonian deists, from their fair haired 'Queen of Babylon,' also known and referred to as the 'Queen of Heaven,' another title to be borrowed for the 'Virgin' of Christianity, as both Jesus and Mary being of Hebrew descent, dark complexioned, and dark haired, will take on the physical attributes of the old fair skinned Pagan Gods, which is difficult to understand why they are always portrayed in the opposite milieu until one realizes where the affinity towards 'Fairness' is realized. ~ Cf. Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E

Babylonian history and creation through the "Enuma Elish" tell of the Storm God, Marduk [*Amar-utu, the young bull of the Sun God*], defeating the Sea Monster Tiamat and creating the earth and sky by cutting the Serpent in half [*the separation of Heaven and earth*].

Marduk also gains control of the tablets that assign the various responsibilities to the Gods. ~Cf. Isaiah 51:9, Job 26:12, Psalm 74:13, 89:10, II Esdras 6:52, II Baruch 29:3-8, Jonah 2:1.

In the Christian Bible, John of Patmos has a Messianic vision in which, "A woman clothed with the Sun," crying in travail, gives birth to a man-child, with Satan standing poised to devour him ~see Revelation 12:1-5.

*"The seer of Patmos, identified with the Apostle, is granted a series of visions meant to reassure the Christians of Asia amid the persecutions and trials of the end of the 1<sup>st</sup> century."* ~Pope Benedict XVI on Revelation, August 2006.

Where is Heaven and How Many Gods Are There? Biblically we have: "In the beginning Elohim [*the Gods, translated from the Hebrew text, more than one God*] created the Heaven and the earth," reads the ancient Hebrew revelation, and "Made the firmament, and called the firmament Heaven." ~Genesis 1: 7, 8.

- ✦ "And God said, 'Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it separate the waters from the waters.' And God made the firmament and separated the waters which were under the firmament from the waters, which were above the firmament. And it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day." ~Genesis 6-8.
- ✦ "I am He, before Me no God was created, neither shall there be after Me." ~Isaiah 43:10.
- ✦ "Thus saith the Lord, the King of Israel and his redeemer, the Lord of hosts, I am the first, and I am the last, and beside Me there is no God." ~Isaiah 44:6.
- ✦ "I am Yahveh that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the Heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself." ~Isaiah 44:24.
- ✦ "I am the Lord, and there is none else." ~Isaiah 45:18.
- ✦ Heaven, Job [*a fictitious Biblical character*] says, "Is strong, and as of molten brass." ~Job 37:18, describing the strongest metal known to man at this time.
- ✦ "Know therefore this day, and consider it in your heart, that the Lord, He is God in Heaven

above, and upon the earth beneath; there is no other." ~Deuteronomy 4:39.

- ✦ This Jewish God, is one, as it is written; "Hear Israel, Y-H-W-H is our G.d. .Y-H-W-H is one." The King James translation translates this as, "Hear Israel, the Lord our G.d is one Lord." ~ Deuteronomy 6:4.

- ✦ "See now that I, even I, am He, and there is no God with me." ~Deuteronomy.32:39.

Brass is one of the strongest substances known in those days, therefore the author is merely trying to make a point by referring to the strongest metal he has knowledge of. Marduk, the Babylonian 'Sky-God' and Creator of Heaven and earth, forged the immense dome of heaven out of the hardest metal, resting it upon a wall surrounding the earth. For the Egyptians, the Heavens were an arched iron ceiling [canopy of Heaven] from which the stars were suspended by cables.

To the ancient Greeks and Romans, the 'Sky-father,' Zeus-pater, Jupiter, set up a great vault of crystal, to which the fixed stars were attached, the sun and planets being suspended movably by brazen chains. Olympus's high head pierced the visible sky, and on its lofty summit awful Zeus held his court. The Romans called the vaulted ceiling or covering of the earth 'Coelum.' ~From *Revelations of the Hereafter* by Joseph Wheless.

Accuracy in translating foreign works [e.g. *Greek literature*] is not of a primary concern, but Christian proselytizing is. Historical accuracy is also sacrificed in writing what appeals to the masses, "I suppose you are aware that there are two editions in Greek of this work of Clement, the 'Anagnw/seij, that is, 'Recognitions,' and that there are two collections of books, differing in some points, but in many containing the same narrative. In short, the last part of this work, in which is the relation concerning the transformation of Simon, is contained in one of the collections, but is not at all in the other. There are also in both collections some dissertations concerning the 'Unbegotten God,' and the Begotten, and on some other subjects, which, to say nothing more, are beyond our comprehension. These, therefore, as being beyond our powers, I have chosen to reserve for others, rather than to produce in an imperfect state. But in the rest, we have given our endeavor, so far as we could, not to vary either from the sentiments or even from the language and modes of expression; and this, although it renders the style of the narrative less ornate, yet it makes it more faithful." ~Rufinus, *Presbyter of Aquileia*, in his Preface to Clement's *Book of Recognitions*.

Biblical Scriptures still mention the Gods of the Babylonians: the origin of 'Vulcan's Hammer,' which is just another name for the club of 'Janus' or Chaos, "The god of Confusion," as breaking the earth in pieces, is a covert allusion in which Babylon is identified with its primeval god, "How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken!" ~ Jeremiah 1:23.

The tower of Babel is the first overt act of open rebellion after the flood, and 'Cush' as 'Bel,' is the ringleader in it, and he is, of course, the first to whom the name 'Merodach,' "The great Rebel," is given, therefore, according to the usual parallelism of the prophetic language, we find both names of the Babylonian god referred to together, when the judgment on Babylon is predicted: "Bel is confounded: Merodach is broken in pieces." ~Jeremiah 1:2, Genesis 11:1-9.

The Judgment comes upon the Babylonian god according to what he has done. As Bel, he had "Confounded" the whole earth, therefore he is "Confounded." Merodach, by his rebelliousness had "Broken" the united world into pieces; therefore, he is also, 'Broken in pieces.'

As the Pope bears the 'Keys of Janus,' so does he wear the mitre of 'Dagon.' The excavations of Nineveh have put this beyond all possibility of doubt. The Papal mitre is entirely different from the mitre of Aaron and the Jewish high priests, as that mitre was a turban. The two-horned mitre, which the Pope wears, when he sits on the high altar at Rome and receives the adoration of the Cardinals, is the very mitre worn by Dagon, the fish-god of the Philistines and Babylonians.

The Babylonian God 'Adonis is born of the virgin, Ishtar.' The Sabbath in Babylonian times is an inopportune day, a day in which the demons have power over this material world. The Biblical Sabbath is the day of creation, of a God who produces the universe.

Saint Jerome provides considerable literary confirmation that at Bethlehem, the cult of Adonis found a foothold as a result of Hadrian's attempt to Paganize Jerusalem and Its environs. "Bethleem, nunc nostram et augustissimum orbis locuni, ... Lucus inumbrabat Thamuz, id est Adonidis, et in specu, ubi quondam Christus paruulus uagiit, Ueneris amasius plagebatur." ~ *Epistola viii ad Paulinum*, 3, *Corpus Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Latinorum*, LIV, 532, 4-8 Hilberg. See also Wolf Wilhelm von Baudissin, *Adonis und Esmun*, Leipzig, 1911, p. 83

One of the surest ways would be to imitate the teaching of the Church by offering benefits comparable with those held out by Christianity. Thus, for example, one must doubtless interpret the change in the efficacy attributed to the rite of the taurobolium.

In competing with Christianity, which promised Eternal Life to its adherents, the cult of Cybele officially or unofficially raised the efficacy of the blood bath from twenty years to eternity. ~Bruce Metzger, *Historical and Literary Studies: Pagan, Jewish, and Christian*, 1968.

The Christian churches have mad trillions upon trillions with their bogus Eternal Life concept, “*There is no origin for the idea of an After-Life save the conclusion, which the savage draws from the notion suggested by dreams.*” ~Herbert Spencer.

Christians live their entire lives waiting for that inevitable day of Salvation, “*I would rather live and love where death is king than have Eternal Life where love is not.*” ~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll.

“*Almost all the popular [Christian] writings fall into this kind of inaccuracy. They manufacture out of the various fragments of information a kind of universal Mystery religion, which never actually existed, least of all in Paul’s day.*” ~Dr. Albert Schweitzer, *Geschichte der Paulinischen Forschung*, Tubingen, 1911, pp. 151f.

“*If those who read the writing that falsely bears the name of Paul adduce the example of Thecla to maintain the right of women to teach and to baptize, let them know that the presbyter in Asia who produced this document, as if he could of himself add anything to the prestige of Paul, was removed from his office after he had been convicted and had confessed that he did it out of love for Paul.*”

~Tertullian, *De baptismo*, 17.

Another Resurrection: The ‘Savior,’ Adonis, after being put to death, “*Rose from the dead,*” and the Syrians celebrated the festival of the “*Resurrection of Adonis*” in the early spring. “*Then shalt thou die, but from the darkness above Shalt rise victorious, and be twice a God.*” ~Ovid, *Metamorphoses*.

“*The story of the Roman soldiers falling asleep is too feeble and clumsy to merit serious refutation; and that the soldiers were bribed to say they slept is, if possible, more preposterous still. The penalty while doing sentry work would be death, and it requires a rather liberal bribe to induce a man to offer himself for instant execution. If there be any such bravo on record, I have not heard of him, and I cannot quite see what use the bribe for which he gave his life would be to him, even if he took it with him into his coffin.*” ~W. S. Ross, *Did Jesus Christ Rise from the Dead? An Anthology of Atheism and Rationalism*, ed. Gordon Stein, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1980, p. 210.

Was there a Jesus? “*Tiberius accordingly, in those days the Christian name made its entry into the world, having himself received intelligence from Palestine of events, which had clearly shown the truth of Christ’s Divinity, brought the matter before the senate, with his own decision in favor of Christ. The senate, because it had not given the approval itself, rejected his proposal. Caesar held to his opinion, threatening wrath against all the accusers of the Christians.*” ~Tertullian, *Apology*, 197 C.E.

The festival is observed in Alexandria, the cradle of Christianity, in the time of Bishop Cyril, AD 412; and at Antioch, the ancient capital of the Greek Kings of Syria, where the followers of Jesus were first called ‘Christians’ in the Emperor Jilian’s time, AD 363.

The celebration in honor of the Resurrection of Adonis eventually came to be known as a Christian festival, and the ceremonies held in Catholic countries on Good Friday and Easter Sunday are the festival of the death and resurrection of Adonis.

This God, Adonis, is propitiated as “*O Adonai*” in one of the Greater Antiphons of the Roman Catholic Church. Osiris [aka *Lord of Resurrections*], after being put to death, “*Rose from the dead,*” and bore the title of the ‘*Resurrected One.*’ ~Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

Jesus allegedly makes this declaration, “*Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise from the dead the third day.*”

In reality, there is no such Scriptural statement on the Messiah’s Resurrection on the third day in the Old Testament. ~cf. Luke 24:46.

The Babylonian creation known as “*Enuma Elish,*” meaning, ‘*When on high*’ tells of the darkness and water inhabited earth.

---

“*All lands were sea...Marduk laid a reed on the face of the waters, He formed dust and poured it out beside the reed. That he might cause the Gods to dwell in the dwelling of their heart’s desire. He formed mankind...*” ~Emmett Fields, Bank of Wisdom.

---

Osiris is represented in Egypt as at once the 'Son' and 'Husband' of his mother; and actually bore, as one of his titles of dignity and honor, the name "*Husband of the Mother.*" The Greeks will later create a legend to be handed down in history, ...Oedipus, the man who kills his father, the man who [unknowingly] marries his mother.

The similarities between the Bible and Creation and ancient cultural beliefs are striking and will show the heritage of our accepted wisdom. The Babylonians believed that at death the disembodied spirit descended to the dark nether world, and human existence beyond the grave was a dismal reflection of life on earth complete with suffering and pain. Hope of an Eternal Reward for the righteous and deserving was not present and all were independently consigned to a world below. ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

It is the Babylonian literary work, the "*Gilgamesh Epic,*" which centers on the vain and dismal quest for eternal life. The ancient Babylonians, just as the modern Romans, recognized in words, the unity of the Godhead, the Oneness of God, and while worshipping innumerable minor deities, each possessing specific influences on human affairs, they distinctly acknowledged that there was 'One Infinite' and 'Almighty Creator,' supreme over all. Most other nations did the same.

Africans built a replica of the step Pyramids of Saqqara in Egypt, in the Kushite [meaning African] city of Bel, and the verses of the *Epic of Gilgamesh*, a Babylonian [Kushite] poem confirms African domination of their world at the time. Father Enlid, Lord of the countries. Father Enlid, Lord of the true 'Word,' Father Enlid, Pastor of the Blacks... In this epic, Anu, the primitive God, father of Ishtar, has the same black name as Osiris the Onian: the Goddess Ishtar took the floor and spoke to the God Anu, her father. ~*Epic of Gilgamesh*, verses 92-93, from which the text for Genesis in the Bible is derived.

In the classic *Epic of Gilgamesh*, we have the first mention of supposed Zombies, is a soul-less shell deprived of freedom, an existence of life after death. Zombies [Reanimations] are found roaming around their places of death in search of living organisms to feed upon, and will walk around, searching for their food until it locates a living being, at which point it will raise it's arms and form a horrific guttural moaning deep in its throat, attracting other zombies to the area.

According to the tenets of Vodoun, a dead person can be revived by a bokor or Voodoo sorcerer. "*They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise; therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.*" ~Isaiah 26:14.

"*Father give me the Bull of Heaven, so he can kill Gilgamesh in his dwelling. If you do not give me the Bull of Heaven, I will knock down the Gates of the Netherworld, I will smash the doorposts, and leave the doors flat down, and will let the Dead go up to eat the living! And the dead will outnumber the living!*" ~*Epic of Gilgamesh*, Translated by Maureen Gallery Kovacs.

Zombies remain under the control of the bokor since they have no will of their own. "Zombi" is also another name of the voodoo Snake God Damballah Wedo, of Niger-Congo origin; it is akin to the Kongo word "Nzambi," which means "God."

There also exists within the voudon tradition the zombi astral, which is a human soul that is captured by a bokor and used to enhance the bokor's power. ~see Wade Davis, a Canadian ethnobotanist, who presented a pharmacological case for zombies in two books, *The Serpent and the Rainbow*, 1985, and *Passage of Darkness: The Ethnobiology of the Haitian Zombie*, 1988.

According to the *Encyclopedia of Things that Never Were*, particularly in France during the Middle Ages, the Revenant Rises from the Dead usually to avenge some crime committed against the entity, most likely a murder. The revenant usually takes on the form of an emaciated corpse or skeletal human figure, and wandered around graveyards at night.

---

*"In the early ages of mankind, the existence of a sole and omnipotent Deity, who created all things, seems to have been the universal belief; and tradition taught men the same notions on this subject, which, in later times, have been adopted by all civilized nations."* ~Wilkinson in Ancient Egyptians.

---

**BC 10000-**Domestication of the dog and future tales of dog-people [*werewolves, similar to Saint Christopher*].

**BC 8000-** The "*Emerald Tablet*" is alleged to be molded out of a single piece of green crystal, emeralds being one of the most expensive gems known to mankind, which is inscribed with a prognostic messages full of hidden meaning, an ancient artifact encoded with a mysterious wording, a

powerful formula that that is said works in very explicit and comprehensible steps on all levels of reality at once: the physical, the mental, and the spiritual, and shows mankind how to achieve personal transformation and even accelerate the evolution of our species.

Although its true origin is lost in legends that go back over 10,000 years, the astonishing artifact was translated into Greek by Alexandrian scholars and actually put on display in Egypt in 330 B.C.E. In 400 C.E., it was allegedly reported buried somewhere on the Giza plateau to protect it from the religious zealots who were burning libraries around the world at that time [*Roman Catholics*].

The early Greek historian, Herodotus claims that nearly all of the Greek Gods came from Africa. We know that the Greeks worshiped Imhotep as Aesclepius, the God of Medicine, and that the name Athens, Athena, is from Aten. Emperor Constantine, in 325 C.E., took the religious creativity from African spirituality and created a religious manipulative mechanism at Council of Nicaea attempting to organize a system for using African spiritual ideas.

The early Christian Church was forced to convey the fact that Christians had used many African ideas, the Son of God [*Sol Invictus*], Eternal Life, and the Resurrection, into their religion, but the sad fact is that since we have forgotten so much we do not know that African Black Society was the originators of religion.

The first naming of the Divine, Netcher, God, or Netcheru Divinity from which some say the English word nature is ultimately derived. The first Trinity: Ausar, Auset, and Heru, which has been repeated by the immeasurable Amen used in all Christian ceremonies, Mut, Khonsu and then God, the Tather, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, all came from ancient Black societies.

The Resurrection from the dead was Ausar. This is also where we find that the Neb Ankh, Lord of Life was not a sarcophagus, that is, not a flesh eater, but something that spoke of life, and the name of God Amen now used by others in their prayers.

Many believe the tablet still lies hidden there. Working only with the B.C.E., 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> century Greek translations, many seekers of truth began to recognize that the Emerald Tablet contained a secret formula for transforming reality. Many alchemical drawings, such as the "*Azoth of the Philosophers*," are said to be schematic diagrams of the steps and operations of the Emerald Formula.

The medieval alchemists used the diagrams like Eastern Mandalas and meditated on them in their laboratories to achieve various altered states of consciousness. The tablet inspired over 3,500 years of alchemy, a period in which some of the most creative minds in the world delved into the intertwined Mysteries of matter, energy, and the soul.

Many medieval alchemists had translations of the tablet hanging from their laboratory wall. Called *Hermes Trismegistus*, having the three parts of the Universal philosophy, and the work it describes is named the Solar Work, is complete.

In the ancient Greek legend of the flood, Deucalion is the hero, and the ship rests on Mount Parnassus. Moses is said to have used eyewitness testimonies for his final compilation of Genesis, including the Great Flood narrative. ~Read the Sumerian account in *Epic of Gilgamesh*.

*"All the things attributed to Moses were really written eleven hundred years later by Ezra and his contemporaries."* ~Porphyry, *Against the Christians*.

The 1<sup>st</sup> century Jewish historian, Flavius Josephus, who had access to a number of documents no longer available today says, "*The time of this event [the Great Inundation] was 2262 years after the birth of Adam, the first man; the date is recorded in the sacred books...*" ~Flavius Josephs, *Antiquities*, Loeb, 39.

*"Josephus here takes notice that these ancient genealogies were first set down by those that then lived, and from them were transmitted down to posterity, which I suppose to be the true account of that matter, for there is no reason to imagine that men [i.e., Adam and Eve] were not taught to read and write soon after they were taught to speak . . ."* ~Whiston 1.3.2, footnote. 3, no Loeb, writer's brackets.

Man is called in Hebrew '*Adam*,' because formed out of adamah, the ground; just as in Latin man is called '*Homo*,' because formed from humus, the ground, homo ex humo, in the epigram of Father Lactantius. ~Lact., *Divine Institutes*, ii, 58; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vii, 58.

Closely paralleling the Biblical Genesis account of the Great Flood, the Chaldean, *Epic of Gilgamesh*, created a gracious sensation. The flood story is not recorded in the Old Babylonian account although, according to it, Gilgamesh is said to have traveled to see a survivor of the Flood, Utnapishtim, in this

account, to learn how to gain immortality.

*"We do not ask to be born; and we do not ask to die. But born we are and die we must. We come into existence and we pass out of existence. And in neither case does high-handed fate await our ratification of its decree."* ~Corliss Lamont, 1902-1995, *The Illusion of Immortality*.

Gilgamesh's name also appears among the kings in the Sumerian Kinglist, which lists the immense longevity of ancient rulers. *"The date of the composition of the Gilgamesh Epic can therefore be fixed at about 2000 B.C.E. But the material contained on these tablets is undoubtedly much older, as we can infer from the mere fact that the epic consists of numerous originally independent episodes, which, of course, did not spring into existence at the time of the composition of our poem but must have been current long before they were compiled and woven together to form our epic."* ~Heidel, 1963, 15.

That someone who survived the Flood and still lived is possibly Ham, whom Gilgamesh visited seeking to find immortality. The blameworthiness for the Great Flood is not laid on mankind's wickedness [as Biblical account maintain], but on the whim of the Gods. The ancient Gods are despicable creatures in the Sumerian *Epic of Gilgamesh* as compared to the majestic person of God in the New Testament of the Bible, where Noah is given a warning and an abundant time to build the [Ark 120 years].

Describing Noah, the *Apocryphal Book of Enoch* says, *"A body white as snow, hair white as wool and eyes that are like the rays of the sun."* ~Lloyd Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 333.

In the Epic of Gilgamesh, there is little warning, but Noah's Ark is very seaworthy; the ark in the Epic is a cube, 120 cubits on a side, and where the Biblical Flood, it rained for 40 days and nights; in the Epic it rains only six days and six nights. The Sumerians also had a Garden of Eden, known as Dilmun, which is described in the Epic of Enki and Ninhursag, the creation stories of both texts bear a most striking resemblance.

Flavius Josephus, late 1<sup>st</sup> century historian, writes of the Great Flood and the ark, along with its final resting place, *"Then the ark settled on a mountaintop in Armenia... Then Noah let the animals out of the ark, went forth himself with his family, sacrificed to God and feasted with his household. The Armenians call that spot 'the landing-place,' for it was there that the ark came safe to land, and they show the relics of it to this day to this day... This flood, and the ark, are mentioned by all who have written histories of the barbarians. Among these is Berossus the Chaldean, who in his description of the events of the flood writes somewhere as follows: 'It is said, moreover, that a portion of the vessel still survives in Armenia on the mountain of the Cordyaeans; and that persons carry off pieces of the bitumen, which they use as talismans...' Hieronymus the Egyptian, author of the ancient history of Phoenicia, by Mnaseas and by many others... Nicolaus of Damascus in his ninety-sixth book relates the story as follows: 'There is above the country of Minyas a great mountain called Baris where, as the story goes, many refugees found safety at the time of the flood. And one man, transported upon an ark, grounded upon the summit, and relics of the timber were for long preserved...'"* ~Whiston, on Flavius Josephus', *Antiquities*, 1.3.5-6, Loeb, 43-47.

Unfortunately we have little evidence, which survived, that can help us date the Flood, *"... We conclude that the Scriptures furnish no data for a chronological computation prior to the life of Abraham; and that the Mosaic records do not fix and were not intended to fix the precise date either of the Flood or of the Creation of the World."* ~Henry Green, 19<sup>th</sup> century Princeton theologian, 1890, 303.

1 Clement reveals the similarities of Paganism and his quest for Eternal Life for his soul in his works regarding the Egyptians, *"For, if the soul should not obey the call of the magician [Egyptian hierophant] you henceforth will live more hopelessly, as thinking that there is nothing after death, and also as having tried things unlawful. If, however, you seem to see anything, what religion or what piety can arise to you from things unlawful and impious? For they say that transactions of this sort are hateful to the Divinity, and that God sets Himself in opposition to those who trouble souls after their release from the body."* ~Book 1. 1.1. Bishop Clement's *Early History*, 1.5. His Design to Test the Immortality of the Soul. cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

*"How should we assess the extent of the Biblical flood? We must first understand that we have to deal with a text... That is not only non-scientific but that communicates within a pre-scientific worldview... Some feel that they are protecting the reputation of the Bible by devising scientific theories that account for the details of the traditional interpretation of the text."* ~John Walton's *Treatise on the Flood* pg 320.

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

*“Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.” ~Galatians 3:16.*

And, with such a Biblical argument presented in Galatians, the dreams of the Bible are considered inspired by today's Christians, and not the very words. The Bible claims to be a revelation from God, written by men who were Divinely guided, and even in the choice of words, which they employed, the words are considered sacred. This means that the biblical writers are rendered incapable of error in their welcoming and communication of God's revelation, which does not mean that the Bible is a verbally dictated book as God did not dictate to the writers of the Bible.

If He had done so there would be no such thing as the individual writers' having their own approach or characteristics of writing. But as it is each writer wrote in the style and with the vocabulary, which were characteristic of him, his culture, and his knowledge.

Astrological implications: The Egyptian, Artapanus, believed that Hermes Trismegistus is really Moses. Eupolemus, of the late 3<sup>rd</sup> or early 2<sup>nd</sup> century B.C.E., *“Claimed that Enoch had learned astrology from the Angels, and that Abraham later taught the technique to the Phoenicians and the Egyptians.”*

*“The Christians maintained, in general, that all Divinatory arts, and, above all, astrology, were inventions of the Devil, and could be carried on only by the aid of Demons. This theory arose early, and remained throughout the Middle Ages the argument of last resort... It was an easy saving of argument, therefore, to admit at the outset the possibility of astrological prediction, and, at the same time, to prohibit its use by asserting that it could only be accomplished through diabolic aid. But danger lurked in pushing this theory too far; for how could even Demons read the future in the stars unless it was written there?” ~Theodore Otto Wedel, *The Mediation Attitude Toward Astrology, Particularly in England*, 1920, p. 16-17. cf. Origen, *Commentary on Genesis*.*

The days of the week are reminders of the significant influence of astrology:

- Monday = Moon day.
- Tuesday = Mars' day [*day of Tiw—the Norse Tyr—the Martian God of War*]
- Wednesday = Mercury's day [*Woden's day, the Norse Odin, God of the Runes*].
- Thursday = Jupiter's day [*Thor's day, the Nordic Jupiter, the mighty God of Thunder*].
- Friday = Venus' day [*Frigg's day, wife of Odin, Goddess of marriage*].
- Saturday = Saturn's day
- Sunday = Sun Day [*Sol Invictus, the Unquerable Sun, God of Emperor Constantine in 326 C.E.*]

The twelve sons of Jacob, Abraham's grandson, all have long been associated with the twelve signs of the zodiac: *“For hundreds of years before they were written down, these family stories were preserved by word of mouth. Abraham's grandson Jacob had twelve sons who became the patriarchs of the twelve Hebrew tribes. These twelve tribes are as much astrological as historical.” ~Jewish Tradition, History and Culture by Janice Barsky, October 14, 2000.*

**BC 7540**-The Great Flood: Many of the older cultures from Europe to Asia Minor have flood stories. In 7540 B.C.E. [9552 years ago], there was a significant flood event in the Mediterranean area, and the Black Sea filled with water, which made a large impact upon the local residents, killing and destroying an area of land similar in size to Great Britain. ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

**BC 7000-4000**- *The Sumerian King List* is an ancient record of Mesopotamian rulers, their names, their seat of power, and the length of their reigns. This list, of pre-flood kings, is fascinating because it mentions an antediluvian civilization and a cataclysmic deluge, with the ancient pre-flood kings having really long life-spans [*evidenced by their elongated reigns*], and after the Great Flood, the life-spans drop significantly but remain inordinately long for a significant period of time, similar to Genesis.

*“From the earliest post-diluvian age, to that in which the Messiah appeared, together with the traditions, which so expressly recorded the fall of the human race from a state of original rectitude and felicity, there appears, from an infinite variety of hieroglyphic monuments and of written documents, to have prevailed, from generation to generation, throughout all the regions of the higher Asia, a uniform belief that, in the course of revolving ages, there should arise a Sacred Personage, a mighty deliverer of mankind from the thralldom, of sin and of death. In fact, the memory of the grand original promise, that the seed of the woman should eventually crush the serpent, was carefully preserved in the breasts*



of the Asiatics; it entered deeply into their symbolic superstitions, and was engraved aloft amidst their mythologic sculptures.'" ~Thomas Maurice, *Hist. Hindostan*, vol. ii. p. 273.

The length of the monarchial reigns gradually decreases after the Great Flood until they reflect commonplace life-spans, with the average life-span of the Biblical antediluvian patriarch recorded in Genesis being 858 years. ~read *Noah's Ark and the Ziusudra Epic: Sumerian Origins of the Myth*.

Eight kings in five cities ruled 241,200 years before 'The Flood' swept over the land, and after 'The Flood,' Kingship was handed down from Heaven a second time, this time to the city of Kish, which became the seat of Kingship. "In Kish, Gaur ruled 1,200 years; Gulla-Nidaba-annapad ruled 960 years; Palakinatim ruled 900 years; Nangishkushma ruled 670 years, 3 months and 3 days; Bahina ruled 300 years; Buanum ruled 840 years; Kalibum ruled 960 years; Galumum ruled 840 years; Zukakip ruled 900 years; Atab ruled 600 years; Mashda, the son of Atab, ruled 840 years; Arurim, the son of Mashda, ruled 720 years; Etana, the shepherd who ascended to Heaven and made firm all the lands, ruled 1,560 years; Balih, the son of Etana, ruled 400 years; Enmenunna ruled 660 years; Melam-Kish, the son of Enmenunna, ruled 900 years; Barsalnunna, the son of Enmenunna, ruled 1,200 years; Meszamu, the son of Barsalnunna, ruled 140 years; Tizkar, the son of Meszamu, ruled 305 years; Ilku ruled 900 years; Iltasadum ruled 1,200 years; Enmebaragesi, the king who smote the Land of Elam, ruled 900 years; Agga, the son of Enmebaragesi, ruled 625 years." ~The Sumerian King List, <http://www.geocities.com/protoilyrian/sumerian>.

Extra ordinary leadership requires extra ordinary Kings, and in ancient days, the Kings were treated as if Gods, "When kingship was lowered from Heaven, kingship was [first] in Eridu. In Eridu, Alulim became king and ruled 28,800 years. Alalgar ruled 36,000 years. Two kings thus ruled it for 64,800 years. I drop the topic Eridu because its kingship was brought to Bad-tibira. In Bad-tibira En-men-lu-Anna ruled 43,200 years; En-men-gal-Anna ruled 28,800 years; the god Dumuzi, a shepherd, ruled 36,000 years. Three kings thus ruled it for 108,000 years. I drop the topic Bad-tibira because its kingship was brought to Larak. In Larak En-sipa-zi-Anna ruled 28,800 years. One king thus ruled it for 28,800 years. I drop the topic Larak because its kingship was brought to Sippar. In Sippar En-men-dur-Anna became king and ruled 21,000 years. One king thus ruled it for 21,000 years. I drop Sippar because its kingship was brought to Shuruppak. In Shuruppak, Ubar-Tutu became king and ruled 18,600 years. One king thus ruled it for 18,600 years. These are five cities, eight kings ruled them for 241,000 years. Then the Flood swept over the earth." ~The Flood by Dr. David Livingstone, *Sumerian Kinglist*, Part I, Pre-Flood.

The Sumerians have a long history of a Pagan religion with numerous Gods and Goddesses being worshiped. It is a sort of, "I don't know if there is a God, but if there is I want to cover all bases." ~Sumerian Mythology by Kramer.

The Sumerians believe Man is fashioned from the blood of the God Ea, and in the mythology of Enki and in the World Order, a monstrous bird obtains control of the Tablets written by the Gods that shows the delegation of responsibilities of the Gods.

- Enlil, who brings up the seed of the land from the earth.
- Enlil who took care to move away Heaven from Earth, took care to move away Earth from Heaven." ~Sumerian Mythology by Kramer.
- The Sumerian, Akkadian, and Indian religions worship the Feast of the Sun on December 25<sup>th</sup>. This day is very important as it pertains to the seasons and agricultural events and is later capitalized upon to designate another historical event for a new religious group.
- The Lord whose decisions are unalterable.

Some of the ancient Sumerian Gods are: Nanna-Queen of Heaven, Goddess of War, also known as the Goddess of Power of Love and Procreation. An-God of the Heaven, Ki-Goddess of the Earth, Enlil-God of Air, Enki-God of Water, Nanna-Father of Utu and Inanna, God of the Moon, Utu-Sun God, Ninurta-God in Charge of the Destructive South Winds, Dumuzi-The Good Shepherd God, married to Inanna [*God of the Moon*] who insures fertility of the lands and also of the womb of females.

The most influential of the early Christian Fathers wrote extensively about the myth of the Fall [*Saint Jerome, Bishop Tertullian, Bishop Origen, and Saint Augustine*], and so did Fr. Martin Luther and John Calvin. All were convinced that the sexual instinct was an impediment to spirituality and that woman

was a temptation for man.

All had a terror of what Bishop Tertullian called the, '*Uncleanliness of the womb,*' and "*The parts of shame.*" ~*The Myth Of The Fall: Conscientiousness, Sexuality and Guilt and the Doctrine of Original Sin* by Anne Baring. cf. contradictory Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

Forgeries, deceitfulness, lust, "*The evidence against our Holy Fathers is so strong as to render it impossible to restore their reputation.*" ~*History of the Popes from the Close of the Middle Ages*, Ludwig Pastor Freiherr von Campersfelden; quoted in *A History of the Popes* by Dr. Joseph McCabe, op. cit., vol. 2.

After one thousand- three-hundred years, one would think that the Christian faith would re-evaluate their misconceived doctrines, yet, "*As regards the individual nature, woman is defective and misbegotten... The image of God is found in man and not in woman.*" ~13<sup>th</sup> century Saint Thomas Aquinas.

Saint Thomas Aquinas' tainted conclusion will echo that of earlier theologians, providing the simpleton's foundation, which supposedly justifies the exclusion of women from Catholic Holy Orders. This moronic belief system, engendered by the interpretation given to the myth of the Fall of mankind, is supposed to justify every type of persecution of woman; from denying her the right to own any property, and making her subject to her husband, to the horrific witch trials of the 15<sup>th</sup> to 17<sup>th</sup> centuries.

The earliest datable text that describes the various aspects of worship in the Inanna's cult is attributed to the priestess Enheduanna [23<sup>rd</sup> century B.C.E.], which emphasizes Inanna's great powers of sexual transformation: "*She [turns] a man into a woman, She [turns] a woman into a man.*" ~*Castration: An Abbreviated History of Western Manhood* by Gary Taylor, Routledge, New York and London.

Unlike her contemporary Gods and Goddesses, the Holy Inanna was not static, and never confined to a single human or Divine domain. Inanna was, instead, "*The Goddess of infinite variety*" and, therefore, the Goddess of conflict between varieties, of rivalry, of jealousy, of controversy, of war, and of chaos or disorder.

As a sexual deity, the icon of mixture [*the intersection of bodies*]; as a war deity, the icon of melee [*a different but also intimate intersection of bodies*]. Inanna's astronomical symbol is the Planet Venus, the morning and evening star, appearing at the threshold between night and day, day and night.

In a pantheon of stable Divine essences, Inanna alone represents instability, a mixture without fusion, the intertwining of isolates, and the confounding of categories. Saint Augustine denied that the Pagan Goddesses had any power to transform or create, instead, he insisted that the devotee of Cybele was made sterile "*By his own hands*" [*suis manibus*, 7:24], that is, without any Divine intervention. Why would a man voluntarily violate his own body? [*e.g. Bishop Origen*].

Augustine uses the corybantic measure reserved for hymns to Cybele, and he writes in the voice of the castrated worshiper: "*I woman, I young man, I adolescent, I boy*" [*ego mulier, ego adolescens, ego ephēbus, ego puer*, 63:63].

Not everyone was credulous [*Gullible*], even in ancient times there were those with common sense, "*Everything has a natural explanation. The moon is not a God but a great rock and the sun a hot rock.*" ~Anaxagoras, 475 B.C.E.

Early Christian Truth and History versus Christian gullibility [*believability*]. Biblical embellishments are added to old historical texts, and in the fabulous Garden of Eden, not only the Talking Snake could speak, but now, also all the dumb animals, "*All living creatures had one language, at that time*"

~Josephus, 38(?) -107 C.E., *Antiquities of the Jews*, I, i, 4.

During the explorations of the ancient cities of Assyria and Babylonia a number of clay tablets have been discovered, containing accounts of *Creation*, *Flood*, and *Tower of Babel*. They are written in cuneiform, in the form of epic poems. The story of Creation occupies seven tablets, and gives two accounts, which are now called the '*Akkadian*' and the '*Babylonian*.'

The decipherment of these may be looked upon as one of the wonderful discoveries of our age: for the two contradictory accounts of *Creation* given in Genesis, which before was a puzzle, is now disclosed. The Babylonian account is identical with the *Elohistic*, relating how the creation of the world took place by successive stages, man being the final act; the Akkadian is identical with the *Yavistic*, man being created before plants and animals. The first tablet opens with a description of chaos.

---

*"At that time the Heaven above had not yet announced, or the earth beneath recorded, a name. The unopened deep was their generator; Mummu-Tiamat, the chaos of the sea, was the mother of them all. Their waters were embosomed as one, and the cornfield was unharvested. The pasture was ungrown.*

*At that time the Gods had not appeared, any of them... No destiny had they fixed. Then the great Gods were created.* ~ Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

**BC 7000** (?)—Ancient walls of Jericho are constructed. Mortar-less stones [*rocks stacked one upon the other*] are used to construct a wall with a six-foot base and up to twenty-foot heights. The high walls are considered impenetrable for its time, a strong bastion that can be easily defended, looking down upon the enemy. ~Hebrews 11:30. The destruction of these ramparts is a testament to early man's belief that God will support him in his endeavors if he will listen to and perform God's will. The Israelites believe that they are God's chosen people and God will look after them due to God's interventions to help. ~cf. Romans 11:28.

Many Israelites still partake of an ancient rite partaking of the veneration of Baal. ~These *Fertility Rites and Sacred Sex* are represented in Hosea 8:5.

Baal is believed to bring forth fertility from the earth and not Yahweh. In their belief, God had a wife, which we now know based upon relics unearthed with inscriptions dedicated to "*Yahweh and his Asherah.*" This, and other pieces of religious artifact are concealed from the naïve masses.

**BC 6520** (?)—5400—Temple of the Bull God is constructed in Çatal Huyuk, Turkey [*The bull is one of the Astrological signs*] Totems, such as the bull, are worshiped by ancient cultures as they represent power and strength.

*"The most enigmatic of sculptures, the Sphinx was carved from a single block of limestone left over in the quarry used to build the Pyramids. Scholars believe it was sculpted about 4,600 years ago by the Pharaoh Khafre, whose Pyramid rises directly behind it and whose face may be that represented on the Sphinx."* ~*The Great Sphinx of Giza*, Mysteries of the Nile, Nova Online Adventures, PBS Online-WGBS, 2000.

**BC 6000**—Ancient Civilizations notice a reoccurring pattern in the skies that corresponds with the seasons. A 365-day cycle is recorded and observed to be repetitive [*solar calendar*] Star watching becomes the domain of the priests who learn to predict the seasons by using astronomical observations [*Astrology is born*] Rains occur during a particular season, dry spells another and with this new knowledge priests help the farmers as well as the general populace to prophecy and control the people. Catal Huyuk cave-drawings depict leopard men using tools for hunting.

The Ziggurats [*stepped pyramids*] are built by the priestly craft in order to be closer to their god. The Sumerians worshipped the Sun. The Sun representing the new day, a fresh beginning, and the end of the darkness [*associated with evils*]

The darkness, which befell the supposed crucifixion of Jesus is well noted previously in many Pagan myths, and merely duplicated in the Christian myth, "*Such a story has obvious mythic overtones and can easily be doubted. That a solar eclipse should mark the death of a king was common lore among Greeks and other Mediterranean peoples [Herodotus 7.37, Plutarch Pelopidas 31.3 and Aemilius Paulus 17.7-11, Dio Cassius 55.29.3, John Lydus De Ostentis 70.a], and that such events corresponded with earthquakes was also a scientific superstition [Aristotle Meteorology 367.b.2, Pliny Natural History 2.195, Virgil Georgics 2.47.478-80]. It was also typical to assimilate eclipses to major historic events, even when they did not originally correspond, or to invent eclipses for this purpose [Préaux claims to have counted 200 examples in extant literature; Boeuffle and Isaac Newton have also remarked on this tendency]. The Gospel stories also make a solar eclipse impossible: the crucifixion passover happened during a full moon, the darkness supposedly lasted three hours, and covered the whole earth. Such an impossible event would not fail to be recorded in the works of Seneca, Pliny, Josephus or other historians, yet it is not mentioned anywhere else outside of Christian rhetoric, so we can entirely dismiss the idea of this being a real event."* ~ancient historian Richard Carrier. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

They held that the stars in the Heavens were an image of flocks of sheep grazing along the Euphrates and referred to the stars as "*The Flock of Heaven.*" The brightest [*fixed stars*] were called, "*Shepherds.*"

Scientifically, what would Heaven be like? "*The temperature of Heaven can be rather accurately computed. Our authority is Isaiah 30:26, 'Moreover, the light of the Moon shall be as the light of the Sun and the light of the Sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days.' Thus Heaven receives from the Moon as much radiation as we do from the Sun, and in addition 7X7 (49) times as much as the*

Earth does from the Sun, or 50 times in all. The light we receive from the Moon is one 1/10,000 of the light we receive from the Sun, so we can ignore that... The radiation falling on Heaven will heat it to the point where the heat lost by radiation is just equal to the heat received by radiation, i.e., Heaven loses 50 times as much heat as the Earth by radiation. Using the Stefan-Boltzmann law for radiation, (H/E) temperature of the earth (-300K), gives H as 798K (525C). The exact temperature of Hell cannot be computed ... [However] Revelation 21:8 says, 'But the fearful, and unbelieving... Shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone.' A lake of molten brimstone means that its temperature must be at or below the boiling point, 444.6 Celsius. We have, then, that Heaven, at 525 Celsius is hotter than Hell at 445 Celsius." ~Applied Optics, vol. 11, A14, 1972.

Space Aliens(?) Sahara Desert, North Africa, Lhote's round-headed denizens, which allegedly depict life from the Red Planet [Mars] are depicted by the primitive cave artists as wearing suits strongly reminiscent of those worn by our own astronauts on the Moon, down to the minute details of their boots. Several hundred such drawings are scattered over many miles of desert: strange helmeted and out of the ordinary figures with head antennae, often floating in weightlessness as if the artist had been able to witness one of our modern space walks, while other images are of a technological bent, showing what could be taken as solar panels, space stations, floating spheres containing humanoid figures.

Unwilling to be caught up in the ancient astronaut fad, anthropologists have suggested that the Tassili "Roundheads" are merely ceremonial dancers or priests wearing empty gourds over their heads. The problem with this rational approach is that the agricultural know-how and resources to grow pumpkins were nonexistent in North Africa at the time the Tassili drawings were created, and would probably not have been available for another thousand years. ~read on the 19<sup>th</sup> century French explorer Henri Lhote, *Prehistory Conference*, 1962, Rome, Dr. W. Matthes.

**BC 6000**-The Six Pointed Star representing the sun is part of the ancient history of India [*now generally accepted as being Jewish and representing the House of David*] The Star is borrowed by the Semitic cult of Saturn whose famous harvest festivals were held annually at the end of the year, around December 25<sup>th</sup>. An eon is calculated at 4,320,000 years [*A Great Cycle-Compare this with the Viking beliefs AD 800*].

The End of the World: The Great Serpent put to death by the Mighty Norse God, Thor, in the final conflict becomes the Serpent of Revelations identified with Satan. ~ Branston, Brian. *Gods of the North*. Pg. 281.

Christians transcribe the Norse "Mother's Curse" as "Judgment Day" when they encounter it variously rephrased as: Mutspell, Muspell, Muspelle, Muspeller, or Muspilli. ~Turville-Petre, E.O.G. *Myth and Religion of the North*. Pg. 284.

'Saturn,' the God of the Fields and shepherds, in Chaldee is pronounced 'Satur,' but, as every Chaldee scholar knows, consists only of four letters, thus, it is 'Stur,' and this, some allege, contains the Apocalyptic number of 666, which some say represents the notorious Emperor Nero. The original name of Rome itself was Saturnia, the "City of Saturn." The Pope, being the legitimate representative of 'Saturn,' as head of the 'Mystery of Iniquity,' is therefore, also proclaimed as 666, the 'Number of the Beast.'

Bishop Irenaeus notes numerous Biblical manuscripts circulating about in his day, and the number of the beast in Revelation was communicated not as 666, but 616.19.

Unlike the Christian Mysteries [*Baptism, Eucharist, etc.*], which ratify enigmas, the Pagans are warned, "We must not treat legend as if it were history." ~ Plutarch, *de Iside et Osiride*, xi, Loeb Classical Library, p. 29; see also Iviii, op. cit., p. 139. On other differences between Christianity and the Mysteries, see E. O. James, *In the Fulness of Time*, London, 1935, pp. 87f. Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

"We must not trouble the Gods with our affairs; they take no heed of our angers and disputes." ~Plutarch.

This is vouched by the Roman poet, Ovid, by Pliny the Elder, and by Aurelius Victor. Thus, the Pope is alleged to have a claim to the name and number of the 'Beast,' being the only legitimate representative of the original 'Saturn,' he reigns in the 'City of the Seven Hills' where the Roman Saturn formerly reigned, and, from his residence in which, the whole of Italy was "Long after called by his name," being commonly named "The Saturnian land."

In the 19<sup>th</sup> century, a few British archaeologists, working at an Egyptian site in the city of Oxyrhynchus discovered a cache of papyri, which were brought to Oxford, where pedagogics analyzd and

deciphered. One of these papyrus fragments is from the *Book of Revelation* and gives the number of the Beast as 616, not 666, and working on the same principle of numerology, academics work out 616 to indicate the malevolent and half crazed Emperor Caligula.

The ego-maniacal Caligula had had a statue of himself erected in the Holy Temple in Jerusalem, which deeply offended the Jews, and if John was a Jew from Palestine he certainly would have known this. Emperor Caligula had a man flogged with chains daily, and had his victims killed only when the stench of the man's brain seeping out of his fractured skull became conspicuously intolerable.

The Hebrews honored and regarded the number seven as recorded in God's law, that is, kept the seventh day, the seven Holy days, etc., but Simon and his followers made a distinct change and honored the number eight instead [*i.e. the eighth day, which becomes the first day of the week*]. ~See *Ante-Nicean Fathers*, vol. 7, p. 379.

The illustration of the four horsemen of the Apocalypse is borrowed and restructured from the Hebrew Prophet, Zachariah, where the red horse symbolizes war and destruction; the black horse signifies famine, and the pale horse denotes death; but the white horse also suggests vengeance and deliverance. Saturn and Lateinos are synonymous, having precisely the same meaning, and belonging equally to the same god.

The Roman poet, Virgil, shows that the Lateinos, to whom the Romans or Latin race traced back their lineage, was represented with a 'Halo' or 'Glory' around his head, to show that he was a "Child of the Sun."

The original 'Lateinos' occupied the very same position as Saturn did in the 'Religious Mysteries,' and who was equally worshipped as the "Offspring of the Sun." The Romans knew that the name "Lateinos" signified the "Hidden One," for their antiquarians invariably affirm that Latium received its name from Saturn "Lying Hid" there. On etymological grounds, then, even on the testimony of the Romans, Lateinos is equivalent to the "Hidden One," that is, to Saturn, the "God of Mystery."

As 'Mystery' signifies the 'Hidden System,' so Saturn signifies the 'Hidden god,' and to those who were initiated the god was revealed; to all else he was hidden. 'Saturn,' therefore, is the name of the beast, and contains the mystic number [666], and the Pope, as the head of the beast, is represented as 'Lateinos' or 'Saturn,' that is, the head of the Babylonian "Mystery." ~Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

---

*"Hinneh lash-sheqer asah et sheqer sepharim." "Behold, the lying pen of the scribes hath wrought lies." ~Jeremiah, who knew that Scriptural translations were being altered.*

---

When the Pope requires all his services to be performed in the "Latin tongue," that is as much as to say that they must be performed in the language of "Mystery." When the Pope calls his Church the 'Latin Church,' that is equivalent to a declaration also that it is the Church of "Mystery." "Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast--for it is the number of a man." ~Revelation 13:18

Translations of ancient Sanskrit writings by Maharashi Bharadwaja, a venture by the International Academy of Sanskrit Research at Mysore, India, reveals a civilization that dealt with flying objects in a smooth and comfortable travel and tells of being able to make these *flying crafts* motionless while in air, invisible, obtaining pictures of the interiors of these crafts, and also of being able to listen to conversations inside. Did God create more than one people?

**BC 5500**-The ancient Egyptians, believing themselves to be the oldest civilization [*in the known world*] portray themselves in picture form as being red in color, while other races and cultures are painted as black, yellow, or some other color [*the word 'Adam,' first man, deriving from antiquity as meaning red earth or reddish in color*].

1. In the Egyptian culture, matter always existed.
2. The Gods are represented as *bringing Order to Chaos*.
3. Isis is Goddess Mother of all Creation.
4. Isis, who is said to possess Perpetual Virginity, is also known as "The Mother of God" [*Neter Mut*]. ~cf. Matthew 1:23.
5. Isis is the wife of the "Resurrected" God, Osiris.
6. Osiris, the *God of the Dead*, father of Horus.
7. Osiris is the vegetation God, God of Resurrection, he who dies at the end of each growing season to be *reborn*, and is associated with *life giving waters*.

8. The Pharaoh is identified as the personification [*man-God*] of the God Osiris on Earth.
9. The Pharaoh is deified as the earthly incarnation of the God in Heaven [*A concept to be borrowed upon later on in history as well as the attributes of the God Osiris by the followers of Jesus the Christ*].
10. Osiris is overcome by his brother Set [*God of Destruction and Chaos*] representative of the “*Dark God*” the personification of evil and the badness in this world [*Good versus Evil*]
11. Osiris is killed by his brother, Set, and his body mutilated, stripped from the bones [*but no bones are broken*] and is later *Resurrected* by his wife [*Isis*]. ~cf. Exodus 12: 8, 9, 11, 46, Psalm 34:20, Exodus 12:46, John 19:33, and Numbers 9:12.
12. *No bones are broken*. Osiris is twice born, once by the Heavens and the second by his wife: *Born once of Spirit, once of the material world* [*Revivified, Resurrected, Resurrected, Reborn, Born Again*]. ~cf. Exodus 12: 8, 9, 11, 46, Psalm 34:20, Exodus 12:46, John 19:33, and Numbers 9:12.
13. Osiris is a ‘*Black God,*’ ‘*Lord of the Dead,*’ ‘*God of Resurrection,*’ and *Lord of the Underworld*. “*His flesh is burnished bright as copper.*” ...~Compare this with Revelation 1:15, 2:18.
14. From the “*Egyptian Book of the Dead,*” we have, “*I fed the hungry and clothed the beggars. I gave water to the thirsty.*” ~*Awakening Osiris* translated by Normandi Ellis, compare this with: 2 Kings 2:9, Psalms 146:4, Ecclesiastes 12:7, Luke 24:39.
15. The daily bread is under the dispensation of God. “*Give us this day our daily bread. When thou plowest, labor in the field that God hath given thee.*” ~*Egyptian Book of the Dead*.
16. “*If a man wishes to live by terrifying others, God will take the bread from his mouth... It is the will of God that we cause men no fear.*”
17. Salvation from the Egyptian “*Book of the Dead*” we have, “*And a new beginning was foretold in the end that a man may rise from his grave singing.*”

---

*“I stand before the masters who witnessed the transformation of the body of man into the body in spirit, who were witnesses to Resurrection when the corpse of Osiris entered the mountain and the soul of Osiris walked out shining.”* ~*Egyptian, Book of the Dead., 3000 B.C.E.*

---

Thousands of years later we have. “*He keepeth all his bones; not one of them is broken.*” ~cf. Psalm 34:20, Exodus 12:46 and Numbers 9:12.

Any Jew living in, or returning to Egypt, was in direct disobedience to God’s command, “*But he shall not... Cause the people to return to Egypt... For as much as the Lord hath said unto you, 'Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.'*” ~Deuteronomy 17:16.

All of which is in strict accordance with the original “*Law of Tabu*” whereby no bones of the sacrificial victim are allowed to be broken. Over three thousand years before Jesus, we have written in Egypt, “*Thy [Osiris'] bones shall not be destroyed, and thy flesh shall not perish.*” ~*Egyptian Book of the Dead, 3500 B.C.E.* cf. Exodus 12: 8, 9, 11, 46, Psalm 34:20, Exodus 12:46 and Numbers 9:12

Osiris and Set represent two opposing forces, one good and one evil; *two opposing orbs* in constant turmoil with each other [*One cannot exist without the other [good vs. evil; God vs. Satan] in this temporal material world-a concept to be later adopted by the Christian World*].

The inner Mysteries of religion were kept for those adepts, who had proven themselves, by a systematic progression of learning. In the inner group of King Teti we have, “... *High priest of Ptah, more honored by the king than any servant, as master of secret things of every work, which his majesty has done... Master of secret things...*” ~ Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

In Chap. Ixiv of the “*Book of the Dead*” it is stated that the volume was discovered at On, or Heliopolis, and it was found to be “*In the very handwriting of the God.*” Thoth had taken it down from the dictation of the older and greater Gods! This is not the only fabrication of the Egyptian priests. Every legend about the Gods is touched up and altered by them to meet every theological need of the Egyptian society, and later on, the Christians.

The adaptation of Egyptian culture and ethnicity is to be denied in the sequential evolution of modern religion. The Church, five thousand eight hundred and fifty years from this period will claim someone created these ancient writings to confuse the Christian believers and to test their faith. It is ironic that the Church will act so distant to its congregation on matters of truth, as one who is a man of the world. A resolute study of the ancient gods will prove that God as we know today has had many faces and has

changed with the times, depending upon the conquests of ancient civilizations and the survivors.

The discovery of ancient writings, with those attributes similar to the Christian God, Jesus, are disclaimed by the early Church Fathers who assert that they are an act of the devil to deceive those who believed in Jesus Christ our Lord and Father.

*"The most evil institution in the world is the Roman Catholic Church."* ~Father Joseph McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

Having later destroyed the great library at Alexandria, they were unaware of the translations being recorded also in hieroglyphics, on the ancient pyramids, as they could not translate them at that time. In Egypt the devil is known as Set or Typhon, and the good God is called Osiris. Set and his underground legions fight against Osiris and the human race as is described in the *'Phrygian Tales,'* fighting for the souls [ka] of all mankind.

**BC 5500**-10,000-Space Aliens(?)Sego Canyon, Utah, c. 5,500 B.C.E.; Val Comonica, Italy, c. 10,000 B.C.E., Cave art found in the Spanish caverns of Ojo Guarea and Altamira, and the French ones at Lascaux and Font de Gaume, have proven that perhaps our distant ancestors were able to represent what they saw with a lucidity and simplicity that is stunning to twentieth century eyes. These skill extend to depictions of effects that anthropologists and archaeologists often find taxing: equally faithful representations of domed objects, some of them in threes, others with legs or antennae.

Ancient astronauts have been described as bi-pedal entities often with beaks or wings, or reptilian looking, gray aliens, ethereal, or humanoid coming and going in space craft of some kind or moving in and out of our dimension. Different theories or stories of creation cite these entities, not unlike gods from heaven who many believe seeded the human experiment and will return one day.

The feeling of a God returning to Earth, a Savior, if you will, who restores balance, is a metaphor in the journey of the human experiment in linear time and emotion. All virtual created by consciousness. All are merely theories. The Ojo Guarea complex, weaving its way for miles into the earth, poses an undecipherable riddle. ~*En Busca de la Historia Perdida, In Search of Forgotten History*, Spanish author and filmmaker Juan G. Atienza states that some of the cave systems many entrances are considered 'Evil,' and the local farmers will not till the soil near them nor even come close to them.

**BC 5000**- Creation of rock drawings at Ti-n-Lalan, close to Fezzan in Libya, showing an animal headed creature with a gigantic penis, and an animal/man hybrid, having sex.

**BC 4500**-Ancient Egyptians begin using religious burial texts to accompany their dead; first known written documents.

Ancient Egyptians called their land Kemet [*Land of the Blacks*] and Ta-Meri [*Beloved Land*], are primarily agriculturists who, with the practice of irrigation and animal husbandry, transform the Nile Valley into a vibrant food-producing economy by 5000 B.C. E. Their developed lifestyle allows them to enlarge skills in glass making, pottery, metallurgy, weaving, woodworking, leather work, and masonry. In this latter craft, ancient Egyptian practitioners excelled in architecture, as the pyramids attest.

**BC 4026** – 3500 BCE: Creation of Adam and Eve [*According to Jehovah's Witnesses*]. According to many Christian faiths, Adam lives to 930 years of age.

**BC 4004**-The Christian scholar, Archbishop James Ussher, establishes a Chronology of the Bible that dates the earth's creation to Oct 23, 4004, B.C.E.

- ✠ God creates the world, and Adam and Eve are His concluding stroke. ~Genesis 1.
- ✠ The seven-day weekly cycle is established. ~Genesis 2:2.
- ✠ The seventh-day Sabbath [*of rest*] is instated. ~Genesis 2:1-3.
- ✠ Evil enters the world. ~Genesis 3.
- ✠ A deliverer is promised. ~Genesis 3:15.
- ✠ Adam and Eve's first two children, Cain and Abel, are born. ~Genesis 4:1-2.
- ✠ The first murder is committed by Cain who kills his brother, Abel, but is not killed in return, but is banished to the Eastern land of Nod. ~Genesis 4:3-16. "*To the Land of Nod,*" which is considered a Christian mistranslation of the Hebrew word 'Nod,' which means wandering. Cain the tiller, became Cain the killer. One version of Genesis has Cain and his brother Abel fighting for favors over their twin sisters, which did not appeal to some early Christians who edited this out.
- ✠ In another fable, Caine and Abel are asked by God to present a sacrifice of that which they

most cherish, and Cain chooses to kill Abel, his beloved brother, as the offering requested by God. For this heinous action he is exiled to the Land of Nod [*forced to wander the earth*], where he is taken in by Lilith, Adam's first wife, and taught to be independent.

- ✠ The Hebrew word for Cain, '*qayin*,' originally meant a '*lance*' or '*spear*.' The word also may be related to a mid-1<sup>st</sup> millennium B.C.E. South Arabic word '*qyn*,' meaning a metal smith. ~See Richard S. Hess, *Studies in the Personal Names of Genesis* 1-11.

The word Cain has become associated with the word '*Qanah*,' meaning "*To obtain*," or "*To provoke to jealousy*" due to a word-play in Genesis 4:1 between '*Qayin*' and '*Qanithi*,' which is a derivative of '*Qanah*.' "*And Adam had sex with his wife Eve, and she conceived and gave birth to Qayin, and said, 'I have obtained a man from YHWH.'*" ~See Genesis 1:31.

- ✠ According to the *Book of Jubilees* 4:31, Cain is said to have died when his house collapsed on him, in the same year that Methuselah died.

What really happened to Cain and his descendants that caused strong language from God to be used with Noah in Genesis 9:6, commanding Noah's descendants are to exercise whatever resources are necessary, up to the death penalty, to restrain the enormous sin of murder? ~*Finding A Wife For Cain*, <http://www.reasons.org/resources/apologetics/cainswife.shtml>. Note: Cain's lineage supposedly ends with the global Flood of Noah's day.

**BC 4000**-According to Jehovah's Witnesses, the earth is created in the 41<sup>st</sup> century B.C.E., "*And God's active force was moving to and fro over the surface of the waters. And God proceeded to say: 'Let light come to be.' Then there came to be light.*" ~Genesis 1:2-3.

On the second Creative day, "*Then God proceeded to make the expanse and to make a division between the waters that should be beneath the expanse and the waters that should be above the expanse.*" ~Genesis 1:7.

Adam, the "*Son of God*," is created in the autumn, perhaps in the month of Ethanim [September/October].

The sixth Creative day continues until at least after the creation of Eve, Adam's second wife. The time of Eve's creation is not affirmed in the Bible, nor does the Bible designate whether man's fall into sin occurs in the 41<sup>st</sup> century, soon after man's creation, or in the next century.

After Adam and Eve disobey God's command not to eat the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of good and bad, God drives them outside the garden of Eden, "*In order that he may not put his hand out and actually take fruit also from the Tree of Life and eat and live to time indefinite.*" ~Genesis 3:22; KJV, "*And live forever.*"

Ancient Egyptian mummies show signs of *circumcision*. The religious controversy is whether or not the circumcision was done for both health and religious purposes. ~Romans 2:25-29, I Corinthians 7:18-19, Philippians 3:3-5. cf. Genesis 17:7-13.

Jesus himself is circumcised on the eighth day as mandated by Hebrew Law. ~Luke 2:21.

**BC 3941(?)** 3668 (?) -The discrepancies in the dates of recorded history are due to *significant events not occurring* as the Essene priests had expected or predicted and the adjustment of dates is to allow for the estimated errors by the Jewish priesthood.

The Jewish Essenes believed that the world began [*was created*] at this period of time [*based on the lunar-solar and solar calendars*].

The Enoch prophecy foretells the End of the World, 4900 years from Creation. Herod, the Roman appointed King of the Jews [INRI: *Iouesus King Of The Jews*], was therefore living in the last millennium. The Prophet Hosea, hundreds of years before the Gospels were written, states, "*When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.*" ~Hosea 11:1.

The *Book of Enoch*, in its present form of 104 chapters, is composed of five Books, with the following titles, of which those of Books 3 and 4 are of particular significance, namely:

- ✠ The Rape of Women by Fallen Angels, and the Giants that were Begotten of Them.
- ✠ The Visions of Enoch begun.
- ✠ The Visions continued, with Views of the essiah's Kingdom.
- ✠ Man's Destiny revealed in Dreams from the beginning to the End of the Messianic Kingdom.
- ✠ The Warnings of Enoch to his Family and to Mankind. This work is a composite of at least five unknown Jewish writers, and believed to have been composed during the last



two centuries B.C.E.

The forged *Book of Enoch* is often quoted as being genuine and inspired in the Christian Epistle of Jude [14, *ef seq.*], and as “*Scripture*” in the near canonical *Epistle of Barnabas*; with the early Church Fathers and Apologists, among whom Justin Martyr, Irenaeus, Athenagoras, Tertullian [*Quintus Septimus Florens Tertullianus*], Clement of Alexandria, Anatolius, Origen, Saint, Augustine, etc., “*It had all the wright of a canonical book,*” but was finally condemned as a forgery by the forged Apostolic Constitutions, an instance of the very dubious Divine guidance of the inspired Christian Church against all error.

To argue and prove that the Four were regarded as “*Apostolic*” and hence “*Canonical*” after the middle of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, argues and proves that until that late date they were not so regarded, which is impossible if they had been written by Apostles a hundred years and more previously and authorized by them, “*For the purpose of being read in the Churches,*” as the very ground and pillar of their foundation and faith. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia.*, vol. III, p. 275.

“*Because the hare multiplies, year by year, the places of its conception; for as many years as it lives, so many it has,*” and the hyena, “*Wherefore? Because that animal annually changes its sex, and is at one time male, and at another female*”; and the weasel, “*For this animal conceives by the mouth.*”

~*Epistle of Barnabas*, Ch. x, *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. I, 143.

To be blunt, the early Saints were fantastic liars; the greater the saint, the greater the liar, “*I was already Bishop of Hippo, when I went into Ethiopia with some servants of Christ there to preach the Gospel. In this country we saw many men and women without heads, who had two great eyes in their breasts; and in countries still more Southly, we saw people who had but one eye in their foreheads.*”

~*St Augustine, City of God.*

Saint Augustine, Bishop of Hippo, although a significant sinner in his youth, saw little difference between *copula fornicatoria*, that is sex with a prostitute, and *copula carnis*, sex within marriage. For this reason, the figure of Mary, mother of Jesus had to be exalted and honored, although her mortality was the subject of fiery polemics dividing the later Christian Councils.

Father [*Bishop*] Tertullian devotes an entire chapter “*Concerning the Genuineness of the Prophecy of Enoch,*” in which he gives incredible Patristic reasons as to how the Book survived Noah's Flood, either by the providence of Noah himself or by the Providence of God as in the mythical case of Esdras, and in answer to the scoffing objections that the Jews rejected the Enochian Book, Tertullian states, “*I suppose,*” Bishop Tertullian sincerely argues, “*That they do not think that, having been published before the Deluge, it could have safely survived that world-wide calamity, the abolisher of all things... Let them recall to their memory that Noah, the survivor of the deluge, was the great-grand-son of Enoch himself.*” ~*Forgery In Christianity: Hebrew Holy Forgeries* by Joseph Wheless.

The Church begins its no defiance of Church Doctrine [*anti-intellectualism*], “*I have no use for a Stoic or a Platonic or a dialectic Christianity. After Jesus we have no need of speculation, after the Gospel, no need of research.*” ~Bishop Tertullian, quoted in *Augustine And The Scandal Of The North African Catholic Mind* by Paul Copan.

Many Christian believe anything, which is placed before them, in writing, must be true, “*...Then anyone who leaves behind him a written manual, and likewise anyone who receives it, in the belief that such writing will be clear and certain, must be exceedingly simple-minded...*” ~Plato, *Phaedrus*, 427(?)–348(?) B.C.E.

Augustine's second tract '*Contra mendacium,*' written in 422 C.E., cautioned his fellow Christian brethren against lying, but evidently they needed more warnings, “*One never errs more safely, methinks, than when one errs by too much loving the truth, and too much rejecting of falsehood.*” ~*Saint Augustine, Retractations*, Book I.

“*God is not to be sought after by reason but followed through authority [blind faith].*” ~E. Teselle, *Saint Augustine in Augustine the Theologian*, New York: Herder and Herder, 1970, pg. 27.

First, reasoning is not accepted, then it is. Contradictions abound in Christianity, “*God, the Creator of all, at the beginning made man after His own image, and gave him dominion over the earth and sea, and over the air; as the true Prophet has told us, and as the very reason of things instructs us: for man alone is rational, and it is fitting that reason should rule over the irrational. At first, therefore, while he was still righteous, he was superior to all disorders and all frailty; but when he sinned, as we taught you yesterday, and became the servant of sin, he became at the same time liable to frailty. This*

therefore is written, that men may know that, as by impiety they have been made liable to suffer, so by piety they may be made free from suffering; and not only free from suffering, but by even a little faith in God be able to cure the sufferings of others. For thus the true Prophet promised us, saying, 'Verily I say to you, that if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say to this mountain, 'Remove hence, and it shall remove.' Of this saving you have yourselves also had proofs; for you saw yesterday how at our presence the Demons removed and were put to flight, with those sufferings, which they had brought upon men." ~The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 5.2, Suffering the Effect of Sin. "The forgery of pious [Christian] documents of every imaginable character was among the most constant and zealous activities of the holy propagandists of the Christian Faith, from the beginning to the critical era when forgeries were no longer possible or profitable." ~Joseph Wheless, 1930.

"What did God do before he made Heaven and earth?" ~ Augustine, Confessions, 11.12.14.

Unlike the Catholice, Saint Augustine refuses to equivocate, "By a joke the force of the objection," by saying, "He was preparing Hell... For those prying into such deep subjects."

Many prophets and ministries have attempted to foretell the death of this world. However, many neglect to understand the timetable as recognized by Scripture with its continuous chronological changes made by fervent priests.

**BC 3900-** Seth, Adam and Eve's third child is born: Seth lives to 912 years and fathers sons and daughters, carrying on Adam's devout family line. Cain's first child, Enoch, is born. Enoch fathers many sons and daughters. Cain's first grandchild, Irad, son of Enoch is born, but no definitive dates or years are given in the lineage of Cain, but many innovations and inventions are ascribed to the mental goings-on of Cain's posterity.

The Septuagint Chronology:

- ✠ Adam had lived 230 years when he begot Seth [230 After Creation] + lived 700, and allegedly died 930 at age 930 years of age.
- ✠ Seth lived 205 years when he begot Enos [435 After Creation] + lived 707, supposedly died 1142 at age 912.
- ✠ Enos lived to 90 years when he begot Cainan [625 After Creation] + lived 715, purportedly died 1340 at age 905.
- ✠ Cainan lived 170 years and begot Maleleel [795 After Creation] + lived another 740 years, and is said to have died in 1535 at the age of 910.
- ✠ Maleleel lived 165 years and begot Jared [960 After Creation] + lived 730, died in 1690 at the age of 895.
- ✠ Jared lived 162 years and begot Enoch [1122 After Creation] + lived another 800 years, died 1922 at the age of 962.
- ✠ Enoch lived 165 years and begot Mathusala [1287 After Creation] + lived 200, translated 1487 at age 365
- ✠ Mathusala lived 187 years and begot Lamech [1474 After Creation] + lived 782, died 2256 at age 969.
- ✠ Lamech lived 188 years and begot Noe [1662 After Creation] + lived another 565 years, died 2227 at age 753.
- ✠ Noe lived 500 years and begot Shem [2162 After Creation] + lived 450, died 2612 at the age of 950. The Great Flood said to have been 2262 years after Creation.
- ✠ Shem lived years 100 and begot Arphaxad [2262 After Creation] + lived 500, died 2762 at age 600.
- ✠ Arphaxad lived 135 years and begot Cainan [2397 After Creation] + lived 430, died 2827 at age 565.
- ✠ Cainan lived 130 years and begot Sala [2527 After Creation] lived 330, died in 2857 at the age of 460.
- ✠ Sala lived 130 years and begot Heber [2657 After Creation] + lived 330, died 2787 at the age of 460.
- ✠ Heber lived 134 years and begot Phaleg (2791 After Creation) + lived 370, died 3161 at age 504.

- ✠ Pllaleg lived 130 years and begot Ragau [2921 After Creation] + lived 209, died 3129 at age 339.
- ✠ Ragau lived 132 years and begot Seruch [3053 After Creation] + lived 207, died 3260 at age 339.
- ✠ Seruch lived 130 years and begot Nachor [3183 After Creation] + lived 200 more years, and died in 3383 at the age of 330.
- ✠ Nachor lived 79 years and begot Tharrha [3262 After Creation] + lived 124, died 3391 at age 203.
- ✠ Tharrha lived 70 years and begot Abram [3332 After Creation] + lived another 135 years(?), and died in 3469, at the age of 205(?)
- ✠ Abram lived 100 years and begot Isaac [3432 After Creation] + lived 75, died 3507 at age 175.
- ✠ Isaac lived 60 years and begot Jacob [3492 After Creation] + lived 120, died 3612 at age 180.
- ✠ Jacob lived 147 years and died [3639 years after Creation].

In the *Book of Jubilees* two daughters of Adam and Eve are named; Azûrâ, the first, and Awân, who was born after Seth; mentioning Cain, Abel, nine other sons, and Azûrâ. Jubilees goes on to state that Cain later married his sister Awân and Seth married Azûrâ, thus, accounting for their descendants.

In distinct conflict with this version of births, according to *Genesis Rabba* and other later sources, Cain had a twin sister, and Abel had two twin sisters; Cain had a twin sister named Lebuda, and Abel a twin sister named Qelimath and in the Conflict of Adam and Eve with Satan, Cain's twin sister is named Luluwa, and Abel's twin sister is named Akliã.

The Revelation, which Adam taught his third son Seth in the 700<sup>th</sup> year is, “Listen to my words, my son Seth. When God had created me out of the earth, along with Eve, your mother, I went about with her in a glory, which she had seen in the aeon from which we had come forth. She taught me a word of knowledge of the Eternal God. And we resembled the great Eternal Angels, for we were higher than the God who had created us and the powers with Him, whom we did not know.” ~*The Apocalypse of Adam* Translated by George W. MacRae, selection made from James M. Robinson, ed., *The Nag Hammadi Library*, revised edition. HarperCollins, San Francisco, 1990. James M. Robinson, ed., *The Nag Hammadi Library*, revised edition. HarperCollins, San Francisco, 1990.

Through pedantics [making a display of their vocabulary and knowledge] the Church obfuscates meanings, “... The Eternal God, who, prior to the incarnation, was one in person and nature [thus wholly Divine] became, in the incarnation, two in nature [both Divine and human] while remaining one person. The Son, who had already been a person in all eternity past, joined Himself not with a human person but with a human nature at the incarnation.” ~Ron Rhodes, Christian apologist.

In the Bible, “Angels” gave Ezekiel, Old Testament, and John, in the New Testament, “Scrolls” to consume; sweet to the taste, and bitter to the stomach, these “Scrolls,” may have been drugs, hence, inducing visions.

The practicing Christian is to accept, without question, that which the Church Fathers declare Scripture, “But since Enoch, in the same Scripture, has preached likewise concerning the Lord, nothing at all must be rejected by us, which pertains to us; and we read that 'Every Scripture suitable for edification is 'Divinely Inspired.' ... To these considerations is added the fact that Enoch possesses a testimony in the Apostle Jude.” ~Tertullian, *On the Apparel of Women*, II, ii; Ante-Nicene Fathers, vol. iv, p. 15-16.

Yet, there remains some disqualifications as to authenticity and Inspiration, “Naturally, basing itself upon the Pentateuch and the Prophets, it clothed itself fictitiously with the authority of a patriarch or prophet who was made to reveal the transcendent future... Messianism of Course plays an important part in apocalyptic eschatology, and the idea of the Messiahs in certain Books received a very high development... The parables of Henoah [Enoch], with their pre-existent Messiahs, mark the highest point of development [hence not Divine Revelation] of the Messianic concept to be found in the whole range of Hebrew literature.” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. i, 601, 602.

Many Christians are still taught that Moses himself wrote the Pentateuch; he did not, e.g. The account of his death, verses such as, “The man Moses was very humble, more so than all men who were on the Earth,” and the reflection, “There has never been another prophet like Moses,” which were written centuries after his death.

Cain's great-great-grandchild, Lamech, son of Methusael is born. Lamech marries two wives making him the first polygamist recorded.

**BC 3800-**Seth's first son, Enos, is born [*Enos lives 905 years and fathers many sons and daughters*]. In the Arabian tradition, Enos prohibits intermarriages with the Cainites [*descendants of Cain*]. Cain's great grandchild, Mehujael, son of Irad is born.

**BC 3761-**The Jews date events by how many years have elapsed since 3761 B.C.E., the Era of the Creation. Dates are designated with the abbreviation A.M., which stands for anno mundi, or “*Year of the world*,” an abbreviated form of ab creatione mundi, “... *From the Creation of the world*.” ~See <http://webexhibits.org/calendars/calendar-jewish.html>, *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, 1971.

**BC 3700-** Seth's first grandchild, Cainan, son of Enos is born [*Cainan lives 910 years and fathers numerous sons and daughters*]. Cain slays his brother Abel, thus making Abel the first murderer, and the object of religious discrimination. Cain is cursed by God [*some believe by blackness, some by facial hair*], and banished from the land to the “*Land of Fugitiveness*,” where the people of Nod dwell, to the East of Eden. ~Note: Why does the Bible skip over other people/inhabitants living on earth? Compare this with Revelation 1:15, 2:18.

In Arabian tradition, respecting Cainan held a universal empire, Cainan is celebrated for his wisdom and miraculous powers. Cain's great-great grandchild, Methusael, son of Mehujael is born. Seth's great grandchild, Mahalaleel, son of Cainan is born [*Mahalaleel lives 895 years and fathers copious sons and daughters*].

**BC 3600-** Seth's great-great grandchild, Jared, son of Mahalaleel is born. Jared lives 962 years and fathers many sons and daughters. According to an ancient Arabian tradition Jared is the first of the line of Seth who breaks the command of Enos, which prohibits intermarriage with the Cainites that tend to the obliteration of moral and religious principles. ~Genesis 6:1-2.

The foundation of marriage is first described in the classic tale, Epic of Gilgamesh, which portrays the earth's first living creatures and the Great Flood, “*Another example comes from Gilgamesh I: the naked and animal-like Enkidu acquires wisdom from his seven-day dalliance with a prostitute. Afterward she clothes him and leads him to the city of Uruk and its king Gilgamesh. Genesis rearranges the same traditions to describe the institution of marriage!*” ~Richard J. Clifford, pp. 148-149, *Genesis 1-11, Creation Accounts in the Ancient Near East and in the Bible*, Washington, D. C. The Catholic Biblical Quarterly Monograph Series 26. The Catholic Biblical Association of America. 1994.

Lamech's children are born: Tubal-cain, “*He was a furbisher of every cutting instrument of copper and iron.*”

The “*Vulcan*” of the Greeks.

- ✠ Genesis 4:22, Jabal [*father of cattle men*]
- ✠ Genesis 4:20, Jubal [*father of all who handle the harp and organ*]
- ✠ Genesis 4:21 Naamah [*daughter whose name means loveliness*]

**BC 3500-(?)**-Intermarriage of the Godly descendants of Seth, third son of Adam and Eve, and the ungodly descendants of Cain is said to begin. ~Genesis 6:1-2.

The Church claims to be inerrant, and must do so if we believe, “*The literal, historical sense of the first three chapters of Genesis in as far as they bear on the facts touching the foundations of the Christian religion, e.g., the Creation of all things by God at the beginning of time, the especial Creation of man, the formation of the first woman from the first man, the unity of the human race!*” ~Papal Biblical Commission, June 30, 1909; *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vii, pg. 313.

“*So important is it to comprehend the work of Creation that we see the Creed of the Church take this as its starting point. Were this Article taken away, there would be no Original Sin; the promise of Christ would become void, and all the vital force of our religion would be destroyed!*” ~ ex-Father Peter Martyr. Cf. Old Testament, Numbers 14:33-34. ~Note: Although Original Sin is not per se contained in the Bible, the Christian ministry use:

Deuteronomy 24:16, Ezekiel 18:20, Jeremiah 31:30, Psalms 40:6, Isaiah 1:11, Micah 6:7-8, Matthew 9:13, 12:7, Deuteronomy 24:16, Genesis 1:26, Matthew 5:3, Genesis 1:27, Job 14:4, 15:14, Psalm 51:5.

Adam, Seth, Enoch, Cainan, Mahalaleel and Jared continue communicating with their descendants. Adam talks with Seth [*800 years*], Adam speaks with Enos [*695 years*], with Cainan [*605 years*], Mahalaleel [*535 years*], Jared [*470 years*], Enoch [*308 years*], Methuselah [*243 years*], and with Lamech [*56 years: Note-notice the reduction in years as time progresses*].

‘*Hieros Gamos*,’ or the Sacred Marriage Ritual; this ceremony dates as far back as early Sumerian,

about 3500 B.C.E. In this ritual the high priestess, acting as avatar of the Goddess has sex with the ruler of the country to show the Goddess's acceptance of him as ruler and caretaker of her people. ~A *Brief History of Religious Sex: Goddesses of Pagan Myth Resources* by Sabrina Aset and W. Tracy.

Hollywood writers have nothing over ancient writers who also wrote of sensuous situations such as sex, which is also part of their ancient ceremonies, and as translated from a Sumerian poem, the High Priestess, acting for Inanna, is speaking to Dumuzi, the new Sumerian king, "My vulva, the horn, the boat of Heaven, is full of eagerness like the young moon. My untilled land lies fallow. As for me, Inanna, 'Who will plow my vulva? Who will plow my high field? Who will plow my wet ground?' As for me, the young woman, 'Who will plow my vulva? Who will station the ox there? Who will plow my vulva?'" ~A *Brief History of Religious Sex: Goddesses of Pagan Myth Resources* by Sabrina Aset and W. Tracy.

In Egypt, Khepera, is the 'Great Egyptian Creator,' Creator of Heaven and Earth,' 'Soul of the Souls,' of all that is 'Eternal and Everlasting.' Similarly, Jesus, "As a rational soul, and flesh are one man, so God and man are one Christ." ~Creed of Athanasius, cf. John 10:3.

- † "...My creations are Eternal, and I am the Lord of years, and the Prince of Everlastingness..."
- † The Great Creator expresses himself, "I produced myself from the matter that I made."
- † "Now after these things, I united my portions, and I weep over them, and man and woman come into being from the tears, which cometh forth from my eye."
- † Khepera is the god who is becoming, of which there can be no creation without destruction.
- † The Egyptians believed that nothing could be created without something being destroyed and vice versa.
- † "With his own fingers" the Lord of Divine Speech [cf. with Biblical Exodus version], Lord of Maat [the Goddess Maat represents Truth, Law & Justice, Harmony and Order] he wrote the 42 sacred scrolls entitled "The Books of Thoth."
- † These words appear on the walls of the Temple of Horus at Edfu. "I am the Living God, with the earth millions of years." ~Awakening Osiris translated by Normandi Ellis.
- † The Egyptian God Amen [the word men derives from the Egyptian word, Amen: to abide, permanent] and represents the hidden and creative powers of God.
- † Amen is later joined with Ra to to become Amen-Ra the *Self-begotten or self-born, Creator and untiring Watcher.* ~from the Egyptian Book of the Dead.
- † "...Thou hast not departed as one dead, but as one living thou hast gone to sit upon the throne of Osiris."
- † Amen or Amen-ra the source of life to all men and all things is pictured as a *man with a beard.*
- † "I am yesterday, because I also know tomorrow." ~from the Egyptian Book of the Dead.
- † "I am Yesterday, Today, and Tomorrow, and I have the power to be born a second time." ~from the Egyptian Book of the Dead.
- † "I am the Lord of the men who are raised up; the Lord who comes forth out of darkness and whose forms of existence are of the house wherein are the dead." ~from the Egyptian Book of the Dead.

Immortality, violence and Godlessness are said to increase.

The Egyptian Pharaoh known as, "Ilani," [which signifies Gods] is a single person with a plural form. The Egyptian god Thoth, Lord of Magic, with the heart, reason, and mind of 'Ra,' the great 'Sun God,' the God of Light, writes the divinely inspired texts of the Pyramids. These books deal with sacred words and deeds, medicine, history, astrology, and law. If the Church had known of these ancient documents [when Egypt was invaded by the Christians, would they have saved them?]

As the gods of the Egyptians change the attributes of the old gods are assimilated into new ones or existing ones. At one time there may have been over three thousand of these lesser Gods.

What cannot be seen, what is not seen, holder of invisible and creative powers, what is hidden, including his name, is his name, unknown to Egyptian man.

In Thebes Amen has a feminine nature and is known as Apt, who holds the scepter of life in her right hand. In a prayer to Amen we have this familiar ancient chant, "O Amen, O Amen, who art in Heaven

[the sky], turn thy face upon the dead body of thy Son, and make him sound and strong..." ~from the *Gods of the Egyptians* by E.A. Budge.

These prophetic words will be the commencement of a speech three thousand five hundred from this time by a poor son of a carpenter. Amen, is lord of the thrones of two lands [*Heaven and the material world*].

---

*"I am the Divine Hidden Soul who creates the Gods, and who gives sepulchral meals to the denizens of the Underworld, of the deep, and of Heaven. I am the rudder of the East, the possessor of two Divine faces wherein his beams are seen. Hail, Lord of the shrine that stands in the Middle of the Earth, He is I, and I am He."* ~Book of the Dead-with excerpts from the Chapter of the Coming Forth by Day.

Compare this with: "... Upon Golden Tablets do the Gods write." ~Cf. with Revelation 1:8, 1:18, and the *Book of Mormon*.

---

The Mormons, more than five thousand years from this time, will also claim their revelations were first written upon golden plates. "...Thy son stands on thine thy throne, equipped with thy aspect...Thy Name that is on earth lives, thy Name that is on earth endures; thou wilt not perish, thou wilt not be destroyed for ever and ever." ~From a 6<sup>th</sup> Dynasty Egyptian prayer, 2345-2181 B.C.E.

Joseph Smith said that there are men living on the moon who dress like Quakers and live to be nearly 1000 years old. Since he was wrong about the moon, is it safe to trust him regarding the way to Heaven? ~*The Young Woman's Journal*, Vol. 3, pages 263-264. See reprint in *Mormonism: Shadow or Reality?* by Jerald and Sandra Tanner, page 4.

Documentation is steadily increasing, showing that Jesus is heavily influenced by the Egyptian gods and that the missing eighteen years of his early life may have been spent studying Egyptian Gods and theology cannot be denied. The similarities in today's Christian world are striking to say the least, and we also have Christian followers ending their prayers with "*Amen.*" ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

In the "*Book of Apophis*," we have the Egyptian God, Re [*Ra*] struggling with and subjugating the serpent. This last text was given to the dead to protect them against the dragon [*serpent*]. In the Egyptian Texts we also have the '*Sun God*' directing the god Khnum to make man out of clay. A belief in the sacredness of a name is kept alive in the ancient scrolls of the priests. ~See also Genesis 2:19, Revelations 2:17.

The word, "*Dragon*," never appeared in the earlier four Gospels, and Jesus never preached on it, yet it now appears numerous times in Revelation. ~cf. Matthew 19.

Many tales are written in the early Christian era, as the Christians were quite prone to writing fantastic stories; myths, legends, and tales to reinforce in the gullible minds of the masses, that Jesus existed, "*And the Apostle says, 'Yes, say on.' And the Dragon, 'There is a certain woman in this place exceedingly beautiful; and as she was once passing by, I saw her, and fell in love with her, and I followed and watched her; and I found this young man kissing her, and he also had intercourse with her, and did with her other shameful things. And to me indeed it was pleasant to tell thee this, for I know that thou art the twin-brother of Christ, and always bringest our race to nought. But, not wishing to harass her, I did not at this time put him to death; but I watched him passing by in the evening, and struck him, and killed him, and especially as he had dared to do this on the Lord's Day.'* And the Apostle inquired of him, saying, 'Tell me, of what seed and of what race art thou?' And he said to him, '*I am the offspring of the 'Race of the Serpent,' and hurtful of the hurtful; I am son of him who hurt and struck the four brothers that stood; I am son of him who sits on the throne of destruction, and takes his own from what he has lent; I am son of that apostate who encircles the globe; I am kinsman to him who is outside of the ocean, whose tail lies in his mouth; I am he who went into Paradise through the hedge, and spoke with Eve what my father bade me speak to her; I am he who inflamed and fired Cain to kill his brother, and through me thorns and prickles sprang up in the ground; I am he who cast down the Angels from above, and bound them down by the desires of women, that earth-born children might be produced from them, and that I might work my will in them; I am he who hardened the heart of Pharaoh, that he should murder the children of Israel, and keep them down by the hard yoke of slavery; I am he who caused the multitude to err in the desert when they made the calf; I am he who inflamed Herod and incited Caiaphas to the lying tales of falsehood before Pilate, for this became me; I am he who inflamed Judas, and bought him, that he should betray Christ; I am he who inhabits and holds the abyss of Tartarus, and the Son of God has wronged me against my will, and has gathered his*

own out of me; I am the kinsman of him who is to come from the east, to whom also power has been given to do whatever he will upon the earth.” ~Ante-Nicene Fathers/Volume VIII/Apocrypha of the New Testament/Various Acts of Thomas/Further Acts of Thomas by Anonymous from Wikipedia, as translated by Alexander Walker. *About the Dragon and the Young Man.*

“Yeshu said, ‘Come, that I may teach you about Secrets [Mysteries(?)] no person has ever seen. For there exists a great and boundless realm, whose extent no generation of Angels has seen, in which there is a great invisible Spirit, which no eye of an Angel has ever seen, no thought of the heart has ever comprehended, and it was never called by any name. And a luminous cloud appeared there.’”

~Gospel of Judas. cf. Apocryphon of John from the Nag. Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

As the world changes, so does the Bible, for the clergy must keep pace with an increasingly more sophisticated membership. Cetus once represented the Great Sea Monster [*Whale, Crocodile, Shark, Dragon, Leviathan, Serpent, Sea Monster, Cockatrice, Rahab, Snake, Behemoth, Raham, Sea Gazelles*], which represented Satan, who will be bound and imprisoned at the Second Advent of the Lord Jesus Christ [*reference The Star Gospel*], but since our sophisticated society no longer believes in dragons, it has since been replaced. “*In that day, the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword, shall punish Leviathan the piercing Serpent, even Leviathan that crooked Serpent; and he shall slay the Dragon that is in the sea.*” ~Isaiah 27:1, Quoted in *In His Name* by E. Christopher Reyes. Cf. Matthew 12:40.

What a remarkable and astonishingly horrific image it must have sent out to the superstitious Pagans and early Christians, “*Look at the monster Behemoth; I created him and I created you. He eats grass like a cow, but what strength there is in his body, and what power there is in his muscles! His tail stands up like a cedar, and the muscles in his legs are strong. His bones are as strong as bronze, and his legs are like iron bars. The most amazing of all my creatures!*” ~Job 40:15-19.

The dragon was also known for its poison and was mentioned in the following Biblical references: Genesis 1:21; Exodus 7:9; Isaiah 13:22, 27:1, 34:13, 35:7, 42:30, 51:9; Matthew 12:40; John 3:14; Revelation 12:3-17, 19:20-21, 20:2; Jeremiah 9:11, 10:22, 14:6, 49:33, 51:34-37; Jacob 6:13; Numbers 21:9; Psalm 74:13, Psalm 74:14, Psalm 91:13, Psalm 104:26, Job 7:12; Daniel 7:2-7; II Kings 18:4; Elijah 3:33; Deuteronomy 32:33; Micah 1:8, Malachi 1:3, Peshitta., Jewish Talmud. Read Jonah and the Whale, “*At the Lord's command a large fish [formerly a Dragon] swallowed Jonah, and he was inside the fish for three days and three nights.*” ~Jonah 1:17.

Earlier mentioning of Dragons, Leviathons, Behemoths, etc., “*The Leviathan was a monstrous fish created on the fifth day of Creation. Its story is related at length in the Talmud Baba Bathra 74b, where it is told that the Leviathan will be slain and its flesh served as a feast to the righteous in [the] Time to Come, and its skin used to cover the tent where the banquet will take place.*” ~Commentary: Artscroll prayer-book, p. 725.

The dragon's fierce tenacity and strength is spoken of extensively throughout the older Bible versions, “*... Anyone who sees Leviathan [Dragon, Monster, Serpent] loses courage and falls to the ground. When he is aroused, he is fierce; no one would dare to stand before him. No one can tear off his outer coat or pierce the armor he wears. His back is made of rows of shields, fastened together as hard as stone. Light flashes when he sneezes, and his eyes glow like the rising sun. Flames blaze from his mouth, and streams of sparks fly out. Smoke comes pouring out of his nose, like smoke from weeds burning under a pot. There is not a weak spot in his skin; it is as hard and unyielding as a millstone. There is no sword that can wound him; no spear or arrow or lance that can harm him. For him iron is as flimsy as straw, and bronze as soft as rotten wood. The scales on his belly are like jagged pieces of pottery; they tear up the muddy ground like a threshing sledge. He churns up the sea like boiling water and makes it bubble like a pot of oil. He looks down on even the proudest animals; he is the king of all wild beasts.*” ~Job 41.

To remove a name or destroy it is literally to blot out the existence of that entity in this world as well as the next and is the ultimate death of both the body and soul. To be remembered for all eternity one must have his or her name cut into stone for all posterity, forever and ever. It was for this reason that rock was used to perpetuate the names of the Gods and of their existence.

Massive granite obelisks are erected [*some reaching 60' in height*] with a copper metal coating that shone in the desert sun. The *Resurrection* is a belief that encapsulates a faith in the hereafter and a need to do well in this world so that one may enjoy the next, which is an *Everlasting Life in a Spiritual*

*World.* This belief has not been isolated nor indigenous to any specific group or culture. “*The mighty spiritual power, which Popes possess, which is said to be so valuable to Christians, led to the most licentious, cruel and dishonorable organization known in the history of civilization. The apologist who tells his readers that the Popes were a fine constructive force is flagrantly opposing historical facts.*” ~April–May 2007, [www.nexusmagazine.com](http://www.nexusmagazine.com) NEXUS • 55.

The belief that one's spirit can live on in a hereafter, not the body or material self, but the everlasting soul [ka], or that one's good deeds are weighed against a feather as told in the ancient “*The Book of the Dead,*” otherwise known as the “*Coffin Texts.*” “*Resurrection after three days becomes a motif developed before Jesus, which runs contrary to nearly all scholarship. What happens in the New Testament was adopted by Jesus and his followers based on an earlier Messiah story.*” ~Yehezkel Kaufman Professor of Biblical Studies at Hebrew University, cf. *Egyptian Book of the Dead.*

“*It is certain that the New Testament was not written by Christ himself, nor by his Apostles, but a long while after them, by some unknown persons, who, lest they should not be credited when they wrote of affairs they were little acquainted with...*” ~*New Testament Alterations*, [http://essenes.net/index.php?option=com\\_content&task=view&id=149&Itemid=563](http://essenes.net/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=149&Itemid=563)

The New Testament is based primarily upon the writings of a Jewish rabbi Yeshua Nazaret, known as Jesus [*The Word Christ means Messiah*].

Egyptian beliefs held that the feather is weighed against our sins in the underworld. If the feather is heavier than our good deeds, we proceed no further, but remain in a world oblivious to happiness, a world of darkness, and a world of non-being. Egyptian theology is based upon the resurrection to Heaven, or the stars, and the continuation of stability on earth.

His mother, Isis, to save him from Set, who attempts to kill him, hides Osiris, in a papyrus swamp as a child [*similarities to Cain and Able and Moses*]. ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

In the Vatican legends it will be taught that Saint Michael, the Archangel, has committed to him the balance of God's justice, similar to Egyptian lore [*Anubis and his scales*], and that in the two opposite scales of that balance the merits and the demerits of the departed are put that they may be fairly weighed.

The Chinese have similar lores and, “*One of them always represents a sinner in a pair of scales, with his iniquities in the one, and his good works in another... We meet with several such representations, in the Grecian mythology.*” ~Bishop Hurd.

Similarities to Egyptian lore and Christianity made the transition of the Egyptians to accept the religion of the Man Christ most probable in later centuries. Resurrection and immortality reign in both cultures. The striking similarities to Christianity cannot be denied. Can it be that early Christian Fathers also studied Egyptology? The Underworld is where evil spirits exist along with their evil ruler.

“*Despite the desperate spiritual yearnings of mankind, no one has yet created a single truth, or rationale, to support the belief in God and a personal immortality.*” ~E. Christopher Reyes.

The cerebral limitations of the early Christian Fathers has been several times admitted to and apologized for by the the Roman Church, which further confesses of them, *It was natural that in the early days of the Church, the Fathers, writing with little scientific knowledge, should have a tendency*” [*to fall into miscellaneous comical and outrageous errors*] “*Now entirely abandoned,*” or so saith the Church. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 3, iii, 731.

The world has already been divided into good and evil by the early Egyptians and the separation of the two worlds is depicted in both their artwork and their early writings. The pig is considered an abominable creature by the Egyptians, perhaps because of a ‘*Black pig*’ used to portray Seth who put out the lunar eye of the god Horus.

This may be the forerunner of the prohibition on eating pork by various religions groups. Pork is abstained from today more from the religious perspective than from being unclean. Like Jesus, Horus has no recorded history between the ages of 12 and 30, Like Jesus, the God, Horus, has no recorded history between the ages of 12 and 30, “*And the mythos alone will account for the chasm, which is wide and deep enough to engulf a supposed history of 18 years.*” ~Massey, MC.

Long ago people got ill or diseases from not cooking pork properly and this may also have contributed to the taboo on pork. M.D. Aletheia claims that, at least 2500 years before Christ, the Egyptian God,



Horus [sometimes *interchanged with Osiris*], was crucified on "*An Accursed Tree*" in sin-atonement. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The Roman writer Macrobius makes the same statement about the representation of the birth of Horus in the temples, Saturnalia, I., 18, and adds that this young god was a symbol of the rebirth of the sun at that date [December 25<sup>th</sup>].

We are brought to the very threshold of Christianity in the year AD 1, whereby the Jews are familiar with the Egyptian statues or pictures of Isis with the divine babe Horus in her arms, and Osiris, after being put to death, rises from the dead, will bear the title of the "*Resurrected One*."

The first year in Christian calendar [a.d. = anno Domini- *Year of Our Lord*], Augustus - Jewish denotation is C.E. for Common Era since the Jews do not recognize 'Yeshua' as their Lord.

The sufferings, death, and resurrection of Osiris forming the *Great Mystery* of the Egyptian religious beliefs. "*In certain sacred rites of the heathen, the mode of initiation is by baptism.*" ~Tertullian, referring to the worship of Isis and Mithra.

"*None is free from pollution, though his life be but the length of one ray upon the earth. And it is for that reason because of the sacrament of baptism that pollution of our birth is taken away, that infants are baptized.*" ~Origin, *Works*, Vol. 1, p.65.

"...*Our superstitions with our life begin; the obscene old grandam, or the next of kin, the new-born infant from the cradle takes, and first of spittle a lustration makes; then in the spawl her middle finger dips, anoints the temples, forehead, and the lips, pretending force of magic to prevent [urentes oculos] By virtue of her nasty excrement.*" ~Dryden.

"*When we are planning for posterity, we ought to remember that virtue is not hereditary.*" ~By Thomas Paine, revolutionist and free thinker.

Some historians still dispute the Egyptian God's crucifixion account. There is no denying that the stories of Jesus and Horus are quite similar, and even the name Horus has been described as contributing the name of Jesus Christ. Horus and his once-and-future Father, Osiris, are frequently interchangeable just as Jesus, God and His Father are interchangeable. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Jesus, like the Egyptian God, Horus, who claimed to have said, "*I and my Father are one.*"

His personal epithet was "*Iusa*," the "*Ever-becoming Son*" of "*P'tah*" or "*The Father*." ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

"*The Jews did not refer to 'God' as 'My Father.' Or if they did, they would qualify the statement with 'In Heaven.' However, Jesus did not do this. He made a claim that the Jews could not misinterpret when he called God 'My Father.' Jesus also implied that while God was working, He, the Son, was working too. Again, the Jews understood the implication that He was 'God's Son.' As a result of this statement, the Jews' hatred grew. Even though they were seeking, mainly, to persecute him, they then began to desire to kill him.*" ~McDowell 1973, 16, see John 5:16-18.

Hanging on a tree was a common form of punishment. It was frequently called the "*Accursed tree*."

"*He that is hanged on a tree is accursed of God.*" ~cf. Deuteronomy, 21:22 and Galatians 3:13.

Horus, like Jesus, was said to have been the '*Way, the Truth and the Light*,' the "*Messiah*," the "*Son of Man*" and the "*Word*." Horus was also called the "*KRST*," or the "*Anointed One*," which many Christians will be astounded to discover. Horus also was called the "*Fisher*," the "*Good Shepherd*," the "*Lamb of God*" and was associated with the lion and fish, "*Ichthys*."

There was a time when the priest was regarded as the foundation of wisdom, when information came from the pulpit, religion from the altar, and sheep were the property of the shepherd. And in those days, the masses lived in intellectual tranquility.

Originally a hawk or falcon-headed god, the Romans turned Horus into an eagle-headed god and the eagle symbolism is later transferred to Christianity [*Hence podiums and pulpits in Roman Catholic Churches often bear eagle symbolism taken directly from the Egyptian God*].

Jesus, like Horus, was born to a virgin, Isis-Meri, on December 25<sup>th</sup>, in a cave or a manger. In the catacombs at Rome can be found pictures of the baby Horus being held by the Virgin Isis-Meri in what scholars have claimed is the original '*Madonna and Child*.' ~www.infidels.org

Constantine later chose to build his Church of the Holy Sepulchre over the Holy Temple of Venus, "*This sacred cave, then, certain impious and Godless persons had thought to remove entirely from the eyes of men, supposing in their folly that thus they should be able effectually to obscure the truth.*"

Accordingly they brought a quantity of earth from a distance with much labor, and covered the entire spot; then, having raised this to a moderate height, they paved it with stone, concealing the holy cave beneath this massive mound. Then, as though their purpose had been effectually accomplished, they prepare on this foundation a truly dreadful sepulchre of souls, by building a gloomy shrine of lifeless idols to the impure spirit whom they call Venus, and offering detestable oblations therein on profane and accursed altars. For they supposed that their object could not otherwise be fully attained, than by thus burying the sacred cave beneath these foul pollutions.” ~Bishop Eusebius, *Life of Constantine*, chapter 26.

Like Jesus, the Egyptian god Horus' birth was announced by a star in the east and he was allegedly attended by three wise men. As a youth, Horus taught in the temple and was baptized when he was 30 years old. As an adult, Horus performed numerous miracles including, like Jesus and Buddha, the feat of walking on water. Just as Jesus allegedly raised Lazarus from the dead, Horus was assumed to have raised *El-Azar-us* from the dead. Before his death, Horus had twelve disciples and at one stage appeared before them, “*Transfigured on the Mount.*”

“*The rudest savage has always known this fact, and for that reason always demanded the evidence of miracle. The founder of a religion must be able to turn water into wine; cure with a word the blind and lame, and raise with a simple touch the dead to life. It was necessary for him to demonstrate to the satisfaction of his barbarian disciple, that he was superior to nature. In times of ignorance this was easy to do. The credulity of the savage was almost boundless. To him the marvelous was the beautiful, the mysterious was the sublime. Consequently, every religion has for its foundation a miracle; that is to say, a violation of nature; that is to say, a falsehood.*” ~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872.

The Christians are quite aware of numerous Virgin Births, “*It is handed down among the Gymnosophists, of India that Buddha, the founder of their system, was brought forth by a Virgin from her side.*” ~Saint Jerome regarding Buddha, *Contra Jovian*, Book I; quoted by Rhys Davids, *Buddhisim*, p. 183. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

“*The Christians, in this case, as in many others, were anticipated by the Pagans; for Virgin-Born Gods who sacrificed themselves for the good of the race were quite common in the myths and legends of the heathen nations of antiquity. The Reverend Charles H. Vail, in a scholarly study, 'The World's Saviors,' records the stories of miraculous births of fifteen other Saviors, who lived before the Christian era.*” ~John G. Jackson.

The Church will seek to Christianize the world by adopting the various patronages, worldwide, and the Holy Ghost incurs a grievous error in inspiring the certification of various Saints, creating saints from the paganized gods, as the noble Buddha is himself canonized by the Holy Church, as ‘*Saint Josaphat.*’ The “*Life*” of this Holy Saint being highly edifying to the Faithful as well as effective in spreading the Christian version of truth.

---

“*During the Middle Ages the 'Life of Barlaam and Josaphat' had been translated into some twenty languages, English included, so that in reality the story of Buddha became the vehicle of Christian truth in many nations*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 713.

---

After “*Suffering death*” Horus, like Jesus, is buried in a tomb where he is resurrected and ascends into Heaven, or “*Amen-ti.*” Christians now conclude their prayers with ‘*Amen,*’ the Egyptians ended their prayers with ‘*Amen-ti,*’ Egyptian for “*Heaven*” or the “*After World.*”

2500 years before John baptized believers in the river Jordan, the ancient Egyptians baptized their believers in the Nile River, or in burial chambers. In both cases, the purpose of baptism is to cleanse and revivify individuals, whether alive or dead, into a new state of “*Eternal Blessedness.*” As Christians assimilate with Jesus through baptism, the ancient Egyptians were also assimilated through baptism with their god, Horus. Jesus was baptized by John, Horus was baptized by lesser gods. ~From the works of D. Christie Sinton *Arnoume*.

Conquering armies will destroy the magnificent libraries of ancient Egypt, but do not extinguish the hieroglyphs on the pyramids, as being unable to read these ancient writings the conquering armies left them intact. By the time victorious armies had entered Egypt, even the High Priests could not interpret many of the hieroglyphic writings or recognize the names of some of the ancient Gods.

“*If we admit that some infinite being has controlled the destinies of persons and peoples, history becomes a most cruel and bloody farce. Age after age, the strong have trampled upon the weak; the*

*crafty and heartless have ensnared and enslaved the simple and innocent, and nowhere, in all the annals of mankind, has any God succored the oppressed.*" ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872.

Through the pyramids the ancient culture and religious beliefs of the Egyptians lives on for us to compare the inter-relationships of a force that survives today in various forms of religion [*Although many Christian religions will deny it*]. Stories of the *Virgin* God Isis and the *Resurrected* Egyptian god Osiris are later assimilated into Christian literature by way of Jesus the Christ who is said by the Jews [*according to their writings*] to have lived in Egypt during the missing eighteen year Bible period. Where was Jesus from infancy to puberty? Did the Church destroy or conceal this damaging information?

The Egyptian God, Isis, with the child Horus, on her knee, was honored centuries before the Christian era, and worshiped under the names of "*Our Lady*," "*Queen of Heaven*," "*Star of the Sea*," "*Mother of God*," and numerous other epithets.... Before her, Neith, the "*Virgin of the World*," whose figure bends from the sky across the earthly plains and the children of men, was acclaimed as "*Mother of the Great God Osiris*."

In Amentet, the *Hidden Region*, we have the Egyptian equivalent of *Hell* or *Hades*. Those who lead a good life will have the power to embark on the revered boat that will carry them across the legendary Underworld to appear with Ra at daybreak.

The Christian clergy gloats every Sunday on their congregation suffering Eternal Damnation and fire in Hades, if they do not follow the Gospels, yet, Hades was not a place of suffering, that is until the Christians changed all that. Diodorus of Sicily, while traveling in Egypt around 60 B.C.E., was struck by the following funerary customs that depict praying for the dead. As soon as the casket was placed on a floating bark, the survivors called upon the infernal Gods and beseeched them to receive the soul of the deceased to the place reserved for pious men. The rest of the funeral crowd added its own cheers to the pleas of the survivors so that the deceased would be allowed to enjoy Eternal Life in Hades, in the society of the righteous. ~*Esoteric Christianity: The Greek Mystery Religions and Their Impact on Christianity*, Andrew Benson, *The Origins of Christianity and the Bible*.

Christians are taught that all Non-Christians will go to Hades. ~Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:13.

*"In Latin, Saint Jerome translates 'Hades' as 'Infernus,' the Roman name for the Underworld and thus an exact cognate.*" ~*Christian History*.

But, the religious Christian processions in which sacred objects are carried loftily for display to the naïve on-lookers, the tonsure of priests [*shaving of the head*], specific funeral rites, the use of lighted tapers, fashionable ideas regarding the natural features and characteristics of Hades, all of these are recognized Pagan prototypes. The real distinction, however, arises with regard to the relation of nascent Christianity to its Pagan rivals.

The character and amount of the evidence of the Pagan Mysteries creates certain procedural problems because of the vows of secrecy imposed upon the initiates, and relatively little information concerning the teachings imparted in the Mysteries has been preserved. ~Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

A large component of the scanty evidence regarding the ancient religious Mysteries dates back to the 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, and 5<sup>th</sup> Christian centuries, in that it must not be assumed that sacred beliefs and practices current at that time existed in substantially the same form during the pre-Christian era, but in similar structure since Pagan doctrines differed somewhat from place to place and from century to century, which is to be expected. ~Chr. Blinkenberg, *Darstellungen des Sabazios und Denkmaler seines Kultus*, in *Archaeologische Studien*, Copenhagen, 1904, pp. 66-128. cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

In the Tuat [*Underworld*], were goddesses who would be in charge of pits of fire. They were charged with the destruction of the bodies and souls of the deceased who did not fare well on *Judgment Day*. They would cut the bodies up before they were burned. Some Egyptian versions of *Hades* have huge serpents and reptiles [*the Egyptians were afraid of snakes and reptiles*], reptiles were believed to be overseeing the destination of *souls*.

The enemies of Ra, the '*Sun God*,' who carries the Ankh in his right hand signifying life, and the staff in his left hand signifying his power, are destroyed by fire each morning and night. The Christian Coptics adopt many of the Egyptian sacred teachings and later embellish the Egyptian *Hell* by adding the souls of men who do not embrace their Christendom. "*Their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched...*" ~Isaiah 66:24.

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

Isis has another son, Harpocrates. Having known no living man, we can only venture that this is another Virgin Birth or birth via a Holy Ghost. Harpocrates becomes a great Greek philosopher, one who was born premature and lame. He is often portrayed with his fingers to his lips signifying a helpless status and which is later interpreted by the Romans and Greeks as silence or secrecy. Statues of Harpocrates were often placed at the entrances to holy temples where dramas depicting the Mysteries were present. ~ Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

*"Claims of Virgin Birth were a common way of glorifying famous people and mythological heroes of ancient times. For example, Julius Caesar, Augustus, Aristomenes, Alexander the Great, Plato, Cyrus, the elder Scipio, Egyptian Pharaohs, the Buddha, Hermes, Mithra, Attis-Adonis, Hercules, Cybele, Demeter, Leo, and Vulcan; all were thought of as Virgin-Born in at least some traditions."* ~Rod L. Evans and Irwin M. Berent.

---

*"He was a wise man who invented God."* ~Plato (427?-348? B.C.E.)

---

The Egyptian *trilogy* is represented in by King Osiris who dies and is *reborn*, first as God of the Underworld, Set; second, as the God Horus, god of the sun and god of home and environment; and third as Harpocrates the innocent child like God. It is represented in the body of Osiris rising from the dead. It is represented in the resurrection of the body, the soul, and also that of the spirit.

The ancient Egyptian priests preached, that if Osiris could rise up from the dead, then, man too might have a chance at Everlasting Life.

But man lacks the 'Divine Body' of Osiris, and only through a 'Spiritual Rebirth' could man attain the 'Immortality of the soul and everlasting life' in the hereafter according to the Egyptian priests.

All of this was available...for a price. Many Modern Religions have taught mythology, folklore, and fables as statements of fact [*My role is to present the facts so much as I have been able to glean from history so that you may decide on the Truth*].

The earliest known drug usage by mankind is recorded in the ancient civilization of Sumer, in Mesopotamia, which is one of the oldest in history, and relatively shortly after the dispersion at the Tower of Babel.

There is unambiguous evidence that plants were used as medicinal drugs there, and in adding up the early evidence that exists of Sumerians using opium. Scientists testing Ancient Egyptian mummies for drugs in their system, discovered that some of the mummies contained traces of cocaine. ~Note: This is unbelievably shocking because cocaine comes from plants originating in the Americas, although opium usage appears to have been also common!

The conclusion of some historians is that *Stropharia cubensis* may be of the Biblical *The Tree of Knowledge*, which is based upon the riddance of plants containing entheogens that are readily available in Africa. The author, McKenna, restricted the plants considered to those having entheogens with indole compounds, which are typically contain strong hallucinatory entheogens. With these prerequisites, the list of hallucinogenic plants is short: *Tabernanthe iboga* and *Peganum harmala*. ~Syrian Rue.

Terence McKenna also suggests that the mushroom augmented the above characteristics by changing the behavior of some individuals.

**BC 3499-3000 BC.E.**- Mankind is created to the ninth generation; from Adam to Enoch; Prophecies are foretold in the Old Testament; Adam and Enoch die.

By the tenth generation, Adam's race had increased immensely. Lacking female company, the Angels known as "*Sons of God*," found wives among the attractive "*Daughters of Men*." The children of their unions would have inherited Eternal Life from their father, but God had decreed, "*Let not My spirit abide in flesh forever! Henceforth the years of man are limited to one hundred and twenty.*" ~*The Sons of God and the Daughters of Men: Notes from the Books of Ysrael. From Hebrew Myths: The Book of Genesis By Robert Graves and Raphael Patai, <http://www.piney.com/index.html>, Chapter 18 p. 100-107. cf. Genesis 6:1-7.*

**BC 3474-** Adam dies at the age of 930 [3474 B.C.E.] Claims that Adam lived to be 930 years old is an archeological indication of the ancient Hebrews attempting to contend with other ancient Mideastern religions, which often depict their heroes living for hundreds or thousands of years.

**BC 3450 (?)**-The legendary Tower of Babel in Babylon reaches up to the heavens. ~Genesis 11:4. Does man, once again, wish to attain the powers of God, to be with God, and dwell in his domain? Dimensions of "*E-temen-an-ki*" or "*The Foundation of Heaven and Earth*" are derived from a cuneiform tablet of Anubelshunu from the year BC 229 during the reign of King Seleucus using

Sumerian measurements, each side being 90 double cubits [*90 cubits being the distance a man could walk in one minute*]. Thus  $4 \times 90 = 360$ .

There is a clear reference to sacred numbers and magical beliefs in the text, which further states, "*The initiate is to show this to the initiate. But, the un-initiate shall not see it.*" ~*The Gods of the Egyptians* by E.A. Wallis Budge, vol. 2, Dover Publications.

The Akkadian language uses the word "*Bab-ilu*," which translates into "*Gate of God*," and tablets that have been found among the ruins of Babylon, with the exact form of the name by which its inhabitants called it: "*Bab-ilu*," which means, the "*Gate of God*." ~*Witness of Assyria*, Pg. 37.

Sometimes written with two signs, a *Gate* and *God*. The ancient Hebrew bears the same interpretation without any forced etymology, Babel: the *Gate of God*. The place was not founded by Semitic Babylonians, but by the Akkadians, and it was neither a city nor a town, but a temple, consisting of seven platforms, each being tinted a different color, and dedicated to the seven [*known*] planets, the topmost one being dedicated to the moon. It was called by the Semitic invaders, *Ca-dimorra*, the gate of God thus being translated by them into their own tongue.

The story of the confusion of languages was a theory born in the imagination of the writer of the "*Inspired Text*." The concept of a *Sabbath* originated with the Akkadians, who occupied a tract of land in the historic valley of the Tigris and Euphrates about five thousand years before the "*Christ*" Jesus, where the civilization of the world is alleged to have commenced. It was believed for many centuries that God would punish the Sabbath breaking individual and the Sabbath breaking nation.

The Akkadians were eventually conquered by the Assyrians, and from the ruins of whose empire subsequently arose the monarchies of Nineveh and Babylon, were the inventors of cuneiform writing, which consisted of figures of various kinds of animals, limbs, etc., traced with a style upon clay cylinders or tablets. Many of these have been found under the ruins of the buried cities; twelve were found in Babylonia in AD 1876, others at Tel-el-Amarna in Egypt in AD 1887, and among the ruins of Lachish in Southern Palestine, and are now decipherable.

The religion of the ancient Akkadians, Shamanism, from the Semitic *Shamas = Sun*, was both astronomical and phallic. They had their "*Trinity*," a '*Celestial Father*' and '*Mother*,' and their offspring, the '*Sun God*,' an infant, Sargon, who was placed by his mother in a reed basket, and left on the bank of a river, subsequently found, and eventually becoming king of Babylon, in 3750 B.C.E. The name Adam is derived from the Assyrian *Adami*, meaning man.

They also had their "*Holy Water*," "*Penitential Psalms*," table of "*Shew-bread*," and "*Ark*" containing the images of their Gods. They dedicated special days to the sun, moon, and five planets: Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, Venus, and Saturn, each cycle of which became a week of seven days. "*The number seven thus became sacred to them*," as did the number twelve, which represented the twelve signs of the zodiac, and from which the idea of the twelve apostles was derived.

"*They had a special deity who received honor, as patron of the number seven, and destructive tempests and winds were believed to be directed by the will of seven wicked spirits.*" ~F.J. Gould, *A Concise History of Religion*.

The seven Heavenly bodies are represented in the seven platforms, by which the astronomer priests ascended to the summit of their temple, in the so-called "*Tower of Babel*."

The 7<sup>th</sup>, 14<sup>th</sup>, 21<sup>st</sup>, and 28<sup>th</sup> days of each month are called '*Sabbaths*,' or '*Rest Days*,' and are rigorously kept, not even the king is permitted to eat cooked food, change his clothes, drive his chariot, sit in the judgment seat, review his troops, or even take medicine on any of these days.

The *Sabbatical* concept widens, from the Akkadians to their Semitic conquerors, the inhabitants of the neighboring countries of Phoenicia, Phrygia, Canaan, and Syria; and from these to the Jews during their captivity. The Puritans in the 16<sup>th</sup> century attempted, to revive the ceremonial obligations of the Jewish Sabbath; but altering the day of the week from the seventh to the first, which secured for them the name of "*Sabbatarians*."

"*My ancestors were Puritans from England. They arrived here in 1648 in the hope of finding greater restrictions than were permissible under English law at that time.*" ~Garrison Keillor.

The Jews kept the '*Sabbath*' with infinite strictness, and with them, this period of time known as the Sabbath became so Holy that he who violated it by working was punished by death. Sabbath breaking

and murder were equal crimes. On the Sabbath the pious Jew could not build a fire in his house, ate cold victuals, and thanked God for the good that he ate.

The gates of the city are closed on the Sabbath, and no business is done on the Sabbath, and the traveler who arrives at the city gates on that day remains locked outside until evening. If he happened to fall and hurt himself doing so, he remained where he fell until the sun had gone down. It is quite remarkable that the first instance on record in which the Bishop of Rome attempted to rule the Christian Church was by an edict in behalf of the new Christian Sabbath [*Sunday*]. It had been the custom of all the Churches to celebrate the Passover, but with this difference: that while the Eastern churches observed it upon the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the first month, no matter what day of the week this occurred, the Western Churches kept it on the Sunday following that day; or rather, upon the Sunday following Good Friday. ~Bower, *History of the Popes*, vol. 1. pp. 18, 19; Rose's Neander, pp. 188-190; Dowling, *History of Romanism*, book 1, chap. 2. sec. 9.

Victor, Bishop of Rome, in the year 196 C.E., took upon himself the authority to impose the Roman custom upon all the Churches; that is, to compel them to observe the Passover upon Sunday, "*This bold attempt*," says Bower, "*We may call the first essay of papal usurpation.*" ~*History of the Popes*, vol. 1. p. 18.

All of which leads to the, "*Earliest instance of Romish assumption.*" ~*History of Romanism*, heading of page 32.

Remember, even Jesus Christ was chastised for performing miracles and healing the sick on the Sabbath. ~Exodus 20:8, 31:13, Leviticus 25:2, 26:34, Isaiah 56:4, Ezekiel 20:12, 22:8, Matthew 12:8, 24:20, Mark 2:27, Colossians 2:16, Hebrews 4:9, Hosea 2:11, Luke 14:5, Acts 1:12.

Saint Augustine does not say however that they kept Sunday as a festival, but merely that they [*Manichaeans*] then worshipped the Almighty Sun: "*Vos in die, quem dicunt solis, solem colitis.*"

~Faust. Bk XVIII. c. 5, [349].

The early Christians did not hold the seventh day in such veneration, and as a matter of fact, they ceased to regard it as Holy, even changing the sacred day from the seventh to the first in an attempt to distance themselves from their Hebrew roots. This change was really made by Emperor Constantine, because the first day of the week was the Sunday of the Pagans, change would delineate the Jews from the Christianized Jews, and this day was given to the pleasures [*sexual*] and recreation as well as to religious ceremonies for many centuries prior.

After Emperor Constantine designated the first day to be kept Holy and observed by Christians, Sunday eventually became the accepted sacred time for Jesus. But, the early Christians, kept the day much as it had been kept by their Pagan contemporaries, by attending church in the morning, and in the afternoon enjoying their leisure. The Catholic Church adopted the prevailing customs, and to accommodate itself to Pagan ways and superstitions, it agreed, as far as it could, with the basic concepts of the Pagans to facilitate their conversion. ~*Sabbath Superstition* Robert Green Ingersoll.

Ancient Greek customs: "*Many of the customs still in force reveal in one way or another the sobriety and severity of deportment of those earlier days. Among these is the convention regarding feminine attire, a convention, which prescribes that women should be so arrayed and should so deport themselves when in the street that nobody could see any part of them, neither of the face nor of the rest of the body, and that they themselves might not see anything off the road.*" ~Dio Chrysostom, Ora., 33.48-51.

The Hebrews were more forgiving in acceptance of other religions. According to Eliyahu Silver and Rabbi Yitschak Goldstein Although anyone who is driven by the right motives can become Jewish and join the Jewish people, this is not a necessity in order to enter Heaven.

Noah [*the Preacher of Righteousness*] was not Jewish, but nevertheless it is written about him, "*Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations.*" ~Genesis 6:9.

And what was Noah's reward? "*And Noah walked with God.*" The same holds true for Job. He was also not Jewish. "*Job was perfect and upright, and one that eschewed evil.*" ~Job 1:1.

Therefore you don't have to be Jewish in order to be a God fearing and righteous person. The Jewish people believe they have a different mission in life: "*And you shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests, a Holy nation.*" ~Exodus 19:6.

For this reason the Jewish people have to live according to \*613 Commandments. For the Noahide, non-Jew, life is considerably easier; he has far fewer commandments. Seven of them are particularly notable, because if he transgresses them, he will be punished by a human court.

These are:

- ✦ Establish courts of law.
- ✦ Do not *murder*.
- ✦ Do not worship idols. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.
- ✦ Do not blaspheme
- ✦ Do not steal.
- ✦ Do not commit adultery
- ✦ Do not eat the limbs of a live animal.

\*For deeper revelations into the Jewish faith, read, *The Seven Laws of Noah*, by Jacob Joseph, School Press. 1981 New York, *The Path of the Righteous Gentile*, Targum Press, Southfield 1987, or contact *The International Lubavitch Organization*, headquartered in Brooklyn, New York, also active in informing non-Jews of their God given Code of Law.

---

*"For all the Gods of the nations are idols, but the Lord made the Heavens."* ~Psalm 96. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

---

**BC 3400-** Seth's great-great-great grandchild, Enoch, son of Jared is born. Enoch lives 365 years and fathers many sons and daughters. The Arabian name of Enoch is Edris, and their traditions of him are that he is an eminent astronomer, mathematician and a great prophet of God.

Seth's great-great-great-great grandchild, Methuselah, son of Enoch is born, and Methuselah lives 969 years, making him the oldest of the ancient ones, and also the oldest man to ever live. Methuselah's name means, *"At his death, it will come."*

The *"Years"* mentioned in connection with the patriarchs probably signify *"Months,"* instead of actual years. And so, if one is to arrive at the patriarchs' true ages, he must divide those year-numbers by twelve. Thus, Methuselah, it is alleged, was not 969, as Moses stated; rather he was only about 80 years old, plus the time he lived before he became a father, at the time of his death. ~John N. Clayton, *The Question of Methuselah, Does God Exist?* pg. 12, *Liberalism's Manipulation of Scripture* By Wayne Jackson, cf. Genesis 16:16.

After Methuselah's birth, the Bible records that Enoch develops a close relationship with God leading to his transformation to Heaven at the age of 365. Methuselah dies the year of the flood. Methuselah fathers many sons and daughters. *"And Enoch walked with God 365 years and begat sons and daughters."* ~Genesis 5:22.

*"And he was not for God took him."* ~Genesis 5:24.

**BC 3300-** The marriages of brothers and sisters is quite common [*Biblically*] until prohibited by the Law of Moses in 1491 B.C.E. *"It is said of Seth, and his posterity, that they were very good and virtuous, and very happy, without any considerable misfortunes for seven generations."* ~Flavius Josephus, 1<sup>st</sup> century C.E.

The earliest astrologer, *"Seth and his posterity were the inventors of that peculiar sort of wisdom, which is concerned with the Heavenly bodies and their order."* ~Flavius Josephus, 2<sup>nd</sup> century.

Jewish astrological practice holds that astrology is to be used to rescue Moses from death following the Pharaoh's hard line decree that every newborn Hebrew male child will be cast into the River Nile. This story is addressed in the Midrash: *"Why did they decree that they should cast them into the river? Because the Astrologers foresaw that Israel's Savior would be smitten by water, and they thought that he would be drowned in the water, but as we know it, it was only on account of the well of water that the decree of death was pronounced upon him..."* ~see Numbers 20:1-13, Exodus Rabbah 1:18.

Old ideas are often rewritten for the aspiring new beliefs, *"The rigid line between fact and fiction in religious literature, which readers often wish to draw, cannot be consistently justified, and in studying old Oriental religious narratives, it is necessary to realize that the teaching was regarded as more essential than the method of presenting it. 'Midrash,' which may be called useless for historical investigation, may be appreciated for the light it throws upon forms of thought. Historical criticism does not touch the reality of the ideas, and since they may be as worthy of study as the apparent facts they clothe, they thus indirectly contribute to history. In any case, while the true historical kernel of the Midrashic narrative will always be a matter of dispute, the teaching to which it is applied stands on an independent footing, as also does the application of that teaching to other ages."* ~Encyclopædia Britannica, article on Midrash.

Moses' Hebrew mother follows the child and later serves as his nursemaid, teaching Moses the Hebrew tribal traditions, while Moses attends royal schools, finish in the great astrological college at Annu. As Pharaoh's adopted son, Moses is fully initiated into all the sacred surreptitious rites, and becomes, like

the Pharonic family, a professional astrologer and an astrolator-priest.

**BC 3200**-Intermarriage is frowned upon, “*The Cainites held greater and greater influence over the godly descendants of Seth as intermarriage became more and more pervasive.*” ~Genesis 6:1-2. Bloodshed, debauchery, and wickedness characterize a growing proportion of human society. ~Genesis 6:1-2,4-5, 11.

Seth's great-great-great-great-great grandchild, Lamech, son of Methuselah is born. Lamech lives 777 years and fathers many sons and daughters. Lamech is the first man [on record] who dies of a natural cause before his father. Lamech is able to talk with Adam [56 years], and learns of the Garden of Eden, etc., directly. Lamech's grandsons Japheth, Shem and Ham [98 years], thus becoming the prevailing link that possibly will bring the eyewitness history from “*God's Creation*” to the death of Shem after the flood, which is a period of 2158 years.

**BC 3113**- The Babylonian sage Berossus says, “*The world will burn when all the planets that now move in different courses come together in the Crab, so that they all stand in a straight line in the same sign, and ... the future flood will take place when the same conjunction occurs in Capricorn. For the former is the constellation of the summer solstice, the latter of the winter solstice; they are the decisive signs of the zodiac, because the turning points of the year lie in them.*” ~ Zimmer, Heinrich. *Myths and Symbols in Indian Art and Civilization*. Pg. 15.

**BC 3102**-February 17<sup>th</sup> is believed to be the beginning of our own “*World Age*” and will last for 1,200 “*Divine Years.*” *The Kali Yuga* is the last cycle of the *Indian Sacred Books* and is characterized by the mixing of the castes [*separation of castes still prevails in India*] in a lawless declining epoch.

**BC 3100**-Methuselah talks with Seth 355 years, Enos 453 years; Cainan 548 years; Mahalaleel 603 years; Jared 735 years, and with Enoch 300 years. *The Book of Enoch* is translated in 3017 B.C.E., at the age of 365.

**BC 3000**-Chaldeans develop Astrology, a belief that astronomical spheres control the destinies of mankind [*freewill vs. destiny.*] It is a fact that more crimes are committed during the full moon than at any other time of the month. Is there some truth to it?

Some believe the stars do not lie; only the Astrologers. This system survives and spreads, eventually being adopted by the Greeks in 500 B.C.E. ~The Church, through the centuries with new dogmas, has removed most references to Astrology and reincarnation, in the Bible. However, we still have mention of Astrology in: Matthew 2:2, 2:7, Ezekiel 4:6, Daniel 2:27, and Exodus 40:38. Remember, it was the Persian Magi [*Astronomers*] who read the signs in the sky as denoting the savior is born.

Orpheus, the earliest Greek poet, relates how Bacchus also had a rod with which he drew water from a rock, and performed miracles, and this rod he could change into a serpent at pleasure; and that he passed through the Red Sea dry shod at the head of his army.

Christians are taught not to question their Bible, but from the statistics given in the Sacred Book the naughty Zulu savages proved absolutely to Bishop Colenso that the numbers of fugitives in Exodus were such that even conjecturing them to have marched; men, women and children, five abreast and in close order, that they would have formed a column 100 miles long, and this does not include their belongings, sheep, or cattle!

Meaning this feat was impossible. The Israelites could not have passed through the Red Sea in a night or a week of nights as portrayed in the Bible. ~Colenso, *Pentateuch Examined*, and Exodus.

**BC 3000** (?) -Hindu Astrology is developing in predicting actual events in a person's life and the circumstances involved. Indian palmistry is found in *Vasishtha Rule 21* whereby it is explained that palmistry is forbidden [*To practice Palmistry, Astrology, and Omens as a living for any financial gain*]. It is the Essenes who are believed to have introduced the *Gospel of Chrishna*, the Hindu Savior, to the Holy Land via ancient translations from the Sanskrit to Aramaic. In 325 C.E., these translations are incorporated into the new Christian faith.

The “*Godhead*” is represented in Hindu religious observance as “*Atman,*” [*Immortality of the individual soul*], who is said to be the only thing that truly exists, an immortal substance that transmigrates from body to body. Brahma, the creator, appears in the lotus of Vishnu's dream. The cosmic dream dissolves after 100 Brahma years. 360 days and nights of Brahma equal 3,110,400,000,000 human years. One divine year equals 4,320,000 human years.

In Numerology the three aforementioned figures individually add up to nine, which is considered a magical number in many cultures. In India, under the name of Vishnu, the ‘*Preserver*’ or ‘*Savior*’ of



men, though a god, is worshipped as the great "Victim-Man," who before the worlds were, because there was nothing else to offer, offered himself as a sacrifice.

Much of the Jesus story and the Pagan myths alike involved sacred mathematics and numbers as well as sacred symbols and images. Each letter in the Greek alphabet represented a number; the names of Greek Gods would often be spelled so as to represent a specific number, and the name Jesus, in Greek, was "Iesous." This name was artificial and was fashioned because it added up to 888, which was supposed to be a magical and sacred theme.

The numbers in stories such as the feeding of the 5,000 were also important. The Brahmins, to exalt themselves as a priestly, half-Divine caste, to whom all others ought to bow down, for many ages will teach that, while the other, lower castes came from the arms, and body and feet of Brahma, the visible representative and manifestation of the Invisible Brahm, and identified with him, they alone came from the mouth of the creative God, Brahma, who is referred to as the 'One Supreme God,' as cannot be accounted for, except on the supposition that Brahma had the very same meaning as the Hebrew Rahm.

~Chapter Summaries of The Jesus Mysteries, Timothy Freke and Peter Gandy, <http://www.egodeath.com/jesusmysterieschapsumm.htm#editions>

Thus, we find the God Krishna, 'Christ,' in one of the Hindu sacred books, when asserting his high dignity as a Divinity and his identity with the Supreme, using the following words: "The great Brahm is my womb, and in it I place my fetus, and from it is the procreation of all nature. The great Brahm is the womb of all the various forms, which are conceived in every natural womb." ~The Ultimate Deception-The Two Babylons or The Papal Worship Proved To Be The Worship of Nimrod and His Wife, By The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop.

Are there any similarities between the Krishna and Christ? The first two chapters of Matthew deal with the Immaculate Conception and the Virgin birth of Jesus, a doctrine, which was fundamental to Pagan thinking, and which is now integrated into the doctrine of Christianity, "The two first chapters of Saint Matthew did not exist in the Ebionite copies." ~Epiphanius, *Haeres.*, Gibbon, xx, 13. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

- ✦ Both were of virgin birth, Krishna from the virgin Devaki, and Jesus from Mary.
- ✦ Both were sent from Heaven to earth in the form of a man.
- ✦ Both were called Savior, and the second person of the Divine Trinity.
- ✦ Both allegedly had adoptive human father who were carpenters.
- ✦ Both had a Spirit or Ghost who was their actual father.
- ✦ Both Krishna and Jesus were of Royal Descent.
- ✦ Both were visited at birth by wise men and shepherds, guided by a star in the Heavens.
- ✦ Both stories involved Angels issuing warnings that the local oligarch planned to kill the baby and had issued a decree for assassination. The parents fled. Mary and Joseph stayed in Muturea while Krishna's parents stayed in Mathura.
- ✦ Both Yeshua and Krishna withdrew to the wilderness as adults, and fasted.
- ✦ Both were identified as "The seed of the woman bruising the serpent's head."
- ✦ Jesus was called, "The lion of the tribe of Judah," while Krishna is called "The lion of the tribe of Saki."
- ✦ Both claimed, "I am the Resurrection."
- ✦ Both refer to themselves as having existed before their birth on earth.
- ✦ Both were "Without sin."
- ✦ Both were God-men: being considered both human and being Divine.
- ✦ Both are considered omniscient, omnipotent, and omnipresent.
- ✦ Both performed many miracles, including the healing of diseases. One of the first miracles that both performed was to make a leper whole. Each cured "All manner of diseases."
- ✦ Both cast out indwelling demons, and raised the dead.
- ✦ Both selected Disciples to spread their teachings.
- ✦ Both were meek, and merciful, and both were criticized for associating with sinners.
- ✦ Both encountered a Gentile [non-Jewish] woman at a well.
- ✦ Both celebrated a Last Supper.
- ✦ Both forgave their enemies.
- ✦ Both descended into Hell [Hades, the Underworld], and were Resurrected, and many people witnessed their ascensions into Heaven. ~Yeshua and Krishna Were Called Both A God And The

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

Some will deny everything; the existence of any and all man-Gods, “*It has been contended that neither a God, nor man, called Jesus Christ existed in Jerusalem... Or men called Christ once existed in Jerusalem, any more than we should deny that a man named Brama, Vishnou, or Chrishnou, once did certain things in India; or that a man called Hercules once played a conspicuous part in Phenecia and Egypt; but it is denied that a man or God, called Christ, was ‘Born of a Virgin,’ performed certain miracles, was crucified by the Jews, and after remaining three days, or nearly so, in the tomb, ascended into Heaven, it is denied that a man called Jesus Christ performed those wonders, and delivered those instructions which have been ascribed to him. All Christians will agree that the story told by ignorant and abused Indian enthusiasts about the god Brahma coming down upon the earth in the form of a man, and eating of flesh like a Cannibal, is absurd and unworthy of credit. What Christian would believe that Chrishnou, or Chrishna, or Vishnou, suffered all the metamorphoses, which credulous Indians believed they did? Who, one degree above or below lunacy, would credit the idle tales [for idle and most mischievous they are when taken in relation of facts] about Hercules and his club, Balaam and his ass, Sampson with and without his hair, Jupiter and Juno, Ceres and Bacchus, Prosperine and Pluto, and a hundred other gods and goddesses, whose histories have been deemed veritable, sacred, and most Holy, to disbelieve which, was deemed execrable, and a crime worthy of death. The poet says, ‘Would that God the gift would give us to see ourselves as others see us. If Christians could see themselves as others see them, they would be far more humble, far less self-sufficient and arrogant than they now are, think less highly of themselves, and far better of others, have less of love for themselves, and more for their fellow-beings, or rather, their self-love would be far more social in its consequences.’*” ~See: *A History of Freethought in the Nineteenth Century*, J.M. Robertson, vol. 1, 76. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

**BC 3000-2000**-Ishtar is principal Goddess of the Babylonians and Assyrians. Ishtar is the fertility goddess identified with the Morning Star; later Venus receives this honor. Ishtar has two faces, one warlike and the other gentle. Apsu is identified with the waters of the rivers, Mummu is the Womb of Chaos, Tiamat is God of the Sea, Anu is God of the Heavens [sky].

In King Hammurabi’s kingship, Anu is known as the “*King of Gods*,” the “*Sky God*,” or “*Sky Father*,” and his insignia is the shepherd’s staff, while Ea is ‘*God of the Earth*’ and Marduk the ‘*Sun God*’ born of Ea and the personification of perfection of all the Gods.

Truth seekers find it exceedingly interesting that thousands of years before the Hebrews wrote their ‘*Genesis*’ we have in the Assyrian Books, the ‘*Babylonian Epic of Creation*,’ beginning very much like Genesis, “*When the Heavens above were not yet named, or the earth beneath had recorded a name, in the beginning the deep was their generator, the Chaos of the Sea was the mother of them all.*” ~*Is It Gods’s Word?* By Joseph Wheless.

“*Uruk [the Biblical Erech] was ruled by the Sky God, An, and the love Goddess Ninsi-anna [the Lady of the Defenses of Heaven] in Semitic Sumeria or Inanna [Queen of Heaven] to non-Semites.*” ~Anthony Aveni, *Conversing with the Planets*, p. 51.

The most perfect of the Chaldean monuments is a large four sided monolithic pillar, unearthed from the debris of the ages, is a beautiful black diorite stele of Hammurabi, the King of Abram's own native country about 2350 B.C.E., or some three or four hundred years before the advent of that Pagan patriarch.

In the preamble of *King Hammurabi’s Code*, in which he styles himself as the ‘*King of Righteousness*,’ the self-same title as that of Abram's Bible friend, Melchizedek, the heathen Jebusite King of Salem, it is written, “*Priest of El-Elyon, God Most High.*” ~Genesis 14:18.

---

“*We can only serve our country by telling the naked truth, however bitter it may be.*” ~Jose Rizal, murdered by the Catholic Church for espousing equality.

---

The Hammurabic Code concludes with a series of ‘*Blessings*’ for those who will obey his Laws [similar to the *Beatitudes in Scripture*], and a long series of ‘*Curses*’ against those who will give not heed to the Laws or interferes with the words of his code, similar to the format used by the Hebrews, followed by the Apostles, thousands of years later, in their coercing the ignorant masses to believe the myths of the new God-man. Ancient tribes accepted the idea that if it was written, then it must be true. ~cf. Biblical curses in Luke 6:24-26. cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

A carving at the head of the stone is said to represent Hammurabi standing before the god 'Shamash' with a scepter in his hand, and some [*The error got into Well's book, Outline of History*] erroneously state that it is the King receiving the Code of Law from the God.

However, Hammurabi expressly says that he compiled the code himself, thus excluding any religious influence. The entire code, which is more than a thousand years older than the first Hebrew prophet, is more strictly and comprehensively based upon principles of justice than any other known code until modern times. From certain archaic features, we have the inclusion of the '*Lex talionis*,' 'An eye for an eye,' and the death penalty for adultery.

Professionals conclude that the laws are much older than 2000 B.C.E. and go back to the Sumerians; and it is an ironic comment on the Hebrew '*Genius for morality*' that in borrowing from the Babylonian for the so-called '*Mosaic Code*,' 1,300 years later, the Jews omit the most salient features, that of justice to woman, minimum wages for the workers, etc., yet retain such principles as the '*lex talionis*,' or salient threats of fear.

In the *Hammurabi Code* priests have no distinct privileges and are mentioned only as ordinary citizens; and it is noteworthy that, while the Code envisages every aspect of life and work, there is no reference in any clause to the compulsory prostitution in the temples before marriage, which religious writers often quote, in spite of the warning of experts, from Herodotus. Temple prostitution is mentioned in the Bible. ~1 Corinthians 6:12-20.

Sex crimes are the most heavily punished, while adultery, which civil laws very rarely treat as a crime, the penalty is death, unless the King should forgive the man, and the husband forgives his wife, which suggests that it is an old law that was not strictly enforced.

The penalty for incest and rape is death; and a priestess who incurs suspicion of looseness can be condemned to death. There was no penalty for incest when Cain and his brother Able married their sisters Calmana and Delbora.

Justice to women, who in Babylon, as in Egypt, was the equal of man, is a conspicuous feature of the Code. If a man divorces his wife, or even a concubine, he must return her dowry, and a wife may on liberal grounds divorce her husband, and she may retain her dowry, and a man cannot divorce his wife to marry a concubine.

Having coitus with another man's concubine was seen as a deliberate challenge to that man's power and authority, thus David's son Absalom, as an act of political rebellion, had sex with ten of his father's concubines "*In the sight of all Israel.*" ~II Samuel 16:22.

There are sixty clauses regulating marriage, divorce, and property on a basis of justice. Modern law is archaic, until a century ago, compared to these codes instituted a millennium before Christ, while the notion that Hebrew prophets began to teach the world justice twelve or thirteen centuries after the time of Hammurabi is one which any minister or priest ought now to be ashamed to repeat. ~C. Edward's *Hammurabi Code*, 1904. Cf. much later Mosaic Code see S.A. Cook's *Laws of Moses and the Code of Hammurabi*, 1903.

Marduk as the representation of the *Sun God* will play an important part in later Christian history. The Babylonian God, Marduk is the first-born son of Ea, whose wife is Sarpanitum, the primary Babylonian God. Endiku challenges Gilgamesh, a Babylonian King to a wrestling match [*deification has now been accomplished in history and from now on all kings will claim descendency from the Gods*].

Of course, Gilgamesh vanquishes his foe and the legend continues. Gilgamesh hears of a *Great Flood*, from Utnapishtim, which will destroy mankind. Utnapishtim builds a ship and brings "... *The seed of life of every kind into the ship.*"

On the 7<sup>th</sup> day Utnapishtim sends out a dove, the bird returns, it can find no land to rest. Then a swallow is sent out, and finally, a raven that does not return [*the striking similarities between Utnapishtim and Noah can only lead one to believe that there is a relationship, somewhere far back in history*]. ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

Uta-Napishtim [*Utnapishtim*], a wise man, reveals to the king a plant that bestows eternal life [*Tree of Life?*] Gilgamesh dives into the to retrieve the plant but loses it to a Serpent of the deep [*again, the similarities between this story and Biblical stories shows the inter-relationships amongst cultures*].

The stories of Gilgamesh and Marduk change only slightly with the passage of time and due to

encounters with new ethnicities the ancient beliefs are assimilated into the various Sumerians [Zui], Babylonians [Marduk], Assyrian, Hittite, Phoenicians, Greeks cultures.

The Gods, being extremely jealous of their powers and retention from mankind withheld from man any hope of ever achieving immortality.

When human beings die, they crossed a river to the "Kingdom of the Dead," where they live in absolute darkness and dust, forever hungry and thirsty, unless there remained in the "Other World," a living person, who remembers them and offers them food and drink.

The White Temple [most likely due to its limestone outer covering] is constructed and dedicated to Anu, God of the Sky, and Supreme Master. The Persian Magi teach the concepts of good and evil under the names of Ormuzd and Ahriman.

Many early religious beliefs constituted the worshiping of the dead, of which the early Church Fathers [4<sup>th</sup> century], will denounce, "Oh! Into what wretched plight the understanding of men has fallen! For if it is reckoned the greatest folly to fear the dead, what shall we judge of those who fear something that is worse than the dead are? For those images are not even to be reckoned among the number of the dead, because they were never alive. Even the sepulchers of the dead are preferable to them, since, although they are now dead, yet they once had life; but those whom you worship never possessed even such base life as is in all, the life of frogs and owls. But why say more about them, since it is enough to say to him who adores them: Do you not see that he whom you adore sees not, hear that he whom you adore hears not, and understand that he understands not? For he is the work of man's hand, and necessarily is void of understanding. You therefore worship a god without sense, whereas every one who has sense believes that not even those things are to be worshiped which have been made by God and have sense, such as the sun, moon, and stars, and all things that are in Heaven and upon earth. For they think it reasonable, that not those things which have been made for the service of the world, but the Creator of those things themselves, and of the whole world, should be worshiped. For even these things rejoice when He is adored and worshiped, and do not take it well that the honor of the Creator should be bestowed on the creature. For the worship of God alone is acceptable to them, who alone is uncreated, and all things also are His creatures. For as it belongs to him who alone is uncreated to be God, so everything that has been created is not truly God." ~The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 5.16, God Alone a Fit Object of Worship.

"But when we clearly scan the somewhat vague and Mysterious references of Clement, his 'Tradition' seems to be ultimately nothing more than the application to Scripture of that allegorical method, which he received from Pantaenus, as Pantaenus had probably learned it from the writings of Philo, and as Philo and his teachers had borrowed it from the Stoic method of interpreting Homer." ~Canon Farrar, Lives of the Fathers, p. 384.

The world as a constant struggle of good and bad, black vs. white, etc., which is carried over into other religious groups and sects. "The Persians believed in a Day of Judgment, when God [their one great God, Ahura Mazda] would destroy the earth, summon before him the souls of all men who had ever lived, reward the good and punish the living."

Unlike the other Pagan Gods, the Christian God created evil, "The name of the Supreme God of the Avestic system is Ahura Mazda, which probably signifies the 'All-Wise Lord' ... Ahura Mazda is a pure Spirit; his chief attributes are Eternity, Wisdom, Truth, Goodness, Majesty, Power. He is the creator of all good creatures, not, however, of Evil, of evil being [as is the Christian God]. He is the Supreme Lawgiver, the Rewarder of moral good, and the Punisher of moral evil. He dwells in Eternal Light... A kind of manifestation of His presence, like the Old Testament Shekinah... We find frequent enumerations of the attributes of Ahura Mazda; thus these are said to be 'Omniscience, all-sovereignty, all goodness.' Again He is styled 'Supreme Sovereign, Wise Creator, Supporter, Protector, Giver of good things, Virtuous in acts, Merciful, Pure Lawgiver, Lord of the Good Creations.' ... 'Opposed to Ahura Mazda, or Ormuzd, is His rival, Anro Mainyus [later Ahriman], the Evil Spirit. He is conceived as existing quite independently of Ahura Mazda, apparently from Eternity, but destined to destruction at the end of time. Evil by nature and in every detail the exact opposite of Ahura Mazda, he is the creator of all both moral and physical [But of the Christian God: "I Jehovah create evil;" Isaiah 45:7]..." ~Bible Accuracy by P. Wesley Edwards.

"The specific name of Ahura Mazda in opposition to the Evil Spirit is Spento Mainyus, The Holy Spirit,

and Ahura Mazda and Spento Mainyus are synonymous throughout the Avesta....” ~Ibid.

“Around Ahura Mazda is a whole hierarchy of spirits, corresponding very closely to our ‘Angels.’ ... Of the good spirits who surround Ahura, the most important are the Amesha Spentas [‘Holy Immortals’ or ‘Holy Saints’], generally reckoned as six in number (but seven when Ahura Mazda is included). ... Most of all Vohu Manah rises to a position of unique importance. ... Vohu Manah is conceived as the ‘Son of the Creator,’ and identified with the Alexandrian Logos [of John 1:1] ~Ibid.

“It is clearly from Persia that certain sects of the Jews, and Christ and the early Christians, borrowed this idea of [in the Persian language] the coming of the ‘Kingdom of Heaven’... The Roman Catholics, and in a less explicit way other Christians, believe in two judgments of the dead: the Particular Judgment, of each soul after death, and the General Judgment, of all men at the close of the human comedy. Roman Catholics, I find, are astounded and embarrassed to learn that this particular judgment of each soul after death was the most outstanding and most influential belief of the ancient Egyptians from the very dawn of history, and probably long before it.” ~From Joseph McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

The soul of the Egyptian: “...The Egyptians were peculiar once more in their conception of the nature of man. He had a body and a soul, and he had a third something, which they called the ‘Ka.’ In fact, as time went on the ‘immaterial’ part of man was broken up into a number of principles, which puzzle the most learned Egyptologists. There was the ‘Khu,’ the soul proper, the intelligence. Then there was the ‘Ka,’ or double, the seat of sense and perception, so closely allied to the body that it was almost regarded as an ethereal counterpart of it, even as a sort of guardian angel. There was also the ‘Ba,’ vaguely conceived as a disembodied soul, winged like a bird and flitting about the tombs and cemeteries at night. Moreover, there were other fanciful abstractions, an essence of the heart, of the navel, and so on, and the confusion of all these in what remains of Egyptian thought gives a big task to the expert.” ~From J. McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

According to the Assyrian “*Seven Tablets of Creation*” In the beginning, there existed a primeval abyss. Mūmmu-Tiamat and Apzū-Rishtū, deities of the watery accumulation, which contain the name and no destiny and creation begins. “Names mean nothing; it is the sense that matters,’ and here we have the whole Jewish-Christian hierarchies of Heaven and Hell a thousand years before Jewish-Christian ‘Revelation’ identities!...” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, quoted in *Bible Accuracy* by P. Wesley Edwards.

The text is written in cuneiform and most probably copied from another more ancient papyrus or scroll. Tammuz [*Thammuz*] or, in ancient Sumero-Babylonian, Dumuzi, is a Fertility God, an Agricultural God associated with crops and the harvest, and is no doubt associated with a death-and-Resurrection ritual, which was related to the annual cycle of vegetation. ~Ezekiel 8:14.

Tammuz is a ‘Sun God’ who, in his daily cycle, rises from his cave in the morning, travels across the sky by day, before returning to his cave at night. Tammuz is then said to have descended into the “*Land of No Return*” before his Resurrection the following day. The birth of Jesus, in a cave, must then be changed to negate any Pagan factor.

“The tradition of the birth in a cave was widely accepted, as we see from Bishop Origen's words about a century later: “In Bethlehem the cave is pointed out where He [Jesus] was born, and the manger in the cave where He was wrapped in swaddling clothes, and the rumor is in those places and among foreigners of the Faith that indeed Jesus was born in this cave.” ~*The Catholic Encyclopedia*, 1910, *Contra Celsum*, I, li.

Around 400 B.C.E., Ctesias records in his *Persika*, a poem concerning Tammuz, which sounds mysteriously like a Christian hymn, “Trust, ye saints, your Lord restored, trust ye in your Risen Lord; for the pains, which Tammuz endured our Salvation have procured.” ~Ctesias, 400 B.C.E., quoted in Graves, *The World's 16 Crucified Saviours*. cf. Ezekiel 8:14. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

“Trust, ye Saints, your Lord restored, trust ye in your Risen Lord; for the pains, which Tammuz endured our Salvation have procured.” ~Ctesias, 400 B.C.E., quoted in Graves, *The World's 16 Crucified Saviours*, Biblical reference to Tammuz, Ezekiel 8:14.

The women referred to by Ezekiel are celebrating the annual death of their god Tammuz by weeping for him. Now the Christians weep annually over the death of Jesus Christ, and rejoice each year on the Easter of his resurrection. Tammuz is a ‘Sun God’ who, in his daily cycle, rises from his cave in the morning, travels across the sky by day, before returning to his cave at night. Tammuz is then said to

have descended into the “*Land of No Return*” before his Resurrection the following day.

The death and Resurrection of Pagan Gods is alluded to in the Bible, specifically in Ezekiel. Yahweh had brought him in his vision to the north door of the Temple at Jerusalem; “*And, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.*” ~Ezekiel 8:14.

One month of the ancient Hebrew calendar is actually named Tammuz and, “*It was unmistakably allied with the worship of Adonis and Attis, and even of Dionysus. Much might have been hoped for these religions with their yearly festival of the dying and rising Gods [Sun Gods].*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. XI, p. 388.

“*Parallels between the Pagan myths of dying and rising Gods and the New Testament accounts of the Resurrection of Jesus are now regarded as remote, to say the least... If anyone borrowed any ideas from anyone, it seems it was the Gnostics who took up Christian ideas.*” ~Dr. Alister McGrath, Professor of Historical Theology at Oxford University.

Ancient Resurrections? While the concept of bodily Resurrection is a concept, which was long present in Judaic beliefs long before the time of Jesus Christ, the concept of a dying and rising Messiah figure was already understood by a small percentage of the populace.

Dionysus/Bacchus, “*Slept three nights with Proserpine [Persephone],*” evidently referring to God's journey into the Underworld [*Hell(?)*] to visit his mother, and like Jesus, this God also claims to have “*Ascended to Heaven,*” such as related [*plagiarized(?)*] by another Church Father. ~see Justin Martyr, *First Apology*, 21; Roberts I, 170. *Classical Journal*, 92.

Dionysus is sometimes depicted as an adult, rising out of the Underworld after death, with a horse-driven chariot, which is typical of a Sun God.

All *Sun Gods* and saviors are born in caves, as was Jesus. Christians are undaunted by facts, sticking persistently with that which they have been told, most often, since childhood. The number of Pagan deities [*most of which are also virgin-born and killed in some manner or another in their efforts to save mankind*] is so great as to be extremely complicated to keep account of.

The God Krishna in India, the God Indra in Nepaul and Thibet, also spilled their blood for the Eternal Salvation of men; Buddha said, “*Let all the sins that were in the world fall on me, that the world may be delivered,*” and the Chinese Tien, the Holy One, “*One with God and existing with him from all eternity,*” he also died to save this world, as well as the Egyptian Osiris, who was called Savior, so was Horus; so was the Persian Sun God, Mithras; so was the Greek God, Hercules who overcame Death even though his body was consumed in the burning garment of mortality, out of which he eventually rose into Heaven, and so was the Phrygian Attis called Savior, and the Syrian Tammuz, and Adonis similarly, both of whom, as history has noted, were nailed or tied to a tree, and after ward they also rose again from their biers, or coffins. ~Max Muller. Cf. Ezekiel 8:14.

Prometheus, the greatest and earliest benefactor of the human race, was nailed by the hands and feet, and with arms extended, to the rocks of Mount Caucasus. Prometheus was the Greek Titan who gave fire to man, and after ward acted as man's protector and Divine benefactor. Prometheus, it is said that he was also virgin-born on December 25<sup>th</sup> as God incarnate and mankind's Savior, Prometheus was known as the “*Word,*” and that he also had a friend named Petraeus, or Peter, who later denied him, on the day he was crucified; the sky was darkened, and that Prometheus also rose from the dead. ~cf. John 1:14, 15:15, and The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The first month of the Jewish year is the equivalent of our March/April, and the 6<sup>th</sup> month would be equivalent to August/September. According to the Bible, Mary conceived in the 6<sup>th</sup> month, “*And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.*”

~Luke 1:26-27.

Bacchus or Dionysus, born of the Virgin, Semele, to be the Liberator of mankind [*Dionysus Eleutherios as he was called*], was literally torn to pieces, similar to the Egyptian God, Osiris.

Great men have great words said over them; such as Alexander the Great, Julius Caesar, Krishna, Ixtlilcochit, Quetzalcoatl, Romulus, Plato, and Prometheus; when they died the skies darkened. ~Cf. Matthew 27:51-53, and John 1:14, 15:15.

---

“*This was the darkest abode from which the wandering Sun starts in the morning. As the dawn springs fully armed from the forehead of the cloven sky, so the eye first discerns the blue of Heaven, as the first*

*faint arch of light is seen in the east. This arch is the cave in which the infant is nourished until he reaches his full strength, in other words, until the day is fully come... At length the child is born, and a Halo of serene light encircles his cradle, just as the sun appears at early dawn in all his splendor.*

~Doane, *Bible Myths*.

Significantly, as dawn approached the next day, a halo appeared, encircling the rising sun. The halo worn by the infant Jesus is said to be connected with the Tammuz myth. In addition, the Christian practice of praying with eyes closed is a reminder that Jesus originally descends from a *Sun God* tradition "*Son of God,*" or "*Sun of God.*" Why else would the ancients pray with their eyes closed unless it was to shield their eyes from the sun moving across the sky?

A list of 36 noted writers from the time of Jesus is recorded, yet, not one ever mentions Jesus Christ. Some Jewish authors of the period, notably Philo, and no one mentions any Jesus, even though Philo is quite acquainted with Pontius Pilate, and Josephus is always cited by Christians, but the few paragraphs he devotes to Jesus are easily shown as being Christian frauds.

Christians may be fascinated to learn that many contemporary scholars analyzing the Bible now believe that Jesus never claimed to be the only Son of God, and since the council's decision had been "*Determined in the Holy assemblies of the Bishops,*" the Church officials must regard it as "*Indicative of the Divine will.*" ~Emperor Constantine [*the Roman God*].

Like Jesus, the Biblical Tammuz, in his seasonal cycle, was born to a Virgin, called Mylitta, on December 25<sup>th</sup> the height of the winter solstice. Tammuz allegedly performed miracles, healed the sick and suffered a painful death in order to become mankind's Savior. On the third day, some accounts claimed, Tammuz is Resurrected, like Jesus, into a new life of Eternal Blessedness. This Resurrection is celebrated in an annual lamentation that involved washing with water and the anointing with oil.

"*When those who lament, men and women, come up with him to me,*" said one Akkadian text, "*May the dead arise and smell the incense.*"

The annual lamentation of Tammuz is described by the ancient Hebrews in the Old Testament: "*Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lord's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.*" ~Ezekiel 8:14.

With the return of Tammuz, the lands of the Akkadians became fertile [*resurrection or rebirth*] again and the seasonal and daily cycles continue. The Great Flood is related as Tamzi [*Tammuz*] looked out of his ship and saw that, "*Mankind was turned to clay; like reeds the corpses floated.*" Tammuz relates how he was commissioned by the Gods to save himself and his family.

---

*"I alone was the servant of the great gods. Their father, Anu, their king; their counselor, the warrior Bel; their throne-bearer, the god Uras; their prince, En-nugi; and Hea, the Lord of the Underworld, repeated their decree. In this destiny hearing, He said to me: Destroy thy house and build a ship, for I will destroy the seed of life."* ~Tammuz.

---

Instructions are then given as to the size of the ship, which eventually landed on Mount Nizor, Mount Rowandiz, and the Akkadian equivalent of Olympus.

To the Christians, Tammuz became the disciple Thomas while to the ancients he became Adoni [*Phoenician*], Adonai, Syrio-Hebrew, and Adonis, Greek, ... Adonis, whose name *Adon* in Hebrew means "*Lord*" or "*Master,*" was born to a *virgin* on December 25<sup>th</sup>. It is alleged that Adonis, also known as the "*Anointed One,*" "*Suffered for mankind,*" before his death and resurrection at the time of the Spring Equinox, now known as Easter. According to M.D. Aletheia, the festival of the "*Resurrection of Adonis*" was observed in Alexandria, the cradle of Christianity, in the time of Pope Zosimus, AD 417-18.

The festival also was observed at Antioch, the ancient capital of Syria, where the followers of Jesus were first called Christians in the time of Pope Liberius I, 352-66 C.E. "*The celebration in honor of the Resurrection of Adonis came at last to be known as a Christian festival,*" says Aletheia.

The Phoenicians venerated the *Sun God* as a deity also, for in the inscriptions of Assur-bani-pal, an Assyrian King, we read that the name of the then crown-prince of Tyrenus Yahu-melek, "*Yahuh is my King.*"

On a coin from Gaza of the 4<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E., now in the British Museum, is a figure of a deity in a

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

chariot of fire, over whose head is written “Yho,” in old Phoenician characters. “Yahuh” held only a subordinate position in the mythology of the Semites, and he only owes his notoriety to the fact that he was chosen as the patron deity of the Beni-Israel.

---

*“The ceremonies held in Catholic countries on Good Friday and Easter Sunday are nothing more than the festival of the death and Resurrection of Adonis...”* ~from the works of D. Christie Sinton Arnoume.

---

The word “Ashera” or “Asherah” is admitted to in the preface to the Revised Bible to be “*Uniformly and wrongly rendered as grove*” in the Christian Authorized Versions of the Bible. But, why such mystical and misleading nuances? Perhaps it is to conceal the coarse character of the item signified as “Ashera,” which is an upright stone, and unquestionably a Phallic, sexual, symbol. ~ M.D. Aletheia, *The Rationalist's Manual*. Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

The Eastern Semites of Accadia, Babylonia, Assyria, etc., the originators of the Chaldean religion, were astrologers and astronomers, and diagramed the ancient skies and zodiac.

The Chaldean Mysteries can be traced up to the days of Semiramis, who lived only a few centuries after the flood, and which is known to have been impressed upon the masses to instill the sacred image of their own depraved and polluted mind. The primary object of the priesthood was to introduce privately, by little and little, under the seal of secrecy and the sanction of an oath, what it would not have been safe all at once and openly to propound. ~Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

To drink of “*Mysterious beverages*,” says Salverte, was indispensable on the part of all who sought initiation in these Mysteries. These “*Mysterious beverages*” were composed of “*Wine, honey, water, and flour.*”

From the ingredients avowedly used, and from the nature of others not avowed, but certainly used, there can be no doubt that they were of an intoxicating nature; and till the aspirants had come under their power, till their understandings had been dimmed, and their passions excited by the medicated draught, they were not duly prepared for what they were either to hear or to see.

If it be inquired what was the object and design of these ancient “*Mysteries*,” it will be found that there was a wonderful analogy between them and that “*Mystery of Iniquity*,” which was later embodied in the Church of Rome.

The ‘*Queen of Babylon*’ was herself a paragon of unbridled lust and licentiousness, but in the ‘*Mysteries*,’ which she had a chief hand in forming, she was worshiped as ‘*Rhea*,’ the great “*Mother*” of the gods, with such atrocious rites as she was identified with Venus, the Mother of all Impurity, and raised the very city where she had reigned to a bad eminence among the nations, as the grand seat of idolatry, and consecrated prostitution.

The genus of lust is covered, Biblically, where we read, “*And have not done penance for the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness...*” and where a gloss also states, “*Lasciviousness, i.e., unnatural lust.*” ~2 Corinthians 12:21. See also Saint Thomas Aquinas’ *Aquinas On Sex*. cf. Psalms 106:36-37. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

---

*“As regards the individual nature, woman is defective and misbegotten, for the active power of the male seed tends to the production of a perfect likeness in the masculine sex; while the production of a woman comes from defect in the active power...”* ~Quoting Saint Thomas Aquinas from his book, *Summa Theologica*.

---

Thus seated was this Chaldean queen a fit and remarkable prototype of the “*Woman*” in the Apocalypse, with the ‘*Golden Cup*,’ in her hand, and the name on her forehead, “*Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of harlots and abominations of the earth.*” ~See Revelation 17:5. Note: The whole Bible is mostly made up of astrological allegories. The reason the book of Revelation doesn't make any sense is because it's an astrological allegory. It makes sense when you start to interpret it in that manner.

The ‘*Mystery of Iniquity*’ as embodied in the Papacy boasts of being the “*Old Religion*,” and truly they are, for it appears that it is ancient indeed, tracing its lineage far beyond the era of Christianity, back over 4000 years, beyond the Hebrews, to near the period of the Flood and the building of the Tower of Babel, stealing from the Babylonians, and then claiming history as its own, which of course it is, of its own making.

The Apocalyptic emblem of the Harlot woman with the cup in her hand was even embodied in the symbols of idolatry derived from ancient Babylon, as they were exhibited in Greece; for thus was the Greek Venus originally represented, and it is singular that in our own day, and so far as appears for the



first time, and the Roman Church actually took this very symbol as their own chosen emblem [*The Chalice*]. ~ cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

According to ancient Greek mythology, every seventh year the people of Athens are compelled to sacrifice seven virgins to a creature known as the Minotaur, a "*Frightful monster, half man, half bull, the foul product of unnatural lust.*" ~ *White Slavery As Metaphor: Anatomy of a Moral Panic* by Mary Ann Irwin.

According to Saint Augustine, "*Of all these,*" namely the sins belonging to lust, "*That, which is against nature is the worst.*" ~ *De adult. conjug., Cap. Adulterii xxxii, cf. De Bono Conjugali, viii.*

In the 19<sup>th</sup> century, a similar claim will lead to the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869 of London as the local newspaper, the *Gazette* draws back the curtain on wealthy Victorian men, to whom the white slave trade caters, suggesting visually the sexual tastes of those to whom, "*The shriek of torture [was] the essence of their delight.*" ~ *Ibid.*

Paul encourages the [*Christian*] slaves to obtain freedom, if possible. ~ I Corinthians 7:21.

The Gospel, the Spirit of God bares the clear and distinct testimony of Paul, which is derived from the Babylonians, "*The mystery of iniquity doth already work.*" ~ 2 Thessalonians 2:7.

This system of iniquity, which had been convincingly instilled in the Pagans divinely foretells what was to issue in a pompous apostasy, that in due time would be appallingly revealed to man, and would continue until it should be destroyed "*By the breath of the Lord's mouth, and consumed by the brightness of His coming.*" ~ 2 Thessalonians 2:8.

---

*"Protestantism was the triumph of Paul over Peter. Fundamentalism is the triumph of Paul over Christ."* ~ Will Durant

---

In its first introduction into the Church, the secret rituals came in furtively, subliminally, and by stealth, with "*All deceivableness of unrighteousness.*" Wrought "*Mysteriously,*" under reasonable, but false pretences, leading men away from the simplicity of the truth as it does in the alleged words of the man called Jesus, and the distortion of his ostensible adages.

And, it does so secretly, if not covertly maliciously, for the betterment of the priesthood, for the very same reason that idolatry was secretly introduced in the ancient '*Mysteries of Babylon,*' it is not safe, it is not prudent to do otherwise, for the superstitious masses needed their idols, and the Church will be all too willing to let them keep their icons if only to facilitate conversion. ~ cf. Psalms 106:36-37.

"*Satan's Masterpiece,*" if there be one, is the Roman Church, the perfection of a religious institution created to deceive and perpetuate the priesthood, of policies for deluding and ensnaring the world, of claiming the minds of innocent children whom it condemns upon conception, of the thief who disguises itself as the meek and mild lamb, of the corrupter of nations and of people, of the Church that has claimed more lives than all the wars known to man.

For this very institution knows no bounds in the dissemination of its despicable and corrupt ways, leading men astray and compelling one to believe that it is for the good of God and his only begotten son, the Christ. To the Jews, everything written in the New Testament must comply with the Old Testament, and not the other way around. The New Testament cannot stand on its own without the Old Testament, because it claims to be the fulfillment of the Old Testament. "*Think not that I have come to destroy the Law or the prophets, I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.*" ~ Matthew 5:17.

According to the Biblical scholar, Bart Ehrman, at least 11 of the 27 New Testament books are forgeries, while only seven of the 13 epistles attributed to Paul were probably written by him. Justin gives three-hundred and fourteen quotations from the Old Testament, and in one-hundred ninety-seven of these, which is, in 2/3<sup>rd</sup> of the cases, he names the Book from which he is quoting, yet, in making his so-called New Testament quotations, he never once mentions any of the names of any one of the Four Gospels. ~ With thanks to Bet Emet. Note: Canon of the New Testament was not recognized until 380 C.E. Marcion's New Testament was already written [140 C.E.]

Church officials often used certain passages in the Bible, in the Old Testament, to acquire wealth as the Old Testament preserved gifts, offerings, and tithes for the priesthood, now saw Bishop Marcion's theology as a threat to their financial accomplishments.

Hard to believe, but, "*Nearly half of the New Testament is a forgery, according to a provocative new book that charges the Apostle Paul authored only a fraction of the letters attributed to him and the Apostle Peter wrote nothing.*" ~ *Forgeries in the Bible's New Testament? Analysis* by Rossella Lorenzi, May 18, 2011.

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~ Mahatma Gandhi

Peter, the First Pope? However, simply put, there were no Christian Popes for many centuries; there were merely the Mithraic fathers of Rome, and *"The chief of the [Mithraic] fathers, a sort of Pope, who always lived at Rome, was called Pater Patrum."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. x, pp. 402-404.

Is Peter the first Pope? Or was it James, the first Bishop of Jerusalem, the biological brother of Jesus? *"... Until the siege of the Jews, which took place under Adrian, there were fifteen Bishops in succession there, all of whom are said to have been of Hebrew descent, and to have received the knowledge of Christ in purity, so that they were approved by those who were able to judge of such matters, and were deemed worthy of the Episcopate. For their whole Church consisted then of believing Hebrews who continued from the days of the Apostles until the siege, which took place at this time; in which siege the Jews, having again rebelled against the Romans, were conquered after severe battles. But since the Bishops of the circumcision ceased at this time, it is proper to give here a list of their names from the beginning. The first, then, was James, the so-called brother of the Lord; the second, Symeon; the third, Justus; the fourth, Zacchæus; the fifth, Tobias; the sixth, Benjamin; the seventh, John; the eighth, Matthias; the ninth, Philip; the tenth, Seneca; the eleventh, Justus; the twelfth, Levi; the thirteenth, Ephres; the fourteenth, Joseph; and finally, the fifteenth, Judas. These are the Bishops of Jerusalem that lived between the age of the Apostles and the time referred to, all of them belonging to the circumcision."* ~Bishop Eusebius, *Church History*, Book III, Chapter 5; Book IV, Chapter 5, Verses 2-4, as translated by the Arthur Cushman McGiffert Excerpted from *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, Series Two, Volume 1. Edited by Philip Schaff and Henry Wace. American Edition, 1890 with thanks to K. Knight.

Was the divorced Saint Peter the first Pope? *"The actual order of the first three so-called Bishops of Rome is a greatly disputed matter. The oldest tradition is that given by Bishop Irenæus [Adv. Hoer., Book III. 3. 3], and followed here by Bishop Eusebius, according to which the order was Linus, Anencletus, Clement. Hippolytus gives a different order, in which he is followed by many Fathers."* ~Philip Schaff, *Post-Nicene Fathers*, Series II, Vol. I, footnote 14.

Some Mithraic Fathers called themselves after the Zoroastrian God, an excellent example being Pope Hormisdas, 514–523, whose name is Persian for Ahura Mazda. Of him, the Church said, *"His name presents an interesting problem,"* and added this curious comment, *"Saint Hormisdas owes his canonization to an unofficial tradition."* ~*The Popes: A Concise Biographical History*, Burns & Oates, Publishers to the Holy See, London, 1964, p. 81.

*"One of the most unsettling ironies of the early Christian tradition:"* the use of deception to promote the Truth. ~Bart Ehrman, former Evangelical Christian, Professor of Religious Studies, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill. *Forged: Writing in the Name of God -- Why the Bible's Authors Are Not Who We Think They Are.*

*"And there was delivered to him the book of the prophet Esaias... And he began to say unto them: 'This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.'"* ~Luke 4:16-21.

But, the Hebrew One God is a yet another patent Forgery and Myth; a mycological Father-god can have no *"Only begotten Son,"* and Jesus Christ is a myth even before he is mythically born in the elaborate fairy story of the Church Fathers. With respect to the mythical Hebrew-Christian God or Gods, we may securely say, as says Father Justin Martyr apropos of the other mythic Pagan Gods.

*"And we confess that we are atheists, so far as Gods of this sort are concerned."* ~Justin Martyr, *First Apology*, ch. vi; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. i, 169.

As possessing supreme authority, also, over the faith, the Church will reveal little or much, as they judge most expedient; and hoard the great truths of religion, which were as essential a principle in the system of Babylon, as it will be in Romanism or Tractarianism.

It is this priestly claim to dominion over the faith and reasoning of men, that will *"Imprison the truth in unrighteousness"* in the ancient world, so that *"Darkness will cover the earth, and gross darkness over the people."*

It is the very same claim, in the hands of the Roman priests, that ushers in the Dark Ages, when, through many a dreary century, the Gospel is unknown, and the Bible will become a sealed and forbidden book to the masses who will faithfully offer their lives in the name of Christ, for that, which they know not. In every respect, then, we see how justly Rome will bear on its forehead, *"Mystery, Babylon the Great."*

Why were exactly *'Four Gospels,'* out of the many brought for consideration from all parts of the known world, included in the New Testament, while II Thessalonians, the Pastoral Epistles and I

& II Peter, which are accurately called forgeries for they advocated views, which were never held by the persons the writings were attributed to?

The New Testament Gospels were written in *Koine* Greek, and they are pseudepigraphic, which means they were written under the names of legendary characters, and others who remain anonymous. Unlike Paul, Peter was a simple fisherman raised in rural Palestine, and also illiterate. So was the Apostle John, who could have not written the Gospel bearing his name. ~Acts 4:13.

*"... It thus appears that the titles of the Gospels are not traceable to the Evangelists themselves."*

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. VI., p. 655-656.

Are the tales of miraculous Saints true? Like most everything else Christian, "No!" The Vatican agreed, saying, "Needless to say that they [the legends of the 'Saints' in *Acta Sanctorum*] do not embody any real historical information and their chief utility is to afford an example of the pious popular credulity of the times." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Farley Ed., Vol., i, p. 131.

Bishop Eusebius is our primary witness, in the celebrated Church History as he relates that Peter preached orally in Rome, Mark being his disciple, and companion. The people wanted a written record of Peter's preachments, and [probably because Peter couldn't read or write], they importuned Mark to write down "That history, which is called the Gospel According to Mark." ~Note: Older versions of the Gospel According to Mark stop at 16:8.

Mark having done so, "The Apostle [Peter] having ascertained what was done by Revelation of the Spirit, was delighted... And that history obtained his authority for the purpose of being read in the Churches." ~Bishop Eusebius, *History Eccl.*, Bk. II, ch. 15.

The Gospel of Mark has numerous shortcomings, "It contains no birth narrative; it implies that Jesus, a repentant sinner, became the Son of God only at his baptism; it recounts no Resurrection appearances; and it ends with the very unsatisfactory notion that the women who found the Empty Tomb were too afraid to speak to anyone about it." ~Randal Helms, *Gospel Fictions*, p. 34.

But, how can this be? Peter was already dead at the time, so, his ghost must have gotten the news and somehow communicated its delight and approval for the document to be a "Gospel" for the Churches. But in a later section the speculating Bishop gives another version: the people who heard Peter, "Requested Mark, who remembered well what he [Peter] had said, to reduce these things to writing. ... Which, when Peter understood, he directly neither hindered nor encouraged it." ~Bishop Eusebius, *Hist. Eccl.*, Bk. VI, ch. 14.

Why only four Gospels? "There are four principle winds, four pillars that hold up the sky, and four corners of the universe; therefore, it is only right that there be four Gospels." ~Saint Irenaeus.

We have extensive evidence that Egypt and Greece also derived their religious beliefs from Babylon, and we have equal collaborating evidence that the religious system of the Phoenicians also came from the same source. The distinguishing feature of the Phoenician idolatry practice was imported from Assyria, which included Babylonia. "The worship of the Architic Venus, formerly flourished as much among the Assyrians as it does now among the Phenicians." ~Macrobius. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

In 1825, on the occasion of the Jubilee, Pope Leo XII had a medallion struck bearing on the one side his own image, and on the other, that of the Church of Rome symbolized as a "Woman," holding in her left hand a cross, and in her right a 'Cup,' with the legend around her, "Sedet Super Universum," meaning, "The whole world is her seat." ~The Ultimate Deception-The Two Babylons or The Papal Worship Proved To Be The Worship of Nimrod and His Wife, By The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop.

A library of clay tablets was created by King Sargon I., in 4,000 B.C.E., at Nineveh, which presented stories of the Creation, Flood, and of a conflict between the Sun God and the demon Tiamat, also the descent of Ishtar into Hades, etc.

Their Gods were Bel, the Sun, son of Ea; Bilit, or Mylitta, Bel's wife, to whom every Babylonian woman had to offer her virginity; Sin, the moon; Ishtar, evening star, for Ishtar's sake men made themselves eunuchs, and women yielded to prostitution; Dagon, the fish-God, is of Chaldean origin. Sexual abstinence is sometimes considered a precondition of one's proximity to the Divine. And if abstinence is good, castration is even better, because it makes a temporary condition permanent, and also because it sacrifices to the deity a part of the body, and something which is more important than a

little finger, which was occasionally sacrificed in worship.

Such assumptions were not limited to the cult of Cybele; they were also practiced in Phrygia and Carthage and in Rome as witnessed by Saint Augustine. If you want to gain access to the Mysteries of God the Father, if you want to "Pass" through the eye of a needle to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, you must, as Jesus says, make yourself a eunuch. ~cf. Matthew 19:11-12.

*"And the Lord said unto his servant, 'Go into the highway and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.'"* ~Jesus in Luke 14:28.

Ever wonder how so many quotations by Prophets, Saints, Jesus, and his Aposles survived thousands of years? They were invented for the gullible Christians who would believe anything. *"Instances of compulsory conversions such as have occurred at different periods of the Church's history must be ascribed to the misplaced zeal of autocratic individuals."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. xi, 703.

*"Prostitution is only a specific expression of the general prostitution of the laborer,"* and hence casts the capitalist as white slaver. ~Karl Marx.

The Western Semites of Canaan, Syria, Phoenicia, Phrygia, and Asia Minor, retain many of the traditions and concepts of the Easterns. Bel was by then transformed into Baal; Ishtar into Ashtoreth and Astarte; Moloch into Ashera, and Priapus, the Phallic God. They had also the legend of the dying Sun God, and of a 'Great Flood.'

Many of the stories of Jesus may be traced to these ancient Pagan legends. *"We may... Suppose that Canaan was also influenced by Egypt in the sphere of literature, just as it was in that of sculpture. We should certainly encounter Egyptian influence in the literature of the Phoenicians, were that preserved; but in Hebrew literature also, which belongs to so much later a period, there are a number of features that strikingly remind one of the body of Egyptian writings, namely, in the wisdom, literature of the Hebrews, in the Psalms, and in the 'Song of Songs.' It might be supposed that similarities of this sort are to be traced, at least indirectly, to Egyptian prototypes. That being so, then even we ourselves must, without suspecting it, have all along been under the influence of the intellectual life of Egypt."* ~From: *The Literature of the Ancient Egyptians, Poems, Narratives, and Manuals of Instruction, From the Third and Second Millennia B.C.*, Adolf Erman [1854 - 1937], Translated into English by Aylward M. Blackman, Methuen, 1927 (apparently, 1923 German).

With this understanding of the history of cultures influencing and being influenced by others it is understandable why there are distinct similarities between the religion of the Christians and that of the Egyptians.

**BC 3000**-Secret organizations at this period of time are mainly from the priestly craft. Initiates are taught the Mysteries of life through phases or degrees. To conceal the true meanings of the craft from the layperson secret symbols and code letters are used, requiring the initiates to perform furtive rites at each step of advancement into the next degree to protect their secret knowledge of the 'Mysteries.'

**BC 2962**- Seth's great-great-great-great-great-great grandchild, Noah, son of Lamech is born. Noah lives 905 years and fathers three sons. Seth dies at the age of 912 in 2962 B.C.E.

**BC 2953-2838**-Fu Hsi, FÛ-hsî, the first of five emperors believed to have been conceived by his mother after a twelve-year period of gestation. Alleged to be the originator who wrote the original Eight Diagram *I Ching* [*Book of Changes*] The Chinese develop a philosophy of life rather than a religion of life.

---

*"Upon the altars of the Chinese temples were placed, behind a screen, an image of 'Shin-moo,' or the 'Holy Mother,' sitting with a child in her arms, in an alcove, with rays of glory around her head, and tapers constantly burning before her."* ~Gross, *Heathen Religions*, p. 60.

---

According to the Chinese legend, on which perhaps the story of the virgin birth of Jesus is based, when but one man and one woman lived on the earth, the woman refused to sacrifice her virginity even to people of the globe. The Gods, honoring her purity, granted that she conceive beneath the gaze of her lover's eyes, and thus a virgin mother became the parent of humanity. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis, an in depth research of the reasons why we do what we do and the superstitious natures of man leading up to the cultural differences and culture gaps. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

*"It has been contended for many years that the Ten Commandments are the foundations of all ideas of Justice and Law. Nothing can be more stupidly false. Thousands of years before Moses, the Egyptians had a code far better."* ~Robert G. Ingersoll.

**BC 2900**-Enos dies at the age of 905 in [2864 B.C.E.] Inter-marriage is now common, and the Cainites

now hold pervasive influence over the Godly descendants of Seth. Perhaps the basis of miscegenation, high moral, social and religious principles are fast becoming extinct, and violence, debauchery and immorality now characterize almost the entirety of human society. ~Genesis 6:11.

Fohi of China or Fu Xi, was a mythological Chinese Emperor, who is said to have ruled from 2900-2700 B.C.E., and is credited for certain advancements in Chinese civilization, such as writing, and fishing. He is said to have been miraculously conceived without male intervention.

**BC 2800-** Noah talks with Cainan [179 years], Mahalaleel [243 years], Jared [366 years], and with Lamech [595 years]. Cainan dies at the age of 910 [2769 B.C.E.] Mahalaleel passes away in 2714 B.C.E., at the age of 895.

**BC 2750-** Stonehenge is constructed by an ancient culture to mark the path of the stars. Little is known of the original people who inhabited this area of Britain as they did not put to writing their beliefs but used word of mouth and ritual to extend their realm.

**BC 2700-** Many believe that in deference to the Babylonian Gods that the Jews, who were enslaved by the Babylonians, when translating ancient Scripture wrote, "*In the Beginning....*" vs. "*The Father of Beginning.*"

What this translates to in English from the ancient Hebrew is the Scriptures beginning with the Hebrew letter "B" [second letter of the alphabet] instead of the letter, "A." [First letter in the Hebrew language] Later on in the New Testament we will have a correction that states, "*I am the Alpha and the Omega....*," which attempts to correct the original translations. ~Revelation 1:8, 21:6, 22:13.

*"Behold, the Angel of the Air shall bring him, and every eye shall see him, and the brotherhood, all the vast brotherhood of the Earth Shall raise their voice as one and sing, because of him. Amen. I am the Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End; what is, what was, and what is to come... Fear not, I am the first and the last; I am the Beginning and the End. Write the things that you have seen, and the things that are, and the things that will come after; The Mystery of the seven stars, which fill my hands, and the seven golden candles, blazing with eternal light. The seven stars are the Angels of the Heavenly Father, and the seven stars are the Angels of the Earthly Mother. And the spirit of man is the flame that streams between the starlight and the glowing candle; a bridge of Holy light between Heaven and Earth."* ~The Essene Book of Revelations as translated by E B Szekely.

"A" being the first letter of the alphabet, "A" being the beginning, "A" representing the creation that existed prior to all else. The forged New Testament booklets and the reckless abandonment of writings of the early Christian Fathers, are the sole "Evidence" we have for the alleged facts and doctrines of most Holy Christian Faiths, as is admitted by the Roman Catholic Church.

- ✦ The Bible teaches that the earth was created first, and the sun later, on the fourth day of the first week. ~Genesis 1:1, 14-16.
- ✦ Scriptures also affirms that, "*The human family came into existence the same week as the universe.*" ~Genesis 1; Exodus 20:11.
- ✦ "*Man has thus existed from the beginning of the Creation.*" ~Isaiah 40:21; Mark 10:6; Luke 11:50; Romans 1:20.
- ✦ Therefore, humanity extends only a few thousand years before Christ, as evinced by the genealogical records of Jesus' ancestry all the way back to Adam, the first man. ~1 Corinthians 15:45.
- ✦ There are only twenty generations between Abraham and Adam. ~Luke 3:23-38, cf. Genesis 11:12; Luke 3:35-36; with thanks to Wayne Jackson.

The wickedness of mankind continues to increase. The great ages of the people allows for an unequalled pool of united experience, varied appetites, and numerous thoughts applied to any given pursuit.

*"Our documentary sources of knowledge about the origins of Christianity and its earliest development, are chiefly the New Testament Scriptures and various sub-Apostolic writings, the authenticity of which we must to a great extent take for granted here."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 3, 712.

The Church declares the Gospels 'God Inspired,' and now states that we must take for granted [their word] that Scriptures speak the truth? One must bear one question in mind, "*Does the Church lie?*" "*Hearsay at second-hand, and handed about among many, amounts to nothing as evidence.*" ~Father Bishop Eusebius, the first Church historian.

**BC 2686-2613-**The Step Pyramid is constructed and designed by Imhotep, High Priest of Heliopolis,

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

during the reign of Pharaoh Zozer as a virtual stairway to heaven, a means for man to be closer to his god, and the pharaoh is seen as the god-king, god incarnate, as seen by the inhabitants of Egypt [later on in history, the Romans leaders will also be deified].

From this deification we get the term, 'Apotheosis,' which is the act of raising a mortal to the rank of God. The High Priest of Heliopolis, Imhotep, is accredited with performing miracles and healing temples are erected in his honor. In 525 B.C.E., Imhotep is deified [attains the status of a god]. This is the first recorded example of the "Deification of a person" who never claimed to be a god [Apotheosis].

Abu'l Hassan Ma'sudi, a Coptic scribe, in his manuscript 'Akbar-Ezzeman' relates to a King of Egypt, Surid, who has two pyramids constructed, into which he has deposited the wisdom of his kingdom. These documents are to be preserved forever for all the descendents who could read the signs.

Abu'l Hassan Ma'sudi claims that the pyramids are older than previously recognized and that they were constructed prior to the Great Flood, a claim later made by Cicero, a Greek historian in 106-43 B.C.E., in his "Histories Apodexis" that the priests at Thebes handed down from father to son for 11,340 years the stories of the Great Flood occurring after the pyramids were built and of Gods living among men.

- ✦ "Those who for whole days prayed and offered sacrifice that their children might survive them, were called superstitious."
- ✦ Cicero also drew the distinction, "Superstitio est in qua timor inanis deorum, religio quæ deorum cultu pio continetur," i.e. "Superstition is the baseless fear of the Gods, religion the pious worship." ~Cicero, *ibid.*, II, 28, 72.
- ✦ "For who does not know history's first law to be that an author must not dare to tell anything but the truth? And its second that he must make bold to tell the whole truth? That there must be no suggestion of partiality anywhere in his writings? Nor of malice?" ~Cicero *De Oratore*, II:15, Loeb Classical Library.
- ✦ "These things are so far reciprocal that if there be Divination, there must be deities; and if deities, Divination." ~Cicero, *De Divin.*, i. 6.

---

"Cicero was well aware that the Deities, which men worshiped, were false. For when he had spoken many things, which tended to the overthrow of religious ceremonies, he said nevertheless that these matters ought not to be discussed by the vulgar, lest such discussion should extinguish the system of religion, which was publicly received... Nay, rather, if you have any virtue, Cicero, endeavor to make the people wise: that is a befitting subject, on which you may expend all the powers of your eloquence ... In the dispersion of the errors of mankind, and the recalling of the minds of men to a healthy state." ~Father Lactantius, *Divine Institutes*, II, iii; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, VII, 43.

---

Herodotus in BC 484-25 makes the same assertions as the quotation above. ~See *Table of Nations*.

**BC 2600-2360-** Jared dies at the age of 962 [2582 B.C.E.] Civilization, for all intents and purposes becomes further corrupted, and only a few godly people remain.

In the Early Dynastic Era of Egyptian civilization we have the hieroglyphic royal listings of the ages of the pharaohs as between 625 years and 1200 years. The author of "History of the Old Testament," Claus Schedl, goes through a comprehensive if not an exhaustive history of this lineal patronage to the ancient kings tracing back through time to the ages of Adam, as 930 years [Genesis 5:5], and Noah, as 950 years [Genesis 9:29] and their former chronological links in other ancient societies.

The Christian faith borrows not only from the Hebrews, but also from the existing Pagan faiths as well.

---

"He formed man out of the dust of the ground, from which he was called man, because he was made from the earth. Finally Plato [whose real name is believed to have been Aristocles], says that the human form was Godlike; as does the Sibyl, who says, 'Thou are my image, O man, possessed of right reason.'" ~Lactantius, *Divine Instit II*, lviii; p. 58.

---

The ancient Chaldean Noah declares, "In his anger also the secret counsel he poured out; To scatter abroad his face he set; He gave command to make strange their speech; Their progress he impeded."

~Is It God's Word? by Joseph Wheless.

Ancient texts have Noah as sending out the raven, then the dove to find land. The New Version of the Bible has the dove flying about with an olive branch... A clear case of revision if one studies and uses

the counting system of the old manuscripts discovered. However, the dove has a stronger symbology.

The Iranian Flood has Ahuramazda speaking of the coming blizzards and the Great Flood to Jima, the Flood being the judgment of God upon the sinful man. The Greek tradition tells of Deucalion and Pyrrha who, after the Flood, throw stones over their heads, thus creating the first humans. That the ancient kings were buried with an entourage is evidence of the deification paid them by their subjects.

Their retinue would be literally *"Buried alive"* with the king to share in his splendor in the *"Hereafter"* or next world. This sharing of a higher form of existence will later on in history be used to convert people all over the world by promises of a hereafter that will last an eternity.

It will have a new name, with a new leader, and still newer components, borrowing from the ancient civilizations it will condemn as followers of heresy, myth, legends, spurious materials, illegitimate documents, and apocrypha, the word apocrypha is from the Greek, compound root, *"To hide away"* *"Secret teachings"* *"Not for the uninitiated."*

The Sun religion is documented in the Egyptian Texts that tell of the god Atum creating the first Divine pair, Shu and Tefnut, by *"Exhaling and spewing out."*

What is religion? *"Religion is a means of obfuscating [Hiding, concealing] historical data so that it may be manipulated to create Gods, Saints, and Divine Beings."* ~E. Christopher Reyes.

Each culture has its own story or version of *"The First Man and First Woman."* *"But that there is a Son of the Most High God is shown not only by the unanimous utterances of the prophets, but also by the declaration of Trismegistus and the predictions of the Sibyls. The Erythrean Sibyl proclaims the Son of God as the leader and commander of all."*

And another Sibyl enjoins, *"Know him as your God, who is the Son of God"; and the Sibyl calls Him 'Counsellor.'* ~Lactantius, *Divine Institutes*, IV, vi, p. 105.

*"Because of the vogue enjoyed by these heathen oracles and because of the influence they had in shaping the religious views of the period, the Hellenistic Jews in Alexandria, during the second century B. C. composed verses in the same form [from the well sounding hexameter verse] attributing them to the Sibyls, and circulated them among the Pagans as a means of diffusing Judaistic doctrines and teaching. This custom was continued down into Christian times, and was borrowed by some Christians so that in the 2<sup>nd</sup> or 3<sup>rd</sup> century, a new class of oracles emanating from Christian sources came into being. Hence the Sibylline Oracles can be classed as Pagan, Jewish, or Christian. In many cases, however, the Christians merely revised or interpolated the Jewish documents, and thus we have two classes of Christian Oracles, those adopted from Jewish sources and those entirely written by Christians...It seems clear, however, that the Christian Oracles and those revised from Jewish sources all emanated from the same circle and were intended to aid in the diffusion of Christianity."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, article by Patrick J. Healy, as transcribed by Douglas J. Potter, vol. XIII, Sibylline Oracles.

There is much dissension amongst the early Christian ranks, *"The Judaists [i.e. the Jewish Christians]... Were unable to admit that the Pauline Gospel could be adequate, even for gentiles. Rather, they were fully convinced that this proclamation as such, because of its inadequacy, separated men from the Messianic Salvation. Thus, if one may be allowed to speak rather pointedly, the apostle Paul was the only heresiarch known to the apostolic age -- the only one who was so considered in that period, at least from one particular perspective. It could be said that the Jewish Christians in their opposition to Paul introduced the notion of 'Heresy' into the Christian consciousness. The arrow quickly flew back at the archer. Because of their inability to relate to a development that took place on Hellenized Gentile soil, the Judaists soon became a Heresy, rejected with conviction by the gentile Christians. Basically, they probably had remained what they had been in the time of James the Just, but the majority of the faithful ultimately came to deviate so much from them that the connection had to break. Thus the Judaists become an instructive example of how even one who preserves the old position can become a 'Heretic' if the development moves sufficiently far beyond him."* ~Walter Bauer, *Orthodoxy and Heresy in Earliest Christianity*.

Alexandria, with its basic consent of religious tolerance, is known both as a center of Hellenism and Semitism, and is believed to be the birthplace of the Gnostic Christians. Some historians suggest that Jesus Christ may have visited Alexandria, as well as the famous Library of Alexandria, conceived by

Demetrius of Phalerum and constituted during the reigns of Ptolemies I and II, 323-246 B.C.E., which was the first truly universal library in history, which was known to have hundreds of thousands of sacred manuscripts from all over the known world, attracted the most eminent philosophers, scholars, and visionaries of the entire civilized world. ~*Alexandria* by Dan Sewell Ward.

With the destruction of the library at Alexandria, the Orthodox Church is now free to rewrite history without opposition.

Many famous scholars lived nearby in the royal palace, acting as “*Living Books*,” whom the rulers of Alexandria could call upon for advice at any time [*In other words, the Roman Church plagiarized from the Greeks, Pagans, and Jewish faiths. Saint Augustine, Father Justin Martyr, and Clement of Alexandria also believed that the Greek Sibyls were also ‘Divinely Inspired’*].

The Temple of Alexandria, the Sarapeum, housed a much smaller library containing many duplicate copies of books from the museum, and was intended to provide access to these books to the entire city of Alexandria. Unfortunately, it was destroyed by Christians in 391 C.E. as a Pagan temple, and to avoid the Christians from distinguishing the similarities to Pagan faiths.

**BC 2595-2345-**The Solar Temple of the Pharaoh in Egypt is constructed. The gigantic pyramids are built to impress upon the people the massive powers of god and to show god their respect and eternal reverence for Him. The play on words: son and sun, is just the beginning of other religious beliefs that will knowingly or unwittingly borrow from the Egyptian culture as well as other previous cultures.

In dispute is whether the Egyptians practiced a true polytheist religion [*worshiping many Gods or one primary God with lesser Gods under him*].

Amen-Ra is: *King of the Gods*, the god who cannot be seen [*also known as Amon: the hidden*], the *Hidden God*, the *Invisible God*, hidden to gods and men, the *God of Invisible Creative Powers*. The Egyptian God is, *God of the Living* as well as the *Dead, Source of all Life and all Light*. Neither the Christians nor the *Jews are the first to conceive of an invisible God or an everlasting God, one who will outlive mankind*.

*“We should all look forward to our last day: no one can be called happy till he is dead and buried.”*

~Ovid, *Met*, iii. 135.

The early Christian leadership also believed that there were many God, “*Also, whereas at the first God said to the other Gods, ‘Let us make man after our image and likeness; ‘Also His saying, ‘Let us drive him out; ‘And again, ‘Come, let us go down, and confound their language; ‘All these things indicate that there are many Gods. But this also is written, ‘Thou shalt not curse the Gods, nor curse the chief of thy people, ‘And again this writing, ‘God alone led them, and there was no strange God with them, ‘Shows that there are many Gods.’*” ~*The Recognitions of Clement*, 2.39. *Argument for Polytheism*, cf. Genesis 1:26.

Aristocracy first, then the Church, then the people, “*In all the disputes, which have excited Christians against each other, Rome has invariably decided in favor of that opinion, which tended most towards the suppression of the human intellect and the annihilation of the reasoning powers.*” ~Voltaire.

When the Egyptian priests were no longer included in the plunder from raids to Syria and Nubia, they convinced the Pharaoh to levy taxes on the people of Thebes and revenues from the city. The people found it difficult to support the priesthood *and* the vast lands that they controlled and resorted to robbery of the Royal Tombs. It is now a documented fact, that corrupt government officials looked the other way in exchange for tributes while the treasures of their kingdom were pilfered and desecrated.

✠ *Halos, nimbus*, are used to portray divine figures in earliest Egyptian works. This creation of a glowing inner spirit from the paintings is used to communicate a power more powerful than the layperson.

✠ Later civilization such as the Greeks, Romans, Native Americans, and Indians would also incorporate the Halo to depict divinities.

✠ The Halo also signifies a higher level of consciousness in this material world.

With circles about their heads, the portraits of Christ are also frequently surrounded, and in the case of Jesus, if His head had been merely surrounded with rays, there might have been some pretense for saying that it was borrowed from the Evangelic narrative, where it is stated, that on the Holy mount His face became resplendent with light.

But nowhere, in the whole compass of Scripture, do we ever read that His head was surrounded with a



disk, or a circle of light, yet what will be searched for in vain in Biblical Scriptures, is found in the artistic representations of the great Gods and Goddesses of Babylon.

The disk, and particularly the circle, were the well known symbols of the Sun-Divinity, the Pagan Sun God, and figured largely in the symbolism of the East. Some anthropologists felt that there was direct communications between the ancient worlds due to the similarities in beliefs.

Due to the annihilation of religious matter by Catholic zealots, little did they know then the borrowing of religious texts from more ancient ancient civilizations was purposeful in order to build a new faith. Apollo, the child of the Sun, was often thus represented. Goddesses [*the mothers*], that claimed kindred with the Sun were equally entitled to be adorned with the nimbus or luminous circle.

*"For whereas ye say, I am of Paul, I of Apollos, are ye not men?"* ~1 Corinthians 3:4.

Compare the nimbus around the head of the ancient Goddess Circe, the sorceress daughter of the 'Sun God,' Helios, and the sea nymph Perse, whose mystical potions and incantations were alleged to be able to turn people into beasts with the 'Halo' around the head of the Catholic 'Perpetual Virgin.'

---

*"But although death was very important to the Egyptians, life was considered to be more desirable. One sage of the period advised: "Enjoy your days. Delight your nose with balm and sweet perfume, offer lotus garlands to your wife to adorn her arms and neck. Let her whom you cherish be seated at your side, and let singing and music delight your ears. Cast care from you; think only of your pleasure until the day comes to enter into a world where silence reigns... For you must understand that no-one can take his worldly goods with him, and no-one has ever returned after his departure."* ~From: *The Egyptian Way of Death, Mummies and the Cult of the Immortal*, Ange-Pierre Leca, Translated by Louise Asmal, Doubleday, 1981, 1979, 1976, French.

The worst fear though was that the corpse might be destroyed, which would also destroy its chance of eternal life. *"Die not a second time"* was written hopefully at the bottom of some coffins.

*"Palestine was so closely linked geographically with Egypt that the influence of that great civilization must have been immense on the smaller and less civilized country. But to the jealous and barbarian Hebrews the splendor of Egypt was an offence, though they borrowed largely from the ideas and ideals, and even the very language, of the Egyptians. Yet in spite of hatred and malice, the influence of Egypt on the religion of both the Canaanites and Hebrews can be clearly seen, and through the Hebraic Scriptures that influence is found in the later religions, Christianity and Islam."* ~From: *Egyptian Religious Poetry*, Margaret A. Murray [1863 - 1963], Pub. John Murray, 1949.

**BC 2468-2369-** The pre-Flood covenant made with Noah is wholly fulfilled, and God blesses the Flood survivors and tells them to fill the earth [*multiply*].

Animals are now allowed as food for man, but eating their life-blood is forbidden. Capital punishment is instituted for certain crimes.

**BC 2545-2520-**Pyramid of Khufu [*known as Cheops in Greek*] 756' x 756' square at the base at an angle of 51° 52', with its sides running north/south and east/west, with 2,300,000 stone blocks weighing 6,500,000 tons of stones transported from Aswan, six hundred miles away [*Napoleon calculated the materials in the pyramids to be equivalent to a wall ten feet high and one foot thick around the country of France*].

Newly discovered Egyptian documents tell of magicians performing before the Pharaoh Cheops. Magicians were part of the priesthood and practiced their magic to both entertain and to mystify the ignorant masses by revealing only enough of their mystical powers to keep the masses in fear of them.

~Genesis 41:8, Exodus 7:11, 9:11, Daniel 1:20, 2:2, 4:7, Isaiah 2:6.

**BC 2530-2150-**The *Solar Barge* journeys across the night sea beneath the earth carrying the "Tree of Life" in Akkadian religious beliefs. Isis, the benefactor of magical arts and the Resurrectress of Osiris [*Resurrection is not a Christian invention, but dates back to ancient Egyptian mythology, which also borrows from other cultures, at least 2500 years before the advent of Jesus Christ*].

The Gospels are quite clear that no one witnessed Jesus' Resurrection. ~Cf. Mark 16:14., Luke 24:10-11

Osiris was born on the 361<sup>st</sup> day of the year, when Plutarch says a Voice rang out proclaiming him the Lord of All. Horus, Plutarch also says, was born on the 362<sup>nd</sup> day, and the Greek God, Apollo on the same day.

Apepi is a huge serpent, living in the Nile, who tried to intervene in the 'Sun-god' Ra's traveling across

the sky in his boat. Representing darkness and the evilness that pervades mankind, Apepi is now associated with the left-hand path [*alternative to the followers of goodness*].

The Old Testament is revised by the inheritors of the new priest craft in an attempt to show the Egyptian priests that the new God of the Hebrews is more powerful than their 'Sun God' Ra. ~See Exodus 10:21-23, and 2 Kings 10:26-28, where Jehu destroys the Baal idols. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

- † The Egyptians believed in the *Immortality of the Soul: a concept interpreted as transmigration of the soul by Christine Doctrine*.
- † Redemption of the soul of man is what mummification was all about.
- † The *hieroglyph for the material body of man after the departure of his soul is symbolized as the fish*, and two thousand five hundred years from this era the symbol most often used by Christians to represent the *spiritual manifestation* of Jesus will be the fish.
- † It is written that Ra, *the God of the Sun, Lord and Creator of the World, God of Birth and Rebirth*, in his old age becomes senile and orders the destruction of mankind on earth.
- † The Goddess Hathor is sent along with the god Sekhmet to destroy man.

Hathor is also called the "*Queen of Heaven*." ~cf. Jeremiah 44:17, 18, 19, 25.

In Egypt, the Goddess Athor, "*The Habitation of God*," signifies that in her dwelt all the "*Fullness of the Godhead*." 'Athor,' the Venus of Egypt, is represented as a cow, to indicate the light complexion of the Goddess that the cow represented, the cow's head and neck being gilded [*made to look like gold or Yellow Hair*].

The most famed pictures of the Virgin Mother in Italy represent the mother of Jesus, from a dark race, as of a fair complexion and with golden hair.

To point out the great Goddess-mother, in a Pantheistic sense, as at once the Infinite and Almighty one, and the Virgin mother, this inscription was engraven upon one of her temples in Egypt, "*I am all that has been, or that is, or that shall be. No mortal has removed my veil. The fruit, which I have brought forth, is the Sun*." ~*The Two Babylons* by The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop.

Watching the slaughter of mankind becomes too much for Ra [the *Sun-God*] to bear and he *Floods* the land with beer dyed with red ochre.

Thinking the beer dyed red is blood, Hathor and Sekhmet partake of it and become intoxicated forgetting about the killing of mankind and thus saving the world from destruction.

The Egyptians allegedly surrounded the mummy with a mystical aura, a cosmic force of God, of which we know nothing about at present, because man in his ultimate wisdom could not deal with a metaphysical world that challenged his newly found religion or simply wanted to eliminate the competition.

Along with the sun, as the great 'Fire-God,' and, in due time, identified with him, was the serpent, which was also worshipped. "*In the mythology of the primitive world*," says Owen, "*The serpent is universally the symbol of the sun*." In ancient Egypt, one of the commonest symbols of the sun, or 'Sun-God,' is a disc with a serpent around it, representing the sun, the '*Great Enlightener*' of the physical world, so the serpent is held to have been the '*Great Enlightener*' of the spiritual domain, giving mankind the "*Knowledge of good and evil*."

Millenniums later the Egyptian Gods will be given a new name, their miraculous feats will be combined into one, their divine given powers will be claimed by a newly created god, one who will have universal acceptance, one who takes on the attributes of man made Gods from all over the world, one who will assimilate into all societies, cultures, and religious spectrums, one who will be the God for all mankind, one who will be a man-god like the Egyptian Pharaohs, one who will be claimed to offer Salvation to man, one who will be called Jesus, the Savior, and woe unto him who does not accept this new Universalized God. The temples, statues, and libraries of older cultures, older civilizations, and Gods will be destroyed so that none may practice, read, or see the God of their fathers.

For knowledge of the past is to be forbidden by claiming the evil Satanic Spirit traveled back into the past to deceive the faithful and new laws of this alleged pure faith will be called '*Catechisms*,' ordering the faithful not to read or listen to anyone who could potentially sway them from their faith.

The Christian is best kept ignorant, as Saint Paul states, "*As unto little ones in Christ. I gave you milk to drink, not meat; for you were not able as yet*." ~I Corinthians 3:2.

The Church advanced its practice of feeding the multitude on the porridge of simple faith and materialized conceptions, *"The pretext by which the worst practices can always justify themselves, i.e., that they edify those who take their religion simply and who would never become attached to it if it were not brought down to their level; God will always be the gainer as far as their intention goes, at any rate."* ~Guignebert, *Christinity Past and Present*, pg. 476.

In the ancient Egyptian culture, the worship of the serpent began side by side with the worship of 'Fire' and the 'Sun,' and the inspired declarative statement of Saint Paul seems decisive on this subject, as he states, *"When men knew God, but glorified Him not as God."* The glory of God, was transformed not only into an image made like corruptible man, but into the likeness of *"Creeping Things,"* or, that of the serpents. ~Romans 1:23.

Of profane writers, Sanchuniathon, the Phoenician, who is believed to have lived about the time of Joshua, says, *"Thoth first attributed something of the Divine nature to the serpent and the serpent tribe, in which he was followed by the Phoenicians and Egyptians. For this animal was esteemed by him to be the most spiritual of all the reptiles, and of a fiery nature, inasmuch as it exhibits an incredible celerity, moving by its spirit, without either hands or feet... Moreover, it is long-lived, and has the quality of renewing its youth, as Thoth has laid down in the 'Sacred Books;' upon which accounts this animal is introduced in the sacred rites and Mysteries."* ~*The Two Babylons* by Reverend Alexander Hislop.

Joshua's arrest of the sun was formerly credited to Egyptian priestess of Isis, Hecate, and the Thessalian Great Mother, who were said to stop Heavenly bodies in their courses, thus lengthening the day or night at will.

The *"Great Fiery Serpent"* is, in addition, represented with all the emblems of royalty, with all its heads encircled with *"Crowns or diadems;"* and so in Egypt, the 'Serpent of Fire,' or 'Serpent of the Sun,' in Greek was called the 'Basilisk,' that is, the *"Royal Serpent,"* to identify it with Moloch, whose name recalls the concepts both of fire and blood, and properly signifying *"The King."*

The Basilisk was always, among the Egyptians, and among many nations besides, regarded as *"The very type of majesty and dominion."*

The image of the serpent was worn affixed to the headdress of the great Egyptian monarchs; and it was not lawful for any one else to wear it, as the sun is identified with this serpent and is called *"P'ouro,"* which signifies, *"The Fire"* and *"The King,"* and from this very name the epithet *"Purros,"* the *"Fiery,"* is given to the *"Great seven-crowned serpent."*

The Christian adoption of the soul and the soul living on, the soul being indestructible, and the soul being capable of enjoying life forever and ever is from Paul who learned Hellenistic [*Greek*] ways that are an adoption from Egyptology. The soul is known as *"Ka,"* and the physical body after death is known as the *"Khat."*

The Egyptians as well as the Hindus believed that man had an invisible body, ghost, or shade, that is, a soul, *ka*, within the material body. Among the former, the dead were spoken of as *"Osiriana,"* that is gone to Osiris. On a monument, which dates ages before Abram is said to have lived, is found the epitaph, *"May thy soul attain to the creator of all mankind."*

Bishop [*Saint*] Jerome will declare, *"The dignity of a soul is so great, that each has a guardian angel from its birth."* ~Saint Jerome.

Khem is the Phallic God of Reproduction. Sculptures and paintings in the tombs of the dead represent the deceased ushered into the world of spirits by funeral deities who announce, *"A soul arrived in Amenti."*

The Roman Catholics, and in a less explicit way other Christians, believe in two judgments of the dead: the *Particular Judgment*, of each soul after death, and the *General Judgment*, of all men at the close of the human comedy. Roman Catholics are astounded and embarrassed to learn that this particular judgment of each soul after death was also the most outstanding and most influential belief of the ancient Egyptians from the very dawn of history, and probably long before it.

**BC 2500**-Noah's sons are born. Shem, the eldest son carries on Seth's Godly line. Shem lives 600 years and fathers five sons. Shem is 98 at the time of the Great Flood. ~Genesis 10:21.

Japheth, the middle son, fathers seven sons, and Ham, the younger son, fathers four sons. ~Genesis 9:24.

Noah is called upon by God to build an ark and warns of the coming flood [2466 B.C.E.]. ~Genesis 6.

Noah begins 120 years of prophesying regarding the devastating coming flood to come [*God asks Noah to conduct this warning for humanity*].

Gilgamesh, King of Uruk, in the ancient Sumerian poem cycles that comprise one of the oldest known pieces of literature upon which Genesis may be based, meets Enkidu, the only man who rivals him for strength and bravery. They develop into lovers and particularly enjoy wrestling with each other. ~See *Epic of Gilgamesh*.

In the Americas, Mayan culture flourishes in the Yucatan region of Central America. The Mayas developed a system of counting utilizing the concept of zero one thousand years before the Arabs, Indians, or Egyptians. The Mayans calculated 405 full moons in a 11,960-day period. Today we calculate the same period at 11,959.888-day period. Four thousand five hundred years later, they were only off by 112<sup>th</sup> of a day or 2.688 hours every 292 years.

*"In the city of Itzamal [now called Izamal] there are five very high pyramids, all ruined, on dry stone with their forces and supports which serve to raise the stones high. Today no complete edifices are seen, but the signs and vestiges are apparent. On one of them in the southern part, the ancients had a most celebrated idol, which they called Itzamatul [Itzamna], which means he who receives and possesses the grace or dew or substance from the sky. And this idol had no other name because they say that he was a King and great Lord of this land, who was obeyed as the 'Son of God,' and when they asked him what he was called or who he was, he would say nothing but these words, 'I am the dew or substance of the sky and clouds.' This great kings died and they raised altars to him and he was an oracle and after wards it will be seen that they built another temple and for what. When this king, who was after wards deified, lived, the people consulted him about the things that happened in some remote parts and he told them of present and future things. At the same time they carried their dead to him and he brought them back to life, and the sick got well, and for this he was greatly venerated and with reason, for if it were true that he was a Son of God, who only can give life to dead and health to the sick, since it is impossible for an ordinary man, nor the demons, but only the same God, who is the 'Lord of Life and Death.' The people believed this, and did not know another God, and for this they said he Resurrected and cured them."* ~William Montgomery Mc Govern, an English explorer, *Jungle Paths and Incas Ruins*, pgs. 276-280. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

Their written history dates back to a day calculated at August 11<sup>th</sup>, BC 3114. How were the Mayans able to be so accurate in their astrological calculations if they were so primitive as the Christian Spaniards claimed?

Some say that there was interaction [*trade*] amongst the early Asian civilizations and the new world. Historians for years denied that these events could happen and claimed that the inhabitants of the new world traveled across a land connection from what is now Alaska down [*South*] to the Americas. Historians, traditionalists by nature, are prone to ridicule by their adversaries if they deviate from accepted practices and are quite reluctant to deviate from accepted norms.

We now know of strong ocean currents that could very possibly have made trade possible before the European migrations in the 16<sup>th</sup> centuries.

The Mayan High Priest is portrayed as half man and half God. Religious rituals were performed by sacrifices to appease the God of the sun and God of rain. All articles relating to religious and scientific findings of the Mayans are destroyed by the invading Spaniards.

The word "*Tradition*," as used by the early Fathers and the Holy Mother, the Church, will frequently be implored upon the masses as evidence of the reality and verity of those occurrences "*Taken for granted*" by the beneficiaries of the '*Catholic Authorities*,' as support upon them. "*Tradition*," being that alleged evidence of things naturally incredible and unverifiable, of alleged events and miraculous happenings un-witnessed or un-documented over a century before the "*Traditions*" invariably contradictory eventually came to be '*Found*' by the impious as well as the pious, which allege them as facts for the Faith.

*"If the very order of Episcopal succession is to be considered, how much more surely, truly and safely do we number them from Peter himself, to whom, as to one representing the whole Church, the Lord said, 'Upon this rock I will build my Church...' Peter was succeeded by Linus, Linus by Clement, Clement by Anacletus, Anacletus by Evaristus...."* ~Saint Augustine of Hippo, *Letter* 53, 412 C.E. But, in Scripture, Jesus uses the Greek word for rock. Why would he talk to his Apostle, who speaks only Aramaic, in Greek?

Tradition, in actuality, as admitted by the Catholic Church being Jewish in nature, but then denounced by the 6<sup>th</sup> century when the Church relinquishes its Jewish history. "...Once the Holiest of all, has become the most licentious den of thieves, the most shameless of all brothels, the Kingdom of Sin, death, and Hell. It is so bad that even Anti-Christ himself, if he should come, could think of nothing to add to its wickedness." ~Quoted in: *The Great Thoughts*; compiled by George Seldes. cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

Sadly, the truth is finally revealed in 2014; there is no Hell! "Through humility, soul searching, and prayerful contemplation we have gained a new understanding of certain dogmas. The church no longer believes in a literal Hell where people suffer. This doctrine is incompatible with the infinite love of God. God is not a judge but a friend and a lover of humanity. God seeks not to condemn but only to embrace. Like the fable of Adam and Eve, we see Hell as a literary device. Hell is merely a metaphor for the isolated soul, which like all souls ultimately will be united in love with God." ~Pope Francis I, *Time Magazine*, 2014.

So, for nearly two-thousand years the Church has been punishing people for not believing in their doctrines. Arrested, persecuted, tortured, banished, properties seized, and even burned at the stake for not believing in the malicious lies of the priesthood.

---

*"The famous texts of Bishop Irenaeus on Apostolic Succession are a testimony to the faith of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, rather than an example of historical narrative."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, 341.

---

The Holy Mother, the Church, admits that the first few centuries of Popes were often the creations of the her over zealous monks and followers. Pope Pius XII wrote that, "Scientists are beginning to find the finger of God in the Creation of the Universe."

Is there spiritual contradiction in the creation? "It is entirely possible, though not at all firmly established, that God used a Big Bang as His method of Creation. You cannot affirm it as a certainty, but neither can you deny it apodictically. Because the Bible does not specify how God did it, we are left to choose the hypothesis that seems to have the best supporting material... Nothing in the Biblical doctrine excludes the Big Bang." ~Arlie Hoover, Professor, Abilene University, 1992, 34, 35.

Further observance on the Big Bang Theory: "Hubble's observations suggested that there was a time, called the Big Bang, when the universe was infinitesimally small and infinitely dense. Under such conditions all the laws of science, and therefore all ability to predict the future, would break down. If there were events earlier than this time, then they could not affect what happens at the present time. Their existence can be ignored because it would have no observational consequences. One may say that time had a beginning at the Big Bang, in the sense that earlier times simply would not be defined. It should be emphasized that this beginning in time is very different from those that had been considered previously. In an unchanging universe a beginning in time is something that has to be imposed by some being outside the universe; there is no physical necessity for a beginning. One can imagine that God created the universe at literally any time in the past.

On the other hand, if the universe is expanding, there may be physical reasons why there had to be a beginning. One could imagine that God created the universe at the instant of the big bang, or even after wards in just such a way as to make it look as though there had been a Big Bang, but it would be meaningless to suppose that it was created before the Big Bang. An expanding universe does not preclude a creator, but it does place limits on when he might have carried out his job!" ~Stephen Hawking, *A Brief History of Time*, New York: Bantam, 1988, pp. 8-9.

"Tradition" has it that Jesus appointed Twelve Apostles, which is derived from the Zodiac [Astrological predictions], and also, "The number twelve was symbolical, corresponding to the twelve tribes of Israel." ~*Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. 1, 264.

However, the whole story is fictitious. ~So says *Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. 3, 2987. With the soundest Scriptural basis for its conclusion.

The Church is reluctant to reveal, that blessed with remuneration for 'Discovering' ancient manuscripts, the monks became intoxicated with printer's ink.

"The blessed Apostles, then, founded and built up the Church in Rome. They committed the office of Bishop into the hands of Linus. Of this, Linus, Paul makes mention in the Epistles to Timothy. To him succeeded Anacletus. After him, in the third place from the Apostles, Clement was allotted the office of Bishop." ~Saint Irenaeus, *Against All Heresies*, 180 A.D.

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

**BC 2500**-Excavations from Nimrod, capitol of Assyria, provide evidence of Babylonian Astrology, where the Babylonian calendar is discovered to be divided into thirteen lunar cycles starting at the beginning of the growing season.

The Astrological Babylonian signs are: A Vase and a Fish, a Firebird, a Hero, a winged Ibex (*goat*), a Genie (*Spirit of Protection*), a Griffin, an Oryx (*antelope*), a Man riding an Eagle, a Serpent, a Dragon, a Sphinx, a Swallow, and a Huntress.

One complete cycle of the Zodiac [*Platonic Year*] requires 25,920 years. Divided by 60, one soss, the Mesopotamian sexagenary scale, equals 432. It is not known when the Zodiacal signs in the heavens were formulated to be inclusive of 2,170 years [*some say 2000 years*].

In the 21<sup>st</sup> century man is still in wonderment as to the purpose of ancient Old Testament writings as pertains to Space Aliens(?) and Extra-terrestrials(?)

- ✦ *“There were Giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the Sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.”* ~Genesis 6:4. Note: Hitler believed these Giants to be Arian, man in his purest form until the races became polluted.
- ✦ *“And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.”* ~Numbers 13:33.
- ✦ *“Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims.”* ~Deuteronomy 2:11.
- ✦ *“That also was accounted a land of giants; giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims; A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims, but the Lord destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead...”* ~ Deuteronomy 2:20-21.
- ✦ *“For only Og, king of Bashan, remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man. And this land, which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites. And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.”* ~Deuteronomy 3:11-13 .
- ✦ *“A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak!”* ~Deuteronomy 9:2.
- ✦ *“And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei...”* ~Joshua 12:4.
- ✦ *“All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.”* ~Joshua 13:12.
- ✦ *“And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward...”* ~Joshua 15:8.
- ✦ *“And Joshua answered them, ‘If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.’”* ~Joshua 17:15.
- ✦ *“And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the Giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the South, and descended to Enrogel, And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben...”* ~Joshua 18:16-17.
- ✦ *“And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every*

*hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.*" ~II Samuel 21:20. Note: Hitler will expound upon this believing that once the Aryan race

was pure and they roamed the earth as giants.

- ✦ *"And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant."* ~I Chronicles 20:6.
- ✦ This will be of great importance to the early Christians in their interpretations of Biblical Scriptures from the Greek and the word Aeons, which means, "Age." Nimrod, the 'Inciter,' the 'Rebellious One,' is identified as a 'Giant' amongst men, or 'Nephilim.' *"What Ever Happened to the Spirits of the Giants?"* ~Genesis 6:4, also known as Anakim in Deuteronomy 2:20-21, 9:2.
- ✦ *"But from their unhallowed intercourse spurious men sprang, greater in stature than ordinary men, whom they after wards called Giants [Nephilim or Fallen Ones]; not those Dragon-footed Giants who waged war against God, as those blasphemous myths of the Greeks do sing, but wild in manners, and greater than men in size, inasmuch as they were sprung of Angels; yet less than Angels, as they were born of women."* ~*The Sons of God and the Daughters of Men: Notes from the Books of Ysrael. From Hebrew Myths: The Book of Genesis* By Robert Graves and Raphael Patai, <http://www.piney.com/index.html>
- ✦ *"Before the world, there was a great gulf of twilight. North of this was the Home of Mist, full of ice, and to the South, the Home of Fire, guarded by a giant with a flaming sword. A day came when the twilight came to life, warmed by the fires but shaped by the ice, and became the Giant Ymir, with a living body and cruel, cold heart. When he looked for food, he saw a gigantic cow, from whose udders flowed streams of milk, licking the salt from the glacier until a head of hair pushed itself up through the ice and revealed a mighty man, Odin, with a heart warm and kind. The sons of Ymir became a race of Giants who worked evil on the earth, and the family of Odin began a war against the Ymir and his sons."* ~*Nordic Mythology*, paraphrased from E.M Wilmot-Buxton; *How All Things Began, The Junior Classics*, Vol.3, p.197.
- ✦ Philo says, *"From Genos, son of Aeon and Protogonus, were begotten again mortal children, whose names are Light, and Fire, and Flame. These, says he, discovered fire from rubbing pieces of wood together, and taught the use of it. And they begat sons of surpassing size and stature, whose names were applied to the mountains, which they occupied: so that from them were named mount Cassius, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and Brathy. From these, he says, were begotten Memrumus and Hysuranius; and they got their names, he says, from their mothers, as the women in those days had free intercourse with any whom they met."* ~Philo, 25 B.C.E.-50 C.E., Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica* [Preparation for the Gospel], Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903, Book 1, cf. Genesis 6:4, Numbers 13:33, Deuteronomy 2:11, 3:11-13, 9:2, Joshua 12:4, 13:12, 15:8, 18:16-17, II Samuel 21:20. Note: Hitler will expound upon this believing that once the Aryan race was pure and they roamed the earth as giants.

In the year 2000 we are in the *Age of Aquarius*. Many religions today interpret Aeons [from the Greek meaning *Age or Era*] in the Scriptures to mean the end. This misunderstanding from the Greek "Aeon" does *not* mean the End of the World, but the *End of an Age*.

The Hebrews frowned upon the old civilizations that used Astrology as a means of prophesizing. In The Old Testament we have a disclaimer as to the works of Astrologers as sorcery. *"Of the great antiquity of this primitive worship there is abundant evidence, and that it originated among the inhabitants of the Assyrian plains, we have the united testimony of sacred and profane history. It obtained the epithet of perfect, and was believed to be the most ancient of religious systems, having preceded that of the Egyptians (Egyptiis vero antiquiores esse Magos Aristoteles auctor est in primo de Philosophia libro."* ~*Theopompi Frag.*, Isaiah 48:12-13.

*"The identity of many of the Assyrian doctrines with those of Egypt is alluded to by Porphyry and Clemens..."* and, in connection with the same subject, Ouvaroff quotes the following from Birch on Babylonian cylinders and monuments, *"The zodiacal signs... Show unequivocally that the Greeks derived their notions and arrangements of the zodiac and consequently their Mythology, that was intertwined with it from the Chaldees. The identity of Nimrod with the constellation Orion is not to be rejected."*

The early Greeks relied on the stars for their Divination, as did many early Christians, and Porphyry says, *"The Gods, if they speak with a knowledge of things determined by fate, declare that their utterances are derived from the course of the stars, and almost all the truthful Gods acknowledge this."* -Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica [Preparation for the Gospel]*, Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903, Book VI, Chapter I.

After discovering the fact that the Egyptian priests claimed the honor of having transmitted to the Greeks the first elements of Polytheism, one can only conclude that other elements were also borrowed, *"These positive facts would sufficiently prove, even without the conformity of ideas, that the Mysteries transplanted into Greece, and there united with a certain number of local notions, never lost the character of their origin derived from the cradle of the moral and religious ideas of the Universe. All these separate facts--all these scattered testimonies, recur to that fruitful principle, which places in the East the center of science and civilization."* ~Ouvvaroff.

For committing such blasphemous ideas into writing, Porphyry's book was burned by edict of the Church in 448 C.E., as criticism of the origins of Christianity have been suppressed ever since.

**BC 2500**-The First Stonehenge is constructed with massive rocks placed in a circle. The alignments of the stones are used to predict the paths of the moon and stars as well as eclipses. Some say this ability to predict summer and winter extremes enabled the agrarian civilization to plant their crops at the right times to benefit from the weather and good fortune of the gods. Minor changes are made through three successive groups.

**BC 2499**–2000 BCE: Angels marry women; Nephilim; Violence on earth; the Great Deluge and its devastating effects upon mankind; Nimrod; Death of Noah; Birth of Abraham [*According to Jehovah's Witnesses*].

*The time points reference for pre-Abraham parts of the Bible are skewed. Prior to captivity in Babylon, the teachings of the Torah were carried by oral tradition down through the generations. The major writings of the Bible, the Mosaic Law, were stored in the tabernacle, which was lost at that time, and few who carried the oral tradition actually ever saw those stones. Obviously, if archaic stories were carried as strictly Judaic they were carried through Abraham, who admittedly comes from a family that worshiped several household Gods in the city of Ur, so you can't argue that they were Inspired by God to people who worshiped Pagan Gods. In reading of Abraham, we can be certain that Sumeria and the surrounding areas was in a time of strife, that Abraham and his family were on the move, and concealing their identities in order to protect themselves. Thus the discontinuity between Abraham and his family his residence in Ur and in Hebron create a definite bottleneck in the Bible as a carrier of historical events."* ~Who wrote the Five Books of Moses? [ReligiousTolerance.org](http://ReligiousTolerance.org)

**BC 2494**-2181-In the Egyptian Fifth and Sixth Dynasties we have a solar calendar established with five bonus days at the end of the year. Star watching is now a predictable science in which the priests can calculate eclipses and they use this power as a means to control the naïve and superstitious masses.

**BC 2400**- Lamech dies five years before the Great Flood at the age of 777 in 2353 B.C.E. Methuselah also dies shortly before the flood at the age of 969 in 2348 B.C.E.

Shem had four of his five sons: Arphaxad, who lived 438 years and carried on Seth's godly family line, then Elam, then Asshur "*Builder of Nineveh*," and finally Lud. ~Genesis 10:11.

Japheth has three of his seven sons: Comer, Magog and Madai [*No chronology is given for Japheth's descendants*].

Ham had four sons: Cush, Mizraim, Phut and Canaan [*No dates or years are given for Ham's descendants*]. Shem's first grandchild, Salah, son of Arphaxad is born [*Salah lives 433 years*], and carries on Seth's Godly posterity. Salah fathers many sons and daughters.

- ✦ Meat, grains, and vegetables are given to humanity as food items. ~Genesis 9:2-4.
- ✦ Murder is forbidden..~Genesis 9:5.
- ✦ Noah's ark is completed [2348 B.C.E.] ~Genesis 7.
- ✦ The 120 years of inundation warnings comes to an end. ~Genesis 7.
- ✦ The flood deluges the earth [2348 B.C.E.] ~Genesis 7.
- ✦ Noah and his family are in the ark for one year and ten days [*They entered in 2348 B.C.E., and exited in 2347 B.C.E.*]
- ✦ The rainbow covenant is instated. God covenants with humanity and the animal kingdom



to never again destroy the earth by flood. The first rainbow is seen. ~Genesis 8:21-22, Genesis 9:8-17.

✦ Noah's three sons, Shem, Japheth and Ham begin to repopulate the earth.

Christians still cannot get their dates together regarding the Deluge.

For the Great Deluge, different dates are generally assigned: Usher and English Bible, 2348 B.C.E.; the Hebrew Bible [*Tanakh*], 2288 B.C.E.; the Playfair Bible, 2352 B.C.E.; Clinton Bible, 2482 B.C.E.; Samaritan Pent, 2998 B.C.E.; the Jewish historian, Flavius Josephus, 3146 B.C.E.; Dr. Hales, 3155 B.C.E.; and the Septuagint, 3246 B.C.E.

In China, basic "*Trigrams*" of *I Ching* invented by Emperor Fu Xi in China. *I Ching* is the Chinese practice of divination. The Chinese system of *I Ching* is more of a philosophy of life than a true religion. Some of the primary symbols are: ☰ father, ☷ youngest daughter, ☱ second daughter, ☳ eldest son, ☶ eldest daughter, ☲ second son, ☵ youngest son, ☹ mother.

**BC 2355**-The reign of Egypt's King Pepy II Neferkare who, in what perhaps may be mankind's first homosexual short story, makes nocturnal visits to have sex with his general, Sisinne.

**BC 2350**-2175-The *Ladder* as a means of climbing up into the heavens in religion is as old as the history of man.

Early texts on Egyptian mythology state, "*The deceased ascends on the ladder that Re, his father, made for him.*" as discovered in the Pyramid Text. In Memphis, Egypt we have mention of an 'Underworld.' [*No fire, no suffering, no pain*].

---

*"He knew the dispositions of earth and Hell; there was nothing hidden from; he covered with a veil the side of all that he had seen."* ~*Freemasonry of the Ancient Egyptians* by Manley P. Hall.

---

This theme is borrowed over and over again throughout history as the inspired '*Infallible Decree*' "*Unionis,*" which lets all Christians who depart from the Church know when and where their souls arrive and what to expect upon arrival, which will also be contradicted later on in Catholic history. The prophet Isaiah writes of a Church called, '*The Lady of Kingdoms,*' who makes the audacious claim: "*I am, and there is no one else besides me [I am the One True Church]; I shall not sit as a widow, nor shall I know the loss of children.*" ~Isaiah 47:5-8.

In the Babylonian "*Lay of Ishtah*" from which the Hebrew's Revelation borrowed this and other matters of revelation, the underworld to which the shade of the departed, sinner and saint alike, sank after death, is described correctly, in gloomy shades, being variously and poetically called "*The pit,*" the "*House of darkness,*" the "*Land of no return,*" metaphors strangely reminiscent of "*Pluto's gloomy realm*" of Homer, of the "*Go down to the pit,*" of the Psalmist, of Isaiah, and of Job; of the "*Bottomless pit*" of the Apocalypse; of the "*Outer darkness*" and "*Pits of darkness*" of the evangelists; of the "*Land of forgetfulness*" of the sweet singer of Israel. ~Psalm 88:12.

Of "*Death, and the house appointed for all living*" of the man of boils and patience. ~See Job 30:23.

Of the "*Borne from whence no traveler returns*" of another of high inspiration.

**BC 2348**- Apr 05, Noah's ark is broached on Mount Ararat.

**BC 2300**- The destruction of the Tower of Babel causes the dispersion of Babylon's population, spreading the people to the ends of the earth. It is 101 years from the flood to the "*Confusion of Tongues,*" and the "*Dispersion.*" [*approximately 2247 B.C.E.*] ~Genesis 11:1-9.

Ham's first grandchild, Nimrod [*also known as Izdhubar*], son of Cush is born. Nimrod founded Babylon [*Chaldea, the capital was Ur*]. The Tower of Babel is started [*The Tower of Babel*]

Likely the "*Temple of Jupiter Belus*" in Babylon, which is seen and described by Herodotus in 440 B.C. E. It is a quarter of a mile square at the base and rose up eight stories [*650 feet high*] ~Genesis 10:10.

*"A former king built it, but he did not complete its head. Since a remote time the people had abandoned it, without order expressing their words. Since that time the earthquake and the thunder had dispersed its sun-dried clay; the bricks of the casing had been split, and the ear of the interior had been scattered in heaps. Merodach, the Great Lord, excited my mind to repair this building. I did not change the site, nor did I take away the foundation stone. As it had been in former times, so I founded, I made it as it had been in ancient days, so I exalted its summit."*

~Smith's Bible Dictionary.

*“Exaggerated chronologies are common to a large number of nations. Critical examination has [in all cases but one] demonstrated their fallacy; and the many myriads of years postulated for their past civilization and history by the Babylonians, Assyrians, Hindus, Chinese, and others have been shown to be pure fiction, utterly unworthy of belief. Cuneiform scholars confidently place the beginning of Babylon about B.C.E. 2300, of Assyria about B.C.E. 1500. The best Arian scholars place the dawn of the Iran civilization about B.C.E. 1500, of India about B.C.E. 1200. Chinese investigators can find nothing solid or substantial in the past of the 'Celestials' earlier than B.C.E. 781, or, at the furthest B.C.E. 1154.”* ~Rawlinson, *Temple of Jupiter Belus* was named by Nebuchadnezzar. *The Temple of the Seven Lights of the Earth* at Borsippa-Barzipa, ie, *Tower of Tongues*, located eleven miles from the north ruins of Babylon was described thus by Nebuchadnezzar in the *Borsippa Inscription*.  
Shem's fifth son, Aram, is born. Aram has four sons. ~Genesis 10:23.

---

*“The souls of those who depart in 'Mortal Sin,' or only in 'Original Sin,' [infants] go down immediately into Hell.”* ~Council of Florence; *Catholic Encyclopedia* Vol. VII, p. 208. Cf. Old Testament, Numbers 14:33-34. cf. contradictory Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

---

Shem's great grandchild, Eber [*Heber*], son of Salah is born [*Eber allegedly lives 464 years and fathers two sons*]. Ham's second and third grandchildren are born. Sidon founded Sidon [*the Sidonians and Ammonites*], and Heth, the sons of Cannan. Shem's great-great grandchild, Peleg, son of Eber is born. Peleg's name means, *“Division.”* *“During his lifetime the people of the world were divided into different language groups and dispersed.”* ~Genesis 10:24.

Shem's great-great grandchild, Peleg, son of Eber is born. Peleg's name means, *“Division.”* *“During his lifetime the people of the world were divided into different language groups and dispersed.”* ~Genesis 10:24.

Peleg lives 239 years and fathers many sons and daughters. His brother's name is Joktan. Joktan has thirteen sons. Peleg lives 239 years [*contradicting the shorter lifespans after the Flood*], and fathers sons and daughters. His brother's name is Joktan.

Joktan fathers 13 sons. The descendants of Japheth disperse, populating Greece, Parthia, Russia and Northern Europe.

**BC 2042** (?) 2198 (?) 2247 (?) 2167 (?) 1400 (?)—The birth of Abraham [*descended from Arpachshad of Upper Mesopotamia, the land of Mitanni*], the Jew, Astrologer, Priest, and Levite [Genesis 21:5]. Terah, the father of Abraham is also known as an Astrologer & priest of Nippur & Ur.

The discrepancies in the various dates are due to changes made by the priests to adjust the calendar to coincide with predictions, which did not occur as envisaged in Jewish prophecy.

**BC 2000**±Noah dies at the age of 950. Noah lives after the flood, 350 years, and dies two years before Abraham is born [1998 B.C.E.] Terah's third son, Abraham, is born. Abraham is called *“The Father of the Faithful”* and *“The Friend of God.”*

Haran's daughter, Milcah, is born, Terah's daughter, Sarah, is born, Haran's daughter, Iscah, is born, Reu dies at the age of 239 years [1978 B.C.E.], Haran's son, Lot, is born, Nahor and Milcah are married, Milcah is niece and wife to Nahor.

From Christ back to Abraham there are allegedly some fifty-five generations. Archaeology has demonstrated that these fifty-five generations spanned approximately two thousand years at the most.

~Kitchen and Mitchell 1962, 213.

From Abraham, back to Adam, there are but twenty additional generations, a number of which are noted for having an exceptionally long lifespan; but, even if one grants possible omissions in the genealogical narrative, as with some Old Testament records [cf. *Ezra 7:3,4; 1 Chronicles 6:6-10*], there is no reason to assume that the earlier portion of Jesus' family record is of a radically different structure than that, which characterizes the later generations.

According to Jewish tradition, Ezra had a hand in the Old Testament, after the exiled Jews were resettled in Judah. He was qualified for the work, being one of the Inspired Bible writers, a priest, and also known as, *“A skilled copyist in the Law of Moses.”* ~Ezra 7:1-11.

The Chinese practice Astrology with *“Twelve”* animal signs [Rat, Ox, Tiger, Cat, Dragon, Snake,

Horse, Goat, Monkey, Rooster, Dog, and Pig]

*“The nature then of the dragon and of serpents Tauthus himself regarded as Divine, and so again after him did the Phoenicians and Egyptians, for this animal was declared by him to be of all reptiles most full of breath, and fiery. In consequence of which it also exerts an unsurpassed swiftness by means of its breath, without feet and hands or any other of the external members by which the other animals make their movements. It also exhibits forms of various shapes, and in its progress makes spiral leaps as swift as it chooses. It is also most long-lived, and its nature is to put off its old skin, and so not only to grow young again, but also to assume a larger growth; and after it has fulfilled its appointed measure of age, it is self-consumed, in like manner as Tauthus himself has set down in his sacred books: for which reason this animal has also been adopted in temples and in Mystic rites.”* –Bishop Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica [Preparation for the Gospel]*, Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903, on Philo 25 B.C.E.-50 C.E.

The Epic of Gilgamesh [Gilgamesh] is written down, the first literary evidence of werewolves [*Saint Christopher was a werewolf/dog-head*]. *“... Just as Genesis 1-11 as a whole corresponds to the structure of the Atrahasis myth, so the garden of Eden story has incorporated many of the themes of the great Gilgamesh poem.”* ~Professor Blenkinsopp, Notre Dame University, on Atrahasis and Gilgamesh motifs in Genesis, pp. 65-66. Human Origins, Genesis 1:1-11:26. Joseph Blenkinsopp. *The Pentateuch, An Introduction to the First Five Books of the Bible*. New York: Doubleday, 1992. ISBN 0-385-41207-X.

It was from Arcadia, in Greece, that the infamous werewolf cult arose, *“The way in which Danaos became King of Argos was that a wolf came down from the hills and killed the lead bull and the Argives accepted the omen. 'Danaos, convinced that the wolf had been Apollo in disguise, dedicated the famous shrine to wolfish Apollo at Argos, and became so powerful a ruler that all of the Pelasgians of Greece called themselves Danaans... The element of the wolf, sometimes substituted for a dog in the Sirius tradition of the Dog Star, is important. It is an obvious European substitute for the non-existent jackal of Anubis. It was from this changing of the jackal into the wolf through adaptation to the European clime that those peculiar wolf traditions arose in Arcadia, which developed in pre-classical times into the werewolf concepts. Human blood-sucking Vampires... And Lycanthropy of werewolves all luxuriated in the wilds of Arcady among the Pelasgian survivors in pre-classical Greece after the Dorian invasion... What is a werewolf? It is a man's body with a wolf's head... And the temples of Wolfish [or Lycian] Apollo, were not altogether rare in Greece. Aristotle's famous school of Athens, the Lyceum, was in the grounds of the Lycian Apollo's temple just outside the Athens Gate of Diochares...”* ~*The False Gospel In The Stars Preparing The Way Of The Antichrist*, <http://watch.pair.com/cancer.html> - pgs. 942:167.

Vampires are also alleged to have developed with the development of the Christ. The Bible says a lot about the occult, which is not specifically addressed [*like the Trilogy*] in the Bible, but was quite active during the writing of the Old Testament [e.g., *idolatry, sorcery, witchcraft*], and was vigorously fought in the New Testament [e.g., *Gnosticism*]. *“Some occultists believe that Christ was the first vampire because he is seen as the first immortal, staked to a cross, drinks his blood, and eats his flesh to find an Eternal Life... etc.”* ~*The Occult*, [www.biblestudyguide.org](http://www.biblestudyguide.org). cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

Through trade, the Greeks and Egyptians exchanged not only commodities, but also theology, *“Afterwards when the mythologists came forward, the story filled the theater, and became to succeeding generations a strong and unalterable belief. And the most illustrious heroes and Gods of the Egyptians are, it is said, universally claimed by the Greeks as their own. Hercules, for example, was by birth an Egyptian, and moved by his valor traveled over much of the known world, but the Greeks claimed him as their own, though in truth he was different from the son of Alcmena who arose at some later time among the Greeks. Perseus also, it is said, was born in Egypt, and the birth of Isis was transferred by the Greeks to Argos, while in their mythology they said that she was Io, who was transformed into a cow, but some think the same deity to be Isis, some Demeter, some Thesmophoros, but others Selene, and others Hera. Osiris, too, some think to be Apis, and some Dionysus, some Pluto, some Ammon, some Zeus, and others Pan.”* –Bishop Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica [Preparation for the Gospel]*, Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903.

Some Christians believe that werewolves are spoken of in the Bible when King Nebuchadnezzar is troubled in his dreams whereby God is about to humble him, and sends His servant Daniel to pronounce sentence on Nebuchadnezzar.

The King hears his sentence from God, "Let his mind be changed from that of a man and let a beast's mind be given to him and let seven periods of time pass over him." ~Daniel 4:16.

Chapter fourteen of II Esdras gives details on how the Bible was destroyed and then rewritten. Nebuchadnezzar burned the Jewish Scriptures [*Old Testament*] in 586 B.C.E., and Christian writers have been rewriting history ever since.

Even up to the 21<sup>st</sup> century, Christian authors continue their denial of Pagan influence, and on the "Priestess," [*Shamhat the harlot-priestess of Uruk*] being recast as Adam's second wife, Eve: "Some elements of the Fall of Man myth in Genesis are of great antiquity, but the composition is late...The *Gilgamesh Epic*, the earliest version of which can be dated about 2000 B.C.E., describes how the Sumerian Love-goddess *Aruru created from clay a noble savage named Enkidu*, who grazed among gazelles, slaked his thirst beside wild cattle... Until a priestess sent to him by Gilgamesh initiated him into the Mysteries of love. Though wise as a God, he was now shunned by the wild creatures, and the priestess therefore covered his nakedness, using part of her own garment, and brought him to the city of Uruk... Another source of the Genesis Fall of Man myth is the Akkadian myth of Adapa, found on a tablet at Tell Amarna, Pharaoh Akhenaten's capital... This myth supplies the theme of the Serpent's warning to Eve: that God had deceived her about the properties of the forbidden fruit." ~Robert Graves and Raphael Patai, *The Fall of Man*, pg. 78-79. *Hebrew Myths: The Book of Genesis*, New York. Doubleday & Company. 1963, 1964. Reprinted 1983 by Greenwich House a division of Arlington House Inc.

**BC 1900**-Destruction of the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah. The Bible is not explicit about the true reason behind the devastation as the interpretation hinges on the Hebrew word meaning "To know." The term is used 943 times in the Old Testament, and only 15 of these times is it a euphemism for sexual activity.

In the New Testament, the only reference to Sodom is in Luke 10:10, which identifies the sin as unsociability. The story of Sodom and Gomorrah may have nothing to do with sexuality.

**BC 1800**-The Hittite Empire is written on cuneiform tablets that describe how the Prince Anitta of Kussara conquered the city of Hatushash that he starved into capitulation and then he destroyed the city and cursed it. The "Execration Texts" tell the names of ancient cities and their princes whose names were written on clay figurines or clay pots and then shattered in an attempt to curse or perform some magical blight upon the enemy.

**BC 1766**-1122-Chinese court priests of the Shang Dynasty prophesy the future via hot poker applied to turtle shells.

**BC 1750**-The Beaker People take over the ceremonial region now known as Stonehenge that existed from a previous civilization around BC 1900. The stones were placed in a circular manner that we interpret today as a means of following the paths of the moon and stars and in all logical conclusions could determine eclipses. Many of their beliefs find similarities in the later Christian faith and the transformation to Christianity is facilitated by this fact.

**BC 1740**-1190-The Hittite [Kash] culture believes in many Gods. They attack Babylonia in 1595 B.C.E., and are overthrown in 1225 B.C.E., by Tukulti-Ninurta. There is a mixing of cultures and religious philosophies and their religious beliefs spread, eventually permeating Greek culture. ~Note: Jehovah's Witnesses compute 539 B.C.E., as the correct date for the fall of Babylon. *Watch Tower* 2-1-55, p. 93-95.

**BC 1700**-1155-Kassites conquer most of northern Babylonia. A city is built into a country under their rule, but little is known of this group other than they were fierce fighters/warriors.

**BC 1670**-1570-Hyksos Period: the era when *Foreigners* ruled Egypt.

**BC 1550**-The three phases of the early Egyptians beliefs:

1. New born: at dawn
2. Mature: full-grown at 12 noon
3. Old and dying: at the end of the day and back to earth. All three are considered of one Divinity [*Trinity*]. The Papacy, in some of its Catholic churches, such as, in the monastery of the 'Trinitarians' in Madrid, contains an image of the 'Triune God,' with three heads on one body, a facsimile of the Babylonian 'Triune Divinity,' worshiped in ancient Assyria, whose mystical concepts later migrated to Egypt.

In India, the Supreme Divinity, in one of the most ancient cave-temples, is represented with three heads on one body, under the name of "Eko Deva Trimurti," "One God, Three Forms."

In Japan, the Buddhists worship their great Divinity, Buddha, with three heads, in the very same form, under the name of "*San Pao Fuh*."

This was the format of Pagan idolatry representing the Triune God, and there is evidence that, at a very early period, an important change had taken place in the Babylonian notions in regard to the 'Divinity,' and that the three entities had come to be, the 'Eternal Father,' the 'Spirit of God' incarnate in a 'Human Mother,' and a 'Divine Son,' the fruit of that incarnation. ~ cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The Exalted Christian Savior who is fated to appear before the World's End is from an old synopsis in the Buddhist scriptures known as Kalki Avatara, the "*Destroyer of Sin*," who will come from Heaven to proclaim Doomsday. Persians replicate him, transforming his designation to "*Son of Man*," or "*Messiah*." ~ *Mahavirvanatantfa*, Sir John Woodroffe translation, Pg. 48.

End of the World: It is said Kalki, the creator, will appear at the end of the present age which, according to Hindu reckoning, began in 3102 B.C.E., and will last for 432,000 years.

**BC 1503**-1354-The reign of Egyptian Queen Hatshepsut who adopted male dress and wore a false beard to appear manly.

**BC 1500** (?) -Hindus believe that after death one is reborn in another body: this can be an animal, human being, mineral [*rock*], or vegetable. Hindus also develop a "*Trinity*," Brahman [*God Creator*], Vishnu [*Protector of the Universe*] and Shiva [*Deity of Good and Evil*].

In 1897, the Congregation of the Index, with the approval of Pope Leo XIII, will forbid any further research into the origins of the Christian Trinity text!

The destruction of the Indus culture is propagated by the Arians who take possession of their lands [1500-1200 B.C.E.]. Arian meaning "*Hospitable*" or noble while the non-Arians are referred to as "*Dasyu*" or ungracious.

**BC 1450**-Space Aliens(?) "*During the reign of Pharaoh Thutmose III around 1450 B.C.E., there is a description of multiple 'Circles of fire,' brighter than the Sun, and about 5 metres in size that appeared over multiple days.*" They finally disappeared after ascending higher in the sky. ~*Unidentified Flying Objects: Do You Believe?* By S.G.H.A.P.I., <http://www.ruhaunted.com/UFO.html>

**BC 1433** (?) 1466 (?) -Monotheism was first born in Egypt with a Amenhotep and then copied by the Israelis in Canaan. Amen believed that there was only one God, and tried to compel all of Egypt to worship his One God concept, which angered the priesthood.

When the Pharaoh died [*and his young son died, the Famous Tutankhamen*] the Egyptians blissfully went back to their old Polytheism, and destroyed most of the Pharaoh's images to his one God, and even abandoned the city he built for his God.

Moses and '*The Exodus*,' on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the month Nissan, 1433 (?) 1466(?) the Pharaoh, Amenhotep II, changes his mind and in his anger sends forth 200,000 foot soldiers, 600 war chariots, and 50,000 horsemen to bring the Israelites back to Egypt. Judaism also borrowed many of its ideas from Paganism, and Christianity did the same.

Biblical error from *Antiquities of the Jews*: From Flavius Josephus' original source quoting a time span of 1062.5 years between the Exodus and the Babylonian Exile, which he believed to be recorded in Solar years, Josephus erroneously deducts 115 years [701-586 B.C.E.] instead of 136 years [722-586 B.C.E.], which results in a 947 year calculation for the period '*Exodus to Fall of Samaria*,' instead of 914.5 years.

The Biblical Exodus: From the statistics given in the Bible, the savage Zulu tribesmen have proven absolutely to Bishop Colenso that the numbers of fugitives fleeing from Egypt were such that even supposing them to have marched; men, women and children, five abreast, and in close order, they would have formed a column 100 miles long, and this does not include their personal belongings, sheep, or cattle, and of course, meaning that their feat was absolutely impossible as portrayed in the Bible. In other words, the Israelis could not have passed the Red Sea in a night or a week of nights.

~Colenso, *Pentateuch Examined*, and Exodus.

Moses flees the enemy of the Hebrews and later commands his people to set up large stones and to spatter them with plaster. ~Deuteronomy 27: 2.

There is reason to believe that Moses may indeed have witnessed a burning bush, a bush that burned, but is not consumed. Recent scientific findings reveal that, '*Ball lightning*' can act in this manner, a fiery

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

ball of various dimensions, which appears suddenly and vanishes just as mysteriously.

Some say that Moses was a sorcerer because, "*Moses was educated in all the learning of the Egyptians, and he was a man of power in words and deeds.*" ~Acts 7:22, NASB.

Pliny describes Moses as having founded '*A sect of magic*' magices factio that, '*Iannes*' and '*Iotapes*' were also members. ~Pliny, *Natural History* 30.11.

Pliny the Younger, a Roman governor, called Christianity a "*Superstition taken to extravagant lengths.*" ~ Pliny to Trajan about the Christians, 111 C.E.

Early Christians also viewed Moses as a great magician, having also been educated in Egyptian magic. An ancient amulet found in Acrae on Sicily describes how Moses became phykikos [*a magician*] after climbing the Sacred Mountain. Moses' magic is considered greater than the court Egyptians as he defeats the Egyptian magic, but it is also considered '*Good*' because Moses performs his magic to serve God.

*"When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, 'Work a miracle,' then you shall say to Aaron, 'Take your staff and throw it down before Pharaoh, that it may become a serpent.' So Moses and Aaron came to Pharaoh, and thus they did just as the Lord had commanded and Aaron threw his staff down before Pharaoh and his servants, and it became a serpent. Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers, and they also, the magicians of Egypt, did the same with their secret arts. For each one threw down his staff and they turned into serpents. But Aaron's staff swallowed up their staffs."*

~Exodus 7: 9-12.

Flavius Josephus, a 1<sup>st</sup> century historian also argues that Moses' acts are superior to the magical arts because they are Divine in Nature. ~Josephus, *Antiquitates Judaicae* 2.284.

Embellishments are added to old historical texts, and in the fabulous Garden of Eden, not only the Talking Snake could speak, but now, also all the dumb animals, "*All living creatures had one language, at that time*" ~Josephus, 38(?) -107 C.E., *Antiquities of the Jews*, I, i, 4.

It is this manner of offering that he writes the laws. God tells Moses on the mount that he knows *not* of the name *Yahweh*. ~Exodus 6:3, 3:14, Genesis 5:2, 4:26, 32:30. See also Luck, Georg. *Witches and Sorcerers in Classical Literature. Witchcraft and Magic in Europe: Ancient Greece and Rome.* University of Pennsylvania Press (November 1999) ISBN: 0812217055.

The name of God is a *not* spoken in Hebrew [*YHWH, YHVH, YWVH* and other similar variations of the *Tetragrammaton* are aspects of the *Godhead*. "*What is called the Tetragrammaton, YHVH, appears in the Old Testament 6823 times as the proper name of God as the God of Israel. As such it serves to distinguish him from the Gods of the other nations.*" ~*Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol.iii, pg. 3320. cf. Paul in Acts 17:28.

The Biblical names of God:

- ✦ Elohim; Strong One, Divine. ~Genesis 1:1.
- ✦ Adonai; Lord, indicating a Master to servant relationship. ~Exodus 4:10-13.
- ✦ El Elyon; Most High, the strongest One. ~Genesis 14:20.
- ✦ El Roi; the strong One who sees. ~Genesis 16:13.
- ✦ El Shaddai; Almighty God. ~Genesis 17:1.
- ✦ El Olam; the Everlasting God. ~Isaiah 40:28.
- ✦ Yahweh; the Lord "*I Am*," meaning the eternal self-existent God. ~Exodus 3:13-14.

God's attributes; God is Eternal, meaning He had no beginning and that His existence will never end.

- ✦ God is immortal, infinite. ~Deuteronomy 33:27; Psalm 90:2; 1 Timothy 1:17.
- ✦ God is immutable, meaning He is unchangeable; this means that God is absolutely reliable and trustworthy. ~Malachi 3:6; Numbers 23:19; Psalm 102:26-27.
- ✦ God is incomparable, meaning there is no one like Him in works or being; He is unequaled and perfect. ~II Samuel 7:22; Psalm 86:8; Isaiah 40:25; Matthew 5:48.
- ✦ God is inscrutable, meaning He is unfathomable, unsearchable, past finding out in entirely understanding Him. ~Isaiah 40:28; Psalm 145:3; Romans 11:33-34.
- ✦ God is just, meaning He is no respecter of persons in the sense of showing favoritism. ~Deuteronomy 32:4; Psalm 18:30.

- ✦ God is omnipotent, meaning He is all-powerful; He can do anything that pleases Him, but His actions will always be in accord with the rest of His character. ~Revelation 19:6; Jeremiah 32:17-27.
- ✦ God is Omnipresent, meaning He is ever-present, everywhere; this does not mean that God is everything. ~Psalm 139:7-13; Jeremiah 23:23.
- ✦ God is omniscient, meaning He knows the past, present, and future, even what we are thinking at any given moment; since He knows everything His justice will always be administered fairly. ~Psalm 139:1-5; Proverbs 5:21.
- ✦ God is One, meaning not only that there is no other, but also that He is alone in being able to meet the deepest needs and longings of our hearts, and He alone is worthy of our worship and devotion. ~Deuteronomy 6:4.
- ✦ God is righteous, meaning that God cannot and will not pass over wrongdoing; it is because of His righteousness and justice that in order for our sins to be forgiven, Jesus had to experience God's judgment when our sins were placed upon Him. ~Exodus 9:27; Matthew 27:45-46; Romans 3:21-26.
- ✦ God is sovereign, meaning He is supreme; all of His creation put together, whether knowingly or unknowingly, cannot thwart His purposes. ~Psalm 93:1; 95:3; Jeremiah 23:20.
- ✦ God is spirit, meaning He is invisible. ~John 1:18; 4:24.
- ✦ God is a Trinity, meaning He is three in one, same in substance, equal in power and glory. Notice that in the first Scripture passage cited that, 'Name' is singular even though it refers to three distinct Persons, "Father, Son, Holy Spirit." ~Matthew 28:19; Mark 1:9-11.
- ✦ God is Truth, meaning that He is in agreement with all that He is, He will remain incorruptible and cannot lie. ~Psalm 117:2; I Samuel 15:29.
- ✦ God is Holy, meaning that He is separated from all moral defilement and is hostile toward it. God sees all evil and it angers Him; fire is usually mentioned in scripture along with holiness.
- ✦ God is referred to as a consuming fire. ~Isaiah 6:3; Habakkuk 1:13; Exodus 3:2,4,5; Hebrews 12:29.
- ✦ God is gracious; this would include His goodness, kindness, mercy, and love, which are words that give shades of meaning to His goodness.
- ✦ If it were not for God's grace it would seem that the rest of His attributes would exclude us from Him.
- ✦ Thankfully this is not the case, for He desires to know each of us personally. ~Exodus 34:6; Psalm 31:19; I Peter 1:3; John 3:16; John 17:3.

This has been only a modest attempt to answer a Christian God-sized question. Please be greatly encouraged to continue seeking truth. ~Jeremiah 29:13, from *Knowing God* by J.I. Packer., *The Gnostic Gospels*, Elaine Pagels, Vintage Books, 1979, 1989, and *Beyond Belief, the Secret Gospel of Thomas* by Kelley L. Ross, Ph.D.

The Jews deny the Christian Godhood of Yahveh, "The God who is the hero of these [Genesis] stories is not the 'Supreme Cosmic God,' the 'Father of the Lord Jesus Christ,' in whom we live, and move, and have our being, but the 'Tribal god of the Hebrews,' according to their earliest and crudest conception of his character. He is known by two names: 'Elohim,' meaning God, in general, and 'Yaho.' The latter is a proper name, like Asshur, Moloch, Baal, etc. He is only one God out of many." Every nation and people during this era had one or more Gods. The Hebrews were forbidden to worship any other God but 'Yaho.' "Yaho is generally but less correctly given as Yahveh and Jehovah." ~From the works of Rev. Charles P. Fagnani, D.D., Professor of Scripture at Union Theological Seminary.

The seven given names of God are: "El, Eloha, Elohim, Yahweh-Tsabbath, Elohim-Tsavvath, Shaddai." ~Genesis 4:26 & Exodus 6:3. "And neither does he know Adonai.

"Shadday," the ancient name of the Hebrew God, which means, "To overpower" and "To treat with violence," is invoked at the singularly appropriate time in the apprehension of a thief. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

The early transcribers knew what they were doing when they translated the Hebrew Scriptures. Their sole purpose was to enhance their new religion. "To use the word 'God' or 'Lord God,' instead of 'Elohim,' or 'Yaho,' is misleading and disastrous. It conceals from the unsuspecting reader that the un-Godlike sayings and doings recorded are those of an imagined, primitive deity, not those of the God of

*the New Testament.*” ~Fagnani, *The Beginnings of History according to the Jews*, pp. 18-19; Boni, New York, 1925.

The early Christian Fathers are not troubled by the truth so much as spreading their ‘Word,’ and gaining converts. “*Transcribers freely added new matter from the same sources on which the original authors had drawn, the traditions of their own locality or sanctuary, variants of historical traditions or legend. Every new copy was thus in some measure a fresh rescension... Scribes compared different copies, and combined their contents according to their own judgment or interests... Of records or monuments there are but a few traces, and these for the most part doubtful.*” ~*Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. ii, 2075-76.

Old or New Testament “*Canonical*” and “*Apocryphal*” literature is created for the gullible, and countless examples of the imaginative process of these early history-writing religious activist abound in all the writings of the ancient, as all who are familiar with such classics as Herodotus, Thucydides, Xenophon, Josephus, Livy, may recall. “*But if oxen [and horses] and lions... Could draw with hands and create works of art like those made by men, horses would draw pictures of Gods like horses, and oxen of Gods like oxen... Aethiopians have Gods with snub noses and black hair, Thracians have Gods with gray eyes and red hair.*” ~Xenophanes, quoted in Stewart Guthrie, *Faces in the Clouds: A New Theory of Religion*, New York: Oxford University Press, 1996, p. 179.

This appears to leave the Pagan God ‘Yahveh’ and his pretended ‘Holy Word’ as both a myth and fable. “*It will very soon appear most probable, that he [Jesus Christ] was not born at all; but, like Minerva from the head of Jupiter, the fiction sprung from the brains of the early Christian priests.*” ~From: *The Existence of Christ Disproved*, by Irresistible Evidence, in a Series of Letters, From a German Jew, Addressed to Christians of All Denominations.

When Moses asks God his name, God does not answer directly, but states, “*I am who I am.*” [Ebyeh asber ebyeh whose translation is closest to “*Never you mind who I am, or “Mind your own business”*”]. The name of God is *Jah-Bul-On-Jah*, and is only spoken once a year in the Most Holy of Holies.

Jah: from the Sumerian meaning his essence. ‘Bul,’ from the Assyrian, meaning , ‘Lord.’ Or, from the Egyptian meaning ‘*Father of All.*’ Together they are interpreted as meaning *I am and shall be: Lord in Heaven, Father of all.*

Therefore, when God states he does *not* recognize the name he is called, it is not necessarily, because it is not his name but man is *not* allowed to pronounce his name except in strictest reverence in the Hebrew Tabernacle only once a year within the *Holy of Holies*. God’s name may be found in Exodus 14:19. containing three verses, which also contain seventy-two Hebrew letters [*Shem ha-meforash*] Moses is taught all the Mysteries and wisdom of the Egyptians [*Palmistry (Cheirosophy) & Astrology are included as part of the esoteric arts*]

The Bible reflects on palmistry in Job ~Job 37:7. It is in Exodus 20:13 that we have God’s word regarding *Murder*. ~See also Leviticus 24:13.

The Scriptural interpretation is delineated in Exodus. The commandment is “*Thou shall’t not murder!*” Why would God help the Israelites kill their enemies and later help them kill the Canaanites if the law is “*Thou shall’t not kill?*” A concept still argued over to this day in most Christian countries, yet, did not stop the Church from murdering or killing its dissenters.

In the Canaanite, culture the serpent [*Dragon*] is seen as a sexual symbol and the phallus is the sign of Ba’al [*the bull*]. Baal is the God worshiped by those who lost faith in Moses when he stayed too long on Mount Sanai, and doubted his ability to lead the Israelites to the Promised Land during the Exodus. The earliest writings are ascribed to the most important people in the history of Israel as this would give the books more importance and authenticity, such as Moses, Abraham, and Noah.

In Italy, a winged phallus was worn by the ancient women of Pompeii as an ornament, for which Christian women later substituted a cross. ~*The Refutation of All Heresies* as translated by the Rev. J. H. MacMahon, M.A. See vol. iii., this series, p. 104.

Female sex hostesses: “*Priests of the Goddess discovered, to their advantage, that it was particularly fortunate for women to have commerce with them. Priestesses were not likely to avoid the act of which their Goddess was the presiding genius. Large carvings of the sex-organs stood unblushingly in the temples: until Englishmen and Americans came along in the 19<sup>th</sup> century.*” ~From the books of the former benedictine monk, Father J. McCabe’s, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

The early priesthood is so pre-occupied with sex that it is written, Noah is ordered to take two of each animal into the ark, “*For fear that even beasts should be born of adultery... Even unclean birds were*



not allowed to enter with two females each.” ~On Monogomy, Ante-Nicene Fathers, Ch. iv; p. 62.

“The Fathers of the Church were persuaded that Orpheus was the disciple of Moses. They saw in him a type, or rather a prototype, of Jesus, since he had come to teach mankind, and had been at once its benefactor and its victim. Emperor Severus Alexander, Roman Emperor 222-235 [208 - 235] placed a statue of Orpheus in his labarum, besides that of the Christian Messiah.” ~From: *Scriptores Historiae Augustae*.

“Between Orphism and Christianity there were, indeed, analogies so evident and so striking that it was impossible to accept them as accidental. A common source of inspiration was assumed.... If on examination we find something of Orphism in every religion, it is because Orphism made use of elements common to them all, drawn from the depths of human nature, and nourished by its most cherished illusions.” ~From the *Encyclopedia Religion & Orpheus A History of Religions*, Salomon Reinach [1858 - 1932], Newly Revised and Enlarged, Tr. Florence Simmonds, Liveright, 1942 (1930) (1909) (1909 Paris).

The verbosity of Christians, in attempting to explain the ludicrous, knows no bounds in creativeness. The nature of Jesus is thus explained, “The human nature should be taken up, and united to, and subsist in the person of the Son of God; for the human nature, as it has no personality of itself, it adds none to the Son of God; it is no constituent part of his person; he was a Divine person before his assumption of human nature, and what he assumed was not a person, but a nature, and is called a ‘Thing, nature, seed,’ [Luke 1:35; Hebrews 2:16] had it been a person, there would be two persons in Christ.” ~John Gill, Christian apologist, Puritan theologian, 1697-1771.

The scribes in the translations of the ancient writings, to insure accuracy, would count the number of words and letters on each page and in each chapter. The letters would be counted going down as well as across the page, and the totals summed in each book, to insure accuracy of the scribes. Later Christian versions/translations are not so strict in their interpretations and accuracy. In the Akkadian mythologies, BC 2414, we have Sargon [*Sharru-kin: the king is legitimate*], whose father is a Semite.

At birth he is placed in a reed basket by his mother and set him adrift in the Euphrates River, where he is discovered by a water pourer [*the gardener Akki*], who takes him home and raises him [*does this story sound familiar?*] He later falls in love with the goddess Ishtar. The Akkadian kings are known to prefix their names with the sign for divinity, a trait, which is to be carried on throughout history... All Akkadian kings are henceforth descendents of Gods [*A practice continued into Europe and all parts of the world*].

It was also the custom in primitive times, when an infant's legitimacy was doubted, to throw it into the water. If it floated, that proved its legitimacy; if it sank, it was a bastard.

This may have accounted for the original story of why Moses was put in the bulrushes, rather than the legend of Pharaoh's wrath. Moses was the son of Amram, who had married his paternal aunt, which, according to Hebrew Law, was an incestuous union. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**BC 1433**-*The Longest Day vs. the Longest Night*- (?) -Aztec and Mayan civilizations report the *Longest Night*; the day the sun did not rise under the reign of Titu Yupanqui Pachacuti II. The natives feared it was due to disrespect to the gods and customs. ~Compare this with Joshua 6:20, & 10:12, *The Longest Day*, half way around the world during a comparable period.

**BC 1400**-1250 (?) -The walls of Jericho come tumbling down. -Book of Joshua 6:20. The historical significance is that by following the word of God, one will achieve success in one's undertakings. This criteria, will lead to many nations proclaiming that God is on their side when declaring war upon their enemies.

---

“O Amen, O Amen, who are in Heaven.” ~*Egyptian Book of the Dead*, cf. the Christian *The Lord's Prayer* and Psalm 23.

**BC 1400**-1200-Ugarit Texts describe Asherah [*Goddess of Fertility*] as the mother of the Gods and consort of Ba'al. Perhaps seldom known, yet of immense significance is the religion of the Canaanites [*Ki-in-a-nim*], whose lands are described in Biblical lore that lends itself to our modern Bible translations in the way it is presented in not only language, but also to its poetic prose. ~Numbers 34:1-12.

Asherah is a Pagan Goddess, worshiped by the Philistines and Canaanites. Thus, when we have evidence that Yahweh's wife was Asherah, the Philistine fertility Goddess, we know Israel was not originally monotheistic... With the exception of Greek and Roman Gods, these ancient myths are not taught in public schools.

Of course the “*Die Hard*” Christians will say that, “*Satan invented all this to confuse people.*” Texts

discovered in Ra Shamrah, show a cuneiform alphabet as Phoenician in derivation and Semitic in nature. Discovered in what was once known as the town of Ugarit, now Ra Shamrah, in western Syria, these texts lend credence to the fact that the Hebrews also borrowed from ancient religions.

The Habiru are mentioned in the Legend of Naram-Sin during the Akkadian era [BC 2350-2150] and described in the Tablets of Nuzi as aliens who sell themselves in groups as slaves. They fight as mercenaries with the kings of Larsa, Warad-Sin in 1770-1759 B.C.E. Abraham is described as a Hebrew [*Genesis 13, 14*] and is described as an Aramaean. ~Genesis 25, 20, 28, 31, Deuteronomy 26-5, and God accepts slavery in Exodus 21:5-6.

**BC 1350** (?) -1362-The “Heretic” Pharaoh Akhenaten introduces a strict monotheism [*one god concept*] that is frowned upon by the priestly class. The Ancient Egyptians had all ready delineated good and evil and the main characters were set in stone, a good world [*heaven*] and an evil one [*underworld*]. They also worshipped sacred animals and birds.

Controversy surrounds the gods of the Egyptians when the Pharaoh eliminates all but one. His decision is not popular with the populace either. The Egyptians were monotheists with the lesser gods having some attribute of their primary god. Also known as the Pharaoh Amenhotep IV, husband of Nefertiti, the Pharaoh establishes the *Cult of Aton*, the *Sun God*. He moves the capitol to a new city that he has built in the desert, Aknetaton.

The Pharaoh renames himself *Akhmaton* in honor of the God Aton. By overthrowing all the old gods, at one time Amenhotep IV drew the wrath of the priestly craft as well as the populace who later come to know him as the “Heretic to the throne of the Pharaohs.”

It was a matter of too much change at one time. He took away the power and status of the priests and upon his death; all mention of him [*inscribed in stone*] is removed from the idols and sacred temples of Egypt [*His name is removed forever from the eyes of man and God*]. After the heresies of Akhenaton/Amenhotep the priests declare the *Trilogy* of three main Gods [*Three Gods in One*]: *Amen*, *Ra*, and *Ptah*.

Upon his death, his son-in-law [*King Tut, Tutankhamen the boy King*] moves the capitol back to Thebes. King Tut dies mysteriously at age eighteen, and upon his death he is buried with full honors deserving of a god with his coffin inlaid with gold, skin of the Gods. ~Note: Sigmund Freud concludes, in his 1939 book, *Moses and Monotheism*, that Moses was not an Israelite but an Egyptian whose teachings derived from Akhenaton's belief in pure monotheism [*which he had imposed for apparently imperative economic reasons*].

Ptah is the Egyptian archetype of Jahwe, and Imhotep is the first builder to use stone instead of brick and mud, building the city of Memphis, which makes Imhotep an historical prototype of Cain, who is described in the Bible as the first person to build a city. ~Exodus 4:17.

Recent examination of Tut's remains shows a distinct split at the base of the skull. It is now believed that the high priest, who later became Pharaoh, may have murdered the boy king and the queen to gain power and the seat of the pharaoh. His reign [the high priest] however, was short lived.

**BC 1301** (?) -1207 (?) -“*The Healing Place of the Soul*” A magnificent library located inside the palace of Pharaoh Ramses II with many manuscripts from all parts of the known world. Later to be destroyed to protect the teachings of a new faith. With the increased tensions along the delta region, Ramses relocates the capital and names it after himself “*City of Ramses*.” The Biblical cities Tanis and Avaris are the same... “*City of Ramses*.”

**BC 1300** -1000-Veda: ancient Sanskrit [*not of human origin*] literature of Hinduism. Thirty-three Devas are said to govern the three regions of heaven, earth, and air. The *Vedas* describe a variety of evil creatures, including the “*Asuras*” and the “*Panis*,” who harm people and work against the Hindu gods. God of the Hindus, says, “*Of Him whose Glory is so great, there is no image*.” ~*Veda*.

He “*Illumines all, delights all, whence all proceeded; that by which they live when born, and that to which all must return*.” ~*Veda*.

In the “*Institutes of Menu*,” he is characterized as “*He whom the mind alone can perceive; whose essence eludes the external organs, who has no visible parts, who exists from eternity... The soul of all beings, whom no being can be comprehend*.”

Egyptian army returns with thirteen thousand severed penises slashed from the defeated Libyans.

**BC 1300** (?) -Runes, the casting of stones with markings are used as a means of divination in the Scandinavian countries. Bishop Wulfila in his 4<sup>th</sup> century Gothic translation of the Bible mentions

runes in Mark 4:11.

King James and later Christian versions delete mention of the runes [stones] in their Bibles. King James I said: "No Bishop, no king," but he might as well have said, "No cross, no crown." "The king owned the bodies, and the priest the souls, of men. One lived on taxes, the other on alms. One was a robber, the other a beggar, and each was both." These robbers and beggars controlled two worlds.

~From *The Great Infidels*, 1881, by Col. Robert Green Ingersoll.

*'The Gothic religion, taught the being of a Supreme God, Master of the Universe, to whom all things were submissive and obedient.'* ~Tacit. de Morib. Germ.

The king made laws while the priest made creeds. With bowed backs the people received the burdens of the one, and with wonder's open mouth the dogmas of the other. If any aspired to be free they were crushed by the king, and every priest was a Herod who slaughtered the children of the brain. The king ruled by force, the priest by fear, and both by both.

Herod has his own wife murdered in a fit of jealousy, "His passion also made him stark mad and leaping out of his bed he ran around the palace in a wild manner. His sister Salome took the opportunity also to slander Miriam and to confirm his suspicions about Joseph [Miriam's alleged lover]. Then out of his ungovernable jealousy and rage he commanded both of them to be killed immediately. But as soon as his passion was over he repented of what he had done and as soon as his anger was worn off his affections were kindled again... Indeed, the flame of his desires for her was so hard that he could not think she was dead but he would appear under his disorders to speak to her as if she were still alive..." ~ Flavius Josephus.

The king said to the people: "God made you peasants, and he made me king. He made rags and hovels for you, robes and palaces for me. Such is the justice of God."

And the priest said: "God made you ignorant and vile. He made me Holy and wise. If you do not obey me, God will punish you here and torment you hereafter. Such is the mercy of God."

---

*"God made the male and female for the propagation of the human race."* ~ Saint Irenaeus *Against All Heresies*, 180 C.E.

---

Infidels are intellectual discoverers. They sail the unknown seas and find new isles and continents in the infinite realms of thought. He is an intellectual capitalist, and for that reason excites the envy and hatred of the theological pauper. Willing to trust logic to that of blind faith. Especially the blindness, which is being created by a superstitious clergy to enrich themselves at the expenditure of the poor masses. Is it necessary that Heaven should borrow its light from the glare of Hell? ~From the works of Robert Green Ingersoll.

**BC 1250-** Sex in ancient Egypt was no different from 21<sup>st</sup> century man: The Ani Papyrus shows the rite of the "Animation of the phallus" appears to be one of the earliest recorded examples of a fellatio.

~Leather History Timeline, <http://www.leatherarchives.org/exhibits/deblase/timeline1.htm>

**BC 1225-** Assyrians capture Babylon and there is an assimilation of the Babylonian culture and religious beliefs. The temples are subordinate to the king who often appoints his own children to high positions in the priesthood [*a practice later adopted by the Christians*]. Cuneiform type of writing is established.

*Winged Creatures* [Angels?], those having special powers and capabilities first appeared around the 9<sup>th</sup> century BCE. Assyrians began depicting spiritual creatures [*kari-bu*] that were half man, half animal. Western civilization would later portray angels [*cherubs and seraphim*] with wings about the 4<sup>th</sup> century AD. ~Job 38:4-7, Daniel 7:10, Jude 9, Hebrews 1:14, Revelation 14:6, 22:8, Matthew 9:32, 12:22, 17:15, Timothy 4:1.

Angels are made a part of Christian dogma in AD 325 with the Council of Nice. The Roman winged goddess of victory, Victoria, is also portrayed with wings.

Speaking of the almighty power of King Nimrod, the Bible says, "Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son; now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and mighty, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory, and he shall come up over all his banks. And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over; he shall reach even unto the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel." ~Isaiah 7:6-8.

Cyrus the Great, as told by Herodotus, dreamed that he saw the son of one of his princes, who was at the time in a distant province, with two great "Wings on his shoulders, the one of which overshadowed

*Asia, and the other Europe,*” from which he immediately concluded that he was organizing rebellion against him. ~*The Two Babylons or The Papal Worship Proved To Be The Worship of Nimrod and His Wife*, By The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop.

Wings were ancient signs of sovereign power, which may be why some versions of Genesis refer to the birds as being the first created. So utterly idolatrous was the Babylonian recognition of the Divine unity, that ‘*Jehovah*,’ the Living Hebrew God, severely condemned His own people for giving any countenance to it: “*They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, after the rites of the ‘Only One,’ eating swine’s flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together.*” ~Isaiah 66:17. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**BC 1200** (?)—Descendants of Abraham [*Father of a multitude*] arrive in Canaan. The Canaanites worship Baal-Habad, the god of storm and fertility. Baal lives with the high god. El. Baal dies and descends to the underworld of Mot, god of death and sterility.

Anat, Baal’s lover/sister comes to his rescue. Baal is Resurrected and returns to Anat. Beelzebub, a powerful demon, is originally Baal-zebul, God of Ekron. ~See also Biblical references in: I Kings 16:31, 18:21, 2 Kings 1:2, 10:18, 10:28, Romans 11:4, Deuteronomy 4:3, Hosea 9:10, and Judges 2:13, Luke 2:15.

The Merneptah Stele, is one of the earliest archaeological accounts of the Jewish people in the Land of Israel, where they further develop their monotheistic religion, Judaism, and enjoy periods of self-determination under the Egyptian Pharaohs.

In Virishna, the sacred Indian God who lived twelve hundred years before Jesus we have the treasured records teaching *Virishna* was:

- ✠ *Born of the Virgin Devaki.*
- ✠ *Was a spirit [ghost].*
- ✠ *Ordered killed by Cansa, the ruling entity at that time [as were all the children under two years of age during this period].*
- ✠ *Angels or spirits attended his birth.*
- ✠ *He performed Miracles.*
- ✠ *Was put on a Cross between two thieves.*
- ✠ *He dies, and is resurrected [arose from the dead].*
- ✠ *Virishna is known as the Protector of the Universe, guide, and friend of all humankind.*
- ✠ *Virishna’s final appearance will be at the End of the World, marked as Kalki.*
- ✠ *Tradition has it that Virishna was crucified by being put to death on a cross between two thieves and he descended to the underworld, rose from the dead, and ascended to Heaven in sight of all. Incarnated on several occasions [believed to be from ten to thirty nine times] in times of calamity to save the world. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.*

**BC 1140**—King Wen pairs the *I Ching* [*Book of Changes*] tri-grams to form sixty-four combinations.

**BC 1122**—Palm reading [*Dermatoglyphics*] and face reading are popular in China during the Zhou Dynasty.

**BC 1027**—Beddou, also known as Fot, ancient Chinese God, prevailed over Japan, Ceylon, and China.

One thousand and twenty years before the time of Jesus:

- ✠ *Fot is born of a Virgin*
- ✠ *At birth, a king sought to put him to death orders all male children born during this period to be put to death.*
- ✠ *He is saved by shepherds and lives in the desert until thirty years of age.*
- ✠ *He teaches a Doctrine of Truth and performs miracles.*

Does any of this sound familiar? The worship of ‘*The Virgin*,’ the ‘*Queen of Heaven*,’ the ‘*Great Goddess*,’ the ‘*Mother of God*,’ etc., has become one of the majestic features of the Christian religion. The historical documents record, “*These sayings [of Jesus Christ and apostles] consisted of a number of strange parables, and doctrines of our Savior, which the authority of so venerable a person, who had lived with the apostles, imposed on the Church as genuine.*” ~Bishop Papias, *Apostolic Father*, in *Mist. Eccles.* Bk. III, Ch. 39.

And yet, the Holy Church offers little in clarification of what Jesus allegedly said or quoted. The Church will have one believing that Jesus worshiped his mother.

Taking the Gospels for the moment as historical, but excluding John, which is a notorious 2<sup>nd</sup> century

romance, Jesus actually detested his mother, and is disliked by her, while his father, Joseph, and appears to have died before the time described.

**BC 1004**-Duke of Zhou adds explanatory texts to existing I Ching hexagrams as a systematic sacred text. *"The Book of Changes"* is popular as a means of divination and is used to gauge the flow of *Yin and Yang* energies.

**BC 1000**-Vedas: Hindu evil spirits. Later Christian teachings will incorporate good and bad spirits. ~Job 1:6-22.

The *Devil* is later developed from the Greek, *Diablos*, which means *"Slanderous."* Kali is the Black Goddess, with omnipotent powers and protector against fear who is appeased only by human sacrifices. The Binderwurs of Central India eat their sick and aged believing that this pleases their God. Kali is believed to be able to watch over her devotees against fear and to give them limitless peace. ~ Compare this with Revelation 1:15, 2:18.

*"It is wonderful how much time good people spend fighting the Devil. If they would only expend the same amount of energy loving their fellow men, the Devil would die in his own tracks of ennui [boredom]."* ~Helen Keller.

As the darkness pervades, devouring all that exists, Kali is depicted as standing on the corpse of Shiva, with the garland of skulls hung around her neck, symbolizing the remains of finite existence.

The *Vishnu Purana*, Hindu Holy Book, tells of a king who massacres the male children in an attempt to find the Divine Krishna [omnipotence, limitless power, and good and bad are similarities between this and Christianity, and are so striking that later Church Fathers claim that it is the work of the devil to deceive Christians]. ~ cf. Paul in Acts 17:28.

In the *Rationalist's Manual*, M.D. Aletheia said *"The idea of redemption from sin by the sufferings and death of a Divine 'Incarnate Savior' was common among the ancients."*

He said redemption was *"The crowning point of the idea entertained by primitive man, that the gods demanded a sacrifice to atone for sin or avert calamity."*

Among the Hindus, whose religion predates Christianity by up to two thousand years, Aletheia states that the concept of redemption and resurrection was prevalent long before Christianity. *"Krishna came upon earth to redeem man by his sufferings,"* Aletheia states.

*"He is represented hanging on a cross, the tradition being that he was nailed thereto by an arrow."* Long before Christ, Krishna was called the *"Lord of Lords"* and *"The Redeemer,"* who *"Rose from the dead, and ascended bodily into Heaven so that all men saw him..."*

Where logic, or reason, cannot explain the unfathomable, Christians are asked to have Blind Faith, *"It would require higher authority than that of Christ and his biographers to convince any classical scholar that he [Jesus] escaped from the tomb after the Roman guard had been set. That every soldier on the vigil slept at his post is one of the most incredible of the incredible statements we are expected to believe in order to be 'Saved.'"* ~W. S. Ross, *Did Jesus Christ Rise from the Dead? An Anthology of Atheism and Rationalism*, ed. Gordon Stein, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1980, p. 211.

*"Krishna, whose history so closely resembles our Lord's [Jesus], was also like him in his being crucified."* ~Dr. Inman, *Ancient Faiths*, vol. 1, p. 411. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

This might explain why, when Pope John Paul II arrives to deliver a public mass in New Delhi in November of 1999, he was met with hostility. *"It was bad timing..."*

Hindu activist Raju told New Delhi reporter Uli Schmetzer, *"It's like the Caliph of Mecca coming to visit the Pope in Rome on Christmas Eve."* Many Indians see Christianity as *"Westernized Hinduism,"* hence, they saw the Pope as a man who was trying to sell their own religion back to them.

*"In order to form this world, the Supreme Spirit produced from his right side Brahma. In order to maintain the world, he created from his left side Vishnu. To destroy it he gave rise to Shiva from his middle. Some men worship Brahma, others Vishnu, and yet others Shiva. Since these three are one, the devout should draw no distinction between them."* ~Padma-Purana, 500 B.C.E.

This perception is hardly surprising given that, in *"The Historical Jesus and the Mythical Christ,"* Gerald Massey finds over one hundred similarities between the two Gods. cf. Paul in Acts 17:28.

Kersey Graves in *"The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors,"* finds over 300 resemblances. Both authors use the more common earlier English spelling of Krishna, *"Christna,"* which reveals the relationship between the Hindu and Christian Gods [*Christna predates Christ by at least 1200 years*]. Krishna came

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

upon earth to redeem man by his sufferings. He is represented hanging on a cross, the tradition being that he was nailed thereto by an arrow. ~Guignaut, *Religion de l'Antiquite*. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

As well as both Gods being Resurrected Redeemers, Christna was born to the virgin Devaki, or "Divine One." The son of a carpenter, Christna was of royal descent, as was Jesus, and his birth was attended by angels and shepherds. "The pure Virginity of the celestial mother was a tenet of faith for 2,000 years before the Virgin [Mary] now adored was born." ~Dr. Inman, *Ancient Faiths*, Vol. 1, pg. 159. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

The infant Christna also was presented with gold, *frankincense and myrrh* by wise men. As a child, Christna is allegedly persecuted by a tyrant who orders the slaughter of thousands of infants. As an adult, Christna "Lived poor and loved the poor," hence, he was called the "Shepherd God," "Sin Bearer" and "The Liberator."

He was also called the "Firstborn," the "Universal Word," and the "Beginning and the End," "Alpha and Omega." Christna, like Jesus, was described as omniscient, omnipresent and omnipotent; and proclaimed he was the "Way to the Father."

Just as Christ was baptized in the Jordan, Christna was baptized in the Ganges. Christna's ministry was marked by "Many miracles and wonders." He raised the dead and healed lepers, the deaf and the blind. Christna used parables to teach the people about charity and love.

"Eyewitnesses" claimed Christna was transfigured in front of his disciples; hence, they bestowed upon him the title "Jezeus," meaning "Pure essence."

In some traditions, Christna died on a tree or was crucified between two thieves. He rose from the dead and ascended to Heaven where he is said to return to "Do battle" with the "Prince of Evil" who will "Desolate the earth." Even the Hindu and Catholic priesthoods have much in common, according to the Australian author Peter Bowler in "True Believers." ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Both have nunneries and monasteries; both believe celibacy is a virtue; both impose penances; both offer indulgences; and both use beads for religious significance... ~from the works of D. Christie Sinton *Arnoume*.

Hanging on a tree was a common form of punishment. It was frequently called "The accursed tree." If this be true, then is Jesus then accursed by the very words of Holy Scripture?

The Israelite, King Saul demands of David, as a bride-price for his daughter Michal, 100 Philistine foreskins.

---

*"He that is hanged on a tree is accursed of God."* ~Deuteronomy 21: 22 and Galatians 3:13.

---

If an artificial scaffold were made, and it was cruciform [*formed or arranged in a cross*], yet it was still called "A tree." ~see Higgins, *Anacalypsis*, Vol. 1.

**BC 1000**-King David looks up between earth and the Heavens for a Sign and sees an Angel of the Lord with a sword stretched out over Jerusalem. ~1 Chronicles 21:16.

This star in the Heavens may have been an occurrence of a comet.

**BC 966**-The date of Solomon's temple and the Great Jewish Exodus is believed to be 966 B.C.E., and 1446 B.C.E. ~ 1 Kings 6:1. Note: Moses is 80 ½ years at the time of the Exodus, which is quite old in those times.

"Heaven was born of the sky, and nurtured by cunning priests, who made man a coward and a slave. Hell was built by priests, and nurtured by the fears and servile fancies of man during the ages when dungeons of torture were a recognized part of every Government, and when the deity was supposed to be an infinite tyrant, with infinite resources of vengeance ... the devil is an imaginary being, invented by primitive man to account for the existence of evil, and relieve the deity of his responsibility." ~Doane, *Bible Myths*. God accepts slavery in Exodus 21:5-6.

In this "Age of Apocryphal Literature," "God also enabled him [Solomon] to learn that skill, which expels demons, which is a science useful and sensitive to men. He composed such incantations also by which distempers are alleviated. And he left behind him the manner of using exorcisms, by which they drive away demons, so that they never return, and this method of cure is of great force unto this day; for I have seen a certain man of my own country, whose name was Eleazar, relieving people that were demoniacs in the presence of Vespasian, and his sons, and his captains, and the whole multitude of his soldiers. The manner of the cure was this: he put a ring, that had a root of one of the sorts mentioned by Solomon, to the nostrils of the demoniac, after which he drew out the demon through his nostrils; and when the man fell down immediately, he abjured him to return into him no more, making still

mention of Solomon, and reciting the incantation which he composed. And when Eleazar would persuade and demonstrate to the spectators that he had such a power, he set a little way off a cup or basin full of water, and commanded the demon, as he went out of the man, to overturn it, and thereby to let the spectators know that he had left the man, and when this was done, the skill and wisdom of Solomon was shown very manifestly; for which reason it is, that all men may know the vastness of Solomon's abilities, and how he was beloved of God, and that the extraordinary virtues of every kind with which this king was endowed, may not be unknown to any people under the sun; for this reason, I say, it is that we have proceeded to speak so largely of these matters." ~Josephus, *Antiq. Jews*, Bk. VIII, Ch. ii, 5; Whiston's trans.

**BC 949-992**-King Solomon of Israel builds his famous Temple in Jerusalem, "King Solomon began to build the house of the Lord in Jerusalem, on Mount Mariah, which had been shown to David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the thrashing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. When all the work on the Temple was completed, King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty-two thousand oxen, and one hundred and twenty thousand rams: and the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. And Solomon began to build in the second month, in the fourth year of his reign." ~*Second Book of Palalipomenon*.

King Solomon believes that he has power over the spirits of the *Invisible World*. This knowledge of power is given to him by an *Angel* of God and passed down to his son Roboam and called the Clavicle or Key of Solomon.

In Jewish myth, Solomon acquires a reputation as a magician who employs legions of evil spirits to assist in building of the Temple compelling them to obey by the power of a *Magical Ring* [*I Kings* 8, 4:30, *Songs of Solomon*] Asmodeus, an evil spirit, angers King Solomon by preying upon one of his wives. The records of Josephus tell of Eleazer, Roman Emperor Vespasian, who was able to drive away the evil spirits by using the alleged magical ring of Solomon along with the use of some herbs.

The Archangel Michael hands Solomon a magical ring to conquer this demon. Preparations for the Temple included 186,000 men with 3,300 overseers, 80,000 hewers and 70,000 laborers. David contributes 108,000 talents of gold and 1,017,000 talents of silver for its construction. Solomon was one of the most impressive of ancient kings of Judea and Israel, with his ocean fleets trading in the Mediterranean and Red seas, his subjects mining gold in what is now Saudi Arabia, and with his wealth he built the great Temple in Jerusalem.

In BC 950, Solomon's household included 700 wives and 300 concubines. Solomon is best remembered in history for his wisdom and is credited with authoring all or part of three books of the Bible [*Proverbs*, *Ecclesiastes*, and *Songs of Solomon*].

Was Solomon guilty of adultery when he indulged in the sexual embrace with more than seven hundred wives and three hundred concubines? Or was Solomon like the Duke of Ferrara [*Niccolo D'Este*], who had ninety-two illegitimate children, yet made a law that marital infidelity should be punishable by death?

The Church has pawned the illegitimacy of children, as well as the nobility, as being of lesser beings. Leonardo da Vinci, 1452-1515, one of the world's most versatile geniuses, was the illegitimate son of a Florentine lawyer and a mother of humble station. Giovanni Boccaccio, 1313-1375, celebrated Italian writer and scholar, and author of the *Decameron*, was a love child.

The great Catholic Emperor, Charlemagne, never denied his illegitimacy. Pope Clement VII, an illegitimate son, was Pope from 1524 to 1534, despite the Biblical quotation which said that, "... *A bastard shall not enter the congregation of the Lord.*"

*"My son, do not disdain the discipline of the Lord or lose heart when you are punished by him; for the Lord disciplines those whom he loves, and chastises every child whom he accepts. Endure trials for the sake of discipline. God is treating you as children for what child is there whom a parent does not discipline? But if you are without discipline, in which all have shared, you are not sons but bastards."*

~ Hebrews 12:5-8.

The Church teaches that, in a spiritual sense, all Christians are brothers of Jesus Christ, but those who do not have the Virgin Mary as their Mother, and those that have the same Father as Jesus, but different Mother, they are bastard brothers or sisters of Jesus Christ! ~Matthew 12:46, 25:40, 28:10, Mark 3:34. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

Erasmus, "*The man who laid the eggs that Luther hatched,*" was the son of a Dutch parish priest and

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

his housekeeper servant. Jean d'Alembert, 1717-1783, one of the most brilliant mathematicians and writers of his time, famous for his work on the great *French Encyclopedia*, was the illegitimate son of an artillery officer and was picked up as an infant on a doorstep in Paris. August Strindberg and Alexander Dumas' *filis* were unlawfully begotten.

*"Yet the King James Version has grave defects... Was based upon a Greek text that was marred by mistakes, containing the accumulated errors of fourteen centuries of manuscript copying. It was essentially the Greek text of the New Testament as edited by Beza, 1589, who closely followed that published by Erasmus, 1516-1535, which was based upon a few medieval manuscripts. The earliest and best of the eight manuscripts, which Erasmus consulted was from the 10<sup>th</sup> century, and he made the least use of it because it differed most from the commonly received text; Beza had access to two manuscripts of great value dating from the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> centuries, but he made very little use of them because they differed from the text published by Erasmus."* ~Preface to the Revised Standard Version of the Bible, which notable statement is made regarding the need for a revision of the existing English translation.

Erasmus remains within the Church, and tells the racist, Martin Luther, *"I always freely submit my judgment to the decisions of the Church whether I grasp or not the reasons, which she prescribes.* Most of the controversy is regarding the following Biblical passage, *"And there are three who give testimony in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost. And these three are one."* ~1 John 5:7,8 King James Version, Catholic Douay-Rheims Version.

But not all believe the assertion of Jesus being three, *"Is it not as gross an Absurdity to say, 'The One God of Heaven and Earth, is Three or Four Persons, as to say, 'The One King of Great Britain and Ireland, is Three or Four Persons?' Is not the former altogether as false as the latter?"* ~Edward Elwall, *Dagon*, 1726. See Exodus 20:3, and 1 Timothy 2:5.

*"Erasmus was attacked for not adding the 'Comma Johanneum,' 1 John 5:7,8. He answered that he had not found the words in any Greek manuscript, including several he examined after publishing his editions. However, he unwisely said that he would insert the Comma Johanneum in future editions if a Greek manuscript could be found that contained the spurious passage. Interestingly, one was found, or made, that contained the words."* ~Prof. Daniel Wallace.

Need more proof of falsification, deceit, and forgery of Scripture and the faked Christian Trinity? *"The famous passage of the Three Witnesses [1 John 5:7]. Throughout the past three hundred years, effort has been made to expunge from our Clementine Vulgate edition of the canonical Scriptures the words that are bracketed. Let us examine the facts of the case. [Here follows the thorough review of the MSS, closed in each instance by such words as, 'The disputed part is found in none;' 'No trace;' 'No knowledge until the 12<sup>th</sup> century,' etc. etc.] The silence of the great and voluminous St. Augustine, [etc.] are admitted facts that militate against the Canonicity of the Three Witnesses. St. Jerome does not seem to know the text [Jerome made the Vulgate Official Version]. The Council of Trent is the first certain Ecumenical decree, whereby the Church established the Canon of Scripture. We cannot say that the Decree of Trent necessarily included the Three Witnesses" [...]* *"Neither condition has yet been verified with certainty; quite the contrary, textual criticism seems to indicate that the Comma Johanninum was not at all times and everywhere wont to be read in the Catholic Church, and it is not contained in the Old Latin Vulgate. However, the Catholic theologian must take into account more than textual criticism!"* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. VIII, p. 436.

*"There came forth... Three powers... The Father, the Mother [and] [the] Son."* ~Gospel of the Egyptian, and Bohlig p. 59.

*"The manuscript was made by a Franciscan friar named Froy or Roy, in 1520 A.D. Erasmus kept his word and added the passage in his 3<sup>rd</sup> edition, but he added a long footnote expressing his suspicion that the manuscript had been prepared just so to confute him."* ~from Professor Daniel Wallace.

*"Erasmus [16<sup>th</sup> century] was not the only grave and learned gentleman to hoax the entire world of learning with an uncharacteristic piece of fakery. Carlo Sigonio, later in the 16<sup>th</sup> century, was the dominant scholar of his day in two or three fields, the reconstruction of the chronology and constitutional history of early Rome, the history of Medieval Italy, and the theory of historiography. A revered teacher and prolific writer, he was especially known for his mastery of Cicero's works and his own ability to write pure Ciceronian prose."* ~Forgers and Critics, Creativity and Duplicity in Western Scholarship, Anthony Grafton, Princeton, 1990.



*"That all knowledge of the Latin classics comes to us from the Mediaeval copies of them, and they who transcribed them had the opportunity of forging or garbling them. We are simply at their mercy... The existing copies, whenever made, are to us the autographic originals... The numerous religious bodies then existing over the face of Europe had leisure enough, in the course of a century, to compose not only all the classics, but all the Fathers too."* ~*The Rise of Christendom*, Edwin Johnson, 1842-1901.

Abraham Lincoln and Alexander Hamilton were born from men other than those to whom their mothers were married. James Smithson, 1765-1829, is founder of the Smithsonian Institution, which is "Devoted to the increase and diffusion of learning among men," was born in France, the natural son of Hugh Smithson, first Duke of Northumberland, and Mrs. Elizabeth Keate Macie. Booker T. Washington, great Negro educator, and George Washington Carver, Negro scientist whose achievements in the field of food and plant chemistry are acclaimed the world over, did not know who their fathers were.

Bible records show notable instances of illegitimate births. Solomon was a bastard, and his descendant, Jesus, was born from seed, other than his father's, an "Angel" of the Lord commits adultery with Elizabeth, and John the Baptist is born. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**BC 950** (?) - In the Judaic laws and history written in the Southern Kingdom, and also the Sumero-Babylonian Goddess Belit-ili, Belili, and the Canaanites we have the first wife of Adam, *Lilith*. Lilith the She Devil, Lilith the obstinate one, Lilith who is substituted with "Night Monster," being a quarrelsome woman who is against childbirth in the Hebraic version. Lilith, who now portrayed as a Female Demon, propitiates human sacrifice, vengeful, and eventually runs away rather than subordinate herself to the will of Adam. ~cf. Luke 14:23, II Chronicles 32:2-3, Ezekiel 8:16-18.

Unhappy with this quarrelsome woman, this inflexible woman who runs away, Adam talks to God who sends three angels to return her. Many interpretations of the Bible have completely omitted this passage due to its modern interpretations on divorce. ~In the *Book of Isaiah*, 34:14.

Lilith is supposed to fly during the nocturnal darkness searching for newborn children to kidnap or murder. When she visits men, during the night, she seduces them and propagates demon sons. In the Hebraic version Lilith is created as Adam's conjoined twin [*back to back*] who demands equality with Adam and refused this she leaves in anger. Muslims sometimes portray Lilith, after leaving Adam, as having slept with Satan creating the demonic Djinn. Middle Eastern herdsmen believed that Adam only married her because he tired of coupling with animals. ~See Deuteronomy 27:21.

Lilith refusing to lie beneath Adam during sexual conjugation would not let Adam subjugate her and runs away. God then sends three angels, Sanvi, Sansanvi, and Semangelaf to bring the pariah back to Eden, but the angels are cursed by Lilith who then runs to the Red Sea whereby she becomes a lover to demons and produces 100 babies a day [*daughters known as lilim*]. ~Genesis 4:11.

God then gives the forlorn Adam a more docile and cooperative partner who we have come to know as Eve.

The Babylonian version of "The Creation" has Marduk who creates "Lulla," the first man. On a tablet from Ur, 2000 B.C., she is called Lillake. The ancient Greeks knew her as Lamiae, Empusae [*Forcers-In*], or daughters of Hecate. Christians will know her as the Harlot from Hell, or succbi, as the monks would attempt to fend her off by clutching their genitalia in one hand and a crucifix in the other. With the knowledge of the discrepancies in translations, one begins to wonder if the first man was not a "Woman" instead, noting the similarities in the names "Lulla" and "Lilith." ~Cf. Isaiah 51:9, Job 26:12, Psalm 74:13, 89:10, II Esdras 6:52, II Baruch 29:3-8, Jonah 2:1. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Christian Bibles have also removed the name of Lilith for how can they [*Christians*] espouse "No Divorce," if Adam, the first man, had another wife? Eve [*Hawwah-Mother of All Living Things*] is a complete contradiction to the first wife who is argumentative and does not want children, Eve being obedient, helpful, and having children.

Was Eve the first sin and not the apple? For her alleged transgression Eve will be also called "The lance of the demon," "The road of iniquity," "The sting of the scorpion," "A daughter of falsehood, the Sentinel of Hell," "The enemy of peace," and "Of the wild beast, the most dangerous," and "You are the Devil's Gateway."

The Church Father, Tertullian tells his female listeners in the early 2<sup>nd</sup> century that all women were

responsible for the death of Christ, “*On account of your desert that is, death even the Son of God had to die.*” ~Tertullian, *De Cultu Feminarum*, Book I Chapter I, Modesty in Apparel Becoming to Women in Memory of the Introduction of Sin Through a Woman in *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*.

In the “*Book of Jasher*” we have Eve giving birth to two sons, and three daughters, the second son conceived is Seth, which is similar sounding to the Egyptian’s *Set*. ~Genesis 1:12, Genesis 2:1, and *Book of Jasher*.

In the Middle Ages Lilith, and her daughters, the Lilim, is still dreaded, and the Jews continued to make amulets to protect themselves from visitations from the nocturnal demons who copulated with man in his dreams causing nocturnal emissions. “*They who are of the priesthood, or of the clergy, shall not be magicians, enchanters, mathematicians, or astrologers; nor shall they make what are called amulets, which are chains for their own souls. And those who wear such, we command to be cast out of the Church.*” ~Catholic Church Canon 36.

“*Eden as a peaceful rural retreat, where man lives at his ease among wild animals, occurs... I the story of Enkidu...The fervent love between Enkidu and the priestess, though omitted from the Genesis story, has been preserved by a Talmudic scholiast [annotator] who makes Adam wish for death rather than be parted from Eve. Yet the myth of the Fall licenses man to blame woman for all his ills, make her labor for him, exclude her from religious office and refuse her advice on moral problems.*” ~Robert Graves and Raphael Patai, pp. 80- 81, *The Fall of Man, Hebrew Myths: The Book of Genesis*. New York. Doubleday & Company. 1963, 1964. Reprinted 1983 by Greenwich House a division of Arlington House Inc.

**BC 874-853** [?]-King Ahab, King of Israel, allows his wife Jezebel to practice Paganism and she in turn brings in priests of Baal. Ahab reigned during the time of the Great Prophet Elijah who is son of and successor to Omri [876-869 B.C.E.] King of Israel who chose Samaria to be the capital of Israel in 870 B.C.E. ~I KINGS 16:16, 21-23, 27-29.

To enhance the trustworthiness of their Savior, Christians have inserted Jesus into the Old Testament [3<sup>rd</sup>-4<sup>th</sup> century, of which Saint Augustine is appalled and inscribes to writing his book, *On Lying*], and insert a narrative on the life of Christ, whereby there was a moment when several of His disciples saw Him, with His Divine Glory revealed, exchanging words with the Old Testament prophets Moses and Elijah. Moses was considered the greatest legal authority for the Jews, and Elijah was believed the greatest of the Old Testament prophets, and together, Moses and Elijah represent the whole of the Old Testament Scriptures.

Ahab’s rule is distinguished by his strong alliance with the Kingdom of Judah and by his successful stand against the Assyrian invaders.

The Prophet Elijah criticizes Jezebel, Ahab’s wife, for worshiping the Canaanite god Baal. The Hebrew Prophet also denounces Ahab for idol worshipping and destroys 450 seers of Baal. Ahab is killed in battle and succeeded by his sons Ahaziah and Jehoram, and nine hundred years later, when Jesus is first introduced to his “*Cousin*,” John the Baptist, he is asked if he believes that John is a Reincarnation of the Prophet Elijah, but Jesus neither admits nor denies Reincarnation at this time. ~Matthew 11:14, 17:11; Elijah is spoken of in I Kings 17 and II Kings 2. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

“*The attribute of Reincarnation is accustomed to mean the males and not the females.*” ~*The Gateway to Reincarnation*, Ch. IX.

There was an attitude among the people who lived contemporary with Jesus to believe in most anything. It was a naive age, and all leaders of religion had recommended themselves to the public by working miracles and curing diseases.

The expected Messiah, in order to stand any chance of success, must therefore work miracles and heal from sickness. The Catholic Church makes fantastic admissions about its New Testament, and when discussing the origin of those writings, blatantly admits, “... *The most distinguished body of academic opinion ever assembled.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedias*, Preface.

The Catholic Church admits that their Gospels, “*Do not go back to the 1<sup>st</sup> century of the Christian era.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Farley ed., vol. vi, p. 137, pp. 655-6.

The Essenes, pretended to effect miracles and extraordinary cures, and Jesus was an Essene. The biographers of Jesus, therefore, not wishing their master to be outdone, made him also a performer of miracles, of which prodigies and wonders the legendary history of Jesus contained in the New Testament is full. Many scholars now believe that the Qumram community was celibate; certainly, they prohibited sexual intercourse anywhere in Jerusalem.

The 1<sup>st</sup> century Jewish historian Josephus reported that members of the Essene sect “*Disdain marriage,*” and that in order to maintain their numbers they were forced to “*Adopt other men’s children.*” This claim is confirmed by another contemporary, Philo of Alexandria, “*They eschew marriage... No Essene takes a wife,*” and Pliny the Elder, “*It has no women and has renounced all sexual desire,*” creating “*A race in which no one is born.*” ~*Castration: An Abbreviated History of Western Manhood* by Gary Taylor, Routledge, New York and London. Cf Revelation 14:3-4, and Colossians 3:5, Gospel According to Philip 82:28, Gospel According to Thomas, 27, 112.

Without them Christianity would not have prospered. “*The Essenes had various communities in Palestine, with the main center at Qumran on the shores of the Dead Sea. The sensational discovery of numerous scrolls in a cave at Qumran in 1947 made it possible to gain glimpses into a community, which practiced in a way, 'Christianity before Christ.' As is well known, the translation of the material was systematically boycotted and only very recently almost all the Qumran texts have appeared in print. Similarities between the teaching of Jesus and those of the Essenes are obvious...*” ~*The Jesus Conspiracy: The Turin Shroud and the Truth About the Resurrection* by Holger Kersten & Elmer R. Gruber p. 239. cf. Paul in Acts 17:28.

“*The Hindu sacred books represent Krishna, their 'Savior' and 'Redeemer,' as in constant strife against the evil spirit, surmounting extraordinary dangers, strewing his way with miracles, raising the dead, healing the sick, restoring the maimed, the deaf, and the blind; everywhere supporting the weak against the strong, the oppressed against the powerful. The people crowded his way and adored him as a God, and these pretended miracles were the evidences of his Divinity for centuries before the time of Jesus.*” ~Doane, *Bible Myths*.

Buddha performed what appeared to be “*Great miracles for the good of mankind, and the legends concerning him are full of the most extravagant prodigies and wonders.*” “*It was by belief in these, that the religion of Buddha was established.*” ~Burnouf.

Buddhist garments and staffs were supposed to imbibe some mysterious power, and blessed were they who were allowed to touch them. A Buddhist saint, who attained the power called ‘*Perfection,*’ was able to rise and float along through the air, his body becoming imponderous. Buddhist annals give accounts of miraculous suspensions in the air.

We are also told that in B.C. 217 nineteen Buddhist missionary priests entered China to propagate their faith, and were imprisoned by the emperor; but that an angel came and opened the prison door and liberated them. The Hindu sage, Vasudeva, Krishna, was liberated from prison in like manner. We may, therefore, easily see where the legends of Peter and his release from prison and the Ascension, came from.~ Acts 5:21-24, Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

But alas, the Buddhists were not immune from corruption either as discovered a few miles from Tokyo is a large and rich monastery of what was understood to be the very strictest sect of Buddhist monks. “*They were so Holy that they closed their doors against the wicked world and wanted to be alone. But in their extensive grounds there was a home for feeble-minded women, tended by the good monks, and a rumor spread in Tokyo that numbers of these unfortunates were just unwanted wives whose husbands paid the monks to take them over. A Tokyo paper organized a raid in 1928, and though the police at once suppressed it, published an amazing story. The Buddhist monastery was a colony of sadists, just as the German Franciscan friars were found to be colonies of sodomists. When the raiders burst in they found the monk-keepers gambling and squabbling with blood-splotched paper money, while the women, half mad or half dead, lay about, mutilated, exhausted, fouled with the monks' excrements. Women were chained even in the temple, and rape, sexual mutilation, and ignominy were but a few of the foul performances that took place.*” And this is the second greatest “*'Spiritual' religion of our time: the religion over which our idealists and scorers of materialism go into ecstasies!'*” ~*The Fruits Of Romanism, The Catholic Church Does Far More Harm Than Good* by Joseph McCabe, Edited by E. Haldeman-Julius.

In Greek history we have the most notorious of sodomites, the ancient Greeks who even constructed a special temple, Aphrodite Kallipygeia, to “*The beautiful buttocks*” of the Goddess of loveliness and sexual desire. The Greeks scorned any adult male who allowed himself to be penetrated by a penis, but the penetration of a boy by a man was considered acceptable. Greek Gods, Zeus, Apollo, Poseidon, and Heracles all had pederast experiences, as did Solon, Pythagoras, Socrates, and Plato.

Plato, in his *Symposium*, states that pederasty, philosophy, and nude sports were the three things that set the Greeks apart from the “*Barbarians*” [non-Greek speaking people].

**BC 853**-King Ahab dies. *“By integrating Biblical data with those derived from Assyrian chronological records, the yr 853 B.C.E., can be fixed as the year of Ahab's death, and the year 841 as the year Jehu began to reign. The years in which Ahab and Jehu had contacts with Shalmaneser III of Assyria can also be given definite dates [by means of astronomical calculations based on an Assyrian reference to a solar eclipse]. With these fixed points, it is possible to work both forward and backward in the lines of the kings of Israel and Judah to give dates for each king. By the same means it can be determined that the division of the kingdom occurred in 930, that Samaria fell to the Assyrians in 722-21 and that Jerusalem fell to the Babylonians in 586 B.C.E. The synchronistic data correlating the reigns of the kings of Israel and Judah present some knotty problems, which have long been considered nearly insolvable. In more recent times, most of these problems have been resolved in a satisfactory way through recognizing such possibilities as overlapping reigns, co-regencies of sons with fathers, differences in the time of the year in which their reign of a king officially began, and differences in the way a king's first year was reckoned.”* ~Introduction to 1 Kings, NIVSB, by J. Vannoy, See also, Gleason Archer, pg., 369, Vol., 1., *The Expositor's Bible Commentary*, Leon Wood, *A Survey of Israel's History*, Wycliffe Bible Encyclopedia, Vol., 1, pg. 347, Edwin R. Thiele, *A Chronology of the Hebrew Kings*; all by Zondervan Pub.

**BC 850**- The Greek Odyssey includes many traces of werewolf beliefs. *“To start with the classical references: Apart from the famous legend of Romulus and Remus, saved and fed by a friendly she-wolf, there are many other mythological and religious tales from this area of Europe: Apollo, the famous Greek God of Light, Medicine and Music, was born, together with his twin Artemis, from Zeus and Latona, a woman turned into a she-wolf to be disguised and so protected from the wrath of Era, Zeus' official wife [and sister]. For this reason Apollo was always looked upon as a protector, both from and of the wolves: they were not to be killed if not absolutely necessary.”*

In ancient Greece, *“Wolves are worshiped because of the likeness of their nature to dogs, and because in old times when Isis, with her son Horus, was going to fight against Typhon, Osiris, they say, came from Hades to the aid of his wife and child in the likeness of a wolf. But others say that the Ethiopians, having invaded Egypt, were driven away by a multitude of wolves, and on this account the city is called Lycopolis. The crocodile is said to be worshiped because the robbers from Arabia and Libya are afraid to swim across the Nile on account of the crocodiles, They say too that one of their kings, being pursued by his own hounds, took refuge in the marsh, and then was taken up by a crocodile and, strange to say, carried over to the other side.”* -Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica [Preparation for the Gospel]*, Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903.

*“Then there is the legend of Licao [Greek and almost Italian for hunting dog], the very first renowned werewolf: this man was the king of Arcadia and he knew that, disguised among the wanderers he hosted, Zeus himself was hiding. So he decided to discover, which one was Zeus: he killed his youngest son, Arcade, and prepared a meal with his flesh: only a God would know the taste of human flesh and from this he could tell who the unfortunate meal was. The hungry wanderers wolfed down their meal, but Zeus was so angry for the useless murder that he instantly turned the king himself into a wolf. Then another Greek peculiarity was the great number of white, and albino wolves: they were found especially around Hermes' temples, so they were considered sacred to this God, protector of the wandering shepherds and of the cattle, and should never be harmed. Greeks had an excellent relation with wolves, since the population was very scarce and mainly concentrated around the coasts and did not often interfered with wolfish affairs.”* ~The False Gospel In The Stars Preparing The Way Of The Antichrist, <http://watch.pair.com/cancer.html>- pg. 965.

The ancient Greeks also write of the Resurrection of Romulus, the founder of Rome, and his Ascension into the Heavens, *“It was the thirty-seventh year, counted from the foundation of Rome, when Romulus, then reigning, did, on the fifth day of the month of July, called the Caprotine Nones, offer a public sacrifice at the Goat's Marsh, in presence of the senate and people of Rome. Suddenly the sky was darkened, a thick cloud of storm and rain settled on the earth; the common people fled in a fright, and were dispersed; and in this whirlwind Romulus disappeared, his body being never found either living or dead. A foul suspicion presently attached to the patricians, and rumors were current among the people as if that they, weary of kingly government, and exasperated of late by the imperious deportment of Romulus toward them, had plotted against his life and made him away, so that they might assume the authority and government into their own hands. This suspicion they sought to turn*

aside by decreeing Divine honors to Romulus, as to one not dead, but translated to a higher condition. And Proculus, a man of note, took oath that he saw Romulus caught up into Heaven in his arms and vestments, and heard him, as he ascended, cry out that they should hereafter style him by the name of Quirinus." ~Plutarch.

**BC 800**-Carthage, a small city along the northern coast of Africa, home to many early Christian Bishops, Saint Cyprian [248 C.E.], Tertullian [155 C.E.], and Saint Augustine [354 C.E.].

"Thus we can see that African colonies went forth and settled in all parts of the world, leaving the proofs in language, myth, and the hieroglyphics, in religious rites. The symbolical customs and ceremonies in far off lands are still extant among races by whom they are no longer read or understood, but which can be read in Egypt." ~Albert Churchward, *The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man*, p. 284.

The Romans will not outlaw Child Sacrifices until 146 B.C.E. Carthage is later razed to the ground and rebuilt by order of Caesar and then later captured by the Arabs in 698 C.E. The African congregation will have a marked impact on Christian throughout history, especially by the first black Saint, Augustine. Augustine's misogynist views and acceptance of Pagan Gods [*the Sun God*], and Augustine's Western Christianity, will give the Church its theological excuse for mass murder and genocide against heretics such as the Gnostics, Arians, Donatists, etc., and strangely enough, Augustine's theology originates from the early Gnostics [*Manichaeans*]. ~cf. Deuteronomy 7:2.

"In the light of their doctrinal dualism and the intransigence, sometimes amounting to ferocity, with which its spirit was applied, Christians might have been expected to press their differences home with every device and force available. Moreover, if they are measured by their Bishops [and a better yardstick is not easily thought of], close to half the population who called themselves church members toward mid-century must have belonged to some allegiance other than the one that ultimately prevailed: in other words, they were Arian, Donatist, or Meletian. Sectarian rivalry was thus a very real thing, a spur to great exertions. Egypt especially, being split three ways, echoed to the shouts of partisans, the din of violence, and laments for those robbed, stripped naked, flogged, imprisoned, exiled, sent to the quarries and copper mines, conscripted into the army, tortured, decapitated, strangled, or stoned or beaten to death. The express object was to make converts." ~Ramsay MacMullen, *Christianizing the Roman Empire*, p. 93.

For the first three or four centuries, "The Christian art of this period remained delightfully Pagan. In the catacombs we see the Savior as a beardless youth, like a young Greek God; sometimes represented, like Hermes the guardian of the flocks, bearing a ram or lamb round his neck; sometimes as Orpheus tuning his lute among the wild animals." ~*Angels' Wings*, by E. Carpenter, p. 104.

In religious history we have numerous numbers of black virgin mothers who have been worshiped. Devaki the Indian Goddess, the Great is Diana of the Ephesian, and Isis the Egyptian, who obviously are portrayed as being black skinned or dark; but the large number of images and paintings of the same kind, yet extant, are in the Italian Roman Churches, and passing for representations of Mary and the infant Jesus. ~Compare this with the dark skinned Jesus in Revelation 1:15, 2:18.

Saiint Augustine, an African [*black*] is most often portrayed in Christian literature with Caucasian physical attributes since blackness is often relegated to evil, wickedness, and inequity. Darkness, or Blackness in literature, and the evil it represents is exemplified by this version of a young woman who had a vision of the horrific devastations of Hell relates what she has seen, "And the Apostle said unto her: 'Relate unto us where thou hast been.'" And she answers, "Dost thou who wast with me and unto whom I was delivered desire to hear?"

"And she began to say: [This description of Hell-torments is largely derived from the Apocalypse of Peter], "A man took me who was hateful to look upon altogether Black, and his raiment exceedingly foul, and took me away to a place wherein were many pits [chasms], and a great stench and hateful odor issued thence. And he caused me to look into every pit, and I saw in the [first] pit flaming fire, and wheels of fire ran round there, and souls were hanged upon those wheels, and were dashed [broken] against each other; and very great crying and howling was there, and there was none to deliver. And that man said to me, 'These souls are of thy tribe, and when the number of their days is accomplished [literally in the Days of the Number] they are [were] delivered unto torment and affliction, and then are others brought in their stead, and likewise these into another place. These are they that have

reversed the intercourse of male and female.' 'And I looked and saw infants heaped one upon another and struggling with each other as they lay on them.' And he answered and said to me: 'These are the children of those others, and therefore are they set here for a testimony against them.'"

~*Apocalypse of Peter*, The Syriac Version omits the clause regarding the children. Quoted in *The Acts of Thomas*, 3<sup>rd</sup> Century, from *The Apocryphal New Testament*, Trans. M. R. James, Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1924. *The Apocalypse of Peter* is allegedly spoken by Peter himself.

"This work has shewn that Hercules, Mithra, and other Gods, were but personifications of the 'Sun,' while, at the same time, it has incontestably proved that the religion and worship of Christ is but a copy of the religion and worship of Mithra, the God Sun of the Persians. Certainly, as noticed in the second number, Augustine, Firmicus [Firmicus Maternus 4<sup>th</sup> century], Justin [Justin Martyr c. 100 - c. 165], Tertullian [160-220 C. E.], and others, having perceived the exact resemblance between the religion of

Christ and the religion of Mithra, did, with an impertinence only to be equaled by its outrageous absurdity, insist that the Devil, jealous and malignant induced the Persians to establish a religion the exact image of Christianity that was to be, for these worthy Saints and sinners of the church could not deny that the worship of Mithra preceded that of Christ, so that, to get out of the ditch, they summoned the Devil to their aid, and with most astonishing assurance, thus accounted for the striking similarity between the Persian and the Christian religion, the worship of Mithra and the worship of Christ; a mode of getting rid of a difficulty at once so stupid and absurd, that it would be almost equally stupid and absurd seriously to refute it."

"The worship of Christ, and the religion based upon it, is an exact copy, in all its essential features, of the worship of Mithra and the religion of the Magi; if so, is it not morally certain that the Persians did not copy the religion of the Christians, but that the Christians copied the religion of the Persians? The early fathers must have been very reluctant to admit the likeness was so complete; the admission was, however, wrung from them, by facts they were compelled to receive as such, and which could not be explained or argued away by any other than a devilish kind of sophistry."

"It is, therefore, incontestably proved that Mithra was the original personification of the god Sun—of which Christ is the copy as it is certain the original must exist before the copy can be made; and Mosheim informs us that 'Manes' [also: Mani, 216-276] or Manchaeus, as he is sometimes called by his disciples, by birth a Persian, educated among the Magi, and instructed in all those arts and sciences, which the Persians and the other neighboring nations held in the highest esteem, who had penetrated into the depths of astronomy, in the midst of rural life studied the art of healing, and applied himself to painting and philosophy, that this great genius [continues Mosheim] combined these two systems (that is, the Persian and the Christian system), and applied and accommodated to Jesus Christ the characters and actions, which the Persians attributed to the God Mithra."

"The comparison instituted by us in our second number, between Mithra and Christ, renders it unnecessary to write another line in order to show that those who worship Christ as a God, are idolators, bowers down to an idol formerly worshiped in Persia under the name of Mithra, and that Manes was right when he accommodated to Christ the character and actions, which the Persians attributed to the God 'Mithra.'"

~From: *The Existence of Christ Disproved*, by Irresistible Evidence, in a Series of Letters, From a German Jew, Addressed to Christians of All Denominations, pgs. 202-203. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**BC 800-700 (?)**-The Phrygian [part of Asia Minor] deity is Cybele, known as the Great Mother of the Gods. She takes for her lover a young and handsome god named Attis. When he proves himself unfaithful to her, the angry goddess has him castrated, and he dies of his injuries, but he later returns to life.

The priests of Cybele are castrated, so as to play the role of Attis, and adherents of this religion work themselves into frenzies with drums and cymbals, slashing themselves with knives and rubbing the blood over their bodies.

In his book, "*The Golden Bough*," Dr James Frazier notes the striking similarities between Jesus and ancient pagan god known as Attis or Atys, "*The only begotten son and Savior*" of the Phrygians. Like Jesus, Attis is depicted as a man nailed or tied to a tree, at the foot of which was occasionally depicted a lamb. Some accounts said Attis castrated himself beneath the tree, giving rise to a priesthood that practiced either self-castration or enforced celibacy [centuries later Pope Gregory VII, AD 1073-1085, will enforce celibacy on the Roman Catholic clergy]. It is claimed that after Attis was crucified [Or,

some say castrated]. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Origen's works flourished during the latter part of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and beginning of the 3<sup>rd</sup> centuries emphatically declaring that Christ Jesus descended into Hell. ~Origen, *Contra Celsus*, bk.ii. c. 48.

"Who but an infidel would deny that Christ was in Hell?" ~quoting Saint Chrysostom by Bonwick; *Egyptian Belief*, p. 46.

"The Lord preached the Gospel to those in Hades, as well as to all in earth, In order that all might believe and be saved, wherever they were. If, then, the Lord descended to Hades for no other end but to preach the Gospel, as He did descend, it was either to preach the Gospel to all, or to the Hebrews only. It accordingly to all, then all who believe shall be saved, although they may be of the Gentiles, on making their profession there." ~Saint Clement of Alexandria, 3<sup>rd</sup> Century.

- ✦ Attis, like Jesus, descended into Hell and arose after three days. Osiris, the Egyptian Savior, also descended into Hell. ~Dupuis, *Origin of Religious Belief*, p. 256; Bonwick, *Egyptian Belief*, pp. 125.
- ✦ Horus, the virgin-born Savior, descended into Hell.
- ✦ Adonis, another virgin-born Savior, descended into Hell. ~Bell, *Pantheon*, vol. i. p. 12.
- ✦ Bacchus, the virgin-born Savior, descended into Hell. ~Higgins, *Anacalypsis*, vol. i. p. 322; Dupuis, *Origin of Religious Belief*, p. 257; Dunlap, *Mysteries Adoni*, p. 33.
- ✦ Hercules, the Greek, virgin-born Savior descended into Hell. ~Taylor, *Mysteries*, p. 40; *Mysteries of Adoni*, pp. 94-96.
- ✦ Crishna, the Hindu Savior, descended into Hell, for the sole purpose of raising the dead [*the doomed*], before he retired to his Heavenly seat. ~*Asiatic Researches*, vol. i. p. 237; Bonwick, *Egyptian Belief*, p. 168.
- ✦ Zoroaster, of the Persians, descended into Hell. ~*Monumental Christianity*, p. 286.
- ✦ Mercury, the Word and Messenger of God, descended into Hell. ~Bell, *Pantheon*, vol. ii. p. 72.
- ✦ Baldur, the Scandinavian God, being killed, descended into Hell. ~Bonwick, *Egyptian Belief*, p. 169.
- ✦ Quetzalcoatl, the Mexican crucified Savior, descended into Hell. ~*Mexican Antiquities*, vol. i. vi. P. 166, *Codex Borgianus*. Cf. Galatians 3:13.
- ✦ Quetzalcoatl was supreme and as a Great Priest he never wanted nor permitted sacrifices of blood of dead men, nor of animals, but only of bread and roses and flowers.

All these ancient Pagan Gods predate Christ, who descended into Hell, and many other Gods that might be mentioned remained in Hell for the space of three days and three nights. "They descended into Hell, and on the third day rose again."

"Then presently, all the saints were joined together, hand in hand, and the Lord Jesus laid hold on Adam's hand, and ascended from Hell, and all the Saints of God followed him." ~Nicodemus; *Apoc.* Ch. xvi and xix.

---

*"The reason why the 'Christ,' Jesus, has been made to descend into hell, is because it is part of the Universal Mythos, including the 'Three days' duration. The Saviors of mankind had all done so; he must, therefore, do likewise."* ~Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 213.

---

Like Jesus and even Mithras, the festival of the "Resurrection of Attis" is celebrated at the time of the Christian Easter. "In point of fact it appears from the testimony of an anonymous Christian, who wrote in the 4<sup>th</sup> century of our era, that Christians and pagans alike were struck by the remarkable coincidence between the death and Resurrection of their respective deities, and that the coincidence formed a theme of bitter controversy between the adherents of the rival religions, the Pagans contending that the Resurrection of Christ was a spurious imitation of the Resurrection of Attis, and the Christians asserting with equal warmth that the Resurrection of Attis was a diabolical counterfeit of Christ. In these unseemly bickerings the heathen took what to a superficial observer might seem strong ground by arguing that their God was the older and therefore presumably the original, not the counterfeit, since as a general rule an original is older than its copy." ~Doane, *Bible Myths*.

The Mithraic Mysteries "Seem to have included a Sacramental meal and a baptism of blood... In the baptism the devotee, crowned with gold and wreathed with fillets, descended into a pit, the mouth of which was covered with a wooden grating. A bull, adorned with garlands of flowers, its forehead glittering with gold leaf, was then driven on to the grating and there stabbed to death with a consecrated spear. Its hot reeking blood poured in torrents through the apertures, and was received with devout eagerness by the worshiper on every part of his person and garments, till he emerged from

*the pit, drenched, dripping, and scarlet from head to foot, to receive the homage, nay the adoration, of his fellows, as one who had been 'Born Again' to 'Eternal Life,' and had washed away his sins in the blood of the bull.*" ~Dr. James Frazer.

Being "Born Again" is not derived from Christianity, but from the so-called Pagan savages, "The rite of the second birth is widespread, universal, over half the savage world. With the savage to be twice-born is the rule. By his first birth he comes into the world; by his second he is born into his tribe. At his first birth he belongs to his mother and the women-folk; at his second he becomes a full-fledged man and passes into the society of the warriors of his tribe... These rites are very various, but they all point to one moral, that the former things are passed away and that the new-born man has entered upon a new life. Simplest of all, and most instructive, is the rite practiced by the Kikuyu tribe of British East Africa, who require that every boy, just before circumcision, must be 'Born Again.' The mother stands up with the boy crouching at her feet; she pretends to go through all the labour pains, and the boy on being reborn cries like a babe and is washed." ~Jane Harrison.

Dr. James Frazer admits the Christians confessed that in this point of time, Christ was the junior deity, but they triumphantly demonstrate his real seniority by falling back on the subtlety of Satan, who on so important an occasion had surpassed himself by inverting the usual order of nature. "Taken altogether, the coincidences of the Christian with the heathen festivals are too close and too numerous to be accidental..."

Jesus was accused of being a "Necromancer, and a magician, and a deceiver of the people," says the early Christian, Father Justin Martyr. He was said to have been initiated in the magical arts while in the heathen temples of Egypt, and both Jesus, and Horus the 'Egyptian Savior,' aka "Holy Child" are represented on monuments with wands, in the received guise of necromancers, while raising the dead to life.

An Egyptian temple in the city of Luxor contains numerous inscriptions which, according to critics, are said to portray Horus' Divine birth as occurring in a manner very similar to Jesus' Divine birth. The inscriptions, and their accompanying panels on the walls of the temple have been dated to be over 3,500 years old. These ancient writings are said to depict Amun announcing to a virgin woman that she will conceive Horus, after which she is impregnated by the spirit Kneph, the "Holy Ghost," and gives birth to Horus, who is then adored by three kings.

Critics of Christianity claim that these inscriptions are an exact depiction of the Divine birth of Jesus and therefore proof that the Gospels are mere fabrications of motifs already in existence for centuries prior to Christianity. Egyptologists have determined that the series of inscriptions in question refer to Amenhotep III, a pharaoh during Egypt's eighteenth Dynasty.

---

*"There was just reason to suspect that there was some fraud" In the actions of these Yesuans, or primitive Christians, who traveled about from city to city to convert the Pagans; and that, "The strolling wonder-workers, by a dexterity of jugglery, which art, not heaven, had taught them, imposed on the credulity of the pious Fathers, whose strong prejudices and ardent zeal for the interests of Christianity would dispose them to embrace, without examination, whatever seemed to promote so good a cause... The pretended miracles of the primitive Church were all mere fictions, which the pious and zealous Fathers, partly from a weak credulity and partly from reasons of policy, were induced to espouse and propagate for the support of a righteous cause."* ~Dr. Middleton, *Letters From Rome*.

---

Saint Martyr is a Gentile ex-Pagan of Samaria, turned Christian, and supposed to have suffered martyrdom in the reign of Marcus Aurelius, in whose name he forged a most preposterous rescript. His principal works, in Greek, are his two Apologies, the first addressed to the Emperor Antoninus Pius [whose reply he also forged], the second to "The sacred Senate" of Rome; his Dialogue with Trypho the Jew, and his Hortatory Address to the Greeks. He describes himself and fellow Christian Fathers as "We who formerly used magical arts." ~I Apol. Ch. xiv. Note: We hear of no Jewish martyrdoms or Jewish persecutions till we come to the times of the Jewish War, and then chiefly in Palestine!

From the MacMillan Contemporary Dictionary we obtain the definition of Easter, "From Eastre, the Teutonic goddess of the dawn, whose rites were also observed in the spring." The Easter eggs and bunny are pagan fertility symbols. The exact date of birth of Jesus is not given in the New Testament, but it is very unlikely that it happened in the winter, because the shepherds were out in the field at night,



Luke 2:8-11, and this was not the custom in the winter, the rainy season.

**BC 772**-221-Olmecs in Central America developed Astrology and a calendar of 360 days equal one conventional year. 7,200 conventional years equal one baktun. 144,000 days equals one pictun, 2,880,000 days equals 8,000 conventional years.

They also built massive ziggurats with a ceremonial chamber at the apex to be closer to their God. Olmecs invented a game with a ball and a hoop at each end of a court [*the precursor to basketball?*] The losers in this ball game would pay with their lives. The winners, permitted to run into the crowds, claim any jewelry they can grab.

**BC 763**-A solar eclipse occurs during the reign of the Assyrian King Ashur-dan III that is calculated to have occurred on 15 June. This astronomical recording makes it possible to compute the eras of ancient kings using computers to back track through history to pinpoint significant events.

**BC 730**- "*Krimon warms the heart of Simias*" is one of a number of lines of homosexual graffiti that constitutes the earliest known uses of the Greek alphabet.

**BC 721**-705-King Sargon II of Assyria exiles the Jews after defeating Shalmaneser V. The Assyrians conquer the House of Israel and its ten Northern tribes which spreads scatters them as far as Nineveh where they repopulate parts now known as Iraq, Afghanistan and Pakistan and Northern Israel is repopulated with the Assyrians own people who speak *Aramaic* in Assyrian dialect [*Aramaic is the language spoken by Jesus*]. These scattered tribes are later to be known as the "*Lost Tribes of Israel.*" ~I Kings 17:1-6.

**BC 700**-Indra: Verdic God of Storms, rain and battle, *born of a virgin* in Tibet.

Hesoid, an impressive poet, writes the *Theogony*, 1022 lines, on of the origins of the Greek Gods, and on Works and Days, 828 lines, of affable advice for the working man

**BC 679**-Aristeas of Proconnesus, a Jewish mystic, poet, is said to have the capabilities and powers to leave his body and to fly while in this state of transition. Mentioned in the writings of Pliny, Maximus of Tyre, and Herodotus. He is the composer of the poem, "*Arimaspea*" that tells how he becomes possessed by Apollo and journeys to the Issedonians and encounters mythical griffins [*winged lions*]. Aristeas is the name taken by an anonymous Jew who allegedly invented a tale, which has had inestimable sway upon the Christian faith and its early dogmas.

This devout Israelite [*supposedly about 200 B.C.E.*] had the captivating choice to compose religious forgeries, and forged a letter in the name of one Aristeas, a supposed high ranking official of the mighty Pharaoh, Ptolemy II, Philadelphus, the Greek king of Egypt, 285-247 B.C.E., purporting to address to his brother, Philocrates, an awe-inspiring history of the Jewish Translations into a sacred Hebrew/Gentile tongue that will satisfy the virtuous wonder-craving Jewish mind.

Earlier Rabbis are alleged to have translated the whole of the '*Law*' [*Books of Moses*], the '*Prophets,*' and the '*Writings,*' but their failure to explain the numerous corruptions and adulterations made to the Sacred texts as they were translated into Greek [*Koine Greek, which is the conversational language of the common man*], by the Greek-Jews of Alexandria later leads to a cognitive dissonance among the religiously astute.

The Greek Pharaoh, Ptolemy, had recently established a famous library at Alexandria, Egypt, which he purposed should contain a copy of every obtainable literary work extant.

This famous Library became the most extensive and celebrated library of the ancient world, containing some 700,000 manuscript books at the time it was savagely destroyed, in 391 C.E., by the benighted zealous Christians and vehemence of Bishop Theophilus of Alexandria and his fanatical monks of Nitria, as related in Kingsley's Hypatia or any history of the times. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xiv, pg. 625.

Few Christians understand the purpose of destroying such great literary works, but their devastation is deemed necessary for the good of the Church to preserve its tenets of original thought, Divinity, and godliness of their Savior, Messiah, Jesus. Too much familiarity with Pagan texts will lead the fellowship to question their Christian dogmas.

---

*"The Egyptians were the first who asserted the doctrine that the soul of man is immortal."* ~Herodotus, from: *Alexandria: A History and a Guide*, E.M. Forster [1879 - 1970], Anchor Books, 1961.

---

Herodotus is the first to use the word '*Chrestos,*' the meaning of which is applied to both things and persons, meaning '*Fated,*' someone who is doomed by an oracle, a sacrificial victim, or the '*Word.*'

~Read *The Gospel According to Thomas*, by Raghavan Iyer, 1983.

The name 'Christian' is first invented, by the sneering, mocking Antiochians, as early as 44 C.E., but had not come into general use before their persecutions by Emperor Nero, occurring in the *New Testament* only three times, and only then with a negative connotation, the Christians being despised and detested for their atrocities and crimes. ~Acts 11:26, 4:16, 26:28, See also the works of Canon Farrar. Note: The Romans destroyed Jerusalem twice within a century of the death of Jesus.

---

*"People who believe absurdities commit atrocities."* ~Voltaire.

---

Regarding the Trinity, Bishop Tertullian declares, "*Credo quia incredibilis est*" – "I believe because it is unbelievable;" and, like Saint Paul's, "I am become a fool in glorying," he vaunts thus his own folly: "Other matters for shame I find none which can prove me to be shameless in a good sense, and foolish in a happy one, by my own contempt for shame. The Son of God was crucified; I am not ashamed [to believe it] because men must needs be ashamed of it. And the Son of God died; it is by all means to be believed, because it is absurd. And He was buried and rose again; the fact is certain because it is impossible." ~Bishop Tertullian, *De Carne Christi*, ch. v; *Anti-Nicene Fathers*, iii, 525. cf. Proverbs 28:26. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

"Tertullian was born in Carthage somewhere about 160 C.E. He was a Pagan, and he abandoned himself to the lascivious life of his city until about his 35<sup>th</sup> year, when he became a Christian.... To him is ascribed the sublime confession: 'Credo quia absurdum est' [I believe because it is absurd]. This does not altogether accord with historical fact, for he merely said, 'And the Son of God died, which is immediately credible because it is absurd. And buried he rose again, which is certain because it is impossible.' Thanks to the acuteness of his mind, he saw through the poverty of philosophical and Gnostic knowledge, and contemptuously rejected it." ~Carl Gustav Jung, *Psychological Types*; Tertullian was one of the founders of the Catholic Church.

"The New Testament clearly presents Christ as God. The names applied to Christ in the New Testament are such that they could properly be applied only to One who was God. For example, Jesus is called God in the phrase, 'Looking for the blessed hope and the appearing of the Glory of our great God and Savior, Christ Jesus' [Titus 2:13; compare John 1:1; Hebrews 1:8; Romans 9:5; 1 John 5:20,21]." ~Josh McDowell, *More Than a Carpenter*; Living Books, Tyndale House Publishers, Wheaton, 1973, page 11.

For milleniums the the Christian Church has claimed that the Jews killed Jesus, but in the early 21<sup>st</sup> century, Pope Benedict XVI will declare that the Jews were not responsible for Jesus' death, which appears to contradict, writings to the faithful in Thessalonica, whereby Paul says concerning the Jews, "Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and chased us out and please not God, and are hostile to all men, forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved, to the filling up of their sins continually," Paul says of them, "But the wrath came [aoristical] upon them to the end."

~cf. 1 Thessalonians 2:16.

Jesus' death is supposedly foretold in the Old Testament: Zechariah 11:12, Isaiah 52:14, 53:3 Isaiah 50:6, and Psalms 22:16, which may be cross-referenced with the New Testament Matthew 26:15, John 19:5, Mark 14:65, John 19:1, and John 19:18, 20:25.

Jesus was never crucified. ~The Holy Koran 4:157. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The Jews did not kill Jesus, nor did they crucify him. ~Mark's Gospel 16:9-20, which describes Jesus' actions after the Resurrection, but do not appear in the two oldest and most reliable Christian manuscripts and some uncertainty is also on the Resurrection story.

"So the work entitled 'The Apocalypse of the Apostle Paul,' Though rejected by the ancients, is still esteemed by most of the monks. Some persons affirm that the book was found during this reign [i.e., of Theodosius] by Divine Revelation, in a marble box, buried beneath the soil, in the house of Paul, at Tarsus, in Cilicia. I have been informed that this report is false, by a presbyter of Tarsus, a man of very advanced age, as is indicated by his gray hairs." ~Sozomen, *Hist. Ecl.*, vii., 19, after speaking of the Apocalypse of Peter.

Why? Because, the Jews chased the surviving Apostles out of Judea, by which they barely escaped the terrible calamities that were about to fall upon Jerusalem, where they generally resided. ~Acts 8:1.

The Greeks already had their own Gods, their own 'Trinity,' and their own 'Logos.' "But the Greeks speak of Him as the Logos, more befittingly than we do as the word, or speech: for Logos signifies both speech and reason inasmuch as He is both the speech and reason of God... Zeno represents the 'Logos' as the arranger of the established order of things, and the framer of the universe. ... For it is the spirit of God which he named the soul of Jupiter. For Trismegistus, who by some means or other

*searched into almost all truth, often describes the excellence and majesty of the Word.*" ~Lactantius *Div. Inst.* IV, viii-ix; Ante-Nicene Fathers, vol. vii, 106-7.

To Jupiter, the Greeks pray, "Jupiter, who dost cherish and nourish the race of man; by whom we live, and with whom is the hope of the life of all men." ~Clement's *Hymn to Jupiter*.

"With Jove [Jupiter] we must begin; nor from him rove; Him always praise, for all is full of Jove!" ~*Phaenomena* by the poet Aratus.

There can be no mistake that the Christ was and is founded upon the Pagan Myth, as the old Greek "Logos" of Heraclitus and the ancient philosophers who gave it a face-lift and declared it 'Inspired' by the Greek priest who wrote the first chapter of the "Gospel according to Saint John" and worked his way up into the "Incarnate Son" of the old Hebrew God for the consumption of the religiously famished Christians as the most sacred Article of Christian Faith.

The most Holy Saint John expounds upon the old faiths declaring, "In the Beginning was the Logos, and the Logos was with God, and the Logos was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him and without him was not anything made that was made." ~John 1:1-3.

The doctrine of the Logos was a Pagan invention of the Greek philosopher Heraclitus, who lived 535-475 years before Christ, and had never heard of Christ. From the word the science of Logic takes its name; and on it the first principle of Stoicism and the Christian doctrine of "The Word" are based. "The Word, 'Logos' [Greek: Logos; Lat. Verbum] is the term by which Christian theology in the Greek language designates the Word of God, the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity. Before Saint John had consecrated this term by adopting it, the Greeks and the Jews had used it to express religious conceptions, which, under divers titles, have exercised a certain influence on Christian theology... It was in Heraclitus that the theory of the Logos appears for the first time, and it is doubtless for this reason that, first among the Greek philosophers, Heraclitus was regarded by Saint Justin [Apology, I, 46] as a Christian before Christ. ... It reappears in the writings of the Stoics, and it is especially by them that this theory is developed. God, according to them, 'Did not make the world as an artisan does his work -- [although Genesis 2 says he did] but it is by wholly penetrating an matter that He is the Demiurge of the universe.' He penetrates the world 'As honey does the honeycomb.'" ~Bishop Tertullian, *Adv. Hermogenem*, 44.

In the Beginning, the Gods created the Heaven and earth, "Bereshith bara elohim," etc., "In-beginning created [the] Gods [the] Heavens and [the] earth." ~Genesis 1:1. Note: The plural Elohim is used 2570 times, but is always [falsely] translated to the singular God, in Christian literature, thus falsely making us believe that this text was written at a time when the Hebrew people were monotheistic.

"This 'Logos' is at the same time a force and a Law... Conformably to their exegetical habit, the Stoics made of the different gods personifications of the 'Logos,' e.g. of Zeus and above all of Hermes. ... In the [Apocryphal] Book of Wisdom this personification is more directly implied, and a parallel is established between Wisdom and the Word. In Palestinian Robbinism the Word [Memra] is very often mentioned... It is the Memra of Jehovah, which lives, speaks, and acts... Philo's problem was of the philosophical order; God and man are infinitely distant from each other; and it is necessary to establish between them the relations of action and of prayer; the Logos is here the intermediary... Throughout so many diverse [Pagan and Jewish] concepts may be recognized a fundamental doctrine: the Logos is an intermediary between God and the world; through it God created the world and governs it; through it also men know God and pray to Him... The term 'Logos' is found only in the Johannine writings... This resemblance [to the notion in the Book of Wisdom] suggests the way by which the doctrine of the Logos entered into Christian theology." ~From the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 9, pgs. 328-9, Note: Paul spoke not of knowing God but of being known by God. ~1 Corinthians 8:3; Galatians 4:9.

There is nothing new under the sun as the Logos is entered into Christian theology. It was definitely not created by Christian theologians nor the Church Fathers, nor was it ever 'Inspired,' as declared by some Christian groups. In the admittedly forged 'Book of Wisdom,' which is none the less continues to be part of the 'Inspired' Canon of the Roman Catholic Bible [Douay-Rheims], the 'Pagan Demiurge' becomes, 'Divine Wisdom' and "Paralleled" with, "The Word" of the Hebrew God, and "Is the Memra of Jahveh, which lives, speaks, acts."

The Jewish philosopher Philo evolved it into "An intermediary [Mediator] between God and the world, through which God created the world."

This Pagan notion reverberates as, “*There is one mediator between God and men, the man, Christ Jesus.*” ~1 Timothy 2:5, *Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless, 1930, from the Bank of Wisdom, www.bankofwisdom.com.

The Church will condemn and put to death those who do not accept this Holy Doctrine declared by the Vicars of Christ and blasphemy laws of England and later a number of Colonial American States will decree imprisonment for ridiculing the ‘*Most Holy Mystery of Christian Faith.*’

Father Lactantius pursues the incontestable Pagan “*Proofs*” through his seven Books, and so attempts to vindicate the truth and Divinity of Christianity. The eminent Doctor Lactantius concludes with his strange turning away from that which was unclear to the Pagan Emperor, assuring him of the overthrow now of all error, and the triumph of the new Catholic Truth, a new history that will supercede all others, “*But all fictions have now been hushed, Most Holy Emperor, since the time when the great God raised thee up for the restoration of the house of justice, and for the protection of the human race... Since the truth now comes forth from obscurity, and is brought into light!*” ~Lactantius *Div. Inst* VII, xxvi; p. 131.

One technique was perfected by prostitutes, which considerably increased the pleasure of their partners and was also contraceptive. Lucretius' description of prostitutes twisting themselves during coitus [*De rer. nat.* 4.1269-1275] was reverberated by the Babylonian Talmud. ~Ketuboth 37a: ‘*Rabbi Yose is of the opinion that a woman who prostitutes herself turns round to prevent conception.*’

---

“*Truly religion is the cultivation of the Truth, but superstition is that which is false... But because the worshipers of the Gods imagine themselves to be religious, though they are superstitious, they are neither able to distinguish religion from superstition, nor to express the meaning of the names.*” ~Father

Lactantius *Div. Inst.* IV, xxviii; p. 131.

---

**BC 669-627**-Ashurbanipal, King of Assyria [*from Egypt to Persia*] amasses a great collection of writings. At a library in Nineveh are discovered 25,000 tablets, which are alleged to contain symbols of secret magical texts in the language of Shumer [BC 2900]. Ashurbanipal claims to have read and understood the texts learning from them the “*Magic of Ancient Knowledge,*” known but to a few. “*I understand the mysterious words in the stone carvings from the days before the Flood,*” he declares.

**BC 664-610**-Psamtik I, Psammetichos, King of Egypt during the 26<sup>th</sup> Dynasty, nurtures two of his children without hearing any spoken languages in the hope of them developing a godlike language. It is rumored that when they did speak, they spoke Phrygian, an ancient Asia Minor language.

**BC 650(?)**-570(?)-‘*The Golden Rule,*’ Pittacus of Lesbos, “*Do not that to thy neighbor that thy wouldst not suffer from him.*” ~Research courtesy of Hank Shiver on the Internet

**BC 640**-558-Solon, Greek lawgiver writes of a great civilization that existed long, long ago which was handed down to him from an Egyptian priest who claims to have Athenian ancestry. Legends of a lost continent and race of people existing centuries ago and the place referred to is generally thought of as *The Lost City of Atlantis.*

The first documented accounts of Atlantis, which is said to have been swallowed up by the ocean as the result of an earthquake, appear in “*Timaeus*” and “*Critias,*” two dialogues by the Greek philosopher Plato. According to his account in “*Timaeus,*” the lost island is described to the Athenian statesman, Solon, by an Egyptian priest.

The priest asserted that Atlantis was larger than Asia Minor and Libya combined. The priest revealed to Solon that a prosperous civilization had reputedly centered on Atlantis about the 10th millennium BC, and that the country had conquered all the Mediterranean peoples, except the Athenians. In his work “*Critias,*” Plato records the history of Atlantis and depicts the nation as Utopian [*the perfect civilization*]. Speculation as to Plato’s descriptive material and history are rampant, but the possibility exists that he may have had access to other documents that did not survive. Ancient Greek mythology, in a poem by Pindar, tells of a King De Calion who is saved from a *Great Flood* caused by the God of Gods, Zeus.

---

“*No country, or people, who are slaves to dogma, and dogmatic mentality can progress.*” ~Jawaharlal Nehru, Indian statesman, 1889-1964, *Key Ideas in Human Thought.* The Christian God accepts slavery in Exodus 21:5-6.

---

When it is discovered, that “*Zeus the Savior,*” is only a title of Dionysus, the “*Sin-Bearing Bacchus,*” his character, as “*The Savior,*” appears in quite a different historical light.

Bacchus is the patron of the 'Heavenly Host,' and of fire worship, who is canonized by Rome; few realizing that this "Saint Bacchus the Martyr" is the identical 'Bacchus of the Pagans, 'The 'God of drunkenness and debauchery,' is evident from the time of his festival; for October the 7<sup>th</sup> follows soon after the end of the vintage.

The word "Host," which is used in the Catholic Mass for the bread and wine on the Altar, supposedly representing the transubstantiated body and blood of Christ, is from the Latin "Hostia," which is the dictionary interpretation, "An animal slain in sacrifice, a sin-offering."

The old Pagan Romans celebrating what was called the "Rustic Festival" of Bacchus; and about that time, so does the Catholic festival of "Saint Bacchus the Martyr" occur.

As the Chaldean god is also admitted into the Roman calendar under the name of Bacchus, so also is he canonized under his other name, that of Dionysus. He is said to have been born of a virgin on December 25<sup>th</sup>, was a traveling teacher who is said to have performed miracles such as turning water into wine, he was referred to as the "King of Kings," "God's Only Begotten Son," "Twice Born," "Young Man of the Tree," "The Alpha and Omega," and many others, the riding of a donkey with followers waving branches about was commonplace for Gods and Royalty at the time, and upon his death, he is said to have been Resurrected. ~cf. Zechariah 9:9 makes note of a king riding on an ass [donkey], so the same with Jesus.

In Matthew we have Jesus riding on two donkeys at the same time because he misread Zechariah 9:9 which reads in part, "Mounted on a donkey, and on a colt, the foal of a donkey." ~Zechariah 9:9, cf. Matthew 21:1-7.

Matthew created events in the life of Jesus in order to fulfill Old Testament prophecies, thus we have:

- ✠ The Gospel writers contradicting each other.
- ✠ The Gospel writers rewriting history when it best suits their purposes.
- ✠ The Gospels were extensively edited, corrected, or rewritten to accommodate the evolving dogma of the Orthodox Church.
- ✠ The Gospel writers misused the Old Testament in order to provide convincing prophecies for Jesus to fulfill.

"As long as a person is unsuccessful in his purpose in this world, the Holy One, blessed be He, uproots him and replants him over and over again." ~Zohar I 186b.

The Vicars of Christ in their excess of zeal for saints and saint-worship, actually split 'Dionysus Eleuthereus' into two, making two saints out of the double name of the one Pagan Divinity; and the innocent epithet "Rusticum," which, even among the heathens, had no pretensions to Divinity at all, forms a third; and on date of October the 9<sup>th</sup>, we read this entry in the Roman calendar: "The festival of Saint Dionysius, and of his companions, Saint Eleuther and Saint Rustic."

In Egypt, the Chaldean God esteemed as the great object of love and adoration, as the God through whom "Goodness and truth were revealed to mankind," he is regarded as the predestined heir of all things; and, on the day of his birth, it was believed that a voice was heard to proclaim, "The Lord of all the earth is born," and in this character he is styled "King of Kings," and Lord of lords," it being as a professed representative of this hero-god that the celebrated Sesostris caused this very title to be added to his name on the monuments which he erected to perpetuate the fame of his victories.

Not only is he honored as the great "World King," he is regarded as 'Lord of the Invisible World,' and "Judge of the dead," and it was taught that, in the world of spirits, all must appear before his dread tribunal, to have their destiny assigned them.

In addition, in the Greek mythologies we have the Cyclops [a one eyed giant] who salubriously devours his victims [cannibalism]. The Greeks believed the sun was a chariot driven across the sky by the Sun God Helios. The Oracle at Delphi lived in a temple on the southern slope of Mount Parnassus. It was customary to bring gifts to the Oracle for assistance in foretelling the future. It is rumored that Emperor Nero stole five hundred of the statues donated to the Oracle.

Pagan temples were not meeting houses in which the people merely sat or stood in rows with long faces chanting doggerel or listening to some priest pontificate on some virtue. They were also art museums, built to honor the Gods, such as: Zeus and Aphrodite, of Apollo and Athene. In four or five centuries they had "Inspired" a wonderful artwork. Writers of the Gospels are inspired to say that the Apostles said various quotations, which they never did. It was quite common in those days to say so

and so says.

In a century or two sculptures, paintings, and architecture had made more progress than the more ancient world had made in 3,000 years, and it was accumulated in the temples for the people to admire and enjoy. From about 390 to 420 most of these went up in smolder fires.

Priests and monks, with the new Catholic powers that the Bishops had inveigled from the emperors, led mobs to attack and destroy that which they did not understand, and all over the Greek world there was such a holocaust of art as never before.

**BC 640-546-**“The Golden Rule, Thales of Miletus, “*When asked how men might live most virtuously and most justly, he answered, “If we never do ourselves what we blame on others.”*”

Ancients cross dressing: Ashurbanipal, the last Assyrian king, dresses in women's clothing most of the time; cross-dressing is used to validate his eventual overthrow.

**BC 628-551-** Buddha rejects many of the significant aspects of the Hindu philosophy, challenging the authority of the priesthood, denying the validity of the Vedic scriptures, and rejecting the sacrificial cults based on these premises. He revealed to his members, of all castes, that denying a person's spiritual worth is a not a matter of birth.

Buddha refers in his writings to Zoroasterism, believers in one God [*monotheism*]. This could place this religion to as much as 6,000 years older than previously thought.

Zoroaster was pre-existent, 3,000 years before his physical birth, and during the interval he remained with the archangels equal to the archangels ~Max Mueller, ed., *Secret Books of the East*, 47:21, 22, 122.

“*Zoroastrianism believes that a person earns favor with God by his good works. There is no answer to the sin problem of mankind, for the difference between a good man and a bad man is considered to be only relative. According to the Bible, there is no one who is good enough on his own to make it to heaven. This is why Jesus Christ had to die on the cross, to solve the problem of sin.*” ~Josh McDowell .

The Bible of the Zoroastrians is the Gathas. The religion is still practiced in parts of Iran and India today as Parsiism. The Muslims refer to the Zoroasters as Gabars [*infidels*]. Zarathushtra's [*Zoroaster's*] religion had a Eucharist. He was the “*Word Made Flesh.*”

Zarathushtra was never referred to as such, and neither were the three prophet-saviors recognized by Zoroastrianism. Zarathushtra's followers expect a “*Second Coming*” in a virgin-born Savior, who is to come in 2341 C.E. and begin his ministry at age thirty, ushering in a new golden age.

Fire is also seen as a Divine or sacred element and the worship of fire has its fullest development in ancient Persia [*Iran*], where the ceremonial keeping of the flame was the chief attribute of the Zoroastrian religion whereby mankind is believed to be washed of his sins by the purifying fires.

- ✦ Zoroaster, like Jesus, he is conceived by a 15-year old *virgin*.
- ✦ Zoroaster is born in a cave like Jesus, which is later altered to manger.
- ✦ Zoroaster ascends into Heaven, like Jesus.
- ✦ Fire is believed to be the earthly manifestation of the “*Divine,*” and the “*Heavenly light.*”
- ✦ The term for “*Priest*” in the Zoroastrian scriptures is *Athravan*, “*Belonging to the fire.*”
- ✦ Zoroaster becomes known as the I’*Logos.*”
- ✦ The conquest of Persia by the Muslims is denoted by the extinction of the “*Holy Flame*” in the Persian temples, and when the Zoroastrians fled as religious cast outs from their native land to India, the sacred fire they carried with them was a sign of their nationality and of their faith in their god.
- ✦ Zoroaster, Persian, founded a monotheistic cult, which believed in one and only one God.
- ✦ The Magi who sought the child Jesus are believed to be of Persian origin and followers of Zoroasteism.
- ✦ Penance is an effort not to sin again.
- ✦ Sins may be erased through Confession. ~ Cf. Jeremiah 17:8
- ✦ The winter solstice [*December 25<sup>th</sup>*] is also celebrated as the birthday of the Unconquerable Sun [*Sol Invictus, the Saturnalia being celebrated between the 17<sup>th</sup> and 23<sup>rd</sup> of December*].
- ✦ Zoroaster held that *good and evil* co-existed but could be avoided and overpowered.

The basic tents of Zoroasterism are simple: *Good Thought, Good Word, Good Deed*. In AD 224, this

religion is declared the official religion of the Sassanid Empire and its members increased during the 3<sup>rd</sup> to 7<sup>th</sup> centuries. Ormazd is the *King of Light* and Ahriman the *Prince of Darkness* [*Darkness is portrayed as the evil world and lightness as the good*]. The spiritual creation would live for three thousand years followed by that of material creation. At forty-two years of age, Zarathustra, converts king Vishtaspa. By 75 B.C.E., this religion is the predominant religion of the Roman legionnaires.

Reading Genesis we find that the Creation is described twice, and the creation of mankind also depicted in two versions. The two creation myths in the Bible were written relatively late, and not by Moses and many Christians are led to believe.

The first version was written last, which was written somewhere around 600 B.C.E., and the later version, written first, probably at the time of the Kings of Israel, which is not too long after the hiatus from Egypt. ~Forrester-Brown 1974:6, Genesis.

Celsus, 170 C.E., using Greek logic, wonders about the most impractical things, which is the distribution of the Creation of the World over definite days, before days existed; for, as the Heaven was not yet created, nor the foundation of the earth yet laid, nor the sun yet revolving, how could there be days?

The similarities between this religion and Christianity facilitate the spread of Christendom. The third period is that of the Evil One who would dominate before the coming of the revelation. The last period is the *Day of Judgment*. Zoroaster has a vision of the Supreme Being, Ahura Mazda, and the "*Holy Spirit*," who preaches the Gospel of a God who overcomes evil.

This concept of the "*Supreme Being*" having many aspects, Ahura Mazda, is later combined into one being, that of "*Holy Spirit*" and "*The Wise Lord*." The Zoroastrian world is divided into the "*Followers of Truth*" and "*Followers of the Lie*."

The similarities do not end here, for we also have: All evil will be exterminated on earth by fire and molten metal. Zoroaster [*Zarathustra in the Old Iranian*] founded a religion that claimed the need for hatred of unworthy things. [*Thereby, discovering Evil*]. "*Christianity was new religion and Jesus was a new God. I don't think you can point out this God or that God and say, ah ha! Jesus! However, what that culture believed were the attributes of a God were applied to Jesus. Jesus is more a product of what that particular culture believed what a God should be than he is a facsimile of any other God. 'O the stale old dogs who pretend to guard the morals of the masses, how smelly they make the great back-yard wetting after everyone that passes.'*" ~*The Young and Their Moral Guardians* quoted in *How Does Christians Explain The Similarities Between Jesus' Life and Pagan Gods That Existed Before Him?* <http://au.answers.yahoo.com/question/index?qid=20080414142317AAOZBvj>

The Gathas [*Sacred Scriptures*] known as *Avesta*, which is said to have been written in *gold ink* on 12,000 ox hides, are alleged to have been destroyed by Alexander the Great in 330, B.C.E. Zoroasterians followers believe in the "*Resurrection of the dead, the Last Judgment, and Everlasting Life in Paradise* [*Paradise is a Persian word*]. At death, each person is to be judged at the "*Bridge of Discrimination*."

There are no actual promises in Christianity, "*This of course does not signify a devaluing of worship. But, without asceticism [spiritual exercise, ascetic lifestyle, acts of therapy], worship cannot sanctify us. The grace that pours forth from it remains inert inside us. Orthodoxy doesn't make any promises to send mankind to any sort of Paradise or Hell, but it does have the power, as evidenced by the incorruptible and miracle-working relics of our saints [incorruptibility=theosis], to prepare man, so that he may forever look upon the Uncreated Grace and the Kingdom of Christ as Paradise, and not as Hell.*" ~*Paradise and Hell According to the Orthodox Tradition*.

"*The Persians no doubt received from the Semites the notion of a Last Judgment and related ideas [such as] world Salvation prepared by a Messiah.*" ~*The Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology*. 22

The Disciple Paul says, that some Christians do not believe in the Resurrection of the dead. It was, however, generally believed by many Pagans, and it is useless now to ask how the belief arose. ~ 1 Corinthians 15:12.

Like many other Pagan myths, Resurrection is but a fairy tale; and we will clearly see the growth of it from 50 to 120 C.E., by the Universal Church as its flights of the imagination spread throughout the Roman Empire. Luminous rays emanating from the soul occasionally Divinely penetrating the body, which is then of itself raised above the earth, and this is also said of Zoroaster.

*“The disciples of Jamblichus asserted that they had often witnessed the same miracle in the case of their master, who, when he prayed was raised to the height of ten cubits from the earth. The greatest miracle which Rome pretends to work, is when, by the repetition of five magic words, she professes to bring down the body, blood, soul, and Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ from Heaven, to make Him really and corporeally present in the sacrament of the altar. The Chaldean priests pretended, by their magic spells, in like manner, to bring down their Divinities into their statues, so that their ‘Real presence’ should be visible manifested in them.”* ~From the great works, *The Two Babylons* by the Late Rev. Alexander Hislop

“Followers of the Truth” will cross over to paradise. “Followers of the Lie” will fall into Hell. The Persians believed in a *Day of Judgment*, when God, their one great God, Ahura Mazda, would destroy the earth, summon before him the souls of all men who had ever lived, reward the good and punish the living. It is from Persia that certain sects of the Jews, and Christ and the early Christians, borrowed this idea of “*The coming of the Kingdom of Heaven.*”

In spite of the glosses of preachers and Divines, educated Christians recite with some hesitation the words of the Apostles' Creed: “*He, Christ, descended into Hell.*”

This intriguing clause, of what is called the simplest expression of the Christian faith, is based chiefly upon the alleged words of Peter in Acts 2:31 that, “*His soul was not left in Hell.*” Hades in the Greek text corresponding to the Hebrew Sheol, and upon the statement in 1 Peter 3:18, that Christ after death preached to “*The spirits in prison.*”

Here is the earliest inventions of the forever burning Christian Hell of fire and brimstone for Eternal torture, “*The wicked shall go down into the Sheol of darkness and fire and dwell there forever;*” this being “*One of the earliest mentions of Sheol as a Hell of torment.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. i, 602-3; *Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. i, 223-5.

This descent into Hades is accepted literally, by the earliest Fathers of the Church, Irenaeus, Clement, Tertullian, etc., and later incorporated in the Creed. Later the same Latin word, *infernum*, is used to render both Hades and Gehenna, the latter being the Hebrew abode of the demons.

Saints Peter, and John, are described to be “*Anthropoi Agrammatoi Kai Idiotai,*” or “*Unlearned and ignorant men.*” ~Acts 4:13.

Apostles, who could neither read nor write wrote the Gospels? “*For from Jerusalem there went out into the world, men, twelve in number, and these illiterate, of no ability in speaking.*” ~Bishop Justin Martin, First Apology, XXXIX. Cf. Acts 4:13.

The Christian Church would like the masses to remain dull-witted and ignorant, “*There is on earth among all dangers no more dangerous thing than a richly endowed and adroit reason... Reason must be deluded, blinded, and destroyed.*” ~Martin Luther, 16<sup>th</sup> century, quoted by Walter Kaufmann, *The Faith of a Heretic*, Garden city, N.Y., Doubleday, 1963, p. 75.

What does this mean? It means that the followers of Jesus were illiterate, therefore could not have written the Gospels. They couldn't read or write Hebrew, much less [*Koine*] Greek, which was the language of the sophisticated population.

All Twelve of the Apostles are of the same type, chosen from among the humblest of men and the most superstitious of the Galilee peasants, fishermen, and laborers, allegedly being “*Called*” personally, by the Son of God, the proclaimed soon to be King of the Jews [INRI: *Iouesus King Of The Jews*]. The ‘*Chosen ones*’ are to be His counselors and associates in the establishment of the earthly and heavenly Kingdoms of Jews. ~Note: Being Chosen to represent God is not in the Bible.

God sends His son from Galilee along with a band of pacifist disciples also called “*Galileans.*” The confusion is not God's. It is the attempt of the Gentile Bishops to cover up the truth that Jesus was a Galilean, a zealot, a rebel [*Did Jesus not intervene with the death of Lazarus, a known zealot?*]

“*Jesus [the Galilean] was able to persuade only a few of the ignorant peasantry, not even to gain his own kinsmen. Neither Matthew, nor Mark, nor Luke, nor Paul called him God. John was the first to venture so far, and procured acceptance for his view by a cunning artifice.*” ~Emperor Julian, *History Of The Christian Church: The Literary Triumph Of Christianity Over Greek And Roman Heathenism. Emperor Julian's Attack upon Christianity. For Literature comp. § 4 p. 39, 40.*

In Emperor Julian's work he speaks of what comes to light, “*When we begin to explore the monstrous deeds and fraudulent machinations of the [Christian] evangelists.*” ~Emperor Julian, *Arguments Against the*



Christians, p. 41.

Of the numerous perpetrated Pious Frauds, and forgeries, it can be said that, "*The quasi-evangelistic compositions concerning Christ... Are all of Orthodox origin.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. I, p. 607.

It appears that Julian was heads up on what was happening, as Julian writes, "*Why do you worship this spurious son... A counterfeit son*" ... "... *You have invented your new kind of sacrifice.*" ~Emperor Julian, *Against the Gallileans*.

Judas the Galilean: Judas Galilaeus, a scribe, protests against the harsh Roman rule, and taxation; aiming to be a Messianic King, Judas placed the Jews at the head of the world, and his followers accepted that he was the long awaited Jewish Messiah. Judas set up his base at Sephoris, just three miles from the supposed village of Nazareth.

An inspiring public speaker, he attracted vast numbers to his standard because of the popularity of his doctrines. Josephus in his book, *Antiquities of the Jews*, describes the philosophy founded by Judas the Galilean as the fourth sect of Jewish philosophy but does not give it a name, merely saying it accepted Pharisaic notions and that its sectaries accepted the slogan, "*We have no Lord but only God.*" ~ cf. Matthew 4:10.

The city called Nazareth did not exist when Jesus [*Yahu or Yeho*] was born. Jesus is crucified, and above his head a notice saying, "*Jesus of Nazareth the King of the Jews.*" But, according to the Greek translation, the New Testament notice actually read, "*Jesus the Nazarene the King of the Jews.*" Jesus' brother, James the Just is known from ancient sources to have been a lifelong Nazirite, John the Baptist, and Saint Paul also took the Nazirite vow on occasions for reasons of penitence. ~Acts 18:18, 21:18-27, 24:17-18, Numbers 6:1-21, Judges 13:5. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Another Christian forgery(?) "*There befell of late a matter, which I myself brought to light I [or, made trial of]: for the Jews through envy have punished themselves and their posterity with fearful judgments of their own fault; for whereas their fathers had promises [al. had announced unto them] that their God would send them out of Heaven his Holy One who should of right be called their King, and did promise that he would send him upon earth by a Virgin; he then [or this God of the Hebrews, then] came when I was governor of Judea, and they beheld him enlightening the blind, cleansing lepers, healing the palsied, driving devils out of men, Raising the Dead, rebuking the winds, walking upon the waves of the sea dry-shod, and doing many other wonders, and all the people of the Jews calling him the Son of God: the chief priests therefore, moved with envy against him, took him and delivered him unto me and brought against him one false accusation after another, saying that he was a sorcerer and did things contrary to law. But I, believing that these things were so, having scourged him, delivered him unto their will: and they crucified him, and when he was buried they set guards upon him. But while my soldiers watched Him, He Rose Again on the third day: yet so much was the malice of the Jews kindled that they gave money to the soldiers, saying, 'Say ye that his disciples stole away his body. But they, though they took the money, were not able to keep silence concerning that, which had come to pass, for they also have testified that they saw him arisen and that they received money from the Jews. And these things have I reported [unto thy mightiness] for this cause, lest some other should lie unto thee [Lat. lest any lie otherwise] and though shouldst deem right to believe the false tales of the Jews.*" ~Apocrypha *The Jewish Talmud*, author unknown, late 2<sup>nd</sup> century(?). Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Judas was also the leader of a popular revolt in the "*Days of the Taxing,*" when Roman rule was declared Law in Judaea in 6 C.E., and after the banishment of Archelaus, Quirinius, the legate of the Roman province of Syria, which included Judaea, a census was called to assess the population for taxes.

Since the followers of Judas believed the only master of the Jews was God, and it was improper to pay taxes to a Gentile; it was improper to acknowledge false Gods, the Emperors were claiming Divinity. Furthermore the Law of Moses forbade not only foreign rulers, it also forbade numbering the people, and for some hard line Jews, this was the final straw, which led to rioting. ~Josephus *Antiquities of the Jews*, Whiston 18:1:1..

"*Son of God,*" in the Bible is not limited to Jesus. ~See Genesis 6:2 and Job 1:6.

The Catholic Church's Second Vatican Council's Ecumenical conduit breaking *Nostra aetate* [*Declaration on the Relationship of the Church to Non-Christian Religions*] clearly renounces any basis in Scripture for regarding Jews as "*Renounced or cursed by God,*" but precedes that claim with

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

the bold statement, "*The [Catholic] Church is the new people of God.*"

Because Christ is the Divine title of Jesus the Christian God, people are inclined to assume it has always been a Divine title. It has not. The Jewish Messiah was a Savior Prince. ~C. F. Dupuis in France, *Origine de tous les Cultes*, 1795, F. Nork in Germany, *Biblische Mythologie*, 1842, Richard Taylor in England, *The Devil's Pulpit*, 1830, were among the first, in modern times, to put forward this perspective.

---

*"The chronology of the birth of Christ and the subsequent Biblical events is most uncertain."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 7, 419.

---

Jesus is even regarded as insane and his relatives seek to restrain him by force, if necessary. ~Mark 3:21; cf. John 10:20.

*"If the Lord were from other than the Father, how could He rightly take bread, which is of the same creation as our own, and confess it to be His Body and affirm that the mixture in the cup is His Blood? When, therefore, the mixed cup and the baked bread receives the Word of God and becomes the Eucharist, the Body of Christ, and from these the substance of our flesh is increased and supported, how can they say that the flesh is not capable of receiving the gift of God, which is nourished by the Body and Blood of the Lord, and is in fact a member of Him?"* ~Saint Irenaeus, *Against Heresies*, 189 C.E.

It is Saint Irenaeus who notices the name 'Teitan,' or 'Titans,' who were often called the 'Elder Gods,' supreme rulers of the universe, being of enormous size, and incredibly strength, contained the Mystic number 666, and believed that 'Teitan' was "*By far the most probable name*" of the beast from the sea. ~Revelation 14:9, 19:20, 20:4.

Historically it will be found, that while 'Saturn' was the name of the visible head, 'Teitan' was the name of the invisible head of the beast. Teitan is the Chaldean form of 'Sheitan,' the name by which 'Satan' has been called from time immemorial by the Devil worshippers of Kurdistan; and from Armenia or Kurdistan, this Devil-worship embodied in the Chaldean Mysteries traveled westward to Asia Minor, and thence to Etruria and Rome. 'Teitan' was known by the classic nations of antiquity to be 'Satan,' or the 'Spirit of Wickedness,' and originator of moral evil.

The history of 'Teitan' and his brethren, is given in Homer and Hesiod, two of the earliest earliest Greek writers, although later legends are co-mingled, show quite evidently the exact counterpart of the Scriptural account of Satan and his angels. Homer says, that all the "*Gods of Tartarus,*" or Hell, "*Were called Teitans.*"

Hesiod also tells us how these Teitans, or "*Gods of Hell,*" came to have their dwelling there. The leader of the Teitans commits a particular act of wickedness against his father, the 'Supreme God of Heaven,' with the approval of the others of the "*Sons of Heaven,*" that father "*Called them all by an opprobrious name, Teitans,*" pronounces a curse upon them, and then, in consequence of that curse, they are "*Cast down to Hell,*" and "*Bound in chains of darkness*" into the eternal abyss.

Catholics accordingly accept the gloss of Saint Thomas Aquinas, that Christ did not go into the infected company of the damned sinners, but into, "*That part of Hell,*" a sort of never-never land for exiles from heaven, where there is no fire or Devil, and where the company consists of innocent children and blameless souls who are excluded from Heaven just because they inherited the guilt of Eve's terrible sin, and were never baptized [*what of those who lived before the dogma of baptism was invented?*]

Aquinas adds that Christ could not take them with him to Heaven, so inescapable is the penalty of their inherited sin. This repulsive farrago [*hodgepodge, mixture*] of the Scholastic "*Genius*" is still taught in Catholic seminaries, Hurter's "*Theologia Dogmatica,*" II, 519-21; and Protestants, who are debarred from such consolation, regard the descent into hell as a mystery or reject it, though it has the same authority as the witnesses they quote for the Resurrection.

The supposed prophecy of Jesus, Matthew 12:40, that he would spend three days "*In the heart of the earth,*" and the few other references, show that the early Christians, in borrowing the story of the Resurrection [*regeneration*] from contemporary cults, Attis, Adonis, Isis, Horus, Cybele, etc., found it intimately connected with a descent into the *underworld*, and rather lamely took this over. Jesus, pronounced in Hebrew *Yezua*, was a very common name.

---

*"I am the Light of the World... I am the way, the Truth and the Life."* ~The Egyptian God, Horus, *Book of Vivifying the Soul Forever*, 3000 B.C.E. (?)

---

The Jesus of the New Testament is, to a large extent, a personification of the *Sun God* and Savior, *Bacchus*, the Phoenician *Ies*, identical with the Hindu *Krishna* or *Christna*, the Persian *Mithra*, the

Egyptian *Horus*, and other *Sun Gods*. After the captivity the name was interchanged with *Joshua* or *Yahoshua*, the successor of Moses; and in the Greek it is *Yesous* or *Jason*.

In the Authorized Biblical Versions it is rendered *Jesus*. ~Acts 7: 45, Hebrews 4:8.

But in the Revised Versions it is rendered *Joshua*, the "*Same word rendered Jeshua.*" ~Nehemiah 8:17.

The concept connected with the word *Jesus*, and with the letters *I H S* and *I E E S*, is a Phallic vigor personifying regeneration and creation. ~See Webster's Dictionary definition: [phal·li·cism \ˈfā-l ɪ - ˈsi-z ɪ m\ *noun*, 1884: the worship of the generative principle as symbolized by the phallus. © 1996 Zane Publishing, Inc. and Merriam-Webster, Incorporated. M.D. Aletheia, "The Rationalist's Manual," and Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

In Scripture, he is known as Tammuz and is commonly known among historical writers under the name of Bacchus, that is, "*The Lamented one.*" ~Ezekiel 8:14.

To the ordinary reader the name of Bacchus suggests nothing more than revelry and drunkenness, but it is now well known, that amid all the abominations that attended his orgies, their grand design was professedly "*The purification of souls,*" and that from the guild and defilement of sin. This lamented one, exhibited and adored as a little child in his mother's arms, seems, in point of fact, to have been the husband of Semiramis, whose name, Ninus, by which he is commonly known in classical history, literally signified "*The Son.*" ~*The Two Babylons* by The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop

A three days' interval between the commemoration of the death and that of the resurrection of the god is familiar to the ancient religions. This was a necessary foreshortening in ritual of the third of the year during which the Vegetation-God had to remain below the earth.

The adoption of this descent into the underworld between death and resurrection lends legitimacy that the founders or compilers of the Legend of Jesus took the material from the popular cults of their time. It shows also that they were superstitious men of weak intellect, for the story as it was told about Attis, Osiris, Persephone, etc., was quite logical in its primitive way, it is altogether inconsistent when applied to Jesus. "*Be of good cheer, O Neophytes of the new-arisen God [Osiris], for to us too from our pains shall come Salvation.*"

Jackson, in *Christianity Before Christ*, p. 96, cites a Professor Hocart as saying the following, "*Osiris, after his death, became a King in the Underworld... And from his dead body his successor, Horus, is conceived. But every dead king is Osiris and every living king Horus. Thus Osiris and Horus are really the same, Horus being the living form of Osiris, an Osiris the dead form of Horus. There is thus a succession of men who are killed, become Gods, and are succeeded by their posthumous sons...*" ~A. M. Hocart, *Social Origins*, London, Watts and Co., 1954, pp. 79-82.

"*I and my Father are one.*" ~cf. John 10:30 30, KJV.

To the Christian, or the Jew who is passing into that phase, the Underworld is a place of sin and torment; Attis and Persephone had been regarded by their worshippers as beings compacted of spirit and body, to say nothing of their divine and human natures.

To explain the unexplainable, Christian authors have developed a verbosity unequalled in man's history of religion, "*What occurred was the separation of the Divine person with His Divine nature and His human immaterial nature [soul and spirit] from the human body. There was no separation of the Divine nature from the human nature at the crucifixion. He was no less human after His death than any human is after death. Although His body was in the ground, His human person awaited Resurrection elsewhere. At the Resurrection, His real self, including His Divine nature and His immaterial human nature, were forever joined to a new immortal, incorruptible body. At this time, His human nature did not gain the attributes of the Divine nature. Just as we will not gain Divine qualities after death, neither did the attributes of His divine nature transfer to His human nature at His resurrection.*" ~Gromacki, *Christian Apologist*. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The Christian "*Hell*" affords a useful insight into the confused making of the new religion, and we hardly wonder that it was a stumbling block to the educated Greeks and Romans. ~from the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*. The Catholic Church, upon discovering the attributes and the striking similarities between the beliefs of the Zoroastrians and the early Christians, as well as other so called Pagan religions, stated that it is a trick of the devil to deceive them.

Religious leaders tell Christians that the devil put certain writings into the beliefs of other people to deceive them and the early Christians believed that ancient records were doctored or forged to mislead them and have them renounce their leaders. The writings on the pyramids had not yet been translated to

prove the early Christian Fathers were lying. The *Three Wise Men* were Zoroastrians. ~Matthew 2:1. On lying: See Matthew 23:16-23.

Balthasarantient, Kasper, and Melchior of the East who were of a priestly caste, one of the six tribes of Medes that are described by Herodotus. "*Herodotos, the first student of comparative religion, boldly identifies Dionysos with [the Egyptian] Osiris and asserts that the so-called Orphic and Bacchic rites were in reality Egyptian and Pythagorean [Pythagoreanism founded 6<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E., southern Italy].*" ~*Encyc. Philos.*

"*The revival of the Orphic-Pythagorean religious cult was incidental to a rising tide of religious interest and fervor that was creeping into the Roman world from the near East as early as the 2<sup>nd</sup> century B.C.E., and that four hundred years later had completely engulfed the Empire.*" ~G. R. S. Mead in his *Fragments of a Faith Forgotten*.

"*Whatever the precise value of such generalizations may be, we can at least infer that there were substantial points of agreement between the Dionysiac religion and its Egyptian counterpart.*" ~From: *Zeus A Study in Ancient Religion*, by Arthur Bernard Cook, Volume I, *Zeus God of the Bright Sky*, Biblo and Tannen, 1964 [1940-1914 Cambridge].

The Halo that one sees in many religious paintings is an early Persian ornamentation [*adopted by the Egyptians*] that appears in later Christian, Chinese, and Indian and Buddhist art. The Halo decorates such alleged luminaries as Pope Saint Victor I, friend of the most brazen concubine in the harem of the debauched Emperor Commodus, Collistus, ex-slave and, imprisoned for theft, and a corrupter of the Church.

Saint Damasus got elected by his credulous followers, after murdering 150 of those of his fellow rivals; he is an acknowledged forger of lies and myths, and the only Pope, 366-384, who was indicted by the civil authorities for adultery, which charges were dropped only when the Emperor intervened. ~The Christian God orders adultery, II Samuel 12:11.

Damasus is rebuked by the whole Church for his foul arrogance and was on peculiarly good terms with the Emperor's passionate concubine. Little can be said of Catholic art, which was inspired by theft or Pagan temples, and in the medieval era by such luminaries as Paolo Veronese, who was dragged before the Inquisition for the irreverence of his art, or Filippo Lippi, a loose friar who seduced a nun and co-habitated with her for years with her while he painted beautiful religious pictures. ~See *La Decandence de l'art Sacre* (1931), by A. Cingria [*a Catholic*]. It is enough to translate the title, *The decadence of Sacred Art*. Note: Saint Jerome was secretary to Damasus, who died in 384 C.E.

With its sanctimonious wisdom and Formula of Judgment whereby its Holy Inquisition handed over the racked and broken errant *Child of Faith* to the prostituted Secular Arm [*to avoid direct participation, accountability, and responsibility*] for the final Act of Murder, the blessed Auto-da-Fe, with a prayer for the hated heretics is proclaimed in the name of God, Jesus Christ, the Peacemaker, "*Ut quam clementissime et sine sanguinis effusionem puniretur*" ... "*Should be punished as mildly as possible and without the shedding of blood!*" ~*Bible Accuracy* by P. Wesley Edwards.

The man that came into the Bishopric of Rome, as a thief and a robber, over the dead bodies of hundreds of his opponents, could not hesitate as to the selection he should make regarding the direction of the '*New Faith*.'

History shows that Pope Damasus had acted in character, that, in assuming the Pagan title of Pontifex Maximus [*Pontifex Maximus, with tribunician power and imperium superseding all others*], he had set himself at whatever sacrifice of truth to justify his claims to that title in the eyes of the Pagans, and as their legitimate representative of a long line of Pagan Pontiffs.

The title of *Pontifex Maximus* also makes the Emperor the chief administrator of all religious affairs, granting him the power to conduct all religious ceremonies, consecrate religious temples, control the Roman calendar [*powers to add or remove days as desirable*], appoint the Vestal Virgins and some Flamens, lead the Collegium Pontificum, and recapitulate the dogma of the Roman religion.

In the 8<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E., a vestal virgin, named Rhea Silvia, finds herself pregnant. But she got pregnant through no fault of her own, she was raped by the God Mars!

A recognizable story that predates the Christian account by some 800 years, a woman who has physical relationship with a God, '*Ergo est,*' she remains a Virgin, yet gives birth [*Silvia Rhea gave birth to twins; Romulus and Remus*].

The Romans practiced Emperor Worship, and Julius Caesar undergoes an acquisition of numerous

titles, with investment in the Republican offices of consul four times, dictator five times, appointed dictator in perpetuity [*dictator perpetuo*] in 45 B.C.E., and had attained the title of “*Pontifex Maximus*” for several decades, being handsomely prepared for his future deification; he did not gain these positions without the majority of a vote by the people nor senate, which will later lead to jealousy, suspicion, and resentment, and eventually, his assassination in 44 B.C.E., after Cleopatra convinces him that he is a God, and Caesar has coins struck in his image [*Give unto Caesar that, which is Caesar's*].

“Under Roman Law... Christians were liable to suffer penalties imposed by Roman law just because they were Christians, Christian apologists continued to protest that they were innocent of any crime but their protests went unheeded... Those who voiced such protests were told that they might easily prove their loyalty to the [Roman] Empire by worshiping the state Gods, and in particular by burning incense to the Emperor's image or swearing by his Divinity... The Christians refusal to countenance such claims, and the language in which they ascribed Divine honor to Jesus, could easily be given the appearance of sedition. Of all the provinces of the Roman Empire, there was none in which Emperor-worship was more thoroughly organized than in Asia. In the Asian city of Pergamum the cult of Rome and Augustus was established as early as 29 B.C.E. Some think that John had this cult in mind when he described Pergamum as the place 'Where Satan's throne is' [Revelation 2: 13], although others think of the cult of Asklepios, the Healing-God with his serpent-image, which was also located there. At any rate, in addition to the other forms of Paganism with which Christians in the province of Asia had to live, there was this specially seductive form. Coolness towards the imperial cult might be put down to lack of patriotism. We remember how Paul had friends among the Asiarchs of Ephesus, who warned him not to enter the theater when the riotous demonstration was being held in defense of the great Goddess Artemis against her traducers. But it was from the Asiarchs, the leading men in the cities of the province of Asia, that the high priesthood of the imperial cult was recruited, and the Asian aristocracy thought it an honor to serve in this way. The temptation must at times have been strong for Christians to compromise just a little, to avoid giving their pagan neighbors the impression that they did not appreciate the blessings of peace and prosperity, which the institution of the Empire had brought to that part of the world. But the majority would not compromise, and to them the imperial cult proved a deadly enemy.” ~F.F. Bruce *The Defense of the Gospel*, Revised Ed., England: Inter Varsity Press, 1982, p. 67.

It is evident also that Caesar, and his successors are accepted in light of that Divine character by the Pagans, who, in flocking to the Roman Church, and rallying around the new Pontiff, changed neither their creed nor worship, but bring both into the Church along with them. Many feel that the Catholic Pope is only fulfilling Scripture. ~Daniel 11:36.

A statue is dedicated to Caesar in the temple of Quirinus in 45 B.C., with the words “*To the Invincible God.*” Before his death, Caesar even had his own temple under the name “*Jupiter Julius;*” which is the first step in establishing a religious cult; by honoring a living hero according to the Greek tradition, thus becoming, *Divi filius*, or *Son of a God*.

The second step in the great cult of Caesar is taken with his official apotheosis [*elevation to Divine status*] after his death. As a dead hero, Caesar is conveyed to the number of the Gods, and the senate and people officially declare him a God, and during the celebration in honor of the Divus Julius the appearance of a comet is taken as Divine proof that his soul has been received into the number of the great immortals. ~cf. Romans 6:9, I Corinthians 15:55-57, II Timothy 1:10, NASB, Revelation 1:17-18 KJV.

The very people most devoted to “*The worship of the strange God,*” which is introduced into the Christian Church, are victimized by ingratitude and self-interest by those who would conspire to promote the new doctrines, and Jovinian, and all who resisted the newly adopted Christian Pagan ideas and Pagan practices, are excommunicated and persecuted. “*To the angel of the church in Ephesus write: These are the words of him who holds the seven stars in his right hand, who walks among the seven golden lamp-stands...*” ~Message to the Goddess, Ephesus, Revelation 2:1-7.

Only those who were heartily attached to the new apostasy are favored and advanced, and such men are sent from Rome in all directions, to restore the reign of Paganism, being magnified with high titles, the conquered heathen lands being divided among them, and all to promote “*The gain*” of the Holy Catholic, the Romish See, to bring in “*Peter's Pence*” from the ends of the earth to the Roman Pontiff. Pope Saint Boniface I, AD 418-422, fought his way to the throne; Pope Saint Zosimus I, AD 417-418,

whom some historians think as bad as Saint Damasus, Saint Symmachus, repeatedly accused of adultery, AD 498-514, and Hormisdas, whose son, Saint Silvarius, succeeded to the Papacy, all are portrayed with halos.

The Church, moreover, gives the first 30 Popes their halo on the ground that most of them earned the immortal crown of martyrdom, whereas, even the Catholic experts on the martyrs like Duchesne, Delehay, Ehrhard, etc., admit that only one Pope ever died for his faith.

The Persian Zend Avesta says that Ahriman threw the Universe into disorder by raising an army against Ormuzd, and, after fighting against him for ninety days, was at length vanquished by Hanover, the *Divine Word*. The account of the war in Heaven is similar to that held by nearly every nation. The Christian account is given in Revelation 11:7, and in the *Apocryphal Book of Nicodemus*; it is to be found in the Talmud and in the Hindu "*Aitareya-brahmana*," written seven or eight centuries before the Christ. The Egyptians' legend told of a revolt against the great Sun God Ra. ~from the works of M.D. Aletheia, *The Rationalist's Manual*. Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

The apocryphal "*Gospel of Nicodemus*" also gives an account of the descent of Jesus into hell, of his rising again on the third day, and ascending, in company with numerous saints and the first man, Adam, into heaven; and of the attempt of Satan and the Prince of Hell to close the Gates of Hell against him; when, in a voice of thunder, accompanied by the rushing of winds, is heard: "*Lift up ye Gates [of Hell], O ye Princes, and be ye lifted up, O ye everlasting gates, and the King of Glory shall come in.*"

~Gospel of Nicodemus.

"*Hateful to me that man as 'Hades' Gates,' who one thing thinks, while he another states.*" ~Homer, Iliad, ix, 312, 313; *Adv. Haer.*, vol. III, xxxiii, 3. cf. Matthew 16:18 KJV.

The name '*Apocrypha*' was used for ancient religious writings, meaning that such writings were to be read by people from a specific group, because people who were not from this group would not be able to understand them. The meaning of the word itself is: "*Mysterious, Hidden, Vague and Difficult.*" This is the basis of the Roman Church denying its followers the privilege of reading the Bible for centuries.

The Catholic Bible [*Douay-Rheims*] will modify, and/or delete that which disagrees with the current Catholic Doctrines, sometimes eliminating whole books, such as Ezra I and II, which at one time were part of the Catholic Bible, but fell into disfavor after a few centuries.

The word '*Apocrypha*' will reappear in the early ages of Christianity and is used for some of the illegal writings of the Old Testament as well as the New Testament, in particular the writings, which are about revelation concerning the future and the final victory of God's Kingdom. Such writings were believed to be superior and beyond the thinking of ordinary people, books for the elite Christians, or clergy, as late as the Middle Ages, the Bible was often times chained to the pulpit to prevent theft and coming into the hands of the masses.

The religion of Zoroaster, later to expand and be known as Mithraism, is confessed by the Catholic Encyclopedia to be a Divinely revealed Monotheism, worshipping '*One God*,' and having a '*Divinely Revealed*' set of rules by which their followers are controlled, a '*Moral Code*' comparable to the Christian's, a sacrosanct system claimed by Christians to be a monopoly of the newly founded Hebrew-Christian religion to the exclusion of all heathen systems, thousands of years later.

The confession reads, "*The Avesta system may be best defined as Monotheism, modified by a physical and moral dualism, with an ethical system based on a Divinely revealed moral code and human free will.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 2, pg. 156. Cf. Jeremiah 17:8

The Catholic faith, having borrowed heavily from the religious beliefs of the Roman legionnaires, reluctantly declares that Mithraism is praiseworthy, acceptable, but not quite as good as Christianity.

*"Mithraism is the highest religious result to which human reason unaided by Revelation, can attain."*

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*.

**BC 621**-Ptolemy records a partial eclipse in great detail during the fifth year of King Nabopolassar. So great is the accuracy of details supplied, that modern astronomers know that this occurred on April 22nd, 621 B.C.E., and can date Babylonian Chronology from that fixed point. This precise recording of the planetary positions will not repeat again for thousands of years. ~*The Master Chronology of God's People From Adam to Armageddon 6,000yrs.*

**BC 600(?)**-Mention is made in Chinese culture of the "*I Ching*" or "*Book of Changes*," a form of

wisdom and fortune telling. For over three thousand years, philosophers, mystics, politicians, alchemists, scientists, and oracles as well as mathematicians have used the Chinese “*I Ching*” for inspiration and guidance in their lives. The translations go back further than its 12<sup>th</sup> century BC renditions by Yi King.

Five hundred and fifty years before Jesus, Confucius states, “*If some years were added to my life, I would give fifty to the study of the Yi, and might then escape falling into great errors,*” and “*Respect spiritual beings if there are any, but keep away from them.*”

Confucius had not the least idea of founding a religion, as is usually said, and the system called Confucianism is a unique case in history of the survival of an ethic without religion. Golden Rule: “*Do not to another what you would not want done to yourself; thou hast need of this law alone; it is the foundation of all the rest.*” And, “*Acknowledge thy benefits by return of other benefits, but never avenge injuries.*” ~ *Confucian Analects VII, xvi*

**BC 600**-Emperor Jimmu takes the throne as Japan’s first Emperor. Alleged to be a descendent [*great-grandson*] of the goddess Amaterasu Omikami [*the Great Spirit Illuminating the Heavens*].

**BC 600**-529-The Great Persian King, Cyrus, known as “*The Anointed of Yahweh.*” Cyrus is Non-Hebrew and perhaps is given this name of great significance due to his being a fair and just ruler and allowing the Jews to return to Israel to rebuild the Temple of Solomon. Cyrus has a revelation in which he is directed by the God of Heaven to rebuild the Temple in Jerusalem.

**BC 600**-The Persian cult of Mithraism spreads the teachings of monotheism [*one god.*]. Their leader is Mithras, mythical son of Ahura Mazda, god of Zoroaster.

The Christian Churches have suppressed the following information for centuries. “*...If Rome had not become Christian, it would have become Mithrasian.*” ~D. Jason Copper, *Mithras: Mysteries and Initiated Rediscovered.*

At one time Mithraism is the semi-official religion of the Romans.

Mithras is known as:

- ‡ The *All Knowing God* who is the opponent of all evil forces on earth and associated with Astrology and Taurus the bull, which heralds the coming of spring. The blood of the bull was considered as a life force.
- ‡ *The Way*, the Persian God of Light in the Avesta who rides across the sky in a chariot drawn by four horses.
- ‡ *The Light*
- ‡ This religion included a *baptism* and *sacraments* of *bread* and *wine*.
- ‡ *December 25<sup>th</sup>* also denotes the setting and rising of the sun, which is representative of death and Resurrection.
- ‡ *His Resurrection is celebrated on Easter. Regenerator of Earth, and the Creator of Life.*
- ‡ Mithra is known as “*God out of a Rock,*” a far better miracle than merely being born of a virgin, and services are held in caves [*does this sound like Saint Peter?*].
- ‡ The Mithraic celebration of the sun, “*God’s Birth,*” is celebrated on December 25<sup>th</sup>, the day he is *born in a stable of a virgin.*
- ‡ The Sun is “*Born Again*” on December 25, a Holy Day, and a day of celebration.
- ‡ Members are advanced by degrees [seven, corresponding to the seven known celestial planets] as they learn the mysteries of life. The Apostles were also advanced by degrees.
- ‡ The Mithraic “*Taurobolia*” was a symbol of a *Divine sacrifice* and of the *saving effect of blood.*
- ‡ Paul later says of Jesus, “*They drank from that spiritual rock and that rock was Christ.*” [*I Corinthians 10:4*] Identical words found in Mithraic scriptures except the word *Mithra* is used instead of *Christ*.
- ‡ He is pictured carrying a *lamb on his shoulders.*
- ‡ He was *born of a Virgin.*
- ‡ Sunday [*Sun Day*] is sacred to them and is known as “*The Lord’s Day.*”
- ‡ The Mithraic figure *Aion* is said to represent the keys to the world beyond.
- ‡ Mithra is placed on a rock tomb called “*Petra.*” After three days, he is removed with celebration, festivities, and joy.

‡ Mithra followers believed that there will be a day of *Judgment* when *Non-Believers* would perish and believers would live in a Paradise or Heaven.

Later Saint Paul, who is very knowledgeable and well traveled, adopts these teachings and consolidates them into the new religion. *“He [Saint Paul] threatens, moreover, the stubborn and forward and denounces them, saying ‘Whosoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord unworthily is guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord.’”* ~1 Corinthians 11:27.

*“The Orphic cults in Greece, the Osiris and Isis cult in Egypt, the worship of Attis and Adonis in Syria [of which Palestine is part], the purification and communion ceremonies of Mithraism, all turned about the idea of a secret means of salvation. The God dies and is resurrected; the Virgin Goddess gives birth to a Son; the members of the religious community eat of their God and gain strength from the Sacred Meal.”*

*“The Church Fathers were aware of these similarities, and sought to explain away their resemblances by means of the theory that the Devil had blasphemously imitated Christian rites and doctrines. I may pause to point out that these Pagan rites long antedated the Christian analogies, and therefore the theory loses force.”*

*“The death and resurrection of a Savior-God was very prevalent in Tarsus, Paul's own city. The Attis Mysteries were celebrated in a season which corresponded to the end of our Lenten season and the beginning of Easter. They were preceded by fasting and began with lamentations; the votaries gathered in sorrow around the bier of the dead divinity; then followed the resurrection; and the risen God gave hope of salvation to the mystic brotherhood; and the whole service closed with the feast of rejoicing, the Hilaria.”* ~Ray Wood Sellars, *The Next Step in Religion: An Essay Toward the Coming Renaissance*, New York, The Macmillan Co. 1918, pp. 23-24.

Jesus never wrote a Gospel nor did he ask his disciples to do so. He did, however, allegedly ask them to go to all personages to tell them about the news of salvation, although many never realized they needed it and were living quite comfortable without it. One of the most inveterate forms of imaginative creation on the part of the old Christian historiographers is the development of sayings and whole speeches, which, just as do the narrative fiction writers of today, they place entire paragraphs into the mouths of their fictional personages of whom they were writing, which discourses they often fabricate whole, but always write them in the style and manner of the writer of the epoch in question, and not in those of their ancient subjects.

Thus, the Apostle Paul says, *“In the past God spoke to our forefathers through the prophets at many times and in various ways, but in these last days he has spoken to us by His Son, whom he appointed heir of all things and through whom he made the universe.”* ~Hebrews 1:1-2.

In India, of the Last Day, *“We sacrifice unto the awful kingly Glory, made by Mazda... That will cleave unto the victorious Saoshyant and his helpers, when he shall restore the world, which will (thenceforth) never grow old and never die, never decaying and never rotting, ever living and ever increasing, and master of its wish, when the ‘Dead Will Rise,’ when life and Immortality will come, and the world will be restored at its wish; When the creation will grow deathless, the prosperous creation of the Good Spirit, and the Druj shall perish, though she may rush on every side to kill the Holy beings; she and her hundredfold brood shall perish, as it is the will of the Lord.”* ~Yasna, of the Saoshyant in the Last Day.

A statement, which very few Jews during his time accepted. The partaking of bread and wine was part of the secret Mystery performed by those who had participated in instructions and rituals leading to higher degrees of initiation and the bread and wine represented the *Body and Blood of their Savior*. Mithras, after slaying the bull as a salvific blood sacrifice, had dined with the *‘Sun God,’* and this supper became the Mithraic *‘Cultic meal,’* similar to the terminology of the Christian *‘Eucharist’*.

Human sacrifices, *“It was a custom of the ancients in great crises of danger for the rulers of a city or nation, in order to avert the common ruin, to give up the most beloved of their children for sacrifice as a ransom to the avenging demons; and those who were thus given up were sacrificed with mystic rites. Kronos then, whom the Phoenicians call Elus, who was king of the country and subsequently, after his decease, was deified as the star Saturn, had by a nymph of the country named Anobret an only begotten son, whom they on this account called ledud, the only begotten being still so called among the Phoenicians; and when very great dangers from war had beset the country, he arrayed his son in royal*



apparel, and prepared an altar, and sacrificed him.” -Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica* [Preparation for the Gospel], Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903, Book 1.

Mithrasians’ “*Last Supper*,” like the modern Communion or Eucharist, also included wine as a symbol of “*Sacrificial Blood*,” and “*Bread in wafers, or small loaves marked with a cross, was used to symbolize flesh*.”

It has been noted in archeological digs that it is not until later centuries that Christians portray their Jesus and the Last Supper, “*There are no known Last Supper scenes in catacomb or sarcophagus art*.”

~Irwin, K. M., *Protocol of the Forty-second Colloquy*, 14 March 1982.

“*According to myth, the miracle of turning water into wine took place for the first time at the marriage of Dionysus and Ariadne. This same miracle is attributed to Jesus at the wedding feast in Cana*.” ~Freke, and Gandy, *The Jesus Mysteries*.

Paul’s “*Belief that he received the myth from the ‘Heavenly’ Jesus himself has obscured his own role in creating it*.” ~Hyam Maccoby, *Paul and Hellenism*.

In essence, what we have is Christianity denouncing the ways of the Jews, who refuse to accept Christ as their Savior, the Pagans, with their multiple similar Gods, and the Greeks, who also have Gods, and ways, similar to Christianity, “*Blessed is the one who has never tasted the poison of the wisdom of the Greeks*.” ~De fide, *Corpus scriptorum christianorum orientarium*, 154.7; see further S. Brock, *From Antagonism to Assimilation: Syrian Attitudes towards Greek Learning*, in *Syriac Perspectives on Late Antiquity*, Variorum Reprints; London: Variorum, 1984), V.19. Cf. Eusebius in *Homily*, 4.

“*It is clear that Philo has composed [Concerning Flaccus] a unified, well-planned drama that moves in a straight line from the opening scene of high promise to the unmarked grave on the lonely isle. And each episode in the story finds a parallel in the Gospel Passion. Crossan had limited himself to three episodes in the account to find Gospel parallels. We can now state that the entire book was used by the Gospel writers to construct their passion narratives*.” ~cf. Philo, *Concerning Flaccu*.

“*Was any man ever so mad, was any man ever so mad as to take that, which he feeds on for a God?*”

~So says Cicero, who himself was a Roman augur and a priest

The host, or consecrated wafer, is proclaimed as the ‘*Body and Blood*’ of the ‘*Prodigious God*’ of the Catholic Church. The host is enshrined in a box adorned with gold and silver and precious stones, and made manifest as that of “*A God*” whom even the Pope’s Pagan “*Fathers knew not*,” who to this day honors in the very manner that which the terms of the Biblical prediction imply that he would.

Thus, when the Pope was invested with the Pagan title of ‘*Pontifex*,’ and set himself to make that title a certainty, he in effect fulfilled the prediction of Daniel recorded more than 900 years before. –Daniel 11:36.

It will not be until the 4<sup>th</sup> century, when the ‘*Queen of Heaven*,’ now enshrined as ‘*Mother Mary*,’ will begin to be worshipped in the Christian Church, and the “*Unbloody Sacrifice*” the Eucharist, will be brought in from Africa and become popular. Epiphanius states that the practice of offering and eating it began among the women of Arabia; and at the time it was well known to have been adopted from the Pagans.

The very shape of the ‘*Unbloody sacrifice*’ of Rome indicates whence it came, for it is a small thin, round wafer; and on its roundness the Church of Rome lays so much stress. “*If, in making the roundness the ring be broken, then must another of his fellow-cakes receive that honor to be made a god, and the crazed or cracked miserable cake, that once was in hope to be made a god, must be given to a baby to play withal*.” ~John Knox.

The round disk, so frequently displayed in the sacred emblems of Egypt, symbolizes the Sun, and when Osiris, the ‘*Sun-Divinity*,’ becomes incarnate, and is born, it is not merely that he should give his life as a sacrifice for men, but that he might also be the life and nourishment of the souls of men.

“*...In their hidden character, the enigmas of the Egyptians were very similar to those of the Jews*.”

~Clement of Alexandria.

Discrimination, stigmatizing, and prejudice are encouraged by the Christian Church, and although “*The Clementine Homilies*,” are considered fictitious heretical books as they show a distinct proclivity to equate Jesus with the sun and the solar year, “*No one shall join in prayers with heretics or schismatics*.” ~Catholic Church Canon 33.

For many years the Church debated and argued over what would be accepted into Church Canon, “*The New Testament Canon presents a remarkable analogy to the Canon of the Old Testament. The*

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians*.” ~Mahatma Gandhi

beginnings of both are obscure... The history of the Canon may be divided into three periods. The first, extending to 170 C.E., includes the era of circulation and gradual collection of the Apostolic Writings. The second is closed in 303 C.E., separating the sacred from other Ecclesiastical writings. The third may be defined by the third Council of Carthage, 397 C.E., in which a catalog of the Books of the Scriptures was formally ratified by conciliar authority. The first is characteristically a period of tradition, the second of speculation, and the third of authority, and we may trace the features of the successive ages in the course of the history of the Canon. But however all this may have been, the complete Canon of the New Testament, as we now have it, was ratified by the third Council of Carthage, 397 C.E., from which time it was generally accepted by the Latin Church [Roman Catholic], some of the books remaining in doubt and disputed." ~McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopedia of Biblical and Ecclesiastical Literature*.

Many works have been attributed to Clement who was considered a disciple of Saint Peter, "The two chief extant Clementine writings, differing considerably in some respects in doctrine, are both evidently the outcome of a peculiar speculative type of Judaistic Christianity, for which the most characteristic name of Christ was 'The True Prophet.' The framework of both is a narrative purporting to be written by Clement [of Rome] to Saint James, the Lord's brother, describing at the beginning his own conversion and the circumstances of his first acquaintance with Saint Peter, and then a long succession of incidents accompanying Saint Peter's discourses and disputations, leading up to a romantic recognition of Clement's father, mother and two brothers, from whom he had been separated since childhood. The problems discussed under this fictitious guise are with rare exceptions fundamental problems for every age; and, whatever may be thought of the positions maintained, the discussions are hardly ever feeble or trivial. Regarded simply as mirroring the past, few, if any, remains of Christian antiquity present us with so vivid a picture of the working of men's minds under the influence of the new leaven, which had entered into the world." ~Hort, *Clementine Recognitions*, p. xiv.

Early Christian leaders were surpassed by none when it came time to compose surreptitious writings, "They use certain other books likewise, to wit, the so-called Circuits of Peter, which were written by the hand of Clement, falsifying their contents, though leaving a few genuine things." ~Epiphanius, *Haer.*, XXX, 15.

Who dares claim a Gospel a forgery? Who dares stand up to the Emperor Constantine? Who dares speak out against a deviously deceptive Church? "An elaborately and lavishly appointed new form of historiography is known to have been invented in the 4<sup>th</sup> century. It deviated from the more traditional forms of history writing in that its content was largely consistent of citations to purported earlier authors, and specifically, their texts and written literature. Like Moses in the bulrushes, it carefully wrapped and swaddled the independently canonical New Testament texts. So far, no one appears to know for sure exactly who the authors of the New Testament literature were, or indeed in which century the texts were first written. The dominant hypothesis is that they were written in the 1<sup>st</sup> or 2<sup>nd</sup> centuries, and there appears to be an array of evidence to support this hypothesis." ~Constantine Invented Christianity: A Thesis In The field of Ancient History by P.R.F. Brown.

By seduction of words, persuasion, and false promises, which extend far beyond any finality, the Saints, and Christian Fathers create works impressively sanctioned by God [*Inspired*], which deceive the masses.

The Romans had no penalty for verbal attacks on their Gods, but did have punishments for those who refused to honor the Emperor as a Living God. ~cf. Leviticus 24:16.

G. J. Holyoake, in 1868, will receive, "Six months imprisonment with hard labor" for stating in a lecture in London that, "There is no such a thing as a God," and of all contemporary works written, perhaps the most blasphemous is *Last Days of Christ the Vampire* by J. G. Eccarius.

Although Emperor Constantine is a worshiped as a semi-God, and his word is law, not everyone agreed with him, "The Son is sprung from things non-existent, or from another substance and not from God, and that there was a time or age when He was not. The Father and the Son are two Gods. To an independent political observer, public opinion about Jesus is not at all positive and Orthodox, and reflects a position that he certainly is not to be regarded as coming from God, but rather has sprung from nothing existing. A new God has been invented. The literature of the new God [of Emperor Constantine] is fiction." ~Arius in *Hilary of Poitiers' De Synodis*; Promoted to Bishop in 350 C.E.

*"In the Circuits, then, they adapted the whole to their own views, representing Peter falsely in many ways, as that he was daily baptized for the sake of purification, as these also do; and they say that he likewise abstained from animal food and meat, as they themselves also do."* ~cf. *Homilies and Recognitions*.

The Egyptians adopt many of the Greek Gods and religious ways after their conquest by Alexander the Great, and the 'Sun,' as the 'Son' is, in addition, symbolized by the golden color of "Corn," by the ancient Egyptians, as the 'Sun-Divinity' incarnate, which, according to the sacred oracles of the great Goddess of Egypt state "No mortal hath lifted my veil. The fruit, which I have brought forth is the Sun."

What is more natural then, if this incarnate Divinity is symbolized as the "Bread of God," than that he should be represented as a "Round wafer," to identify him with the Sun? "A plate of silver, in the form of a Sun, is fixed opposite to the 'Sacrament' on the altar; which, with the light of the tapers, makes a most brilliant appearance." ~Hurd.

*"And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images [Sun-Images] that were on high above them, he cut down."* ~see II Chronicles 34:4.

The early Pauline Church portrays Jesus is a failure because this 'Savior' is compatible with the humble Jesus of the Apostles, leaving intact the spiritual and triumphant 'Christ' of Paul. The faithless Peter and the family of Jesus, which thinks he is insane or possessed are portrayed as failures also.

For the Paulinists, "The Apostle" remained Paul, for them, the truth being drawn from Paul's 'Mystical Union' with Christ, having never met the man, and not from the earthly Jesus as portrayed by Peter. "Dedicated to Truth, yet always mindful that all faith is false, all faith is true truth is the shattered mirrors strewn in myriad bits; while each believes his little bit the whole to own." ~The Kasidah of Haji Abu el-Yezdi; as translated by Sir Richard F. Burton.

Neither Jesus nor the faithless relatives of Jesus threaten Paul's 'Divine Christ' nor Paul's leadership. Historians point out that a number of Greek and Roman writers like "Diodorus, Cicero, Livy, Pausanias, and Strabo" thought that mythic figures such as, "Theseus, Herakles, Odysseus, Minos, Dionysus, Castor, and Pollux..." must have had a historical basis, which was eventually mythologized, the job of the historian being to discard the fictional elements, leaving the biographical core exposed, as Herodotus attempted to do for Herakles [Hercules].

In Mark II, the associates of Jesus, who were illiterate and naive are also rehabilitated. ~Acts 4:13.

Peter replaces Paul as the founder of the new religion, and in Matthew, Jesus says he will build his church upon Peter, and in Luke the Apostles do not desert Jesus at his arrest and death, and by the end of the 1<sup>st</sup> century the Jesus and Pauline parties had polarized, each defending their own interpretations, the Pauline system of belief of 64 AD differentiating with those of Justin, by 160 CE.

The Apostle, Mark, will reverse the historical process by providing an adequate core for the historical Jesus of Paul. Then, further enhancement to the created mythological figure will be furnished with Mark II, a supplemental to Mark I, producing the current Gospel, which threatened the Paulinists version. Mark's 'Divine Jesus' will now forgive sins, regulate the Sabbath, walk on water, calm the brutal seas, raise the dead, perform various sundry miracles, and predict his own death, to allegedly fulfill God's plan in the Hebrew Scriptures.

All of the Biblical miracles are borrowed from Pagan myths, "He shall walk on the waves, He shall release men from disease. He shall raise the dead, and drive away many pains; And from the bread of one wallet there shall be a satisfying [of men]." "Some, refuted by these testimonies, are accustomed to have recourse to the assertion that these poems were not by the Sibyls, but made up and composed by our own writers. But he, will assuredly not think this who has read Cicero [De Natura Deorum, ii], and Varro, and other ancient writers, who make mention of the Erythraean and other Sibyls from whose books we bring forth these examples, and these authors died before the birth of Christ according to the flesh. But I do not doubt that these poems were in former times regarded as ravings, since no one understood them. For they announced some marvelous wonders, of which neither the manner, nor the time, nor the author was signified. Lastly the Erythraean Sibyl says that it would come to pass that she would be called mad and deceitful. But assuredly 'They will say that the Sibyl is mad, and deceitful: but when all things shall come to pass, Then ye will remember me; and no one will any longer say that I, the prophetess of the great God, am mad.'" ~Lactantius, *Divine Inst.*, Bk. IV, chap. xv; *Ante-Nicene*

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

Roman witnesses to the historicity of Jesus? Pliny [friend of Suetonius and Tacitus, 55-120] was dragged into the discussion of the "Christ-Myth" at a late stage, merely to enlarge the list of witnesses to the historicity of Jesus, but no one seriously believes that any such evidence is found in his works. In his correspondence with the Emperor Trajan, which is believed to have taken place about the year 113 C.E., and which is occupied with the question how Pliny, as Proconsul of the province of Bithynia in Asia Minor, was to behave in regard to the Christians, he informs the Emperor that the adherents of the sect sing hymns to Christ at daybreak "As if he were a God [quasi deo]." What this proves as regards the historical reality of the man Christ we should be pleased to have rationally explained. ~*The Witnesses to the Historicity of Jesus*, by Arthur Drews, 1865-1935, Tr. Dr. Joseph McCabe, Watts, 1912. Amo reprint, 1972.

The New Testament subsequently evolved into a copious piece of devious Christian priesthood propaganda, as the Church claims it recorded the intervention of a Divine Jesus Christ into Earthly affairs. However, a spectacular discovery in a remote Egyptian monastery reveals to the world the extent of later falsifications of numerous Christian texts, themselves only an "Assemblage of legendary tales." ~*Encyclopédie*, Diderot, 1759.

Mark no longer predicts that the baffling Son of Man will come in the future, nor that he himself will become this figure after his death. Now, during his lifetime, Jesus will become the Son of Man. Later, in Matthew and Luke, Jesus is proclaimed 'Divine' even before his Baptism, and the Gospel of John has Jesus "Eternally Divine." ~See *The Word was with God, and the Word was God.* ~John 1:1.

The priestly symbols were a staff, a ring, a hat, and a hooked sword; members are called brothers, and priests are called "Father." The "Mitre" hats worn by today's Orthodox Bishops were first worn by Mithrasian high priests, as the hat's name, mitre [mitra] suggests. The "Dog collar" worn by today's clergy dates back to the ring or halo associated with another Roman God, Saturnus, whose feast was celebrated on December 25<sup>th</sup>. Christians took the Mithras' festival, the festival of the "Resurrection of Mithras," and turn it into what would later become Easter.

Without Hell, there would be no need for religion, "Orthodoxy cannot afford to put out the fires of Hell." ~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll.

---

See how the Christians portray persecution and murdering of the Pagans to convert them, "Speaking from the standpoint of pure history, no one will deny that much in the antecedent and environing aspirations and ideals of Paganism formed, to use the Church phrase, a praeparatio evangelica of high value. 'Christo jam tum venienti, crede, parata via est.' sings the Hymn of Prudentius. The Pagan world 'Saw the road,' Augustine could say, 'From its hill-top.' 'Et ipse Pitaetus Christianus est.' said the Priest of Attis; while, of Heraclitus and the old Philosophers, Justin avers that 'there were Christians before Christ.' Indeed, the earlier apologists for Christianity go far beyond anything we should wish to say, and indeed made difficulties for their successors." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. XI, p. 393.

---

The architecture of the Christian Church, from the cavernous interiors to the ceremonial altars are borrowed straight from the Mithraic temples, which were destroyed. The early Christians desecrated the Mithraic Temples, and built their own churches, oftentimes on the same foundations as the old Mithraic Temples.

December is a special month for the followers of Mithra and many other religions of this time, for on December 21<sup>st</sup> and 22<sup>nd</sup>, the sun, traveling south, reaches its lowest points in the sky, otherwise known as the winter solstice. By December 25<sup>th</sup>, the sun is returning northward.

Mithraic teachings traveled with Alexander the Great and in 250 C.E., become a major rival to Christianity that had to be eliminated. This cult is also in existence when Pompeii returned to Rome after capturing Jerusalem in BC 63 [Before Christ]. Their celebration of December 25<sup>th</sup> is the spring equinox [Estra or Easter], the forty days, which are later to become Christian Lent.

Mithra is born at midnight of December 25<sup>th</sup> the exact moment the year turns from growing obscurity and darkness to that of light. Early Christian Fathers are hard pressed to explain the similarities of Christianity and Mithraism and actually claim that the Christians believed in rebirth and resurrection first which is hard to accept now in light of sequential historical facts.

"Owing to the cult's secrecy, we possess almost no literary evidence about the beliefs of Mithraism. The few texts that do refer to the cult come not from Mithraic devotees themselves, but rather from

outsiders such as early Church fathers, who mentioned Mithraism in order to attack it, and Platonic philosophers, who attempted to find support in Mithraic symbolism for their own philosophical ideas.”

“However, although our literary sources for the ‘Mithraic Mysteries’ are extremely sparse, an abundance of material evidence for the cult exists in the many Mithraic temples and artifacts that archaeologists have found scattered throughout the Roman Empire, from England in the North and West to Palestine in the South and East. The temples, called Mithraea by scholars, were usually built underground in imitation of caves. These subterranean temples were filled with an extremely elaborate iconography: carved reliefs, statues, and paintings, depicting a variety of enigmatic figures and scenes. This iconography is our primary source of knowledge about Mithraic beliefs, but because we do not have any written accounts of its meaning the ideas that it expresses have proven extraordinarily difficult to decipher.” ~from *The Cosmic Mysteries of Mithras*, by David Ulansey, <http://www.well.com/user/davidu/mithras.html>.

Regarding ancient icons, David Ulansey further states, “The celestial equator was often described in ancient popular literature about the stars. Plato, for example, in his dialogue *Timaeus* said that when the creator of the universe first formed the cosmos, he shaped its substance in the form of the letter ‘X,’ representing the intersection of the two celestial circles of the Zodiac and the celestial equator. This cross-shaped symbol was often depicted in ancient art to indicate the cosmic sphere. In fact, one of the most famous examples of this motif is a Mithraic stone carving showing the so-called ‘Lion-headed God,’ whose image is often found in Mithraic temples, standing on a globe that is marked with the cross representing the two circles of the Zodiac and the celestial equator. Mithraic temples were built in imitation of caves. But caves are precisely hollows within the rocky earth, which suggests that the rock, from which Mithras is born, is meant to represent the Mithraic cave as seen from the outside. Now as we saw earlier, the ancient author Porphyry records the tradition that the Mithraic cave was intended to be ‘an image of the cosmos.’” ~Ibid.

Miracles are no big thing in ancient times. Jesus is born of a Virgin, while Mithra is born of a rock, “Of course, the hollow cave would have to be an image of the cosmos as seen from the inside, looking out at the enclosing, cave-like sphere of the stars. However, if the cave symbolizes the cosmos as seen from the inside, it follows that the rock out of which Mithras is born must ultimately be a symbol for the cosmos as seen from the outside. This idea is not as abstract as might first appear, for artistic representations of the cosmos as seen from the outside were in fact very common in antiquity. A famous example is the ‘Atlas Farnese’ statue, showing Atlas bearing on his shoulder the cosmic globe, on which are depicted the constellations as they would appear from an imaginary vantage point outside of the Universe... The rock, from which Mithras is born... Represents the Cosmos, which is proven by the snake that entwines it: for this image evokes unmistakably the famous Orphic myth of the snake-entwined ‘Cosmic Egg’ out of which the Universe was formed when the Creator-God Phanes emerged from it at the beginning of time. Indeed, the Mithraists themselves explicitly identified Mithras with Phanes, as we know from an inscription found in Rome and from the iconography of a Mithraic monument located in England.” ~Ibid.

“The birth of Mithras from the rock, therefore, would appear to represent the idea that he is in some sense greater than the cosmos. Capable of moving the entire universe, he cannot be contained within the cosmic sphere, and is therefore depicted in the rock-birth as bursting out of the enclosing cave of the universe, and establishing his presence in the transcendent space beyond the cosmos. This imaginary ‘Place beyond the universe,’ had been described vividly by Plato, several centuries before the origins of Mithraism.

In his dialogue *Phaedrus*,” B.C.E., 247, Plato envisions a journey by a soul to the outermost boundary of the cosmos, and then gives us a glimpse of what the soul would see if for a brief moment it were able to “Look upon the regions without.”

“Of that place beyond the Heavens, none of our earthly poets has yet sung, and none shall sing worthily.” ~Plato

**BC 600**-The human sacrificing of children is outlawed in the Kingdom of Israel.

**BC 600**-The Plates of Brass are brought by the people of Lehi from Jerusalem containing “*The Five Books of Moses*” and also a record of the Jews from the beginning, ...down to the commencement of

the reign of Zedekiah, King of Judah. Quotations from the Book of Mormon are cited in Isaiah and other Biblical and non-Biblical prophets. ~From the *Book of Mormon*.

following this date it becomes customary for Greek hoplites, the upper class warriors who fight in the phalanx, each to take a boy of twelve as a lover to train until he is eighteen and can hunt and fight. In Crete a ritual kidnapping consecrates the pairing.

**BC 597-538**-The concept of Angels as messengers and celestial beings is being developed. Jewish faith is influenced by Babylonian beliefs that show pictorial representation of beings with wings.

The Babylonian priesthood required that women participate in religious sex, "*Babylonian custom compels every woman of the land once in her life to sit in the temple of love and have intercourse with some stranger. The men pass and make their choice. It matters not what be the sum of money; the woman will never refuse, for that were a sin, the money being by this act made sacred. After their intercourse she has made herself Holy in the sight of the Goddess and goes away to her home.*" ~writing of Herodotus, the father of Babylonian history.

In ancient times, women were won over that it was an honor and a privilege to be fertilized by a "*Holy man,*" either a priest or other man connected with the Holy rites, and children resulting from such unions were often called "*Children of God,*" a sobriquet, which no doubt from time to time led to legends of miraculous births!

**BC 593**-Space Aliens(?) Disputed space ship/vehicle encounter of Biblical Ezekiel. In the Bible, Ezekiel sees a whirling wheel within a wheel turning together in the sky.

**BC 587**-Nebuchadnezzar, Chaldean King, casts out the remaining two tribes of the House of Judah from Southern Israel. Upon conquering Jerusalem, he has the Hebrew Temples and ancient scrolls destroyed. Many of the Jews are taken prisoner to Babylon [70 years of captivity] The Temple of Solomon is ordered destroyed during the reign of Zedekiah, BC 588, leaving only the foundation. ~2 Kings 25:8-9, 2 Chronicles 36:19-20.

**BC 586-538**-Genesis and Numbers of the Old Testament are formally written down for future generations of Jews. The Jews, being conquered and enslaved by the Babylonians, practice the first true separation of church and state. They do not consider themselves citizens of Babylonia, but of the Jewish faith.

Caesaropapism is the term to be accepted by the Church, which denotes the subordination of the Church to the religious claims of the dominant political power until the advent of Pope Gelasius I in 492 C.E., who will declare the "*Two Swords Doctrine*" in which the church and state are accepted as co-equals [*spiritual and temporal*] each supporting the crimes of the other against the masses. ~ cf.

Ephesians 6:17 and Hebrews 4:12.

---

*"Out of 182 works accepted for centuries as the genuine writings of Christians during the first 180 years of the present era, only twelve are now contended by theologians to be genuine; 170 forged writings permitted by the alleged 'Guider into all Truth' to have existed for centuries, and believed in by poor, feeble man."* ~Julian, *Old and New Testament Examined*.

---

A date upon which most historians agree upon, which is a date that is usually uncontroversial is the destruction of the Jerusalem Temple by King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon in 586 B.C.E. ± 1 year. ~ Ezekiel in 4:1-5.

**BC 585**-Jeremiah, the Prophet. ~2 Chronicles 36:21, Jeremiah 1:1, Daniel 9:2.

Jeremiah is alleged to have traveled to Ireland bringing with him many meaningful objects from Jerusalem. One item is the exalted "*Ark of the Covenant.*"

The Church, through the centuries, has played down this significant event. The Patriarch Saint of Ireland, falling upon "*Saint Patriarch,*" the Roman Catholics choosing to bestow the honor upon their own Christian missionary who died in the county of Down, on March 17, AD 465, one thousand and fifty years later. Saint Patrick is *not* the traditional patron of Ireland, but it serves the Roman Catholic Church's purpose.

The "*Ark of the Covenant,*" in J.H. Allen's book, "*Judah's Sceptre and Joseph's Birthright,*" notes that Jeremiah and a princess (*daughter of an Eastern king*) carried with them the harp, an ark and the stone called "*Liafail.*" This ark allegedly the true "*Ark of the Covenant.*"

Irish history tells that the last place the Ark of the Covenant was seen was in Ireland! "*The fact is,*

Rome began early to covet Ireland. Once they got possession, it was necessary for them to destroy the influence of Jeremiah. This they did, in part, by substituting the name of Saint Patrick in the place of the prophet's; and more, they then set to work to destroy even the old and famous capital city of Tara. In 565 AD, Saint Ruadham, along with a posse of Bishops and chiefs of the South of Ireland, cursed the city, so that neither King nor Queen might ever rule or reign therein again. They forced the government, monarchy, and people to abandon the place. From thence Tara was deserted..." ~From *The Ten Lost Tribes*, Rev. Joseph Wild, D.D., 1883, London: Robert Banks, Printer, Racquet Court, Fleet Street, E.C.

Some believe that ancient visitors carried out breeding experiments and produced a phenomenal creature intelligent enough to have the rules of society imparted to it. These bizarre new beings invented agriculture and became the first artists, then created their own warlike civilizations.

Sodom and Gomorrah are said to have been destroyed by an ancient atomic bomb, and the Ark of the Covenant is allegedly an electrified transmitter that allows Moses to communicate with the space-astronauts. Von Daniken claims that ancient astronauts, complete with space helmets, were carved on stela at the Mayan city of Copan. ~ Erich von Daniken, *Chariots of the Gods*, 1968.

Suppression of the truth is pervasive and necessary in attempting to destroy the traditions of the "Tuath de Danan," of Irish folklore in order to spread the news of Christianity. By sword or by book unbelievers will be converted as written accounts of the Hebrews show how they transplanted their royal lineage and priesthood from Palestine to Ireland, for safe keeping via the Prophet Jeremiah and Barech, but now are lost. ~ cf. Ephesians 6:17 and Hebrews 4:12.

Was the last place the Ark of the Covenant was seen really in Ireland? Catholic Historians reject it as legend, fable and prose. "Irish historians are unanimous that about 580 B.C.E. there arrived in Ulster a notable man, a patriarch or saint, accompanied by an Eastern princess, and a lesser person by the name of Simon Brach, or Barech. This party brought with them several remarkable things about which Ireland's songs and legends cluster; those things were a harp [David's harp], and a wonderful stone, the Stone of Destiny, the Lia Phail, Irish tradition tells us that Jeremiah married the princess Tamar Tephi to Eochaidh, the Heremon, or head king of Ireland, after the latter embraced the worship of the true Jehovah. Jeremiah became the chief figure in Irish history, life and religion." ~Tracing Our White Ancestors, by Frederick Haberman.

Irish Legends include: "The Wishing Well," similar to the pit where Joseph was cast down or hidden and his blood soaked pieces of his coat of many colors was taken from him [*the kilt is the Irish substitute worn today*]. Northern and Western Ireland were once called Scotland [*and they also had the kilt of many colors as well*]. Scotland was also known as Savage Island and was not conquered by the Romans as was England.

Irish legend has wishing wells, with small bits of torn clothing placed about the edge. Supposedly brought to Ireland by the Prophet Jeremy [*Jeremiah*] and his companion Barech, of Palestine. "Sacred Wells," common in Ireland, based upon Joseph's grandeur in Egypt being brought about by his being put in a pit [Genesis 37:24, *in the Septuagint it is a 'Cistern,' and in the Vulgate Bible it is 'Cistern,' while the Fenton Version has 'Well'*].

That the Septuagint is an official Greek translation of the Old Testament, supposedly completed around 250 B.C.E., by seventy-two Jewish scholars, is yet another bold fabrication. The so-called LXX [*Septuagint, meaning seventy and not seventy-two*] is allegedly a Greek translation of the Old Testament and is much less reliable, especially when it comes to the historical recording of numbers in the text. It adds one hundred years to most every patriarch from Adam to Terah, thereby adding a total of about 1,500 yrs to the genealogy.

"The New Testament undoubtedly shows a preference for the Septuagint; out of about 350 texts from the Old Testament [*in the New*], 300 favor the Greek version rather than the [*more precise*] Hebrew." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. III, p. 271.

It is at the well that his brother, Reuben, tears his clothes, because Joseph is not in the well. ~*British History Traced From Egypt & Palestine And Other Essays, Israel in Ireland*, by Covenant Publishing Company Limited, 1927.

The Septuagint, which begins with the creation of the world and traces the development of the Hebrew people through the patriarchal period up to the invasion of Canaan, was believed from very earliest times to be the work of one person, Moses. ~See II Chronicles 25:4; Luke 2:22; 24:44.

There are those who questioned the Mosaic authorship, and about 500 C.E. a Jewish scholar wrote in

the Talmud that the last eight verses of Deuteronomy, which tell of the death of Moses appear to have been written by Joshua. ~Baba Bathra 14b-15a: *Joshua wrote . . . Eight verses of the Law.*

By the time of the Protestant Reformation, Roman Catholic and Protestant scholars were already discussing the difficulty of maintaining the Mosaic authorship of the Torah to one Biblical person. ~*Old Testament Life and Literature* by Gerald A. Larue, 1968.

Before the Reformation could take place, man had to relearn, that is, learn to think, a process which had long been suppressed by the Church, *“Poems like Virgil's Fourth Eclogue were prized for what the author had not meant when he was writing them; while his real interests were utterly neglected. Against this mental misconception, this original obliquity of vision, this radical lie in the intellect, the restorers of learning had to fight at least as energetically as against brute ignorance and dullness. It was not enough to multiply books and to discuss codices; they had to teach men how to read them, to explain their inspiration, to defend them against prejudice, to protect them from false methods of interpretation. To purge the mind of fancy and fable, to prove that poetry apart from its supposed prophetic meaning was for its own sake, and that the history of the antique nations, in spite of Paganism, could be used for profit and instruction, was the first step to be taken by these pioneers of modern culture. They had, in short, to create a new mental sensibility by establishing the truth that pure literature directly contributes to the dignity and happiness of human beings. The achievement of this revolution in thought was the great performance of the Italians of the 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> centuries.”* ~John Addington Symonds.

*“[As for evolution]... Cutting out the sections [on the subject] is preferable if the portions are not thick enough to cause damage to the spine of the book as it is opened and closed in normal use. When the sections needing correction are too thick, paste the pages together being careful not to smear portions of the book not intended for correction.”* ~R.E. Martin, American creationist, in *‘Reviewing and Correcting Encyclopaedias,’* 1983: 205-7, instructing followers to censor books that don't follow Creation Dogma.

The Jewish Bible begins with the *Five Books of Moses*, known as the *Torah*, which was canonized in the 5<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E. Historically speaking, there are few records dating to the earliest days of Jewish civilization: *“The precise origin of the Hebrew tribes is unknown. There are records dating from the Egyptian New Kingdom that mention a homeless nomadic people called the ‘Habiru’ or ‘Hapiru.’”*

Much of the early history of the Hebrew people must be pieced together from the Hebrew Scriptures, which were written between the 13<sup>th</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> centuries B.C.E. [*ca. 1200-200 B.C.E.*] ~*Jewish Tradition, History and Culture* by Janice Barsky, October 14, 2000.

There are considerable indications that whoever wrote certain portions of the Pentateuch was in Palestine, within the territory which in the time of Moses had not yet been entered. ~See Genesis 50:10, Numbers 35:14, and Deuteronomy 1:1, 5, 3:8, 4:46.

It is said that Moses commanded, *“He that understandeth Genesis, let him not reveal it.”* However, Gen-Isis should be revealed that we may have a proper conception of the beauty of astrology, that is, Gen-Isis, and not *“The beginning,”* but what Isis, the mother nature, who generates or produces, Isis, the great ruler of waters; Isis, the menstrual of all nature, Isis, which, when combined with air and heat, generates all reason and purpose. *“And the Spirit of God moved on the face of the waters”* [*i.e., the air, the wind, or the air in motion*].~ Genesis 1:2.

The Biblical references speak of places which are located *“Beyond the Jordan,”* which is to say on the east side of the Jordan and outside of Palestine proper. Such a statement could only be made by someone on the western side of the Jordan river, and Moses never entered that land. ~Deuteronomy 34.

Father Tertullian, however, gives full credence to the legend of the Septuagint.

The Septuagint is allegedly written at the Island of Pharos, *“Which was a house that was built near the shore, and was a quiet place, and fit for their discoursing together about their work... Accordingly they made an accurate interpretation, with great zeal and great pains,”* working until the ninth hour each day, and visiting Ptolemy every morning.

*“Now when the Law was transcribed [first 5 books only], and the labor of interpretation was over, which came to its conclusion in seventy-two days,”* the work was read over to the assembled Jews, who rejoiced that, *“The interpretation was happily finished;”* they were enjoined to report any errors or emissions, which they might discover, to the *‘Seventy,’* who would make the necessary corrections in their work. ~Flavius Josephus, *Antiquities of the Jews*, Bk. XII, chap. 2; *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xiii, pg. 722.



---

*"To this day, at the temple of Serapis, the libraries of Ptolemy are to be seen, with the identical Hebrew originals in them." ~Apology, to the Rulers of the Roman Empire, I, xviii; Ante-Nicene Fathers, iii, 32.*

---

Many believe that, *"The pot of gold,"* is a reference to a pot made of gold [*not filled with gold*] This is in reference to the *"Ark of the Covenant"* being covered with gold, as depicted in the *"Throne Room of God,"* and under the rainbow [*in Heaven*]. *"The Little People,"* as the *angels* argue over the body of Moses, at his death, the angels disagree over the hiding place of the Ark of the Covenant. The Ark is finally hidden and the angels still argue over the place it is to be kept.

This is a significant spiritual battle, reflected in modern day Ireland with the conflict between the Protestants and the Gentile Christian Church attempting to have dominion over the resting place of the Ark of the Covenant. A conspiracy theory having the Ark hidden behind legends would conceal the real roots and national background of the people of Ireland and their roots being from the Israelites.

Jeremiah takes the consecrated Ark and other sacred objects along with the royal princesses to a New World, for safety to be re-united with the remnant of their own people, Israel when the time was appropriate. *"Birth Stones,"* the emerald is the stone of the tribe of Dan, tribe of Israel, which migrated early in Israel's history, to far off Ireland.

**BC 580-** Early Lesbianism: Sappho's celebrated girls' school flourishes on the isle of Lesbos as her exquisite love poems to students are the earliest known lesbian writings.

**BC 582 (?)**-479-Pythagoras, mathematician, philosopher, teacher, is the first to teach that the earth is round and revolves around the sun [*A fact that is lost in later history and for which many are condemned because the Christian Church Authorities would believe otherwise. How could the earth be round?]* Surely, we would fall off if this were so! If the earth is round, would not the Bible tell us so?

The early Church Fathers without knowledge [*many were illiterate*] set themselves up as the scientists, doctors, and interpreters of all that lay within the domain of God. Pythagoras used mathematics and musical scales to relate the orbits of the planets and developed his concept of *"Music of the spheres."*

It is alleged that Pythagoras applied for admission into the occult school, *Mysteries of Isis*, at Thebes, and waited many years before he was approved, and only then by producing proper credentials.

Pythagoras believed that he was the Trojan War warrior Euphorbus reborn, believing in *immortality* and *transmigration of the soul*. This mystery school is to have profound influences on the religious history of the world, influencing people as far away as Galilee.

*"The belief or the doctrine of the Transmigration of Souls [3<sup>rd</sup> century B.C.E.] is a firm and infallible dogma accepted by the whole assemblage of our church with one accord, so that there is none to be found who would dare to deny it... Indeed, there is a great number of sages in Israel who hold firm to this doctrine so that they made it a dogma, a fundamental point of our religion. We are therefore in duty bound to obey and to accept this dogma with acclamation... As the truth of it has been incontestably demonstrated by the Zohar, and all books of the Kabalists."* ~Rabbi Manassa, son of Israel, *Nishmath Hayem*.

Its religious beliefs however will not be called Isian but a new name, an appellation that would identify the followers of its founder. *Hades* is the Greek, *"God of the Dead," "God of the Underworld,"* son of Titans, and brother of Zeus & Poseidon. His palace in the underworld is where the good are rewarded and wickedness is punished. No mention is made of fire or brimstone.

Gehenna, *Gahanna*, Valley of Hinnom, near Jerusalem [*II Kings 27:10*] is known as the place of abomination where the Israelites sacrificed their children to the God Moloch [*in Arabic literature it's Jahannam*]. Later this area is converted into a dump [*refuse area*] kept ablaze perpetually to prevent the spread of disease. It also becomes synonymous with Hell.

*"If priests had not been fond of mutton, lambs never would have been sacrificed to God. Nothing was ever carried to the temple that the priest could not use, and it always happened that God wanted what his agents liked."* ~Robert G. Ingersoll, American Free thinker.

Independent, or free thinkers are condemned by the Church, then and now, *"Reason directs those who are truly pious and philosophical to honor and love only what is true, declining to follow the opinions of the ancients, if these be worthless."* ~Chap. ii, *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. i, 63.

The Greek word for dead is Hades [*their God of the Dead*] The use of *Hades*, *Hell*, and *Burning*

*Inferno* is later to become the same in Christian literature. A concept spread by Dante in the 13<sup>th</sup> century.

Asclepius' resurrection, or Esculapius, the "Son of God," the "Savior," "Rose from the dead," after being put to death ... in Greek mythology, the God of medicine. He is a son of the god Apollo and Coronis, a beautiful maiden of Thessaly. Angry because Coronis was unfaithful to him, Apollo kills her and rips the unborn Asclepius from her womb. He later sends Asclepius to the centaur Chiron to be raised. Asclepius learns all that Chiron knows about the art of healing and soon becomes a great physician.

Because Asclepius threatens the natural order on earth by raising people from the dead, the god Zeus kills him with a thunderbolt. Prometheus, another Greek God, descends from Heaven as "God Incarnate as Man."

Prometheus has an extraordinary friend, "Petraeus [Peter], the fisherman, who deserts him," and we find that the only place a friend named Petraeus is mentioned is in the selection from the Robert Taylor, a cleric of the 19<sup>th</sup> century who did his research while in prison for blasphemy [religious wickedness]. Prometheus, 6<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E., made men out of clay, and quickened them to life with fire, which was stolen from Heaven.

He was chained by Zeus to Mount Caucasus in punishment. Every day his liver was pecked out by an eagle, and every day it regenerated, so he could suffer his punishment over again.

*"The majesty of his silence, whilst the ministers of an offended God were nailing him by the hands and feet to Mount Caucasus, could only be equaled by the modesty with which he relates, while hanging on the cross, his service to the human race, which had brought on him that horrible crucifixion: 'I will speak... See what, a God, I suffer from the Gods! For mercy to mankind, I am not deemed worthy of mercy... But in this uncouth appointment, am fixed here, a spectacle dishonored by Jove!... On the throne of Heaven scarce was he seated... On the powers of Heaven He showered His various benefits, thereby confirming His sovereignty... But for unhappy mortals had no regard, but all the present race willed to extirpate, and to form anew...None save myself, opposed His will...I dared, and boldly pleading, saved from the destruction--saved them from sinking to the realms of Night... For which offense, I bow beneath these pains... Dreadful to suffer, piteous to behold.'"* ~Aeschylus, *Prometheus Bound*. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Did Jesus offend both the Jewish high priests and scribes? And could he also have invoked the wrath of the Roman authorities when he helped Lazarus, a zealot who misappropriated funds, which led to Jesus' eventual execution? In actuality, Jesus may have opposed Roman rule. The corrupted Gospels are quite vague on this issue, and may have been edited to shift the blame from the Romans to the Jews when the new Eastern Roman authority, establishing itself in Constantinople, was making Christianity its official religion. A religion that now blamed the Romans for the brutal death of its creator would have been a faux pas, but a little creative editing would have allowed its acceptance. ~E. Christopher Reyes, *In His Name*.

The Greeks write of similar Gods, "Lo, streaming from the fatal tree, His all-atoning blood!" ~Aeschylus.

Is this the God of the Greeks? "Tis he, Prometheus, and a God! Well might the sun in darkness hide, And veil his glories in, when God, the great Prometheus, died, for man, the creature's sin." ~Ibid. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Mithras, Osiris and other Egyptian Gods also died and rose again. So perhaps Jesus too had to be Resurrected. A Jewish Rabbi who called himself the 'Son of Man' also appears to have been crucified for offending Roman rule. Seek, but you shall not find, for the Christians mutilated or destroyed virtually all of the great classic works of ancient Greek and Roman authors, such that contemporary man might suspect that this stanza has either been removed or fatally disguise through mistranslations. In a remarkable aside, the Catholic Church further admits that, "... The earliest of the extant manuscripts [of the New Testament], it is true, do not date back beyond the middle of the 4<sup>th</sup> century C.E." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, op. cit., pp. 656-7.

Testimony to Jesus, but the date of origin is unknown [perhaps late 2<sup>nd</sup> century], "On the eve of the Passover, Yeshu [the Hebrew spelling of Jesus' name] was hanged. Forty days before the execution took place, a herald went forth and cried, 'He is going forth to be stoned because he has practiced

sorcery and enticed Israel to apostasy. Any one who can say anything in his favor, let him come forward and plead on his behalf.' But since nothing was brought forward in his favor he was hanged on the eve of the Passover." ~Apocrypha The Jewish Talmud, author unknown.

Converts did not always accept the new religious beliefs, going through the formalities only to avoid persecution, "The apostates and the timid who had bought a certificate of apostasy, became so numerous as to fancy that they could lay down the Law to the Church... A state of affairs, which gave rise to controversies and deplorable troubles. A Bishop, followed by his whole community, was to be seen sacrificing to the Gods." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. i, 191.

Like Zoroaster, Prometheus was also called the "Logos," and like Horus, he was called the "Word." His intentions, like Jesus, Christna, Buddha, Mithras and Attis, is "To save mankind."

Prometheus "Was immortal. His torment would last forever," but "Thirteen generations later, Herakles climbed the mountain, killed the eagle and freed Prometheus from his shackles," and a centaur named Chiron took his place.

"The cave of the Vatican belonged to Mithra until 376 C.E., when a city prefect suppressed the cult of the rival Savior and seized the shrine in the name of Christ, on the very birthday of the Pagan God, December 25." ~Barbara G. Walker.

In a time where few could read or write, and of those who could, they wrote profusely in the names of others, ignoring completely what we would now call false, lying, or misleading, "We have proved again and again, the writings are not the production of Christ or of His Apostles, but a compilation of rumors and beliefs, made, long after their departure, by some obscure semi-Jews, not in harmony even with one another, and published by them under the name of the Apostles, or of those considered the followers of the Apostles, so as to give the appearance of Apostolic Authority to all these blunders and falsehoods." ~Faustus, 400 C.E., Contra Faustus Manicheus, BOOK XXXIII.

"Many things have been inserted by our ancestors in the speeches of our Lord, which though put forth under His name, agree not with his faith; especially since, as already it has been often proved, these things were written not by Christ, nor [by] his Apostles, but a long while after their assumption, by I know not what sort of half Jews, not even agreeing with themselves, who made up their tale out of reports and opinions merely, and yet, fathering the whole upon the names of the Apostles of the Lord or on those who were supposed to follow the Apostles, they maliciously pretended that they had written their lies and conceits according to them." ~Saint Faustus, 5<sup>th</sup> Century French Bishop, quoted in *New Testament Alterations*, [http://essenes.net/index.php?option=com\\_content&task=view&id=149&Itemid=563](http://essenes.net/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=149&Itemid=563).

The Centaur is found on coins struck in Babylonia showing that the concept must have originally come from that era, and the Centaur is also found in the Zodiac, the antiquity of which goes up to a higher period, and which had its origin in Babylon.

The Greeks admit this antiquity and derivation of the Centaur; for though Ixion was commonly represented as the father of the Centaurs, they also acknowledge that the primitive Centaurus was the same as 'Kronos,' or 'Saturn,' the father of the Gods.

Diodorus asserts, "They alleged also that Kronos was set against them, inasmuch as they used in earlier times to sacrifice the best of their sons to this God, but afterwards bought children secretly, and reared them and sent them for the sacrifice; and when an inquiry was held, some of those who had been sacrificed were found to have been superstitious. So when they had taken thought of this, and saw the enemy encamping close to their walls, they had a superstitious fear of having abolished the honors, which their fathers had paid to the Gods: and, being eager to amend their errors, they chose out two hundred of their most distinguished sons and offered them as a public sacrifice; and others who were under suspicion gave themselves up of their own accord, in number not less than three hundred. Now they had a brazen statue of Kronos, stretching forth his upturned hands inclined towards the ground, in such a way that the boy placed thereon rolled off and fell into a pit full of fire." -Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica [Preparation for the Gospel]*, Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903.

Kronos is the first King of Babylon, or Nimrod; consequently, the first Centaur is the same, created to manifest an aura of Mystery regarding monarchical power. The Centaur is the same as the Zodiac sign 'Sagittarius,' or "The Archer." The founder of Babylon's glory was "The Mighty Hunter," whose name, even in the days of Moses, was "Wherefore, it is said, Even as Nimrod, the mighty hunter before the Lord." ~Genesis 10:9.

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

**BC 563-483-Prince Siddhartha Gautama, known as Buddha.** *“Between Buddhism and Christianity there are a number of resemblances, at first sight striking. The Buddhist order of monks and nuns offers points of similarity with Christian monastic systems, particularly the mendicant orders. There are moral aphorisms ascribed to Buddha that are not unlike some of the sayings of Christ. Most of all, in the legendary life of Buddha...there are many parallelisms, some more, some less striking, to the Gospel stories of Christ. A few third rate scholars [contend that these are borrowings from Buddhism. Why not, as everything else is?]” ... “One of its most attractive features was its practice of benevolence towards the sick and needy. Between Buddhists and Brahmins there was a commendable rivalry in maintaining dispensaries of food and medicine,” long claimed as a Holy monopoly of ‘Christian Charity.’” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 3, 28-34, passim.*

*‘The Supreme Brahm, the most Holy, the most high God, the Divine being, before all other Gods; without birth, the mighty Lord, God of Gods, the Universal Lord.’ ~The Two Babylons or The Papal Worship Proved To Be The Worship of Nimrod and His Wife, By The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop.*

Christians adopt the images and personas of world religious figures to further their favorable reception. Buddha preaches enlightenment through morality, meditation, and moderation.

- ✠ He surrenders all his worldly powers and material wealth to help right injustices in the world.
- ✠ Founder of a humanized religion and preached *“The Way.”*
- ✠ A person who prays to *“Bodhisattva”* can be reborn into a paradise in the Buddhist cosmology.

Buddha is a *“Divine Individual”* who, like Christ and Christna, is believed to have been *“Resurrected from the dead,”* and just as many Christians now believe in an historical Christ, many Buddhists believe there existed a living, breathing Buddha.

Unfortunately, as with Jesus, there is little if any physical evidence supporting the claim Buddha ever walked the earth. All that is known is the legends and sayings surrounding the Buddha character predate Christ by five hundred years. Therefore, it could be argued that Christianity draws just as much from Buddhism as it does from Hinduism. Just as Christ is said to have died while hanging from a tree, Buddha is believed to have expired while sitting at the foot of a tree.

Some claim that Sakya Buddha was crucified, like Jesus, in a sin-atonement. Buddha, like Jesus, suffered for three days in Hell, and was allegedly resurrected: Buddha ascended to Nirvana; Jesus arose to Heaven. On his burial, Buddha's funeral clothes were said to have *“Unrolled themselves, and the lid of his coffin was opened by a superhuman agency, when he ascended bodily into Heaven.”* Similar to Jesus, whose tomb was opened by an *“Angel of the Lord,”* who came and *“Rolled back the stone.”* ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Hell is depicted as an abode of great suffering, a place of no return, *“And I saw also another place over against that one, very squalid; and it was a place of punishment, and they that were punished and the angels that punished them had their raiment dark, according to the air of the place. And some there were there hanging by their tongues; and these were they that blasphemed the way of righteousness, and under them was laid fire flaming and tormenting them. And there was a great lake full of flaming mire, wherein were certain men that turned away from righteousness; and angels, tormentors, were set over them. And there were also others, women, hanged by their hair above that mire, which boiled up; and these were they that adorned themselves for adultery. And the men that were joined with them in the defilement of adultery were hanging by their feet, and had their heads hidden in the mire, and said: ‘We believed not that we should come unto this place.’ And I saw the murderers and them that were consenting to them cast into a strait place full of evil, creeping things, and smitten by those beasts, and so turning themselves about in that torment. And upon them were set worms like clouds of darkness. And the souls of them that were murdered stood and looked upon the torment of those murderers and said: O God, righteous is thy judgment.”* ~Apocalypse of Peter, verses 21-25. The Christian God orders adultery, II Samuel 12:11.

During this period, an imperial edict, found possibly at Nazareth, decreed the death penalty for anyone who destroys a tomb, or casts out the buried, or *“With evil intent removes them to some other spot.”*

~M. P. Charlesworth, *Documents Illustrating the Reigns of Claudius and Nero*, Cambridge 1939, 15, no. 17.

Like Buddha, Jesus' grave clothes were all that were found in the empty tomb after his *“Resurrection.”*

"Witnesses" to the alleged Resurrection only say Mary witnessed an empty tomb and was told to tell no one. The rest of that chapter was added by a Pagan Catholic Priest, this too has been proven. ~Tony Bushby, <http://www.joshuabooks.com>.

The Truth? The most glaring evidence that we have in the creation, the fictitious manufacturing of the Gospels, is that when you remove the intentional errors, editing, annexations, and fix the unintentional errors, you have a New Testament that teaches the Torah, almost word for word. Emperor Constantine hated the Jews, he hated the Sabbath [*Saturday*], Constantine hated YHVH, he hated the Torah, and if they were going to invent the New Testament, they would have never created such inspired works that bring glory to YHVH, His Feasts, and His Sabbath. ~Tony Bushby, <http://www.joshuabooks.com>.

Going over Buddha's life one discovers that, like Jesus, he was known as the "*Savior of the World*" and the "*Light of the World*." He was born of the Virgin Maya, who was considered the "*Queen of Heaven*." Christna, Christ, and Buddha were of royal descent. Buddha was called by his disciples the "*Good Shepherd*," the "*Carpenter*," the "*Enlightened One*," and the "*Infinite and Everlasting*." Buddha grew up teaching chastity, temperance, tolerance, compassion, love, and the equality of all. It was Buddha who first said: "*If someone strikes you on the right cheek, turn to him the other also*."

Similar to Matthew 5:39. These words are also attributed to Lao-Tze, 500 years before Jesus. Buddha, like Jesus, abolished idolatry, was a "*Sower of the Word*," and preached "*The establishment of a kingdom of righteousness*." ~Note: the Greek God, Dionysus, to cross a stream, commandeered one of two asses, and it walked on the water bearing him. It seems very doubtful that the ignorant writers of the Gospels knew that not very common legend; and the parallel is, in any case, was also very imperfect. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

He performed miracles and wonders, which included healing the sick. Like Jesus, Buddha was said to have "*Walked on water*" and to have fed 500 men from a "*Small basket of cakes*."

In his final years, Buddha was said to have "*Crushed a serpent's head*" and to have been "*Transfigured on a mount ...*" The father of Chinese Buddhism, Hui-Neng [AD 638-713] teaches his pupils to apply the principles of "*Seeing into nothingness*" in order to maintain a state of "*No mind*," in an attempt to transcend the processes of thought itself.

The account given by *Catholic Encyclopedia* of the '*Lord Buddha*' and of Buddhism, by the uncomplicated substitution of the names Christ [*the name already being known as the Savior of Buddhism*] is, '*Crishna, the Incarnation*,' of the Supreme God Vishnu.

Christianity may well be mistaken for a sermon of this ancient '*Holy Faith*' and Founder who would no more recognize the present day Christianity that acquired its name than would Buddha. "*It is noteworthy that Buddha was a contemporary of two other famous religious philosophers, Pythagoras and Confucius. In the sacred books of later times Buddha is depicted as a character without a flaw, adorned with every grace of mind and heart.*"

"*There may be some hesitation in taking the highly colored portrait of Buddhist tradition as an exact representation of the original, but Buddha may be credited with the qualities of a great and good man... In all pagan antiquity no character has been depicted as so noble and attractive. Buddha's order was composed only of those who renounced the world to live a life of contemplation as monks and nuns... [In the time of King Asoka, 3<sup>rd</sup> century B.C.E.] Buddhism was in a most flourishing condition; it had become a formidable rival of the older religion [Brahmanism], while a tolerant and kindly spirit, [unknown to Christianity] was displayed towards other forms of religion... [By the 7<sup>th</sup> century CE, here it parallels Christianity again] an excessive devotion to statues and relies, the employment of magic arts to keep off evil spirits, and the observance of many gross superstitions, complete the picture of Buddhism, a sorry representation of what Buddha made known to men... The vast majority of the adherents of Buddhism cling to forms of creed and worship that Buddha, if alive, would reprobate Northern Buddhism became the very opposite of what Buddha taught to men, and in spreading to foreign lands accommodated itself to the degrading superstition of the people it sought to win.*"

It is now quite evident as to the intentions of the Holy Mother, the Universal Church of Rome as to why she vacillates between the auspices of idols and icons, financial rewards. The Church makes millions upon the lack of knowledge of its congressional membership as to the history of its icons and religious facts. "*Wheresoever the Bishop shall appear, there let the people be; even as where Jesus may be there is the Universal Church.*" ~Saint Ignatius, *ad Smyrn.*, n. 8. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

*"It is now evident, and will further so appear, that there is no single novel feature nor 'Revealed Truth' in all the Christian religion: our Holy Faith is all a hodgepodge or pot pourri of the credulities of every superstition from Afric Voodooism to the latest one anywhere in holy vogue among the credulous. Even our 'Idea' of God with its superlatives of 'Revealed' high attributes is very primitive: The idea of a Being higher than man, invisible, inaccessible, master of life and death, orderer of all things, seems to exist everywhere, among the Negritos, the Hottentots, the Bantu, the Nigritians, the Hamites; for everywhere this Being has a name. He is the 'Great,' the 'Ancient One,' the 'Heavenly One,' the 'Bright one,' The 'Master,' sometimes the 'Author' or 'Creator'. ... Nowhere is He represented under any image, for He is incapable of representation."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. One, 183, 184, *Forgery in*

*Christianity* by Jopseph Wheless, and the Bank of Wisdom, [www.infidels.org](http://www.infidels.org).

**BC 558**-468-Darius I, King of Persia, in BC 552, the Magian Priests attempt to dethrone the king. Chief Priest Gaumata is defeated. The events of the reign of Darius are carved into limestone for posterity in three languages. Called the "*Behistun Inscription*," the languages written are: Cuneiform [*Old Persian*], Assyrian, and Elamite. The Cuneiform is from an ancient language dating back to about BC 3000.

**BC 551**-479-K'ung-Fu-Tzu, Confucius, taught high moral principles, ancient classics in Chinese literature, and power by example in a time rampant with crime, low morals, and excessive government corruption. Chinese communism in the 21<sup>st</sup> century still has to deal with government corruption.

**BC 550**-Jainism: Doctrine of Ahimsa, reverence for life [*all living things*] Members walked about unclothed until religious laws forced them to wear garments. In the 15<sup>th</sup> century, they reluctantly chose to wear white robes.

**BC 540**-Ancient Homosexuality: The Etruscan Tomb of the Bulls at Tarquinia is depicts by a fresco a man anally penetrating another.

**BC 539**-Cyrus, Persian Ruler [*Iran*] conquers Babylonia and worships at the Temple of Marduk. Freedom is granted to the exiled Jews inhabiting Babylon. These Jews now speak Southern Aramaic, which is a tongue adapted from their previous conquerors. Later, Jesus [*Yeshu, is the shortened version of the Hebrew Hehoshua, son of Nun*] and his disciples will speak in the Northern dialect. The Greek term for Aramaic is Syriac. Jesus is accused of being a "*Necromancer, and a magician, and a deceiver of the people.*" ~ Justin Martyr.

[*Nigromantia, by folk etymology fr. LL necromantia, fr. LGk nekromanteia, fr. Gk nekr- + -manteia -mancy*] (1522), *conjunction of the spirits of the dead for purposes of magically revealing the future or influencing the course of events*]. ~1996 Zane Publishing, Inc. and Merriam-Webster, Incorporated.

He is said to have been initiated in the Magical Arts in the heathen temples of Egypt. Both Jesus, and Horus the Egyptian savior, are represented on monuments with magic wands, in the received guise of necromancers, while raising the dead to life. Father Justin Martyr treats the Pagan books of Christian evidences, as prophetic Scriptures and divine, and speaking of their prohibition by the Roman Emperors, says: "*By the contrivance of Demons it was made a capital crime to read them, in order to deter men from coming to a knowledge of what is good.*" ~*Apologia*, I, ch. 77; *Ante Nicene Fathers*, vol 1, 178.

The Romans did not welcome the existence of the "*Jewish Christians*," whom they considered seditious like the Jews, *with their more original texts, and ancient practices, which did not pay respect to the semi-God Emperor and the Roman Gods. In fact, they went to great lengths not only discredit them and their eye witness accounts, but even went so far as to successfully legislate their destruction in the 4<sup>th</sup> century. Many resurfacing manuscripts, such as the Nag Hammadhi library, may have been buried as a result of the Roman persecutions and book burning campaigns of the early 4<sup>th</sup> century.*

*'Not as common bread nor common drink do we receive these; but as we have been taught, the food which has been made into the Eucharist by the Eucharistic prayer set down by Him, and by the change of which our blood and flesh is nourished, is both the Flesh and Blood of that incarnated Jesus.'* ~Saint Justin Martyr, *First Apology*, 150 A.D.

But the Blood of the Gods is not a new concept, as in Greece the virtue of "*The blood of God*" had once been known, though that virtue, as exhibited in its poets, was utterly obscured and degraded. That word is '*Ichor*,' and the bards of classic Greece know that Ichor is the term peculiarly appropriated to the blood of a Divinity.

Homer also refers to the blood of God, *"From the clear vein the immortal Ichor flowed, such stream as issues from a wounded God, pure emanation, uncorrupted flood, unlike our gross, diseased terrestrial blood."* ~*The Two Babylons* By The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop. Compare with, *The Blood of God*. Acts 20:28.

In his First Apology to the Emperor Antoninus Pius, Father Justin Martyr makes a strong appeal for the use of reason in defiance of tradition and authority, a discriminating gesture to the Pagan Emperor, but a principle seldom applied by a Christian in point of his own imposed Creeds, *"Reason directs those who are truly pious and philosophical to honor and love only what is true, declining to follow the opinions of the ancients, if these be worthless."* ~Chap. ii, *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. i, 63.

Dr. Middleton tells us that, *"There was just reason to suspect that there was some fraud"* in the actions of these *Yesuans*, or primitive Christians, who traveled about from city to city to convert the Pagans; and that, *"The strolling wonder-workers, by a dexterity of jugglery, which art, not Heaven, had taught them, imposed on the credulity of the pious Fathers, whose strong prejudices and ardent zeal for the interests of Christianity would dispose them to embrace, without examination, whatever seemed to promote so good a cause... The pretended miracles of the primitive Church were all mere fictions, which the pious and zealous Fathers, partly from a weak credulity and partly from reasons of policy, were induced to espouse and propagate for the support of a righteous cause."*

*"That the system of morals propounded in the New Testament contained no maxim, which had not been previously enunciated, and that some of the most beautiful passages in the Apostolic Writings are quotations from Pagan authors, is well known to every scholar... To assert that Christianity communicated to man moral truths previously unknown, argues on the part of the asserted either gross ignorance or willful fraud."* ~Buckle, *History of Civilization*, Vol. I, p. 129.

The primitive Christians were perpetually reproached for their credulity; and Julian says that *"The sum of all their wisdom was comprised in the single precept, 'Believe.'"*

According to the very books, which record the miracles of Jesus, he never claimed to perform such deeds, and Paul declares that the great reason why Israel did not believe Jesus to be the Messiah was that *"The Jews required a sign."*

*"John,"* in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, makes Jesus reproach his fellow-countrymen with *"Unless you see signs and wonders you do not believe."* It is evident, therefore, that, had he performed the miracles that his followers said he did, the Jews would have accepted him as their Messiah; and that, since he was not accepted by them, we may justly conclude that he performed no miracles. His miracles were evidently concocted and recorded for him.

When told that, if he wanted people to believe in him, he must first prove his claim by a miracle, John says: *"A wicked and adulterous generation asks for a sign, and no sign shall be given it except the sign of the prophet Jonah."* This answer not satisfying the questioners, they came to him again, and asked: *"If the Kingdom of God is, as you say, close at hand, show us at least some one of the signs in the Heavens which are to precede the coming of the Messiah?"*

It was generally understood then that the end of the present age was at hand, it was to be heralded by Signs from Heaven. ~ Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201

**BC 522-438** [?]-Pindar, one of the greatest lyric poets of ancient Greece from the city of Thebes. Held in acclaim even 100 years after his death, when Alexander the Great defeated the Thebans, killing and enslaving the citizenry, sacking the city, and razing the buildings, Alexander ordered that the house that had once belonged to Pindar be spared, and forty-four of his epic poems have been preserved.

Legend has it they were chosen for use as school texts in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Century AD. In Greek mythology version of the flood, first mentioned by the poet Pindar, legend has Zeus as destroying the Earth. Only the good King Deucalion and his family are saved who take refuge in an ark well stocked with provisions.

**BC 520-518**-Zechariah, Hebrew Priest and Prophet who stresses obedience to God, commitment towards one's innermost spirituality, and a world where Jews and gentiles worship in the future as one. Zechariah believes that all this will come about via *"Supernatural"* or *"Divine Intervention."*

Herodotus [viii] gives an incidental account of how the Phocians, in a battle with the Thessalians, smeared six hundred of their bravest warriors with white clay so that they would look like supernatural beings, and falling upon the Thessalians by night, the Phocians terrified the latter and put them to flight.

**BC 500**-Greeks, practicing Astrology develop the modern "Twelve" sign zodiac around B.C.E., 450, which the Roman Church will use in their corruption of Pagan beliefs as the twelve apostles.

✠ *The Greek God Dionysus is born of a virgin.*

✠ *Born in a stable.*

✠ *Turns water into wine.*

Superstitions and folklore have the Scythians recorded as believing the Neuri to be werewolves.

**BC 488**-First banishment in Athens, Greece. Aristotle says it was authored by Cleisthenes; a Person receiving 6000 votes is sent into exile for 10 years, but his property is not confiscated and he could return after 10 years with full rights.

The Church of Rome will embrace the thinking of Aristotle, but not his Pagan works; *"The most striking peculiarity of the instruction of the medieval university was the supreme deference paid to Aristotle... Aristotle was, of course, a Pagan. He was uncertain whether the soul existed after death; he had never heard of the Bible and knew nothing of the Salvation of man through Christ. One would suppose that he would have been rejected with horror by the ardent Christian believers of the Middle Ages. But the teachers of the 13<sup>th</sup> century were fascinated by his logic and astonished at his learning... He was called 'The Philosopher,' and so fully were scholars convinced that it had pleased God to permit Aristotle to say the last word upon each and every branch of knowledge that they humbly accepted him, along with the Bible, the Church Fathers, and the canon and Roman law, as one of the unquestionable authorities, which together formed a complete and final guide for humanity in conduct and in every branch of science... No attention was given to the great subject of history in the medieval universities, nor was Greek taught."* ~Robinson, *The Ordeal of Civilization*, pp. 207-208.

**BC 484**-425-Herodotus, famous Greek historian, writer, poet: Herodotus, whose famous work, "History" which is from the Greek word meaning "Inquiry" traveled extensively and wrote about the lands and peoples he encountered in the Middle East, Northern Africa, and the Mediterranean Area. Herodotus describes Egypt as the "Gift of the Nile."

He believed that the Greeks assimilated many of the Egyptian gods and cultural practices and while his works are not entirely accurate about specific events, his descriptions of roads, cultures, and warring practices of various countries give insight into the lives of the people living two thousand five hundred years ago. Herodotus wrote of the cannibalistic practices of African cultures, mentioned here, for five hundred years later we will have the generation of a new religious group which claims, *"Bread as the body of Christ, and wine as his blood."*

It is easy to see the assimilation of the new religion when one has already accepted the former as a religious practice. The only difference is the latter being now symbolic rather than practiced.

**BC 480**-411(?)-Protagoras, Greek teacher and philosopher. Protagoras was the first thinker to call himself a Sophist and to teach for pay, receiving large sums from his pupils. He gave instruction in grammar, rhetoric, and the interpretation of poetry.

His chief works, of which only a few fragments have survived, were entitled *Truth* and *On the Gods*. *"It can do truth no service to blind the fact, known to all who have the most ordinary acquaintance with literary history, that a large portion of the noblest and most valuable moral teaching has been the work not only of men who did not know, but of men who knew and rejected the Christian faith."* ~John Stuart Mill, *Liberty*.

The basis of his speculation was the doctrine that nothing is absolutely good or bad, true or false, and that each individual is therefore his or her own final authority; this belief is summed up in his saying, *"Man is the measure of all things."* ~From the *Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia*, 1998.

*"As to the Gods, I have no way of knowing either that they exist or do not exist, or what they are like."*

~Protagoras.

Protagoras was charged with impiety, as were other Greek thinkers of his time who denied the Pagan Gods, such as Socrates and Anaxagoras, who were sentenced to death, but Protagoras was merely banished from Athens, his books burned, and as he sailed into exile, he drowned.

**BC 477**-First Buddhist Council, *The Dhammapada*, poetic teachings from the Gautama is said to be from this era. Includes the "Four Noble Truths," and the "Eightfold Path."

**BC 458**-*"The Book of Ezra,"* originally written in Ancient Hebrew, is censored by the Christian



Church in later centuries. The Book of Ezra details how God's words are to be shared with the people, however there are interpretations, or 'Secret Mysteries' that are not to be given to public but only to the wise men, in secret. Ninety-four books are written of which only ten remain today. Secret teachings are not unknown amongst the Hebrew and Christian cleric. ~See: Daniel 7:25.

**BC 436-338-**'The Golden Rule,' Isocrates, "Do not do unto others what angers you if done to you by others."

**BC 428-348-**Plato contemplates epistemology and the nature of wisdom. Influenced by Pythagoras and Indian ideas, disciple of Socrates, founder of the Academy in Athens. Virgin Births were a common theme in the Pagan world, and Plato, who died 347 B.C.E., was believed, soon after his death, to have been Born of a Virgin.

Virgin births also proliferated in early Christianity, "Such passages aid us to understand the rapid spread of the belief in the Virgin-Birth and Resurrection. Men's minds were already full of similar beliefs, and the ground prepared for their reception. The Christians claimed acceptance of their myths because the Pagan religion was already full of similar ones." ~F.C. Conybeare, *Myth, Magic and Morals*.

His own nephew Speusippus tells the story in analogous terms to those found in the Gospel of Matthew, and Julius Caesar, and the Emperor Alexander share the same distinction of conception by Virgin birth. ~See Matthew 1:18, 1:22, and Isaiah 7:14.

In Plato's cosmology of the world, the universe is a spherical entity and the three Fates [*Lachesis, Clotho, and Atropos*] direct human destiny, always allowing for freedom of choice, thus man is ultimately accountable for the good and evil in his life. It is also alleged that Plato applied to the *Mystery School of Isis*, with a religious doctrine that borrows heavily from the Egyptians.

No one is admitted to the school that is a slave or previously convicted of a crime. In the initiation, the novitiate is blindfolded so that he may see with the eyes of the soul and not the eyes of the body. "As above, so below," believed to have come from the Egyptian Mystery School, is adopted by the Greek Secret Cults [*Isis Cult*] that alludes to everything on earth having a double or *counterpart in another world*. A religious leader who will change the religious opinions of the world later adopts this two-world system.

The story of a "Lost Continent" and/or civilization is found in documents written by Plato who asserts there was an advanced civilization existing 12,000 years ago [the dialogues, *Timaeus & Critias*.] Was he speaking about the *Lost Garden of Eden* or another great culture that preceded the Greeks?

Where did he get his information? Plato, in "The Republic" asserts: "The just man, having suffered all manner of evils, will be crucified," [written three hundred and fifty years before the birth of Christ]. Crucifixes displaying the god Indra are to be seen at the corners of the roads in Tibet. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

In Some parts of India the worship of the crucified god Bulli, an incarnation of Vishnu, occurs. The "Incarnate God" Buddha and "Suffering Savior expired at the foot of the tree." The expression is frequently used in the Roman Missal.

"The Golden Rule, "Do unto others as I would they should do unto me." ~Plato.

The Egyptian Gods Osiris and Horus were also crucified as saviors and redeemers. The sufferings, death, and resurrection of Osiris formed the great mystery of the Egyptian religion. Attys was "The only begotten son and Savior" of the Phrygians, represented as a man nailed or tied to a tree, at the foot of which was a lamb. Tammuz or Adonis, the Syrian and Jewish Adonai, is another virgin born God, who "Suffered for mankind" as a "Crucified Savior." Prometheus, of Greece, was with chains nailed to the rocks on Mount Caucasus, "With arms extended," ~Murray, *Manual of Mythology*, pg. 82.

"Plato's dead form this earthly shroud invests: his soul among the God like heroes rests." ~Speusippus, *Jacobs I*. 109, translated by Merivale.

**BC 418-**Ancient Homosexuality: December 25<sup>th</sup>, the birth of Epaminondas, one of the great military geniuses of the ancient world, who, like many other Greek warriors loved boys, but for him delight in boys was inclusive, he never married or produced an heir. His two favorite boys fell in battle and, by his order, were buried with him in his tomb.

**BC 400-** Damarchus, an Arcadian werewolf, is said to have won boxing medal at the Greek Olympics. The Purim story takes place in Persia, 5<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E., where Esther is the Jewish wife of King Xerxes. She reveals herself as a Jew to the king in order to save her people. The people are threatened

by the evil court adviser, Haman, who is offended that Mordecai, a Jew, will not bow before him.

**BC 399**-The great seventy year old Greek philosopher Socrates stands before a jury of 500 of his fellow Athenians accused of “*Refusing to recognize the Gods recognized by the state,*” and “*... Of corrupting the youth,*” for which, if found guilty; his penalty could be death. Socrates is given the opportunity to propose his own punishment and could probably have avoided death by recommending exile, but instead, the philosopher initially offered the sarcastic recommendation that he be rewarded for his actions. When pressed for a realistic punishment, he proposed that he be fined a modest sum of money.

Faced with the two selections, the jury preferred death for Socrates. The philosopher was taken to the near-by jail where his sentence would be carried out. Athenian law prescribed death by drinking a cup of poison hemlock [*Hemlock produces a sluggish death by gradually paralyzing the central nervous system*]. Socrates would be his own executioner. ~*The Suicide of Socrates*, 399 B.C.E.

**BC 384**-22-Aristotle; philosopher, teacher, monotheist, scientist and tutor to Alexander the Great. It is this Greek philosopher’s deductive reasoning that is later used by Church representatives to prove the subsistence of the Church Doctrines.

In 350 B.C.E., Aristotle writes, “*Palmistry is a judgment made of the conditions, inclinations, and fortunes of men and women, from the various lines and characters which nature has imprinted in the hands, and which are almost as various as the hands that have them.*” ~*The Benham Book of Palmistry* by Wm. G. Benham [for palmistry in the Bible refer to: Job 37:7]

“*Aristotle distinguished three kinds of souls or immaterial principles: a vegetative soul [for functions of a plant-nature], an animal [non- intelligenti] soul, and a human or intelligent soul. This idea was taken over [with scores of others] from the Moors of Spain who followed Aristotle, by the schoolmen of the Middle Ages, and it is still taught in Catholic philosophy. For instance, stories of the growth of a corpse's beard or nails, after the soul has departed, are explained by saying that the ‘vegetative soul’ still lingers and can promote these ‘Plant-like’ growths!*” ~From J. McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

Truth be told, “*The world has rarely seen a more debased standard of morality than that which prevailed under the Popes in the closing years of the Middle Ages.*” ~*The Cambridge Modern History*, vol. 1, p. 673.

When the women visit Jesus at his tomb they wrap him in linen and pour Myrrh upon him, just as the Egyptians did, “*Lay myrrh upon thy head; clothe thyself in fine linen, Anointing thyself with the truly marvelous things of God. Adorn thyself; make thyself as fair as thou canst; And let thy heart sink not. Follow thy heart and thy joy. As long as thou livest upon earth: Trouble not thy heart until the day of mourning come upon thee. With joyous countenance keep a day of festival, and rest not in it; For no one takes his goods with him; Yea, no one returns that is gone hence.*” ~From: *The Egyptian Book of the Dead*, as translated by E. A. Wallis Budge. Cf. Ecclesiastes.

The Gospels are actually not eye witness accounts of Jesus' life, as preached on Sunday, but a description of what Paul allegedly told them about Jesus plus other Jewish traditions on Messianic Arrival , intermixed with ancient Roman myths.

Aristotle maintained that women have fewer teeth than men, although he was twice married, it never occurred to him to verify this statement by examining his wives' mouths.

**BC 382**-The birth of Philip II of Macedon, father of Alexander the Great. In 350 B.C.E., Philip leaves on a military expedition, taking with him 800 boys to be used for the pleasure of himself and his military officers. Alexander is known to have been bi-sexual in preferences.

**BC 378**-The Sacred Band of Thebes is created with the military unit consisting entirely of 150 male couples and is based upon the belief that men fighting alongside their loyal lovers would die rather than shame one another.

**BC 370**-Eudoxus of Cnidus postulates that the earth is round. The Church will overlook this fact during the “*Dark Ages*” due to its inability to explain it. Superstitions still prevail, even within the passageways of this great institution. If this were so, would common sense dictate to you that the people on the other side would fall off? It is the superstitions of the priesthood that dictate what reality is.

**BC 370**-328-The Greek Doctor, Theophrastos describes a hypnotic and aphrodisiac plant, *Mandragora officinarum*, as part of the ingredients for a love potion [*also described in Genesis*] The

mandrake also has sinister implications as it is said to resemble the human genitalia. The mandrake contains alkaloids scopolamine and hyoscyamine, ingredients used in medieval witches' liniments. A favorite pupil of Aristotle, Theophrastus, while traveling with Alexander the Great in Babylon describes the citron fruit [*etrog*] that cannot be eaten. However, in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century Greek physician Galen is writing recipes for this fruit [*more about this fruit later*].

**BC 356-323**-The birth of Alexander of Macedonia, known to history as Alexander the Great: king, general, world conqueror, and lover of men, particularly his lover, Hephaiston, whose death in 324 he mourns profligately, and the eunuch slave boy Bagoas, who had once been a favorite of the Persian king Darius.

Alexander the Great is taught by Aristotle, Plato's famous pupil. Alexander of Macedonia, Alexander the Great, in AD 332, defeats the Persians and the Greeks.

Cross culturalization begins in the Jews adapting Macedonian and Greek ways and the Macedonians worshipping Yahweh [*Iao*] next to Zeus and Dionysus. After plundering Persia of its gold in 334 B.C.E., Alexander the Great buried huge portions of his great treasure along the route home to lighten the burden of his soldiers. Gold, being extremely heavy, is twice as heavy as the same-sized bar made of lead, is difficult to transport.

---

Most great men in ancient times were considered Gods, "*Alexander the Great demanded a formal act of deification from the Greek states. At Sparta the motion ran, 'If Alexander wishes to be called a God, agreed.'*" ~From: *The Wit of the Greeks and Romans*, Compiled and Newly Translated by John Ferguson, Leslie Frewin: London, 1968.

---

A great library is set up in Egypt and named after Alexander. Many Jews, upon hearing of this vast library, send their learned scribes, who were well versed in Greek, and many of their ancient scrolls that had been prepared by Esdras [*Ezra*] the Priest. Jasher had compiled one of the scrolls [*Book of Jasher*] *The Mysteries of the Egyptian Hierophants* survives in the chambers of learning. Gnosticism, Judaism, Cabala, Zohar, and Talmud all co-existed in an atmosphere of enhancement of all cultures, faiths, and religions.

There is strong reason to believe that the *Apocryphal Books* may have originated from the Alexandrian Library that was destroyed by the early Christians who sought to destroy the books associating their faith with the faith of the Egyptians or other ancient pagans [*Book of Enoch, Gospel of Thomas and the Second Book of Esdras*].

"It [*Book of Enoch*] had left its imprint on the New Testament and the works of the early Fathers... Bishops Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Origen, and even Saint Augustine suppose the work to be a genuine one of the patriarch... The work is a compilation, and its component parts were written in Palestine by Jews of the Orthodox school... In the latter part of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century before Christ." ~See *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. i, 602, passim; *Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. v, 220-224.

Remarkable isn't it? "*That it is some 350 years after the time the Church claims that a man called Jesus Christ walked the sands of Palestine, and here the true story of Christian origins slips into one of the biggest black holes in history. There is, however, a reason why there were no New Testaments until the 4<sup>th</sup> century: they were not written until then, and here we find evidence of the greatest misrepresentation of all time.*" ~*The Forged Origins of the New Testaments* by John Bushby.

Priestly fraud committed in the name of God. "*The first of that most mischievous of all institutions, universities, was the University of Alexandria, in Egypt; where lazy monks and wily fanatics first found the benefit of clubbing together, to keep the privileges and advantages of learning to themselves, and concocting holy mysteries and inspired legends, to be dealt out as the craft should need, for the perpetuation of ignorance and superstition, and consequently of the ascendancy of jugglers and Jesuits, Holy hypocrites, and reverend rogues, among men. All the most valued manuscripts of the Christian Scriptures are 'Codices Alexandrini.'* They very first Bishops of whom we have any account, were Bishops of Alexandria. Scarcely one of the more eminent fathers of the Christian church is there, who had not been educated and trained in the arts of priestly fraud, in the University of Alexandria, that great sewer of the congregated feculencies of fanaticism." ~ From: *The Diegesis Being A Discovery of the Origin, Evidences, and Early History of Christianity, Never yet Before or Elsewhere so Fully and Faithfully set Forth, By the Rev. Robert Taylor* [1784 - 1844], Founder of the Christian Evidence Society and of the Society of Universal Benevolence; reprint: Kessinger, n.d. (1829).

The books of Apocrypha of the Old Testament were written between 200 B.C.E. and 100 AC. The importance of these books was to explain the history of the Jews and the religious and cultural situation

in that era. Christians now acknowledge that the “*Apocrypha of the New Testament*” includes several books, letters and translations about false Gospels that are named after people, who never wrote them. These books are not included in the Holy Bible, because they were of less spiritual importance than the books of the New Testament, claiming that they were written by some people who had personal aims or to prove certain viewpoints [*But the church does not reveal whose intentions*].

The Church knew their malice of intention and refused them completely [*Which does not explain why the Christians accept the Books of Moses as Moses most assuredly did not write them either.*] “*The cult, which he established, outlasted him for at least a century.*” ~Lucian, Harmon, iv, 1953, 173.

“*Alexander made this dramatic entrance into his homeland after a long period. He was a striking figure, putting on an occasional show of madness and foaming at the mouth. This came easily to him by chewing soapwort, a plant used in dyeing, but others thought the foam an awesome visitation.*”

“*When the city was overcrowded with people who lacked all brains and sense and were not in the least like human beings [those creatures who live on bread], but were indistinguishable from beasts of the field apart from outward appearance, Alexander went into a particular room and sat on a sofa, robed just like a god, and took the Asclepius [snake, Coluber aesculapii? Greek Medicine in Rome, 532, 46] from Pella on his lap [a snake, as I have already said, of considerable size and beauty], coiling it round his neck and letting its long tail pour from his lap and trail in part along the ground. Its head was the only part he kept out of sight, under his armpit [the snake would put up with anything]... The astonishing thing about this episode is the reputation that the oracle [the mouthpiece of the deity (O.E.D.), etc.] attained. Even the emperor Marcus Aurelius [Roman Emperor 161-180 (121-180)] consulted it. The snake can be seen on coins, and the oracle was actually still in being more than fifty years after Alexander's death.*” ~H. Mattingly and E.A. Sydenham *The Roman Imperial Coinage* Vi Aurelian.

Matthew and John were two of Jesus' disciples, Mark being a disciple of Peter and Luke being a disciple of Paul. Mark and Luke wrote their testament under the supervision of the two disciples Peter and Paul. Matthew allegedly wrote his Gospel to his own people, the Jews, which is evident in the way he focused on clarifying how the prophecies of the Old Testament were allegedly fulfilled in Jesus Christ.

Matthew can be shown to have extensively used Mark as a source for his Gospel, but the numerous errors in Mark make it highly improbable that an Apostle would have placed such heavy reliance on such a poorly conceived work. Something is definitely remiss when it is recorded in the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, in a favorable evaluation of the clerical mindset, there ascends the Catholic Church, which admits that it does not know who wrote its Gospels or Epistles, confessing that all twenty-seven New Testament writings began their life anonymously, “*It thus appears that the present titles of the Gospels are not traceable to the Evangelists themselves... They [the New Testament collection] are supplied with titles which, however ancient, do not go back to the respective authors of those writings.*”

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Farley ed., vol. vi, pp. 655-6.

Matthew did not write the *Gospel According to Matthew*, otherwise it would have been entitled, *The Gospel by Matthew*, rather than *The Gospel According to Matthew*, “*Early tradition ascribed this Gospel to the Apostle Matthew, but scholars nowadays almost all reject this view. 'The author, whom we still can conveniently call Matthew, has plainly drawn on the mysterious 'Q,' which may have been a collection of oral traditions. He has used Mark's Gospel freely, though he has rearranged the order of events and has in several instances used different words for what is plainly the same story. The style is lucid, calm and 'Tidy.' Matthew writes with a certain judiciousness as though he himself had carefully digested his material and is convinced not only of its truth but of the Divine pattern that lies behind the historic facts.*” ~J. B. Phillips, *The Gospels*, Geoffrey Bless, London, Introduction. Note: *The Gospel According to Matthew was inspired by the Gospel of the Hebrews*. Read: *In His Name* by E. Christopher Reyes.

From the faith that invented Jesus, from the faith that persecuted, tortured, and exiled all who refused to believe her lies, from the faith that has stood by her lies for centuries, we have, “*The first four historical books of the New Testament are supplied with titles [Gospel According to [Greek: kata] Matthew, According to Mark, etc.] which, however ancient, do not go back to the respective authors of those sacred writings... That, however, they do not go back to the 1<sup>st</sup> century of the Christian era, or at least that they are not original, is a position generally held at the present day... It thus appears that the*

*titles of the Gospels are not traceable to the Evangelists themselves.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. vi, p. 655-656.

The fact is that the late 2<sup>nd</sup> century Gospel-titles, those Gospels "According to" this or that alleged apostle, rather than "The Gospel of Mark" etc., is in itself confession, and plenary [absolute] proof that, "Mark," et al, were not, and were never intended to be represented as, the authentic authors of those "According to" Gospels.

Mark allegedly wrote his Gospel for the Romans, as he had lived among them. Jesus was an Aramaic speaking Jew [an old Hebrew language], which is not a written language, and this is why the only records we have, are by people writing in [Koine] Greek. Jesus was crucified around 30 C.E., at the age of 34, and the oldest writings do not appear until after 75 C.E., which leaves a forty year gap regarding his teachings to become known in Greek, which are then passed on by oral traditions into the Roman Empire after the scattering of the Jews about 70-90 C.E. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

He focused on what the Romans considered being their example and concentrated on the alleged greatness and power of Jesus, who the Romans perceived of only as a rabble rouser. Luke wrote to those who came from a Greek [Hellenized] background, and he focuses on the 'Will and Heart,' without which no man should deserve to be human and with which God's love is allegedly revealed to the world. Many people, therefore, call the Gospel of Luke 'The Gospel of Mercy.'

John did not write his story until after wards, when Christianity began to take a foot hold in various Pagan cultures by adopting them into their writings. He wrote it in an attempt to clarify some matters and respond to some heresies that were threatening Christianity [which were actually the peoples who were content with their own paganism and cared not to be obligated to another version of their Paganism].

At the present time there are copies of 'Greek Gospels' that date back to the 6<sup>th</sup> century to the 12<sup>th</sup> century, when the Church had almost completed its revisions on historical documents, and many of these are blatantly admitted by the Holy Mother the Church as unashamed forgeries.

The history of ancient forgery bears this out: it was in fact a common practice to invent a companion or other second-hand witness as an author, to lend greater credibility to fabricated documents, and to create a good basis for excusing charges of omission or chronological error or stylistic inferiority.

The Old Testament could not be changed after the arising of Christianity, because it was already widely known to the non-Jewish world. The Catholic Church continues to persevere, stating unequivocally that, "The titles of our Gospels were not intended to indicate authorship," also adding that, "The headings... Were affixed to them." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Farley ed., vol. i, p. 117, vol. vi, pp. 655, 656.

Therefore they are not Gospels written "According to Matthew, Mark, Luke or John," as has been publicly stated for centuries from the Pulpit of deceit and religious treachery, and the full force of this acknowledgment reveals that there are no genuine Apostolic Gospels, there are no Holy Writings, there is no Divine Inspiration, and that the Christian Churches' rather vague and shadowy writings today do not embody the ground and pillar of Christian foundations and faith.

The consequences of the Church's treachery are fatal to their pretense of Divine Origin, and of the entire New Testament, abandoning the so-called Divine Inspiration of Christian texts, which truly have no special authority, and for centuries, these fabricated Gospels bore both the Church's' certification of authenticity, which are now confessed to be false, authority which now provides evidence that the Christian writings are wholly fallacious [being creative history, imaginative myths, Pagan reinterpretations].

Alexander the Great founded in 332 before the Common Era [B.C.E.] the magnificent city Alexandria, known for its wisdom and great library. The Jews had there from the beginning a prominent place, and at one point there were living there one million Jews.

So fascinated are the Greeks with the Jewish religion, that the Greeks become the first people to translate the Old Testament Bible into another language when King Ptolemy II, 250 B.C.E., compels 70 Rabbis to translate the Hebrew Bible into Greek [Koine Greek, which is the commonly spoken Greek of the time] [now known as the Septuagint, which means '70' in Greek]. "The text of the Septuagint was regarded as so unreliable, because of its freedom in rendering, and of the alterations, which had been introduced into it, etc., that, during the 2<sup>nd</sup> century of our era it was discarded by the

Church.” ~*The Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. iv, pg. 625.

“To sum up, then, Alexander [King of Macedonia 336-323 B.C.E., 356-323 B.C.E.] united the whole civilized world for the first time under a single head and gave to it a common language and culture. By the natural gifts of his extraordinary personality, he at the same time set before it a perfect model of kingship and thus ensured the persistence of the monarchical principle for two millennia. This, his conscious work, had a direct effect on the evolution of monotheism, while in other respects his conquests proved the turning point in the history of religions. By breaking down the barriers, which racial and lingual divisions had hitherto set up between different nations of the earth, these conquests led to a great fusion of the religions hitherto professed by them, and thus opened the door to the world-religions which were afterwards to share between them his vast Empire... Thus, from the scientific point of view, there is none among the forerunners of Christianity who did more to prepare and make ready its way than.” ~*Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, From 330 B.C. to 330 A.D., Francis Legge [26-27]

Early transcripts of the Old Testament were in Greek [*versus Hebrew translations*] due to the Jewish scholars being more knowledgeable and conversant in Greek than the Ancient Hebrew [*Aramaic*]. Coptic Christians followed the ministry of Saint Mark who worked and died in Alexandria. “*The Secret Gospel of Mark*” with its *Gnostic* implications is written in Alexandria and is actually the additional notes of *The Gospel of Mark*.

After the death of Alexander the Great, the lands conquered by Alexander, and territories, are divided up amongst his generals, with Ptolemy I Soter taking control over Egypt in 305 B.C.E. The concept of sin, in Catholic logic, is not contained in the Gnostic system, and sin to them, unless it be the sin of ignorance, required no necessity for an atonement. Jesus is not perceived as God, but merely as his Prophet.

Cleopatra is the last of the Ptolemaic Rulers and is later defeated by the Romans but through her charm, she continues to rule as Queen under the authority of Julius Cesar and later on by Mark Antony. Some say that she was part black, but this error has existed only since the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

“Julius Caesar was very attached to Venus. He often spoke of his Divine descent from her. He wore her figure on his ring, ordered her effigy printed on coins, even built and dedicated a temple to her as part of a Venus cult he initiated. She was on the one hand his Venus Victrix, the mother of victory in battle, Caesar’s watchword when he went to war, and on the other Venus Genetrix, mother of all men”

~Aveni, *Conversing with the Planets*, pg. 34, 1<sup>st</sup> century B.C.E.

Cleopatra was of Mesopotamian ancestry [*now considered Greek*]. With the advent of Greek [*Hellenistic*] culture, there is further dissension amongst the priests as the masses look upon their fair skinned conquerors as demi-Gods, similar to the Pharaohs, but with a unique feature, and that is that those with fair skins will come to be worshiped, and the Greeks will further perpetuate this fraud by building monuments to themselves. “Behind the great figure of the dying demi-God there looms the greater figure of a very God that dies for different worlds under different names; for a Minoan world as Dionysus, for a Sumeric world as Tammuz, for a Hittite world as Attis, for a Syraic world as Adonis, for a Christian world as Christ. Who is this God of many epiphanies but only one passion?” ~Arnold Toynbee, *Study of History*.

The new God will become white: This unique feature will not be lost in centuries to come as Saint Paul will also eulogize the dark skinned Jewish Jesus, the Christ, yet, his mother, as being fair skinned to further develop the acceptance of Jesus as a God, the last fair skinned [*light complected*] Pharaoh to rule being Cleopatra.

“Neither can it any way concern you, whether you are living or dead: living, by reason that you are still in being; dead, because you are no more. Moreover, no one dies before his hour: the time you leave behind was no more yours than that was lapsed and gone before you came into the world; nor does it any more concern you.” ~*Essays Of Michel De Montaigne Translated by Charles Cotton, Edited by William Carew Hazlitt, 1877.*

There is nothing new under the sun. The “Messiah” means the “Anointed One.” The Hebrew word occurs forty times in the Old Testament; and each time in the Septuagint or Greek translation, most of which were made in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century before our era, the word is translated Χριστός, or Christos, which again means “Anointed.” The “Word” and “The Christ” was already in vogue in Alexandria, Egypt, as far back as 280 B.C.E., nearly three centuries before the advent of “The Christ,” Jesus.

And the word “*The Anointed*” strictly speaking, means, and from what the expression is probably derived, will appear later. In *The Book of Enoch*, written not later than 170 B.C.E., “*The Christ*” is spoken of as already existing in Heaven, and about to come as judge of all men, and is definitely called “*The Son of Man.*” ~*Cultes paiens dans l'Empire Romain*, 2 vols., 1911, vol. ii, p. 263.

The *Sacred Mysteries*, its rites and ceremonies are no longer held sacred due to the conquerors having their own Gods. This violation of the inner sanctuaries causes the priests to *conceal their innermost rituals* from all but a select few in order to protect the last vestiges of their ancient Gods.

In the aura of the desolate desert sands, the priest-craft will continue to perform the rites practiced for primal centuries of which the aura of secrecy is later to be carried on by the son of a carpenter in a far off land.

The Romans will hold an uneasy truce over Egypt with proliferous corruption and elevated taxes often making the populace angry, and centuries later, the corruption of the Romans will also be assimilated in a continuum of corrupt ways with the adaptation of Christianity, which adapts Roman traditions. The Greeks, and now the Romans, have assimilated their gods and the Isis Cult will wield great power for another seven hundred years within the Roman Empire.

In order to maintain a peace about the land the Romans restore some of the smaller Egyptian temples and even have their names carved as cartouches representing themselves as pharaohs and gods. Deification of the Roman leaders will be replicated by European monarchs, who will declare, “*All kings are descendents of God,*” and initiate the conflict between the church and the state that will continue into the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

Alexander's soldiers saw many lands, and many peoples.

Of the Jews, they held them with disdain for mutilating their bodies [*circumcision*], and of the Babylonians, “*There is none other more corrupt than this people, or none other more learned in the art of pleasure and voluptuaries. Fathers and mothers suffered their daughters to prostitute themselves to their guests for silver, and husbands were not less indulgent with respect to their wives. The Babylonians plunged into drunkenness and all the disorders, which follow it. The women appeared at the banquets with modesty at first, but they ended by abandoning their robes, then the rest of their garments one after another, disrobing themselves little by little of modesty until they were entirely naked. And these were not public women who abandoned themselves so; they were the most respectable matrons and their daughters.*” ~Quintus Curtius, historian who accompanied Alexander the Great on his great conquests.

**BC 350**-The Mahabharata, “*The sum of all true righteousness: deal with others as thou wouldst thyself be dealt by. Do nothing to thy neighbor, which thou wouldst not have do to thee hereafter.*”

**BC 340**-Berossus, the priest of Bel-Marduk in the temple of E-sag-ila writes an historical compilation of his people written in Greek entitled, “*Babyloniaka,*” completed in 275 B.C.E. Book One recounts the *Babylonian Cosmogony*, Book Two is a chronological listing of the Babylonian kings, including the ten kings before the Flood, culminating with Alexander the Great. His works are dedicated to King Antiochus I Soter, BC 280-260. The Biblical historian Flavius uses these manuscripts to trace ancient legends and cultures.

Antiochus issues a decree, which until that time was unheard of in the multicultural and religiously tolerant ancient world of Rome: He outlaws another people's religion, banning the teaching, and practice of Judaism. The book of the Maccabees [*probably written by a Jewish chronicler in the early 1<sup>st</sup> century B.C.E.*] describes it as follows: “*Not long after this, the king sent an Athenian senator to compel the Jews to forsake the laws of their fathers and cease to live by the laws of God, and also to pollute the Temple in Jerusalem and call it the Temple of Olympian Zeus.*” -II Maccabees 6:1-2.

**BC 338**-The Greek, Sacred Band of Thebes is annihilated by Philip of Macedon and his son Alexander the Great at the Battle of Chaeronea. The valiant 300 stood their ground and perished.

**BC 329**-Space Aliens(?) 329 BC - Central Asia, during the reign of Alexander the Great, 356-323 B.C.E. A historian, for the period of the reign of Alexander the Great allegedly tells of two strange crafts appearing like two silver shields in the sky, that dived repeatedly at his army, until the war elephants, the men, and all their horses panicked and refused to cross the river where the bizarre incident occurred... The historian describes the objects as “*Great shining silvery shields, spitting fire*

around the rims... Things that came from the skies and returned to the skies." ~Frank Edwards, *Stranger Than Science*, Pan Books, London, p. 198.

**BC 324-** Death of Hephaiston, the male lover of Alexander the Great.

**BC 320-** "*Ben Sirah*," containing parts of the Apocrypha is written [*Ben Sirah is a son of the prophet Jeremiah*] A Greek version is found in the Septuagint known as Ecclesiasticus. A Hebrew edition is later published in AD 1798, which of course, the Church denies its authenticity.

**BC 310-**250-Aristarchus of Samos shocks his fellow Greeks when he announces that not only is the earth round, but the *earth goes around the sun*. In 1616, Galileo will make this same assertion, but is later forced to retract this statement by Catholic authorities, after his many years of research, observation, and scientific analysis, in front of Church Authorities, under a penalty of excommunication.

"They know that it is human nature to take up causes whereby a man may oppress his neighbor, no matter how unjustly... Hence they have had no trouble in finding men who would preach the damnability and heresy of the new doctrine from the very pulpit..." ~Galileo Galilei, 1615, Astronomer, Heretic, Free thinker.

**BC 309-**246-The famous "*Library of Alexandria*," founded by Ptolemy I, has over half a million volumes. Most of the volumes are in Greek and are destroyed by Roman Emperor Aurelian in late AD 3<sup>rd</sup> century. Bishop Theophilus, of Alexandria, and his fanatical army of mad monks burned down the Great Library of Alexandria. All its books, around 700,000 of them; on history, science, literature and philosophy were destroyed.

A description of the library's famous destruction is given, "*Demolition of the Idolatrous Temples at Alexandria, and the Consequent Conflict between the Pagans and Christians. At the solicitation of Theophilus Bishop of Alexandria the emperor issued an order at this time for the demolition of the heathen temples in that city; commanding also that it should be put in execution under the direction of Theophilus. Seizing this opportunity, Theophilus exerted himself to the utmost... He caused the Mithreum to be cleaned out... Then he destroyed the Serapeum... And he had the phalli of Priapus carried through the midst of the forum... The heathen temples... Were therefore razed to the ground, and the images of their Gods molten into pots and other convenient utensils for the use of the Alexandrian Church...*" ~Socrates.

The guardian of the scrolls [*one of which is The Book of Jasher*] upon hearing of the intent to burn the library quickly removes many scrolls and sends them to Arabia for safekeeping. In AD 391, the Christians also destroy another smaller library due to its non-Christian works.

The Christian destroyers are quite elated in the destruction of this famous library of the "*Heathens*." Books dating back for centuries dealing not only in Egyptian cultures, but cultures from various parts of the known world at that time are burned and lost forever.

Ptolemy II was the most brilliant of the dynasty, the greatest monarch of his age, and the most clearly skeptical. His learned tutor is known in Greek literature as "*Theodorus the Atheist*," and the man who became the first scholar of Alexandria. It was a golden age of culture-and of skepticism. ~See *Hundred Men Who Moved the World*, vol. III.

"If a man would follow today, the teachings of the Old Testament, he would be a criminal. If he would strictly follow the teachings of the New, he would be insane." ~Robert Ingersoll, 19<sup>th</sup> century militant, and atheist.

**BC 300-**Ancient Homosexuality: Addeaus of Macedon says , "*When you meet a boy who pleases take action at once. Don't be polite, just grab him by the balls and strike while the iron is hot.*" ~Leather History Timeline, <http://www.leatherarchives.org/exhibits/deblase/timeline1.htm>.

God or Aliens? Was there a nuclear holocaust in ancient India? ~See Numbers 12:6, Revelation 13:12-13; Psalms 73:22. "... *A single projectile charged with all the Power of the Universe. An incandescent column of smoke and fire, as brilliant as ten thousand suns, rose in all its splendor. It was the unknown weapon, the iron thunderbolt, a gigantic messenger of death, which reduced to ashes the entire race of Vrishnis and Andhakas. The corpses were so burned they were no longer recognizable. Hair and nails fell out. Pottery broke without cause... Foodstuffs were poisoned. To escape, the warriors threw themselves in streams to wash themselves and their equipment.*" ~Chief Nuclear Physicist, Oppenheimer quoting the hindu poem, Mahabharata, 300 B.C.E.

The Native Americans also had their White holocaust, "*The Gourd of Ashes*," which states, "*The*



*white brother will bring the symbol of the sun, which makes a great explosion shaking the earth...*

*A substance like fire has sprung into existence... Blistering hills, rivers, and trees. All... Are being reduced to ashes.*" ~John Hogue, *The Fate of Nations*, p. 39, *Hopi Prophecy*, See [http://www.ausbcomp.com/redman/Hopi\\_Prophecy.htm](http://www.ausbcomp.com/redman/Hopi_Prophecy.htm), <http://www.newage.com.au/library/hopi.html>

Although few in number, the entire population of the Cheyenne nation, numbering only 3,500 people in 1820, defended their independence and freedom with daring, courage, and tenacity.

**BC 289**~ A Chaldean priest, Berossos, writing in Greek reports that, according to Mesopotamian belief 432,000 years elapsed between the crowning of the first earthly king and the coming of the Great Deluge.

**BC 270**-Epicurus, "*Let nothing be done in thy life, which would cause fear if it became known to your neighbor.*"

Fear is what forced mankind to turn to the Gods. Fear is what compelled man to obey the malevolent priesthood. Fear is what obliges man to attend Church services. Wouldn't it be ironical to one day discover, "*Alas! The wounds were made by my own weapons.*" ~Ovid, *Ep. Phyll. Demophoonti*, vers. 48.

*"We have met the enemy, and they is us!"* ~Puck.

**BC 247**-183-Hannibal, Carthaginian General from Northern Africa, with a deployment of 40,000 men, crosses the Alps from Spain into Italy to defeat Roman Legions using a new type of warfare, elephants. After the Romans adapt to the new tactics and defeat the General, Hannibal commits suicide by taking poison.

The Romans are predominantly followers of Mithra, the way, the light, and the all-knowing god, which has many similarities to the new religion, which will attempt to take over the world [see BC 600].

With his baptisms and Eucharist, and the twelve disciples, and the birth in a cave, and so forth, Mithra appeared to the early Church Fathers as an invention of the Devil and a mainly perilous mockery on Christianity, and all the more so because his worship was exceedingly popular amongst the masses and the Roman legionnaires. The cult seems to have reached Rome about 70 B.C.E.

Throughout the history of mankind we have the priest-craft documentating religious leaders being:

- ✦ *Born of a Virgin*
- ✦ *Condemned to death by a king or other ruler.*
- ✦ *Performing Miracles.*
- ✦ *Turning water into wine.*
- ✦ *Preaching of the goodness in this world and for man to be good to his fellow man.*
- ✦ *Being crucified on a Cross between two thieves.* ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.
- ✦ *Performing miracles after their death [Resurrection, Revivication, Born Again, Reanimated].*

Was Jesus really crucified? "*It was another... Who drank the gall and the vinegar; it was not I. They struck me with the reed; it was another, Simon, who bore the cross on his shoulder. It was another upon whom they placed the crown of thorns. But I was rejoicing in the height over... Their error... And I was laughing at their ignorance.*" ~*Second Treatise of the Great Seth*. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

These men of great and extraordinary manifestations traveled about in various times long before Jesus Christ in China, Japan, India, the Mideast, and North America. Stories of great floods also abound in various cultures and peoples around the world. What are we to make of all this?

That something is being told to us. Something that is quite simple in nature and not expensive. Quite the contrary, it's free, "*To be good to our fellow man.*" Almost too easy or simplified to believe! The rest of this book will endeavor to show the corruption of man in the pursuit of this simple journey through the centuries.

You be the judge as to who is telling the truth and for what reason. The primary purpose of religion was in many cases being in power, the power to control and the power to levy taxes and collect monies from the masses. Is there truly one and only one religion of God who can save us? Sixteen centuries ago, a "*Father of the Church*," Firmicus Maternus, wrote a book called "*The Errors of the Profane Religions.*"

The Errors of the Profane Religions is considered to be "... *The most valuable book that a stupid man ever wrote.*" ~*The Story Of Religious Controversy*, Chapter II, by Father Joseph McCabe, Ph.D..

Firminus found that many of these Pagan religions of the Roman world had Saviors or Redeemers. He discovered that every year the birth of these Gods was celebrated, often in mid-winter, and every year, often about the time of our Easter, the death and Resurrection of the Gods were celebrated. He inadvertently exposed what the Church knew all along, that in some of these religions bread and wine was used at the altar, and candles and incense and sacred water were part of the ritual.

Pope Firmicus therefore concluded that the devil had revealed or inspired these things to the pagan nations before Christ was born, in order to spoil the success of the Christian Church when it should be founded. "*The Devil has his Christs!*" he exclaimed!

The Early Christians refused to use incense [*burned to worship the Roman Emperor*], but, when things cooled down, many "*Libellatici*" asked for reintegration. Emperor Diocletianus' [*the Emperor—God*] decrees forced the Christian clergy to worship the Emperor and proclaim the latter's Divine status. Christian churches were now ordered closed and their "*Holy Books*" destroyed.

Jesus is not the first Savior to be born of a Perpetual Virgin, in fact, it was quite common for the priest craft to declare their God, born of a Virgin, in order to promote their religious doctrines in many ancient Pagan religions.

Mary becomes a Perpetual Virgin: Justin the '*Martyr*,' a Pagan Greek from Palestine, fled to Ephesus at the time of the Bar Kochbar revolt, 132-135 C.E., joining the increasing Christian community, and soon found himself contending with the Pagan priests of Artemis, worshipers of an eternally Virgin Goddess. Justin effectively overcame the sentiments of the established Christians and had Mary, the mother of Jesus, also declared a virgin, citing his corrupted Greek copy of Book of Isaiah as evidence of Scriptural prescience [*foreknowledge*]. ~*Life of Nero* by Suetonius, chapter 16, *Lying For God* by Kenneth Humphreys.

With this corrupted interpretation of a Virgin Birth, an anonymous Greek priest will then forge the '*Gospel According to Saint Matthew*,' which then goes one step further, taking the word '*Harah*,' which is in Hebrew past or perfect tense, and changing it into a future tense, which is still used today, to arrive at, "*Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call His name Emmanuel.*" ~Matthew 1:23.

The following Saviors have been documented as having laid down their lives for the Salvation of mankind, been born of Virgins and ascended back into Heaven upon their deaths:

- † *Chrishna of Hindostan.*
- † *Buddha Sakia of India.*
- † *Salivahana of Bermuda.*
- † *Zulis [Zhule] of Egypt.*
- † *Osiris of Egypt.*
- † *Zoroaster of Persia.*
- † *Mithra of Persia [Born of a rock, which is an even bigger miracle than a virgin birth].*
- † *Baal of Phoenicia*
- † *Taut "the Only Begotten of God" of Phoenicia.*
- † *Indra of Tibet.*
- † *Bali of Afghanistan.*
- † *Jao of Nepal.*
- † *Wittoba of Bilingonese.*
- † *Thammuz of Syria.*
- † *Atys of Phrygia [now Turkey].*
- † *Xamolxis of Thrace.*
- † *Zoar of Bonzes.*
- † *Adad of Assyria.*
- † *Deva Tat of Siam.*
- † *Sammonocadam of Siam.*
- † *Alcides of Thebes*
- † *Mikado of Sintoos.*
- † *Beddru of Japan.*
- † *Cadmus of Greece.*

- † Hil of Mandaites.
- † Feta of Mandaites.
- † Gentaut of Mexico.
- † Quexalcote of Mexico.
- † Universal Monarch of the Sibyls.
- † Ischy of Formosa.
- † Divine Teacher of Pato.
- † The "Holy One" of Xaca.
- † Fohi of China.
- † Tien of China.
- † Adonis [son of the virgin Io of Greece].
- † Ixion of Rome.
- † Quirinus of Rome.
- † Prometheus of Caucasus. \*
- † Mohammad of Arabia [Nabi Isa].

~From *The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read* by Tim C. Leedom, Editor, Kendall/hunt Publishing Company, Dubuque, Iowa..

\*Prometheus is described as "*The Creator of Man.*"

Clever priests and developing new religions have relied heavily upon the past to build upon their future. In the religion of our day there is nothing original. All of the Christian Doctrines, its symbols, and ceremonies are but the survivals of creeds that perished long, long ago. Baptism is far older than Christianity or Judaism.

The Hindus, the Egyptians, the Greeks and the Romans already had their holy water rituals, which the Christian Eucharist merely borrowed from the Pagans. Ceres is the goddess of the fields, Bacchus the god of the vine, and at the harvest festival they made cakes of wheat and said, "*These are the flesh of the Goddess.*"

They drank wine and cried: "*This is the blood of our God.*" "*I am the true Vine,*" says Jesus in the fourth Gospel, possibly with an implicit and hostile reference to the cult of Dionysus, in which there was also a Pagan ritual miracle of turning water into wine. ~Robertson, *Christianity and Mythology*, p. 357.

The priest-craft belonged to believers in the supernatural, the superstitious, the miraculous and the absurd that filled the world with hatred, bigotry, malevolence, and fear, and in defense of their respective creeds they committed every crime and practiced every cruelty known to mankind, and in their so-called piousness they have also committed every degradation, immorality, and lascivious act upon their helpless victims imaginable to mankind. "*Putting faith in a treacherous person, opens the door to harm.*" ~Seneca, *OEdip.*, act iii., verse 686.

Often it is far easier for religious zealots to fight for morality than to live up to it. Millenniums ago a few straightforward men began to think, to investigate, and to reason.

---

*"Fear was the first thing on earth to make Gods."* ~Lucretius.

---

They were the freethinking skeptics who dared to doubt the legends of the imperious Catholic Church, the legends of great works, and the miracles of the past. They began to notice what was happening around them and discovered that eclipses came at precise intervals and that their coming could be foretold, and that they soon became content that the conduct of nature and of men had nothing to do with eclipses and that the stars moved in their orbits oblivious to the acts of the sons of men.

*"Our father who are'nt in Heaven, Hollow be thy name. Thy kingdom dead, thy will be read. On earth as if there were a Heaven. Give us this day our daily dream and deliver us from reality. for thine is the falsehood, the corruption and the Horror forever. Hy-men."* ~Christian D. Seaver, *The Book of Worm* 6:9.

---

*"I propose to define religion as, 'A sum of scruples [taboos], which impede the free exercise of our faculties.'"*

~Reinach.

Galileo, Copernicus, and Kepler destroyed the religious astronomy of the Bible, and demonstrated that the '*Inspired*' story of creation was but a mere contrivance for the benefit of the few, could not be true, and that the church was as ignorant as the priests were dishonest. ~Adapted from: *Myth And Miracle* by Robert Green

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

Ingersoll, 1885, edited by Emmet Fields.

- † The Sun is a great warrior, fighting the hosts of Night in many ancient cultures.
- † The Greek God, Apollo, is the Sun, and he fought and conquered the serpent of Night. Agni, the generous, who loved the lowliest and visited the humblest, was the sun.
- † Apollo is the God of Fire, and the crossed sticks that by friction leaped into flame were his emblem. It was said that, in spite of his goodness, he devoured his father and mother, the two pieces of wood being his parents.
- † Baldur is the sun who was in love with the Dawn a fair young maiden, which he deserts and travels through the heavens alone. At the twilight they meet, reconcile, and the drops of dew are the tears of joy that they shed.
- † The Indian, Chrishna, is the Sun, and at his birth the Ganges thrilled from its source to the sea. All the trees, the dead as well as the living, burst into leaf and bud and flower.
- † Hercules is a Sun-God.
- † Jonah is a Sun-God rescued from the fiends of Night and carried by the fish through the under world.
- † Samson [*a name derived from Shemesh, the Sun*] is a Sun-God whose strength is in his golden hair [*in his beams*], and he is shorn of his strength by Delilah, the shadow the darkness.
- † Osiris, Bacchus, Mithra, Hermes, Buddha, Quetzalcoatl, Prometheus, Zoroaster, Perseus, Codom Lao-tsze Fo-hi, Horus and Rameses were all sun-gods.
- † All these gods have gods for fathers and all their mothers are virgins.
- † The births of nearly all are announced by signs in the Heaven, the stars.
- † When they are born there is celestial music, voices declaring that a blessing has come upon the earth.
- † Jesus is also a Sun God [*Son of the Sun*].
- † When Buddha is born, the celestial choir sang: "*This day is born for the good of men Buddha, and to dispel the darkness of their ignorance -- to give joy and peace to the world.*"
- † Chrishna is born in a cave, and protected by shepherds. Bacchus, Apollo, Mithra and Hermes are all born in caves. Buddha is born in an inn; according to some, under a tree.
- † Tyrants seek to kill all of these gods when they are babies.
- † When Chrishna is born, a tyrant is said to murder the babes of the neighborhood.
- † Buddha is the child of Maya, a Virgin woman, in the kingdom of Madura. The king arrests Maya before the child is born; imprisoning her in a tower. During the night when the child is born, a great wind wrecks the tower, and carries mother and child to a place of safety. The next morning the king sends his soldiers to kill the babes, and when they come to Buddha and his mother, the babe appears to be about twelve years of age, and the soldiers pass on.
- † Typhon seeks in many ways to destroy the baby Horus.
- † A wicked king pursues the infant Zoroaster.
- † Cadmus tries to kill the infant Bacchus.
- † All of these Gods are born on the 25<sup>th</sup> of December [*or within a day or two*].
- † Nearly all are worshiped by "*Wise men.*" [*Persian magician/astronomers(?)*]
- † All of them fasted for forty days.
- † All meet with a violent death.
- † All rise from the dead [*Resurrection*].

At least five centuries *before* Christ, the Greek poet Aeschylus wrote "*Prometheus Bound*," which tells of Prometheus' *crucifixion*. Prometheus, according to Aeschylus, is crucified on "*A fatal tree*" atop Mount Caucasus, which is distinctively similar to Jesus, who is nailed to "*An accursed tree*," atop Mount Golgotha. Other accounts, however, claim Prometheus was bound by chains nailed to a rock on Mount Caucasus. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Christian writers, not only introduced new doctrines, legends, miracles and so forth, most of which we can trace to antecedent Pagan sources, but that they took especial pains to destroy comparable Pagan records and so obliterate the evidence of their own Christian dishonesty. "*Everyone of these has been destroyed by the care of the Church, and it is remarkable that even the treatise of Firmicus is mutilated*"

at a passage where he seems to be accusing Christians of following Mithraic usages." ~J. M. Robertson, *Pagan Christs*, p. 325.

"The polemic literature of Christianity is loud and triumphant; the books of the Pagans have been destroyed." ~Professor Murray.

Prometheus, like Jesus, is depicted as a Savior bound "With arms extended." According to Aeschylus, at the time of Prometheus' death, the sky went dark in the same way darkness descended upon the land when Jesus was crucified. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The Pagan Gnostic Redeemer, Savior, Liberator, Professor Murray says, "Is descended by a fairly clear genealogy from the 'Tritos Sôtêr' [third Savior] of early Greece, contaminated with similar figures, like Attis and Adonis from Asia Minor, Osiris from Egypt, and the special Jewish conception of the Messiah of the Chosen people. He has various names, which the name of Jesus or 'Christos,' 'The Anointed,' tends gradually to supersede. Above all, he is in some sense Man, or 'The second Man' or 'The Son of Man' . . . He is the real, the ultimate, the perfect and Eternal Man, of whom all bodily men are feeble copies." ~cf. 1 Corinthians 15. cf. Romans 11:28.

"If it were desirable upon the part of God to send his Son to save the world from eternal perdition, why was it that, when he did arrive, so many nations were kept in ignorance of his mission? Even the Jews, God's 'Chosen People,' had no knowledge than an incarnate deity was to expire on the Cross. If the regeneration of the world had been the object of Christ, would it not have been better, instead of ascending to Heaven, for him to have remained on earth, teaching practical truths, and showing by his own personal example how the world could be rescued from that moral and intellectual darkness and despair to which it had been reduced by the influence of a degrading theology?" ~Charles Watts, *The Death of Christ: An Anthology of Atheism and Rationalism*, ed. Gordon Stein, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1980, p. 217.

"For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew Him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which were read every Sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning Him. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of Him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulcher." ~Paul in Acts 13:27-29.

Significantly, darkness also descends upon the land when another Greek God, Hercules, is said to have died. Following his Resurrection, Prometheus ascended bodily to Olympus where he took his rightful place among the Gods ...Adonis is said to have been a modification of an earlier Akkadian God, Tammuz, who predates Christ by 2000 years. ~From the works of D. Christie Sinton in, *Arnoume*. Cf. Ezekiel 8:14.

"For centuries the people of the Mediterranean had annually observed the death and Resurrection of their Gods. The Osirian drama, so beloved by the Egyptians, dated back certainly 25 and perhaps 35 centuries. Tammuz too, had died a violent death, to be brought back to life with the sprouting of the grain. So had Adonis been buried in a rocky tomb, mourned and declared resurrected and ascended unto Heaven. So had Hercules died and been resurrected at Paul's home." ~H. W. Smith, *Man and His Gods*. Cf. Ezekiel 8:14.

It appears that throughout history, no culture, race, creed or religion has had a monopoly on God. Can man believe in God without having to pay homage to those who profess to speak for God by demanding our blind obedience and servitude?

**BC 240**-Aristotle's "*De Historia Animalium*" is mentioned in Pliny's "*Natural History*" with references to Palmistry and its practice along with a "Lost" treatise. The Roman poet, Juvenal, refers to palmistry as "*The cheap chiromancer's art*." ~ Edward D. Campbell, *The Encyclopedia of Palmistry*.

There was a wide choice of religions available, all offering "*the crown of life*" as the reward of initiation and the acceptance of certain doctrines. "*The Orontes has flowed into the Tiber*," wrote Juvenal, the satiric poet. It is as significant as it is true, for at Antioch the 'Orontes' was then used as a great sewer.

"With regard to the belief in Heaven, in the un-morality of the soul in the reunion of the dead, and in a future retribution, the Pagan world differed from the Christian in nothing save in the grounds for such beliefs." ~A. Farrer, *Paganism and Christianity*, p. 108

**BC 238**-Ptolemy III, of Egypt, replaces the lunar calendar with solar calendar [12 months of 30 days each]. Five extra days are added at the end of each year. Ptolemy orders one extra day to be added every fourth year. It is quite clear that the ancient Egyptians realizing that their solar calendar was not entirely accurate allowed for corrections approximately every leap year [fourth year]. Ptolemy III

[*descendent of one of Alexander the Great' generals*] will also carry on the Egyptian tradition of declaring himself a God and erecting statuary to that effect.

**BC 206**-AD 220-Fate Divination is based on calendar data established on a base of tens and another based on twelve's, Han Dynasty, China, which is used in Astrological forecasting.

**BC 200**- Ptolemy Philadelphus is obsessed with the acquisition of knowledge and learning, in his sincere desire to own all the books of the world, including the Jewish "*Book of Laws*" that is considered the greatest work, trades 100,000 captives for this work. "*I love to doubt, as well as to know.*" ~Dante, *Inferno [Divine Comedy]*, xi. 93.]

"*The Letter of Aristeas*" contained in this great library at Alexandria contained a passage in Verse 20, regarding flying through the air is reputed to have been written in the era 150 B.C.E. *The Septuagint*, a Greek translation of the Bible by seventy scholars [*not seventy-two*] is prepared for King Ptolemy Philadelphus [*the basis for most ancient Translations of the Torah*].

A Greek translation [*along with its purposeful mistranslations(?)*] of the Old Testament is written for the Jews, the works known as the Septuagint, which translation is not finished until about 250 B.C.E. One copy of the Septuagint was kept in the great library of Alexandria, Egypt, which is destroyed by fanatical Christians to Protect the Faith, from alleged unscrupulous followers who might detect the many similarities between Christianity and existing Pagan myths . ~From the works of Eliyahu Silver & Rabbi Yitschak Goldstein

The seventy-two will become a legend, and a spiritual weapon in the future battles, which are to be waged around the Bible of the Church; the "*Inspired*" Septuagint is not easily surrendered. Not as carefully translated as the Hebrew as some portions of the original text have already been deliberately altered. ~Noticeable in the revisions of Numbers 16:5.

Ptolemy, the Greek King of Egypt, allegedly gathers together 72 scholars in Alexandria to translate Scriptures from the original Aramaic [*Targum, Book of Daniel and Book of Ezra*] and Hebrew into Greek [*known as the Septuagint*].

Concerning Egyptian affairs, government, and court-ceremonial in the times of the Ptolemies [*Wilcken, in Philologus, vol. iii. 111*], Aristeas' historical statements about the time of Philadelphus are totally unreliable.

In § 180 he changes Philadelphus' defeat at Cos into a victory; he does not know that Demetrius was banished on the accession of Philadelphus, or that the latter's marriage with his sister was childless (§§ 41, 185); he transplants the philosopher Menedemus arbitrarily to the court of the Ptolemies (§ 201), and lets the historian Theopompus and the tragedian Theodektes relate incredible stories to Demetrius [§§ 314, 315.

Of Theodektes, who died before 333 B.C.E., Demetrius can scarcely have had cognizance of such matters.

"*When the use of the Septuagint in the synagogue service speedily surrounded it with an atmosphere of sanctity, pious belief easily accommodated itself to a myth, the material and form of which closely resembled the familiar legend of the restoration of the Holy books by Ezra under Divine Inspiration; a legend, which is found for the first time in IV Esdras, but which is certainly far older. The Christian Church received the Septuagint from the Jews as a Divine Revelation, and quite innocently employed it as a basis for Scriptural interpretation.*" ~Aristeas, *Letter Of*: By: Kaufmann Kohler, Paul Wendland.

The Greeks often called upon the Divine, "*If Socrates and Aristippus have committed any act against manners and custom, let him not think that he is allowed to do the same; for it was by great and Divine benefits that they obtained this privilege.*" ~Cicero, *De Offic.*, i. 41.

There are numerous errors in the Letter, and the author of this letter also declares himself (§ 16) a heathen; as such, in §§ 128, 129, he asks Eleazar concerning the purport of the Jewish dietary laws; and in § 306 consults the translators about the meaning of the ceremony of washing the hands before prayer. ~see Schürer, vol. ii. 444, note 57. But it is universally recognized that in point of fact his panegyricizing tendency toward Judaism throughout shows him to be a Jew. ~Kautzsch, *Die Apokryphen*, Vol. i. 16.

It is also certain that he cannot have lived in the time of Philadelphus. It is ironic, that even in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, that the Catholic Church, which had previously changed the Torah translations, still forbids Catholics from reading the book [*Torah*] as preached by Jesus the Christ, their Savior. The *Christian*

*Fathers* will change the ancient Scriptures and then declare the original *Apocrypha*.

How can the original be declared a *fairy tale* and not the duplicate? The current translations of the Bible in this world are known as the Authorized and the Douay Versions, the latter having been rendered into English from the Latin, reluctantly, by the Catholic Church, after Tynsdale and others started translating Scriptures into common English. The Authorized Version at the time of King James I, was so erroneously executed that a revised translation was called for a few years ago; so much for Divine Inspiration and Inerrancy..

Though more accurate than its predecessor, it is still marred by numerous faulty readings with several interpolations, admitted as suspicious by the revisers themselves, and are tolerated to remain, to this day. An instance of these interpolations will be found in the last chapter of the Gospel of Mark, from Verse 9 to the conclusion.

Predestination, in the Catholic theology is the teaching that the '*Eternal Destiny*' of a person is predetermined by God's unchangeable force. However, predestination does not necessarily imply a denial of free will. Most supporters of the doctrine have maintained that it is only the individual's "*Final Destiny*" that is predetermined, not the individual's actions, which remain free. ~Romans 8:29-30, Ephesians 1.

*"If you are either already saved or damned, and this is determined even before you are born [Predestination], and there is nothing you can do to change that, wouldn't that weigh heavily on one's attempt to live a meaningful life? Would it not preclude a meaningful life? And what of Salvation by grace? If there is a God, and we cannot be saved by anything we do, and, since we would deserve damnation, we could not deserve any worse than we do already, what would be the point of performing any one action as opposed to any other? How do these Xians get meaning in their lives? These are well-known theological problems, which have never been satisfactorily resolved."* ~Doug Krueger, *That Colossal Wreck*.

*"There is no wild beast, like an angry theologian."* ~Roman Emperor Julian, the Apostate.

Julian presents the arrangement of the process of fiction, creative writing, fraud, deceit, interpolation, corrections, and the fraudulent misrepresentation of ancient history, by Constantine, in the early 4<sup>th</sup> century.

The Emperor Julian never called Christians by the name Christians, and instead in all his transactions, used the term Galileans. Julian referred therefore to the New Testament literature as "*The fabrication of the Galileans.*" ~*Three New Ideas In the Field of Ancient History*, 2011, <http://www.mountainman.com.au/essenes/>

In the first Biblical creation myth, "*God said: 'Let there be ....'*" ~See also 1 John 1:1.

*"In the beginning was the 'Word,' and the belief that a God had decided beforehand what would be and what would happen, is the basis of Christian predestination."* ~Acts 4:28.

If Salvation and glory are predestined, it then follows that condemnation and destruction must also be predestined. The first theologian to enunciate a doctrine of double predestination was Saint Augustine, fortunately he did not have many successors. "*As we shall see, the concept of time has no meaning before the beginning of the universe. This was first pointed out by Saint Augustine. When asked, 'What did God do before he created the universe?' Augustine didn't reply, 'He was preparing Hell for people who asked such questions. Instead, he said that time was a property of the universe that God created, and that time did not exist before the beginning of the universe.'*" ~Stephen Hawking, *A Brief History of Time*, New York: Bantam, 1988, p. 8

*"We call predestination God's eternal decree, by which he determined within himself what he willed to become of each man. For all are not created in equal condition; rather, eternal life is foreordained for some, eternal damnation for others."* ~John Calvin, *Institutes* 3. 21. 5.

The Swiss theologian Karl Barth, claimed that God's will is revealed in Jesus Christ, and all are elect through him. In this form the doctrine of predestination is practically universalist, that is, all are promised Salvation, which is the prevailing Christian attitude today.

The word *repent* has been in the Douay Version wrongly rendered through the Latin to *do penance*. The word rendered *Ghost*, *Holy Ghost*, and *Spirit* in the New Testament is the Greek word *Pneuma*, which is the equivalent of *Ruach* in the Hebrew of the Old Testament. Both words mean *air in motion* or *breath*.

*Ruach* is rendered in Gen. 3: 8, "In the cool of the evening," in Genesis 8: 1 as "Wind," and in Genesis. 1: 2 *Ruach Elohini* is translated "The spirit of God," but, literally rendered, it should have been "The breath of the Gods."

In the Latin Vulgate, from which the Catholic or Douay translation is made, *pneuma* is rendered "Spiritus," from *Spiro*, meaning, *I breathe*. When the Bible is translated from the Latin into Anglo-Saxon, "Spiritus" is rendered "Gast." In the illiterate Middle Ages, *gast* becomes *goost* and *gost*, approaching very near to, and probably derived from, the old German *geist*, which is the present equivalent of *pneuma*, *spiritus*, and *ruach*. "Jesus gave up the Ghost," "The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee," and "Receive ye the Holy Ghost," etc., are, therefore, all are mistranslations. ~In Luke 4: 1.

The same word *pneuma* is also rendered differently: "And Jesus, being full of the Holy Ghost (*pneuma*) ... was led by the Spirit (*pneuma*)," In Luke 8: 55 the same word again is rendered spirit, instead of breath. ~M.D. Aletheia, *The Rationalist's Manual*. Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

Three accounts are given of how the 'Holy Books,' which now appear in the New Testament were:

- ✦ Popius, in his "Synodicon" to the Council of Nicaea, says that 200 "Versions of the Gospel were placed under a Communion table, and, while the Council prayed, the 'Inspired Books' jumped on the slab, but the rest remained under it."
- ✦ Irenmus says, "The Church selected the four most popular of the Gospels."
- ✦ Council of Laodicea, in 366, declares that, "Each book was decided by ballot. The Gospel of Luke escaped by one vote, while the Acts of the Apostles and the Apocalypse were rejected as forgeries." ~Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201, *The Rationalist's Manual*, M. D. Aletheia, author of *A Rationalist Catechism*, and *The Agnostic's Primer*.

The creation of many of the older 'Scriptural' manuscripts most likely took place at the great monastery at Mount Athos, in Salonica, where about "60,000 monks were employed." The first that we know of the four Christian gospels is in the time of Bishop Irenaeus, who, in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, intimates that he has "Received four Gospels as authentic Scriptures."

The Gospels were passed from word of mouth, for over forty years, then committed to paper, which produced over 200 hundred different promising Books and the Good News stories during the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> century from which only 27 were accepted into the Bible in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, but only after much editing by the Orthodox [Catholic] Church.

The Roman Church, having full knowledge of these falsifications, can do little to make known to the world that their fundamental beliefs are founded upon a lie. "This pious forger was probably the adapter of the John Gospel." ~Investigator, *Origin of the Christ Church*.

The official Catholic chronicle speaks of the Christian forgeries, which long ago were regarded as inspired, of the "Pseudo-Dionysius the Areopagite," who "Clove unto Paul" after his Mar's Hill harangue continue to haunt the faith and their long list of forgeries. ~Acts 17:32-34.

Blatant Christian forgeries had been confirmed by saintly bones bought in the East and in Rome, and all the biographies of saints were pure inventions to satisfy the need for adventurous tales. They vied in stories of weird tortures and of miracles, which remained undoubted until Le Nain de Tillemont published in 1698 his "Memoirs to Assist, etc..." in which he denounced the falsity of thousands of hagiographies, with the exception of Peter and Paul, which were too perilous to undertake, though Tillemont had elected to live in Belgium; far enough from the long arm of French kings egged on by their Bishops.

And of all who name many precious Christian forgeries, "A series of famous writings." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 5, 13.

All were fictitiously created by pious Christians "At the very earliest in the latter half of the 5<sup>th</sup> century, of highest and universally acknowledged authority, both in the Western and in the Eastern Church, lasting until the beginning of the 15<sup>th</sup> century," followed by a "Period of sharp conflict instigated about their authenticity by Laurentius Valla, and closing only within recent years." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 5, 15.

Mixed races, mixed marriages, are forbidden in the Bible, e.g. Phinehas was blessed by God for killing the members of a mixed marriage. Phinehas killed a Jewish man and his Gentile [non-Jewish] wife by impaling them through their genitalia. ~The Phinehas movement is described in *The Vigilantes of Christendom: The Story of the Phineas Priesthood* by Richard Kelly Hoskins, cf. Bible: Numbers 25.



*“Those writings, with intent to deceive, weave into their narrative certain fictitious personages, such as Peter, James, John, Timothy, Carpus, and others.” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 7, 345.*

If, in the venerated “Pseudo-Areopagite,” the Sainted Peter, Paul, John, et al., are admittedly of “Fictitious personages,” then how do they acquire the ‘Flesh and blood’ of actual persons in the Gospels and Epistles?

Whoever wrote the “First Epistle,” be it Father, Bishop, or the pious Pope of Rome, his zeal and his intelligence are demonstrated by his argument, in Chapter 25, of the ‘Truth of the Resurrection;’ in proof of which he makes a powerful and faith compelling plea.

It was a sad day when the Church took to forging Scriptures, and a heartrending day when they took to declaring their forgeries as truth as Pope John Paul II actually declares his powers via the forged ‘Jesus Documents,’ in March, 2001.

*“In one word, the Church of Rome has spent immense treasures and shed, in murder, the blood of sixty eight millions and five hundred thousand of the human race, to establish before the astonished and disgusted world, her fixed determination to annihilate every claim set up by the human family to liberty, and the right of unbounded freedom of conscience.” ~Brownlee, 1836.*

*“Let us consider that wonderful sign [of the Resurrection], which takes place in Eastern lands, that is, in Arabia and the countries round about. There is a certain bird, which is called a Phoenix. This is the only one of its kind, and lives five hundred years. And when the time of its dissolution draws near that it must die; it builds itself a nest of frankincense, and myrrh, and other spices, into which, when the time is fulfilled, it enters and dies. But as the flesh decays a certain kind of worm is produced, which, being nourished by the juices of the dead bird, brings forth feathers. Then, when it has acquired strength, it takes up that nest in which are the bones of its parent, and bearing these, it passes from the land of Arabia into Egypt, to the City called Heliopolis. And, in open day, flying in the sight of all men, it places them on the altar of the Sun, and having done this, hastens back to its former abode. The priests then inspect the registers of the dates, and find that it has returned exactly as the 500<sup>th</sup> year was completed.” ~Ante-Nicene Fathers, i. p. 12. Note: This fable respecting the Phoenix is mentioned by Herodotus. See Herodotus, vol. ii, 73, and by Pliny, Nat. X, 2, and is used as above by Tertullian, De Resurr., see. 13, and by others of the Fathers, CF., iv, 15.*

**BC 200**-Attis, of Phrygia [now Turkey] is born of the virgin, Nama. He is a handsome god who becomes the lover of Cybele who has him castrated when he is unfaithful. One being born of a virgin is common in ancient lore, it adds a God like quality to those who are so proclaimed.

The Roman, *Holy Week*, was a plainspoken dramatic event of the death and resurrection of love, often imitated by the early Christians, “The other was, at least in theory, a spiritual and ascetic drama. But Saint Augustine would look from the pale young Attis on his tree to the pale young Christ on his cross, from Resurrection to Resurrection, and wonder... Cybele and Attis were ages older than Jesus.” ~The Myth of the Resurrection by Father Joseph McCabe, Ph.D., 1925.

The early Pagan Roman Empire is not lacking in Gods, Goddesses, Virgin Births, and Resurrections, “Hence as, according to the Pagan legend, the lover of Venus, a most beautiful youth, is said to have been slain, then raised to life again, in the month of June, they call the month of June by his name, and they have a solemn celebration in it every year, in the course of which his death is mourned by the women, and after wards his Resurrection is chanted, and praised.” ~Saint Jerome in *Commentary on Ezekiel*, quoted in Migne edition of Jerome's works, vol. XXV, col. 82.

Saint Jerome will spend a considerable amount of his life in Palestine speaking of the East, the whole region of Palestine and Mesopotamia, and the “Most beautiful youth” is Tammuz. The Goddess whom he calls “Venus,” in Roman fashion, which is really the Babylonian Ishtar, the Astarte of the Phoenicians and the Hebrews.

Attis was the slain and Resurrected God of the Phrygians: “The Lord,” as he was known over all that portion of the world, whether priests called him Tammuz or Attis. “Lord” is in Palestinian language “Adon,” and even the Bible some times refers to Adonai, really Adoni, “My Lord,” as the name for God; and the Greeks took it for a proper name and created the beautiful young God, “Adonis,” the lover of Venus, who dies and rises again every year. ~ Cf. Ezekiel 8:14.

**BC 200**-118- Polybius, Greek historian, was one of the thousand noble Achaeans who, after the conquest of Macedonia in 168 BC, were sent to Rome as hostages, gives his philosophic admiration to

the religious system of the Romans as an effective means of government of the populace.

*"In my opinion their object is to use it as a cheek upon the common people. If it were possible to form a State wholly of philosophers, such a custom would perhaps be unnecessary. But seeing that every multitude is fickle and full of lawless desires, unreasoning anger and violent passions, the only recourse is to keep them in check by mysterious terrors and scenic effects of this sort. Wherefore, to my mind the ancients were not acting without purpose or it random, when they brought in among the Vulgar those opinions about the gods and the belief in the punishments in Hades."* ~Historiae, quoted by Grover, *The Conflict of Religions in the Early Roman Empire*, pp. 3-4.

The historian, Livy, admires the wisdom of Numa, who *"Introduced the fear of the Gods as a most efficacious means of controlling an ignorant and barbarous populace."* And such will be the case throughout history, the masses controlled by their own ignorance.

And in the 16<sup>th</sup> century King Philip of Spain will exploit this lack of knowledge in Spain's conquest of heathen lands, stealing all that is not nailed down and forging documents, with the consent [*turning the other cheek*] of the Holy Mother the Roman Catholic Church, to rob the peasants of their lands and their future, without retaliation, to a greater degree, for fear of being condemned to 'Hell' and eternal suffering by their alleged benefactors, a belief still held today by the now landless masses who naively still believe in their 'Vicar of Christ' as representing them.

**BC 196**-The Egyptian *Rosetta Stone* is carved with hieroglyphs. This stone is discovered by one of French General Napoleon's men in 1799. The stone is revealed to be a teaching tool, showing the ABC's in ancient Egyptian and Greek [*plus two other languages*].

It is the fifty-four lines of Greek letters that will later be used to translate the Egyptian hieroglyphs and eventually the mysteries of the pyramids. The Greek language is used in praising the Pharaoh Ptolemy V, B.C.E., 205-180, who is descended from the Greeks [*One of Alexander the Great's Ptolemaic Generals*]. *"Bind it about thy neck, write it upon the tablet of thy heart."* ~Everything of Christianity is of Egyptian origin. From: *The Diegesis Being A Discovery of the Origin, Evidences, and Early History of Christianity, Never yet Before or Elsewhere so Fully and Faithfully set Forth, By the Rev. Robert Taylor* [1784-1844], Founder of the Christian Evidence Society and of the Society of Universal Benevolence; reprint: Kessinger, n.d. (1829).

**BC 195**-171-*"The Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach"* known as the *"Sirach,"* or *"The Greek Septuagint,"* written by Jesus ben Sira [*The name "Jesus" is a common name among the Jews during this era*]

The works deal with ethics and 'Divine Law,' becoming so popular that in BC 130 there is a Greek translation, in which Chapter 24 deals with *"Uncreated Wisdom acting as a Divine Person,"* two hundred years later it appears that this work is also borrowed upon to become the basis for the interpretation of the Christian 'Logos.'

**BC 186**-The Roman Senate attempts to subdue secret societies, especially the Bacchanals who worship Bacchusia and whose rituals have become a fertility-rite. The Romans also periodically destroy the temples of Isis and Serapis in Rome, along with religious documents, as they destroy the shrines of many non-Roman Gods and persecute members of the Isis cult with disdain.

*"Let no private psalms nor any un-canonical books be read in church, but only the canonical ones of the New and Old Testament."* ~Catholic Church Canon 59.

In 43 B.C.E., the Roman legislature unexplainably orders the construction of a new Isis-Serapis Temple, perhaps due to the relationship between Cleopatra and Caesar or Mark Antony. Isis is the national religion of Egypt during this period.

Ancient Homosexuality: The Roman Senate attempts to suppress the Bacchanalian rites, which, according to the historian Livy, there is more debauchery among the men with each other than with the women.

**BC 170**- Before 170 B.C.E., the *Book of Enoch* is called him *Christos*, the *Anointed One*, and declares that He has already come and gone, and that his *Second Coming* is anticipated at any time. ~ Reinach, Salomon. *Orpheus*. Pg. 217.

But Jesus has been gone for nearly one hundred years. What happened? There are several Biblical passages in the Gospels where Jesus says he will return during the disciples' lifetime. ~Mark 13:30, Matthew 10:23, 16:28, 24:34, Luke 21:32, etc.

This same expectation held during the early period the apostle Paul wrote his letters. In 1 Corinthians

7:29-31 Paul says that the time is too short, and that believers should drastically change the way that they live. But Paul had a significant problem, many believers had already died, so what would happen to them if Jesus returned? Paul's answer in 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 shows that Paul expected that at least some of those he was writing to would be alive when Jesus returned, "*We who are alive, and remain...*"

The same passage also indicates that Paul believed that those believers who had died remained, "*Asleep in Jesus,*" until he returned; no Purgatory, no Hell. However, as the delay in Jesus' return grew longer, the location of Jesus' Kingdom shifted from earth to Heaven and we later discover Paul indicating that when believers die they will immediately "*Depart and be with Christ.*" ~Philippians 1:23.

It therefore becomes quite obvious that Jesus never intended to start any new church structure since he believed he would return very shortly to rule His Kingdom in person. It is also quite obvious that Jesus was wrong about when he was returning, which caused later Biblical writers to further alter the Bible.

**BC 168-**The Jews revolt against the Ptolemy's of Egypt; the Romans who will also learn to distrust the Jews will note this revolt later on in history by dealing ruthlessly with the Jewish inhabitants in destroying their temples as well as their homes in an effort to rid themselves of this vermin that chooses to ignore their leadership as well as their gods.

Hellenization: This is the basis for the separation of the Christian-Jews from their Jewish ancestry and why the name of Jesus was changed from *Jeshua Ben-Panthera*. "*Jesus*" being the "*Hellenized*" [*or Greek version of his Hebrew name*].

Antiochus IV Epiphanes, King of Syria, 175-164 B.C.E., leads a campaign against the Jews, which may be the first recorded event of discrimination against the Jews. In the Roman Empire, before Christianity, the Jews are continually disparaged for their unwillingness to honor the officially accepted gods of the Empire.

**BC 161-** Two envoys of Judah Maccabee are the first Jews to travel to Rome.

**BC 120-** Artapanus, a Hellenistic Jew, lays the foundation of Egyptian culture as perceived by Moses and is quoted by Alexander Polyhistor. ~Exodus 2:5, 2:10.

The mixture of cultures encompasses the intermingling of religions as well. We cannot assume that the Jews had their Bibles as Christians now have. In the reign of Josiah, about 100 years before the captivity, there was only one copy of the "*Law of Moses*" in the whole of Judaea. It neither was read nor even consulted by them, for it was Hilkiah, the priest, who accidentally found a copy in a "*Rubbish heap of the Temple.*" ~Julian, *Old and New Testament*.

It was announced as a wonderful discovery; but it was afterwards destroyed by fire. All that the Jews knew about Moses and his religion they learnt from hearsay, just as the Greeks and Romans knew about their mythology. It was a system taught by their priests.

Ezra says, in 2 Esdras 14, he was the only man who knew the Law of Moses by heart, and that after the return from captivity in Babylon he retired to a field for forty days, and wrote from memory the five books of Moses, probably including Joshua and other historical books of the Old Testament, aided by drinking a cup full of some strong liquor of the substance of water and the color of fire! [*Moses and Joshua could not have been the authors of the books attributed to them, for they describe their own deaths*].

The Old Testament was written in ancient Hebrew on rough skins, in ink almost obliterated by age, and crossed in different inks and languages. The writing consisted of *capital letters only*, very badly formed, and with *no vowels*, stops, or division into words by spaces; being, like modern Hebrew, written from right to left. There were originally about 150 old writings of this description, allegedly inspired by the "*Spirit of God.*"

Fifty-three are formerly considered by the Christian Church as Canonical; they included the "*Pentateuch,*" or five books of Moses. "*We are told in the Pentateuch, that God, the Father of us all, gave thousands of maidens, after having killed their fathers, their mothers, and their brothers, to satisfy the brutal lusts of savage men. If there be a God, I pray him to write in his book, opposite my name, that I denied this lie for him.*" ~Robert G. Ingersoll, Free thinker.

In 1380, fourteen books are decided to be un-Canonical and are classed as "*Apocryphal*" by Wycliffe, the Reformer and Bible translator. These fourteen books are omitted from the Protestant Bibles, though

they are said in the Articles of Religion of the English State Church to be useful *"For example of life and instruction of manners."* Many of the old writings have now been lost or destroyed. ~Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

In ancient Rome, throughout the greater part of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 1<sup>st</sup> centuries B.C.E., the Roman citizens paid no taxes. Taxes, however, were reintroduced by Augustus, their first Emperor.

**BC 100**-44-July 13<sup>th</sup>, the birth of the bi-sexual Gaius Julius Caesar in Rome. *"Wife to every man and husband to every woman."*

The Egyptian armies will succumb to the Roman militia under Gaius Julius Caesar [*Caesar is also an official Imperial title*] conquering of most of the known world in his times.

Caesar falls for the seventeen-year-old Queen of Egypt, Cleopatra, and helps her to retain her throne. Traveling everywhere, it is from Caesar that we have records of the Druids of Britain. *"The principal point of their doctrine,"* says Caesar, *"Is that the soul does not die and that after death it passes from one body into another."*

One must keep in mind that this attitude regarding the soul of man is one hundred years before the birth of Jesus.

**BC 100**-75- Virgil's eighth Eclogue is the first voluntary transformation of a werewolf.

Pagan virgin births, *"When in springtime the warmth returns in their bones, stand all on the top of the rocks, turning their mouths to the Zephyr, and gulp down the light airs, and oft-times, without marriage union, marvelous to relate they are made pregnant by the wind."* ~Virgil, *Georgics*.

**BC 100**-Philo of Biblos writes a history of his people entitled, *"Phoinikika."* His works is primarily based on that of Sanchuniathon, the Phoenician from the Persian era. He has the first man and woman as Aion and Protogonos who were provided for by the fruit of trees.

*"The Word, 'Logos,' is the fountain of life... It is of the greatest consequence to every person to strive without remission to approach the divine Word of God above, who is the fountain of all wisdom, that, by drinking largely of that sacred spring, instead of death, he may be rewarded with Everlasting Life."*

~www.infidels.org.

Again, similarities between Biblical lore and ancient mythology bear a striking resemblance [*the Catholic Church will claim that the devil actually inserted the words into history to fool mankind*]. Many passages in the Fourth Gospel illustrate dependence on the non-Christian works of Philo. ~cf. Proverbs 28:26.

**BC 99**-Space Aliens(?) The Roman author Julius Obsequens writes that in 99 B.C.E., *"In Tarquinia towards sunset, a round object, like a globe, a round or circular shield, took its path in the sky from West to East."* ~Unidentified Flying Objects: Do You Believe? By S.G.H.A.P.I., <http://www.ruhaunted.com/UFO.html>

**BC 90**-21-Greek critics, friends of Socrates, saw the State *"With false reason covering truth,"* which by this device *"Quenched lawlessness, with laws."*

Diodorus Siculus, Greek historian, and a contemporary of Emperor Julius Caesar and Augustus, traveling in Asia and Europe, collecting the material for his great *'Bibliotheca Historica,'* Historical Library [*history of the world in 40 books, from the creation through the Gallic Wars and up to the first years of the empire*] admitted it to be the duty of the State, *"To establish effective gods to do the work of police."*

And, *"It is to the interest of States to be deceived in religion."* "Religion will be the tool used to subjugate the masses throughout the world in the middle ages, and the very same instrument will be utilized in the 21<sup>st</sup> century against the ignorant poor of the world.

---

*"Living as he did in an age of bitter polemics, he strove to avoid the animosities and hatreds engendered by theological differences."* ~Socrates, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 14, 119.

---

**BC 90**-21- The principle of God ordained laws and pretense of *'Divine Sanctions'* is effectual through the cooperation of King and Priest for dominion over the weaker castes who they believe are meant to be ruled because God ordains it, and this attitude is recognized by many ancient writers, and even lauded as salutary for the ignorant masses.

It's a paternalistic attitude, which pervades the Church, seeing the ignorant masses as their children, unable to make decisions vital to the redemption of their souls in a fantasy world as well as their lives here on earth without the assistance of the priests. Even the Greek critics, friends of Socrates, perceive

the the State , “*With false reason covering truth,*” which by this device “*Quenched lawlessness, with laws.*”

Diodorus Siculus, Greek historian, and a contemporary of Emperor Julius Caesar and Augustus, traveling in Asia and Europe, collected the material for his great work, ‘*Bibliotheca Historica,*’ Historical Library [*History of the world in 40 books, from the creation through the Gallic Wars and up to the first years of the Roman Empire*] admitted it to be the duty of the State, “*To establish effective Gods to do the work of police.*” And, “*It is to the interest of States to be deceived in religion.*” ~From the works of Joseph Wheless.

Is it no wonder that free thinkers in 18<sup>th</sup> century America are chastised and the pious notion of God and religion as the Gigantic Civil Police of the common masses is enforced by the Attorney General of England, in a celebrated State trial for the sale of a copy of Thomas Paine's *The Age of Reason*, who recommends to the jury the dire necessity, “*To prevent its circulation among the industrious poor,*” for, the barrister holds forth, “*Of all human beings, they stand most in need of the consolations of religion... Because no man can be expected to be faithful to the authority of man who revolts against the government of God!*” ~*Williams' Case, 26 Howard's State Trials, p. 719; 1798-99.*

“*Before the 18<sup>th</sup> century,*” of whom it says: “*The early ecclesiastical writers were unconscious of nearly all the problems to which criticism has given rise... Looking at the Divine side, they deemed as of trifling account questions of authorship, date, composition, accepting unreservedly for these points such traditions as the Jewish Church had handed down... The Fathers saw in every sentence of the Scripture a pregnant oracle of God. Apparent contradictions and other difficulties were solved without taking possible human imperfections into view. Except in regard to the preservation of the Sacred text there was nothing to elicit a critical view of the Bible in the age of the Fathers, and this applies also to the Scholastic period.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. iv, p. 492.*

**BC 88**-Eighty Thousand [80,000] Roman and Italian citizens are put to death by Mithridates VI, King of Pontus [now part of Turkey] successor of Mithridates V [who was assassinated in BC 120] conquered Colchis; home of the legendary *Golden Fleece* sought after by Jason and the Argonauts.

**BC 83**- The original Sibylline Books are destroyed by fire in 83 B.C.E., and a new collection is subsequently compiled, which are consequently also destroyed in 405 C.E. ~*Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia, 1998, article on Sibyls.*

The Sibyl, in Greek and Roman mythology, was any woman inspired with prophetic power by the god Apollo. “*As soon as they [Christians] had destroyed one temple, they dashed away to the next. They toppled over walls, smashed idols, statues and art-objects and altars, and stole the temples wealth for themselves.*” ~*Libanios, Pro temples, 389 C.E. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.*

Apollo is worshiped as the life giving sun, which, and according to Caesar, was worshiped by the Germans, when they knew of no other deities except fire and the moon. The Greek Sibyls [which Saint Augustine heartily believed in], are perceived to live in caves or near streams and capable of prophesy while in a frenzied trance, usually in Greek hexameters, which are handed down in writing. Early Greek writers mention only one Sibyl, the Erythraean Herophile, who predicted the Trojan War.

God pays tribute to warfare, “*Praise be to the Lord, my Rock, who trains my hands for war, my fingers for battle.*” ~ Psalm 144:1.

“*The Sibyls are quoted frequently by the early Fathers and Christian writers, Justin, Athenagoras, Theophilus, Bishop Clement of Alexandria, etc., they were known and used during the Middle Ages in both the East and the West. They all purport to be the work of the Sibyls.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia, v. xiii, p. 770.*

Bishop Clement of Alexandria, Egypt, devotes abundant chapters to showing the “*Plagiarism by the Greeks of the Miracles related in the Sacred Books of the Hebrews,*” and he quotes as ‘Inspired’ the recognized forged book “*Peter's Preaching,*’ and the heathen Sibyls and Hystaspes.

“*The Apostles, following the Lord, preached the Gospel to those in Hades. For it was requisite, in my opinion, that as here, so also there, the rest of the disciples should be imitators of the Master.*” ~*Bishop Clement of Alexandria.*

Bishop Clement declares Abraham was a great scientist, “*As thin in astronomy we have Abraham as an instance, so also in arithmetic we have the same Abraham,*” the latter diploma being founded on the

feat that Abraham, "*Hearing that Lot had been taken captive, numbered his own servants, 318... This mystic number, expressed in Greek letters T I E, used as numerals: 'The character representing 300 (T) is the Lord's sign [Cross], and I and E indicate the Savior's name.'*" Such is the Christian rhetoric, which is now accepted as '*Inspired*' truth from the mouth of God. ~Strom. VI, xi; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ii, 499.

Like most of the naive ex-Pagan Fathers of Christianity, Tertullian is also a confirmed Sibyllist, and believes the forged Pagan oracles are the '*Inspired Truth of God*,' and he cites several of her "*Prophecies*," assuring the ignorant masses with confidence, "*And the Sibyl is thus proved no liar.*" ~Pallium, Ch. ii; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, iv, 6.

Father Tertullian admits, in a tu quoque [*a retort charging an adversary with being or doing what he criticizes in others*] argument, that the Christians are '*Sun Worshipers*,' "*You [Pagans] say we worship the sun; so do you.*" ~Bishop Tertullian, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 14, 525; Ad. Nationes, xiii; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, iii, 123.

"*But Magi and astrologers came from the East.*" ~Matthew 2:1.

The interpreters of the stars were the first to announce the birth of Christ and among the first to be formally obliterated from the Christian Bible. In the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, approximately 200 years before the offending *Codex Sinaiticus* was ever in existence, the writings of Bishop Hippolytus, Saint Barnabus, and Saint Ignatius evidence the fact that 2<sup>nd</sup> century Christians read, "*God was manifest in the flesh*" in their Bibles.

Of the forged Jewish writings, "*The most important and valuable of the extant Jewish Apocrypha are those, which contain the visions and Revelations of the unseen world and the Messianic future. Jewish Apocryphal literature is a theme, which deserves the attention of all interested in the development of the religion of Israel, that body of concepts and tendencies in which are fixed the roots of the great doctrinal principles of Christianity itself, just as its Divine Founder took his temporal generation from the stock of Orthodox Judaism. The Jewish Apocryphas furnish the completing links in the progress of Jewish theology and fill what would otherwise be a gap, though a small one, between the advanced stage marked by the Deutero-Canonical [i.e. long doubted but finally accepted] books and its full maturity so relatively perfect that Jesus could suppose as existing in the popular consciousness, without teaching de novo [over again], the doctrines of Future Retribution, the Resurrection of the body, and the existence, nature and office of angels.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. I, 601.

---

"*Forgeries, most notable of these forged Christian addenda to the Pagan-Jewish forged Oracles, 'Is found in Book VIII, a lengthy composite of Jewish and Christian fraud, consisting of some 500 hexameter verses. The first 216 verses, are most likely the work of a 2<sup>nd</sup> century Jew, while the latter part [verses 217- 500], beginning with an acrostic on the symbolical Christian word Ichthus is undoubtedly Christian, and dates most probably from the 3<sup>rd</sup> century.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 13, 770.

Hatred of the Jews stretches back to the times before Jesus, "*Softly! Softly! I want none but the judges to hear me. The Jews have already gotten me into a fine mess, as they have many other gentleman. I have no desire to furnish further grist for their mills.*" ~Marcus Tullius Cicero, 1<sup>st</sup> century B.C.E., *Oration in Defense of Flaccus*.

Cicero writes, "*The Jews belong to a dark and repulsive force. One knows how numerous this clique is, how they stick together and what power they exercise through their unions. They are a nation of rascals and deceivers.*"

So different are the Sinai Bible's New Testament [*Codex Sinaiticus*] from other early Christian versions then being published that the Church angrily tried to annul the dramatic new evidence that challenged its very existence, "*The Sinaiticus manuscript also had a peculiar way of spelling the word 'Christian.' Wherever this title appears, the 4<sup>th</sup> Century manuscript spells it 'Chrestian,' and in a Vaticanus manuscript of the same age, it utilizes a slightly transitional spelling of, 'Chreistian.'*" ~The *Sinaiticus Codex* was written on fine vellum, 390 leaves were discovered by Tischendorf, though it originally must have contained more than 730 pages. Most of the missing leaves are from the Old Testament, with the majority of Genesis, with 1 Chronicles now missing.

---

"*...Astrology now-a-days, forsooth, treats of Christ... Is the science of the stars of Christ; not of Saturn, or of Mars. But, however, that science has been allowed until the Gospel, in order that after Christ's birth no one should thence forward interpret anyone's nativity by the Heaven.*" ~*On Idolatry*, Ch.

ix; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. iii, 65, some astrological passages survive in: Matthew 2:2, Ezekiel 4:6, Daniel 2:7, Exodus 40:38.

---

Modern translators of the Bibles have omitted the Phoenix, so appealing to the great Christian Father, Tertullian, and slipped in supplementary falsifications by substituting the word "*Palm-tree*" to express the flourishing state of the righteous. Concealed in obfuscation, circumlocutions, and devotedly pedantic perfidiousness the Romish Fathers will stand unchallenged and elevated amongst the ignorant masses who cannot read, much less argue religious idiocy and doctrines.

The universalized religion created by Peter and Paul will claim millions of lives as the now powerful Roman seeks to compel all mankind to prostrate themselves and kiss the hand that will grant its powers only to those who accede to its supremacy.

In contrast to Jesus' Gospel was the Gospel preached to the Jews and gentiles by the apostle Paul, which Paul refers to as "*My Gospel*," and "*The Gospel that I preach*," to differentiate it from what was being proclaimed by the other disciples. In Paul's Gospel the human Jewish Messiah became a Divine Savior of all nations, the restored kingdom of Israel became a Heavenly Kingdom, and admittance to the kingdom was based on faith rather than personal righteousness or Good Deeds.

The two Gospels caused great animosity between Paul and the original apostles, an animosity that is played down in the books of Acts and Galatians, but which still shows through in several places. When Jerusalem was destroyed by the Romans in 70 C.E., the Jewish Christians in Jerusalem were scattered or killed, and the opposition to the Gospel of Paul was largely eliminated. The Gospel of Paul was incorporated into the Gospel of Jesus, in many cases supplanting it. ~*New Testament Contradictions* by Paul Carlson. "*Must men die once for all, while birds in Arabia are sure of a Resurrection?*" ~Tertullian, *On the Resurrection of the Flesh*, Ch. xiii; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, iii, 554.

Nearly three-thousand years before Jesus, Egypt is the classic home of the myth of a slain and Resurrected God, "*I am the Resurrection and the Life*," which is merely an epitome of what the Egyptians chanted for ages about their great God, Osiris, the *Judge of the Dead*, who is one of the oldest and most revered Gods of Egypt.

The First Epistle is supposed to have been written about the year 96-98 C.E., by Clement, a close friend and co-worker of Paul, according to the late "*Tradition*" first set in motion by Dionysius, A.D. 170. But "*This Clement, was probably a Philippian*." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 4, 13.

"*Who the Clement was to whom the writings were ascribed, cannot with absolute certainty be determined*." ~*Ante-Nicene Fathers*, i, 2.

Father Tertullian vouches, too, along with the other early Christian Fathers, for the spurious '*Official Report of Pilate to Caesar*,' [*Caesar was not a name but an official title*] and for Pilate's conversion to Christianity by saying, "*All these things Pilate did to Christ; and now in fact a Christian in his own convictions, he sent word of Him to the reigning Caesar, who was at the time Tiberius. Yes, and even the Caesars would have believed on Christ, if either the Caesars had not been necessary for the world, or if Christians could have been Caesars*." ~*Apoogy*, Ch. xxi; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. iii, pg. 35.

---

"*Then take a most complete and unassailable symbol of our hope [speaking of the Resurrection], subject alike to life and death. I refer to the bird, which is peculiar to the East, famous for its singularity, marvelous from its posthumous life, which renews its life in a voluntary death; its dying day is its birthday, for on it it departs and returns: once more a Phoenix where just now there was none; once more himself, but just now out of existence; another, yet the same. What can be more express and more significant for our subject; or to what other thing can such a phenomenon bear witness? God even in His own Scripture says: 'The righteous shall flourish like the Phoenix.'*" ~*Greek Septuagint: Dikaios os Phoenix Anthesei*; Ps. xcii, 12.

---

The indiscretions of the Church as pertains to Scripture are innumerable. "*Many writings have been falsely attributed to Pope Saint Clement: (1) The 'Second Clementine Epistle to the Corinthians.'* Many critics have believed them genuine [they having been read in the Churches] ... But it is now admitted on all hands that they cannot be by the same author as the genuine [?] Epistle to the Corinthians... (2) *Two Epistles to Virgins.* (3) *At the head of the Pseudo-Isidorian Decretals stand five letters attributed to Saint Clement.* (4) *Ascribed to Clement are the 'Apostolic Constitutions,' 'Apostolic Canons,' and the 'Testament of our Lord.'* (5) *The 'Clementines' or 'Pseudo-Clementines,' including the 'Recognitions and Homilies,' hereafter to be noticed.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 4, 14-15; cf. 17, 39.

Many Latin and most of the ancient Greek manuscripts were on reused vellum. A manuscript in the Vatican contained part of the 91<sup>st</sup> Book of Livy's *'Roman History.'* The famous *'Sinai Bible'* discovered by Tischendorff was written over with the lives of the Catholic female saints. Parts of the Iliad and the *'Elements'* of Euclid were covered by monkish treatises.

No two of the 5,487 early Greek manuscripts of the New Testament are identical, except for the tiniest of fragments, and not one of these 5,487 manuscripts contains the same books and order of books as found in the modern New Testament.

The *Codex Sinaiticus* comes the closest, but it also contains the *Epistle of Barnabas*, and the *Shepherd of Hermas*, which are no longer considered Scripture by Christians.

It is note worthy that the earlier New Testament manuscripts have different wording than later copies, and where that wording differs, it usually expresses some doctrine now considered heretical by that branch of Christianity that became Orthodox and mainstream. ~*New Testament Alterations*, [http://essenes.net/index.php?option=com\\_content&task=view&id=149&Itemid=563](http://essenes.net/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=149&Itemid=563)

The *'De Republica'* of Cicero, was discovered under the *'Commentary'* of Saint Augustine on *'Psalms,'* and several of his *'Orations'* under the *'Acts of the Council of Chalcedon.'* *"Other such monkish palimpsests were discovered to contain the Institutes of Gaius; eight orations of the Roman senator Symmachus, the Comedies of Plautus, parts of Euripides, epistles of Antoninus Pius, Lucius Verus, Marcus Aurelius, and others, the 'Fasti Consolaris' of 486, the Codex Theodosianus, are among the precious remains of Greek and Roman erudition which were "Preserved" in this monkish fashion in the erudite monasteries."* ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

As for *"Monks constantly occupied in copying the classic texts,"* for the preservation and diffusion of Pagan culture, it is an ardent farce as they also inculcate their personal beliefs, thereby adding to Scripture!

The sheer audacity of the Church to claim it has preserved the antiquities, when the monks couldn't read Greek nor good Latin, and many couldn't read at all, and all the while the Holy Church and Churchmen loathed Pagan culture and literature, it is beyond credulity that they would even attempt to preserve that which they detest. ~*From Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

Ichthus is the Greek word for fish, and the symbol of the fish was the fitting and universal symbol of the early Christians as typical of the *"Catch"* of the Apostolic fishers of men. The Kabalistic word, *'Ichthus,'* worked into the professedly Pagan Oracle in the form of an acrostic, is composed of the initial letters of the popular name and title of the Son of the Christian God, in the Greek, *"Iesous Christos Theou Uios Soter,"* *"Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior."*

The Church historian, Bishop Eusebius, preserves the Acrostic, taken from the Erythraean Sibyl, but says, *"Many people, though they allowed the 'Erythrian Sibyl' to have been a prophetess, yet reject this Acrostic, suspecting it to have been forged by the Christians,"* which suspicion the good Bishop refutes by an appeal to Cicero, who, he assures, had read and translated it into Latin. ~Bishop Eusebius, *Oration on Const.*, chap. 18-19; I, 274-5.

Father Saint Augustine, the misogynist often quotes the Sibylene verses. ~cf. Paul in I Timothy 5:6.

*"Man was made to rule, woman to obey."* ~Saint Augustine.

*"Why! Were it not Nature's intention that one of the sexes tyrannize over the other, would she not have created them equally strong?"* ~Marquis de Sade.

*"Accordingly, I judged it all the more necessary to find out what the truth was by torturing two female slaves who were called deaconesses. But I discovered nothing else but depraved, excessive superstition."* ~Pliny to Trajan about the Christians, 111 C.E.

---

*"The Erythraean Sibyl has indeed written some things clearly and manifestly relating to Christ... There are some, who suspected all these prophecies, which relate to Christ, and passed under the name of the Sibyl, to have been forged by the Christians."* ~Saint Augustine, *De Civ. Dei*, xviii, 23; N.&PNF. ii, 3723.

---

The *'Fish'* anagram is an ancient Pagan symbol for fecundity [*ancient phallic symbol*], being the rage and veneration throughout Pagandom in ancient times and is eventually adopted by Christendom as the initials acrostically formed the name and title of its new deity, and that in the ancient science fish were supposed to be generated in the water without carnal copulation, and were thus peculiarly symbolic of the *'Virgin-Born'* Christ. The Church Father, Tertulian, says, *"We, little fishes, after the example of*



our Ichthus, are born in water.” ~On Baptism, Ch. 1; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, a Collection, vol. 3, 669.

Relics: Rome, playing on the ignorance of people, held all kinds of relics in veneration. “*In the Church of All Saints at Wittenberg was shown a fragment of Noah’s ark, some soot from the furnace of the Three Children, a piece of wood from the cradle of Jesus Christ, some hair from the beard of Saint Christopher, and nineteen thousand other relics of greater or less value.*” ~D’aubigne.

Father Clement of Alexandria attributes to the Sibyls the same inspiration as the Old Testament, and cites Peter and Paul as appealing to them for a prediction of the life and character of Jesus Christ, Peter and Paul speaking thus, “*Take the Greek books in your hand, and look into the Sibyl. How clearly she speaks of one God, and of the things to come; then take Hystaspes also and read, and you will find the Son of God much more clearly and evidently described.*” ~Strom. I, 6, p. 761, Ed. Oxon.; also Lact., *De ver. sap.*, I, 4, 15; *Free Inquiry*, p. 34.

Father Lactantius cites scores of Sibylline ‘Prophecies’ that are ‘Forged’ by the Christians for the belief and persuasion of the Pagans, who were effectively “*Refuted by these testimonies,*” and thus “*Brought Christ,*” some of them, says Lactantius, imploring that these prophetic verses, “*Were not by the Sibyls, but made up and composed by our own writers,*” and is so confessed by the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, but the great Apologists argue, “*Do not Cicero and other Pagan authors, dead long before Jesus, testify to the Sibyls?*” Yes! To the Sibyls and their utterances then extant; not to the later Christian forgeries in their names! ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

One has only to look up at the ceiling in Saint Peter’s, in Rome, to verify the presence of the Sibyls in Catholic history. “*It is therefore right, especially in a matter on which the whole plan of life turns, that every one should place confidence in himself, and use his own judgment and individual capacity for the investigation and weighing of the Truth, rather than through confidence in others to be deceived by their errors, as though he himself were without understanding. God has given wisdom to all alike, that they might be able both to investigate things, which they have not heard, and to weigh things, which they have heard. Nor, because they [our ancestors] preceded us in time, did they also outstrip us in wisdom; for if this is given equally to all, we can not be anticipated in it by those who precede us.*”

~Father Lactantius, *Divine Institutes*, II, viii; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, VII, 51.

Jesus, after his baptism, “*Began to perform the greatest miracles, not by magical powers, but by heavenly strength and power... His powers were those, which Apollo called wonderful ... And he performed all these things not by His hands, or the application of any remedy, but by His word and command, as the Sibyl had foretold, 'Doing all things by His word, and healing every disease.'*” ~Father Lactantius.

Many chapters from the pre-Jesus era are replete with instances of the miracles of Jesus, alleged, each of them, to have been foretold by one or another of the Sibyls, and quoting the Christian-forged prophetic verses in proof. The Christ came to fulfill the Law; “*...And the Sibyl shows that it would come to pass that this law would be destroyed by the Son of God: 'But when all these things which I told you shall be accomplished, then all the law is fulfilled with respect to Him.'*”

“*With five loaves at the same time, and with two fishes, He shall satisfy five thousand men in the wilderness; and afterwards taking all the fragments that remain, He shall fill twelve baskets to the hope of many.*” “*But, perhaps the sacred writings speak falsely when they teach that there was such power in Him, that by His command He compelled the winds to obey Him, the seas to serve Him, disease to depart, the dead to be submissive.*”

Why should the Sibyls teach the same things in their own verses? One of whom, thus speaks, “*But shall still the winds by His word, and calm the sea as it rages, treading with feet of peace and in faith.*”

---

“*He shall walk on the waves, He shall release men from disease. He shall raise the dead, and drive away many pains; And from the bread of one wallet there shall be a satisfying of men.*” ~Greek Sibyls

---

When the Pagans discover the excessive similarities between their religious beliefs and Christianity the Roman Church will state that it is merely the work of the Devil who has fooled them into believing that their Gods came first. “*Some, refuted by these testimonies, are accustomed to have recourse to the assertion that these poems were not by the Sibyls, but made up and composed by our own writers. But he, will assuredly not think this who has read Cicero and Varro, and other ancient writers, who make*

mention of the Erythraean and other Sibyls from whose books we bring forth these examples; And these authors died before the birth of Christ according to the flesh. But I do not doubt that these poems were in former times regarded as ravings, since no one understood them. For they announced some marvelous wonders, of which neither the manner, nor the time, nor the author was signified. Lastly the Erythraean Sibyl says that it would come to pass that she would be called mad and deceitful." ~*De Natura Deorum*, ii.

"They will say that the Sibyl is mad, and deceitful: but when all things shall come to pass, Then ye will remember me; and no one will any longer say that I, the prophetess of the great God, am mad.' "Therefore they were neglected for many ages; but they received attention after the nativity and passion of Christ had revealed secret things. Thus it was also with the utterances of the prophets, which were read by the people of the Jews for fifteen hundred [!] years and more, but yet were not understood until after Christ had explained them by His word and by His works. For the prophets spoke of Him; nor could the things which they said have been in any way understood, unless they had been altogether fulfilled." ~Lactanius, *Div. Inst.*, Bk. IV, chap. xv; *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, a Collection of the extant Writings of all the Founders of Christianity down to the Council of Nicaea, or Nice, in 325 A.D. American Reprint, eight volumes. The Christian Literature Publishing Co., Buffalo, N.Y., 1885. [xxx]. vii, 115, 116.

The famous relic, the "Holy Stairs," which somehow escaped the two destructions of Jerusalem in which no stone laid upon another, and the ravages of time for nearly three centuries, was, "Brought from Jerusalem to Rome about 326 by St. Helena, mother of Constantine the Great... It is now before the Sancta Sanctorum [Holy of Holies] of the Lateran Palace. The Sancta Sanctorum receiving its name from the many precious relics preserved there, also contains the celebrated image of Christ, 'Not made with hands,' which on certain occasions used to be carried through Rome in procession... The Holy Stairs may only be ascended on the knees... Finally Pope Pius X, on 26 February, 1908, granted a plenary indulgence [i.e. a permanent escape from Purgatory] to be gained as often as the Stairs are devoutly ascended after confession and communion." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. viii, p. 505.

All of the alleged Divine and Revealed doctrines of Christian faith appear to have been originally heathen Zoroastrian mythology, taken over first by the Jews, then boldly plagiarized by the ex-Pagan Christians.

The Nicene delegates argued among themselves, expressing personal motives for inclusion of particular writings that promoted the finer traits of their own special deity. Throughout the meeting, howling factions were immersed in heated debates, and the names of fifty-three Gods were tabled for discussion, "As yet, no God had been selected by the council, and so they balloted in order to determine that matter... For one year and five months the balloting lasted..." ~*God's Book of Eskra*, Prof. S. L. MacGuire's translation, Salisbury, 1922, chapter xlvi, paragraphs 36, 41.

That heathens and even devils may be specially endowed with the gift of prophecy by God for his glory, and God may make use of the *Devil-in-Chief* for this purpose, is expressly asserted by Pope Benedict XIV. ~*Heroic Virtue*, III, 144, 150.

---

"In order to prove that the heathens were capable of Prophecy, refers to the instance of the Sibyls, who make clear mention of the 'Mysteries of the Trinity,' of the 'Incarnation of the Word,' of the Life, Passion, and Resurrection of Christ. It is true that the Sibylline poems now extant became in course of time interpolated; but as Pope Benedict XIV, 1740-1758, remarks, 'This does not hinder much of them, especially what the early Fathers referred to, from being genuine and in no wise Apocryphal!'" ~The Angelic Doctor, Saint Thomas Aquinas, *Catholic Encyclopedia* vol. 12, 474.

---

The inference is inevitable, that Pagan Sibyls, Christian Church Fathers, and the Vicars of God, are strongly characterized by Ignorance, religious propaganda and Imposture, "But it happened after that Jesus rose out of those who [are] dead, and he spent eleven years speaking with his disciples, and teaching them only as far as the Places of the First precept [Law?], and as far as the Places of the First Mystery, this which (is) the inward of the veil which (is) within the First precept, namely the twenty-fourth mystery out(side) and below; these [Places], which become in the second Space of the First Mystery, which [is] before every Mystery, the Father in the form of dove. Jesus is saying to his disciples, 'I came out of that First Mystery, namely the Last Mystery, which is the twenty-fourth,' and which, the disciples knew not, and understood not, that, there is anything within that Mystery; but they were thinking of that Mystery that it is the head of the Universe, and the head of all those, which

become.” ~*The Gnostics and Their Remains, Ancient and Mediaeval*, C.W. King [1818 -1888], Wizards Bookshelf, 1973, 1887, 1864.

“When a religion has fallen and been succeeded by another, the more zealous advocates of the new belief

sometimes find themselves in a curious state of embarrassment. So it is with regard to the heathen system and the Christian code. Among the numerous oracles given to the world in former days, some have chanced to find a remarkable accomplishment; and the pious but ill-judging Christian, unable to ascribe them to deities in whom men no longer believes, is driven to create for them a different origin. 'God,' says Rollin, 'In order to punish the blindness of the Heathen, sometimes permits evil spirits to give responses conformable to the truth.'” ~Rollin, *Histoire Ancienne*, vol. I, 887.

A pernicious priesthood deceives and conceals, “The only evil spirit, which had an agency in the oracular sponges of antiquity was that spirit of craft imposture, which finds so congenial a home among an artful and cunning priesthood.” ~Anthon, *Classical Dictionary*, 4th ed., p. 929; Art. Orvalum.

“This transference was promoted by the numerous cases in which Christian saints became the successors of local deities, and Christian worship supplanted the ancient local worship. This explains the great number of similarities between Gods and Saints. For the often maintained metamorphosis of Gods into Saints no proof is to be found.” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*.

The *Catholic Encyclopedia* even admits God-like attributes to most of its saints, but not Gods to saints.

“... Has indeed been said that the 'Saints are the successors to the Gods.' Instances have been cited... Of statues of Pagan Gods baptized and transformed into Christian Saints!” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia* Vol. 15, 710; cf., *Is It God's Word?* By Joseph Wheless, pg. 5, 7-9.

In a society born of superstitions and ignorance, many Gods are created, numerous myths, and half-truths spread, “Manifold as the varieties of [miracle] legends now seem to be, there are fundamentally not so very many different notions utilized. The legend considers the Saint as a kind of Lord of the elements, who commands the water, rain, fire, mountain, and rock; he changes, enlarges, or diminishes objects; flies through the air; delivers from dungeons [examples, Peter, Paul] and gallows; takes part in battles, and even in martyrdom is vulnerable; animals, the wildest and the most timid, serve him [e.g., the stories of the bear as a beast of burden; the ring in the fish; the frogs becoming silent, etc.]; his birth is glorified by a miracle; a voice, or letters, from Heaven proclaim his identity [all these score for Jesus the Christ]; bells ring of themselves; the Heavenly ones enter into personal intercourse with him [betrothal of Mary]; he speaks with the dead and beholds Heaven, Hell, and Purgatory; forces the Devil to release people from compacts; he is victorious over Dragons; etc. Of all this the authentic [?] Christian narratives know nothing [a confession that every Saint-tale of Bible and Church is a lie].” ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

There is a logical explanation for those hundreds of years of silence on Jesus, “The construct of Christianity did not begin until after the first quarter of the 4<sup>th</sup> century, and that is why Pope Leo X [d. 1521] called Christ a 'Fable,’” ~Cardinal Bembo: *His Letters...*, op. cit.

Purgatory is not of Christian origin as, “The Greeks even invented... A Purgatory, where a certain mild chastisement purified souls.” ~Reinach.

What have the Greeks to do with Holy Scripture? Lucian, a Roman historian who was troubled with Biblical, as well as Christian inaccuracy, makes the following mention of Jesus: “The Christians, you know, worship a man to this day, the distinguished personage who introduced their novel rites, and was Crucified on that account... You see, these misguided creatures start with the general conviction that they are immortal for all time, which explains the contempt of death and voluntary self-devotion, which are so common among them, and then it was impressed on them by their original Lawgiver that they are all brothers, from the moment that they are converted, and deny the Gods of Greece, and worship the crucified sage, and live after his Laws.” ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The name, Jesus, is a Greek name, not a Hebrew name. The Church will borrow Greek words and give them new meanings. e.g. “*Homousios*,” which is translated by the phrase, “*Of one substance*,” and used to describe Jesus’ unique persona of Divinity, and in the dialogue in reference to whether the Father and the Son were of the “*Same Substance*.” ~cf. John 3:13.

And from the Greeks, we have the invention of Gods, “*Since the masses of the people are inconsistent,*

*full of unruly desires, passionate, and reckless of consequences, they must be filled with fears to keep them in order. The ancients did well, therefore, to invent Gods, and the belief in punishment after death.*” ~Polybius, 204(?)–122(?) B.C.E.

Pluto, the ‘*God of Hell*,’ is looked upon with awe and dread, the great god on whom the destinies of mankind in the eternal mundane world would mainly depend; for it was said that to Pluto it belonged, “*To purify souls after death.*” Purgatory being created in Paganism, as it is in Catholicism, the ostentatious priestcraft and superstitious leader of hypocrisy, their power will be wielded by this opinion of an indeterminate state, which will be attributed to the “*God of Hell.*”

Christians aren’t supposed to notice the evils of their Bible, “*The God of the Bible measures up to the level of a petty and vicious tyrant. The God of the Bible punishes babies for the sins of their parents [Exodus 20:5, 34:7; Numbers 14:18; 2 Samuel 12:13-19]; punishes people by causing them to become cannibals and eat their children [II Kings 6:24-33, Lamentations 4:10-11]; gives people bad laws, even requiring the sacrifice of their firstborn babies, so that they can be filled with horror and know that God is their Lord [Ezekiel 20:25-26]; causes people to believe lies so that he can send them to Hell [II Thessalonians 2:11], and many other atrocities, far too many to list here. It would not be hard to measure up to, and exceed, that level of moral purity. Atheists surpass it every day.*” ~Doug Krueger, *That Colossal Wreck*.

“*The Vatican’s International Commission on the revision of the Bible [is] taking steps to correct one of the most famous Biblical passages, Exodus 20:5, now believed to have been mistranslated!*” ~*New York Times*, May 18, 1930.

The actual text of Exodus 20:5, and “*What the Vatican Commission, 1907, thinks it should read,*” are here quoted so that all may judge of the immense farce and fraud of this capital falsification; the material tampering being indicated by italics [*Not in this version – RW*]: Exodus xx, 5; as is. “*For I, the Lord thy God, am a Jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;*” [...] Ditto—as falsified. “*For I, the Lord thy God, am a God of loving-kindness and mercy, considering the errors of the fathers as mitigating circumstances in judging the children unto the third and fourth generation!*” ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

The sublime creation, borrowed from Paganism, the serpent, the Devil’s grandiose catalyst will be instrumental in seducing all of mankind into believing it was a sin for being born, whereby all the earth will worship with such astonishing reverence, the Holy Mother the Church, it being laid down in the *Octateuch* of Ostanés, that, “*Serpents were the supreme of all Gods and the Princes of the Universe.*”

“*These Heretics magnify the ‘Serpent’ to such a degree as to prefer him even to Christ Himself; for he, say they, gave us the first knowledge of good and evil. It was from a perception of his power and majesty that Moses was induced to erect the brazen serpent, to which whosoever looked was healed. Christ Himself, they affirm, in the Gospel imitates the sacred power of the serpent, when He says that, ‘As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness even so much the Son of Man be lifted up.’ They introduced it when they bless the Eucharist.*” ~So says Tertullian, an early Father of the Church.

Another form of the ‘*Sun-Divinity*,’ or ‘*Teitan*,’ at Rome, was the ‘*Epidaurian*’ snake, worshipped under the name of “*AEsculapius*,” that is, “*The man-instructing serpent.*” Teitan, or Satan, in Rome, were identified with the “*Serpent that taught mankind*,’ that opened their eyes, and allegedly gave them the “*Knowledge of good and evil.*” ~*The Two Babylons* by Rev. Alexander Hislop.

“*But whence does this world of fantastic concepts arise? A glance at the pre-Christian religious narratives will dispel every doubt. All these stories are anticipated by the Greek chroniclers, writers of myths, collectors of strange tales, neo-Plutonism, and neo-Pythagorism. One need only refer to the ‘Ellados Periegesis’ of Pausanias, or glance through the codices collected by Photius in his ‘Bibliotheca,’ to recognize what great importance was attached to the reports of miracles in antiquity by both the educated and uneducated.*”

“*But how was the transference of [these miracle] legends to Christianity consummated? ... Hellenism had already recognized this [fraudulent] characteristic of the religious fable, and would thus have been obliged to free itself from it in the course of time, had not the competition with Christianity forced the champions of the ancient polytheism to seek again in the ancient fables incidents to set against the miraculous power of Christ. In this way popular illusions found their way from Hellenism to*

Christianity.” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 9, 129-30.

“Saint Augustine, ‘De Cura, XII’, and also of Pope Saint Gregory I, the ‘Great, Dialogues, IV,’ XXXVI, the greatest book of Lies outside the Bible, relate of a man, who died by an error of the ‘Angel of Death’ and was again restored to life, the same story, which is already given by Lucian in his ‘Philopseudes. Such, verily for shame, is ‘That new Paganism later called Christianity.’” ~From the works of Joseph Wheless.

The ‘Grand Secret of the Most Holy Roman Empire’ is finally brought to light. The real name of the guardian divinity of Rome, the secret most jealously guarded, that when Valerius Soranus, a man of the highest rank, and, as Cicero declared, “The most learned of the Romans,” had imprudently divulged it, he was remorselessly put to death for his disclosure.

Admitted by the author of ‘Pompeii,’ in regards to a former representation, that the serpents in the secret compartment, hidden away in the inner depths of the Vatican, is only another means of exhibiting the dark divinities represented in the same secret upper compartment. The serpent, of which there is a double representation, is unquestionably the serpent of AEsculapius.

The fly-destroying swallow, therefore, must represent the same divinity. Now, every one knows what was the name by which “The Lord of the Fly,” or ‘Fly-Destroying God’ of the Oriental world was called... ‘Beel-zebub.’ The “Lord of the Fly,” to the profane it meant only the power that destroying the swarms of flies when these became, as they often did in hot countries, a source of torment to the people whom they invaded...the ‘Fly,’ which even the racially prejudiced Martin Luther declares as the earthly reincarnation of the Devil himself.

“All souls are subject to Reincarnation, and people do not know the ways of the Holy One, blessed be He! They do not know that they are brought before the tribunal both before they enter into this world and after they leave it; they are ignorant of the many Reincarnations and secret works, which they have to undergo, and of the number of naked souls, and how many naked spirits roam about in the other world without being able to enter within the veil of the King's Palace. Men do not know how the souls revolve like a stone that is thrown from a sling. But the time is at hand when these Mysteries will be disclosed.” ~Zohar II 99b.

This name, as identified with the serpent, reveals itself as one of the distinctive names of Satan. ‘Baal-zebub’ means “The restless Lord,” even that unhappy naïve individual who “Goeth to and fro in the earth, and walketh up and down in it,” who “Goeth through dry places seeking rest, and finding none.” ~*The Two Babylons* by Rev. Alexander Hislop.

Priests are reluctant to admit that their sole purpose is to maintain their continuity, that of a workless class, which preys upon the naïve masses with superstition and fear.

“There were not less than seven temples of Isis in Rome itself, the number of the Roman faithful must have been very considerable, and on their offerings and the gifts of the state, a large staff of priests was maintained.” ~*Encyc. of Gods*, Jordan .

The inference appears inescapable, that Satan, in his proper name, appears as the ‘Great God’ of a secret and mysterious worship, and this may account for the extraordinary mystery observed on the subject matter. Gratian, 1090(?)–1155, founder of the science of canon law abolishes the legal provision for the support of ‘Fire-Worship’ and ‘Serpent-Worship’ in Rome, we see how exactly the Divine prediction is fulfilled. “And the great Dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” ~Revelations 12:9.

“In every continent of the world, the Dragon chiefly represents the principle of fertility. The creation of the earth and the appearance of life came about as a result of a combination of the elements. The first living cell was born out of the earth, fertilized from the sky by wind and water. From this union of yin and yang sprang the seed which produced the dragon. Every year the same process takes place.” ~John Michell, *View Over Atlantis*, 1969.

The sudden appearance of Dragons during the early European Christianization era can be attributed to the Christian invasions and can be easily explained by the meticulous, and painstaking efforts the zealot Christians gave to writing their fictitious records to support their beliefs.

Thomas Jefferson omits Revelation entirely from the Bible he edited, and wrote that he, “Considered it

as merely the ravings of a maniac, no more worthy nor capable of explanation than the incoherence of our own nightly dreams.”

Accepting the Pagan ‘Pontifex,’ the ‘Pontifex Maximus,’ the highest ranking priest in the Roman religion, to whose powers and prerogatives the Pope declares himself heir, was thus, also declared the ‘High-Priest of Satan,’ so, when the Pope entered into a league and alliance with that Pagan system, adopting the rites of ‘Devil-Worship,’ and by consenting to occupy the very position of that ‘Pontifex,’ he brought also all its abominations into the Church.

And in so doing, he became the ‘Prime Minister of the Devil,’ which is why some religions believe that the Pope is the Anti-Christ incarnate, residing in the ‘Synagogue of Satan.’ ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

**BC 70-** Jesus is not the only Messiah of his age; Flavius Josephus says prior to 70 C.E., that there are many, if not innumerable, Messiahs, and Christs, declaring the End of the World. ~ Reinach, Salomon. *Orpheus*. Pg. 217, Flavius Josephus, 37(?)–100 C.E., Jewish historian, *The Jewish War*, 170 B.C.E.–70. Matthew 16:27-28 [*Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples*], Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.

“... A charismatically endowed descendant of David whom the Jews... Believed would be raised up by God to break the yoke of the heathen and to reign over a restored Kingdom of Israel to which all the Jews of the Exile would return...” ~Brandon, S.G.F., *Religion in Ancient History*, Pg. 248.

Why does the Christian clergy continue to prophecy the End of the World? “No one knows about that day or hour, not even the Angels in Heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.” ~Matthew 24:36.

**BC 69-30-**Cleopatra VII, BC 51-30, Queen of Egypt shares the throne with her brother/husband Ptolemy XIV, although her first love is Caesar for whom she bears a child, Caesarion. Incest is common throughout Egyptian history as well as the history of kings and queens of Europe, for after all, they do claim to be descendents of God and cannot marry commoners.

Until the middle of the last century in France, some fathers lived in concubinage with their daughters. Lugaid, the supreme king of Ireland, married his mother, and a king of Leinster had his two sisters as wives.

It is stated that the Pharaohs and Ptolemies married their sisters [*Incest: for Gods can only marry Gods*]. This gives rise to the expression that, “Princes and dogs know no relationship.” ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis

Throughout history we will see the struggle between the religious clerics who know better, but say nothing, and the monarchs who recognize the fact that if they do not adhere to being deified, to a lesser degree than God, they would end up relinquishing their authority to the masses or the Church which they did not desire.

---

“Almighty God! How long will this superstitious sect of Christians, and this upstart invention, endure?” ~*Anecdota Ecclesiastica or Secret Church Histories*, Vienta, Paris, 1822 reprint of 1731 ed., and *Diderot's*

*Encyclopedie* quoting Pope Alexander VI on Christianity.

---

In the Philippines Pope Alexander VI, the epitome of ambition without conscience, will share his power with the King of Spain, Philip, and create a repressive nation conceived and controlled by a corrupt king and a corrupt Church, uncontrollable in graft and corruption. In the 21<sup>st</sup> century the legislative bodies continue to rule via suppression and ignorance by promising an end to graft and corruption, with the Roman Catholic Church acquiescing and nodding its approval for laws to improve the plight of the masses which will never be implemented.

**BC 64-**Israel is conquered by the Romans, under Pompeii, who continues allowing the Jewish migration to Rome, as long as they also continue paying tribute.

**BC 63-**The Jewish zealots are conquered by the Romans: The Jews are seen as a threat to the Roman Empire and their temples are desecrated and burned in retaliation for rebelling.

**BC 59-AD 17-**Totus Livius, Roman historian whose published works, “*Ab Urbe Condita Libri*” gives a detailed history of the times, traditions, and practices of the people in his times. It is from books such as this that we gained knowledge as to Roman laws during the time of Jesus. It is not a crime punishable by death to steal.

If Jesus is crucified between “*Two Thieves*,” then their sentence of death was not for stealing. It was a serious crime against the Roman Empire that they were tortured and condemned to death.

**BC 51-**Caesar writes of the Druids in Britain who study the stars and the power of an “*Immortal*

God.” Recruited from the upper classes the Druids performed a ritualistic ceremony advancing the novice by degrees. They had sacred poems and practiced divination. One day was set aside each week for religious purposes and celebrated December 25<sup>th</sup> [winter solstice] at which time they performed their initiation rites. They believed in and practiced human sacrifices.

This cult is replaced by Christianity around 300 C.E., and is easily accepted due to similarities in Christian ritual and dogma. *“In the Egyptian temple would be found a crib or manger, with a figure of the infant Horus lying in it and a statue of his mother nearby, for the ancient Egyptians, centuries before the Gospel Jesus, had set aside December 25<sup>th</sup> as the birthday of their Gods.”* ~Wright, L. *Jesus, the Pagan Sun-god.*

The masses look upon the Greek speaking as educated and quite knowledgeable. The early Gospels are written in the language of the predominantly educated, in Koine Greek, not the language of the Jews, Aramaic, nor the Romans [Latin] and quote several Greek Pagan authors such as Aratus and Cleanthes as well as the Greek Septuagint 300 times instead of the Jewish Scriptures.

**BC 47**-Maps of North and South America are allegedly contained in the famous library of Alexandria, Egypt. Long acknowledged by historians, that ancient maps existed in various cultures, it remains a perplexing problem as to how the Turkish maps of Piri Reis of AD 1513 show the outline of South America and Brazil's coastline and are said to have been based on even older ancient maps.

**BC 45**-The Romans, per Julius Caesar, adopt the solar calendar. This calendar is 11 minutes and 4 seconds longer than the one in use today.

**BC 31**-Ephraims, Genesis 48, I Kings 12, revises the End of the World Doctrine regarding the restoration by allowing a zero decade causing the year 31 to be the end of the Last Jubilee. This occurred just before an earthquake and their leader is henceforth called, *“Earthquake.”* ~Matthew 28:2.

Greek pedants living in Rome are called neo-Atticists. They set out to revive the form of the Attic dialect of the Greek language, later called ‘Koine,’ that had been current in the 5<sup>th</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> centuries B.C.E. Koine Greek is the language spoken by Paul, which causes the gullible masses to believe he is a God. ~See Acts 14:11 where Paul and Barnabus are mistaken for Greek speaking Gods.

The Star of Bethlehem : Jesus is not the only one to have a star indicating his Divine Birth, *“Behold, the star of Caesar came forth as a sign.”* ~Virgil, *Eclogue* 9.47, 42 B.C.E., cf. Mathew 2:1-2.

*“The Julian star outshines all others just as the Moon outshines the lesser lights.”* ~Horace, *Odes* 1.12.46-48, 24 B.C.E.

*“In the original Greek, however, Matthew's text contains far more evidence of the Magi's astrological talents than either Latin or English translations are able to carry. In the Authorized Version, for example, Matthew's Magi come ‘From the East,’ and see their star ‘In the East.’ The Greek has magoi coming from anatolai, ‘The East,’ Usually written in the plural, yet seeing their star en te anatole, the singular form and thus not a reference to where they were when they saw the star. No writer of Greek in antiquity would employ two different usages to mean the same thing; but anatole also has a specific astronomical and astrological application. It refers to the achronychal rising of a star or planet, when the object is in direct opposition to the sun, rising in the East as the sun is setting in the West and visible throughout the night in an arc. We know from cuneiform tablets now in various museums that the Babylonian astrologers, for instance, regarded such a phenomenon as exceptionally significant, calculating positions for its occurrence with enormous accuracy for the potent outer planets of Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn, and able to predict astronomical events far into the future...”* ~Paul William Roberts, *Journey of the Magi*, 1995, p. 356.

The year 31 would commence the millennium [solar]. The Diaspora Essene support the House of David, although they will accept another king, with the House of David subordinate. For this reason Herod holds all Essene in high respect.

Many of the doctrines and narratives contained in the Christian Scriptures are almost identical with those held by the Buddhists, and the Essene [Ascetic Jews] or the Therapeut monks of Egypt, Essene being the Egyptian, and Therapeut the Greek name for “Healer.”

Contrary to the Christians, the Therapeutae did not believe in slavery, *“Nor are they waited upon by slaves, since they consider the possession of servants in general the Servers. to be contrary to nature. For nature has created all men free, but the unjust and selfishness of those who strive after inequality [the root of all evil], have set the yoke of power on the necks of the weaker and harnessed*

them to [the chariots of] the stronger." ~The G. R. S. Mead Collection: *Fragments of a Faith Forgotten* by G.R.S. Mead, 1900.

The first followers of Jesus, *Jesusites* or *Yesuans*, were nearly all Jewish, Essenes, Jesus being one himself. The Yesuans were not called Christians till the latter part of the 1<sup>st</sup> century, at Antioch. It was to the espousal of the cause of Jesus by the Essene magicians that the future success of Christianity was due.

They accepted the Jesus the *Nasarene* [*Nasorean*], whom the Jews, rejected as the expected Messiah, or Avator. It merely required a change of names for the Scriptures of these Essenes to become the Scriptures of the new sect.

The word, "Jesus" is actually another Biblical mistranslation of a Greek mistranslation. In Hebrew "Yeshua" means "Salvation," while the name Jesus has no actual intrinsic meaning in English whatsoever.

The probability that that sect of ascetics, the Therapeutae, established in Egypt and its neighborhood many years before the period assigned by later theologians as that of the birth of Jesus, were the original fabricators of the writings contained in the New Testament, now becomes a certainty on the basis of evidence furnished by the statement of the Catholic historian, Bishop Eusebius, that, "... *Those ancient Therapeutae were Christians, and that their ancient writings were our Gospels and Epistles.*"

~Doane, *Bible Myths*.

The books of the *New Testament* were written on papyrus, some in Greek and some in Latin; "Matthew" being written in Syro-Chaldaic; "Mark," "Luke," "John," "Acts," and "Romans," in Ancient Greek. It is notable that the pretended genuine "First Epistle" does not contain, nor does it mention the name of any one as its author, nor name Clement; its address is simply: "The Church of God which sojourns at Rome, to the Church of God sojourning at Corinth."

There is only one manuscript of it in existence, a translation into Latin from the original Greek. This is the celebrated manuscript of "Holy Scripture" is known as 'Codex A,' in the Vatican Library, which was first discovered and presented to King Charles I of England by Cyril of Alexandria, in 1628; the Fathers cited both I and II Clement as Scripture.

On this manuscript, at the end of I Clement, is written, "The First Epistle of Clement to the Corinthians," a subscription which proves itself a forgery and that it was not written by Clement, who could not know that a later forger would write a "Second Clement," so as to give him occasion to call his own the First. ~*Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. 8, 55-56.

The twenty-seven New Testament booklets [*vaguely attributed to eight individual "Apostolic" writers*], and culled from some 200 admitted forgeries called Gospels, Acts, and Epistles, constitute the present "Canonical" or acceptedly Inspired compendium of the archaic history of Christianity.

The *Apocrypha Books* of the *Old Testament* include:

- ✦ Historical Books
- ✦ 1 Esdras and 2 Esdras [Once accepted and included in the Catholic version of the Bible]
- ✦ 1 Maccabees and 2 Maccabees.
- ✦ Additions to the book of Daniel [*the song of the three young men and Bel and the Dragon*]
- ✦ Addition to the Book of Esther.
- ✦ Letter of Jeremiah [*usually added to the Book of Baruch*]
- ✦ The prayer of Manasseh.
- ✦ Book of Myths.
- ✦ The Book of Baruch [often this book is added to the Books of Prophecy or to the Book Revelation]
- ✦ Tobit
- ✦ Judith.
- ✦ Books of Revelation.
- ✦ The Revelation of Esdras.
- ✦ Books of Teaching.
- ✦ Wisdom of Solomon.



## ✠ Book of Sirach.

Most of the books of the Apocrypha were written in ancient Greek but the Books of Tobit, Judith, Sirach and 1 Maccabees are thought to have been written originally in Hebrew or Aramaic, and then translated into Greek. Twenty-seven books are now considered to be Canonical, but there were sixty-one others now classed as Apocryphal.

*“Protestants have left it [Tobit or Tobias] out of their modern Bibles, alleging that it is not in the Canon of the Jews. But the Church of Christ, which received the Scriptures not from the Jews, but from the Apostles of Christ [who were all Jews, to believe the Christian record], by traditions from them, has allowed this book a place in the Christian [sic] Bible from the beginning.” ~Catholic Bible, Tobit, et passim.*

*“Twelve were excluded at first, but after wards received as Canonical; among the Apocryphal Books were the ‘Gospel of the Egyptians,’ one of the Essene Scriptures, and one a Gospel, which circulated among the Christians of the first three centuries, containing the doctrine of a ‘Trinity,’ a Doctrine, which was not established in the Christian Church until 327 C.E., but which was taught by a Buddhist sect in Alexandria, Egypt. There are forty-one, consisting of absurd fables, many of which have been lost or destroyed; and twenty-eight writings mentioned or referred to in the various Canonical Books, which have also been lost.” ~H.J. Hardwicke, Evolution and Creation.*

The letters I.H.S., to a Christian represent, “*Jesus Hominum Salvator*,” “*Jesus the Savior of men.*” ... “*These three letters, the monogram of the Sun are the celebrated ‘I.H.S.’ which are to be seen in Roman Catholic churches at the present day, and which are now the monogram of the Sun God Christ Jesus.*” ~*Bible Myths*, T.W. Doane, p.507.

But, to the ancient Egyptians, they also represented, “*Isis, Horus, Seb*,” that is, “*The Mother, the Child, and the Father of the Gods*,” “*The Egyptian Trinity.*”

*“The church authorities translated these symbols as Jesus Salvator Hominem [Jesus the Savior of Men]. The ancient students of esoteric religion read them as the number 608; the time period of a solar-lunar cycle; the number of years which pass before the sun and moon occupy the same relative position in the heavens. The cycle 608 [or 600] years represented a Messianic period, at the end of which a new Savior or Messiah appeared on earth. The letters I.H.S. were the sacred monogram of the Greek God Bacchus. The Christians adopted them and made them the root of the name Jesus. The I.H.S., when Latinized became I.E.S., and adding the Latin masculine suffix, U.S., that is I.E.S., plus U.S., became IESUS. When anglicized, the ‘I’ became ‘J’ thus giving Jesus.” ~Christianity before Christ by John G. Jackson, p. 166*

After centuries of judicious examination, we now find that, “*Of the 182 works accepted for centuries as the genuine writings of Christians during the first 180 years of the present era, only twelve are now contended by theologians to be genuine; 170 forged writings permitted by the alleged ‘Guider into all truth’ to have existed for centuries, and believed in by poor, feeble man.*” ~Julian, *Old and New Testament Examined*.

**BC 30**-Hillel’s Golden Rule, “*What is hateful to thyself do not so to another.*” ~cf. Psalms 18:7-11.

**BC 20**-50-Philo of Alexandria, Jewish Philosopher, Platonist, Monotheist [*One God*], attempts to alter the way the historical Books of Moses are preserved by using Hellenism [*Greek*] philosophy and by using *elaborate allegories* to describe events.

In the Old Testament, God demands that 16,000 virgins be given to the soldiers as war plunder, and 32 be set aside for himself, “*Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the Lord Commanded Moses. The plunder remaining from the spoils that the soldiers took was 675,000 sheep, 72,000 cattle, 61,000 donkeys, and 32,000 women who had never slept with a man... And the half, the portion of those who had gone out to war, was...16,000 people, of which the tribute for the Lord was 32.*” ~Numbers 31:31-40.

Philo’s god lacks human qualities, “*... He just exists.*” His god makes himself known via “*Powers.*” Philo had a great knowledge of Greek history and philosophy and incorporated these elements into an interpretation of God with certain attributes or elements later to be incorporated into the Catholic “*Logos.*”

The Jews use a secret code to write their Torah, each letter having a corresponding number., and this code is used for maintaining accuracy in copying as well as secrecy of interpretations of their scriptures and to protect the *secret wisdom* from outsiders. Example: QBL = Hebrew word meaning “*From mouth to ear.*” It is also a secret code of the growing Jewish mysticism that is to proliferate in later

centuries in the teaching of the *Cabbala* and the *Sephiroth* of the *Tree of Life*.

The early Christians are not so methodical with their translations of Scripture as the Jews. Modern Biblical historians have misled the masses to further their religious beliefs, with mis-interpretations running rampant and no one to keep them in check. English translations have been manipulated so as to induce the reader to believe that the Jews were monotheists or worshipers of one only God, and to render obscure the immortal character of "Yahuh," the "Lord."

Space Aliens(?) "Elohim," "Those who came from the sky," literally "The Gods," is rendered "God," and "Yahuh Elohim," literally, "Yahuh of the Gods," is rendered "Lord God." Jephthah, who sacrificed his daughter because she came to greet him, argues with the Amorites that every nation is entitled to what its national God bestows upon it. ~Judges 2:24.

"Whom when we saw we were astonished, for their bodies were whiter than any snow, and redder than any rose. And the redness of them was mingled with the whiteness, and, in a word, I am not able to declare their beauty. For their hair was curling and flourishing [flowery], and fell comely about their countenance and their shoulders like a garland woven of nard [spikenard] and various flowers, or like a rainbow in the air: such was their comeliness." ~Apocalypse of Peter, verses 8-10.

The sixty-eighth Psalm has been positively recognized as a song to the "Sun-God!" Later to be recognized as the family God of Emperor Constantine. It opens with the invocation, "Let God arise," literally, "Let the Mighty One arise," and bids all inferior creatures, "Cast up a highway for Him that rideth through the Heavens by his name Yah."

"Long before this, belief in the old polytheism had been shaken. The world was fully ripe for monotheism or its modified form, henotheism; but this monotheism offered itself in varied guises, under the forms of Oriental religions; in the worship of the Sun, in the veneration of Mithras, in Judaism, and in Christianity. Whoever wished to make a violent break with the past and his surroundings sought out some, Oriental form of worship, which did not demand from him too great a sacrifice."

"Some... Believed that they could appropriate [the truth contained in Judaism and Christianity] without being obliged on that account to renounce the beauty of other worships. Such a man was the Emperor Alexander Severus, 222-235; another so minded was Aurelian, 270-275, whose opinions were confirmed by Christians like Paul of Samosata. Not only Gnostics and other heretics, but Christians who considered themselves faithful, held in a measure to the worship of the Sun. [Pope] Leo the Great in his day, 440-461, says that it was the custom of many Christians to stand on the steps of the Church of Saint Peter and pay homage to the Sun by obeisance and prayers." ~From *Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

Pope Leo, the Great is the first representative of the Catholic Church who was consistent, exclusive, Universal Papacy, advocated even the penalty of death for heresy.

The Jews are instigating rebellion against the Roman Empire, and a Gentile spy like Paul could be immensely priceless. Paul hopes to extinguish this nationalist flame of the Jews by diluting it with Gentiles, and several decades later some of them, by and large ignorant men and women, still believe Paul's con and even hold suppers in his name in the larger Greek and Roman cities.

Paul teaches his version of Christianity with no prior knowledge of any of the teachings of Jesus, and there is not a single saying of Jesus in the Gospels, which is quoted by Paul in his many Epistles as Paul never quotes from any existing sermons and speeches, parables and prayers, of Jesus.

Paul does not speak of Jesus' supernatural birth, or even that he fed a multitude with a few loaves and fishes. "For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew Him [Jesus] not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which were read every Sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning Him. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of Him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulcher." ~Paul, in Acts 13:27-29.

And yet, it is also Paul, who is the only writer, who makes Jesus appear to five hundred at a time. It is entertaining to find Christian writers emphasizing this fictitious "Large number" of witnesses to Jesus' Resurrection as we have not a single witness to the so-called Resurrection, as none of the women, or men, who are supposed to have gone to the tomb and seen Jesus has left us any testimony.

✠ Jesus fed 5000 people with only a few loaves of bread and a couple of fish. ~Mark 6:39-44.

✦ Later Jesus repeated the miracle again feeding a crowd of 4000 people. ~Mark 8:1-9.

And yet, Judas has to kiss Jesus so that the Roman soldiers will know who he is.

Saint Paul never tells his credulous audience that Jesus commanded the dead to rise, that Jesus cast out devils, that Jesus cured the faithful of leprosy and blindness and performed many other wonderful works to persuade the unbelieving generation of Jesus Christ's Divinity.

Why? Because Paul did not know of these alleged exploits. Paul must have quoted them to potential converts or in doctrinal disputes if he knew. The only answer is that Paul knew nothing of them, and that he did not mean either the Gospel Jesus is not historic or Paul was not teaching the religion of Jesus.

*"It would be a historical anomaly without a precedent, that Christ should have performed any of the extraordinary acts attributed to him in the Gospels, and no Roman or Grecian historian, and neither Philo nor Josephus, both writing in that age, and both living almost on the spot where they are said to have been witnessed, and both recording minutely all the religious events of that age and country, make the slightest mention of one of them, nor their reputed authors. Such a historical fact banishes the last shadow of faith in their reality."* ~All History Ignores Him by Kersey Graves, 1875.

Justin Martyr, the eminent early Father of the Church, in the middle of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century attempts to establish the Divinity of Christ. Yet with more than 300 quotations from the sacred books of the Old Testament and nearly one hundred from the Apocrypha, he makes no utilization of the four Canonical Gospels. Nowhere does Justin Martyr even mention the names of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. The Canonical Gospels are only definitely heard of after 100 years, after the death of the Divine Jesus.

End of the World: Authors of the Gospels predicted the Doomsday almost immediately [Jesus saying it will come to pass in his own generation], *"There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Kingdom of God."* ~Luke 9:27. Matthew 16:27-28 [Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples], Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.

A quantity of Pseudo-Epigraphic books were published, most notably 2 Peter, in which the Christian believer is encouraged to remain firm within the faith, while fallaciously reinforcing to the Christian believer that, *"One thousand years is as a Day with the Lord,"* in order that their Scriptural endings of the *"Last Days"* can be understood to apply to a larger period of time. In other words, the Biblical *"Last Days"* can now apply to more than 1000 years beyond, which negates Jesus' saying of he will return soon, and evangelicals now use it to apply to their so-called fulfilled Biblical prophecies. Christ's Second Coming was believed to coincide with the destruction of the temple at Jerusalem, or soon thereafter, which it didn't and Scripture is now in error, for Paul preached the *"End of Time"* within their generation.

Jesus asserts that the End of the World is imminent [*which the Apostles interpret as being within their lifetime*], and warns his Disciples to be ready. Then he tells them to build a Church from which to advocate his message! But, if the End of the World is at hand, why would Jesus tell his friends to build a Church? Most of his immediate followers return to Judaism when it does occur.

Christian Evangelists and Fundamentalists have a lot of fun with this one as they like to scare their congregation; the *"Sky is Falling!"* With the End of the World at hand, Church attendance increases and so does their collections. But Jesus himself, in Scripture says, *"Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of Heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone."* ~Jesus Christ, Matthew 24:35-36.

From the creation of the Church, and into the 21<sup>st</sup> centuries, false Christian prophets have attempted to predict the Second Coming of Jesus, *"An untold number of people have tried to predict the Lord Jesus' return by using elaborate time tables. Most date setters do not realize mankind has not kept an unwavering record of time. Anyone wanting to chart for example 100 B.C.E., to 2000 C.E., would have contend with the fact 46 B.C.E., was 445 days long, there was no year 0 B.C.E., and in 1582 we switched from Julian Years [360 days] to Gregorian [365 days]. Because most prognosticators are not aware of all these errors, from the get go their math is already off by several years."* ~Library of Date Setters of the End of the World, <http://www.bible.ca/pre-date-setters.htm>.

Was Jesus' coming foretold? In the Old Testament: Isaiah 53:12, Psalms 22:18, Isaiah 53:12, Exodus 12:46, Psalms 34:20, Zechariah 12:10, Psalms 16:10, Isaiah 26:19, and Psalms 68:18. Cross-reference this with the New Testament: Matthew 23:32-33, Matthew 27:35, Matthew 27:50, John 19:33-36, John

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

19:34-37, Luke 24:6-34, Luke 24:51, and Acts 1:9.

Early Christians accordingly expect the World's End so soon that they determine that there is no reason to marry, have sex, or to give birth to children who will never grow to adulthood, which is a major reason for Christianity's renunciation of marriage [*and sex is a sin*].

Motherhood will only harm women in the convulsions of the last days: "*Woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days!*" ~Luke 21:23.

Christianity as it is represented today appears to be merely another "*New form of Paganism,*" and after it became the official or State religion, consciously and purposely, by sword and by fire, in furtherance of the then Imperial policy of "*One State, one Religion,*" under the murderous Emperor Constantine, perfected the amalgamation of the salient features of all the fluxing Pagan religions of the Empire. ~ cf. Ephesians 6:17 and Hebrews 4:12.

What was created was a conglomeration of '*Heathen*' thoughts, morals, and religious preaching so as to bring all Pagans within the one State/Church, which is accredited by secular and Church history; and which is quite ingenuously revealed by the Holy Mother the Church, treating the influence of Constantine as Christianity when no other religion would accept the Emperor after he wantonly murdered his family.

*"When such conditions prevailed [ignorance] it is easy to understand that many of the emperors yielded to the delusion that they could unite all their subjects in the adoration of the one 'Sun-God' who combined in himself the Father-God of the Christians and the much-worshiped Mithras; thus the empire could be founded anew on the unity of religion. It looks almost as though the last persecution of the Christians were directed more against all irreconcilable and extremists than against the great body of Christians... It was especially in the West that the veneration of Mithras predominated!"*

*"Would it not be possible to gather all the different nationalities around his altars? Could not 'Sol Deus Invictus,' to whom even Constantine dedicated his coins for a long time, or Sol Mithras Deus Invictus, venerated by Diocletian and Galerius, become the Supreme God of the Empire? Constantine.. Had not absolutely rejected the thought even after a miraculous event [!] had strongly influenced him in favor of the God of the Christians... For a time it seemed as if merely tolerance and equality were to prevail. Constantine showed equal favor to both religions. As Pontifex Maximus he watched over the heathen worship and protected its rights... In the dedication of Constantinople in 330 a ceremonial half Pagan- half Christian was used, The chariot of the 'Sun-God' was set in the marketplace, and over its head was placed the Cross of Christ while the Kyrie Eleison was sung."* ~Encyclopedia Britannica.

*"Shortly before his death Constantine confirmed the privileges of the priests of the ancient Gods..In the same way religious freedom and tolerance could not continue as a form of equality; the age was not ready for such a conception, without realizing the full import of his actions, Constantine granted the Church one privilege, after another. As early as 313C.E., the Church obtained immunity for its Ecclesiastics, including freedom from taxation... Emperor Constantine moreover placed Sunday under the protection of the Emperor... It is true that the believers in Mithras also observed Sunday as well as Christmas. Consequently Constantine speaks not of the day of the Lord, but of the everlasting day of the 'Sun.'" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 4, 297-301.*

*"The reason why Christmas came to be celebrated on December 25 remains uncertain, but most probably the reason is that early Christians wished the date to coincide with the Pagan Roman festival marking the 'Birthday of the 'Unconquered Sun' [Natalis Solis Invicti]; this festival celebrated the winter solstice, when the days again begin to lengthen and the sun begins to climb higher in the sky.'" ~Encyclopedia Britannica.*

---

*"Measure not men by Sundays, without regarding what they do the week after!" ~Fuller.*

---

"Merry Christmas?" Even the '*Christmas Tree*' ritual is banned in ancient customs as a practice to be reviled, as the Fir tree signifies the rebirth of the god Baal, and is a testimony to Baal Tarmal the Pagan Messiah. ~ Read Jeremiah 10:1-5.

Ritual murder is also given a different perspective by the early Christians, "*Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.*" ~ In Exodus 22:29, which is a remnant of the time when the ancient Hebrews ritually murder their first son, sacrificing him to their god.

*"A very general observance required that on the 25<sup>th</sup> of December the birth of the 'New Sun' should be celebrated, when after the 'Winter Solstice' the days began to lengthen and the Invincible star triumphed again over darkness. It is certain that the date of this 'Natalis Invicti' was selected by the Church as the commemoration of the Nativity of Jesus, which was previously confused with the Epiphany...this substitution, which took place at Rome probably between 354 and 360 AD, was adopted throughout the Empire and that is why we celebrate Christmas on the 25<sup>th</sup> of December."*

~From: *Astrology and Religion among the Greeks and Romans*, Franz Cumont [1868 -1947], Dover, 1960.

*"In the religion of Sol, the festivals were determined by astronomy. The greatest festival was held on December 24—25th, at the time of the winter solstice. Because from this date the length of the day began to increase, it was regarded as the day of the rebirth of the God and of the renovation of life."*

~From: *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 1994, Vol. 24. Mystery Religions, by Reinhold Merkelbach.

*"In the West the festival often begins with midnight mass, celebrating the coming of the light into a darkened world."* ~From: *Oxford Illustrated Encyclopedia of Peoples and Cultures*, Volume Editor Richard Hoggart, Oxford, 1992, Vol.7.

In the older Pagan nations, which did not take to legends with all the fierce solemnity with which the Jews held theirs, the deification stories are modified and enlarged as time goes on, and the legends of Astarte and Adoni in its last form, as Lucian, Plutarch, and Saint Cyril give it, just before the sun of Syria was darkened by the shadow of the cross, and the scent of the myrtles and cooing of the doves of Astarte were thrust into the horrid category of sins.

Thus was the ultimate merger and total identity of Paganism with "The new Paganism called Christianity" finally established by law and by Imperial policy of "One State and One Religion," to which conformity is enforced by brutal laws of confiscation and death; all the other religions of the Empire are fused by fire and by sword into a bastardized Christianity, which Jesus himself would not recognize today. ~cf. Regarding conformity: Matthew verses 13-14.

Christmas: *"On 17 December 1603 the Tübingen-educated German astronomer John Kepler observed a striking conjunction of the planets Saturn and Jupiter in the constellation Pisces, and calculated that a similar conjunction must have occurred in 7 B.C.E. He speculated that this might have been the true year of Jesus' birth, it generally being agreed that the original dating of the nativity to the year 1 C.E., by the 6<sup>th</sup> century monk Dionysius Exiguus [Denny the Dwarf/midget], derived from a miscalculation. Kepler found support for his theory in a Jewish rabbinical reference to the Messiah appearing when Saturn and Jupiter were in conjunction in the constellation of Pisces."* ~Ian Wilson, *Jesus, The Evidence*.

*"The Christian ritual developed when, in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century, the Church left the Catacombs. Many forms of self-expression must needs be identical, in varying times, places, cults, as long as human nature is the same. Water, oil, light, incense, singing, procession, prostration, decoration of altars, vestments of priests, are naturally at the service of universal religious instinct. Little enough, however, was directly borrowed by the Church, nothing, without being 'Baptized,' as was the Pantheon. In all these things the spirit is the essential: the Church assimilates to herself what she takes, or, if she cannot adapt, she rejects it. Even Pagan feasts may be 'Baptized': certainly our processions of April 25<sup>th</sup> are the Robigalia; the Regation Days may replace the Ambarualia; the date of Christmas Day may be due to the same instinct which placed on December 25<sup>th</sup> the Natalis Invictis of the Solar Cult."* ~Catholic

*Encyclopedia*, Vol. 11, p. 390.

The frequent references to the: "Sun-Gods," under various names, has been veiled by the English translations, the title "Adonai," is the Phoenician name for the "Sun-God," and when it occurs singularly translates to "The Lord;" but when it is met with in conjunction with "Yahuh" or "Elghiin," it is the "Lord God." Psalm 110:1 was written to read, "Yahuh said to Adonai," or "To our Adonis," "Sit at my right hand," Adonai being the revered 'Sun God.' From the Sun God of the ancients to the Sun God, Jesus, "For our conversation is in Heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ." ~ Philippians 3:20.

The pious Christian Fathers are themselves sorely puzzled and scandalized by the early associations with the Pagan cults as their religious tomes are replete with naive attempts to explain the mystery of it, which they attributed to the blasphemous wiles of the Devil.

And the infamous Father Justin Martyr states, "It having reached the Devil's ears that the prophets had foretold the coming of Christ, the Son of God, he set the heathen Poets to bring forward a great many

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

who should be called the sons of Jove. The Devil laying his scheme in this, to get men to imagine that, the true history of Christ was of the same character as the prodigious fables related of the sons of Jove." ~I Apology, ch. 54; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, a Collection of the extant Writings of all the Founders of Christianity down to the Council of Nicaea, or Nice, in 325 A.D. American Reprint, eight volumes. The Christian Literature Publishing Co., Buffalo, N.Y., 1885. Vol. 1, 181-182, Psalm 95, I Corinthians 10:20, Exodus 22:28.

The popular deity of Thebes, Amen- Ra, is translated in Psalms as "Ammon," the "Hidden Sun," or "One who is not visible." He is one with Adonai; with the "Stygian Jupiter," when he descended to the lowest point of his annual declination in late December; with the Olympian Zeus, rising to his highest point of ascension in June; and with the Jupiter Ammon, worshipped as the hidden or occult God, and reappearing in the sign 'Aries.' ~see Isaiah 45:15.

---

Before Christianity, "The Devil had blasphemously imitated the Christian rites and doctrines...

Always seeing in Pagan analogies the trickery of devils." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, 393.

---

The name "Ammon" in Isaiah 65:16, is twice erroneously rendered "The God of Truth," instead of "The God Ammon." This deity is again alluded to in Psalms 10:1, where "Lord" ought to read "Yahuh," and again in Psalms 89:46, "Yahuh, how long wilt thou hide thyself?"

And, in verse 89: 52, "Blessed be Yahuh for ever more (who is) Ammon, even Ammon." The name "Ammon," in its more recognizable shortened form is "Amen," also found its way later into the Greek language, and is used in the sense of "Truly."

In the Apocalypse the word is written with "Ho" prefixed, when it is rendered "The Amen," which is now meaningless expression. In Revelation 3: 4 it should read, "These things, saith Ammon, the true and faithful witness."

Another name for the Hebrew "Sun God" is "Shaddai," sometimes conjoined with the prefix 'El,' Bel, the Babylonian Sun-God, and Baal, the Syrian. Yahuh, or Yahweh, is usually written "Jehovah," which does little to convey to us of the true Hebrew pronunciation of "Yahouyeh."

The name was pronounced by the Semites by and large, "By whom Yahuh was worshipped," as "Yahuh," "Yahu," or "Yho." ~El Shaddai, is often translated God Almighty, meaning God of the Mountains. Cf. Wm. F. Albright, *The Names Shaddai and Abram*, Journal of Biblical Literature, LIV, 1935, 180 ff.

In the reign of the Assyrian King Sargon II, the throne of Hamath was occupied by 'Yahou-behdi,' which literally means the 'Servant of Yahuh.' ~from M.D. Aletheia: *The Rationalist's Manual*.

"The discovery and decipherment of the Assyrian records, have raised the curtain upon forgotten dramas of the earth's history, and have removed the Jewish writings from the solitary position they once occupied. We have now before us the voluminous literature of a race allied to the Jews in blood, creed, thought, and language. The stories of Creation, Deluge, and Tower of Babel are shown to be Babylonian; the ritual, dress, and furniture of the Temple were Babylonian, and the religious poetry of the Hebrews is anticipated by that of Babylon. The history and chronology of the Hebrew Scriptures are proved faulty and unreliable, and the whole evidence at command supports the opinion of critics as to the very late date of the Jewish literature." ~Edwards, *Witness of Assyria*, pg. 9.

**BC 10**-Ancient Homosexuality: August 1<sup>st</sup>, the birth of Claudius, Emperor of Rome who made significant contributions to the gladiatorial games or to his male lovers.

An early Christian, Bishop Tertullian denounces the blood spilling gladiatorial events, not so much for their vicious barbarity as for their Pagan idolatry, "... It shall be proved true that the entire apparatus of the spectacles originates from idolatry... They belong to the Devil and his pomp and his Angels because of the idolatry involved." And, "Take note, O Christian, how many unclean Deities have taken possession of the circus." ~Bishop Tertullian. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**BC 7**-The Roman calendar with ten months [304 days] and two months added later [January and February] has an extra month added every second year.

**BC 4-CE 65**-Lucius Annaeus Seneca, astronomer, astrologist, born in Cordoba Spain, Roman Philosopher, believed that the earth will burn up when all the planets that now move in different courses come together in the Crab [ 16,000 C.E., or 18,000 C.E.] and that a future flood will take place when the same conjunction takes place in Capricorn [AD 4,000 or AD 6,000].

**BC 4-CE 1(?)**-Apollonius, a great prophet, possibly the model for Jesus. The story, which the Christian Churches has suppressed for centuries. ~Note: Emperor Septimus Severus is said to have had both busts of both

Apollonius and Jesus in his chapel.

Apollonius of Tyana [*Tyana, Cappadocia*], Death: ca. 97, Ephesus, Anatolia; School/tradition: Hellenistic philosophy, sophism; Pythagoreanism, aestheticism, and vegetarianism. *"Therefore God, knowing that they were barbarized to brutality, and that the world was not sufficient to satisfy them [for it was created according to the proportion of men and human use], that they might not through want of food turn, contrary to nature, to the eating of animals, and yet seem to be blameless, as having ventured upon this through necessity, the Almighty God rained 'Manna' upon them, suited to their various tastes, and they enjoyed all that they would. But they, on account of their bastard nature, not being pleased with purity of food, longed only after the taste of blood. Wherefore they first tasted flesh."* ~*The Sons of God and the Daughters of Men: Notes from the Books of Ysrael. From Hebrew Myths: The Book of Genesis* By Robert Graves and Raphael Patai, <http://www.piney.com/index.html>.

The contemporaries of Jesus, both in miracle working and in preaching. Christian authors have, for centuries, credited his work as being in the 4<sup>th</sup> century C.E.; if they acknowledge him at all. Abstaining from meats is recommended, but not enforced, due to its negative impact upon the carnivorous masses. *"But they are not concealed from us, who know the Mysteries of the creation, and for what reason it is permitted to the Demons to do those things in the present world; how it is allowed them to transform themselves into what figures they please, and to suggest evil thoughts, and to convey themselves, by means of meats, and of drink consecrated to them, into the minds or bodies of those who partake of it, and to concoct vain dreams to further the worship of some idol."* ~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 4.19, Demons Incite to Idolatry. cf. 1 Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, 1 Timothy 4:1.*

Apollonius is a simple man, going straight to the public, offering his religious path at no charge, and at the same time shunning any official institutions. *"In time, this Teacher gathered followers who absorbed his message, so that he would eventually be recognized as the founder of a movement. However, he angered the authorities of his day, was put on trial, and condemned to death. After his execution, the Teacher's followers were dismayed for a time; yet the inspiration their Teacher had given them lived on in their hearts. Wishing to restore the Teachers' reputation, which had been injured by his trial and execution, they published, as much as 20 to 30 years later; how long exactly we cannot be certain the Teachers' sayings and deeds, and an accounting of his personal traits; for the Teacher himself had written nothing of his own volition to remember him by."* ~*Texts Outside the Bible Accept No Imitations On Apollonius of Tyana* by J. P. Holding.

When proceedings against them were begun, Apollonius addressed the following words to the statue of Domitian, *"Fool! How little you know of the Fates [Law of Karma] and Necessity! He who is destined to reign after you, should you kill him, will come to life again."*

Before the tribunal, Aelian, Domitian's prefect, accuses Apollonius of being worshiped by men and thinking himself worthy of equal honors with the gods. Apollonius is thrown into prison, where he spends his time exhorting the prisoners to courage and raising their spirits.

Brought before Domitian, he bravely defends Nerva, Rufus and Orfitus, whom Domitian, had also imprisoned as conspirators. Domitian insisting that Apollonius should defend himself alone from the charges, and not with the others who are condemned.

Apollonius, rather than defend himself, declares them innocent and protests against the injustice of assuming their guilt before their trial begins.

There are numerous alleged close parallels between the biography of Apollonius [*as written by Philostratus, both 172 C.E.*] and the New Testament Gospels [*whose authors are unknown*], incidences of demons being cast out by Apollonius; Apollonius raising the dead; Apollonius on trial, Apollonius performing general miracles; Apollonius spouting wisdom to the masses, all which cannot serve but as a means of learning between the similarities with the Gospels.

Following his failed crucifixion in 30 C.E., Apollonius reappears in Alexandria, Egypt, then the literary capitol of the world, where Damis follows immediately, and together they founded the acclaimed School of Didymus, where Apollonius write several of his books, including *The Homeric Lexicon Of The Iliad & The Odyssey*, which is first republished in 950 C.E., with great consternation by Church officials, and eventually handed down from le Comte de Saint-Germain to Jean-Baptiste D'Ansse de Villoison in Paris [*about 1770*].

Apollonius and his companion Damis remain in Egypt for about 15 years, then they return to Tyana and are visiting Crete in 46 C.E., at the time of the great earthquake. ~See the chronology of Sir Flinders Petrie, chapter 9.

Jerusalem comes under siege by General Vespasian in 66 C.E., whereupon the Hebrew historian Flavius Josephus is placed in charge of the Jewish forces, which are decisively defeated by the Roman legionnaires, and Commander Josephus is captured and imprisoned by Vespasian in 68 C.E.

*"In gratitude to Joseph Flavius who had cured his son, the Emperor Vespasian resolved to protect the Jews, and Titus, after the ruin of the second temple, welcomed many Jews whom he reduced to slavery. From that time on, the Jews are slaves of the state and it is as such that they should be considered in the German State, since the German kings are successors of the powerful Emperors of ancient Rome."*

~*The Jewish Question: From antiquity to the Carolingian epoch: The period of commercial prosperity of the Jews* by Abram Leon.

Vespasian heard that Apollonius had arrived in Alexandria and wanted to consult with him. Vespasian sends a message to Apollonius, asking Apollonius to come to Jerusalem. But according to Philostratus, Apollonius *"Declined to enter a country, which its inhabitants polluted both by what they did and by what they suffered"* and sends that reason in a communication to Vespasian. ~*Apollonius of Tyana & The Shroud of Turin* by Rob Solarion.

Apollonius of Tyana is the recognized world teacher of the 1<sup>st</sup> Century, and during the first three centuries, before he was created at the Council of Nicaea, as an alternative Messiah to Apollonius, no such man as Jesus Christ is known to or ever mentioned by anyone! After the Council of Nicaea, Constantine legislated for the destruction, by fire, of the writings of the Hellenic academic and philosopher Porphyry, for the destruction, by fire, of the writings of the Hellenic philosopher, and the reknown logician Arius of Alexandria, and for the death, by beheading of anyone caught concealing said writings. ~Eusebius, *Life of Constantine*.

Of the hypocrisy of the religious leadership Prophyry states, *"But what utterly perplexes me is, how, being invoked as superiors, they receive orders as inferiors, and while requiring their worshiper to be just, they submit when bidden themselves to do injustice, and, while they would not listen to one who invokes them, if defiled by sensual pleasure, do not hesitate themselves to lead any whom they meet into lawless indulgence."* -Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica [Preparation for the Gospel]*, Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903.

Then, we have another type of Indulgence, *"Plenary indulgence,"* which allegedly guarantees Salvation, declares one observer, even if the sinner had *"Raped the Virgin Mary."*

Typical of 19<sup>th</sup> Century Apologetic Christian views on the subject is that of Cardinal Newman, a Catholic apologist, who, admitting the identity of Apollonius and the Gospel Messiah, considers the former an imitation of the latter, in spite of the fact that Apollonius preceded Jesus, the Savior, by three centuries [*Jesus, God of the Gospels is not born until the year 325 C.E., at the Council of Nicaea, rather than when the star appeared over Bethlehem*]. *"The favor in which Apollonius from a child was held by gods and men; his conversations when a youth in the Temple of Aesculapius; his determination, in spite of danger to go up to Rome; the cowardice of his disciples in deserting him; the charge brought against him of disaffection to Caesar; the Minister's acknowledging, on his private examination, that he was more than man; the ignominious treatment of him by Domitian on his second appearance at Rome; his imprisonment with criminals; his vanishing from Court and sudden reappearance to his mourning disciples at Puteoli, these, with other particulars of a similar cast, evidence a history modeled after the narrative of the Evangelists. Expressions, moreover, and descriptions occur, clearly imitated 'From the sacred volume.'"* ~Cardinal Newman, 20<sup>th</sup> century.

*"It is hard to say whether the Pythagoras of the Alexandrians is not an Apollonius of an earlier date by some centuries, or whether the Apollonius of Julia Domna, besides his resemblance to Christ, is not a Pythagoras endowed with a second youth. The real truth of the matter will probably be found to lie between the two suggestions."* ~Reville.

---

*"Everything is worn and withered away by time, whereas time itself never ages but remains immortal because of Memory."* ~Apollonius of Tyana, 2<sup>nd</sup> century C.E.

---

Godfrey Higgins considers Christ as an imitation of Pythagoras' *Apollonius of Tyana*, those who likewise started life immaculately and killed by their enemies while seeking to serve mankind, the truth appears to be that both Pythagoras and Apollonius are historical while Jesus is mythical.



*"All Truth is safe, and nothing else is safe, and he who keeps back the truth, or withholds it from men, from motives of expediency, is either a coward or a criminal, or both."* ~Max Muller, *The Science of Religion*, p. 11.

Christians will continue to deny similarities, or even the existence of Apollonius to their sacred Jesus, yet, it is a Greek manuscript written on parchment, which refers to a gift of cultivated land bestowed by King Ptolemy, son of Ptolemy Soter, to Apollonius of Tyana; which is signed by Damis, which describes the land producing barley and wheat, which yields its owners a regular income. ~ *Lease from the Estate of Apollonius*.

No amount of cajoling or revelation of truths will change the minds of the die-hard Christians, *"It is highly improbable, if not unquestionable, that Apollonius of Tyana shortly after the publication of the Gospel to the world, was a person made choice of by the policy and assisted by the powers of the Kingdom of Darkness, for doing something extraordinary, merely out of design to derogate from the miracles of our Savior Jesus Christ, and to enable Paganism the better to bear up against the attacks of Christianity."* ~Cudworth, *Intellectual System*.

From the time of its discovery in the 4<sup>th</sup>-5<sup>th</sup> century to the 21<sup>st</sup> century, the Church has made known its manifest to destroy, condemn, or marginalize the historical substance of *Apollonius of Tyana*, *"It is manifest, therefore, that Philostratus compared Apollonius and Pythagoras; but I do not see that he endeavored to make him a rival of Jesus Christ. Philostratus had never once mentioned our Savior, or the Christians, his followers; neither in this long work, nor in the 'Lives of the Sophists;'* if this be his as some learned men of the best judgment suppose, is there any hint that Apollonius anywhere in his wide travels, met with any followers of Jesus? There is not so much as an obscure or general description of any men met with by him, whom any can suspect to be Christians of any denomination, either Catholics or heretics. Whereas I think if Philostratus had written with a mind adverse to Jesus, he would have laid hold of some occasion to describe and disparage his followers, as enemies of the gods, and condemners of the mysteries and different from all other men."*"* ~Dr. Lardner, *Credibility of the Gospel Story*.

Under the heading of Apollos, we read, *"Apollos [contracted from Apollonius], an Alexandrian Jew who after Paul's visit to Corinth worked there in a similar way. He was with Paul at a later date in Ephesus."* ~See *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11<sup>th</sup> edition.

At the age of twelve Apollonius went to Tarsus and is educated there; coincidentally Tarsus is the birthplace of Paul of Tarsus a/k/a Saint Paul the Apostle. Martin Luther [*Founder of Protestant-Christianity*] believed Apollonius to be the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews, and there are strong cases that early Christian censors, and plagiarizers inserted the name Pol/Paul in place of Apollonius/Apollos/Pol wherever it could be found, yet it miraculously remains in the New Testament as Apollos in some instances because the Paul character they were creating is the speaker in the instances in question. ~see also Acts 17:22-23.

† *"For when one says, 'I belong to Paul,' and another, 'I belong to Apollos,' are you not merely human? What then is Apollos? What is Paul? Servants through whom you came to believe, as the Lord assigned to each. I planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the growth."* ~1 Corinthians 3:4-6.

† *"I have applied all this to Apollos and myself for your benefit, brothers and sisters, so that you may learn through us the meaning of the saying, 'Nothing beyond what is written,' so that none of you will be puffed up in favor of one against another."* ~1 Corinthians 4:6.

† *"Now concerning our brother Apollos, I strongly urged him to visit you with the other brothers, but he was not at all willing to come now. He will come when he has the opportunity."* ~1 Corinthians 16:12.

Apollonius visits Rome and raises the daughter of a senator from the dead, which is reminiscent of the daughter of Jairus in Gospel of Luke. ~cf Luke Chapter 8:40-42.

Jesus, according to Scripture, raised at least three people: the 12-year-old daughter of Jairus [*Mark 5:21-43, Luke 8:40-56*], a young man in Nain, who was the only son of a widow [*Luke 7:11-17*], and Lazarus, the brother of Mary and Martha [*John 11*]. Cf. *"But when this son of yours who has squandered your property with prostitutes comes home, you kill the fattened calf for him!"* *"My son,' the father said, 'You are always with me, and everything I have is yours. But we had to celebrate and be glad, because this brother of yours was dead [in spirit like Lazarus] and is alive again; he was lost*

and is found.” ~Luke 15:30-32 NIV.

“It has been claimed that Apollonius of Tyana was initiated into the Arcanum of Egypt in the Great Pyramid, where he hung upon a cross until unconscious and was then laid in the tomb for three days. While his body was unconscious, his soul was thought to pass into the realms of the immortals [the place of death] After it had vanquished death [by recognizing that life is eternal] it returned again to the body, which then rose from the coffer, after which he was hailed as a brother by the priests, who believed that he had returned from the land of the dead. This concept was, in substance, the teaching of the Mysteries.” ~Manly P. Hall, *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*, Reader's Edition, p. 183.

“All through the 3<sup>rd</sup> century there is repeated mention of this [Apollonius' teachings]. But it was not until Hierocles in the beginning of the 4<sup>th</sup> century boldly charged upon the Christian priesthood their plagiarism of the teachings and works of Apollonius, that the latter found it necessary to set every means at work that could in any way help to conceal the great truth that Hierocles proclaimed with such portentous force. It was true that no one knows exactly what it was that Hierocles wrote, for Eusebius, who took upon himself the task of destroying the testimony of Hierocles, took precious good care to destroy the work of his formidable opponent, and give his own version of the matter instead. The reply of Eusebius to Hierocles has come down to us. Why has not Hierocles' arraignments of the Christian priesthood also come down to us? Let that priesthood answer.” ~J. M. Roberts, *Antiquity Unveiled*.

In Corinthians 1:10-12 we read of four parties in the Corinthian Church, of which two attached themselves to Paul and Apollos respectively, using their names, though the 'Division' could hardly be due to a conflict of religious doctrines, and from Acts 18:24-28 we learn that Apollo spoke and taught with great power and success. He may have captivated his hearers by teaching 'Wisdom' in the allegorical style of Philo, and he was evidently considered a man of unusual magnetic force.

“Since Apollos is a Christian and 'Taught exactly,' he could hardly have been acquainted only with John's baptism or have required to be taught Christianity more thoroughly by Aquila and Priscilla. Martin Luther regarded Apollos [=Apollonius] as the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews and many scholars since have shared his view.” ~Apollonius the Nazarene *The Controversy Between Adherents of Apollonius and Jesus* by Dr. R. W. Bernard, B.A., M.A., Ph.D., 1964, Codex Bezae.

“Codex Bezae... Has a text that is very different from other witnesses. Codex Bezae has many distinctive longer and shorter readings and seems almost to be a separate edition. Its 'Acts, for example, is one-tenth longer than usual.' How can we have a Bible that is said to be 'Almost... A separate edition?'” ~Encyclopedia Britannica.

“It is characterized by a series of remarkable omissions in Luke, especially in chapters 22 and 24, and by many striking additions and variations in the Acts.” ~*The Text of the New Testament* by Dr. Vincent Taylor.

Christians overlook the fact that according to their Scriptures, the admission that Apollonius' teachings were in perfect accord with the teachings attributed to their Saint Paul [Pol is also an abbreviation of Apollonius]. “A strange distinctive figure, clad in white linen and not in garments wrought of skins; with feet unsaddled and with locks unshorn; austere, reserved, and of meager mien; with eyes cast upon the ground as was his manner, Apollonius of Tyana drew to him with something of a saint's attraction all simple folk, and yet won as intimates the Emperors of Rome.” ~*Similarities Between Apollonius and Jesus* By Dr. R. W. Bernard, B.A., M.A., Ph.D., 1964.

Simple folks of early Christianity, “Simple folk are doubtless accessible to all forms of suggestion... Their religious sensibility is more quickly stirred and reacts more profoundly when it is under the will of group contagion, and then they usually show themselves so incapable of regulating it that they very often put the theologians to embarrassment... They constitute, therefore, a disturbing element in the Church... In ferment and always unstable, nevertheless, nothing frightens them worse than the prospect of change in their belief... For a man to accord to any Creed whatever his reasoned and well-considered assent, he must experience an ordinary need for reason and reflection; he must also be accustomed to reasoning. Experience proves that this habit is not common, but presupposes an educated man and a daily schedule, which from time immemorial has been the precious privilege of a minority; even smaller in the 5<sup>th</sup> century than it is today. The majority of men may indeed find that they possess within themselves a religious life in principle, but it ferments in their consciousness as a vague yearning; they prove incapable of organizing it, just as they remain impotent to organize their minds. Of themselves they do not succeed in unifying either their intellect or their moral ego. The necessary

*light and direction come to them from without, usually in the form of statements of a metaphysical kind, which can not be verified. It matters little that they are neither very coherent in themselves nor easy of justification, provided they be clear and decisive. But if they are to be classified with the Truth they must not vary by a hair and issue from one authority worthy of confidence, or at any rate deemed so in which they shall find unwavering support... For this reason simple-minded faithful souls in Saint Augustine's day, and he along with them, willingly believed that the Church represented a Divine institution established to teach unerringly and to preserve intact the Eternal Truths revealed by Christ and by the Holy Spirit... The reality of the religious thought and life enclosed in that setting varies infinitely from age to age and milieu to milieu, for the passage of time modifies the reason of educated men as it does the impressionableness of the ignorant.*" ~Guigenbert, *Christianity Past and Present*, p. 207.

During way travels through Asia, and before reaching the Euphrates, Apollonius visits a sacred city in Syria called Hierapolis, "Ninos" in Philostratus biography of him, where he attracted a disciple, Damis, who later kept a comprehensive diary of his deeds and sayings [*something which Jesus' followers did not do until after his death*].

These notes describe a number of incidents and adventures during the life of Apollonius, including events connecting to Roman Emperors from Nero, 54-68, to Nerva, 96-98 C.E. Although he had many followers and admirers, Philostratus maintains that Apollonius also had many enemies, particularly the Stoic philosopher Euphrates of Tyre.

Apollonius becomes a famous philosopher, teacher, miracle worker, analogous to his contemporary Jesus. "*We are at a loss to discover whether he was a sage, an imposter, or a fanatic.*" ~Edward Gibbon.

Christian writers proclaim that Jesus is known for his miracles, and performs before the multitudes, yet this so-called miracle worker is unknown to any contemporary writers of his time, unknown to 1<sup>st</sup> century historian Flavilius Josephus who wrote often of the times, and unknown to the soldiers who, one day, will seek him out in the garden. "*Howbeit may of them, which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.*" ~Acts 4:4.

Here is the complete list of Greek and Roman existing writers during the time of Jesus who don't mention Jesus' Miraculous Resurrection. ~Note: this has not stopped Christian devotees from creating history to benefit their faith.

- † Apollonius, 1<sup>st</sup> century prophet.
- † Persius
- † Appian
- † Petronius
- † Arrian
- † Phaedrus
- † Aulus Gellius
- † Philo-Judaeus
- † Columella
- † Phlegon
- † Damis
- † Pliny the Elder
- † Dio Chrysostom
- † Pliny the Younger
- † Dion Pruseus
- † Plutarch
- † Epictetus
- † Pompon Mela
- † Favorinus
- † Ptolemy
- † Florus Lucius
- † Quintilian
- † Hermogones
- † Quintius Curtius

- † Josephus, Flavius
- † Seneca
- † Justus of Tiberius
- † Silius Italicus
- † Juvenal
- † Statius
- † Lucanus
- † Suetonius
- † Lucian
- † Tacitus
- † Lysias
- † Theon of Smyran
- † Martial
- † Valerius Flaccus
- † Paterculus
- † Valerius Maximus
- † Pausanias ~see Christian writers proclaim that Jesus is known for his miracles, and performs before the multitudes, yet this so-called miracle worker is unknown to any contemporary writers of his time.

The following is a list of contemporary historians who do not mention Jesus' famous Resurrection:

- † Appian
- † Arrian
- † Dio Chrysostom
- † Florus
- † Paterculus [*Marcus Velleius Paterculus*]
- † Phlegon ~ John Remsburg, *The Christ*.

Out of the numerous writers of the 1<sup>st</sup> century Christians claim to have written about Jesus, out of this number it has been asserted that one [*Josephus*] allegedly spoke of Jesus, and another [*Tacitus*] of the Christians. Of the former it is more or less needless to speak of, as that has been given up by Christian divines years ago.

Saints Augustine and Jerome lived in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, it is true; but neither they nor any other Christian Fathers ever dreamed of saying that the Pagans borrowed from Christianity.

It will take modern revisionists, Christian Apologists time to defend their own Church from the charge of borrowing, plagiarizing and scrounging from the ancient Pagans as every apologist has to meet that contemptuous charge from the Jews and Pagans.

But, the Church does not lie, so says Saint Augustine, "*It is not permissible to say or even think that any of the evangelists might have lied.... Furthermore, If we encounter seemingly contradictory statements [such as the two genealogies of Jesus], we must believe that they are actually in agreement, even if we do not see how this can be true.*" ~cf. *Contradictions of Luke 3:23-38, and Matthew 1:1-18.*

Only priests and evangelists have ever gotten rich [\$\$\$] through the worship of a supernatural being. However, for the sake of those Christians who still cling to historical errancy/revisionism, Dr. Lardner, 1760, said:

- † The Resurrection of Jesus is never quoted by any of our Christian ancestors before the [*often tergiversate/equivocation*] of Bishop Eusebius.
- † Flavius Josephus [*in Jewish Antiquities*] nowhere else mentions any name or word of his alleged Savior, Jesus the Christ, in any other of his works, except the testimony above mentioned, and in an additional dubious passage concerning James, the Lord's brother, whom the Catholic Church claims is merely Jesus' cousin.
- † The alleged passage on Jesus interrupts the narrative.
- † The language is quite Christian [*and not Hebrew*].
- † The passage is not quoted by Saint Chrysostom, though he often refers to the 1<sup>st</sup> century Jewish historian Josephus, and would not have omitted quoting it, had it been then, in the text.

- † The passage is not quoted by Photius, though he has three articles concerning [*the Jewish historian*] Josephus.
- † Under the article Justus of Tiberius, this author [*Photius*] expressly states the contrary in that this historian [*Josephus*], being a Jew, had not taken the least notice of Christ.
- † Neither Justin, in his *Dialogue with Typho the Jew*, nor Clemens Alexandrinus, who made many extracts from ancient authors, nor Origen's *Against Celsus*, have mentioned this testimony.
- † Origen openly affirms [in chapter xxiv., bk. i, *Against Celsus*], that Josephus, who did mention John the Baptist, did not confess Christ.
- † Bishop Eusebius is the first person who refers to these passages [*passages not in existence until the 15<sup>th</sup> century*] Bishop Eusebius, "*Whose honesty is not so great as to allow of our considering everything found in his works as undoubtedly genuine.*" ~Read: Eusebius, *Præparatio Evangelica*, Ch. 51. bk. Xii. Note: Bishop Eusebius, who says that it is lawful to lie and cheat for the cause of Christ. *Ecc. Hist.* lib. 2. ch. xii. From: *Even in Biblical Times People Asserted Christ Never Existed* from Robert Taylor Diegesis, 1829.

Around 300 C.E., Hierocles undertakes to prove that the Pagans are more reasonable in believing the now famous sayings and doings of Apollonius [*as recounted by Philostratus*], than the Christians are in believing the "*Ignorant*" [*men without letters, illiterate, see Acts 4:13*] followers of Jesus who had recounted his life.

The Christian Bishop, Eusebius of Caesarea, writes a now extant Reply to Hierocles, in which he argues that Philostratus' account of Apollonius is much more incredible than anything that Christian sources ever said about Jesus, and if what Philostratus says is true, then Apollonius must have been in league with demons. "*Apollonius, a contemporary of Jesus of Nazareth, was, like him, an enthusiastic founder of a new spiritual school. Perhaps less metaphysical and more practical than Jesus, less tender and perfect in his nature, he nevertheless inculcated the same quintessence of spirituality, and the same high moral truths.*" ~Helena Blavatsky, 1877.

Tredwell points out that Christianity forced its way forward by mass executions and at the point of the sword. "*Think not that I come to send peace on earth,*" says Jesus, "*I come not to send peace but a sword.*" There were two diverse groups of early Christians, both of whom claimed to follow an anointed Christos leader, one being war; the primary difference in the translation of this passage appears in the *Book of Kells*, which uses the word "*Gaudium*," meaning "*Joy*" rather than "*Gladium*," which means "*Sword*," rendering the verse in the Biblical translation, "*I came not [only] to bring peace, but joy.*" The other being translated, Peace. ~cf. Matthew 10:34, see: *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum* identity number CIL VI 24944; cf. Lodovico Antonio Muratori, *Novus Thesaurus Veterum Inscriptionum*, vol III. *Class. XXIII, Mediolani (Milan)* 1739-1742, p. 1668, no. 6.

"*If Christ, in fact, said, 'I came not to bring Peace but a Sword,' it is the only prophecy in the New Testament that has been literally fulfilled.*" ~Robert G. Ingersoll, Free thinker. cf. Ephesians 6:17 and Hebrews 4:12.

Even Tertullian recognized this error in his, *Apologeticum*, 3.5-6

It is in this way that the "*Church Militant*" is born and is enabled to develop as a challenger to world power. In 296 C.E., Diocletian decreed against the Manichaeans, "*We order that their organizers and leaders be subject to the final penalties and condemned to the fire with their abominable Scriptures, resulting in numerous martyrs in Egypt and North Africa.*" The fiction of "*Christian persecutions*" by Emperor Diocletian [and numerous others] were based on historical truth being bent [*ever so slightly*].

~Constantine Invented Christianity: A Thesis In The field of Ancient History by P.R.F. Brown.

The Catholic Church was born in the bloodshed of the Pagans, skeptics, and Jews, and the brutal murder of the beautiful Hypatia by Christian '*Monks*,' soon after the Council of Nicaea, by order of Cyril, Bishop of Alexandria, who is consequently '*Sainted*,' and the ensuing malicious massacres of the peace loving Manichaeans, it grew by bloodshed with the deaths of tens of millions of true followers of Christ, who adamantly refuse to accept the false hypocritical teachings of the new Church, as over three million women are later callously put to death across Europe in only a few centuries ago as witches, some believe the Church will surely die in bloodshed, the aftermath of the recent world carnage, which is fruit of sixteen centuries of false Christian teachings of love and peace, carried on with an olive branch in one hand and a sword in the other.

Hypatia symbolized learning and science, which Christians considered Pagan, and so she attracted Christian hatred and jealousy of Paganism with its heretical scientific teachings. [*The Christians*] waylaid her returning home, and dragging her from her carriage, they took her to the church called Caesareum, where they completely stripped her, and then murdered her with tiles [*ostrakois, literally oystershells*]. After tearing her body in pieces, they took her mangled limbs to a place called Cinaron, and there burned them. ~*Damascius in Life of Isidore*, reproduced in *The Suda, the Byzantine Encyclopaedia*.

Hypatia symbolized learning and science, which Christians considered Pagan, and so she attracted Christian hatred and jealousy of Paganism with its heretical scientific teachings. [*The Christians*] waylaid her returning home, and dragging her from her carriage, they took her to the church called Caesareum, where they completely stripped her, and then murdered her with tiles [*ostrakois, literally oystershells*]. After tearing her body in pieces, they took her mangled limbs to a place called Cinaron, and there burned them. ~*Damascius in Life of Isidore*, reproduced in *The Suda, the Byzantine Encyclopaedia*.

*"Fables should be taught as fables, myths as myths, and miracles as poetic fancies. To teach superstitions as truths is a most terrible thing. The child mind accepts and believes them, and only through great pain and perhaps tragedy can he be in after-years relieved of them. In fact, men will fight for a superstition quite as quickly as for a living truth, often more so, since a superstition is so intangible you can not get at it to refute it, but truth is a point of view, and so is changeable."* ~Hypatia. Chapter II, *Athanasius to Hypatia*, from *Crimes of Christianity* by G W Foote and J M Wheeler.

Christians aiming to authorize their views and wanting others to accept them wrote in the name of the Apostles, *"Fabricating, falsifying and forging documents."* ~Bart Ehrman.

During the so-called *"Witch hunts,"* more than 100,000 women were murdered by the Church by being burned alive at the stake, In Western Europe some 20 percent of the victims were men, which meant the Church discriminated 80% of the time against womanhood.

The anger was directed at women, and often, before callously burning them alive, red-hot steel chains were placed on their arms and upon their sensitive breasts, which had been viciously amputated. Heretics are spared the ax, but not the fire, *"According to Romans 13:11, seq., the secular authorities have the right to punish, especially grave crimes, with death; consequently, heretics may be not only excommunicated, but also justly [juste] put to death' [St. Thomas, II-II, Q; xi, a, 3] ... The earliest example of the execution of a heretic was the beheading of the ring leader of the Priscillianists by the usurper Maximum at Trier in 385 C.E. Even St. Augustine, towards the end of his life, favored State reprisals against the Donatists... Influenced by the Roman code, which was rescued from oblivion, Emperor Frederick II introduced the penalty of burning for heretics by Imperial Law of 1224. The Popes, especially Gregory IX, favored the execution of this Imperial Law, in which they saw an effective means for the 'Preservation of the Faith' ... Unfortunately, neither the secular nor the Ecclesiastical authorities drew the slightest distinction between dangerous and harmless heretics, seeing forthwith in every [formal] heresy a 'Contumelia Creatoris,' which the theocratic State was called upon to avenge with the pyre."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xiv, 766-768.

Such are the deeds of doing God's Work. Their families were forced to watch, and children were inhumanly beaten so that they would not forget what happened to the *"Demonized"* women burning before them. It was dogma eat dogma until, eventually the various Christian sects settled on a truce and let bigots be bigots. Ignorant stereotypes, period superstition, and religious tensions all played a part in prompting this monstrosity. *"The general intellectual apprehension of Christianity falls rapidly away into obscurity. The formulas, which churchmen go on repeating without really understanding them themselves, only serve as a mask for an unbridled immorality, and a faith really uncouth and incoherent; a gross syncretism in which Teutonic superstitions mingled with those native to the soil, really count for more than the Christian dogmas."* ~Guigenbert, *Christianity Past and Present*, p. 212.

The supposed witches, the majority of them women over 50, being both poor and ignorant, were accused of having carnal knowledge [*relations*] with the Devil, victims of his incurable lust, and once the Devil had possessed them, the Malignant One made them blaspheme, commit sacrilegious acts, unleash plagues, murder children, spread disease [*including impotence among men*], and they could even vanish the penis of an unfortunate priest. In Trieste, the Jesuit priest, Peter Binsfeld burned 368 witches in 22 villages in which so many died that only a single terrified woman remained in each of

two tiny villages to tell the horrific story of dealings with the Devil. ~cf. Deuteronomy 23:1.

*"For two or three centuries, many Protestants have given figures concerning the total number of people killed directly or indirectly by the Papacy during the Middle Ages. The numbers given include 50 million, 68 million, 100 million, 120 million, and 150 million. Roman Catholics typically give much smaller numbers. Frequently the figures are stated without any information about where they came from or how they were computed."* ~Estimates of the Number Killed by the Papacy in the Middle Ages and Later by David A. Plaisted, 2006.

Even the noted Christian, Erasmus, says the Church was born in blood, grew in blood, succeeded in blood, and will end in blood. All of this resulting from the fraudulent replacement of the original religion of Apollonius by the new religion of the Church of Rome, which took place at the Council of Nicaea in the year 325 C.E., adopting the teachings of Apollonius, without the vegetarianism, which is incongruous with acceptance by the ignorant meat-eating, alcohol imbibing masses.

*"Religion supports nobody. It has to be supported. It produces no wheat, no corn; it plows no land; it fells no forests. It is a perpetual mendicant. It lives on the labors of others, and then has the arrogance to pretend that it supports the giver."* ~Robert G. Ingersoll, Free thinker.

Often the clergy, as well as the masses were illiterate, *"In those days [500 C.E.], too, the large majority of the clergy are miserably ignorant and share in the profligacy of the age... Scarcely anywhere save in the heart of the monasteries . . . in the 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> centuries does the light of intellectual culture and theology even flicker."* Guigenbert, *Christianity Past and Present*, p. 215.

The sun worshiping Pagan Emperor Constantine enjoys his red meats, his flowing wines, and the supple company of beautiful women at his midnight revels too much to be willing to accept the Spartan religion of which Apollonius is the recognized head, a religion, which he allegedly imported from India, based on the doctrines of Christna and Buddha and bearing the name of Essenian Christosism.

~*The Composite Figure Known As Jesus Christ* by Lloyd Ard, [www.ard.net/Search\\_for\\_Truth/Jesus\\_Christ/jesus\\_christ.shtml](http://www.ard.net/Search_for_Truth/Jesus_Christ/jesus_christ.shtml).

The only faith to be respected and allowed in the Empire will be Christianity, with brutal consequences for those who refused to convert, *"When Constantine the Great, made so by the assistance and valor of the Christian soldiers, had attained to be the only Roman Emperor, he also himself became a Christian, and caused the temples of the heathen Gods to be demolished, and authorized Christian religion only to be public."* ~*Crimes of Christianity*, by G. W. Foote and J. M. Wheeler, quoting Hobbes.

Christianity, as created by the Council of Nicaea, is indeed a new religion, which is preceded by the religion established by Apollonius almost three centuries previously, which may be more properly called Essenism, a form of Neo-Pythagoreanism in character, the new doctrines, which Apollonius brought from his learnings in India and introduced among the Essenes, which soon gives rise to the new sect known as the Nazarenes or Therapeuts, whose doctrines are essentially Buddhist in nature.

As soon as Jesus is positioned in the place of Apollonius by the sun worshiping Pagan, Emperor Constantine, who oversaw the Nicaean Council, the task of the sycophant Roman churchmen is to destroy all records concerning Apollonius, his 1<sup>st</sup> century birth, and his Frugal Essenian life with the Early Christian followers during the first three centuries, so that the world may now forever be kept in ignorance and darkness concerning this massive fraud, and be made to believe that Jesus, and the Christian religion, which they created in the beginning of the 4<sup>th</sup> century C.E., antedates their creation by three centuries.

Constantine seeks to unify his empire and have the people, in all conquered lands, accept accept his will as supreme leader. *"Everyone must know for all future time that if he raises his hand to strike the State, then certain death is his lot."* ~Adolf Hitler.

*"He [Apollonius] refused to touch anything that had animal life in it, on the ground that it densified the mind and rendered it impure. He considered that the only pure form of food was what the earth produced fruits and vegetables. He also abstained from wine, for though it was made from fruit, it rendered turbid the ether in the soul, and destroyed the composure of the mind."* ~Mead.

*"A man called Apollonius was born at Tyana at some date known, probably in the reign of Tiberius. The persecutions, which made it dangerous for Seneca at Rome to continue his experiment in vegetarianism did not extend to Cilicia, and Apollonius addicted himself to Neo-Pythagoreanism [vegetarianism]. From the ordinary humanistic training of a Sophist, he seems to have passed into the*

*ascetic discipline of a sect which, originally Oriental, and after wards reaching its highest success among the decadent colonial aristocracies of South Italy, was now again coming into vogue as the Roman Empire began to Orientalize. Indian theosophy, a natural science chiefly drawn from Stoic authorities, antiquarian ritualism in certain Greek cults, a great copiousness of moral sentiment, the asceticism, which usually appears at the times when the white corpuscles predominate in the body politic of any civilization, vegetarianism, teetotalism, etc. such appear to have been the main ingredients in Apollonius' religion.*" ~Phillimore, *In Honor of Apollonius of Tyana*.

Concerning Apollonius' life in the temple of Aegae, Stobart writes: *"Marvelous cures are attributed to Apollonius, for like his great master, Pythagoras, he considered healing the most important of the Divine arts, and, in addition, under his guidance, the temple became also a centre for philosophy and for the science of religion."* ~Stobart.

*"Just as some would ascribe the constitution of the Essene and Therapeut communities to Pythagorean influence, so others would ascribe their origin to Buddhist propaganda; and not only would they trace this influence to the Essene tenets and practices, but they even refer to the general teachings of the Christ to a Buddhist source in a Jewish monotheistic setting. Not only so, but some would have it that two centuries before the direct general contact of Greece with India, brought about by the conquests of Alexander -- India, through Pythagoras, strongly and lastingly influenced all subsequent Greek thought."* ~ Anthropologist, Margaret Mead.

Sidonius Apollinaris, Bishop of Claremont, also speaks highly of Apollonius. Sidonius translated the Life of Apollonius to Latin and in writing to a friend he says, *"Read the life of a man who religion apart resembles you in many things; a man sought out by the rich, yet who never sought for riches; who loved wisdom and despised gold; a man frugal in the midst of feasting, clad in linen in the midst of those clothed in purple, austere in the midst of luxury... In fine, to speak plainly, perchance no historian will find in ancient times a philosopher whose life is equal to that of Apollonius."* ~Sidonius Apollinaris, *The letters of Sidonius*.

Jesus leaves nothing in writing to mankind, or so Christians believe. Jesus left no tell tale signs of either his coming or going, other than the historicized fictions of so-called followers nearly one hundred years after his death. All we have is second hand accounts of what he allegedly said, while Apollonius is the author of a voluminous philosophical literature.

All of Apollonius' works were collected by the Roman Emperor Hadrian, and preserved in his palace at Antium.

Apollonius also believed in re-incarnation. Records of Apollonius' life in Greece are so important that, were it not for the salvaged works of Apollonius and the books of Pausanius, we would have no history of Greece between the year 52 B.C.E., and the 5<sup>th</sup> century C.E.

Some of the numerous dying, and rising Savior Gods, during this era include Osiris, Tammuz, Baal, Attis, Adonis, Hercules, and Asclepius. Bishop Cyril, of Alexandria, Egypt, refers to a Pagan celebration of very ancient date, one which never occurs to him that the Pagans may also have borrowed it. ~ Cf. Ezekiel 8:14.

*"And at last when his [Osiris] cult disappeared before the religion of the man Christ, the Egyptians who embraced Christianity found that the moral system of the old cult and that of the new religion were so similar, and the promises of Resurrection and Immortality in each so much alike that they transferred their allegiance from Osiris to Jesus of Nazareth without difficulty; moreover Isis and the child Horus were straightway identified with Mary the Virgin and her Son, and in the Apocryphal literature of the first few centuries which followed the evangelization of Egypt, several of the legends about Isis and her sorrowful wandering were made to center around the Mother of Christ.*

Certain of the attributes of the sister Goddesses of Isis were also ascribed to her, and like the Goddess Neith of Sais, she was declared to possess Perpetual Virginity. Certain of the Egyptian Christian Fathers gave to the Virgin the title *'Theotokos,'* or *'Mother of God,'* forgetting apparently that it was an old translation of Nefer Mut, a very old and common title of Isis." ~Budge, *Egyptia Book of the Dead*.

The Bishop says, *"The Greeks invented a solemnity in which they mourned with Venus for the death of Adonis, and then affected to rejoice when they found returning from the Under World, him whom they sought; and this ridiculous ceremony took place in the temples of Alexandria down to our own time."*



~Bishop Cyril of Alexandria, Commentary on Isaiah, ch. II, 3.

*"All Scripture is given by Inspiration of God."* ~2 Timothy 3:16.

Vs.

*"Every Scripture suitable for edification is Divinely Inspired."* ~Original Greek text is quoted by the Early Church Father Tertullian, *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. iv, 16.

"Woe to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia: 'That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters,' saying: 'Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled,' etc." ~Ezekiel 18:1-2.

This is an abominable mistranslation from the Hebrew text, but if the reader cares to compare various translations of the Bible in different languages, he will see that none of the translators understood the passage. But Cyril of Alexandria did. The Greek text of the prophet, which Saint Cyril uses says plainly, *"That sendeth hostages by the sea and letters of papyrus upon the water,"* and the Bishop of Alexandria, Saint Cyril tells us what this means.

The Egyptians say in their legend that the body of Osiris floated to Byblus, off the coast of Syria, and Isis went there to recover it. Cyril gives the whole legend of Adonis and rightly identifies Adonis with Tammuz and with Osiris. ~ Cf. Ezekiel 8:14.

Then, to explain the "Letters of papyrus" in Isaiah, Cyril tells us that every year the "Friends of Venus" [that is the priestesses of Aphrodite] mourned at Byblus, and the women of the land "Beyond the rivers of Ethiopia," the land [to translate the Hebrew text correctly, "Of the fluttering of the wings of birds..."], a letter written on papyrus, which is put on a raft, and sent out to sea.

It was supposed to float to Byblus and to inform the "Friends of Venus" that her lover's body had been found, and so that their mourning soon turned into the joy of the Resurrection. Priestesses, Queens or otherwise, sometimes had sex with thousands of men. In ancient cultures with matriarch religions, sex was considered something ennobling and uplifting. Sex could take one closer to the Gods rather than alienate you from God. An example of this come from one of the oldest stories in existence, the Gilgamesh Epic [*Gilgamesh is part human, and part God*].

In the ancient Goddess religions sex is supposed to bring one to civilization and the Goddess, but in the Judaeo-Christian religion sex drives one into the wilderness, away from their God. The Aegypt had open, free love when Christianity first began, but in other "Heretical" sects in early Christianity, such as the Brothers and Sisters of the Free Spirit, they were persecuted/killed/murdered by good Christians 600 years ago. Heresy is anything, which the Catholic Church does not in agreement with, which changes periodically throughout history.

Some similarities between the 1<sup>st</sup> century Apollonius, 1<sup>st</sup> century Paul, and 1<sup>st</sup> century Christendom:

|                                   |  |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|--|
| <p>Apollonius</p>                 | <p>Jesus [<i>Krishna</i> (?),<br/><i>Apollonius</i> (?)]</p>   | <p>Paul [<i>Pol</i> (?) <i>Apollo</i> (?)<br/><i>Saul</i>(?)] ~1 Corinthians, 3: 3-6,<br/>Corinthians 1: 10-12, Acts 18:24-28.</p> |
| <p>Born 4 B.C.E. (?) - 1 C.E.</p> | <p>Born 4 B.C.E. (?) - 1 C.E. (?)<br/>1 .A.D. [C.E.], the first year in Christian calendar and the possible year of the birth of Maria Magdala, but, this is not the year of the birth of Yeshua [Jesus] who had to be born at least four years earlier to be born during the reign of Herod the Great [A.D. =Anno Domini]</p> | <p>Born 2 C.E. (?)</p>   |

|   |  |  |
|---|--|--|
| Miraculous birth, born in poverty; announced by a supernatural being. ~See falsified Isaiah 7:14, Matthew 1:23. | Miraculous birth; born in poverty; announced by a supernatural being             | Born in poverty, free-born son of a Roman citizen.   |
| Son of a God and a mortal woman   | Son of a God and a mortal woman.   | Son of a mortal woman. Of the immaculate conception of Jesus he knows nothing. ~See falsified Isaiah 7:14, Matthew 1:23; Romans 3:22-24.   |
| Raised in Tarsus  | Raised Bethlehem(?) or Nazareth(?)   | Raised in Tarsus   |
| Religiously precocious as a child   | Religiously precocious as a child  | Religiously precocious as a child  |
| Asserted to be a native speaker of Aramaic  | Asserted to be a native speaker of Aramaic                                       | Claimed to be a proficient speaker of Hebrew.  |
| Associated with wise men or magi [ <i>Persian astronomers or magicians.</i> (?)]                                | Associated with wise men or magi [ <i>Persians astronomers or magicians(?)</i> ] |  |
| Had a disciple named Damis from Asia Minor.   | Had a disciple named Thomas, and blessed a robber on the cross named Demas.      | Had a disciple named Demas from Asia Minor.<br>~See Philemon, Verse 24; I Corinthians 1:12, I Corinthians 4:6, I Corinthians 3: 4-6 & Verse 22; I Corinthians, 4: 6; as well as Titus, 3:13, I Corinthians 1:11-12, I Corinthians 3:22-2, I Corinthians 16:12, approximately 55 C.E. |
| Has an associate named Titus.   |  | Has an associate named Titus.  |
| Associated with a Demetrius   |  | Associated with a Demetrius.   |
| Associated with a Stephanus   |  | Associated with a Stephanus  |
| Influenced by Plato [ <i>Hellenism</i> ]  | Reflection of Platonism [ <i>Hellenism</i> ]                                     | Influenced by Philo/Plato [ <i>Hellenism</i> ] ~ Acts 17:22-23.  |
| Renounced wealth  | Denounced wealth   | Embraced poverty   |
| Followed abstinence and asceticism  | Followed abstinence and asceticism   | Followed abstinence and asceticism   |
| Wore long hair and robes. ~I  | Wore long hair and robes. ~I   | Wore long hair and robes.  |

|  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| Corinthians 11:14.   | Corinthians 11:14, I Samuel 1:11.   | ~Numbers 6:5, I Corinthians 11:14.   |
| Discussed eunuchs for the Kingdom of Babylon                       | Discussed eunuchs for the Kingdom of Heaven   | Discusses time is too short to have sex as the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand [ <i>Coming Soon</i> ].                                    |
| Unmarried and childless  | Unmarried and childless   | Unmarried and childless  |
| Anointed with oil  | Anointed with oil   |  |
| Went to Jerusalem  | Went to Jerusalem   | Went to Jerusalem  |
| Spent time at Antioch  | Some say he traveled as far as India.   | Spent time at Antioch  |
| Made missionary journeys around Mediterranean and India            | Made missionary journeys around Mediterranean and India [ <i>Journeys to India are denied by Catholic Church</i> ]  | Made missionary journeys around Mediterranean  |
| Traveled to the East for three years, where he was taught by sages |   | Traveled to the East for three years, where he was taught by Jesus   |
| Wrote Epistles instructing followers in spirituality               | Jesus left nothing in writing(?)<br>Read the undisclosed Letter of King Abgar to Jesus, allegedly written by the hand of Jesus Christ himself [ <i>Letter of King Abgar to Jesus</i> ], and <i>Letter of Aristeas</i> . | Wrote Epistles instructing followers in spirituality. Epistles of Paul predate the Gospels.<br>~ Galatians 1:11-12, I Corinthians 2:7. |
| Spoke in metaphors   | Spoke in parables   |  |
| Fought Wild beasts at Ephesus                                      |   | Fought Wild beasts at Ephesus  |
| Saw and predicted the future                                       | Saw and predicted the future  |  |
| Performed miracles   | Performed miracles  | Performed miracles   |
| Healed the sick  | Healed the sick   | Healed the sick  |
| Cast out evil spirits  | Drove out demons  | Cast out demons  |
| Raised the daughter of a Roman official from the                   | Raised the daughter of a Jewish official from the   |  |

|   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| dead  | dead  |  |
| Famed far and wide  | Famed far and wide [ <i>Yet unknown to authorities so Judas had to reveal his whereabouts and point him out</i> ] | Well known in Christian communities around the Mediterranean         |
| Religious reformer  | Religious reformer  | Religious reformer   |
| Spoke authoritatively to temple priests                   | Spoke authoritatively to temple priests   | Spoke authoritatively to temple priests                              |
| Spoke as a Law-Giver                                      | Spoke as a Law-Giver  |  |
| Founded a religious community at Corinth                  | Did not intend to found a new Church but reform the old.  | Founded a religious community at Corinth                             |
| Was on a mission to bring Greek culture to the barbarians | Was on a mission to bring Jewish culture to the Nations   |  |
| Converted unrefined people to himself                     | Converted unsaved people to himself   |  |
| Believed to be a Savior from Heaven                       | Believed to be a Savior from Heaven   |  |
| Worshiped as a God  | Worshiped as a God  | Falsely assumed Godly image and mistaken for a God. ~see Acts 14:11. |
| Accused of being a magician                               | Accused of being a magician   |  |
| Had his life threatened                                   | Had his life threatened   | Had his life threatened  |
| Brought before a king, whose righteousness he challenged  | Brought before a king, whose righteousness he challenged  |  |
| Accused of killing a boy                                  | Accused of killing a boy [ <i>Infancy Gospel of Thomas</i> ]  |  |
| Condemned by Roman Emperor                                | Condemned by Roman authorities  | Condemned by Roman Emperor   |
| Imprisoned at Rome  | Imprisoned at Jerusalem   | Imprisoned at Jerusalem and Rome                                     |
| Miraculously escaped from prison                          | Miraculously escaped from prison. ~Mark 5:29, Luke  |  |

|  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
|  | 7, John 11:41-43, Acts 3:4-6.  |   |
| Was shipwrecked  |  | Was shipwrecked   |
| Descended into the underworld.   | Descended into the Underworld.   |   |
| Is assumed into Heaven   | Ascends into Heaven  |   |
| Appears posthumously to a detractor as a brilliant light                                 | Appears posthumously to a detractor as a brilliant light   |   |
| Said to be in two places at once.  | Said to be in many places at once.   |   |
| Image revered in Holy temples.<br>~Colossians 1:15, Leviticus 26:1                       | Image revered in churches. ~Cf. Colossians 1:15.   |   |
|  | Christianity supports slavery. ~Genesis 9.24-26, Leviticus 25:44, Exodus 21:16, Exodus 22:1-3, Leviticus 25:44-46, Numbers 31:32-35; Deuteronomy 21:10-14, Leviticus 25:39; Exodus 21:7. | Supports slavery. ~Colossians 3:22-25, I Timothy 6:1-5.<br>Paul returns his son Onesimus to slavery and supports slavery ~Galatians 4:24-5:1. |
| Vegetarian. ~I Corinthians 1:12, Genesis 1:29-30, Isaiah 65:25, Romans 14:21, Hosea 6:6. |  | Bible [ <i>Scripture</i> ] is altered to have Paul embrace the eating of meat. ~I Corinthians 10:25.  |

~Adapted from: *Apollonius, Jesus and Paul: Men or Myths?* By Acharya S & Stellar House Publishing, 2008.

*“He who shall not eat of my body nor drink of my blood, so that he may be one with me and I with him, shall not be saved.”* ~Mithra, 1400 B.C.E. Note: *“He who will not eat of my body and drink of my blood so that he will be made one with me and I with him, the same shall not know Salvation.”* ~<http://www.bib-arch.org/online-exclusives/easter-02.asp> supesupesite, quotation located at the tomb of Saint Peter, which is in reference to Zarathustra, 650-583 B.C.E., the founder of Zoroastrianism. Cf. I John 6:53-54.

As Christians believed in their Holy Eucharist, so did the ancient Mithraic followers whose inscription upon stone reads, *“He who will not eat of my body and drink of my blood so that he will be made one with me and I with him, the same shall not know Salvation.”* ~<http://www.bib-arch.org/online-exclusives/easter-02.asp> supesupesite. Cf. John 6:56.

*“So we consider him as one of the Magi, because he conversed with the Magi of Babylon and the Brahmans of India and the Gymnosophists of Egypt. But even his wisdom is reviled as being acquired by the magic art, so erroneous are the opinions formed of him. Whereas Empedocles and Pythagoras and Democritus, though they conversed with the same Magi, and advanced many paradoxical sentiments, have not fallen under the like imputation. Even Plato, who travelled in Egypt, and blended with his doctrines many opinions collected there from the priests and prophets, incurred not such a suspicion, though envied above all men on account of his superior wisdom.”* ~Philostratus, *Apollonius of Tyana*.

Some Christian writers are courageous enough to admit, *“After his death, the city of Tyana paid him Divine honors; and the universal respect in which he was held by the whole of the Pagan world testified to the deep impression, which the life of this supernatural being, had left*

To Pope Pius XII, *“I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.”* ~Mahatma Gandhi

*indelibly fixed in their minds, an impression, which caused one of his contemporaries to exclaim, 'We had a God living among us.'*” ~Réville, Catholic writer.

**BC 6-** The harsh ruler, Herod Archelaus, is deposed by Augustus of Rome; Samaria, Judea and Idumea annexed as province Iudaea under direct Roman administration, cap. Caesarea.

Quirinius: Legate [*Governor*] of Syria, has the first Roman tax census of Iudaea engaged.

The Jewish zealot's tax revolt: Judah of Gamala & Saddok the Pharisee. ~JA18.4,JW2.118.

The Star of Bethlehem is long thought to be more than just a star by contemporary Ufologists. Their analysis suggests that the Biblical “*Star*” was a proscribed object, which is capable of autonomous movement to the spot of the Nativity scene in order to indicate its exact location to the three Persian magi [*as opposed to the 'Zenith,' theory, where the star's declination and ascension is at zenith at Bethlehem, causing it to 'Move' as the magi approach it*]. ~UFO From PESWiki.

*“The Mandaeans... Believed that at the End of Time what they call the 'Secret Adam' will come to earth. The Secret Adam is a Messiah like figure, but he builds a machine that then transmits all the souls back to their hidden source in the All-Father outside of the machinery of cosmic fate.”* ~Terence McKenna, *Archaic Revival*.

According to the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles, from the creation of the world until this year has passed five thousand two hundred years.

**BC 8-4** (?) -29 C.E.(?) -The Birth of Jesus Christ, the Messiah, the Savior(?): March 1, Sunday [*see Pope John II's speech, 1996, regarding the date of the birth of Jesus*]. 6 April 06 B.C.E., is believed by some Biblical scholars to be the actual date of the historical birth of Jesus Christ.

Jesus [*known as Yeshu, short for Joshua, Yehoshua- son of Nun*] a Shemite. ~Genesis 5:32, 10:22.

Yshu Mshiha, Jesus the Nasorean is born [*some authorities and reference books erroneously refer to him as Jesus of Nazareth, but the town of Nazareth did not exist in his time and only declared as such in AD 4<sup>th</sup> century. Jesus was a Nazirite, which means he was a Jew who had taken an ascetic vow or vow of abstinence*]. ~See also AD 132.

The reverend father John P. Meir, of the *Catholic Biblical Quarterly*, states, “*The very notion that Jesus was born [1,997] years ago on December 25<sup>th</sup> is hopelessly wrong.*” [*Thanks to Denny the Dwarf and his poor mathematical skills in the 6<sup>th</sup> century*].

*“The cave of the Vatican belonged to Mithra until 376 C.E., when a city prefect suppressed the cult of the rival Savior and seized the shrine in the name of Christ, on the very birthday of the Pagan God, December 25<sup>th</sup>.”* ~Barbara G. Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*.

Christians do not know the date of birth of their Savior. The Gospel of Luke says that Jesus was born during the census of Quirinius in 6 C.E., while the Gospel According to Matthew says that the birth was in the time of Herod the Great who died 10 years earlier in 4 B.C.E.

The reverend Meir accepts the possibility that Jesus was born between 6 BCE and 4 BCE. According to the Bible, Jesus is born in the year of the census of Quirinus who is Governor of Syria. ~Luke 2:1-4.

Further research reveals that, “*A 6<sup>th</sup> century monk named Dionysius Exiguus [Denny the Dwarf] is responsible for our present BC-AD system of dating: his mathematics was not as good as his piety.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*.

*“Romanism is a refined system of Christianised heathenism, and chiefly differs from its prototype in being more treacherous, more cruel, more dangerous, more intolerant.”* ~Sir George.

The Roman Emperor is Augustus when the Persian Astrologers arrive in Jerusalem asking, “*Where is the child who is born to be King of the Jews?* [INRI: *Iouesus King Of The Jews*] *We have observed the rising of his star...*” ~Matthew, 2:2.

Mary is born in 26 B.C.E, and only seventeen at the conception of Jesus, and in Hebrew, is “*Called a virgin,*” as all single women in her era are called. She is betrothed to Joseph and becomes pregnant. ~Luke 1:26-55, Matthew 1-18-25.

But, Paul, in the New Testament, referring to Jesus states that Jesus, “*... Sprang from the seed of David.*” ~ Leviticus 27:30-33.

Mary is but twelve years old, “*And her parents went down marveling, and praising the Lord God, because the child had not turned back. And Mary was in the temple of the Lord as if she were a dove*

that dwelt there, and she received food from the hand of an angel. And when she was twelve years old there was held a council of the priests, saying, 'Behold, Mary has reached the age of twelve years in the temple of the Lord. What then shall we do with her, lest perchance she defile the sanctuary of the Lord?' ~Verse 8, *Apocryphal Apocalypses: Ante-Nicene Fathers*, Vol. VIII, *Apocrypha of the New Testament*, Anonymous, translated by Alexander Walker, *The Protevangelium of James*.

The concept of a Perpetual Virgin, as in Mary, mother of Jesus, and later to be called the 'Mother of God,' is a notion perpetrated by Paul [*Other religions also had Gods born of a Virgin: Horus, Buddha, Bali, Adonis, Virishna, Mithra, and Zoroaster, and Christianity would be no different if it was to gain converts*]. "Those Gnostics, therefore, who allege that He took nothing from the Virgin do greatly err.... For why did He come down into Mary if He were to take nothing of her?" ~Saint Irenaeus, *Against All Heresies*, 180 C.E.

Bishop Jerome's account of the Divine Birth, the Virgin Birth [*Latin Vulgate Bible*], is not officially recognized until the late 3<sup>rd</sup> century, early 4<sup>th</sup> century. The words of the Prophet Isaiah 7:14 are contained in this sense by:

Bishop [Saint] Irenaeus, III, 21; see Bishop Eusebius, *Hist. Eccl.*, Book V, viii.

Bishop Origen in *Adv. Celsus*, I, 35.

Bishop Tertullian in *Adv. Marcion*, III, 13; *Adv. Judæos*, IX.

St. Justin in *Dial. Con. Trypho*, 84.

Bishop [Saint] John Chrysostom [*The Golden Mouthed*] in *Homily vs. Matthew*, n. 3; in Isaiah 7, n. 5.

Saint Epiphanius in his strong invective, *Hær.*, xxviii, n. 7.

Bishop Eusebius in *Demonstrat. ev.*, Book VIII, i.

Rufinus in *Lib. fid.*, 43.

Bishop [Saint] Basil in Isaiah, vii, 14; *Hom. in S. Generat. Christi*, n. 4, if St. Basil be the author of these two passages.

Bishop [Saint] Jerome and Theodoretus in Isaiah 7:14 mistranslation.

St. Isidore in *Adv. Judæos*, I, x, n. 3.

St. Ildefonsus in *De perpetua virginit. s. Mariæ*, iii.

What you will seldom, if ever read, is the strong Christian beliefs against this radical teaching of non-scriptural Perpetual Virginity, which has been the foundation of Christianity.

The contrary doctrine is described by the following:

- ✕ "Madness and Blasphemy" by Gennadius in *De Dogm. Eccl.*, lxix.
- ✕ "Madness" by Bishop Origen in *Luc.*, h, vii.
- ✕ "Sacriligious" by Bishop [Saint] Ambrose in *De instit. virg.*, V, xxxv.
- ✕ "Impiety and smacking of atheism" by Philostorgius, VI, 2.
- ✕ "Perfidy" by Saint Bede in *Homilies*, v, and xxii.
- ✕ "Full of blasphemies" by the anonymous author of *Prædestin*, i, 84.
- ✕ "Perfidy of the Jews" by Pope Siricius, Ep. ix, 3.
- ✕ "Heresy," by Bishop [Saint] Augustine in *De Hær. h.*, lvi. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*.

The voluntary converts of early Christianity were from among the uneducated people, who would therefore have been an easy target for conversion: According to Roman sources, the Christians... In Rome...Were considered a small, uneducated group of religious troublemakers from the lowest social classes, operating in the shadowy sides of society.

Concerning the Christian teachers of [his] age Celsus writes as follows: "You may see weavers, tailors, fullers, and the most illiterate of rustic fellows, who dare not speak a word before wise men, when they can get a company of children and silly women together, set up to teach strange paradoxes among them." ~*The Christ*, by John E. Remsburg.

The new converts were not always the most savory of character, "... *The new sect of the Christians was almost entirely composed of the dregs of the populace, of peasants and mechanists, of boys and women, of beggars and slaves, the last of whom might sometimes introduce the missionaries into the rich and noble families to whom they belonged. These obscure teachers... Are as mute in public as they are loquacious and dogmatical in private. Whilst they cautiously avoid the dangerous encounter of philosophers, they mingle with the rude and illiterate crowd, and insinuate themselves into these*

*minds whom their age, their sex, or their best education had the best disposed to receive the impression of superstitious errors.*" ~*The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, by Edward Gibbon.

Jesus' childhood is missing in Scripture, *"Take away that Jesus of thine from this place for he cannot dwell with us in this town; or at least teach him to bless and not to curse."* ~*The Gospels of the Infancy or Childhood: Gospel of Thomas*.

The varied works of the Gnostics will be incorporated into the new faith, a faith which continually borrows from the extant beliefs of its time, *"And the 'Word,' which comes from his mouth, penetrates what is above and below. And the hair of his head is the number of the hidden worlds, and the boundary of his face is the image of the aeons. The hairs of his face are the number of the outer worlds. And the stretching out of his hands is the manifestation of the cross."* ~*Gnostic Scriptures and Fragments: The Untitled Text in the Bruce Codex*.

In a preposterous treasury of ancient Pagan beliefs and ceremonies, which the Church Christianizes, Firmicus Maternus readily concludes that the Devil had given the world the legends of miraculous births and Resurrections in advance so as to spoil the chances of Christianity when it came. So all the early Christians thought.

Christianity is less evil today only because it has been hobbled by free thinkers, infidels, skeptics, unbelievers, atheists, agnostics, and religious liberalists. Gods were declared to be immortal so whatever they saw could not be forgotten, and even if justice could not be finished in this world, surely it would come in the next! To appeal to the masses, the Church will adopt the grandiose and ostentatious ceremonies of the Emperor with its fineries and symbolisms as well as those of the Pagans, *"In a word, many forms and ceremonies, to pass over other things of the Christian worship, were evidently copied from these secret rites of Paganism; and we have only to lament that what was thus done with unquestionably the best of intentions, should in some respects have been attended with an evil result."* ~Mosheim, *History of the Christian Religion*, I, 19.

Was Jesus married? Jesus was referred to by a title only given to married teachers, that of *'Rabbi,'* and even his detractors had no qualms about referring to him as such, and allowed him to preach in the synagogue, a practice also limited to married men. ~John 1:38,49, 3:2, 6:25, 20:16. Note: Many bibles have hence substituted *'Teacher'* for *'Rabbi.'*

John, in the second chapter of his book speaks of a wedding at which not only Jesus was present, but also his mother, who would have had to have traveled all the way from Nazareth especially to be there. At this event Jesus was in charge of the wine, a duty usually set aside for the groom, and if this does not make it obvious enough that it was his own wedding he was present at, we have in the sacred record that he was referred to as the bridegroom on this occasion. ~John 2:1-10.

Who Jesus married: The association Jesus had with certain women would have been wholly inappropriate for a single man, but perfectly normal and accepted for that of a husband. ~Matthew 27:55, Mark 15:40-41, Luke 23:27-28, *A Married Messiah?* by Nathan C. Taylor.

Martha called Jesus, *"Master,"* a title only a wife would use to address her husband, and when Mary, her sister, was in mourning over the death of their brother, Lazarus, she sat in her home until Jesus called her out, just as was the custom that only a husband could call a woman out of her home at such a time. ~John 11:28.

Not only did Christ fulfill the traditional duties of a typical Jewish husband, but so did his wives, when they anointed Jesus prior to his burial. ~Luke 24:1-10.

Firmicus says of the Egyptians, *"They have in a temple an image of Osiris buried, and this they honor with an annual lamentation. They shave their heads... They beat their breasts. And when they have done this for a few days, they pretend that they have found the fragments of the torn body [of Osiris], and they lay aside their grief and rejoice."* ~Firmicus Maternus, *The Errors of the Profane Religions*, Ch. II.

*"And God went on to say: 'Let us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness, and let them have in subjection the fish of the sea and the flying creatures of the Heavens and the domestic animals and all the earth and every moving animal that is moving upon the earth.'"* ~ Genesis 1:26.

*"And thus also it was that the knot of Eve's disobedience was loosed by the obedience of Mary. For what the virgin Eve had bound fast through unbelief, this did the Virgin Mary set free through faith."* ~ Saint Irenaeus Against All Heresies, 180 A.D.

We also have the Forbidden Gospels, those which, due to their divergence from accepted Christian



dogma or their absurdity are not accepted by any of the four the Councils of Nicaea, *"With the crisis posed by Mary's becoming a woman, and thus her imminent pollution of the temple. The priests resolve the crisis by turning her over to a Divinely chosen widower, the carpenter Joseph, who agrees to be her guardian, but refuses to marry her."* ~The Complete Gospels, Ronald Hock divides the *Infancy Gospel of James* into three parts.

There was no Virgin Birth, and the Catholic Church divulges its knowledge regarding early exclusions in the old Bibles, saying, *"The remark has long ago and often been made that, like Paul, even the earliest Gospels knew nothing of the miraculous birth of our Savior."* ~ *Encyclopaedia Biblica*, Adam & Charles Black, London, 1899, vol. iii, p. 3344.

Christianity stands upon the Virgin birth of Jesus, without which there is no true miracle worker, *"Indeed, Mary's purity is so emphasized that it becomes thematic and thus answers the fundamental question, which guides the narrative, 'Why Mary, of all the Virgins in Israel, was chosen to be the mother of the Son of God.' The answer: 'No one could have been any purer.' Thus Anna transforms Mary's bedroom into a sanctuary where she receives no impure food and is amused by the undefiled daughters of the Hebrews. When she turns three years of age, these young women escort her to the temple in Jerusalem where she spends the next nine years in absolute purity, and is even fed by the hand on an Angel. When, at age twelve, she is made the ward of Joseph, she spends her time spinning thread for the temple with the other Virgins from Israel. When she is later suspected of impurity, she passes a test and has her innocence proclaimed by the high priest. Finally, when she gives birth to Jesus, two midwives certify that she remains a virgin. In short, it is through her purity that Mary fulfills the blessing, which the priests made when she was only one year old: that she might be blessed with a blessing that could not be surpassed."* ~ Ronald Hock, *The Complete Gospels*.

*"We have heard talk enough. We have listened to all the drowsy, idea-less, vapid sermons that we wish to hear. We have read your Bible and the works of your best minds. We have heard your prayers, your solemn groans and your reverential 'Amens.' All these amount to less than nothing. We want one fact. We beg at the doors of your churches for just one little fact. We pass our hats along your pews and under your pulpits and implore you for just one fact. We know all about your moldy wonders and your stale miracles. We want a 'This year's fact'. We ask only one. Give us one fact for charity. Your miracles are too ancient. The witnesses have been dead for nearly two thousand years. Their reputation for 'Truth and veracity' in the neighborhood where they resided is wholly unknown to us. Give us a new miracle, and substantiate it by witnesses who still have the cheerful habit of living this world. Do not send us to Jericho to hear the winding horns, nor put us in the fire with Shadrach [Daniel 1:7, 3:11], Meshech [Genesis 10:2, I Chronicles 1:5, Ezekiel 38:2, Psalms 120:5], and Abednego [Daniel 1:7, 2:49, 3:12-30]. Do not compel us to navigate the sea with Captain Jonah, nor dine with Mr. Ezekiel. There is no sort of use in sending us fox-hunting with Samson. We have positively lost all interest in that little speech so eloquently delivered by Balaam's [Joshua 13:22, Numbers 22:5, 24:25, Deuteronomy 23:4-5] inspired donkey. It is worse than useless to show us fishes with money in their mouths, and call our attention to vast multitudes stuffing themselves with five crackers and two sardines. We demand a new miracle, and we demand it now. Let the church furnish at least one, or forever hold her peace."* ~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll, American Free thinker.

*"Miraculous births were rather a fashionable thing in those days, especially in Rome, where most of the theology was laid out. Caesar had a miraculous birth, Cicero, Alexander from Macedonia, nobody was in style or great unless he had a miraculous birth. It was a land of miracles."* ~*Absurdities of the Bible* by Clarence Darrow, Little Blue Book No. 1637, Edited by E. Haldeman-

Julius

An angel tells Joseph, that this is done in order to fulfill the word of the prophet: *"Behold, a Virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel."* ~Matthew 1:22-23.

The Bible says, *"Behold a Virgin shall conceive and bare a son and shall call his name Emmanuel."* But for the Jewish reader who knows Hebrew, this also raises the problem, a problem, which Saint Jerome mistakenly or acceptably mistranslated Gospel texts [*this is noticed in the first person written form in the Gospels being replaced with third person written form, and additions and changes in the text, two of which are John 5:7 and Matthew 28:19, the first now proven NOT to be in any of the*

ancient manuscripts, and the latter NOT at all like it was fabricated in the Vulgate and then in the King James Version. Trinitarian language was injected into the Sacred record in hundreds of places to reinforce the new Neo-Platonic doctrines of Rome], e.g. the faked virgin birth of Jesus, “*Laken yittan adonai hu lakem oth hinneh ha-almah harah ve-yeldeth ben ve-karath shem-o Immanuel.*”

Literally translated into English, in the exact order of the Hebrew words, the ‘Prophecy’ reads, “*Therefore shall-give my-lord he [himself] to you sign behold the-maid conceived [is pregnant] and-beareth son and-calleth name-his Immanuel.*” ~Isaiah 7:14.

The Hebrew word in Isaiah 7:14 that the King James translation translates as virgin is ‘*Almah.*’ In Hebrew ‘*Almah*’ means girl, a young woman, that may be, or *not* be, a virgin. Therefore the word virgin in Isaiah 7:14 is an erroneous translation. Honestly translated, the verse reads: “*Behold, the young woman has conceived [is with child] and beareth a son and calleth his name Immanuel.*”

In translating, from the ancient Hebrew text, Saint Jerome will error egregiously, even ignoring the strong criticism of the Jewish Rabbis in his time, as well as his followers, and the Catholic Church will expound upon this error, for the Pagan Gods are also Born of Virgins and this collaborates with what the new Church claims as a Universal Church, one which has something for everyone.

“*As early as the 2<sup>nd</sup> century B.C.E.,*” says the distinguished Hebrew scholar and critic, Salomon Reinach, “*... The Jews perceived the error [in the Koine Greek translation] and pointed it out to the Greeks; but the [Christian] Church knowingly persisted in the false reading [by Saint Jerome], and for over fifteen centuries she has clung to her error.*” ~Orpheus, p. 197.

“No one would take the Gospel of Jehoshaphat seriously. If you wanted someone to read it, you called yourself Peter, or Thomas, or James. In other words, you lied about who you really were.” ~Prof. Of Religious Studies, Bart Ehrman, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill.

The Hebrew word for virgin is ‘*Betulah,*’ that word is used, for instance, when the Holy Torah speaks about Rebecca in Genesis 24:16, “*...A Virgin, neither had any man known her.*” Women did not hold a high place of honor among the Hebrews, and the most important daily prayer uttered by a pious Israelite is, “*Blessed art thou, O Lord Our God, King of the Universe, who hast not made me a woman.*”

Writing to the Bishops Chromatius and Heliodorus, Saint Jerome complains of the monumental difficulties in translating, “*A difficult work is enjoined, since this translation [Latin Vulgate Bible] has been commanded me by your Felicities, which Saint Matthew himself, the apostle and evangelist, did not wish to be openly written. For if it had not been secret, he would not have added to the evangel [messenger] that which he gave forth was his; but he made up this book sealed up in the Hebrew characters, which he put forth in such a way that the book, written in Hebrew letters, and by the hand of himself, might be possessed by the men most religious, who also, in the course of time received it from those who preceded them. But this very book they never gave to any one to be transcribed, and its text was related, some one way and some another.*” ~Saint Jerome, V. 445; *Sod, the Son of the Man*, p. 44.

Being criticized by many of his contemporaries for his Virgin Birth falsification, Saint Jerome reluctantly replies to one of his critics, Juvianus: “*I know that the Jews are accustomed to meet us with the objection that in Hebrew the word ‘Almah’ does not mean a virgin, but a young woman. And, to speak truth, a virgin is properly called ‘Bethulah,’ but a young woman, or a girl, is not ‘Almah,’ but ‘Naarah!’*” ~Saint Jerome, *Adv. Javianum* I, 32; *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, vi, 370.

Saint Jerome did not exaggerate when he said that he made his Vulgate translation hurriedly. A comparison between verses vi, 11, and viii, 9 show that a definite confusion relative to the names of the elders of Bethulia, a confusion, which does not exist in the Greek Septuagint, where also x, 6, should be compared. Jerome did not concern himself with biblical accuracy, “*And he came down into the plain of Damascus at the time of the wheat harvest, and burned up all their fields, their flocks and and their herds he delivered to destruction, their cities he ravaged, and the fruits of their fertile plains he scattered like chaff, and he struck all their young men with the edge of the sword.*” ~Greek Septuagint, 2:27. cf. Ephesians 6:17 and Hebrews 4:12.

“*And after these things he went down into the plains in the days of the harvest, and he set all the corn on fire, and he caused all the trees and vineyards to be cut down.*” ~Saint Jerome's Vulgate Version, 2:17.

So insistent is this strong criticism of a Virgin Birth, that Saint Jerome is driven to write a book on the subject, in which he makes a very notable confession of the inherent incredibility of the Holy Ghost

paternity-story, "For who at that time would have believed the Virgin's word that she had conceived of the Holy Ghost, and that the angel Gabriel had come and announced the purpose of God? and would not all have given their opinion against her as an adulteress, like Susanna? For at the present day, now that the whole world has embraced the faith, the Jews argue, that when Isaiah says, 'Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son,' the Hebrew the Hebrew word denotes a young woman, not a virgin, that is to say, the word is *Almah*, not *Bethulah!*" ~Saint Jerome, *The Perpetual Virginity of Blessed Mary, Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, vi, 336.

The *Catholic Encyclopedia* has admitted that the so-called pericope adulterae, was regarded as spurious, that is, until the Council of Trent, in 1546, which declared it Divine Truth, but, "The episode of Jesus and the woman taken in adultery, which was inserted in John's Gospel in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, was originally in the [Apocryphal] 'Gospel according to the Hebrews.'" ~Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 235.

So the Greek Father or priest who forged the false 'Virgin-Birth' interpolation into the manuscript of Matthew, also heaves in, perhaps ignorantly, the false Septuagint translation of Isaiah 7:14, which the Latin Father Saint Jerome purposely perpetuated as a pious "Lie to the Glory of God."

This is not some indefinite "A virgin" who 750 years in the future "Shall conceive" and "Shall bear" a son whose name she "Shall be called" Immanuel, Jesus; but it is some known and definite young female, married [or un-married], but not a "Virgin," who had already conceived and was already pregnant, and who beareth a son and calleth his name Immanuel, ... who should be the "Sign," which "My lord" should give to Ahaz of the truth of Isaiah's false prophecy regarding the pending war with Israel and Syria, as related in Isaiah vii, and of which the total falsity is proven. ~see II Chronicles 28.

---

*"Modern theology does not grant that Isaiah 7: 14, contains a real Prophecy fulfilled in the virgin birth of Christ; it must maintain, therefore, that Saint Matthew misunderstood the passage when he said, 'Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled, which the Lord spoke by the Prophet, saying, 'Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and bring forth a son, etc.'"* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xv, 451.

---

Biblical Inerrancy and Papal Infallibility has already declared that, "It will never be lawful to grant... That the sacred writers could have made a mistake." ~Pope Leo XIII, *Encyc. Provid. Deus; Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. ii, 543.

The Pope and the impossibility of error. In Catholic theology, Papal Infallibility is the dogma that the Pope, when he solemnly defines a matter of faith or morals, does not have the possibility of error. This doctrine was not defined until the First Vatican Council of 1870.

Considering the status of woman among the early Hebrews, one can well understand this profuse thanks and appreciation for not being an abject, despised and polluted creature. ~From the book, *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

Joseph, father of Jesus, is a practicing Essene, who holds celibacy as an esteemed way of life, a higher perfection of the self [sex is seen as a means of procreation and not recreation]. "To have coitus other than to procreate children is to do injury to nature." ~Clement of Alexandria, *The Instructor of Children*, 2:10:95:3.

These beliefs, customs, and guiding principles are contrary to the other Jewish sects that uphold marriage and family life and see unmarried men as an abomination [therefore it is very important to study the Essene if one is to have a clear understanding of the Aramaic speaking Jesus to learn the motives behind his actions]

To study Jesus, one must first study the religion of Joseph and Mary. Paganism was fast losing credibility among the masses, including the naive and superstitious, who found the myths of Gods coming down to visit man and becoming involved in mundane much too credulous to believe and their actions too complicated to understand. The numerous myths/concoctions were too childish to be believed by the enlightened minds of that era. Socrates was put to death for his disbelief in the Pagan Gods of Greece. Corruption within the priesthood, which was becoming pecuniary induced to perform ritual for financial enlightenment and prone in many of its practices to corruption.

"Which of the Gods now shall the people summon to prop Rome's reeling sovereignty?... Whom shall Jupiter appoint as instrument of our atonement?... Thou, [Mercury], winged boy of gentle Maia. Put on the mortal shape of a young Roman; descend, and well contented to be known As Caesar's avenger, stay gladly and long with Romulus' people, delay thy homeward, skybound journey." ~Horace, ode to Caesar Augustus as the God Mercury.

A new religion was ripe for a reform in religion, and for a purer system based on belief in one God, which was the trend. One of the many pretended Messiahs of Israel served as the occasion for this reform. His own people would not largely accept him, and his religious propaganda would find an eagerness more readily accepted among the uneducated Pagans than the educated, who had a freer form of worship and were very prone to believe in many Gods and in most any fable. The new religion will be tolerated through most of the Empire, and at Rome, the 'Eternal City.' As it grows and spreads, it will interfere with the businesses of many, "Demetrius Silversmiths," will violently oppose it as it destroys their idol making trade. ~Acts 19:24. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The new religion will gain the adherence of the Pagan Emperor Constantine, who will become the sole Emperor of the pagan world achieved through a victory due, as he is made to believe, by Christian priests superstitiously, to a miraculous Sign of the Cross, with the legend 'In Hoc Signo Vincas,' hung out in Heaven for him during the battle at the Milvian Bridge by the Christian's God himself. "On 28 October 312 the Christians suddenly and unexpectedly found themselves victorious. The victory was a miracle, though opinions differed as to the nature of the sign vouchsafed to Constantine. The winners became conscious of their victory in a mood of resentment and vengeance. A voice shrill with implacable hatred announced to the world the victory of the Milvian Bridge." ~Arnaldo Momigliano, 1959.

True or false? Bishop Eusebius is already known as a great fabricator of stories for both his God, and his Emperor, "But the Emperor [Constantine], stimulated by the Divine assistance, proceeded against the tyrant, and defeating him in the first, second, and third engagements, he advanced through the greatest part of Italy, and came almost to the very gates of Rome. Then God himself drew the tyrant [Emperor Maxentius], as if bound in fetters, to a considerable distance from the gates [i.e. to the Milvian Bridge], and here He confirmed those miraculous events performed of old against the wicked, and, which have been discredited by so many, as if belonging to fiction and fable, but which have been established in the sacred volume, as credible to the believer. He confirmed them, I say, as true, by an immediate interposition of his power, addressed alike I may say to the eyes of believers and unbelievers. As, therefore, anciently in the days of Moses, the chariots of Pharaoh, and his forces, were cast into the Red Sea, thus also Maxentius, and his combatants and guards about him, sunk into the depths like a stone, when he fled before the power of God, which was with Constantine." ~Bishop Eusebius, *Hist. Eccl.* Vol. IX, ix, p. 397-9.

Constantine did not personally recount any events of the famous battle in 312 C.E., to Bishop Eusebius, or any other Eastern Bishops, until at least 325 when conversing with them after the Council of Nicaea; but then he mistakenly asserts that, "The catalyst for the Emperor's stories [was] an opportunity to explain the circumstances behind the construction of his famous military standard and its effectiveness in battles," but, in a breathtakingly wrong footnote, Eusebius also inadvertently states that, "The labarum, a vexillum with Christian symbols, apparently did not appear on coins until after Constantine's reign." ~Professor van Dam, *Eusebius' Commentary*, p. 62-63.

At the Council of Nicaea, Bishops from the Eastern and Western Empire gathered, some of the greatest story-tellers of all time will now have the opportunity to guide their semi-god Emperor in his religious beliefs, and one day hold power over an Empire. When a God's impotence is shown, he ceases to inspire great awe and Divine worship in his followers. When Christianity led by the Fathers of the Church acquired control over the Roman Empire, Christian mobs began to plunder wealthy homes and to pillage the Pagan shrines of Gods whom the Christians hated. The Pagans thought, if their Gods could not protect their own beautiful temples adorned by pious Pagans with the masterpieces of the Pagan world, their Gods must have been displaced by the new and more vulgar one.

Many Christians still believe that their New Testament writings were agreed upon at the Council of Nicaea in 325 C.E., where 20 canons [church rules] were voted upon, but at the Council of Nicaea, none dealt with any of the so-called sacred writings, "The polemics of the first three centuries entered into the freedom of options. The Council of Nicaea defined Religious Truth, and from then on, inaugurated the permanence of the lie, the forgery of Gospels, the falsification of writings, the destruction of heterodox works, and the fabrication of an official history to which the majority of erudite people and historians still subscribe to this day." ~*The Resistance to Christianity: The Heresies at the Origins of the 18th Century*, chapter 19, *Arianism and the Church of Rome*.

Bishop Eusebius modified the story of the events of 312 in his three editions of *Historia Ecclesiastica*, 313, 315, and 324, and also in his *Vita Constantini*, 339, as he learned more details of those fictitious events, history now portraying Eusebius as an unreliable, and a dishonest historian, who shaped his final narrative to fit the needs of his theological agenda, changing Constantine from the “New Moses” of his early writings to the “Exemplar of Jesus Christ” in his concluding presentation so that, “The Emperor would become the embodiment of Bishop Eusebius’ distinctive theology” of Christ the Son being subordinate to God the Father. ~Eusebius, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, Professor van Dam, *Eusebius’ Commentary*, p. 74–81.

“The real oppressor, enslaver, and corrupter of the people is the Bible.” ~Some Mistakes of Moses, *Ingersoll’s Works*, Vol. 2 p. 43.

The Emperor, in appreciation or as a perceptive policy of state, adopts the new God and Creed, and at the instigation of the priests sets up this creed as the state religion and enthrones the new religion priests in place and power in the state. ~See Constantine 325 AD.

Emperor Constantine never abandons sun worshiping and even keeps the sun icon on his coins, which contradicts Christian authors who claim he converted to Christianity. Christianity is merely a means to unite the Roman Empire during desperate times.

The Essene in Qumran lived separately from the other Jews and advocated strict religious practices and men for the most part lived separately from their wives. The betrothal period lasted a number of years before the actual marriage ceremony. When the woman became pregnant a second marriage was performed, that was binding, and without divorce.

“Qumran lies directly within the orbit of Jesus’ early activity. His first public appearance occurred in this region. It is a striking fact that the place where Jesus received the ritual Baptismal bath in the Jordan at the hands of John, was only 5 km. from the monastic settlement of Qumran. There is of course a reason for this. John the Baptist was a schaliach, an apostle of the sect of Qumran... John led a community of Essene moderates. After his Baptism one should similarly count Jesus as a member of one of these communities, and refer to him as a Nazarene. This later led to the falsely translated and irrational description of him as ‘Jesus of Nazareth’ [a small town which did not exist until the 5<sup>th</sup> century C.E.], a place which was not even in existence at the time of Jesus. Later a sign was said to have been fixed to the Cross, giving charge against him as membership of this sect: ‘Jesus, Nazarene, Rex Iudaeorum; ‘Jesus, Nazarene, King of the Jews.’” ~The Jesus Conspiracy: The Turin Shroud and the Truth About the Resurrection by Holger Kersten & Elmer R. Gruber p. 239. cf. Acts 18:18, 21:18-27, 24:17-18, Numbers 6:1–21, Judges 13:5.

End of the World: “This concerns those who seek smooth things [the easy way to Heaven, which includes no circumcision], whose evil deeds shall be uncovered to all Israel at the End Time... The simple shall support their counsel no more... Many shall understand their iniquity and treat them with contempt because of their guilty presumption. When the glory of Judah shall arise, the simple of Ephraim shall flee from their assembly. They shall abandon those who lead them astray and shall join Israel.” ~Nahum Peshar. Matthew 16:27-28 [Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples],

Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.

When the whole congregation of Israel had been summoned, including women and children, they had the statutes of the Covenant read into their ears that they may no longer stray, implying that there was no time for the usual three years of initiation, simply being told the rules would have to suffice as long as the simple had sincerely repented.

Thus, at the end time all Israel would be called to enrol into the elect. The *Rule of the Congregation* also orders that in the *Last Days*, “... All the congregation of Israel shall join the Community to walk according to the Law of the Sons of Zadok the Priests and the men of the Covenant... They shall summon them all.”

When the Essene Diviners of the signs considered the End Time was nigh, a Nasi was sent out into the community to test the mettle of the simple of Ephraim, taking on the role of Elijah. Elijah was the prophet who triumphed at Carmel over the prophets of Baal and founded a community of monks there. Some Jews regarded Elijah as an angel who visited earth then returned to Heaven whence he would return to announce the Judgement day, others as a perfectly holy man who overcame death because he had not sinned. Essenes would have seen these as being the same thing. They believed that by behaving perfectly, as God wanted, they would become angels. In so doing they would be forming Heaven on

To Pope Pius XII, “I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.” ~Mahatma Gandhi

earth and make possible the coming of the Kingdom of God.

Jesus had no intentions of founding a new Church but to reform the Jewish ways, *"It would be a great mistake to suppose that Jesus himself founded a new religious community"* ~*Encyclopedia Biblica*, 3103

Now three months pregnant, the second marriage is performed and the husband goes back to the life of celibacy, as he is not allowed to engage a woman when pregnant. This religious austerity causes the men to seek only women of their own religious sect who are dedicated to this religious archetypal in accord with the high principles set forth by their order.

This concept of the Virgin Birth and later Resurrection, to protect the new religion of the followers of Christ, is the basis for the austere treatment of unbelievers and the passionate beliefs of his supporters for the next two thousand years. All that disagree are ostracized, ridiculed, stigmatized, condemned, tortured, anathematized, excommunicated, and justified by declaring them heretics of the faith.

*"The Resurrection of Jesus is made to take place like that of Mithra, from a rock tomb; and to the sacred banquet of twelve represented by the last supper there is added, in the fourth Gospel, an episode, which embodies the common Pagan usage of a sacred banquet of seven. In the way of miracle the Christ is made to turn water into wine, as Dionysos had been immemorially held to do; he walks on the water like Poseidon; like Osiris and Phoebus Apollo he wields the scourge; like the solar Dionysos, he rides on two asses and feeds multitudes in the desert; like Asculapius, he raises men from the dead, gives sight to the blind, and heals the sick; and like Attis and Adonis he is mourned over and rejoiced over by women."* ~*History of Christianity* by John M. Robertson.

*"The Hebrew root for seven, signifies fullness, perfection, and the Jews held many mysteries to be in the number seven; so John, in his Apocalypse, useth much that number. As, seven churches, seven stars, seven spirits, seven candlesticks, seven angels, seven seals, seven trumpets; and we no sooner meet with a seventh day, but it is blessed; no sooner with a seventh man [Genesis 5:24; Jude 14], but he is translated."* ~Dr. Twisse, *Morality of the Fourth Commandment*, Pg. 7.

All that Jesus taught on forgiveness will be forgotten in the attempt to proselytize the world. The first marriage would be to a woman who is a virgin, *"Physically."*

If a woman became pregnant before the first marriage [*during the engagement period of several years or betrothal*], it is said, according to Essene tradition that *"A Virgin Had Conceived."*

In *de pudicitia*, Bishop Tertullian strongly objects to the claims that the martyrs have the power to win the forgiveness of sins committed directly against God; sins such as idolatry, and murder, which are thought to be beyond the power of the church, which it now claims full authority. ~ J. Patout Burns, *Authority and Power: The Role of the Martyrs in the African Church in the Fifth Century*. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The woman is still a virgin, *"Legally,"* [I Corinthians 7:36, the ceremony is similar to John 2:1]. Having broken the rules, and Joseph not willing to put her away [Matthew 1:19], the child would be taken away and raised by the Essene as an orphan without a name; Joseph listens to a Levite priests who are called angels. ~John 10:34-36, Matthew 1:20.

In AD 6 Jesus [*the name is from the Greek, Iesous*], Jeshua Ben-Panthera, or Yehoshua Ben Joseph, is 12 years old [*Yacob Ben Joseph is the brother is Jesus, James*]. The haphazard Christian canonization process of the New Testament Gospels leads to the inclusion of a book written by a community, which is eventually branded as heretical by the later Christian Church.

The book? The Epistle of James, which is the earliest direct evidence that we have of a Jewish Christianity after the Jewish War of 70 C.E. The Epistle, which is attributed to James, the brother of Jesus, is actually a pseudonymous work written around 85 C.E. ~*The Epistle of James: A Jewish Christian Document*, Willaims, Kümmel, *Introduction to the New Testament*, p. 411-412.

The work appears to be dubious in that the Greek used in this Epistle is fluent, quite eloquent, and polished, which is highly unlikely to have come from that of a son of Galilean carpenter whose mother tongue was Aramaic, and although some scholars have argued that most Jews during that era were bilingual, capable of communicating in both Aramaic and Greek, it is highly unlikely that such educated Greek would have come from someone of such a humble background. Eusebius [260-340 C.E.] notes that James was among the *"Disputed books."* ~*History of the Church* 2:23:24-25.

Jesus' ministry does not begin until 29 C.E. [Luke 3:1-4, 3:23], during the reign of Tiberius when Pontius Pilate is Governor of Judea and Herod is the appointed Jewish ruler of Galilee. Herod fears the

natural heir to the House of David and orders him killed. The problem is when was he born?

Even though The Gospel of Luke appears second in the New Testament today, the scribes of the Gospels of Matthew and Luke were wholly dependent upon the Mark writing as the source and framework for their compilation of their works. But, the Gospel of John is independent of those writings, and the late 15<sup>th</sup> century theory that it was written later to support the earlier writings is the truth. ~*The Crucifixion of Truth*, Tony Bushby, Joshua Books, 2004, pp. 33-40. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Ancients felt it was sometimes necessary to scare the masses into behaving properly, *“Religion would perhaps be unnecessary in a commonwealth of wise men. But since the multitude is ever fickle, full of lawless desires, irrational passions and violence, it is right to restrain it by the fear of the invisible world and such tragic terrors. Whence our ancestors appear to have introduced the notions concerning the Gods and opinions about the infernal regions, not rashly or without consideration. Those rather act rashly and inconsiderately who would expel them.”* ~Polybius, Book VI, 56.

It is no more astounding to be born twice than it is to be born once. Religion was intended to control the masses, *“It is impossible to govern a mob of women, or the whole mixed multitude, by philosophical reason and to exhort them to piety, Holiness and faith; we must also employ superstition with its fables and prodigies. For the thunder, the abyss, the trident, the torches, the serpents, the thyrsi [staff] of the Gods, are fables, as is all ancient theology, but the legislature introduces these things as bugbears to those who are children in understanding.”* ~Strabo, Lib., Book I, pg. 19.

What is theology? *“Theology is not what we know about God, but what we do not know about Nature. In order to increase our respect for the Bible, it became necessary for the priests to exalt and extol that book, and at the same time to decry and belittle the reasoning powers of man. The whole power of the pulpit has been used for hundreds of years to destroy the confidence of man in himself; to induce him to distrust his own powers of thought, to believe that he was wholly unable to decide any question for himself, and that all human virtue consists in faith and obedience. The church has said, 'Believe and Obey!' If you reason you will become an unbeliever, and unbelievers will be lost. If you disobey, you will do so through vain pride and curiosity, and will, like Adam and Eve, be thrust from Paradise forever! For my part, I care nothing for what the church says, except in so far as it accords with my reason, and the Bible is nothing to me, only in so far as it agrees with what I think or know.”* ~*Some Mistakes of Moses*, Ingersoll's Works, Vol. 2 p. 53.

The *Hypostasis of the Archons*, contains a retelling of the Genesis story ascribed to Eve's daughter Norea, in which her mother, Eve, appears as the instructor of Adam and his healer.

The Old Testament originated as astrological allegories, and the story of Adam and Eve is the story of Virgo and Bootes, the constellation next to Virgo. The whole story of Moses is an astrological allegory as is the story of Joseph and his coat of many colors, the youngest and most favorite of twelve brothers. The number twelve again [as in the twelve disciples of Jesus] is a tip off that this is an astrological allegory of the twelve months of the year and the twelve signs of the Zodiac. ~cf. *Fairy Tales: Their Origin and Meaning* by John Thackray Bunce, 1878.

The devout Christian of today should be aghast at the liberties taken by the early scribes in translating and recording the early Gospels, which differences between the oldest and newest Gospels display irreversible consequences in imaginative interpretations, much like the new Biblical misinterpretations of today, *“... How scribes could allow themselves to bring in here and there changes, which were not simply verbal ones, but such as materially affected the very meaning and, what is worse still, did not shrink from cutting out a passage or inserting one.”* ~Dr Constantin von Tischendorf, *Alterations to the Sinai Bible*, 1863, available in the British Library, London.

The Gospel of Mark, in the Sinai Bible carries the *“First”* story of Jesus Christ in Christian history, which is one completely different from what is in our modern Bibles. It starts with Jesus *“At about the age of thirty,”* Mark 1:9, and Mark doesn't know anything of Mary, a virgin birth, or of any mass murders of baby boys by Herod.

Christianity has long taken liberties with Gospel translations; the Sinai Bible carries a conflicting version of events surrounding the *“Raising of Lazarus”* [a rebel treated as if dead for misuse of Temple money], and reveals an extraordinary omission that later becomes the central doctrine of the Christian faith: the Resurrection appearances of Jesus Christ and his ascension into Heaven. *“Jesus said to her, 'Your brother will rise again.' Martha answered, 'I know he will rise again in the*

To Pope Pius XII, *“I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.”* ~Mahatma Gandhi

*Resurrection at the Last Day.' Jesus said to her, 'I am the Resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will live, even though he dies; and whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?'" ~John 11:23-26.*

No supernatural appearance of a Resurrected Jesus Christ is recorded in any of the ancient Gospels of Mark, but now, a description of over 500 words appears in the modern Bibles. ~Mark 16:9-20. cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.

*"If God existed as an all-powerful being, He would not need the money that faithful believers donate to their churches."* ~Rev. Donald Morgan.

The priests, knowing Herod, who is not Jewish, but a member of the Semitic race, have adapted the Roman calendar and they also know that Herod previously used the solar calendar while many Jews now use the lunar or solar-lunar calendar [*a difference of 3 years*], deceive Herod as to the date of the true birth of Jesus. [*Herod was appointed King of the Jews, by the Romans, as he was very accommodating to them in giving gifts and bribery monies*].

Egyptian priests had a sacred code of their own *"Founded on very different principles from those, which characterized the popular religion, and it was studiously concealed from the curiosity of the public by wrapping it up in characters the meaning and power of which were only known to themselves."* ~ Von Mosheim, Vol. I, 21.

*"One date that can be fixed with certainty is the death of Herod the Great. Josephus records the events accompanying Herod's end in such a way that the time is unmistakable. The week of the Passover was approaching, a lunar eclipse had just occurred, and the length of his reign is specified. The yr 4 B.C.E., is definite, and the day, April 4, is highly probable."* ~cf. Matthew 2:19, Lewis Foster, T. Exp. B. C. w. NIV, Vol., 1. Pg., 595.

If Yeshua was crucified on the Passover eve, 14<sup>th</sup> Nisan, 28 C.E., His death would have been on the lunar Sabbath and fast day [*a Friday afternoon*], April 23rd, 28 C.E. [*The beginning of Nisan should have been Friday, April 9th at dusk, just after the sun-moon conjunction in tropical Aries*]. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

This would have made Yeshua just over 34 years old if born on Monday, January 6<sup>th</sup>, 7 B.C.E. [*24<sup>th</sup> lunar day of Qasho*], giving Him 3 years, 3 months, and 17 days since His baptism on January 6<sup>th</sup>, 25 AD [*a Saturday, a few days after the full moon on the 3<sup>rd</sup>*]. ~Essene Chronology, <http://www.essene.com/Church/EsseneChronology.htm>

*"A custom was introduced of confiscating the effects of those Jews who embraced Christianity... This confiscation was a species of the right of amortization, to recompense the prince, or the Lords, for the taxes levied on the Jews, which ceased on their embracing Christianity."* ~Montesquieu, *Spirit of the Law*, Cincinnati, 1873, vol.2, p.42.

Flavius Josephus, 37–95 C.E., in his massive 1<sup>st</sup> century work, *Jewish Antiquities*, and *Jewish Wars*, describes that there were three Jewish religious "Parties" or "Sects" during the period ranging from the Hasmonean Dynasty to the destruction of the Temple by the Romans in 70 A.D.: *"For there are three philosophical sects among the Jews. The followers of the first of which are the Pharisees; of the second, the Sadducees; and the third sect, which pretends to a severer discipline, are called Essenes."*

~*Jewish Wars*, Book 2, Chapter 8, William Whiston, Translator.

For those into Astrology, Jesus is born when the 'Age of Aries' is drawing to an end under the sign of Pisces [*the sign of the Fish*]. In 139 B.C.E., the Roman Senate took alarm and ordered all astrologers to leave Rome. *"No astrologer's credited who's not been jailed in some far camp, chains clanking on either arm. No one trusts his powers if he's not been condemned and almost done-for, contriving to get deported."* ~trans. J. Lindsay in *The Origins of Astrology*.

In BC 1433, during the Exodus, we have the *Age of Taurus*, hence the homage paid to the image of the Bull [*The God Baal*]. ~cf. Astrology in the Bible: Genesis 1:14-16, 37:9-11, 49:3-11, Isaiah 13:10, Numbers 27:17, Judges 3:20, 4:7, 5:20-21, Joshua 10:11-14, Job 9:9, 38:31-33, II Timothy 3:16-17, Joel 2:21, Luke 21:25, Jeremiah 10:2, Daniel 1:17, 2:37, 2:48, Matthew 2:1-11.

Week days are early reminders of the significant influence of astrology:

- Monday = Moon day
- Tuesday = Mars' day [*day of Tiw—the Norse Tyr—the Martian God of War*].
- Wednesday = Mercury's day [*Woden's day, the Norse Odin, god of the runes*].
- Thursday = Jupiter's day [*Thor's day, the Nordic Jupiter, God of Thunder*].



- Friday = Venus' day [*Frigg's day, wife of Odin, Goddess of Marriage*].
- Saturday = Saturn's day.
- Sunday = Sun day [*Sol Invictus, God of Emperor Constantine*].

Baal was also associated with worship of the Heavens as well as in human sacrifices. ~Leviticus 18:21; Leviticus 20:1-6; Deuteronomy 4:19; Deuteronomy 17:2-5; Deuteronomy 18:9-11; II Kings 17:16; II Kings 21:5-6; II Kings 23:4,11; II Kings 23:24; Isaiah 47:13-14; Jeremiah 7:18; Jeremiah 8:1,2; Jeremiah 19:13; Ezekiel 8:10-11,16; Amos 5:25-26; Zephaniah 1:4-6; Acts 7:42; I Corinthians 10:20; Galatians 5:19-21; Colossians 2:8-20, Romans 6:16. *Astrology* by Dr. John Ankerberg, Dr. John Weldon, from *Encyclopedia of Cults and New Religions*, Harvest House, 1999.

The Zodiacal signs from Moses would read: Taurus [*Bull*], Aries [*Ram*], Pisces [*Fish*] and the year 2000 is now the Age of Aquarius. The epochs run in two thousand year increments. Some believe we will not fully enter into the Age of Aquarius until the year 2740 with the entry of the vernal equinox into the constellation of Aquarius, while others claim we have entered this age beginning in 1948 and still others claim not until the year 2400.

Mithraism and Christianity are both recognized by the Roman State, but the Christian-Jews are still persecuted and despised. The State found it difficult to make any headway against them, the more so perhaps because the Christian doctrines appeared in so many respects to be merely faint replicas and copies of the older existing Pagan creeds. *"A strong case can be made that wholesale copying of beliefs and rituals by various religions has occurred in the past. However... Some Christian beliefs and practices may have stolen by the followers of Mithra from their Christian rivals rather than vice versa. This theory might have some validity with respect to Mithraism. However, it cannot explain the stories of the life of Horus, which proceeded Jesus' ministry in the 1<sup>st</sup> century C.E. by a few thousand years."*

~*Parallels between Christianity and Ancient Pagan Religions* by B. A. Robinson, [http://www.religioustolerance.org/chr\\_jcpa1.htm](http://www.religioustolerance.org/chr_jcpa1.htm).

A male lamb was also used in the sacrifice in the Mithraism Mysteries, and Porphyry says that, *"A place near the equinoctial circle was assigned to Mithra as an appropriate seat; and on this account he bears the sword of the Ram [The Zodiacal (astrological) Aries], which is a sign of Mars [Ares]."* ~Robertson.

Herod is not the natural born Jewish heir to the throne, merely the appointed one [*a political appointment by the Romans in which he must make financial offerings to his Roman benefactors, tributes and bribes*] and is therefore fearful of the child Jesus who is descendent of the House of David. Herod's advisors know that Herod had converted to the Roman calendar, while they use the lunar calendar and deceive Herod when asked of the birth date of this new born king. Other Jewish sects use the solar calendar [*a chronological difference of two years*]. ~John 2:20, Isaiah 61:1-2, Luke 3:23, 4:16-21, Matthew 28:2, Daniel 9:27, 12:11-12.

It is through an amazing set of circumstances and contradictions of interpretations that the teachings of Jesus, a man who sought to help others, did not wish to inflict harm or pain upon others and who wished to alleviate the pain and suffering in this material world would be the one whose name is later to be used to kill, maim, ostracize, banish and condemn other people, races, cultures and other religious groups of the world.

*"From a sociological perspective, the Bible is about man, not woman, not truly religion, but about ancient egotistical man and how he made the world revolve around him."* ~E. Christopher Reyes.

Jesus desires the Individuality of 'Saved Souls' whereas Paul, through his learning at 'Greek Mystery Schools,' after the death of Jesus, will seek repentance or salvation through Institutional Guidance. On idolatry, St. Paul tells the Athenians that God had, *"Winked at the times of this ignorance"* during which they erected altars *"To the unknown God,"* which implies that He had compassion on their ignorance and sent them the *"Light of Truth"* to reward their good intentions. ~Acts 17:22-31. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

Gamaliel the Elder [20-50 C.E.], Rabbi of the Pharisees, and president of the Sanhedrin is the first Rabbi to be honored with the title of Rabban [Hebrew, *"Teacher"* or *"Master"*], which is afterward granted to all heads of the Sanhedrin who are descendants of Hillel. We are advised in the New Testament, that the Pharisees also believe in the Resurrection of the dead, believe in angels, spirits, and all doctrines of the early Christians. Gamaliel is a renowned teacher of the Law, and the *"New Testament"* records Gamaliel's name in two instances. ~Acts 5:34-40. cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.

Gamaliel advises the Sanhedrin to treat the disciples of Jesus Christ with moderation, and in Acts 22:3,

Saint Paul boasts that the “*Great Rabbi*” is his instructor regarding Law. The Pharisees believed it is the woman’s role to maintain the purity of the home [*a concept today which many accept as an inferior role*]. Marriage is regarded as not only a sacred rite, but as a duty to family and the Jewish community.

Sexual intercourse is forbidden during menstruation, not because it is dirty, but in it preventing a man from taking his wife for granted.

The Torah stating that the wife should become “*Niddah*,” or sexually unavailable for seven days so she will be as beloved by the husband as on the wedding night.

In “*The Gospel According to Thomas*,” it clearly states, “...*Resurrection cannot be monopolized by the Christians, for it is the spiritual birth right of every human being endowed with soul and spirit, whatever his religion may be.*”

Perhaps for this reason alone the Church sought to destroy this work and when it could not, banished it and similar writings through the *Index of Forbidden Books*, threatening with excommunication any Christian who dared to read any literature contained on this non-sacrosanct list of blasphemous books. “... *An enormous amount of startling evidence to demonstrate that Christianity and the story of Jesus Christ were created by members of various secret societies, Mystery schools and religions in order to unify the Roman Empire under one state religion. In making such a fabrication, this multinational cabal drew upon a multitude of myths and rituals that already existed long before the Christian era, and reworked them for centuries into the story and religion passed down today.*” ~Acharya S, *The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold*.

The manufacture of Gospels as well as some of the sacred manuscripts probably took place at the great monastery at Mount Athos, in Salonica, where about “*60,000 monks were employed in that occupation.*”

The first that we know of the four Christian Gospels being in the time of Bishop Irenaeus, who, in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, intimates that, he has “*Received four Gospels as authentic Scriptures.*” Yet, the pious Catholic Church now admits this moral fraud upon their Church followers, “*This pious forger was probably the adapter of the ‘Gospel of John.’*” ~Investigator, *Origin of the Christ Church*.

Not one of the five men who contributed most to form the Church Canon, Bishop Irenaeus, Tertullian, Saint Clement, Saint Jerome, and Saint Augustine, accepted all of the Books of the Bible.

The early Greek religious forgers are so ignorant or lackadaisical regarding their writings that they interpolate their fraudulent new matter into old manuscripts without taking care to expunge or suppress the previously made statements, which often glaringly contradict by the new interpolations for which the contemporary Christians have done their utmost to rationalize these contradictions.

Up until the Middle Ages, excommunication as practiced by the Catholic Church was to act as if the individual excommunicated were literally dead. The person would be dressed in grave clothes and he/she would be placed in the grave for several days. Later, they would be sent away from society, spiritually dead, or non-existent.

What did Jesus look like?

- ✠ Jesus is of dark complexion. ~Revelation 1:15, 2:18
- ✠ With premature gray curly hair. ~Revelations 1:14.
- ✠ And, most likely small of stature. ~John 20:14-15.
- ✠ The most ancient pictures and statues in Italy and other parts of Europe, portray a black Jesus. The “*Bambino*” at Rome, and the Virgin and Child at Loretto are black, as are other similar images in Rome. ~Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 335.

“*As John 20:30-31 constitutes a formal and solemn conclusion, verse 21 is beyond question a later appendix. We may go on to add that it does not come from the same author with the rest of the book.*”

~*Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. ii, 2543.

“... *Christ had to be born in the manner of the ever-cherished Child- God of the ancient world; he must have a Virgin for mother, and he must be pictured in swaddling-clothes in the basket-manger, preserved from immemorial antiquity in the myth of Ion and in the cult of Dionysos, in which the image of the Child-God was carried in procession on Christmas day. Like Horos he must be born in a stable the stable-temple of the sacred cow, the symbol of the Virgin Goddess Isis, Queen of Heaven; and the*

*Apocryphal Gospels completed the Pagan parallel by making the stable a cave, the birthplace of Zeus and Mithra and Dionysos and Adonis and Hermes and Horos.*” ~*History of Christianity* by John M. Robertson. Note: The portion of the volume, extending from page 361 to page 476, comprising the Apocryphal Gospels properly so called, consists of twenty-two separate documents, of which ten are written in Koine Greek and twelve in Latin.

*“Firstly, as regards the cave; the cave shown at Bethlehem as the birthplace of Jesus was actually a rock shrine in which the God Tammuz or Adonis was worshiped as the early Christian Father, Jerome tells us, and its adoption as the scene of the birth of our Lord was one of those frequent instances of taking over by Christians of a Pagan sacred site. The propriety of this appropriation was increased by the fact that the worship of a God in a cave was a commonplace in paganism: Apollo, Cybele, Demeter, Herakles, Hermes, Mithra and Poseidon were all adored in caves; Hermes, the Greek Logos, being actually born of Maia in a cave, and Mithra being rock-born.”* ~*The Paganism in our Christianity*, Sir Arthur Weigall

Bethlehem... Used to be overshadowed by the grove of Tammuz, i.e., Adonis; and in the cave where Christ previously wailed as an infant, they used to mourn also for the beloved of Venus [*Saint Jerome to Paulinus*]. In his letter to Sabinianus the cave is repetitively mentioned, *“That cave in which the Son of God was born;” “That venerable cave,”* etc., *“Within the door of what was once the Lord’s manger, now the altar.” “Then you run to the place of the shepherds.”* There appears also to have been above the altar the figure of an angel, or angels. ~See Justin, *Tryph.*, 78. Verse 18, *Apocryphal Apocalypses: Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol. VIII, Apocrypha of the New Testament, Anonymous*, translated by Alexander Walker, *The Protevangelium of James*. From Wikisource. Cf. Ezekiel 8:14.

*“The Bible was not handed to mankind by God, nor was it dictated to human stenographers by God. It has nothing to do with God. In actuality, the Bible was voted to be the Word of God by a group of men during the 4<sup>th</sup> century.”* ~*The Bible’s Ungodly Origins* by Robert L. Johnson.

The first Roman Emperor, in order to convert to Christianity, needed a single canon to be agreed upon by the Christian leaders to help him unify the remains of the Roman Empire. Until this time the various Christian leaders could not decide, which books would be considered *“Holy,”* and thus *“The Word of God,”* and which ones would have been excluded and not considered the *“Word”* of God. ~Professor John Crossan of Biblical Studies at DePaul University.

*“What an edifying spectacle to the philosopher! Behold the religion of the meek and lowly Jesus, whose yoke was easy and his burden light, forced by its professors down the throats of their Pagan neighbors, who outnumbered them by nearly twenty to one!”* ~*Crimes of Christianity*, by G. W. Foote & J. M. Wheeler. Constantine then offered the various Church leaders money to agree upon a single canon that could be used by all Christians as the *“Word”* of God, which they gratefully accepted, and complied with his wishes.

It appears that with this significant financial motivational factor added to the picture, the Church fathers were able to overcome their argumentative differences and finally agree, which *“Holy”* books would stay and which would eventually be destroyed. In other words, man decided what is to be Law, and not God.

Hence, we have 5% of the entire Roman Empire, according to the most favorable calculations who converted to Christianity. But even that, it turns out, is too optimistic. Writing at a later time, when more information was available than historian Gibbon had access to, Joseph McCabe states: *“Professor V. Schultze, a Protestant scholar, in his ‘Geschichte des Untergangs des griechisch-romischen Heidentums,’ 2 vols., 1892, ... His figures amount to three million six hundred and fifty thousand... But even the figure of three million, seven hundred and fifty thousand is too high... It is liberal to grant, in the year 310, three million nominal Christians amongst the hundred millions of the Roman Empire; and the persecution had driven most of these back to the temples. Moreover, the vast majority were in rural Armenia (to which Schultze assigns no less than two million out of his three million seven hundred and fifty thousand), Syria, and Asia Minor. The Gospel, after nearly three centuries of propaganda, was a failure.”* ~*The Story of Religious Controversy*, by the former Franciscan monk, Dr. Joseph McCabe.

Jesus is not the founder of the Christian Church, the Church Fathers are [180-325 C.E.], *“A further consideration, which tells against the genuineness of Matthew 16:18b, is the occurrence in it of the word ‘Ecclesia.’ It has been seen to be impossible to maintain that Jesus founded any distinct religious community... ‘As for the word itself, it occurs elsewhere in the Gospels only in Matthew 18:17. There,*

however, it denotes simply the Jewish local community to which every one belongs; for what is said relates not to the future but to the present, in which a Christian Ecclesia cannot, of course, be thought of." ... "It is impossible to regard as historical the employment of the word 'Ecclesia' by Jesus as the designation of the Christian community." ~*Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. iii, 3103, 3105, 3117.

Ancient manuscripts reveal the true nature of the presbyters [*early Church Fathers*], who were held in low regard by the poor masses in which they were their true natures have been subtly suppressed by modern Church historians. In reality, they were, "... *The most rustic fellows, teaching strange paradoxes. They openly declared that none but the ignorant was fit to hear their discourses... They never appeared in the circles of the wiser and better sort, but always took care to intrude themselves among the ignorant and uncultured, rambling around to play tricks at fairs and markets... They lard their lean books with the fat of old fables... And still the less do they understand... And they write nonsense on vellum... And still be doing, never done.*" ~Bishop Origen of Alexandria, *Contra Celsum* [*Against Celsus*], 251 C.E. *Catholic Encyclopedia*, Bk I, p. lxvii, Bk III, p. xliv, passim.

"Bishop Origen doubted the authority of the Epistle to the Hebrews, of the Epistle of James, of Jude, of the Second of Peter, and the Second and Third of John; while, at the same time, he was disposed to recognize as Canonical certain Apocryphal Scriptures, such as those of Hermas and Barnabas."

~*Chambers' Encyclopedia*.

Jesus speaks Aramaic, and is most likely conversant in Latin and Greek as well as in Ancient Hebrew, and is a member of the Essene therefore would have long hair and a beard [that was customary for the men of his time] Whenever he fulfilled the position of the priest of his order he would have shorn [cut] his hair [*beard and hair*].

Christian Apologists brag of the vast early conversions to their faith, of the peoples readily accepting Jesus as their Lord and Savior, yet, "*When Christianity came under imperial favor under Constantine in the early 4<sup>th</sup> century, the Christians amounted to no more than five to ten percent of the population of the Roman Empire. Even after the conversion of Constantine the growth of the religion was by no means rapid. In Antioch, certainly one of the most important and oldest centers of Christianity, during the reign of Emperor Theodosius [Emperor from 379-395], Christians made up no more than twenty percent of the population, which numbered about half a million. These considerations show that Christianity did not spread like wildfire with its self-evident truths compelling people to immediately embrace the religion.*" ~*The Story of Religious Controversy*, by the former Franciscan priest, Dr. Joseph McCabe.

Was Jesus a Vegetarian?

James, the brother of Jesus, also known as Joseph of Arimathea, is a vegetarian, which is asserted to by Hegeppus who lived approximately 130 C.E. Does this mean that Jesus may also have been a vegetarian? Death penalty for murder, by either animals or humans is established in 2400 B.C.E.

~Genesis 9:5-6.

In "*The Essene Gospel of John*" Jesus preaches against the eating of flesh. ~See also Leviticus.

In the Essene Gospel of Peace we have Jesus admonishing those to follow His Laws, "*Happy are those that persevere to the end, for the Devils of Satan write all your evil deeds in a book, in the book of your body and your spirit. I tell you truly, there is not one sinful deed, but it is written, even from the beginning of the world, before our Heavenly Father. For you may escape the Laws made by kings, but the Laws of your God, these may none of the Sons of Man escape. And when you come before the face of God, the Devils of Satan bear witness against you with your deed, and God sees your sins written in the book of your body and of your spirit, and is sad in his heart. But if you repent of your sins, and by fasting and prayer you seek the Angels of God, then each day that you continue to fast and to pray, God's Angels blot out one year of your evil deeds from the book of your body and your spirit. And when the last page is also blotted out and cleansed from all you sins, you stand before the face of God, and God rejoices in his heart and forgets all your sins. He frees you from the clutches of Satan and from suffering; he takes you within his house and Commands that all his servants, all his Angels serve you. Long life does he give you, and you shall never see disease. And if, thenceforward, instead of sinning, you pass your days in doing good deeds, then the angels of God shall write all your good deeds in the book of your body and of your spirit. I tell you truly, no good deed remains unwritten before God, not from the beginning of the world. For from your kings and your governors you may*

wait in vain for your reward, but never do your good deeds want their reward from God." ~The Discovery of the Essene Gospel of Peace by Edmond Bordeaux Szekely.

"After my departure there will arise the ignorant and the crafty, and many things will they ascribe unto Me that I never spake, and many things, which I did speak will they withhold, but the day will come when the clouds shall be rolled away, and the Sun of Righteousness shall shine forth with healing in his wings." ~Jesus, The Essene Gospel of Peace.

"For I am Joseph, who laid the body of our Lord Jesus Christ in my sepulcher, and saw Him and spoke with Him after His Resurrection; who after wards kept His most pious mother in my house until her assumption into the Heavens, and served her according to my power; who also was deemed worthy to hear and see from her Holy mouth many secrets, which I have written and keep in my heart. That, which I saw with mine eyes, and heard with mine ears, of her holy and glorious assumption, I have written for faithful Christians, and those that fear God; and while I live I shall not cease to preach, speak, and write them to all nations. And let every Christian know, that if he keep this writing by him, even in his house, whether he be cleric, or lay, or a woman, the devil will not hurt him; his son will not be lunatic, or demoniac, or deaf, or blind; no one will die suddenly in his house; in whatever tribulation he cries to her, he will be heard; and in the day of his death he will have her with her Holy virgins for his help. I beseech continually that the same most pious and merciful Queen may be always mindful of me, and all who believe in her and hope before her most pious Son, or Lord Jesus Christ, who with the Father and the Holy Spirit, lives and reigns God through endless ages of ages. Amen."

~Ante-Nicene Fathers/Volume VIII/Apocrypha of the New Testament/The Passing of Mary: First Latin Form, anonymous, From Wikisource, as translated by Alexander Walker. Ms. C. cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.

In his work "*Orpheus the Fisher*," Eisler shows that no representations have been found among the catacomb inscriptions that depict Jesus, the cross or even the crucifixion. Instead, a Greek figure is represented as the leader of the sect, a vegetarian, and friend of animals, depicted either under the figure of Orpheus, playing his lyre and surrounded by friendly animals, or as the Good Shepherd [*Hermes*] carrying a lamb around his neck.

The attendance of the element of blood in Scripture goes back to the generations of Adam and Eve, who offered sacrifices to God as a form of faith in a forthcoming redemption from sin. Three hundred years before Jesus, in the *Essene Gospel of Peace*, Jesus the vegetarian, is added, and it is written, "For I [Jesus] tell you truly, he who kills, kills himself, and who eats the flesh of slain beasts, eats of the body of death. For in his blood every drop of their blood turns to poison; in his breath their breath to stink; in his flesh their flesh to boils; in his bones their bones to chalk; in his bowels their bowels to decay; in his eyes their eyes to scales; in his ears their ears to wax issue. And their death will become his death. For only in the service of your Heavenly Father are your debts of seven years forgiven in seven clays." ~The Discovery of the Essene Gospel of Peace by Edmond Bordeaux Szekely.

"The lamb," meaning the Paschal lamb, "Is roasted and dressed up in the form of a cross. For one spit is transfixing right through the lower parts up to the head, and one across the back, to which are attached the legs [forelegs] of the lamb." ~ Justin Martyr, *Dialogue with Trypho*.

Ancient literature speaks of a devout minister, who, before he is expunged from Christian literature, was both a prophet and devout religious leader loved by the common man, Ellis gives the following account of the *Life of Apollonius*, "He [Apollonius] was born in Tyana, a Greek city of Asia Minor, three years before the birth of Christ, and he lived about a hundred years, until the reign of Nerva. As with Moses, no man knoweth his grave unto this day. Devoted to philosophy from his boyhood, he studied it after the unequalled method of those days, by listening to lectures and to disputations of rival thinkers in every market-place and from the steps of every temple. He chose as his own the philosophy of Pythagoras, and enthusiastically practiced its austerities, maintaining absolute silence for five years as a mental discipline, avoiding all relations with women, giving away his patrimony, and wearing only linen [cotton] garments. In the phraseology of today he was a vegetarian and a total abstainer. He claimed that by this mode of life his senses were made abnormally acute, so that he had a premonition of future events and became aware of the minds of men and of distant happenings; and he successfully set up that defense when he was tried for 'sorcery' before the emperor. He prayed to the Sun three times a day, offering incense but never sacrificing victims. He believed in the immortality of the soul, in metempsychosis [reincarnation], and in a supreme deity, the Creator of the Universe."

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

~Ells, *Life of Apollonius*.

*"Eat not anything, which fire, or frost, or water has destroyed."* ~Jesus Was A Vegetarian, <http://www.soystache.com/jesus.htm>

It is not until the early 16<sup>th</sup> century, that this chronicle of the Life of Apollonius is ver released in Europe, but meets with strong Catholic opposition, and historians are immediately accused of trying to create a counterfeit of Jesus, an imposter for the sole purpose of discrediting their savior, and the historians reluctantly rebut the fact that the legends of Jesus are based on the *Life of Apollonius*. It interesting to note that these early Christians never considered their 'Jesus' as a Messiah, or even a Savior.

They regarded him as merely being anointed [*or enlightened*] and that's it. It is the early Roman Church that establishes all the formal regalia and posturizing of a Messiah and Savior, and with their continual redacting of religious supplements, we have the additional sacrosanct drivel, "*His shed blood covers our sins,*" and . . . "*By His stripes you are healed.*"

But, none of these creative statements are recorded in any Biblical statement of the legend, Jesus, nor are they ever attributed to the 1<sup>st</sup> century prophet, Apollonius. The faithful followers of Apollonius were called Apollonians, and devotedly continued to worship him until the 4<sup>th</sup> Century. Many of them wearing the same modest attire as himself and adopting his Pythagorean vegetarian mode of living. However, Apollonius never imposed his mode of life on others, even on his personal disciples, whom he gave the utmost of freedom.

In the Pauline Epistles, which, in their original form, were written by Apollonius, Damis is referred to as 'Demas,' a devoted companion of the apostle [*Paul, or Pol*], representing Apollonius, who also appears in the Epistles as "*Apollonius*," who is also said to have preached a similar doctrine and in a similar manner as Saint Paul. Every important church festival coincides with an ancient solar or Pagan festival. ~See Colossians, Chapter 4: Verse 14; 2nd Timothy, Chapter 4: Verse 10; Philemon, Verse 24; I Corinthians, Chapter 3: Verses 4 -- 6 & Verse 22; I Corinthians, Chapter 4: Verse 6; Titus, Chapter 3: Verse 13.

Apollonius, early in life, decides to lead the Pythagorean life, and when his teacher of Pythagorean philosophy, Euxenus, asks him how he will begin his new mode of life, he replied, "*As doctors purge their patients.*"

"Hence," says Mead, in his biography, "*He refused to touch anything that had animal life in it, on the ground that it densified the mind and rendered it impure. He considered that the only pure form of food was what the earth produced fruits and vegetables. He also abstained from wine, for though it was made from fruit, it rendered turbid the ether in the soul, and destroyed the composure of the mind.*"

Good people wear white, "*Henceforth, Apollonius abjured all the pleasures of sense. A vegetarian and a total abstainer in the modern meaning of the latter term, the devoted monk of philosophy adopted and practiced more rigidly than any hermit of the Thebaid, the triple rule of poverty, chastity and obedience. This native of a warm and luxuriant clime, whose people were wholly given to indolent gossip and sybaritic enjoyments of all kinds, was clad in a simple robe of white byssus, after the fashion of Empedocles, whom he so much resembled in many ways, slept upon the ground, went bare-footed like Socrates, and hardest trial of all to a talkative Asiatic Greek observed the Pythagorean silence for five years.*" ~W. B. Wallace.

Perhaps the Infancy Gospel, of Jesus, was not accepted by the Church Fathers was because it cherished the poverty of Jesus; something which many in the Christian ministry would also disapprove of, since it would put a significant dent in their lavish lifestyles, "*The Savior condescended to poverty, that He might teach how closely we in a humble lot may walk with God. He lived to please, honor, and glorify His Father in the common things of life. His work began in consecrating the lowly trade of the craftsmen who toil for their daily bread. He was doing God's service just as much when laboring at the carpenter's bench as when working miracles for the multitude.*" ~The Infancy Gospel of Thomas.

Unlike the hypocritical practicing, when coming to the court of Phraotes, King of Taxila, Apollonius is hospitably received by the vegetarian Emperor who leads a Pythagorean life, except for his mild use of wine, and when he tries to argue with Apollonius concerning the benefits of the moderate use of wine, saying that it promotes restful sleep, Apollonius defends his water-drinking, saying it preserves the soul untroubled and makes true divination [*clairvoyance*] through dreams possible, with which wine interferes.

*"In the 4<sup>th</sup> Century we observe the replacement by the heathens of Jesus by a man who was put in his place. First Celsus and Porphyry, and later Hierocles, put Apollonius in place of Christ and opposed the new religion."* ~Dr. Johannes Hempel.

An author of the 4<sup>th</sup> century writes of Constantinople and the early Christians as still divided as to their doctrines, *"This city,"* he says, *"Is flail of slaves and craftsmen who are all of them profound theologians and preach in the shops and in the streets. Ask a man to change a piece of money for you and he will tell you wherein the Son is different from the Father. Ask another the price of a loaf of bread; he will reply that the Son is lower than the Father. Should you inquire if your bath is ready, you will be told that the Son was created out of nothing."* ~*The Jewish Question: From antiquity to the Carolingian epoch: The period of commercial prosperity of the Jews* by Abram Leon. Note: Plato and Aristotle, renown Greek minds, could not conceive of creation out of nothing, *"Ex nihilo nihil fit."*

*"Apollonius is not only like Jesus Christ, but he combines in his own person many of the characteristics of the Apostles. Like Paul he travels up and down the world from east to west, and like him, too, he is the victim of Nero's jealousy. Like John, according to a tradition which prevailed even in his time, he is persecuted by Domitian."* ~Reville.

Finding the general morals of Tarsus distasteful, Apollonius resolves to take up quarters at Aegae, which possesses the holy temple of Aesculapius, where the priests of which are philosophers of the Pythagorean school have become famous for their great powers as healers, that people came to their temple from all over Greece, Syria, and even from Alexandria, Egypt, to consult with them.

The laudable priests of this healing temple of Aegae cure diseases by vegetarian diet, hydrotherapy, fasting and magnetic healing [*Laying on of hands*], which art Apollonius acquired from them). They are heirs of an ancient oral therapeutic tradition, which came from the Orphic mysteries, the secret of which was jealously guarded by the disciple who received it.

By these priests, Apollonius was initiated; and it was not long before he excelled his masters. The followers of Mani also practiced the *"Laying on of Hands,"* before the Orthodox Christian Church, *"The Truth and the secrets, which I speak about, and the laying on of hands, which is in my possession, not from men have I received it nor from fleshly creatures, not even from studies in the Scriptures. But when my most blessed Father, who called me into his Grace, beheld me, since he did not wish me and the rest who are in the world to perish, he felt compassion, so that he might extend his well-being to those prepared to be chosen by him from the sects. Then, by His Grace, He pulled me from the council of the many who do not recognize the Truth and revealed to me His secrets and those of His undefiled Father and of all the cosmos. He disclosed to me how I was before the foundation of the world, and how the groundwork of all the works, both good and evil, was laid, and how everything of this aggregation was engendered according to its present boundaries and times."* ~Nazorean Commentary.

*"The 'sects' are the twelve religions that fall short of a perfect path. Mani comes with authority, referred to by the laying on of hands theme, to invigorate the living tradition and set it apart once again from its muddling with lesser streams. Mani claims not to be just a scholar or a mystic, but a true Herald of that Good Realm bringing with him Divine Authority to act, restore, and uplift the elect ones who embrace the teachings of light. Mani here speaks that his Father Yeshu [Jesus] also has an undefiled Father, and that he knows the secrets of both and of the Mystery of his own origins, and of the true origins of the world. The boundaries and times entail the Mystery of the Three Times and the two natures elaborated upon in the Kephalia."* ~Nazorean Commentary.

---

*"And the flesh of slain beasts in his body will become his own tomb. For I tell you truly, he who kills, kills himself, and whoso eats the flesh of slain beasts, eats the body of death. For in his blood every drop of their blood turns to poison; in his breath their breath to stink; in his flesh their flesh to boils; in his bone their bones to chalk; in his bowel their bowels to decay; in his eyes their eyes to scales; in his ears their ears to waxy issue. And their death will become His death."* ~Jesus.

---

Would the Christian followers have been so numerous if theirs was a faith of abstinence from meat? The ancient followers of Osiris also followed the dictates of abstinence from meat, *"Eat, therefore, all your life at the table of our earthly mother, and you will never see want."*

The Egyptian God, Osiris, God of Resurrection is also the God of Vegetation. Reading the Gospels one will quickly realize that eighteen years are missing in the life of Jesus. With so many errors, deletions,

and modifications, Christianity has managed to survive for millenniums, and despite a multitude of long-drawn-out self-justifications by Christian Church apologists, there remains no unanimity of opinion regarding the non-existence of Jesus' miraculous "Resurrection" appearances in ancient Gospel accounts of the story. Not only are the three Jesus narratives missing in the Sinai Bible, they are totally absent in the Alexandrian Bible, the Vatican Bible, the Bezae Bible, and an ancient Latin manuscript of Mark, code-named "K" by Biblical analysts. ~cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.

The Church does not apologize for its heinous and barbaric crimes, "*The barbarous penal forms of the Middle Ages are to be credited, not to the Church, but to the State!*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xiv, 768.

Furthermore, the newly discovered Sinai Bible carries a conflicting version of events surrounding the "Raising of Lazarus" [treated as if dead], and reveals an extraordinary omission that later becomes the central doctrine of the Christian faith: the Resurrection appearances of Jesus Christ and his ascension into Heaven. No supernatural appearance of a resurrected Jesus Christ is recorded in any ancient Gospels of Mark, but a description of over 500 words now appears in the modern Bibles. ~Mark 16:9-20. cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.

Despite a multitude of long-drawn-out self-justifications by Christian Church apologists, there remains no unanimity of opinion regarding the non-existence of Jesus' "Resurrection" appearances in ancient Gospel accounts of the story.

Not only are those Jesus narratives missing in the Sinai Bible, they are also absent in the *Alexandrian Bible*, the *Vatican Bible*, the *Bezae Bible* and an ancient Latin manuscript of Mark, code-named "K" by Biblical analysts.

The so-called miraculous Resurrection remarks are lacking in all of the oldest Armenian versions of the New Testament, as well as in the 6<sup>th</sup> century manuscripts of the Ethiopic Bible Version and the 9<sup>th</sup> century Anglo-Saxon Bibles. However, some Gospels, by the 12<sup>th</sup> century have the now well known Resurrection, verses written, but within asterisks, which denotes marks used by early scribes to indicate spurious passages in a literary document. The Catholic Church admits that this, "*The Resurrection is the fundamental argument for our Christian belief.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Farley ed., vol. xii, p. 792.

Undaunted by the truth, which it claims to uphold, the Catholic Church, as well as many of its Christian off-shoots, have accepted the Markan forgery into their dogma and made it the basis of Christianity. Yet no supernatural appearance of a Resurrected Jesus Christ is ever recorded in any of their earliest Gospels of Mark is obtainable. A Resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ is the *sine qua non* [without which, nothing] of Christianity. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Farley ed., vol. xii, p. 792.

Just because something is old or of antiquity does not necessarily mean that it is the truth! ~1 Timothy 4:1.

All of which is also confirmed by words attributed to Paul: "*If Christ has not been raised, your faith is in vain.*" ~1 Corinthians 5:17.

The Resurrection verses in the Gospels of Mark are universally acknowledged as forgeries and the Church reluctantly agrees, saying, "*The conclusion of Mark is admittedly not genuine... Almost the entire section is a later compilation.*" ~*Encyclopaedia Biblica*, vol. ii, p. 1880, vol. iii, pp. 1767, 1781; also, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. iii, under the heading, *The Evidence of its Spuriousness*; *Catholic Encyclopedia*, Farley ed., vol. iii, pp. 274-9 under heading, *Canons*.

This myopic trend of fictitious Resurrection narratives continues today in support of fraudulent Christian writings. The final chapter of the *Gospel According to John* is another 6<sup>th</sup> century forgery, one entirely devoted to describing Jesus' Resurrection to his disciples to convert the gullible. ~John 21.

"*Although ancient traditions attributed to the Apostle John the Fourth Gospel, the Book of Revelation, and the three Epistles of John, modern scholars believe that he wrote none of them.*" ~Harris, Stephen L., *Understanding the Bible*, Palo Alto: Mayfield, 1985, p. 355

The Church admits, "*The sole conclusion that can be deduced from this is that the 21<sup>st</sup> chapter [Gospel According to John] was after wards added and is therefore to be regarded as an appendix to the Gospel.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Farley ed., vol. viii, pp. 441-442; *New Catholic Encyclopedia* (NCE), *Gospel of John*, p. 1080; also in *The New Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xii, p. 407.

What happened to the early years of Jesus? It is said that he is of Jewish ancestry, however there is strong suspicion to believe that during the tenure of the missing years that he lived in Egypt and while there adopted some of the religious thoughts pertaining to the Osirian & Isis Cult [*King David & Solomon were Goddess worshipers*]



His sermons surely plagiarize some of the ancient Egyptian teachings. *"It is, I think, expedient to set forth to all mankind the reasons by which I was convinced that the fabrication of the Galilaeans is a fiction of men composed by wickedness. Though it has in it nothing divine, by making full use of that part of the soul, which loves fable and is childish and foolish, it has induced men to believe that the monstrous tale is truth."* ~Emperor (360-363 CE) Flavius Claudius Julianus (the Apostate), *Against the Galileans* remains of the 3 books, excerpted from Cyril of Alexandria, *Contra Julianum*, 1923. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

Who speaks the Truth? *"I, Mani, an Apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, the Father of Truth, from whom I also was born, who lives and abides forever, existing before all and also abiding after all. All things, which are, and will be subsist through his power. For from this very one I was begotten; and I am from his will. From him all that is true was revealed to me; and I am from His Truth. The Truth of ages, which He revealed I have seen, and [that] Truth I have disclosed to my fellow travelers; peace I have announced to the children of peace, hope I have proclaimed to the immortal race. The Elect I have chosen and a path to the height I have shown to those who ascend according to this Truth. Hope I have proclaimed and this revelation I have revealed. This immortal Gospel I have written, including in it these eminent Mysteries, and disclosing in it the greatest works, the greatest and most august forms of the most eminently powerful works. These things, which He revealed, I have shown to those who live from the truest vision, which I have beheld, and the most glorious revelation revealed to me."* ~Mani, *Nazorean Commentary*.

The Jewish Talmud speaks also of Jesus inhabiting the region of Egypt. In John's Gospel, Jesus is referred to as the *Doer of Evil* when presented to Pilate. Roman Law uses this term for sorcery that is also a term used for the magicians of Egypt.

Trypho, the Jew, 160 C.E., calls Jesus a 'Galilean Magician.' The similarities between the Egyptian Osiris, and Jesus are:

- ✠ Osiris possessed a human form while living upon earth.
- ✠ Osiris had the magical power to bestow life after death upon him.
- ✠ Osiris possessed Magical powers to bestow life upon others who led a good life here on earth.
- ✠ Osiris assumed a new body in this region where he ruled.
- ✠ Osiris is known as God of the dead.
- ✠ Osiris partakes of the bread of eternity and the beer of everlastingness.
- ✠ Osiris bestows life for his followers where corn, wine, and oil abound.
- ✠ Osiris is in a constant struggle with good and evil [evil personified by Seth]
- ✠ Osiris wears white linen garments and white sandals [3500 B.C.E.]
- ✠ Osiris is the God-man who suffers, dies, rises again and reigns eternally in heaven.
- ✠ Osiris is a God who was once a human being.
- ✠ Osiris is incorruptible and immortal who made men and women to be *"Born Again," "Revivified," "Reanimated," [beyond the grave & everlasting]*
- ✠ Osiris gave man a reason to live a good life on earth.
- ✠ Osiris is a God portrayed with his feet standing in water that flows under his throne [*the waters possessing spiritual powers*]

The similarities between Christianity and the ancient Egyptian beliefs are boundless. One has only to read the Bible and compare the values of the Egyptians to discover the origin of our own religious perspectives.

They are not original, not inclusive, and not our own, but merely a collection of various cultures assembled over thousands of years in man's vain attempt to explain that, which even today is impenetrable.

*"It is from the Bible that man has learned cruelty, rapine, and murder; for the belief of a cruel God makes a cruel man. That blood-thirsty man, called the prophet Samuel, makes God to say, 'Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.'" ~1 Samuel 15: 3, quoted by Thomas Paine, Age of Reason.*

*"At the outset Jesus was not spoken of as God, nor was Divinity a term applied to him; this happened only after a considerable interval of believing explication, almost certainly after the fall of Jerusalem."*

---

*“He is not overcome by his enemies and thou art not overcome by thine enemies; no evil thing whatsoever hath happened unto him, and no evil thing whatsoever shall happen unto thee forever and ever.”* ~Osiris, from *The God of the Egyptians* by E.A. Wallis Budge, page 157.

---

All religions, other than Christianity, are declared false, *“The idea that one religion is false and another true is essentially Christian, and had not occurred to the Egyptians and Greeks who were living together at Alexandria. Each worshiped his own Gods, just as he spoke his own language, but he never thought that the Gods of his neighbor had no existence, and he was willing to believe that they might be his own Gods under another name. The Greeks in particular held this view and had already identified Osiris, God of the World Beyond Death, with their Dionysus, who was a God of Mysteries and also of wine. So when Ptolemy [I] Soter [323-285 B.C.E.] decided to compound a God for his new city, he was only taking advantage of this tendency, and giving a local habitation and a name and a statue to sentiments that already existed.”* ~From: *Alexandria: A History and a Guide*, E.M. Forster [1879 - 1970], Anchor Books, 1961.

Superstitions prevailed then, and now, *“A curious relic of primitive superstition and cruelty remained firmly imbedded in Orphism, a doctrine irrational and unintelligible, and for that very reason wrapped in the deepest and most Sacred Mystery: a belief in the sacrifice of Dionysus himself, and the purification of man by his blood. It seems possible that the savage Thracians, in the fury of their worship on the mountains, when they were possessed by the God and became 'Wild beasts,' actually tore with their teeth and hands any hares, goats, fawns or the like that they came across... The Orphic congregations of later times, in their most Holy gatherings, solemnly partook of the blood of a bull, which was by a Mystery the blood of Dionysus-Zagreus himself, the Bull of God, slain in sacrifice for the purification of man.”* ~Gilbert Murray, speaking of Orphism, 6<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E., Greece and Southern Italy.

**BC1**-Publication of Ovid's *Ars Amatoria*, the first self-help sexual manual.

**AD 1**-Christian, and theologians have long debated the actual date of Jesus' birth or even if Jesus ever existed. *“The Word”* [the Greek, Logos], is now *“The Beginning of the Creation by God”* and *“The image of the Invisible God.”*

The birth? / Jesus, 753 A.U.C. becomes A.D. 1 [where A.D. stands for Anno Domini, which is Latin for, 'In the year of the Lord']. Earlier dates are listed as 'B.C.' [Before Christ], so that Rome is founded in 753 B.C.E.

According to the Bible, Jesus is born when Herod I ruled over Judea, but Herod I, from historical accounts, died in 749 A.U.C., therefore Jesus had to be born no later than that year, which is 4 B.C. of the Christian Era. ~Isaac Asimov, *Asimov's Chronology Of The World*.

According to Jehovah's Witnesses, after an unspecified time, Jehovah [God] uses his Son, the *“Word,”* as a *“Master worker”* through whom, *“All [other] things come into existence... And apart from him not even one thing comes into existence.”*

It is very strange that the Roman system reveals no records of existence of Jesus' birth, trial or death, which leads many to claim Jesus' existence was concocted.

**AD 3**-Sir Isaac Newton calculated the date of the Crucifixion of Jesus Christ as April 3, A.D. 33 and the earliest date of the Apocalypse [*The End of the World*] as 2060 A.D. ~ Matthew 16:27-28 [Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples], Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Elizabeth conceives John the Baptist, Jesus' cousin. John the Baptist is born [around 266 solar days after conception, a full term baby].

*“The Mandaeans subscribe to the belief that Judas Thomas was Jesus' twin brother-as the Celtic and Egyptian Christians did; it seems, but they also believe that it was this Judas, not Iscariot, who was crucified. Why? Because his resemblance to Jesus was sufficient to fool Pilate, who knew what Jesus looked like and was legally obliged to witness the Roman punishment of crucifixion when meted out by Jews, and because Judas Thomas had been instrumental in a rift among Jesus' followers that ultimately brought down the crucifixion sentence... Jesus had then posed as Thomas for the rest of his life to avoid the taint of his failure as messiah interfering with his work. He had enacted the drama, played the role: now he wished to get on with his life.”* ~Paul William Roberts, *Journey of the Magi*, 1995, p. 285. cf. Proverbs 28:26. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Mary conceives Jesus [in Elizabeth's 6<sup>th</sup> month], and Jesus is born [around 266 solar days after

conception; greater atonement].

**AD 6**-Judea is under domination of the Romans and the ruling authorities order a census for taxation purposes. The Zealots, who are led by Judas of Galilee, rebel. They feel that by acknowledging the authority of the Pagan Roman Emperor, they would be renouncing the authority of God and acquiescing to slavery. ~Cf. Colossians 3:22, and Ephesians 6:5.

The Zealots are extremist groups, one of which is called the, “*Sicarii*” or “*Dagger men*,” who adopt terrorist tactics, assassinating both Romans and some prominent Jews who are in favor of cooperation with the Roman authorities. This rebellion, led by the Zealots, is quickly put under control, and many of them killed. Survivors continue to advocate uncompromising opposition to the Romans.

Simon, a disciple of Jesus, is a Zealot. ~see Luke 6:15, and Jesus may have sealed his doom by the Romans by assisting him.

Contemporary versions of the Gospel of Luke have a staggering 10,000 additional words than the same Gospel in the newly discovered Sinai Bible, and six of those words say of Jesus, “*And was carried up into Heaven*,” but this narrative does not appear in any of the oldest Gospels of Luke available today.

~*Three Early Doctrinal Modifications of the Text of the Gospels*, F. C. Conybeare, The Hibbert Journal, London, vol. 1, no. 1, Oct 1902, pgs. 96-113. cf. John 15:15, Hebrews 1:1-2, John 16:12-13, II Timothy 3:14-17, I Corinthians 13:8, II Corinthians 11:13-15, Matthew 11:13, Acts 20:20-27, II Peter 1:3, Deuteronomy 12:32, Proverbs 30:5-6, Isaiah 8:20, Acts 17:11, Galatians 1:6-9, I Thessalonians 5:21, I John 4:1, etc., etc.

Simon Magus is one of the earliest Gnostics who is also skilled in the arts of magic; interpreting the Garden of Eden, Exodus from Egypt, and the crossing of the Red Sea as mere allegories. Simon Magus may be the Simon mentioned in the Bible. ~Acts 8:9-24.

“*And almost all the Samaritans and a few among the other nations, acknowledge and adore him [Simon] as the first God. And one Helen, who went about with him at the time, who before had had her stand in a brothel, they say was the First Thought that was brought into being by him.*” ~*Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. 25, p. 126.

Simon is said to have, “*Performed feats of magic by demonic arts in Rome during the reign of Claudius, was held to be a God, and was honored by Senate and people with a statue in the middle of the Tiber, between the two bridges, bearing the inscription in Latin: ‘Simoni, Deo sancto... To Simon the Holy God.’ The base of the pillar referred to was dug up on the island in the Tiber, at the place indicated by Justin, in 1574; the inscription, which was deciphered, runs, ‘Semoni Sanco deo fidio sacrum... Sex. Pompeius... Donum dedit.’ Thus the pillar was dedicated to the Sabine God Semo Sancus, and not by the Senate and people, but by the piety of a private individual.*” ~*Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. iv, 4538-9; cf. *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. Xiii, 797-8, quoting Gather Justin.

Both Simon, and his mistress are called Gods, “*The original of Simon’s Helena is the Moon Goddess of Syria and Babylonia. In the ‘Clementine Recognitions’ Helena is always translated ‘Luna.’ The theory that Simon was accustomed to borrow from Paganism is corroborated by the assertion of the Fathers that he and Helena were worshiped by their sect with the attributes of Zeus and Athene and received the cult-title ‘Lord’ and ‘Lady [aka as the Queen of Heaven]’ [i.e. our Lord and our Lady].*” ~*Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, p. 518.

Simon claims many skills and also enjoys being called the ‘*Son of God*,’ “*I [Simon], am the first power, who am always, and without beginning. But having entered the womb of Rachel, I was born of her as a man, that I might be visible to men. I have flown through the air; I have been mixed with fire, and been made one body with it; I have made statues to move; I have animated lifeless things; I have made stones bread; I have flown from mountain to mountain; I have moved from place to place, upheld by angels’ hands, and have lighted on the earth. Not only have I done these things; but even now I am able to do them, that by facts I may prove to all, that I am the ‘Son of God,’ enduring to Eternity, and that I can make those who believe on me endure in like manner for ever. But your words are all vain; nor can you perform any real works such as I have now mentioned, as he also who sent you is a Magician, who yet could not deliver himself from the suffering of the cross.*” ~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies*. 3.47, *Simon’s Vaunt*.

The Christian theologian Bishop Clement of Alexandria states in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century C.E., the similarities between Christianity and the Indian philosophers, “*Thus philosophy, a thing of the highest utility, flourished in antiquity among the barbarians, shedding its light over the nations. And afterwards it came to Greece. First in its ranks were the prophets of the Egyptians, and the Chaldeans among the Assyrians; and the Druids among the Gauls, and the Sarmanas among the Bactrians, and the*

philosophers of the Celts, and the Magi of the Persians, who foretold the Savior's birth, and came into the land of Judaea guided by a star. The Indian gymnosophists are also in the number, and the other barbarian philosophers. And of these there are two classes, some of them called Sramanas, and others Brahmins." ~Bishop Clement of Alexandria, *The Stromata*, or *Miscellanies*, Book I, Chapter XV. Note: In India, we already have the virgin birth of Siddhārtha from the hip of his mother, Gandhara, 2<sup>nd</sup>-3<sup>rd</sup> century CE

As a Jew, Jesus would also be called a Son of God, "Among the Jews the twelfth year was the dividing line between childhood and youth. On completing this year a Hebrew boy was called a Son of the Law, and also a Son of God. He was given special opportunities for religious instruction, and was expected to participate in the sacred feasts and observances. It was in accordance with this custom that Jesus in His boyhood made the Passover visit to Jerusalem. Like all devout Israelites, Joseph and Mary went up every year to attend the Passover; and when Jesus had reached the required age, they took Him with them." ~cf. *Infancy Gospel of Thomas*, quoted in *Perfect Child and Perfect Youth* by Ellen G. White, Excerpted and condensed from 3 chapters of *Desire of Ages*, 1898 by Pacific Press Publishing Co.

"Joseph, the carpenter of Nazareth, was a humble workman who plied his trade. His house was made of mud and straw, with wooden beams. It was white-washed and it had an outside staircase leading up to the flat roof. He worked at his trade in the 'Street of the Carpenters.' The advertisement over his shop may have read 'My Yokes Are Easy, My Burdens Light.' A saying, which Jesus used when he called men to him. Our old English Bible says that Joseph was a 'Carpenter.' The Greek word [tekton] means 'Worker In Wood.' Since wood was used in so many ways; building houses, laying roofs, making furniture and farm implements, the wood-worker was often much more than a carpenter. He could also have been a builder. [construction worker]" ~*Typical Jewish Childhood Of A Carpenter's Son, with 4 Brothers [and 2 sisters]* by Norman Bull, M.A., Ph.D., Excerpted and Condensed from *Jesus the Nazarene*. Cf. Acts 18:18, 21:18-27, 24:17-18, Numbers 6:1-21, and Judges 13:5.

The early Christian Fathers wrote extensive, often writing complete make-believe dialogues about their saints to enforce their beliefs upon the ignorant masses. Simon, as a magician, in a conversation with Peter, claims to have many invincible powers, "Simon, who by magic art am able to show many signs and prodigies, by means of which either my glory or our sect may be established. For I am able to render myself invisible to those who wish to lay hold of me, and again to be visible when I am willing to be seen.' If I wish to flee, I can dig through the mountains, and pass through rocks as if they were clay. If I should throw myself headlong from a lofty mountain, I should be borne unhurt to the earth, as if I were held up; when bound, I can loose myself, and bind those who had bound me; being shut up in prison, I can make the barriers open of their own accord; I can render statues animated, so that those who see suppose that they are men. I can make new trees suddenly spring up, and produce sprouts at once. I can throw myself into the fire, and not be burned; I can change my countenance, so that I cannot be recognized; but I can show people that I have two faces. I shall change myself into a sheep or a goat; I shall make a beard to grow upon little boys; I shall ascend by flight into the air; I shall exhibit abundance of gold, and shall make and unmake kings." ~*The Recognitions of Clement*, 2.9. *Simon Magus: His Profession*.

The Gnostics believed in a God, an immutable, one who stood over all Gods [*Pagan Gods, and Monarchial Gods*], which soon caused great consternation amongst the early Christians who then sought to exterminate their nemesis.

From ancient Gnostic writings we have, "This is he who is sought in every place. And this is the Father from whom, like a light-spark, the monad came forth, beside which all the worlds are as nothing. It is this, which moved all things with its shining. And they received Gnosis and life and hope and rest and love and Resurrection and faith and rebirth and the seal. This is the ennead, which came from the Father of those without beginning, who alone is Father and Mother unto himself, whose pleroma surrounds the twelve deeps:

- ✦ *The first deep is the all-wise from which all sources have come.*
- ✦ *The second deep is the all-wise from which all the wise have come.*
- ✦ *The third deep is the all-mystery from which, or out of which, all mysteries have come.*
- ✦ *The fourth deep moreover is the all-gnosis out of which all Gnosis have come.*
- ✦ *The fifth deep is the all-chaste from which everything chaste has come.*
- ✦ *The sixth deep is silence. In this is every silence.*

- ✦ *The seventh deep is the insubstantial door from which all substances has come forth.*
- ✦ *The eight deep is the forefather from whom, or out of whom, have come into existence all forefathers.*
- ✦ *The ninth deep moreover is an all-father and a self-farther, that is, every fatherhood is in him and he alone is father to them.*
- ✦ *The tenth deep is the all-powerful from which has come every power.*
- ✦ *The eleventh deep moreover is that in which is the first invisible one, from which all invisible ones have come.*
- ✦ *The Twelfth deep moreover is the truth from which has come all truth."*

*"And each one of the fatherhoods in his right hand makes 365 powers according to the word which David spoke, saying: 'I will bless the crown of the year in thy beneficence.'"* ~See Psalms 64:1. ~From: *Gnostic Scriptures and Fragments: The Untitled Text in the Bruce Codex.*

The Gnostic interpretation of Scripture was designed to appeal to the Hellenistic [*Greek philosophy*] intellectual communities such as existed in Alexandria, Egypt. They do not relate to the New Testament Gospel, as it presented a Hebraic view of the world, which is also in opposition to the philosophical constructs of Hellenistic culture.

This reality provides an interesting corroboration of Saint Paul's earlier comments to the Corinthians about the differences between the Hellenistic [*or Greek*] and Hebraic worldviews. ~1 Corinthians 1:20-22, *Hebraists and Hellenists* by Peter Nathan, This article originally appeared in the Spring 2005 issue of *Vision*. Revised for Spring 2008.

The Mandaeans believed that it was Jesus, and not Thomas, who was the source of the Gospel of Thomas, and to some, Paul is considered a heretic, a rebel, a fanatic, "*Jesus/Thomas had continued to preach wherever he could that was beyond the reach of the Roman-Pauline Church, ending up in Madras, where he was finally burned to death by ungrateful Hindu priests. St. Paul was the great villain of the piece, seen by the Mandaeans as a fanatic and a Roman agent.*" ~Paul William Roberts, *Journey of the Magi*, 1995, p. 285.

It is likely that 2<sup>nd</sup> century Gnostics arose from Simon Magus' disciples, and according to Irenaeus, Simon is the source of all heresy and is associated with what becomes known as Gnosticism. ~*Against Heresies* 1.23.2-3.

Flavius Josephus, the Jewish historian, writes of the Zealots playing a major role in inciting and continuing the Jewish rebellion against the Romans, one of which begins in AD 66.

Referring to the numerous clerical fabrications we have, "*The Pseudo-Clementine Homilies and Recognitions contain yet another element of the very greatest importance. In them Simon displays features, which are unquestionably derived from Paul, and plainly show him to be a caricature of that apostle drawn by an unfriendly hand.*" ~*Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. iv, 4540, with citations in proof.

The boisterous Simon, the Magician, claims to be omnipotent, "*I shall be worshiped as God; I shall have Divine honors publicly assigned to me, so that an image of me shall be set up, and I shall be worshiped and adored as God. And what need of more words? Whatever I wish, that I shall be able to do. For already I have achieved many things by way of experiment.*" ~*The Recognitions of Clement*, 2.9. *Simon Magus: His Profession*.

"*Paul nowhere else gives so much as a hint of chosen followers of Jesus on earth. The word 'Disciple(s)' appears not once in the New Testament Epistles. This is the word used in the Gospels for followers attached to a ministering Jesus, but in the epistles there is no mention of such followers or a ministry.*" ~ *Apollos of Alexandria and the Early Christian Apostolate* by Earl Doherty.

Simon proclaimed as his doctrine, "*Asserting that none could possibly have Salvation without being baptized in his name.*" ~Tertullian, *Adv. Haereseis*, c.i; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. iii, 649

**AD 8**-Roman Emperor Augustus passes a law for the *burning of books* that offend him. Those authors that wrote very offensive material would be exiled. The Christian Church, once accepted by the Romans will also initiate such a policy.

The death sentence was finally imposed upon those violators of "*Literary Treason*" in AD 11. The followers of Jesus, the Roman Catholic Church, follow the leadership of Augustus later by taking up the curtailing of freedom of the press and castigation of the authors deemed detrimental to the state or self-preservation of the church [purity of faith].

**AD 12**-August 31<sup>st</sup>, Birth of the future immoral and perverted Roman Emperor, Caligula.

**AD 19**-Tiberius, 42 B.C.E., Roman Emperor, banishes the Septuagint [*Greek Bible, 282 B.C.E.*] missionaries from Rome but they soon return. Emperor Tiberius orders the crucifixion of Isian priests and the banishment of 4000 of their followers. *“At the first each book had its single original text, which it is now the object of criticism to recover, but in the first two centuries this original Greek text disappeared under a mass of variants, created by errors, by conscious alterations, and by attempts to remedy the uncertainties thus created.”* ~F.C. Kenyon, *The Text of the Greek Bible*, pages 241-242. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Historical records do not show if the Cult of Isis has joined with the Jews in their attempt to overthrow the Romans. Perhaps this is an error on the part of the Romans for the Isians will become a more secretive group and will enjoy another three hundred and seventy-five years of worship under Roman rule, much to the dismay of the Christians.

*“Two things, however, rendered the Septuagint unwelcome in the long run to the Jews. Its divergence from the accepted text [afterward called the Masoretic] was too evident; and it therefore could not serve as a basis for theological discussion or for homiletic interpretation. This distrust was accentuated by the fact that it had been adopted as Sacred Scripture by the new faith. A revision in the sense of the Canonical Jewish text was necessary. This revision was made by a proselyte, Aquila, who lived during the reign of Hadrian [117-138 C.E.]”* ~*Jewish Encyclopedia: Bible Translations: Aquila.*

Anti-Semitism(?): Tiberius expels the Jews from Rome, a people who had gone to live peaceably in the city. Suetonius says that Tiberius, *“Suppressed all foreign religions... He distributed the Jewish youths, under the pretense of military service, among the provinces noted for an unhealthy climate; and dismissed from the city all the rest of that nation as well as those who were proselytes to that religion, under pain of slavery for life, unless they complied.”* ~Suetonius, *Lives of the Twelve Caesars*, Vol 3, Tiberius, Section 36.

Cassius Dio writes of Tiberius, *“As the Jews flocked to Rome in great numbers and were converting many of the natives to their ways, he banished most of them.”* ~Cassius Dio, *Roman History*, 57.18.5a.

Flavius Josephus also documents in his writings, *Jewish Antiquities*, that Tiberius, due to the Jewish beliefs, *“Ordered all the Jews to be banished out of Rome, Taking four thousand men out of them, and sent them to the island Sardinia; but punished a greater number of them, who were unwilling to become soldiers, on account of keeping the laws of their forefathers. Thus were these Jews banished out of the city ...”*

It is quite ironic that a Jew, Jeshua of Nazareth, Jesus, one who gives sermons from the Old Testament [*Torah*], is stigmatized by John in the Gospels, yet no Christian ever considers this dichotomy. The direct followers of Jeshua of Nazareth look upon themselves as a religious reform movement within Judaism, and most confrontations between the early Christians and the various Jewish groups are recorded in the Christian Scriptures [*aka New Testament*] without opposition.

The corrupted *Gospel of John*, contains numerous passages in which the authors condemn *“The Jews”* as sons of Satan and accuse the Jews of murdering their Savior, Jesus. Justin Martyr, circa 100 to 165 C.E., and Irenaeus of Lyon, circa 130 to 200 C.E., will develop their concept of *“Supercessionism,”* which is sometimes described as, *“Theology of displacement,”* or *“Replacement theology,”* in which they will teach the Christians that the Jews lost their right to be God's Chosen People and are responsible for Jesus' execution, and Milito of Sardis, 160 C.E., will claim that, *“Through his misreading of the Gospels still more bluntly than Justin held the Jews responsible for the death of Jesus...”* ~Anti-Semitism in the Roman Catholic Church in the 1<sup>st</sup> To 20<sup>th</sup> Century CE by B. A. Robinson. cf. Romans 11:28.

**AD 20** (?) -100-Paul, a converted Hellenistic-Jew, finds it difficult to conceive of Jesus (*Christ*) existing as a second divine being next to *YHWH* for all eternity, and after the death of Jesus Paul decides that Jesus had been Divine.

Saint Paul, more than any other follower of Jesus' teachings will change the way Christianity will be presented to the world. Paul is a learned man and is well aware of the teachings of Mithraism and the rivalry it posed for this newly found religion. In AD-40, we have the conversion of Paul from his Jewish faith to the new Jewish-Christian faith and Paul immediately begins preaching about Christ being the *Son of God*, disagreeing with Barnabas, Peter, and James, the brother of Jesus regarding the tenets of this new faith. ~Acts 9:20.

So, Jesus had brothers, and these brothers were jealous that Jesus would not heed the word of the Rabbis at the temple, *“All this displeased His brothers. Being older than Jesus, they felt that He should*

be under their dictation. They charged Him with thinking Himself superior to them, and reproved Him for setting Himself above the priests and rulers of the people. Often they threatened and tried to intimidate Him; but He passed on, making the Scriptures His guide." ~*Perfect Child and Perfect Youth* by Ellen G. White, Excerpted and condensed from 3 chapters of *Desire of Ages*, 1898 by Pacific Press Publishing Co. cf. *Infancy Gospel of Thomas*.  
 "Descent as Son of a God appointed by the chief deity to become incarnate as a man, atonement, restoration of a sovereignty, ascension to Heaven, a Gospel indeed, and so like the pattern of the *Christian Gospels*." ~Randal Helms, *Gospel Fictions*, 1988, p. 25.

Paul's wife, Phoebe, is a deacon of the church in Cenchreae, yes, women had a more significant role in those days, and it is during this period that Paul writes, in Corinthians, that it was well for the unmarried to, "Remain as I do," but, "... It is better to marry than to suffer the fire," referring to the priests and their *professed celibacy*, which was not practiced, but considered due to the End of the World and the Coming of Jesus... Soon, real soon. ~Romans 16:1. Matthew 16:27-28 [*Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples*], Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.

Christians have a belief [*according to their Creedal pledge*] that their bodies will be resurrected at the End of the World, but no Greek or Roman actually sought this; it was the soul that will enjoy the afterlife. The irony here is that even Saint Paul never made this distinction himself, and it is not a factor in his soteriological system. Paul doesn't say, because Jesus rose in the flesh, man will also.

In fact, Paul tells his readers that neither flesh nor blood can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. And the conception of Christ's Resurrection in all of the Epistles is one of that ascending immediately to the right hand of God, in spirit only.

There is no sojourn on earth in flesh, let alone any appeal to such a feat as an essential attribute in the death and resurrection equivalent as laid out in Scripture. ~Romans 6.

In 2 Samuel 13:1, we have a hint that Paul may have had a previous marriage to Tamar, a.k.a. Damaris, daughter of king David, which can lead to confusion, as Jesus is now the accepted King David of the Jews.

Heavily influenced by his Greek learnings of ancient prophets and Pagan Gods, Paul believes profoundly in the ancient Hellenistic Sibyls. These ancient legends of women, who could predict the future, called Sibyls, were prophets, and were believed to be inspired by the Gods.

This gigantic confession of Christian fraudulence and imposture, in conjuring fictitious Pagan Gods, which according to the Christian faith, were all actual devils, into canonized Saints of God and Holy Church, is ubiquitously reported by the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, "It has indeed been said that the 'Saints are the successors to the Gods.' Instances have been cited... Of statues of Pagan Gods baptized and transformed into Christian Saints!" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. XV, p. 710; cf. *Is It God's Word?* by Joseph Wheless, p. 5, 7-9.

The Sibyls were found primarily in the famous oracle centers, particularly those of Apollo, the Greek God of Prophecy. These Sibyls were believed to live 900 to 1,000 years, and according to Greek legends, many could interpret dreams while others could cause their voices to be heard after death. This early Christian fact may be verified by merely looking up inside the Sistine Chapel, at the half dozen or so Sibyls created by the greatest painter of all time, Michelangelo, who became famous for his muscular, masculine women paintings.

Early Greek writers mention only one Sibyl, Erythraean Herophile, who predicted the Trojan war. It is not until later on that the number of Sibyls was increased to ten, including the Samian, the Trojan, the Phrygian, the Cimmerian, the Delphian, the Cumaean, the Libyan, the Tiburtine, and the Babylonian.

And, of course, the most important was Deiphobe, the Cumaean Sibyl, who the god Apollo had promised to grant her any wish she desired. Deiphobe asked to live for as many years as there were pebbles of sand in her hand, but she did not wish for eternal youth, and she grew old and withered and her name appears along with several other legends dealing with Rome.

Paul's teachings are a mixture of his Jewish upbringing and the Hellenistic or Greek philosophies [*with Egyptology mixed in*], and the "Theory of redemption," is also introduced into the new faith by Paul, as well as the deification of Jesus, and this leads to a dispute with the disciple Barnabas. -Acts 15:2.

What Paul does is fuse his Roman beliefs of Mithraism and Judeo-Christianity into a new religion that is acceptable to both worlds [*a Universal Religion*]. Paul is relentless in his pursuits as he was unyielding in his denunciation of the Jews before his conversation. ~1 Corinthians 9:20-25, Romans 10:12, Acts 21.

The new faith then grows in strength and numbers. In addition, in AD 58 we have Paul's last visit to Jerusalem. Paul borrowed from the various known religions of the world and created a *Universal Religion*. Many think this religion is Universal to the World; however, it was *drawn from* the universal religions of the world at the time of Paul.

If one reads "*The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs*" written perhaps between BC 107 and AD 137 one will see clearly how Paul borrowed heavily from the works of others. *The Roman Church does not finalize the Doctrine of Jesus being Divine until the 4<sup>th</sup> century* when the Church makes a concerted effort to separate Christianity from its Jewish roots, and Jesus is no longer being referred to as *Yehoshua*, his Jewish name, but Jesus.

In the 4<sup>th</sup> century we still have a small religious sect known as Hypisistarians that do not believe in and refuse to worship *God as Father, which is Jewish, the Christians worshipping God the Son*. The Hypisistarian God is revered as the "*Mighty Ruler*."

The new Christian religion is a threat to Judaism, however, it '*Lacks antiquity*,' and is perceived as no *threat to paganism* in that it *lacks idols*, to which everyone can see and pray. Theirs [*Christian-Jews*] is an invisible god [*Jewish God*]. The separation of the Jewish God and the *God of the Christians* will be intensified by strict doctrine, dogmas, and ecclesiastically approved canons that will follow later on in history. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

Idol worshiping is condemned, but accepted by the early Christian Fathers, in order to assist in accepting new initiates into the faith, "*And yet who can be found so senseless as to be persuaded to worship an idol, whether it be made of gold or of any other metal? To whom is it not manifest that the metal is just that, which the artificer pleased? How then can the Divinity be thought to be in that, which would not be at all unless the artificer had pleased? Or how can they hope that future things should be declared to them by that in which there is no perception of present things? For although they should Divine something, they should not straightway be held to be Gods; for Divination is one thing, Divinity is another. For the Pythons also seem to Divine, yet they are not Gods; and, in short, they are driven out of men by Christians. And how can that be God, which is put to flight by a man? But perhaps you will say, 'What as to their effecting cures, and their showing how one can be cured? On this principle, physicians ought also to be worshiped as Gods, for they cure many; and in proportion as any one is more skilful, the more he will cure.'*" ~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 4.20, Folly of Idolatry.*

Egyptian metaphysical literature along with their mysteries is destroyed by a Christian world that can not deal with a life force that exists beyond the realm of its own imagination, a life force beyond the natural phenomena we call *Laws of Nature*.

The early Christian leaders were seldom-learned men, although the Church would have you believing so, and their interpretations of Biblical Scripture is not based on any scientific nor rational thinking. Superstitious, their primary motive is for spreading the new faith and *not seeking truth*. "*The lesser clergy remained incurably superstitious [although, in fact, the Ecclesiastical historians are not fond of dwelling on this side of things].*" ~Eric J. Sharpe

"*The Roman Virtues, Fides, Castitas, Virtus [manliness] were canonized. The Mysteries had already fostered, though not created, the conviction of immortality. It was thought that 'initiation' insured a happy after-life and atoned for sins, that else had been punished, if not in this life, in some place of expiation.*" ~Plato's *Republic*, pg. 366; cf. Pindar, Sophocles, Plutarch.

"*These Mysteries usually began with the selection of 'Initiandi,' their preliminary Baptism, fasting, and confession. After many sacrifices, the Mysteries proper were celebrated, including tableaux showing Heaven, Hell, Purgatory, the soul's destiny, the Gods. Apuleius [in Metamorphoses] tells us his thrilling and profoundly religious experiences. There was often seen the 'Passion' of the God Osiris; the rape and return of Kore and the sorrows of Demeter, Eleusis, the sacred marriage and Divine Births [Zeus and Brimos]. Finally, there was usually the Meal of mystic food; grains of all sorts at Eleusis, bread and water in the cult of Mithra, wine [Dionysus], milk and honey [Attis], raw bull's flesh in the Orphic Dionysus-Zagreus cult. Sacred formukae were certainly imparted, of magical value.*"

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. XI, pp. 391-2.

Of the Christian Eucharist: "*The old Egyptians celebrated the Resurrection of Osiris by a Sacrament,*



*eating the sacred cake or wafer after it had been consecrated by the priest, and thereby becoming veritable flesh of his flesh.*” ~P. Andrada La Crozius, a French missionary, *History of India*. cf. the Passion with the works of Philo, Concerning Flaccu.

Here is a parallel between the Mysteries of Dionysus and Christianity. The account where God miraculously loosened the fetters of Paul and Silas and opened the doors of their prison resembles an episode of Euripides' play *Bacchae* where Dionysus miraculously freed his followers [*the Bacchae*] by undoing their fetters and opening the doors of their prison: “*The captured Bacchae you [Pentheus] did put in ward, and in common prison bind with chains, they have fled to the meadows, loosed from bonds ... the fetters from their feet self-separated fell; doors, without mortal hand unbarred themselves. Yes, loaded with many miracles this man [Dionysus]...*” ~*Esoteric Christianity: The Greek Mystery Religions and Their Impact on Christianity*, Andrew Benson, *The Origins of Christianity and the Bible*. Cf. Acts 15:26

From its early years, the Christians have deluged their congregation with the evils of sinfulness and the eternal Hell that awaits them, “...*For the fire will never cease to torment the damned. I indeed could pray that it might be so, who am branded with the deepest scars of transgressions, which stand in need of utmost mercy. But let Origen be ashamed of his lying words, who saith that there is a term set to the torments.*” ~*The Apocalypse of Peter*.

The Romans had a problem digesting the intrinsic differences in the various cults of Christianity, and a few Roman Emperors took to ignore the differences entirely, classifying them as another extremist Jewish group and persecuted them also. There are during the first three centuries many differing perspectives on the teachings of Jesus.

The “*Ka*” or soul of man lives on in the ancient Egyptian world, and followers of the new religion could not understand the transition from a visible to an invisible world yet, although the early Mithra, Zoroaster and Egyptian beliefs are assimilated by the Christians, but the details of resurrection and a hereafter life for the common man have not yet been finalized. *Cremation* is seen as contradictory to early Christian beliefs due to its conflict with the Scriptural interpretations of the early Church Fathers and the “*Resurrection*.”

“*The promise of a privileged life beyond the grave for those who have 'Seen' the Mysteries... Ranges from the earliest text, the Hymn to Demeter, down to the last rhetorical exercises of the Imperial period.*” ~*Ancient Mystery Cults*, p.21.

If the material body is destroyed by fire, would not also the soul be destroyed? Unable to come to any rational solution to this dilemma at the time the Church decided that henceforth cremation is against God's Law. Since that period of time, the policy of the Church has changed regarding cremation [*It is not until the 20<sup>th</sup> century that the Christian Church will change its views on this subject*]. It was the custom and common practice in Rome to cremate as well as in other groups such as in India in the 1<sup>st</sup> to 4<sup>th</sup> century.

In 1886, the Roman Catholic Church will officially ban cremations with Church members, and as recently as World War II being Excommunication for those arranging them. The Eastern Orthodox Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople stated in 1961 that, “*There is no formal Orthodox rule against cremation, but there is a heavy weight of custom and sentiment in favor of Christian burial.*”

The Christian church claims it has advocated burial since its inception. They reserved burning being for Witches and other heretics. They exterminated hundreds of thousands of them, mainly during the 15<sup>th</sup> to 18<sup>th</sup> centuries. The Old Testament, Hebrew Scriptures, has references as to the disposal of the body by burning in fire derived from verses, which are first believed to have been executed by the Philistines, Babylonians, and Assyrians.

The burning of bodies and objects in ancient Israel being mostly reserved for idols, criminals or enemies:

- ✠ Judah initially ordered his pregnant daughter-in-law to be burned to death because she was guilty of prostitution. This action would have caused the death of the woman and her twin fetuses. ~ Genesis 38:24.
- ✠ Moses destroys the golden calf by burning it. ~Exodus 32:20.
- ✠ If a man marries both a woman and her mother, then all three “... *Must be burned in the fire.*” The passage is ambiguous in that it is not known whether they would be burned alive, or would be stoned to death first, as was the Hebrew custom for infractions of their Code, and

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

then their bodies burned. ~ Leviticus 20:14.

- ✦ If the daughter of a priest becomes a prostitute, then she “*Must be burned in the fire.*” ~Leviticus 21:9.
- ✦ God exterminates Korah and 250 Israelite men with fire because they opposed Moses. ~ Numbers 16:35.
- ✦ God commanded that the idols of Pagan Gods be destroyed by fire. ~ Deuteronomy 7:25.
- ✦ After Joshua and his army exterminated the men, women and innocent children of Jericho, a few soldiers disobeyed God's command and looted the city. As punishment for the theft, and to pay for Israel's disgrace, God orders the thieves to be burned, being stoned to death, and their bodies burned and buried in what was called the ‘*Valley of Achor.*’ ~ Joshua 7:15-25.
- ✦ The Philistines burn Samson's wife and father-in-law to death. ~ Judges 15:6.
- ✦ Saul has been wounded and asks for an assisted suicide from his armor-bearer. Being refused, Saul commits suicide himself. The Philistines impale Saul's body and those of his sons and leave them for public display. The people of Jabesh Gilead retrieve the bodies, burning them and later burying the remaining bones in Gilead. ~1 Samuel 31:11-13.

There have been a number theories raised to account for this unusual treatment to a hero:

- ✦ Burning may have been a local custom in Gilead.
- ✦ The people of Gilead may have been worried that the Philistines might dig up the bodies and further desecrate them.
- ✦ Burning might have been necessary because their bodies may have partially decomposed.
- ✦ The Hebrew word translated as “*Burnt*” may have actually meant “*Anointed,*” thus, the bodies might not have been burned after all.
- ✦ Jehu demolishes a temple consecrated to the God Baal and burns its sacred stone. ~2 Kings 10:26.
- ✦ This verse contains a curse, which refers to the time that the Babylonians burned Zedekiah and Ahab by fire. ~ Jeremiah 29:22.
- ✦ God proclaims a death curse on Moab because he had reduced the bones of the king of Edom to lime through burning. ~ Amos 2:1.
- ✦ The Christian Scriptures, the New Testament, contain few references to burning of bodies or objects:
- ✦ The Sorcerers who were converted to Christianity, also brought their scrolls out to be burned. ~ Acts 19:19.
- ✦ The fate of those whose names were not written in the ‘*Book of Life*’ is to be thrown into the ‘*Lake of Fire.*’ ~ Revelation 20:15.

Yet, the burial of many Biblical figures is also described in the Bible:

- ✦ Genesis 25:8-10: Abraham
- ✦ Genesis 23:1-4: Sarah
- ✦ Genesis 35:19-20: Rachel
- ✦ Genesis 35:29: Isaac,
- ✦ Genesis 49:33 and 50:1-13: Jacob
- ✦ Genesis 50:26: Joseph [*The Israelites went to great effort to bury his body in the Promised Land; they retained it for over 300 years in Egypt and after the Exodus during 40 years of wanderings before burying it*].
- ✦ Deuteronomy 34:6: Moses, where God selected a burial site at a secret location in Moab for Moses.
- ✦ Joshua 24:29-30: Joshua
- ✦ Joshua 24:33: Eleazar
- ✦ 1 Samuel 25:1: Samuel
- ✦ 1 Kings 2:10: David
- ✦ Matthew 14:10-12: John the Baptist
- ✦ Acts 5:5-10: Ananias and Sapphira
- ✦ Acts 8:2: Stephen
- ✦ I Corinthians 15:35-44, where Saint Paul appears to favor burial and discusses how God

will raise the decomposed body of a believer. The symbolism used is that of planting a seed and having new life rise from the decaying seed.

- ✦ Revelation 20:15: The fate of those whose names are not written in the 'Book of Life,' is to be thrown into the 'Lake of Fire,' presumably a fate worse than death. Not to be given a proper burial was considered to be a great catastrophe upon the family and brought dishonor upon the deceased.
- ✦ 1 Kings 13:22: A prophet disobeys God by eating a meal in a forbidden location. God lays a curse on him, that his body will not be buried in the tomb of his fathers. Shortly after, the prophet is attacked by a lion and his remains left abandoned on a road.
- ✦ Jeremiah 16:6: God lays a terrible curse on the Israelites: that many would die of diseases, will not be mourned, and would be "Like refuse lying on the ground," and their bodies will be consumed by wild animals and birds.
- ✦ Jeremiah 22:19: God laid a similar curse on Jehoiakim because of his pride and disobedience. Jeremiah said that he would be given the burial of a donkey: to be dragged away and thrown outside the city gates.
- ✦ The Crucifixion: Of the countless tombs in Palestine from the era of the Roman occupation, which have been excavated, only one skeleton has been found which bears the marks of the crucifixion, due to the fact that after a Roman execution, the body would be discarded in an open pit where it would be devoured by wild dogs. To be forbidden a traditional burial added significantly to the horror of this method of execution to both the deceased and the family members. ~ Pamphlet available from The Peoples Gospel Hour, PO Box 1660, Halifax NS, Canada, B3J 3A1, Internet Cremation Society at: <https://cremation.org/home.html> Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The Greeks and Romans never found Egyptian burial customs reprehensible, and though they may have been astonished by them, whereas the early Church fathers were furiously opposed to the preservation of bodies and waxed highly indignant in their writings, when Christianity reached Egypt from Rome, it wanted to impose its own rites and beliefs, and Saint Anthony inveighed against Egyptian style mummification.

---

*"Never allow my body to be taken to the Egyptians. I do not wish them to have it in their houses... You know how often I have berated those who carry on these practices and how often I have urged them to do away with these customs..."* ~Saint Augustine, one of the Four Great Doctors of the Western Church [*Doctor Gratiae*]

---

The great Saint Augustine also took part in the controversy and in one of his sermons thundered against mummification, forcefully affirming that the 'Survival of the soul' was not the prerogative of embalmed Egyptians and that immortality had nothing to do with preservation of the body. Nevertheless, in spite of all these authoritative voices, the Copts, who were Egyptian Christians, continued for several centuries to have themselves embalmed. ~From: *The Egyptian Way of Death*, Mummies and the Cult of the Immortal, Ange-Pierre Leca, Translated by Louise Asmal, Doubleday, 1981 (1979) (1976 French).

**AD 26-** Pontius Pilate becomes the Roman Prefect of Iudaea [*Samaria, Judea, Idumea*], until 36 C.E.

The Roman Emperor Tiberius is born Nov 16, 42 B.C.E., and retires to Capri, where he indulges in all forms of perverted sexual explorations.

**AD 27-27-29(?)** Yochanon ha Matbil, John the Baptist, begins ministry. ~Luke 3:1-2.

The 15<sup>th</sup> year of the reign of Tiberius.

John the Baptist, a Nazirite, is arrested and ordered killed by Herod Antipas... [*Circa 27-34(?) C.E.*]

**AD 27-34(?)** Yeshua is baptized by the hermit, Yochanon ha Matbil [*John the Baptist*] ~Mark 1:4-11.

**AD 28-** The Sanhedrin shift from the Second Beit Hamikdash [Temple].

**AD 29 (?)**-Peter is baptized, Jewish call: "You will be called *Cephas*." ~John 1:42.

The Christian authors write Anti-Semitism into their Gospels, "Ye are of your father the Devil, and the lust of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is not truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar and the father of it [...] then answered the Jews." ~Jesus Christ, speaking to the Jews in the Gospel of Saint John, 7:44, which makes it quite clear that Christ was addressing the Jews.

Mark 16-9 and John 20:11 attribute Mary Magdalene as the first to see Jesus after the resurrection. Some allege that Jesus did not die and that Luke, a doctor/physician, administered to Jesus [*Colossians*

4:14]. The First miracle, water was turned into wine at Cana.

Three paragraphs in the newer versions of the Gospel of Luke's description of the Last Supper did not appear until the 15<sup>th</sup> century, but the Church still passes its Gospels off as the unadulterated "*Word of God*." ~Dr Tischendorf, *Are Our Gospels Genuine or Not?* op. Cit.

Was Mary Magdalene black? "*The Virgin Mary*" was Glaphyra of Cappadocia, and her skin was not black. Mary Magdalene, however, was the daughter of the black King of Libya. The Black Madonna and child, therefore, must depict "*Mary Magdalene*" and a Holy child fathered by Jesus.

~<http://www.donnetempo.com/blogs/files/bonney-feminine-divine.php>

In "*The Gospel of Mary*" of the Gnostic Gospels, the Resurrection is represented as merely a dream or trance.

Some Christian sects interpret Ephesians as God/Jesus being the only physician to mankind, and therefore deny their followers medical care, "*There is one physician, both fleshly and Spiritual, made and not made; God incarnate; true life in death; both of Mary and of God; first passible, then impassible; even Jesus Christ our Lord.*" ~Ephesians.

The phrase, "*Died... Was buried... Was raised,*" [*Aapeqanen...Etafh... Eghgertai*] may be a metaphor as an indication of a physical raising as the "*Concept of the resurrection itself,*" does not entail any more a physical than a spiritual concept; Christianity already accepting, and modifying, many Jewish beliefs.

Lazarus is cast out [*treated as if dead*] for misappropriating Jewish synagogue money, and Jesus, upon visiting him, accepts Lazarus back into the Synagogue [*figuratively, raised from the dead*], a fact suppressed by the early Christian Fathers, for it didn't hold the potency necessary to gain new converts such as if a miracle hadn't occurred. ~Luke 16:20, John 11:1, 2, 12:1.

According to Matthew 27:51-53, at the moment Jesus died the skies darkened, there was an earthquake and that the quake opened tombs and many people were raised from the dead. But, for some strange reason they all stayed in their tombs until after Jesus' Resurrection, at which time they went into Jerusalem and were then seen by many people.

In America we have a record of a similar incident, "*The sun and the moon eclipsed, and the earth trembled, and the rocks broke, and many other things and signs took place.*" ~Works of Ixtlilxochitl, an Indian Prince who lived near the city of Mexico 1600 C.E.

However, here Matthew gets too theatrical for his own good. If many people came back to life and were seen by many people, it would have created quite a stir, yet nowhere in Roman history is it mentioned. Also, for a Roman soldier to fall asleep at his post meant death, yet, "*The most extraordinary Roman soldiers that Rome ever heard of were those soldiers that were set to watch the tomb of Jesus. They managed to fall asleep simultaneously in order to allow Jesus to pass unseen, and when they awoke, for a bribe they deliberately committed suicide by admitting that they had slept; an admission that meant instant execution. Was ever invention so stupidly desperate and mendacity so recklessly absurd as that invention and that mendacity upon which rests the story of the Resurrection, upon which the whole fabric of the Christian faith has elected to stand or fall? The basis is too puerile to support a story told by an idiot for the purpose of imposing upon a fool.*" ~W. S. Ross, *Did Jesus Christ Rise from the Dead? An Anthology of Atheism and Rationalism*, ed. Gordon Stein, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1980, p. 211. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

Colossians 2:12 also speaks of other people who were resurrected along with Jesus; those spoken of not being physically resurrected, and Ephesians 2:1, 5-6 speaks of people who were also resurrected from the dead, and their death was also only spiritual.

Unfortunately, the Holy Mother the Church neglects to inform her flock that until the 4<sup>th</sup> century, outcasts, those censured by the Church, were often wrapped in white linens [*as was Jesus and Lazarus*] and set in a sepulcher, as if dead, as penance for their sins, and to show others that they are no longer part of the assemblage. ~From the works of Richard Carrier, *Review of In Defense of Miracles: A Comprehensive Case for God's Action in History*, Douglas Geivett and Gary Habermas, eds. Inter Varsity Press, 1997, accessed 26/6/2000.

---

*"In religious matters, oftentimes, it is truth that is the first victim."* ~E. Christopher Reyes.

---

The Bible will record a spear wound sustained by Jesus while on the cross, the description of the wound telling of the pouring out of blood and water. ~John 19:34, written approximately 90 A.D.

The Vikings have a story of their God, Odin, "*I know I was hanged upon a tree shaken by the winds for nine long nights. I was transfixed by a spear; I was moved to Odin, myself to myself.*"

This is meant to suggest a mortal wound being struck at the heart. ~McDowell, citing James Thompson, E.H. Day, and William Stroud: 1st ed., p. 198, § 10.4A.1B.1C; 2nd ed., pp. 223-5, § 9.6A.1B.1C, see also *Black's Medical Encyclopedia*.

The Jews had long prophesied that their Messiah came "*With water and blood,*" meaning baptism and death. ~1 John 5:6-8; for the breaking of no bones, refer to Exodus 12:46 and Numbers 9:12; for the prophesy, see Zechariah 12:10.

Accordingly, several Church Fathers, Saint Ambrose, Saint Augustine, and Saint Chrysostom, understood this Scriptural passage as being symbolical and not literal. The blood represented the Eucharist and the water, Baptism. Jewish tradition of the time also held that the rock in the wilderness that Moses smote twice, "*Poured out blood at the first stroke, and water at the second.*" ~See Shemoth Rabba, folio 122.

"*Is anybody so mad as to believe that the food he eats is actually a God?*" ~Cicero, *The Nature of the Gods*, 3.201.

The good anti-Semitic Christian, Chrysostom, "*In the earliest days of Christianity, Saint John Chrysostom, frustrated by the Jews' refusal to convert, called them the most miserable of men. The great theologian, Martin Luther, encountering the same steadfastness, declared: 'Their Synagogues should be set on fire... Their homes should likewise be broken down and destroyed... Let us drive them out of the country for all time.'*" ~*The Jewish Question: From antiquity to the Carolingian epoch: The period of commercial prosperity of the Jews* by Abram Leon.

The Catholic Church supported slavery wholeheartedly, and according to Saint Chrysostom mankind was originally created perfectly free and equal, without the calculation of a slave. But, by the fall man lost the power of self-government, and fell into a threefold bondage: the bondage of woman under man, of slave under master, of subject under ruler.

These three relations he considers Divine Punishments and Divine Means of Discipline. Thus slavery, as a Divine Arrangement occasioned by the fall, is at once relatively justified and in principle condemned. Now since Christ has delivered us from evil and its consequences, slavery, according to Saint Chrysostom, is [*in principle*] abolished in the Church, yet only in the sense in which sin and death are abolished. Regenerate Christians are not slaves, but perfectly free men in Christ and brethren among themselves.

The exclusive authority of the one and subjection of the other give place to mutual service in love. Consistently carried out, this view leads of course to emancipation. Chrysostom, it is true, does not carry it to that point, but he decidedly condemns all luxurious slave-holding, and thinks one or two servants enough for necessary help, while many patricians had hundreds and thousands. Daniel saw in the sins of the people the real cause of their captivity.

Sin, therefore, is the mother of servitude and first cause of man's subjection to man; yet this does not come to pass except by the judgment of God, with whom there is no injustice, and who knows how to adjust the various punishments to the merits of the offenders... The Apostle exhorts the servants to obey their masters and to serve them ex animo, with good will; to the end that, if they cannot be made free from their masters, they may make their servitude a freedom to themselves by serving them not in deceitful fear, but in faithful love, until iniquity be over-passed, and all man's principality and power be annulled, and God be all in all. In the 6<sup>th</sup> century Church funds were used, sometimes, to reduce slavery by redeeming prisoners. Constantine, in 315 C.E., prohibited the branding of criminals on the forehead, "*That the human countenance,*" as he said, "*Formed after the image of Heavenly beauty, should not be defaced.*"

Chrysostom did advise the liberation of superfluous slaves, and the education of all, that in case they should be liberated, they may know how to take care of themselves. He is of opinion that the first Christian community at Jerusalem, in connection with community of goods, emancipated all their slaves; and thus he gives his hearers a hint to follow that example. But of an appeal to slaves to break their bonds, this father shows of course no trace; he rather, after Apostolic precedent, exhorts them to conscientious and cheerful obedience for Christ's sake, as earnestly as he inculcates upon masters humanity and love. The same is true of Saints Ambrose, Augustine, and Peter Chrysologus of Ravenna [458 C.E.]. ~With thanks to *History of the Christian Church*, § 20. *Social Reforms. The Institution of Slavery*, [http://www.ccel.org/s/schaff/history/3\\_ch03.htm](http://www.ccel.org/s/schaff/history/3_ch03.htm)

**AD 29**-The Roman, "*The Justinian Code rests on the broad distinction of the human race into freemen and slaves. It declares, indeed, the natural equality of men, and so far rises above the theory of*

Aristotle, who regards certain races and classes of men as irrevocably doomed, by their physical and intellectual inferiority, to perpetual servitude; but it destroys the practical value of this concession by insisting as sternly as ever on the inferior legal and social condition of the slave, by degrading his marriage to the disgrace of concubinage, by refusing him all legal remedy in case of adultery, by depriving him of all power over his children, by making him an article of merchandise like irrational beasts of burden, whose transfer from vender to buyer was a legal transaction as valid and frequent as the sale of any other property. The purchase and sale of slaves for from ten to seventy pieces of gold, according to their age, strength, and training, was a daily occurrence.” ~History of the Christian Church, § 20. Social Reforms. *The Institution of Slavery*, [http://www.ccel.org/s/schaff/history/3\\_ch03.htm](http://www.ccel.org/s/schaff/history/3_ch03.htm). The Christian God orders adultery, II Samuel 12:11, cf. Revelation 2:22-23.

The legal wall of partition, which separated the slaves from free citizens and excluded them from the universal rights of man, was indeed undermined, but by no means broken down, by the ancient church, who taught only the moral and religious equality of men.

We find slaveholders even among the Christian Bishops and the higher clergy of the Roman Empire. The Church was never the friend of the downtrodden or enslaved. All hasty and violent measures met with decided disapproval. The Council of Gangra threatens with the ban every one, who under pretext of religion seduces slaves into contempt of their masters; and the council of Chalcedon, in its fourth canon, on pain of Excommunication forbids monasteries to harbor slaves without permission of the masters, lest Christianity be guilty of encouraging insubordination. The church fathers, so far as they enter this subject at all, seem to look upon slavery as at once a necessary evil and a divine instrument of discipline; tracing it to the curse on Ham and Canaan.

Saint John Chrysostom, the Golden Mouthed, in his work '*On the Priesthood*,' has a probing eulogistic oration regarding the clerical habit of continually telling lies to spread the alleged Catholic truth of the *True Faith*.' ~ cf. Isaiah 45:7, God creates evil.

Saint John Chrysostom, the Golden Mouthed, the famous 4<sup>th</sup> century theologian, and contemporary of Saint Augustine, discusses Paul's own acknowledgment of falsehoods and deceit: "*I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.*" ~1 Corinthians 9:22.

"*Paul's doctrine of Baptism was not sacramental, but symbolical and subjective,*" since the former is seen as too close to 'Magical' principles. ~Kirsopp Lake, 1911, is also quoted as saying that Paul's conception is based on, "*The well-known idea that results could be reached in the unseen spiritual world by the performance of analogous acts in the visible material world.*" p.17, n.45.

In the sermons of the Church Fathers, contraception and prostitution could form a couple that might only engender death as Saint John Chrysostom cries out in his *Homily 24 on the Epistle to the Romans 4*: "*For you, a courtesan is not only a courtesan; you also make her into a murderess. Can you not see the link: after drunkenness, fornication; after fornication, adultery; after adultery, murder?*"

"*How it may be lawful and fitting to use falsehood as medicine, and for the benefit of those who want to be deceived.*" ~Bishop Eusebius, *Book of Evangelical Preparation*.

Cardinal Newman, even agrees that, "*When there was a causa justa, an untruth need not be a lie.*" ~R. Graves and J. Podro, *The Nazarene Gospel Restored*, pg. 36.

The *Catholic Encyclopedia* tells us the first Bishops even forged Jesus' letters, putatively in his own handwriting, and signed!

---

"*Great is the force of deceit! Provided it is not excited by a treacherous intention.*" ~Read I Corinthians 9:19, and *Diegesis*, p. 309.

---

Referring to the eating of lamb, ancient Scriptures say, "*And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and un-leavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it. Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof. ... And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand, and ye shall eat it in haste: it is Yahveh's Passover... In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof!*" ~Exodus 12: 8, 9, 11, 46, Psalm 34:20, Exodus 12.46 and Numbers 9.12.

"*It is interesting that the first Christian commentary on any text of Scripture that we know about came from a so-called heretic, a 2<sup>nd</sup> century Gnostic named Heracleon, who wrote a commentary on the Gospel of John.*" ~Ehrman, *Misquoting Jesus*, pg. 28.

Who wrote the Gospels? The followers of Jesus could neither read nor write [Acts 4:13], "... *It thus appears that the titles of the Gospels are not traceable to the Evangelists themselves.*"

~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. VI, 655-656.

And yet, for centuries the Roman Church has defended their forged Scriptures, incarcerated doubters, tortured skeptics, and incinerated [*burned*] disbelievers; all in the name of their conjured God, a God of Peace, without reservation, but with due malice, and undue hatred.

Yet, the imminent Saint John will use this passage to refer to Jesus on the cross and having no bones broken as the fulfillment of yet another Hebrew prophecy. It is still a Mystery as to how Jesus can be nailed to the cross with monumental spikes without having any bones broken in either his hands or feet. Christians have been want to duplicate this scene. ~Psalms 34:1, 19, 20, Numbers 9:12, John 19:31-35.

This was allegedly the sign of God's Grace and the gift of life as Christ was understood by Paul as representing this rock. ~1 Corinthians 10:4.

John is alone in having Jesus perform a transmutation of water in to wine, and this is unlikely to be coincidence as the same symbolism is no doubt intended there also. Thus, the alleged wound is supposed to testify to the fact that this was the Messiah, and could therefore be an invention for that purpose as John himself already reports a Scriptural reason to invent the spearing, and makes suspiciously excessive assertions of its truth. ~John 19:35-37.

The only portion of the body where a noticeable amount of water or any clear liquid would ever be visible, along with blood, is the large intestine and even then, only abnormally. e.g. diarrhea, a wound unlikely to be fatal until many days later. ~Read, *Why I Don't Buy the Resurrection Story* by Richard Carrier

Was it Jesus who fulfilled the prophecy in Zacheriah 9: 9-10 of the Old Testament? "*Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having Salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.*" ~Read, *Why I Don't Buy the Resurrection Story* by Richard Carrier

They say that Jesus rode on a donkey, like the whole Middle East in those days, but, did he bring peace? The battle bow, the horses and the chariots, symbols of war, were not cut off from Jerusalem, and his dominion was not from sea to sea and to the ends of the earth; as a matter of fact, he did not have any dominion at all.

Would the Church now translate the words of Paul in scriptures to have us believe that Jesus is God?

✦ "*Seeing it is one God, ...*" ~Romans 3:30.

✦ "*We know that an idol is nothing in the world and that there is no other God than one.*" ~1 Corinthians 8:4.

✦ "*But to us there is but one God ...*" ~1 Corinthians 6.

✦ "*One God and father of all, ...*" ~ Ephesians 4:6.

✦ "*For there is one God ...*" ~1 Timothy 2:5.

✦ "*You believe that there is one God, and you do well.*" ~James 2:19.

Thomas says to Jesus; "*My Lord and my God.*" in John 20:28, which is an abomination in Hebrew teachings, and was not Jesus Hebrew? In Numbers 23:19, in I Samuel 15:29, and in Hosea 11:9 it states that God is not a man. The Jewish concept about God is that He is a spiritual being, and not flesh and blood. See Genesis 1:2; "*And the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.*"

How can God be one when He is walking around upon the earth as a man and at the same time He is in Heaven?

In Matthew 23:9 we have, "*And call no man your father upon the earth, for one is your father, which is in Heaven.*" ~Note: The Gospel of Matthew contains no less than sixty-five references to the Old Testament, forty-three being direct verbal citations, thus greatly outnumbering those found in the other Gospels.

So here Jesus excludes himself from being the father in heaven. Doesn't Luke 22:41-42 say, "*He prayed, saying: '... Not my will, but thine be done.'*" Would a dying man on the cross call out to himself? "*My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*" ~Matthew 27:46.

"*My power, my power, thou hast forsaken me.*" ~Gospel of Peter 5.5, cf. Matthew 27:46.

Jesus says in Matthew 4:10: "*Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt you serve.*" ~See also Luke 4:8, from the works of Eliyahu Silver & Rabbi Yitschak Goldstein.

**AD 29-**The Christian churches tell of the Roman soldier who fell asleep at his post. These facts did not pass by unnoticed by the early Christian church. In the early centuries of the Christian church there was no such thing as a *Trinity*.

The early Church looked upon Jesus as a "*Half God*," just like the Roman Emperors, according to the teachings of Origen. In the high Christology of the Nicene Creed, however, this human dimension had to be removed, and Jesus became an icon of Eternal Truth far removed from the human condition.

Under acute pressure of banishment, all but two of the Bishops present at Nicaea signed the revised statement of faith, "*The decision of Nicaea that God himself and not a Half-God [similar to Emperor Constantine] is present in the man Jesus of Nazareth was open to the loss of the Jesus character of Jesus as the Christ or, in traditional terminology, to the denial of his full human nature. And this danger... Was real. Popular and monastic piety was not satisfied with the message of the Eternal Unity of God and man appearing under the conditions of estrangement. These pieties wanted 'More.' They wanted a God, walking on earth, participating in history, but not involved in the conflicts of existence, and the ambiguities of life. Popular piety did not want a paradox, but a 'Miracle.' It desired an event in analogy with all other events in time and space, an 'Objective' happening in the supernatural sense. By this kind of piety the way for every possible superstition was opened.*" ~Paul Tillich, *Systematic Theology*, 11, 142-144.

"*Anyone who can worship a 'Trinity' and insist that his religion is a monotheism can believe anything.*" ~Robert A. Heinlein.

---

*"The story of the Roman soldiers falling asleep is too feeble and clumsy to merit serious refutation; and that the soldiers were bribed to say they slept is, if possible, more preposterous still. The penalty while doing sentry work would be death, and it requires a rather liberal bribe to induce a man to offer himself for instant execution. If there be any such bravo on record, I have not heard of him, and I cannot quite see what use the bribe for which he gave his life would be to him, even if he took it with him into his coffin."* ~W.S. Ross, *Did Jesus Christ Rise from the Dead? An Anthology of Atheism and Rationalism*, ed. Gordon Stein, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1980, p. 210.

---

But in 318 C.E., the presbyter Arius got into a conflict with his Bishop, because of his firm statements about Jesus. Since he was a Bible scholar, he could not accept that Jesus was a god, since the Bible teaches that there is only one God, and therefore he taught that Jesus was not a god but a creature. But his Bishop, Alexander, disputes that because the New Testament clearly turns Jesus into a God.

This dispute gets so much out of hand that it threatened to tear up the early Christian Church, therefore specially for this dispute a synod was organized; we will read soon of the synod of Nice in 325, and there the dispute is settled. First Jesus, and "*God the Father*," becomes a duality, and later the '*Holy Ghost*' is added to form a '*Trinity*.' The falsified Biblical rendition reading is, "*For there are three that bear record in Heaven, the 'Father,' the 'Word' and the 'Holy Ghost,' and these Three are One.*"

~1 John 5:7.

"*We need not hesitate to declare our conviction that the disputed words were not written by Saint John: that they were originally brought into Latin copies in Africa from the margin, where they had been placed as a pious and Orthodox gloss on Ver. 8: that from the Latin they crept into two or three late Greek codices, and thence into the printed Greek text, a place to which they had no rightful claim.*" ~*A Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament* by F. H. A. Scrivener, 4th edition, 1894, volume 2, page 407.

Yet, the Church has made no effort to change or make known this fact as current editions of "*New King James Version*," "*Green's Literal Translation*," "*Green's Modern KJV*," and "*Webster's Bible*," continue to perjure the words of John, even though it was not in the majority of manuscripts, the Byzantine text, or even in the first two editions of Erasmus' Greek text.

It doesn't mention Jesus, as in the original Greek Scriptures of the New Testament this text does *not* exist. This text is added later to the New Testament by the Catholic Church in a desperate attempt to prove a '*Trinity*' that cannot be proven.

The Early Christians not only made available the Greek Scriptures, but prepared versions in the principal vernaculars as well. The New Testament has come to us in bits and pieces, a Gospel from here, a letter of Paul from there... The first ones who compiled out of this a reliable text of the Greek New Testament, were Westcott and Hort in 1881. In that Greek text 1 John 5:7 says, "*For there are*



*three witness bearers.*” ~Read *History of the Church* by Dr. H. Berkhof, 6th ed. 1955, pages 68-70.

It is interesting to note, that nowhere, in the Gospels, does Paul ever mention the Roman guards, or the women who visited the tomb and found it empty, or an angel that descended in an earthquake, or rolled the stone away from the tomb, and announced to the women that Jesus had risen. Nowhere does Paul mention the virgin birth of Jesus, or the place of his birth, or gives any chronological indication of when the ‘*Resurrected Savior*’ had lived.

Paul preached the Resurrection in a different light than what is now taught. Paul believed that material bodies are planted [*as in a seed of a tree*] or buried, from which spiritual bodies are Resurrected. ~1 Corinthians 15:51-53.

Simon Peter is extremely jealous of Mary Magdalene and in “*The Gospel According to Thomas*” states, “*Mary Magdalene should leave us... Women are unworthy of the Life*” *The Life* is referring to the inner circle of Jesus and the *Mysteries*. Jesus defends Mary and says he will ‘*Lead her*’ meaning he will teach her the “*Mysteries*,” which are denied the masses.

---

“*Beware that no one lead you astray saying Lo here or lo there! For the Son of Man is within you.*”

~Jesus, *Gospel of Mary Magdalen*.

---

Dreams, for centuries, have been a means of the supernatural spirits, genies, and God to speak to those in this material world in order to express dissatisfaction or to accomplish a task. Often spoken of in the Bible . ~See [Genesis 20:3, 31:11, 31:24, 37:9, 41:1, Judges 7:15, Matthew 2:12, 27:19, Job 7:14, 34:15-17, Jeremiah 23:28, Daniel 2:7, I Kings 3:5, and Numbers 12:6], dreams are also a means for man to relieve the pressures and stress from the previous day.

We now know that dreams are a necessity and help man to solve problems, relieve stress, and to gain wisdom from his God. James, the first Bishop of Jerusalem, is the leader of the then called *Jerusalem Church*, primarily practicing and preaching Jewish tenets mixed with those of the Christians [AD 42-67] while Peter is the leader of the Christian faction in Rome preaching another viewpoint, but still retaining the Jewish fervor, therefore we have two factions teaching to some extent dissimilar doctrines as to the teachings of Jesus.

There are numerous similarities to Christian and Pagan miracles, “*Manifold as the varieties of [miracles] legends now seem to be, there are fundamentally not so very many different notions utilized. The legend considers the saint as a kind of Lord of the elements, who commands the water, rain, fire, mountain, and rock; he changes, enlarges, or diminishes objects; flies through the air; delivers from dungeons [examples, Peter, Paul] and gallows; takes part in battles, and even in martyrdom is invulnerable; animals, the wildest and the most timid, serve him [e.g., the stories of the bear as a beast of burden; the ring in the fish; the frogs becoming silent, etc.]; his birth is glorified by a miracle; a voice, or letters, from Heaven proclaim his identity [all these score for Jesus the Christ]; bells ring of themselves; the Heavenly ones enter into personal intercourse with him [betrothal of Mary]; he speaks with the dead and beholds Heaven, Hell, and Purgatory; forces the devil to release people from compacts; he is victorious over dragons; etc.*” ~*Bible Accuracy* by P. Wesley Edwards.

“*Manifold as the varieties of [miracle] legends now seem to be, there are fundamentally not so very many different notions utilized. The legend considers the saint as a kind of Lord of the elements, who commands the water, rain, fire, mountain, and rock; he changes, enlarges, or diminishes objects; flies through the air; delivers from dungeons [examples, Peter, Paul] and gallows; takes part in battles, and even in martyrdom is invulnerable; animals, the wildest and the most timid, serve him [e.g., the stories of the bear as a beast of burden; the ring in the fish; the frogs becoming silent, etc.]; his birth is glorified by a miracle; a voice, or letters, from Heaven proclaim his identity [all these score for Jesus the Christ]; bells ring of themselves; the Heavenly ones enter into personal intercourse with him [betrothal of Mary]; he speaks with the dead and beholds Heaven, Hell, and Purgatory; forces the devil to release people from compacts; he is victorious over dragons; etc.*” ~*Bible Accuracy* by P. Wesley Edwards.

A fragment of the ‘*Gospel of Peter*,’ which, according to early Christian writers, was in common use in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, and received as ‘*Inspired*’ with the rest of the New Testament writings, has recently been found in an Egyptian tomb at Akhmim. This Gospel directly contradicts most of the important details in the accounts given of the alleged appearances of Jesus after his death in the so-called Canonical Gospels, the Acts, and the Pauline Epistles.

Thus, with one compelling shove, disappear Peter's following of triple denial in the presence of John and others at the foot of the cross the appearances to Mary Magdalene and other women; the walk to Emmaus; the apparition to the eleven of a material body through closed doors; the second apparition to remove Thomas's doubts; the appearances at Jerusalem during forty days by many living proofs; all those mentioned in the Epistles to the Corinthians.

*"Humans sin and die in material bodies, and they must be redeemed in the same physical bodies. Any other kind of deliverance would be an admission of defeat... If redemption does not restore God's physical creation, including our material bodies, then God's original purpose in creating a material world would be frustrated."* ~Norman Geisler, cfl Acts 2:22, Psalms 16:10, Corinthians 15:14-19.

After his Resurrection, Jesus first appears to Mary Magdalene, and not Peter [*According to the Gospel of John*]. Mary Magdalene announces to Jesus' disciples, *"I have seen the Lord."* In other Scriptures, her name is first in the list of witnesses. ~Mark 16:1-11; Matthew 28:1; Luke 24:10; John 20:11-18, and 1 Corinthians 15:5-8.

Peter says to Mary, *"Sister we know that the Savior loved you more than the rest of woman."* ~Peter, *Gospel of Mary Magdalen*.

The Gospel of Peter is at a later period dropped, probably for that reason, that it favored the heresy of the Doctrine, which held that the body of the Christ was a 'Specter' or 'Illusion' for the Gospel relating to the Crucifixion. ~Laing, *Gospel of Peter*. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The early Christian writers create their own events as to what allegedly happened [*historically*], and on a letter addressed to Polycarp we have, *"What have you to say about the Solar Eclipse, which occurred when the Savior was put on the cross? At the time the two of us were in Heliopolis and we both witnessed the extraordinary phenomenon of the moon hiding the sun at the time that was out of season for their coming together... We saw the moon begin to hide the sun from the east, travel across to the other side of the sun, and return on its path so that the hiding and the restoration of the light did not take place in the same direction but rather in diametrically opposite directions..."* ~Pseudo-Dionysius: *The Complete Works*, tr. Colm Luibheid, Paulist Press: New York, 1987, p. 268. In a footnote Gingerich mentions that an eclipse [*of the sun by the moon*] could not have happened at that time because the Passover is a full moon event, and solar eclipses always happen during the new moon. Owen Gingerich, *Copernicus: The Book Nobody Read*, pages 190 and 191.

The writer of *Pseudo-Dionysius* apparently read the Alexandrinus variant of Luke, whereupon darkness is said to have accompanied Jesus' crucifixion, which is attributed to an eclipse. ~Pseudo-Dionysius, p. 268f, Luke 23:44.

In 1457 the Italian humanist Lorenzo Valla writes, *"... The claim of 'Dionysius'... That he observed the Eclipse of the sun at the hour of the Saviour's death... Is as blatant a fiction as the epistolary form of the report."* ~Pseudo-Dionysius, *Introduction* by Karlfried Froehlich, p. 38.

The very idea that Matthew was written by an eyewitness of the crucifixion is chronologically possible, *"But an investigation of the sources used in this Gospel will show that this cannot be the case."* ~J. C.

Fenton, *The Penguin New Testament Commentaries: Saint Matthew* (London: Pelican Books, 1963; Penguin Books, 1993), pp. 12, 14. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

It is *"Mistaken to confine the idea of apostolicity to literary authenticity... Widespread and important as this criterion was, it must still be said that no New Testament writing secured canonical stand on the basis of apostolicity alone."* ~Henry Y. Gamble.

*"They brought two malefactors, and crucified him between them; but he kept silence, as feeling no pain,"* and this silence is maintained until he died, crying out, *'My power, my power, thou hast left me,'* which sounds, says Mr. Laing, *"More like the cry of a baffled magician than of either a natural man or a Son of God..."* ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

This contradicts no less than eight utterances from the cross-recorded in the Canonical Gospels:

- ✦ *'My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?'* ~Matthew 27:46.
- ✦ *'Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do'*
- ✦ *'Verily, this day thou shalt be with me in Paradise'*
- ✦ *'Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit'*
- ✦ *'Woman, behold thy son'*
- ✦ *'Behold thy mother'*
- ✦ *'I thirst'*
- ✦ *'It is finished.'*

The first symbol of the cross is to be found in the catacombs of the Buddhists as their sacred Swastica, also seen in the old Buddhist Zodiacs, and in the Asoka inscriptions.

*“Coming back to the cross of the Zodiac, the figurative life of the Sun, this was not just an artistic expression or tool to track the Sun's movements. It was also a Pagan spiritual symbol... This is not a symbol of Christianity. It is a Pagan adaptation of the cross of the Zodiac. This is why Jesus in early occult art is always shown with his head on the cross, for Jesus is the Sun, the ‘Sun of God,’ the ‘Light of the World,’ the ‘Risen Savior,’ who will ‘Come Again,’ as it does every morning, the ‘Glory of God’ who defends against the works of darkness, as he is ‘Born Again’ every morning, and can be seen ‘Coming in the clouds, up in Heaven,’ with his ‘Crown of Thorns,’ or, sun rays.”* ~A Sure Foundation: Answering The Charge Against Christianity by Michael Sturgulewski. First Printing: May, 2009. Published by Light and Life Graphics, Vestal, NY Light and Life Graphics is TM 2008 Michael Sturgulewski. Printed in the U.S.A.

Is the Christian crown of thorns real? *“That all the reputed Holy thorns of which notice has survived cannot by any possibility be authentic will be disputed by no one; more than 700 such relics have been enumerated!”* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. iv, 540-541.

Christian crosses were not used in the churches until 431 C.E. and they were not mounted on church steeples until 586 C.E.

No cross of present-day shape is to be found; and for a very good reason, for the cross was not the symbol of early Christianity. Jesus, after his acceptance as a Christ, was worshiped under the form of a lamb, the *“Lamb of God.”* It is not till the Council of Constantinople, in 707 C.E., that symbols of a cross with a man nailed to it are ordered to be used in place of the lamb, or ram, which was formerly used to denote the Victorious Sun [Son].

The Son passes through the sign Aries, giving new life to the world, where he is worshiped as *“The Lamb of God.”* The lamb gave place later to a Phallic symbol as a sign of regeneration. From the decree just alluded, to the identity of the worship of the astronomical *“Aries,”* the ram or lamb, and the Christian *“Savior,”* is certified beyond the possibility of a doubt; and the mode by which the ancient superstitions were propagated is well known.

The Pagan cross is a later development of the older *“Crux Ansata,”* or combined phallic emblems, the two portions of which represented the male and female procreative powers of nature, the oval or upper portion the *“Vulva,”* or *“Yoni”* of the Hindus; and also the lower portion or *“Tau,”* the *“Phallus.”* Ashera, Priapus of the Jews, Linga of the Hindus, or *membrum virile*, the common symbol of the *“Life-giver,”* which is sometimes also represented by a lighted torch, a tree, a fish, or a scepter. It was particularly sacred with the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Buddhists, and the Hindus. A cross is also the symbol of the Hindu God, Agni, the *“Light of the World.”*

Through commerce [trade] the Egyptians and Greeks traded not only goods, but also religious beliefs, *“Those mutilated members of Uranus, those lustful members, which after their excision did violence to the waves, how wanton the members, of which your Aphrodite becomes the worthy fruit! In the mystic celebration of this pleasure of the sea a lump of salt and a phallus are delivered as a symbol of generation to those who are being initiated in the adulterous art, and they pay a piece of money to her, as lovers to a harlot.”* ~Bishop Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica* [Preparation for the Gospel], Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903.

It was also worn as a charm by Egyptian women, and is later adopted by Christian women, Osiris is represented with a scepter and a crazier, and stretched on a *‘Crux Ansata.’* Osiris is the main component in Egyptian religious lore. Already worshiped on the hill of Rhakotis, and the most celebrated of the Egyptian deities, to him is added the bull god Apis, of Memphis, whose cult has been recently revived, and out of their names is formed the compound, *“Serapis.”* But while the origins and title of the new God are Egyptian, his appearance and attributes are definitely Hellenized [fair skinned Greek]. ~From: The Diegesis Being A Discovery of the Origin, Evidences, and Early History of Christianity, Never yet Before or Elsewhere so Fully and Faithfully set Forth, By the Rev. Robert Taylor [1784 - 1844], Founder of the Christian Evidence Society and of the Society of Universal Benevolence.

The Egyptian Savior, Horus, is often represented sitting on the lap of his mother, Isis, his virgin mother, with a large *‘Cross’* carved on the back of the seat. On the breast of an Egyptian mummy is to be seen a cross upon a *“Calvary.”* The Egyptian images generally hold a cross in their hands. In the cave of Elephanta a figure is represented as destroying a crowd of infants, with a *“Crux ansata,”* a *“Mitre,”* and a *“Crazier.”*

The Egyptian Savior, Horus, is black, and so is Jesus. ~ cf. Bible, Genesis 4:15,17, 24, Hebrews 11:5, and Jude 14, Revelation 1:14-15, 2:18.

Under Paganized Christianity, Mary is elevated to a Goddess, or the Mother of God, and when she takes the place of Isis in the minds of the Gentile converts. *"In Roman times the worship of Isis was widespread on all the main lines of communication in Europe, usually in ports and important market towns on rivers. With the advent of Christianity many of the chapels of Isis were taken over, and the representations of the Goddess with the infant Horus in her arms became pictures of the Virgin Mary carrying the Holy Child. As Isis was dark-skinned, they became famous Black Virgins."* ~Everyman's Dictionary of Non-Classical Mythology, by Egerton Sykes.

Once forgery became a common practice, it was difficult to stop, *"The words, 'Blessed art thou among women' [Luke v. 28] are spurious and taken from verse 42, the account of the Visitation... [Adding] The opinion that Joseph at the time of the Annunciation was an aged widower and Mary 12 or 15 years of age, is founded only upon Apocryphal documents' ... Like all the rest of these Fables of Christ."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. I, 542.

The Egyptian priest wore the *"Crux ansata"* as a *"Pallium,"* the head passing through the vestment at the oval or *"Yoni;"* just as the priests of the Catholic Church now wear their mass vestment. By the side of one of the inscriptions in the Temple, on the Island of Philas, is seen a *"Crux ansata"* and a *"Maltese cross;"* the same are to be seen in a Christian Church.

The cross is also to be found, in some form, in the hands of Siva, Brahma, Vishnu, Krishna, Svasti, and Jama, on the figures of ancient monuments. The god, Saturn, was represented by a cross with a ram's horn; Venus, by a circle with a cross, the Goddess of love. Krishna was also represented suspended on a cross.

*"I am the oblation,"* says the Lord Krishna in the *Bhagavad Gita*, *"I am the sacrifice, I the ancestral offering."* *"In the truly orthodox conception of sacrifice,"* says Elie Reclus, *"The consecrated offering, be it man, woman or virgin, lamb or heifer, cock or dove, represents the deity himself... Brahma is the Imperishable sacrifice;"* Indra, Soma, Hari and the other Pagan Gods, became personified in animals to the sole end that they might also be immolated.

Although the words Krishna and Christ might sound phonetically similar, they have dissimilar meanings, *"Krishna"* meaning, *"The Black One,"* or the *"Dark One,"* and *"Christ"* meaning, *"Anointed One,"* or the *"Messiah,"* although, all across Europe, and even the Philippines, we find numerous portraits and statues of a Black Madonn holding a black Jesus child. ~Compare this with Revelations 1:15, 2:18, and Deuteronomy 32:8, which describes Jesus as being dark toned.

On a Phoenician medal, found in the ruins of Citium, are inscribed the cross with a rosary attached, and a lamb, this last being the early symbol of the followers of Jesus. The priests of *"Jupiter Ammon"* carried in procession a cross, and a box containing a compass or magnet called *"The Ark of the Covenant of God."*

*"There is reason to believe that the Chinese knew something about the polaric property of the loadstone more than 2,000 years before the Christian era."* ~From the *Popular Encyclopedia*.

We thus see that the cross was used as a religious emblem many centuries before *"Yesuism,"* or early Christianity, by nearly every nation and religion of the world. The Latin cross, rising out of a heart, similar to the Catholic emblem, the *"Crux in corde,"* is first used by the Egyptians; representing goodness.

Under the foundations of the Temple of Serapis, at Alexandria, Egypt, are discovered a cross and various phallic emblems, which cause the shocking murder of Hypatia by Saint Cyril's monks. The Egyptians also put a cross upon their sacred cakes, whence arose the idea of *"Hot cross buns."*

Many Egyptian sepulchers are cruciform in shape. Anu, the chief deity among the Babylonians, and the Sun God Bel, or Bal, had the cross for their sign. A cross hangs on the breast of Tiglath Pileser in the colossal tablet from Nimrod located in the British Museum.

Another king, from the ruins of Nineveh, wears a maltese cross on his breast. The *"Saint Andrew's Cross"* originated in the four spoke wheel, on which Ixion, the god *"Sol,"* was bound to, when crucified in the Heavens; two spokes confined the arms or, of the dove, the wings, and two the legs. Criminals were extended on this form of cross. The ensigns and banners of the Persians were cruciform. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

*"Few cases have been more powerful in producing mistakes in ancient history than the idea, hastily taken by Christians, that every monument of antiquity, marked with a cross, or with any of those symbols, which they conceived to be monograms of their God, was of Christian origin."* ~Rev. G.W. Cox,

*Aryan Mythology.*

AD 30-Jesus' first coming to the Temple to drive out the money brokers. ~John 2:13-16.

The *Jewish Encyclopaedia* [*sub voce* "Jesus"] implies Jesus was a magician, and the Jewish Talmud says that Jesus was executed as a sorcerer, while others think that the objections that were said to have been raised against Jesus curing on the Sabbath were in fact objections to his use of magic. During this period, Egypt was proverbially the land of sorcery, of witchcraft, and of magic. ~Joseph Klausner, *Jesus of Nazareth*.

Jesus, the Nazarene(?), born 12-4 B.C.E., dies 26-36 C.E.(?), crucified at the hands of Roman troops in Jerusalem, Friday 14 Nisan? Or Friday 15 Nisan? Or possible Friday, 14 Nisan; the crucifixion dates are 7 April 30, 3 April 33 or 30 March 36 C.E. Dismas is the repentant thief crucified alongside Jesus.

~Note: In a Roman crucifixion, the condemned man is given exactly 720 lashes, and then crucified. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Saint John allegedly writes the "*Book of Revelation*" and the "*Apocalypse*" on the Greek island of Patmos. We know that the Seer of the Apocalypse was John the Apostle the son of Zebedee, known as the Beloved Disciple of Jesus. ~ Cf. John 10:25-27, and John 20:2.

At the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century the Apocalypse was acknowledged by the historical representatives of the principal churches as the genuine work of John the Apostle.

End of the World: Coming Soon! In the midst of religious persecution the early Christian-Jews sell their valuable possessions and begin taking their meals together, but they keep their houses as they wait for the return of their Savior, within their lifetime. ~ Matthew 16:27-28 [*Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples*], Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.

Christian Scriptures [*New Testament*], when interpreted literally, record various predictions by Jeshua of Nazareth [*Jesus Christ*] that God's Kingdom will arrive within a very short period, within their lifetime, or is actually in the process of arriving. Jesus is even recorded as saying, "... *There shall be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom.*" ~ Matthew 16:28.

In Matthew 24:34, Yeshua says, "...*This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.*"

Since the life expectancy in those days was little over 30 years, Jesus appears to be predicting His Second Coming sometime during the 1<sup>st</sup> century C.E. But, it didn't happen.

The Christian Churches love their Holy relics, which help to prove that there was a Jesus. Collin de Plancy estimated that from the Holy bones purchased in Western Europe some 500,000 to 600,000 skeletons could be reconstituted. Holy Christian relics purportedly include: 1. Samples of the "*Seed of the Serpent*" of Eden 2. The scales that fell from the eyes of Elijah's servant. 3. The original wicked flea. 4. The two dwarf mummies of Bildad the Shu-hite and Ne-hi-miah. 5. The 200 Philistine trophies [*foreskins*] brought in by David as his marriage dot [*dowery*, 1 Samuel 18:25-27]. 6. The horn of salvation.

The Catholic Church acknowledges numerous other religious artifacts all over the world, even those of Jesus, but will not concede how many, or which, if any, are real, e.g.:

1. Jesus' Foreskin: paaeputum [*praeputum*], allegedly kept by the Virgin Mary after circumcision. 12 in France, 1 in Belgium, 1 in Germany, 1 in Rome. The one best attested at Charroux (Poitiers) said to have been given as betrothal gift by the mother of Emperor Constantine, Empress Helena, to Charles the Great, who had Charroux built to house it in 788 CE. A bulla of Pope Clement VII in 1379 grants indulgences to sightseers. King Henry V sent it to London to help in the birth of Henry VI from Catherine of France. Confirmed by royal ordinance of 1447. King Louis XI worshiped it in 1464.
2. Jesus' Navel: [*umbilical chord*] authenticated by Pope Clement V in 1310, and two are kept in France, two in Italy, and one in Constantinople [*Constantinople*].
3. Jesus' Blood: in crystal vials: Eight are in France, four in Italy, two in Belgium, and three remain in Constantinople. One drop of Jesus' blood had an adventurous history. The Prophet Nicodemus allegedly caught some blood on a parchment, put it in a bird's beak. The bird

landed in Normandy, where the Abbey of Bec-Halluin was founded in 1200 C.E., by the Duke of Normandy. The drop in Bruges [*Belgium*] of Abbey of St Basil, is said to have liquefied every Friday from dawn to 3 p.m., 1148-1310, and when a criminal uttered a blasphemy, it became solid.

4. Jesus' Baby Teeth: One milk tooth is at Soissons, although Guibert, abbot at Nogent, wrote a book contesting its authenticity, and several of Jesus' adult teeth allegedly at Charroux.
5. Jesus' Nails: Five nails of his left hand, and two nails of his right hand, at Charroux.
6. Jesus' Hairs: In Church of St Alban [*Namur*] confirmed by the Papal bulla of 1249. Two hairs in Chartres, 1322, and also at Lucca [*Italy*].
7. Jesus' Beard: One of his curls is at Wittenberg, 1509.
8. Jesus' Tears: In a crystal vial, shed on Golgot ha [*Golgotha*] at Vendome. Five in France.
9. Jesus' Perspiration [*Sweat*]: on the Golgot ha [*Golgotha/Calvary*], at Vienne and St. Omer.
10. Jesus' Breath: [*Now this is an extremely difficult one to fathom*] at Genova, doubtful.
11. Jesus' Crown of Thorns: Made of twigs of *Acacia horrida*, var. *nilotica*, with thorns of 5-10 cm. [*2-4 in.*] are kept in the chapel of Bucoleon in Constantinople [*The Crown of Thorns cost St Louis IX 100,000 coins of 4.2 grams of gold at 22 carats, or some 400 kilograms of gold*]. In 1204 the Crusaders came to Constantinople to pass through Anatoliato Palestine to rescue the Holy Sepulcher from the Muslims, but following the counsels of the Venitian Doge Dandolo, they sacked the city and dethroned the Emperor. Byzantium then fell to Baldwin of Flanders, as well as one-fourth of the religious relics, including the Crown of Thorns, which was sent to Venice, as security for a money loan. In 1238, St Louis IX repaid to the Venitians [*Venetians*] the loan of 13,134 gold perpres[?]. The crown arrived in Paris in 1239. The king, and all his Court, in shirt and naked feet, then carried the Crown in 1248 to the Saint Chapelbuilt [*Chapel built*] expressly to receive it. In the course of time, the kings sent some 70 spines to other kings, to Venice, and other Christian churches.
12. Jesus' Seamless robe with half-sleeves. Increasing in size with age of God located at Argenteuil and Trier [*Germany*].
13. Jesus' Shirt, sandals, shawl, belt are at Athens.
14. Jesus' Swaddling clothes: at Prag, received by Karl IV.
15. Jesus Manger cradle [*cradle*] of Bethlehem, in the Church of Our Lady Bethlehem.
16. Jesus' straw from his manger.
17. Jesus' incense brought by the three Magi of Persia to Bethlehem.
18. Jesus' gold pieces, brought by the three Magi.
19. The skulls of the three Magi.
20. Tones of the three Magi.
21. Skulls, tibias, and femurs of the Innocents allegedly slaughtered by Herod the Great, skeletal remains: 204 parts are at Wittenberg.
22. Part of the rock shown by Satan to Jesus in the desert.
23. Twelve baskets of bread multiplied miraculously by Jesus.
24. Jars of water, which were changed into wine at the Canna wedding.
25. Spines of the fishes fed to 5000 people.
26. Some of these dried fishes furnished by Jesus.
27. Bones of donkey on which Jesus rode on Palm Sunday.
28. Some of the palm leaves carried on that day.
29. Piece of the cloth with which Jesus dried the feet of the Apostles.
30. Some of the water used to wash the apostles' feet.
31. Piece of sail of bark in which the disciples fished on Lake of Tiberiad.
32. Piece of broiled fish offered to Jesus by Peter.
33. Table of Last Meal [*whole*].
34. Part of said table also said to be in Frankfurt, Germany.
35. Table cloth [*whole*] in Golden Fleece, Burgundy.
36. The Holy Calice [*Chalice*] of Last Meal.

37. Some crumbs from the Last Meal.
38. Comb of cock who crowed in Caiphas' house, awakening Peter to his duty.
39. Some feathers of said cock.
40. Stick on which cock crowned [*crowed*].
41. Basin in which Pontius Pilatus washed his hands absolving himself of any accountability.
42. Some of the 30 silver coins paid to the traitor, Judas.
43. Judas' leather bag.
44. Ten feet of the rope used by Judas to hang himself.
45. Judas' lantern.
46. Holy Cross, obtained by Empress Helena; mother of Emperor Constantine, in 324 C.E., 35 splinters at Wittenberg.
47. Nails of crucifixion at Wittenberg and Venice.
48. Lance plunged into Jesus' body while on cross [*Sacred Lance, which Hitler sought for its alleged magical powers*].
49. Sponge filled with vinegar given to Jesus while on the cross.
50. Purple robe worn by Jesus on ascent of Golgotha.
51. Rods used for flagellation of Jesus.
52. Dice thrown by soldiers to decide possession of Jesus' purple robe.
53. Holy Shroud. Compiègne [*destroyed*] Besançon [*visited by King Louis XIV, of France*] Cadocren, 1930, now Lirey-Turin[?]
54. The blood-stained whipping post. ~J.W. Ross, *To The Path Breaker*, 1878, *The Annals of Poggio Bracciolini and Other Forgers*, by the infamous Florintine forger Louis Paret, 1423-1429.

**AD 32**-John the Baptist: preaches penance and practices Baptism in the River Jordan [*not a Jewish Tradition*] Yahia Yuhana, and when John the Baptist is killed, Jesus assumes the leadership of most of John's followers. The Bible is void on the issue of who gave John his authority, as he must have had a higher authority in order to Baptize Jesus [*Simon Magus is one of the followers of John the Baptist who elects not to follow Jesus*].

Simon Magus, with his consort Helen, will attempt to set up his own religious group in opposition to Jesus. Furthermore, the beliefs of John have never been resolved inasmuch as we know he was of Jewish ancestry, he practiced an Egyptian philosophy similar to the Isians.

Simon claims to be God, "*At those sayings of his Simon grew pale, but after a little, recollecting himself, he thus answered, 'Do not think that I am a man of your race. I am neither magician, nor lover of Luna, nor son of Antonius. For before my mother Rachel and he came together, she, still a virgin, conceived me, while it was in my power to be either small or great, and to appear as a man among men. Therefore I have chosen you first as my friends, for the purpose of trying you, that I may place you first in my Heavenly and unspeakable places when I shall have proved you. Therefore I have pretended to be a man, that I might more clearly ascertain if you cherish entire affection towards me.'*"

~*The Recognitions of Clement*, 2.14. Simon Magus, Professes to Be God.

Simon Magus, one of the the pretended Messiahs, after Jesus, and noted in the New Testament, was the sorcerer who notoriously "*Used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, from the least to the greatest,*" so that all the people said, "*This man is the great power of God,*" and "*Of a long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.*" ~Acts 8:9-11.

The miracles proclaimed in the Bible as such "*Works,*" and such "*Great signs and wonders,*" prove nothing, for even Jesus himself admits the great credulity of the people in his times, and even denying that he ever worked any "*Signs and wonders,*" and refused to perform any. ~read Matthew 12: 38-40; 16: 4; Mark 8:11-13; and John 6: 30.

Does Jesus Lie? Jesus writes off his own claims of "*Miracles*" by declaring, "*If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true.*" ~John 5:31.

Proof of the Divine mission and authority of Jesus as the Christ must, therefore, must derive from some other more valid verification than that of mere popular wonder working and magical performances prevalent at the time.

The Jews, the people who lived in the devout expectation of the coming of their Messiah and who are alleged to have seen all the "*Great signs and wonders*" of Jesus, as well as of the numerous "*False*"

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

*Christs*” whom Jesus decried, did not believe that Jesus was the Messiah and king, and after the death of Jesus, when a new generation, which had not seen these “*Great signs and wonders,*” had grown up, the Gospel biographies and Epistles began to be written by his fanatical followers, to further the propaganda of the new faith, while the Jews continued looking for their Messiah, promised and prophesied, it is said, in their ancient Scriptures. Obviously there could be no Messiah who could not fulfill these various prophecies. ~See Philo of Alexandria, Special Laws 2.204, 206-211, Book of Jubilees 32.4-7, Flavius Josephus, Antiquities of the Jews 11.5, Pesikta Rabbati 51.8, and it is interesting to note that not one Jewish writer, or any writer for that matter during the time of Jesus ever wrote of any miracles occurring, except perhaps for a falsified document of Josephus which has been verified as a forgery.

The case of Elymas Bar-Jesus is somewhat in point as is also that of the “*Damsel possessed with a spirit of divination, which brought her masters much gain by sooth-saying.*” ~Acts 13:6-8 and 16:16.

Spells, witchcraft, and fortune-telling were quite common in this era of superstitious believers. And even greater were the “*Signs and wonders*” were worked upon the masses by common charlatans intent upon separating them from their finances.

Irving Hexham, noted historian estimates that, the blatant persecution of ancient European Pagans by fanatical Christians produced the increasingly popular tale, that over 9 million witches died horrible deaths between 1000 and 1800 C.E., most of them burned at the stake. Many of these victims were women, who, it is said, were midwives or traditional healers feared by the Church that loathed them because they brought relief to suffering without the glorifying assistance of the Catholic clergy. ~*The Invention of Modern Witchcraft: A Surprising Genealogy of Neopaganism* by Irving Hexham, January 1, 2004.

“*From the birth of Popery in 606 C.E., to the present time, it is estimated by careful and credible historians, that more than fifty millions of the human family, have been slaughtered for the crime of heresy by Popish persecutors, an average of more than forty thousand religious murders for every year of the existence of Popery.*” ~Dowling, *History of Romanism*, pp. 541, 542. New York, 1871.

Thus, even total strangers to Jesus Christ, un-commissioned by him, disbelievers in him, common fakirs, would also exercise the Divine Power of “*Casting out Devils*” in his name, to the great scandal of the Disciples. ~Mark 9:38 and Luke 9:49.

Faustus warns us that the New Testament was not written by Christ or by His Apostles, but nameless men [*anonymous*] many years later, which has been confirmed by historians, “*You say, that if we believe the Gospel, we must believe everything that is written in it. Why, then, since you believe the Old Testament, do you not believe all that is found in any part of it? Instead of that, you cull out only the Prophecies telling of a future King of the Jews, for you suppose this to be Jesus, along with a few precepts of common morality, such as, 'Thou shalt not kill,' 'Thou shalt not commit adultery;' and all the rest you pass over, thinking of the other things as Paul thought of the things, which he held to be dung. Why, then, should it seem strange or singular in me that I select from the New Testament whatever is purest, and helpful for my Salvation, while I set aside the interpolations of your predecessors, which impair its dignity and grace?*” ~Faustus, 400 C.E., *Contra Faustus Manicheum. The Unholy Bible of Judeo-Christianity*, [http://www.essenes.net/index.php?option=com\\_content&task=view&id=669&Itemid=949](http://www.essenes.net/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=669&Itemid=949). Note:

“*Thou Shalt Not Kill*” The exact Hebrew of this Biblical phrase is “*Lo tirtzack,*” which accurately translates as, “*Any kind of killing whatsoever.*”

The Mandaean, Manda da Hayye, in “*Knowledge of Life,*” the modern day followers of John the Baptist, perhaps of Gnostic origin, regard *Yehoshua ben Joseph [Jesus]* as a false prophet. Paul, on the other hand, refers to Jesus as the *Second Adam* or *Second Man*. ~1 Corinthian 15, Acts 4:12, Matthew 18:11.

The Mandaeans used a phallic shaped role of bread in certain Oblation ceremonies, as well as two Pitha's rolled up into a phallic shape and filled with nuts and fruits, which represent the male reproductive force, and the female womb is represented by the cup containing fruit of the vine, and by the baptismal Waters called “*Jordon.*”

When the sacred water is added to the cup of wine in the Masqita Mass, the secret scrolls tell us that a creation of a spiritual body is created in the spiritual worlds. “*After the water has been poured into the wine-cup, the commentaries liken what follows to the nine months of gestation.*” ~Drower, *The Secret Adam*, p. 77.

Jesus has premature gray hair, but dark skin; so says *The Apocalypse of Saint John*, we have John describing Jesus, “*...And his head and his hairs were white, as white wool, and as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire...and his feet like unto fine brass, as in a burning furnace. And his voice as the sound of many waters.*” ~See also Revelation 1:14-15, 2:18.



*"For Paul there were no empty tombs, no disappearance from the grave of the physical body, no physical resurrection, no physical appearances of a Christ who would eat fish, offer his wounds for inspection, or rise physically into the sky after an appropriate length of time. None of these ideas can be found in reading Paul. For Paul the body of Jesus who died was perishable, weak, physical. The Jesus who was raised was clothed by the raising God with a body fit for God's Kingdom. It was imperishable, glorified, and spiritual."* ~Bishop Shelby Spong, *A Bishop's Search for the Origins of Christianity*.

Not everyone in early Christianity believed in this so-called imperishable world, *"The world came about through a mistake. For he who created it wanted to create it imperishable and immortal. He fell short of attaining his desire. For the world never was imperishable, nor, for that matter, was he who made the world."* ~Gospel of Philip.

*"But the dead will not be raised with physical bodies, nor could the living faithful join Christ in the air if they still had theirs. No: the raised body will not be fleshy, but spiritual, as Christ's was at his resurrection."* ~Paula Fredriksen.

**AD 33-34(?)**-Nisan 14: April 1, Jesus is impaled, End of Law, a new covenant made and validated, transgression causing desolation to the Jewish system, 2300 solar days of Daniel 8 starts. Nisan16, Jesus is resurrected as an Angel, and appears before Jehovah, offering his angelic soul as a ransom for Adam.

God accepts and Jesus goes to Gehenna, having no Angelic soul. This is Angelic loss day. Three days and nights in the hearts of the Heavenly congregation end. Nisan 17; appointed over all, end of 3 temple times.

Jesus is resurrected as a human, and the 3 days and nights in the tomb end. Jesus breathes onto the Disciples and tells them that what they bind on earth will also be bound in Heaven, and Jesus gives them authority over the law of the church; 40 days of appearances start. Jesus enters Heaven, the ascension on the 40<sup>th</sup> day. ~*The Master Chronology of God's People From Adam to Armageddon 6,000yrs*.

*"In the meantime the attitude of the Roman authorities had become intermittently hostile to the Jews, and after the rebellion under Hadrian it became a matter of vital importance for such who were not Jews to avoid exposing themselves to suspicion. The observance of the Sabbath was one of the most noticeable indications of Judaism. Hence, while during the 1<sup>st</sup> Christian century more or less regard and tolerance for the Jewish day were shown in Rome, even by non-Jewish Christians, in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century the contrary became the rule. In the East, however, less opposition was shown to Jewish institutions. Saturday and Sunday were both celebrated by 'abstaining from fasting, and by standing while praying [Rheinwald Archaeologie, sec. 620] In the West, especially where Roman influence dominated, Saturday was turned into a fast-day."* ~*Jewish Encyclopaedia*

Yochanon ha Matbil, John the Baptist, is ordered arrested and killed by Herod Antipas. ~Luke 3:19-20.

After 40 years Jesus will die and be buried next to Muhammad in Medina; Islam teaches that Jesus didn't die in A.D. 33 but has been in a state of *"Suspended animation"* ever since.

When is a lie a lie? The *Catholic Encyclopedia* bears clerical witness to the acceptance of bogus inventive Christian history and miraculous Biblical accounts, which they say must still be accepted as *"Inspired!"* So, what they are saying is that even the lies in the Holy Bible were Inspired?

Accept it and go on? *"When we turn to the internal evidence, the number, and still more the character, of the peculiarities is certainly striking [citing many instances from the Septuagint Greek text]. But, even when this is said, the cumulative force of the evidence against the Mark [16:19-20] origin of the passage is considerable. The combination of so many peculiar features, not only of vocabulary, but of matter and construction, leaves room for doubt as to Mark's authorship of the verses. Whatever the fact be, it is not at all certain that Mark wrote the disputed verses. It may be that they are from the pen of some other inspired writer [!], and were appended to the Gospel in later times. Catholics are not bound to hold that the verses were written by St. Mark. But they are Canonical Scripture, for the Council of Trent [1564, Session IV], in defining that all later parts of the New Testament are to be received as Sacred and Canonical, had especially in view the disputed parts of the Gospels, of which this conclusion of Mark is one. Hence, whoever wrote the verses, we say that they are 'Inspired,' and must be received as such by every Catholic."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Farley Ed. Vol. ix, pp. 677, 678, 679.

**AD 33-36(?)**-The Ministry of Jesus Christ, The Prince of Peace, which is alleged to have been a short

ministry: Jesus is accused of being in "Possession by evil spirits." ~John 7:20; 10:20. cf. Isaiah 45:7, God creates evil.

Christian Church's acceptance of money actually goes against Scripture, all of which disagrees with the teachings of Jesus who does not send his Disciples out to collect money, "Go your way; behold I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor script, nor shoes... And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give; for the laborer is worthy of his hire..." ~Luke 10:3,4-7.

Even Saint Paul does not quote a single tithing Scripture to compel people to give, and he most certainly could have. The Jewish Temple and its sacrificial system are still on going during his lifetime, but Paul knew that only Levites could collect tithes and offerings.

Jesus is a man, not a God, that is until the 4<sup>th</sup> century, when a vote decides his fate; "Scraps the Inspired genealogy of Luke, 'The artificial character of Luke's genealogy may be seen in the following table [copying Luke's genealogical list]... The artificial character' is shown by details cited." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. vi, 411.

Nowhere does the Bible state that Jesus had to be Divine: Isaiah 9:7, Luke 1:32-33, Matthew 1:1-16, Acts 2:22, 29-30, I Timothy 2:5, II Timothy 2:8, cf. Biblical warnings in Matthew 24:4, 23-24; Mark 13:6, 21-22.

Of course, "Render to Caesar what is Caesar's and to God what is God's," is a clear distinction between religion and Roman politics, implying that Caesar's taxes are lawful and should be paid. ~Note: The Apostle Paul never taught tithing and never took tithes. Some churches did voluntarily contribute to Paul's cause, Philippians 4:14-16, while others did not, II Corinthians 11:8. Paul never taught that the Gentile Christians should tithe.

Perhaps this could explain the evil nature of the Church and its Christian followers over centuries. The allegation that Jesus' activity as an itinerant preacher [*Christians' disingenuousness: Jesus' Ministry' takes place over a three year period is an unfounded claim... There is no evidence to either prove or disprove. According to the early Christian villain, Bishop Irenaeus, 140-202, the very early Christian sects, i.e. those who were very close to the times in which the itinerant preacher managed his sorceries, taught that there was only was one year between Jesus' baptism and his condemnation*]. ~Bishop Irenaeus, *Against the Heresies*, 1:3:3, 2:20:1, 2:22:5, ed. by The Gnostic Society Library.

Having antagonized the Jews with his teachings, Jesus, the Nazarene, is seized by Roman soldiers and handed over to the Sanhedrin, who condemn him for blasphemy. ~The exact year of Jesus' crucifixion is disputed.

The Roman procurator, Pontius Pilate, permits the angry mob decide Jesus' fate. He is crucified, but his disciples maintain that he has been resurrected from the dead. On Friday, March 20<sup>th</sup>, the *Crucifixion of Jesus* begins, and inscribed upon the cross when Jesus is crucified are the alleged Latin words: "Jesus Nazarenus Rex Iudeorum," in Pontius Pilate's native language, "Jesus Nazarenus Rex Iudeorum," "Jesus the Nazarene Ruler of the Judeans." ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

At the time that Pontius Pilate orders the "Jesus Nazarenus Rex Iudaeorum" inscribed upon the cross the spiritual leaders of Judea are also protesting to Pontius Pilate, "Not to write that Jesus was the ruler of the Judean" but to engrave instead that Jesus, "Had said that he was the ruler of the Judeans." ~John 19:19.

"And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene." ~Matthew 2:23, Note: Of 1,071 verses, Matthew has 387 in common with Mark and the Gospel of Luke, 130 with Mark, 184 with Luke, with only 370 being unique to itself.

There are no Gospels at this time, the Gospels are not written until almost six generations after the death of the alleged Savior. Jesus predicts that His "Kingdom of God" will come with great power, that is while some people hearing him speak are still alive [*coming soon*]. ~ Mark 9:1.

The four Gospels are virtually unknown to the early Christian Fathers, and no Christian writer before 150 C.E., even makes the slightest referral to of them, "With the exception of Papias, who speaks of a narrative by Mark, and a collection of sayings of Jesus, no Christian writer of the first half of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century quotes the Gospels or their reputed authors." ~ Solomon Reinach.

This anonymous Gospel According to Mark was the first to be written, between 60 and 80 C.E., by an anonymous Roman convert to Christianity. It was copied word-for-word and used extensively by Matthew and Luke, as their primary source. Nevertheless, the Gospel author never met Jesus, he wrote in [Koine] Greek, not Hebrew, and was not even a Jew, therefore knew little or nothing of their culture and traditions. It is unlikely that Mark even knew any Jews. ~Note: Older versions of the Gospel According to Mark

stop at 16:8.

This replication of Mark into Matthew, with so many “*Additions and suppressions*,” implies, “*A very free treatment of the text of Mark in Matthew and Luke [a freedom, which reaches a climax in the treatment of Mark 10:17f. in Matthew 19:16f.]... Just as the latter [Matthew] tampered more with the Markan order than St. Luke did.*” ~*New Comm.*, Pt. III, 36, 40.

“*It is impossible, in my mind, to overestimate the creativity of Mark, but those twin trials [i.e., before the Sanhedrin and before Pilate] must be emphasized for what they are, namely, consummate theological fiction... It is magnificent theological fiction, to be sure, but entailing a dreadful price for Judaism.*” ~John Dominic Crossan, former Catholic priest, *The Historical Jesus*, 390.

Christians perceive the following as proof of the historical Jesus: Mara Bar-Seraphon, in a letter to his son, in 73 C.E., writes, “*What advantage did the Jews gain from executing their wise king?... Nor did the wise king die for good; he lived on in the teaching, which he had given.*” But, no Jesus is ever mentioned.

According to Mark, Jesus aligns himself with this luminary who will be seen “*Coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uppermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of Heaven.*” ~Mark 13:26-27.

There was no-one to correct the anonymous author of Mark who is confused about Jewish life, such as misquoting the Ten Commandments, attributing God's words to Moses, and having Jews buy things on the Sabbath. Moses adopted his Ten Commandments from the ancient 147 Egyptian Laws called the “*Negative Confessions*,” and gave the Hebrews credit for the African customs instead of the Black man.

No one knows who wrote the New Testament, nor even most of the Old Testament, “*If there are parts of the Testament of the Father, which we are not bound to observe, for you attribute the Jewish Law to the Father, and it is well known that many things in it shock you, and make you ashamed, so that in heart you no longer regard it as free from corruption, though, as you believe, the Father Himself partly wrote it for you with His own finger while part was written by Moses, who was faithful and trustworthy, the Testament of the Son must be equally liable to corruption, and may equally well contain objectionable things; especially as it is allowed not to have been written by the 'Son Himself,' nor by His 'Apostles,' but long after, by some unknown men, who, lest they should be suspected of writing of things they knew nothing of, gave to their Books the names of the Apostles, or of those who were thought to have followed the Apostles, declaring the contents to be according to these originals.*”

~Faustus, 400 C.E., *Contra Faustus Manicheum*.

The Gospel According to Mark has undergone many changes and there are several ancient versions. The oldest versions of Mark all end at Mark 16:7.

The Gospel of Mark, perhaps the earliest Gospel, and most probably the closest to anyone who allegedly witnessed Jesus, does not describe the history of Jesus, or even mention his miraculous virgin birth, which was added in Matthew, thirty years later, which had then assimilated other Pagan myths into the Christian legends. ~*The Gospel of Mark* by Vexen Crabtree, 2006.

- ✠ The Apostle Paul also believes that Jesus is returning soon and that there is actually no time for sex; in Paul's first letter to the Corinthians he even tells the faithful to “*Flee fornication.*” ~Corinthians 6:18.
- ✠ “*Let every man have his own wife*” and “*Every woman have her own husband,*” that is if one is compelled by desire, it being the abstinent Paul's preference, and in view of the imminent Christian's End of the World, that Christians ought to stay single and celibate, and focus on the Lord's Glory that is to come. ~Corinthians 7:1-8, 32-33. Matthew 16:27-28 [*Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples*], Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.
- ✠ Paul also reminds his followers that fornicators [*those who indulge in coitus without benefit of marriage*] are not among those who will “*Inherit the Kingdom of God.*” ~Corinthians 6:9-10.
- ✠ Most early Christian followers believed that Jesus would return within their lifetime. ~1 Corinthians 7:29.
- ✠ The *Apocalypse of Peter* is a non-canonical work dating from the early 2<sup>nd</sup> century describing how fornicators are to be hung over a burning pit in Hell, the women by their necks and plaited hair, and the men by their genitalia. The men complaining among themselves that they didn't

know this was coming. ~see Barnstone, *The Other Bible*.

It is only when Jesus does not reappear within the lifetime of the Apostles, His followers purportedly begin to write down Jesus' sayings. This is a bit of fanciful gross prevarication on the part of Matthew, as there is not a word in the Old Testament of this alleged "Prophecy" or anything like it, or of such a place existing as Nazareth, which did not exist in Old Testament times [at least not until the 4<sup>th</sup> -5<sup>th</sup> century]. ~See the marginal references to this verse in Judges 13: 5, "Lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite [Hebrew, Nazir] unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines." and I Samuel 1: 11.

The first two chapters of Matthew, Jesus' miraculous virgin birth, and Jesus' royal genealogy, were not contained in the first versions of Matthew's Gospel; all were added much later by passionate Christian followers. Darkness, tearing away of the veil of the temple, earthquakes, etc., all were phenomenon that attended the death of nearly every ancient mythic hero, worldwide. An eclipse was out of the question to account for the darkness, because the Passover moon was at the full, and an eclipse would only last about six minutes.

The Passover is not unique to the Jews, nor the Christians; Sahagun, the great Spanish missionary, tells us that it was a custom of the people there to "Smear the outside of their houses and doors with blood drawn from their own ears and ankles, in order to propitiate the God of Harvest." ~Kingsborough, *Mexican Antiquities*, vol. vi, p. 235.

Holy relics? "The Church venerates the Holy Innocents, or Martyrs, the children massacred by Herod, estimated in various Liturgies as 14,000, 64,000, 144,000 boys. The Church of Paul's Outside the Walls is believed to possess the bodies of several of the Holy Innocents. A portion of these relics was transferred by Pope Sixtus V to Santa Maria Maggiore. The Church of St. Justina at Padua, the cathedrals of Lisbon and Milan, and other Churches also preserve bodies, which they claim to be those of some of the Holy Innocents. It is impossible to determine the day or the year of the death of the Holy Innocents, since the chronology of the birth of Christ and the subsequent Biblical events is most uncertain" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vii, p. 419.

Ironically, the early Christians didn't even celebrate the birth of their Messiah, Jesus the Christ. Jesus wasn't even born December 25<sup>th</sup>, but every Pagan God based on Nimrod was. Jesus was conceived near the end of what we call December during the Biblical month of Kislev, "On your day of gladness, we [Christians] neither cover our doorposts with wreaths, nor intrude upon the day with lamps. At the call of public festivity, you consider it a proper thing to decorate your house like some new brothel. We are accused of a lower sacrilege because we do not celebrate along with you the holidays..." ~Tertullian, 155-220, 2001, p. 1176, quoted by David Bercot, *A Dictionary of Early Christian Beliefs*, 1998, p. 342.

So, what was celebrated in December by the Pagans? "Familiar to early Christians was the Saturnalia, an ancient Roman festival celebrated during the last days of December in honor of Saturn, the God of Agriculture. The Saturnalia... Was diametrically opposed to the teachings of Christ."

~Hidden Truths About Christmas, UCG; Australia.

"To the Pagans, the Saturnalia was fun. To the Christians, the Saturnalia was an abomination in homage to a disreputable God who had no existence anyway." ~4,000 Years of Christmas: A Gift from the Ages, 1997.

"In the days of Christ, December 25<sup>th</sup> was sacred to the Pagan Romans..." ~The Xmas Story, Part 4, Heathen Holidays by Denise Snodgrass.

"Instead of dying, Mithras is said to have been taken to Paradise, in a chariot, while yet still alive. 'Nothing in Christianity is original. The pre-Christian God Mithras, called the 'Son of God,' and the 'Light of the World,' was born on December 25, died, was buried in a rock tomb, and then Resurrected in three days. By the way, December 25<sup>th</sup> was also the birthday of Osiris, Adonis, and Dionysus. The newborn Krishna was presented with gold, frankincense, and myrrh." ~Dan Brown, *The Da Vinci Code*.

At the death of the Hindu savior, Krishna, "A black circle surrounded the moon, and the sun was darkened at noon-day; the sky rained fire and ashes; flames burned dusky and livid; demons committed depredations on earth. At sunrise and sunset thousands of figures were seen skirmishing in the air; and spirits were to be seen on all sides." ~Amberley's *Analysis of Religious Belief*.

"Among the ancient Hindus Soma was a chief deity; he is called the Giver of Life and Health... He became incarnate among men, was taken by them and slain, and brayed in a mortar [a God of Corn and wine apparently]. But he rose in flame to Heaven to be The Benefactor of the World' and the

*'Mediator between God and Man.'* Through communion with him in his sacrifice, man [who partook of this God] has an assurance of immortality, for by that sacrament he obtains union with his Divinity." ~Baring Gould, *Orig. Relig. Belief*, I. 401.

The ancient Greeks and Romans thought that the births and deaths of great men were announced by celestial signs. On the death of Romulus, founder of Rome, the sun was darkened for six hours. When Julius Caesar is murdered, it is said that there was darkness for six hours.

*"Krishna, whose history so closely resembles our Lord's, was also like him in his being crucified."* ~Dr. Inman, *Ancient Faiths*, vol. 1, p. 411. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

If an artificial gibbet were made, it was cruciform, but was called *"A tree."* ~Higgins, *Anacalypsis* vol. 1.

Crucifixes displaying the God Indra are to be seen at the corners of the roads in Tibet. In Some parts of India the worship of the crucified god 'Bulli,' an incarnation of 'Vishnu,' occurs. The *"Incarnate God"* Buddha and *"Suffering Savior expired at the foot of the tree."* ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Similarities between Buddhism and Christianity begin to appear and had to be addressed, *"Terebinthus, his disciple in this wicked error, inherited his money and books and heresy, and came to Palestine, and becoming known and condemned in Judaea he resolved to pass into Persia, but lest he should be recognized there also by his name he changed it and called himself Buddas."* ~Saint Cyril of Jerusalem, *Sixth Catechetical Lecture*, Chapter 22-24.

*"There is so strong a resemblance between the characters of Jesus and of Buddha, that it cannot have been purely accidental."* ~Historian George Faber, *The Origin of Pagan Idolatry Ascertained from Historical Testimony*, 1816. Note: the story of Susans attached to the Book of Daniel, were originally Buddhist Jatakas.

This expression is frequently used in the Roman Missal. The Egyptian Gods, Osiris and Horus, were also crucified as Saviors and redeemers. The suffering, death, and resurrection of Osiris forms the greatest mystery of the Egyptian religion and is the basis for their belief in an eternal life. Atty's is *"The only begotten Son and Savior"* of the Phrygians, represented as a man nailed or tied to a tree, at the foot of which was a *lamb*.

Tammuz [*Ezekiel 8:14*] or Adonis, the Syrian and Jewish Adonai, was another Virgin born God, who *"Suffered for mankind"* as a *"Crucified Savior."* Prometheus, of Greece, was with chains nailed to the rocks on Mount Caucasus, *"With arms extended,"* as a Savior. ~Murray, *Manual of Mythology*, p. 82. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Each year the young nubile maidens, *"Wept for Adonis."* ~See *Ezekiel 8:14*.

Saint Cyril also tells of the worship of Adonis, or Tammuz, in ancient Egypt, and it had at least three [and most likely more] annual Resurrections, for the worship of the Persian God Mithra, which also flourished there, as everywhere else; and the Mithraists, as Firmicus also tells us, every year laid a statue of Mithra on a bier, mourned his death, and then, in a blaze of candles, rejoiced at his Resurrection.

And Alexandria did not differ from the other cosmopolitan cities of the time. *"The tradition ran that the 'Generative Rock,' of which a standing image was worshiped in the temples, had given birth to Mithras, on the banks of a river, under the shade of a sacred tree, and that shepherds alone, ensconced in a neighboring mountain, had witnessed the miracle of his entrance into the world. They had seen him issue forth from the rocky mass, his head adorned with a Phrygian cap, armed with a knife, and carrying a torch that had illuminated the somber depths... For although the shepherds were pasturing their flocks when he was born, all these things came to pass before there were men on earth."* ~Cumont, page 132-133 of an English translation of *The Mysteries of Mithras*.

It is in Rome that Firmicus describes the Mithraist celebration, which Saint Augustine, doubtless saw, and also that of the Adonis ceremony, which Firmicus says: *"In most cities of the east Adonis is mourned as the husband of Venus and... His wound is exhibited to the spectators."* ~Firmicus Maternus, *The Errors of the Profane Religions*.

Theologians do make errors, and so does the Church, *"But we must always remember two things about it [religion]: first, that the liability of error is enormous, indeed almost infinite; and second, that the results of confident error are very terrible. Probably throughout history the worst things ever done in the world on a large scale by decent people have been done in the name of religion, and I do not think this has entirely ceased to be true at the present day... The record of early Christian and Medieval persecutions, which were the direct result of that one confident religious error comes curiously near to one's conception of the wickedness of the damned."* ~Sir Gilbert Murray, *Five Stages of Greek Religion*.

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

The tragedy of the crucifixion was acted out in Athens, Greece, 500 years before the Christian era. ~Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 192. Saint Paul was a traveled man, and he borrowed heavily from the religious beliefs of the peoples he encountered during his journeys.

Bacchus, the offspring of Jupiter and Semele, was also called, "*The Only Begotten Son*," the "*Sin-Bearer*," "*Redeemer*," etc., Hercules, son of Zeus; Apollo; Serapis; Mithras, of ancient Persia, is known as "*The Logos*;" Zoroaster; and Hermes, were also "*Saviors*," centuries before Jesus or the Catholic faith ever existed.

Men are made Gods, "*But the foolish men who were then, whereas they ought to have abandoned the opinion, which they had conceived of him, inasmuch as they had seen it confuted by his mortal punishment, extolled him the more. For raising a sepulcher to his honor, they went so far as to adore him as a friend of God, and one who had been removed to Heaven in a chariot of lightning, and to worship him as if he were a living star. Hence also his name was called 'Zoroaster; After his death, that is, living star, by those who, after one generation, had been taught to speak the Greek language. In fine, by this example, even now many worship those who have been struck with lightning, honoring them with sepulchers, and worshiping them as friends of God. But this man was born in the fourteenth generation, and died in the fifteenth, in which the tower was built [Babylon], and the languages of men were divided into many.*" ~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies*. 4.28, Tower of Babel. Note: About 11 B.C.E., Halley's Comet was visible shooting brilliantly across the skies, but comets were signs of doom, and not of hope. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

And today Fundamentalists would have their brethren believe that the Devil went back into time to tempt man with these stark revelations. Ridiculous; but such is their reasoning. ~From Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201, *The Rationalist's Manual*, M. D. Aletheia, author of *A Rationalist Catechism*, and *The Agnostic's Primer*.

"*Fundamentalist Christianity rests on circular reasoning and pat answers. The belief system is brilliantly constructed to provide its own support, if you don't look too closely at the logic. It is a closed system, satisfied with its own internal evidence of truth. It is closed in that any information or argument from outside is rejected a priori because, as discussed above, it is a 'Lie,' not of the 'Truth.'*" ~Marlene Winell, *Leaving the Fold*, Oakland, CA: New Harbinger, 1993, p. 83.

Through the centuries, Christianity has changed, and continues to change, to appease society, and to maintain a high number of constituents in their congregations. The early Church Fathers boldly, and unfliichiingly copied texts from their Pagan adversaries, "*The names of Jesus and Christ were both known and honored by the ancients.*" ~Eusebius, *Hist. Eccl.* lib. i. ch. iv.

"*A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts and evidence from Biblical languages, Biblical history, Biblical culture, and Archeology, Astronomy, Astro-Theology, Christian Gnosticism, and Modern Scholarship must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance, be flexible enough to change...*" ~Craig M. Lyons M. Div. cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

Saint Augustine, 4<sup>th</sup> century, admits, "*That, which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed began to be called Christianity.*" ~*Retract. I*, xiii, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn, *Shadow of The Third Century*, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p. 3.

The Orthodox Church, with the approval of Constantine, will falsify their production of the Christ, which has now been refigured for the masses, a vehicle to be used to control the masses through Fear, Persecution, Admonishment, or Damnation since Rome, via the Church Fathers, who have now made their "*Reinterpretation*" of "*The Christ*" the only means to attain "*Heaven and God.*"

The numerous similarities, but with variances, which contradict early Christianity will be the downfall of Gnosticism, "*This truly is the only-begotten God. This is he whom the All knew. They became God, and they raised up his name; God. This is he of whom John spoke: 'In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and the Word was God. This one without whom nothing exist, and that, which has come into existence in him is life.'*" ~Gnostic *Bruce Codex*, also see John 1.1-4. cf. Acts 8.

He gave to them Commandments: "*Abide in my word and I will give to you Eternal Life ! And I will send you powers. And I will strengthen you with spirits of power, and I will give you authority, as you will. And no one will prevent you in what you wish. And you will beget for yourselves aeons and worlds and Heavens [so that] the intelligible spirits come and dwell in them. And you will become Gods, and you will know that you are from God, and you will see him, that he is God within you, And he will dwell in your aeon.*" ~Ibid.

*"If the New Testament accounts could support a range of interpretations, why did Orthodox Christians in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century insist on a literal view of Resurrection and reject all others as heretical? I suggest that we cannot answer this question adequately as long as we consider the doctrine only in terms of its religious content. But when we examine its practical effect on the Christian movement, we can see, paradoxically, that the 'Doctrine of Bodily Resurrection' also serves an essential political function: it legitimizes the authority of certain men who claim to exercise exclusive leadership over the churches as the successors of the Apostle Peter. From the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, the Doctrine has served to validate the 'Apostolic Succession' of Bishops, the basis of Papal Authority to this day."* ~The Gnostic

*Gospels, Elaine Pagels, Princeton University professor.*

Good Christians believe that the Bible is inerrant, no mistakes, no errors, and that all that it contains is the truth as it was inspired by God. Yet Saint Paul admits that he lies, first by stating he does *not* lie, "I speak the truth in Christ; I lie not!" ~Saint Paul, Romans 9:1.

And it is this same sanctimonious individual who proclaims that he does indeed lie for the benefit of the faith with amazing naiveté, "... If by reason of my lie the truth of God has been made more prominent to His glory..." ~Saint Paul, Romans 3:7.

If, as the Catholic chronicle states, "The sacred Fish of Atargatis have nothing to do with the origin of the Eucharist, nor with the Ichthys Anagram of the Catacombs. The Anagram, Ichthys, the Greek word for Fish, does indeed represent 'Lesous Christos Theou Uios Soter,' Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior; the propagation of the symbol was often facilitated owing to the popular Syrian Fish-cult [from Dagon, the ancient Syrian Fish-God].

That the terminology of the Mysteries was largely transported into Christian use is certain [Paul, Ignatius, Origen, Clement, etc.]; that the liturgy, especially of Baptism, organization of the Catechumenate, *Disciplina Arcana*, etc., were affected by them, is highly probable. Always the Church has forcefully molded words, and even concepts as Savior, Epiphany, Baptism, Illumination [photismos], Mysteries [Teletes], Logos, to suit her own Dogma and its expression. Thus it was that John could take the expression 'Logos,' mold it to his Dogma, cut short all perilous speculation among Christians, and assert once for all that the 'Word was made Flesh' and was Jesus Christ." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. XI, p. 392.

The Fish symbol used extensively in the Bible to represent Christianity. It is another ancient Pagan astrological symbol for the Suns [Sons] Kingdom during the "Age of Spices." Jesus' assumed birth date is supposed to be the start of this age.

A double play on words, Son and Sun, some Sun worshiping Pagans believing that God is the "Son of the Sun," the Christians will adopt the Pagan symbology, "Age of Pisces" the fish, and in the Bible we have the twelve disciples asking Jesus when the last Passover shall be and Jesus replies, "Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water. Follow him into the house where he entereth in."

Many early Christians worshiped the sun, "The fact that this highly important solar festival was not added to the Christ myth until centuries after the purported advent of Jesus does not make it any less significant or him any less of a solar hero himself. Indeed, so common was the claim that Christians worshiped the sun that Church fathers such as Bishop Tertullian [155-230] and Bishop Augustine [354- 430] were compelled to write refutations of it." ~D. M. Murdock.

So many Christian believed that Jesus was the incarnation of the sun that the Church Fathers were compelled to address the issue, "The Charge of Worshiping the Sun Met by a Retort... Others, with greater regard to good manners, it must be confessed, suppose that the Sun is the God of the Christians, because it is a well-known fact that we pray towards the East, or because we make Sun Day a day of festivity. What then? Do you do less than this?" ~Bishop Tertullian, *Ad Nationes*, I, 13.

After Constantine makes Sun Day the day of festivities, "The Day of the Sun a Time of Rest." "All judges, and city folk and all craftsmen shall rest on the venerated day of the Sun." ~Codes Justinian, vol. iii, 12, 2; 321.

So many Christians believed that Jesus was the Sun, that most European cathedrals had their entrance facing East, to capture the rays of the sun upon their altars, "Adding to the suggestion of sun worship, the orientation of Christian churches towards solar alignments is well known, as explained by Sir

Joseph Norman Lockyer: *'All our churches are more or less oriented, which is a remnant of old sun-worship. Any church that is properly built today will have its axis pointing to the rising of the sun on the Saint's Day, i.e., a church dedicated to Saint John ought not to be parallel to a Church dedicated to Saint Peter... Certainly in the early centuries the Churches were all oriented to the sun, so the light fell on the altar through the Eastern doors at sunrise.'* ~D. M. Murdock.

The man bearing the pitcher of water represents the ancient astrological Aquarius, the Water Bearer, who represents the Age after Pisces. Therefore, when the Sun [Son] leaves the *Age of Pisces*, he will enter the *Age of Aquarius*, the man portrayed bearing a pitcher of water, and Jesus says, *"I will be with you even to the end of the [World] Age,"* which meant that after the *Age of Pisces* is the *Age of Aquarius*. Jesus is the personification of the *Age of Pisces*, the Fish, or the literary astrological symbol for the *Age of Pisces*, and not the End of the World, which Christianity likes to taunt their membership with. ~ Matthew 16:27-28 [*Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples*], Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.

Jesus, and Saint Paul, in the early 1<sup>st</sup> century C.E., with barbarians at the borders of the once powerful Roman Empire, strongly assert that the End of the World is about to occur, and Jesus clearly warns his followers that, *"This generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened. This world will pass away..."* ~Matthew 16:28, 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.

The Christian have misinterpreted many verses in their attempt to further their congregation in the faith in Jesus, and the notion of *"End of Times"* and the *"End of the World"* is a yet another misinterpreted astrological Christian allegory, which was mistranslated from inscriptions portrayed 3500 years ago on the walls of the temple of Luxor of Egypt, and are images of the annunciation, the miraculous conception, the birth, and adulation of the Egyptian God, Horus, the Sun [Son] God. Jesus warns his disciples to preach very rapidly in town after town, fleeing at the first sign of persecution, because they will not have enough time to go through all the towns of Israel before the End of the World occurs. ~Matthew 10:23.

The failure of the most compelling and diabolically morbid declaration in the Bible, that world concerns no longer matter because the world is about to draw to a close, is the single most Prophetic failure of the New Testament, which has not stopped the Christian ministry, nearly two thousand years later, from preaching the same preposterous proclamation. ~*The End of the World is Nigh! The Dangers of Apocalypticism and End-Times Beliefs* by Vexen Crabtree, 2011.

Saint Paul says that time is so short that people should no longer bother getting married, mourn, or bother with worldly possessions, *"Those who have wives should live as if they had none ... Those who buy something, as if it were not theirs to keep; those who use the things of the world, as if not engrossed in them. For this world in its present form is passing away."* ~1 Corinthians 7:27-31.

Saint Paul sees the Holy Sacrament of Baptism in a different light than the contemporary Christian, *"Just as today we perceive natural laws and forces working in nature and the universe, the ancients perceived spiritual forces operating between the natural world and the supernatural, between the present, earthly reality and the primordial past or higher Divine reality. For Saint Paul, the rite of Baptism was a Sacrament [ex opere operato], in this sense, something which drew on invisible spiritual forces operating between past and present, between Heaven and earth."* ~ *The Jesus Puzzle*, p. 99.

Would this not mean that even fish is sacred and not to be eaten? The new Christian religion was supposed to be purer and much simpler to understand for the ignorant masses, borrowing from the pagan gods worldwide, at first, then delving into some of the older cults, which were coupled with some very effective negative inducements.

Its Founder proclaimed himself as God, who had come to establish a new kingdom on earth as well as in the heavens. To those who would abandon their families and their material possessions, to the clergy, he made the promise of immeasurable rewards, *"There is no man that hath left house... Or lands for my sake, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses ... And lands; and in the world to come eternal life."* ~Mark 10:29, 30; Matthew 19:29; Luke 18:30.

The Bible abounds in not only fictitious writings, but in fictitious sayings, as neither Apostle nor contemporary of Jesus ever wrote a line of *"Gospel"* is perfectly evidenced by Luke, *"According to the prologue of Luke, no eye-witness of the life of Jesus took pen in hand, none at least appear to have produced any writings, which Luke would have called a 'Narrative.'"* ~*Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. II, p. 1892.



There is no doubt what He proclaimed again and again that in a very short time the existing world would end, and that He would return in His glory to establish His Kingdom and a new earth, where He would reign forever.

So soon, indeed, would this great reward be realized, the prospective king asserted, that there were some *“Standing here, who shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom.”* ~Matthew 16:28.

The new religious order assures the superstitious masses of an everlasting felicity in its heaven to all who would just believe; but it also threatened them with eternal torment in the fires of its Hell for all who would not believe and accept it. All must pray and wait for the prophecies to take place and all the material belongings should be put into the custody of their leaders for their common assistance in a formalized communistic-socialism system.

The fearful and trembling zealous Christian proselytes did as they were told without question, for they lacked knowledge being under the decisive sanction of supreme Divine fear. Early Christian leaders were quite enthusiastic on scaring their members into believing and the punishment if they did not, *“Ezrael the Angel of Wrath shall bring men and women, the half of their bodies burning, and cast them into a place of darkness, even the Hell of men; and a spirit of wrath shall chastise them with all manner of torment, and a worm that sleepeth not shall devour their entrails: and these are the persecutors and betrayers of my righteous ones.”* ~*The Apocalypse of Peter*, The Ethiopic Text, First published by the Abbe Sylvain Grebaut in *Revue de l'Orient Chretien*, 1910, from a fresh translation from his Ethiopic text by H. Duensing appeared in *Zeitschr. f. ntl. Wiss.*, 1913.

---

*“Neither was any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the price of the things that were sold, and they laid them down at the Apostles' feet; and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.”* ~Acts 4:34, 35.

---

Biblical readers know well the story of the woe that befell Ananias and his wife Sapphira for holding out a part of their substance from the common pool, which was a warning to any who, with a cautious eye to a possible hitch in the *“Second Coming,”* might be inclined to *“Lie to the Holy Ghost,”* who kept a tally of the contributions. ~Acts 5:1-11.

The head of the Disciples and his associate propagandists are admittedly without learning, *“Unlearned and ignorant men.”* ~Acts 4:13.

The spiritual leaders of Judea protested to Pontius Pilate against the reference to Jesus as *“Rex Judaeorum”* insisting that Pontius Pilate was *not* cognizant of or misunderstood the status of Jesus in Judea. On the cross he utters, *“Eloï, Eloï, lama sâbâchthâni!”* which in Aramiac means, *“My God, My God, for this is I was preserved!”* In the Nestorian Christian Bible [*followers of Saint Thomas, Judas Thomas aka Thomas Didymus, Twin of the Savior, who claim Thomas rather than Peter as their leader*], translated from the Aramaic language, we have, *“My God; for this I was kept...”* meaning, *“This is my destiny!”* ~Mark 15:34, Matthew 27:46.

*“I see many who strongly insist on these [theories of fiction] is something [based] on the truth and ancient opinion. Our position is that these groups included the Greek academics of the East who shared Julian's conviction that the New Testament was a fiction of men.”* ~Nestorius writes on a systematic classification of heresies.

---

The 1562 second edition of the Geneva Bible, *“Blessed are the pacemakers.”* ~Matthew 5:9.

*“And he [a bridegroom] saw the Lord Jesus in the likeness of the Apostle Judas Thomas, who shortly before had blessed them and departed from them, conversing with the bride, and he said to him: 'Didst thou not go out before them all? How art thou now found here?' But the Lord said to him: 'I am not Judas who is also Thomas, I am his brother.'”* ~Acts of Thomas 1:11.

Note: The Saint Thomas Christians became a high caste in the Indian social order, alongside a religious system that is well acquainted with the inspiration of earthly avatars of Divinity. Who was crucified on the cross? Was it Jesus the *“Nasorean,”* or *“Jesus Barabbas?”* ~Matthew 27:16. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Barabbas means, *Son of the Father* or *God*, and some Muslims believe Jesus, the Prophet, was *not* killed on the cross, having been replaced by another, Barabbas.

The Muslims believe Jesus was a Great Prophet followed by the last Great Prophet, Mohammed. Jesus, by helping his friend Lazarus, who is a zealot, is associated with him and thereafter has sealed his

future, for he [Jesus] will also be thought of as a zealot who advocates the overthrow of the government [Romans] Jesus is crucified between two thieves on a cross. Remember, *theft is not a crime punishable by death* under ancient Roman laws.

Therefore, the two thieves alongside Jesus are zealots, and not thieves as we think of stealing today. Jewish zealots did not pay tribute to the Romans [*money under the table, as did the Rabbis*], and their political views for the violent overthrow of the ruling government was a constant threat, that was their crime. They stole no money nor committed any crimes against the Jews.

In 399 C.E., Gaudentius and Jovinus, counts of the Emperor, “*Overthrew the temples and broke the images of the false Gods,*” in Carthage. Ever since, says Saint Augustine, “*Who does not see how much the worship of the name of Christ has increased.*” ~Saint Augustine, *Civ dei*, 18:45.

Theirs is a crime against the Romans. The crime of Jesus is allegedly against the Rabbis and not Roman law. ~Luke 6:15.

The gold in the Holy Temples of the Pagans was taken and melted down, and the historic stone walls, the Romans ripped apart, stone by stone, in order to steal the gold within. The taking of Pagan gold from their sacred temples [but not considered really stealing], for, “*... There is no such thing as 'Robbery' for those Saint Augustine who truly possess Christ.*” ~Libanius, Or. 30.9f.

Jesus is not welcome in the Jewish Holy Temple for he *preached freely*, cast out the money changers [*a lucrative business in the temple*] cast out the whores and the prostitutes [*male and female lovers of the rabbis/priests who resided inside the Temple*], and chastized the clergy for their lack of morality and practicing their unchaste ways inside a Temple of God [*this goes to show that the clergy in Christian religions had two thousand years of prior poor examples to follow*].

The fact that Jesus is crucified and not stoned [*as prescribed by Jewish Laws*] lets us know that the Romans are the ones who tried Jesus and found him guilty as they thought of Jesus as a zealot; one who instigated the violent over-throw of the Roman government. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

*Did Jesus have a twin brother?* In the Bible, we have an apostle who is portrayed as weak and unbelieving.

Yet, in the works of *The Gospel According to Thomas, a Gospel denied by the Church Fathers*, Thomas is revealed as Didymus Judas [*John 20:24-25*] the *twin brother of Jesus* as well as his most esteemed disciple. Thomas later preached in India along with Bartholomew, another disciple.

In the beginning of the *Gospel According to Thomas*, “*These are the secret words spoken by the living Jesus and recorded by Didymus Judas Thomas.*”

In Gnostic writings the word, *Living* is used to refer to *Jehoshua Ben Pandira*, or Jesus, *after* his Resurrection [see also, *Lost Books of the Bible*]. In *Gospel of Mark*, 3:6 we have the brothers of Jesus as: James, Joses [*Joseph*], Juda, and Simon, with no reference to his sisters' names. ~Some Bibles also list the brothers in Matthew 56-65 [*which is excluded from most Bible books*].

Jacob-Heli, the father of Joseph, grandfather of Jesus, is against taxes being used for military purposes, while Theudas, the head of the Egyptian Therapeutae supported “*Nationalism,*” a free and independent country of Jews, and stored money away for that purpose at Qumran.

Theudas misuses the money [*Luke 15:13*] and the zealots are then called “*Thieves,*” for misappropriation of taxes collected intended for religious purposes. Judas, the Galilean leads a group of zealots who uses military force to harass the Romans.~Acts 5:36.

The assumed pseudo author, in the *Gospel According to Luke*, is based on a Christian interpretation of the healing God, Lykos, from ancient Greek mythology.

Their beliefs, similar to the Pharisees, held a doctrine in a belief in continued existence after death that inspires them to lay down their lives for their faith in exchange for a glorious rebirth. The Dragon [*In Revelations 13, the Dragon, is Joazar, who attempts to exclude Mary from communion and is prevented by Ananus*] gives his power to the “*Wild Beast*” to make war on the saints [*believers*]. Judas is the “*Wild Beast*” during the times of Jesus, all non-believers, in the growing group of Jesus' followers are referred to as “*Beasts.*”

Gentiles [*uncircumcised believers*] are needed to increase the ranks of the diminishing radical ranks, and although accepted, are discriminated against due to their not accepting full initiations or acceptance of all Jewish Laws. In Revelations 13:18, we have reference to 666, which is an allusion to the

numbered grades of promotion within the celibate standings within the priesthood.

The chief priest is ranked above all others as representative of the clergy [*Judas Iscariot is referred to with the number seven.* ~Luke 8:2, Revelations 13:1.

His emblem is the lion, his numerical ranking is seven [*or less*] and he is known as 'Chief Beast' among the married set [*Simon Magus is the second beast*]. In times of war this position might necessitate fighting on the "Sabbath Day," therefore, the *Chief Beast* also retains an anti-priestly station, and the position is held by a "Satan," known as Judas Iscariot ~Luke 8:2, Revelations 13:1-10, 1 Peter 5:8.

Simon claims he can make a human being out of air, "*As we spoke these and such like words with looks suited to the occasion, this most vain fellow believed that we were deceived; and being thereby the more elated, he added also this, 'I shall now be propitious to you, for the affection, which you bear towards me as God; for you loved me while you did not know me, and were seeking me in ignorance. But I would not have you doubt that this is truly to be God, when one is able to become small or great as he pleases; for I am able to appear to man in whatever manner I please. Now, then, I shall begin to unfold to you what is true. Once on a time, I, by my power, turning air into water, and water again into blood, and solidifying it into flesh, formed a new human creature, a boy, and produced a much nobler work than God the Creator. For He created a man from the earth, but I from air, a far more difficult matter; and again I unmade him and restored him to air, but not until I had placed his picture and image in my bed-chamber, as a proof and memorial of my work.' Then we understood that he spake concerning that boy, whose soul, after he had been slain by violence, he made use of for those services, which he required.*" ~The Recognitions of Clement, 2.15. Simon Magus, Professed to Have Made a Boy of Air.

---

*"Christianity has become the most colossal, and longest lasting scam ever perpetrated upon mankind."* ~E. Christopher Reyes, September, 2014.

---

The 666, in Revelations is a coded language to describe the zealots who constantly wage war on the Romans by using church monies to raise arms [*Read: Luke 16:20, John 11:1-2, and 12:1*] This system of levels permeates all aspects of ranks [*The higher one's education, religious learning, marital status, etc.*] At different ages one is tested and progresses to the next level eventually being proficient and qualifying to participate in the "Sacred meal," the "Sacrament." The steps being named: *Samekh*-full initiation, *Resh*-entry gained to the sanctuary, *Taw*-initiates reach the summit.

Saint Irenaeus claims that the Valentinians changed the Scriptures, "*By transferring passages, and dressing them up anew, and making one thing out of another.*" Irenaeus notes that among some Biblical manuscripts circulating in his day, the number of the Beast in Revelations was not 666 but actually 616.33. Irenaeus reveals that accusations of corruption of Scripture were also applied to the Orthodox Church as well, for the so-called heretics, "*Turn round and accuse these same Scriptures, as if they were not correct.*" ~The Corruption of Scripture in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Century by John Gee, Ph.D.

The numerical values in Hebrew were: *Samekh*-60, *Resh*-200, and *Taw*-400 with their total 660, and by putting the letters together and adding the Hebrew *Waw* to make the letters a word [*Waw = 6*], we have 666 [*Revelations 13:18*]. 666 is representative of the sum total of the Jewish priestly system that is understood only by those who have passed the learning and ritualistic ceremonies accompanied by them.

Revelations 13 is a denunciation by John of Zebedee on the whole system and its leader, Simon Magus, who upon the death of Jesus, will proclaim himself the new leader of the group and in effect, becomes the first Anti-Pope. The Gospel According to John was written about the same time as that of Luke, perhaps after 93 C.E. The Gospel of John was written in the name of the apostle John, the brother of James who was the son of Zebedee. The earliest versions of John did not contain the final chapter, which describes Jesus Christ's appearance to his devoted disciples after rising from the dead. John did not quote as much of Mark as the others did.

Jesus becomes aware of the taxes collected by the church not going to help the poor and the widowed women, but are being diverted for priestly extravagances as well as the zealot movement. What Rabbi Jesus did, and John of Zebedee, author of Revelations as dictated by Jesus, is attack the whole system; a system that although it was becoming corrupt, was a system that *proclaimed* to speak for God and

speak for the Jews, and this system is represented by the high-ranking priestly craft.

What Jesus did was not sacrilegious as many have claimed and the reason the Jews allegedly crucified him, for Jesus is *not* punished according to Jewish law, but by Roman Law, for being a zealot. Many religious groups now claim 666 in the Bible refers to Social Security numbers, I.D. numbers, or a world identification system. Others believe that 666, after studying Judaism, that these numbers refer to the church itself and the vigilance one must assert in its financial affairs.

Jesus and his Apostles, a band of uncouth vagrants, explore Palestine with a retinue of barefoot and unwashed peasant men and women, shocking polite citizens by their habits of not washing even their hands to eat when invited as guests, and by the forcefulness of their language.

Jesus' cousin, John the Baptist, is a desert dervish, unwashed and unshorn, who wore a leather loin-strap for clothes and whose regular diet consisted of wild bumble-bee honey and raw grasshoppers. His own brother James is as unkempt and filthy as any Saint in the calendar; of him Bishop Eusebius records, "*James, the brother of the Lord, ... A razor never came upon his head, he never anointed with oil, and never used a bath!*" ~His. Enc.. II, 23.

The Apostles abandon Jesus, not showing at the crucifixion and appearing at the cave only upon the pleadings of Mary Magdalene and it is only through the efforts of Mary Magdalene [*declared by Jesus himself as the Apostle of the Apostles-second only to Jesus*] and no other person that the Apostles reluctantly visit the burial site of Jesus. Mary is an eminent person in the life of Jesus and the other Apostles are jealous of her, especially Peter. She is financially independent and remains true to Jesus even after the crucifixion. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Mary Magdalene is portrayed in the Bible as a whore, but recent evidence shows that this may not be true. She was not Jewish and there is also strong suspicion to believe that she may have been a priestess from another religious sect.

Women fielding their wares, as Mary is alleged to have done by the Church, were not known to be rich in those times. She is the first to witness the resurrection, a fact downplayed by the Church. ~see also *Gospel of Mary* and *Pistis Sophia*.

It is ironic that even up to the 4<sup>th</sup> century C.E. that many Christians still do not believe in the resurrection, although in ancient Egyptian teachings resurrection belief is quite common, "*There is none other that knoweth thee except thy son Neferkhprrure-waenre. Thou hast caused him to be skilled in thy ways and in thy strength. The earth comes into being upon thy hand even as thou makest them. Thou hast shone forth and they live. Thou settest and thy die. Thou thyself art lifetime and men live by thee. Eyes are in presence of beauty until thou settest. All work is laid aside when thou settest on the right [West]. Rising thou makest prosper... For the king, movement is in every leg since thou didst found the earth.*" ~Akhenaton's *Great Hymn To Aton* as rendered by Sir Alan Gardiner in: *Egypt of the Pharaohs*, Oxford 1961, p.225f); cfpsalm 104.

Jesus is *crucified*, a common form of torture and death by the *Romans*. However, if his crime were against the Jews, of a sacrilegious nature, such as defiling their god, then his death would have been by *stoning*, as is *Jewish Law*. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

"*The reductio ad absurdum of these [Gnostic] unbridled speculations can be seen in the Pistis Sophia, in which light-maidens, paraleptores, spheres, Heimarmene, thirteen aeons, light-treasures, realms of the midst, realms of the right and of the left, Jaldabaoth, Adamas, Michael, Gabriel, Christ, the Savior, and mysteries without number whirl past and return like witches in a dance. The impression created on the same reader can only be fitly described in the words of "Jabberwocky."* ~From Lewis Carroll, *Gyre and Gimble on the Wabe*, Pg 498.

The fact that he is '*Crucified*' means that he must have committed a crime against the Romans and *not* the Jews who presented him to Pilate. There appears to be a cognitive dissonance here. What is said and what is done do not collaborate.

It appears that the early books written by the Apostles are already doctored to place the blame on the Jews who would be the enemy of the Christians and the Jews would be the scapegoat, the Jews would be the ones who take away the salvation of man, the Jews would bear this burden for centuries.

Why not? One cannot blame the Romans who were in power! By blaming the Jews for the death of their Messiah, the Christians will have martyred him in the eyes of his followers who were predominantly Jewish.

The Jews knew their Scriptures well and what sort of "Messiah" they were promised: a lineal descendant of David King of Israel, who should himself be King of Israel, and "Establish the Throne of David For ever" in their restored national land. Most special of all qualifications of promised Messiahship was, "He shall deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land." ~Micah 5:5, 6.

"If the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which Yahveh hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously." ~Deuteronomy 18:22.

The chief characteristic of prophecy, as of oracle, is the lack of precision of meaning, which gives it a ample latitude for interpretations and lends itself admirably to even maladroit manipulation by anyone who raises the cry, "Lo, here is Christ," or "There." But the "Prophecies of the Messiah," and the Gospel interpretations may now speak for themselves.

None of the "Fictitious Christs" meet any of the Old Testament "Prophetic" preparations, and yet Jesus is hailed by Christendom as king for eternity. In beginning his campaign among the people, he sent forth his adjutants or disciples, and straightly commanded them: "Go not into the way of the Gentiles;... But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." ~Matthew 10:5-6.

So "He came unto his own, and his own received him not." ~John 1:11.

But when his own received him not, and repudiated both his claim of Messiah-ship and his claim to be the actual virgin-born Son of God, which, incidentally, was not a required attribute of the prophesied Messiah, "Lo, we turn to the Gentiles." ~Acts 13:46.

Paul, a learned man, being the chief persecutor of those who believed now becomes the chief propagandist of the new faith of dogma, formulated by by none other than himself. The Gentiles, in the time of Jesus, are the superstitious Pagans of Palestine, Asia Minor, and parts thereabouts who are saturated in beliefs in all the fables, legends, and myths of all the Gods of the known heathen world. They know nothing of the Jewish Scriptures or of the promised Messiah, and they had no unwavering sense in religious matters, but, like Paul and his converts, "Believed all things and hoped all things."

A new God was to them just one more god amongst many to add to their collection. The Greeks even had an altar erected to this god, as a sort of insurance in case the others weren't real, "To the Unknown God." ~Acts 17:23.

Erasmus states the chronic clerical propensity to warp even the Holy Scriptures to their deceptive plot, "In general, it is the public charter of all Divines, to mold and bend the Sacred oracles till they comply with their own fancy, spreading them [as Heaven by its Creator] like a curtain, closing together, or drawing them back as they please."

Then Erasmus discloses the dishonest dodge of the great Apostle of Persecution: "Indeed, St. Paul minces and mangles some citations which he makes use of, and seems to wrest them to a different sense from that for which they were first intended, as is confessed by the great linguist St. Jerome. Thus when that apostle saw at Athens the inscription of an altar, he draws from it an argument for the proof of the Christian religion, but leaving out a great part of the sentence, which perhaps if fully recited might have prejudiced his cause, he mentions only the last two words, viz., 'To the Unknown God,' and this, too, not without alteration, for the whole inscription runs thus: 'To the Gods of Asia, Europe, and Africa, to all foreign and unknown Gods!'" ~Erasmus, *The Praise of Folly*, p. 292.

The Gentiles did, however, already believe in virgin born Gods and in Resurrections from the dead, as many were followers of the myths of Attis, Adonis, Isis, and Tammuz, who were accepted articles of their Pagan faiths, thus they were fertile ground for a new faith with little or nothing new or strange regarding new beliefs and dogmas.

So to the Pagan Gentiles, the evil heathen propagandists turned, and strengthened their propaganda with marvelous tales of venerable "Prophecies" wonderfully fulfilled: "...And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of Yahveh." ~Acts 13:48. cf. Isaiah 45:7, God creates evil.

Several centuries before Christ, the lamentations over Tammuz, which are followed by jubilation over his Resurrection, had already spread from the dying Empire of Babylon to Judea.

---

*"If the Resurrection of Jesus cannot be believed except by assenting to the fantastic descriptions included in the Gospels, then Christianity is doomed. For that view of Resurrection is not believable, and if that is all there is, then Christianity, which depends upon the truth, and authenticity of Jesus' resurrection, also is not believable. If that were the requirement of belief as a Christian, then I would*

sadly leave my house of faith. With me in that exodus from the Christian Church, however, would be every ranking New Testament scholar in the world--Catholic and Protestant alike: E. C. Hoskyns, C. H. Dodd, Rudolf Bultmann, Reginald Fuller, Joseph Fitzmyer, W. E. Albright, Raymond Brown, Paul Minear, R. H. Lightfoot, Herman Hendrickx, Edward Schillebeeckx, Hans Kung, Karl Rahner, Phyllis Trible, Jane Schaberg, D. H. Nineham, Maurice Goguel, and countless others." ~Bishop Spong,

*Bishop's Search for the Origins of Christianity* .

The inspired formula of the new faith is Paul's own confession, "Believing all things, which are written in the prophets," and the Gentiles, ignorant and superstitious, will now believe anything that is presented to them as truth. ~Acts 24: 14.

The Truth? Ninety-nine point seven percent [99.7%] of Greek uncial New Testament manuscripts came after the time period when accusations of textual corruption were rampant. If we included the cursive manuscripts as well the percentage of 2<sup>nd</sup> century manuscripts, this percentage would become even smaller. Considering that only ten complete words of the New Testament are attested in manuscript form during the time of textual corruption, and not a single one is attested before that time.

If we were to assemble all the manuscripts from the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> centuries, and just note those chapters, where even a part of a verse is attested, we would find that entire books are missing, including 1-2 Timothy, 1-2 Peter, 2-3 John and Jude, and of the twenty-eight chapters in the Gospel According to Matthew, there is no manuscript containing even a single verse of sixteen of these chapters before the end of the 3<sup>rd</sup> century. ~John Gee, Ph.D., *The Corruption of Scripture in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Century*.

And in, "Believing all things, hoping all things." ~2 Corinthians 13:7.

The new faith is to them "The substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." ~Hebrews 11:1, from, *The Prophecies of Jesus Christ* by Joseph Wheless .

In the rabbinical text known as "Tosefta Shebuot" 1:4, we have mention of two priests [Jesus and his brother James]. "Two priests who were brothers were running neck and neck up the ramp, and one of them got within four cubits of the alter before the other...Rabbi Tsedeq came and stood on the steps of the portico of the Temple mount and said, 'Hear me out, O Brothers of ours, House of Israel! Lo, it says, when a corpse is found, and your elders and judges go forth and measure. Now as it is to us-whither and whence, shall we measure? To the sanctuary? Or to the courtyard?' All the people groaned and wept after what he said." ~Compare this to Deuteronomy 21:1-9.

For having done nothing to stop the crucifixion, the Jewish community is believed to be just as culpable as the Sanhedren [*Supreme National Tribunal in charge of life or death decisions*] for the death of one of their priests.

Upon the death of Jesus it will be for *Yacob ben Joseph*, James, brother of Jesus, to carry on his teachings, but the "Spouter of Lies" will intercede becoming a ruthless adversary in pressing for his own interpretations. Members of the Old Jerusalem Church are dispersed by an edict from Roman Emperor Hadrian in AD 135, calling themselves Christian-Jews, their first leader is James, and later they are to be called Ebionites. By this time the Catholic Church had gradually accepted a modified form of Gnosticism into their dogma, and while the Nazarenes remained true to their Apostolic origin, the Orthodox now claimed apostasy [*renunciation of the faith*]. "The Ebionites, believing in Christ, have been anathematized by the Church Fathers for this only, because they have intermingled the ceremonies of the Law with the Gospel of Christ, and so whilst they confess the new, they have not omitted the old." ~Saint Jerome, *Ad August.*, 122, chap. 13. 38, 4<sup>th</sup> century C.E.

Epiphanius tells us that the Nazoreans, like Ebionites, also believed in the advent of Prophets, "Ebionites are very like the Cerinthians and Nazoraeans; the sect of the Sampsaeans, and Elkasaites was associated with them to a degree. They say that Christ has been created in Heaven, also the Holy Spirit. But Christ lodged in Adam at first, and from time to time takes Adam himself off and puts him back on-for this is what they say he did during his visit in the flesh. Although they are Jews they have Gospels, abhor the eating of flesh, take water for God, and, as I said, hold that Christ clothed himself with a man when he became incarnate. They continually immerse themselves in water, summer and winter, if you please for purification like the Samaritans." ~The heretic, Epiphanius, 375 C.E., *Panarion*, 30 .

The Ebionites denied Jesus' birth by way of a Virgin Birth, translating the original word in the Greek translation of Isaiah 7:14 not as "Parthenos," but as "Neanis;" Jesus, therefore, was "A mere

man, nothing more than a descendant of David, and not also the Son of God." ~Bishop Tertullian, c.14.

It will take another two-hundred years before Saint Jerome can alter the Holy Book, and retranslate Isaiah, making Mary a virgin, "The less was known of the Ebionites from personal observation, the more confidently they were made out to be heretics who denied the Divinity of Christ and rejected the canon. The denial of the Divinity of Christ and the birth from the Virgin was, from the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, regarded as the Ebionite heresy par excellence." ~Hamack, *Dogmas*, vol. I, chap, 6, p. 299, note 3.

"The Ebionites [the Poor Ones] maintained that Jesus was merely a man, a Prophet, a spokesman for God, as were the great Hebrew Prophets of the past. Although some of them accepted the Virgin Birth of Jesus, others are said to have taught that Jesus was the son of Joseph and Mary, that at his Baptism Christ descended upon him in the form of a dove, that he then proclaimed the unknown Father, but that Christ, who could not suffer, departed from him before his crucifixion and resurrection." ~Kenneth Scott Larourette, *Early Church History*.

"Joseph had a large family to provide for. Beside Jesus there were four other boys; James, Joses, Jude and Simeon. There were also at least two girls [whose names are not mentioned]. Joseph had to work hard to feed and to clothe them all, as well as to pay his taxes both to the Romans and to his own people. His taxes had to be paid in money, but he was often paid in kind; in corn or wine or oil, for example. Mary did her own spinning and weaving to make clothes, as far as she could. People wore a cotton undergarment, tunics and cloaks and sandals on their feet. Men wore their headdress and women wore veils. Often Mary had to patch the children's torn clothes." ~Typical Jewish Childhood Of A Carpenter's Son, with 4 Brothers [and 2 sisters] by Norman Bull, M.A., Ph.D., Excerpted and Condensed from *Jesus the Nazarene*.

There are numerous religious sites, which allegedly contain Christian relics, so many claiming to have original artifacts, and manuscripts, that the Catholic Church does not like to discuss the issue, "Indeed, when in 160 Bishop Melito of Sardis went to Judea to discover what had become of the legendary Jerusalem Church, to his dismay he found not the descendants of the Apostles, but instead a small group of [...] Christians, who called themselves the Ebionites or 'Poor Men', [who] had their own Gospel of the Ebionites and also a 'Gospel of the Hebrews,' a 'Gospel of the Twelve Apostles,' and a 'Gospel of the Nazarenes.' All of these Gospels differed significantly from the Gospels of the New Testament." ~*Lost Christianities* by Bart Ehrman, 2003.

The Abbot Martin purportedly obtained for his monastery in Alsace the following inestimable sacred articles: "A spot of the blood of our Savior; a piece of the True Cross; the arm of the Apostle James; part of the skeleton of John the Baptist; a bottle of the Milk of the Mother of God." ~Draper, *The Intellectual Development of Europe*, ii, 57.

In the 4<sup>th</sup> century, much debate continued as to the Divinity of Jesus, "But we shall now especially consider 'Heretics,' who, having set aside the name of Jesus, call themselves neither as those of Jesse, nor do they retain the name of Jews, nor do they go by the name of Christians, but, taking their name from that place, they call themselves Nazarenes; they are mainly Jews and nothing else. They make use not only of the New Testament, but they also use in a way the Old Testament of the Jews; for they do not forbid the books of the law, the prophets, and the Hagiographa, which the Jews term the Bible, so that they are approved of by the Jews, from whom the Nazarenes do not differ in anything, and they profess all the dogmas pertaining to the prescriptions of the law and to the customs of the Jews, except that they believe in Christ. Farther, they believe that the dead are to be raised, and that all things were created by God. They preach that there is but one God, and his Son Jesus Christ. But they are very learned in the Hebrew language; for they, like the Jews, read the whole law, then the prophets and the Hagiographa... However... They differ from the Jews because they believe in Christ, and from the Christians in that they are to this day bound to the Jewish rites, such as circumcision, the Sabbath and other ceremonies. Otherwise, this sect of the Nazarenes thrives most vigorously in the state of Berea, in Coele-Syria, also in Decapolis, around Pella, and in Bashan, which is called Cocabe by the people, but is Chochabe in the Hebrew. For, after they departed from Jerusalem, they made their start from here, as all the disciples dwelt in Pella, having been admonished by Christ to leave Jerusalem and emigrate because of imminent danger. Because of this it happened that they left for Perea, in the regions above named." ~Epiphany, *Adv. Haeres*, lib I, tom, 2; Hares, 29, sec. 77, 400 C.E.

In the 4<sup>th</sup> century, the day of the Sabbath is still debated, "But when any one pretended to carry the observation of it [the Sabbath] farther, either by introducing a doctrinal necessity, or pressing the

observation of it precisely after the Jewish manner [Saturday], they resolutely opposed it, as introducing Judaism in the Christian religion. For this reason the Ebionites were condemned; against such the Council of Laodicea pronounces anathema, 'And in this sense we are to understand what Gregory the Great says, that Anti-Christ will renew the observation of the Sabbath. He must needs mean the observation of it after the Jewish manner: only with this difference, that the Latins kept it a fast, and the Greeks a festival.'" Bingham, *Antiquities*, vol. 2. P. 300. cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

Some Christians still observed Saturday as the day of the Sabbath, and such a wide-ranging observance of the Sabbath continued at a time when the Roman civil law had already declared in favor of Sunday, can only be understood as positively pointing back to the example of the Apostolic Christian Church, and the fact that it was necessary to pronounce an anathema to do away with this resting from work, proves the inherent strength in the Divine Commandment forbidding such work.

"It was also the custom in many provinces of the ancient Church to observe Saturday as the feast of creation." ~Bishop Hefele, *Councils*, 2, 6, 93.

"Consider the manifold workmanship of God, which received its beginning through Christ. Thou shalt observe the Sabbath, on account of Him who ceased from His work of creation, but ceased not from His work of providence: it is a rest for meditation of the law, not for idleness of the hands." ~Apostolic Constitutions, Book II, chap. 36, 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> century.

"In some places the communion takes place daily, in some only on the Sabbath, and in some only on Sunday." ~Saint Augustine, Epistle to Januarius, chap. 2.

Superstition? The following Epistle throws considerable light on the whole Sabbath controversy, which shows that as late as the end of the 4<sup>th</sup> century the Bishop of Rome and some of the Churches in the West, differed from all the rest of the world in the matter of Sabbath fasting. In the 4<sup>th</sup> century, Christians still could not decide on which day is the Sabbath, "When I was a candidate for baptism at Milan, my mother, who then visited me, was in serious doubts as to whether she should fast on the Sabbath according to their usual custom at home, or dine in harmony with the usage at Milan. I therefore consulted Ambrose, Bishop of Milan. He referred to his own experience, 'When I am here, I fast not on the Sabbath; when I am at Rome, I fast on the Sabbath: and to whatever Church I may come, and to whatever Church you may come, observe the custom of the place, if you would neither give offense to others, or take offense from them...'" ~Saint Augustine, 4<sup>th</sup> century, on the Sabbath, *Epist. 86, ad Casul*, See also *Epist. 118 ad Januarius*.

"But keep the Sabbath, and the Lord's day festival, because the former is the memorial of the Creation, and the latter of the Resurrection." ~Apostolic Constitutions, Book VII, chap. 23.

With the numerous changes made in Scripture, throughout history, the essence of Christianity has disappeared almost entirely, "In the development of Christianity itself, he [Schoeps] believes that they [the Ebionites] were in many respects closer to the teachings of Jesus than were the Gentiles. This is true particularly where the Ebionites differed from normative Judaism, as in rejecting animal sacrifice and in deleting certain passages from Scripture with the claim that they were interpolations." ~Howard Bream's review of H. J. Schoeps, *Theologie und Geschichte des Judentums*, 1949, in *The Journal of Religion*, 1952, p. 58.

"As presented by Paul, James is the Leader of the early Church par excellence. Terms like 'Bishop of the Jerusalem Church,' or 'Leader of the Jerusalem Community,' are of little actual moment at this point, because from the 40's to the 60's CE, when James held sway in Jerusalem, there really were no other centers of any importance.' There can be little doubt that 'The Poor' [referring to the Ebionites], was the name for James' Community in Jerusalem or that Community descended from it in the East in the next two-three centuries, the Ebionites." ~Eisenman, *The New Testament Code*, 1997, passim.

"Blessed are you 'Poor Ones,' for yours is the Kingdom of God." ~Isaiah 66:2.

"The vegetarianism of John the Baptist, and of Jesus, is an important issue too in the Ebionite interpretation of the Christian life." ~J. Verheyden, *Epiphanius on the Ebionites*, in *The image of the Judaeo-Christians in ancient Jewish and Christian literature*, eds Peter J. Tomson, Doris Lambers-Petry, ISBN 3-16-148094-5, pp. 188.

Jesus says, "Behold, I shall explain that ye shall know the all. Ye know of the corn, which groweth up into ripeness and is harvested, and then ground in the mill, and baked with fire into bread; of this is my body made, which ye see this night. And ye also know of the grapes, which grow on the vine unto ripeness, and are plucked and crushed in the wine-press and so yield the fruit of the vine of this fruit of the vine and of water is made my blood. For thine own eyes bear witness of me, that the Son of Man



*partaketh only of the fruits of the trees and the seeds of the herbs, as his food, and these are changed by the Spirit into my flesh and my blood. And of these alone and their like shall ye eat also, for whoso believe in me are my true disciples, for of these simple foods, in the Spirit, come life and health and every kind of healing unto man.*” ~*The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus*, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way [F.E.W.]

Re-creation or Resurrection? *“The fabulous writers likewise feign a third generation of Bacchus, that he was the son of Jupiter and Ceres, and that some men of the earth pulled him in pieces, and boiled his parts, and that Ceres gathered his members together again, and renewed and revived him. Which fictions the natural philosophers explain according to natural reason; for he is said [they say] to be the son of Jupiter and Ceres, because the vine is nourished by the earth and the rain from Heaven, and so produces fruit; whence comes wine, by pressing of the grape. That the boiling of his members, signifies the operation of making the wine, which many boil to render it more strong and fragrant. That his members were pulled in pieces by earthly men after wards, and joined together again, and he restored to his former state, denotes no more, but that, after the vintage and pruning of the vines at the season of the year, the earth causes them to flourish again, and to be as fruitful as they ever were before.”* ~Diodorus Siculus, quoted in Tertullian's *Prescription Against Heretics*.

In the Dead Sea Scrolls discovered in 1947, the position that Jesus was a vegetarian Essene has now been become firm. Some of the scrolls contain ancient Essene traditional parables and phrases, which pre-date Jesus by a hundred years, yet they show, almost verbatim, the lines and verses now attributed to Jesus in the New Testament.

They deny the Divinity of Christ and the Virgin birth. Jesus is considered a great teacher [*Rabbi*], a mortal man. Saint Paul notes [*in Galatians 4:4*] that Jesus is born into a Jewish family, *“Born of a woman, born under the Law,”* and that Jesus has a Davidic descent [*not Virginal, see Romans 1:3*], and that Jesus has several married brothers [*I Corinthians 9:5*], and a brother of Jesus [*not a cousin*] is named James. ~Galatians 1:19.

---

The *Revelation of John* makes it clear that early Christians did not look upon the phrase, *“Born of a woman”* as being indicative of a human birth. John's End of Time makes it clear that the Christ is considered having been born in Heaven, to a pregnant, celestial female, *“A great and wondrous sign appeared in Heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head. She was pregnant and cried out in pain as she was about to give birth... She gave birth to a son, a male child, who will rule all the nations with an iron scepter. And her child was snatched up to God and to his throne. The woman fled into the desert to a place prepared for her by God, where she might be taken care of for 1,260 days.”* ~Revelation 12.1-6.

---

*“Seek not the Law in your Scriptures, for the Law is life, whereas the Scripture is dead. I tell you truly, Moses received not his Laws from God in writing, but through the living Word. The Law is living Word of living God to living prophets for living men. In everything that is life is the Law written. You find it in the grass, in the tree, in the river, in the mountain, in the birds of Heaven, in the fishes of the sea; but seek it chiefly in yourselves. For I tell you truly, all living things are nearer to God than the Scripture which is without life. God so mad life and all living things that they might by the everlasting word teach the Laws of the true God to man. God wrote not the Laws in the pages of books, but in your heart and in your spirit.”* ~Jesus speaks, *The Discovery of the Essene Gospel of Peace* by Edmond Bordeaux Szekely.

Jesus is Jewish, yet Biblical writers will do all within their power to erase the Jewishness of Jesus. When Paul goes to Jerusalem to meet Cephas [*Peter*], he stays with Peter for 15 days, and states, *“I did not meet any other of the Anointed's ambassadors except James, the actual brother of our Lord. What I am writing to you is the truth, I am not lying, so help me God.”* ~Galatians 1: 19-20.

Many Catholic Bishops and Popes have claimed the title Mendax Maximus, and Pontifex Maximus, by peddling Pagan lies as God's truth; as witness this one instance, quoting, *“St. Augustine, De Cura, xii, and also [Pope] St. Gregory the Great, Dialogues, IV,xxxvi [the greatest book of Lies outside the Bible], relate of a man, who died by an error of the Angel of Death and was again restored to life, the same story, which is already given by Lucian in his ‘Philopseudes.’”* ~*Bible Accuracy* by P. Wesley Edwards, Ib. p. 130.

It must be undeniably an fearful career about, which even a careful historian can print without the

possibility of a charge of slander or defamation such a summary passage as, *"It is a fact that they did derive advantage thus and so persistently that the Greeks have some little foundation for saying, as they do, that the fabrication of documents is the characteristic industry of Rome. At these inventions Pope Gregory VII, as well as Pope Nicholas I, will himself be caught, and all the other Popes throughout the Middle Ages."* ~Guignebert, *Triumph of Christianity*, 248.

Paul is considered a traitor for declaring the supremacy of Christianity over Mosaic Law. Further research into the life of Jesus by way of his Jewish roots may be obtained by researching *"The Book of Elxai."* In the reference to a man who is called the, *"Egyptian,"* in Acts 21:36, 22:7-10 it is believed to be none other than Jesus who is being referred to as a foreigner, due to his Egyptian religious teachings espoused by him to his Apostles.

His words speak strongly of Egyptian Gods Isian and Osirian Mystery knowledge. The first Christian Pentecost, the Christian celebration on the seventh Sunday after Easter commemorating the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the Apostles takes place, and we have the preaching of Saint Peter in Jerusalem, conversion of followers, baptism, and an alleged aggregation of some 3,000 persons to the first Christian community.

Saint Stephen, a deacon in the new Christian-Jewish faith, is stoned to death at Jerusalem, and is venerated as the first Christian martyr.

An early Biblical insertion is that of Jesus saving the adulterous woman, *"Go to the Vatican Library today and look at the oldest manuscript that we have of the New Testament, which is known as the 'Codex Vaticanus,' and was probably one of the Bibles commissioned by [Emperor] Constantine. Another one to look at is in the British Library called codex 'Sinaiticus,' which was discovered in Mount Sinai at St. Catherine's Monastery. Look at those two texts, both from the 4<sup>th</sup> century, and try to find the famous story of Jesus rescuing the lady who is being stoned for adultery in John's Gospel Chapter 8. It is a very powerful story, but it is not contained in either of those manuscripts, which means that story was inserted into the text of the New Testament for the first time at least as late as the 4<sup>th</sup> century if not later. I can give you a hundred other examples."* ~*Super Consciousness Magazine*, Fall 2010, pg. 64. cf. Revelation 2:22-23.

*"This Manuscript [Codex Vaticanus] is supposed, as we have seen, to have come from the same place as the 'Sinaitic Manuscript.' I have said that these two show connections with each other, and that they would suit very well as a pair of the fifty manuscripts written at Caesarea for Constantine the Great."*

~Dr. Gregory, Casper René, 1907, *Canon and text of the New Testament*, New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1907, p. 345.

Codex Vaticanus omits numerous portions of Scripture essential to understanding Christian doctrine. Vaticanus egregiously omits Genesis 1:1 through Genesis 46:28; Psalm 22; Psalms 106 through 138; Matthew 16:2, 3; Romans 16:24; the Pauline Pastoral Epistles; Revelation; and everything in Hebrews after 9:14.24. *"There are Thirteen Epistles of St. Paul, and perhaps fourteen, if, with the Council of Trent, we consider him the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xiv, 530.

If Paul, the *"Apostle of the Gentiles,"* didn't write the Letter to the Hebrews, then one of the Church Fathers must have forged it in his name, which was admitted by the early Fathers, *"Bishop Tertullian ascribed it to Barnabas, and Bishop Origen confessed that the author was not known."* ~Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 235; *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xiv, 525; *New Comm.* Pt. III, p. 596.

The *Codex Vaticanus*, which was referred to is written on 759 leaves of vellum in uncial letters. It has been dated palaeographically to the 4<sup>th</sup> century C.E., which means that it was not written by any of the alleged apostles [including Paul of Tarsus] or by any of the early church/Christian community figures.

*"Constantine himself ordered fifty Greek Bibles from Eusebius, Bishop of Caesarea, for the Churches of Constantinople. It is quite possible that Aleph [Sinai] and B [Vatican] are two of these fifty."*

~Robertson, Archibald Thomas, 1925, *An introduction to the textual criticism of the New Testament*, London, Hodder & Stoughton, Limited.

The fifty Bible copies of Constantine's were all uniform as to accepted deviation in color, type and adornment was strictly controlled, thereby exercising a great influence on great influence on future biblical copies, at least within the bounds of the patriarchate of New Rome, Constantinople.

Most of the altered Bibles contain ancient mythology, and are the oldest known fragments of the New Testament from the Gospel of John, and date from the late 2<sup>nd</sup> century C.E. Some Council of Nicaea [The Great and Holy Synod] records survived, which provide us with an alarming implication for the Christian Church. Some old documents say that the First Council of Nicaea ended in mid-November

326, while others say the struggle to establish a God was so fierce that it extended, "For four years and seven months" from its beginning in June 325 C.E. ~*Secrets of the Christian Fathers*, op. Cit.

Ironically, the Second Council of Nicaea in 786-87 C.E., denounced the First Council of Nicaea as, "A synod of fools and madmen," and sought to annul "Decisions passed by men with troubled brains." ~ H. H. Milman, DD, *History of the Christian Church*, 1871. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

Contrary to what many Christian authors write say, Constantine then ordered that all the earlier presbyterial manuscripts and the records of his Council be "Burned" and declared that, "Any man found concealing writings should be stricken off from his shoulders," that is, beheaded. As the record shows, presbyterial writings previous to the Council of Nicaea [in 325 C.E.] no longer exist, except for a ver few fragments that have survived. ~Eusebius, *Life of Constantine*.

How accurate are the early translations? "Age alone cannot prove that a manuscript is correct. B and Aleph probably owe their preservation to the fact that they were written on vellum, whereas most other documents of that period were written on papyrus. Many students, including Tischendorf and Hort, have thought them to be two of the fifty copies, which Eusebius had prepared under the order of Constantine for use in the Churches of Constantinople. They are no doubt beautiful manuscripts, but their texts show scribal carelessness. B exhibits numerous places where the scribe has written the same word or phrases twice in succession. Aleph shows the marks of ten different correctors down through the centuries. Burgon's excoriation of Wescott and Hort's method cannot be considered too strong in the light of the facts concerning the character of these two manuscripts." ~Dr. David Fuller.

It is this same Bishop Eusebius in his *Life of Constantine*, around 323 C.E., who presents Emperor Constantine with fifty magnificently scribed copies of his 'Approved Gospels.' [Gospels now corrected/alterd/rewritten to Orthodox Church standards]. These beautiful books, which were magnificently illustrated, were the "New Testimonies," and this is the first mention 331 C.E.] of the Christian's New Testament in the historical record, which, at that time, were called, "Word of the Roman Savior God."

"These orders," says Bishop Eusebius, "Were followed by the immediate execution of the work itself... We sent him [Emperor Constantine] magnificently and elaborately bound volumes of three-fold and four-fold forms." ~Eusebius, *Life of Constantine*, vol. iv, p. 36.

---

Fifty copies of corrected Bibles are ordered by the Emperor Constantine, "It happens, through the favoring providence of God our Savior, that great numbers have united themselves to the most Holy Church in the city, which is called by my name. It seems, therefore, highly requisite, since that city is rapidly advancing in prosperity in all other respects, that the number of Churches should also be increased. Do you, therefore, receive with all readiness my determination on this behalf. I have thought it expedient to instruct your Prudence to order fifty copies of the Sacred Scriptures (the provision and use of which you know to be most needful for the instruction of the Church) to be written on prepared parchment in a legible manner, and in a commodious and portable form, by transcribers thoroughly practiced in their art. The procurator of the Diocese has also received instructions by letter from our Clemency to be careful to furnish all things necessary for the preparation of such copies; and it will be for you to take special care that they be completed with as little delay as possible. You have authority also, in virtue of this letter, to use two of the public carriages for their conveyance, by which arrangement the copies when fairly written will most easily be forwarded for my personal inspection; and one of the deacons of your Church may be intrusted with this service, who, on his arrival here, shall experience my liberality. God preserve you, beloved brother!" ~From a *Letter of Constantine to Eusebius*, in

Eusebius' *Life of Constantine*, Book IV, chap. 36.

---

The first three Gospels in the current canon of the New Testament that are published by *Watch Tower*, *Gideon*, and other groups including mainstream presses of the Bible all begin with the narrative of a miraculous birth, of an alleged Jesus, who was of a supernatural birth, conceived by a young girl [virgin] Mary, which draws from the ancient Egyptian account of their God, Isis, who was artificially inseminated with the sperm of her brother/husband Osiris after he had been killed by his brother Set, who is later Resurrected and sits on the back of his mother to rule over the dead, in the Underworld, at a Last Judgment.

The traditional three Gospels then record concisely the parallel the flight to Egypt; all resembling the

Old Testament move of the family of Joseph to Egypt, as well as symbolic of the return of the Israeli from Egypt], and one look at the early childhood of the boy Jesus who was found lecturing the teachers in the Temple.

*"The remark has long ago, and often been made, that, like Paul, even the Gospels themselves know nothing of the miraculous birth of our Savior. On the contrary, their knowledge of his natural filial relationship to Joseph the carpenter, and to Mary, his wife, is still explicit."* ~Encyclopedia Biblica, vol. iii, 3344. Only after this parallel do the Gospels drop their biographical accounts until Jesus begins his Ministry, and which are omitted in the Gospel According to John. The Egyptian God, Nut, is often pictured as a cow [Yeh] and from the union of sky [Heaven] and earth [the God Geb] becomes Yahweh. *"About this Book of Revelation of John, I leave everyone free to hold his own opinion... I miss more than one thing in this book and it makes me consider it to be neither Apostolic nor Prophetic... There is no Prophet in the Old Testament, to say nothing of the New, who deals so exclusively with visions and images. For myself, I think it approximates the Fourth Book of Esdras; I can in no way detect that the Holy Spirit produced it... They are supposed to be Blessed who keep what is written in this book and yet no one knows what that is, to say nothing of keeping it. This is just the same as if we did not have the book at all. And there are many far better books available for us to keep... My spirit cannot accommodate itself to this book... Christ is neither taught nor known in it... Therefore I stick to the books, which present Christ to me, clearly and purely."* ~Luther's Works, Vol. 35, American Edition, Philadelphia, 1960, pages 398-99.

Furthermore, its text differs from the corrupted Catholic *Latin Vulgate* and the *Textus Receptus* [which actually follows a 16<sup>th</sup> century Byzantine tract] and is considered more reliable by some scholars. ~See: S. P. Tregelles, *An Introduction to the Critical study and Knowledge of the Holy Scriptures*, London 1856, p. 108.

The Protestants, led by Martin Luther, will make a united assault upon the original documents to "Purify" them of any "Pagan influences," whereas there were no Pagan influences, but the actual documents as determined by the warrior Bishops meeting at Nicaea on orders of the Emperor Constantine to form a new state church, much in the manner of Luther who called the Germans to create their own brand of Christianity, a call originally denounced by King Henry VIII of England, thereby winning the King of England, the papal designation of "Defender of the Faith." ~Fidei Defensor. *Invention of the Bible and Christianity* by Fred Edwords.

*"The barefaced dishonesty with which he [King Henry VIII] pocketed the spoils compares favorably with that of the Popes..."* ~G. G. Coulton, *Ten Medieval Studies*.

---

*"Unless I am convinced by Scripture, or by clear, that I am in error; for Popes and councils have often erred and contradicted themselves, I cannot recant, for I am subject to the Scriptures I have quoted; my conscience is captive to the Word of God. It is unsafe and dangerous to do anything against one's conscience. Here I stand, I cannot do otherwise. So help me God. Amen."* ~Fr. Martin

Luther, 16<sup>th</sup> century Reformist.

---

Did Jesus truly live and die without any written correspondence whatsoever? The Church does not make public, or hasn't so far, the fact that somewhere in the dusty archives of the Vatican are Jesus' letters; letters allegedly written by Jesus in his own hand. *"He who has an ear let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who conquers I will grant to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the paradise of God."* ~Jesus, *To Ephesus* [meaning ardent desire], 2:1-7.

**AD 34**-Saint Paul, formerly Saul, a persecutor of Christians, is converted and baptized, and after three years of solitude in the desert, Paul joins the College of the Apostles. Paul makes three major missionary journeys and becomes known as the Apostle to the Gentiles. Paul is imprisoned twice in Rome for inciting the Jews, and is beheaded there between 64 and 67 C.E.

**AD 35**-Paul is sanctified and water baptized from Heaven. ~Elijah 2.

**AD 36(?)**- Yeshua [Jesus] is crucified, Friday, Nisan 14<sup>th</sup>, March 30<sup>th</sup>. ~Ref: *John, Unauthorized Version/Fox*.

The Last Supper would have been Thursday evening. [Church Tradition] 7April 30 & 3April 33, and possible Friday, 14/Nisan, the crucifixion date. The Last Supper is similar to existing Pagan tradition. A medieval Persian text, published by Franz Cumont relates the words of Jesus Christ with the sayings of Zarathustra, the great Zoroastrian prophet who lived a thousand years before Christ. First Zarathustra: *"He who will not eat of my body and drink of my blood, so that he will be made one with me and I with him, the same shall not know Salvation."* ~Vermaseren, *M. Op.* cit.

The equivalent in the Christian Last Supper tradition is: *"This [bread] is My body, which is given for*

you.... *This cup is the New Testament in My blood, which is shed for you.*” ~Saint Luke, 22:19–20.

Tertullian, an early Christian father, calls the Mithraist Last Supper meal “*A devilish imitation of the Eucharist.*”

He adds that the Mithraic initiates also enacted the Resurrection of their Pagan God to mock the Christians [*who are non-existent two-hundred years before Christ*]. “*We have not a single witness to the Resurrection. None of the women or men who are supposed to have gone to the tomb and seen Jesus has left us any testimony. A late [Christian] writer forged a Gospel in the name of John. A still later writer forged in the name of Peter a Gospel with such fantastic details about the Resurrection that even the early Christians, whose faith was great, rejected it. And evidently this story of an apparition to five hundred, which circulated early, was in the course of time considered too strong, and was abandoned.*” ~*The Myth of the Resurrection* by Dr. Joseph McCabe, 1925.

The offended Tertullian attempts to piece together the fragments of this Pagan ritual: “*At sunrise the priests would announce 'The God is born,' then would come rejoicing, followed by a meal representing the Last Supper, which Mithras ate with his Disciples before his ascension into Heaven.*” ~R. J Condon, *Our Pagan Christmas*.

“*If my memory still serves me, Mithra there [in the Kingdom of Satan], sets his marks on the foreheads of his soldiers, celebrates also the oblation of bread, and introduces an image of a Resurrection...*” Tertullian is not citing what actually took place regarding the Sun God, Mithra, but merely relating, to the best of his recall, what he thought was the case.

Jesus had siblings, “*I may add that the time of the year, of which Jesus was born, is completely unknown, the date of our Christmas Day, December 25<sup>th</sup>, having been adopted by the Church only in the 4<sup>th</sup> Century A.D., this being the traditional date of the birth of the Sun God... Nothing, in fact, is known historically, about the early years of our Lord. All that can be said is that He was the son of a carpenter named Joseph and of his wife, probably called Mary, who seem to have lived at Nazareth, or the neighboring hamlet of Bethlehem. These two had at least seven children, there being five sons: Jesus, James, Joses, Judas and Simon, and two or more daughters whose names are not known, and we may therefore picture our Lord as growing up with his brothers and sisters in the usual rough manner of a middle-class native household, but gradually detaching Himself from them as his religious consciousness developed.*” ~*The Paganism in our Christianity*, Sir Arthur Weigall, p. 53-54. cf. Matthew 56-65; virtually now non-existent in some Bibles.

The Bible records that at the beginning of his short ministry, Jesus' own family knew nothing of his Messiahship, they knew nothing of his virgin birth, they knew nothing of his special gifts of miraculous wonders, as seen in the words: “*For not even His brothers were believing in Him.*” ~John 7:5 NAS.

The ancient texts regarding Mithra do not support Bishop Tertullian's recollection that Mithra's followers celebrated a Resurrection in his name, rather, the notion that Mithras' blood gave a person immortality; Mithras is not said to have died, “*And us, too, you saved by spilling the Eternal Blood,*” which inscription is dated more than a hundred years after the Christian Apostolic Age and refers, and as agreed among scholars, to Mithras' spilling of a bull's blood upon his emergence [*i.e., birth*] from a rock [*cf. Christian "Virgin birth"*] ~Tertullian, *Prescription Against Heretics*.

**AD 36(?)**-65? Period of oral tradition in Christianity between the time of Yeshua and the time the first Gospel of Mark is written; original Christians disperse throughout Judea and Samaria . ~Acts 8:1.

**AD 36?**-67- Period Kefa [*Peter, Saul Pol, Shaul*], travels to Rome. 36(?) -37, Paul of Tarsus has Stephen martyred and the Jerusalem Church [*Church of James*] destroyed.

“... The blunt conclusion emerges that the Gospel writers did not know the geography and customs of the Holy Land, and did not know Judaism itself. Meaning that they were not using historical traditions but were working with, and adapting, source materials having nothing to do with historical data of any kind. If the writers were ignorant of major elements in geography, custom and religion, how can they give direct verbatim reports of what Jesus said, and if they are wrong in so much why should we believe any part of their narrative?” ~*Source unknown*.

**AD 37** (?) -The conversion of Paul of Tarsus, (?) -62(?) to Christianity. Paul is a Roman citizen, and as such enjoys certain freedoms. Paul is possibly a tentmaker.

Josephus mentions that Caesar Tiberius, who reigned 14-37 C.E., destroyed the Sacred temple of Isis and threw Isis's statue into the river Tiber to punish the priests of Isis for something wrong they

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

allegedly had done. About the time of the fall of Jerusalem, 70 C.E., Isis appeared on numerous Greek and Roman coins, which signifies that this religion was already widespread during early Christianity. Isis later became identified with the Greek Goddess Artemis.

When Saint Paul preached in Ephesus, Isis was quite popular there, and according to Acts, the Ephesian craftsmen made miniature temples of Artemis/Isis started a riot against Paul because Paul's preaching was detrimental to their good business. *"The friend of slaves and sinners... And the downtrodden."* Isis was known as a Savior Goddess, like Jesus. ~*Esoteric Christianity: The Greek Mystery Religions and Their Impact on Christianity*, Andrew Benson, *The Origins of Christianity and the Bible*.

Tacitus mentions that while Vespasian, the Roman Emperor, 69-79 C.E., was in Alexandria he was called to perform a miracle in the name of the Pagan God, Sarapis.

Simon of Samaria, Simon the Zealot, Simon Cananaios, Lazarus, and also known as Simon the leper, a magician who performs tricks and adopts the identities of others, actually believes that 'He,' Simon, is the incarnation of God.

The curing of a leper has been curtailed in the Book of Matthew to fit into the story of the centurion's servant, and because it says the Jews will never enter the Kingdom [Matthew 8:12], which could not have been Matthew's original intent in writing the Gospel, we must conclude that an anti-Jewish Gentile editor has transferred the story from Luke into Matthew.

Jesus' father, Joseph, was also a Zealot [Aramaic: *Canaim*], and was killed by the Romans, quite likely by crucifixion, in the year 23 C.E. This information becomes very important when we reconstruct Jesus' real history using ancient information from India found in the book *Kings of Kashmira*. ~*The Kingdom of God in the Wilderness* by Norman Bull, M.A., Ph.D.

*"And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh [sexual prowess] a name written, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords [another name credited to Jesus as Pravarasena I]."* ~*Kings of Kashmira*, pg. 38.

He gets into a dispute with Peter who confronts him on this matter and his attempt to buy the right to the *Holy Spirit*. Simon has a mistress, Helena, whom he found in a brothel in Tyre, and whom Simon states is the incarnation of the *"Thought of God."* Helena is presented as a priestess/goddess by Simon perhaps to match the powers of Mary Magdalene and her beloved Jesus.

He [Peter] questioned them [the other apostles] about the Savior, *"Did He really speak privately with a woman and not openly to us? Are we to turn about and all listen to her? Did He prefer her to us?"*

~Peter, *Gospel of Mary Magdalen*.

Simon is also known as the first Anti-Pope.

The cross, the official monogram of the Egyptian "Savior" Osiris, and of Jupiter Ammon; consisted of the letters 'X' and 'P,' which in old Samaritan, as found on coins, stood for 400 and 200. It was also found on the coins of the Ptolemies and Herod the Great, forty years before this era.

The insignia on the walls of the Temple of Bacchus in Rome was a Roman cross and *IHS*, the three letters retained in Christian Churches, and falsely assumed to stand for *"Jesus Hominum Salvator."*

It is a Pagan sign for the heathen Sun God *Bacchus*; for Bacchus in Hebrew was *"Yahoshua,"* or *"Joshua,"* which in Phoenician is *Ies*, and in Greek *Iesous*, pronounced *Yeasoo*s, from which, the name *Jesus* is derived, the monogram representing a Phallic vigor.

There is a medallion at Rome of Constantius, Constantine's predecessor, with this inscription on it: *"In Hoc Signo Victor Eris,"* which shows that Emperor Constantine borrowed the idea allegedly conceived by him in his dream.

*"On 28 October 312 C.E., the Christians suddenly and unexpectedly found themselves victorious. The victory was a miracle though opinions differed as to the nature of the sign vouchsafed to Constantine [In Hoc Vincas]. The winners became conscious of their victory in a mood of resentment and vengeance. A voice shrill with implacable hatred announced to the world the victory of the Milvian Bridge" "... And then, in the same article, a few paragraphs later... "The revolution of the 4<sup>th</sup> century, carrying with it a new historiography will not be understood if we underrate the determination, almost the fierceness, with which the Christians appreciated and exploited the miracle that had transformed Constantine into a supporter, a protector, and later a legislator of the Christian Church."* ~Arnaldo Momigliano, 1959.

More lies are created to substantiate the conversion of Constantine to Christianity and his seeing a Divine Symbol before his famous battle; *"It is reported by the Pagans that Constantine, after slaying*

some of his nearest relations, and particularly after assenting to the murder of his own son Crispus, repented of the evil deeds, and inquired of Sopater, the philosopher, concerning the means of purification from guilt. The philosopher, so the story goes, replied that such moral defilement could admit of no purification, The Emperor was grieved at this repulse, but happening to meet some [Christian] Bishops who told him that he would be cleansed from sin, on repentance and on baptism, he was delighted with their representations, and admired their doctrines, and became a Christian, and led his subjects to the same faith. It appears to me that this story was the invention of persons who desired to vilify the Christian religion... It cannot be imagined the philosopher was ignorant that Hercules obtained purification at Athens by the celebration of the mysteries of Ceres after the murder of his children, and of Iphitus, his guest and friend. That the Greeks held that purification from guilt of this nature could be obtained, is obvious from the instance I have just alleged, and he is a false calumniator who represents that Sopater taught the contrary, ... for he was at that period esteemed the most learned man in Greece.” ~Sozomen, i, 5; ii, 242-3, cf. Eusebius, *Life of Constantine*, II, 69-71; N&PNF., vol. i, 516-7

The triangle, trefoil, and tripod were all Pagan symbols of the various *Trinities*. Roman Emperor [Constantine] insisted that the Trinitarian wording be inserted into the Latin Vulgate Bible, as it was being written [by Saint Jerome], and which explains how fraudulent texts have crept into virtually every modern English version of the Bible, and has even eluded being discovered by organizations that don't believe that God is a Trinity. ~A Collection of the Evidence For and Against the Traditional Wording of the Baptismal Phrase in Matthew 28:19 by A. Ploughman. Likely a pseudo name. He was a minister who lived in Birmingham, England. cf. 1 John 5:7, revelation 22:18-19, Matthew 22:18.

“The Gospel According to Mark, however, did not proceed from a theology of Incarnation but instead understood the baptism of Jesus Christ as the adoption of the man Jesus Christ into the Son-ship of God, accomplished through the descent of the Holy Spirit. The situation became further aggravated by the conceptions of the special personal character of the manifestation of God developed by way of the historical figure of Jesus Christ; the Holy Spirit was viewed not as a personal figure but rather as a power and appeared graphically only in the form of the dove and thus receded, to a large extent, in the Trinitarian speculation.” ~Encyclopedia Britannica on The Holy Trinity.

In all of the earlier of Versions of Matthew don't contain the verse at all regarding the Trinity, “In the only codices, which would be even likely to preserve an older reading, namely the Sinaitic Syriac and the oldest Latin Manuscript, the pages are gone, which contained the end of Matthew.” ~F.C. Conybeare. cf. Matthew 28:19.

None of the Scriptures from Genesis thru Malachi make any reference to any Christian Trinitarian God, and from Mark thru Revelation, we don't find any evidence for a belief in any Trinity. Only in Matthew do we find a relatively old “Proof text” in support of a Trinity. “For there are three that bear witness in Heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the Water, and the Blood; and these three agree as one.” ~1 John 5:7-8, KJV [modified in the 16<sup>th</sup> century]. See *The Textual Problem in 1 John 5:7-8* by Daniel B. Wallace PhD.

So, what we now have is a distinct situation in which pages from Holy Scripture may have been torn out, and words inserted to confirm the prevailing [contemporary] beliefs of the Church Fathers, to spread their “Works,” “In the course of my reading I have been able to substantiate these doubts of the authenticity of the text of Matthew 28:19 by adducing patristic [L. pater: “Father”] evidence against it, so weighty that in the future the most conservative of Divines will shrink from resting on it any dogmatic fabric at all, while the more enlightened will discard it as completely as they have its fellow-text of the “Three Witnesses.”” ~F. C. Conybeare in the *Hibbert Journal*.

When Vatican archivists came across, “Genuine copies of the Fathers, they corrected them according to the Expurgatory Index.” ~Index Expurgatorius Vaticanus, R. Gibbings, ed., Dublin, 1837; *The Literary Policy of the Church of Rome*, Joseph Mendham, J. Duncan, London, 1830, 2nd ed., 1840; *The Vatican Censors*, op. cit., p. 328.

This Church record provides researchers with “Grave doubts about the value of all Patristic writings released to the public.” ~The Propaganda Press of Rome, Sir James W. L. Claxton, Whitehaven Books, London, 1942, p. 182.

“We look in vain for any contemporary notice of the Gospels, or Christ the subject of the Gospels, outside of the New Testament. So little was this 'King of the Jews' known, that the Romans were compelled to pay one of his Apostles to turn traitor and act as guide before they could find him. It is impossible to observe this negative testimony of all history against Christ, and his miracles, and not be

struck with amazement, and seized with the conviction that he was not a God, and not a very extraordinary man." ~All History Ignores Him by Kersey Graves, 1875.

Corrupted Scriptural texts, which the Christian ministry proclaims as being the Truth? "In all extant versions the text is found in the traditional [Trinitarian] form, though it must be remembered that the best manuscripts, both of the African Old Latin and of the Old Syriac [Aramaic] Versions are defective at this point." ~Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics.

The triangle is conspicuous as a sacred emblem in both Hindu and Buddhist temples, sometimes with the mystical letters 'AUM' written on it, one letter at each angle = Brahma, Vishnu, and Siva, the Hindu Trinity. "Early Western students of Hinduism were impressed by the parallel between the Hindu Trinity and that of Christianity. In fact the parallel is not very close, and the Hindu Trinity, unlike the Holy Trinity of Christianity, never really 'Caught on.' All Hindu Trinitarianism tended to favor One God of the three; thus, from the context it is clear that Kālidāsa's hymn to the Trimurti is really addressed to Brahma, here looked on as the high God. The Trimūrti was in fact an artificial growth, and had little real influence." ~Arthur Llewellyn Basham.

It is also seen on the obelisks and pyramids of Egypt. The trefoil adorned the head of Osiris, and also used among the ancient Druids of the British Isles.

In a theological debate involving Resurrection, Resuscitation, and Revivication, "Dr. Geisler made the statement that the Pagan Saviors were not like Jesus because they did not experience bodily Resurrection. But I want to assure you, my friends, that that is not so. O-s-i-r-i-s, write it down, O-s-i-r-i-s, he was an ancient Egyptian, Virgin-Born, Savior-God who died, and he was Resurrected. You research and you'll find that his [wife] searched for his body that had been torn to pieces, put it back together, sort of like in Frankenstein manner, and he was Resurrected bodily back to life. That's just one example that I could give you... He [Geisler] is depending upon your ignorance, people. And I'm not trying to be insulting to you. Your preachers do it all the time. You get the wool pulled over your eyes, and it's your own fault, because you don't know the Bible, first of all, and you certainly know very little about the history of religion. If you would go examine the evidence, you would see that many of the things that he is telling you have no basis in fact." ~The Geisler-Till Debate, 1994, Did Jesus of Nazareth Bodily Rise from the Dead? Featuring Norman L. Geisler and Farrell Till.

**AD 37-101**-Josephus, born *Yosef ben Mattashyahu ben Gurion*, Jewish historian, reveals a book that is attributed to King Solomon, which contains spells and charms to summon the spirits. It discloses how an angel is sent from God to bring Solomon a magic ring that would give him power over the demonic world [*Denizens of Hell*]

Such matters are also mentioned in later manuscripts in AD 1456 [*Sigillum Salomonis, The Grimorium Verum, Clavicola di Salomone Ridolta & Clavicula Salomonis*] Josephus' documentations in "Capture of Jerusalem" provides information taken directly from Pontius Pilate's officials.

The face of Jesus(?) A warrant of arrest is issued to a man who states he is *King of the Jews* and the informant is Judas. Unfortunately, the original texts were systematically sought and destroyed, but a Slavonic text survives and we have a description of this hunted fugitive, "... Dark skin, small stature [three cubits high, one cubit = 18 inches, therefore this fugitive is 54 inches tall, or approximately 4 feet 5 inches tall],...slightly hunchbacked with a long face, long nose and meeting eyebrows...Scanty hair with a parting in the middle of his head, after the manner of the Nazarites, the Nazarites being a religious sect, and not from the town of Nazareth, as many early scribes could not read, and merely copied documents set before them, this caused many errors attributed to earlier versions of the Scriptural translations, and with an undeveloped beard."

"... For I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved." ~Genesis 32:30.

However, the Bible also states, "No man hath seen God at any time..." ~John 1:18.

Printers' Bible, 18<sup>th</sup> century edition, "Printers have persecuted me without a cause," instead of "Princes." ~Psalms 119:161.

Many Scriptural errors can be attributed to the early Christian monks who could hardly read or write much less transcribe from Hebrew, a language they knew little of. Flavius Josephus is witness to the books used by the Jews in the 1<sup>st</sup> century, and Josephus says that the Jews have exactly 22 sacred texts, but the present Bibles has 39 books of the Old Testament, and it is likely that certain books were folded



together in the same scrolls [e.g., *the Twelve Prophets*], but consistent Jewish tradition after the second century, which would make 24 books, not 22. ~James A. Sanders, *Canon: Hebrew Bible, Anchor Bible Dictionary*, p. 840.

The only exceptions are a few 'Midrashim' in which the rabbis count 35 books by unrolling The Twelve.

It is interesting to note that the Essene high priesthood did not accept members who were *physically disfigured*. Is the report from Josephus a forgery? We do know that Jesus was of small stature. John the Baptist, "*The Ginza*," lived in a cave out in the wilderness, was unkempt, and did not wear normal clothing, but that of the skins of beast and was a figure to behold, appearing as a wild man with his beard and unkempt manner.

From the ancient Gnostic writings, we find that his sect was known as "*The Mandaeans*," or "*Sabian*." [*The Dead Sea Scrolls are an Evolutionary depiction of man written mainly by the Essene Sect-Joseph, father of Jesus being of the Essene group who were known for their stern interpretations of scripture*] It appears that Jesus may also have been of a similar scruffy appearance.

The mention of being hunchbacked [*records of Flavius Josephus*] is noteworthy in that in the Essene cult those with deformities were *not* accepted into the higher priestly classes as were the uncircumcised, married men, women, and those with other visible deformities.

The significant issue of forged documents to mislead, confuse, and lead astray those members of the new religious sect are rampant in the early centuries due to perceived threats of violence, misinformation as to their intent, and an unwillingness to accept another religion which denies the existence and regency of the Roman gods.

**AD 38**-Justus of Tiberias, born five years after the time assigned for the crucifixion of Jesus, writes a Jewish History, but it contains no mention of the coming return of Jesus, nor of the events concerning him, nor of the prodigies he is supposed to have wrought.

Anti-Semitism: Jewish philosopher, Philo of Alexandria, describes an attack on Jews in Alexandria in 38 C.E., in Flaccus, in which thousands of Jews died.

---

*"Our increased knowledge of nature has gradually undermined the belief in the probability of miracles, and the time is not far distant when, in the mind of every man of any culture, all accounts of miracles will be banished altogether to their proper region, that of legend."* ~Dr. Oort.

---

**AD 38**-100-Flavius Josephus uses the books of the Maccabees with his own embellishments in his own historical presentation, "*The Antiquities of the Jews*," and "*The Jewish War*." In his *Antiquities of the Jews*, Flavius Josephus follows very closely the subject matter and order of narration of the early Old Testament, books, beginning with the Creation, giving full substance of these histories, and adding his own quaint comments and historical expansions, and embellishments unknown to or unrecorded by Moses. In Eden, not only the 'Talking Snake' could speak, but all the now dumb animals are embellished with, "*All living creatures had one language, at that time.*" ~*Forgery In Christianity: Hebrew Holy Forgeries* by Joseph Wheless, as quoted in I, i, 4.

Christians are told to ignore the lies, "*In this, I think, they do grievous wrong to the Disciples of Christ, by quoting their authority for the discordant and contradictory statements in these writings, saying that it was according to them that they wrote the Gospels, which are so full of errors and discrepancies, both in facts and in opinions, that they can be harmonized neither with themselves nor with one another. This is nothing else than to slander good men, and to bring the charge of dissension on the brotherhood of the Disciples. In reading the Gospels, the clear intention of our heart perceives the errors, and, to avoid all injustice, we accept whatever is useful, in the way of building up our faith, and promoting the Glory of the Lord Christ, and of the Almighty God, His Father, while we reject the rest as unbecoming the Majesty of God and Christ, and inconsistent with our belief.*" ~Faustus, 400 C.E., *Contra Faustus Manicheum*.

Early recorded documentation of the rites, customs, and rituals pertaining to Jewish culture is gleaned from the many writings of Josephus, the Jews comprising only 10% of the Roman Empire by the end of the 1<sup>st</sup> century.

**AD 39**- Cornelius, the Gentile, and his family are baptized by Saint Peter, which is considered a significant event signaling the mission of the Christian Church to all people.

September 4<sup>th</sup>, birth of the future Roman Emperor, Titus. He was not a tyrannical Tiberius or Caligula or Nero, or even a Claudius. But he does complete the famous Coliseum, the site of a quantity of the bloodiest activities yet to come in Roman history.

**AD 40(?)**- Paul of Tarsus travels to Jerusalem to meet with the Apostles, Peter and James. Saul [*Paul*] of Tarsus, while on the road to Damascus, experiences a profound conversion to Christianity, and becomes known as Saint Paul. ~Galatians 1:18-20.

Citing Paul as Christianity's founder goes back to the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the Tübingen School, the *Catholic Encyclopedia* states, under the title: St. Paul: Theology of St. Paul: "*According to them Paul was the creator of theology, the founder of the Church, the preacher of asceticism, the defender of the Sacraments and of the Ecclesiastical System, the opponent of the religion of love and liberty, which Christ came to announce to the world.*"

**AD 41**-January 21<sup>st</sup>, the infamous and perverted Roman Emperor Caligula is killed [*assassinated*] by one of his guards who had been frequently forced to kiss his royal middle finger in public, and other possessions in private.

**AD 45**- Paul of Tarsus, Apostle to the gentiles, earliest alleged New Testament author 45~65 C.E.

**AD 46**-120- Plutarch, a Greek prose writer, is born and lived most of his life at Chaeronea near Thebes, visited Asia, Egypt and Italy and had influential friends who lived in Rome; Plutarch wrote over 200 books; wrote 50 biographies, 23 comprise pairs of '*Parallel lives*' [*a Greek compared to a Roman citizen*], which contain a large amount of historical information and considered a prime source for knowledge of the ancient world in the medieval and early modern periods, but no mention of Jesus in any of his writings.

It is argued by some Christian groups that Paul is the real founder of the Church of Jesus. ~A.N. Wilson, *Paul: The Mind of the Apostle*, 1997.

**AD 42**- Persecution of Christians [*The Romans consider them the same as Jews who wish to overthrow the Empire*] in Palestine breaks out during the rule of Herod Agrippa. Saint James the Greater, the brother of Jesus, is the first Apostle to die, being beheaded in 44 C.E..

Saint Peter is imprisoned for a time, and Christians flee to Antioch, marking the beginning of the dispersion of Christians beyond the confines of Palestine. At Antioch, the followers of Christ are now called Christians for the first time.

**AD 44**-The splinter group of Jews are known as *Christian-Jews*, because they are in effect uncircumcised Jews. ~Acts 15:1.

Eventually they will come to be known as Christians and hold a precarious position in the eyes of the Romans due to their Jewish lineage. Yaakov [*James*], brother of Yochanon [*John*], is executed by the sword of Herod Agrippa I. ~Acts 12: 1-3. cf. Ephesians 6:17 and Hebrews 4:12.

Theudas declares himself to be the long awaited Messiah, taking 400 people with him into the desert. Theudas is beheaded by Roman soldiers, which is recorded by Josephus.

---

*"They appealed to the worst obsessions of the human heart, sowing the seeds of discord and hatred in every land along the way. Brother denounced brother, wives informed against their husbands, mothers accused their children, dungeons were crowded with the innocent; the flesh of the good and true rotted in the clasp of chains; the flames devoured the heroic, and in the name of the most merciful God, his children were exterminated with famine, sword, and fire. Over the wild waves of battle rose and fell the banner of Jesus Christ. For sixteen hundred years the robes of the Church were red with innocent blood. The ingenuity of Christians was exhausted in devising punishment severe enough to be inflicted upon other Christians who honestly and sincerely differed with them upon any point whatever."* ~*Heretics*

*And Heresies*, 1874, by Robert Green Ingersoll.

---

**AD 47**-48-Paul of Tarsus visits Cyprus with Barnabas.

**AD 48**-An incident occurs at Antioch where Paul publicly condemns Peter. AD 48-57? [*Shaul, Pol, Saul*] Paul writes Galatians.

**AD 49**- Roman Christians are still considered members of a Jewish sect, and are adversely affected by a decree of Claudius, which forbids Jewish worship in Rome. The Church convenes a council in Jerusalem in which the participants adopt the missionary principle of Saint Paul [*not Peter*], which stresses the Universal scope of Salvation.

From its inception, Christianity will preach hatred and intolerance of the Jews, “*Much of Christian hatred toward the Jews was based on the popular misconception... That the Jews had been the active persecutors of Christians for many centuries... The... Examination of the sources for 4<sup>th</sup> century Jewish history will show that the universal, tenacious, and malicious Jewish hatred of Christianity referred to by the Church Fathers and countless others has no existence in historical fact. The generalizations of patristic writers in support of the accusation have been wrongly interpreted from the 4<sup>th</sup> century to the present day. That individual Jews hated and reviled the Christians there can be no doubt, but there is no evidence that the Jews, as a class, hated and persecuted the Christians as a class during the early years of the 4<sup>th</sup> century.*” ~James Everett Seaver, *The Persecution of the Jews in the Roman Empire*, pgs. 300-428, University of Kansas Publications, 1952. *Humanistic Studies*, No. 30. cf. Psalms 18:7-11.

**AD 49-50-[Shaul]** Paul is in Corinth. ~Acts 18.

Extra-Biblical sources also indicate that before 49 C.E. the Messianic believers [*as well as believing Gentiles*] are still seen as an extension of Judaism. [*Christian-Jews*] ~F. F. Bruce, *The Spreading Flame*, 1958, p. 140.

“*In the imperial city Christians are distinguished from Jews by A.D. 64, but not as early as A.D. 49. The State's recognition of their separate status occurred somewhere between these two dates according to the Roman sources.*” ~ Leonard Goppelt, *Les Origines de l'Église*, 1961, p. 42.

**AD 50-**Before all the books of the Bible are written, there is talk that Christ's return has already taken place. The Thessalonians panick on Paul when they heard a rumor that the Day of the Lord is at hand, and they have missed *The Rapture*.

Akiba ben Joseph lays the basis of the Mishnah by introducing the systematization of Jewish oral law. He also refined a method of scriptural explanation that is an attribute of Talmudic literature. He taught, “*Love for one's fellow humans is the central commandment, that people have free will, and that God's attitude toward the world is one of justice and mercy.*”

The early Gnostics competing against the Catholic Church are: Simon Magus of Samaria, Simonianism; Nicolaus of Antioch, Nicolaitans; Menander disciple of Simon Magus, Basilides of Alexandria, Saturninus of Antioch, and disciples of Menander.

**AD 50(?)**- The Peshitta translation begins, Hebrew Old Testament-Syriac Aramaic, the Greek New Testament will begin in 400 C.E.

Ascension of Isaiah, original written in Hebrew [*Ethiopic Bible*].

**AD 51-** The Council of Jerusalem convenes in which all the apostles participate under the presidency of Saint Peter, decree that circumcision, dietary regulations, and various other prescriptions of Mosaic Law are not obligatory for Gentile converts to the Christian community in order to facilitate converts. The crucial decree is issued in opposition to Judaizers who contend that observance of the Mosaic Law in its entirety [*circumcision*] is absolutely necessary for salvation.

**AD 51-52-** [Shaul] Paul is said to have written 1 Thessalonians.

“*At this time another writer, Judas, discoursing about the seventy weeks in Daniel, brings down the chronology to the tenth year of the reign of Severus. He thought that the coming of Anti-Christ, which was much talked about, was then near. So greatly did the agitation caused by the persecution of our people at this time disturb the minds of many.*” ~*Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius*. cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

**AD 52-**Diviners and Astrologers are expelled from Italy by Emperor Claudius. Claudius, however, retains his own personal Astrologer [*Court Astrologer Balbillus*] in spite of this law and the same Balbillus is later Astrologer to Emperor Nero.

On Nero's burning of Rome, which he blamed on the Christians, Tacitus tells us, “... Neither human resources, nor imperial generosity, nor appeasement of the gods, eliminated the sinister suspicion that the fire had been deliberately started. To stop the rumor, Nero, made scapegoats, and punished with every refinement the notoriously depraved Christians [as they were popularly called]. Their originator, Christ, had been executed in Tiberius' reign by the Procurator of Judaea, Pontius Pilatus [governor from 26 to 36 C.E.]. But in spite of this temporary setback, the deadly superstition had broken out again, not just in Judaea [where the mischief had started] but even in Rome. All degraded and shameful practices collect and flourish in the capital. First, Nero had the self-admitted Christians arrested. Then, on their information, large numbers of others were condemned, not so much for starting fires as because of their

hatred for the human race. Their deaths were made amusing. Dressed in wild animals' skins, they were torn to pieces by dogs, or crucified, or made into torches to be set on fire after dark as illumination... Despite their guilt as Christians, and the ruthless punishment it deserved, the victims were pitied. For it was felt that they were being sacrificed to one man's brutality rather than to the national interest.” ~Tacitus, *The Annals of Imperial Rome*, Book XV, chapter 47, 64 C.E. Note: The people put to death by Nero were not “Christianos,” but, “Chrestianos.” Chrestes being usurers. Therefore, “Claudius banished from Rome the Jews, who were practicing usury and by that continually created unrest.” See Acts 18:2.

C. Arrius Antoninus, the Roman Governor of Asia, executed a few Christians, but the rest demanded it as well, which so exasperated the governor that he responded, “*You wretches, if you want to die, you have cliffs to leap from and ropes to hang by.*” ~Quoted by Bowersock, G. W., 1995, *Martyrdom and Rome*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, p. 1.

The first known Religious Convention, known as the *Jerusalem Council*, is called, at which point in history, the Christians are still considered Uncircumcised Jews or Christian-Jews. The Council sets about to eradicate this reference and any association with the Jewish Faith. *Yehoshua ben Joseph* exists no longer, for he is now the man, Jesus the Christ, the Savior of the New Christian World.

It must be remembered that all churches persecuted heretics to the fullest extent of their power as toleration does the beliefs of others only increases when the power of that church has diminished. The Catholic Church is no different, as history will tell. “*And remember, where you have a concentration of power in a few hands, all too frequently men with the mentality of gangsters get control. History has proven that. All power corrupts; absolute power corrupts absolutely.*” ~Lord Acton, 1900.

There exists the same intolerance of other people of other faiths, creeds, and beliefs, and the same undying hatred of all who think for themselves, as well as the same determination to devastate, once and for all, the human knowledge inconsistent with their respective creed, for every church portends that it has received a Revelation from God, and this Revelation must be given to the people through the church; that the church acts through its priests, and that ordinary mortals must be content with their Revelation, not from God, but from the church, through their self appointed ruling body. “*Many deceivers, who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ as coming in the flesh, have gone out into the world. Any such person is the deceiver and the Anti-Christ. Watch out that you do not lose what you have worked for, but that you may be rewarded fully. Anyone who runs ahead and does not continue in the teaching of Christ does not have God; whoever continues in the teaching has both the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not take him into your house or welcome him. Anyone who welcomes him shares in his wicked work.*” ~II John 1:7-11. cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

Tradition has it that in the state of Kerala, India, that the Apostle Thomas converted Hindus to Christianity. “*It was to a land of dark people he was sent, to clothe them by Baptism in white robes. His grateful dawn dispelled India's painful darkness. It was his mission to espouse India to the 'One-Begotten.' The merchant is blessed for having so great a treasure. Edessa thus became the blessed city by possessing the greatest pearl India could yield. Thomas works miracles in India, and at Edessa, Thomas is destined to baptize peoples perverse and steeped in darkness, and that in the land of India.*”

~Hymns edited by Lamy, *Ephr. Hymni et Sermones*, IV.

**AD 53-** Birth of Marcus Ulpius Trajanus, who becomes the Roman Emperor Trajan, the first non-Italian Roman Emperor. His accomplishments are many; in battle, and in the construction of public works. Most ancient sources discuss Trajan's homosexuality candidly, differing only in the stories used to illustrate his depraved sexual preferences.

End of the World: Perhaps the first incursion of Christianity into predicting Doom's Day. Prior to all the Books of the Bible being written, there is talk that Christ's return had already taken place. And the Thessalonians panic with reference to Paul. The Thessalonians hear a rumor that the day of the Lord is at hand, fearing they might miss the blessed Rapture. Many Christians believed that the End of the World, and the return of Jesus Christ, the Messiah, would happen within their lifetime, which is why the Apostles preached of no time for sex, one must devote their life to preparation for the next life.

Before all of the books of the Bible were written, there was talk that Christ's return had already taken place. End of the World: The Thessalonians panicked before Paul, when they heard a rumor that the day of the Lord was at hand, and they had missed the rapture.

**AD 55(?)**-135? Roman Procurator M. Antonius Felix massacres the “*Egyptian Prophet*” along with 30,000 unarmed Jews doing Exodus reenactment.

Epictetus, famous Greek moralist. A Phrygian slave who became one of the most notable of the many moralists of the Greek Roman world. Until 90 C.E., Epictetus taught philosophy at Rome. In that year the Roman Emperor Domitian, fearful of the dangers created by the teachings of the Stoics, exiled Epictetus and several other philosophers.

The “*Encheiridion*,” Manual, and “*Discourses*” that we have were very probably transcribed by a pupil, as a form of shorthand was then well known. His teachings were ascetic and impracticable and in many respects very like the more ascetic counsels ascribed to Jesus, the Golden Rule, voluntary poverty, passive resistance, etc. He belongs to the small religious wing of the Stoic movement and his extravagances of virtue illustrate again the danger of introducing any mysticism into ethics.

The absurd suggestion that Epictetus borrowed from Christ is refuted by the dates. Epictetus held that human beings must, because of their own weaknesses, be tolerant of the faults of others. His primary contribution is to remind us that all the moral sentiment attributed to Jesus in the Gospels were already familiar in the first century.

**AD 55**-*Pershitta*, an Eastern Aramaic [*Syriac*] translation of the Bible said to have been requested by King Izates II of Abiabene who converted to Judaism. Published in the Paris Polyglot Bible in AD 1645.

For a complete and comprehensive, portrayal of the elements contributing to the Jewish Old Testament, one must look to the *Ugarit Texts*. Written in poetic format one will discover many similarities between the Bible of today and the Books of the ancient worlds.

Even in the Eastern Roman Empire, taxes are collected; chrysargyron, also called chrysargyrum or *collatio lustralis*, was an unpopular tax levied every four years, on people of all stations, rich and poor, slaves and freemen, and even a tax on animals and pets. The chrysargyron was originally paid in gold and silver every five years. By 370 C.E., the tax was only payable in gold.

**AD 57**-[*Shaul*] Paul's last visit to Jerusalem. ~Acts 21.

The first Gospel is written, that of *The Acts of Saint Thomas* [*Acts of Thomas, aka the Gospel of Thomas*], written in Greek and Coptic, with 114 sayings of Jesus, which the Church will disclaim for its not agreeing with church orthodoxy.

**AD 58**-[*Shaul*] Paul is arrested, imprisoned in Caesarea. ~Acts 25:4.

**AD 59**-First 32,000 remnant ascend into Heaven

**AD 60**-Papias [160 C.E.], Bishop of Hierapolis in Asia Minor, “He was a man of long ago and the disciple of one ‘John’ and a companion of Polycarp,” according to Irenaeus [Caution: both are known to be great prevaricators when it comes to Christian history]. Papias was known to seriously expand on or upon the illusions and fantasies of The Apocalypse, which he did in his five volume work, “*Expositions on the Sayings of the Lord*.” Since the Gospel [*Apocalypse or Book of Revelation*] originated at Ephesus, it seemed that John, Papias, the Gospel, and The Apocalypse were linked, and Papias’ 5<sup>th</sup> book apparently confirms this. In later centuries references were made to it, where Papias boldly states that he had been John’s scribe on the Gospel.

After rejecting the Jewish Torah and Hebraic roots, the non-Jewish believers will continue on to define themselves as “*The Church*,” a body separate from and better than the people of Israel, God’s *New Chosen People*. ~cf. Romans 11:28.

End of the World: Interpreting the Epistles of Paul of Tarsus literally, his writings imply that Jesus will return and usher in a Rapture during the lifetime of the persons who are living in the middle of the 1<sup>st</sup> century. [*Shaul*] Paul is imprisoned in Rome. ~Acts 28:16.

**AD 61**-63(?) - Paul writes 1,2 Timothy, Titus, known as the “*Pastoral Epistles*.”

**AD 62(?)**- Ananus calls a meeting [*literally, Sanhedrin*] of judges and brings into it the brother of Jesus-who-is-called, Messiah; James by name, and a few others. He makes the accusation that James has transgressed the Law, and he hands him, and the others over to be stoned. Yaakov [*James*] is written by a leader of the Jerusalem community(?) ~Galatians 2:9(?), *Catholic Epistle*.

Being therefore this kind of person [i.e., a *heartless Sadducee*], Ananus, thinking that he had a favorable opportunity because Festus has died and Albinus is still on his way, calls a meeting [*literally,*

[*Sanhedrin*] of judges and brings into it the brother of Yeshua-who-is-called-Messiah, Yaakov [*James*] by name, and some others.

Ananus then makes the accusation that they have transgressed the law, and he hands them over to be stoned. ~*Jewish Antiquity*, 20.9.1, *Marginal Jew*, p.57, *Chronology of Christian/Jewish Related Events Since the First Century*, a chronology by Paul Harvey, *The World Almanac and Book of Facts*, the *Academic American Encyclopedia*, *Webster's New Collegiate Dictionary*, *The Jewish time-Line Encyclopedia* and *The English Versions of the Bible* by John Berchmans Dockery O.F.M.

**AD 64 (?)**-The Great fire of Rome is allegedly started by Emperor Nero who torches the poor ghettos and then blames it on the Christians... *"Therefore to squelch the rumor, Nero creates scapegoats and subjects those accused to the most refined tortures those whom the common people called "Christians," [a group], which is despised due to their abominable crimes of atheism [unbelief in the Roman Gods], and total disregard of the Roman customs regarding the celebrations of their Gods. Their name comes from Christ, who, during the reign of Tiberius, had been executed by the procurator Pontius Pilate. Suppressed for the moment, the deadly superstition broke out again, not only in Judea, the land, which originated this infamous evil, but also in the City of Rome, where all sorts of horrendous and shameful practices from every part of the world converge and are fervently cultivated."* ~*Tacitus Annals*, 15.44; *Marginal Jew*; Meier; p.89-90.

The Christian ministry proudly proclaims the willingness of the early Christians to die for their Savior. Would a man die for what he believes a lie? *"Death by fire was not a form of punishment inflicted at Rome in the time of Nero [Roman Emperor 54-68 (37-68)]. It is opposed to the moderate principles on which the accused were then dealt with by the State. The use of the Christians as 'Living torches,' as Tacitus describes, and all the other atrocities that were committed against them, have little title to credence, and suggest an imagination exalted by reading stories of the later Christian martyrs. The often quoted statements of Juvenal and Seneca have no bearing on this; they are not connected with the Christians, and need not in the least be regarded as references to the members of the new sect sacrificed by Nero."* ~*The Witnesses to the Historicity of Jesus*, by Arthur Drews, 1865-1935, Tr. Joseph McCabe, Watts, 1912. Arno reprint, 1972, *The Annals of Tacitus*, XV:44.

Nero initiates the first persecution against the Christians, and according to Seneca, Nero sentences hundreds of Christian-Jews to die by *"Tunica molesta,"* a naptha impregnated *"Shirt of torture."*

Saint Peter [*Symeon*], son of Juna, born in Bethsaida, whose brother is the Apostle Andrew, is a follower of John the Baptist and is also called Cephas [*Kephas*] by Jesus. He is usually referred to as Peter as Paul assumes the name Founder of the Church of Antioch. Peter preaches a doctrine dissimilar to Jewish teachings [*Acts 15*] for the Christian Jews [*Gentiles*].

The Jews have long practiced the permissibility of allowing Pagans to believe that Jewish priests are incarnations of Pagan gods [*the Hellenized religion being the Greek Gods, such as Zeus, Artemis, and Hermes*] and the Christians attempt to halt this practice.

Deception: In Acts 14:11, Paul and Barnabus, are mistaken for the Greek Gods Hermes and Zeus by the gullible people of Lystra [*part of Turkey*], Barnabus & Paul being offered worship as if they are Pagan Gods, to which they do not disclaim their Divinity. ~Acts 19:23-34.

---

*"Oh, what a tangled web we weave / When first we practice to deceive!"* ~Sir Walter Scott.

---

This cult practice is common and *rewarding to the ministers who receive gifts, financial rewards, and silver statuary from the devotees*. Paul [*Saul*] alleged to have had involvement in the stoning of Saint Stephen, the first Christian martyr, is captivated by the notion that Jesus, a *Jewish martyr*, sacrificed himself for his followers and sets about to deify Jesus. James, brother of Jesus and leader of the Jewish-Christians in Jerusalem at that time opposes this veneration of men.

Further persecution breaks out in Rome under Nero, the Roman Emperor who is said to have accused Christians of starting the fire, which destroys half of Rome. Martyrdom of Saint Peter at Rome during the Neronian persecution takes place. Peter establishes his see and spends his last years in Rome after preaching in and around Jerusalem, establishing a see at Antioch, and presiding at the Council of Jerusalem.

**AD 64-95(?)** 1 Peter is written in Rome, by Kefa [*Peter*] the apostle(?), Catholic Epistle.

Rome recognizes Gentile Christians as a new religious group, separate from Judaism, and in the following years copious events cause the new non-Jewish believers to visibly define themselves as an

entity separate from Israel.

An “*Epistle on the Martyrdom of the Apostles Peter and Paul was at a later period attributed to St. Linus... It is Apocryphal, and of later date than the history of the Martyrdom of the two Apostles, by some attributed to Marcellus, which is also Apocryphal.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. IX, 273; see *Acta Apostolorum, Apocrypha*, xiv.

Sorry Christians! There is no proof whatsoever, “*Though a few of the Apocryphal Gospels are of comparatively early origin, there is no evidence that any Gospels purporting to be what our Four Gospels are, existed in the 1<sup>st</sup> century, or that any other than fragmentary literature of this character existed even in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century.*” ~Ed. note to *Apocrypha of the New Testament, Ante Nicene Fathers*, vol. VIII, p. 349.

**AD 65-** *Gospel of Thomas* is originally written in [Koine] Greek. “Q” translation of Gospel is written, German: Quelle, meaning source, which is a hypothetical Greek text used in the writing of the Gospels of Matthew and Luke

**AD 65-125-** Period in which 4 Gospels, Acts, Revelations, and the remaining Epistles are written by Kefa [Peter] who is martyred before the 1<sup>st</sup> Holy Gospel is written; seven Popes before the last Epistle is completed.

- ✠ 65-150 *Didache: Instructions of the Apostles* is written.
- ✠ 65-150 *Dialogue of the Savior, Gospel of Peter*.
- ✠ 65-150 *Papyrus Oxyrhincus* 1224 fragments: pub. 1914.
- ✠ 65-150 *Gospel of Thomas* is written, based on “Q”(?), pub. 1959, Greek originals: Papyrus Ox. 1,654-5.
- ✠ 65-175 *Papyrus Oxyrhincus* 840 fragments: pub. 1908.
- ✠ 65-175 *Papyrus Egerton 2 [Unknown Gospel]* fragments: pub. 1935/87, in Greek from Palestine, one of the oldest extant Christian texts. (~175).
- ✠ 65-250 *Papyrus Fayum [P. Vindob. G. 2325]* fragments: pub. 1887.
- ✠ 66 Vespasian arrives in Judea to reassert Roman authority.
- ✠ 65-350 *Jewish-Christian Gospels: 7 fragments of Gospel of the Ebionites and seven fragments of Gospel of the Hebrews* in Greek; 36 fragments of *Gospel of the Nazarenes* in Aramaic. ~Ref: *New Testament Apocrypha* by W. Schneemelcher, vol. 1.

**AD 66-**Emperor Nero, only seventeen when he became Emperor, the last Roman Emperor, executes two eminent Roman citizens for consulting the Egyptian Astrologer Pammenes. It is ironic in that both Emperor Claudius and Nero are devotees of the Isian Cult that is Egyptian.

The worship of Isis is to continue unabated for another three hundred years in the Roman Empire. Simon Magus [Acts 8], antagonist of Peter, claims knowledge of the magical arts he learned while in Egypt. Nero challenges Peter to prove that Jesus has greater abilities or powers.

A tower is constructed in the Campius Martius from where Simon Magus is to “*Ascend to Heaven.*” Legend has it that Simon Magus leapt from the tower, stretching out his hands and flies. And, Peter, when asked by the Emperor, who believes he has been tricked, if this meant Jesus and his followers were deceivers, then calls on Jesus to banish the *Satanic Angels* who are supporting Simon Magus who then falls to earth in the Sacra Via breaking into four pieces.

Nero is a tolerable ruler until his older age. It is now known that the Romans, whose cups & dishes contained lead, may have unwittingly been victims of lead poisoning and this may be accountable for the strange behaviors of the Roman rulers in their later years. Nero sets a slum area on fire and his henchmen blame the Christians.

The Christians are persecuted and their properties confiscated to help pay for the rebuilding of the city, to be named Norius, after Emperor Nero.

As their temples are stripped of their valuables and the Romans continue to stalk them, two disciples, in 67 C.E., the Christians, Peter and Paul are captured and martyred in Rome. Nero, with his contemptuous lifestyle and mockery of Roman laws fetches the wrath of the Roman Senate that declares him an outlaw and condemns him to the death of a common criminal. He commits suicide in June of 68 C.E.

The early Christians developed a strong fixation on and for martyrdom, which was so strong it even took over the schools established by Christians. Because of the urgency of many Christians to be

martyred, the Emperor Septimius Severus issued an edict in 202 “*Dissolving the influential Christian School of Alexandria and forbidding future conversions to Christianity.*”  
~<http://countrystudies.us/egypt/14.htm>.

Eventually, to be more “*Christ-like,*” Justin Martyr will create letters to the New Testament as to the crucifixion and the Savior’s Resurrection and dying for sins. ~John 15:20.

**AD 66-70-A** comet is seen in the heavens and signifies a sign that a prophecy is to be fulfilled. The Jews revolt, the extremists, known as Zealots, mutiny against the ruling classes the Romans. This indiscretion does not go unpunished by the Romans who are disciplinarians and feel that the Jews who are allowed to practice their religious beliefs are extremely ungrateful. Emperor Nero quashes the revolt and in retaliation also destroys their temples.

The last Jewish stronghold, captured in AD 66, Masada, is re-captured by the Roman’s Tenth Legion in AD 73 after a two-year siege. The new Jewish-Christian sect did not participate in this rebellion and was spared the full brunt of the scourge of the Romans. The fascination with comets is mostly out of fear [*superstitious fear of the unknown*], comets being associated with bad omens or extreme changes in weather. Comets are recorded in BC 240, BC 466, and have even been instrumental in the outcome of battles.

Halley’s Comet, occurring approximately every 76 years, recently was last seen in AD 1986 [*the next visit is projected in AD 2062*]. Leonid’s Meteor, also known as the Comet Temple-Tuttle makes a 33-year turnaround visit, its first known recording being in 1866. There are many medieval paintings and murals depicting comets because they were thought of as signs or messages from God.

The Jewish Revolt and the Roman War, which follows, cause the ruin of the *Jewish Temple Cult* and leave Judea completely devastated. The critical events of the early Christian-Jewish movement bring the curtain down on both Traditional Judaism and the early Jesus Movement, putting an end to the conflict between Paul and the Apostles. The surviving Jesus sect is unprepared for their new predicament, which in their time should have been foreseen.

The Roman War had left them with no Jewish environment in a hostile Roman world; the persecutions stripped away their authoritative leadership, and the power struggle between Peter and Paul in the real world is continued under the *authority* of their names long after their deaths.

The plethora of Pseudepigraphical Documents, which soon appears with their names or based upon their images is predicated upon the connection between Peter and Paul as major criterion in filling the leadership vacuum created by their absence. Paul is now dead but his legacy lives on in the Greek-Christian communities he founded in the Diaspora and Peter is deceased, but returns as the mythic leader of the new “*Catholic Church.*”

Bishops are not mentioned in the Canonical Gospels, and the Gospel of Matthew [23:8-12], actually presents Jesus speaking out against such priestly authority, with Matthew being the only Canonical Gospel that even contains the word *Church*. Both uses of the word ‘*Church*’ in Matthew are within a context of discussion of authority, and it is highly improbable that these references are authentic sayings of Jesus. They seem to be attempts by Matthew to present Jesus giving authority to Peter and the Apostles [*Jesus taught individual piety and direct communication between the individual and God, something many Christian religions have forgotten*].

What can we say of the Gospel According to Matthew? As to Matthew, there are too many variations, “*The employment of various sources, the characteristic difference of the quotations from the LXX [Septuagint] and the original [Hebrew], the indefiniteness of the determinations of time and place, the incredibility of the contents, the introduction of later conditions, as also the artificial arrangement, and so forth, have long since led to the conclusion that for the authorship of the first Gospel the Apostle Matthew must be given up.*” ~*Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. II, p. 1891

Paul is compelled to deal with numerous power struggles within his “*Churches,*” which gives him ample opportunity to discuss the issue of Church Authority and he ends up contradicting Jesus in 1 Corinthians [4:14-15], whereby Paul promotes himself to the *Authority Figure*, as a “*Father,*” in contrast to what Jesus said in Matthew 23:9. It is Paul who first promotes himself and the *Apostles, Prophets,* and *Teachers* as the leaders in the new *Church*.

**AD 67-76-** Paul of Tarsus, the Apostle who never knew Jesus, and the first Christian missionary to



people of all walks of life, is executed in Rome.

Pope [Saint] Linus, II Timothy 4:21, born in Tuscany, Italy, is said to have issued a decree requiring women to cover their heads in Church. This stems from the superstitious belief that women, who have menses, lose some of their powers, and the Church does not wish for them to contaminate the male congregation. Sacramental ceremonies in the early Roman Catholic Church are significantly influenced by the ancient Mystery religions. ~Edgar Wind, *Pagan Mysteries in the Renaissance*, New Haven, 1958.

Of the early Myster Religions we have:

- ✦ Alexandria Ptolemy IV, Philopator [*reigned 221-205 B.C.E.*] who was a devotee of Dionysus. ~cf. Acts 15:7.
- ✦ Roman Emperor Augustus [*reigned 44 BCE to 14 C.E.*] who was an initiate of the Eleusinian Mysteries and a devotee of Apollo. Under his rule, in 28 B.C.E., an impressive temple of Apollo was built on the Palatine Hill.
- ✦ About 34 B.C.E., the Roman General Mark Antony, of Cleopatra fame, after his successful expedition to Armenia, entered triumphantly into Ephesus casting himself in the role of the Savior God, Dionysus. Mark Antony was received by ecstatic maenads [*women participants in orgiastic Dionysian rites*].
- ✦ Gaius Caesar [the infamous perverted [*Caligula*], Roman Emperor from 37 to 41 C.E., instituted his own Mystery religion and was initiated in it. Isiac frescoes dating from the time of the Emperor Caligula were found in the ruins on the Palatine Hill at Rome.
- ✦ Emperor Vespasian [*reigned 69-79 C.E.*] became a devotee of Sarapis after he participated in a miracle [*a cure of a lame hand and a cure of a vision problem*] in Alexandria [*at 70 C.E.*].
- ✦ Domitian [*reigned 81-96 C.E.*] built a majestic temple for Isis and adopted the Egyptian dietary laws after the priests of Isis saved his life. The Isis temple that Emperor Domitian erected on the Campus Martius [*the Field of Mars*] in Rome at the end of the 1<sup>st</sup> century C.E., was a stately building. ~cf. John 15:19.
- ✦ Trajan [*reigned 98-117 C.E.*] is depicted on his triumphal arch as sacrificing to Isis. The Roman Emperors Septimus Severus and Caracalla, who ruled jointly from 193 to 211 C.E., were also devotees of Sarapis. Caracalla appeared on his coins as “*Sarapis Cosmocrator*.” He called himself “*Philosarapis*,” the lover of Sarapis.
- ✦ The cults of the Mystery religions were influenced uniformly by the ideas of the Greek philosophers. A few of them existed before the turn of the Era, but several more appeared at about the turn of the Era. They reached their height of popularity during the times of early Christianity, which was born during a period of cultic proliferation. ~Esoteric Christianity: *The Greek Mystery Religions and Their Impact on Christianity* From Andrew Benson's book *The Origins of Christianity and the Bible*.

**AD 67(?)**-Saint Peter, is proclaimed the first *recognized* Pope of the Roman Catholic Church, from whom the present Pope obtains his authority, is a married man. The Roman Church adopts the existing Pagan beliefs in order to facilitate the world expansion of the new faith, and the existing Pagan Gods became, in effect, the “*Saints*” of the new cult, “*The Saints are the successors to the Gods.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. XV, p. 710.

Later on the Popes will declare authority over everyone, all faiths, all men, and even the priesthood dare not challenge them, “*Every cleric must obey the Pope, even if he commands what is wrong, for no one can judge him. The only exception was if the command involved heresy or tended to the destruction of the Church.*” ~Pope Innocent IV, 1243-1254, Comment. in Decretal, Francof. 1570, 555. [*Apparatus in quinque libros decretalium, commentary on the Decretals of Gregory IX*]

Leave it to the good Fathers to make this a better world, a world of Catholics, and none others, “*His Holiness Pope Gregory IX, 1227-41, was, we are told ... Very severe towards heretics, who in those times were universally looked upon as traitors and punished accordingly... When in 1224 Frederick II ordered that heretics in Lombard should be burned at the stake, Pope Gregory IX, then Papal Legate, approved and published the imperial law. In 1231 the Pope enacted a Law for Rome that heretics condemned by an ecclesiastical court should be delivered to the secular power to receive their 'Due punishment.' This 'Due punishment' was death by fire for the obstinate and imprisonment for life for*

*the penitent. In pursuance of this Law a number were arrested in Rome, burned at the stake, or imprisoned.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. vi, 797.

Who is this man they call Peter? Who is this man who will someday become the iconic leader of one of the world's largest Churches? If we are to believe Scripture, then we must believe:

- ✠ Peter, who is not the leader of the Apostles, "*Now when the Apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them.*" ~Acts 8:14. If Peter is "*The Head*" of Jesus' Apostles, he would have ordered the other Apostles to go various places to preach, but instead the other Apostles send Peter and John!
- ✠ Peter, who makes ridiculous claims, which are from a dream, and Simon Magus says, "*You claim that you have learned the things of your teacher exactly, because you have directly seen and heard him, but that it is impossible for another to learn the same thing by means of a dream or vision [oramati ê optasia; cf. II Corinthians 12:1].*" ~Simon Magus, Eusebius, Homily, 17.13.1. cf. Revelation 13-17.
- ✠ Peter, who only reluctantly admits he might be in error, "*Whoever trusts an apparition, vision, or dream is prone to error [ho de optasia pisteuôn ê horamati kai enupniô episphalês estin]. He does not know whom he is trusting; for it is possible it may be an evil spirit or a deceptive spirit, pretending in his speeches to be what it is not.*" ~Bishop Eusebius, Homily, 17.14.3-4.
- ✠ Peter who argues over leadership of the Apostles, yet, "*But by the grace of God I [Paul] am what I am, and his grace to me was not without effect. No, I worked harder than all of them, yet not I, but the grace of God that was with me.*" ~1 Corinthians 15:10.
- ✠ Peter, who denies the Virgin Mary's role in Salvation [*Mary is Mediator, Queen of Heaven, Mother of Mercies,*] and who says of Jesus, "*Nor is there Salvation in any other, for there is no other name under Heaven given among men by which we must be saved.*" ~Acts 4:12.
- ✠ Peter, who exalts Jesus and faith in His name for Salvation with no mention of Mary, "*But we believe that through the Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved in the same manner as they.*" ~Acts 15:11.
- ✠ Peter, who never mentions the sacraments, church membership, attending mass, praying the Rosary, or any other Catholic distinctive as having any role in Salvation.
- ✠ Peter, who should we believe Peter's Primacy and the proper interpretation of Scripture when we consider the sum total of the Bible? ~Matthew. 16:18.
- ✠ Peter, who threefold denies Jesus. ~Mark 14:27 & 14:66 [*after Jesus' arrest*], from the works of the Christian writer, B.A. Robinson.
- ✠ Peter, who denies Jesus three times and then lies under solemn oath during the process. ~Matthew 26:70, 72:74-75.
- ✠ Peter, who is obstinate, doesn't understand Jesus' teachings, and refuses to let Jesus wash his feet. ~John 13:6-16.
- ✠ Peter, who is rebuked by Paul, and Jesus says, "*The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat; therefore do whatever they teach you and follow it; but do not do as they do, for they do not practice what they teach.*" ~Matthew 23:2-3; NRSV.
- ✠ Peter, who is a rascist, which in this matter, remember that Paul can hardly be held up as a champion of racial separation for he was, after all, he is the one who had opposed Peter, "*To his face*" for his failure to mix with the non-Jewish Christians. ~Galatians 2:11-14.
- ✠ Peter, who will be denied by Jesus in Heaven, because he denies Jesus before mankind. ~Matthew 10:33.
- ✠ Peter, who is a married man [*First married Pope(?)*], "*Now when Jesus had come into Peter's house, He saw his wife's mother lying sick with a fever.*" ~Matthew 8:14, NKJV.
- ✠ Peter, who falsely, and deceptively, stated he would never desert Jesus, although all the others could. ~Matthew 26:33.
- ✠ Peter, according to the New Testament, and to the Apocalypse, is the only one who witnessed the crucifixion. ~ Hebrews 5:7.

- ✦ Peter, who lied when he said he would stand behind Jesus to the very end. ~Luke 22:33.
- ✦ Peter, who is consistently reprimanded by Jesus, *“Peter, I have told you many times that they are blind ones who have no guide. If you want to know their blindness, put your hands before your eyes - your robe - and say what you see.”* ~Apocalypse of Peter.
- ✦ Peter, who is a pusillanimous, spineless follower, a coward, a Disciple fearful of attending the crucifixion for dread that he might be recognized and punished as an Apostle of Jesus, the Christ, the Messiah, the so-called long awaited God.
- ✦ Peter utters a Divine flattery to Jesus as Peter is yearning for when he [Peter] becomes promised all things on earth as the Devil promises all to Jesus, which both encountered in the desert. The sycophantic Simon Peter says to Jesus, *“You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”* ~Matthew 16:16-19 RSV.
- ✦ Peter, who is the Devil incarnate? *“Simon, Simon, Satan has asked to sift you as wheat.”* ~Luke 22:31.
- ✦ Peter, who could neither read nor write, *“Next in order come...The Twelve Apostles. We do not understand that the Ecclesiastical historians claim that these men left any writings, unless Peter be excepted; in fact the Church, on its own showing, admits that but one of the twelve could write [Luke, the physician]. In any event, all of the Epistles ascribed to the Apostles have been found by the critics to be spurious [fictitious].”* ~Appendix to Hebrew and Christian Mythology. By Judge Parish B. Ladd, LL.B., Of the San Francisco Bar. New York: The Truth Seeker Company, 28 Lafayette Place. No date [Hebrew and Christian Mythology, c1896]. Note: The Church gets around this one by claiming that the Apostles dictated their words to scribes.
- ✦ The early Christian reprobates [sinners] will become rich off of the teachings of Peter. The destitute, among them Peter, will impose a communistic order to obtain the new members' fortune. The rich will have to hand over their properties, and money, to the bunch of criminals, calling themselves Children of God, and the followers of Peter, the destitute slaveholders, thus became rich.
- ✦ *“And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this Rock I will build my Church, and the Gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.”* ~Matthew 16:18 KJV. Note: Why would Jesus speak in Greek when the Apostles [also illiterate] spoke only Aramaic?
- ✦ Peter, who is called 'Satan' by an angry Jesus. *“Get behind me, Satan...”* ~Matthew 16:23, RSV.
- ✦ Peter, who readily admits that he is sinful. ~Luke 5:8.
- ✦ Peter, who proclaims, *“...The free gift of God,”* yet his followers in the Church deny this free-gift, by requiring payments/tithes/offerings/blessings for its services. ~Acts 8:20.
- ✦ Peter, who draws his sword in anger, and violently inflicts harm upon his fellow man by cutting off a man's ear. ~John 18:10. cf. Ephesians 6:17 and Hebrews 4:12.
- ✦ Peter, who is rebuked by Jesus for having little faith in his leadership. ~Matthew 14:31.
- ✦ Peter, who is meddling into Jesus' affairs. ~John 21:21-22.
- ✦ Peter, who irreverently reprimands Jesus, leader, Christ, Messiah. ~Matthew 16:22.
- ✦ Peter, who impudently accuses Jesus of lying. ~Matthew 16:22.
- ✦ Peter, who repeatedly fails to stay awake at the Garden of Gethsemane when told to, *“Stay awake,”* by Jesus. ~Matthew 26:40-45.
- ✦ Peter, a superstitious illiterate [as were all of the Apostles except Luke, who is a doctor]. *“Anthropoi Agrammatoi Kai Idiotai,” “Men without letters [idiots].”* ~Acts 4:13.
- ✦ Peter, who wants to know what rewards are in it for him, financially, if he follows this man, called the Christ. ~Matthew 19:27.
- ✦ Peter, who shows contemptible lack of courage and shamefulness by refusing to eat with the converted Christian gentiles because Jewish legalists were approaching and could possibly see him and object. ~Galatians 2:11-12.
- ✦ Peter, who has a low respect for women believed the reporting of the 'Resurrection,' by the women was but a lie. ~Luke 24:10-12.
- ✦ Peter, who is ambitious, and argumentive, *“Then a dispute arose among them as to which of them would be greatest.”* ~Luke. 9:46.
- ✦ Peter, the first Pope(?), who admits his sinfulness to Jesus, *“Depart from me, Lord, for I*

- am a sinful man.*" ~Luke 5: 8.
- ✦ Peter, who is conceited, "Now there was also a dispute among them, as to which of them should be considered the greatest." ~Luke. 22:24.
  - ✦ Peter, who slanders Paul, "...There are some things that are hard to understand that the ignorant and unstable distort to their own destruction, just as they do the other scriptures." ~2 Peter 3:16 NAB.
  - ✦ Peter, who dares to defy Jesus and enters a Samaritan village in direct defiance of the command given. ~Matthew 10:5, and Acts 8:25.
  - ✦ Peter, who alleges that Lot was a righteous man despite the fact that Lot offered his virgin daughters to a crowd of strangers, was wicked like all the others, and did not deserve to be saved from Sodom and Gomorrah's destruction. ~2 Peter 2:7-8, Genesis 19:8.
  - ✦ When the loving couple Ananias and Saphira sell a private acre, both will be killed by Peter, the profit goes just as well to a Christian as well as to non-Christian [e.g. philosopher Celsus or Porphyry's], because reports have it that they did not hand over all the money to the avaricious primitive savagery of the new Christian sect. Peter after publicly embarrassing and accusing Ananias before the entire community and literally scaring the man to death, repeats the act same ill-mannered performance with Ananias' wife. ~Acts 5:1-10. Later Christians will attempt to disguise Peter's [perpetrated] double murder of Ananias and Saphira by claiming that Peter killed the couple only by a word.
  - ✦ Peter, who indulges in Black Magic, which is used to fool the masses. cf. Proverbs 28:26.
  - ✦ Peter, whose mistress, Helena, is presented as a priestess/goddess by Simon, perhaps in an attempt to match the powers of Mary Magdalene and her beloved Jesus.
  - ✦ Peter, who is known also as Simon, who is also known as the first Anti-Pope. "Now this Simon of Samaria, from whom all heresies derive their origin... The successor of this man was Menander, also a Samaritan by birth; and he, too, was a perfect adept in the practice of magic." ~Adverse Haeisies, vol. I, xxiii; Ante-Nicene Fathers, vil. i, 348.
  - ✦ Peter, who is a covetous person says, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back part of the proceeds of the land?" ~Acts 5:1-11 RSV.
  - ✦ Of the Christian lack of love to each other causes the Emperor to say, "I experienced that even beasts of prey are not that hostile minded to human beings than Christian sinners to each other." ~Roman Emperor Julian, 332-363 C.E.
  - ✦ Peter, who is defiant, and contradicts Jesus, in not showing concern for the sensibilities of others. When Hananias and Saphira sold a private acre, both partners became assassinated by Peter's words. ~ Acts 5:1-11 RSV.
  - ✦ Peter, who is deceptive in asking Jesus who is going to betray him. ~John 21:20.
  - ✦ Peter, who is present when Jesus exposes his future betrayer at the Last Supper, yet plays ignorance when Judas leads the soldiers to arrest Jesus. ~John 18:3-5, 10, Matthew 26:25.
  - ✦ Peter, who doubts, and who asks for a sign to be given to his generation in opposition to what Jesus said would be done. ~Mark 8:12, Acts 4:29-30.
  - ✦ Peter, who is adduced to be the leader of the Church of God, yet, the Gnostics believed that if Jesus had actually set out to found a new Church, then wouldn't he [Jesus] have set forth explicit doctrines to follow, instead of a single phrase, "Upon this rock...?" [Which is but a mere quotation from the Doctrine of Mithraism]. In its place, we have "Enter into thy closet, and when thou has shut the door, pray to thy Father which is in secret." ~Matthew 6:5. cf. Matthew 16:17-19, John 1:42, John 21:15-19.
  - ✦ This is a clear indication that one's belief in God is solely between the individual and, God and not man and the Church. "Why callest me good? There is none good but one; that is God."
  - ✦ Peter, who unjustly accuses Pontius Pilate of being responsible for the fate of Jesus. ~Acts 4:26-27.
  - ✦ Peter, who reprimands Pilate, who clearly says Jesus is innocent, and did not want to be associated with the taking of "This just person." ~Matthew 27:24.
  - ✦ Peter, who is disposed to suspect rivalry and is extremely jealous of Mary Magdalene. In

"The Gospel According to Thomas," Peter states, "Mary Magdalene should leave us... Women are unworthy of the Life." The 'Life' is referring to the inner circle of Jesus and the 'Mysteries.' Jesus defends Mary and says he will lead her, meaning he [Jesus] will teach her the "Mysteries," which are denied the masses.

- ✠ Peter, who says Jesus was killed, and then hanged on a tree. ~Acts 5:30.
- ✠ Peter, who nowhere in the Bible is said to be the successor to Jesus, the Messiah, and Savior of all mankind.
- ✠ Peter, who noted that the process of corruption had already started during his apostolic times, "And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is Salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction." ~II Peter 3:15-16.

---

On today's ministry, "Luke preached that all wealth should be distributed to the poor [Luke 18:22]; should this axiom not apply also to those who claim to represent the poor?" ~E.

Christopher Reyes.

---

- ✠ Peter, who rewrote the teachings of Jesus to enhance his personal wealth. To those who would abandon their families and their material possessions [to the clergy], he made the promise of immeasurable rewards, "There is no man that hath left house... Or lands for my sake, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses... And lands; and in the world to come Eternal Life." ~Mark 10:29, 30; Matthew 19:29; Luke 18:30 [This contradicts what Jesus had preached in giving freely and leaving your purse behind].
- ✠ Peter, who stigmatizes and uses opprobrious [scurrilous] terms in describing the innocent Mary Magdalene [being promiscuous, a prostitute, Copiosa copulatio casualis etc.], when there is no evidence to prove such an allegation, which is another creation to alienate the believer, denigrate women, and sway the advocate from the fact that only the three Mary's had the courage to stand by Jesus, when the other disciples were fearful.
- ✠ Peter, who denies that Jesus was crucified on the cross before he died. ~Matthew 27:40, 46, versus Acts 5:30.
- ✠ Peter, who says that, God made Jesus both Lord and Christ, which would mean he was neither at one time. ~Acts 2:36.
- ✠ Peter, who is alleged to have been given the Keys to Heaven, that, which he does on earth, so mote it be in Heaven, and yet history tells us that the word is hypocrisy. "I will give you the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in Heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in Heaven." ~Matthew 16:18-19.
- ✠ Peter, who is blamed for the lack of understanding in spreading the teachings of the Church, "When Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed." ~Galatians 2:11.
- ✠ Peter, who is not in good standing with Jewish authorities, and when the Apostles are accused of using magic: after Peter and John healed the paralytic, the Sanhedrin inquisitively asks of them, "By what power or what name did you do this?" ~Acts 4:7.
- ✠ Peter, the first Pope, who is married [and may also have been divorced], yet the Catholic Church forbids present-day priests and Popes to be married. ~1 Corinthians 9:5. Scripture also shows Peter, a.k.a. Cephas, as being married. John. 1:42. Peter's mother-in-law is the first person mentioned in Scripture as having been cured by Jesus, and to Peter's house all the sick and demoniacs are brought in the evening of the Sabbath to be healed. ~Mark 1:29-34 and parallels. From I Corinthians 9:5 it may be learned that Peter, like many of the other Apostles, traveled with his wife on his missionary journeys while he was supported by the Church.
- ✠ Peter, who walks on water in the same manner as Jesus does. ~The original legend is found in John 21:1-24; cf. Luke 5:3-9; in the transfiguration story [Matthew 27:1-8] Peter stands out prominently; and he plays the chief rôle in the story of the coin found in the fish's mouth. ~Matthew 27:24-27.
- ✠ Peter, who, in *The Sacred History*, is taken aloft by two Demons, "For then took place the well-known and celebrated encounter of Peter and Paul with Simon. He, after he had flown up into the air by his magical arts, and supported by two demons [with the view of proving that he was a God], the Demons being put to flight by the prayers of the Apostles,

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

*fell to the earth in the sight of all the people, and was dashed to pieces.*” ~Section 28, *Sacred History*.

- ✠ Peter, who is accused by Paul of committing a sin! Paul tells Peter that he “*Did not walk uprightly according to the Truth of the Gospel.*”
- ✠ Peter, whom even the early Church Fathers deny being the first Pope, “*The blessed Apostles, then, having founded and built up the Church, committed into the hands of Linus the Office of the Episcopate. Of this Linus, Paul makes mention in the ‘Epistles to Timothy.’ To him succeeded Anacletus; and after him, in the third place from the Apostles, Clement was allotted the Bishopric...*” ~Iraeneus, *Against Heresies*, Vol. I, Book III. See also *Anti Nicene Fathers, Volume VII*, Book VI, Sec. IV, XLVI, Roberts, Alexander and Donaldson, James, *Ante-Nicene Fathers: Volume VII*.
- ✠ Peter, who founded the Church “*Of Cephas.*” ~1 Corinthians 1:12. Is this the Church the original Universal Roman Catholic Church claims as its foundation/origins?
- ✠ Peter, who is a Godless man, “*Peter... A magician, a Godless man, injurious, cunning, ignorant, and professing impossible things.*” ~Simon Magnus.
- ✠ Peter, who accepts the laurels given unto Mary Magdalene as his own, “*... Many of the finest Gnostic writings are of Alexandrian inspiration or origin. Alexandria is also the main source of Gnostic works linking Jesus with Mary Magdalene. According to this tradition it was through the Magdalen, rather than through Peter and the male Apostles, that Jesus transmitted his secret doctrine.*” ~*The Cult of the Black Virgin*, Ean Begg, 272:128.
- ✠ Peter, who has no Eternal Life awaiting him, “*... You know that no murderer has Eternal Life abiding in him [Peter].*” ~1 John 3:15.
- ✠ Peter, who is accused by Jesus, as being Satan, “*But he turned and said to Peter, ‘Get behind me, Satan!...’*” ~Matthew 16:23, RSV.
- ✠ The so-called ordination of Peter is, without a doubt, a later dutiful insertion. “*Get behind me, Satan!...’*” ~Matthew 16:23, RSV.
- ✠ Peter, who is a liar, writing fictitious stories to attract followers, “*To compose ‘Letters’ under another name, especially under the name of persons whose living presentment, or real or supposed spiritual equipment, it, was proposed to set before the reader, was then just as usual as was the other practice of introducing the same persons into narratives and reporting their ‘Words’ in the manner of which we have examples, in the case of Jesus, in the Gospels, and, in the case of Peter, Paul, and other Apostles, in the Acts.*” ~*Encyclopedia Britannica* vol. 3, 3481.
- ✠ Peter, whom, after all this, Jesus is then said to give Peter his second name to signify that upon Peter, as upon a Rock, His Church should be built. ~Luke 6:14; Matthew 21:18; John 1:42; Mark 3:12, which significantly omits the reason. Cf. *Midr. Yalk.* 1, 766 on Numbers 23:9: “*Upon Abraham as top of the rocks God said I shall build my Kingdom.*”
- ✠ Peter, who contests all authority rooted in visions and to defend his own apostleship. The words here placed in his mouth resonate both with Paul’s defense of his apostleship and with his accusations of Peter, “*If our Jesus appeared to you in a vision, made himself known to you, and spoke to you, it was as one who is enraged with an adversary, and this is the reason why it was through visions and dreams [di’ horamatôn kai enupniôn].*” ~cf. Acts 18:9.
- ✠ Peter, who claims God spoke to him in a dream, revelations that were from without [di’ apokalypseôn eksôthen ousôn].” ~cf. Galatians 1:16.
- ✠ Peter, who equivocates on the authority of dreams. Can anyone be rendered competent for instruction through apparitions [dreams]? ~cf. Galatians 1:11–12.
- ✠ Peter, who has mental reservations on his own credibility. How are we to believe Peter, when he tells us that God appeared to him? How is it that God appeared to Peter, when Peter entertain opinions contrary to his teachings? If Peter were seen and taught by God and became his apostle, even for a single hour, then he would proclaim his utterances, interpret his teaching, love his apostles, and not contend with who accompanied with him [emoi tô suggenomenô autô mê machou]! For Peter now stands in direct opposition to God [pros... enantios anthestêkas moi], who am a firm rock, the foundation of the church

(cf. Matthew 16:18)!

- ✠ Peter, who condemns Paul, If you say that I [Paul] am 'Condemned' [kategnôsmenous, Galatians 2:11], you bring an accusation against God, who revealed the Christ to me..."  
~Eusebius, *Homily*, 17.19.1-6, cf. Galatians 1:11-2:21; 1 Corinthians 9:1-5: 15:7-9; 2 Corinthians 11:4-14.

If Peter is to be the primary leader of the new Church of Jesus, then why only his cursory mention in Scripture? Even the reasoning Christian membership must sometimes disagree, "The Bishop of Manchester is of the opinion that the only early persuasion of Saint Peter's Roman Episcopate was due to the acceptance in the 3<sup>rd</sup> and following centuries of the Clementine fiction as genuine history."  
~*Secrets of Romanism*, by the former priest Zachello, page 46.

---

"All the Gods of the heathen are Devils." ~Psalms 96:5, *Vulgate Bible*.

---

**AD 69-**The Roman Emperor Otho [*Marcus Salvius Otho*], literally rose to power on his knees before Emperor Nero, commits suicide [*stabbing himself in the heart*].

End of the World: Nisan 17, FDS2; appointed over all belongings, Jesus' Second Coming in the first presence ends and the Christian leadership begins revising Scripture to adjust to his not coming.

**AD 70-** About 40 years after Jesus' death, followers begin to realize that the promise of the 'Kingdom of God' will not come soon, and are said to begin to write down His teachings. The destruction of Jerusalem is ordered by Titus due to Jewish civil insurrection.

Jewish dissidents caused the Roman Emperors to examine the Jewish leaders, who were the descendants of Jesus' family, to see if they were a potential menace to the Empire, and from 90 C.E. the Jews banned them from the Synagogues, and from the middle of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century Catholic churchmen strongly condemned their beliefs as unworthy of Christ.

A group of 1<sup>st</sup> century Gnostics referred to themselves as Children of Light: "Then all the Children of the Light will be truly acquainted with the truth and their root, and the father of the entirety and the Holy Spirit. They will all say with a single voice, 'The father's truth is just, and the Son presides over the entirety,' and from everyone unto the ages of ages, Holy, Holy, Holy! Amen!" ~*The Hypostasis of the Archons [The Reality of the Rulers]*, translated by Bentley Layton, selection made from James M. Robinson, ed., *The Nag Hammadi Library*, revised edition. HarperCollins, San Francisco, 1990.

"Signs Gospel" is written, a hypothetical Greek text used in *Gospel of John* in order to prove that Yeshua is the new Messiah. The Gospel according to Mark is written in Rome, by [Kefa's] Peter's interpreter(?) ~1 Peter 5,13, with the original ending apparently lost, new endings are added about 400 C.E.

"The Church Fathers will see the destruction of Jerusalem, and the Holy Temple in 70 C.E., and the exile of the Jewish nation, 135 C.E., as Divine signs that 'Adonai' had rejected Judaism [specifically the Mosaic covenant] as a religion and the Jewish people as the covenant people of Adonai." ~*Seeds of Separation, Fruits of Replacement* by Tony Robinson, cf. Hebrews 10:9. Note: In ancient times, when two men "Cut a covenant" with one another, they would make an incision in their wrists and joined hands, the commingling of their blood being a sign of unity between covenant partners; they now shared one another's nature, or essence, in the sharing of blood.

Immediately upon finishing the wall around Jerusalem, to curtail the Jewish revolution, in the first watch of the night Titus inspects the wall. Escape is now impossible for the first time [*defection still possible*]. ~Luke 19:43 is fulfilled.

For nearly two-hundred years nothing is written of Jesus, the Christ, the Savior, the Messiah of the Jews. Then, there appears the Gospel According to Luke, "This tradition [that Luke was the author of the third Gospel and of Acts] cannot be traced farther back than towards the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century [Bishops Irenaeus, Tertullian, Clement of Alexandria, and the Muratorian fragment]... It has been shown that it is impossible to regard Luke with any certainty as the writer even of the 'we' sections of Acts, not to speak of the whole book of Acts, or of the Third Gospel... If Luke cannot have been the author of Acts, neither can he have been the author of the Third Gospel." ~*Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. ii, p. 1893, 2831.

The Romans finish building their final dirt banks around Jerusalem, and whole area is now devoid of trees for 90 furlongs all around. Manneus the gate keeper, in charge of all dead bodies taken out of the city, is paid for by public stipend; 115,880 bodies, in all defected and lots of other eminent men followed, 600,000 poor thrown out of the gates.

Praying is a personal matter and Jesus says, "When thou prayest alone, enter into thy secret chamber, and after thou hast closed the door, pray to Abba Amma, Who is above and within thee, and thy

*Father-Mother Who seest all that is secret shall surely answer thee... But when ye are gathered together, and pray in the common place of thy brothers and sisters, even the Holy brotherhood, use not vain repetition, for your Heavenly Parent knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask them. Pray ye, therefore after this manner, 'Our Father-Mother Who art above all in heaven and within every creature and thing: Hallowed be Thy sacred Name in twofold Trinity. In Wisdom, Love, Equity allow Thy Kingdom to come to all who love Thee. Let Thy will be done, as in Heaven, so in Earth. Give us day by day to partake of Thy Holy Bread, and the fruitage of the living Holy Vine. As Thou dost forgive us our trespasses, so may we be willing to forgive others who trespass against us. Shew upon us Thy goodness, that to others we also may shew the same. In the hour of temptation, deliver us from evil. For Thine are the Kingdom, the Power, and the Glory: From the Ages of ages, Now, and to the Ages of ages to come. Amen.'"* ~The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way [F.E.W.] cf. Matthew 6:5.

The Jews attack the new ramparts and fail, and Romans batter and undermine the 3<sup>rd</sup> wall a bit. Final assault begins. Mid-point of Armageddon for Jerusalem. The last day that Josephus records Jewish defectors as leaving.

Josephus speaks out on behalf of Emperor Titus, explaining how the Romans had accepted to be put to death if they ventured into the Jewish sanctuary, the Holy inner temple, and out of respect for the Holy place had allowed a sign in Greek, and Hebrew, to this extent. Josephus pleads for the Romans not to defile the sanctuary but to fight elsewhere, but the Jews make an impertinent reply, and Titus gives orders to besiege the temple starting at the 9<sup>th</sup> hour of the night. Those who had fled to Romans and been saved in Gophna, by Caesar's decree, were now paraded round the wall.

**AD 75-90**-The Gospel, according to Luke is written, based on Mark and "Q."

In a letter, which Flavius Vopiscus attributes to Hadrian, the borrowing of existing Gods is put into plain words, "*The land of Egypt... I have found to be wholly light-minded, unstable, and blown about by every breath of rumor. There those who worship Serapis are, in fact, Christians, and those who call themselves Bishops of Christ are, in fact, devotees of Serapis... Even the patriarch himself, when he comes to Egypt, is forced by some to worship Serapis, by others to worship Christ.*" ~Firmus, *Scriptores, Historiae Augustae*, Vol. VIII, Loeb Classical Library. III, 399f., ed. and trans. by David Magic.

Amazingly, the fact that this letter is a palpable forgery does not detract from its value in reflecting the opinion of a 4<sup>th</sup> century non-Christian author who wrote perhaps during the Julian revival.

Christian syncretism in Egypt emerges at least as early as the second half of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century when confident Gnostics established a Larium [in Alexandria(?)] where they publicly venerate the images of Jesus, Pythagoras, Plato, Aristotle, and numerous other philosophers. ~Bishop Irenaeus. *Adv. haer.* I, xxv, 6 [I. 210, Harvey].

Besides the complete and notorious "Gospel" forgeries, there are several more, and fragments of others, which purport to contain "Sayings" which are also attributed to Jesus, which are not contained in the Four Gospels; and which are known as *Agrapha*, that is, things not written. These *Agrapha* "*Do not embrace the lengthy sections ascribed to Jesus in the 'Didascalion' and the 'Pistis Sophia'; these works also contain some brief quotations of alleged words of Jesus... Nor the Sayings contained in religious romances, such as we find in the Apocryphal Gospels, the Apocryphal Acts, or the Letter of Christ to Abgar... In Patristic citations... Bishops Justin Martyr, Clement of Alexandria, Origen, make false quotations, citing instances.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. i, 225-226.

Also in the class of *Agrapha* are also "*Words in the Gospels not regarded as genuine, as Matthew 6:13b; 17:21; Mark 16:9-20; John 7:53; 8:2; also alleged quotations from the Old Testament in the New Testament not found in the Old Testament.*" ~NIE, 1, 240.

One local demi-god is even taken over by the Christian saints, whose names, in some cases, remind one of the original Pagan prototypes. Statues of the Egyptian goddess, Isis, holding the infant Harpocrates [*The Egyptian Horus, whence man becomes a God, and a son of the Father.*], as well as the glorious hymns in honor of the Egyptian Queen of Heaven, find their noticeable counterparts in the growth of the cult of Mary.

Just as Sabazios with his characteristic gesture, that is three fingers raised, the thumb and other finger bent down, bless his adherents, so does the Catholic Bishop of the West give [*and still gives*] his bountiful blessing to the Christian faithful. Through various paths the ancient idea of refrigerium. ~Chr.



Blinkenberg, *Darstellungen des Sabazios und Denkmaler seines Kultus*, in *Archaeologische Studien*, Copenhagen, 1904, pp. 66-128.

**AD 76-** Ancient Homosexuality: Birth of Hadrian, who will one day become Emperor of Rome, and the lover of the beautiful Antinous [July 16 c.110] who pathetically drowns himself in the Nile at age 21, perhaps in as a self sacrifice to save the life of his lover and master.

**AD 79-** August 24<sup>th</sup>, Mount Vesuvius erupts, thus preserving the homo-erotic, and other sexually explicit wall murals that would surely have been destroyed by later self-righteous Christian civilizations.

It is through the malicious efforts of the early Christian leaders that many valuable Christian writings were destroyed, "Probably, many of these manuscripts were kept in old monasteries in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, like *Codex Cantabrigeniensis D.* and *Codex Syrus Sinaiticus*, which both marvelously survived. At the time, 382 C.E., during the Pope Damasos, the canonical texts were adopted and in this connection all old documents were destroyed." ~Alphred Resch.

**AD 80** (?) - The apostles Paul and Barnabus are mistaken for the Greek God Zeus [*Ruler of Heaven and earth*] and Hermes [*messenger of the Gods*] by the people of Lystra [*what is now Turkey*]. ~See Acts 14:11.

End of the World: Ben Zakkai dies at about 80 years of age; he expected the Messiah about the time of his death.

**AD 81-**96 Book of Revelation written, by Yochanon [*John, son of Zebedee*] and/or a disciple of his. Between 90-100 C.E., 1 John is written, by author(s) of 4<sup>th</sup> Gospel, the *Catholic Epistle*.

**AD 88** (?) - 97(?) The Pontificate of Saint Clement I, third successor of Saint Peter as Bishop of Bishops, Bishop of Rome, also considered one of the Apostolic Fathers. "In the writings of the Apostolic Fathers one does not, indeed, meet with unquestionable evidence in favor of only four Canonical Gospels... The Canonical Gospels were regarded as of Apostolic Authority, two of them being ascribed to the Apostles St. Matthew and St. John, respectively, and two to St. Mark and St. Luke, the respective companions of St. Peter and St. Paul. Many other Gospels indeed claimed Apostolic Authority, but to none of them was this claim Universally allowed in the early Church. The only Apocryphal work, which was at all generally received, and relied upon, in addition to our four Canonical Gospels, is the 'Gospel According to the Hebrews.' It is a well-known fact that St. Jerome regards it as the Hebrew original of our Greek Canonical Gospel according to St. Matthew." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. VI, p. 657.

All of the Gospels are forgeries in the names of Jewish pseudo-apostles. But all of the Gospels, the other New Testament Books, and the forged Apocrypha, were written in Greek. Self-evidently, these "Ignorant and unlearned" peasant Apostles, speaking a vulgar Aramaic-Jewish dialect, could neither speak nor write Greek, if they could write at all. ~Acts 4:13.

The Old Testament books were written mostly in ancient Hebrew, which was considered a "Dead language," which only the priests could read; thus in the synagogues of Palestine the rolls were read in Hebrew, and then "Expounded" to the hearers in their Aramaic dialect.

The First Epistle of Clement to the Corinthians, with which he has been identified, is addressed by the Church of Rome to the Church at Corinth, the scene of irregularities and divisions in the Christian community. Saint Clement I argues, "God delegates his authority to reign to rulers, and leaders on earth." The growing Church now flexes its power, and whoever disobeys the 'Divine Authority' could receive the death penalty as the Church perceives itself as the interpreter of the beliefs of God with power to act as disciplinarian [*The Church now declares itself as the sole provider of faith to its members, the world, but, who will speak out about the wrongs of the Church?*].

Paul of Samosata, Bishop of Antioch [*now part of Turkey*] preaches that Jesus is a mere man who does not become the 'Holy Spirit' until after baptism when he is then made the 'Son of God' through adoption, and this teaching is revived in the 8<sup>th</sup> century and declared Heresy.

The crime of heresy is nothing to be scoffed at, "... It has been estimated by careful and reputed historians of the Catholic Inquisition that 50 million people were slaughtered for the crime of 'Heresy' by Roman persecutors between the 606 C.E., and the middle of the 19<sup>th</sup> century." ~Quoted in *Estimates of the Number Killed by the Papacy in the Middle Ages and Later* by David A. Plaisted, 2006.

*"Pain will make even the innocent lie."* ~Publius Syrus, *De Dolo*.

*"The fiery lakes in Hell are formed by the blood, which the so-called followers of the 'Prince of Peace' have shed in furthering his cause."* ~Anonymous.

The Pagans believed that Baptism in itself, washed away sins to which we have, "Poor wretch! Do you not see that, since these sprinklings cannot repair your grammatical errors, they cannot repair either the faults of your life?" ~Diogenes. Note: Diogenes, the most celebrated Cynic, defecated and masturbated in public.

Unrighteous Bible, A Cambridge edition of 1653, where the word "Not" was omitted, leaving "The unrighteous shall inherit the Kingdom of God." ~1 Corinthians 6:9.

The Gnostics claim a 'Secret Ritual' that has been handed down to them that can be traced from the apostles, and the Church then seeks a way of showing succession from Peter's Bishopric appointment as a means of continuation of the Papacy. The first followers of Jesus, 'Jesusites' or 'Yesuans,' were nearly all 'Essenes,' Jesus being one himself. The 'Yesuans' were not called 'Christians' till the latter part of the first century, at Antioch. It was to the espousal of the cause of Jesus by the Essene magicians that the future success of Christianity was due. They accepted Jesus the Nazarene whom the Jews, for very good reasons, rejected as the expected Messiah, or Avator.

*"The only common character that runs through the whole body of heretical evidence, is that they [Gnostics] one and all, from first to last, deny the existence of Jesus Christ as a man, and professing their faith in him as a God and Savior, yet uniformly and consistently hold the whole story of his life and actions to be allegorical. The greatest part of the Gnostics [taking that name as the most general one for all the heretics of the three first centuries] denied that Christ was clothed with a real body, or that he suffered really."* ~Mosheim Johann Lorenz von Mosheim 1694-1755], Vol. I, p. 136, 367.

Did Jesus ever exist? Then why didn't someone write of this marvelous being during his meetings with the multitudes? *"But how shall we excuse the supine inattention of the Pagan and philosophic world, to those evidences, which were represented by the hand of Omnipotence, not to their reason, but to their senses? During the age of Christ, of his Apostles, and of their first Disciples, the doctrine, which they preached was confirmed by innumerable prodigies... The lame walked, the blind saw, the sick were healed, the dead were raised, demons were expelled, and the laws of Nature were frequently suspended for the benefit of the church. But the sages of Greece and Rome turned aside from the awful spectacle, and, pursuing the ordinary occupations of life and study, appeared unconscious of any alterations in the moral or physical government of the world. Under the reign of Tiberius, the whole earth, or at least a celebrated province of the Roman empire, was involved in a preternatural darkness of three hours. Even this miraculous event, which ought to have excited the wonder, the curiosity, and the devotion of mankind, passed without notice in an age of science and history. It happened during the lifetime of Seneca and the elder Pliny, who must have experienced the immediate effects, or received the earliest intelligence, of the prodigy. Each of these philosophers, in a laborious work, has recorded all the great phenomena of Nature, earthquakes, meteors, comets, and eclipses, which his indefatigable curiosity could collect. Both the one and the other have omitted to mention the greatest phenomenon to which the mortal eye has been witness since the creation of the globe."* ~Edward Gibbon, *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, 1776, Volume I. Chapter XV: *Progress Of The Christian Religion*. Part IX.

**AD 90**-The early Christian *Gospel of Matthew* blames the destruction of the Jewish Temple on the Jews' rejection of the Torah, as embodied in Jesus Christ, their Lord and Savior, and of Biblical prophets before him.

Rather than wait to be captured and tortured 960 members of the Israeli community at Masada collectively commit suicide in the 1<sup>st</sup> century C.E. The other alternative would have been being conquered and enslaved by the Romans.

Unfortunately, many like being a slave to an invisible entity, *"Whenever a man believes that he has the exact truth from God, there is in that man no spirit of compromise. He has not the modesty born of the imperfections of human nature; he has the arrogance of theological certainty and the tyranny born of ignorant assurance. Believing himself to be the slave of God, he imitates his master, and of all tyrants, the worst is a slave in power."* ~Robert Ingersoll, *Some Reasons Why*.

End of the World: Saint [Pope] Clement I predicts that the world's end will occur at any moment. Better be prepared!

At the Council of Jamnia, 90 C.E., the Rabbis made decisions about which books were to be included canon and which were not, that is, which books were to be kept in their list of books considered as Scripture and which were to be excluded [*rejecting many books written in Greek; there were as many as 58 Gospels submitted*].

**AD 90-**100-The Gospel according to John is written, by [*Yochanon*] John [*son of Zebedee*], and others, the only eyewitness to Yeshua(?) A disciple Yeshua loved{?} A Gnostic(?)

Flavius Josephus claims exactly 22 Jewish [*Old Testament*] books: 5 Law, 13 History, and 4 Hymns.

**AD 91-**101 Pope Clement I, the fourth Pope, writes a letter to Corinth in 95 called 1 Clement. ~ mentioned in Philipians 4:3.

**AD 94-**“*Jewish Antiquities*,” written by the historian, Flavius Josephus, in Aramaic, and then translated into Greek as *Testimonium Flavianum* where the new Christian religious leaders insidiously further develop their history of a now famous Jesus event by inserting, “*At this time there appeared ‘Yeshua,’ a wise man. For he was a doer of startling deeds, a teacher of people who receive the truth with pleasure. And he gained a following both among many Jews and among many of Greek origin. And when Pilate, because of an accusation made by the leading men among us, condemned him to the cross, those who had loved him previously did not cease to do so. And up until this very day the tribe of Christians [named after him] has not died out.*” ~*Jewish Antiquities*, 18.3.3, Flavius Josephus, Meier redaction, *Marginal Jew*, p.61.

The Pilate Literature, as a whole, the Catholic Encyclopedia, in a paragraph, pointedly admits the falsifying frauds of their luminous liars and forgers of the Faith, Justin Martyr, the great Bishop Eusebius, and Bishop Tertullian, explains that these Acta, “*Dwell upon the part, which a representative [Pilate] of the Roman Empire played in the supreme events of our Lord’s life, and to shape the testimony of Pontius Pilate, even at the cost of exaggeration and amplification, into a weapon of apologetic defense, making the official bear witness to the miracles, Crucifixion, and Resurrection of Jesus Christ... It is characterized by exaggerating Pilate’s weak defense of Jesus into a strong sympathy and practical belief in his Divinity.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. I, 609.

Fraud is discernible in the Gospel According to John, when he states, “*For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.*” ~John 20:9. There was no Holy Scripture until 180 C.E.

**AD 95-** Domitian orders the persecution of Christians, principally at Rome.

**AD 96-**Pope Saint Clement I is martyred and his wife is exiled, see *Book of Judith*.

**AD 98-** The word ‘*Gospel*,’ in Greek, at first meant, “*The reward for the bearer of good news.*” Then it developed in to, “*The good news itself.*” Later the word, ‘*Gospel*,’ through the Christians, became more specific and limited to mean, “*The good news that came to humanity by the coming of Jesus to redeem the human race.*” Or, “*The book that tells the story of Jesus Christ.*”

Through centuries of amending the annals of history the ‘*Gospels*’ now contain the myths associated with the life of Jesus that allegedly fulfill the need for the saving of mankind. The ‘*Good News*,’ as it will turn out will not be so ‘*Good*’ to those who refuse to be saved.

Every word of Christ or about his mother is harsh, and she joined his brothers in wanting to have this aficionado put under some manner of official restraint. Jesus espoused the monastic, Essene, aversion from women... Jews had a profound veneration for their fathers and precious little consideration for their mothers. The hypocrisy of the Church lives on in Papias, the Bishop of Phrygia, who is said to have written five Books entitled, “*Expositions of the Oracles of the Lord*,” that is, of the Old Testament ‘*Prophecies*,’ which are now lost, “*Except a few precious fragments.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 6, 5.

Bishop Eusebius says, “*Papias was a man of very small mind, if we may judge by his own words;*” though elsewhere the good Bishop now contradicts himself and calls him “*A man well skilled in all manner of learning, and well acquainted with the [Old Testament] Scriptures.*” ~*Hist Encl.*, vol. iv, 36. *Hist. Encl.*, vol. iii, 39, and quotes by *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 11, pg. 549.

Bishop Eusebius also cites “*A wild and extraordinary legend about Judas Iscariot attributed to Papias*,” wherein Eusebius says of the traitorous Judas, “*... His body having swollen to such extent that he could not pass where a chariot could pass easily, he was crushed by the chariot, so that his bowels gushed out.*” ~*Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. i, 153.

“*From the publication of the ‘Ecclesiastical History’ down to the modern era the history of early*

*Christianity has been written and rewritten in the terms established by Eusebius.* ~Arthur Droge.

*"This also was known all the while to Eusebius, Bishop of Caesarea, who, at first identifying himself with the Arian heresy, and having after wards signed at the self-same synod of Nicaea, wrote to his own particular friends, firmly maintaining that, 'We have known of certain learned and renowned Bishops and writers among the ancients who have used the term hoomou/sioj in reference to the Divinity of the Father and Son.'"* ~Saint Athanasius, *Treatise on the Synods of Ariminum and Selucia*.

This Papiian 'Conviction' impeaches both of the other contradictory Scriptural traditions of Judas, to wit, that, "... *He went and hanged himself.*" ~Matthew 27:5.

It also contradicts Peter's alleged statement that, "*Falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst and all his bowels gushed out.*" ~Acts 1:15-18.

Bishop Eusebius says that Bishop Papias had reported that, "*Those who were raised to life by Christ lived on until the age of Trajan,*" the Roman Emperor from 98-117 A.D. Father Papias falls into what would by the Orthodox be regarded as "Some" error, in disbelieving and denying the early crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus Christ, evidently not then a belief; for he assures us, on the authority of what "*The disciples of the Lord used to say in the old days, that Jesus Christ lived to be an old man;*" and so evidently died in peace in the bosom of his ancestors. ~As confessed by Bishop Irenaeus.

Father Papias relates the raising to life of the mother of Manaimos; also the drinking of poison without harm by Justus Barsabas; which fables he supported by "... *Strange parables of the Savior and teachings of His, and other mythical matters.*" ~Says Bishop Eusebius as quoted by the *Catholic Encyclopedia*.

The importance of "... *So venerable a person [Papias], who had lived with the Apostles, imposed upon the Church as genuine.*" ~Bishop Eusebius, *Hist.Eccles.* Bk. III, ch. 39.

*"It is admitted that he could not have known many Apostles... Irenaeus and Eusebius, who had the works of Papias before them, understood the presbyters not to be Apostles, but disciples of disciples of the Lord, or even disciples of disciples of the Apostles."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 11, pg. 458; see Eusebius, HE, III, 39.

Finally, Father Papias himself admits that he received his 'Apostolic' knowledge second and third hand, "*If, then, any one who had attended on the elders came, I asked minutely after their sayings, -- what Andrew or Peter said, or what was said by Philip, or by Thomas, or by James, or by John, or by Matthew, or by any other of the Lord's disciples: which things Aristion and the presbyter John, the disciples of the Lord, say. For I imagined that what was to be got from books was not so profitable to me as what came from the living and abiding voice.*" ~Bishop Papias, Frag. 4; *Anti-Nicene Fathers*, vol. i, 153.

*"Mark, the interpreter of Peter, recorded with great energy, if not with great accuracy, everything that he could remember had been told about Jesus. He himself had never seen the Master. He was just the interpreter of Peter, and could only retell what he had heard at various instances; not always had he got everything well explained to him and commented. One should therefore not reproach Mark..."*

~Papias, perhaps one of the most predominant Christian prevaricators, next to Bishop Eusebius, *Epistle to the presbyter, Johannes*.

*"Our forefathers assigned this to their chief priests and prophets, and down to our own times these records have been, and I venture to say, will continue to be, preserved with scrupulous accuracy."*

~Flavius Josephus, on Jewish Scriptures, not Christian New Testament writings, *Contra Apion*, 1:29.

Is there any doubt that religions borrow from other existing religions and cultures? A sanitized historical presentation of Christianity is being offered to the world, which is more believable and acceptable than the truth. The first fatality of Catholicism was Truth. "*We Catholics acknowledge readily, without any shame, nay with pride, that Catholicism cannot be identified simply and wholly with primitive Christianity, nor even with the Gospel of Christ.*" ~Adam, Karl, 1928, *The Spirit of Catholicism*, New York: MacMillan, p. 2.

Early forgers were swollen with pride of their unique skills, as they creatively inserted dialogues for the Saints, wrote their own Gospels, as they creatively inserted fictitious conversations with their God, as they creatively slandered their adversaries, and as Suetonius pompously writes, "*The Emperor Titus could compose speeches and verses in Greek or Latin with equal ease, and actually extemporized them on occasion... It often amused him to compete with his secretaries at shorthand writing, or so I have heard; and he claimed that he could imitate any handwriting in existence and might have been the most celebrated forger of all time.*" ~Titus 3.

---

*“Those who would seek the truth should take care that they may find it, and in finding it, be horrified.”*

~Delos B. McKown.

---

**AD 100-** The death of Saint John, the Apostle and evangelist, marks the End of the Age of the Apostles and the first generation of the new Christian Church.

By the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, Antioch, Alexandria and Ephesus in the East and Rome in the West are established centers of Christian population and influence.

Occultism in the Bible:

- ✦ The occult [*darkness*] cannot overcome the light. ~John 1:5.
- ✦ Satan is the father of the occult. ~1 John 3:10.
- ✦ Satan has been judged. Jesus cast him out of the world. ~John 12:31.
- ✦ Satan, and the occult, will be cast into the lake of fire. ~Revelation 20:10.
- ✦ *“And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them. For it is shameful even to speak of those things, which are done by them in secret. But all things that are exposed are made manifest by the light, for whatever makes manifest is light.”* ~Paul in Ephesians 5:11-13.
- ✦ Christians have power to withstand Satan, the occult. ~Ephesians 6:10-18.
- ✦ We must put on the whole armor of God [righteousness, Gospel of peace, faith, Salvation, Word of God, prayer] whereby we are able to stand firm against the fiery darts of Satan.
- ✦ Christians overcome Satan by the blood of Jesus Christ. ~Revelation 12:11, *The Occult*, [www.biblestudyguide.org](http://www.biblestudyguide.org).

Since the works of the Gnostics do not fully agree with the Orthodox Church, their writings are often ignored, *“How much more will this be the case with anyone who by wicked doctrine corrupts the faith of God, for which Jesus Christ was crucified! Such a one becomes defiled. He will go away into everlasting fire, and so will everyone that listens to him [Ephesians 16]...But if, as some that are without God, that is, the unbelieving, say, He became man in appearance [only], that He did not in reality take unto Him a body, that He died in appearance [merely], and did not in very deed suffer, then for what reason am I now in bonds, and long to be exposed to the wild beasts? In such a case, I die in vain, and am guilty of falsehood against the cross of the Lord.”* ~Saint Ignatius, *Trallians*, 10, 105 C.E.

Pictures, wall paintings, and marble reliefs survive from 1<sup>st</sup> century *Secret Cults*. The Isis Cult in Herculaneum; Eleusinian Mysteries in the Mediterranean, Osiris in Egypt; Bacchus, the Wine God in Pompeii; Mithraism in Persia.

Of Osiris, *“Later, as they relate, Osiris came to Horus from the Other World and exercised and trained him for the battle.”* ~Plutarch, *Osiris and Isis*.

Plutarch also mentions the Confession of Sins by Mystery initiates during their ritual of initiation, *“When Antalcidas was being initiated into the Mysteries at Samothrace, he was asked by the priest [to confess] what especially dreadful thing he had done during his life...”* John the Baptist also preached Confession of Sins before Baptism. ~Mark 1:4-5. cf. James 5:16, John 1:9.

Philosophy is greater than religion when it comes to truth, *“The true philosophy is of a quite different nature; it is a spring and principle of motion wherever it comes; it makes men active and industrious; it sets every wheel and faculty a-going; it stores our minds with axioms and rules by which to make a sound judgment; it determines the will to the choice of what is honorable and just; and it wings all our faculties to the swiftest prosecution of it. It is accompanied with an elevation of nobleness of mind, joined with a coolness and sweetness of behavior, and backed with a becoming assurance and inflexible resolution.”* ~Plutarch, *Morals*, Book II, p. 369.

*“In this way we shall undertake to deal with the numerous and tiresome people, whether they be such as take pleasure in associating theological problems with the seasonal changes in the surrounding atmosphere, or with the growth of the crops and seed-times and plowing; and also those who say that Osiris is being buried at the time when the grain is sown and covered in the earth and that he comes to life and reappears when plants begin to sprout.”* ~Plutarch, *Osiris and Isis*.

One of the earliest known alchemists is a Jewish woman who was known as “Marie,” who lived in

Egypt about 100 C.E., who conducted experiments with mercury, silver-colored, and sulfur, whose yellowishness seemed interrelated to gold. In her work, Marie invented several devices for heating her ingredients, one of which is still used today, the double boiler, known in French as a *Bain-Marie*, or "*Marie's bath*."

Secret Book [*Apocryphon*] of James, Gospel of Mary Magdalene, Infancy of Jesus... "*The method employed in these compositions is always the same, whether the author intended simply to collect and arrange what was floating in the general tradition, or whether he intended to produce a definite dogmatical effect. Rarely he threw himself on his own invention; but generally he elaborated what was only hinted at in the Canonical Gospels, or transcribed words of Jesus into action, or described the literal fulfillment of some Jewish expectation concerning the Messiah, or repeated the wonders of the Old Testament in an enhanced form, etc. The work done, he took care to conceal his own name, and inscribed his book with the name of some apostle or disciple, in order to give it authority.*" ~R. Hofmann, on the *Apocryphal Gospels*.

Thus, the *Apocryphal Gospels* often give details regarding those periods of Jesus' life about which the New Testament is prudently silent.

Of important concern is that none of the Gospels ever mention the devastating destruction and slaughter of the Jews of the Jewish temple in Jerusalem in 70 C.E., which was a momentous event, which leads many historians to believe that they were not written in the 1<sup>st</sup> century, as claimed. The gold in the Holy Temple was taken and melted down, and the historic stone walls, the Romans took apart, stone by stone, in order to steal the gold. This is significant because Jesus had prophesied concerning the temple when He said, "*As for these things, which you are looking at, the days will come in which there will not be left one stone upon another, which will not be torn down...*" ~Luke 21:6, Matthew 24:1, and Mark 13:1. The Book of Acts also ignores this event.

End of the World: Rabbi Eliezer ben Hyrcanus [*1<sup>st</sup>-2<sup>nd</sup> century*] believed that the days of the Messiah would last 40 years. Before Bar Kochba the Messenger, man's lifespan was rather short, and longer afterward

**AD 100**-165-Justin of Caesarea, dies a martyr for his faith. Not known to have been a theologically trained or talented man, Justin failed to understand the Stoic or Pythagorean systems. "*To your faith add knowledge.*" ~Saint Paul.

In Christianity, he found his calling. In his, "*Apologiae*," [AD 150-155] he argues that the Christians are simply following the Greek philosophy of Plato, who also maintained that there is also, only one God [*Monotheism: a philosophy that has been followed by many freethinkers throughout history*].

**AD 100**-170[?]-Ptolemy; astronomer and mathematician, whose theories on astronomy and the explanations of the orbits of the planets dominated scientific thinking until the 16<sup>th</sup> century [*with the earth as the center of the Solar system*], is also remembered for his contributions in the fields of mathematics, optics, and geography. Ptolemy's actual name, "*Claudius Ptolemaeus*," reflects that he may be of noble Roman background, while "*Ptolemaeus*" hints at Egyptian/Greek roots.

**AD 100**-165- Father Justin Martyr is a Gentile ex-Pagan of Samaria, turned Christian, and supposed to have suffered martyrdom in the reign of Marcus Aurelius, in whose name he forged a most preposterous rescript.

At a loss as to how to explain the multitude of similarities between the Pagan beliefs, and the Christian faith, Justin Martin describes the tradition of the Lord's Supper, as narrated in the Holy Gospels, but then he goes on to say, "*Which the wicked Devils have imitated in the Mysteries of Mithra, commanding the same thing to be done. For, that bread and a cup of water are placed with certain incantations in the Mystic Rites of one who is being initiated you either know or can learn.*" ~Justin Martyr, quoted in *Pagan & Christian Creeds: Their Origin and Meaning* By Edward Carpenter, 1920.

His principal works, in Greek, are his two Apologies, the first addressed to the Emperor Antoninus Pius [*whose reply he also forged*], the second to "*The sacred Senate*" of Rome; his Dialogue with Trypho the Jew, and his Hortatory Address to the Greeks. He describes himself and fellow Christian Fathers as "*We who formerly used magical arts.*" ~*1 Apology*, Ch. xiv.

"*The Church, including the Apostles themselves, was to be enlightened gradually as to the real import of the Master's teaching by the influence of the Spirit, and by the gradual course of Divine Providence. Especially is this true of His prophetic utterances, which offered glimpses of particular ends and under*

[Pagan] symbolic forms of the future of His Kingdom, the full meaning of which time alone could unveil." ~Fisher.

No doubt, the Christian Faith was spread by way of blood, threats, and fear, and not love and peace. Its adversaries were brutally dealt with while they professed being peace loving and faithful, "Of Emperor Constantine's sons the eldest, Constantine II, showed decided leanings to heathenism, and his coins bear many Pagan emblems; the second and favorite son, Constantius, was a more pronounced Christian, but it was Arian [anti-Divinity of Christ], Christianity to which he adhered. Constantius was an unwavering opponent of Paganism; he closed all the temples and forbade sacrifices under pain of death. His maxim was, 'Cesset superstitio; sacrificiorum aboleatur insania' [Let superstition cease; let the folly of sacrifices be abolished']. Their successors had recourse to persecution against heretics and Pagans. Their Laws [Codex Theodicius, XVI v; Chapter VII] had an unfavorable influence on the Middle Ages and were the basis of the much-abused [!] Inquisition." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. iv, 297-301, passim.

Simon Magus is worshiped as a God, "The evil spirits, not being satisfied with saying, before Christ's appearance, that those who were said to be sons of Jupiter were born of him, but after he appeared, ... And when they learned how He had been foretold by the prophets, put forward again other men, the Samaritans Simon and Menander, who did many mighty works by magic... And so greatly astonished the sacred Senate and people of the Romans that he was considered a God, and honored with a statue; ... Which statue was erected in the river Tiber, between the two bridges, and bore this inscription in the language of Rome: 'Simoni Deo Sancto' ... To Simon the Holy God." ~I Apology, chs. xxvi, lvi; Ante-Nicene Fathers, vol. i, 171, 182; cf. Iren. Adv. Haer. ch. xxiii; Ante-Nicene Fathers, i, 347-8; Bishop Eusebebius, Hist. Eccl., Vol. II, 13. Father Justin had convinced the Emperor of the fable of Simon Magus and his magical miracles in Rome, and attributes all of it to the work of devils.

Father Justin in many of his writings cites and appeals for his fellow Christians as substantiation to, "The Testimony of the Sibyl," of Homer, of Sophocles, of Pythagoras, and of the Greek Pagan, Plato. ~Add. ad Grace. chs. 18-20; Ante-Nicene Fathers, i, 279-280.

Of the Sibyl, which Justin so often quotes, "And you may in part learn the right religion from the ancient Sibyl, who by some kind of potent inspiration teaches you, through her oracular predictions, truths which seem to be much akin to the teachings of the prophets. ... Ye men of Greece, ... Do ye henceforth give heed to the words of the Sibyl, ... Predicting, as she does in a clear and patent manner, the advent of our Savior Jesus Christ," Father Justin often quotes long verses of Christian fictitious nonsense which is plagiarized from Pagan gods. ~Ib. Chs. 37-38; Ante-Nicene Fathers, i, 288-289.

**AD 105-115**-Pope Saint Alexander I, is alleged to have introduced "Holy Water" [water mixed with salt] to purify the homes of the early Christians and protect them from evil spirits.

Again, the Holy Mother will borrow from her pagan sisters, "Every person, who came to the solemn sacrifices [of the ancient Greeks] was purified by water. To which end, at the entrance of the temples there was commonly placed a vessel of full of holy water." ~Potter.

How did this water get its Holiness? This water "... Was consecrated, by putting into it a 'burning torch' taken from the altar." ~Athenaeus. The burning torch is the express symbol of the 'God of Fire'; and by the light of this torch, so indispensable for consecrating "The Holy Water," we now see comes from the one immense part of the purifying virtue of "The water of the loud resounding sea," which is held to be so efficacious in purging away the guilt and stain of sins. "It is blessed on the eve of Pentecost, because it is the 'Holy Ghost' who gives to the waters of Baptism the power and efficacy of sanctifying our souls, and because the baptism of Christ is 'With the Holy Ghost, and with Fire.' In blessing the waters, a lighted torch is put into the font." ~Bishop Hay, see also Matthew 3:11.

It is from the Pagans that Christianity borrows/steals the resurrection of the soul, "Souls never die, but, having left their former seat, live and are received into new homes." ~Ovid, Met., xv. 158.

The Pagan, Ovid sings, "From Greece the custom came, for Greece esteems those free from guilt who bathe in Sacred streams.' Bathing in the God, as it were, had regenerative properties. As even Church officers have allowed: 'John the Baptist simply adopted and practiced the universal custom of sacred bathing for the remission of sins. Christ sanctioned it, the Church inherited it.'" ~Rev. Lundy, J.P., as quoted in Bible Myths, The Pagan Saviours: Pagan Elements in Christian Ritual and Doctrine, 2000, Monograph Series No. 38.

Rome will keep alive the remembrance of the 'Fire-God' passing through the 'Holy Waters,' giving

virtue to them, sanctifying the superstitious beliefs of its Pagan forefathers, so when it speaks of the *"Holy Ghost suffering for us in baptism,"* it, in like manner commemorates that portion of Paganism, which is assigned to the Babylonian goddess when she also plunges into the cleansing waters [*Venus Urania, or Dione, the Heavenly Dove*]

And even in ancient Mexico, we have Chalchivilycue, the *"Goddess of the Waters,"* and *"Mother"* of all the *'Regenerated Souls,'* represented as purging the *'New-born Infant from Original Sin,'* and *"Bringing it anew into the world,"* long before the advent of Christianity in their efforts to obtain substantial donations and gifts. ~On *Original Sin*, cf. Deuteronomy 24:16. ~Note: Although Original Sin is not per se contained in the Bible, the Christian ministry use: Deuteronomy 24:16, Ezekiel 18:20, Jeremiah 31:30, Psalms 40:6, Isaiah 1:11, Micah 6:7-8, Matthew 9:13, 12:7, Genesis 1:26, Matthew 5:3, Genesis 1:27, Job 14:4, 15:14, Psalm 51:5.

Lecky declared that Jonathan Edwards book on *'Original Sin'* is *"One of the most detestable books that have ever issued from the pen of man."*

*"Twice a year, in May and December, an image of the great God Huitzilopochtli was made of dough, then broken in pieces and solemnly eaten by his worshipers."* ~Dr. James Frazer.

**AD 107-** Saint Ignatius of Antioch is martyred in Rome. Ignatius is recorded as being the first writer ever to use the expression, *"The Catholic Church."*

**AD 110-**120-Redaction of Book of Luke & Acts [dated by Catholicism: 85 C.E.]

Seutonius writes that, *"Penalties were imposed on the Christians, a kind of men [holding] a new superstition [that involved the practice] of magic."* ~From the *Jesus-People to Early Christianity 30-110 AD* by Wim van den Dungen, Antwerp, 2010.

**AD 110-**175-Valentinus, Saint Valentine, Egyptian poet and teacher to the Gnostic Christians, follower of Theodas, one of Paul's followers claiming to have access to Paul's esoteric writings and believer in the *"Godhead,"* the Universal World Soul.

The Church manuscripts are not to be examined; only to be believed, for disgusting, impertinent, deceptive, and lecherous people composed the Church's early followers and leadership, *"He [Celsus] was disgusted with their insistence upon Confession of Sin, and the pride, which they seemed to take in having no health in them; they spoke like worms in the mud... As a philosopher intent on the pursuit of Truth, he resented the Doctrine of Faith, which was offered, he thought, as an easy way to attain that, which the student gains with labor and difficulty; it puts the ignorant on an equality with the educated; it leads only to illusion."* ~Hodges, *The Early Church*, p. 68.

*"It cannot be doubted that all the explanations pretended to be made of the esoteric religion by Saint Jerome and the early Fathers are mere fables to deceive the vulgar. How absurd to suppose that when these men who were at the head of the religion were admitting that there was a secret religion for the initiated only, they would explain it to all the world! Their explanations to the vulgar are suitable to the vulgar, and were meant merely to stop their inquiries."* ~Higgins, *Anachypsis*, pg. 647.

The *Gnostics* understood the world to be constituted of two realms. The imperfect world of reality made of flesh and carnal knowledge [*senses*] and the euphoric world that is the realm of God in which it can only be attained through knowledge of the heart and soul [*spiritual*] Man was once a spiritual being, who is now forced to live in a material world of sinfulness but through *Gnosis* [*meaning: knowledge*] man can realize redemption. ~Cf. I Corinthians 12:7-10.

One serious flaw that can all too readily pour from the unending exercise of faith is that when not supported by factual data or of critical thinking, and knowledge, it exposes the person open to an excessive, and perilous expectancy, generating that of gullibility, *"The primitive Christians perpetually trod on mystic ground, and their minds were exercised by the habits of believing the most extraordinary events. They felt, or they fancied, that on every side they were incessantly... Confronted by visions, instructed by prophecy and surprisingly delivered from danger, sickness and from death itself, by the supplications of the Church. The real or imaginary prodigies of which they so frequently conceived themselves to be the objects, the instruments or the spectators, very happily disposed them to adopt with the same ease... The [alleged] authentic wonders of the Evangelical history... It is this deep impression of supernatural truths, which has been so much celebrated under the name of faith; a state of mind described as the surest pledge of the Divine favor and of future felicity; and recommended as the first or perhaps the only merit of a Christian."* ~Gibbon, *Rise and Fall*.

*"The most extravagant legends, as they conduced to the honor of the Church, were apprehended by the*



*credulous multitude, countenanced by the power of the clergy and attested by the suspicious evidence of Ecclesiastical history.*” ~Gibbon, *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, p. 502.

Jesus is the provider of this secret knowledge. Valentinus believed the task of Jesus was to restore Sophia [Wisdom] to her status as part of the *Universal Soul* or *Godhead*. The Valentinians believed that there were thirty aeons (Ages), which included four pairings (Abyss and Silence, Mind and Truth, Word and Life, and Man and Church). The belief that the pairs of aeons were of a sexual nature led to the libidinal celebrations which were held just prior to the Roman Fertility God, Lupercalia, festivities. This conflict led to condemnation from Clement of Alexandria, Irenaeus.

The customs associated with “*Lover's Day*,” February 14<sup>th</sup>, may have had more to do with the customs of the Roman festival of the ‘*Lupercalia*’ than with Saint Valentine. The Valentinians, as Gnostics, were exterminated by the Christians by the 4<sup>th</sup> century.

They were noted in particular for their belief in “*Free love*” and liberal view of sexuality. The custom of choosing a lover on February 14<sup>th</sup> appears to have come from the Lupercalian ceremony of placing girls' names in a box from which boys drew their sweetheart for the following year.

During the middle ages, the church seeks to Christianize the custom by substituting Saints' names for those of the girls and encouraging the drawers to try to be like that Saint for the next year, but by the 16<sup>th</sup> century, this manipulation was discarded and girls names were once again selected from the box. This custom eventually gave way to the practice of sending cards to the object of one's affections.

“*Letters of Ignatius*,” Bishop of Antioch, is martyred in Rome, his letters are caused to undergo to heavy Christian forgery esp. during the 4<sup>th</sup> century. ~*Apostolic Fathers*.

**AD 112-** Roman Emperor Trajan, in a rescript [*official response*] to Pliny the Younger, the Governor of Bithynia, instructs him not to search out Christians, but to punish them if they are publicly denounced and refuse to pay homage to the Roman gods. The rescript sets an example for future Roman magistrates in dealing with Christians.

**AD 114-117-** Pliny the Younger, Roman consul, records the Christian-Jews as “*Singing hymns to Christ as to a God.*”

Jewish Revolt by a group called *Zealots* who want a country of their own free from political and religious rule from Non-Jews.

The two thieves [*mentioned in the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John*] are *NOT* thieves, but Jewish Zealots who are crucified by the Romans. Zealots did not pay tribute [*money*] to the Romans, but use their money [*tithes and offerings*] to buy arms to overthrow their oppressors [*Theft was not a crime punishable by death under Roman law*].

“*God loveth a cheerful giver*,” applies to the giving of the Word as well as to the giving of wealth [*to the poor*].

One is not to challenge these so-called pious leaders and writers of Church doctrines, “*The 'Primitive Christians' were men whose ardor was fierce in proportion to their ignorance.*” ~Gerald Massey, *Paul the Gnostic Opponent of Peter*.

The Christian denunciation of their Jewish roots is pronounced in the Gospel of Saint Matthew in his diatribes against the Scribes and Pharisees. This anti-Semitic rhetoric may have been added later to the Gospel as it must be noted that Luke did not share this same anti-Jewish aspect. Lucius Mestrius Plutarchus was also known as “*Luc*,” and he wrote Luke-Acts, and quite possibly Revelation, between 70 and 124 C.E.

The Gospel of John Davidson says, “*Its existence [Gospel According to Luke] before 140 C.E., is incapable either of decisive or probable showing... The Johannine authorship has receded before the tide of modern criticism; and though this tide is arbitrary at times, it is here irresistible.*” ~cf. Davidson's *Canon*, 127.

It was quite common to write under an alias in these hard times, “*There is [Luc] within a person of [Luke], and it shines on the whole world. If it does not shine, it is dark.*” ~Judas Didymos Thomas, *Word Pictures in the New Testament – Luke* by A. T. Robertson, 1863-1934.

“*The actual historical legend of the Johannites is based on the Talmudic account of Jesus Ben Pandera. Supposedly Jesus was born illegitimately to Miriam, adopted by a Rabbi named Joseph who took him to Egypt. There he was initiated into the Mysteries of Osiris and consecrated Sovereign-Pontiff before returning to Judaea.*” ~Kenneth Mackenzie, *The Royal Masonic Cyclopaedia*.

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

Millions will be sacrificed upon the altars of superstitious ignorance and bigotry as the Catholics will murder the Jews, the Lutherans will kill Catholics, the Catholics will slaughter the Muslims, the Episcopalians torture the Presbyterians, the Presbyterians maim the Episcopalians, the Catholics kill the Protestants, and the Muslims kill the Catholics. All these denominations will kill in the name of God, all it could of every other; and each feels duty bound to exterminate every other religious group that denies the smallest fraction of its creed.

Not all Christians agree as to the destiny of the soul upon death, *"It is enough for us to know that souls do not leave their bodies to be threatened by the torments and punishments of Hell, but enter a prepared bedchamber in which they sleep in peace."* ~Fr. Martin Luther. cf. Genesis 25:7-10.

The fanatical religious groups existing today are fashioned by intolerance, bigotry, ignorance, tyranny and hypocrisy, working under the belief that the infinite ruler and creator of the universe commanded the destruction of heretics and infidels, these groups attempt to justify the atrocities committed upon others. The Churches will destroy honesty and reward Christian hypocrisy. *"If the evidence supports the historical accuracy of the Gospels, where is the need for faith? And if the historical reliability of the Gospels is so obvious, why have so many scholars failed to appreciate the incontestable nature of the evidence?"* ~Robert W. Funk, *Honest to Jesus*, San Fransisco: Polebridge Press, 1996, p. 50.

*"By the efforts of these infidels, the name of God was left out of the Constitution of the United States. They knew that if an infinite being was put in, no room would be left for the people. They knew that if any Church was made the mistress of the state, that mistress, like all others, would corrupt, weaken, and destroy."* ~Ingersoll's Works, Vol. 3, p. 382.

---

*"Thou didst create the earth after thy heart, being alone, even all men, herds and flocks, whatever is upon earth, creatures that walk upon feet, which soar aloft flying with their wings, the countries of Khor [Palestine and Syria] and of Kush, and the land of Egypt. Thou settest every man in his place, and makest their sustenance, each one possessing his food, and his term of life counted; tongues made diverse in speech and their character likewise; their complexions distinguished country and country."*

~Akhenaton's Great Hymn To Aton as rendered by Sir Alan Gardiner in: *Egypt of the Pharaohs*, Oxford 1961, p.225f); cfpsalm 104.

---

**AD 115**-The early Christian-Jews were persecuted as an offshoot Jewish sect. Suetonius, Historian to the Imperial Court, in referring to the early Christians writes, *"...Or they were fastened on crosses, and, when daylight failed, were burned to serve as torches by night."*

The early Christians were persecuted as a group that followed the ways of a man accused of magic, thought of as troublemakers, denying Roman Gods their respect, and executed for treason. In the Christian congregations of the first two centuries, the variety of rites and creeds was almost as great as in the mystery communities, which they replaced; few of the early Christian congregations could have been called orthodox according to present standards.

The calendar date of 25 December was most likely purposely fixed on this date to relegate into the background the illustrious festival of the 'Sun god,' and Epiphany on January 6th to supplant an Egyptian festival of similar savor, and in essence the Easter ceremonies would also rivaled the Pagan spring festivals.

The religious art of the Christians would continue to perpetuate the pagan art of the preceding generations, as the Christian representations of the Madonna and child are distinctly the continuation of the representations of Isis and her son suckling her breast.

The Bible speaks poorly of women with small breasts [flat-chested], *"We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for? If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar."* ~Solomon's Song 8:8.

The statue of the 'Good Shepherd' carrying his lost sheep and the pastoral themes on Christian sarcophagi were also assumed from Pagan manufacture in the Roman Mithra tradition. The early Church Fathers tended to favor the Mithraic winter-solstice festival called 'Dies Natalis Solis Invictus,' or 'Birthday of the Unconquered Sun,' blended with the a potpourri of Greek 'Sun-God' festivals of their Helia by the Emperor Aurelian; thus the December 25 nativity also honored such gods as Attis, Dionysus, Osiris, Syrian Baal, and other versions of the 'Solar Son of Man' who bore such titles as 'Light of the World,' 'Sun of Righteousnes' and 'Savior.' ~Note: Many early Christians celebrated Jesus' birthday on

January 6, and many Armenian Christians still do.

*“India, even to this day, as Isi and Iswara; in Asia, as Cybele and Deoius; in Pagan Rome, as Fortuna and Jupiter-puer, or Jupiter, the boy; in Greece, as Ceres, the Great Mother, with the babe at her breast, or as Irene, the Goddess of Peace, with the boy Plutus in her arms; and even in Thibet, in China, and Japan, the Jesuit missionaries were astonished to find the counterpart of Madonna and her child as devoutly worshiped as in Papal Rome itself; Shing Moo, the Holy Mother in China, being represented with a child in her arms, and a glory around her, exactly as if a Roman Catholic artist had been employed to set her up.”* ~The Madonna is portrayed in various cultures, prior to the birth of Jesus, from *The Two Babylons* by the Late Rev. Alexander Hislop.

**AD 115(?)**-125(?) - Pope Saint Sixtus, also spelled Xystus. According to the *“Liber Pontificalis”* (ed. Duchesne, I, 128), he passed the following three ordinances:

- ✦ That none but sacred ministers are allowed to touch the sacred vessels.
- ✦ That Bishops who have been summoned to the Holy See shall, upon their return, not be received by their diocese except on presenting Apostolic letters.
- ✦ That after the Preface in the Mass the priest shall recite the Sanctus with the people. ~ *Acta SS.*, April, I, 531-4; *Liber Pontificalis*, ed. Duchesne, I (Paris, 1886), 128; Marini, *Cenni storici popolari sopra S. Sisto I, papa e martire, e suo culto in Aletri* (Foligno, 1884); De Persiis, *Del pontificato di S. Sisto I, papa e martire, della translazione delle sue reliquie da Roma ecc., memorie* (Alatri, 1884); BARMBY in *Dict. Christ. Biog.*, s. v. Sixtus (2) I. By Michael Ott, Transcribed by Scott Anthony Hibbs, *The Catholic Encyclopedia, Volume XIV*.

The Roman Church uses forged documents to enhance its status, *“In the ‘Liber Pontificalis’ it is recorded that such a Pope issued a decree that has been lost, or mislaid, or perhaps never existed at all. Isidore seized the opportunity to supply a ‘Pontifical letter’ suitable for the occasion, attributing it to the Pope whose name was mentioned in the ‘Liber.’”* ~ *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 5, pg. 774.

End of the World: Prophets and Prophetesses of the Montanist movement predict that Jesus will return soon; sometime during their lifetime and establish the New Jerusalem in the city of Pepuza in Asia Minor.

Deception is the basis of many faiths that claim to help mankind; the *“Isidorian Decretals is the name given to certain apocryphal letters contained in a collection of canon laws composed about the middle of the 9<sup>th</sup> century... Nowadays every one agrees that these so-called Papal Letters are forgeries. These documents, about 100 in number, appeared suddenly in the 9<sup>th</sup> century and are nowhere mentioned before that time... He pseudo-Isidore makes use of documents written long after the times of the Popes to whom he attributed them. The Popes of the first three centuries are made to quote documents that did not appear until the 4<sup>th</sup> or 5<sup>th</sup> century, etc. Then again there are endless anachronisms. The Middle-Ages were deceived by this huge forgery, but during the Renaissance men of learning and the canonists generally began to recognize the fraud... Nevertheless the official edition of the ‘Corpus Juris,’ in 1580, upheld the genuineness of the False Decretals.”* ~ *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 6, 773.

**AD 116 (?)**-150(?) - Valentinus, a Gnostic who believed that the Old Testament God was evil and Jesus is born to bring redeeming knowledge to the human soul. *“If all the Old Testament influences were to be removed from the New Testament, the latter would in many areas consist little but meaningless shreds. Where the Old Testament is not actually quoted, its content and ideas provide subject matter and structure for the Christian author.”* ~rom: 1506.

**AD -117 (?)**-Bishop Ignatius of Antioch, Syria, defends the hierarchal system of the Church being of three ranks: bishop, priest, and deacons, the same as the divine hierarchy in Heaven. As there is only one God in heaven, so there can only be one bishop over the priests. Saint Ignatius speaks of the heretics plaguing the Church, *“They abstain from the Eucharist because they do not confess the Eucharist is the flesh of our Savior, Jesus.”*

Eighteen hundred years ago, there were those who denounced the words of the Church and its sacraments, reaching from its continuation of the old pagan tradition, when the priests of Isis or Mithra once impressed their followers with the burning of candles to represent the spirit and the sacrament, representing the body of their Savior. Indeed it goes back to the sacrifices in the Jewish temple, the pageants on the great festivals of ancient Egypt, even to the ancient Mysteries performed at the summit of lofty pyramid temples in ancient Babylon and Assyria where the crowd stood in awe in the solemn court yard.

In the Old Testament saints lived under a rigid sacrificial system in which the flesh and blood of animals [*animal sacrifices, and sometimes human*] were offered to God, but when Jesus Christ came along, the Hebrew and Pagan sacrificial system became obsolete, as the true sacrificial Lamb of God, of whom all previous sacrificial lambs were but a foreshadow, gave His own blood for the sin of God's people. Since then, the saints of God are not required to offer animal sacrifices, but to be the sacrifice themselves, not as ones placed on the altar of sacrifice, but as ones living a life of sacrifice, consecrated and separated unto God.

Saint Ignatius espouses the supreme rule of the council of priests by one Bishop who is to be *obeyed as if he were God*. He is later condemned to death by Roman officials who see this as evidence of treason against Rome.

Politics and religion have formed an inseparable unity that will vie for complete control of the people for purposes of taxation.

Centuries later this will cause a Great Schism from within the ranks of the clergy. *"I have no taste for corruptible food nor for the pleasures of this life. I desire the bread of God, which is the flesh of Jesus Christ, who was of the seed of David; and for drink I desire His blood, which is love incorruptible."*

~Saint Ignatius of Antioch, Epistle to the Romans, 105 A.D.

Tacitus writes about the Christians, *"This superstitious sect."* ~*Ibid*.

The early Christians were a superstitious lot, not trusting the educated, and, since the disciples of Jesus were of the poor ignorant masses, they also were not trusted, nor looked upon with favor. In order to justify the writings of the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, Christian apologists have resorted to having them tell of their accounts to scribes who wrote them down for time immemorial.

Unfortunately the caste system, which existed during this time did not allow the co-mingling of the upper and lower classes, *"Scotus Erigena indeed took good care to emphasize the difference between his theology, which was, he said, 'Vera theologia,' as well as 'Vera philosophia,' and the popular beliefs. As a matter of fact, the doctors who join with Gottschalk, Rabanus Maurus and Hincmar in the dispute over predestination or the effects of the consecration of the Eucharist, take no interest in the ordinary believers, nor do these ordinary believers take any interest in them. And although this aristocratic isolation of Christian thinkers with regard to the mass of Christians is nothing new, it is none the less disturbing. Not only will it favor the theological virtuosity, which plays with empty words and juggles with abstract ideas so remote from all religious experience and concrete reality, that it is so much lost time, but it will also turn the 'Intellectuals' of the Church aside from their real duty, which is to instruct and enlighten the ignorant, to safeguard them from themselves and the suggestions of their milieu, and to make them better people."* ~Guignebert, *Christianity Past and Present*, p. 220. cf. Acts 4:13.

*"Heretics abstain from the Eucharist and from prayer, because they do not confess that the Eucharist is the Flesh of our Savior Jesus Christ."* ~Saint Ignatius of Antioch, *Epistle to the Smyrneans*, 105 A.D.

Saint Ignatius, the Bishop of Antioch, born in Syria, c. 50(?), died rather latitudinously [*with extremely broad and liberal religious views*], *"Between 98 and 117 C.E."*

More than one of the early ecclesiastical writers has given credence, though apparently without good reason to believe, in the legend that Bishop Ignatius was the child whom the Savior took up in his arms, as described in Mark. ~See Mark 9:35, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, 644.

*"If we include Saint Peter, Saint Ignatius was the 3<sup>rd</sup> Bishop of Antioch,"* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, 644, *The Sainly Fathers of the Faith* by Joseph Wheless.

The Church wants its members to attend regular masses so that it may accumulate some of their financial wealth, *"He, therefore, who does not assemble with the Church, has even by this displayed his pride, and he has condemned himself."* ~Saint Ignatius of Antioch in *Epistle to the Ephesians*, 105 C.E.

The priests will vie with each other to accumulate such great wealth through deceit and corruption that the Pontifical hierarchy becomes jealous as the booty is not passed on to Rome, which later causes the Popes to declare celibacy in order to keep the riches within the Church and not be passed on to the heirs of the priests.

Saint Ignatius is the subject of extensive Catholic forgeries; fifteen Epistles bear the name of Ignatius, including one to the Virgin Mary, and her reply; two to the Apostle John, others to the Philippians, Tarsians, Antiocheans, Ephesians, Magnesians, Trallians, Romans, Philadelphians, Smyrneans, and to

Polycarp, besides a forged Martyrium; the clerical forgers were very active with the name of Saint Ignatius. Of these, eight Epistles and the Martyrium are confessedly forgeries; *"They are by common consent set aside as forgeries, which were at various dates and to serve special purposes, put forth under the name of the celebrated Bishop of Antioch."* ~*Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. i, 46; E. vii, 645.

Note: Jesus, John the Baptist, and Paul were all virgins. ~1 Corinthians 7.

Saint Paul is marked with tattoos, literally, of Jesus branded to his claims, *"I bear on my body the marks of Jesus."* ~Galatians 6:17. Note: The God of the Torah forbids tattooing, wearing clothing woven from two kinds of material, and eating lobster.

And in Revelation, the name of the living God is written on the forehead of his slaves. ~Revelation 7:3.

*"If the Martyrium is genuine, this work has been greatly interpolated."* As to the seven, assumed by many Catholics to be genuine, *"Even the genuine Epistles were greatly interpolated [to alter or corrupt by inserting new or foreign material] to lend weight to the personal views of its author. For this reason they are incapable of bearing witness to the original form."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, 645.

The authenticity of the "Genuine Seven" was zealously disputed for several centuries within the Catholic Church.

*"Perhaps the best evidence for their authenticity is to be found in the letter of Polycarp to the Philippians, which mentions each of them by name... Unless, indeed, that of Polycarp itself be regarded as interpolated or forged."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, pg. 646.

In one of the earliest Encyclicals, which is not issued by a Pope, the astounding tale is told, *"The Church of God which sojourns at Smyrna, to the Church of God sojourning in Philomelium, and to all the congregations of the Holy and Catholic [first use of this historical term] Church in every place,"* and the Church Fathers proceeds in glowing words to recount the virtues, capture, trial and condemnation to death by fire, of the Holy Saint Polycarp, who, just before his capture, Polycarp dreamed that his pillow was afire; he exclaimed to those around, *"Prophetically, I am to be burned alive."*

The forged and fabling Epistle proceeds, *"Now, as Polycarp was entering into the stadium, there came to him a voice from heaven, saying, 'Be strong, and show thyself a man, O Polycarp.' No one saw who it was that spoke to him; but those of our brethren who were present heard the voice."* ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless, 1930, from the Bank of Wisdom.

The Church gives exalted details of Saint Polycarp's trial before the magistrates, and a verbatim report of his plea when led to his fiery fate: *"When he had pronounced this 'Amen,' and so finished his prayer, those who were appointed for the purpose kindled the fire. And, as the flame blazed forth in great fury, we, to whom it was given to witness it, beheld a great miracle, and have been preserved that we might report to others what then took place. For the fire, shaping itself into the form of an archism, like the sail of a ship when filled with the wind, encompassed as by a circle of fire the body of the martyr. And he appeared within not like flesh which is burnt, but as bread that is baked, or as gold and silver glowing in a furnace. Moreover, we perceived such a sweet odor [coming from the pile], as if frankincense or some such precious spices had been smoking there. At length, when those wicked men perceived that his body could not be consumed by the fire, they commanded an executioner to go near and pierce him through with a dagger. And on his doing this, there came forth a dove, and a great quantity of blood, so that the fire was extinguished!"* ~From *Letter of the Church at Smyrna, Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. i, 39-44; *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 12, 221.

And, even this Holy Encyclical is not without some suspicion, *"The possibility remains that the subscription was tampered with by a later hand. But 155 must be approximately correct."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 12, pg. 221.

And the truth, which has been abysmally abused through the centuries, takes a step backward as the Church continues to propagate its own version of the history of Saint Polycarp and Saint Ignatius; Cardinal Newman, *"The whole system of Catholic Doctrine may be discovered, at least in outline, not to say in parts filled up, in the course of his seven Epistles."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, pg. 646.

The forged Epistles include all the religious impossibilities of the new Catholicism for that period, of the collaborated hierarchy of the Imperial Church as having been instituted by the humble Nazarene,

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

who was to “Come again” and put an end to all earthly things within his generation; the “Infallibility of the Church,” the ‘Supernatural Virtue’ of ‘Perpetual Virginity,’ and the ‘Primacy of the Holy See of Rome,’ at the supposed time of Saint Ignatius, and least, but not least those diminutive over zealous hordes of nondescript monks who burrowed into the hidden Catacombs of Imperial Rome to provide all that was asked, for a few pieces of silver, to the detriment of the ignorant masses!

In Christianity, virgins are the preferred manner of life for women, “I say to the unmarried and to the widows: It is good for them if they so continue, even as I... He that gives his virgin in marriage does well; and he that gives her not does better.” ~1 Corinthians 7:8,38.

Of course, the astute Christian will quickly recognize the dichotomy in the Old Testament as Gods speaks, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth.” ~Genesis 1:28.

Father Saint Ignatius does not write anything authentic, yet he escapes the self-condemnation of the other Apostolic Fathers who are protected by their religion, but betrayed by the truth, which is forbidden in Catholicism via their ‘Cathecism.’

---

*“The Dogma of the Infallibility of the Bible is no more self-evident than is that of the Infallibility of the Pope...Rome is the one great spiritual organization, which is able to resist, and must, as a matter of life and death, the progress of science and modern civilization.” ~Thomas Huxley.*

---

**AD 117-138**(?)- Persecution under Hadrian with many Acts of Martyrs date from this period.

**AD 125**- Christian Apologists' writings against Roman Paganism by Quadratus, in Apostolic Fathers collection. The spread of Gnosticism is due to a combination of elements of Platonic philosophy and Eastern mystery religions. Its adherents claimed that its secret-knowledge principle provided a deeper insight into Christian doctrine than Divine Revelation and faith. Gnostic beliefs deny the divinity of Christ; others deny the reality of his humanity, calling it mere appearance [*Docetism, Phantasmism*].

Early Christians clashed over their God [*Jesus*] being capable of doing bad things to mankind, thereby creating docetism [*the mean, vindictive, Hebrew God, and the good Christian Jesus/God*], “God’s being is unitary; it is not composed of a number of parts working harmoniously, but simply one. There is nothing in His justice, which forbids the exercise of his mercy... God is never at cross-purposes with Himself. No attribute of God is in conflict with another. God’s compassion flows out of His goodness, and goodness without justice is not goodness. God spares us because He is good, but He could not be good if He were not just. When God punishes the wicked... It is just because it is consistent with their deserts, and when He spares the wicked, it is just because it is compatible with His goodness; so God does what becomes Him as the supremely good God.” ~Saint Anselm, 11<sup>th</sup> century.

**AD 127-42** Ptolemy, an astronomer, geographer, and mathematician thrives in Alexandria, Egypt. His earth-centered model of the universe held the field until 1542, when Copernicus supplies a solar-centered model.

Ptolemy's estimate of the earth's circumference is only 30 percent below the actual value. Ptolemy teaches that the *earth is flat* and that the celestial bodies revolve around the earth. This is in contradiction to another Greek, Aristarchus, who preached that the world was round in BC 310 and the earth revolved around the sun. The Church takes up the position of Ptolemy and condemns as heresy anyone who advocates otherwise. Father Justin makes the unfortunate blunder of saying, that Ptolemy, “Sent to Herod, who was at that time king of the Jews, requesting that the books of the prophets [*pseudo-Aristeas said the “Law”*] be sent to him; and the king did indeed send them” ~Justin, *1 Apol.* ch. xxxi; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. I, 173.

Herod lived some 300 years after Ptolemy died, but this forged fable is time and again repeated as sober truth by the Christian ministry. Remember, many clergy are illiterate, as well as superstitious. In their arrogance, they despise all those who dare challenge their authority and decisions regarding any matter.

It is not until the Renaissance Period that individuals as well as groups finally take up the cause against the corrupt Church Officials.

Celsus is considered a serious philosopher, a conservative person, who resented the disputation of Christianity, but all that remains of the writings are those of Celsus, which are contained in quotations,

which Origen made for the purpose of refuting the Christian authority figures, “*Certain most impious errors are committed by them,*” says Celsus, “*Due to their extreme ignorance, in which they have wandered away from the meaning of the Divine enigmas.*” ~Origen, *Con. Celsum*, Ch. VI. Cf. Acts 4:13.

Ignorance is truly bliss, and no better place to begin could be found than in a passage from Saint Chrysostom as he glories in the ignorance of the Twelve Apostles, so often lauded as plain fishermen, and the more glorious for it, “*Rather, let us charge the Apostles with want of learning; for this same charge is praise. And when they say that the apostles were rude, let us follow up the remark and say that they were also untaught and unlettered and poor and vile and stupid and obscure. It is not slander on the Apostles to say so, but it is even a glory that, being such, they should have outshone the whole world.*” ~Saint John Chrysostom [*The Golden Mouthed*], *Homily III on I Corinthians*, 1:10, cf. Acts 4:13.

The Jewish revolt against the harsh decrees of the Romans grows. Under Shimon Bar Kuziba [*Bar Kochba*], the Jews eventually recapture Jerusalem, declare it a free city, and mint coins for their new state. Rabbi Akiva declares that Bar Kochba is the Mashiach.

**AD 129-** More than once Galen, 129-199 C.E., describes with great indignation how the medical works by both Hippocrates, 460-377 B.C.E., and himself have been corrupted by the interpolations [*Minute Forgeries*] of unscrupulous and uncritical editors. Because of the production and sale of forgeries of works under his name, Galen drew up a little tract entitled *On His Own Books*.

**AD 130-** Barnabus [*Son of Encouragement*] is a Levite Jew, a disciple, previously known as Joseph [Acts 4:36] who is also a friend of Paul [*Saul of Taurus*]. They differ over Mark traveling with them and later on have differences as to interpretation over Scriptures [see *The Gospel of Barnabas*]. ~Gospel of Barnabus, 13 C.E.

Saint Barnabas is a self styled Apostle, and variously a Bishop, of which, “*Though nothing is recorded of Barnabas for some years, he evidently acquired a high position in the Church;*” for “*A rather late tradition recorded by Bishops Clement of Alexandria and Eusebius [over 200 years later], says he was one of the Seventy Disciples; but Acts 4:36-37,*” indicates the quite the contrary, “*Various traditions represent him as the first Bishop of Milan, as preaching at Alexandria and at Rome, whose fourth Bishop, Saint Clement, he is said to have converted, and as having suffered martyrdom in Cyprus. The traditions are all late and untrustworthy. He is credited by Bishop Tertullian [most likely fabricated] with the authorship of the Epistle to the Hebrews, and the so-called Epistle attributed to him.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 2, 300, 301.

Saint Barnabas, or his monk scribe and counterfeiter, had bizarre notions of natural history. Expounding the reasons why Moses banned certain animals as “*Unclean*” and unfit for “*Kosher*” food, the Sainly writer says, that Moses banned the hare [*rabbit*], “*Because the hare multiplies, year by year, the places of its conception; for as many years as it lives, so many it has;*” and the hyena, “*Wherefore? Because that animal annually changes its sex, and is at one time male, and at another female;*” and the weasel, “*For this animal conceives by the mouth.*” ~See *Epistle of Barnabas*, Ch. 10, *Ante-Nicene Fathers* vol. i, 143.

Superstitions pervade Christian thinking, “*The male hyena after seven years becomes a bat; that bat after seven years becomes a vampire; the vampire after seven years becomes a nettle; the nettle after seven years becomes a thorn; the thorn after seven years becomes a demon.*” ~Everyman's Talmud ,p. 261.

The Christian Faith is is of Pagan origin, and early Christians shyed away from it, that is, until the 4<sup>th</sup> century, when they began portraying their Savior, with outstretched arms, adopted the cross, and hundreds of years later, used the cross to ward off vampires, “*We Christians neither want nor worship crosses as the Pagans do [worshippers of Sol Invictus].*” ~Minucius Felix, early Christian author, *The Occult*, [www.biblestudyguide.org](http://www.biblestudyguide.org).

“*Constantine was principally interested in two things: the God of the Christians, whom he saw as a manifestation of his existing Sun God [Sol Invictus], and the figure of Jesus the Christ, whom he saw as a Jewish Messiah, just as he was, he felt, the Messiah of the Empire. He considered Jesus to be a warlike, and sacred figure like himself, who fought to establish God's rule, but whereas the Jewish king has failed, he had not.*” ~Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas, *The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus*.

After all, didn't Jesus teach that drinking blood leads to Eternal Life, and that He, Jesus, is one of the

“Undead”? ~cf. Gospel According to John, chapter 6, Hebrews 9:22.

The undead? The walking dead? Vampires also occurred in ancient China, where the monsters were called “*Kiang shi*.”

In ancient India and Nepal, vampires may also have existed, at least in legend. Ancient paintings on the walls of caves depict blood drinking creatures; the Nepalese “*Lord of Death*” is depicted holding a blood-filled goblet in the form of a human skull standing in a pool of blood. Some of these wall paintings are as old as 3000 B.C.E.

Christians were also known to break a dead person’s legs to prevent them from walking again after death, and sometimes buried face down or nailed to the coffin! Eternal Damnation is guaranteed to everyone, via Original Sin, to all who do not embrace the Catholic Faith, “*Be assured, and doubt not, that not only men who have attained the use of their reason, but also little children who have begun to live in their mothers’ womb and have there died, or who, having been just born, have passed away from the world without the sacrament of Holy Baptism, administered in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, must be punished by the ‘Eternal Torture’ of undying fire; for although they have committed no sin by their own will, they have nevertheless drawn with them the condemnation of original sin, by their carnal conception and nativity.*” ~Bishop St. Fulgentius, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. VI, 317, sec. 70. Note: Although Original Sin is not per se contained in the Bible, the Christian ministry use: Deuteronomy 24:16, Ezekiel 18:20, Jeremiah 31:30, Psalms 40:6, Isaiah 1:11, Micah 6:7-8, Matthew 9:13, 12:7, Deuteronomy 24:16, Genesis 1:26, Matthew 5:3, Genesis 1:27, Job 14:4, 15:14, Psalm 51:5, James 1:14.

Rakshasas are described in the ancient Indian Holy writings called the *Vedas*. These writings [1500 B.C.E.] depict the Rakshasas [*destroyers*] as vampires. There is also a monster in ancient India's lore, which hangs from a tree upside-down, not unlike a bat, and is devoid of its own blood.

This creature, called “*Baital*,” is, in legend, a vampire. Malayans also believed in a type of vampire called the “*Penanggalan*.” This creature consisted of a human head with entrails that left its body and searched for the blood of others, especially of infants. The creature lived by drinking the victims' blood.

~*Vampires: The Mythological Neck Sucking Vampire*

The known prevaricator, Papias of Hieropolis [*Asia Minor*], introduces Mark as the author of the first Gospel, and defines him as the commentator of Peter.

“*To these belong his [Bishop Papias] statement that there will be a period of some thousand years after the Resurrection of the dead, and that the Kingdom of Christ will be set up in material form on this very earth. I suppose he got these ideas through a misunderstanding of the apostolic accounts, not perceiving that the things said by them were spoken mystically in figures.*” ~*Church History*, Book III, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, From *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Second Series, Vol. 1. Chapter 39, The Writings of Papias*, Verse 39.

The followers of Paul were primarily “*God fearers*,” uncircumcised Romans who believed in Paul’s Jewish teachings, or Diaspora Jews [*from the Greek, ‘Dispersion,’ meaning the Jewish community residing outside of Israel*]. The Jews outside of Israel considered themselves in exile [*Hebrew: ‘Galu’*]. “*Fear believes; courage doubts. Fear falls upon the earth and prays; courage stands erect and thinks. Fear is barbarism; courage is civilization. Fear believes in witchcraft, in devils and in ghosts. Fear is religion, courage is science.*” ~Robert G. Ingersoll.

Aramaic translations [*the native tongue of Jesus*] of Hebrew Scriptures are known as the “*Targums*,” which were being accumulated at the time, and the word “*Memra*” is used to describe the activities of God. A distinction is made between God’s presence and the incomprehensible reality of God in the western churches, “*Atonement*” for the sins of Adam, “*Original Sin*,” will not emerge until the 4<sup>th</sup> century [*Atonement is the punishment of sin and the promises of God by the incarnation and death of Jesus Christ*].

Man is responsible for his own sins. ~Deuteronomy 24:16, Ezekiel 18:20, Jeremiah 31:30, Psalms 40:6, Isaiah 1:11, Micah 6:7-8, Matthew 9:13, 12:7.

The Christian priest craft had many ways to strike fear in the hearts and minds of the credulous, “*Nothing indeed can be more curious, nothing more deeply pathetic, than the record of the many ways by which the terror-stricken mothers attempted to evade the awful sentence of their Church [Eternal Damnation, and Original Sin]. Sometimes the baptismal water was sprinkled upon the womb; sometimes the still-born child was baptized, in hopes that the Almighty would antedate the ceremony; sometimes the mother invoked the Holy Spirit to purify by His immediate power the infant that was to*



*be born; sometimes she received the Host or obtained absolution, and applied them to the benefit of her child. For the doctrine of the Church had wrung the mother's heart with an agony that was too poignant for even that submissive age to bear.*" ~Lecky, *Rationalism in Europe*, i, 362-364. ~Note: Although Original Sin is not per se contained in the Bible, the Christian ministry use: Deuteronomy 24:16, Ezekiel 18:20, Jeremiah 31:30, Psalms 40:6, Isaiah 1:11, Micah 6:7-8, Matthew 9:13, 12:7, Deuteronomy 24:16, Genesis 1:26, Matthew 5:3, Genesis 1:27, Job 14:4, 15:14, Psalm 51:5, James 1:14

The Jewish Diaspora begins with the exile of Judeans to Babylonia by Nebuchadnezzar in 586 B.C.E., Paul believes that his teachings should be accessible to the "Goyim" [*non-Jews*] even though they did not follow the strict tenets of the Laws of Moses.

Paul never calls Jesus, "God," but the "Son of God," believing that Jesus was not God, but possessed extraordinary powers and the "Spirit of God."

The Gentiles were not always able to differentiate the subtle differentiations of God, his powers, his spirit, or, his essence.

The Christian dogma of the "Incarnation of Jesus: God in Human form," was appalling to the Jews, the Jews believing he may have had some powers, but that they did not identify Jesus as the "Divine Essence." Muslims will also find this blasphemous as Jesus is seen as a Great Prophet and not as the Divine God.

Paul did not accept nor preach the concept of Jesus being a second being, next to God, for infinity. Jesus is presented as, distinct from and inferior to God.

Medieval people hung on to the thought that death was not instantaneous, which they thought was a slow process accompanying the corruption of the body, which actually began before death with the symptoms of aging. The soul of the deceased remained with the body until it was fully decomposed, when it would leave it for newer pastures, and the dead person was indeed dead. Before then, there was always a danger of haunting, which accounted for some medieval funerary customs. The dead, in the intermediate stage, still required feeding and, if food was not offered, again the rotting corpse might come to get it, perhaps further pedigree of the vampire myth.

Where does our soul go when we die? "The wages of sin is death. But God, who alone is immortal, will grant Eternal Life to His redeemed. Until that day death is an unconscious state for all people. When Christ, who is our life, appears, the Resurrected righteous, and the living righteous will be glorified and caught up to meet their Lord. The second Resurrection, the Resurrection of the unrighteous, will take place a thousand years later." ~Fundamental Belief # 26 of the Seventh-Day Adventist Church. cf. Romans 6:23; 1 Timothy 6:15, 16; Ecclesiastes 9:5, 6; Psalms 146:3-4; John 11:11-14; Colossians 3:4; 1 Corinthians 15:51-54; 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17; John 5:28, 29; John 11:11; Acts 24:15; Revelation 20:1-10.

The obedience of Christ to God, and in his death, on behalf of sinners, as the grounds for redemption and the sacrificial work of Christ for sinners is the theology of many Christian religions including most Universalists and Unitarians, atonement signifies the act of conveying the people to God, in contradistinction to the idea of merging an offended God to his Creation.

*"As of the theology that is now studied in its place, it is the study of human opinions and of human fancies concerning God. It is not the study of God Himself in the works that He has made, but in the works or writings that man has made; and it is not among the least of the mischiefs that the Christian system has done to the world, that it has abandoned the original and beautiful system of theology, like a beautiful innocent, to distress and reproach, to make room for the hag of superstition."* ~Thomas Paine, *Age of Reason*, Note Paine's two-fold characterization of God: Power and Wisdom, *The Nazarene Way of Essenic Studies: The Goddess of America's Founding Fathers*, <http://www.thenazareneway.com/Goddess%20of%20Founding%20Fathers.htm>.

The most repellent consequence of the characteristic doctrines introduced by the Christian religion is that young children, even babies, were condemned to Eternal Hell because they inherited Adam's sin [*A fabrication of the Church in order to force its members to attend and donate to the Church, as original sin is not in the Bible or any other Scriptural work*], this interpretation virtually bounds the Christians from cradle to grave in religious ceremonies executed to bring about Salvation. ~Note: Although Original Sin is not per se contained in the Bible, the Christian ministry use: Deuteronomy 24:16, Ezekiel 18:20, Jeremiah 31:30, Psalms 40:6, Isaiah 1:11, Micah 6:7-8, Matthew 9:13, 12:7, Deuteronomy 24:16, Genesis 1:26, Matthew 5:3, Genesis 1:27, Job 14:4, 15:14, Psalm 51:5, James 1:14.

Salvation from Hell through the Zoroastrian Messiah was introduced by the Zoroastrians [*a Persian religion*].

NO CHILDREN: NO SEX: Jesus says of marriage, "But if they choose not to bear children, then let

*them remain chaste and pure and not defile their flesh with hot passions like burning fire as the lawless nations do. For the chaste life is pure and holy and is blessed among mankind.”* ~The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way [F.E.W.] Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

*“How can you say, ‘We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us?’ But, behold, the false pen of the scribes has made it into a lie.”* ~Jeremiah 8:8.

---

*“There is no greater crime in the cosmos than to deliberately indoctrinate young trusting minds with false teachings for selfish ends. From this one heinous crime stems all crime. The perpetrators of this evil deed will pay a terrible price in mental remorse when they pass from this world.”* ~A History of

*Christianity, A Page-by-Page Criticism of Paul Johnson's Horror Story.*

---

A special tax is levied on the already suffering Jews to pay for the upkeep of the Pagan temple of Jupiter Capitolinus.

In America, even in modern times, preachers in the backward agricultural districts notoriously cause terrible distress to mothers by insisting on various unfounded superstitions. In the Catholic Church the *Original Horror* is softened in two ways: children are Baptized and relieved of the terrible legacy a few days after birth, and the mediaeval theologians discovered that there was an annex of the nether regions, Limbo, with a more temperate climate to which the un-baptized infant could be sent [*Again not included in Biblical works, but whose creations serves the ideological purposes of the Church*].

As the dogma of *Original Sin* is not yet formulated into Christianity's stark barbarism until the time of Saint Augustine, AD 354-430, the so-called “*Genius*” of the Latin Church, this consequence is not at first felt; though the doctrine that any person who, “*Committed a grave sin after Baptism was inexorably condemned to Hell,*” is brutal enough. ~Note: Although Original Sin is not per se contained in the Bible, the Christian ministry use: Deuteronomy 24:16, Ezekiel 18:20, Jeremiah 31:30, Psalms 40:6, Psalm 58:3, Isaiah 1:11, Micah 6:7-8, Matthew 9:13, 12:7, Deuteronomy 24:16, Genesis 1:26, Matthew 5:3, Genesis 1:27, Job 14:4, 15:14, Psalm 51:5, James 1:14, Jeremiah 13:23, John 3:6, John 9, Romans 5:12; ml Corinthians 7:14, Ephesians 2:3.

Here is the earliest development of the Christian Hell of Eternal Fire and brimstone for Everlasting torture and damnation, “*The wicked shall go down into the Sheol of darkness and fire and dwell there forever;*” this being, “*One of the earliest mentions of Sheol as a Hell of torment.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, i, 602-3; *Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. i., 223-5.

Baptism is on this account at first confined to adults, but an agitation for the Baptism of children did not began until about the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, and the repulsive teachings of Saint Augustine on their ‘*Inherited Guilt*’ eventually made it a general practice.

The Pelagians, whose idea was later taken up by the Schoolmen in modified form, said that un-baptized children could not go to heaven, but were not unhappy. Saint Augustine, Sermon 294, etc., dourly fought them, and has ‘*Infant Damnation*’ imposed upon the Church. ~For later developments see Dr. G. G. Coulton's, *Infant Perdition in the Middle Ages*, 1922, and -J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

The phrase ‘*Baptized in the name of Jesus*’ is Luke's way to differentiate Christian Baptism from the other Baptisms of the period, such as John's Baptism, Jewish proselyte Baptism, and the baptisms of Pagan cults [*Mithraism*], [*Trinitarian Baptism*]. Baptism is distinguished elsewhere in ancient Christian narratives by being described as “*In the name of Jesus Christ, our Lord, and Savior*” as opposed to the “*Baptism of John,*” etc. ~Jesus Name Baptism(?) Acts 2:38, 3:6, 4:18, 5:40, 9:27-28, 16:18; cf. those which Luke mentions in Acts 1:5, 22, 10:37, 11:16, 13:24, 18:25, 19:4.

It is not until nearly two hundred years that the Gospels appear, then the Church Fathers get busy writing forged words to obtain power and glory.

*“No mention of the Fourth Gospel [Gospel According to John], which we can recognize as such carries us further than to 140 C.E. As late as 152, Justin, who nevertheless lays so great value upon the Memorabilia of the Apostles, regards John, if indeed he knows it at all, with distrust, and appropriates from it a very few sayings... If on independent grounds some period shortly before 140 A.D. can be set down as the approximate date of the production of the Gospel [a certain statement in it is explained]... The Apostolic authorship of the Gospel remains impossible, and that not merely from the consideration that it cannot be the son of Zebedee who has introduced himself as writer in so remarkable a fashion, but also from the consideration that it cannot be an eye-witness of the facts of the life of Jesus who has presented, as against the Synoptists, an account so much less credible, nor an original Apostle who has shown himself so readily accessible to Alexandrian and Gnostic ideas, nor a contemporary of Jesus*

who survived so late into the 2<sup>nd</sup> century and yet was capable of composing so profound a work.”

~*Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. II, 2550, 2553.

What better way to increase membership than by guilt and fear by condemning one's children to eternal damnation? “When Pelagianism laid down the doctrine that man could attain a state of perfect sanctification, it affirmed also that the merits of saints and martyrs might be applied to the Church. A peculiar power was attributed to their intercession. Prayers were made to them; their aid was invoked in all the sorrows of life; and a real idolatry thus supplanted the adoration of the living and true God.”

~J. H. Merle D’aubigne, *History of the Reformation of the Sixteenth Century*, 1848. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

Saint Augustine, Bishop of Hippo was well acquainted with various Jewish Christian groups as late as 400 C.E. In Antioch, “*The Synagogue on Saturday, the Church on Sunday*,” was a familiar summary of practice. John Chrysostom lamented the fact that some Catholics had begun to observe the Jewish Holy days and Sabbath, and admitted that many had high regard for the Jews and believed that their way of life was Holy.

The Church will retain the Latin services in that it is part of the accouterments that makes a separate and very superior caste of the priests. As in the black cassock or black suit, the reversed collar, the shaven poll which he is supposed to have, the incongruous title of “*Father*” for a man who professes to think paternity a weakness of the flesh, the ancient Roman garb he wears at the altar, the dividing sanctuary line, the ‘*Blessing*,’ which a good Catholic, on his or her knees, is supposed to ask when he enters a house, and so on, it marks him off as a member of a sacred caste.

“*Christian Apologists*” writings against Roman Paganism by: Justin Martyr, 165 C.E.; Athenagoras, 180(?); Aristides, 145(?); Theophilus of Antioch, 185(?); Tatian, 110-170; Quadratus, 130(?); Melito of Sardis, 180(?); Apollinaris of Hierapolis, 180(?); also Epistle to Diognetus in Apostolic Fathers.

Taitan, about 172 C.E., composed the *Diatessaron* [the Gospel harmony upon which Ephrem was commenting], on the basis of the Gospel texts current then. And this citation agrees precisely with Justin's, allowing for the differences in Syriac and Greek. We now have two independent sources, which show that the 2<sup>nd</sup> century manuscripts of this Gospel verse differ from what is written today.

Theophilus of Antioch is the first writer known to have used the term *Trinity* to describe the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit [180's C.E.] Like Saint Augustine, who follows, many early Christians will soon associate sex with sin, “Tatian, who maintaining the imaginary flesh of Christ, pronounces all sexual connection impure, [and] who was also the very violent heresiarch of the Encratites.” ~Saint Jerome, *Commentary on Galatians*; English translation from the Nicene Fathers series. Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

“There was a religious requirement behind this theory, viz., the need of retaining... The simple article, 'God Himself became man for our Salvation... 'If now, the redemption of mankind consisted in the miracle of the deification of man's substance, it followed that the full Godhead must have combined in Jesus Christ with human nature, and so raised it to a Divine status. In this way, it inevitably followed that this theory of redemption required the recognition of the complete substantial deity of the Logos. In the last analysis, this is what is meant when the Logos Son is declared to be 'Homoousios,' i.e., the 'Same substance' as the Father. It means to say that God's nature as present in Christ, the nature, which was recognized as Son or 'Logos,' possessed everything, which belonged to the full, Divine, miraculous operation. To put it otherwise, our human bodily form represented in Jesus' bodily form, was combined with the entire and most exalted nature of God, without any sort of diminution, and was thereby withdrawn from the perishableness of the earthly.” ~Hans Lietzmann, *A History of the Early Church*, vol. III, 108; 111.

Of the forged Trinity, “Matthew's witness to the teaching of the Risen Lord in these verses is widely rejected on two grounds. The witness of Acts makes it almost certain that baptism at first was into the name of Jesus Christ, and not formally into the name of the Blessed Trinity... It is quite likely that Matthew here expresses our Lord's teaching in language, which the Lord Himself did not actually use.” ~*New Comm.*, Pt. III, p. 204; cf. *Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. i, 474.

Tatian is charged with having condemned marriage as a corruption and denied that Adam was ever saved, because Paul says, “*We all die in Adam.*” He was an independent, vigorous and earnest man, but restless, austere, and sarcastic. ~*History of the Christian Church*: Chapter XIII: Ecclesiastical Literature of the Ante-Nicene Age, and Biographical Sketches of the Church-Fathers.

*"We do not act as fools, O Greeks, nor utter idle tales, when we announce that God was born in the form of a man."* ~Tatian in *History of the Christian Church*: Chapter XXI: *Ecclesiastical Literature of the Ante-Nicene Age*, and *Biographical Sketches of the Church-Fathers*. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

Saint Jerome is said to have assiduously maintained his own personal scriptorium and staff of scribes, allegedly [*falsely, because the Church had already influenced his thinking and his altered translations reflect this*] transmitting his personal procedure to Saint Irenaeus, d.202, which is why Christian writers claim that their Scriptures are accurate, *"You who will transcribe this book, I charge you, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and of His glorious Second Coming, in which He will come to judge the living and dead, compare what you have copied against the original and correct it carefully. Furthermore, transcribe this adjuration and place it in the copy."* ~Saint Jerome, *De Viris illustribus*, 35.

The success of Tatian's *Diatessaron* is *"... A powerful indication that the fourfold Gospel contemporaneously sponsored by [Bishop] Irenaeus was not broadly, let alone universally, recognized."* ~McDonald & Sanders, *The Canon Debate*, 2002, page 280.

Aquila produces a new, very literal Greek translation of the Old Testament. Aquila was a disciple of the Rabbi Akiba and a proselyte to Judaism. The purpose of his translation is to supplant the Septuagint.

~Note: Rabbi Akiba supported Bar-Cocheba, believing that he fulfilled Messianic prophecies.

The Church made an error in its acceptance of the Septuagint as Gospel Truth, and even admits it, *"The [Catholic] Church had adopted the Septuagint as its own; this differed from the Hebrew not only by the addition of several books, and passages, but also by innumerable variations of text, due partly to the ordinary process of corruption in the transcription of ancient books, partly to the culpable temerity, as Origen called it, of correctors who used not a little freedom in making 'Corrections,' additions, and suppressions, partly to mistakes in translation, and finally in great part to the fact that the original Septuagint had been made from a Hebrew text quite different from that fixed at Jamnia as the one standard by the Jewish Rabbis."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vii, 316.

A compilation of errors, *"Copies of the Septuagint were multiplied, and, as might be expected, many changes, deliberate as well as involuntary, crept in."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xiii, 723.

Messianic Prophecy: As the seed of the woman, As the seed of David Born of a virgin Called Immanuel, Born in Bethlehem, Massacre of the children of Bethlehem, Flight to Egypt, Sold for thirty pieces silver, His visage being marred, Spit on and scourged Hands and feet, Nailed to the cross, Garments being parted, His death, That none of His bones should be broken, His being pierced, His Resurrection, His ascension, and of being Foretold in the Old Testament. ~*A Sure Foundation: Answering The Charge Against Christianity* by Michael Sturgulewski. First Printing: May, 2009. Published by Light and Life Graphics, Vestal, NY Light and Life Graphics is TM 2008 Michael Sturgulewski. Printed in the U.S.A. See Genesis 3:15 Psalms 132:11, Jeremiah 23:5 Isaiah 7:14 Isaiah 7:14 Micah 5:2 Jeremiah 31:15 Hosea 11:1 Zechariah 11:12 Isaiah 52:14, 53:3 Isaiah 50:6 Ps 22:16 Psalms 22:18 Isaiah 53:12 Exodus 12:46, Psalms 34:20 Zechariah 12:10 Ps 16:10, Isaiah 26:19 Psalms 68:18 Cross-reference with the New Testament Galatians 4:4 Acts 13:23, Romans 1:3 Matthew 1:22,23, Luke 2:7 Matthew 1:22,23 Matthew 2:1, Luke 2:4-6 Matthew 2:16-18 Matthew 2:15 Matthew 26:15 John 19:5 Mark 14:65, John 19:1 John 19:18, 20:25 Matthew 27:35 Matthew 27:50 John 19:33, 36 John 19:34, 37 Luke 24:6, 31, 34 Luke 24:51, Acts 1:9.

The the Gospel of Philip denies that Jesus was ever Born of a Virgin, stating, *"Some said, Mary conceived by the Holy Spirit. They are in error. They do not know what they are saying. When did a woman ever conceive by a woman? ... And the Lord would not have said 'My Father who is in Heaven' unless he had had another Father, but he would have said simply 'My Father.'"* ~Gospel of Philip.

Jesus taught from the Torah [*Old Testament*], his father [*Joseph*] was Jewish, and his mother [*Mary*] was also Jewish, yet, the Catholic Church's hatred of Jews, anti-Semitism went to such great lengths that Christian authorities even denied the origin of their own religion from a Jewish matrix. Hence, the Final Solution, Jesus is Born of a Virgin,, which eliminates the dilemma of Jewishness.

Opposing a Papal aspirant of Jewish ancestry, Saint Bernard writes, *"It would be an insult to Christ if the offspring of a Jew occupied the throne of Peter."* ~*Persecution of the Jews* by Lady Hawkwind. Note: Peter was Jewish as were all the Disciples.

End of the World: Rabbi Jose, the Galilean, a contemporary of Hyrcanus and Azariah, believes that the Messiah will come within three generations [*60 years*], after the destruction; namely 130 years. ~See Luther Martin, *Date Setters, Guardian of Truth*, Sept. 15, 1994.

**AD 132-35**-The Bar Kokhba Revolt, 132 35, creates a large fissure between Judaism and the new Jewish Christians. Simon bar Kokhba is recognized as the Jewish Messiah by Rabbi Akiva, and the Christian-Jews, believing Jesus to be their Messiah, reject Bar Kokhba and refuse to join the revolt. The

revolution turns against the Jewish Christians and some are killed. Jews and Jewish Christians are now barred from entry into Jerusalem, leaving the church in Jerusalem without a Jewish identity.

*"The Ebionite Christians [...] believed that Jesus was the Jewish Messiah sent from the Jewish God to the Jewish people in fulfillment of the Jewish Scriptures. They also believed that to belong to the people of God, one needed to be Jewish. As a result, they insisted on observing the Sabbath, keeping kosher, and circumcising all males. [...] An early source, Irenaeus, also reports that the Ebionites continued to reverence Jerusalem, evidently by praying in its direction during their daily acts of worship. Their insistence on staying [or becoming] Jewish should not seem especially peculiar from a historical perspective, since Jesus and His disciples were Jewish. But the Ebionites' Jewishness did not endear them to most other Christians, who believed that Jesus allowed them to bypass the requirements of the Law for Salvation. The Ebionites, however, maintained that their views were authorized by the original disciples, especially by Peter and Jesus' own brother, James, head of the Jerusalem Church after the Resurrection."* ~The Jesus Mysteries by Timothy Freke & Peter Gandy, 1999, Book Review.

Early mankind was a superstitious and gullible lot, *"Satan, Angels, Immortality, Resurrection all Persian and Zoroastrian doctrines imbibed by the Jews... During the whole life of Christ, and the early propagation of the religion, it must be borne in mind, that they took place in an age, and among a people, which superstition had made so familiar with what were supposed to be preternatural events, that the wonders awakened no emotion, or were speedily superseded by some new demand on the every-ready belief."* ~Dean Milman, *History of Christianity*, 1, 93.

The Jews revolt against the tyranny of the Romans and religious scrolls are hidden in large urns for protection from the elements as well as the Roman Legionnaires who sought to destroy the Jewish Faith for rebelling. Some urns are placed in caves along the Dead Sea. Centuries later, when the *"New Faith"* will seek to destroy anything that contradicts their beliefs; it will be these very scrolls that will reveal the truth to the world. Horoscopes and other sectarian writings are included in the hidden scrolls. It is probably for this reason of sedition [*revolt*] that the early Christian-Jews will extricate themselves from their Jewish ancestry and any reference of Jesus relating to the Jews [*John 3:2, Jesus is referred to as a Rabbi*]. Astrology is also included in these ancient writings of the Essene sect. The Essene are also known as the Nozrei ha-brit, Nozrim, Nasoreans, Nazarenes, and the *"Keepers of the Covenant."* The Jesus story always begins with Jesus visiting John the Baptist, who baptizes with water. ~Mark 1:1-13; Matthew 3; Luke 3.

To defy the Church is to defy the monarchies, which is sedition, which is a treasonable offense, punishable by imprisonment, torture, or death. *"After the Christianized Roman Empire had developed into a theocratic [religious] State, it was compelled [by whom but by the Church with its terrorizing threats to the superstitious rulers] to stamp crimes against faith [apostasy, heresy, schism] as offenses against the State. [f. Codex Justinian, 1, 5, de Haer.: 'Quod in religionem divinam committitur, in omnium fertur injuriam.'] Catholic and citizen of the State became identical terms. Consequently crimes against faith were high treason, and as such were punishable with death."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. xiv, p. 768.

And that is the beginning of the allegory of the story of Jesus, who is a personification of the Sun; John the Baptist is a personification of Aquarius. Jesus [*the Sun*], visits John the Baptist [*Aquarius*]. ~Solar Mythology and the Jesus Story.

Pre-destination is not believed by all, *"... Foreknowledge accustoms and trains the mind to attend to distant events as if they were present, and prepares it to accept whatever may come with tranquility and firmness. And one need not believe that everything that occurs to men as the result of celestial influence is predestined... Celestial motion is produced in accordance with a Divine and immutable fate, but terrestrial change in accordance with a natural and mutable one."* ~Valens: *Anthologia*, 5.9.

Later Christians will be called Nazarenes before they would be called Christians in Pagan Antioch. The town Nazareth is unknown in Biblical times as this name is not used until the 5<sup>th</sup> century. Therefore referring to Jesus as being from Nazareth is a misnomer as he was a Nazarene and there is no town of Nazareth for another 450 years later.

---

*"As a name applied to Christ, the word Nazarene occurs only once in the Douai Version[Catholic], viz. in Mathew 2: 23, where the Vulgate reading is Nazaroëus [Nazoraïos]. Elsewhere [Matthew 26:71; Mark 1:24; 10:47; 14:67; Luke 4:34; John 17:5; Acts 2:22 etc.] Jesus Nazarenus is uniformly*

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

translated 'Jesus of Nazareth.' In Acts, 24:5 the Christians are spoken of by Bishop Tertullus as 'The sect of the Nazarenes' In Acts 24:5 the Christians are spoken of by Tertullus as 'The sect of the Nazarenes.'" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, 1999.

This early mistranslation of an ancient town for a religion is difficult for even the Catholic Church to explain as it had already taken a position based on erroneous translations and is now forced to defend this position. Nazareth the town, located in the hills of Lebanon, historically does not exist for another three hundred years. Jesus of Nazareth is equivalent to saying, "Jesus of Israel," Israel, a country, which does not exist until the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

The word Nazarite [from the Hebrew, meaning, 'Consecrated to God'] is further explained: "The name given by the Hebrews to a person set apart and especially consecrated to the Lord. Although Nazarites are not unknown to early Hebrew history, the only specific reference to them in the Law is in Numbers [6: 1-21], a legal section of late origin, and embodying doubtless a codification of a long-standing usage. The regulations here laid down refer only to persons consecrating themselves to God for a specified time in virtue of a temporary vow, but there were also Nazarites for life, and there are even indications pointing to the consecration of children to that state by their parents." "According to the Law in Number, Nazarites might be of either sex. They were bound to abstain during the period of their consecration from wine and all intoxicating drink, and even from all products of the vineyard in any form. During the same period, the hair must be allowed to grow as a mark of Holiness." ~Numbers 6:1-21.

In the Old Testament there is condemnation of wine. ~Leviticus 10:9, Proverbs 4:17, 20:1, Isaiah 28:7, Hosea 4:11, Joel 1:5.

"The Nazarite was forbidden to approach any corpse, even that of his nearest relatives, under pain of defilement and consequent forfeiture of his consecration. If through accident he finds himself defiled by the presence of a corpse, he must shave 'The head of his consecration,' and repeat the operation on the seventh day. On the eighth day he must present himself at the sanctuary with two turtle doves or young pigeons, one of which was offered as a holocaust and the other for sin, and furthermore, in order to renew the lost consecration, it was necessary to present a yearling lamb for a sin offering."

"At the expiration of the period determined by the vow the Nazarite brought to the sanctuary various offerings, and with symbolical ceremonies including the shaving of the head and the burning of the hair with the fire of the peace offering, he was restored by the priest to his former liberty. The meaning symbolized by these different rites and regulations was in part negative, separation from things worldly, and partly positive, viz. a greater fullness of life and Holiness indicated by the growth of the hair and the importance attached to ceremonial defilement." ~Numbers 6:13-21, cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

"The existence of a class of Perpetual Nazarites is known to us through occasional mention of them in the Old Testament writings, but these references are so few and vague that it is impossible to determine the origin of the institution or its specific regulations, which in some respects at least must have differed from those specified in Numbers." ~Numbers 6:1-21.

"Thus of Samson who is called a 'Nazarite of God from his mother's womb.' [Judges, 13:5], it is merely said, 'No razor shall touch his head.'"

"No mention is made of abstention from wine etc., though it has been plausibly assumed by many commentators, since that restriction is enjoined upon the mother during the time of her pregnancy. That his quality of Nazarite was considered to be independent of defilement through contact with the dead is plain from the account of his subsequent career and the famous exploits attributed to him."

"The Prophet Samuel is generally reckoned among the Nazarites for life, but nothing is known of him in that connection beyond what is inferred from the promise of his mother: 'I will give him to the Lord all the days of his life, and no razor shall come upon his head' [1 Kings, 1:11] It has likewise been inferred from Jer. [XXXV; cf. IV Kings, x, 15 sqq.] that the Rechabites were consecrated to the Lord by the Nazarite vow, but in view of the context, the protest against drinking wine, which forms the basis of the assumption is probably but a manifestation on the part of the clan of their general preference for the simplicity of the nomadic as opposed to the settled life."

Compare with, "Use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thy often infirmities?" ~1 Timothy 23.

"In a passage of Amos-2:11, 12, the Nazarites are expressly mentioned together with the Prophets, as

young men raised up by the Lord, and the children of Israel are reproached for giving them wine to drink in violation of their vow.”

“The latest Old Testament reference is in *I Mach.* [iii, 49, 50], where mention is made of a number of ‘Nazarites that had fulfilled their days.’ In the prophecy of Jacob [Genesis 49:26], according to the Douay Version, Joseph is called a ‘Nazarite among his brethren,’ but here the original word Nazir should be translated ‘Chief or ‘Leader,’ Nazarite being the equivalent of the defective rendering Nazaroëus in the Vulgate. “The same remark applies to the passage in Deuteronomy (XXXIII, 16), and also to Lam. (iv, 7), where ‘Nazarites’ [Heb. Nezerim] stands for ‘Princes’ or ‘Nobles.’ Nazarites appear in New Testament times, and reference is made to them for that period not only in the Gospel and Acts, but also in the works of Josephus.” ~cf. Josephus, *Antiquities* Jud. XX, vi, 1, and Bell. Jud. II, xv, 1, and in the *Talmud*, cf. *Mishna*, Nazir, iii, 6.

Of the *Book of Enoch*, the earliest appearance of the Messiah in non-canonical literature, “*Jewish Apocalyptic is an attempt to supply the place of prophecy, which had been dead for centuries, and has its roots in the sacred oracles of Israel... Naturally basing itself upon the Pentateuch and the Prophets, it clothed itself fictitiously with the authority of a patriarch or prophet who was made to reveal the transcendent future... Messianism of Course plays an important part in Apocalyptic eschatology, and the idea of the Messiahs in certain books received a very high development... The parables of Enoch, with their pre-existent Messiahs, mark the highest point of development [hence not of Divine Revelation] of the Messianic concept to be found in the whole range of Hebrew literature.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. i, 601, 602.

The acceptance of the forged Enoch as a Messianic prophet by the Christians also led to his rejection by the Jews, which is also the earliest invention of the Christian Hell of fire and brimstone for Eternal torture, “*The wicked shall go down into the Sheol of darkness and fire and dwell there forever,*” this being ‘One of the earliest mentions of Sheol as a Hell of torment.’” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. i, 602-3; *Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. i, 223-5.

Enoch abounds in such “Christian” doctrines as the Messianic Kingdom, Hell, the Resurrection, and Demonology, the Seven Heavens, and the Millennium, all of which have here their apocryphal Jewish promulgation, after being plagiarized bodily from the Persian and Babylonian myths and superstitions.

“Foremost among them is generally reckoned John the Baptist, of whom the angel announced that he should ‘Drink no wine nor strong drink.’”

From the ancients, and the revivication of souls, “*He makes them wear the silent chains of brutes, the bloodthirsty souls he encloses in bears, the thieves in wolves, the deceivers in foxes; where, after successive years and a thousand forms, man had spent his life, and after purgation in Lethe's flood, at last he restores them to the primordial human shapes.*” ~Claudian, *In Ruf.*, ii, 482.

Also, “*For I myself remember that, in the days of the Trojan war, I was Euphorbus, son of Pantheus.*” ~Ovid, *Met.*, xv, 160; and see Diogenes.

He is not explicitly called a Nazarite, nor is there any mention of the unshaven hair, but the severe austerity of his life agrees with the supposed asceticism of the Nazarites. From Acts [21: 23 sqq.] we learn that the early Jewish Christians occasionally took the temporary Nazarite vow, and it is probable that the vow of Saint Paul mentioned in Acts-18:18, was of a similar nature, although the shaving of his head in Cenchræ, outside of Palestine, was not in conformity with the rules laid down in the sixth chapter of Numbers, nor with the interpretation of them by the Rabbinical schools of that period. ~See Eaton in Hastings, *Dictionary of the Bible*, s. v. Nazarites.

It was a long time before the New Testament as revised by Paul as we now know it was formalized [edited for Orthodoxy, corrections, and harmony], “*Indeed, for them, Paul was not just wrong about a few minor points. He was the archenemy, the heretic who had led so many astray*” by saying that you could be saved even without keeping the Jewish Law, “... And who forbade circumcision.” ~*Lost Christianities* by Bart Ehrman, 2003.

“*If we are to believe the legend of Hegesippus quoted by Eusebius [Bishop Eusebius, Hist. Eccl., II, XXIII], Saint James the Less, Bishop of Jerusalem, was a Nazarite, and performed with rigorous exactness all the ascetic practices enjoined by that rule of life.*” ~From Meinhard, *De Naziroeis*, Jena, 1676; Lesetre, *Nazaréat in Vig. Dictionary de la Bible*, s.v. Nazaréat; Fouard, *Saint Paul, ses missions*, Paris, 1892, p. 268; Knabenbauer, *Actus Apostolorum*, Paris, 1899, 317 sqq. As presented in the *Catholic Encyclopedia*.

Today, the more than 8,000 extant manuscripts of Saint Jerome's Vulgate Bible show an abundance of

cross contamination of all textual types, and thus not considered much help in discovering the original text of the New Testament. Thanks to Saint Jerome, the original, ending of Mark, did not contain the Resurrection story of Mark 16:9-20, but, Jerome now cites the "Extended" ending of Mark found after Mark 16:14. ~Neither add or subtract from Scripture; cf. John 15:15, Hebrews 1:1-2, John 16:12-13, II Timothy 3:14-17, I Corinthians 13:8, II Corinthians 11:13-15, Matthew 11:13, Acts 20:20-27, II Peter 1:3, Deuteronomy 12:32, Proverbs 30:5-6, Isaiah 8:20, Acts 17:11, Galatians 1:6-9, I Thessalonians 5:21, I John 4:1, etc., etc. *Constantine's Easter Letter And The Loss Of The Faith Once Given to The Saints* by Bet Emet Ministry.

Some Bibles are shorter in length than others. Why? *"But the great textual problem of the Gospel of Mark, concerns the genuineness of the last twelve verses. Three conclusions of the Gospel are known: the long: conclusion, as in our Bibles, containing verses 9-20, the short one ending with verse 8, and an intermediate form [described]... Now this third form may be dismissed at once [ an admitted Bible forgery]. No scholar regards this intermediate conclusion as having any title to acceptance... We may pass on, then, to consider how the case stands between the long conclusion and the short, i.e. between accepting 16:9-20, as a genuine portion of the original Gospel, or making the original end with 16:8. Bishop Eusebius... Pointing out that the passage in Mark beginning with verse 9 is not contained in all the MSS. of the Gospel. The historian then goes on himself to say that in nearly all the MSS. of Mark, at least in the accurate ones, the Gospel ends with 16:8... Saint Jerome also says in one place that the passage was wanting in nearly all Greek MSS. ... As we know, he incorporated it in the Vulgate. ... If we add to this that the Gospel ends with xvi, 8, in the two oldest Greek MSS. [Sinaitic and Vatican] [also in the Sinaitic Syriac, some Ethiopic, Armenian, and other MSS.] indicate doubt as to whether the true ending is at verse 8 or verse 20."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. IX, p. 678.

Harod, appointed Jewish heir to the throne, is seeking the *rightful birth heir* to the Jewish throne who he fears. He is respectful of the Essene, for they follow strict rules in the interpretation of scripture. Remember Herod, although respecting the power of the Essene, lived in fear of the Essene, for they were of the true line of David, through Joseph, father of Jesus, who is said to be a 10<sup>th</sup> degree Essene priest [*Mary being a 3<sup>rd</sup> Degree Priestess*]

The Jews are barred from Jerusalem and Emperor Hadrian erects a shrine to Jupiter and another to Venus to humiliate the Jews and their beliefs in monotheism.

**AD 135-** Declaration by Rabbi Akiva that Simon Bar Kochba is the Messiah makes it impossible for the Messianic Jews to participate in the Bar Kochba revolt since they believe that Yeshua is the true Jewish Messiah. Justin Martyr understands that the burning of Jewish cities, the fall of Jerusalem, and the exile of Jews from Jerusalem is a fitting judgment upon them because of their rejection of Yeshua and the Christian Good News [*Gospels*]. ~Justin Martyr, *Dialogue with Trypho*, 16.

*"Although surprising to us now, to writers of the first few centuries CE these similarities between the new Christian religion and the ancient Mysteries were extremely obvious. Pagan critics of Christianity, such as the satirist Celsus, complained that this recent religion was nothing more than a pale reflection of their own ancient teachings. Early 'Church Fathers,' such as Justin Martyr, Tertullian, and Irenaeus, were understandably disturbed and resorted to the desperate claim that these similarities were the result of diabolical mimicry."* ~Justin Martyr, *Wicked Devils*, Timothy Freke & Peter Gandy, 1999.

**AD 140-160-** Bishop Marcion of Pontus, the first Radical Paulinist and anti-Semite, inspired by Luke 5:36, claims that Jesus rejected the "*Law & Prophets*" from the Old Testament, claims to have recovered the lost original Gospel from Luke. *"Any error may be founded on parts of Scripture; the Truth alone is based on the whole. Marcion's errors were the inevitable result of his accepting only what pleased him and rejecting the rest."* ~*The Pilgrim Church*, E.H. Broadbent.

Marcion reached a conclusion that the God of the Old Testament is not the God of the New and that the God of the Old Testament was the demiurge who created the evil world. In other words, the world was created by an evil entity not a good; that the material world is evil. e.g., In 2<sup>nd</sup> Samuel 24:1, God tells David to take a census of his people, but in 1<sup>st</sup> Chronicles 21:1 the very same census is Inspired by Satan; therefore God and Satan are one and the same, and thus not to be worshiped.

The Church Fathers argued over whether or not God would/could create evil, *"Him we know to have received a body from the Virgin and to have refashioned the old man by a new creation, and to have passed in His life through every age, in order that He might be a Law to every age, and by His presence exhibit His own humanity as a pattern to all men, and thus convince man that God made*



nothing evil, and that man possesses free will, having in himself the power of volition or non-volition, and being able to do both. Him we know to have been a man of the same nature with ourselves.” ~History of the Christian Church: Chapter XXI: Ecclesiastical Literature of the Ante-Nicene Age, and Biographical Sketches of the Church-Fathers.

Marcion will rewrite the Gospels, removing references to Jewish history, and insert his strong dislike of the Jews, even though Jesus was a Jew. Marcion of Pontus, promotes the Canon of heavily edited Gospel of Luke and Ten Pauline Letters and his own dogmatic “*Antithesis*.” [direct opposite]. Yet, he is also described, “[Bishop Marcion is] Perhaps the most dangerous foe Christianity has ever known.”

~Metzger, Bruce; Canon of the New Testament, The Catholic Encyclopedia, 1913.

“The victors in the struggles to establish Christian Orthodoxy not only won their theological battles, they also rewrote the history of the conflict. We have 4<sup>th</sup> century comparanda evidence for the modus operandi of the 'History rewrite' The victors retrojected the Nicaean Controversy into a fabricated pre-Nicaean history, by the insertion of references and mentions of popular 4<sup>th</sup> century 'Gnostic Gospels and Acts' into their special 'Ecclesiastical Version' of the 'Historia Augusta,' 'Later readers then naturally assumed that the victorious views had been embraced by the vast majority of Christians from the very beginning... And still assume... 'The practice of Christian forgery has a long and distinguished history... The debate lasted three hundred years.'” ~Bart Ehrman, on Christian Exterminators.

The word Ecclesia was unknown to the Jews; it was a technical Greek term designating the free political assemblies of the Greek republics, as there was no organized Christian Church during the time of Jesus, “For the Church [Ecclesia] of God, e.g., which is at Athens... Whereas the assembly [Ecclesia] of the Athenians,” etc. ~Origen, Contra Celsum, iii, 20; Ante-Nicene Fathers, vol. IV, 476.

The Gnostics are feared, for they present a dominant competitive force against Christian proselytizing, and the Orthodox Church has them ruthlessly hunted down for their failure to acknowledge the necessity of a ‘Spiritual Edifice’ in which to practice their religious beliefs.

“... The chief importance of Marcion in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century lies in the reaction, which he provoked among the leaders of the Apostolic Churches. Just as Marcion's canon stimulated the more precise defining of the New Testament Canon by the Catholic Church, not to supersede but to supplement the Canon of the Old Testament, so, more generally, Marcion's teaching led the Catholic Church to define its faith more carefully, in terms calculated to exclude a Marcionite interpretation.” ~F.F. Bruce, The Spreading Flame, Exeter: Paternoster Press, 1964, 252.

---

“And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of me... But when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut the door, pray to thy Father, which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.” ~Jesus, as stated in Matthew 6:5-6.

---

The Gnostics believe that each individual is to decide for himself what the truth is and one need not proclaim his beliefs in a consecrated temple to be close to God [a church without walls].

Unfortunately, early Christians were concerned with proselytizing, and not history. “But I have good reason to distrust any historian who has nothing new to say or who produces novelties, either in facts or in interpretations, which I discover to be unreliable. Historians are supposed to be discoverers of truths. No doubt they must turn their research into some sort of story before being called historians. But their stories must be true stories. [...] History is no epic, history is no novel, history is no propaganda because in these literary genres control of the evidence is optional, not compulsory.”

~Arnaldo Momigliano, the rhetoric of history, Comparative Criticism, p. 260.

The growing, soon to be, Catholic Church now sets out to destroy all their books and literature due to their not agreeing with the accepted beliefs of the New Faith. Gnostics [knowledge] called themselves “Seekers of Truth” and begin to meet in secret to avoid persecution. If the Gnostics can pray to God without the need of Jesus as an intermediary, or without need of an edifice [Temple] then this would negate the efforts of the new religious movement who seek to inhibit the thinking of their followers.

The “New Church” is accommodating in its efforts to subscribe new members, adopting the practices of various other religions in diverse parts of the world in order to create a “Universal Religion” that is acceptable to all. Gnostics, with their radical thinking, unfortunately, cannot be accommodated into the new religion, therefore must be exterminated.

Saint John Chrysostom, 400 C.E., who is one of the most eloquent of all Christian literary advocates wrote, "*We [the Christian leaders] practice abstinence from the flesh of animals to subdue our bodies... The unnatural eating of flesh meat is of demonic origin... The eating of flesh is polluting.*"

Saint Chrysostom also stated that, "*Flesh meat and wine serve as material for sensuality, and are a source of danger, sorrow, and disease,*" and Chrysostom even quotes Jesus as saying to his followers, "*Ye must be humane, to be my followers.*" ~Saint John Chrysostom, Homilies, quoted in The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, <http://www.subtleenergies.com/ormus/jesus/humane.htm>, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way (F.E.W.).

It was Jerome who under duress edited the New Testament, to his own dislike. Yet, it remains Jerome's greatest disappointment, which was the Old Testament that he wanted to reorganize and edit for purity, but died before he ever got the chance. Jerome speaks forcefully against the many errors and interpolations of the Old Testament instituted by the Holy Mother, the Church, and he argues that a large amount did not belong, and that much had already been deleted [*or left out that did belong*] as each trace of the compassionate message of the Eternal Holy Law was deliberately deleted from the Old Testament and New Testament alike.

They will be sought and killed until the 4<sup>th</sup> Century when they will be all but obliterated. The *Jerusalem Church* and its teachings are founded by the brother of Jesus, *James the Just*, is all but forgotten after being wiped out by the Jewish revolt.

---

*"The Disciples said to Jesus: 'We know that you are to leave us. Which of us is to be leader?' Jesus replied: Whenever you have gone, you will go to James the Just, for whom Heaven and Earth came into being."* ~Verse 12, from *The Gospel According to Thomas*.

---

The Romans make no clear distinction between the Jews and the new religious group, the Christian-Jews in their efforts to retaliate and subjugate the Jews. Many of the early teaching of the Gnostics have, until recently, have been only surviving interpretations and translations from the Church which did not necessarily agree with the Gnostic teachings, and with the discovery of the ancient writings of Qumran and Nag Hammadi Texts we now have actual manuscripts written by the religious sects of the times in their own words as to their beliefs taught during and shortly after the time of Jesus.

We now have surviving documents known as "*The Apocalypse of Peter*" "*Letter of Peter to Philip*" "*The Secret Book of James*" "*Gospel to the Egyptians*" "*Gospel of Philip*" "*The Gospel of Truth*" and "*The Testimony of Truth.*"

All of these documents have been '*Legitimately authenticated*' as between AD 50-140 in origin. Canonical? Only the Roman Church, with its institutionalized oligarchy can rule on that. An historical reconstruction had already begun as pertains to what happened in the past and the teachings of Jesus and the infallibility of the Church does not allow it to profess the Truth. Paul himself is said to have taught a "*Secret wisdom*" to a select few who were considered spiritually mature.

This secret tradition taught that the one creator [*the Demiurgos*], *God is only the image of the True God*. Valentinus traveled from Egypt to Rome with his new gained knowledge and taught that the creator makes false claims and candidates of Gnosticism are taught to reject the authority of the creator that is a creation derived from their own ignorance. Whoever comes to know the Divine Power comes to know himself and discovers his own true Father and Mother [*apolytroxis: release*]. Bishop Ignatius sees the Gnostics as a *threat to clerical authority* and recognizes the danger in this ideology.

The Gnostics believed and recognized the Bishops only as exerting authority over the naïve or uninitiated novices and not the enlightened ones. Theodotus, a Gnostic writer, claims that the Gnostic is one who knows who he is and what he is becoming. One who understands what birth is and rebirth. Abraxas [*linked with magical and mystical powers*] is also associated with Mithraism. Amulets are carved with his name to ward off evil powers.

Later, Christians would use amulets with the inscription *ICHTHYS* [*fish*] inscribed on them to *ward off evil*. This practice would become popular in the 4<sup>th</sup> century but forbidden for priests and other clergy.

The Pagan origin and the Christian significance of the fish symbol are taken from the ancient Greek Sibyls.

*Letters of Marcion*, the anti-Semite, produces his own canon without Old Testament Jewish beliefs and

using only a heavily edited Godpwl According to Luke, plus 10 Pauline Epistles, cites “Western” Gospel text-type, which contributes to the hatred of Jews, although Jesus was a Jew and even preached from the Jewish Torah.

---

*“The most remarkable example of such a poem [acrostic or anagram] is attributed by Lactantius and Bishop Eusebius to the Erythrean Sibyl, the initial letters forming the words 'Iesus Xristos Theou Uios Soter [stauros] Omitting the doubtful parenthesis [cross], these words form a minor acrostic: Ichthys, fish, the Mystical symbol of our Lord.’” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. I, p. 111.*

---

In 721 C.E., the Church will forbid amulets by all. The truth is banned along with the untruth. Some Gnostics during the decadent periods of Roman rule practiced immorality as did their Orthodox Christian counterparts. Most, however, practiced the ever-present struggle against good and evil forces and sought to improve the condition of man through meditation, prayer and practicing obedience to God. In the Gnostic Old Testament version of the Bible, Ialdabaoth [*Lord of the World*] rules over them.

The Gnostics believe that if Jesus actually set out to found a new Church, then wouldn't he have set forth explicit doctrines to follow, instead of a single phrase, “Upon this rock [Petra]...?” [*Is a quotation from the doctrine of Mithraism*]. ~ Note: Why would Jesus speak in Greek when the Apostles [*also illiterate*] spoke only Aramaic?

The Christian Church will insert false Scripture to gain dominance in a Pagan world. The verse containing “On this Rock” is another Church forgery of Matthew 16, and, “*Is obviously an interpolation, made at a period when a church, separated from the synagogue, already existed. In the parallel passages in Mark [7:27, 32] and in Luke [9:18-22], there is not a word of the primacy of Peter, a detail, which Mark, the Disciple of Peter, could hardly have omitted if he had known of it. The interpolation is posterior to the compilation of Luke's Gospel.*” ~Reinach, *Orpheus*, pp. 224-225.

In its place, we have “Enter into thy closet, and when thou has shut the door, pray to thy Father which is in secret.” “This is a clear indication that one's belief in God is between the individual and, God and not a Church. “Why callest me good? There is none good but one; that is God.”

---

*“Over 900 times, Scriptures mention giving [tithes, offerings, blessings, sacrifices, etc.], yet, not once does it ever mention giving money to enrich the priesthood.” ~E. Christopher Reyes.*

---

The reference here is clearly made to a separate and distinct God and Jesus is visibly not referring to himself, but to God. Early Church Fathers to gain converts [*by deifying Jesus*] claim that Jesus is all in one, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, which is where the Orthodoxy separate from the Mother Church [*and have so to this day*]. “*The Kingdom of Heaven is within you.*”

This is the essence of the Church's motive to eradicate the Gnostics. If God's Kingdom is within us, then we have no need for the institutions built by the Church, nor the tributes that they demand. Nowhere in the Bible does it say Jesus sought to preach from within the confines of a church.

Nowhere in the Bible does it say Jesus passed around a collection plate for offerings. Nowhere in the Bible does it say that Jesus asked for tithes or offerings for his services [*He even admonished his Apostles to leave their purses behind when they ministered*] In Matthew we have, “*Freely ye have received, freely give.*” ~Matthew 10:8. Note: Religion is supposed to be free.

Tithes and offerings are supposed to go to the poor, not the clergy. The *Acts of the Apostles* asserts “*All the believers were united and shared everything with one another. They made it their practice to sell their possessions and goods and to distribute the proceeds to anyone who was in need.*”

Ancient Gospel writers use the names of Jesus and his Apostles whenever they want to emphasize something, and often these individuals did not say what is quoted by these inspired writers. When asked by one of the Apostles of his incredible powers, Jesus says, “*Verily I say unto you that, speaking from the heart, I tremble because by the world I shall be called God, and for this I shall have to render an account. As God liveth, in whose presence my soul standeth; I am a mortal man as other men are, for although God has placed me as a Prophet over the house of Israel for the health of the feeble and the correction of sinners, I am the servant of God, and of this ye are witness, how I speak against those wicked men who after my deparature from the world shall annul the truth of my gospel by the operation of Satan...*” ~Verse 52.

Early Christian authors felt free to invent many sayings, for the benefit of the Church, “*If a writer in*

*the Old Testament introduces God as speaking, and thus man is confident that he can speak as God, so also the [early] Christians are able to use transmitted sayings of Jesus and compose speeches such as the Sermon on the Mount or, in a freer manner, to produce discourses of Christ, as the Fourth Evangelist is generally acknowledged to have done. If one thus is able to speak freely as God and Christ concerning any historical tradition, then it is no great step beyond if one should believe himself warranted to write in the name of a Patriarch or of an Apostle.*" ~Arnold Meyer.

*"Thou art foolish; pray to God who created thee, and he shall give thee health; for I am a man, as thou art."* ~Verse 11. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

*"Cursed be every one who shall insert into my sayings that I am the son of God."* ~Verse 53, "... As God liveth, I am not able to forgive sins, nor is man, but God alone forgiveth." ~Verse 71, From *The Gospel of Barnabas*, Begum Aisha Bawany WAQF.

These instructions leave little doubt as to their implications and to whom one owes allegiance. Is it no wonder the Church sought to destroy if not conceal these ancient manuscripts?

The *Gnostic Gospels* reiterate what I have already exposed. In addition, for this reason portions of the Gospels are declared heretical. How can this be, if the very Apostles themselves, who spoke with and listened to Jesus, wrote many of these Gospels?

Bishop Irenaeus counters with a list of his own of what the authoritative works should be and decrees that there are only four authentic Gospels. His logic being that there are four compass-points, four oceans, and four corners of the world; therefore it is Divinely decreed that there should only be four Gospels.

The Four Gospels emerged victorious merely because they appeared to be the most plausible [believable] and historical. ~Cf. *Apocalypse of Peter, Gospel According to Jude, Infancy of Jesus*, etc.

Why only four Gospels out of fifty, or more? *"The real reason was to satisfy each of the four principal Churches each of which possessed its Gospel: Matthew at Jerusalem, Mark at Rome, or Alexandria, Luke at Antioch, and John at Ephesus."* ~Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 217.

Each of the four principal sects of heretics, Bishop Irenaeus says, makes use in their Churches of one or the other of these Four gospels for its own uses, for instance: Matthew by the Ebionites, and Mark by *"Those who separate Jesus from Christ; Luke by the Marcionites, and John by the Valentinians, and this heretical use of the Four, argues the Bishop, confirms their like acceptance and use by the True Churches, 'So firm is the ground upon which these Gospels rest, that the very heretics bear witness to them, and starting from these documents, each of them endeavors to establish his own peculiar doctrine [citing the use by each sect of a different Gospel as above named]. Since, then, our opponents do bear testimony to us, and make use of these documents, our proof derived from them is firm and true."* ~Bishop Irenaeus, *Hist. Eccl.*, sec. 7.

Frequently omitted from Church teachings, and often condemned as heretical concoctions, were the Epistles of James, Jude, 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter, 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> John, and the Apocalypse of John, i.e. Book of Revelation, which is not fully accepted until the 10<sup>th</sup> century. Revelation 9:15, the 6<sup>th</sup> seal, speaks of great devastation, *"And the four Angels who had been kept ready for this very hour and day and month and year were released to kill a third of mankind."*

The Gospel of Judas is mentioned in the late 2<sup>nd</sup> century, *"Others again declare that Cain derived his being from the Power above, and acknowledge that Esau, Korah, the Sodomites, and all such persons, are related to themselves. On this account, they add, they have been assailed by the Creator, yet no one of them has suffered injury. For Sophia was in the habit of carrying off that, which belonged to her from them to herself. They declare that Judas, the traitor, was thoroughly acquainted with these things, and that he alone, knowing the Truth as no others did, accomplished the Mystery of the betrayal; by him all things, both earthly and Heavenly, were thus thrown into confusion. They produce a fictitious history of this kind, which they style the Gospel of Judas."* ~Irenaeus, *Against Heresies*, 1.31, 180 C.E.

Revelation 4<sup>th</sup> Seal and 6<sup>th</sup> Seal. A calculation, assuming an initial population of 6 000 000 000: 1/4 are killed when the 4<sup>th</sup> seal is unlocked: 1/4 of 6.0 billion is 1.5 billion, leaving 4.5 billion survivors. 1/3 are killed then the 6<sup>th</sup> seal is opened: 1/3 of 4.5 billion is 1.5 billion, leaving 3.0 billion survivors. In plain words, half of Humankind is killed, and this calculation is only using two of the diabolical Biblical seven seals!

Raymond E. Brown writes that although the Gnostics interpreted John to support their doctrines, the author did not mean that. The Epistles were written, whether by the author of the Gospel or somebody else in his sphere, to argue against the Gnostic Doctrines, which teach that Jesus is the long awaited Savior of mankind, but not Divine [God].

In Mandaeist Gnosticism, the Mandaeans uphold that Jesus was a “*Mšiha kdaba*” or the “*False Messiah*” who perverts the teachings entrusted to him by John the Baptist. A writer/interpreter of Scripture, Marcion, is labeled a Gnostic by Bishop Irenaeus who labels Marcion this because of Marcion expressing his core Gnostic belief, that the Creator, God of the Jews and the Old Testament was the demiurge [*subordinate deity*]. ~*Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*, Oxford University Press 2005 ISBN 978-0-19-280290-3: article *Arius*.

*“Marcion, on the contrary, treats the Catholic Church as one that ‘Follows the Testament of the Creator-God,’ and directs the full force of his attack against this Testament and against the falsification of the Gospel and of the Pauline Epistles by the original Apostles and the writers of the Gospels. He would necessarily have dealt with the two Testaments of the Catholic Church, if the Church had already possessed a New Testament. His polemic [aggressive verbal attack] would necessarily have been much less simple if he had been opposed to a Church, which by possessing a New Testament side by side with the Old Testament, had ipso facto [inevitable result] placed the latter under the shelter of the former. In fact Marcion’s position towards the Catholic Church is intelligible, in the full force of its simplicity, only under the supposition that the Church had not yet in her hand any ‘Litera Scripta Novi Testamenti.’”* ~Harnack’s *Origin of the New Testament*.

Parts of their texts are accepted while portions are declared apocryphal. Something definitely seems remiss here. Does one read and believe what the Apostles had to say about Jesus and his teachings or does one listen to what the Church says what the apostles said?

For the truth, one should go to the source. The choice is yours. One’s beliefs are between God and the individual; and the right to worship was not granted to the Gnostics who did not go along with Church doctrine, for to do so would have undermined the very authority of the Church. The Gnostics believed that, “*Jesus did not appoint any Apostles or representatives in any of his speeches, therefore the Apostles must have appointed themselves after his death.*”

Gnostics believing that the “*Kingdom of Heaven is within man himself.*” Jesus teaches, “*Goodwill towards all men,*” a fact which is quickly forgotten in the quest of the early Church Fathers to perpetrate a new religion in the name of God and to eradicate all opposition in their endeavors. Of the writers of the 1<sup>st</sup> century in the “*Augustan Age of Letters,*” not one even mentions Jesus, his apostles, or his miracles.

There were many ancient writers in History, Natural History, Medicine, *Materia Medica*, Astronomy, Miracles, Fables, Satire, etc., none of who mention this extraordinary man who once lived amongst them performing miracles such as healing the sick or resurrecting the dead.

Such extraordinary events as feeding thousands of people with a few small loaves and fishes; bringing back to life those once lost; their ghosts walking about the streets; miraculous darkness covering all the land for several hours; earthquakes; mysterious voices from the clouds; rising through the air into the clouds, etc., all should have been topics of conversation, and should have found a place in the literature of the day. Cures being wrought must have interested the writers on medicine; but not a word on the subject. ~Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

Of Jesus Christ feeding the multitude, again, borrowed from Greek lore; “*What can be more wonderful, either in narration or in action? But the Sibyl had before foretold that it would take place, whose verses are related to this effect. ‘With five loaves at the same time, and with two fishes, He shall satisfy five thousand men in the wilderness, and after wards taking all the fragments that remain, He shall fill twelve baskets to the hope of many.’”* ~Lactantius, *Divine Testimonies*.

**AD 140-202** (?)—Even the Bishop of Lyon, Irenaeus, claims that Jesus was never crucified, affirming this statement with the claim that he had gotten it directly from the Apostle John. Saint Irenaeus, the Greek, “*Peacemaker,*” Christian prelate and a “*Father of the Church,*” was born in Asia Minor, where, as a child, he heard the preaching of Saint Polycarp, the Disciple of Saint John. ~cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

Irenaeus is appointed Bishop of Lyon in 177 AD, in which office he makes many converts among the

Gauls [*French*], and he contends that Jesus was not crucified, that Jesus lived to be over ninety years old, and died a natural death. Thomas Paine enunciated the same position in his paper, "*The Age of Reason*."

Saint Irenaeus, Martyr, Bishop of Lyons; ex-Pagan of Smyrna, emigrated to Gaul [*France*] and became Bishop, but, "*Information of his life is scarce, and in some measure inexact. ... Nothing is known of the date of his death, which may have occurred at the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> or beginning of the 3<sup>rd</sup> century.*"

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, 130.

Ironically [*paradoxically, absurdedly*], Bishop Irenaeus now claims that Jesus lived beyond thirty years of age, "*Now thirty years is the age of youth, which, as all men agree, continues to forty years. Between forty and fifty begins the age of maturity, at which our Lord gave his teaching, as the [Fourth] Gospel attests; and all the Elders who in Asia were in contact with John, the Disciple of the Lord, declare that they hold that from John, who remained with them to the time of Trajan [98-117 C.E.]*."

~*The Origins of the New Testament* By Alfred Firmin Loisy, Translated by L. P. Jacks From the French *Les Origines du Nouveau Testament*, 1936. English Edition, 1962. Published in New Hyde Park, N.Y. by University Books, Inc. With thanks to Peter Kirby. *La Naissance du Christianisme, the Birth of the Christian Religion*, 1933. cf. Bishop Irenaeus, *Against Heresies*, 1:3:2, *Secret Book of James*, 2:19.

Photius, the ablest early critic in the Roman Church, warns that in some of the devout Bishop Irenaeus' works, "*The purity of Truth, with respect to Ecclesiastical traditions, is adulterated by his false and spurious readings.*" ~Photius; *Bibl. ch. Cxx.*, Of a total of 144,044 Latin Inscriptions in vols. II through XIV of the *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum*, 10,576 are spurious

It is not true, Saint Irenaeus asserts, that Jesus Christ died so early in life and after so brief a career. "*How is it possible that the Lord preached for one year only?*"

According to ancient Christian tradition, Christ died on March 23<sup>rd</sup> and was Resurrected on March 25<sup>th</sup>, which dates agree precisely with the death and Resurrection of Attis.

And on the quoted authority of John the Apostle himself, of "*The True Gospel*," and of "*All the elders*," the Saintly Bishop urges the falsity and "*Heresy*" of the Four Gospels on this crucial point. Saint Irenaeus denies Christianity's crucifixion death of Jesus Christ, the long awaited Messiah, "*They, however, that they may establish their false opinion regarding that, which is written, 'To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord,' maintain that he preached for one year only, and then suffered in the twelfth month. [In speaking thus], they are forgetful to their own disadvantage, destroying His work and robbing Him of that age which is both more necessary and more honorable than any other; that more advanced age, I mean, during which also, as a teacher, He excelled all others... Now, that the first stage of early life embraces thirty years, and that this extends onward to the fortieth year, every one will admit; but from the fortieth and fiftieth year a man begins to decline towards old age, which our Lord possessed while He still fulfilled the office of a Teacher, even as the Gospel and all the elders testify; those who were conversant in Asia with John, the disciple of the Lord, [affirming] that John conveyed to them that information. And he remained among them up to the times of Trajan, [Roman Emperor, 98-117 C.E.]. Some of them, moreover, saw not only John, but the other Apostles also, and heard the very same account from them, and bear testimony as to [the validity of] the statement. Whom then should we rather believe?*" ~Irenaeus, *Adv. Haer. Bk. II*, ch. xxii, secs. 3, 4, 5; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, i, 891-2.

"*Now this Simon of Samaria, from whom all heresies derive their origin... The successor of this man was Menander, also a Samaritan by birth; and he, too, was a perfect adept in the practice of Magic.*"

~*Adverse Haer. I*, xxiii; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. i, 348.

**AD 144**-Bishop Marcion, one of the earliest contributors to the editing of the Bible [*corruption*], is excommunicated for rejecting the Old Testament, rejecting most of the New Testament, and teaching that Christ only appeared to be human [*Docetism: that Christ only appeared to have a body and suffered on the cross*]. Bishop Marcion's challenge eventually facilitates the Universal Church in realizing the necessity of a formally recognizing Canon.

The spread of Gnosticism is a combination of elements of Platonic philosophy [*Hellenism*] and Eastern mystery religions. Its adherents claim that its secret-knowledge principle provide a deeper insight into Christian doctrine than divine revelation and faith. Gnostic opinion denies the Divinity of Christ; others deny the reality of Jesus' humanity, calling it mere appearance [*Docetism, or Phantasiasm*].

Hellenism was furtively enjoined to the Christian doctrine, with scrupulous exactitude, and without the knowledge of the masses, "*Naturally, however, open as the Christianity of the Post-Apostolic Age*

would be to influences of such a nature through the fluidness of its dogmatics, and flexible as it would have been rendered by the Pauline and Johannine speculative thought, it had not foreseen these developments nor did it possess any means of sifting and more sharply defining them. For this reason their first efforts to work them over were marked as much by disorder as by intensesness. Some time necessarily elapsed before the main body of the membership, always tardy in arriving at a clear consciousness of the real situation, sensed the fact that they were driving the faith in two very different directions... The one movement tended to borrow from Hellenistic [Pagan Greek] culture all of its ideas that were capable of rendering the early Christian Doctrine at once more profound and more beautiful. [Let it be noted that Christianity had to borrow from Greek philosophy to become both more profound and more beautiful!] It is evident that this process of assimilation cared little about scrupulous exactitude, and neither did it always find itself in complete accord with logic or reality. The same was true of its documents... It only sought to establish a working agreement between the elements of its fundamental postulates and the most important principles of Greek thought.” ~Guignebert, op. cit. p. 118.

Marcion, who revised much of the Old Testament to suit his anti-Semitic leanings, is excommunicated by the Roman community; Marcion proposed the distinction between texts that have authority and those that are spurious [*the first are part of the 'Canon'*] the exclusive Inspired Revelation of God's Word in the New Testament.

“*He who knows only one religion knows none.*” ~Prof. Max Muller, [1823-1900.

Christians are taught to overlook the often spurious interpretations of their so-called Holy Bible, taught to consent to ridiculous explanations, taught to even listen to such absurd things as that a father-in-law should lie with his daughter-in-law, as Judah did; or a father with his daughters, as Lot did; or the great prophets with harlots, like Hosea; or that a husband should sell his wife for a night to her lover, like Abraham; or that a man should marry two sisters, like Jacob; or that the rulers of the people and the men you consider as most inspired should keep their mistresses by hundreds and thousands; or, according to the provision made in Deuteronomy about wives, that the wife of one brother, if he dies without children, should marry the surviving brother, and that he should raise up seed from her instead of his brother; and that if the man refuses to do this, the fair plaintiff should bring her case before the elders, that the brother may be called and admonished to perform this religious duty; and that, if he persists in his refusal, he must not go unpunished, but the woman must loose his shoe from his right foot, and strike him in the face, and send him away, spat upon and accursed, to perpetuate the reproach in his family; all of which are contained in the Holy Bible. ~*Contra Faustus Manicheum.*

Christians are asked to believe in miracles, to believe in the talking and walking dead [*Zombies(?)*], to believe in never dying, “*Indeed let any proposition be delivered to us, as coming from God, or from man, we can believe it no farther than we understand it, and therefore if we do not understand it at all, we cannot believe it at all; I mean explicitly, but only be persuaded, that it contains some truth or other, though we know not what. Again, were any doctrine laid down, which we clearly saw to be self-contradictory, or otherwise absurd, that could never be an object of our faith. For there is no possibility of admitting, upon any authority, a thing for true, which we evidently perceive to be false. Nor would calling such doctrines Mysterious, mend the matter in the least. For, indeed, there is no Mystery in them: they are as plain as any in nature: as plainly contrary to truth, as anything else is agreeable to it.*” ~Archbishop Secker, Trinitarian, *Sermons*, vol. iv., p. 384.

**AD 147-**“*Saint Gregory of Nyssa, with wanton eloquence, describes the Jews as 'Slayers of the Lord, murderers of the prophets, enemies of God, haters of God, adversaries of grace, enemies of their fathers' faith, advocates of the devil, brood of vipers, slanderers, scoffers, men of darkened minds, leaven of the Pharisees, congregation of demons, sinners, wicked men, stoners, and haters of goodness' - a veritable catalogue for future anti-Semites to pick from.*” ~Saint Gregory, Oratione, p. 147, 341-420 C.E.

**AD 150-**In order to rid the ministry of women, Saint Clement of Alexandria states that, “*Every woman should be filled with shame by the thought that she is a woman.*” ~Saint Clement of Alexandria, 150-215.

Clement of Alexandria is an apologist who uses Plato [*Hellenism*] to support Christianity, and attempts to reach out to the Gnostics by showing them that only the Christian has real “*Gnosis.*” He helps to establish the allegorical method of interpreting Holy Scripture. His works make up a large proportion of

*The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol. II "Christian Apologists" writings against Roman Paganism by Epistle to Diognetus, in Apostolic Fathers collection. ~Cf. I Corinthians 12:7-10.*

The literal [*unembellished*] methods of interpretation soon replaces the allegorical, *"It is not, therefore, Origen who ought to be termed the parent of allegories amongst the Christians, but Philo... Many of the Jews, and in particular the Pharisees and Essenes, had indulged much in allegories before the time of Philo [then obviously even Philo was not the prime parent of this device], but of this there can be no doubt, that the praefects of the Alexandrian school caught the idea of interpreting Scripture upon philosophical principles, or of eliciting philosophical maxims from the Sacred writings by means of allegory, and that by them it was gradually propagated amongst the Christians at large. It is also equally certain that by the writings and example of Philo the fondness for allegories was vastly augmented and confirmed throughout the whole Christian world: and it moreover appears that it was he who first inspired the Christians with that degree of temerity which led them, not infrequently, to violate the faith of history and wilfully to close their eyes against the obvious and proper sense of terms and words... Particular instances of it, however, may be shown from Origen and others who took him for their guide and who manifestly considered a great part both of the Old and New Testaments as not exhibiting a representation of things that really occurred, but merely the images of moral actions."*

~Von Mosheim, *History*, I, 371.

After so many sacrifices for his Church, Origen is not only excommunicated by denied the Eternal Salvation he so desired, *"It is impossible to deny a respectful sympathy, veneration and gratitude to this extraordinary man, who, with all his brilliant talents and a best of enthusiastic friends and admirers, was driven from his country, stripped of his sacred office, excommunicated from a part of the church, then thrown into a dungeon, loaded with chains, racked by torture, doomed to drag his aged frame and dislocated limbs in pain and poverty, and long after his death to have his memory branded, his name anathematized, and his Salvation denied, but who nevertheless did more than all his enemies combined to advance the cause of sacred learning, to refute and convert heathens and heretics, and to make the church respected in the eyes of the world."* ~*History of the Christian Church: Ecclesiastical Literature of the Ante-Nicene Age, and Biographical Sketches of the Church-Fathers.*

The early Church just couldn't live with the whole world being saved, so they changed Scripture, *"Under the instruction of these great teachers [i.e. Theodore of Mopsuestia and John Cassian, etc.], many theologians believed in Universal Salvation; and indeed the whole Eastern Church until after 500 C.E. was inclined to it."* ~On John Cassian, 360-435 C.E., *Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia.*

Bishop Marcion [AD 100-160] an anti-Semite, is the founder of a Christian sect to be called Marcionites. Born in Sinope, Pontus [*now part of Turkey*], and the son of the Bishop of Sinope, he travels to Rome about

In 140 C.E., Bishop Marcion is excommunicated from the "New Christian Faith" as a heretic for his differing views of the established Church. *"The most barbarous and melancholy thing about Pontus [dismal as the region is of itself] is that Marcion was born there."* ~Bishop Tertullian, *Against Marcion* 1.1.4.

The Marcionite sect is highly abstemious and celibate, but grows rapidly until it is second in strength the original Church [*their Christian counterparts are more lenient with the interpretations of Scriptures as well as morals*]. early Christian Bishop, founder of the Marcionites, one of the first great Christian heresies to rival Catholic Christianity. Marcion, and early Christian Bishop, taught in Asia Minor, then went [135 C.E.] to Rome, where he perfected his religious theory, omitting as much about the Jews as possible as he did not like them for denying Jesus as their Savior.

Marcion writes a book called 'Antitheses,' which deserves him excommunication by the early Christian leaders of Rome in 144. Excommunicated from the early Christian Church, he then forms a church of his own, which becomes widespread and powerful. Marcion taught that there are two Gods, proclaiming that the stern, law-giving, creator God of the Old Testament, and the good, merciful God of the New Testament.

Marcion believes that the Creator God is the inferior of the two, also rejected the real incarnation of Christ, claiming that he is but a manifestation of the Father, though generally seen as one of the most important leaders of the somewhat loosely defined movement known as Gnosticism, he does not share some of the main premises of other Gnostic sects.



Much of what is written today about Marcion is absolute slander and misrepresentation and a general misunderstanding of not only what Marcion believed in but what the earliest Christians also believed regarding the early Gnostics and *"The Christ."*

Gnostics will spread their version of Christianity, and, *"That strange, obscure movement, partly intellectual, partly fanatical... In the 2<sup>nd</sup> century spread with the swiftness of an epidemic over the Church from Syria to Gaul."* ~Law, *The Tests of Life*, 26.

Various Christian sects vie against one another for membership. *"Teachings of Silvanus,"* a Gnostic, claim that Christ has a single hypostasis [*hidden spiritual reality*] and that Christ is incomprehensible with respect to his hypostasis.

The inspired(?) *"Western Reviser"* adds/subtracts from the original New Testament Acts to produce a more *"Westernized"* version, which is 10% larger and found in Papyrus P29,38,48 and the *Codex Bezae*. Dean Burgon, *"As for the origin of these two curiosities [P75 and Codex B], it can perforce only be divined from their contents, that they exhibit fabricated texts is demonstrable. No amount of honest copying preserved in for any number of centuries could by possibility have resulted in two such documents. Separated from one another in actual date by 50, perhaps by 100 years, they must needs have branched all from a common corrupt ancestor, and straightway become exposed to fresh depraving influence."*

There are far more insertions, than deletions in the *Codex Bezae*, which is notorious for adding material, and not subtracting it.

Another Codex, the *Codex Gigas* [*Giant Book also known as the Devil's Bible and sometimes said to be the 8<sup>th</sup> Wonder of the World*], is said to have been written [*according to legend*] by a scribe [*monk*] repenting his sins in a cell in Podlazice monastery [*now Czechoslovakia*] who had breached his sacred monastic code and sentenced to be walled up alive.

In order to withhold this harsh penalty the monk promised to create, in one single night, a book to glorify the monastery forever, including all of mankind's knowledge; near midnight he became so sure that he could not complete this task alone he sold his soul to the Devil for assistance. In exchange, the Devil asked to be portrayed in the book.

The Devil then completed the manuscript and the monk added the Devil's picture, out of appreciation for his aid.. Despite this fable the *Codex* was not forbidden by the Inquisition and was critically studied by many Christian scholars. It is said that the *Codex's* meticulous handwriting has not been found anywhere else. ~Bártl, S., Kostelecký, J.: *Ďáblova Bible. Tajemství největší knihy světa*, Paseka, 1993. ISBN 80-85192-64-0.

Describing the Jewish uprising against the Roman Empire that has been acknowledged as the descending turning point in the course of the Empire, Dio Cassius fabricates stories of the Jews, *"The Jews were destroying both Greeks and Romans. They ate the flesh of their victims, made belts for themselves out of their entrails, and daubed themselves with their blood... In all, 220,000 men perished in Cyrene and 240,000 in Cyprus, and for this reason no Jew may set foot in Cyprus today."* ~Dio Cassius, 2<sup>nd</sup> century, *Roman History*.

---

Merely copying Scripture is said to offer Salvation, *"The legend also underscores the Medieval belief that it was possible to atone for one's sins by copying the texts. In his Historia Ecclesiastica, Orderic Vitalis [1075-1142] relates a tale told by Abbot Thierry about a monk with a proclivity to sin who was an accomplished and devoted scribe. After his death, the work, which he copied was used as evidence to save him from Eternal Damnation. When each and every letter in his text was weighed against his sins, it turned out that he had formed one letter more than the number of his sins. His soul was permitted to reunite with its body and atone for his sinful ways."* ~<http://www.czech.cz/en/news/culture/enormous-interest-in-the-devils-bible/>

---

The last important short work is an ancient Calendar, containing a list of saints and local Bohemian persons on the days on which they were commemorated. There is also one lost work, on leaves that have been cut out of the *Codex* manuscript, the *Rule of Saint Benedict*, the essential guide to monastic life written in the 6<sup>th</sup> century. ~*About the Codex Gigas*, <http://www.kb.se/codex-gigas/eng/short/>

The Benedictine Rule, which was the basis of many monastic rules, clause 66 reads, *"The monastery, if possible, should be so constructed that all necessary works... May be done inside the monastery, that the monks may not be compelled to wander outside, which is altogether unprofitable to their souls."*

Moreover, we will that this rule be often read out loud in the congregation in order that no monk may excuse himself on the score of ignorance.”

Yet, monks were still able to excuse themselves even so because they could not understand the Latin, and so the rule was read out in the vulgar tongue too. Thus, there was no excuse at all, and the younger monks of the strict houses, thought immature, were not permitted to visit a dying parent.

Saint Jerome and Saint Augustine, credit the anti-Semite, Marcion, with being a man of letters.

~Lardner's Works, vol. 4, p.526.

We also learn from Saint Jerome, that Marcion sent before him to Rome, a woman, to prepare the minds of the people for his doctrines. ~Saint Jerome, adv. Ctesiph. t. 4, p.477.

“Saint Jerome, Church Father and Doctor of the Church, identified all Jews with Judas, the Apostle who betrayed Jesus in return for thirty pieces of silver: ‘Who do you suppose are the sons of Judas? The Jews. The Jews take their name, not from Juda who was a Holy man, but from the betrayer... [What utter nonsense! They were called ‘Jews,’ based on their forefather, Juda, centuries before Judas was born]. ‘Synagogue was divorced by the Savior and became the wife of Judas, the betrayer.’” ~Saint Jerome, Church Father and Doctor of the Church.

How did Judas die?

- ✠ Judas hangs himself. ~Matthew 27:5.
- ✠ He bursts open and his insides spill out. ~Acts 1:18.
- ✠ According to the Apostle Paul, neither of the above is true, because Paul says Jesus appeared to “The twelve” after his Resurrection, and Mark 14:20 makes it clear that Judas was one of the twelve.
- ✠ Jesus tells the twelve disciples, including Judas, that when Jesus rules from His throne, they will sit on twelve thrones to judge the twelve tribes of Israel. ~Matthew 19:28.

Christianity claims that Judas was paid pieces of silver for betraying Jesus, an obvious insertion into the Gospels of a later period. According to Matthew 26:15, the chief priests “Weighed out thirty pieces of silver” to give to Judas, but, there are two things wrong with this:

- ✠ There were no “Pieces of silver” used as currency in Jesus' time as they had already gone out of circulation about 300 years before.
- ✠ In Jesus' time, minted coins were used, thus, currency was not “Weighed out.”

In the nearly two millenniums of Christianity, anti-Semitism has not abated, “If it is expedient to hate any men and to loathe any race I have a strange dislike for those of the circumcision [Jews]. For up to the present day, they persecute our Lord Jesus Christ in the Synagogues of Satan.” ~Saint Jerome.

The saintly Jerome will acquaint his brethren with deceit and sexual depravity as metaphors for Jewish behavior and describes the Synagogue, “If you call it a brothel, a den of vice, the Devil's refuge, Satan's fortress, a place to deprave the soul, an abyss of every conceivable disaster or whatever else you will, you are still saying less than it-deserves.” ~Saint Jerome on the Jews. Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

Tertullian comments on Marcion, denouncing his teachings and his works, which he understood that he is arguing that the four Gospels must have been in existence before Marcion. Tertullian's argument, however, annihilates itself; since the early Apostles denounced by Marcion [in his Gospel] are Peter, James, and John, which only one takes credit for writing either of the four Gospels, while the other two are attributed only two of the Apocryphal Gospels.

Tertullian fallaciously claims that the religious ideas of Christianity are older than those of the Pagan counterparts and falsely accuses the Greek philosophers and poets of borrowing from Christianity, “Now whence, I ask you, do the philosophers and poets find things so similar? Whence indeed, unless it be from our Mysteries [Christianity]. And if from our Mysteries, which are the older, then ours are truer and more credible when the mere copies of them [your Mysteries] win credence. If they invented these things out of their feelings, then our Mysteries must be counted copies of what came later, a thing contrary to nature. For the shadow never exists before the body, nor the copy before the truth.” ~Esoteric Christianity: The Greek Mystery Religions and Their Impact on Christianity From Andrew Benson's book The Origins of Christianity and the Bible.

Why didn't Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John use their names in their alleged Gospels? “To us the greater part of this material is not in any proper sense historical at all, but for the early Israelite as for the early Greek historian it was otherwise our distinctions between authentic history, legendary

history, pure legend, and myth, he made as little as he recognized our distinction of natural and supernatural. It was all history to him, and if one part of it had a better attestation than another, it was certainly the sacred history as it was told at the ancient sanctuaries of the land. The early Hebrew historians did not affix their names to their works; they had, indeed, no idea of authorship. The traditions and legends, which they collected, were common property, and did not cease to be so when they were committed to writing; the written book was in every sense the property of the scribe or the possessor of the roll. Only a part of the great volume of tradition was included in the first books. Transcribers freely added new matter from the same sources on which the original authors had drawn, the traditions of their own locality or sanctuary, variants of historical traditions or legend. Every new copy was thus in some measure a fresh rescension... Scribes compared different copies, and combined their contents according to their own judgment or interests... Of records or monuments there are but a few traces, and these for the most part doubtful." ~Encyclopedia Britannica, Book ii, 2075-76.

Marcion, most likely, referred to the corruption of "The Gospel," or "The Gospel of Our Lord," and not to any other written books that were in existence during his time [140 C.E.].

The first few centuries of Christianity are spent by the various Church Fathers pathetically explaining away the idiosyncratic similarities between their faith and that of the Pagans, "Of course, Tertullian calls again the Devil to his assistance, in order to explain away so complete a resemblance. But as there is not the slightest difficulty, without the intervention of the Devil, to perceive, that whenever two religions resemble each other so completely, the oldest must be the mother and the youngest the daughter, we shall conclude, that since the worship of Mithras is infinitely older than that of Christ, and its ceremonies a great deal anterior to those of the Christians, that therefore the Christians are incontestably either sectarians or plagiarists of the religion of the Magi." ~Charles François Dupuis, *The Origin of All Religious Worship*, 1798, chapter IX, starting on page 214, titled, *An Explanation of the Fable, in which the Sun is worshiped under the name of Christ*.

"These are Marcion's Antitheses, or contradictory propositions, which aim at committing the Gospel to a variance with the Law, in order that from the diversity of the two documents, which contain them, they may contend for a diversity of Gods also." ~Tertullian, AM 1.19, in *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. 3, p. 285.

Epiphanius writes that Bishop Marcion, gives a list of 78 passages, in which he claims, Bishop Marcion corrupted the text of Luke.

The Gospels must be believable, even if the scribes have to add to Scriptures. In Luke 23:53, it is written that Yeshua [Jesus] was placed in a tomb, "Where no one had ever yet been laid." As a promising defense against an allegation of someone stealing the body, anonymous scribes seem to have added the words, "And he rolled a great stone before the door of the tomb."

The *Codex Bezae* was even altered to add, "And having placed Him there he positioned before the tomb a stone that scarcely twenty people could roll." ~*New Testament Alterations*, [http://essenes.net/index.php?option=com\\_content&task=view&id=149&Itemid=563](http://essenes.net/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=149&Itemid=563).

Marcion's Gospel closely resembles that of the *Gospel of Luke* [but Marcion's Gospel is much shorter]. Marcion, who supports Paul, himself also a Gnostic, are the original writers of the "Allegorical Christ," which are later made to be "Literal" by the Holy Universal Roman Catholic counterfeit mill.

All of the early doctrines depend upon who is calling the other, "Heretic." The original meaning of the word "Heresy" is neither insulting nor complementary as the word comes from the Greek, "Haerens," which means "An act of choosing," or "The course of action," or "Choice," foremost, to "The choice of philosophical principles" and to "Those who professed them," i.e. "A school or sect."

"That, after the most stratest sect, or heresy, of our region, I lived a Pharisee." ~Saint Paul in Acts 26:5.

Absent from Macion's *First New Testament and Gospel* are:

- ✠ The introduction of Luke found in verses chapter 1 verses 1-4.
- ✠ The birth of John the Baptist is foretold in verses 5-25.
- ✠ The angelic announcement to Mary that she shall conceive a son named Jesus in verses 26-38.
- ✠ Mary's visit to Elizabeth to announce her pregnancy in verses 39-45.
- ✠ The Magnificat praising God for her impregnation in verses 46-56.
- ✠ The birth of John the Baptist in verses 57-66.

- ✠ Zachariah's prophecy in verses 67-80.
- ✠ The birth of Jesus in chapter 2 verses 1-7.
- ✠ The shepherds and the angels who attend the birth of Jesus in verses 8-20.
- ✠ The presentation of the baby Jesus in the temple in verses 21-24.
- ✠ Simeon and Anna give praise for the baby Christ in verses 25-40.
- ✠ The boy Jesus in the temple in verses 41-52.
- ✠ The preaching of John the Baptist in chapter 3 verses 1-20.
- ✠ John's physical baptism of Jesus in verses 21-22.
- ✠ The genealogy of Jesus in verses 23-38.
- ✠ Romans chapter 9, 10, and 11 were not in Marcion's First New Testament.

*"Many [Biblical] stories come in versions so distorted that it is hard to decide whether the principal characters were worthy successors to the Apostles, or the Devil's own agents. Perhaps their contemporaries were as uncertain as we are."* ~Smith, M. A. *From Christ to Constantine*, London: Intervarsity Press, 1971, p.14.

*"A better God has been discovered,"* Tertullian sardonically writes, *"One who is neither offended nor angry nor inflicts punishment... He is merely kind. Of course he forbids you to sin, but only in writing. It lies with you whether you consent to accord him obedience."* ~Tertullian, IV.1.26f.

Justin Martyr, 100-165 C.E., writes in the 150's that Marcion is *"Teaching men to deny that God is the maker of all things in Heaven and earth and that the Christ predicted by the Prophets is His Son."* ~Justin Martyr, *1 Apology* 58.15.

The idea of God placing seals upon the bodies of his Christian followers did not come from the Old Testament, and yet it appears in the New Testament. It comes from the ancient Greek Mystery religions. At the time of Antiochus, the followers of Dionysus, carried the seal of Dionysus on their bodies.

The sacred transfer of the Dionysian beliefs into Christianity was accomplished partially by Philo and the Alexandrian Jews who joined Christianity, partly by the Essenes, and partly by those who before joining Christianity worshiped Dionysus.

- ✠ *"... Those who are registered are also to be branded on their bodies by fire with the ivy-leaf symbol of Dionysus ..."* ~III Maccabees 2:29, RSV, The seal of God.
- ✠ *"... Those men, which have not the seal of God in their foreheads."* ~Revelation 9:4, KJV.
- ✠ *"... On Him the Father, God, has set His seal."* ~John 6:27, NASB. The Seal of Dionysus.
- ✠ *"But it is God who... Has put his seal upon us..."* ~II Corinthians 1:21-22, RSV.
- ✠ *"For God's seal is on the righteous for their Salvation."* ~Psalms of Solomon 15:6. The Seal of Dionysus.

Unfortunately Christians fail to follow their own Biblical words in neither adding nor subtracting from Scripture, and yet, each Sunday, will pontificate on the accuracy of their modern Biblical translations: The word, Lord, is omitted in Matthew 13:51, Mark 9:24, Acts 9:6, II Corinthians 4:10, Galatians 6:17, 2 Timothy 4:1, and Titus 1:4.

The word, Jesus, is omitted in Matthew 8:29, Matthew 16:20, II Corinthians 4:6, II Corinthians 5:18, Colossians 1:28, Philemon verse 6, and I Peter 5:14.

Christ is omitted in Luke 4:41, John 4:42, Acts 16:31, Romans 1:16; I Corinthians 16:23; II Corinthians 11:31, Galatians 3:17, Galatians 4:7, I Thessalonians 2:19, I Thessalonians 3:11, I Thessalonians 3:13, II Thessalonians 1:8, Hebrews 3:1, 1 John 1:7, and Revelation 12:17.

Jesus Christ is omitted from I Corinthians 16:22, Galatians 6:15, Ephesians 3:9, and II Timothy 4:22.

The Lord Jesus Christ is omitted from Romans 16:24, Ephesians 3:14, and Colossians 1:2.

The Son of God is omitted in John 9:35, and also in John 6:69. ~D.K. Madden, *A Critical Examination of the New American Standard Bible*.

Psalms was influenced by the Greek Mystery traditions. It was revered by the early Church. Dionysus was popular in God Palestine before the advent of Christianity, and Justin Martyr writes, *"... We [Christians] who, from every nation, once worshiped Bacchus [the Roman name for Dionysus], the son of Semele, and Apollo... And Proserpine [Persephone] and Venus [Aphrodite] ... [Whose Mysteries you also celebrate], and Aesculapius [Asclepius], or any one of the other so-called Gods, now, through Jesus Christ, even under the threat of death, [we] hold these [Gods] in contempt..."* ~*Esoteric Christianity*:

*The Greek Mystery Religions and Their Impact on Christianity*, Andrew Benson, *The Origins of Christianity and the Bible*.

The Gnostics “Are therefore those Christians, who, in a swift advance, attempted to capture Christianity for Hellenic culture, and Hellenic culture for Christianity, and who gave up the Old Testament in order to facilitate the conclusion of the Covenant between the two powers and make it possible to assert the absoluteness of Christianity.” ~*History of Dogma*, I, 227.

Marcion's most influential writing is a work entitled ‘*Antithesis*,’ which describes a “A highly competent work,” which consisted of “Contrasted statements arranged to prove the incompatibility of the Law and the Gospel.” ~Tertullian, *Against Marcion*, trans. and ed. Ernest Evans, Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1972, p.xv.

The nature of that the heresy of the Gnosticism, as taught by Cerinthus may be stated in the words of Bishop Irenaeus, “A certain Cerinthus, in Asia, taught that the world was not made by the Supreme God, but by some power altogether separate and distinct from that Sovereign Power, which is over the Universe, and one ignorant of the God who is over all things. He taught, moreover, that Jesus was not Born of a Virgin [For this seemed to him to be impossible], but was the son of Joseph and Mary, born after the manner of other men; though preeminent above other men in justice and prudence and wisdom; and that after His baptism the Christ, in the form of a dove, descended upon Him from that Sovereign Power, which is over all things; and that He then announced the unknown Father and wrought miracles; but that, at the end, the Christ departed again from Jesus, and that Jesus suffered and was raised from the dead, while the Christ continued impassible, as a spiritual being.” ~Mansel, *The*

*Gnostic Heresies*, 74.

But Cerinthus claims a millennium also, by means of Revelations, which he pretends were written by a great Apostle, who brings before us spectacular effects, which he fallaciously claims were shown him by Angels; and Cerinthus says that after the Resurrection, the Kingdom of Christ will be set up on earth, and that the flesh dwelling in Jerusalem will again be subject to desires and pleasures. And being an enemy of the Scriptures of God, he asserts, allegedly with the purpose of deceiving men, that there is to be a period of a thousand years for marriage festivals. ~Cerinthus, *Disputation*, *Church History*, Book III, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, From Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Second Series, Vol. 1, Chapter 28. Cerinthus the Heresiarch.

Saint Jerome will state that both Mary, and Joseph are virgins, “You say that Mary did not continue a virgin: I claim still more, that Joseph himself, on account of Mary was a virgin, so that from a virgin wedlock a virgin son was born.” ~Saint Jerome to the heretic Helvidius, *The Perpetual Virginity of the Blessed Virgin*, 21.

Saint Jerome's Biblical interpretation institutes a Christian tendency that becomes dominant in Western authors, that Scriptural commentators from Bede in the 7<sup>th</sup> century to Rabanus Maurus in the 9<sup>th</sup>, basing themselves on Saint Jerome, spoke of the life-long virginity of Saint Joseph. Saint Thomas also attacks the sticky issue regarding the alleged children of Joseph by a previously deceased wife, stating, “But this is false, for if the Lord did not wish his Virgin mother to be entrusted to the care of anyone but a Virgin [i.e., the Apostle John], how could he have suffered that her spouse was not a Virgin, and as such would have persisted?” ~Saint Thomas, *Ad Galatas*, I:19.

“Thereafter he [an Angel of God] appeared to Anna his wife, saying, ‘Fear not, Anna, nor think that it is a phantom, which thou seest. For I am that angel who has presented your prayers and alms before God; and now have I been sent to you to announce to you that thou shalt bring forth a daughter, who shall be called Mary, and who shall be blessed above all women. She, full of the favor of the Lord even from her birth, shall remain three years in her father's house until she be weaned. Thereafter, being delivered to the service of the Lord, she shall not depart from the temple until she reach the years of discretion. There, in fine, serving God day and night in fastings and prayers, she shall abstain from every unclean thing; she shall never know man, but alone, without example, immaculate, uncorrupted, without intercourse with man, she, a virgin, shall bring forth a son; she, His hand-maiden, shall bring forth the Lord, both in grace, and in name, and in work, the Savior of the world.” ~*Ante-Nicene Fathers/Volume VIII/Apocrypha of the New Testament/The Gospel of the Nativity of Mary*, Chapter Four., Anonymous, translated by Alexander Walker. From Wikisource.

By the middle of the 11<sup>th</sup> century, there was such a common conviction about it that Saint Peter Damian could say: “If it does not suffice for you that not only the mother is a virgin, there remains the belief of the Church that he who served as the father is also a virgin.” ~Saint Peter Damian, *Filas*, 99, *The Rosary Light & Life*, Vol 54, No 4, July-Aug. 2001, *Discovering The Greatness of Saint Joseph*, Part I: The Growth of His Devotion by Father Paul K. Raftery, O.P.

What effect does complete abstinence from marital relations have on the reality of Mary and Joseph's relationship as husband and wife? Is their marital bond truly present? Does their chastity thwart them from having a true marriage? Saint Thomas attempts to resolve the matter with these questions, but his explanation that the perfection of matrimony comes from what truly gives marriage its form, which is to say its most essential characteristic, that which distinguishes marriage from any other relationship between a man and a woman completely contradicts the Catholic Church's 21<sup>st</sup> century interpretation that a man and woman cannot be married if the marriage cannot be consummated, witness the Church's refusal to let a crippled man marry in South America in 2010. *"The form, however, of matrimony consists in a certain indivisible union of souls, through which one spouse is held to maintain an unfailing fidelity to another."* ~Saint Thomas, III, 29, 2.

Pope John Paul II will state, *"We see that at the beginning of the New Testament, as at the beginning of the Old, there is a married couple. But whereas Adam and Eve were the source of evil, which was unleashed on the world, Joseph and Mary are the summit from which Holiness spreads all over the earth. The Savior began the work of Salvation by this virginal and Holy Union, wherein is manifested his all-powerful will to purify and sanctify the family, that sanctuary of love and cradle of life."* ~Pope John Paul II, *Guardian of the Redeemer*, 7. Note: Joseph is 111 years of age when he died.

But, their first Pope was married; for Peter, and Philip, begot children; and Philip also gave his daughters in marriage. And Paul does not hesitate, in one of his Epistles, to greet his wife, whom he did not take about with him, that he might not be inconvenienced in his ministry. ~*Church History, Book III, Catholic Encyclopedia, From Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Second Series, Vol. 1. Chapter 30, The Apostles That Were Married.*

Competition is not merely among the Pagans, but those infernal Gnostics also, who, *"May be provisionally described as a number of schools of philosophy, oriental in general character, but taking in the idea of a redemption through Christ, and further modified in different sects by a third element, which may be Judaism, Hellenism, or Christianity... The Gnostics took over only the idea of a redemption through Christ, not the full Christian doctrine, for they made it rather a redemption of the philosophers from matter, than a redemption of mankind from sin."* ~Dr. Gwatkin, *Early Church History to AD 313*, II, 20.

Religious doctrines differed, and philosophical beliefs varied greatly in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, *"Gnosticism may be described generally as the fantastic product of the blending of certain Christian ideas, particularly that of redemption through Christ, with speculation and imaginings derived from a medley of sources [Greek, Jewish, Parsic; philosophies; religions, theosophies, mysteries] in a period when the human mind was in a kind of ferment, and when opinions of every sort were jumbled together in an unimaginable welter. It involves, as the name denotes, a claim to 'Knowledge,' Knowledge of a kind of which the ordinary believer was incapable, and in the possession of which 'Salvation' in the full sense consisted. This knowledge of which the Gnostic boasted, related to the subjects ordinarily treated of in religious philosophy; Gnosticism was a species of religious philosophy."* ~ Dr. Orr, *The Early Church*, 71.

Paul in his letters knows nothing of a 'Divine Jesus,' he knows only of a human Jesus, the man who allegedly died on a cross. The truly miraculous nature of this True Cross is thus described by Draper: *"The wood of the Cross displayed a property of growth, and hence furnished an abundant supply for the demands of pilgrims and an unfailing source of pecuniary profit to its possessors. In the course of subsequent years there was accumulated in the various churches of Europe, from this particular relic, a sufficiency to have constructed many hundred crosses."* ~Draper, *The Intellectual Development of Europe*, i, 309; Edward Gibbon, *Rise and Fall*, p. 451.

Perhaps one of the most ridiculous relics claim, which the Abbot Martin purportedly obtained for his monastery in Alsace the following inestimable sacred articles: *"A spot of the blood of our Savior; a piece of the True Cross; the arm of the Apostle James; part of the skeleton of John the Baptist; a bottle of the Milk of the Mother of God."* ~Draper, *The Intellectual Development of Europe*, ii, 57.

Need more Divine Inspiration? Also there were displayed sundry choice collections of the wing and tail feathers of the said Holy Ghost, from time to time shed off or pulled out when, in the disguise of a Dove, It [or He or She] came down and perched on people. In England at the time of King Henry VIII, 1501 C.E., Our Lady's girdle was shown in not less than eleven places, and Our Lady's milk, in a condensed form, in eight places. One of these girdles the good Queen-mother procured for Catherine of Aragon, on her marriage with Henry, to present to her when the expected time should come. ~*Bible*

*Accuracy* by P. Wesley Edwards

Many miracles possessed these early Christians, and on a great porphyry column before the Church of St. Sophia at Constantinople, stood a statue of the Pagan God Apollo; the face was altered into the features of the [semi-God] Emperor Constantine, and the supposed Nails of the True Cross, were set around like rays of the Son, which were used to garnish the crown upon the Emperor's head. *"Sacrifice Prohibited."* ... *"Let superstition cease and the folly of sacrifices be abolished. Whoever has dared in the face of the Law of the Divine prince, our father [Constantine]... To make sacrifices, shall have appropriate penalty, and immediate sentence dealt to him."* ~Codex Theodosius, vol. xvi, 10, 2; 341.

Who wrote the Bible? Who wrote the Gospels in Paul's and the other Apostles' names? *"By the sharpest of ironies, it was the opponents who invented the human Jesus. The tactic used by Celsus and his aide was the same as that used by the opponents in the Age of Enlightenment, sixteen centuries later. In both eras they were erecting a human figure and a human biography to counter the portrait of Jesus as a Divinity."* ~Dr. Albert Schweitzer, 1875-1965.

The New Testament God is more forgiving and acceptable to the masses who tire of retribution, pain and continual revenge, and *"Bishop Marcion sets up unequal Gods,"* Bishop Tertullian writes, *"The one a judge, fierce and warlike, the other mild and peaceable, solely kind and supremely good."* ~Bishop Tertullian, IV.1.6. cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

Much of what Marcion believed and expressed in the First New Testament is not literal but allegorical. Saint Clement I briefly refers to Peter and Paul as *"Illustrious Apostles,"* indicating that the Gospel and Pauline traditions were united, but the letter has been proven to be a late forgery, being unsigned, and the earliest manuscript is late 4<sup>th</sup> century.

No other early Christian author, except, perhaps, Marcion, knows of both Peter and Paul until the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century. ~See the works of Irenaeus and Tertullian.

The Supreme Priest of Priests, Bishop of Bishops, *"For Peter was probably in fact and effect the bridge-man [Pontifex Maximus, the Pagan title for Priest of Priests, head; a title which is assigned to Emperor Constantine and later to the Roman Catholic Popes, which signifies their authority over all faiths] who did more than any other to hold together the diversity of 1<sup>st</sup> century Christianity. James the brother of Jesus and Paul, the two other most prominent leading figures in 1<sup>st</sup> century Christianity, were too much identified with their respective 'Brands' of Christianity, at least in the eyes of Christians at the opposite ends of this particular spectrum. But Peter, as shown particularly by the Antioch episode in Galatians 2, had both a care to hold firm to his Jewish heritage, which Paul lacked, and an openness to the demands of developing Christianity, which James lacked. John might have served as such a figure of the center holding together the extremes, but if the writings linked with his name are at all indicative of his own stance he was too much of an individualist to provide such a rallying point. Others could link the developing new religion more firmly to its founding events and to Jesus himself. But none of them, including the rest of the twelve, seem to have played any role of continuing significance for the whole sweep of Christianity, though James, the brother of John, might have proved an exception had he been spared."* ~The Canon Debate, McDonald & Sanders editors, 2002, chapter 32, page 577, by James D. G. Dunn.

The brutalities of Christianity would not have expanded had it not been for the approval of Emperor Constantine, *"... Most theological issues, including those about Christ's nature, had taken a rather definite shape and trajectory before Emperor Constantine had anything to do with them... At the Council of Nicaea, Constantine seems to have favored Christ's true Divinity, but he was no theologian, and it certainly wasn't he who wrote the Creed of Nicaea. Constantine mainly pronounced the benediction on the deliberations that had already been formulated [subject to his approval as Primus Maximus]."* ~Dr. Ben Witherington III. 1

Christianity is not yet set in concrete and various Pagan beliefs began to spill over into Christianity, making it easier to convert the Gnostics, *"For a long time the Pagan beliefs had ceased to be taken seriously by thoughtful men and had been displaced by various Creeds derived from philosophical speculation. These in themselves were abstract and unsatisfying, but had been partly vitalized by union with theosophies of the East. An attempt was made on the part of this philosophical religion to effect an alliance with Christianity. A section of the [early Christian] Church was dissatisfied with the simplicity of the Gospel, and sought to advance to something higher by adopting the current speculations... The*

late books of the New Testament are all occupied, more or less, with this movement, which was the more dangerous as it threatened the Church from within." ~Professor E. Scott, *The Apologetic of the New Testament*, 14.

With Constantine's approval of the new superstitious Christian faith, all other beliefs were doomed; "When a Government, for instance, reserves its favors and functions for the adherents of the State religion, the army of civil servants becomes a more powerful body of missionaries than the ordained ministers!" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. VII, 259.

Christianity is believed to have exalted the poor Pagans into a higher form of faith and social demeanor, "On the other hand they rank immeasurably below the best Pagan civilizations in civic and patriotic virtue, in the love of liberty, in the number and splendor of the great characters they produced, in the dignity and beauty of the type of character they formed. They had their full share of tumult, anarchy, injustice and war, and they should probably be placed, in all intellectual virtues, lower than any other period in the history of mankind. A boundless intolerance of all divergence of opinion was united with an equally boundless toleration of all falsehood and deliberate fraud that could favor received opinions. Credulity being taught as a virtue and all conclusions dictated by authority, a deadly torpor [inactivity, stagnation] sank upon the human mind, which for many centuries almost suspended its action, and was only effectually broken by the scrutinizing, innovating and free-thinking habits that accompanied the rise of the industrial republics in Italy. Few men that are not either priests or monks would not have preferred to live in the best days of the Athenians or of the Roman Republics, in the age of Augustus or in the age of the Antonines, rather than in any period that elapsed between the triumph of Christianity and the 14<sup>th</sup> century." ~Lecky, *History of European Morals*, Vol. II, p. 15.

You can't say they didn't tell you they were lying, "The name Gospel, as indicating a written account of Christ's Words and deeds, has been, and still is, applied to a large number of narratives of Christ's life, which circulated both before and after the composition of our Third Gospel [cf. Luke 1:1-4]. The titles of some fifty such works have come down to us... It is only, however, in connection with some twenty of these 'Gospels' that some information has been preserved... Most of them, as far as can be made out, are productions, the Apocryphal character of which is generally admitted by contemporary [i.e., present day] scholars. Naming first as Nos. 1-4 'The Canonical Gospels,' now falsely labeled with the names of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, the twenty best known ones are listed as follows; viz: The Gospels According to the Hebrews; of Peter; According to the Egyptians; of Matthias; of Philip; of Thomas; the Proto-Evangelium of James, Gospel of Nicodemus [Acta Pilati]; of the Twelve Apostles; of Basilides; of Valentius; of Marcion; of Eve; of Judas; the Writing Genna Marias; the Gospel Teleioseos." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vi, p. 656.

Old Testament Commandments "Are used in the distinctively Christian Scriptures as an instruction in righteousness." ~*The Scofield Reference Bible*, ed. C. I. Scofield, New York: Oxford University Press, 1917, p. 1245.

There is no evidence of a canon of the New Testament before that of Marcion, about 140 C.E. This rich Christian challenged the rest of Church Doctrine by rejection of the Old Testament, and by collecting parts of what is now the New Testament, rejecting all those aspects, which he thought were too Jewish. Apelles, Marcion's disciple, composes a work similar to Marcion under the title of "Syllogismi."

Marcion's Antitheses, which may still in part be restructured from Tertullian, Epiphanius, Adamantius, Ephraem, etc., possessed canonical authority in the Marcionite Church, and therefore takes the place of the Old Testament.

Bishop Ignatius, 117 CE, mentions Jesus' virginal conception but, according to many scholars, these ahistorical references are part of a creed; he has no knowledge of the birth stories of Jesus contained in Matthew and Luke.

In Matthew, we have Satan taking Jesus to a very high mountain and offering him all of the kingdoms of the world, if Jesus will only bow down and worship Satan as God. This passage connotes that the world belongs to the Devil, and that the Devil [evil], is able to give it away to Christ. however this passage also closely matches Gnostic belief very strongly. ~ Matthew 4:8-9.

Christianity will pick and choose what it wishes to be the Law of God, and conventional Christianity



often commands that, which God forbids, *"Forget the Sabbath. Ignore the Holy days and dietary laws, bring your tithe to the storehouse for the church is 'The storehouse' [which it is not!]. And shave that beard, so you'll look like a Christian!"*

And many Bible colleges and seminaries now command their students to shave the beard, in spite of God's command. ~Leviticus 19:27. Note: The Ten Commandments are taken from Spell 125 of the Egyptian *Book of the Dead*.

*"... The Bible as we have it contains elements that are scientifically incorrect or even morally repugnant. No amount of explaining away can convince us that such passages are the product of Divine Wisdom."* ~Bernard J. Bamberger, *The Story of Judaism*.

Indeed, even Saint Ignatius never alludes to the Gospels or to the Jesus tradition. The Gnostic, Marcion, 135 CE, will facilitate in the union of the Church by denying the 'Jewishness' and 'Humanity' of Jesus. He will sever all connections between his Gnostic churches and that of Judaism, and his canons will reject the Jewish Scriptures, omitting any mention of things Jewish in his version of Luke, in ten of the Pauline letters, which he accepted as valid, and included in his own writings.

Bishop Irenaeus will copiously quote the Jewish Scriptures, the Pauline Corpus, the Gospels, and Acts as he struggles semi-convincingly to pull the Pauline and Jesus wings together, forcefully insisting that the Church had never been divided, that it came unified from God. He will assert that the canon had from the beginning contained only four gospels, and writes that, *"The very ancient, and universally known church [was] founded and organized at Rome by the two most glorious Apostles, Peter and Paul."*

However, there are no writings now of any such tradition before him, other than the interpolated letter of Saint Clement I and Acts of the Apostles, and their Savior, Jesus Christ will not be declared to be God until the Council of Nicaea in 325 C.E. Saint Jerome declares that the Acts of the Apostles, the fifth book of the New Testament, was also *"Falsely written."* ~*The Letters of Jerome*, Library of the Fathers, Oxford Movement, 1833-45, vol. v, p. 445.

The Marcionites have established their own churches and establish their own Episcopal hierarchy where they practice the Sacraments of Baptism and the Eucharist [*without the use of wine*]. Marcion reject the Old Testament and most of the New Testament and do not believe in the incarnation and the resurrection of Jesus, basing his teachings on ten of the Epistles of Saint Paul and an altered [*non-Catholic*] version of the Gospel of Saint Luke.

His Doctrines includes a belief in the eternity of matter, which is later improved upon by the Greek teacher Hermogenes, who believes in a dualistic interpretation of God, where God is separated into the righteous *"God of Law,"* severe in his punishment and who is the Creator of the Old Testament, and the *"Good God,"* the compassionate and infinitely greater deity as revealed by Jesus Christ the Savior. *"... And when you tell me that your deity made you in his own image, I reply that he must be very ugly."* ~Victor Hugo, writing to clergy.

As much as the Christian Church dislikes talking about it, Hellenism greatly influenced the thinking of the early Christian fathers. According to Philo, a Jewish author, the creation of the universe was a gradual molding out of matter; hence, arises evil. *"Throughout the 1970's I had been mainly studying Black Holes, but in 1981 my interest in questions about the origin and fate of the universe was reawakened when I attended a conference on cosmology organized by the Jesuits in the Vatican. The Catholic Church had made a bad mistake with Galileo when it tried to lay down the law on a question of science, declaring that the sun went round the earth. Now, centuries later, it had decided to invite a number of experts to advise it on cosmology. At the end of the conference the participants were granted an audience with the Pope. He told us that it was all right to study the evolution of the universe after the Big Bang, but we should not inquire into the Big Bang itself because that was the moment of Creation and therefore the work of God. I was glad then that he did know the subject of the talk I had just given at the conference, the possibility that space-time was finite but had no boundary, which means that it had no beginning, no moment of Creation. I had no desire to share the fate of Galileo, with whom I feel a strong sense of identity, partly because of the coincidence of having been born exactly 300 years after his death!"* ~Stephen Hawking, *A Brief History of Time*, New York: Bantam, 1988, pp. 115-16.

Philo also taught the pre-existence of the soul, which is now imprisoned in the flesh. The wise man, therefore, will break the thralldom of the flesh, and will rise by a sort of ecstasy to the immediate vision

of God. *"In reality, however, the Church is passing through a crisis of growth. The outcome of her 'Growing pains' will be an Orthodoxy, which will perpetuate the victory of the mass over the individual, and will lay the foundation for the necessity of intolerance in God's name... The formula prescribed settled down into a tyranny, the initiative native to religious sentiment grows feeble and personal enthusiasm renders one suspect of heresy. Henceforth doctrine will take control of faith, an event of capital importance in the history of the Christian life."* ~Guignebert.

Why wouldn't the Christians be influenced by the Egyptians? *"Philo without doubt imitated the Egyptians [Alexandrian Codex]; Clement unquestionably followed the example of Philo; and Origen trod closely in the footsteps of both. The more recent Christian teachers, for the most part, formed themselves upon the model of this latter Father. The secret discipline of Philo consisted in the application of philosophical principles to religion and the Sacred writings; nor was that of Clement ever thought to differ from it, except by those who had not sufficiently informed themselves upon the subject."* ~Mosheim, *History*.

*"Religion can be brusquely characterized as that philosophy, which is emotionalized, often consisting of neither fact nor any truly arguable elements."* ~E. Christopher Reyes.

It is now recognized Christian teachings, which assimilated into Christianity, and once assimilated by the various Gnostic sects. *"Gnosticism is Christianity perverted by learning and speculation."* ~Dr. Gwatkin, *Early Church History*, pg. 73.

*"With him God cannot exert any action upon the world of matter, except through intermediate agency, the Jewish angels and the heathen demons. Philo has much to say in regard to the 'Logos.' His utterances on this subject may be compared with what is said of the attributes of 'Wisdom' in chapter 8 of the Book of Prov, and also with the Logos or 'Word' of the Gospel of John. With Philo, the 'Logos' is the power of God, or the Divine reason endowed with energy, and embracing within itself all subordinate powers. The 'Logos' is impersonal in its relations to God; and herein is one huge difference between Philo's conception and that in the Gospel. Philo teaches that the 'Logos' is the only firstborn of God, the chief of the angels, the viceroy of God, and representative of man."* ~Gnosticism by John Rutherford.

No doubt, Christianity has given birth to beautiful prose, but are fanciful lexis [Words] to replace reason? *"..... Reason bids, All-sacred reason! ... Hold her sacred still; nor shalt thou want a rival in thy flame. All-sacred reason! Source and soul of all demanding praise on earth or earth above, my heart is thine: deep in its inmost folds, live thou with life; live dearer of the two. Wear I the blessed cross, by fortune stamp'd On passive nature, before thought was born, my birth's blind bigot, fired with local zeal? No; reason re-baptized me when adult; weigh'd true and false in her impartial scale, my heart became the convert of my head, and made that choice, which once was but my fate 'On argument alone my faith is built.'"* ~Rev. Edward Young, *Night Thoughts*.

Marcionism flourishes in the West until about the 4<sup>th</sup> century, where it is immersed by Manichaeism [Mani, AD 216-276, Persian youth who experiences visions in which an angel appoints him as the Prophet of the Ultimate Revelation. On his first missionary journey, Mani reaches India, where he is heavily influenced by Buddhism. Protected by the new Persian Emperor, Shapur I, who reigned from AD 241-72, Mani preaches throughout the Indian Empire and sends his missionaries as far away as the furthest boundaries of the Roman Empire, into South Africa and easterly into China. Traces of Manichaeism remain in the East into medieval times where it also becomes a rival to the established Church. Mani proclaimed himself to be the last Prophet in a succession that includes Zoroaster, Buddha, and Jesus, whose revelations he taught contained his own doctrines. Manichaeism mirrors the influence of Gnosticism, Zoroastrianism and Christianity. Christian writers such as Justin, Irenaeus, and Tertullian attack the tenets of Marcionism]. ~www.infidels.org.

Myths are created to perpetuate both the dead and the living. *"First among whom is named a certain king Nimrod, the magic art having been handed down to him as by a flash, whom the Greeks, also called Ninus, and from whom the city of Nineveh took its name. Thus, therefore, diverse and erratic superstitions took their beginning from the Magic art. For, because it was difficult to draw away the human race from the love of God, and attach them to deaf and lifeless images, the Magicians made use of higher efforts, that men might be turned to erratic worship, by signs among the stars, and motions*

brought down as it were from Heaven, and by the will of God. And those who had been first deceived, collecting the ashes of Zoroaster, who, as we have said, was burned up by the indignation of the Demon, to whom he had been too troublesome, brought them to the Persians, that they might be preserved by them with perpetual watching, as Divine fire fallen from Heaven, and might be worshiped as a Heavenly God." ~The Recognitions of Clement, *About the Recognitions and Homilies*. 4.29, Fire-Worship of the Persians.

"But the practice of superstition is so congenial to the multitudes that, if they are forcibly awakened, they still regret the loss of their pleasing vision." ~Gibbon, *Rise and Fall*, 418.

Jesus says... What did Jesus truly say? Biblical sayings of Jesus are paraphrased in numerous mythological narratives, which explains how the recitations from the ancient Indian epic, the *Mahabharata*, appear almost verbatim in the Christian Gospels of today. ~e.g., Matthew 1:25, 2:11, 8:1-4, 9:1-8, 9:18-26, and why passages from the Phenomena of the Greek statesman Aratus of Sicyon [271-213 B.C.E.] are also in the Christian New Testament.

Justin Martyr, previously a Pagan philosopher, will claim the heretics refuse the Communion. "This food is known among us as the Eucharist. We do not receive this as a common bread and common drink, but Jesus our Savior, being made flesh by the work of God."

Often times the heretics were more well-informed than their Catholic adversaries; Etienne of Bourbon said the heretics... "... Learn by heart the Gospels of the New Testament in the vulgar tongue, and repeat them aloud to each other... I have seen a young cowherd who had dwelt but one year in the house of a Waldensian heretic, yet had attended so diligently and repeated so carefully all that he heard, as to have learned by heart within that year forty Sunday Gospels, not counting those for feast days... This I say on account of their diligence in evil and the negligence of the Catholic in good, for many of the latter are so negligent of their own and their families' Salvation as scarce to know their Pater, or their Creed..."

"A heretic was defined as anyone who wavered in the slightest from the Catholic faith: 'If any man should disturb the Catholic faith, he is deserving of deportation [banishment, which meant loss of properties and all other material wealth].'" ~Code 16.4.3.

The Christians will create a 'Humanized' version of the distant god[s] of the Pagans, borrowing as they will, so that man will be closer and more accepting of the priest-craft who have for mileniums have victimized the unknowing.

Marcion attempts to disentangle the Christian teachings from the Hebrew theology by canonizing New Testament Scriptures, editing his works with a strong Anti-Jewish sentiment [*hence the name, "Jesus," which is the Greek version of "Yehoshua"*].

Where's Jesus in literature? Where he could not be found the Christians created writings to confirm his existence. "As early as the first few centuries of the present era pious Christians searched the Jewish and Pagan writers for references to Jesus, convinced that such references ought to be found in them; they regarded with great concern the undeniable defects of tradition, and, in the interest of their faith, endeavoured to supply the want by more or less astute 'Pious frauds,' such as the Acts of Pilate, the letter of Jesus to King Abgar Ukkama of Edessa, the letter of Pilate to Tiberius, and similar forgeries. Greater still was the reliance on the few passages in profane literature, which seemed to afford some confirmation of the historical truth of the things described in the Gospels." ~Arthur Drews.

"For one who is seeking historical truth... A record held sacred is for the most part fundamentally vitiated." ~[Vitiated [Random House]: 1. spoiled; marred. 2. perverted; corrupted. 3. rendered invalid.]. Tacitus, 1, 2, 13. p. 25-56

Marcion, the anti-Semite, places great emphasis on the Religious City, Jerusalem, and the site where King Solomon's Temple was destroyed and where the Jews are exiled by the Babylonians in the year 586 B.C.E. Jerusalem is the destination of the annual Jewish pilgrimages since religious obligations can only be fulfilled in the Temple. All sacred and secular Jewish law and power becomes concentrated in the city of Jerusalem.

In 539 B.C.E., the Persians conquered Babylonia and allowed the Jews to return to Jerusalem. The construction of a Second Temple is then undertaken on the top of the ruins of the old Temple. Jerusalem is then captured by Alexander the Great in 333 B.C.E., and after the death of Alexander, the "Sacred City," comes under the rule of the Egyptians and later, by the Syrians.

Three hundred years before Christianity, Alexander the Great believed that man's soul returned, "The religion of our ancient Gauls maintained that souls, being Eternal, never ceased to remove and shift

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

*their places from one body to another; mixing moreover with this fancy some consideration of divine justice; for according to the deportments of the soul, whilst it had been in Alexander, they said that God assigned it another body to inhabit, more or less painful, and proper for its condition.* ~Essays Of Michel De Montaigne Translated by Charles Cotton, Edited by William Carew Hazlitt, 1877

The Syrian ruler Antiochus IV attempts to wipe out the Jewish religion by destroying a large part of Jerusalem in BC 168. This causes a Jewish revolt by the Maccabees, under the leadership of Judas Maccabeus, a member of a priestly ruling family, the Hasmonaeans.

Antiochus forbids the practice of keeping kosher and studying the Torah; Torah scrolls are publicly burned, and swine are sacrificed over sacred Jewish books to defile them. Antiochus is obsessed by swine, knowing that this animal is particularly repugnant to the Jews, and forces the High Priest to institute swine sacrifices inside the Holy Temple in Jerusalem, permitting worship in the temple of a whole array of Greek Gods. ~See 1 Maccabees 1:41-64.

Antiochus forbids circumcision, which to the Jews, is the physical, tangible sign of their covenant with God, and also the one thing the Greeks, who worship the perfection of the human body, find most abhorrent [*Alexander the Great also found mutilation of one's self a barbaric custom*]. To the Greeks, circumcision is a mutilation of the body.

*"Women who allowed their sons to be circumcised were killed with their sons tied around their necks. The scholars of Israel were hounded, hunted down and killed. Jews who refused to eat pork or sacrifice hogs were tortured to death... Even the smallest hamlet in Judah was not safe from the oppression of the Hellenists."* ~Rabbi Berel Wein, *Echoes of Glory*.

In the second half of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, a Christian convert named Montanus succeeds in convincing many that he had been given a personal revelation directly from God that the Second Coming was at hand. It would happen at Pepuza [*near modern Angora*]. *"The prophet's personality and eloquence won him a host of disciples, who flocked in such numbers to the appointed spot that a new town sprang up to house them."* ~P. Hughes quoted in *When Prophecy Fails*, WPF, p. 6.

Like the early Christian Fathers [*the Orthodox Church*], he was also after the tithes and offerings meant for the poor. But hear his own words respecting Montanus, *"His actions and his teaching show who this new teacher is. This is he who taught the dissolution of marriage; who made Laws for fasting; who named Pepuza and Tymion, small towns in Phrygia, Jerusalem, wishing to gather people to them from all directions; who appointed collectors of money; who contrived the receiving of gifts under the name of offerings; who provided salaries for those who preached his doctrine, that its teaching might prevail through gluttony."* ~Prolegomena: *The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius*.

*"That Jesus on His Coming was seized and slain by the Jews, with at least the connivance of the Demiurge, Marcion admitted. But as this might seem like a defeat of the Supreme Being by His inferior, he was forced to accept the theory called Docetism, which was in favor with many other Gnostics. According to this, the body of Jesus was not real flesh and blood, and had indeed no actual existence, but was a phantasm, which only appeared to mankind in the likeness of a man. Hence it mattered nothing that this body, which did not really exist, appeared to suffer, to be slain, and even to Rise Again. The Supreme God was not mocked, and the Resurrection of the body was to Bishop Marcion [who helped write the Gospels and add anti-Semitic prose] a thing unthinkable."* ~ *Forerunners*

*and Rivals of Christianity, From 330 B.C. to 330 A.D., Francis Legge, vol. 2, 210-211.*

Maccabeus liberates Jerusalem from the Syrians in BC 165 and later extends the Hasmonaeon rule over a large part of Judea. This Jewish history of subjugation and revolt is balked at by Marcion who sees the constant threat of the Romans hanging over the new religion [*Christianity*] due to its Jewish teachings and strong Jewish ties [*holding sacred Jewish holidays, practicing Jewish rituals, etc*].

The power of the Romans had been manifested by the conquest of Jerusalem in BC 63 by the Roman General Pompey the Great, and Herod the Great becoming the Roman appointed king of Judea in 37 B.C.E. During his administration [*lasting until BC 4*], Herod rebuilds the Sacred Temple of the Jews, constructing a fortress like structure, and embellishing other buildings in the city of Jerusalem.

The retaining walls built by Herod [*part of the Temple Mount*] stands today as the Western Wall. Subsequent to Herod's reign, a series of Roman governors are installed. 26 to 36 AD, the ruling governor is Pontius Pilate, who sentences Jesus to be crucified for treason [*Jesus is believed to be a*

zealot attempting to overthrow the Roman regime. If the Jews had sentenced Jesus to death he would have been "Stoned to death," as is prescribed by Jewish Law].

Marcion, knowing the history of the Jewish revolts against the Roman rulers, the most recent two being in AD 66 [In the Jewish attempt to grasp a glimpse of freedom by capturing parts of Jerusalem in the face of a Roman Legionnaire who laid siege until AD 70], and the last revolt in AD 132-35, sees a way to gain acceptance from the Roman oppressors.

Marcion perceives of an alliance with the Romans in which the *New Faith* will denounce its ancestry and proclaim itself as independent of the Jews. Titus, son of the Roman Emperor Vespasian, in his anger against the rebellious Jews, has their Temple destroyed [except for the Western Wall] and captures Jerusalem [The city suffers near complete destruction during this last Jewish Rebellion] defeating the Jews being led by the zealot Simon Bar Kokhba, and consequently, banishing the Jews from the city. Roman Emperor Hadrian rebuilds Jerusalem as a Pagan city, and changes its name to Aelia Capitolina.

By denouncing the Jews Marcion hopes to gain favor in the eyes of the Romans and present the "New Faith" as a friend of the conquerors. Marcion's major claim to fame, as generally acknowledged by most Christian historians, is that he produced the earliest known New Testament canon, which paved the way for the Catholic version of Christ.

The New Faith, having no history of rebellion and being declared the enemy of the Jews who killed their "Savior" can assist the Romans in their quest for peace and domination in Jerusalem. Romans were drawn to the Judaism and its high moral character, but were reluctant to being circumcised. Accepting parts of the Torah made them a sort of "Honorary Member," and they became known as "God fearers."

By affiliating with the Christians, they could accept the faith without the strict requirements of the Jews and their suspicious history of revolutions. Hence, we have an accord in which the Romans continue to exterminate the Jews and the new Christian-Jewish faith doing naught to protect them, although many Christians can claim, and rightfully so, that many Popes have passed encyclicals in protection of their Jewish brethren, but often did little or nothing to enforce them.

Yet, history will also show that over twenty proclamations throughout the past have done little to protect the mass murder of Jews as most Popes were reluctant to enforce their decrees or punish the sinners.

---

*"In the early days of Christianity all sensible Jews were witnesses against the faith [Christianized-Jews], and in this way excited the hostility of the orthodox. Every sensible Jew knew that no miracles had been performed in Jerusalem. They all knew that the sun had not been darkened, that the graves had not given up their dead, that the veil of the temple had not been rent in twain, and they told what they knew. They were then denounced as the most infamous of human beings, and this hatred has pursued them from that day to this."* ~The Jews by Robert Green Ingersoll

---

History will now be re-written by the Christianized Jews for the new Christians are now separated from their previous Christian-Jewish "Nom de plume" and have now formed an "Unholy Alliance" with the Romans in which they share a mutual condemnation of all Jews, which will elevate the status of the new church and its followers [so they think, but new Roman Emperors will prove them wrong in the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> centuries].

The term, "Purity of Faith" is a term to be coined later to justify the discriminating changing of the old Scriptures [the Jewish Laws] to reconcile the attitudes and beliefs of the New Church Fathers. The death of Jesus will be laid on the Jews and for *one thousand eight hundred and fifty years*, the Jews will now suffer the scourge of the Christians for killing their "Savior."

The cruel injustices imposed upon the people and the monarchies began to instill a sense of restlessness and of nationality in the civil rulers. "Fear is the parent of cruelty, and therefore it is no wonder if cruelty and religion go hand in hand." ~Lord Bertrand Russell.

Much of the cruelties, diabolical tortures of the Inquisition, and burning at the stake, attributed to the Dark Ages, and Middle Ages, can also be credited to Augustine, "His [Augustine's] doctrine constitutes a landmark, erects a ledge, as it were, in the increasingly steep climb upwards of the faith. For this reason it can be said with equal exactness that all the Medieval evaluation of Christian

*theology in the West originated with Saint Augustine. He is the founder of the Mysticism of the Reformation as well as of the Middle Ages, and he is an inspiration to Protestantism as he was to the Medieval Church... His doctrine is looked up to as the supreme authority by the doctors of all schools... Finally his opinions upon certain essential points of the faith, on grace and on predestination, for instance, or upon the connection between reason and revelation, from his times to our own, have supplied the grist for all the discussions of the theologians. His dread statements also on the necessity of punishing the sacrilegious furnish the justification in advance, of all the later Medieval intolerance and the Inquisition.*" ~Shadow of the Third Century: A Reevaluation of Christianity by Alvin Boyd Kuhn, PH. D.

To forestall and check the dangerous restlessness of its people, Kings, and nascent nationality, the Church devised that since Christian time-honored conspiracy of joining restless factions in a war on some common [invented] enemy [similar to Hitler accusing the Jews for Germany losing WWI].

Thus to prevent domestic difficulties and continue in its quest for 'World Domination,' was born the gargantuan wickedness and wrong of the Crusades, for the pretended rescue of the empty and apocryphal "Sepulchre of Christ from the Infidel."

The crusades were anything but Holy or staffed with an enlisted army of spiritually minded people. They consisted mainly of poor working class people, thieves, and murderers who were told their all their sins would be forgiven if they took up the sword for Jesus by Pope Urban II. Plato mentions the Orphic doctrine of expiating [penance] the sins of the dead in his book *The Republic*.

The Christian Crusades were among the bloodiest and vilest epochs in human history, with the Christian crusaders, more terrorist than theologians, giving vent to rampage, rape, sodomy, and the murder of women and children, leaving the Muslims and Jews of the time [and to this day] to understand the word "Crusade" to mean "Slaughter and defilement of women and children." ~Albertus Aquensis [Albert of Aix], *Liber Christianae Expeditionis pro Ereptione, Emundatione et Restitutione Sanctae Hierosolymitanae in Recueil des Historiens des Croisades. Historiens Occidentaux*, 5 vols., Paris, France: Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres, 1872-1906. vol. IV: I, 16-22, pp. 284-289.

*"The religious Crusades were nothing more than mass execution orders aimed at true Christians [Essenes], for the Roman Church feared the True Gospel more than anything else in the world, because it revealed the true nature of Jesus' life style and true message for the people. Hence it should come as no great surprise that such humane teachings were banished in the first place, for there was simply no room for Law-loving people, who would not raise arms against their fellow man or any Creature of God, who would not vote in political parties, or compromise true Kingdom loyalty, who could not be ordered to steal others' goods, or to cheat someone of their rightful inheritance, who could not be made to eat animal flesh or drink blood even at the threat of losing their lives-no, who could not be made or forced to compromise pure worship of the only True God, and the keeping of His Holy Laws."* ~The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way [F.E.W.]

No one's life is spared in the Vatican's war against heretics, Jews, and non-Catholics. A papal representative, writing to Pope Innocent III in Rome, announced proudly that, "Neither age nor sex nor status was spared." ~Eric Wynants, *The Church's War On The Cathars*.

*"Those persons who may be discovered to deviate even in a minor point of doctrine from the tenets and the faith of the Catholic religion are included in the designation of heretics, and must be subject to the sanctions issued against these heretics."* ~Code 16.5.28.

*"He [Jesus] did not come bearing a new religion, nor even a new rite... Nor did He aim at changing either its Creed or its Law or its worship. The central point of His teaching was the Messianic idea, which was common property to nearly all his compatriots as much as to him, and only his conception of it was his own."* ~Charles Guignebert, *Ancient, Medieval and Modern Christianity*, p. 44.

Religious miscreants from all walks of life will join the Crusades in order to have conferred upon them the 'Rights of passage' bestowing upon them 'Eternal Bliss' given by the Vicars of Christ for defending the Church by murdering all who oppose the 'Faith.' This Catholicized titanic scheme and its purposes are naively confessed by the mammoth tome of Christianity in which they coerce the world, under threat of fear, torture, persecution, excommunication, and even death to come under their universal dominion.

---

*"The idea of the Crusades corresponds to a political conception, which was realized in Christendom*

*only from the 11<sup>th</sup> to the 15<sup>th</sup> century: this supposes a union of all peoples and sovereigns under the direction of the Popes... The history of the Crusades is therefore intimately connected with that of the Popes and the Church. These Holy Wars were essentially a Papal enterprise. The idea of quelling all dissensions among Christians, of uniting them under the same standard and sending them forth against the Mohammedans was conceived in the 11<sup>th</sup> century, at a time when there were as yet no organized states in Europe.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 4, 543, 556.

And with the Crusades came the infamous 'Inquisition,' the villainous and evil 'Gestapo' of the Roman Church, improperly called upon in 1231, with the constitution 'Excommunicamus' of Pope Gregory IX, to impress upon the innocents the 'New World Order' of Christianity endearing unwilling subjects by fear and if need be, brute force.

What happened to Scripture? "Owe no man anything, but to love one another." ~Romans 13:8.

God is seen as being sovereign over all the nations, including secular Israel, but the secular state of Israel is actually a part of the acharit hayamim [End Times] theater of operations, which is evidenced by many of the New World Order designs found on secular Israel's governmental buildings, most particularly the Israeli Supreme Court building: One can see key symbol of the All-Seeing Eye of providence on the roof of the building, which can possibly be traced back to ancient Egyptian mythology and the Eye of Horus. This is essentially the same symbol used on the Great Seal of the United States, over a pyramid, which openly avows adherence to "Novus Ordo Seclorum," a Latin phrase that can be translated as "A New Order of the Ages," or even as "A New World Order." ~Defining the Church by John J. Parsons

The Catholic Inquisition will torture, maim, and murder while acting courteously after their atrocious crimes; horrific religious butchery, all in the name of God, "... The Inquisition's secret procedures, its eagerness to accept denunciations, its use of torture, the absence of counsel for the accused, the lack of any right to confront hostile witnesses, and the practice of confiscating the property of those who were condemned and sharing it between the Inquisition, the crown, and the accusers, all this inspired great terror, as indeed it was meant to do..." ~Encyclopaedia Britannica, article: Spanish Inquisition.

The world would be compelled to bow down to the Vicars of Christ. "The Church has received from God the power to reprove those who wander from the 'truth,' [the declared continually changing Papal version] not only by spiritual but by corporeal penalties, such as imprisonment, flagellation, mutilation and death." ~Reinach. Cf. Luke 14:23.

"Countless people will hate the 'New World Order,' and will die protesting against it. When we attempt to evaluate its promise, we have to bear in mind the distress of a generation or so of malcontents, many of them quite gallant and graceful-looking people." ~The New World Order, H. G. Wells, 1939.

And with the death of hundreds of thousands of Jews murdered along the 'Yellow Brick Road' on the Holy Journey to Jerusalem, and the deaths of thousands of infidel Muslims killed because they believed in Christ, but not the Church, the Holy Mother, the Roman Church has the impudence and audacity to claim that significant good came of their efforts in proselytizing the world.

Hitler loved the dynamic methods used by early Christianity. What the Christian Crusades could not accomplish the Inquisition will, or nearly succeed, "... To rid the land of the Jews who persisted in their ancestral belief was not within the jurisdiction of the [Catholic] Church. That belonged to the state, and, according to the Canon Law, the Jew was not to be molested in the practice of his religion. But the moment Jews or Moors submitted to Baptism they became amenable to Ecclesiastical discipline. Converted Jews in Spain were called 'Conversos,' or 'Maranos,' the newly converted, and it was with them, in its first period, that the Spanish Inquisition had chiefly to do. After Fr. Luther's doctrines began to spread it addressed itself to the extirpation of Protestants, but, until the close of its history, in 1834, the Jewish Christians constituted most of its victims." ~Encyclopaedia Britannica, article: Spanish Inquisition.

"Science built the Academy, superstition the Inquisition." ~Robert G. Ingersoll, 19<sup>th</sup> century American Free thinker.

In order to convert the Jews, and Pagans, circumcision is done away with in the Christian ritual, "But as [Jewish] circumcision was discarded by Christianity, and the sacrifices had ceased, Baptism remained the sole condition for initiation into religious life. The next ceremony, adopted shortly after the others, was the Imposition of Hands, which, it is known, was the usage of the Jews at the ordination

of a Rabbi. Anointing with oil, which at first also accompanied the act of Baptism, and was analogous to the anointment of priests among the Jews, was not a necessary condition.” ~*Jewish Encyclopedia: Baptism.*

---

*“The Crusades brought about results of which the Popes had never dreamed, and which were perhaps the most important of all. They reestablished traffic between the East and West which, after having been suspended for several centuries, was then resumed with even greater energy; they were the means of bringing from the depths of their respective provinces and introducing into the most civilized Asiatic countries Western knights, to whom a new world was thus revealed, and who returned to their native land filled with novel ideas... Moreover, as early as the end of the 12<sup>th</sup> century, the development of general culture was the direct result of these Holy Wars... If, indeed, the Christian civilization of Europe has become Universal Culture, in the highest sense, the glory redounds, in no small measure, to the Crusades!”* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 4, 556.

---

What culture can the Church claim other than its vitriolic renditions of professed Holiness under the guise of being for the good of their benevolent Jesus? Quite the opposite occurred as the Church grudgingly admits, *“The original aim of the Crusades, it is true, was not attained. But the civilization of Western Europe gained from the Orient the best the East had to give and thus was greatly aided in its development.”* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 5, 612.

And yet, few will ever hear or read of the atrocities committed in the name of the Lord, their Savior, as the Crusaders of Christ, the deputized military rabble of the Pope, captured Jerusalem in 1099 and rushed in to rescue the tomb of their dead God from the Infidels, and the streets of the Holy City ran with human blood up to the horses' bridles as *“The Christians entered Jerusalem from all sides [July 15, 1099] and slew its inhabitants regardless of age or sex!”* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 4, 547, including the Christians who resided within the walls co-existing peacefully with the Muslim brothers. cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

Several Crusades will be launched to allegedly free the Holy Land from the Infidels [*non-Christian Muslims*], Christians believing that they are justified in killing non-Christians, for they are now the *“New Chosen People,”* along the way to Jerusalem, hundreds of thousands of innocent Jews across Europe will pay penance for the pronouncement of this developing religion that the Jews are the ones that murdered the Redeemer. ~cf. Romans 11:28.

They will be slaughtered by the millions during WWII, deprived of their lands in Germany, Spain, Russia, and all across Europe. The Jews' only sin is in believing in *“God the Father”* and not *“God the Son.”* It will be nearly a century later, on September 17, 1187, when the great Muslim leader, Saladin, and his *“Infidel hosts”* recaptures the city and overthrows the Christian Kingdom of Jerusalem. ~Note: WWIII is found in Daniel. Note: Daniel was completed during the Hellenistic era, when Mysteries were popular. Cf. 1 Corinthians 4:1, 5:15, 1 Timothy 3:9, 3:16, Luke 8:10, Ephesians 5:32, Colossians 4:3.

*“The terrible religious wars that inundated the world with blood tended at least to bring all religion into disgrace and hatred. Thoughtful people began to question the Divine origin of a religion that made its believers hold the rights of others in absolute contempt. A few began to compare Christianity with the religions of heathen people, and were forced to admit that the difference was hardly worth dying for. They also found that other nations were even happier and more prosperous than their own. They began to suspect that their religion, after all, was not of much real value.”* ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872.

*“The first world was destroyed, as a punishment for human misdemeanors, by an all-consuming fire that came from above and below. The second world ended when the terrestrial globe toppled from its axis and everything was covered with ice. The third world ended in a universal flood. The present world is the fourth. Its fate will depend on whether its inhabitants behave in accordance with the Creator's plans.”* ~Hopi Myth.

Few Christians will ever read the truth... Not a murderous nor act of violence is perpetrated upon the Christians, or an outrage committed on the inhabitants, and the murderous hordes of Christ, after surrendering, were allowed to depart in peace. The Christians were beginning to learn what civilization was all about. Who now are the heathens? *“And remember, where you have a concentration of power in a few hands, all too frequently men with the mentality of gangsters get control. History has proven that. All power corrupts; absolute power corrupts absolutely.”* ~Lord Acton, 1900. cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

The Crusades as acknowledged by the Church, *“Those magnificent expeditions which, inspired and*



supported by the Church, brought huge masses of people into contact with the Orient... They were the means of spreading... The theories and methods of Arabian scholarship, at that time quite advanced, and thereby placing the researches of Western scholars on entirely new bases, and putting before them new aims and objects." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 6, 448.

"Inspired? The Bible is not even intelligent. It is not even good craftsmanship, but is full of absurdities and contradictions." ~E. Haldeman-Julius, *The Meaning Of Atheism*.

Jesus points to the Arabs as the future race when he calls them, "Another race." Even the New Testament supports this, "Therefore say I unto you, 'The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.'" ~From the King James Version of the Bible, Matthew 21:43, [www.answering-christianity.com/god\\_kingdom.htm](http://www.answering-christianity.com/god_kingdom.htm).

A colossal confession of Christian failure, yet the Muslims are still portrayed as the adversary, being evil, cruel and diabolical in westernized movies today.

The proud and victorious Infidels travel Westward in their route of conquest, "The Moslems even crossed the Pyrenees, threatening to stable their horses in Saint Peter's at Rome, but were at last defeated by Charles Martel at Tours, in 732, just one hundred years from the death of Mohammed. This defeat arrested their Western conquests and saved Europe ...They were finally conquered by the Mongols and Turks, in the 13<sup>th</sup> century, but the new conquerors adopted Mohammed's religion, and in the 15<sup>th</sup> century, overthrew the tottering Byzantine Empire [1453]. From that stronghold [Constantinople] they even threatened the German Empire, but were successfully defeated at the gates of Vienna, and driven back across the Danube, in 1683." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 10, 425.

During three hundred years of bloody and fanatical "Holy Wars," which helped to unite Christendom, but which also lost millions of lives and treasure in its vain efforts to "Liberate" the unoccupied grave of its Savior from the impudent impostors, the Crusading armies of the Cross were beaten and driven back from their sacred goal.

---

"This immense fact sowed the seeds of distrust throughout Christendom, and millions began to lose confidence in a God who had been vanquished by Mohammed... At that time the world believed in trial by battle, that God would take the side of the right, and there had been a trial by battle between the Cross and the Crescent, and Mohammed had been victorious." ~Col. Ingersoll.

---

It will not be until the year 2000 when Pope John Paul II personally seeks forgiveness from the Jewish Rabbis in Jerusalem that, "The Truth" makes a somewhat obscure appearance. The Pope had made previous gestures to the Jewish community but the Rabbis rebuked his efforts, because the Rabbis felt he should speak to them face to face rather than through written correspondence.

From the Christian perspective the vicarious sacrifice of their Messiah, Jesus on the cross, which is the forgiveness of our sin, is the derivation of their Gospel, but Jesus does not propose any condition for forgiveness of our sins as their ministry often claim, that condition is not Jesus' vicarious death on the cross as Jesus merely states that we shall be forgiven as we forgive, and we shall be judged as we judge others. ~Matthew 6:15, Matthew 7:2.

Dr. Tregelles assigns the insertion of the doxology [*the forms of doxology: liturgical expressions to describe God*] at the close of the Lord's Prayer in Matthew 6, which is lacking in most of the preeminent early Biblical authorities. Perhaps also Acts 8:37, containing the baptismal profession of faith, which is entirely lacking in the best authorities, found its way into the Latin text in this manner. "Thus it is that the shorter form of the Lord's Prayer in Luke 11:2-4, is in almost all Greek manuscripts lengthened out in accordance with Matthew 6:9-13. Most errors of this kind proceed," etc. ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. IV, 498.

A step in the right direction has been made, but the Catholic Church still lacks "Transparency," and "Openness" with its congregation as it hoards hundreds of millions of dollars in ill gotten monies taken from the Jews, while Catholics now proclaim John Paul as being one of their 'Great Popes.' Pope John Paul II's apology is "A unilateral pronouncement by one party, which presumes to redress on its own terms a wrong that it does not admit..." ~Rabbi David Polish.

"It is obvious indeed that most religions, if analyzed into intellectual beliefs, are false; and I suppose that a thoroughly Orthodox member of any one of the million religious bodies that exist in the world must be clear in his mind that the other million minus one are wrong, if not wickedly wrong." ~Sir Gilbert

Murray, *Five Stages of Greek Religion*, p. 21.

Unfortunately, Pope John Paul II speaks with a forked tongue, as he asks for forgiveness for the pedophiles in the Catholic Church, while, at the same time hides court documents and secrets away potential witnesses, whose testimony could be detrimental to the Church, e.g. Cardinal Law, of the Boston Archdiocese.

The leopard has not changed its spots, and furthermore, the Papacy continues to suppress the whereabouts of another half dozen or so pedophiles sequestered within the Vatican walls. *"The church has contributed nothing to civilization. It has progressed somewhat, and it has become a little more decent, in reflection of the movements of civilization that have taken place outside of the church and usually in the face of the strong opposition of the Church."* ~E. Haldeman-Julius, *The Church Is a Burden, Not a Benefit, In Social Life*.

Many of the early Christian concerns were about pedophilia, and not homosexuality between consenting adults, and even pedophilia was accepted among early Christians and Christian leaders for a long time ~Boswell, 1980, pages 131-132.

Saint John Chrysostom especially mentions the *"Thousand arguments"* that he was answered with for his criticism of pederasty among the Christians, *"If [the chaste or disapproving] happen to be insignificant, they are beaten up; if they are powerful, they are mocked, laughed at, refuted with a thousand arguments... The parents of the abused youths bear this in silence and neither sequester their sons nor seek any remedy for the evil."* ~Boswell, 1980, pages 362-3, J. Boswell, *Christianity, Social Tolerance, and Homosexuality*, Chicago, U of Chicago P, 1980, quoted in *Saint Paul's Lists of Sins*, <http://www.geocities.com/pharsea/PaulineLists.html>

Chrysostom's disapproval of child molesting is ordinary to modern ears as his passion for the subject may well arise from his having been a victim in his youth. Chrysostom's testimony provides us with how unusual his opinion was at the time. Child molesting was/is a form of both heterosexuality and homosexuality, but it is by no means the only overt appearance. *"But those who roam outside of these, they seek after pleasures beyond nature, desiring to [do what the arsenokoitai do]."* ~Bishop Eusebius.

The significant repudiation and alienation of Christians from their Jewish roots may have been caused by the change in the membership of the Church that took place by the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, with the Gentiles being accepted into the fold in vast numbers without the required ritual of circumcision, and were frowned upon by the Jewish hard liners who saw this *"Easy way"* as not abiding to their Jewish laws. The Christians, with Gentile backgrounds, began to outnumber their Jewish Christians members.

The creative work of the Apostle Paul is influential, in that being born a Jew, and having traveled, he became profoundly involved in the destiny of the new Christian-Judaism. As a result of his conversion, he believed that he alone was the *"Chosen Mechanism"* to bring the message of the Resurrected Christ to the Gentiles. Paul is the one who formulates in his Epistles to the early Christian congregations, many of the ideas and terms that are to constitute the essence of Christian belief. After Christ's so-called Resurrection His disciples continued to remain within the religious fold of Judaism, and this small community of believers was later called a sect by the Jews. ~Acts 24:5, 28:22.

With the assimilation of Judaism, Paganism, and Hellenism, the now Church controlled the thinking, implementation, and influence of the New Faith, with the strictest of authority, *"An edifice for which Judaism provided the foundations, and all the materials of the superstructure were obtained from the Hellenistic world in which Greek and more accurately Eastern [Asiatic, Syrian, Mesopotamian, Iranian and Egyptian] influences were mingled, from the time of Alexander. The Western world was prepared for Christian permeation by the propaganda done on their own behalf, on the long commercial routes or in the camps, by various Oriental religious Redeeming cults, such as that of Isis and the Great Mother [Cybele] of Phrygia, of Mithra and others. But it took no part itself in the formation of the new religion. It gulped it down whole, as it were, and after assimilation by it, Christianity became more massive and stricter."* ~Guignebert.

But it was still purely Jewish. Although their teachings were highly unpopular, Christians continued to the Temple to worship and to preach their version of the Gospel. ~Acts 2:46-47, 3:1, 5:20.

The *New Jerusalem Bible*, in its *Introduction to Paul*, makes this declaration, *"It is important to remember that Paul's letters were not meant as theological treatises: most of them represent his response to a particular situation in a particular Church... Paul's letters do not give any systematic and exhaustive exposition of his teaching; they presuppose the oral teaching, which preceded them, and*

*enlarge and comment only upon certain points of that.*” ~*The New Jerusalem Bible*, ed. Henry Wansbrough, New York: Doubleday and Co., 1985, p.1852f.

Paul's letters are translated based on the *Codex Claromontanus*. The remainder of the New Testament is based upon the *Codex Alexandrinus*. The Church Excommunicates Marcion, Bishop and heretic, who claims that there is total opposition and no connection at all between the *Old Testament* and the *New Testament*, and no correlation between the God of the Jews and the God of the Christians, and that the Canon [*list of inspired writings*] of the Bible, which consists only of parts of Saint Luke's Gospel and the ten letters of Saint Paul.

Marcionism is checked at Rome by 200 C.E., Marcion is condemned by a council held there about 260 C.E., but his heresy persists for several centuries in the East and has some adherents as late as the Middle Ages.

**AD 144**-Ireneaus of Lyon directs his *Adversus Haereses* primarily against the Paganistic Gnostics, and uses the Canonical Gospels to defend his position. He distinguishes between the 'Old' and the 'New' Testaments. Ireneaus is the first Christian theologian [*amalgamating the apologetic focus on the teachings of Jesus with the Paulinian view on the redemptive power of Christ's Passion & Resurrection and the primacy of the Bishops and the Bishop of Rome as suggested by Clement I*]. But, Ireneaus implies Jesus did not die on the cross but survived his ordeal!

In the Gospel of Peter it also alleges that Jesus did not die on the cross, but was "Taken up" into Heaven before He died. ~Gospel of Peter 5:5.

*"The first Christians are Jews without exception. For them this is not simply a fact, but a part of their conscious conviction. For them their faith is not a new religion, which leads them away from the Jewish religion."* ~Hans Conzelmann, *History of Primitive Christianity*, p. 37.

*"The Apostle Paul was not acceptable to the Elkasites, and Mani's at least partial acceptance of him was no doubt a very controversial issue amongst his monastery and early followers. Mani was able to accept the writings of Paul because of the distance between himself and this apostle, whereas the earlier tradition had certain cultural apprehensions about accepting him and his writings due to the tension that then existed between the Nazorean and Roman Christian cultures. By Mani's day the affect Paul might have on the traditional Nazorean culture was minimal, yet even the Manichaeans warned that many untrue things yet lurked in Paul's writings... The Bishop Faustus would later remark in a public debate with Augustine that he did not believe many of the things written in the writings ascribed to Paul. This cautionary approach to Paul was no doubt begun by Mani despite his acceptance of Paul's rapture experiences."* ~Nazorean Commentary.

**AD 150**-215-Clement of Alexandria, theologian, at times considered a Saint, expounds upon the idea of the "Divine Nature" of Christ [Mark 1:9-11.] Akin to Adoptionism that states, "Although Christ is the Son of God, in respect to divine nature as a man, he is only adopted to be the firstborn Son of God."

Later, Synods in AD 792, 794 and 799 denounce this rational as heresy by accepting the definition of Saint Augustine [AD 354].

Adoptionism attempts to explain the moment of Christ's becoming identified as God, which is with his Baptism, when a dove descends from heaven and a Divine voice announces that Christ is the "Son of God" [Mark 1:9-11]. This Doctrine gives occurrence to three Synods, meeting at: Ratisbon [AD 792], Frankfort [AD 794], and Aix-la-Chapelle [AD 799], and at each of these Synods Adoptionism is condemned as heresy, as we have a conflict between the empire builders versus the truth seekers.

Jesus is represented in the catacombs as *two fishes crossed*, not unlike "The sacred monogram." ~*The Dagon* is mentioned in 1 Samuel 2.

The dove is the symbol of the "Spirit" among all the nations of antiquity, as it is now with Christians. The Samaritans had a "Brazen fiery dove," instead of a "Brazen fiery serpent;" both referring to fire as the symbol of the "Holy Ghost." Buddha is represented, as is Jesus, with a dove hovering over his head. The goddess Juno is often represented with a dove on her head. It is also seen on the heads of the images of Astarte, Cybele, and Isis.

The Virgin Mary, ascending upon the crescent moon, is frequently seen in pictures as the modern adaptation of Isis rising heavenward. The dove, sacred to Venus, was intended as a symbol of the

"Holy Spirit;" signifying incubation, by which was figuratively expressed the fructification of inert matter, caused by the vital spirit or *breath*, *ruach* in Hebrew, and *Pneuma* in Greek. Where would Fishermen [*the Apostles*], learn of the Pneuma of God? ~Cf. Acts 4:13.

Mary, the mother of Jesus, also has her numerous religious relics:

1. 55. Hair, ranging from blond to black.
2. 56. robes and mantles.
3. 57. veils.
4. Girdles: the one dropped by Mary when ascending to Heaven, at Prato. In 1638 Ann of Austria, pregnant of Louis XIV, had this girdle sent twice to her from Puy Notre Dame of Anjou.
5. Slippers.
6. Crown.
7. Chapelet.
8. Tears.
9. Autograph.
10. Coffin. Emperor requested Bishop Juvenalis to send it to Constantinople, which is quite incomprehensible since Mary [*allegedly*] ascended into Heaven.
11. House at Nazareth: discovered by the Roman harlot, now Empress Helena, translated later by angels to Loretto [*Italy*].

Fasting, scourging, shaving of heads [*Pope Stephan VII*], "*Tonsure*," rosary beads, white surplices, mitres, craziers, etc., were customs and symbols of the ancient Egyptians, and some, also, of the Babylonians.

Unable to endure their Lord Jesus being born of woman, the Holy Fathers derived the analogous proposal, to save their endangered virginity of "*The prolific but ever Virgin Mother of God*," Saint Mary, that she "*Per Aurem Concepit*" ... "*Conceived through her ear*," as sung in the sacred Hymn of the Church: "*Gaude Virgo, Mater Christi, Quae Per Aurem Concepisti, Gabriels Nuntio*." ~From Lecky's, *Rationalism in Europe*, 1, p. 212. Note: The Rosary, according to Catholic Tradition, was also originally designed as an instrument to aid in the battle against Albigensians.

---

From the very beginning the Church has sought to obscure the truth, "*For even if they should say something true, one who loves the truth should not, even so, agree with them. For not all true things are the truth, nor should that truth which merely seems true according to human opinions be preferred to the true Truth, according to Faith*." ~Bishop Clement of Alexandria, 2<sup>nd</sup> century C.E. regarding other religious sects.

---

What a preponderance of pomposity and verbal excesses. The Catholic Church can claim whatever it wants without having to make sense logically, rationally, philosophically, religiously, morally and sometimes even ethically.

This predominance of verbosity lacking substance shall continue for centuries and into the modern day era. Papal Infallibility has declared that, "*It will never be lawful to restrict Inspiration merely to certain parts of the Holy Scripture, or to grant that the sacred writers could have made a mistake. ... They render in exact language, with Infallible Truth, all that God commanded and nothing else; without that, God would not be the Author of the Scripture in its entirety*." ~Pope Leo XIII, *Encyc. Provid. Deus; Catholic Encyclopedia*. Vol. ii, 543.

Religion is quite hypocritical as the announcement of '*Divine Inspiration*' is an effective police, it should therefore be discarded, except for such good moral precepts as are to be found in it as in all religions and all moral systems.

It "*Requires the acceptance and practice not of the religion one may choose, but of that, which God prescribes... To be the only true one*," as asserted by His Holiness, the Roman Catholic Pope Leo XIII, in the Encyclical '*Immortale Dei*,' of November 1, 1885. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 14, 764.

The Greek priest who forged the "*Gospel According to Saint Matthew*," having before him the false Septuagint translation of Isaiah, fables the Jewish Virgin Mary yielding to the embraces of the Angel Gabriel to engender Jesus, and backs it up by appeal to the Septuagint translation of Isaiah 7:14, "*Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name 'Emmanuel*.'" ~Matthew 1:23.

Throughout the Bible, angels [Sons of God] are continually referred to as only men, "It is logical to

say... That the female was created specifically for the human race in order that it could be kept in existence; and that all Angels were created males, in as much as their kind is kept in existence without the reproduction process. Angels were created innumerable to start with [*Hebrews 12:22*] whereas, the human multitudes began with one pair.” ~Finis Drake, cf. Matthew 22:30.

These “*Sons of God*” were sent down to teach mankind truth and justice; and for three hundred years did indeed teach Cain's son Enoch all the secrets of Heaven and of Earth. ~*The Sons of God and the Daughters of Men: Notes from the Books of Ysrael. From Hebrew Myths: The Book of Genesis* By Robert Graves and Raphael Patai, <http://www.piney.com/index.html>, Chapter 18 p. 100-107. cf. Genesis 6:1-7.

“*Two things, however, rendered the Septuagint unwelcome in the long run to the Jews. Its divergence from the accepted text [afterward called the Masoretic] was too evident; and it therefore could not serve as a basis for theological discussion or for homiletic interpretation. This distrust was accentuated by the fact that it had been adopted as Sacred Scripture by the new faith [Christianity]. A revision in the sense of the Canonical Jewish text was necessary. This revision was made by a proselyte, Aquila, who lived during the reign of Hadrian, 117-138 C.E.*” ~ *Jewish Encyclopedia: Bible Translations: Aquila.*

Christians, the world over, have been deceived with false translations of Isaiah's original Hebrew, with the mistranslated words of, “*Hinneh ha-almah harah ve-yeldeth ben ve-karath shem-o immanuel,*” which, falsely translated by the insincere pen of the pious translators, runs thus in the English: “*Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.*” ~Isaiah 7:14.

The Hebrew words *ha-almah* means simply the young woman; and *harah* is the Hebrew past or perfect tense, ‘*Conceived,*’ which in Hebrew, as in English, represents past and completed action, but Saint Jerome’s Hebrew is not as good as the Church professes.

Honestly translated, the verse reads: “*Behold, the young woman has conceived [is with child], and beareth a son and calleth his name Immanuel.*”

*Almah* means simply a *young woman*, of marriageable age, whether married or not, whether a virgin or not; in a broad general sense exactly like the word *girl* or *maid* in English, when we say shop-girl, parlor-maid, bar-maid, without reference to or vouching for her technical virginity. In Hebrew, virgin, is always expressed by the word *bethulah*.

But in the Septuagint translation into Greek, the Hebrew *almah* was erroneously rendered into the Greek *parthenos*, virgin, with the definite article ‘*ha*’ in Hebrew, and *e* in Greek, then rendered into the indefinite ‘*A*’ by later falsifying translators. ~See *Is It God's Word?* pp. 277-279; EB. ii, 2162; *New Commentary on the Holy Scripture*, Pt. I, p. 439.

“*The Catholic Christians are guilty of committing the moral crime of appropriating the Sacred Writings of another people in order to validate the existence of their Divine hero. They forged and otherwise fabricated the entire literature of their Church in order to provide an historical foundation for their faith. Along with their fellow Christians, they have corrupted the minds of countless millions over the centuries.*” ~Nicholas Carter, *The Christ Myth Indicts the Christians.*

The deception by the early Christian Fathers cannot be stressed enough, for two thousand years later, they will still deny the religious ruse perpetrated upon their flock. Rebekah was a “*Bethulah, neither had any man known her.*” ~Genesis 24:16.

---

“*He shall take a wife in her virginity [bethulah]. A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or a harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin [bethulah]*” ~Leviticus 21: 13, 14.

---

“*If a damsel [naarah] that is a virgin [bethulah] be betrothed,*” etc. ~Deuteronomy 22:23.

If a husband find his new wife “*Not a maid [bethulah],*” then upon his complaint her parents must “*Bring forth the tokens of the virginity [bethulah] of the maid [naarah].*” -Deuteronomy 22: 14, 15.

Jephthah's daughter, doomed to be a living sacrifice to Yahveh, asked time to “*Bewail my virginity [bethulah].*” ~Judges 11:37, 38.

Biblical citations should suffice to make clear the correctness of definitions, but they don’t, “*Bethulah conveys the idea of virginity, of a young unmarried woman; ‘almah’ is used simply of a young woman of marriageable age.*” ~*New Standard Bible Dictionary*, p. 939.

Saint Jerome, in his Biblical translation [*Vulgate*], falsely uses the Latin word ‘*Virgo,*’ but a virgin birth appeals to the Church, since the Pagans also had their virgins births, this would help facilitate

conversions, and although Jerome received much criticism from his colleagues, the Church chose to keep his version.

The early Gospels have been decadently corrupted, tainted, and stained by those who claim to represent the Lord, and Savior, Jesus. They have *“Been altered in many places”* and are, *“Not to be accepted as true.”* ~Dr Constantin von Tischendorf, *When Were Our Gospels Written?* 1865, British Library, London.

---

*“As early as the 2<sup>nd</sup> century B.C.E. the Jews perceived the error and pointed it out to the Greeks; but the [Christian] Church knowingly persisted in the false reading, and for over fifteen centuries she has clung to her error.”* ~So states the distinguished Hebrew scholar and critic, Salomon Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 197.

---

The Church will not always be able to rely on its congregation not questioning their edicts for this translates to, *“Do not think, just follow!”* Upon the death of Peter, Mark travels to Alexandria whereupon he completes his Gospel. Theologians still argue as to the Gospel of Mark as there appears to be a cognitive dissonance in the manner in which it is written; The oldest manuscripts of the *Gospel of Mark* end at verse 5:8, ch. 16, as the rest of the last chapter is in an entirely different style, which flatly negates what precedes.

In Mark 5:7 an Angel says to the women: *“Go your way, tell His disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see Him, as He said unto you.”* According to the writer of the Gospel, as it originally appeared, the three women told nobody, for they were all afraid.

So the new writer of Mark [v 9] makes Jesus appear in person to one of the women, and she goes to tell the *“Mourning and weeping”* Disciples. The Disciples refuse to believe in the women; and a second apparition was heard of by them with the same refusal to believe. These knowledgeable men had, presumably, seen daily proof for two or three years that Jesus was God, and Mark says that he had foretold of Jesus' Resurrection to them; but they stubbornly refused to believe in his power to come to life again and they timorously thought that the whole business was finished!

The entire passage from Mark, v 9 onward is preposterous. The whole final added narrative of Mark is a tissue of controversial interpolations and contradictions. Joseph of Arimathea had already [*Mark 15:46*] had Jesus' body properly prepared for burial, and even the officer in charge of the soldiers is made to say, at the cross, *“Truly this man was the Son of God.”*

God reincarnated in human shape has died and released mankind from the curse of Adam and Eve. Yet the women weep profusely, being *'Amazed,' 'Afraid,'* they sneak off into quiet corners to whisper to each other. Of the beauty of Resurrection and life Renewed, yet, it is a most clumsy supplementary fabrication created in a feeble attempt to justify the incongruities of the previous chapters in the Book of Mark. The Christian Church, which the Catholic oligarchy imagines as *“Guarding the deposit of Revelation”* is continually improving upon itself every half century.

Of this, Clement says, *“...One must never give way, nor, when they put forward their falsifications, should one concede that the Secret Gospel is by Mark, but should even deny it on oath. For, not all true things are to be said to all men...The light of truth should be hidden from those who are mentally blind.”*

From this we can deduce that:

- ✠ The Church is not concerned with Truth.
- ✠ It is okay to lie to conceal the Truth.
- ✠ Truth should only be divulged to a select few.

However, who is to decide who shall hear the Truth and who shall discern who is to know the Truth? Who shall decide what is the Truth? Are not these same errors and omissions of the Church actually *‘Untruths?’*

The Church is quick to refute the Secret Gospel of Mark, which may be specifically due to the following paragraph, which has Jesus accepting a young man into his innermost circle, *“They came to Bethany. There was one woman there whose brother had died. She came and prostrated herself before Jesus and spoke to him. ‘Son of David, pity me!’ But the Disciples rebuked her. Jesus was angry and went with her into the garden where the tomb was. Immediately a great cry was heard from the tomb. And going up to it, Jesus rolled the stone away from the door of the tomb, and immediately went in where the young man was. Stretching out his hand, he lifted him up, taking hold his hand. And the*

youth, looking intently at him, loved him and started begging him to let him remain with him. And going out of the tomb, they went into the house of the youth, for he was rich. And after six days Jesus gave him an order and, at evening, the young man came to him wearing nothing but a linen cloth. And he stayed with him for the night, because Jesus taught him the Mystery of the Kingdom of God. And then when he left he went back to the other side of the Jordan.” ~Secret Gospel of Mark, inserted after Mark 10:34-35, 2<sup>nd</sup> century, *The Strange Case of the Secret Gospel According to Mark: How Morton Smith's Discovery of a Lost Letter by Clement of Alexandria Scandalized Biblical Scholarship* by Shawn Eyer, from an article originally published in Alexandria: *The Journal for the Western Cosmological Traditions*, volume 3, 1995, pp. 103-129: discovery 1958-60.

More Biblical contradictions: Matthew, Mark and Luke all contain passages, which have Jesus quoting Psalm 110:1 to argue that the Messiah does not need to be a son of David. ~Matthew 22:41-46, Mark 12:35-37 and Luke 20:41-44.

All this contradicts Old Testament passages that indicate that the Messiah will be a descendant of David. It also contradicts official church doctrine. In Acts 2:30-36 Peter, in what is regarded as the first Christian sermon, quotes Psalm 110:1 in arguing that Jesus was the Messiah, and a descendant of David.

By way of careful and select remonstrances, the Christian Fathers are able to seduce their followers into wanting to be accepted into the so-called Mysteries, “By a like example, other men in other places built temples, set up statues, instituted Mysteries and ceremonies and sacrifices, to those whom they had admired, either for some arts or for virtue, or at least had held in very great affection; and rejoiced, by means of all things belonging to gods, to hand down their fame to posterity; and that especially, because, as we have already said, they scented to be supported by some phantasies of magic art, so that by invocation of Demons something seemed to be done and moved by them towards the deception of men. To these they add also certain solemnities, and drunken banquets, in which men might with all freedom indulge; and demons, conveyed into them in the chariot of repletion, might be mixed with their very bowels, and holding a place there, might bind the acts and thoughts of men to their own will. Such errors, then, having been introduced from the beginning, and having been aided by lust and drunkenness, in which carnal men chiefly delight, the religion of God, which consisted in continence and sobriety, began to become rare amongst men, and to be well-nigh abolished.” ~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 4.30, Hero-Worship.*

“Then he came into Jericho. And the sister of the young man, whom Jesus loved, was there with his mother and Salome, but Jesus would not receive them.” ~Secret Gospel of Mark, to be inserted after Mark 10:46.

With the slew of adaptations and modifications in the Christian faith, from the 1<sup>st</sup> to 4<sup>th</sup> century, Jesus himself would not recognize the faith, “Thus by a sort of unintentional collaboration of influences of somewhat diverse origin, yet convergent in their effect, a religion very different from the Christianity that we caught a glimpse of in the beginning of the 3<sup>rd</sup> century acquired shape and form in the 4<sup>th</sup> and has become practically mistress of the Roman world when the 5<sup>th</sup> century opens.” ~Guignebert.

Was this some water baptism, which was administered by Jesus to preferred disciple, singly and by darkness; a costume, for the disciple, which was a mere linen cloth worn over his naked body? A cloth, which was in all probability removed for the baptism proper, a full immersion in water, which was now reduced to a preparatory purification, after which, by some now forgotten ceremony, the Disciple is overcome by Jesus' spirit and so united with Jesus? “We know that the Gospel of John long has been known as possibly containing both Gnostic and homosexual motifs. John may have been written at approximately the same time as Mark. What difference does it make to us if Jesus is not separated from a homosexual situation?” ~Quoted from Anitra Kolenkow's response to Reginald Fuller, *Longer Mark*, 33.

This tale reeks of homosexuality, which the Church abhorred, and therefore destroyed or suppressed extant copies. But, not all. Today's response? “Unfounded... Wildly speculative... Pockmarked with irresponsible inferences... Highly speculative... Operates with the presupposition that Jesus could not have been the incarnate Son of God filled with the Holy Spirit... Simply absurd... Unacceptable... Highly speculative... Numerous other fundamental weaknesses... Highly speculative... Irresponsible... Will not fool the careful reader.” ~Ronald J. Sider's review in *Christianity Today*. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

All of which, “Strongly suggest that early Christians possessed a larger, markedly more diverse body of writings and traditions on the life of Jesus that appears in what has been handed down to us in the New Testament.” ~Elizabeth Claire.

Was Jesus practicing magic? ~ Shenker, *A Scholar Infers Jesus Practiced Magic*.

*"The prescriptive distinction that states that we practice religion but they practice Magic should be seen for what it is, a political validation of the approved and the official against the unapproved and unofficial."* ~John Dominic Crossan, *The Historical Jesus*.

*"Many scholars, maybe even most, would now accept the authenticity of the Clement fragment, including what it said about the Secret Gospel of Mark."* ~Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, quoting Birger A. Pearson, 434n16, cf John 11:3-11, John 11:36, Magdalene Gospel 80:1-7.

*"Clement's quotation in Secret Mark, 'And he comes into Jericho', is the only time his citations differ in any way from our text of canonical Mark... His quotation here is in the singular, 'He comes', but Mark 10:46 has, 'And they came to Jericho...' That reads as if Mark took a singular [He] and pluralized it..."* ~J. D. Crossan, *Four Other Gospels*, Winiston, 1985.

There is nothing new in the Christian faith, which was not already practiced by Pagan and Gnostic sects, *"The new sect put forth the same dogmas, doctrines, tenets under the same types, accompanied by the same rites and ceremonies...Became the first publishers of the ancient religion with a new interpretation of the Christ made flesh. The Gnostics did try to say, with the suppressing hand on their mouths, 'You are only publishing our Secrets with a lying gloss put on them'; but this slight protest was unheard amidst the loud clamor of the fanatically ignorant."* ~Massey, *The Natural Genesis*, Vol. II.

**AD 155-222(?)**-Bishop Tertullian is *"The first of the Latin theological writers... And the first witness to the existence of a Latin Bible... Tertullian's canon of the Old Testament included the Deutero-Canonical books [i.e. the admittedly forged Apocrypha] He also cites the Book of Enoch [Enoch] as Inspired... Also recognizes IV Esdras and the Sibyl."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 14, pg. 525.

*"The placement of Enoch after Shem may be a significant indicator that the Biblical chronology deviated from the truer Gnostic one, for the Biblical order has Enoch as seventh from Adam and three generations before Noah. Nazorean chronology stretches hundreds of thousands of years into the past, not just four or five like the Tavush Bible of the Jews, and condemns the Jewish Bible as a later fabrication."* ~Nazorean Commentary.

Believable? *"The Biblical account of Noah's Ark and the Flood is perhaps the most implausible story for Fundamentalists to defend. Where, for example, while loading his ark, did Noah find penguins and polar bears in Palestine?"* ~Judith Hayes, *In God We Trust: But Which One?* Madison, WI: FFRF, 1997.

Tertullian accuses the early Christians of moral laxity *[a free moral lifestyle indicating that even in its early stages of conception corruption has already permeated the faith and its religious leaders]* and believes that the good Christian should welcome persecution, as did Jesus, rather than flee from it.

Tertullian also believed that the Christian's concept of God dealt more with Greek philosophy than the Bible. He preached that God had permitted Astrology before the Incarnation.

---

*"Other matters for shame I find none which can prove me to be shameless in a good sense, and foolish in a happy one, by my own contempt for shame. The Son of God was crucified; I am not ashamed [to believe it] because men must needs be ashamed of it. And the Son of God died; it is by all means to be believed, because it is absurd. And He was buried and rose again; the fact is certain because it is impossible."* ~De Carne Christi, ch. v; Ante-Nicene Fathers, iii, 525.

---

Tertullian's sumptuary diatribes on woman's dress, a favorite theme of the Vicars of God, though nowadays the complaint is of nether brevity, he warns and assures, *"To us the Lord has, even by revelations, measured the space for the veil to extend over. For a certain sister of ours was thus addressed by an angel, beating her neck,"* and telling her that she had as well be *"Bare down to your loins"* as any elsewhere below the neck. ~On the Veiling of Virgins, ch. xvii; Ante-Nicene Fathers, iv, p. 37.

Religion is not seen as a matter of individual conscience and free will. A perspective the Church will not accept until it seeks expansion through converts as it fails to protect the rights of the individual in religious freedom. Tertullian is the first Christian to formulate the *"Nature of the Trinity"* based on his knowledge of Greek literature and his acquaintance with Latin Law. *"Since the Christians still know themselves to be Jews, they appear to have continued to participate in the Jewish worship in the temple and the synagogue. But this participation now has acquired a new sense. It documents the fact that the Christians hold to their membership in the Chosen People and confess the God of Israel."* ~Hans Conzelmann, *History of Primitive Christianity*, p. 49. cf. Romans 11:28.



“Of all revealed truths [Trinitarian Formula], this is the most impenetrable to reason; it is therefore called a ‘Mystery.’” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. xv, 52.

Of the Baptism-formula of Matthew, “It [Trinitarian formula] was fraudulently added to the Gospel when the priesthood was created.” ~Dr. Joseph McCabe, LBB. 1121, p. 4.

Tertullian claims that only the Church has the absolute authority to decide on what is or is not approved Christian teaching [what happened to the Original Holy Scripture?] The Church is now attempts to force its own interpretations into other ancient religious beliefs.

It is not until the Middle Ages that this rational is formally contradicted by the Protestant Movement. Through the misogynist, Father Tertullian, the Church chastises women as being evil temptresses and an eternal danger to man beginning with Eve, the first woman [Saint Augustine goes one step further and declares the sex act as being evil in that it takes man's mind away from God]. . . Do you know that you are each an Eve? . . . If morality did really depend on other worldly sanctions, the religious changes of the last fifty years would by now have dissolved society at large.” ~Julian Huxley in his *Religion Without Revelation*, pg. 52. cf. Paul in I Timothy 5:6, Luke 23:29, and Thomas 79.

“The sentence of God on this sex of yours lives in this age; the guilt must of necessity live too. You are the devil's gateway; you are the un-sealer of that forbidden tree; you are the first deserter of the Divine Law; you are she who persuaded him whom the Devil was not valiant enough to attack. You so carelessly destroyed man, God's image. On account of your desert, even the ‘Son of God’ had to die.” ~From, *On Female Dress*. Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

Augustine objected to the *Immaculate Mother* being called the “Bearer of God,” because he believed that she did not bear the *Word* in her womb, the natural habitat of the *Word* being in the mind, not the womb.

The Church goes from praising women to chastising and condemning them. This perspective lives on today to various degrees worldwide.

Tertullian is also the first to cite “Original Sin,” [that is never mentioned in the Bible], but is interpreted as being referred to in John 5:15 and Luke 11:13. A concept to be taken up and discussed in controversy by later Church Councils. This policy of reading into the Bible when it suits the ruling authorities will go unnoticed by the masses seeking religious truth.

Luke writes three versions of Paul's alleged claim to conversion, and none of the three agree on the details. ~Read Acts 9:3-17, 22:6-21, and 26:12-18.

Magic admirably supplements nature and medical remedies as a cure for the scorpion's sting says the good Father Tertullian, “Among cures certain substances supplied by nature have very great efficacy; magic also puts on some bandages.” ~Scorpiace, Ch. i; *Ante-Nicene Fathers* iii, 633.

He gives full faith and credit to the Pagan gods, as “Effective witnesses for Christ.” Suppressed for centuries, few are aware that the early Christian Fathers, were also Pagans in their religious beliefs.

“Yes, and we shall prove that your own Gods are effective witnesses for Christ... Against the Greeks we urge that Orpheus, at Piera, Musaeus at Athens, imposed religious rites... Numa Pompilius laid on the Romans a heavy load of costly superstitions. Surely Christ, then, had a right to reveal Deity.”

~Apology, ch. xxi; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, iii, 36.

And for centuries more, man will murder man, brother set against brother, family against family, in defense of the blasphemies of the Holy Mother the Church well into the 20<sup>th</sup> century and the beginning of the 21<sup>st</sup> unknowing of the lies perpetrated upon them in the name of Jesus, by religious miscreants, continuing to forge ahead via the Pagan customs.

Saint Polycarp, Bishop of Smyrna and a Disciple of Saint John the Evangelist, is martyred.

In Mesopotamian Ur, from which Abraham's family emigrated, Sin, the Moon, was Queen of Heaven, and the day on which she changed her phase every seventh day was observed as a taboo day on which nothing would prosper and therefore no work was done. To this day, the old-fashioned Hassidic Jews still observe the first Sabbath of the month when the New Moon can be seen at evening, and Sabbaths every seven days after that, including two consecutive Sabbaths if the New Moon does not appear on the twenty-eighth day.

So the great Holy Day of the Hebrews continues with their Moon-worshiping of Ur and perhaps of ancestral peoples beyond history and memory. ~*Jewish Tradition, History and Culture* by Janice Barsky, October 14, 2000.

To Pope Pius XII, “I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.” ~Mahatma Gandhi

Abraham is said to have come into existence [*genesthai*] whereas Jesus purely [*ego eimi*]. Christian scholar and apologist Robert M. Bowman Jr., in his response to Jehovah's Witnesses, states: "What is it about this contrast between '*genesthai*' and '*eimi*' that has led to such a solid consensus throughout the centuries among Biblical scholars that the words contrast created origin with uncreated Eternal existence? By Itself, of course, the word '*eimi*' does not connote 'Eternal Pre-existence.' However, placed alongside '*genesthai*' and referring to a time anterior to that indicated by '*Genesthai*,' the word '*Eimi*' [or its related forms], because it denotes simple existence and is a durative form of the verb to be, stands in sharp contrast to the 'aorist *genesthai*,' which speaks of 'Coming into Being.' It is this sharp contrast between being and becoming, which makes it clear that in a text like John 8:58 '*eimi*' connotes Eternality, not merely temporal priority." ~Bowman, *Jehovah's Witnesses Jesus Christ & The Gospel of John*, Baker Book House; Grand Rapids, MI, 1995, p. 114.

"He [Jesus] chose the term 'That Would Most Strongly Contrast' the created origin in time of Abraham with his own timeless eternity, the present tense verb '*eimi*'... Thus, had Jesus wished to say what Jehovah's Witnesses understand him to have said, that he merely existed for a long time before Abraham, he could have said so by saying, 'Before Abraham came into existence, I was,' using the imperfect tense '*Eimen*' instead of the present tense '*eimi*' [This point was made by Saints Chrysostom and Augustine, and reaffirmed by such Reformers as Calvin, and is also a standard observation found in most exegetical commentaries on John and never, to this author's knowledge, disputed in such works]. Such a statement would have left open the question of whether or not Jesus had always existed, or whether [like the Angels] he had existed from the earliest days of the universe's history. Or, had he wished to make it clear that [as Jehovah's Witnesses believe] he had himself come into existence some time prior to Abraham, he could have said so by stating, 'Before Abraham came into existence, I came into existence' [by using the first person 'aorist *egenomen*' instead of '*eimi*'], or perhaps more simply, 'I came into existence before Abraham.' Having said neither of these things, but rather, having chosen terms, which went beyond these formulations to draw a contrast between the created and the uncreated, Jesus' words must be interpreted as a claim to eternity." ~Ibid., pp. 115-116.

"Calvin founded a little theocracy, modeled after the Old Testament, and succeeded in erecting the most detestable government that ever existed, except the one from which it was copied." ~Heretics and Heresies, Ingersoll's Works, Vol. 1, p. 226.

"Behold, behold that 'I Am He' [*ego eimi*], and there is no God beside Me: I kill, and I will make alive: I will smite, and I will heal, and there is none who shall deliver out of My hands." ~Deuteronomy 32:39-40.

The early Christian Father, Tertullian, reveals the existence of similar Pagan rites and celebrations, "By us, who are strangers to Sabbaths, and new moons, and festivals, once acceptable to God, the Saturnalia, the feasts of January, the Brumalia, and Matronalia, are now frequented; gifts are carried to and fro, New Year's day presents are made with din, and sports and banquets are celebrated with uproar; oh, how much more faithful are the heathen to their religion, who take special care to adopt no solemnity from the Christians." ~Father Tertullian, from 'The Two Babylon's' By The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop.

The care of strangers and suppliants was an ethical imperative because such people had been placed under the direct aegis of the Divinity. The chief Divinity "*Vpsistos theos*," Zeus, became known as Xenios, "Protector of strangers." "Receive strangers regardless of who they may be;" "That man is sacred who welcomes a wayfaring stranger," which can be read in the *Odyssey*. ~Origins of Christian Orthodox Diakonia: Christian Orthodox Philanthropy in Church History: Conference on the Social Witness and Service of Orthodox Churches By Rev. Dr. Demetrios J. Constantelos, April 30 to May 5, 2004, The Lay Academy in the New Valamo monastery, Finland.

In the time of Gregory the Great, 590-604, Christian pastors were annoyed by the festive celebrations of the New Year, "When there was immoderate feasting and drinking, lubricious singing and dancing, the exchange of gifts and fertility rituals in which men dressed as women or as animals in skins and beast-heads." ~Jeffrey Richards, cited by G. R. Phillips.

The pseudo Theodorion Penitential shows that the Pagans disguised themselves with the head and skins of the animal, which was described as devilry, and invited a three year penance! Saint Augustine gave a sermon about the New Year traditions in which he warns, "...Be careful not to let yourselves be merged in the crowd of Gentiles [Pagans] by copying their principles and their practices. They give presents, do you give alms. They are all captivated by the carols of debauchery, see that you are

entranced by the music of the Scriptures. They run to the theaters, do you run to the Churches. They yield themselves to intemperance, it is your part to fast and be abstemious. If you cannot fast today, at least dine soberly." ~Saint Augustine.

The Christian Church is said to have developed a moral theology, which was supposed to guide it in her "Philanthropic diakonia" throughout the Byzantine and post-Byzantine centuries, and during the first three centuries the "Philanthropic Diakonia" of the Church was limited to distribution of goods to the poor, and care for the orphan, the widows, and the elderly. Alms giving was an expected duty of every believer. This devotion of the early post-apostolic Church to "Philanthropic Diakonia" is attested to by several sources, Christian and non-Christian alike.

The principles of philanthropy and social work were highly emphasized by the *Didache* and the *Instruction of the Twelve Apostles* where we read, "Since we have the Lord Jesus Christ as our teacher, we ought to follow his teachings. He rejected comfort, wealth, power, glory, and out of obedience to the Father and his philanthropia for us, he suffered persecution, ridicule and ultimately crucifixion on our behalf." ~Origins of Christian Orthodox Diakonia: Christian Orthodox Philanthropy in Church History: Conference on the Social Witness and Service of Orthodox Churches By Rev. Dr. Demetrios J. Constantelos, April 30 to May 5, 2004, The Lay Academy in the New Valamo monastery, Finland.

Unfortunately, the Christian ministry in various sects has chosen to enlarge their pockets, rather than help the miserably poor in their congregations.

Pope Gregory, the Great, and also Saint Augustine and Gregory Thaumaturgos, all recommended absorbing the Pagan festivals by giving them a Christian raison d'être. The hypocrisy of the Church is best exemplified by the statements of Tertullian himself when attempting to explain this new religion, "It is true because it is absurd, I believe it because it is impossible." ~Tertullian, *De Carne Christi*, Ch.5, *Ante Nicene Fathers*, Book iii, 525.

It is most unfortunate this type of rationale has survived through to the 21<sup>st</sup> century and is later expounded upon by none other than Saint Augustine who declares, "The Church said it, that settles it."

Are we to accept blindly the dictates of a corrupt and misleading oligarchy that professes to know what is good for us in every aspect of our lives? How many times will we hear words similar to these from politicians who allegedly act on our behalf to *protect our interests* and whom we later find have also abused their authority to accrue vast riches?

"Next to the judicial murders perpetrated by the Inquisition, its chief evil was the confiscation of estates. The property of the conversos [Jewish population] offered a tempting prize to the cupidity of the inquisitors and to the crown. The tribunal was expected to live from the spoils of the heretics...."

~*History of the Christian Church*, by Philip Schaff, Volume VI, Chapter 7, § 60.

Tertullian declares "The Acts of Paul and Thecla" as being a forgery by a Presbyter of Asia [priest] who, having been convicted of a crime, confesses that he wrote the Acts out of respect for Saint Paul and Pope Gelasius in support of the Pope's Degree against apocryphal books. A Church Father, Tertullian believes that the "Blood of the martyrs" will become the "Seed of the Church."

In the 4<sup>th</sup> century, Christianity had developed such a following and grown so much in size and in strength that it had to be, eradicated or accepted by the ruling oligarchy.

Attempting the first, Emperor Diocletian tried and failed. Donatism arose as a heretical Christian movement during the 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> century claiming that the validity of the Sacraments depended upon the moral character of the minister and came about as a result of the consecration of a Bishop of Carthage in 311 C.E.

One of the three consecrating Bishops is believed to be a "Traitor," guilty of surrendering his copy of the Bible to the tyrannical forces of the Roman Emperor Diocletian. An opposing group of 70 Bishops forms itself into a Synod at Carthage and hence, declares the consecration of the Bishop invalid.

The Bishops held that the Church must prohibit from its membership persons accountable of serious sin, and therefore, a "Traitor" could rightfully perform no Sacrament. The Carthaginian Bishop, when he refused to appear before the Synod, was excommunicated. Upon the death of the new Bishop, four years later, the theologian Donatus the Great became Bishop of Carthage and the movement took its name from him. The Roman Emperor Constantine the Great, in an attempt to settle the dispute, had it submitted to various Ecclesiastical bodies, and in AD 316, it reverted back to the Emperor himself. In

each case the consecration of the Bishop elected originally, in AD 311, was upheld.

Ecclesia, when used Biblically, had no meaning to the early Christians, “It [the word Ecclesia] had no meaning whatever as a religious institution until decades after the death of Jesus Christ. In the year 30 A.D. no one on earth would have known what Jesus meant if he had said that he was going to ‘Found’ an Ecclesia or church, and that the powers of darkness would not prevail against it, and so on. It would sound like the talk of the Mad Hatter in Alice in Wonderland.” ~Dr. Joseph McCabe, *The Story of Religious Controversy*, p. 294.

“Far from having transformed the Graeco-Roman world, Christianity was really absorbed by it and applied to its own atavistic needs and customs in the whole domain of both mind and body.” ~Guignebert, *Triumph of Christianity, Shadow of the Third Century: A Reevaluation of Christianity* by Alvin Boyd Kuhn, PH. D.

Constantine the Great at first attempts to ruthlessly suppress the Donatists, but in 321, he succumbs to a policy of tolerance. Emperor Constantine the Great does the second and creates the Christian Empire. Constantine saw Christianity as a means of subjugating the masses and keeping the peace in his kingdom at a price far less than maintaining a standing army. The Donatist Bishop Gaudentius says, “God appointed prophets and fishermen, not princes and soldiers, to spread the faith.” ~cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

Cardinal Farley adds this, “The Popes were temporal rulers of the civil territory and they naturally had recourse to force the re-establishment or extend the States of the Church until the conclusion of peace was confirmed... Their attempts to purify particularly the Duchy of Rome caused them considerable distress and the need to resort to violence, but always on the side of mercy... Lives were lost in the service of truth but the legal basis for the Christian Church to hold and transmit properties for the benefit of revenues was given to them [the Popes] by Emperor Constantine in 312.” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Pecci ed., vol. ii, pp. 157—169.

The Roman Catholic Church condemns as adulterous the marriage of a Catholic with a Protestant. There still remains in force, as established by the Eastern Church of the Council at Trullo in the 7<sup>th</sup> century, the nullity of marriages between Catholics and heretics. The Greek Church also forbids the marriage of one of its followers with a Roman Catholic.

“A Roman Catholic worships a God who speaks through the Pope, while a Baptist worships a God who does not. They cannot be worshipping the same God.” ~Judith Hayes, *In God We Trust: But Which One?* Madison, WI: FFRF, 1997.

“The dignity of marriage was restored by the Christia... The Christian princes were the first who specified the just causes of a private divorce; their institutions, from Constantine to Justinian, appear to fluctuate between the custom of the Empire and the wishes of the Church, and the author of the Novels too frequently reforms the jurisprudence of the Code and the Pandects... The successor of Justinian yielded to the prayers of his unhappy subjects, and restored the liberty of divorce by mutual consent.” ~Gibbon, *Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire*.

The Jewish Law does not recognize the marriage of a Jew with a person of another belief, and the Great Church Father, Tertullian, branded as fornication the marriage of a Christian with a Pagan. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**AD 156**-End of the World: Montanus declares himself to be the “*Spirit of Truth*,” the personification of the Holy Spirit, which is mentioned in the Gospel of John, who was to reveal all truth. Montanus quickly gathers followers, including a pair of far-seeing “*Prophetesses*,” who claimed to have visions and ecstatic experiences supposedly from God. The Prophet Montanus in Phrygia [now part of Turkey] appears in a small village, falls into a trance, and began prophesying in what he claims is the voice of the “*Holy Spirit*.” With the assistance of two young women, Prisca and Maximilla, he travels about teaching his doctrine throughout Asia Minor.

Montanists believe that the Holy Spirit [*Paraclete*] appeared through Montanus and his associates. Montanists teaching that Christ's Second Coming is imminent and that one fallen from grace cannot be redeemed. Followers are instructed to seek persecution and even martyrdom if necessary and not to flee from it.

Montanism found devotees at the time that the state's opposition to Christianity was declining. Followers of Montanism shunned the material world focusing on preparations for their Christ's return. AD 177, Church leaders, fearing the potentially disruptive effects of the movement, excommunicate the Montanists. A separate sect of Montanism reaches a zenith in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century in Carthage, where it

receives support from the Roman theologian Tertullian.

In most Christian sects, Jesus is accepted as both the Prophet and as fulfillment of all prophecy. The claims of Montanus, to be the spirit of truth as prophesied by Jesus, and the spread of Montanism among Asian and African Christians from 2 to 9 C.E., are denounced as heretical by the Popes. Beginning of Montanism, a form of religious extremism.

Its principal tenets were the imminent Second Coming of Christ, denial of the divine nature of the Church and its power to forgive sin, and excessively rigorous morality. The heresy, preached by Montanus of Phrygia and others, is condemned by Pope Saint Zephyrinus, 199-217.

**AD 160-**Bishop Tertullian objects to Justin's use of Greek philosophy to defend Christianity, saying "What has Athens to do with Jerusalem?" Late in life Tertullian becomes a Montanist and writes, *Against Praxeas*, which helps the church understand their Trinity Doctrine.

*"I ever did, and ever shall, look upon those apprehensions of God to be truest, whereby we apprehend Him to be the most incomprehensible, and that to be the most true of God, which seems most impossible unto us. Upon this ground, therefore, it is that the Mysteries of the Gospel, which I am less able to conceive, I think myself the more obliged to believe; especially this Mystery of Mysteries, the Trinity in Unity, and Unity in Trinity, which I am so far from being able to comprehend, or indeed to apprehend, that I cannot set myself seriously to think of it, or to screw up my thoughts a little concerning it, but I immediately lose myself as in a trance or ecstasy: that God the Father should be one perfect God of Himself, God the Son one perfect God of Himself, and God the Holy Ghost one perfect God of Himself; and yet that these three should be but one perfect God of Himself, so that one should be perfectly three, and three perfectly one; that the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, should be Three, and yet but One; but One, and yet Three! O heart-amazing, thought-devouring, unconceivable Mystery! Who cannot believe it to be true of the glorious Deity."* ~Bishop Beveridge, *Private Thoughts on Religion*, Article iii., pp. 52-53.

**AD 161-180-** The reign of Marcus Aurelius whose persecution launches in the wake of natural disasters, are more violent than those of his predecessors.

**AD 165-** Saint Justin, an important early Christian writer, is martyred in Rome.

**AD 170-235-**Hippolytus of Rome, Saint Hippolytus, fights against Monarchianism, which is opposed to the "Doctrine of the Trinity." He challenges the Papal selection process and declares himself Pope [the first official Anti-Pope. Simon Magus is the first Biblical anti-pope]. Hippolytus is arrested in AD 235 and dies shortly thereafter while in exile in a mine in Sardinia. Pope Fabian has his remains returned to Rome for a Christian burial. Hippolytus wrote "The Refutation of All Heresies."

Who created the Trinity? Biblical material had to be inserted to prove the Catholic Doctrine of the Trinity, which we now read in the Authorized or King James Bible, "For there are Three that bear record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these Three are One." ~1 John 5:7 KJV.

However, in modern translations, which are made from much older Biblical manuscripts, this verse actually read, "And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is the truth." ~New American Standard.

Bishop Erasmus first detected the fraud and omitted the forged verse in his edition of the Greek Testament in 1516. ~*New Comm.* Pt. III, p. 718-19.

Regarding the validity of 1 John 5:7, "But it is likely this verse [1 John 5:7] is not genuine. It is wanting in every manuscript of this letter written before the invention of printing, one excepted, the 'Codex Montfortii', in Trinity College, Dublin: the others, which omit this verse amount to one hundred and twelve. It is missing in both the Syriac, all the Arabic, Aethiopic, the Coptic, Sahidic, Armenian, Slavonian, etc., in a word, in all the ancient versions but the Vulgate; and even of this version many of the most ancient and correct manuscripts have it not. It is wanting also in all the ancient Greek fathers; and in most even of the Latin." ~Adam Clarke Commentary.

Saint Justin of Rome describes Simon Magus as a man who, at the instigation of demons, claimed to be a god. Justin says further that Simon came to Rome during the reign of the Emperor Claudius and by his magic arts won many followers so that these erected on the island in the Tiber a statue to him as a Divinity with the inscription "Simon the Holy God." ~Saint Justin of Rome, *First Apology*, xxvi, lvi; *Dialogus c. Tryphonem*, cx.

In the "Philosophumena," the doctrine of Simon and his followers is treated in great detail. The work

relates, circumstantially, how Simon labors at Rome and wins many followers by his magic arts, and how he disagrees with the Apostles Peter and Paul who oppose him.

According to this account, the reputation of the magician, Simon, is greatly wronged by the efforts of the two Apostles and the number of his followers become continuously smaller. He consequently leaves Rome and returns to his home at Gitta. In order to give his scholars a confirmation of his higher nature and Divine mission and thus regain his authority, he boldly has a grave dug and permits himself to be buried in it, after previously prophesying that after three days he will rise alive from it. ~ Hippolytus of Rome, *Philosophumena*, vi, vii-xx.. Note: The promised resurrection does not take place, and Simon unfortunately dies in the grave.

Saint Peter gives an entirely different account of Simon Magus's conduct at Rome and of his unforeseen death, "*Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden.*" ~ II, Pt. I, Brunswick, 1887.

In this work also great stress is laid upon the struggle between Simon and the two Apostles Peter and Paul at Rome. By his magic arts Simon had also sought to win the Emperor Nero for himself, an attempt in which he had been thwarted by the Apostles. To Nero, King Tiridates says, "*I have come to thee, my God, to worship thee as I do Mithras.*"

"*This is indeed true of Nero, and no one contradicted him in anything, what ever he said, or affirmed that anything he commanded was impossible to perform, so that even if he ordered anyone to fly, the man promised that too and for a considerable time he would be maintained in the imperial household in the belief that he would fly.*" [...] Describing Emperor Nero's ultimate demise and popularity, "*Indeed the truth about this has not come out even yet; for so far as the rest of his subjects were concerned, there was nothing to prevent his continuing to be Emperor for all time, seeing that even now everybody wishes he were still alive. And the great majority do believe that he still is, although in a certain sense he has died not once but often along with those who had been firmly convinced that he was still alive.*" ~Dio Chrysostom, [40-120] *Discourse 21, On Beauty*, 9-10. Loeb, vol II, p. 281. Dio is writing about the vast corruption of absolute power in the Roman Empire.

As proof of the truth of his doctrines Simon offered to ascend into the Heavens before the eyes of Nero and the Roman populace; by magic he did rise in the air in the Roman Forum, but the prayers of the Apostles Peter and Paul caused him to fall, so that he was severely injured and shortly afterwards died miserably. Arnobius reports this alleged attempt to fly and the death of Simon with still other particulars." ~Lipsius, *Adv. Nationes*, vol. ii, xii; cf. *Constit. Apost.*, vol. vi, ix.

"*Neither human resources, nor imperial generosity, nor appeasement of the Gods, eliminated the sinister suspicion that the fire had been deliberately started. To stop the rumor, Nero, made scapegoats, and punished with every refinement the notoriously depraved Christians [as they were popularly called]. Their originator, Christ, had been executed in Tiberius' reign by the Procurator of Judaea, Pontius Pilatus [who was actually a Praefectus, not a Procurator]. But in spite of this temporary setback, the deadly superstition had broken out again, not just in Judaea [where the mischief had started], but even in Rome. All degraded and shameful practices collect and flourish in the capital. First, Nero had the self-admitted Christians arrested. Then, on their information, large numbers of others were condemned, not so much for starting fires as because of their hatred for the human race. Their deaths were made amusing. Dressed in wild animals' skins, they were torn to pieces by dogs, or crucified, or made into torches to be set on fire after dark as illumination... Despite their guilt as Christians, and the ruthless punishment it deserved, the victims were pitied. For it was felt that they were being sacrificed to one man's brutality rather than to the national interest.*" ~Tacitus.

Simon's writings and almost all of his direct sources of information were destroyed by fanatical early Christians in the first five centuries, and only distorted facts and legends are now available.

**AD 170**-The Anti-Popes represent a period in Catholic history in which others, seeing the corruption and the accumulated wealth, also sought the religious office. Where else could a poor illiterate individual have the opportunity to acquire great wealth and power? ~Anti-Pope in 170 C.E. cf. Acts 4:13.

"*The only thing new in history is the history we do not know.*" ~U.S. President Harry S. Truman.

The Church, refused to acknowledge any lineage, which did not originate from the Holy See, seeing these imposters[*Anti-Popes*] as lacking a Pontifical Canonically Electorate. At various times in history, often times with the support of monarchs, the illegal pretenders to the Papacy rose to defy the Church, using their alleged acquired powers to frequently exercise pontifical functions in defiance of the true

occupant.

The following is a list of these alleged pretenders:

- ✠ Hippolytus, 170-235
- ✠ Novatian, 251
- ✠ Felix II, 355-365
- ✠ Ursicinus, 366-367
- ✠ Eulalius, 418-419
- ✠ Laurentius, 498-501
- ✠ Constantine II, 767
- ✠ Philip, 8<sup>th</sup> century
- ✠ Anastasius, 855
- ✠ Leo VIII, 956-963
- ✠ Boniface VII, 974
- ✠ John XVI, 10<sup>th</sup> century
- ✠ Gregory, 1012
- ✠ Sylvester III, 1044
- ✠ Benedict X, 1058
- ✠ Honorius II, 1061-72
- ✠ Guibert or Clement III, 1080-1100
- ✠ Theodoric, 1100
- ✠ Aleric, 1102
- ✠ Maginulf, 1105
- ✠ Gregory VIII, Burdin, 1118
- ✠ Anacletus II, 1130-38
- ✠ Victor IV, 1159-64
- ✠ Pascal III, 1164-68
- ✠ Calixtus III, 1168-77
- ✠ Innocent III, 1178-80
- ✠ Nicholas V, 1328-30
- ✠ Clement VII, Robert of Geneva, 1378-1394
- ✠ Felix V, Amadeus of Chambery, France, 1440 –1449. ~From *The Catholic Encyclopedia, Volume I*, 1907 by Robert Appleton Company, Online Edition, Copyright © 1999 by Kevin Knight *Nihil Obstat, March 1, 1907*. Remy Lafort, S.T.D., Censor *Imprimatur*. +John Cardinal Farley, Archbishop of New York.

Pausanias visits Arcadia and hears of the Lykanian werewolf rites.

**AD 177**-Christians are arrested and tortured in Rome. While still not wholly accepted as formal practicing Jews, they still do not accept the gods of the Romans. Gladiator battles at the stadium have become a rather expensive feature to entertain the people and the Christians are now used as cheap entertainment to amuse the Romans in athletic exhibitions, being fed to wild beasts, and used for gladiator fighting [*previously boxers, swordsmen, and wrestlers had to be paid to perform*].

The gladiatorial events were in honor of the Roman Emperors who are often worshiped as Gods in which an early Christian, Bishop Tertullian, attempts to provide an account of the derivation of gladiatorial contests: "... *The origins of the spectacles... Are somewhat obscure and, therefore, unknown among most of our people... The real issue is idolatry. For, since the games also went under the general name of Liberalia, they clearly proclaimed the honor of Father Liber. They were first held in honor of Liber by the country folk because of the blessing, which they say he bestowed upon them by making known to them the delicious taste of wine.*" ~Bishop Tertullian. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The Church Fathers will lure the ignorant into believing idolatry is the entry into sinfulness, yet will allow the masses to maintain and worship their statuary, "*For, whereas at first, men worshiping a righteous and all-seeing God, neither dared sin nor do injury to their neighbors, being persuaded that God sees the actions and movements of every one; when religious worship was directed to lifeless images, concerning, which they were certain that they were incapable of hearing, or sight, or motion, they began to sin licentiously, and to go forward to every crime, because they had no fear of suffering*

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

anything at the hands of those whom they worshiped as Gods. Hence the madness of wars burst out; hence plunderings, rapines, captivities, and liberty reduced to slavery; each one, as he could, satisfied his lust and his covetousness, although no power can satisfy covetousness. For as fire, the more fuel it gets, is the more extensively kindled and strengthened, so also the madness of covetousness is made greater and more vehement by means of those things which it acquires." ~The Recognitions of Clement, *About the Recognitions and Homilies*. 4.31, *Idolatry Led to All Immorality*.

"Put to death therefore what is earthly in you: fornication, impurity, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. On account of these the wrath of God is coming." ~Colossians 3:5-6.

The intense loyalty of the early Christians to "Jesus the Christ as Lord," is irreconcilable with the worship of the Romans to their emperor as "Lord." The Emperors, such as Trajan and Marcus Aurelius, who are deeply committed to harmony and reform, are also the ones who perceive the Christians as a threat to their goals of unity and Roman rule and undertake to eliminate that threat.

---

"Man is certainly stark mad; he cannot make a flea yet he makes Gods by the dozen." ~Mitchel Eyquem

De Montaigne, French moralist and Free thinker, 1533-1592

---

**AD 178** [?]-Celsus, a Pagan philosopher, accuses the Christians of being narrow minded in their ultra-conservative view of God. Why should the Christians claim a "Special Revelation" making God unavailable to all but them? Aurelius Celsus, wrote an encyclopedia on the subjects of medicine, rhetoric, history, philosophy, warfare, and agriculture. Part of this work, the eight books on medicine, *De Medicina*, were translated into English in 1756; three are still in print.

He is remembered from a work written against him by the most learned of the Fathers, Origen, who evidently finds him the most formidable opponent of the Church. Origen, Justin Martyr, and Tertullian will make the explicit claims that the Jews have been displaced by God and replaced by Christians.

Celsus admits the need for recognition of miracles in the Church, instancing the case, of the miracle worker, Aesculapius, who confer benefits on many, and who foretold future events to entire cities, "... Citing instances. If there had been no miracles among the Hebrews "They would immediately have gone over to the worship of those demons, which gave oracles and performed cures." ~Contra Celsum, III, ch. ii-iii; ANF. iv, 466.

The 'Golden beams' portrayed around the head of Aesculapius are intended to mark the purging by fire of the child of the Sun, or the Sun incarnate. The "Golden beams" around the heads of pictures and images called the Christ, were intended also to show the Pagans that they might safely worship them, as the images of their well-known divinities, though called by a different name.

Aesculapius, in a time of deadly pestilence, had been invited from Epidaurus to Rome. The god, under the form of a large serpent, entered the ship that was sent to convey him to Rome, and having safely arrived in the Tiber, was solemnly inaugurated as the guardian god of the Romans.

From that time forth, in private as well as in public, the worship of the 'Epidaurian Snake,' the serpent that represents the 'Sun-Divinity,' incarnate, in other words, the 'Serpent of Fire,' becomes almost universal.

The phallic symbolism of the snake led to widely held myths that sex is evil and that Cain was the son of the snake. According to other ancient legends other than those in the Bible, Cain is the son of the Devil, which legends form the basis of I John. ~1 John 2:12. Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

---

Sex is sinful, "Let the race die rather than propagate it with the sin of sexual intercourse." ~Saint Ambrose. Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

---

Cain is said to have co-habited with his mother and that he practiced cannibalism, was an exile and outcast; drank Abel's blood; introduced murder to the world; was the cause of all strife, particularly between brothers; that his offer was rejected because he used the worst of his crops, even mixing it with thorns; that he was avaricious and greedy; that he practiced blasphemy; that he was the cause of war and rebellion; that he grew a pair of horns signifying his reputed father, the Devil; that he and his mother, the evil pair, were the cause of evil which led to the flood; that his progeny were the monsters



of the Old Testament, et cetera. ~see Williams 1982, for a comprehensive discussion.

Saint Matthew is sent to preach into the Land of the Cannibals, *“At that time all the Apostles were gathered together and divided the countries among themselves, casting lots. And it fell to Matthias to go to the land of the Anthropophagi [cannibals]. Now the men of that city ate no bread nor drank wine, but ate the flesh and drank the blood of men, and every stranger who landed there they took, and put out his eyes, and gave him a magic drink, which took away his understanding.”* ~M.R. James-Translation and Notes, *The Apocryphal New Testament*, Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1924.

Honest, believing Christians, today have no means to deal with the issue of corrupted Biblical texts, so they have adopted the idiotic doctrine that God wrote the Authorized, or King James Version of the Bible. It doesn't matter that the Authorized Version is also founded upon the most corrupted manuscripts in Christian history. It does not matter that the Authorized Version is actually, at numerous theological points, in opposition to the original teachings of Jesus; it says what the masses want to hear and believe.

The Church had to alter Scripture to gain authority and convince the gullible masses, *“In the first two centuries nearly all the various readings of the New Testament came into existence, the majority of them, by deliberate alteration of the text, many for the sake of style, and several in the interests of dogma... Often readings were rejected as falsifications of heretics, but often the heretics were right in their counter-complaint... Every province, every order, every monastery, has a tradition of its own...”*

~*Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, article: *Bible in the Church*.

Many early Christians were despised for their alleged cannibalism, *“And now, as wicked things advance more fruitfully, and abandoned manners creep on day by day, those abominable shrines of an impious assembly are maturing themselves throughout the whole world. Assuredly this confederacy ought to be rooted out and execrated. They know one another by secret marks and insignia, and they love one another almost before they know one another; everywhere also there is mingled among them a certain religion of lust, and they call one another promiscuously brothers and sisters, that even a not unusual debauchery may by the intervention of that sacred name become incestuous: it is thus that their vain and senseless superstition glories in crimes. Nor, concerning these things, would intelligent report speak of things so great and various, and requiring to be prefaced by an apology, unless truth were at the bottom of it. I hear that they adore the head of an ass, that basest of creatures, consecrated by I know not what silly persuasion, a worthy and appropriate religion for such manners. Some say that they worship the genitals of their pontiff and priest, and adore the nature, as it were, of their common parent. I know not whether these things are false; certainly suspicion is applicable to secret and nocturnal rites; and he who explains their ceremonies by reference to a man punished by extreme suffering for his wickedness, and to the deadly wood of the cross, appropriates fitting altars for reprobate and wicked men, that they may worship what they deserve.”* ~*The Ritual Cannibalism Charge Against Christians* From Minucius Felix. Octavius.

*“These serpents nestled about the domestic altars,”* says the author of Pompeii, *“And came out, like dogs or cats, to be patted by the visitors, and beg for something to eat. Nay, at table, if we may build upon insulted passages, they crept about the cups of the guests, and, in hot weather, ladies would use them as live boas, and twist them round their necks for the sake of coolness...These sacred animals made war on the rats and mice, and thus kept down one species of vermin; but as they bore a charmed life, and no one laid violent hands on them, they multiplied so fast, that, like the monkeys of Benares, they became an intolerable nuisance. The frequent fires at Rome were the only things that kept them under.”* ~*The Two Babylons* by Rev. Alexander Hislop.

The Imperial standard, the standard of the Pagan Emperor of Rome, Pontifex Maximus, in honor of the serpent of fire-worship and serpent worship, has a serpent elevated on a lofty pole, and so colored, as to exhibit it as a recognized symbol of fire-worship.

---

*“Let it be granted that the responses delivered by the Pythian and other Oracles were not the utterances of false men who pretended to a Divine Inspiration; but let us see if, after all, that they may be traced to wicked Demons, to spirits, which are at enmity with the human race... It is said of the Pythian priestess, that when she sat down at the mouth of the Castalian cave, the prophetic spirit of Apollo entered her private parts; and when she was filled with it, she gave utterance to responses*

*which are regarded with awe as Divine Truths. Judge by this whether that spirit does not show its profane and impure nature.*” ~*Contra Celsus*, VII, iii; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, iv, 611-612.

*“It is not, then, because Christians cast insults upon Demons that they incur their revenge, but because they drive them away out of the images, and from the bodies and souls of men.”* ~*Contra Celsus*, c. xliii, p. 655. The pious and self-proclaimed faithful [*Christian followers*] burned all of Celsus' works due to his denegation of Christianity. He appears to have been an Epicurean and to have made hilarious attacks on the Gospel story of Jesus.

*“The essence of Revelation lies in the fact that it is the direct speech of God to man,”* says the Vicar of Christ, speaking through the Vatican Council, 1870, thus confirming what I have above said, that *“Divine Revelations”* cannot evolve from Pagan myths already current and long known to everyone. The same Pope Pius IX will explain to the ignorant masses what a Revelation is.

*“Revelation may be defined as the communication of some truth by God to a rational creature through means which are beyond the ordinary course of nature. The truths thus revealed may be such as are otherwise inaccessible to the human mind mysteries, which even when revealed, the intellect of man is incapable of fully penetrating.”* ~Pope Pius IX, 1870

The Decree *'Lamentabili'*, 3 July, 1907, further declares that the spiritual dogmas, which the Church proposes as revealed are *“Truths, which have come down to us from Heaven' and not 'An interpretation of religious facts, which the human mind has acquired by its own strenuous efforts.”*

~Vatican Decrees, 1870; *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 13, 1.

Pius IX, of which, *“Blessed Memory,”* the Catholic writer generally adds, although most Italians who knew him have written some witty things about Pope Pius IX who opened the series in 1864 with the Encyclical *'Quanta Cura'* and the *'Syllabus.'* Your apologists now hardly mention it. Pope Pius having still at that time the reactionary French Emperor to protect him against the wicked Italians, scorched the whole *'Reform Movement'* with the choicest Papal invectives. ~Joseph McCabe.

And, *“The existence of revelation is as reasonably established as any historical fact!”* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 13, 607.

*“Divine Revelations”* are thus, of that substance not previously known to mankind, and to which the revelation devoid intellect of man is incapable of acquiring or inventing by his own efforts.

And the Church Fathers thus claim that with the Holy Mother, the Roman Church's interpretation of *“Revelation,”* if a claim is made, such as Mohammed's or Joseph Smith's, who also claim that they received personal visits from angels, or from some god, the only way they can get a valid patent of authenticity and credibility for their *“Revelation,”* is to prove that its subject-matter has never before been known or been in credulous circulation.

The Church, by its own admission, negates its own *'Divine Revelations'* as the ancient Babylonians, Egyptians, and Greeks had previously claimed such revelations in their literature. The instant the search of the records, documents, or scrolls, reveal the same proposition has been previously known, is current, in use, and practiced among some other priest-craft and its votaries, then that item is no longer a revelation and the most recent claim is declared a fraud.

The early Christians are accused of being *“Atheists”* by the Romans because their concept denies the traditional gods of their Roman rulers, hence their persecution by the Romans. *“Contra Celsus,”* *Against Celsus*, is a strongly articulated apologetic work refuting the arguments advanced by the philosopher Celsus, a Platonist of Alexandria, and is the first serious critique of Christianity. By failing to respect the gods of the Romans, the Christians unwittingly cause their own discrimination by the Romans who also interpret their beliefs as being barbaric and completely ignoring the achievements of a superior civilization. ~From *Christian Forgeries* by Joseph Wheless.

The early Church leaders will write all-embracing religious literature on discriminatory practices to be enforced against the un-baptized and the intolerant treatment of non-Christians, *“For these unclean spirits love to dwell in the bodies of men, that they may fulfill their own desires by their service, and, inclining the motions of their souls to those things, which they themselves desire, may compel them to obey their own lusts, that they may become wholly vessels of Demons. One of whom is this Simon, who is seized with such disease, and cannot now be healed, because he is sick in his will and purpose. Nor does the Demon dwell in him against his will; and therefore, if any one would drive it out of him, since*

*it is inseparable from himself, and, so to speak, has now become his very soul, he should seem rather to kill him, and to incur the guilt of manslaughter. Let no one of you therefore be saddened at being separated from eating with us, for every one ought to observe that it is for just so long a time as he pleases. For he who wishes soon to be baptized is separated but for a little time, but he for a longer who wishes to be baptized later. Every one therefore has it in his own power to demand a shorter or a longer time for his repentance, and therefore it lies with you, when you wish it, to come to our table, and not with us, who are not permitted to take food with any one who has not been baptized. It is rather you, therefore, who hinder us from eating with you, if you interpose delays in the way of your purification, and defer your baptism. Having said thus, and having blessed, he took food. And afterwards, when he had given thanks to God, he went into the house and went to bed; and we all did the like, for it was now night.” ~The Recognitions of Clement, 2.72. The Remedy., www.compassionatespirit.com*

**AD 180**-Irenaeus, a writer on Biblical matters, Bishop of Lyons, speaks of the heretics possessing more Gospels than there really are. His most famous work is, “*The Destruction and Overthrow of Falsely So-called Knowledge*.” In this effort, he denounces “*The Gospel of Truth*” as blasphemous as the Church denounces all scripture not corresponding with its interpretations.

The “*Book of Thomas*” written by a disciple of Jesus is considered blasphemous because it denounces the death of Jesus on the cross, and the “*Gospel of Barnabus*” is another book written by a follower of Jesus, and is also claimed to be blasphemous. [One must remember that the Church is not disclaiming the authenticity of the author nor its antiquity, only that its contents are not supportive of Church Doctrine and therefore blasphemous].

Saint Irenaeus, Bishop of Lyons and one of the great early theologians, writes “*Adversus Haereses*,” stating that the teaching and tradition of the Holy Roman See is now the standard for all religious beliefs.

In AD 185, Bishop Irenaeus imposes the present day version of the Gospels upon the Christians. Irenaeus believing in Christ being the Divine “*Logos*” who had become man that we might learn from a man on how to become God.

Hegesippus of Palestine, a Jewish convert, is instrumental in combating Gnosticism and Marcionism.

The Philosopher, Celsus, claims the Christians, “*Remodeled their Gospel from its first written form and reformed it so that they may be able to refute objections.*” ~Celsus in: Origen, *Eight books of Origen on Celsus*, book II:27, 180 C.E.

History or mythology? What is Truth? “*Certain Christians, like men who are overcome by the fumes of wine and care not in the least what they say, alter the Original text of the Gospels so that they admit of various and almost indefinite readings. And this, I suppose, they have done out of worldly policy, so that when we press an argument home, they might have the more scope for their pitiful evasions.*”

~Celsus, 2<sup>nd</sup> century Epicurean philosopher.

Celsus also finds the Doctrine of Incarnation and Crucifixion repugnant and denounces Gospel accounts of virgin birth as being “*Fabricated.*” ~Celsus in: Origen, *Eight books of Origen contra Celsus*, book I, chapter 32 with thanks to contributing editor Hans H. Atrott.

---

*“Always the Church has forcefully molded words, and even concepts [such as Savior, Epiphany, Baptism, Illumination, Mysteries, Logos], to suit her own Dogma and its expression. It was thus that John could take the [Pagan/Greek] expression 'Logos,' mould it to his Dogma, cut short all perilous speculation among Christians, and assert once for all that the 'Word was made Flesh' and was Jesus Christ.” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 11, pg. 92.*

---

The first to use the term, “*New Testament*,” is Irenaeus, who is also the first to give the explicit formation of four Gospels, and no more. The first Christian writer to include a New Testament author among the “*Holy Scriptures and all the inspired men*” was Theophilus of Antioch, about 180 C.E. ~Theophilus of Antioch, *Ad Autolyicum*, 2.22; as cited by Grant, *CHB*, p. 294.

However, he also regarded the Sybils, female Pagan oracles, as inspired.

**AD 185**-284-Origen, a pupil of Clement of Alexandria, further develops the allegorical method. This and his desire to relate to the Neoplatonists in Alexandria lead him away from orthodoxy in some material. But he is still essential to the church. *On First Principles* is the first systematic theology.

But, the Church Fathers will not have their brethren believing in philosophy, a perspective which

initiates questioning, inquiring, and analytic thought, “No objections of any weight, no arguments but such as are sophistical, can be urged against this most sublime theory, which is so congenial to the unperverted conceptions of the human mind, that it can only be treated with ridicule and contempt in degraded, barren and barbarous ages. Ignorance, and priestcraft, however, have hitherto conspired to defame those inestimable works [of the Neoplatonists] in which this and many other grand and important dogmas can alone be found, and the theology of the Greeks has been attacked with all the insane fury of Ecclesiastical zeal and all the imbecile flashes of mistaken wit, by men whose conceptions on the subject, like those of men between sleeping and waking, have been turbid and wild, fantastic and confused, preposterous and vain.” ~Taylor, Introduction to his great work on *The Six Books of Proclus on the Theology of Plato*, p. x.

What happened to the eighteen missing years of Jesus' existence? Origen, 185-254, cites the account that Jesus worked as laborer in Egypt and learned magic before claiming his God title. ~Origen, *Eight Books of Origen Contra Celsus*, book I, chapter 28.

In the 3<sup>rd</sup> century, Origen writes of different Gospels, “I know a certain Gospel which is called, 'The Gospel According to Thomas,' and a 'Gospel According to Matthias,' and many others have we read; lest we should in any way be considered ignorant of those who imagine they possess some knowledge if they are acquainted with these. Nevertheless, among all these we have approved solely what the Church has recognized, which is that only four Gospels should be accepted.” ~Origen, *Homily on Luke*, 1:1, 254 C.E.

And, what of the thousands of Christians persecuted under the Romans? Origen claims that few Christians died from Roman persecutions “And only from time to time, and at intervals.” ~Ibid.

Origen, now a Platonist, philosopher, Christian writer, theologian, and teacher, is also known as Adamantius, father of the “*Allgorian Method*” of scriptural interpretation. Origen makes no mention of the works of Josephus [*Judah ben Mathias*], and his exclusion of Jesus in his voluminous literature therefore later remarks to the writings of Josephs regarding Jesus are believed to have been added around the 4<sup>th</sup> century. At the age of twenty, Origen, is beginning to formulate a strong passion for martyrdom being the way to Heaven. His father, Leonides, having died four years earlier, Origen had contemplated suicide and was saved by his mother. Bishop Origen further develops the concept of Christ as the ‘*Logos*’ [*Incarnate Word*]. ~John 1:1.

Bishop Origen taught that, “*Christ the Son*” is subordinate to the “*Father*,” and the pre-existence of the “*Soul*” and its Reincarnation in previous lifetimes. Saint Gregory refers to him as “*The Prince of Christian learning*...”

The shrewder Romans said, “*The common people like to be deceived; deceived let them be.*” Celsus, in common with most Greeks, looked upon Christianity as a “*Blind faith*” that “*Shunned the light of reason.*” ~Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

When the religionist cannot explain faith via logic, he uses blind faith, “*Faith is a cop-out. It is intellectual bankruptcy. If the only way you can accept an assertion is by faith, then you are conceding that it can't be taken on its own merits.*” ~Dan Barker.

Father Origen “*So far from disowning an agreement between [Pagan] Plutonism and Christianity, that a great part of his book 'Contra Celsum' consists in showing the conformity between them.*”

Something, which the Church does not promote. Origen also stated, of Saint John the Evangelist, “*Per Jovem, barbarous iste cum nostro Platone sentit.*” Or, in English, “*By Jove, this barbarian agrees with Plato.*”

*Canon Muratorian*, is the 1<sup>st</sup> extant for the New Testament(?), written in Rome by Hippolytus(?), it excludes *Hebrews, James, 1-2 Peter, 3 John*; but it does includes *Wisdom of Solomon*, and the *Apocalypse of Peter*.

---

“*Senza Aristotele noi mancavamo di molti Articoli di Fede*” \_\_\_\_\_ “*Without, Aristotle we should be without many Articles of Faith.*” ~Quoting the celebrated saying of Cardinal Palavicino, Colins, *Discourse of Free Thinking*, p.

---

For the sake of God [*Jesus Christ*], Origen made himself “*A eunuch for the Kingdom of Heaven's sake*,” and died in Tyre [*or Caesarea*] about 254, and was the first of the Christian Fathers said to be born of Christian parents; he was a pupil and protégé of Clement of Alexandria, and recognized as the greatest theologian and Biblical scholar of the Church in his time. He was the author of the famous

'Hexapla,' a comparative edition of the Bible in Hebrew, with Greek transliteration and the Greek texts of the Septuagint and other versions. in six parallel columns.

Bishop Origen was influenced by the Bishop Arian heresy, which denied the Divinity of Jesus Christ, and was deposed from the priesthood, but his deposition was not generally recognized by all the Churches, which goes to show that they were not then subject to the superstitions of Rome. *"Equally bad is superstition, which is exemplified by the unworthy stories and ideas about the Gods current in the popular theology, and by the fear, the cringing before their power and the distrust of their will, engendered by the traditional religion. Indeed the Orthodox notions are bound to sow and foster atheism."* ~B. A. G. Fuller, History of Philosophy.

For sheer credulity and nonsense Father Origen was the peer of any of the Pagan-born Patriarchs of *"The new Paganism called, Christianity."*

He accepted as living realities the heathen Gods and their miracles, and argued that the Hebrews must have had genuine miracles because the heathens had many from their Gods, which are only Devils; that the Hebrews viewed, *"With contempt all those who were considered as Gods by the heathen,"* as not being Gods, but Demons, *"For all the Gods of the nations are Demons."* ~Psalms 96:5, *Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless, 1930, from the Bank of Wisdom.

The early Christians debated on the forces of evil and its origination with make-believe dialogues, *"Then Simon, 'I shall enforce myself to bear patiently your unskilfulness, that I may show that you indeed wish to seduce the people, but that I teach the truth. But now I refrain from a discussion concerning that boundless light. Answer me, therefore, what I ask of you. Since God, as you say, made all things, whence comes evil?'"* ~The Recognitions of Clement, *About the Recognitions and Homilies*. 3.15, *Simon's Arrogance*.

In AD 250, Emperor Decius has Bishop Origen imprisoned, tortured, and not released until a year later. Origen's teachings will have a major impact on Christian thought in future years, although, parts of his theological concepts are condemned by the Ecumenical Council of AD 553 [*Anathemas Against Pre-Existence*] and later in the 9<sup>th</sup> century.

In speaking of Christians and miracles Father Origen forever denounces any type of reasoning.

*"They are forever repeating, 'Do not examine; only believe, and thy faith will make thee blessed; wisdom is a bad thing in life, foolishness is to be preferred.'"* ~Origen, *Cont. Celsus*, Bk. 1, Ch. 9. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

*"No one custom of antiquity is so frequently mentioned by ancient historians as the practice which was so common of making votive offerings to their deities, and hanging them up in their temples -- images of metal, stone, and clay; arms, legs, and other parts of the body, in testimony of some Divine cure effected."* ~Middleton, *Letters from Rome*.

It was a popular adage among the Greeks who claimed... *"Miracles for fools."* Stars and comets are believed to herald great disasters or significant happenings for centuries. Father Origen believed the Pagan superstition that comets and new stars portend and herald great world-events, and urges that this undoubted fact gives credibility to the fabled Star of Bethlehem, *"It has been observed that, on the occurrence of great events, and of mighty changes in terrestrial things, such stars are wont to appear, indicating either the removal of dynasties or the breaking out of wars, or the happening of such circumstances as may cause commotions upon the earth."* ~Contra Celsum, I, lix; ANP. iv, 422, and Isaiah 14:12.

All the stars and heavenly bodies are living, rational beings, having souls, as Father Origen believes that the stars are alive and control the destinies of man.

*"Let us see what reason itself can discover respecting sun, moon, and stars... To arrive at a clearer understanding on these matters, we ought first to inquire whether it is allowable to suppose that they are living and rational beings; then, whether their souls came into existence at the same time with their bodies, or seem to be anterior to them; and also whether, after the End of the World, we are to understand that they are to be released from their bodies; and whether, as we cease to live, so they also will cease from illuminating the world... We think, then, that they may be designated as living beings, for this reason, that they are said to receive commandments from God, which is ordinarily the case only with rational beings: 'I have given commandments to all the stars.'"* ~See Isaiah 14:12, so saith the Lord, *De Principiis*, I, vii; Ante-Nicene Fathers, iv, 263.

**AD 188**-Birth of the Roman Emperor Caracalla who is homosexual, but not leather, and sets the standard for the Roman bath houses. The word "*Arsenokoitai*" appears in 1 Corinthians 6 and 1

Timothy, but the KJV of the Bible was not completed until 1611 C.E., when there was no single English word that referred to either homosexuals or homosexuality.

The Bible translators were therefore forced to use this awkward phrase. The term '*Homosexual*' was only created in the late 19<sup>th</sup> century. "*Arsenokoitai*" in the Greek version is word that appears to have been created by Saint Paul when he was writing. ~1 Corinthians 6:9-10, 55 C.E.

No record remains of any writer having using the term before Saint Paul who is alleged to hve spoken fluent Freek. It has been translated as "*Abusers of themselves with mankind*" in the King James Version [KJV]: "*Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the Kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the Kingdom of God.*"

The original Koine Greek referred to men only, but the English translation refers to both males and females; i.e. to gays and lesbians. ~Note: *Paiderasste* is the standard Greek term at the time for sexual behavior between males. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**AD 189**-199(?)-Pope St. Victor, the First Black Pope, is only a Deacon when he becomes Pope. He died a martyr in 199 C.E. Pope Saint Victor I, was known for a treatise he wrote on "*Dice throwing.*"

A Black God, or even a Jewish God, would not be accepted in a Hellenic society, so Jesus became White, and non-Jewish, by the Spiritual Birth [*Joseph is no longer his father*], and virgin birth, Mary no longer transfers her Jewish blood, "*However, the worst lie and sin of the Church was the premeditated transformation of the racial and ethnic identities of Jesus Christ, his mother and the entire people of the Bible from Black people they were to White people to satisfy emerging European racist sentiments against Black people.*" ~Nana Banchie Darkwah, *ibid.* introduction, page i.

This Original Bible was produced by Black Africans approximately 3,400 years before the Old Testament, and more than 4,200 years before the New Testament, and countless Versions of it have been written and published. ~Dr. Ben Jochannan, *A Chronology of the Bible-Challenge To The Standard Version*, USA.

Pope Saint Victor causes great dissension amongst the various Christians sects when he has the Roman Christians celebrate Easter on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of Nissan regardless of what day it falls on. ~Note: Easter is mentioned only once in the Bible: in Acts 12:4.

Nissan, near the first of the year, being equivalent to the months of March-April, is when the Jewish Festivals of Passover, Unleavened Bread, and First fruits are celebrated. Although there is no direct reference to Asherah in the *Old Testament*, there remains numerous references to her symbol as an upright post, which is itself a phallic symbol. Solomon had two massive pillars erected at the entrance to his temple, and these pillars were adorned with hundreds of pomegranates, also a symbol of fertility most likely derived from Greek mythology. ~1 Kings 7:16-22; 41-42.

"*These are their Mysteries, murders in short, and burials! And their priests, whom those concerned call 'Lords of the Mysteries,' invent more wonders to add to the tragedy, forbidding to set a whole root of parsley on the table, because they think forsooth that parsley has sprung from the blood, which streamed forth from the Corybant; just as the women who celebrate the Thesmophoria guard against eating the seeds of the pomegranate, for the drops, which fell on the ground from the blood of Dionysus they suppose to have grown into pomegranates.*" -Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica* [Preparation for the Gospel], Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903.

Many Christianity do not realize that most of their major festivals still adhere to Jewish customs and the Jewish lunar calendar [*only Christmas and New Year being fixed*].

Therefore, many of the Christian feasts are not set. The primary holiday, Easter, always falls on the first Sunday following the full Moon that falls on or after the vernal equinox. Therefore, most of the church year, including the pre-Easter season of Lent, is adjusted to the date of Easter. Early American Puritans considered Christmas un-Christian, and hoped to keep it out of America.

The Calendar [*Codex-Calendar of 354*] was an illustrated Calendar, a section based entirely on Pagan and secular imagery and recording only '*Pagan Festivals*' and imperial anniversaries, which, "*Reinforces other evidence for the enduring vitality of the 'Cult of Sol'... The cult of Sol had so many devotees that Saint Augustine considered it necessary to preach against them.*" ~From: *On Roman Time, The Codex-Calendar of 354 and the Rhythms of Urban Life in Late Antiquity*, Michele Renee Salzman, U. California, 1990.

In his early years, Saint Augustine encouraged Manicheanism, which is a dualistic doctrine that posed

that there are two ultimate principles, one is to blame for good, and the other is accountable for evil. The Christians condemned the numerous works of Mani, *"At this time, the madman, named from his demoniacal heresy, armed himself in the perversion of his reason, as the Devil, Satan, who himself fights against God, put him forward to the destruction of many. He was a barbarian in life, both in word and deed; and in his nature demoniacal and insane. In consequence of this he sought to pose as Christ, and being puffed up in his madness, he proclaimed himself the Paraclete and the very Holy Spirit, and after wards, like Christ, he chose twelve disciples as partners of his new doctrine. And he [Mani] patched together false and Godless doctrines collected from a multitude of long-extinct impieties, and swept them, like a deadly poison, from Persia to our part of the world. From him the impious name of the Manicheans is still prevalent among many. Such was the foundation of this 'Knowledge falsely so-called,' which sprang up in those times."* ~Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius, Chapter XXXI, The Pervasive Heresy of the Manicheans Which Began at This Time.

The Quartedecimans are persuaded to celebrate Easter on a Sunday [a declaration of exclusion from the Church is forth coming if they refuse], but an Oriental named Blastos opposes the Pope with a small contingent of followers. Theodotus of Constantinople, under Pope Saint Victor, teaches a doctrine of professing that Christ is merely a man endowed by the Holy Ghost at Baptism with Super Natural Powers. Theodotus is condemned as a heretic and excluded from the Church.

Homosexual Saint: Saint Sebastian, a handsome young Roman Centurion, is beloved by the Emperor Diocletian, who turns against him when he embraces Christianity. Sebastian is stripped naked and tied to a tree and shot full of arrows by his fellow centurions, but he miraculously survives only to die many years later in a second martyrdom when he is inhumanly stoned to death. Saint Sebastian has been called the patron saint of gays [and the patron saint of SM].

**AD 190-**The Roman Church commences to compile a list of books acceptable to all Christian Churches. Disputes as to what is doctrine and what is not will lead to the creation of minor sects preaching contradictory dogmas. Another problem is illiteracy, which plagues the Church in its dissemination of uniform written material on clerical dogma, a predicament that is not officially addressed until Pope Innocent III, in AD 1215, issues an edict regarding this matter and actually removes a Bishop from office due to his incompetence from illiteracy.

*"Literature, science, taste, were words scarce in use during the ages we are contemplating; or if they occur at any time, eminence in them is ascribed to persons and productions so contemptible that it appears their true import was little understood. Persons of the highest rank, and in the most eminent stations could not read or write. Many of the clergy did not understand the Breviary, which they were obliged daily to recite; some of them could scarce read it."* ~Gibbon, 1737-1794, Dict. Nat. Bio. Vol. i. p. 18.

The Christian council, under Pope Victor I, 189-199 C.E., makes Easter Sunday the official day of celebration for Christians in Rome. Nowhere in the Bible does it state that Sunday is the Sabbath. Victor I then excommunicates the Eastern Churches for not recognizing or observing the Roman Church's official Easter Sunday.

Mithraism [BC 600] is the predominant religion amongst the Roman Legionnaires and poses an obstacle to the new followers of *"The Way."* The striking similarities of the two religions [Christianity borrowed from this cult], makes it easy to convert the followers. Clement is appointed Bishop of Alexandria.

Clement, on the vices of the Pagan Greeks says, *"For example, as I said before, since at that time no Laws were yet administered, nor punishment suspended over evil deeds, they recorded as rightful and brave deeds, adulteries and sodomy, and incestuous and unlawful marriages, and bloodshed and parricides, and murders of children and brethren, and moreover, wars and seditions actually carried on by their own champions, whom they both accounted and called Gods, and bequeathed the remembrance of them as worshipful and brave to later generations."* -Eusebius of Caesarea: Praeparatio Evangelica [Preparation for the Gospel], Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903.

**AD 196-** The Easter Controversy, concerning the day of celebration a Sunday, according to practice in the West, or the 14<sup>th</sup> of the month of Nisan [in the Hebrew calendar], or no matter what day of the week, according to practice in the East.

The controversy is not resolved at this time. The *Didache*, whose extant form dates from the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, is an important record of Christian belief, practice and governance in the 1<sup>st</sup> century. Latin is

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

introduced as a liturgical language in the West. The other liturgical languages are Aramaic and Greek. The Catechetical School of Alexandria, founded about the middle of the century, gains increasing influence on doctrinal study and instruction, and interpretations of the Bible.

The first few centuries of Christianity involved the decisive conversion of the Pagans, and to do so, the Agape, or Christian, "Love Feast," was instituted, which is all its name implies; it was "A form of ancient Pagan funeral feast. From the 4<sup>th</sup> century onward... The Agape gave rise to flagrant and intolerable abuses" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. i, p. 202.

**AD 200** (?) - 258(?) - Novatian becomes the second Anti-Pope in AD 251. He is the first Roman theologian to write in Latin and believes that no forgiveness should be granted for grave sins *after* baptism. He has himself declared Pope by three Bishops who are later excommunicated and establishes his own church in conflict with the Roman Catholic Church. ~Note: There have been over 40 Anti-Popes in history.

He disagrees with Pope Cornelius AD 251, who is in favor of forgiveness for the Christians who denied their faith rather than be tortured by Emperor Decius of Rome and wish to re-unite with the Catholic Church. His works include "On the Trinity" and "On Jewish Foods" His followers are reunited with the Church one hundred and twenty-five years later [AD 325], when the Council of Nice declares Jesus to be God.

The prophet Mani: The Mandeans, who to this day live in Southern Iraq, also formed part of this baptist sectarian world which surrounded the young Mani. When he was twelve years old, in about 228-29 C.E., Mani had his first vision in which his Heavenly double, his "Twin," his "Partner" or "Companion," appeared to him and assured him of his constant protection and help. Later, Mani saw in this the effective revelation of the "Comforter," or the "Holy Spirit," who had revealed to him the "Mysteries" of his teaching. ~The Church's War On The Cathars By Eric Wynants.

The early Christians believed in a God who was neither male nor female, "This day is this Scripture fulfilled, yea even as ye heard with ears of flesh. For I say unto ye all, 'I am the Christ who Isaiah spake of and did know. And the poor of the land are they of humble heart and spirit who listen to my voice, even as I heal the brokenhearted who know not the root from whence they came, but do know I come to heal them with truth and mercy.' Yea, I preach deliverance to the captives, even all of mankind enslaved to Satan's unmerciful laws and of angels imprisoned in darkness. And to the blind, I restore unto them light, my holy law, that they may know Truth and see, both spiritual and physical marvels of God. And to those bound, yea even every beast of the field and every flying creature of the Heaven, I set free, for I come also to put an end to every form of sacrifice in my Father's Holy Name; for at no time did my Father-Mother, God in Heaven ask such cruelty, but wanted only of man the Pure Oblation. Yea, I am come to fulfill all spoken of me, and so shall all be fulfilled through my presence."

~The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way [F.E.W.]

"The Mysteries of the Gnostics were continued, with a difference, as Christian... The first Christians built on Secret Doctrines that were only explained to initiates during a long course of years. These Mysteries were never to be divulged or promulgated [and were not] until the belief in historic Christianity had taken permanent root. We are told how it was held by some that the 'Apocrypha' might only be read by those who were perfected, and that these writings were reserved exclusively for the Christian adepts. It must be obvious that the doctrine or knowledge that was forced to be kept so sacredly secret as that, could have had no relation to the human history, personality or teachings of an inspired founder of that primitive Christianity supposed to have had so simple an origin... Now there is plenty of evidence to show that these sayings, which are the admitted foundations of the Canonical Gospels, were not first uttered by a personal Founder of Christianity, nor invented after wards by any of his followers. Many of them were pre-extant, pre-historical and pre-Christian." ~Gerald Massey, *The Logia of the Lord, or Pre-historic Sayings Ascribed to Jesus the Christ*, p. 4.

**AD 200** - The Golden Rule as preached by Diogenes "We should wish our friends to behave as us." Twenty of the twenty-seven Books of the *New Testament* are accepted as authoritative by Church Authorities. *Disputed* are: Books of James, Hebrew II, III John, II John, II Peter, and Revelations. *Rejected* are: Books of Barnabus, I Clement [containing letters from Clement I, later Saint Clement] Hermas, and The Didache.



The II Peter Books were highly questionable, and denied from the early days as Bishop Eusebius, the first Church Historian, says of II Peter that it was, "*Controverted and not admitted into the canon,*" and, he "*The tardy recognition of II Peter in the early Church supports the judgment of the critical school as to its un-apostolic origin.*" ~Bishop Eusebius, *Hist. Eccl.*, Book III, iii, 25, and the *Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. iii, p. 3684.

*"The whole purpose of the brief 2<sup>nd</sup> Book of John is to admonish followers not to listen to the many people who were telling them the simple truth that Jesus never existed. The Catholic Bible dates the 2<sup>nd</sup> Book of John to 90 C.E."* ~Even in *Biblical Times People Asserted Christ Never Existed* by Robert Taylor Diegesis, 1829.

The Old Testament is translated during the 3<sup>rd</sup> century and the Christians insert NEW passages. The Jews are accused of altering Scripture by omitting these alleged sacred passages and books.

From very early days of Christianity, Church orations and Christian theological writings almost invariably include passionate anti-Jewish incitement, although the Christian Savior once preached from the Torah.

---

*"In the lists of the Seventy Apostles by the Pseudo-Doretheus and the Pseudo-Hippolytus [two more forgeries], Saint Hermas figures as Bishop of Philippi. No one supposes that he was the author of the 'Shepherd of Hermas,' the date of which is about 40 A.D., though from Bishop Origen onwards, Church writers have expressed this view, and accordingly have given that allegorical work a place among the writings of the Apostolic Fathers."* ~*Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. 2, 2021; cf. *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, 268.

The Catholic Encyclopedia says that this "*Work had great authority in ancient times and was ranked with Holy Scripture*" and included as such in the MSS. of Holy Writ; but yet it is still called *Apocryphal and false*.

---

History is being re-written to show the world the new faith is the faith of Jesus, the Son of God. The new faith borrows what it needs from the Jewish Scriptures and declares what it does not need as heretic or blasphemous. This denial of Jewish history continues and in 1242, Paris, France, Jewish Scriptures are stolen from the synagogues and burned, and in spite of the Papal decrees declaring previously that the Jews are not to be wronged.

Anti-Semitic dialogue begins with the early fathers who will twist history to serve the Church; twenty-seven of the thirty-two surviving works of Tertullian, 160-225, a priest from Carthage who is considered the first theologian of the West, contain anti-Jewish discourse. Tertullian writes, "*Though Israel may wash all its members every day, it is never clean. Its hands... Are always stained, covered forever with the blood of the prophets and of our Lord himself.*" ~Tertullian, *De Oratione*, p. 146, 240 C.E.

**AD 202-** Persecution continues under Septimius Severus who wants to establish a simple common religion in the Empire, therefore brutally discriminating against all others. Septimus Severus tries to unite the Roman Empire under one religion, the worship of the Unconquered Sun [*Sol Invictus*], the faith of the first Christian Emperor, Constantine, but, both Jews and Christian-Jews refuse to convert for which they are vehemently persecuted.

**AD 201-**51-Gaius Messius Quintus Tratanus Decius, Emperor of Rome [AD 249-51] perpetrates the first extensive persecution of Christians for their refusal of honoring pagan gods. The Christians are to be hunted down and exterminated for believing in one god [*Monotheism*] and not the many Gods of the Romans. Amongst his many victims is Pope Fabian [*This ruthless dealing with religious followers of another god is later to be adopted and the accepted norm for the Christians*].

The early Christian Fathers will recognize the God of the Jews as the God of Gods, "*Listen, then,*" says Peter, "*That you may know, first of all, that even if there are many Gods, as you say, they are subject to the God of the Jews, to whom no one is equal, than whom no one can be greater; for it is written that the prophet Moses thus spoke to the Jews, 'The Lord your God is the God of Gods, and the Lord of lords, the great God.' Thus, although there are many that are called Gods, yet He who is the God of the Jews is alone called the God of Gods.*" ~*The Recognitions of Clement*, 2.41. *The Answer, Continued*.

**AD 205-**270-Plotinus, Roman philosopher, who founded Neoplatonism. Plotinus was born in Asyut, Egypt, and studied with the philosopher Ammonius Saccas at Alexandria for ten years. In 244 C.E., Plotinus went to Rome, where he established a school. Plotinus taught Pythagorean and Platonic wisdom as well as asceticism with such elation, that his audience sometimes gave their fortunes to the poor, set their slaves free, and dedicated themselves to lives of study and abstinence and piety.

Homosexual Rome: The birth of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, who will become Heliogabalus, the boy

Emperor of Rome. Unashamedly homosexual he is married twice in one night, choosing a well hung charioteer [*sexually endowed*] as his husband, and a boy named Hierocles as his wife. He sends out his representatives to round up the men with the largest penises in the Roman Empire. Eventually his own guards thrust a sword up his ass and abandon him in a sewer. He was only seventeen.

Note on Jesus and homosexuality: *"It is worthwhile to check the words attributed to Jesus by the author of the Gospel of Matthew. He also had a list of sins that could bring doom on a person: Matthew 15:18-20: '... Those things, which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. These are the things, which defile a man...'"* ~Note: the Gospel According to Matthew Gospel contains 92% of the text that already appears in Mark.

Matter is seen as the root cause of all evil, which is seen as materialism, and one's object in life should be to escape this material world of the senses, and thereby abandon all earthly interests for those of *"Intellectual meditation."* By spiritual purification by the exercise of thought, man can gradually lift himself up to an intuition of the *"Nous,"* and ultimately to a complete and ecstatic union with the *"One,"* that is, God. Plotinus is claimed to have experienced this *"Divine Ecstasy"* on several occasions during his life.

At the age of 60, with permission of the Roman Emperor Gallienus, Plotinus planned to establish a communistic state, one modeled after the famous book, *"The Republic,"* written by Plato, but the endeavor failed due to the opposition of Gallienus's counselors. His works comprise 54 treatises in Greek, called the *"Enneads,"* 6 groups of 9 books each, an arrangement made by his student Porphyry, 232-304, who edited his writings that attacked the Gnostic view that the material world is essentially evil. Plotinus found Christianity an objectionable faith, yet his influence upon monotheists for generations in all three major religions is still felt.

---

Forgery is approved in the name of God or the Church, *"There are few among you fully acquainted with the dishonest practices commonly resorted to by the early Christian writers. They were notorious forgers—rarely scrupling to spin evidence out of their own brains when none could be found in authentic documents suitable for their purpose. To ward off the blows aimed at them by the Pagans and Infidels, no weapons were considered unlawful: nor was this all, for the old saints seemed to glory in their infamous prowess, wearing their vileness, as a dancing-girl her plumes and jewels, for show and ornament, as though rascality, in aid of what they had themselves determined, was the true religion, was the measure of Holiness! It was not uncommon for these pious fathers and teachers of Christ's Word, to forge certain documents or paragraphs, and then charge the Jews, or others, with having erased them from the Bible. Thus, Justin Martyr, a most zealous Christian writer, of great reputation for sanctity, charges the Jews with having erased from the book of Ezra the following words, 'And Ezra said unto the people, This Passover is our Savior and our refuge; and if you will but persuade to be convinced in your hearts that we are to humble to him in a sign or figure, and afterwards to put our trust in him, this place shall not be made desolate to all ages, says the Lord of Hosts; but if you do not believe in him, nor attend to his preaching, you shall be as dirt to the nations,' which passage Justin did most scandalously charge the Jews, because of their enmity to Christ, with blotting out of the book, evidently with the two-fold object of aspersing the Jews, and by a lie, strengthening the belief in Christ; for, as the editor of Justin justly remarks, 'This passage is not to be found in any copies of the Apocryphal or Canonical Ezra, nor in any other Christian writer, except Lactantius, and instead of being expunged by the Jews, appears to have been forged by the Christians.'*" ~From: *The Existence of Christ Disproved*, by Irresistible Evidence, in a Series of Letters, From a German Jew, Addressed to

Christians of all denominations. [202-203].

---

**AD 206-** Tertullian, a convert since 197 C.E., and the first great ecclesiastical writer in Latin, joins the heretical Montanists. Tertullian dies in 230 C.E.

**AD 210-**Judah HaNasi, the head of the Sanhedrin, writes down the Oral Law into a six-volume legal code, the *"Mishnah."*

The Gospel According To Thomas states that early Christian writings were written in a secret Code, "These secret sayings were spoken by the living Jesus and they were inscribed by his twin, Judas Thomas. *"Whoever discovers the interpretation of these sayings will never die. Those who seek*

*should not stop seeking until they find. Seekers should not abandon their search before they make an unsettling discovery completely amazing them. They will then become rulers over everything."*

~Charles Hedrick, *Unlocking the Secrets of the Gospel According to Thomas: A Radical Faith for a New Age*, Cascade Books, Eugene Oregon, 2010, pp. 19-21.

Greek fragments older than the Coptic version prove the Gospel of Thomas may predate 2<sup>nd</sup> century Gnosticism so the Gnostic bias should be removed. Even if it was Gnostic, there is a significant Gnostic influence in Christianity, which Christians attempt to deny so they can claim an exclusive contact to God. The Apostle Thomas is also called Didymus, which in the Greek means Twin or Double.

✠ KJV John 11:16, said Thomas, which is called Didymus.

✠ KJV John 20:24, . . .one of the twelve, called Didymus.

✠ KJV John 21:2, Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus. ~*The Gospel of Thomas* by Lewis Loflin.

This is from the King James Version, which some translations render it the Twin instead of using the Greek Didymus.

**AD 215-** The death of Clement of Alexandria, professor of Origen and a founding father of the School of Alexandria. ~Note: Clement was aware of Buddhism.

**AD 216-**276-Mani, founder of Manichaeism, fuses Persian, Christian, and Buddhist elements into a major new heresy, which competes against Christianity. Mani, Manichaeus, son of a Babylonian prince, has a vision of an angel at age twelve who designates him as the Prophet for the New Revelation. Founder of Manichaeism, believes that sin is a manifestation of the human spirit's decline from the divine realm to its imprisonment in the evil world of materialism.

The Church contradicts this doctrine, for it believes sin is the opposition to the will of God. Mani travels to various regions and studies Buddhism after which he is granted an audience with King Shapur who is impressed by his teachings on Light and Darkness.

Shapur dies in 273 and his son Bahram I, a supporter of Zoroastrianism, asks why the angels would designate Mani and not the King as Prophet. Mani declares that it is God's Will [*Divine Right vs. Divine Will, a debate, which will be taken up throughout the course of history between kings and the Church leaders*].

Thallus, in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century, is said to have written that Jesus' death was accompanied by earthquakes and darkness. The Orthodox Church, which once had refused to recognize Roman Emperors as Divine, declared that kings had a Divine Right to rule.

*"One extreme, known as 'Radical Preterism,' sees the entire sermon as a reference to the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 C.E. Preterists point to such things as documented reports by Josephus, Tacitus and others in 70 C.E., describing false prophets and false Messiahs leading many people astray, chariots in the clouds, voices from Heaven, and signs in the sky. While such supernatural events may well have taken place, they do not prove that radical Preterism is the answer. This view is fraught with difficulties since those holding it must believe that the Rapture and final battle of Armageddon have already taken place. That leaves no room for a return of Christ in Glory that the entire world will see, as he promised. It seems highly unlikely that the entire Christian Church missed the much anticipated final return of Christ just 40 years after it was forged with such passion and persecution. Other difficulties include the lack of physical events such as the earthquake that would split the Mount of Olives in two."* ~George Pytlík, *Deliver Us From Evil*, 1998. cf. Romans 16:17; II Peter 2:1.

King Bahram is not pleased and has Mani shackled and imprisoned. Mani regarded himself as the last of the great succession of prophets that includes Buddha, Zoroaster, and Jesus. Mani saw *Adam and Eve* as offspring of two demons, *Asqalun* and *Namrael*. Mani felt it was his role as spiritual leader to awaken the light in mankind as *Ohrmazd-Jesus* had done for him.

In 276 C.E., Mani is crucified and flayed alive. His followers are forced to carry on his teachings by way of a secret organization with initiations and the use of secret passwords and symbols to identify and protect themselves.

Dagon, the fish-god of the Babylonians, Assyrians, and Phoenicians, was sacred to Venus; and, curiously enough, Catholics now eat fish on the day, which was dedicated to Venus, Dies Veneris, or Friday, "*Fish day*" as it was called. The *dag* or *fish*, was an ancient symbol of the productive power, and was the *emblem of fecundity or reproduction*. Vishnu, the Hindu "*Matsya*," or "*Messiah*," "*Preserver*," "*Mediator*," and "*Savior*," is identical to the Babylonian "*Dagon*," or "*Fish-God*."

He becomes a fish to save the "*Seventh Manu*," the progenitor of the human race, from the "*Universal*

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

*Deluge* or *Great Flood.* The earliest emblems of the Christian Savior are *"The good shepherd," "The lamb,"* or ram, and *"The fish,"* both the lamb and fish being of zodiacal origin [*Aries and Pisces*].

**AD 217-222**-Pope Saint Calixtus I of Rome: in his First Epistle to Bishop Benedict, writes on the seasons for fasting and the accusations against teachers. In his Second Epistle, to the Bishops of Gaul [France], Saint Calixtus writes against the Ecclesiastical conspiracies; Bishops prying into the affairs of other diocese, marriages between blood relatives, and other moral irregularities.

*"... Among the Popes were a large number of married men, some of whom gave up their wives and children in exchange for the Papal Office. Many were sons of Priests, Bishops and Popes; some were bastards; one was a widower, another an ex-slave; several were murderers, some unbelievers; some were hermits, some heretics, sadists and sodomites; many became Popes by buying the Papacy [simony], and continued their days selling Holy things to rake in the money; one at least was a Satan-worshiper; some fathered illegitimate children, some were fornicators and adulterers on a grand scale; some were astonishingly old, some even more astonishingly young; some were strangled; worst of all were those who worshiped a granite God."* ~Robert M. Price, cf. Acts 8:18-24.

Over the centuries, their methods have changed, but not their motives, *"There was no true devotion in the priests... That the simple were deluded, and the brethren circumvented by craft and fraud. That great numbers of the Bishops... Were eager only to heap up money, to seize people's lands by treachery and fraud, and to increase their stock by exorbitant usury."* ~Quoted by Middleton, *Free Inquiry, Int. Disc.* lxvii-ix.

Marriage, in fact, which the Church professes to have raised to the rank of a *sacrament* in the interest of civilization, is one of the most lucrative interests of the *Black International*, clergy. It is hedged with restrictions from which a dispensation must be obtained from Rome.

The Catholic must not marry one who is related to him or her, either by blood or marriage within the fourth degree. A *dispensation is needed to marry a non-Catholic*, and disputes arise about the validity of the marriage as its consummation which may lead to *'Causes Celebres,'* costing thousands of dollars, at the Roman Tribunals.

The amazing procedure is a concoction, which the Catholic Church finds expedient to alter for a sufficient remuneration thereby nullifying what they say. And the non-Catholic who imagines that matrimony is a simple matter in the Roman Church, that the priest links you to a man or woman, and you remain linked for life, is also therefore very far astray. And this is only one source of the petitions and cases that are submitted daily to the *"Sacred Congregation"* of Cardinals in Rome.

Surely, the dissolution of marriage, within the Catholic Church, remains for the rich and infamous via the *Holy Office*, once the dreaded *Inquisition* and now a very tame bureau of radiant priests granting, for a reasonable consideration, certain classes of matrimonial dispensations. *"Whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother."* ~1 John 3:10.

Pope Calixtus also declares that priests who sinned may resume their duties after repenting: *"Then shall I offer a bullock upon Thy altar."*

**AD 217-235:** Saint Hippolytus appoints himself as Pope, becoming the first Anti-Pope, but, reconciles to the Church while in prison during persecution in 235.

**AD 220-** Tertullian: b.160(?), a Carthaginian lawyer, and Christian convert in 193 C.E., then modifies his beliefs to Montanism in 207 C.E., *"Father of Latin Church,"* coins the *"Trinity,"* which in the *"New Testament,"* claims the two-natures doctrine [*Jesus is both fully human and Divine*], and advocates the exclusion of all women from the priesthood, writes: *"Father, Son, Holy Spirit are one substantia yet three persona, cites rumor Jesus son of prostitute [Spectaculis 30.6], cites Western text-type."* ~Loeb Classics, Latin, *Ante Nicæan Fathers*, v.3-4.

Note: Rehab, the prostitute, became the grand-grand-mother of David, ancestor of Jesus Christ, as described in the genealogy of Jesus. ~Matthew 1:5, see also Hebrews 11:31, Joshua 6.

*"The first two chapters of Matthew, the Virgin Birth and Jesus' genealogy, were not contained in the first versions of [Hebrew version] Matthew's Gospel, but were added at a much later date."* ~*The Gospel of Matthew, the Fraud! The Text* by Vexen Crabtree, 1999.

Why would the disciples of Jesus defile their unadulterated concepts of religion with a doctrine of Pagan Origin? Thus, for good reason, the original [*Hebrew Matthew*] version of the Gospels did not

contain any Doctrine of the Virgin Birth, which Doctrine was added at a later date to make Jesus companionable with the Pagan conceptions of their Sun God [*Sol Invictus*] by the Greeks when they transcribed the Scripture into their native tongue. ~Neither add or subtract from Scripture; cf. John 15:15, Hebrews 1:1-2, John 16:12-13, II Timothy 3:14-17, I Corinthians 13:8, II Corinthians 11:13-15, Matthew 11:13, Acts 20:20-27, II Peter 1:3, Deuteronomy 12:32, Proverbs 30:5-6, Isaiah 8:20, Acts 17:11, Galatians 1:6-9, I Thessalonians 5:21, I John 4:1, etc., etc. *Constantine's Easter Letter And The Loss Of The Faith Once Given to The Saints* by Bet Emet Ministry.

Matthew mentions four women in the Joseph's genealogy:

- ✠ Tamar, who disguised herself as a harlot to seduce Judah, her father-in-law. ~Genesis 38:12-19.
- ✠ Rahab, who was a harlot and lived in the city of Jericho in Canaan. ~Joshua 2:1.
- ✠ Ruth, who at her mother-in-law Naomi's request, came secretly to where Boaz was sleeping and spent the night with him. Later Ruth and Boaz were married. ~Ruth 3:1-14.
- ✠ Bathsheba, who became pregnant by King David while she was still married to Uriah. ~II Samuel 11:2-5.

To have these women mentioned in a [*Christianized*] genealogy is nonetheless very unusual, and that all four women mentioned being blameworthy of some sort of sexual impropriety cannot be a coincidence.

Why would Matthew mention these, and only these, women? The only reason is that Joseph, rather than the Holy Spirit, impregnated Mary prior to their getting married, and that this was known by some Christians who argued that because of this Jesus could not be the Messiah, and by mentioning these women in the genealogy Matthew, in effect, is saying, "*The Messiah, who must be a descendant of King David, will have at least four 'Loose women' in his genealogy, so what difference does one more make?*" ~*New Testament Contradictions* by Paul Carlson.

But, hatred of the Jews necessitated Joseph's removal from Jesus' genealogy, and a virgin birth was necessitated by Pagan opposition, which had their Saviors being born of virgins, "*Any religion will gradually be corrupted and become extinct, unless there are persons continually at hand, who shall explain and inculcate it.*" ~Dr. Mosheim, *Ecclesiastical History*, vol. i., p. 84.

*"Any religion will gradually be corrupted and become extinct, unless there are persons continually at hand, who shall explain and inculcate it."* ~Dr. Mosheim, *Ecclesiastical History*, vol. i., p. 84.

These facts are attested to, "*The infant Horus is shown receiving homage from Gods and men, including the Three Kings, or Magi, who are tendering them gifts. In this scene the cross symbol again appears. 'In this picture,' as one Egyptologist noted, 'We have the Annunciation, the Conception, the Birth and the Adoration as described in the first and second chapters of Luke's Gospel, and as we have historical assurance that the chapters in Matthew's Gospel, which contain the miraculous birth of Christ are, after additions, not in the earliest manuscripts, it seems probable that these two poetical chapters in Luke may also be unhistorical, and borrowed from the Egyptian accounts of the miraculous birth of their kings.*" ~*Egyptian Mythology and Egyptian Christianity*, Samuel Sharpe, London: J.R. Smith, 1879, quoted in *Bible Errors and Contradictions* by P. Wesley Edwards.

Pious frauds are politely approved, if for the benefit of the Church, "*Among the Jews, in the later period of their history, prior to the birth of Christ, many pseudonymous works were composed. This was true mostly of the Alexandrians, but not of them exclusively... At first and often this was a literary device, no deceit being intended. It early led, however, to intentional fraud. The same practice passed into those Christian circles where Judaism and Judaizing influences were potent. A distinction was made between esoteric [obscure], and exoteric [suitable to be imparted to the masses] doctrine, between what the enlightened may hold, and what it was expedient to impart to the people, a distinction, which had its prime source in the Alexandrian philosophy [Egyptian/Greek]. Under the cover of this false ethical principle, writings were fabricated like the Sibylline [Greek] oracles and the Pseudo-Clementine Homilies. But pious frauds of this nature were possible only where there was a defective sense of obligation to Truth. They are utterly repugnant to a sound Christian feeling; nor is there ground for supposing that in the ancient Church, generally speaking, they were regarded otherwise than as at present. Speaking of one of these fabricated books, Acta Pauli et Theclae, Tertullian says that 'In Asia, the Presbyter who composed that writing, as if he were augmenting Paul's name from his own store, after being convicted and confessing that he had done it from love of Paul,*

was removed from office.' This act is indicative of the judgment that would be formed of such an imposture by Christians generally at that time." ~George P. Fisher, *The Beginnings of Christianity*.

Paul is the first Christian fund raiser:

- ✠ "Now concerning the collection for the saints. As I directed the churches of Galatia, so you also are to do. On the first day of every week, each one of you should set aside a sum of money in keeping with his income." ~I Corinthians 16:1-2.
- ✠ "For you know the generous act of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, so that by his poverty you might become rich." ~II Corinthians 8:7.
- ✠ Paul appeals to selfishness, which promises a bountiful return to the Christian Church, "But this I say, 'He, which sows sparingly shall reap also sparingly, and he, which sows bountifully, shall reap also bountifully. Every man according as he purpose in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.'" ~II Corinthians 9:6-7.
- ✠ "See that you abound in this grace also..." ~II Corinthians 8:7, 9:2-5.

Without Judaism, there would be no Christian history, "The ritual development of Christianity advances step by step with the dogmatic, and by the same process. It began with very simple practices, all taken from Judaism, baptism, the breaking of bread, the imposition of hands, prayer and fasting. Then a meaning more and more profound was assigned to them. They were amplified and gestures familiar to the Pagans added; they were loaded with the larger interests, for example, embraced in the rites of the Greek and Oriental Mysteries, and thus charged, as it were, with the ancient formidable power of Magic [Mysticism]. This work was instituted as soon as the Apostolic faith was transported from Palestine to Greek soil." ~Guignebert, *Christianity Past and Present*, p. 121.

In the synod of 220, Bishops [only a small fraction of the total episcopate] gathered by Constantine in Nicæa in 325 had, in order to legitimize the Imperial Order, to canonize dogma's pertaining to the nature of the founder of Christianity. Regarding this conflicts had arisen between the Roman position and the Bishops of the East, which caused Constantine to want do identify the Christian founder with God, and Jesus is made Divine.

The Emperor, not being God, would now also become the "Divine" guardian of God's Empire on Earth and so become a sort of third God. As long as conflicting views about this founder existed, Constantine could not safeguard the "Divine Truth," which would give new meaning and justification to his Imperial Order, which was precisely what the great Emperor strategist needed. ~The Christ-Emperor, *Christos Basileus*.

"In Russia we take religious questions very seriously. We protect our children very carefully against proselytizers of our fantastic sects until they are old enough to make up their own minds. To us, it is inconceivable that a government would tolerate the inculcation upon helpless children of beliefs that will not stand the most strenuous scientific examination or in which the teachers themselves do not honestly believe... We cannot understand why the so-called Articles of Religion, which have been described by one of the most learned and intellectually gifted of your churchmen as capable of being professed only by 'Fools, bigots or liars,' are deliberately taught as Divine Truths in your schools... Russia is setting an example of intellectual and moral integrity to the whole world, while England is filling its temples with traders, persecuting its clergy, and bringing up children to be scoffers to whom religion means nothing but hypocrisy and humbug." ~George Bernard Shaw, *Herald-Tribune*, April 7, 1930.

**AD 221**- Julius Africanus writes a history of the world [*Chronographiai*, in five books], from Creation to the year AD 221, encompassing, according to his calculations, 5723 years. Julius calculates the period between Creation and Jesus as 5500 years, placing the Incarnation on the first day of AM 5501 [our March 25, 1 B.C.E.]. ~according to Venance Grumel, *La Chronologie*, 1958. Note: Julius Africanus, 221 C.E., quotes Thallus' deliberation concerning the darkness, which allegedly occurred when Jesus hung on the cross, and the subsequent earthquake, as stated in the Gospel accounts, Luke 23:44-46.

Saint Julius attempted to place Biblical events in their proper chronological perspective, "Julius Africanus was well acquainted with Hebrew, and Socrates classes him for learning with Clement of Alexandria and Origen. His chief work is his chronography, in five books. It commenced with the

creation [5499 B.C.E.], and came down to the year 221, the fourth year of Elagabalus. It is the foundation of the medieval historiography of the world and the Church. We have considerable fragments of it and can restore it in part from the Chronicle of Eusebius. A satisfactory estimate of its merits requires a fuller examination of the Byzantine and oriental chronography of the Church than has hitherto been made. Earlier writers were concerned to prove the antiquity of the Christian religion against the heathen charge of novelty by tracing it back to Moses and the prophets who were older than the Greek philosophers and poets. But Africanus made the first attempt at a systematic chronicle of sacred and profane history. He used as a fixed point the accession of Cyrus, which he placed Olymp. 55, 1, and then counting backwards in sacred history, he computed 1237 years between the Exodus and the end of the seventy years captivity or the first year of Cyrus. He followed the Septuagint chronology, placed the exodus A. M. 3707, and counted 740 years between the Exodus and Solomon. He fixed the Lord's birth in A. M. 5500, and 10 years before our Dionysian era, but he allows only one year's public ministry and thus puts the crucifixion A. M. 5531. He makes the 31 years of the Savior's life the complement of the 969 years of Methuselah. He understood the 70 weeks of Daniel to be 490 lunar years, which are equivalent to 475 Julian years. He treats the darkness at the crucifixion as miraculous, since an eclipse of the sun could not have taken place at the full moon." ~History of the Christian Church: Ecclesiastical Literature of the Ante-Niene Age, and Biographical Sketches of the Church-Fathers. cf. Letter to Aristides.

**AD 223**-The Church claims that Mary Magdlene is a prostitute, although it does not state so Scripturally.

Tertullian, 160-225, cites a rumor that Jesus is a son of a prostitute.

Prostitution takes place, "Even the very prostitutes, the victims of public lust, are brought upon the stage, creatures feeling yet more wretched in the presence of women, the only members in the community who were unaware of their existence; now they are exhibited in public before the eyes of persons of every age and rank; their address, their price, their record are publicly announced, even to those who do not need the information, and [to say nothing of the rest] things, which ought to remain hidden in the darkness of their dens so as not to contaminate the daylight." ~Bishop Tertullian, 4<sup>th</sup> century.

**AD 224**-The first recorded literature of a plague is recorded in China. One thousand ninety-five years later, a similar plague would return and spread throughout Europe changing the religious beliefs of man. Europeans would interpret this [plague] as a sign from God that he is displeased with man.

**AD 224**-241-Ardashir I is worshiped as a God during his lifetime and declares Zoroastrianism as the national religion of Persia.

**AD 232**-254- Bishop Origen establishes the School of Caesarea after being deposed in 231 as head of the School of Alexandria by the early Church Fathers; he dies in 254 C.E. A scholar and voluminous writer, he is one of the founders of systematic theology and wields wide influence for many years over the early Christian beliefs.

Origen writes that the Jews, "Have committed the most abominable of crimes" in conspiring against Christ, and for that reason And "The blood of Jesus falls not only on the Jews of that time, but on all generations of Jews up to the End of the World." ~Origen of Alexandria in *De Oratone* by Tertullian, p. 146, 248 C.E.

With Church leaders continually changing Scripture, there arose a small faction of Christians who rose up against the autocratic regime, "Long before the times of which we now treat [370-400 C.E.] some Christians had seen it their duty to withdraw from the communion of the Church of Rome. The first instance of this that we find on record, if we except that of Tertullian [the Montanist], is the case of Novatian, who, in the year 251 C.E., was ordained the pastor of a Church in the city of Rome." ~William Jones, *History of the Christian Church*, chap. 3, sec. 2, p. 180.

The early strangle hold of the Church of Rome on Western Civilization during the Dark Ages could not be simply termed as either brutal, malevolent, despicable, nor horrid. Any and all teaching or evidence contrary to Rome's doctrine was either destroyed or suppressed, and those individuals who stood to oppose the Church were either forced underground, imprisoned, tortured, banished, or exterminated. As a result, the Church of Rome stifled the widespread acquisition of academic knowledge and succeeded in maintaining complete control of an intimidated society. ~*Outcome Based Religion: Purpose Driven Apostasy* By Mac Dominick.

Origen of Alexandria is posthumously anathematized at Fifth Ecumenical Council due to his thinking not following exact Christian positions. "The Jewish nation was driven from its country, and another

people was called by God to the blessed election.” ~Origen of Alexandria.

End of the World: The Bible says that the world will be destroyed once more, but this time by fire.

- ✦ “The present Heavens and earth, by His word, are being reserved for fire, kept for the Day of Judgment and the destruction of ungodly men.” ~2 Peter 3:7.
- ✦ “But the day of the Lord will come like a thief in which the Heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat and the earth and its works will be burned up.” ~2 Peter 3:10.
- ✦ “The inhabitants of the earth are burned and few men are left” ~Isaiah 24:6.
- ✦ “The hills melt and the earth is burned up.” ~Nahum 1:5.
- ✦ “A third of the earth was burned up and a third of the trees were burned up and all the green grass was burned up. A great mountain [asteroid?] burning with fire was thrown into the sea and a third of the sea became blood and a third of the creatures which were in the sea and had life died and a third of the ships were destroyed. And a great star [meteor, comet?] fell from Heaven burning like a torch and it fell on a third of the rivers and springs of water.” ~Revelation 8:7-11.
- ✦ “The sun scorched men with fire.” ~Revelation 16:8.

In an older version of 2 Peter we have, “May grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of our Lord Jesus.” ~2 Peter 1:2. cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

**AD 234-** Vast forgeries of additional Christian works in the name of Porphyry [234 C.E.], who was perhaps the leading academic of the Roman Empire at the turn of the 4<sup>th</sup> century, against the Christian religion, enabled Emperor Constantine to be reasonably justified to be incensed and to edict for the destruction of the writings of Porphyry [and, incidentally, that “Porphyrian” heathen, Arius].

End of the World? Hippolytus' calculations in 234 C.E., indicated there were only two centuries left. ~A History of the End of the World, Rubinsky and Wiseman, 1982.

**AD 240** (?) - Reprobus, Saint Christopher [a *lycanthrope*], converts from Paganism to Christianity. He is removed from Sainthood on May 9, AD 1969 by Pope Paul VI. Many so-called *Saints* have lived less than saintly lives, obtaining their credentials through monetary contributions to the church and higher authorities for recommendations for beatification and sainthood or simply helped spread the word of Catholicism by whatever means they thought necessary at the time [another embarrassment to Church officials].

Although Saint Christopher is one of the most popular saints in the East and in the West, almost nothing certain is known about his alleged life or death although his Canonization began in the 15<sup>th</sup> century. In 1969, the Catholic Church took a long look at their so-called saints on the calendar to see if there was any historical evidence that the saint actually existed and lived a life of true Holiness. In taking this long look, the Church discovered that there was little proof that many of their ‘*Saints*,’ together with some very popular ones, ever lived.

Legend says: “A heathen king [in Canaan or Arabia], through the prayers of his wife to the Blessed Virgin, had a son, whom he called Offerus [Offro, Adokimus, or Reprebus] and dedicated to the Gods Machmet and Apollo. Acquiring in time extraordinary size and strength, Offerus resolved to serve only the strongest and the bravest. He bound himself successively to a mighty king and to Satan, but he found both lacking in courage, the former dreading even the name of the Devil, and the latter frightened by the sight of a cross at the roadside.” ~The Catholic Encyclopedia, article: Saint Christopher.

Sailors often wear a pendant of Saint Christopher who is considered a saint that receives thousands of prayers a day from the faithful, and has always been a powerful figure. But the greatest secret of all is that Saint Christopher is a Cynocephali, a dog-head, a werewolf. The fact is Saint Christopher is a Cynocephali, who was, like a ghost, removed from most of Western literature.

Some of the best literature of the Saints life is located in Ireland and Celtic culture of Britian, which is why it probably survived there due to the facts that the Irish Monks knew Greek and that the Irish Celtic culture was not romanized nearly as much as most of the rest of Europe.

---

An 8<sup>th</sup> century list of Saints expounds upon the fable that Saint Christopher, “Was one of the Dog-heads [werewolves(?)], a race that had the heads of dogs and ate human flesh. He meditated much on God, but at that time could only speak the language of the Dog-heads.” ~The Greatest Werewolf Secret from The



Walter of Speyer writing in the 10<sup>th</sup> century, states that Saint Christopher *“Took his origins from the Cynocephali, a people in speech and continence dissimilar to others.”*

Saint Christopher is more popularly pictured as a giant carrying the Christ child across a river. Saint Christopher was a horrifying sight to behold, *“... Four cubits in height, and his face was like unto the face of a great dog, and his eyes were like unto lamps of fire which burnt brightly, and his teeth were like unto the tusks of a wild boar, or the teeth of a lion, and the nails of his hands were like unto curved reaping hooks, and the nails of his toes were like unto the claws of a lion, and the hair of his head came down over his arms like unto the mane of a lion, and his whole appearance was awful and terrifying.”*

~ *Contentings of the Apostles.*

And, what of the Devil? What are his attributes? The Christian brethren have no qualms on creating, describing, and unfolding their personal accounts of what the Devil looks like, *“What on earth are you talking about, your Godliness! You don't know what you are saying. If you knew that the least of them can turn the world upside down with it's claw, you would never challenge them to a fight.”* [...] *“But Father, have the devils really got claws?”* *“Ah, your Godliness, whatever do they teach you at the university? Don't you know that the devils have no claws? They have been represented with hoofs, horns and tails because it is impossible for the human imagination to conceive of anything more hideous. And they really are hideous, for their conscious desertion of God and their voluntary resistance to Divine Grace made them, who before the Fall, were angels of light, angels of such darkness and abomination that they cannot be portrayed in any human likeness. Still some likeness is necessary; that is why they are represented as black and ugly. But having been created with the powers and properties of angels, they possess such indomitable might against man and everything earthly that, as I told you already, the least of them can turn the world upside down with its nail. Only the Divine Grace of the Holy Spirit, which has been given to us Orthodox Christians as a free gift through the merits of the God-Man, our Lord Jesus Christ, only this frustrates all the wiles and artifices of the enemy.”* ~Father Seraphim, Nikolas Alexandrovitch Motovilov, *Seraphim's Servant.*

Biblically, we have toward the end of King Nebuchadnezzar's reign, a King mentally ill, and given the accounts of his behavior, it is now believed that he suffered from a form of Lycanthropy [*believes that he is a werewolf*], or the disease long associated with the werewolf myth.

Much of what is known about Nebuchadnezzar come from either Daniel's accounts in the Bible or the writings of Flavius Josephus. *“Then Daniel, who was also called Belteshazzar, was puzzled for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king said, 'Belteshazzar, do not let not the dream or the meaning of it trouble you.' Belteshazzar answered, 'My lord, if only the dream applied to those who hate you, and its meaning to your enemies!’”* ~Daniel 4:19.

*“The tree you saw, which grew and was strong, whose height reached to the sky, visible to all the earth; Whose leaves were fair and the fruit plentiful, providing food for all; under which the beasts of the field lived, and upon whose branches the birds of the air had their nests, that tree is you, 'O king! You have grown and become strong; for your greatness has grown to reach the sky, and your dominion to the end of the earth. You, O king saw a watcher, a holy one, coming down from Heaven saying, 'Chop the tree down and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots of it in the earth, with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field. Let him be wet with the dew of Heaven and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him.’”* ~Daniel 4:20-26.

*“Even the man who is pure in heart and says his prayers by night may become a wolf when the wolfbane blooms and the Moon is pure and bright...”* ~Actress Maria Ouspenskaya's famous lines in *The Wolf Man*, 1941.

Anti-Semitism is inculcated in the early Church, as Origen of Alexandria writes that the Jews, *“Have committed the most abominable of crimes”* in conspiring against Christ, and for that reason *“The Jewish nation was driven from its country, and another people was called by God to the blessed election.”* ~A Catholic Timeline of Events Relating to Jews, Anti-Judaism, Antisemitism, and the Holocaust From the 3<sup>rd</sup> Century to the Beginning of the Third Millennium prepared by Jerry Darring.

**AD 242**-Manichaeism originates in Persia; considered by Christians to be a combination of errors based on the assumption that two supreme principles [*good and evil*] are operative in creation and life, and that the supreme objective of human endeavor is liberation from evil [*matter*]. The heresy denies

the humanity of Christ, the Sacramental system, the authority of the Church [*and state*], and endorses a moral code, which they believe, and preach, threatens the very fabric of Christian society. In the 12<sup>th</sup> and 13<sup>th</sup> centuries, it takes on the features of Albigensianism and Catharism.

Where did the Christians obtain this idea of Sacraments? The Pagans, Egyptians, Greeks, and Gnostics already had their Sacraments in place long before the advent of the Christian Church, *"It is sometimes very difficult to tell exactly from which Pagan rite a particular Christian rite is derived, but it remains certain that the spirit of Pagan ritualism became, by degrees, impressed upon Christianity, to such an extent that at last the whole of it was distributed through its ceremonies... Moreover, the power of the clergy was singularly enhanced by the almost exclusive right, which they very early acquired, despite some faltering objections of ordering and dispensing the Magic power inherent in the rites known as Sacraments."* ~Guignebert, *Christinity Past and Present*, p. 121.

Decadence, debauchery, moral depravity, and dissipation were often ignored amongst their ranks in the 3<sup>rd</sup> to 4<sup>th</sup> century. Such was the flagrant corruption among even the Bishops that Ammonius had his ear cut off to disqualify himself from being appointed a Bishop. He was called by the Greek name "Parotes" because of the severed ear, and Synesius, Bishop of Ptolemais, *"But of doubtful orthodoxy,"* because he was a great Kabalist, wrote, *"The people will always mock at things easy to be misunderstood; it must needs have impostures... A spirit that loves wisdom and contemplates Truth close at hand, is forced to disguise it, to induce the multitude to accept it. Fictions are necessary to the people, and the Truth becomes deadly to those who are not strong enough to contemplate it in all its brilliance."* ~*Shadow of the Third Century: A Revaluation of Christianity* by Alvin Boyd Kuhn, PH. D.

It was due more to the accumulation of corruption of the Church, than laxity, that the common masses did not respect Christianity, *"But when on account of the abundant freedom, we fell into laxity and sloth, and envied and reviled each other, and were almost, as it were, taking up arms against one another, rulers assailing rulers with words like spears, and people forming parties against people, and monstrous hypocrisy and dissimulation rising to the greatest height of wickedness, the Divine Judgment with forbearance, as is its pleasure, while the multitudes yet continued to assemble, gently and moderately harassed the Episcopacy."* ~*Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius*, Chapter I, **The Events Which Preceded the Persecution in Our Times**.

Corruption was a common thing amongst the early Christian priesthood, something you seldom, if ever, have heard of *"There arose a quarrel between the high priests on the one hand and the priests and leaders of the people of Jerusalem on the other. And each of them collected a body of the boldest and most restless men, and put himself at their head, and whenever they met they hurled invectives and stones at each other. And there was no one that would interpose; but these things were done at will as if in a city destitute of a ruler. And so great was the shamelessness and audacity of the high priests that they dared to send their servants to the threshing-floors to seize the tithes due to the priests; and thus those of the priests that were poor were seen to be perishing of want. In this way did the violence of the factions prevail over all justice."* ~*Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius*, Chapter XX, *The Events, Which Took Place in Jerusalem During the Reign of Nero*.

*"Try to picture to yourself the life of nine out of ten in Christendom at that time. Cut out those pictures of occasional saints or scholars, or silk-robed merchants and gay tournaments. Follow the life of the man working from dawn to sunset, then returning to a sty, the floor unpaved, the cesspool and mud heap at the door, the filthy interior without the cheapest comfort or adornment. Imagine the woman bearing her seven or eight children in it, doing twice the work of the poorest modern woman, brutally treated by most husbands; a cow... And the same gossipy and crassly superstitious little village round her from cradle to grave, the scold's bridle or the dunking stool if she dare assert herself, the superstition of witchcraft if she wondered if the gentle Jesus did really arrange all of this, the sudden departure of the man for war, the famine drawing on with fiendish slowness, the plague spreading over the countryside. And there you have the true picture of the 13<sup>th</sup> century."* ~Father Joseph McCabe on the Catholic Church.

Superstition: From supersisto, *"To stand in terror of the deity."* ~Cicero, *De Nat. deorum*, I, 42, 117.

From superstes, surviving: *"Qui totos dies precabantur et immolabant, ut sibi sui liberi superstites essent, superstitiosi sunt appellati,"* i.e., *"Those who for whole days prayed and offered sacrifice that their children might survive them, were called superstitious."* ~Cicero, *ibid.*, II, 28, 72.

**AD 247**-End of the World: Christian prophets declare that the spreading persecutions of Christians by the Romans as a sign of the impending return of Jesus.

**AD 248**-During the same period in which the Gospels are being fabricated, the Church historian Origen, 185-254, unflinchingly cites the account that Jesus is a fabricated Virgin Birth, and that Mary committed adultery with a Roman soldier named Panthera. Verbatim: "... *When she [Mary] was pregnant, she was turned out of doors by the carpenter to whom she had been betrothed, as having been guilty of adultery, and that she bore a child to a certain soldier named Panthera.*" ~Bishop Origen, *Eight Books of Origen Contra Celsus*, I, 32. Revelation 2:22-23.

*"If a man commits adultery with his neighbor's wife, both the adulterer and the adulteress shall be put to death."* ~Leviticus 20:10, Ezekiel 16:40, John 8:3.

Unscrupulous Christian try ridiculing this bastard birth account of Jesus by citing a Greek pun until in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, which states a *"Tombstone of a soldier was found in Bingerbrueck, Germany, inscribed: Tiberius Julius Abdes Pantera of Sidon [ancient city on the Mediterranean coast of Lebanon], aged 62, a soldier of 40 years' service, of the first cohort of archers, lies here."* ~M.D. Magee, *Birth Narratives II*, 2004, with thanks to contributing editor Hans H. Atrott.

Saint Cyprian writes that the Jews have fallen under the heavy wrath of God, because they have departed from the Lord, and have followed idols. The Jews never worshiped idols, but this is but another form of slandering against these people. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**AD 249** to 251-Decius persecutes Christians, but not because he despised their religion, but because the Christians refuse to sacrifice to the Roman Gods [*and Emperors*], and the safety of the state can only be assured by the prayers to the Gods. During the Christian persecutions, Emperor Decius executed Pope Fabianus, after which he supposedly remarks, *"I would far rather receive news of a rival to the throne than of another Bishop in Rome."*

*"The Christians were persecuted for a variety of reasons. First, they denied the basis for the Roman imperium [Command, rule, empire, supreme power] by advocating that their God was the only real God. This denied the existence of the Pagan Roman Gods. These same Roman Gods, in a sense, founded Rome, because according to legend and popular belief, Romulus, the offspring of the Roman God of War, Mars, founded the city of Rome in 753 B.C.E. This gave the Romans a Divine basis for their temporal power. When the Christians denied the existence of Mars, they attacked the foundation of Roman power. Since they were attacking Roman authority and power, the Romans came to view Christians as a threat to the state..."* ~ [www.answering-christianity.com/crucified.htm](http://www.answering-christianity.com/crucified.htm), [http://wesley.nnu.edu/biblical\\_studies/noncanon/apoc/fgapcpt.htm](http://wesley.nnu.edu/biblical_studies/noncanon/apoc/fgapcpt.htm)

**AD 250**-336-Arius, ordained in the Christian faith, Arius of Libya, studies at the School of Lucian of Antioch. Arius believes that *God is unbegotten* and without beginning. The son, second person, is begotten, therefore cannot be God in the same manner that the Father is.

The Bishop of Alexandria, Peter, ordains him a deacon [*but later excommunicates him*] Achilles, successor to Peter, ordains Arius as a priest, however, Alexander, the next Bishop of Antioch, excommunicates him *again* for denying the full *Divinity of Christ* as accepted in Pauline Christianity.

Arius understood that no matter how Jesus may have surpassed the wisdom and actions of man in this world, he is still a mere man. A controversy that has been debated for two hundred years is now an inferno. Either Christ, the *"Word"* is of the *"Divine Realm"* or the *"Created Order."* Arius is exiled in AD 325 by the Council of Nicaea to Libya.

Paul of Samosata, Bishop of Antioch from AD 260-272, also believes Jesus is a mere man, in whom the *"Word"* and *"Wisdom"* of God dwelt as a temple. This position is declared as heresy in AD 264 and condemned by the Synod of Antioch. The Bishop retains his See with the assistance of Queen Zenobia of Palmyra [*The difficulties lay in the perception of Jesus being 'Divine' and with the equally strong conviction that 'God was One.'*]

The Bishop of Antioch, Lucian, speaks against the belief in the *"Trinity"* and believes it is a discourse not included in earlier Gospels. He is martyred [*Judged with extreme prejudice by church authorities*] in AD 312 for his views. Arianism is outlawed by the Roman Emperor Theodosius I in AD 379.

The son of Emperor Constantine, Constantius II likes the Arian Doctrine and in 359 adopts it as the official faith of his realm. In the famous Code of Theodosius, about 384 C.E., it was at priestly

instigation enacted that henceforth, against all non Christians, *"We desire that all the people under our clemency should live by that religion, which Divine Peter the Apostle is said to have given the Romans... We desire that heretics and schismatists be subjected to various fines... We decree also that we shall cease making sacrifices to the Gods. And if anyone has committed such a crime, let him be stricken with the avenging sword."* ~Codex Theodosius, vol. xvi, 1, 2; v, 1; x, 4.

Hooray for Emperor Theodosius! *"Theodosius I was called the Great because he was the first Emperor to act against heathenism, and also because he contributed to the victory over the Arians."*

~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. iii, 101.

**AD 250-**It is difficult to realize the mass plagues, famines, and continuous starvations endured by the early Romans, which caused being a priest a good profession to be in. Josephus writes, *"Of all evils, indeed, famine is the worst, and it destroys nothing so effectively as shame. For that which under other circumstances is worthy of respect, in the midst of famine is despised. Thus women snatched the food from the very mouths of their husbands and children, from their fathers, and what was most pitiable of all, mothers from their babes, And while their dearest ones were wasting away in their arms, they Were not ashamed to take away froth them the last drops that supported life. And even while they were eating thus they did not remain undiscovered. But everywhere the rioters appeared, to rob them even of these portions of food. For whenever they saw a house shut up, they regarded it as a sign that those inside were taking food. And immediately bursting open the doors they rushed in and seized what they were eating, almost forcing it out of their very throats. Old men who clung to their food were beaten, and if the women concealed it in their hands, their hair was torn for so doing. There was pity neither for gray hairs nor for infants, but, taking up the babes that clung to their morsels of food, they dashed them to the ground. But to those that anticipated their entrance and swallowed what they were about to seize, they were still more cruel, just as if they had been wronged by them. And they, devised the most terrible modes of torture to discover food, stopping up the privy passages of the poor wretches with bitter herbs, and piercing their seats with sharp rods. And men suffered things horrible even to hear of, for the sake of compelling them to confess to the possession of one loaf of bread, or in order that they might be made to disclose a single drachm [Greek silver coin] of barley, which they had concealed. But the tormentors themselves did not suffer hunger. Their conduct might indeed have seemed less barbarous if they had been driven to it by necessity; but they did it for the sake of exercising their madness and of providing sustenance for themselves for days to come. And when any one crept out of the city by night as far as the outposts of the Romans to collect wild herbs and grass, they went to meet him; and when he thought he had already escaped the enemy, they seized what he had brought with him, and even though oftentimes the man would entreat them, and, calling upon the most awful name of God, adjure them to give him a portion of what he had obtained at the risk of his life, they would give him nothing back. Indeed, it was fortunate if the one that was plundered was not also slain."* ~cf. Luke 15:8-9, Maccabees 4:19, 10:20, 12:43, quoted in *Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius*, Chapter VI, *The Famine, Which Oppressed Them*.

It's all about the money. Always has been, and always will be:

- ✠ *"Those who have purchased property belonging to the Church or received it as a gift, are to restore it."* ~Bishop Eusebius, *Vita Constantine, Nicene & Post-Nicene Fathers*, vol. Bk. II, chs. xxiv-xliii.
- ✠ *"Pagan Holidays Abolished."* ~Codex Theod. ii, 8, 22; 895.
- ✠ *"Privileges of Pagan Priests Abolished."* ~Id. xvi, 10, 14; 396.
- ✠ *"Rural Temples to be Destroyed [and looted with the booty going to Christian Churches]."* ~Id. xvi. 10, 16; 399.
- ✠ *"Temples to be Appropriated by the Churches."* ~Id. xvi, 5, 43; 408.
- ✠ *"Temples to be Appropriated by the Churches. Temple Buildings and their Revenues to be Confiscated and idols and Shrines to be Destroyed."* ~Id. xvi, 5, 43; xvi, 10, 19; 407.
- ✠ *"Only Catholics to Serve as Palace Guards."* ~Codex Theod. xvi. 5, 42; 408.
- ✠ *"Laws Against the Pagans to be Enforced" ... "The Donatists and other vain heretics and those others who cannot be converted to the worship of the Catholic communion, Jews and Gentiles who are vulgarly known as Pagans... Let all judges understand, and not fail to carry out all decrees against such persons."* ~Id. xvi., 5, 46; 409.
- ✠ *"Pagans Barred from Civil and Military Offices."* ~Id. xvi, 10, 21; 416.

- ✦ “Existing Laws against Pagans to be Enforced.” ~Id. xvi, 10, 22; 423.
- ✦ “Pagans Who Sacrifice Shall Lose their Property and be Exiled” ~Id. xvi, 10, 23; 423.
- ✦ “Pagan Superstition to be Rooted Out” ... “We are extirpating all heresies and all falsehoods, all schisms and all superstitions of the pagans and all errors that are inimicable to the Catholic religion. ... And since all attempt at supplication is denied forever, they will be punished with the severity befitting crimes.” ~Id. xvi, 5, 63; 423.
- ✦ “Pagans Barred from Pleading a Case or Serving as Soldiers” ... “... And every sect unfriendly with the Catholics should be driven out of every city in order that they may not be sullied by the contagious presence of criminals. We deny to Jews or pagans the right of pleading a case in court or of serving as soldiers.” ~Const. Sirm. No. 6; 425.
- ✦ “Slaves were allowed to inform against their heretical masters and to purchase their freedom by coming over to the Church. The children of heretical parents were denied their patrimony and inheritance unless they returned to the Catholic Church. The books of heretics were ordered to be burned.” ~Vide Codex Theodosianus, lib. XVI, tit. 5, De Hereticism.

It is absolutely imperative that Jesus be accepted as the God for all mankind, “The fame of Our Lord’s remarkable Resurrection and ascension being now spread abroad... Pontius Pilate transmits to Tiberius an account of the circumstances concerning the Resurrection of our Lord from the dead... In this account, he also intimated that he had ascertained other Miracles respecting him, and that having now Risen from the Dead, he was believed to be a God by the great mass of the people. Tiberius referred the matter to the Senate... Being obviously pleased with the doctrine; but the Senate, as they had not proposed the matter, [rejected it]. But he continued in his opinion, threatening death to the accusers of the Christians; a Divine Providence infusing this into his mind, that the Gospel having freer scope in its commencement, might spread everywhere over the world.” ~Bishop Eusebius, *Hist. Eccl.*, vol. II, 2, recounting Father Tertullian’s *Apologia*, XXI.

Early Church Fathers go to extreme ends to “Prove” the Divinity of their God, and Bishop Eusebius, relates spurious anti-Christian Acts of Pilate not composed until the 4<sup>th</sup> century, the *Acta Pilati* or *Gospel of Nicodemus*, *Anphora Pilati*, *Paradoseis*, and a still later fabrication is the *Latin Epistola Pilati ad Tiberium*. Also the *Letter of Herod to Pilate* and *Letter of Pilate to Herod*, and the *Narrative of Joseph of Arimathea*.

Why haven’t the early Christians ever thought of early Christ as a God? Christian coins? Why, no Christian coins in the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup> centuries C.E.? Because their so-called historical events, were literary events; Fictitious, invented, imaginary! Not of this world!

The Christian council of Rome, via Demetrius Bishop of Alexander condemns Bishop Origen who in 248 C.E., cites a rumor recorded by Celsus that, “Jesus fabricated the account of his birth from a virgin. In reality, Jesus’ mother was driven out by the carpenter husband to whom she was betrothed because she had committed adultery with a [Roman] soldier named Panthera [thus the ben Pantere of Jewish sources]. Left poor and homeless, she gave birth to Jesus in secret. Jesus later spent time in Egypt, where he hired himself out as a laborer, learned magic, and so came to claim the title of God.”

~Chronology of Events by Fr. Johnson Punchakonam, Origen, *Contra Celsus*.

**AD 250-325**-Iamblichus, Neo-Platonic mystic, one of the authors of “*The Chaldean Oracles*” and “*On the Mysteries*,” about sacred Magic and the lifting up of the soul through prayers and incantations is highly later regarded by Emperor Julian the Apostate. Christians, atheists, are still being crucified for refusing to believe in the Roman Pagan Gods, especially their ‘Sun God.’

Even the good Christian soul does not go directly to Heaven/Paradise, “Two nuns, who had both been abbesses, died. The Lord revealed to me how their souls had been subjected to the aerial tests, how they had been tried, and then condemned. For three days and nights I prayed, wretched as I am, entreating the Mother of God for them, and the Lord in His goodness pardoned them through the prayers of the Mother of God; they passed all the aerial tests and received forgiveness through God’s mercy.” ~St. Seraphim of Sarov: *A Spiritual Biography* by Archimandrite Lazarus Moore. Chapter XV, *Amazing Wonderworker*, pg. 396.

A soulful contradiction: “If we do not confess our involuntary sins as we should, we shall discover an ill-defined fear in ourselves at the hour of our death. We who love the Lord should pray that we should be without fear at that time; for if we are afraid then, we will not be able to freely pass the rulers of the

nether-world. They will have as their advocate to plead against us the fear, which our soul experiences because of its own wickedness. But the soul, which experiences the love of God, at the hour of its departure, is lifted with the angels of peace above all the hosts of darkness." ~Philokalia, Vol. 1, pg. 295: *On Spiritual Knowledge*, 100. cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

Fear is what keeps the Faith alive. Fear is what brings in the masses. Fear is what enriches the coffers of the Church, and stories of a terrifying death is what perpetuates fear. Abba Macarius said, "Walking in the desert one day, I found the skull of a dead man, lying on the ground. As I was moving it with my stick, the skull spoke to me. I said to it, "Who are you?" The skull replied, "I was high priest of the idols and of the Pagans who dwelt in this place; but you are Macarius, the Spirit-bearer. Whenever you take pity on those who are in torments, and pray for them, they feel a little respite." The old man said to him, "What is this alleviation, and what is this torment?" He said to him, "As far as the sky is removed from the earth, so great is the fire beneath us; we are ourselves standing in the midst of the fire, from the feet up to the head. It is not possible to see anyone face to face, but the face of one is fixed to the back of another. Yet when you pray for us, each of us can see the other's face a little. Such is our respite." The old man in tears said, "Alas the day when that man was born!" He said to the skull, "Are there punishments, which are more painful than this?" The skull said to him, "There is a more grievous punishment down below us." The old man said, "Who are the people down there?" The skull said to him: "We have received a little mercy since we did not know God, but those who know God and denied Him are down below us." Then, picking up the skull, the old man buried it. ~*The Sayings of the Desert Fathers, The Alphabetical Collection: Macarius the Great*, 300-391 C.E., p. 38.

According to Iamblichus' biographer Eunapius, an amazing scene unfolded. The sage's devotees had been urging him for some time to show his Divine power by performing a miraculous feat. Iamblichus had always declined. But for some reason, on this day and in this place, he chose to acquiesce. Sitting down by a hot pool known as the spring of Eros, he plunged his hand beneath the roiling surface, and pulled a young boy out of the water. The child was radiant, with blond hair, and fair complexion.

Iamblichus [*From the Syriac ya-mliku, "The God Rules"*] then walked over to the next pool, called the Spring of Anteros. Again he reached into the depths, and retrieved another boy. This one was dark of hair and skin, but no less radiant.

The children of the springs clung to him "As though he were genuinely their father." Shortly, Iamblichus led them back to their respective pools where they swam out of sight beneath the bubbles. The philosopher continued his stroll with a retinue of astonished followers. ~*The Teachings of Iamblichus: Between Eros and Anteros* by Leonard George.

"This order of clergy presides over the rites, which more or less directly borrowed from Judaism or the Pagan Mysteries, though entirely re-adapted to Christian uses and reinvested, the chief of them at any rate, with the Magic mysterious power, which the secret cults of Greece and the Orient had rendered familiar to the men of those days. Nevertheless Christianity became a real religion, the most complete of them all, because it has taken the best they possess from all of them." ~Guignebert, *Christinity Past and Present*, p. 123.

Julian, the Apostate, is known as the 4<sup>th</sup> century Roman Emperor who tried to turn his Roman subjects away from the "Galileans" [*Julian's epithet for Christians*] and return them to the old religion and philosophy of the philosophic and rational thinking Greeks. Julian is reported in a letter that, to punish Arian Christians in Edessa for persecuting Valentinians, he had confiscated all of their properties. Valentinians believed that knowledge [*Gnosis*] of the Truth will set them free of unjust laws and petty human rules. ~*Letter to Flora*, 4:11-13, 5:4-7 cf. Matthew 15:4-9, Colossians 2:22.

These Christians, Julian noted, preached that believers should sell their goods and give to the poor in order, "That they may attain more easily to the Kingdom of the Skies."

"The Church was founded upon, and through the Dark Ages of Faith has battered on [yet languishes decadently upon] monumental and petty forgeries and pious frauds, possible only because of its own shameless mendacity and through the crass ignorance and superstition of the sodden masses of its deluded votaries, purposely kept in that base condition for purposes of ecclesiastical graft and aggrandizement through conscious and most unconscionable imposture." ~1878: *There Is No Such Thing A A Really Convincing Witness [To Jesus Christ] In Profane [Pagan] Literature, Forgery in Christianity, A Documented Record of the Foundations of the Christian Religion* by Joseph Wheless [1858-1950].

*“In its earliest days as a world religion, then, Christianity had absorbed much from more than one historical source of ‘Sun Worship.’ In the Catholic Churches the symbolism has very largely remained. It is present everywhere; in Church building and Church furniture and in many of the ritual enactments of the Christian year... Much of the rest of the early Christian Year runs side by side with the cycle of the sun. Thus after the Nativity at the winter solstice, Easter is on the Sunday following the first full moon after the Vernal Equinox, an appropriate date to celebrate the Resurrection... From my childhood an extraordinary longing for the rays of the God penetrated deep into my soul.”* ~Emperor Julian,

361-363 AD, from: *Man and The Sun*, Jacquetta Hawkes.

Of the greatest importance to Christianity, whether they realize it or not, is that all things, *“That breathe and move upon the earth,” “And have a share in existence and a reasoning soul and intelligence, but above all others it is of importance to myself. For I am a follower of King Helios... From my childhood an extraordinary longing for the ‘Rays of the God’ penetrated deep into my soul; and from my earliest years my mind was so completely swayed by the light that illumines the Heavens that not only did I desire to gaze intently at the sun, but whenever I walked abroad in the night season, when the firmament was clear and cloudless, I abandoned all else without exception and gave myself up to the beauties of the Heavens; nor did I understand what anyone might say to me, nor heed what I was doing myself... The profoundly man-centered cosmology and theology of Christianity [derived from ancient Judaism and enhanced]. Literal belief in the idea that sun, moon, stars and all life on earth were created for man, and that the ‘One God’ should know self-sacrifice on his behalf, must have encouraged the past [present and future] aggressiveness and intolerance of Christians, I prefer the humble place accepted by most primitives, the Sumerian convictions that men were made as slaves for the Gods or the wayward, often jocular relationship of gods and men in classical Paganism..”* ~Excursus: from: *The Works of the Emperor Julian*, English Translation by Wilmer Cave Wright, in Three Volumes, Harvard U., 1962 (1913), Vol. I.[353].

**AD 250-356-** Anthony of Egypt, a black saint, founder of Monasticism; as a young man of twenty he was impressed by the Christian teaching. *“Go, sell what you possess and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in Heaven.”* ~ Matthew 19:2.

In traditional pseudepigraphic fashion the author of The Gospel According to Mathew was based on a historic character, in this case on Mattai. Mattai was a disciple of Yeishu ben Pandeira, who lived in Hashmonean times, and whose stories have many similarities to that of Jesus. ~ *The Crucifixion Facade* by Vexen Crabtree, 2002.. see also Hayyim ben Yehoshua.

Born of wealthy parents in Koma, Egypt, he inherited their wealth, but his desire to imitate the poverty of Jesus led Saint Anthony to sell all he had and withdraw from civilization living a life devoted to prayer, fasting and piety. He became famous for his spiritual wisdom and battles with the Devil.

A man who lived a life of self-denial of the basics of existence and a recluse who has demonic visions is believed to have suffered from hallucinations which may have been from his native diet and lack of nutritional fiber due primarily to his sparse diet. Perhaps his consumption of stale bread infected by ergot [*fungus*] is the cause. He felt tormented by evil spirits that were jealous of man and the religious monks whom the spirits could not bear to see living saintly lives on earth [*We now know that spiral fungi are the elements in LSD*].

Was Anthony witness to the first documented, Biblical, reference to an alien being? Saint Anthony states, *“Yet once more the enemy [the devil], seeing his zeal and wishing to check it, threw in his way a’\_large disc of silver.’ Anthony, understanding the deceit of the Evil One, stood and looked at the disc and confuted the demon in it, saying, “Whence a disc\_in the desert? This is not a trodden road, and there is no track of any faring this way. And it could not have fallen unnoticed, being of huge size. And even if it had been lost, the loser would certainly have found it had he turned back to look, because the place is a desert. This is a trick of the devil. You will not hinder my purpose by this, Satan; let this thing perish with thee.” And as Anthony said this, it disappeared like smoke before the face of a fire.”* ~The Holy Bible. Note: God is described as Fire in the following Biblical verses; Genesis 19:24, Exodus 3:2, 9:23, 13:21-22, 19:18, Numbers 11:1-3, 4:24, Nehemiah 9:12, Psalms 66:10, 104:4, Isaiah 66:15. Compare this with: Matthew 31:10-12, 25:41, Mark 9:49, Luke 12:49, Act 7:30, 1Corinthians 3:15, Hebrews 1:7, 12:29, Revelation 3:18.

What is the true purpose of religion? It is for the perpetuation and sustenance of a priestcraft, that they [*priesthood*] may live I perpetual squalor and sumptuous surroundings, *“‘Revealed religion,’ which he ‘Drew in with his mother’s milk,’ and has in innocent ignorance suffered in his system ever since, is*

*simply a veneered Paganism, unrevealed and untrue; is a huge scheme of priestly imposture to exploit the credulous and to live in power and wealth at his expense. Luther hit the bull's-eye of the System, before he established another to pass the same old counterfeit: The Church exists mostly for wealth and self-aggrandizement; to quit paying money to the priests would kill the whole scheme in a couple of years....”* ~1878: *There Is No Such Thing As A Really Convincing Witness [To Jesus Christ] In Profane [Pagan] Literature, Forgery in Christianity, A Documented Record of the Foundations of the Christian Religion* by Joseph Wheless [1858-1950].

In the Holy Bible the mythical dragon is altered from a monstrous beast into a giant whale after the naive followers stopped believing in dragons. Paintings from Val Camonica, Italy, around 10,000 B.C.E., supposedly show extraterrestrial visitors, and ancient astronaut theories center around the proposal that the Earth had, at some point in the distant past, been inspected by some intelligent extraterrestrial beings, and such physical contact is coupled to the origins of [or the physical development on] human cultures and their technologies.

**AD 250**-300-Philosopher's Stone: believed to be the element that could change base metals into silver or gold, sometimes referred to as the *“Power of Projection.”* The Philosopher's Stone is considered a special *“Medicine,”* much sought after by European alchemists, which some claimed to have knowledge of, in order to bring about a permanent metamorphosis of base metals into gold. The Philosopher's Stone went by several names: *“Materia prima”* and the *“Magnum opus.”*

Many *“Concoctions”* for the Philosopher's Stone were conceived of throughout the Middle Ages. A small quantity of the Philosopher's Stone was all that was needed to transform large quantities of base metals into gold. The *“Seed of gold,”* [early experimenters believed that gold could be grown as from a seed], was to be extracted to form the Stone, according to *“Eirenaeus Philalethes.”*

The stone is known as the *“Soul of the World”* and the *“Spirit of Truth,”* to be understood only with the aid of the *“Holy Ghost.”* This helped to prevent the Church from declaring Alchemists as procurers of evil and demonic potions. It was known not only as a transmuting agent but also as a potential source of *“Wisdom”* and of *“Healing,”* described and illustrated both cryptically and symbolically.

The Philosopher's Stone's power as a healer and a restorer of life is epitomized in legends of the *“Elixir of Life,”* where a solution of the Stone in spirits of wine when consumed by the alchemist, would restore health and restore youth. It could not prevent death, but could impede it, capable of cleansing the body of natural impurities, prolonging life and restoring vigor.

The idea of a solution containing gold or the Philosopher's Stone prolonging life led to a number of yellow or gold-tinged liquids being *“Foisted upon a credulous public”* for the supposed medicinal value of the liquid. First mentioned by Zosimos the Theban, in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century.

Throughout generations, the Philosopher's Stone took on an immense range of powers; desired by kings and the rich not only for its ability to restore youth, but also for its secrets of health, longer life, and its *“Spiritual significance.”*

Unlike many of the present day Christian ministry, early Christian writings did not embellish the lives or Salvation of the rich, *Codex Vaticanus*, *“... Fiesmenon; idou oi ta malaka forounteV en toiV oikoiV tw n basilewn. 9 alla ti exhlqate; profthn idein; nai, legw umin, kai perissoteron profhtou. outoV estin peri ou gegraptai, idou egw apostellw ton aggelon”* ... *“Behold, those who wear soft clothes are in kings' houses. But why did you go out? To see a prophet? Yes, I say to you, and much more than a prophet. This is He of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger ...”* ~ Matthew 11:8b-10a.

Passionate scribes, functionally literate copyists, scholarly revisions, and other fanatical translators contributed to the numerous adulterated translations of Scriptures, *“The impurity of the text exhibited by these codices [Vaticanus and Sinaiticus] is not a question of opinion but fact... In the Gospels alone, Codex B [Vatican] leaves out words or whole clauses no less than 1,491 times. It bears traces of careless transcriptions on every page. Codex Sinaiticus abounds with errors of the eye and pen to an extent not indeed unparalleled, but happily rather unusual in documents of first-rate importance. On many occasions 10, 20, 30, 40 words are dropped through very carelessness. Letters, and words, even whole sentences, are frequently written twice over, or begun and immediately cancelled; while that gross blunder whereby a clause is omitted because it happens to end in the same words as the clause preceding, occurs no less than 115 times in the New Testament [finalized in 397 C.E.]”* ~Dr. John W.

Burton.



Jesus said... What did Jesus truly say... It appears that, "... *The personage of Jesus Christ was made narrator for many religions.*" ~Dr. Tischendorf, in his 15,000 page critique of the Sinai Bible.

The notion of its sacred qualities extended until the 13<sup>th</sup> century when a religious program evolved that led the alchemist through a strict devotional ritual and purification. Only after completing this ceremony was he was thought worthy to perform his activities. Some perceived the Philosopher's Stone as being able to denote the force behind the evolution of life and the universal requisite power which had the ability to unite the intellect and souls into a human oneness, representing the purity and sanctity of the highest realm of chaste thought and altruistic existence.

The Philosopher's Stone, the White Stone, the Sword in the Stone, all representative of man's quest for a higher power and a better world, knowledge of creation, a symbol that represents the final outcome of man's inner transformation.

**AD 250**-Saint Denis [*the Pagan God Dionysus renamed*], also known as Saint Dionysius, the Patron Saint of France and first Bishop of Paris. According to the account of Gregory of Tours in his '*Historia Francorum*,' Denis set out from Rome about 250 to preach the Gospels in Gaul [*now France*] and, after settling on an island near the present city of Paris, made numerous converts. His arrest was ordered by the Roman governor of Gaul, and Denis and his two companions, a priest and a deacon, were tortured and beheaded.

The Roman Church is quick to contest imposters who challenge her authority, but reluctant to admit its own miscreants and myths. Saint Denys, on being beheaded and cast into the Seine, as the legend states, after floating awhile in the waters, to the amazement of the spectators, is said to have taken his head in his hand, and so marched away with it to the place of his burial.

In commemoration of so stupendous a miracle, a hymn is duly chanted for many a century in the Cathedral of Saint Denys, at Paris, containing the following verse, "*Se cadaver mox erexit, Truncus truncum caput vexit, Quem ferentem hoc direxit Angelorum legio.*" ~The Ultimate Deception-The Two Babylons or The Papal Worship Proved To Be The Worship of Nimrod and His Wife, By The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop

At last, even the Vatican became so ashamed of such atrociousness and absurdities being celebrated in the name of religion, that in 1789, "*The office of Saint Denys*" is abolished. Saint Denise [*the Pagan God Dionysus renamed*], or Denys, aka Denis, is usually represented on medallions and in paintings in this act. According to other accounts, the bodies of the three martyrs were thrown into the Seine River, from which they were recovered by a Christian woman named Catulla, who gave them a proper burial.

A chapel is later built over their tomb, and on the same site in 626 Dagobert I, king of the Franks, founded the Abbey of Saint Denis. In the 9<sup>th</sup> century the legend of Saint Denis is projected back into the earliest period of Christianity by the false identification of the martyr Denis with Dionysius the Areopagite. Pseudo-Dionysius the Areopagite is the author of *The Divine Names*, *The Mystical Theology*, *The Celestial Hierarchy*, *The Ecclesiastical Hierarchy*, and the non-extant *Theological Outlines*; quoted extensively in the *Summa Theologica* of Saint Thomas Aquinas. This identification led to a new version of the saint's legend, according to which he was sent on his mission by Pope Clement I. The feast day of Saint Denis is October 9 in the Roman Catholic church, and October 3 in the Eastern church. ~From the *Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia*, 1998.

The Catholic Church will expand its definition of sodomy to include everything but the "*Missionary position*," yet it still allows the practice of prostitution during this era to thrive. It was believed that men needed an outlet to release their sexual tension or they would commit acts of adultery, rape or homosexuality. ~ Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

The Catholic Church and Saint Thomas Aquinas saw prostitution as a "*Necessary evil.*"

The *Apostolic Constitutions* (7.2) forbade all non-procreative genital acts, including anal sex and oral intercourse. The sensual art displayed by prostitutes consisted in making full use of sexual techniques, which would increase their clients' pleasure.

Therefore Lactantius will condemn sodomy, oral intercourse and prostitution. *Divin. Inst.* 5.9.17. The definition of sodomy is expanded again in the 14<sup>th</sup> century by the Catholic Church to include masturbation, oral sex, and any "*Sex between the legs and from behind*" by same-sex male couples. Saint Thomas Aquinas expands the definition of sodomy even further to include lesbian sex and any sexual act where the woman was not in the bottom submissive position. In the medieval era, tasting

"The seed of your husband" to "Inflame his love for you" was described as a devilish act. ~Sodomy, Sex And The Catholic Church, March 29th, 2005, By VL Carey. Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

The impostors Adelbert and Clement, who opposed the authority of the Catholic Church, and Saint Boniface in Germany about the year 744, claimed to have been honored with supernatural favors from birth. Adelbert drew the people away from the churches, and gave the masses pieces of his nails and hair as relics, and told them that it was unnecessary for them to confess their sins to him because he had already read their hearts. Pope Clement, a Scotsman, rejected the Canons of the Church regarding marriage vows and other disciplinary issues and maintained that Jesus, in his descent into Hell, had set free all the souls confined there, even the lost and the un-baptized ones. If Salvation is deliverance from Eternal Hell, why did Saint Paul, who allegedly wrote about half of the books in the New Testament, never use the word "Hell" even once? ~The Early Christian View of the Savior By Gary Amirault.

Christians are never at a loss to explain [create, invent, manufacture] what awaits us in death, "In the future separation there will be no middle realm between the state that is completely on high and the state that is absolutely below. A person will either belong entirely to those who dwell on high, or entirely to those below, but within both the one state and the other are diverse degrees of recompense. If this is true, which it most certainly is, what is more senseless and more foolish than those who say that 'It is enough for me to escape Gehenna, I do not seek to enter the kingdom!' For to escape Gehenna means precisely to enter the kingdom, even as falling away from the kingdom is entering Gehenna. Scripture has taught us nothing about the existence of three realms, but 'When the Son of God will come in His glory, He shall set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.' [Matthew 25:31-33]...How have you not understood by these things that falling short of the order on high is, in fact, the Gehenna of torment?" ~The Spiritual World of Isaac the Syrian, 7<sup>th</sup> century, by Hilarion Alfeyev, pp. 278-279.

The question of these heretical Bishops was referred to Rome and discussed by Pope Zacharias in a Council held in 745, at which time there was read a miraculous letter, allegedly from Jesus, which Adelbert claimed had fallen from Heaven and had been picked up by the Archangel Michael.

The climax was the Council pronounced sentence of 'Deposition,' and 'Excommunication' against the two accused. ~Hefele, from the German *Conciliengeschichte*, §§ 363-367; Hauck, and *Kirchengeschichte Deutschlands*, I, 554 seq., as well as noted in the *Catholic Encyclopedia*.

**AD 257-258**-Pope Sixtus II, Sixtus Philosophus, like Origen, believed that sex is a corrupting force, and openly advocated mutilation of the genitals for the repression of sexual desires. As a result of this mania, an epidemic broke out among the Christian Fathers and each attempted to outdo the other in religiously inspired self-castration. ~ Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

At this time while Origen was conducting catechetical instruction at Alexandria, a deed was done by him, which evidenced an immature and youthful mind, but at the same time gave the highest proof of faith and continence. For he took the words, "There are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the Kingdom of Heaven's sake,' in too literal ad extreme a sense. And in order to fulfill the Savior's Word, and at the same time to take away from the unbelievers all opportunity for scandal, for, although young, he met for the study of Divine things with women as well as men, he carried out in action the word of the Savior. He thought that this would not be known by many of his acquaintances. But it was impossible for him, though desiring to do so, to keep such an action secret. When Demetrius, who presided over that parish, at last learned of this, he admired greatly the daring nature of the act, and as he perceived his zeal and the genuineness of his faith, he immediately exhorted him to courage, and urged him the more to continue his work of catechetical instruction." ~Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius. cf. Isaiah 56:4-5.

Sex will later be condoned for procreation and not recreation, and only because it is necessary to perpetuate the race. "God gave us eyes, not to see and desire pleasure, but to see acts to be performed for the needs of life; so too, the genital [generating] part of the body, as the name itself teaches, has been received by us for no other purpose than the generation of offspring." ~Lactantius, in *The Instructor of Children*, 6:23:18. Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

"They [certain Egyptian heretics] exercise genital acts, yet prevent the conceiving of children. Not in order to produce offspring, but to satisfy lust, are they eager for corruption." ~Epiphanius of Salamis, *Medicine Chest Against Heresies* 26:5:2, 375 C.E.

It should be noted that all the early Christian Fathers, for the first two centuries plus, were ex-Pagans,

with the alleged exception of "Pope" Clement, were Greeks, whose works were of strewn parts of the Roman Empire, and each wrote, taught, and spoke in Greek, with the very questionable exception of Clement. Each also had nothing to do with *"The Church, which sojourns at Rome."* Each was a Bishop with his own local, and independent, Church; and never once does anyone of them, except perhaps Clement of Rome, in a forged Epistle, speak of or mention the Church of Rome, or more than scarcely mentions Saint Peter, and only then as one of the Apostles.

No one mentions or quotes a single book from the New Testament, though they are quite profuse in their quoting from the Old Testament books, Canonical and Apocryphal, the Pagan gods, and the Sibylline Oracles, as the inspired testimonies of Jesus Christ. ~From *Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless, 1930, presented by the Bank of Wisdom.

Cannot get the facts straight. Pope Clement is alleged to be the first, second, third, or sometimes, even the fourth, Bishop, or Pope, of Rome. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 4, 13.

From 180-250 there will reign nineteen emperors of which only one will die of natural causes. Emperor Valerian is at first well disposed towards the atheists [*early Christians*], and Saint Denis [*the Pagan God Dionysus renamed*] of Alexandria would say that his palace was almost a church. *"He was kind and well-disposed to the people of God, and none of his predecessors, not even the emperors who were openly known to be Christians, showed them more sympathy and made them more welcome than did Valerian at the beginning of his reign."*

But, four years later, with the influence of his chief adviser, Macrinus, a change of posture will bring the emperor to a renewal of the methods of the previous Emperor Decius. The cause of the change, apparently, is the increasingly desperate situation of the Empire, now under attack on all its frontiers at once, the Rhine, the Danube, the Sahara, Mesopotamia and Armenia, while pirates are ravaging the coasts of Britain and of Asia Minor.

Macrinus, a devotee of the old cults, resolutely superstitious, and a zealously responsible official, is thought to have interpreted the disasters as signs that the wrath of the gods provoked by the toleration of the empire's arch-enemy, the religion of Christ. The first edict, August, 257, is directed against the persons of the Christianized clergy and against the reunions of the faithful as the Bishops in each town, and his priests, are summoned to sacrifice to the Pagan Gods of the Roman State, and those who refused are exiled, and the cemeteries and other places of worship are seized by the State, *"For there are, and there were men who, being present and being seen, though they only breathed and spoke, were able to scatter the counsels of the sinful demons. And he induced him to practice initiations and abominable sorceries and to offer unacceptable sacrifices; to slay innumerable children and to sacrifice the offspring of unhappy fathers; to divide the bowels of new-born babes and to mutilate and cut to pieces the creatures of God, as if by such practices they could attain happiness."* ~*Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius*.

Christians who persisted in meeting for religious purposes are to be punished with death. A year later a second edict is issued and the penalties are increased and the proscription is given a much wider field. No longer will exile be instituted, death will now be the penalty for the clergy who refuse to sacrifice to the Roman pagan gods; and reckoning is to be carried out immediately upon their refusal. The laity also are brought within the terror as nobles who admit they are Christians are to lose their rank, their properties and their lives, while those specially attached to the Emperor's personal service, the Caesariani, are to suffer confiscation of goods and to be reduced to serfdom.

The new legislation is rigorously applied, and at Rome the newly-elected Pope, Sixtus II, is arrested, tried and beheaded within a few days, his more famous deacon Laurence. At Carthage Saint Cyprian, exiled under the first edict, is now recalled and put to death under the second edict. The nocturnal devotions of Cyprian, at Carthage, are known to be notorious for its carnival like atmosphere: drinking, dancing, lewd songs, and all in the presence of the body of the martyr.

**AD 258**-Early forgeries abound as Cyprian, Bishop of Carthage, accuses his Christian leaders of *"Faking his letters,"* and other forgeries within the Roman Church.

Another alleged fake is the letter of Jesus to King Abgar, *"Blessed are you who believed in me, not having seen me... Now concerning what you wrote to me, I must first complete here all for which I was sent, and after thus completing it be taken up to Him who sent me, and when I have been taken up I will*

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

send one of my Disciples to heal your suffering and give life to you and those with you.” ~Eusebius, *Letter from Jesus to King Abgar*.

Eusebius often dwells, with greater fullness, more upon the virtues than upon the vices of the early Church, more upon its glory, than upon its shame, and he tells us openly that it is his intention so to do, but he never embarks upon concealing the numerous sins of the Christians, which, in his writings contain a strong denunciation of their corruptness, and wickedness uttered in no faint terms. ~Eusebius, *Hist. Eccl.*, Book VIII, 2.

Eusebius propagated the profanation that Jesus Christ was a “Created” God, which is later declared false doctrine, but is embraced to by the Jehovah's Witnesses, who obtained much of their teachings from the Alexandrian Text's rendition of John 1:1-5 and John 3:13, which is considered heresy by many Christian sects, a version, which Origen is to blame when he reworked the *Universal Text* to read in agreement with his personal unorthodoxy!

Once considered as a pure copy, the Universal Text was carried down into Egypt, where it was recopied, but during the progression of this recopying, it was revised by scribes and copyists who did not revere it as truly the Word of their God.

**AD 260**-272-Paul of Samosata, Bishop of Antioch, believes that Jesus was only a man in whom the *Wisdom of God* dwelt as a temple, a theology that is to be later condemned. Given forth about the year 260, Saint Paul's teaching are condemned by a Council at Antioch in 264.

The Catholic Church is against independent thinkers and declares all who think contrary to its espoused policies as heretics. The Church has already re-rendered their decision on free thinking; penalties shall be swift and brutal.

**AD 260**-340-The great Church of Rome, through its Vicar of Christ will attempt to erase the past, thereby creating themselves as the first and the last. From the very beginning, a multiple of factions challenge the authority of the Church, and Pope Dionysius, 260-268, now accuses the early Christian leaders of “*Faking his own letters just as they had changed the Gospels.*”

---

*“We know from Eusebius, that it was the policy of the triumphant Church, after the pact with Emperor Constantine, to destroy all the writings of the heretics, and that this policy was continuous is shown by the advice given by Saint Augustine to burn, without regard for their volume or beauty, all the manuscripts of the Manicheans.”* ~*Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, From 330 B.C. to 330 A.D., Francis Legge.

---

*“The plain fact is that Christian destruction of the ancient records and literature, sometimes dramatic as when Bishops led mobs to burn libraries as at Alexandria [Egypt], in the main not dramatic but routine clerical activity of destruction going on for centuries, did succeed in preventing humanity from ever successfully reconstructing what the others, ‘Rivals of Christianity,’ were like.”* ~See: *The Dark Side of Christian History*, vol. 5, 162.

**AD 274**-“It was not really till the 3<sup>rd</sup> century A.D. that the old political religion began wearing somewhat thin as Rome suffered grievous defeats at the hands of Persia, where the religion of Zoroaster flourished, which spoke of the battle of light versus darkness, with the Sun portrayed as one of their great generals. On the eastern borders of the Roman empire itself in Syria, the Sun was also worshipped. Perhaps the Sun could bring a new vitality and power to Rome. So in 274 AD, the soldier-emperor Aurelian established the Sun as the great god of Rome. He enacted many laws, laws of considerable value at that. He reorganized the priesthoods, founded the Temple of the Sun and gave it a strong College of Priests; in addition he established a fund for repairs and for staff salaries...”

The literary sources reduce this fact to trivia, however, the coins of the era show that Aurelian was not just establishing an additional god, but a new Divine Overlord. The sun, the lord of the Roman Empire.

~H. Mattingly and E.A. Sydenham *The Roman Imperial Coinage* Vi Aurelian 319-22.

Emperor Aurelian adopts the *Sun as the Supreme God* of the Roman Empire. Later, the pagan Emperor Constantine is to project some of the same basic tenets of this “*Supreme Sun God*” into the Christian faith when the winter solstice is celebrated on the 25<sup>th</sup> of December celebrating the “*Invincible Sun.*”

Many early Christians wanted the birth of Jesus to coincide with the birthday of the “*Unconquered Sun,*” known as “*Natalis Solis Invicti.*” The festival celebrates the sun appearing to climb higher in the sky. December 17<sup>th</sup> was the celebration of Saturnalia, which was a time for festivities and exchange of gifts [*later to become Sun-day*].

December 25<sup>th</sup> was reserved for Mithra, in honor of the “*Sun of Righteousness.*”] *Many people*

*mistake the symbol of the Sun God for that of Christianity, The symbol of the Sun God being a cross with the sun superimposed on it].*

The earliest rapprochement to the births of Christ and the Sun God is recorded in Cyprian.

*“O, how wonderfully acted Providence that on that day on which the Sun was born,... Christ should be born.” ~De Pasch. Comp. xix.*

In the 4<sup>th</sup> century Saint Chrysostom says, *“But our Lord too is born in the month of December (25). ... But they call it the ‘Birthday of the Unconquered.’ Who is so unconquered as our Lord? Or, if they say that it is the Birthday of the Sun, He is the Sun of Justice.” ~Saint Chrysostom, De Solst. et AEquin., II, p. 118.*

John Chrysostom, a 5<sup>th</sup> century theologian and erstwhile Bishop of Constantinople, is another deceiver of truth, *“Do you see the advantage of deceit? ... ‘For great is the value of deceit, provided it be not introduced with a mischievous intention. In fact action of this kind ought not to be called deceit, but rather a kind of good management, cleverness and skill, capable of finding out ways where resources fail, and making up for the defects of the mind... And often it is necessary to deceive, and to do the greatest benefits by means of this device, whereas he who has gone by a straight course has done great mischief to the person whom he has not deceived.’” ~Chrysostom, Treatise On The Priesthood, Book 1.*

In 397, Saint John “The Golden-Mouthed” Chrysostom restructured the writings of Apollonius of Tyana, a 1<sup>st</sup> century wandering sage, and made them part of Constantine’s version of the Gospels, the *New Testimonies*. ~*Secrets of the Christian Fathers*, op. cit.

*“Gospel stories are so close to similar stories of the miracles wrought by Apollonius of Tyana, Pythagoras, Asclepius, Asclepiades the Physician, and others that we have to wonder whether in any or all such cases free-floating stories have been attached to all these heroic names at one time or another, much as the names of characters in jokes change in oral transmission.” ~Robert Price, Deconstructing Jesus, p. 258-9.*

The Pagan celebration of the Sun will be recognized by Christians throughout the world as Sunday, *“... Pope Leo I bitterly reproves such ‘Solar Survivals’ and the Christians on the very door-step of the Apostles’ Basilica turn to adore the rising Sun. But even should a deliberate and legitimate ‘Baptism of a Pagan feast be seen here, no more than the transference of the date need be supposed. The abundance of midwinter festivals may have helped the choice of the December date, the same instinct, which set ‘Natalis Invictis’ at the winter solstice will have sufficed, apart from deliberate adaptation or curious calculation, to set the Christians feast there too.” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. III, pp. 724-727.*

So, we have the over-up extending into the 21<sup>st</sup> century. *“With regard to the circumstances connected with the introduction of the festival [Christmas] at Antioch, we are fully informed by Saint Chrysostom in a sermon he preached there on the 20<sup>th</sup> December in 386 AD. The festival had been known in Antioch for about ten years already, and a certain party there among the faithful were in the habit of celebrating it publicly, but its official introduction was first effected by Bishop Flavian, who was seconded in this by Saint John Chrysostom, recently ordained priest in the February of the same year... Many Christians observed the Jewish festivals as well as their own. On this account Chrysostom departed from his first subject and directed his first four sermons against the Jews.” ~see: Jews and Christians in Antioch, Meeks, and Wilken, c1978.*

*“Then this eloquence was directed to the task of winning over the faithful of Antioch to the observance of Christmas.” ~From: Heortology, A History of the Christian Festivals From Their Origin to the Present Day, Dr. K.A. Heinrich Kellner, 131-132.*

**AD 284-305-Diocletian** becomes Emperor of Rome and institutes reforms that consolidate and establish uniformity in the administration of the Empire, bringing the army under effectual control of the government, restoring the financial situation by stabilizing the Roman currency and, to confirm the whole exertion, elevate the position of the Emperor to a Divinity [*Diocletian claims to be descendent of the Roman God Jupiter*].

Justin attempting to ridicule the Pagans, *“And when we say also that the ‘Word,’ who is the first-birth of God, was produced without sexual union, and that He, Jesus Christ, our Teacher, was crucified and died, and rose again, and ascended into Heaven, we propound nothing different from what you believe regarding those whom you esteem sons of Jupiter... Mercury, the interpreting word and teacher of all; Aesculapius, who, though he was a great physician, was struck by a thunderbolt, and so Ascended to Heaven; and Bacchus too, after he had been torn limb from limb; and Hercules, when he had*

To Pope Pius XII, *“I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.” ~Mahatma Gandhi*

committed himself to the flames to escape his toils; and the sons of Leda, and Dioscuri; and Perseus, son of Danae; and Bellerophon, who, though sprung from mortals, rose to Heaven on the horse Pegasus. For what shall I say of Ariadne, and those who, like her, have been declared to be set among the stars? And what of the Emperors who die among yourselves, whom you deem worthy of deification, and in whose behalf you produce some one who swears he has seen the burning Caesar rise to Heaven from the funeral pyre? ... Jupiter himself, the governor and Creator of all things, was both a parricide and the son of a parricide ...” ~Justin Martyr.

Diocletian orders the destruction of all Egyptian secret alchemical writings, concerned that alchemists' gold could fund a rebellion.

**AD 287**-Diocletian orders two hundred and eighty-seven declared heretics [*Manichaecans*] burned at the stake. Throughout history, the Catholic Church may object to this harsh treatment of heretics, but does little or nothing to stop it [*compare their procedures or lack of same to the holocaust during World War II when the Church attempts to deny they had knowledge of tortures and genocide in Europe, and the lawsuits against the Vatican Bank*]. It is ironic that the Church is against killing [*Commandment number six*] yet this does not deter them from killing. Even Moses is guilty of killing.

~Exodus, Chapter 2, verse 12-15. cf. Deuteronomy 7:2.

As late as the 16<sup>th</sup> century, children were baptized by full immersion; but the right arms of the males were carefully held above water in order that, not having been dipped in the sacred stream, they might strike a more deadly blow.

The fanciful origin and fabrication of old Scriptural texts attributed to Moses, are brought to light in 2 Chronicles 34: 14, which expounds upon the falsifications with, “*Hilkiah, the priest, found the book of the law of the Lord given by Moses. And Hilkiah, the priest, said to Shaphan, the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord, and Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan. And Shaphan, the scribe, told the king, [Josiah,] saying, Hilkiah, the priest, hath given me a book.*”

And this pretended finding was a thousand years *after* the time that Moses is said to have lived. Before this pretended finding, there was no such thing practiced or known in the world as that which is now called the Law of Moses. There being every apparent evidence that the books called the books of Moses are forgeries contrived between a priest and a branch of the law.

---

A French pamphlet states, “*And when, on the contrary, we have the strongest reasons for regarding such assertions as one of the means of error and oppression invented by priests, kings, and attorneys... since the most scandalous hypocrisy has made of Religion a profession and the basest trade... To take from us not our vices but our money.*” ~Conway, *Lettre de Thomas Paine sur les Cultes*, A Paris, Imprimerie- Librairie du

Cercle-Social, rue du Theatre-Francaise No. 4. 1797.

---

The Church admits falsehoods, lies, and deception, yet continues to preach them as the truth. “*The principal historians of the patristic period cannot always be completely trusted.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 6, pg. 14.

And who were these great Catholic historians? They were none other than the Saints and early Christian Fathers themselves. “*The greater Saint, the greater Liar.*” ~Diegesis.

**AD 288-337**-Emperor Constantine: The glorification of Constantine “*The Great*” has been popularized by Christian writers because he helped establish Christianity in the Empire, but is not substantiated by modern historians. Constantine was most likely the illegitimate son of Emperor Constantius of which Saint Ambrose says in an important sermon, *De Obitu Theodosii*, §42, that his mother was “*A tavern-girl.*”

His division of the Empire and building of Constantinople further weakened it, and it is now generally agreed that he was compelled to leave Rome because in a fit of jealousy he had ordered the murder of his wife, his son, and a boy-nephew as documented by Saint Jerome. ~*Chronicle*, AD 326.

Saint Jerome has said, that no one would have believed the Virgin-birth of Jesus or that his mother was not an adulteress, “*Until now, that the whole world has embraced the faith,*” and would therefore believe anything, except the truth!

All who did not believe such things, when related by the ex-Pagan Christians, were heretics instigated by the Devil; for “*The Devil, seeing the temples of the Gods deserted, and the human race running to the name of the living Mediator, has moved the heretics under the Christian name to resist the*

*Christian Doctrine.*” ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheliss, 1930, from the Bank of Wisdom.

*“This name [Christian] occurs but three times in the New Testament, and is never used by Christians of themselves, only as spoken by or coming from those without the Church. The general names by which the early Christians called themselves were 'Brethren,' 'Disciples,' 'Believers,' and 'Saints.' The presumption is that the name 'Christian' was originated by the Heathen.”* ~Abbott and Conant, *Dic. of Relig. Knowledge*, art. *Christian*.

It is impossible to determine in what sense he [*Emperor Constantine*] was really a Christian for throughout his life he bore Pagan offices and titles, and he was baptized only in his last days; and his death was followed by an appalling massacre of relatives in his palace in the interest of his sons, who proved to be a very degenerate brood.-from Gibbon, Ch. XXIII.

His legislation was of very mixed value, and his patronage of Christianity and rewards for baptism divided and weakened the Empire and led to a still more debilitating and truculent persecution. Against the Emperor Constantine, the Church hurled no anathemas for his dastardly acts. She has accepted the story of his vision in the clouds, and his Holy memory has been guarded by priest and Pope. His later years were passed in an effeminate luxury, which provoked the derision of the Romans. ~The chapter on him in the *Cambridge Mediaeval History*, Vol. I, is by an ecclesiastical writer, and uncritical, but the article in the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* is sound and has escaped the Catholic censors of the last edition. See also J. B. Firth's *Constantine the Great, 1905*, a critical biography is still to be written.-from the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

The Ecclesiastical hierarchy was changing continuously due to the rampant corruption of Roman government and the hedonistic desires of the Pagan populace. *“This change, in the form of Ecclesiastical government, was soon followed by a train of vices, which dishonored the character and authority of those to whom the administration of the Church was committed. For, though several yet continued to exhibit to the world illustrious examples of primitive piety and Christian virtue, yet many were sunk in luxury and voluptuousness, puffed up with vanity, arrogance, and ambition, possessed with a spirit of contention and discord, and addicted to many other vices that cast an undeserved reproach upon the Holy religion, of which they were unworthy professors and ministers.”* ~*An Ecclesiastical History*, Vol. I, Cent. III, pp. 258, 259.

The non-Christian [*Pagan*] Emperor, in 325 C.E., forces his Pagan will upon the Christian Aristocracy to impose peace in his domain. The religious emblem of the Emperor is easily and readily accepted as that of Christ, for it is the *Sun God*, a cross with rays radiating from the crossroads, resembling the icon of the Christians, and who dares defy the Emperor and the accepted Church [*faith*] of the Emperor?

Jesus never claimed to be God, and it will take four councils, at Nicaea, to resolve the matter of Jesus and God, *“Jesus was closer to God than any other human being, but he was born a man, and had no prior existence. On the other hand, God has been in existence forever.”* ~Arius, 250-336 C.E.

Jesus is worshiped as the *“Prince of Peace,”* yet, the early Church Fathers will abuse their self endowed powers by invoking an ostensible *“Divine Right”* to enforce the powers of God on earth, by creating an elaborate hierarchy, which will impose punishments upon mankind for not abiding by Church rules, *“Wherefore begin now with better understanding to resist yourselves in those things, which you do not rightly desire; if so be that you can in any way repair and restore in yourselves that purity of religion and innocence of life, which at first were bestowed upon man by God, that thereby also the hope of immortal blessings may be restored to you. And give thanks to the bountiful Father of all, by Him whom He has constituted King of Peace, and the treasury of unspeakable honors, that even at the present time your sins may be washed away with the water of the fountain, or river, or even sea: the threefold name of blessedness being called over you, that by it not only evil spirits may be driven out, if any dwell in you, but also that, when you have forsaken your sins, and have with entire faith and entire purity of mind believed in God, you may drive out wicked spirits and Demons from others also, and may be able to set others free from sufferings and sicknesses. For the Demons themselves know and acknowledge those who have given themselves up to God, and sometimes they are driven out by the mere presence of such, as you saw a little while ago, how, when we had only addressed to you the word of salutation, straightway the Demons, on account of their respect for our religion, began to cry out, and could not bear our presence even for a little.”* ~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 4.32, Invitation.* cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

Now, there will be internal struggles as to who represents the Lord Jesus, and which is his True and Apostolic Church, a debate which continues today, *“With regard to the second main point of the*

controversy, the idea of the Church, Novatian maintained that, purity and Holiness being one of the essential marks of a true Church, every Church which, neglecting the right use of discipline, tolerates in its bosom, or readmits to its Communion, such persons as, by gross sins, have broken their Baptismal vow, ceases by that very act to be a true Christian Church, and forfeits all the rights and privileges of a true Church. On this ground the Novatianists, as they held themselves to be alone the pure immaculate Church, called themselves... the Pure." ~Augustus Neander, *General History of the Christian Religion and Church*, Vol. I, p. 343. London: Henry G. Bohn, 1853.

Both Pagans and early Christians are Sun worshipers, "Through the 310's the Sun continues to appear on the coins, over the whole Empire, and in all the mints. In 317 C.E., Licinius put on his coin Jupiter the Protector, Constantine put the 'Unconquered Sun'.... Even later, when the Sun disappears from the coinage, and the characteristic epithet 'INVICTVS,' unconquerable, is replaced by 'VICTOR,' victorious, the residual devotion [to the Sun] is clear, and in 321 C.E., the proclamation of Sunday as a day of rest was made precisely because it was Sun-day. Even in the new Christian capital of Constantinople the emperor's statue stood as Apollo—Helios with a radiate crown, formed, as he believed, of nails of the true Cross; the inscription ran, 'To Constantine who shines like the Sun.' Constantine's God was a fusion of the 'Unconquered Sun' and 'Christ the Victorious,' but he remained a God of power, not of love... And the Christians retained the image they had begun to hold, of Christ as sun of truth, Sun of resurrection and Sun of Salvation." ~From: *The Religions of the Roman Empire*,

John Ferguson, *Aspects of Greek and Roman Life*, General Editor: H.H. Scullard, Cornell, 1970.

In Saint Peter's Basilica, there is a portrait of Christ sweeping across the Heavens in the Sun-God's [Sol Invictus, the Unquerable God] chariot. "Christ as the Sun-God," "The drives his two horse chariot." Just prior to his death, in 337 C.E., Emperor Constantine abolished the crucifixion as veneration of Jesus.

Christians believe that Jesus, also a man of exceptional ability, was born circa the year 1 B.C.E., offered himself as the Son of Jahwe, and was deified upon his death. A Christian cannot enter Heaven through a belief in Jahwe, only through Jesus, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." ~Saint John 14:6.

When Jesus came to be baptized by his cousin John, The New Testament and other religious manuscripts tell us that John did not recognize Jesus; obviously, if Jesus and John lived together at Qumran, they would have recognized each other. ~Introduction To The Ancient Essenes And The Modern Essene Church of Christ by Rev. Abba Nazariah, D.D.

**AD 292-373**-Saint Athanasius, a Bishop at the Council of Nicaea in 325, opposes Bishop Arius, the Alexandrian who advanced the doctrine known as Arianism. "We certainly know of a greater number of interpolations and corruptions brought into the Scriptures... by the Athanasians, and relating to the Doctrine of the Trinity, than in any other case whatsoever. While we have not, that I know of, any such interpolation or corruption, made in any one of them by either the Eusebians or Arians." ~Whiston, *Second Letter to the Bishop of London*, 1719, p.15.

His life is closely connected with the progress of the Arian debate, and he is the most formidable antagonist encountered by the declared heresy of Arianism. The earliest exact reference to the complete New Testament, as it is known today, is in the year 367 CE, in an Easter Letter by Athanasius.

Athanasius formulates the "Homousian Doctrine," according to which the "Son of God" is of the same substance as the Father; Arius, on the other hand, maintains that the Son was of a different substance than that of the Father and is merely a man, much more perfect than that of any other man, who is used by God in subsequent works of creation.

Saint Athanasius, postures himself politically to lend credence to the 'Doctrine of the Trinity' presented before Emperor Constantine in AD 325. Arius is well liked by the Emperor and has many friends in his court.

It is not until 325 C.E., that the Roman Emperor, the sun worshiping demi-god Constantine, that Christianity, masquerading as a religious movement, is legitimately recognized, but only as a means of unifying an Empire. Orthodox Doctrines had still not been standardized, and the Gospels by Bishop Marcion will soon impassion the Orthodox Bishops to resolve that matter.

Not all the Christian leaders can agree as to what is Inspired and what is not, much less what should be Church Canon, "Although some individuals in the early Church had a high regard for the Apocrypha,



there were many who vehemently opposed it. For example Saint Athanasius, Cyril of Jerusalem, Bishop Origen, and the great Roman Catholic Biblical scholar and translator of the Latin Vulgate, Saint Jerome, all opposed the Apocrypha." ~Norman Geisler and Ralph E. MacKenzie, Baker Books, Grand Rapids, Michigan, *Roman Catholics and Evangelicals: Agreements and Differences*, 1995, p. 162.

"The idea of a complete and clear-cut Canon of the New Testament existing from the beginning, that is, from Apostolic times, has no foundation in history. The Canon of the New Testament, like that of the Old, is the result of a development, of a process at once stimulated by disputes with doubters, both within and without the Church, and retarded by certain obscurities and natural hesitations, and which did not reach its final term until the dogmatic definition of the Tridentine Council... And this want of a organized distribution, secondarily to the absence of an early fixation of the Canon, left room for variations and doubts, which lasted far into the centuries." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol., iii, 274, Council of Trent, in 1546.

Noted for the Athanasian Creed [which he did not write, but which is attributed to several writers, and first mentioned by Caesarius of Arles] and adopted by the Council of Chalcedon in AD 451. Of the countless Sects of Christians, one alone asserts itself to be the 'True Faith,' all the challengers being declared false and beyond the hope of Heaven, "Whoever will be saved, it is necessary above all else that he hold to the Catholic Faith," and so it is written in the venerable, but forged, Athanasian Creed.

~*Catholic Encyclopedia* Vol. 2, 33, 34.

Romance is in the air, and the vast ignorant populace is wanting for quixotic and fantasy novels of their God, and the Church will not disappoint them, "The genuine Gospels are silent about long stretches of the life of our Lord, the Blessed Virgin, and Saint Joseph. This reserve of the Evangelists did not satisfy the pardonable curiosity of many Christians eager for details. Enterprising spirits responded to this natural craving by pretended Gospels full of romantic fables, and fantastic and striking details; their fabrications were eagerly read and accepted as true by common folk who were devoid of any critical faculty and who were predisposed to believe what so luxuriously fed their pious curiosity. Both Catholics and Gnostics were concerned in writing these fictions. The former had no motive other than that of a Pious Fraud." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. i, p. 606.

"The Gospel story of Jesus is itself apparently mythic from first to last. In the Gospels the degree of historicization is actually quite minimal, mainly consisting of the addition of the layer derived from contemporary Messiahs and prophets, as outlined above. One does not need to repair to the epistles to find a mythic Jesus. The Gospel story itself is already pure legend. What can we say of a supposed historical figure whose life story conforms virtually in every detail to the Mythic Hero Archetype, with nothing, no 'Secular' or mundane information, left over?" ~Robert Price, *Deconstructing Jesus*, p. 260.

"A vast and ever-increasing crowd of converts from Paganism, who had become such from worldly considerations, and still hankered after wonders like those in which their forefathers had from time immemorial believed, lent a ready ear to assertions which, to more hesitating or better-instructed minds, would have seemed to carry imposture on their very face." ~Draper, *The Intellectual Development of Europe*, vol. i, 309.

Thus frankly confessed, one clerical writer describes the general character of these pious Christian frauds, "The Christian Apocryphal writings in general imitate the books of the New Testament, and therefore, with a few exceptions, fall under the description of Gospels, Acts, Epistles, and Apocalypses." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. i, 606.

The ultimate conquest of Christianity did not commence until the 13<sup>th</sup> century when it took wholesale torture, slaughter, and terror through the Inquisition and the Witch Trials to blot out Paganism.

Individual Gospels were audaciously forged in the names of each of the Twelve Apostles of Jesus, severally, and a joint fabrication under the name of "The Gospel of the Twelve," was placed into the mouths of the twelve Apostles, using the first person to give the ear-marks of authenticity, and authority, to their mischievously forged utterances, and separately, "Almost every one of the Apostles had a Gospel fathered upon him by one early sect or another." ~*Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. i, p. 259.

This authority also lists the famous forgeries of the Protevangetium Jacobi, or Infancy Gospel of James, the Arabic Gospel of the Infancy, that of Gamaliel, the Gospel According to the Hebrews, also According to the Egyptians; of the Nazarenes; Gospels of Saint Peter, of Saint Philip, of Saint Thomas, of Saint Bartholomew, of Saint Andrew, of Barnabas, of Thaddeus, even notable forged Gospels of

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

Judas Iscariot, and of Mother Eve; also the Gospel by Jesus Christ.

*“Whether a Church, which stands convicted of having forged its Creed, would have any scruple of forging its Gospels, is a problem that the reader will solve according to the influence of prejudice or probability on his mind.”* ~Taylor, *Diegesis*, p. 10.

Bishop Aius, and two of his followers, refuse to endorse the Creed on May 20<sup>th</sup> AD 325. Saint Athanasius is strongly anti-Arianism and writes many works expounding upon the *Trinity* and the *Incarnation*. He is exiled five times during his lifetime, yet he is considered one of the Doctors of the Church. The Church forced the Trinity upon the masses in complete disregard of:

- † *“The Lord, YHWH, is God, and there is none else beside Him.”* ~ Deuteronomy 4:35.
- † *“See now that I, even I am He, and there is no God with me. I kill and make alive, I wound and I heal, neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.”* ~ Deuteronomy 32:39.
- † *“O Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee.”* ~ I Chronicles 17:20.
- † *“Thou, even Thou, art Lord alone.”* ~ Nehemia 9:6.
- † *“Thou are God alone.”* ~ Psalm 86:10.
- † *“I am the Lord and there is none else, there is no God beside me that they may know from the rising of the sun and from the west that there is no God beside Me. I am the Lord, and there is none else.”* ~ Isaiah 45:5-6.

All conversation and fellowship with the Jews is forbidden to the clergy by the anti-Semitic Council of Nicaea.

**AD 296**-Emperor Diocletian decreed against the Manichaeans, *“We order that their organizers and leaders be subject to the final penalties and condemned to the fire with their abominable Scriptures,”* which resulted in numerous martyrs in Egypt and North Africa.” The fiction of *“Christian Persecutions”* by Diocletian [and numerous other Christian authors] were based upon historical truth being slightly bent to accommodate Christian wishful thinking.

*“It is also acknowledged that ignorance and delusion in regard to the Gods is irreligiousness and impurity, and that the superior knowledge in respect to them is Holy and helpful: the former being the darkness of ignorance in regard to the things revered and beautiful, and the latter the light of knowledge. The former condition will cause human beings to be beset with every form of evil through ignorance and recklessness, but the latter is the source of everything beneficial.”* ~Iamblichus, *The Egyptian Mysteries*, p. 13.

*“At the same time, as Irenaeus tells us, the Gnostics, of whom Marcion was one, charged the Apostles with hypocrisy, because they 'Framed their doctrine according to the capacity of their hearers, fabling blind things for the blind according to their blindness; for the dull according to their dulness; for those in error according to their errors.’”* ~Massey, brochure on *Paul the Gnostic Opponent of Peter*.

**AD 300**-Egyptian alchemists turned to mystical means, Zosimos, whose recipes sometimes came to him in dreams wrote, *“The soul of copper must be purified until it receives the sheen of gold and turns into the royal sunmetal.”*

Canons are established by the Roman Catholic Church. ~based on Acts 15:1.

Christianity replaces Druidism in Britain. The similarities that facilitate the bringing about of conversion are *immortality of the soul*, *belief in reincarnation*, and a *belief in miracles*. Again, rebirth, the soul, and miracles are not an invention of Christianity, but merely a continuation of existing beliefs from adapted from various cultures.

Has the creation of Christianity made this a better world? *“The Ages of Faith, which are praised by our neo-scholastics, were the time when the clergy had things all their own way. Daily life was full of miracles wrought by saints and wizardry perpetrated by devils and necromancers. Many thousands of witches were burned at the stake. Men's sins were punished by pestilence and famine, by earthquake, flood, and fire. And yet, strange to say, they were even more sinful than they are now-a-days.”* ~Bertrand Russell, *A Debate on the Existence of God*, 1948, in Bertrand Russell on *God and Religion*, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1986, p. 208.

The concept of *“Karma,” “Astrology,” “Numerology,”* and *“Reincarnation”* are removed from the Christian Bible via the Council of Trent in 300 C.E., and the Council of Constantinople in AD 553, aided by Emperor Justinian and his Empress Theodora with the approval of Pope Vigilius. *“It is reckoned that during the reign of Justinian, Africa lost five millions of inhabitants; thus Arianism was extinguished in that region, not by any enforcement of conformity, but by the extermination of the race,*

which had introduced and professed it." ~History of the Christian Church, J.C. Robertson, Vol. 1, p. 521.

The 'Modus Operandi' of the Holy Council in eventually canonizing Saint Jerome's corrupted Vulgate Version, and its dishonest motive for doing so, are thus exposed by the keen pen of a scrupulous author, "When the Council of Trent resolved to pronounce sentence on the Canon of Scripture, the opinion, which prevented, after some debate, was to declare the Latin Vulgate authentic and 'Almost' infallible, and this sentence, which was guarded by formidable Anathemas, secured all the Books of the Old and New Testament, which composed that ancient version... When the merit of that version was discussed, the majority of the theologians urged, with confidence and success, that it was absolutely necessary to receive the Vulgate as authentic and Inspired, unless they wished to abandon the victory to the Lutherans, and the honors of the Church to the Grammarians." ~Gibbon, Rise And Fall, A Vindication, v, 2; *Istoria del consiglio Tridentino*, L. ii, p. 147.

Ironically, after much debate with the Jewish Rabbis, Jerome admits his mistake regarding Jesus' birth, but not the Church, "I know that the Jews are accustomed to meet us with the objection that in Hebrew the word *Almah* does not mean a virgin, but a young woman. And, to speak truth, a virgin is properly called *Bethulah*, but a young woman, or a girl, is not *Almah*, but *Naarah!*" ~Saint Jerome, *Adv. Javianum* I, 32; *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, vol. vi, 370.

"For who at that time would have believed the Virgin's word that she had conceived of the Holy Ghost, and that the Angel Gabriel had come and announced the purpose of God? And would not all have given their opinion against her as an adulteress, like Susanna? For at the present day, now that the whole world has embraced the faith, the Jews argue, that when Isaiah says, 'Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son,' the Hebrew the Hebrew word denotes a young woman, not a virgin, that is to say, the word is *Almah*, not *Bethulah*." ~Saint Jerome, *The Perpetual Virginity of Blessed Mary*, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, vol. vi, 336.

"As soon as an Inspired record is left at all, as soon as any speculation is allowed on its contents, as soon as the process of forming doctrine is permitted to begin, all conceivable right to stop the movement anywhere is lost." ~Rev. Dr. Robert Flint, *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Art., *Theism*.

The Empress Theodora indulged in a variety of extraordinary pleasures, including masturbation while watching men being castrated and tortured for homosexuality. Homophobia may be primarily a masculine hatred, but not entirely. It is not even entirely a heterosexual hatred, for some of Empress Theodora's relationships were lesbian as well as incestuous.

Astrological predictions in Genesis: According to some authors, the story of Abram's relationship with God in Genesis also contains astrological references.

At one point [*Genesis, Chapter 15*] Abram even questions God's pledge that he will have children, since he is already of difficult age: "How do later Rabbis handle this problem? They handle it astrologically. Let me quote from the *Midrash Rabbah to Genesis*: 'And Abram said: 'Behold, to me thou hast given no seed ...'" ~Genesis 15:3.

Rabbi Samuel ben Isaac comments that Abram said: "My planetary fate oppresses me and declares 'Abram cannot beget a child.' Said the Holy One, Blessed Be He to him, 'Let it be even as thy words; Abram and Sarai cannot beget, but Abraham and Sarah can beget.'" ~*Jewish Tradition, History and Culture* by Janice Barsky, October 14, 2000.

Theodora had a notorious history and was known to have frequented banquets assiduously, offering herself to whomever could afford her services, including servants. She followed her lover to Libya after he had been appointed Governor of Pentapolis, but he soon threw her out, and she then applied her talents in Alexandria and subsequently all over the East. Empress Theodora is said to have known all the methods which would immediately provoke an abortion. ~*Anecd.* 9.20. cf. Numbers 5:27-28.

Upon her return to Constantinople, she bewitched Justinian who was then still only the heir to the imperial throne. He elevated his mistress to Patrician rank. Upon the death of the Empress, his aunt and the wife of Justin II [who would never have allowed a courtesan at his court], Justinian forced his uncle Justin II to abrogate the law, which forbade senators to marry courtesans. Soon, he became co-emperor with his uncle and at the latter's death, as sole emperor, immediately allied his wife to the throne. ~*Anecd.* 9.1-10.

Long before her puberty, Theodora had worked in a Constantinopolitan brothel where [according to the court-historian *Procopius of Caesarea's Secret History*] Theodora was hired at a shameful rate by

slaves as all she could do then was to act the part of a *'Male prostitute*, however, as soon as she became sexually mature, she went on stage, but as she could neither play the flute nor harp, nor even dance, she became nothing but a common courtesan, but once promoted to the rank of actress, she stripped in front of the audience and lay down on the stage as slaves emptied buckets of grain into her private parts, which geese would peck at.

After all its sacrilegious boastings and high pretensions, perpetual doubt instilled as to man's salvation, to his life's end and everlastingness, inculcated as a duty to subservience; it is peremptorily decreed as an article of faith by the Council of Trent, *"That no man can know with infallible assurance of faith that he has obtained the Grace of God."*

Another council will convene in which a Bible, legible to the common people, is denounced as evil, *"Inasmuch as it is manifest from experience that if the Holy Bible is translated into the vulgar tongue [common language spoken by the people], and indiscriminately allowed to anyone more evil than good will arise from it."* ~Council of Trent, 1546, Fourth Rule of the Index.

*"Salvation, taken from the hands of God, fell into those of the priests, who set themselves in the place of our Lord. Souls thirsting for pardon were no more to look to heaven, but to the Church, and above all to its pretended head. To these blinded souls the Roman pontiff was God. Hence the greatness of the Popes, hence unutterable abuses."* ~D'aubigne.

Although the keeper of the Library at Alexandria, Eratosthenes, 276 B.C.E.-195 B.C.E., had already calculated the circumference of the earth to within some 200 miles by measuring the difference in angles of shadows cast at midday by two identical poles set in the earth in the north and south of Egypt, five hundred years later, the ignorant Christians still believed in a flat earth, because that is how they interpreted Scripture.

One of the first claims of the Church against science is the Flat Earth theory. Each nation had its own God(s); *"These Gods did not even know the shape of the worlds they had created, but supposed them perfectly flat. Some thought the day could be lengthened by stopping the sun, that the blowing of horns could throw down the walls of a city, and all knew so little of the real nature of the people they had created, that they commanded the people to love them. Some were so ignorant as to suppose that man could believe just as he might desire, or as they might command, and that to be governed by observation, reason, and experience was a most foul and damning sin. None of these Gods could give a true account of the creation of this little earth. All were woefully deficient in geology and astronomy. As a rule, they were most miserable legislators, and as executives, they were far inferior to the average of American Presidents."* ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872.

*"Scientific hypotheses are always tentative; they are designed to be held only so long as they conform to the evidence. Proponents of the theistic hypothesis, on the other hand, are already sure that their hypothesis is correct; they only seek evidence to buttress a foregone conclusion."* ~Keith Parsons, *Is There a Case for Christian Theism? Does God Exist?* Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1991, p. 190.

The Church is already mired in philosophical, theological, and scientific debates and their leaders now even preach against the great Greek philosopher, Aristotle, *"Those who defend these marvelous fictions, why all things do not fall into that lower part of the Heaven... They have once erred, consistently persevere in their folly, and defend one vain thing by another... They either discuss philosophy for the sake of a jest, or purposely and knowingly undertake to defend falsehoods..."* ~Lucius Lactantius, *Divinae institutiones*, Book III, *Of the False Wisdom of Philosophers*, 300 C.E..

The Church initiates Prayers for the dead and Genuflecting [*making the sign of the cross*].

Lactantius Firmianus, 260-340 C.E., called the *"Christian Cicero,"* predicts, *"The fall and ruin of the world will soon take place, but it seems that nothing of the kind is to be feared as the city of Rome stands intact."* ~Lactantius Firmianus, *Divinae Institutiones*, that Rome will fall in 410 C.E. *The End of Time* by Damian Thompson, University Press of New England, 1996, pg. 27.

Tertullian is an inspirational writer, and *"Tertullian's later writings receive abuse and condemnation in subsequent ages. Many of the charges are unmerited. Tertullian did not leave the Church wholly or mainly of his own accord. In the age of the Severi, the Church was changing. It was becoming an established institution in which enthusiasm or direct Communion with God presented a threat to the Ecclesiastical hierarchy. Tertullian is the first great teacher of unimpeachable Doctrinal Orthodoxy who dared to enunciate an unpalatable truth: the Church is not a conclave of Bishops, but the*

manifestation of the Holy Spirit: *ecclesia spiritus per spiritalem hominem, non ecclesia numerus episcoporum.*" ~ Barnes, on Tertullian, ch. 7, pg. 183. Tertullian, *De pudicitia* [On Modesty], ch 21, pg. 17. cf. I John 4:15, Galatians 3:28, Romans 16:7, II Corinthians 5:17.

"Considering the high opinion regarding the inspiration of the Sacred writing, and the dignity of what is revealed in them, we should expect as a matter of course, to meet with careful interpreters who would diligently investigate the exact meaning of every part of Holy Writ. But the very opposite has taken place. Inspiration is done away with by that most arbitrary of all modes of interpretation, the allegorical." ~Dr. Hagenbach, *History of Doctrine*, Vol. i. p. 80.

**AD 301** to 305-Emperor Diocletian and Galerius issue 4 edicts, which harshly persecute the Christians by ordering their churches destroyed, their books burned, their priests jailed, and the Christians are compelled to offer sacrifices to the official state [Roman] Gods.

The Christians are forbidden to assemble and are placed outside the Law, and those who refuse to sacrifice to the Pagan Gods are ordered to be put to death.

When Diocletian celebrates his vicennial in Rome, he ordered that all the jailed Christians be forced to sacrifice to the Gods, and the jails become so full there is soon no more room for the criminals.

**AD 302**-Diocletianus excommunicates the Christians. Also Decius, 249 – 251, and Valerianus, 257-58, before him had organized important religious persecutions, although authorities had been more tolerant in the last part of the 3<sup>rd</sup> century. Valerianus had tried to destroy the Bishops leading local Christian communities. Their administrative power was considerable and mistrusted by Romans confronted with a failing imperial system.

During Diocletianus' time, only those possessing a "Libellus," and had fulfilled their offer to the emperor-God [Emperor worshiping like the Pharaohs]. The Early Christians refused to use incense [burned to worship the Roman Emperor]. "To refuse to participate in the Pagan Emperor cult was a political as well as a religious act, and could easily be construed as dangerous disaffection." ~Gwatkin, H.M., *Early Church History*, Vol. 1. London: MacMillan & Co., 1912, p.77.

When things settled down, many "Libellatici" asked for reintegration. Diocletianus' decrees forced the Christian clergy to worship the Roman Emperor and proclaim the latter's Divine [equal to a God] status. Christian churches were closed & their "Holy Books" destroyed. No more than 10% of the population adhered to this new and persecuted faith.

**AD 303**-Saint Gregory the 'Illuminator,' in AD 301, a recluse, emerges from a stone pit in Armenia, imprisoned for thirteen years, refusing to renounce his faith in Christianity. 'Saint Gregory the Illuminator,' in 303 C.E., converts King Tiridates III, after having performed a miracle in healing the King of madness and converting him to Christianity along with members of his court.

Christianity is further reinforced in Armenia by the translation of the Bible into the Armenian language by the Armenian monk and scholar St. Mesrob.

Victorinus of Pettau is the author of *On the Creation of the World* and a *Commentary on the Apocalypse of the Blessed John*.

In 410 C.E. the Armenians acquired an alphabet invented by St. Mesrob. Literature composed of this new alphabet appears in the 5<sup>th</sup> century, and in the written language of that era, which is called Grabar or Classical Armenian. Armenian Christians refuse to accept the decisions of the Council of Chalcedon and form a separate church, referred to as the Gregorian Church, and in 1439, reluctantly form a union with the Roman Catholic Church that is accepted by many members of the Armenian Church.

This is later renounced, but a group of Armenian Catholics accept Roman Papal Supremacy and the authority of the Catholic Armenian Patriarchate of Sis or Cilicia [in Beirut, Lebanon], is established in AD 1742. Armenia is the first country to officially accept Christianity.

"When one religion supplants another, it generally takes over from its predecessor such of its usages as seem harmless or praiseworthy. The traditional policy of the Catholic Church in this respect was declared by Saint Gregory the Great, when he told the Apostle to the Saxon heathens that such of their religious and traditional observances as could by any means be harmonized with Orthodox Christianity were not to be interfered with, and this was probably the policy pursued with regard to the converts from the worship of Serapis." ~*Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, From 330 B.C. to 330 A.D., by Francis Legge.

*"Those who worship Serapis are Christians, and those who call themselves Bishops of Christ are*

Early Christians and heathens are often one and the same, and whose greed is money, "From Hadrian Augustus to Servianus the consul, greeting. The land of Egypt, the praises of which you have been recounting to me, my dear Servianus, I have found to be wholly light-minded, unstable, and blown about by every breath of rumor. There those who worship Serapis are, in fact, Christians, and those who call themselves bishops of Christ are, in fact, devotees of Serapis. There is no chief of the Jewish synagogue, no Samaritan, no Christian presbyter, who is not an astrologer, a soothsayer, or an anointer. Even the Patriarch himself, when he comes to Egypt, is forced by some to worship Serapis, by others to worship Christ. They are a folk most seditious, most deceitful, most given to injury; but their city is prosperous, rich, and fruitful, and in it no one is idle. Some are blowers of glass, others makers of paper, all are at least weavers of linen or seem to belong to one craft or another; the lame have their occupations, the eunuchs have theirs, the blind have theirs, and not even those whose hands are crippled are idle. Their only God is money, and this the Christians, the Jews, and, in fact, all nations adore. And would that this city had a better character, for indeed it is worthy by reason of its richness and by reason of its size to hold the chief place in the whole of Egypt. I granted it every favor, I restored to it all its ancient rights and bestowed on it new ones besides, so that the people gave thanks to me while I was present among them. Then, no sooner had I departed thence than they said many things against my son Verus, and what they said about Antinous I believe you have learned. I can only wish for them that they may live on their own chickens, which they breed in a fashion I am ashamed to describe. I am sending you over some cups, changing color and variegated, presented to me by the priest of a temple and now dedicated particularly to you and my sister. I should like you to use them at banquets on feast-days. Take good care, however, that our dear Africanus does not use them too freely." Hadrian, vol. xv. 8; xxiii. .cf. Isaiah 56:4-5, *Augustan History*, 117-284 C.E..

**AD 304-384**-Pope Saint Damasus I, Saint, Pope from 366 to 384, who, along with Pope Innocent I, and Leo I, contributed the most to the development of the Papacy as a monarchical institution. During his pontificate, Damasus made Latin the principal liturgical language in Rome, replacing Greek. He fell foul of the civic police of Rome on a serious charge of moral turpitude. Saint Damasus' fondness for women earns him a nom de plume, "*The enemies of Damasus styled him Auriscalpius Matronarum, the ladies' ear-scratcher.*" ~ Edward Gibbon.

Wars and disputes had arisen between Rome and the earlier Etruscans; although the highest of the noble youths of Rome were still being sent to Etruria to be instructed in the sacred sciences, which flourished there. The consequence being, that under the influence of men whose minds were moulded by those who nonetheless clung to their ancient idol-worship, the Romans brought back much of the idolatry, which they had formerly repudiated and cast off. ~ f. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

Numa, 715-672 B.C.E., in setting up his religious system, deferring to the prevailing customs of his day and forbids image-worship, yet in the alliance subsisting between Rome and Etruria, regarding sacred things, matters were put in place for the ultimate subversion of that prohibition.

The college of Pontiffs, of which the legendary second king of Rome laid the foundation, in process of time came to be substantially an Etruscan College, and the Sovereign Pontiff that presided over that college, and that controlled all the public and private religious rites of the Roman people in all essential respects, became in spirit, and in practice an Etruscan Pontiff. He was still a devoted worshipper of the Babylonian God; but he was not the legitimate representative of that God, as the true legitimate '*Babylonian Pontiff*' had his seat beyond the bounds of the Roman Empire.

That seat, after the death of Belshazzar, and the expulsion of the Chaldean priesthood from Babylon by the Medo-Persian kings, was at Pergamos, where afterwards was founded one of the seven churches of Asia. There, in consequence, for many centuries, states the New Testament, was "*Satan's Seat.*" ~Revelation 2:13.

To call Rome the city "*Of the seven hills*" was by its citizens held to be as descriptive as to call it by its own proper name. Hence Horace speaks of it by reference to its seven hills alone, when he addresses, "*The gods who have set their affections on the seven hills.*" Martial, in like manner, speaks of "*The seven dominating mountains.*"

In times long subsequent, the same kind of language was in current use; for when Symmachus, the prefect of the city, and the last acting Pagan *Pontifex Maximus*, as the Imperial substitute, introduces by letter one friend of his to another, he calls him "*De Septem Montibus Virum*" or "*A man from the seven mountains,*" meaning thereby, as the commentators interpret it, '*Civem Romanum,*' or "*A Roman Citizen.*"

Rome has been well marked and defined as it has always been unproblematic to show, that the Church which has its seat and headquarters on the seven hills of Rome could be appropriately called "*Babylon,*" inasmuch as it is the chief seat of idolatry under the New Testament, as the ancient Babylon was the chief seat of idolatry under the Old Testament. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

There has never been any obscurity in the minds of the enlightened Protestants in identifying the woman "*Sitting on seven mountains,*" and having on her forehead the name written, "*Mystery, Babylon the Great,*" as that of the Roman Apostasy. ~Revelations 17:5.

*"No other city in the world has ever been celebrated, as the city of Rome has, for its situation on seven hills. Pagan poets and orators, who had no thought of elucidating prophecy, have alike characterised it as 'The seven hilled city.'"*

Thus Virgil refers to, "*Rome has both become the most beautiful (city) in the world, and alone has surrounded for herself seven heights with a wall.*" Propertius, in the same strain, speaks of it (only adding another trait, which completes the Apocalyptic picture) as "*The lofty city on seven hills, which governs the whole world.*" Its "*Governing the whole world*" is just the counterpart of the Divine statement, "*Which reigneth over the kings of the earth.*" ~Revelations 17:18.

*"Still such licence was preferable to the straits in which philosophical speculation now found itself. Christianity was founded on Revelation... But now the true version of the nature and the constitution of reality, which in the past had been sought by the use and tested by the standards of reason, was made manifest once and for all to all mankind by God, speaking at sundry times and in divers manners by the Hebrew prophets and in these latter days by Christ. There was no gainsaying the content of this Revelation, however repugnant to reason it might seem. Even to question it was heresy, and heresy might mean death."* ~Fuller, *History of Philosophy*.

*"Like the Old Testament, the New has its Deutero-Canonical [i.e. doubted, specious, forged] books and portions of books, their Canonicity having formally been a subject of some controversy in the Church. These are, for entire books: the Epistle to the Hebrews, that of James, the Second and Third of John, Jude, and Apocalypse; giving seven in all as the number of the New Testament contested books. The formerly disputed passages are three: the closing section of St. Mark's Gospel, 16:9-20, about the apparitions of Christ after the Resurrection; the verses in Luke about the bloody sweat of Jesus, 22:43, 44; the Pericope Adulterae, or narrative of the woman taken in adultery, Saint John, vii, 53 to 8:11. Since the Council of Trent it is not permitted for a Catholic to question the Inspiration of these passages."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. III, p. 274.

Resurrection in the Gospel of Peter, "*But during the night before the Lord's Day dawned, as the soldiers were keeping guard two by two in every watch, there came a great sound in the sky, and they saw the heavens opened and two men descend shining with a great light, and they drew near to the tomb. The stone, which had been set on the door rolled away by itself and moved to one side, and the tomb was opened and both of the young men went in. Now when these soldiers saw that, they woke up the centurion and the elders [they were also there keeping watch]. While they were yet telling them the things, which they had seen, they saw three men come out of the tomb, two of them sustaining the other one, and a cross following after them. The heads of the two they saw had heads that reached up to Heaven, but the head of him that was led by them went beyond Heaven. And they heard a voice out of the Heavens saying, 'Have you preached unto them that sleep?' The answer that was heard from the cross was, 'Yes!'"* ~Gospel of Peter.

Christians could not decide which day, Saturday or Sunday was to be the Sabbath, "*If every Lord's Day, on account of the Resurrection of the Lord, is to be kept and honored, it is but equitable that every Sabbath Day, on account of the burial, now be given to fasting; so that we, bewailing with the Apostles the death of Christ, rejoice with them over the Resurrection. If every Lord's Day be adorned with the*

*glory of the Resurrection, so every Sabbath Day, which anteceds it, is to be a fast in mourning over the burial.*” ~Cardinal Damian, Pope Sylvester, 314-335, Migne, 145, 803; Damiani Opera, Paris, 1743, 3 chap. 3.

It is shameful to think that, notwithstanding all the revelations made from time to time of the true character and origin of the Papacy, ‘Ritualism’ still makes progress in the Churches, and that men of the highest influence in the State are so infatuated as to seek to strengthen their political position by giving countenance to a modified system of ancient Pagan idolatry, still practiced today as Catholicism.

~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The Church condones drinking of alcoholic beverages, which helps them acquire followers:

- ✦ “... *The best wine.*” ~John 2:3-10, *New Jerusalem Bible.*
- ✦ However, the Church does caution against excesses. ~Isaiah 48:17.
- ✦ “*Do not be getting drunk with wine....*” ~Ephesians 5:18.
- ✦ “*Drunkards will not inherit the Kingdom of God.*” ~ I Corinthians 5:19-21.
- ✦ Alcoholics Beware: Getting drunk and wild parties is not the Christian way. ~Galatians 5:19, Proverbs 23:29-33.
- ✦ “*Wine and sweet wine are what take away good motive.*” ~Hosea 4:11, see also I Peter 4:3-5, and Luke 21:34-35.
- ✦ The gargantuan system of worldly moral corruption and idolatry is also described with the emblem of a woman holding a “*Golden Cup in her hand...Making all nations drunk... With the wine... Of fornication.*” ~Revelations 17:2, 18:3.

Damasus is known as the first Pope to use Matthew 16:18 in support of the doctrine of ‘*Roman Primacy.*’ He takes a special interest in providing adequate housing for the Papal Archives and in restoring the catacombs, actively fostered the cult of the martyrs, and he composed a number of metrical epitaphs for the tombs of the martyrs who had become the objects of special veneration.

However, a contemporary writer, Clement, in the sixth book of his Hypotyposes, writes, “*For they say that Peter and James and John after the Ascension of our Savior, as if also preferred by our Lord, strove not after honor, but chose James the Just, Bishop of Jerusalem.*”

Following the death of Christ, the Gospel of Peter records his Resurrection and Ascension as happening on the same day, whereas the New Testament account has a span of time of forty days. ~Acts 1:3, between the two events.

Therefore, James, and not Peter, nor Damasus, is the first Pope. And after James, “... *After James the Just had suffered martyrdom, as the Lord had also on the same account, Symeon, the son of the Lord's uncle, Clopas, was appointed the next Bishop. All proposed him as second Bishop because he was a cousin of the Lord. Therefore, they called the Church a virgin, for it was not yet corrupted by vain discourses.*” ~Hegesippus.

James is the son of Joseph, and Mary, and the full biological brother of Jesus, which is denied by most Christian groups. ~See: James, the brother of the Jesus, Mark 6:3.

Christ, accompanied by a band of angels, comes down to receive his mother's soul, “*The Apostles bear the body to Gethsemane and deposit it in a tomb, whence it is taken up alive to Heaven,*” this being an extraordinary miracle, for the body was dead and the soul carried to Heaven from her home and the dead body laid in the grave, where it comes to life again for the Heaven-trip. This clumsy fable, “*Influenced the early Church Fathers,*” who were notoriously credulous and childish-minded. Another noted and notorious forgery was the *Gospel of Paul and Thecla*, of which Father Tertullian relates, that this story was fabricated by an Elder of Asia Minor, who, when convicted of the fraud [this being the only known instance of such action], confessed that he had perpetrated it “*For the love of St. Paul.*”

~Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 235, www.bankofwisdom.

“*For a dead body, which is left unburied for twenty-four hours causes a weakness in the limbs of the Chariot and prevents God's design from being fulfilled; for perhaps God decreed that he should undergo Reincarnation at once on the day that he died, which would be better for him, but as long as the body is not buried the soul cannot go into the presence of the Holy One nor be transferred into another body. For a soul cannot enter a second body till the first is buried?*” ~Zohar III 88b.

“*Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary and brother of James and Joses and Judas and Simon, and are not his sisters here with us?*” ~Matthew 13:55.

Jesus has siblings as also witnessed in Mark 3:31-32 [also Matthew 12:46-50; Luke 8:19-21]; Then his



[Jesus'] mother and his brothers come; and standing outside, they sent to him and called him. A crowd is sitting around him; and they say to him, "Your mother and your brothers and sisters are outside, asking for you."

Acts 12:1-2, which describes the death of one James; Acts 12:17, 15:13, 21:18; Galatians 1:18, "Then after three years I did go up to Jerusalem to visit Cephas and stayed with him fifteen days; but I did not see any other apostle except James, the Lord's brother." ~Note: Paul does not qualify what he means by the word 'brother.' Galatians 1:19, 2:9, 12; I Corinthians 9:5 [Jesus had more than one brother]; and I Corinthians 15:7.

The Latinized name for Apollonius is "Paulus," and the Church today calls those writings the Epistles of Paul. Apollonius's personal attendant, Damis, an Assyrian scribe, is called Demis in the New Testament. ~A Latin-English Dictionary, J. T. White and J. E. Riddle, Ginn & Heath, Boston, 1880. cf. II Timothy 4:10. See also Apollonius of Tyana.

The Catholic Church alleges that brothers and sisters is the common designation of followers of Jesus, "After this he [Jesus] went down to Capernaum with his mother, his brothers and his disciples..." ~John 2:12.

"All these were constantly devoted to prayer, together with certain women, including Mary the mother of Jesus, as well as his brothers." ~ Acts 1:14.

"While they [Joseph and Mary] were there, the time came for the baby to be born, and she gave birth to her firstborn, a son." ~Luke 2:6-7.

Eusebius, 260-340 C.E., in his book *The History of the Church* [2:23:3-18] quotes the 2<sup>nd</sup> century Christian, Hegesippus [110-180 C.E.] on the martyrdom on James in which Hegesippus clearly calls James, "The Lord's brother." ~See also Tertullian's work, [160-225 C.E.] *Against Marcion* 4:19.

What is heresy? Heresy is whatever the Church Fathers say it is; church Fathers who will lie, cheat, and falsify history to gain a larger following, "Yet what was Christian heresy? And for that matter, what was the Church? Most of our knowledge of early Christian history comes from the writings of Bishop Eusebius of Caesarea in the 4<sup>th</sup> century. Eusebius was in many ways a conscientious historian, and he had access to multitudes of sources, which have since disappeared... He wanted to show that the Church he represented had always constituted the mainstream of Christianity, both in organization and faith. The truth is very different... A dominant Orthodox Church, with a recognizable Ecclesiastical structure, emerged only very gradually." ~Paul Johnson, *History of Christianity*, p. 43.

The Protoevangelium View claims James as its author and establishes James as the elder biological brother of Jesus. "But some say, basing it on a tradition in the Gospel according to Peter, as it is entitled, or *The Book of James*, that the brethren of Jesus were sons of Joseph by a former wife, whom he married before Mary. Now those who say so wish to preserve the honor of Mary in virginity to the end... And I think it in harmony with reason that Jesus was the first-fruit among men of the purity which consists in chastity, and Mary among women; for it were not pious to ascribe to any other than to her the first-fruit of virginity." ~Origen, *Protoevangelium*, *Book of James*, and *Gospel of Peter*.

The first fruits is a derivative from the ancient Greek theology; Porphyry, "But when the sacrifices of first-fruits were allowed by mankind to run into great disorder, they began to adopt the most dreadful offerings full of cruelty, so that the curses formerly denounced against us seemed now to have received accomplishment, by men cutting the victims' throats, and defiling the altars with blood, from the time that they experienced famines and wars, and had recourse to bloodshed. Therefore the deity, as Theophrastus says, indignant at these several crimes, seems to have inflicted the suitable punishment, inasmuch as some men have become atheists, while others would more justly be called evil-minded than impious, because they believed the Gods to be in their nature vile and no better than ourselves. Thus some of them, it appears, came to differ no sacrifices, while others offered evil sacrifices and had recourse to unlawful victims." ~Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica* [Preparation for the Gospel], Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903.

Mary's deification begins around 200 C.E. [among others, by the said Bishop Irenaeus], and not concluded until almost 2000 years after her death [1 November 1952], when Pope Pius XII, in the Papal Bull, *Munificentissimus*, finally defines the bodily ascension of Mary into Heaven.

"Then after three years I did go up to Jerusalem to visit Cephas and stayed with him fifteen days; but I did not see any other Apostle except James, the Lord's brother." ~Galatians 1:18.

Modern translations add "The wife" to Clopas, as the original Greek is missing that term and the

phrase could easily be read, ambiguously, as “*Mary of Clopas.*”

Saint Jerome understood John 19:25 to mean that Mary of Clopas is the sister of Jesus' mother, also called Mary, which does not make sense having two girls in a family named Mary. “*From a purely philological and historical point of view, the most probable opinion is that the brothers and sisters of Jesus were his siblings.*” ~J.P. Meier, Catholic theologian, *Jesus, A Marginal Jew*, Vol I, p. 331.

The first Bishop, then, is James, the so-called brother of the Lord; the second, Symeon [*Son of Clopas; 62 C.E.*]; the third, Justus; the fourth, Zacchaeus; the fifth, Tobias; the sixth, Benjamin; the seventh, John; the eighth, Matthias; the ninth, Philip; the tenth, Seneca; the eleventh, Justus; the twelfth, Levi; the thirteenth, Ephres; the fourteenth, Joseph; and finally, the fifteenth, Judas.

These are the Bishops of Jerusalem that lived between the age of the apostles and the time referred to, all of them belonging to the circumcision.

Perhaps James is not popular by Christian writers because, “*He was Holy from his mother's womb, and he drank no wine nor strong drink, nor did he eat flesh. No razor came upon his head; he did not anoint himself with oil, and he did not use the bath.*”

Pope Damasus I, 382 C.E., commissions Saint Jerome, his secretary and adviser, to revise the existing Latin text of the Bible, which becomes known as the ‘*Vulgate.*’ Embraced within the Catholic Church's confessions of patristic untrustworthiness and perversion of truth is virtually every “*Father*” and Founder of the Church of Christ of the first three centuries of the fabrication of the new Faith. Yet upon these gross prevaricators and forgers does the truth and validity of their Christ and the Christian religion solely and altogether depend. They are the destroyers of their own doings. “*Learned men, so called Correctors were, following the church meeting at Nicaea 325 C.E., selected by the Church authorities to scrutinize the Sacred texts and rewrite them in order to correct their meaning in accordance with the views, which the [Catholic] Church had just sanctioned.*” ~Prof. Eberhard Nestle, an expert in original evangelical texts, comments on this situation in his *Einführung in die Textkritik des griechischen Testaments*.

The Fathers and framers of the American Constitution and form of government, were men of personal honor and of public virtue; though most of them were Infidels. The “*Fathers*” and founders of the early Christian religion and Church of Christ were, all of them, ex-Pagan charlatans, admitting, “*We who formerly used magical arts,*” as Father Justin Martyr admits. ~Father Martyr, I Apology, xiv.

“*The Framers wrote the Constitution as a secular document not because they were hostile to Christianity but because they did not want to imply that the new federal government would have any authority to meddle in religion.*” ~Robert Boston, *Why The Religious Right is Wrong About Separation of Church & State*, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1993, pp. 223-24.

They took up the new Christian superstition and continued to ply their same old magical arts under a new veneer, upon the ignorant and superstitious Pagans and near-Pagans, for monetary compensations. “*Superstition is the baseless fear of the Gods, religion the pious worship.*” ~Cicero.

History now shows us that the Christian ‘*Fathers*’ have shown themselves to be wholly destitute of common sense, egotistical, opinionated, and of lack of common honesty of statement, credulous and mendacious to the extreme degree. ~From *The Sainly Fathers of the Faith* by Joseph Wheless.

“*In the past religion has bound minds together effectively only at a low level of intellect. It is a vital question whether men can find a way of using religion as a cohesive and protective force in binding together minds determined to intellectualize conflict and so to achieve a common purpose at high levels of self-understanding.*” ~William H. Sheldon, *Psychology and the Promethean Will*.

With the New Faith, Divine Philosophy, all other philosophical discussion is no longer to be tolerated, “*Under Christianity, then, the status of philosophy was reduced in theory at least to that of a slave. She was deprived of her essential activity of inquiring freely into the nature of the Real and of fearlessly publishing the conclusions drawn from her investigations. Her task, none the less menial for the greatness of the cause into whose service she was impressed, was to expound and defend the content of Revelation in terms acceptable to the intellect as far as this was possible.*” ~Fuller, *History of Philosophy*.

“*There is nothing more despicable than an ignorant priest.*” ~Cardinal Farness, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 5, 788-9.

Father Martyr's whole faith is in Christ and in Christianity, he declares, he is confirmed by the heathen precedents and analogies: “*Be well assured, then, Trypho, that I am established in the knowledge of and faith in the Scriptures by those counterfeits which he who is called the Devil is said to have*

performed among the Greeks; just as some were wrought by the Magi in Egypt, and others by the false prophets in Elijah's days. For when they tell that Bacchus, son of Jupiter, was begotten by [Jupiter's] intercourse with Semele, and that he was the discoverer of the vine; and when they relate, that being torn in pieces, and having died, he rose again, and ascended to Heaven; and when they introduce wine into his Mysteries, do I not perceive that [the Devil] has imitated the prophecy announced by the patriarch Jacob, and recorded by Moses? ... And when he [the Devil] brings forward AEsculapius as the raiser of the dead and healer of all diseases, may I not say in this matter likewise he has imitated the prophecies about Christ? ... And when I hear that Perseus was begotten of a Virgin, I understand that the deceiving Serpent counterfeited this also." ~Dialogue with Trypho, ch. lxix; Ante-Nicene Fathers, vol. i, 233, Bank of Wisdom Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201. cf. Romans 16:17; II Peter 2:1.

A fabulous tale to say the least, "If it were desirable upon the part of God to send his son to save the world from eternal perdition, why was it that, when he did arrive, so many nations were kept in ignorance of his mission? Even the Jews, God's chosen people, had no knowledge than an incarnate deity was to expire on the Cross. If the regeneration of the world had been the object of Christ, would it not have been better, instead of ascending to Heaven, for him to have remained on earth, teaching practical truths, and showing by his own personal example how the world could be rescued from that moral and intellectual darkness and despair to which it had been reduced by the influence of a degrading theology?" ~Charles Watts, *The Death of Christ: An Anthology of Atheism and Rationalism*, ed. Gordon Stein, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1980, p. 217. cf. Romans 11:28.

On makeup, dress, and other attire of the commonfolk, "If they deny that their prophets have received gifts, let them acknowledge this: that if they are convicted of receiving them, they are not prophets. And we will bring a multitude of proofs of this. But it is necessary that all the fruits of a prophet should be examined. Tell me, does a prophet dye his hair? Does a prophet stain his eyelids? Does a prophet delight in adornment? Does a prophet play with tables and dice? Does a prophet lend on usury? Let them confess whether these things are lawful or not; but I will show that they have been done by them." ~Heinichen.

Father Justin accepts the heathen [Pagan] Gods as genuine 'Divine Beings;' but says they are only wicked demons who lead men astray; and he says that these "Evil demons, effecting apparitions of themselves, both defiled women and corrupted boys." ~I Apology, ch. v, eh. liv, passim.

The Pagan myths and miracles, if they be true, are therefore like the fables of the Christ, and worthy of belief, "And when we say also that the 'Word,' who is the first-born of God, was produced without sexual union, and that He, Jesus Christ, our Teacher, was crucified, and Rose Again, and ascended into Heaven, we propound nothing different from what you believe regarding those whom you esteem sons of Jupiter... But as we have said above, wicked devils perpetrated these things. And if we assert that the 'Word of God' was born in a peculiar manner, different from ordinary generation, let this, as said above, be no extraordinary thing to you, who say that Mercury is the angelic word [Logos] of God... And if we even affirm that He was Born of a Virgin, accept this in common with what you accept of Perseus. And in what we say that he made whole the lame, the paralytic, and those born blind, we seem to say what is very similar to the deeds said to have been done by Esculapius." ~Justin Martyr, I Apology, chs. xxi, xxii; Ante-Nicene Fathers, vol. i, 170; cf. *Add. ad Grace*. ch. lxix; lb. 233. Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

"Nothing is so pleasing to these Gods as the butchery of unbelievers. Nothing so enrages them, even now, as to have someone deny their existence." ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872.

"The Christian religion cannot be believed without a miracle by any reasonable person." ~J. L. Mackie, *The Miracle of Theism*, New York: Oxford University Press, p. 12.

"Undoubtedly we are called Christians, for this reason, and none other, than because we are anointed with the oil of God [not Jesus]." ~Theophilus of Antioch, in *Ibid.* p. 399.

Emperor Diocletian's legislation will be, by far, the most severe so far and the most systematic as a host of new and horrible punishments are devised to terrify the weak into submission, and the Christians are rounded up by the hundreds, summoned to sacrifice, and massacred. In one case at least, in Phrygia, where the whole population is Christian, a whole town is wiped out.

A phrase in the authentic acts of one of the victims of this time, Saint Philip, Bishop of Heraclea, summarises the spirit of the new savagery. "You have heard the law of the Emperor," says the judge, speaking to the accused. "It commands that throughout the world members of your society must either

*sacrifice or perish.*" ~Saint Philip, Bishop of Heraclea.

**AD 305-** Elvira, Spain, in Andalusia, near Granada, the first known laws of any church council against the Jews appears.

Christian women are forbidden to marry Jews unless the Jew first converts to Christianity. Jews are forbidden to extend hospitality to Christians. Jews could not keep Christian concubines and are forbidden to bless the fields of Christians. ~*Persecution of the Jews in Europe* by Ted Thornton.

**AD 306-**For the first time in the history of the Church, witchcraft is addressed with the "*Council of Elvira.*"

Canon 6, refuses the *Holy Viaticum* to any person who has killed a person by a spell [*per maleficium*], and states that the reason that such a crime could not be effected "*Without idolatry,*" [*without the aid of the Devil*], being that devil-worship and idolatry are the same. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The anti-Semitic Council will decree that Christians and Jews cannot intermarry, have sexual intercourse, or eat together [306-373].

*"The Jews have fallen under the heavy wrath of God, because they have departed from the Lord, and have followed idols."* ~Saint Cyprian, 1p. 146, 306 C.E.

Constantine the Great, Emperor of Rome, the first Christian Emperor, rules the Roman Empire as Emperor from 306-337; b.274(?). In the early 4<sup>th</sup> century C.E., the Emperor Constantine publicly declares that Christianity is to be the new state religion of the Empire; Christianity is deemed the only religion, and the Jews are mandated to convert. But, when Jews refuse to convert, they are excluded from citizenship, and regarded as outcasts, or pariahs in league with the Devil.

**AD 308-** Lactantius' works are a digest of Pagan mythology accepted by Christian as '*Divinely True*' and inspired antecedents and evidences of the fictitious "*Facts*" of the new Paganism called Christianity.

*"There is nothing insane, nothing irrational in it, when considered in the light of evolution, and when its mode of expression by sign language is thoroughly understood. The insanity lies in mistaking it for human history or Divine Revelation. Mythology is the depository of man's most ancient science, and what concerns us chiefly is this, when truly interpreted once more, it is destined to be the death of those false theologies to which it has unwittingly given birth."* ~Luniatry, p. 2.

Many of the tributes to the Sibyls are soon related as prophecies of Jesus Christ, "*God in his forethought, lest the devil, to whom from the beginning He had given power over the earth, should by his subtlety either corrupt or destroy men... Sent Angels for the protection and improvement of the human race; and inasmuch as He had given these a free will, He enjoined them above all things not to defile themselves... He plainly prohibited them from doing that, which He knew that they would do, that they might entertain no hope of pardon. Therefore, while they abode among men, that most deceitful ruler of the earth... Gradually enticed them to vices, and polluted them by intercourse with women. Then, not being admitted into Heaven on account of the sins into which they had plunged themselves, they fell to the earth. Thus from Angels the Devil makes them to become his satellites and attendants."*

~www.infidels.org

It is important to keep in mind that there are numerous people in the Talmud with the same name as Jesus. R. Aaron Hyman in his biographical work on the sages of the Talmud, *Toldot Tannaim VeAmoraim*, lists 14 Hillels, 61 Elazars, and 71 Hunas.

Flavius Josephus in the 1<sup>st</sup> century also lists approximately twenty different men named Jesus, at least ten of whom lived in the same time as the famous Jesus. ~cf. John P. Meier, *A Marginal Jew*, p. 206 n. 6, quoted in *The Jesus Narrative In The Talmud* by Gil Student.

The new Christians obtain further inspirations from their Pagan contemporaries, "*But they who were born from these, because they were neither Angels nor men, but bearing a kind of mixed nature, were not admitted into hell as their fathers were not into Heaven. Thus there became two kinds of demons; one of Heaven, the other of the earth. The latter are the evil spirits, the authors of all the evils, which are done, and the same Devil is their Prince. Whence Trismegistus calls him the ruler of demons... They are called demons, that is, skilled and acquainted with matters; for they think that these are Gods."* ~From the works of Joseph Wheless.

If others [*Pagans*] could speak to God, why not the Christians? "*They are acquainted, indeed, with*

many future events, but not all since it is not permitted to them entirely to know the counsel of God. These contaminated and abandoned Spirits, as I say, wander over the whole earth, and contrive a solace for their own perdition by the destruction of men. Therefore they fill every place with snares, frauds and errors for they cling to individuals, and occupy whole houses from door to door... And these, since spirits are without substance and not to be grasped, insinuate themselves into the bodies of men; and secretly working in their inward parts, they corrupt the health, hasten diseases, terrify their souls with dreams, harass their maids with frenzies, that by these means they may compel men to have recourse to their aid." ~Lactantius, *Divine Instit.* II, xv; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. vii, 64.

"Religion being a matter of the will, it cannot be forced on anyone; in this matter it is better to employ words than blows [*verbis melius quam verberibus res agenda est*] Of what use is cruelty? What has the rack to do with piety? Surely there is no connection between truth and violence, between justice and cruelty... It is true that nothing is so important as religion, and one must defend it at any cost [*summâ vi*]... It is true that it must be protected, but by dying for it, not by killing others; by long-suffering, not by violence; by faith, not by crime. If you attempt to defend religion with bloodshed and torture, what you do is not defense, but desecration and insult, for nothing is so intrinsically a matter of free will as religion." ~Lactantius, from *The Catholic Encyclopedia*.

"For though He was the Son of God from the beginning, He was 'Born Again' a second time according to the flesh: and this two-fold birth of His has introduced great terror into the minds of men, and overspread with darkness even those who retained the mysteries of true religion. But we will show this plainly and clearly ... Unless by chance we shall profanely imagine, as Orpheus supposed, that God is both male and female. ... But Hermes also was of the same opinion, when he says that He was 'His own father' and 'His own mother' ... John also thus taught: 'In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the 'Word was God.' The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him, and without Him was not anything made." ~Father Lactantius.

Being "Born Again" is borrowed from the Pagan worshipers, and in some of the *Greek Mysteries* the newly admitted Initiates were fed for some time after on milk only, "As though we were being 'Born Again.'" ~Sallustius, quoted by Gilbert Murray.

The Trinity is addressed with the Hermes Trismegistus so often quoted and vouched for as the god Mercury "Thrice Greatest," and is the furthestmost of the Christian witnesses to the plagiarism of old. In many chapters the "Divine Testimonies" of Trismegistus, Apollo, and the other Demon Gods, are confidently appealed to and their proofs recited.

He proves the immortality of the soul and the resurrection of the dead by renewed appeals to Hermes, Apollo, and the Sibyl: "Of the Soul, and the Testimonies concerning its Eternity." ~Lact. *Divine Instit.* Ch. xiii. "And I will now allege the testimony of the Prophets... Hermes, describing the nature of man, that he might know that he was made by God, introduced this statement... Let us therefore seek greater testimony. A certain Polites asked Apollo of Miletus whether the soul remains after death or goes to dissolution; and he replied in these verses [quoting the response]. What do the Sibylline poems say? Do they not declare that this is so, when they say that the time will come when God will judge the living and the dead? -- Whose authority we will hereafter bring forward... Therefore the Son of the most high and mighty God shall come to judge the quick and the dead, as the Sibyl testifies and says [quoting]. ... 'Dies irae, dies illa, Teste David et Sibylla.'" ~Lactantius, *Divine Instit.* VII, chs. xiii, xxii; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. vii, 210, 218.

It is most unfortunate that the Church ignores Lactantius and instead employs their own doctrine of, "Purity of Faith" to establish the Inquisition to impose their will upon the masses worldwide, it [*the Inquisition*] being used for both religious and political purposes wherever it is established.

How can there be such a thing as 'Purity of Faith.' when the 'Faith' has borrowed from every existing and pre-existing faith ever established? Lactantius assures us with much details, "That Demons have no Power over Those who are Established in the Faith." ~Lact. *Divine Instit.* II, Ch. Xvi.

"That Astrology, Soothsaying, and Similar Arts are the Inventions of Demons." ~Lact. *Divine Instit.* II, Ch. xvii. However, the contradictory Bible espouses astrology, "We are told in the Bible, that greatest of all astrological works, that Abram or Abraam [i.e., a Brahmin] came from the East, and being conversant with the languages of the different peoples, came to Egypt and taught them Astrology, or the worship of

*the true God. Josephus is our authority that he taught astrology. Now, this Abraam, or, rather, Abram, was accompanied by Sara, his wife.*” ~Karl Anderson.

Something the Church and the Inquisitors forget in their material voracity, “*Jesus, in my opinion, was the most important Master Teacher in the history of humankind. The reason he was so important was that he taught Love. He carried the message of a Loving God-Force.*” ~Codependence: *The Dance of Wounded Souls* by Robert Burney.

It appears the authors have forgotten the thousands of victims tortured by the Church Authorities in the name of Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior. Or perhaps they think this modern generation lacks the knowledge of researching historical facts, the millions of Jews tortured during WWII without assistance from the Pope, or the conspiracy acts of the Vatican in their financial dealings will lend credence to this hypocrisy.

Christian Tolerance: The Council of Elvira decrees that Christians and Jews cannot intermarry, have sexual intercourse, or eat together.

**AD 311-314**-The Second Black Pope: Pope Saint Miltiades [*Melchiades*], signed Emperor Constantine's famous “*Edict of Milan*” in 313 C.E., which allegedly ends the religious persecutions, and makes Christianity the established religion of the Roman Empire.

Emperor Galerius issues an edict shortly before his death, which tolerates the Christian religion throughout the Empire, and allows reconstruction of their churches; Galerius believed his fatal illness to be the vengeance of the Christian God. Saint Augustine spoke of him as, “*A son of peace and father of Christians.*” ~cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

The Christian monk Ulphilas, 311-388, gave the Goths a written script and thereby a vernacular version of the Bible [*a full 1000 years before Fr. Luther's German Bible*] though none could read! It was actually Roman captives who introduced Christianity into the Gothic lands. ~*Hearts & Minds?* By Kenneth Humphreys.

**AD 312**-Emperor Constantine claims that Christ appeared to him in a dream before the battle of Milvian Bridge, becoming the Church's first defender. Constantine makes Christianity the official religion of the Roman Empire: the first blood ever shed over doctrinal differences is between Athanasian and Eusebian sects.

With official recognition, the Christians will now condemn all Pagan religions as demonic, and Emperor Constantine authorizes official demolition of temples or conversion to Christian shrines. ~Eusebius, *The Life of the Blessed Emperor Constantine*, Book 3, chapter 54-59.

Christian priests such as Mark of Arethusa and Cyril of Heliopolis were known as “*Temple destroyers.*” Between 315 and the 6<sup>th</sup> century, thousands of Pagan believers are slain. In the early 4<sup>th</sup> century the philosopher Sopatros is executed by command of Christian authorities. Pagan services become punishable by death in 356. In 415, the famous female philosopher Hypatia of Alexandria is torn to pieces with glass fragments by a Catholic mob, in a church by an hysterical rabble led by none other than a priest called *Peter the Reader*.

Christian Emperor Theodosius [408-450], has children executed, because they played with the remains of Pagan statues. ~*Christian Terror: Events That Testify To God's Divine Glory* by Mahlon H. Smith.

**AD 313**-*Edict of Milan*, issued by Emperor Constantine, gives atheist Christians the right to practice their religious beliefs under Roman law without persecution. He also, addresses the issue of the Church and its accumulation of wealth, power, selling of indulgences, and corrupt ways. ~Simony-See Acts 8:11-24 for reference to abuses.

“*The liberality of the faithful was a constant incitement to depart from the rule of poverty. This liberality showed itself mainly in gifts of real property, for example, in endowments for prayers for the dead, which were then usually founded with real estate. In the 14<sup>th</sup> century began the land wars and feuds [e.g. the Hundred Years' War in France], which relaxed every bond of discipline and good order.*” ~*The Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 6, 284.

The Jews pay heavy taxes to co-exist in the Roman Empire, and only tolerated so that they may witness the coming of the Messiah, “*Jews accounted for 10% of the total population of the Roman Empire. By that ratio, if other factors had not intervened, there would be 200 million Jews in the world today, instead of something like 13 million.*” ~James Carroll.

---

“... *The faults and wealth of the clergy must have contributed something. The spiritual ruler seemed*

*almost merged in the sovereign of Rome and the feudal lord of Sicily. Money was needed, and in order to obtain it funds had to be raised... And by means, which aroused much discontent and affected the credit of Rome. ... Even in the 12<sup>th</sup> century complaints of venality were frequent and bitter.*” ~Catholic

*Encyclopedia*, vol. 3, 703.

A religion once scorned and maltreated is now coming into its own power. The Latin language is used in Scriptural interpretations and the Church continues its fall into similar moral decay, as did the predecessors of the Roman Empire. *Possession of books declared heretical is a criminal offense.*

Scripture is what the Church says it is, “*As a result of some of these rules of interpretation the literal sense of certain passages of the Bible must be excluded altogether; e.g., passages in which according to a literal interpretation something unworthy is said of God; or in which statements are made that are unworthy of the Bible, senseless, contradictory, or inadmissible; or in which allegorical expressions are used for the avowed purpose of drawing the reader's attention to the fact that the literal sense is to be disregarded.*” ~cf. *Cannons of Allegory, De Victimis Offerentibus*, § 5 [ii. 255]; *Laws of Allegory, De Abrahamo*, § 15 [ii. 11]; *De Somniis*, ii. 2 [i. 660].

Such books are set ablaze and destroyed. Saint Pachomius, seeks to preserve these rare documents, a follower of Saint Anthony, he takes the banned books and hides them in jars along the Nile in Egypt [*the manuscripts are similar to the Nag Hammadi Texts, & Books of Gnosticism*].

Gnostic Divine Revelation becomes an anathema to early Christianity, “*While Gnosticism drew from and influenced in turn many traditional religions, its effect was most clearly felt on nascent Christianity... The designation Gnosticism... Is a term of modern scholarship. Evidence for the Gnostic phenomenon... Reveals a diversity in theology, ethics, and ritual that defies strict classification. Yet Gnostic sects appear to have shared an emphasis on the redemptive power of esoteric knowledge, acquired not by learning or empirical observation but by 'Divine Revelation'...*” ~ www.britannica.com.

The Gnostics believed that Christ's Resurrection was symbolic and not literal and are persecuted and even ordered exterminated by the new order or “*True Faith*,” Bishops and clergy who claim to be guardians of the Church of Rome [*Perpetration of Faith vs. Perpetration of the Church*] and declare they are only saving the faith from contamination.

The Orthodox [*Catholic*] Church will now pawn off their teachings as the True Faith, and their writings as being the Truth, while all others are said to be forgeries, yet, “*We have to handle many, partly contradictory texts, which were written in the time period of 50-150 C.E. In the New Testament were no less than four evangelical texts included. One tried to bring about some kind of unity, which was presented as an unadulterated, true narrative of the life and teachings of Jesus, complementing each other, and which together, though apparently dissimilar, formed the only true Evangelical text. In order to bring the various passages in harmony of each other, they were subjected to a thorough revision. As a first measure one rewrote the Evangelical handwritten manuscripts, disregarding parts, which did not conform, and wrote comments to make them compatible with each other. One then took to the clerical art of interpretation in order to explain the contents in such a way that a unified evangelical text could be created.*” ~Prof. Detlef Nielsen.

**AD 314-335**-Emperor Constantine gives Pope Miltiades, 311-14, the Christian Church's first papal palace as gift. Constantine will defend the Christian massacre of Pagans all across Egypt and Palestine.

Constantine, the Great, is described as, “*One of the most abominable butchers and fiends of cruelty that ever lived*,” after executing own son and boiling wife alive. ~Voltaire, *Philosophical Dictionary*, article Constantine, see: See: G W Foote & J M Wheeler, *Crimes of Christianity*, London, Progressive Publishing Company, 1887, Chapter: 2.

Saint Sylvester I, Catholic Christianity as it is practiced today begun with the Satanic alliance between the barbaric, concubine-sired Emperor Constantine and Pope Sylvester, then Bishop of Rome. “*The Santa myth is one of the most effective means ever devised for intimidating children, eroding their self-esteem, twisting their behavior, warping their values, and slowing their development of critical thinking skills.*” ~Tom Flynn, *The Trouble with Christmas*.

About the name of Pope Sylvester I, 314-335, there arose, “*The Sylvester Legend later surrounded with that network of myth, that gave rise to the forged document known as the 'Donation of Constantine.'*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 14, 257.

What a fantastic lie! A lie, which will be used over and over again to justify the Church's powers and

domains, “Pope Adrian I induced Charlemagne to found the papal states by producing two of the most notorious and most shameless forgeries ever perpetrated: ‘The Acts of St. Sylvester,’ and ‘The Donation of Constantine,’ documents, which mendaciously represented the Emperor Constantine as giving most of Italy to the papacy, and which were fabricated in Rome in the 8<sup>th</sup> century and were used by the Popes to maintain this gigantic fraud.” ~Dr. Joseph McCabe.

Christian Persecutors: Immediately after its full legalization by Constantine, the Christian Church attacks the Pagans [*non-Christians*]. The Council of Ancyra denounces the worship of the Pagan Goddess Artemis.

Nicholas of Cusa was among the first to conclude that Constantine never made any such Donation. Lorenza Valla in Italy gave a brilliant demonstration of its spuriousness in 1450 C.E. ~See Christopher B. Coleman's *Treatise of Lorenzo Valla on the Donation of Constantine*, New York, 1927.

The ‘*Donatio Constantini*’ document is without doubt a forgery, fabricated somewhere between the years 750 and 850 C.E., with its falsity known and boldly demonstrated by the Church Fathers. Fraud is a resource the Catholic Church has not forgotten as in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, which causes many documents to be committed to the deliverance of the priesthood from pedophile charges. “*Fraud is the resource of weakness and cunning; and the strong, though ignorant barbarian, was often entangled in the net of sacerdotal policy... The ‘Decretal and the ‘Donation of Constantine,’ the two Magical Pillars of the spiritual and temporal monarchy of the Popes. This memorable donation was first introduced to the world by an Epistle of Saint Adrian I, who exhorts Charlemagne to imitate the liberality, and revive the name, of the great Constantine. ... So deep was, the ignorance and credulity of the times, that the most absurd of fables was received, with equal reverence, in Greece and in France, and is still enrolled among the decrees of the canon law. The emperors, and the Romans, were incapable of discerning a forgery, that subverted their rights and freedom.... The Popes themselves have indulged a smile at the credulity of the vulgar; but a false and obsolete title still sanctifies their reign; and, by the same fortune which has attended the Decretals and the Sibylline Oracles, the edifice has subsisted after the foundations have been undermined.*” ~Gibbon, *Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire*, ch. xiv, pp. 740, 741, 742.

Pope Adrian, 772-795, in whose court the incredulous document was forged, specifically reminds the illiterate Christian Emperor Charlemagne that it was the basis of the swollen territorial claims of the Papacy, and this makes it clear that the forged document was shown to the Frank Monarch when he was taken, melodramatically, to the “*Tomb of Saint Peter,*” to sign the document which, by the way, mysteriously disappeared, in which he awarded nearly the whole of Italy to the Pope. The famous poet to the Pope, Dante, appears to have taken the forged Donation of Constantine’s authenticity for granted; and although there is possible doubt, he does not fearlessly venture to dispute it, however, Dante does deny Emperor Constantine's power or right to give, if he did give. ~Dante., *Divine Comedy*, aka *Dante's Inferno*, 19:115, *De Monarch*, 4. cf. Acts 4:13.

Interestingly, of the 262 documents, which have survived over the name of Charlemagne 100 or so are forgeries. And the forgers include more than backroom anonymouses, for example, Archbishop Hincmar of Reims, 845-882, Bishop Pilgrim of Passau, 971-991, and even Pope Calixtus II, 1119-1124. Hincmar apparently took to writing counterforgeries when presented with inconvenient documents, indeed, took forgeries, reformed them, and threw them back at his opponents. ~*Forgery, False Attribution, and Fiction: Early Modern German History and Literature* by Frank L. Borchardt

“*The ‘Donation of Constantine’ is the name traditionally applied, since the later Middle-Ages, to a document purporting to have been addressed by Constantine the Great to Pope Sylvester I, which is found first in a Parisian manuscript [Codex lat. 2777] of probably the beginning of the 9<sup>th</sup> century. Since the 11<sup>th</sup> century it has been used as a powerful argument in favor of the Papal claims, and consequently since the 12<sup>th</sup> it has been the subject of a vigorous controversy. At the same time, by rendering it possible to regard the Papacy as a middle term between the original and the medieval Roman Empire, and thus to form a theoretical basis of continuity for the reception of the Roman Law in the Middle-Ages, it has had no small influence upon secular history.*” ~*The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge*, vol. 3, art. *Donation of Constantine*, pp. 484, 485.

The *Columbia Encyclopedia* adds that, “*It was not, as is sometimes asserted, universally accepted in the Middle Ages.*” There are claims that from the date of Emperor Charlemagne's award in 774 C.E. to within a few years of the end of the Middle-Ages it was universally accepted, and we have proof that it



was utilized by Pope John Paul II to discern his authority. ~From *The Columbia Encyclopedia's, Crimes Against The Truth*, by Joseph McCabe, Haaldeman-Julius Publications, Girard, Kansas.

History identifies the Catholic Pope that decreed the change from the Sabbath to Sunday as Pope Sylvester I.

Emperor Constantine had by then already murdered Crispus, his son by his first wife, and in 326 CE, drowned his second wife while she was taking a bath, killed his eleven-year-old nephew, and then his brother-in-law, all in the year that he convened the Council of Nice [*Nicaea*] to decide on whether Jesus was a man or the *Son of God*.

Both benefited, enormously, from this Unholy Alliance between Altar and Throne, the power of the Pulpit aligning with the terror of the Sword, a formidable foe that would crush all opposition. The Church will soon learn to use non-negotiable force to gain its end results. ~from J. McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopaedia*.

The Council of Ancyra denounces worship of Greek nature and the moon goddess, Artemis.

The '*Donatio Constantini*' document is without doubt a forgery, fabricated somewhere between the years 750 and 850 CE, with its falsity known and demonstrated by the Church Fathers.

---

Ironically, in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, Pope John Paul II will give a speech to the world referring to the Papacy's *Divine Right* to rule, "... *Its genuinity was yet occasionally defended, and the document still further used as authentic, until Baronius in his 'Annals Ecclesiastici' admitted that the 'Donatio' was a forgery, whereafter it was soon universally admitted to be such. It is so clearly a fabrication that there is no reason to wonder that, with the revival of historical criticism in the 15<sup>th</sup> century, the true character of the document was at once recognized... The document obtained wider circulation by its incorporation with the 'False Decretals,' [840-850].*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 5, pgs.118, 119, 120.

---

Fraud, fraud, and yet, more fraud, "... *But Ecclesiastical forgery never ceased. Dominican writers themselves confess that St. Thomas of Aquinas had been deceived by a forgery when he relied on certain passages of the Greek fathers, more especially of Cyril of Alexandria, to introduce into dogmatic theology the Doctrine of the Infallibility and Absolute Power of the Pope; and that St. Thomas, himself deceived, deceived a long succession of subsequent theologians and canonists. And to the same end served many a history of the Church, deliberately falsified. When one considers all that flowed from this systematic fraud, all the struggles between Popes and secular rulers, the depositions of kings and emperors, the excommunications, the inquisitions, indulgences, absolutions, persecutions and burnings, and reflects that all this miserable history was the direct product of a series of forgeries of which the 'Donation of Constantine,' and the 'False Decretals' [Papal Decrees] were not indeed the earliest, but the most important, one is disposed to wonder whether falsehood rather than truth has not had the more permanent effect on the destinies of mankind.*" ~*Literary Forgeries* by James Anson Farrer, 1849-1925, With an Introduction by Andrew Lang, Longmans, Green, and Co., 39 Paternoster Row, London, New York, Bombay, and Calcutta, 1907.

The Roman Church can unashamedly state that they did not ruthlessly kill, murder, torture, burn, or maim, individuals. They actually, left that to the local authorities, under threat of excommunications, "Officially it was not the Church that sentenced unrepentant heretics to death, more particularly to the stake... Pope Gregory IX... Admitted the opinion, then prevalent among legists, that heresy should be punished with death, seeing that it was confessedly no less serious an offense than high treason... [The succeeding Popes went from opinions to acts.] In the Bull 'Ad Extirpanda,' 1252, Pope Innocent IV says, 'When those adjudged guilty of heresy have been given up to the civil power by the Bishop or his representative, or the Inquisition, the podesta or chief magistrate of the city shall take them at once, and shall within five days at the most, execute the laws made against them.' Moreover, he directs that this Bull and the corresponding regulations of Emperor Frederick II [for burning heretics] be entered in every city among the municipal statutes under pain of excommunication, which was also visited on those who failed to execute both the Papal and the Imperial decrees... The passages [of the imperial decrees], which ordered the burning of impenitent heretics were inserted in the Papal Decretals... The aforesaid Bull 'Ad Extirpanda' remained thenceforth a fundamental document of the Inquisition, renewed or reinforced by several Popes, Alexander IV, 1254-61, Clement IV, 1265-68, Nicholas IV, 1288-92, Boniface VIII, 1294-1303, and others. The civil authorities, therefore, were enjoined by the Popes, under pain of excommunication to execute the legal sentences that condemned impenitent heretics to the stake. It is to be noted that excommunication itself was no trifle, for, if the person

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

*excommunicated did not free himself from excommunication within a year, he was held by the [Papal] legislation of that period to be a heretic, and incurred all the penalties that affected heresy."*

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. viii, 34.

To Cardinal Nicholas de Cusa and Laurentius Valla belongs the honor of first establishing the truth; and remarkable it is that, despite the damaging blows dealt by Valla's treatise at the papal system, he was taken into the service of Pope Nicholas V after its appearance, and received both from him and his successor, Calixtus III, signal marks of their favor.

*"Fraud is the resource of weakness and cunning; and the strong, though ignorant barbarian, was often entangled in the net of sacerdotal policy ... The 'Decretal and the 'Donation of Constantine,' the two magical pillars of the spiritual and temporal monarchy of the Popes. This memorable donation was first introduced to the world by an Epistle of Saint Adrian I, who exhorts Charlemagne to imitate the liberality, and revive the name, of the great Constantine... So deep was, the ignorance and credulity of the times, that the most absurd of fables was received, with equal reverence, in Greece and in France, and is still enrolled among the decrees of the canon law. The Emperors, and the Romans, were incapable of discerning a forgery, that subverted their rights and freedom...The Popes themselves have indulged a smile at the credulity of the vulgar; but a false and obsolete title still sanctifies their reign; and, by the same fortune which has attended the Decretals and the Sibylline Oracles, the edifice has subsisted after the foundations have been undermined."* ~Gibbon, *Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire*, ch. xiv, pp. 740, 741, 742.

**AD 314**-Canon 24 of the "Council of Ancyra" imposes a five-year penance on anyone consulting with a magician [*witchcraft or seeking other spirits*]. The offence is treated as participatory upon the seeker. The conception of Simon Magus as a magician is provided by the account in the eighth chapter of Acts, and his labors in Rome, which are mentioned by Justin Martyr.

**AD 315**-403-Saint Epiphanius writes of a festival in Alexandria held on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of January celebrating the Year of God. Aion, *The Shining One*, is offered to the virgin goddess Kore, a relic of Greek religion that is a Hellenized version of the Egyptian transformation of Isis.

The naked idol with signs of the cross and a God star marked on her brow, hands, and knees, is carried in the evening seven times around the temple. By adopting bits and pieces of ancient cults, the Church finds it easier to gain the converts it so desperately needs for financial gain. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

*"The learned Bishop Epiphanius of Salamis, who lived in Cyprus at the end of the 4<sup>th</sup> century, in his answer to the Alogoi [A group of heretics in Asia Minor A.D. 170]." [Oxford Dictionary, C.C.] gives the chronology of our Lord's life, according to which the 6<sup>th</sup> of January is the day of our Lord's birth, and the 8<sup>th</sup> of November the day of His Baptism in Jordan. For him the Epiphany [4<sup>th</sup>] was plainly the festival of Christ's nativity."* ~From: *Heortology, A History of the Christian Festivals From Their Origin to the Present Day*, Dr. K.A. Heinrich Kellner 1837-1915, pg. 128-129, Professor of Catholic Theology in the University of Bonn

**AD 315**-387-Saint Cyril of Jerusalem, Saint, Christian minister, Father of the Church and Doctor of the Church, is born in Jerusalem. In AD 351, he is elected Bishop of Jerusalem. His contemporary is Arius, Bishop of Caesarea, with whom he will soon engage in conflict concerning the rights of his office but in due course extending to differences of Church Doctrine.

Of the contemporaries of Josephus, why didn't Lucius Plutarchus, who lived in the midst of the Jerusalem religious turmoil, write nothing about Jesus, Paul, or any version of early Christianity. Yet, Lucius' Pythagorean philosophy mirrored descriptions of the lifestyle and doctrine of Jesus and his closest disciples.

In 359, before the Council at Caesarea, whose expertise Cyril did not acknowledge, Arius accuses him of selling the treasures of the Church to feed the poor. The assembly removes Cyril from office. Cyril appeals to the larger Synod, held at Seleucia, which restores him to office.

The following year, due to the persevering hostility of Arius, he is deposed once again. The second time by the Council assembled in Constantinople [*Istanbul, Turkey*]. Upon the death of Constantius II, Emperor of Rome, Cyril is again restored to his Episcopate, and several years thereafter his archenemy Arius dies.

Saint Cyril becomes involved in further difficulties and is banished in 367 by Valens, Roman Emperor of the East, but returns after the Emperor's death in 378.

Saint Cyril is remembered for his detailed accounts on the history of the Church, baptism, the Eucharist, and chrism. *"He Himself, therefore, having declared and said of the Bread, 'This is My Body,' who will dare any longer to doubt? And when He Himself has affirmed and said, 'This is My Blood,' who can ever hesitate and say It is not His Blood? Do not, therefore, regard the Bread and Wine as simply that, for they are, according to the Master's declaration, the Body and Blood of Christ. Even though the senses suggest to you the other, let faith make firm. Do not judge in this matter by taste, but be fully assured by faith, not doubting that you have been deemed worthy of the Body and Blood of Christ."* ~Saint Cyril of Jerusalem, *Mystagogic*, 350 A.D.

The Edict of Milan, along with Constantine's evolving state religion caused a major concern for a Christian army. The Catholic Church strongly held that members shouldn't fight in the army because this would violate the sixth Commandment. ~Exodus 20:13.

---

*"The bread and the wine of the Eucharist before the holy invocation of the adorable Trinity were simple bread and wine, but the invocation having been made, the bread becomes the Body of Christ and the wine the Blood of Christ."* ~Saint Cyril of Jerusalem, *Catechetical Lectures*, 350 A.D.

---

**AD 319**-Constantine passes a law excusing Christian clergy from paying any taxes or from serving in his army. The law attracts new priests, but for the wrong reasons.

The Alexandrian priest Arius, 250-336, poses a serious threat to the Church's tax-exemption status by publicly denouncing the Divinity of Jesus Christ. Arius, ordained a priest, is commanded by the Bishop of Alexandria to cease and desist in the propagation of his beliefs and interpretations of Scripture or he would be declared a heretic during the First Council of Nice.

Bishop Arius preaches a non-God concept, Jesus could not be God because he was a man, and God is God therefore what the Church is teaching is blasphemous. The Church puts this thinking to a vote and the unfortunate Arius loses. The writings of Arius are ordered to be destroyed by the Church in 325 as well as the works of many other Bishops present at the first Church Summit.

What happens to all the manuscripts and sacred documents presented in this congregation of Bishops is not recorded. We can only speculate that those documents not concealed and secreted away are destroyed.

**AD 321**- The first Christian "*Sabbath*," day is first instituted in the year 321 by Emperor Constantine, who spoke of Sunday as "*The venerable Day of the Sun*."

The Pagans celebrated it as a festival in the religious rites of Mithraism, a *Sun-Worshipping* religion [*Although the Church claims Constantine as a Catholic*] Unable to suppress these early pagan celebrations, the early Christians succumbed to embracing these holidays and gave them Christian significance, merging them into the new religion of Christianity.

The early Church Fathers, strenuously opposed to the observance of the Sabbath, and the early Christians also tried to abolish it. Evidence exists from the testimony of the Church itself as even Martin Luther, is so incensed at its observance as a religious function that he reprimand his followers to violate it. Martin Luther is one of the first to revive catechetical instruction and to print [*his version*] of catechisms.

Luther's famous "*Enchiridion*," which was really the third edition of his smaller catechism, was published in 1529, and speedily ran through a number of editions; it is still used in Germany and in other Protestant countries.

In his encyclical, *Acerbo nimis*, Pope Pius X will attribute the world's present religious crisis to the widespread ignorance of *Divine Truth*, and lays down strict regulations concerning the duty of catechizing.

John Knox and John Calvin opposed it.

Calvin even threatened to change the weekly day of rest to Thursday, so as to make a distinctly separate day of observance from that of the Romanists [*Catholics*]. Luther doubts the Canon both of the Old Testament and the New, stating, "*I so hate Esther and II Maccabees that I wish they did not exist. There is too much Judaism in them and not a little heathenism.*" ~*The Canon of the Bible* By Larry A. Taylor, 1999.

*"When the child is fighting its way through the temptations of the world, it will have to draw far more largely on its stock of piety than on its stock of knowledge."* ~Furniss, *Sunday School or Catechism*(?)

Anti-Semitism goes back into history, "*There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed*

among the peoples in all the provinces of your realm. Their laws are different from those of every people. They do not observe even the king's laws..." ~Book of Esther, 111:3.

The cold, but delicious dish of ice cream covered with syrup now known as a "sundae" is an invention to circumvent the law passed in many States prohibiting the sale of ice-cream sodas on Sunday as a desecration of the Sabbath. Soda dispensers circumvented the law by serving ice cream, which was considered a food, covered with syrup, as a Sabbath substitute for ice-cream sodas, and so the "Sundae" came into existence! ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

The German Empire, "*Germania Magna*," is not known. The first dependable document relating to a large and well-organized Jewish community in these regions dates from 321 CE, and refers to Cologne on the Rhine; it indicates that the legal status of the Jews there was the same as elsewhere in the Roman Empire. ~*A Catholic Timeline of Events Relating to Jews, Anti-Judaism, Antisemitism, and the Holocaust From the 3<sup>rd</sup> Century to the Beginning of the Third Millennium* prepared by Jerry Darring.

From the earliest of times the Christians denied the millennium as pure heresy, "*But Cerinthus also, by means of Revelations, which he pretends were written by a great Apostle, brings before us marvelous things, which he falsely claims were shown him by angels, and he says that after the Resurrection the Kingdom of Christ will be set up on earth, and that the flesh dwelling in Jerusalem will again be subject to desires and pleasures. And being an enemy of the Scriptures of God, he asserts, with the purpose of deceiving men, that there is to be a period of a thousand years for marriage festivals.*"

~Caius, *Disputation*, as quoted in *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, 2-01. Eusebius Pamphilius: Church History, Life of Constantine, Oration in Praise of Constantine.*

**AD 322-** The Council of Bishop at Nicene. This group of Bishops, of the Roman Catholic Church, met upon an Edict of the Sun worshiping Emperor Constantine to take action on the Books of the Bible, along with the settlement of Mary's "*Immaculate Conception*" and the "*Virgin Birth*" of Jesus Christ. None of the Ancient Church Fathers, or Church Doctors knew anything of the modern Roman dogmas of the immaculate conception, which was not confirmed until 1854, and Papal Infallibility, which was invented in 1870. ~ Note: The Papacy did not begin until the 7<sup>th</sup> century. Cf. Romans 3:22-24

"*The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the sun, in which they put a man called Christ in the place of the sun, and pay him the adoration originally payed to the sun.*" ~Thomas Paine 1737-1809.

**AD 323-323** The Bishops of Nicene in 323 C.E. [*on a majority vote, not an unanimous vote*] approve the "*Immaculate Conception*," and the Doctrine of "*Virgin Birth of Jesus Christ to Mary.*" Jesus Christ is now declared to be "*God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost,*" which is today's Spirit.

**AD 324-** Emperor Constantine I is the sole ruler of the Roman Empire, and in keeping with the system of making the Emperor a Divinity [*started by Diocletian*], Constantine declares himself the representative of God and earth and becomes head of Christian Church [*Does this also make Emperor Constantine the first true Pope?*]

The Emperor Constantine declares Christianity as the only officially recognized religion of the Roman Empire. In Dydimia, Minor Asia, he sacks the Oracle of the God Apollo and tortures the Pagan priests to death. Constantine also evicts all non-Christian peoples from Mount Athos and destroys all the local Hellenic [*Greek*] temples, after sacking them of all their valuable statuary, paintings, etc.

**AD 325-** Emperor Constantine calls for Christendom's 250 Bishops to a mandatory attendance at the First Nicaean Council to settle disputes over nature of Christ and other church doctrines. As Pontifex Maximus, Constantine is Priest of Priests over all the Pagan faiths, and now sits in council as Bishop of Bishops, which would make the sun worshiping Constantine [*Pagan*] the first Catholic Pope. Constantine was attempting to emulate the Persian King Ardashir's creation of the Iranian monotheism, with a total restructure of religious and other written records.

Emperor Constantine, the Roman semi-God, made Christianity the religion of the Roman Empire whereby hundreds of thousands, or even perhaps millions, entered the Orthodox Church without any true conversion, but now the Church was full of people who were still Pagan, heathen at heart, but will soon become leaders in this new Church due to the normal political processes of the Roman governmental system. The new Church now had leaders, and laity, who were not truly converted, but rose to power through nepotism, deceit, popularity, and all the other ways the world raises its despot leadership, as the congregations are to be forever restrained through fear. ~*The Early Christian View of the Savior*

By Gary Amirault.

*"Ah, Constantine! To how much ill gave birth, not thy conversion, but that plenteous doer, which the first wealthy Father gained from thee!"* ~Dante, *Inferno* [*Divine Comedy*], xix, 115.

When the Roman Emperor Constantine decided his Empire needed a new God, one that would comprise all the numerous Pagan Gods into one, one that could united the various cultures into one unified and distinct faith, the Bishops, in 325, Council of Nicaea, literally sat down and considered the most prevalent Gods that the largest provinces believed: *"Hesus, Krishna, Baal, Horus, Jove, Jupiter, Salenus, Thor, Gade, Apollo, Juno, Aries, Taurus, Minerva, Rhets, Mithra, Theo, Fragapatti, Atys, Durga, Indra, Neptune, Vulcan, Kriste, Agni, Croesus, Pelides, Huit, Hermes, Thulis, Thammus, Egyptus, Iao, Aph, Saturn, Gitchens, Minos, Maximo, Hecla and Phernes, Apollo and Zeus."* ~Tony Bushby, <http://www.joshuabooks.com>. Cf. Deuteronomy 32:16-20, Jeremiah 8:8.

At the Nicene Council, the God-man [*Jesus*] is promoted, and, *"Christ is Divine."*

The beliefs of Arius separated the Bishops in their voting, *"Moreover, Theodore of Mopsuestia relates that there were only nine persons out of all whom the decrees of the Synod did not please, and that their names are as follows: Theognis of Nicaea, Eusebius of Nicomedia, Patrophilus of Scythopolis, Eusebius of Caesarea in Palestine, Narcissus of Neronias in Cilicia, which is now called Irenopolis, Paulinus of Tyre, Menophantus of Ephesus, Secundus of Ptolemaï, which borders upon Egypt, and Theonas of Marmarica."* ~Nicetas, in his *Thesaurus of the Orthodox Faith*, Book F. Chap. 7.

Jesus has relatives who are never mentioned in Christian theology, *"They came, therefore, and took the lead of every church as witnesses, and as relatives of the Lord. And profound peace being established in every church, they remained until the reign of the Emperor Trajan, and until the above-mentioned Symeon, son of Clopas, an uncle of the Lord, was informed against by the heretics, and was himself in like manner accused for the same cause before the governor Atticus. And, after being tortured for many days he suffered martyrdom, and all, including even the proconsul, marveled that, at the age of one hundred and twenty years, he could endure so much. And orders were given that he should be crucified."* ~Hegesippus, quoted in *Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius*. cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

*"Side by side with the data of the Apostolic faith are fundamentally dissimilar religions and philosophical ideas borrowed from the complex surroundings in which Christianity has been living its life, and a union is effected between them by arguments very similar to those in use by Greek sophistry, concealed beneath more or less ingenious formulas, but at bottom empty and deceptive. In this work the influence can be specially traced of the aristocrats of the intellect, the men of letters and the philosophers whom the faith has won over. I must repeat that in adopting Christianity these men have not divested themselves either of the substance or even more particularly of the method and forms of speculation, which they had hitherto used."* ~Guignebert, op. cit. p. 181.

The smooth generalization, which so many historians are content to repeat, that Constantine *"Embraced the Christian religion,"* and subsequently granted, *"Official toleration,"* is *"Contrary to historical fact,"* and should be erased from our literature forever. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Pecci ed., vol. iii, p. 299, passim.

At the Nicene Council a confession of faith was drawn up by unanimous consent, by order of the Emperor, and signed by all the Bishops, at the order of the Emperor [*Constantine*], and all those who signed the creed, affirmed that Jesus Christ was *"Very God of Very God"* and *"Of one substance with the Father by whom all things were made,"* were also invited to stay on as Constantine's guests in honor of his twentieth anniversary as Emperor, and for all those who refused to sign the [*Nicaean*] Creed were threatened by the Emperor with eternal banishment. Obviously, thinking of Arius, they all signed. *"Life can be beautiful, profound, and awe-inspiring, even without an irate God threatening us with eternal torment."* ~Judith Hayes, *In God We Trust: But Which One?* Madison, WI: FFRF, 1997. cf. 1 Timothy 6:10.

The Roman God, Emperor Constantine, alone, determined that the names of two 1<sup>st</sup> century descendants, *Jesu Cunobeline*, and *Judas Khrestus*, be joined as one, *Jesu Khrestus*, and that would be the official name of the new Roman God. A vote was subsequently taken and it was with a majority show of hands that both men now become one God...161 votes to 157; by a difference of four votes, Jesus officially now becomes a Christian God.

The great Druid God, Hesus, will now be joined with the Eastern Savior-God, Krishna, of which

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

Krishna is Sanskrit for Christ, and thus Hesus Krishna will now be the official name of the new Roman God, with both Divinities becoming one God. ~*Acta Concilii Nicaeni*, 1618.

Hesus, the God of War, is usually depicted as a woodcutter with a large ax, and he took great pleasure in human sacrifice, as testified by the Roman Lucan, but the Hesus myth does not mention any Virgin Birth, and the suggestion that he was crucified is but a twist on the mode of sacrifices offered in his name.

As a sacrifice to Hesus, men were tied to or hung from a tree and flayed alive. Since being "*Hung on a tree*" was a rather common reference to crucifixion, some suggest that crucifixion is an element found within the Hesus myth.

That purely political act of deification effectively and legally placed Hesus and Krishna among the Roman Gods as one individual composite. That abstraction lent Earthly existence to amalgamated doctrines for the Empire's new religion; and because there was no letter "J" in alphabets until around the 9<sup>th</sup> century, the name subsequently evolved into "*Jesus Christ*."

The Emperor Constantine then instructed the obsequious Bishop Eusebius to organize the compilation of a uniform collection of new [*fabricated*] writings developed from primary aspects of the religious texts as submitted to his council. "*I deny that the man [Bishop Eusebius] has yet arrived at an accurate knowledge of the doctrines; wherefore he ought to be given place to so far as regards his great learning, but as regards his knowledge of doctrine he ought not. But, moreover, we know him to have been altogether lacking in such accurate knowledge.*" ~Antipater, Bishop of Bostra, in his *First Book* against Eusebius' *Apology for Origen*.

Yet Constantine's instructions are, "*Search ye these books, and whatever is good in them, that retain; but whatsoever is evil, that cast away. What is good in one book, unite ye with that, which is good in another book. And whatsoever is thus brought together shall be called 'The Book of Books.' And it shall be the doctrine of my people, which I will recommend unto all nations, that there shall be no more war for religions' sake.*" ~*God's Book of Eskra*, op. cit., chapter xlviii, paragraph 31.

Christian are called, "*People of the One Book*," which is dangerous, because it keeps them in eternal darkness [*ignorance*], "*Beware of the man of One Book*." ~Saint Thomas Aquinas.

With the world's greatest story writers present, "*Make them to astonish*," said Emperor Constantine, and "*The books were written accordingly*." ~Eusebius, *Life of Constantine*, vol. iv, pp. 36-39.

Eusebius then amalgamated the numerous "*Legendary tales of all the religious doctrines of the world together as one*," using the widely available Greek and Pagan God-myths from the presbyters' manuscripts as his models, thus, merging the supernatural "*God*" stories of Mithra, and Krishna with the British Culdean beliefs, thus effectively joining the orations of Eastern and Western presbyters together "*To form a new Universal belief*," one God out of many, one Universal faith, one belief out of many, one conviction, which all must accept. ~Eusebius, *Life of Constantine*, vol. iv, pp. 36-39.

Constantine believed that the amalgamated collection of myths would unite variant and opposing religious factions under one representative [*fictitious*] story, and he was right. Today, millions of Christians still believe these fantastic tales or lore created for their benefit.

However, Eusebius of Nicomedia, Maris of Chalcedon and Theognis of Nicaea soon after wards now regretted having put their signatures to the Nicene formula, as they so stated in a letter to Constantine written by Eusebius of Nicomedia: "*We committed an impious act, O Prince, by subscribing to a blasphemy from fear of you.*" ~Ian Wilson, *Jesus the Evidence*, New York: Harper and Row, 1984, p. 168.

Without fear there can be no religion, Dionysius of Halicarnassus states that, "*And in order that the people might have no timorous scruple, as having neglected their ancestral sacrifices, he taught the inhabitants to appease the wrath of the God, by substituting for the men whom they used to cast into the stream of the Tiber bound hand and foot, images made like men and arrayed in the same manner as the former, and to throw them into the river in order that the foreboding, whatever there was of it remaining in the souls of all, might be removed as the likenesses of their old suffering were still preserved. And this the Romans continued to do even to my time, a little after the spring equinox, on the so-called Ides in the month of May, meaning this day to be the division of the month, on which day, after sacrificing the customary victims, the so-called Pontifices, the most distinguished of the priests, and with them the Virgins who guard the undying fire, and the Praetors, and those of the other citizens*

who have the right to be present at the sacred services, throw from the sacred bridge into the stream of the Tiber images fashioned in human forms, which they call Argēi." ~Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica* [Preparation for the Gospel], Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903.

Council of Nice: [The First Council, Acts 15:1-31, Jerusalem, with Peter, Paul, and the leaders of the Christian-Jews approx. AD 50].

**AD 325**-In AD 325, the Council of Nice [Nicaea] is still dependent upon the Jewish calendar, Jewish holidays, Jewish rituals, and Jewish history. Constantine realized the confused system of fragmented Christian dogmas, and saw the opportunity to create a new and combined State religion, which would be neutral in concept, and protected by Imperial Law. "It is reasonable to expect, that those doctrines, which form the leading articles of any system should be plainly stated in the book, which professes to make that system known." ~Dr. Wardlaw, Trinitarian, *The Discourse on the Socinian Controversy*, vol. viii., p. 256.

After he conquered the East in 324 C.E., Constantine sent his Spanish religious adviser, Osius of Córdoba, to Alexandria with several letters to a number of Bishops, exhorting them to make peace among themselves. However, the mission failed, and Constantine, perhaps at the suggestion of Osius, then issued a decree commanding all of the recalcitrant presbyters, and their subordinates, "Be mounted on asses, mules and horses belonging to the public [as a sign of humiliation], and travel to the City of Nicaea" in the Roman province of Bithynia in Asia Minor.

The Bishops were instructed to bring with them their sacred and Holy manuscripts, the testimonies they orated to the rabble, "Bound in leather" for protection during the long journey, and to surrender them to Constantine upon arrival in Nicaea. Later, the sacred writings not accepted would be ordered destroyed. ~The *Catholic Dictionary*, Addis and Arnold, 1917, *Council of Nicaea*, entry.

It's hard to imagine that, these writings totaled, "In all, two thousand two hundred and thirty-one scrolls and legendary tales of Gods and Saviors, together with a record of the doctrines orated by them." ~Bishop Eusebius, *Life of Constantine*, op. cit., vol. ii, p. 73; *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, op. cit., vol. i, p. 518.

Because of his Sun worshiping beliefs, Constantine instructed the sycophant Bishop Eusebius to convene the first of three Bishopric sittings on the summer solstice, 21 June 325 C.E. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, New Edition, vol. i, p. 792.

Before the Council of Nicaea, Constantine set unambiguous and political precedent. He arranged for the execution of leading priests at a number of ancient Pagan temples, and for the destruction of other shrines of worship.

**AD 325**- At Nicaea Constantine burned the written petitions of attendees whom he had supremely summoned, in their presence. After Nicaea he legislated for the destruction by fire of the writings of the famous Hellenic academic and philosopher Porphyry, for the destruction by fire of the writings of the Hellenic philosopher and logician Arius of Alexandria, and for the death by beheading of anyone caught concealing said writings.

"Words must be used like stepping stones: lightly and with nimbleness, because if you step on them too heavily, you incur the danger of falling into the intellectual mire of logic and reason." ~Balsekar.

Constantine declared that, "Socrates' critical questioning... Was a menace to the state," and Constantine declared that, "Pythagoras had stolen his teaching from Egypt." He declared that, "Plato believed there were many Gods... and strived for the unknowable." Emperor Constantine declared that poets "Wrote falsely about the Gods" and were worse than philosophers. "In a few broad sweeps, Constantine had damned the free use of reason and banished poetic imagination." ~P.R.F. Brown, quoted in *Constantine Invented Christianity: A thesis in the field of Ancient History*.

From many Gods, the Christians must choose the One True God, "To this Simon replied, 'From the words of your master I shall refute you, because even he introduces to all men a certain God who was known. For although both Adam knew the God who was his creator, and the maker of the world; and Enoch knew him, inasmuch as he was translated by him; and Noah, since he was ordered by him to construct the ark; and although Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and Moses, and all, even every people and all nations, know the maker of the world, and confess him to be a God, yet your Jesus, who appeared long after the patriarchs, says, 'No one knows the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any one the Father, but the Son, and he to whom the Son has been pleased to reveal Him. Thus, therefore,

even your Jesus confesses that there is another God, incomprehensible and unknown to all.” ~*The Recognitions of Clement*, 2.47. *Simon's Cavil* [frivolous objections].

Creative history is no good, unless it is oft quoted, which makes it palatable to the masses, hence accepted as truth. Constantine then declared that a dove, such as that, which had served Noah, had alighted upon the Virgin Mary. He then declared that an ancient Sibyl, a priestess from Erythrae who had served Apollo at the 'Serpents Tripod' at Delphi had prophesied the birth of Jesus in the 1<sup>st</sup> century B.C.E. Constantine then quotes [in the Greek] thirty-four hexameters, from his 'Inspired Truth' of the Greek Sibyl.

And most notably in Christian chronicles we have the acrostic formed by the first Greek letter of each line, which spelled, "Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior, Cross," but the clever inventiveness of a military mind had already, in advance, completely out-manoeuvring the anti-Christian arguments of academic skeptical inquiry, "They suspect that 'Someone of our religion, not without the gifts of the prophetic muse, had inserted false lines and forged the Sibyl's moral tone. These skeptics were already known to Origen.'" ~Ibid.

The Emperor is on record, in his *Oration to the Saints*, for absolute fraudulent misrepresentation of the ancient patristic literature, and Antioch is simply the microcosm of the macrocosm.

Many Christian commentators highlight the fact that one sentence of the Oration trod unwarily on Arius' ground, which opinion of Arius needs to be perceived in a new ancient historical light.

An Imperial law of 333 C.E., commanded the state officials to enforce the decisions of the Christian Bishops, a Bishop's testimony should be considered sufficient by all judges and no witness was to be summoned after a Bishop had testified. These concessions were so far-reaching that the Church itself felt the great increase of its jurisdiction as a constraint.

Later Roman Emperors would limit this jurisdiction to cases of voluntary submission by both parties to the Episcopal Court. The new Christian Church will receive financial benefits, that is regular payments from state funds and Sunday is declared as a Day of Rest [*the new Sabbath*], which for the non Christians is seen as the feast of the Sun God [*Sol Invictus*].

Constantine and his family gave great sums of money so that new Christian Churches and basilicas might be built throughout the pagan Empire. Constantine also donated his own palace on the Lateran to the Church and built a great basilica nearby [*San Giovanni in Laterano*]. The extent of Constantine's secular bequeath to the Christian Church formed much of the basis for the Pope's later claim to secular power and rule during the middle ages and renaissance [*The falsified Donation of Constantine*].

After years of research, I finally discovered that tiny morsel of evidence, which contradicts the Christian's often cited pseudo-fact, that Constantine [*Constantine, the King to the Bishops and nations everywhere*] did not order the burning of Christian manuscripts. In a *Letter of Constantine*, following one of his Councils [*and also contrary to what the Christian ministry likes to say of Constantine never having destroyed any religious writings*], we have a pompous Emperor declaring death to those who refuse to heed his will, "Constantine the King to the Bishops and nations everywhere. Inasmuch as Arius imitates the evil and the wicked, it is right that, like them, he should be rebuked and rejected. As therefore Porphyry, who was an enemy of the fear of God, and wrote wicked and unlawful writings against the religion of Christians, found the reward, which befitted him, that he might be a reproach to all generations after, because he fully and insatiably used base fame; so that on this account his writings were righteously destroyed; thus also now it seems good that Arius and the holders of his opinion should all be called Porphyrians, that he may be named by the name of those whose evil ways he imitates: And not only this, but also that all the writings of Arius, wherever they be found, shall be delivered to be burned with fire, in order that not only his wicked and 'Evil Doctrine' may be destroyed, but also that the memory of himself and of his doctrine may be blotted out, that there may not by any means remain to him remembrance in the world. Now this also I ordain, that if any one shall be found secreting any writing composed by Arius, and shall not forthwith deliver up and burn it with fire, his punishment shall be death; for as soon as he is caught in this he shall suffer capital punishment by beheading without delay." ~Socrates, *Scholasticus' Ecclesiastical History*, 1:9. A translation of a Syriac translation of this, written in 501 C.E., is in B. H. Cowper's, *Syriac Miscellanies*, Extracts From *The Syriac Ms. No. 14528*, in The British Museum, Lond. 1861, p. 6-7.

The Christian clergy brags about how the Inspired Bishops voted unanimously in support of Jesus



being God, Jesus, the Savior of mankind, Jesus, the essence of his Father, but, "In every city," writes one historian, "Bishop was contending against Bishop, and the people were contending against one another, like swarms of gnats fighting in the air." ... "In former times, the Church was attacked by enemies and strangers from without. Today those who are natives of the same country, who dwell under one roof and sit down at table together, fight with their tongues as if with spears." ~What exactly happened at the famous Council of Nicaea, when the Roman Emperor convened some 250 quarreling Christian Bishops? by Robert Payne.

Roman Emperor Constantine convenes the council to consolidate the various Christian factions and to sever all Jewish ties. Christian groups such as the Ebionites [*the Poor Ones*], that insist upon circumcision, and other aspects of Jewish law, are increasingly disparaged as Judaizers, especially after the 3<sup>rd</sup> century.

Circumcision was a big issue in the early Christian Church, such a serious obstacle to converting male gentiles, that Paul relates it to, "Gospel of uncircumcision" [Galatians 2:7] allegorizing the ritual, and substituting an invisible circumcision "Of the heart, in the spirit" [Romans 2:29], while, "Made without hands" [Colossians 2:11], for manual surgery on physical penises, under Paul's leadership, and as Tertullian puts it, "The faith... Turned away from circumcision back to the integrity of the flesh."

A literal castration threatens the integrity of male flesh; it threatens the integrity of the Jesus-Paul union, and the integrity of the New Testament itself. Jesus consequently must have been speaking allegorically because Jesus would not have praised or encouraged any literal castrations; that would have contradicted the Biblical Paul.

It appears that the earlier version of Matthew's Gospel differed seriously from the one now in use by the Christian churches, "Their [Ebionite] own version of Matthew, however, may have been a translation of the text into Aramaic. Jesus himself spoke Aramaic in Palestine, as did His earliest followers. It would make sense that a group of Jewish followers of Jesus that originated in Palestine would continue to cite His words, and stories about him, in his native tongue. It appears likely that this Aramaic Matthew was somewhat different from the Matthew now in the [Christian] canon. In particular, the Matthew used by Ebionite Christians would have lacked the first two chapters, which narrate Jesus' birth to a virgin, a notion that the Ebionite Christians rejected. There were doubtless other differences from our own version of Matthew's Gospel as well." ~Lost Christianities by Bart Ehrman, 2003.

**AD 325**-The Date of the Birth and Death of Jesus as December 25 is said to be due to a mistaken calculation based on the Roman Calendar by Dionysius Exiguus in 525 C.E., it was long held that Jesus was born in the year 1 B.C.E., making the following year, AD 1, the first throughout, which he was alive. Many chronologists today conclude that the year 6 B.C.E., is the most likely year of Jesus' birth.

"They too accept the Matthew's Gospel, and like the followers of Cerinthus and Merinthus, they use it alone. They call it the Gospel of the Hebrews, for in truth Matthew alone in the New Testament expounded and declared the Gospel in Hebrew using Hebrew script." ~Epiphanius, Panarion, 30.3.7.

- ✠ To separate the Christian Jews from the Jewish community, "All the brethren in the East who have hitherto followed the Jewish practice will henceforth observe the custom of the Romans and of yourselves and of all of us who from ancient times have kept Easter together with you."
- ✠ Conversations and fellowships with Jews is now strictly forbidden to the new Christian clergy by the Council of Nicaea, which is also on the verge of declaring that the denial of Jesus is a sin and soon to be, a crime.
- ✠ Beginning of state sanctioned terrorism. The Council of Nicaea resolves to separate the Christian celebration of Easter from the Jewish Passover, and states, "Let us have nothing in common with this odious people..."
- ✠ Saint Ephraem Syrus calls the Jews the 'Circumcised dogs' and 'Circumcised vagabonds', and refers to Judaism as a worthless vineyard, which cannot bear fruit. In his writing, Ephraem refers to God's punishment for the Jews. Because they reviled Jesus, the Lord has banished them from their land, and now they are condemned to wander over the whole face of the earth." ~Saint Ephraem Syrus, 1p. 146, 325 C.E.
- ✠ The Catholic Encyclopedia admits Easter is identical to the Jewish Passover; "In fact, the

- Jewish feast was taken over into the Christian Easter celebration.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. 5, p. 225.
- † The name Easter, according to the Venerable Bede, "*Relates to Eostre, a Teutonic Goddess of the rising light of day and spring.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. V, p. 224.
  - † But Easter is heralded by an even more Pagan origin than Judaism, with its festivals of "*New moons;*" its Pagan solar character is shown by the time of its celebration, "*Easter was celebrated in Rome and Alexandria on the first Sunday after the first full moon after the Spring Equinox. ... Already in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century 25 March, was considered the day of the crucifixion.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 5, p. 225.

The Kingdom of Aksum, which is now modern Ethiopia, declares Christianity as the official state Religion, becoming the second country to do so.

---

You can't say they didn't tell you, "*A great number of Pagan customs, celebrating the return of spring, gravitated to Easter.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 5, p. 227.

---

**AD 325-** It is fascinating that the first ten Bishops of the Jerusalem Church [*Church of James, brother of Jesus, known as the Jerusalem Church*] are all circumcised Jews, keeping Jewish dietary laws, Jewish liturgy, Jewish Sabbaths, Jewish festivals, and Jewish atonements. "*Christian initiative was such that it did not hesitate to appropriate Jewish goods also. Pseudo-Philo's 'Liber Antiquitatum Biblicarum' was originally a Jewish handbook of Biblical history. It seems to have been written its Hebrew for Jews in the 1<sup>st</sup> century A.D., it was later done into Greek, and, to all appearances, in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, it was changed into a Christian handbook and translated into Latin.*" ~Arnaldo Momigliano, 1908-1987, *Pagan and Christian Historiography in the 4<sup>th</sup> Century A.D.*, 1960.

Nowhere in the Old or New Testament is it written that anyone should rest on the first day of the week, Sunday. As a matter of fact, a non Jew is not commanded to rest on any day of the week. The Commandment to rest on the Sabbath, the seventh day of the week, is given by God to the Jewish people.

The Mysteries of the Gnostics is assimilated into the Christian Bible. "*The Gnostics claimed to have an intuitive understanding of the Mysteries of God and Earth. It was an understanding that resulted from rigorous training, initiation, and intuitive experiences, not simply intellectual study. The [Roman Catholic] Church found Gnostics particularly dangerous, for they disdained the need for a hierarchy of priestly officials to interpret the word of God. Far from dangerous heretics, these passive Christians claimed to be the keepers of secret knowledge as indicated by the Gnostic papyrus books discovered at Nag Hammadi in 1945. It was this discovery, which first afforded any view of Gnosticism other than the damning rhetoric of the Church... Gnostics seek to know the 'Secrets' of God, looking for answers within the sacred texts of whatever religion they accept. They seek the understanding of existence through interpretation of what they perceive as deeper meaning within the symbology of religious literature... Gnosticism flourished until declared a heresy by a council of Bishops of the Roman church in A.D. 325. Gnosticism was an integral part of the Ancient Mysteries since both involved the belief that only personal inner enlightenment could bring understanding.*" ~Jim Marrs, *Rule by Secrecy*, pgs. 346-7.

---

*"Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever."*

~Exodus 31:15-16.

---

A non-Jew is bound by the covenant that God made with Noah; "*While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.*" ~Genesis 8:22. Seedtime and harvest shall not cease. God did not command a day of rest for the Noachides, non-Jews. Therefore a Noachide can not stop working on the Sabbath or on any other day, thinking he is doing that because God commanded it to him. What did Jesus, who was a Jew, do in this respect? Luke 4:16: "*And as his custom was, he went to the Synagogue on the Sabbath day.*"

The various Christian sects differed in both philosophical beliefs as well as religious dogma. They did, however, have one thing in common, a determination to espouse their beliefs and an abstemious and intolerant minded ascetic determination to force their tenets upon the world as a universalized adaptation of Pagan beliefs.

Constantine wanted a unifying religion, "*There is plenty of other evidence, however, that the internal*

conversion of the Roman Empire to the Christian religion had effected no visible improvement in the common morals. The world was worse, rather than better. Out of its besetting temptations men fled to save their souls. 'They fled from the world, which in the 1<sup>st</sup> century was believed by the Christians to be doomed and liable to be destroyed by Divine fire before the end of the year... They fled also from the Church, which they accused of secularity and hypocrisy. Many of the monks were laymen who in deep disgust had forsaken the services and sacraments. They said their own prayers and sought God in their own way, asking no aid from the priests. They were men who had resolved never to go to church again.' ~Hodges.

Does the Bible truly teach family values?

- x "... Now therefore kill every male among the little ones and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves." ~Numbers 31:17-18.
- x "Slay both man and woman, infant and suckling." ~1 Samuel 15:3
- x "... Neither have ye pity, slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women." ~Ezekiel 9:6.
- x "When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee... Thou shalt smite them and utterly destroy them... nor shew mercy unto them." ~Deuteronomy 7:1-2.
- x "And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat." ~Leviticus 26:29.
- x "I defiled them... Making them offer by fire all their first born, that I might horrify them; I did it that they might know I am the Lord." ~Ezekiel 20:26, RSV.
- x If a woman who is not a virgin when she marries deserves to die, "But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel: then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she has wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel." ~Deuteronomy 22:20-21.

---

"It is manifest that a dogma so mysterious presupposes a Divine Revelation." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 9, 309.

---

But that "Divine Revelation" was let into the consecrated clerical mind only through the efficacious grace of clubs, stones and knives, by force of fraud and deviltry, as thus witnessed, "The great definition of the Homoousion, promulgated at Nicaea in 325, so far from putting an end to further scussion, became rather the occasion of keener debate and for still more distressing confusion of statement in the formulation of theories on the relationship of Our Lord to His Father."

Christian Emperors of Rome formally decree that Christians converting to Judaism, and Jews obstructing the conversion of their fellow Jews to Christianity, will incur the death penalty; Jews cannot marry Christians, or hold public office, or own Christian slaves.

---

"The great definition of the 'Homoousion,' [of the same substance] promulgated at Nicaea in 325 C.E., so far from putting an end to further discussion, became rather the occasion of keener debate and for still more distressing confusion of statement in the formulation of theories on the relationship of Our Lord to His Father. [Other angry Councils with the Holy Ghost were held on the 'Theory'] at Ariminum for the West, and at Seleucia for the East, in 359. At both Councils, as the result of dishonest intrigue and an unscrupulous use of intimidation... The 'Homoousion' was given up and the 'Son' was declared to be merely similar to, no longer identical in substance, with—the Father. St. Jerome's characterization of the issue still affords the best commentary: 'The whole world groaned in wonderment to find itself Arian'" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. I, p. 79.

---

"The accession of Emperor Constantine found the African Church rent by controversies and heresies: Catholics and Donatists contended not only in a wordy warfare, but also in a violent and sanguinary way. ... Attempts at reconciliation, at the suggestion of the Emperor Constantius, only widened the breach, and led to armed repression, an ever-growing discontent, and an enmity that became more and more embittered. ... One act of violence followed another and begot new conflicts... Even in such

condition of peril -- [the bitter reprisals of the Arian Vandals, which filled the 5<sup>th</sup> century], the Christians of Africa were far from showing those virtues, which might be looked for in a time of persecution ... Crimes of all kinds made Africa one of the most wretched provinces in the world."

~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

Saint Jerome, Saint Augustine, and Clement, etc. thought that since the persecutions had stopped, and they were now worshipping in large buildings, with decorative gold, silver, and jewels, that the Millennium had come.

The competency in religious matters by the Council is not to be challenged under threat of severe penalties, and the superstitions, fallacious thinking regarding Scripture, science, and anything else the Church cares to entertain, as being within their domain of authority, is accepted by this Council, and not to be questioned because it now has the supreme backing of the Emperor. This passive acquiescence is indicative of the thinking of many third world Christian nations today, teaching their submissive members not to challenge authority.

The priesthood feeds upon the ignorance of the masses. "When the people failed to worship one of these Gods, or failed to feed and clothe his priests, he generally visited them with pestilence and famine. Sometimes he allowed some other nation to drag them into slavery; to sell their wives and children; but generally he glutted his vengeance by murdering their firstborn. The priests always did their whole duty, not only in predicting these calamities, but in proving, when they did happen, that they were brought upon the people because they had not given quite enough to them." ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872.

If the Church challenges the authority of third world dictatorial, totalitarian, or corrupt governments it stands to lose the support of that country and hence suffer significantly in revenue sharing. If the Church does nothing it will be seen as a participant or supporter of graft and corruption in that country. The Church cannot walk the fence, supporting the poor people on one hand, and supporting corrupt government on the other. Emperor Constantine, a Pagan, who believes in *Solar Henotheism*, believes his God [God of his Father] has chosen him to over-see the gathering of the Christian Bishops.

"Others say, It is wicked if we do not worship those idols, which have come down to us from our fathers, and prove false to the religion bequeathed to us by our ancestors. On this principle, if any one's father was a robber or a base fellow, he ought not to change the manner of life handed down to him by his fathers, nor to be recalled from his father's errors to a better way; and it is reckoned impious if one do not sin with his parents, or does not persist in impiety with them." ~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies*. 5.30, *Religion of Fathers to Be Abandoned*. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

---

God of my Father, "Sol Invictus is the 'God' of his [Emperor Constantine, the Sun worshipping Pagan] 'Father,' which means the personal God of his family. For it had been a familiar Christian symbol prior to his conversion." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 8, pg. 718.

---

In actuality, it was not the cross of Christianity, but that of a cross with the 'Sun' super-imposed upon the cross, representing the 'God of his Father,' 'Sol Invictus,' which is the 'Sun' emblazoned upon a cross designating the 'Sun God' and mistaken for the cross of Jesus.

The new Christian theologians in their quest for unification of thought in the new religion of Christianity endeavor to reach a consensus that will please the majority. The sixty-eighth Psalm is indubitably a song to the 'Sun God!' It opens with the invocation, 'Let God arise,' literally meaning, "Let the Mighty One arise," and bids all inferior creatures to "Cast up a highway for him that rideth through the heavens by his name, Yah." The frequent references to 'Sun Gods' under various names in the Bible has long been disguised by the Roman Church and their English versions.

Constantine died in 337 C.E., and the by-product of his numerous now-called Pagan beliefs into one new religious system, no doubt, brought many converts. Later Church writers made him "The great champion of Christianity," which he gave, "Legal status as the religion of the Roman Empire."

~*Encyclopedia of the Roman Empire*, Matthew Bunson, Facts on File, New York, 1994, p. 86.

It was "Self-interest" that led Constantine to create Christianity. ~*A Smaller Classical Dictionary*, J. M. Dent, London, 1910, p. 161.

Yet it wasn't called "Christianity" until the 15<sup>th</sup> century. ~*How The Great Pan Died*, Professor Edmond S. Bordeaux [Vatican archivist], Mille Meditations, USA, MCMLXVIII, pp. 45-7.

---

*"Once the arguments for and against an auto-Christhous Sun Cult in Rome have been weighed, it can only be concluded that the Romans worshiped and prayed to 'Sol' as one of their 'Di Indigites' [(provisional) local Gods].... There is no difficulty in placing the worship of the Sun God in the earliest times, when it slowly took on a natural pattern and form determined by observation of the solar cycle...*

*This was certainly the case for most of the groups that inhabited the Italian peninsula. Although it is the sun chariot and the solar disc that are most often found on rocks and in caves, the first traces of an anthropomorphic representation of the Sun Deity have also been found there... When mention is made of Sol Indiges [provisional local Sun God], therefore, a Sun God is meant who was worshiped in Rome as early as the 4<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E."* ~from: *The Cult of Sol Invictus*, Gaston H. Halsberghe, Brill, 1972.

*"... I am inclined to see the influence of Constantine; the worship of the 'Unconquered Sun' of Paganism may have formed for many the bridge by which they passed into the Christian Church: this would help to explain the Christian 'Worship of the Sun' in Egypt, and the Christian worship of the sun in Rome against which Eusebius of Alexandria..."* ~Raleigh Lecture on History Constantine The Great and the Christian Church, Norman H. Baynes, Read March 12, 1930, "Milford [1930?]," ["5th or 6th century?" (*Encyc. Rel., Ethics*)] and Pope Saint Leo the Great [d. 461 protested.

*"In spite of the reticence of the Gospels on the Ascension, literal belief in it soon led to the making of innumerable [evidence?] pictures of Christ ascending into the skies either in an aureole or in a fiery chariot of evident solar ancestry."* ~from: *Man and The Sun*, Jacquetta Hawkes [1910 -], Cresset, 1962.

**AD 325**-Emperor Constantine is one who claims "Divine Authority" over the affairs of the Church and the Church acquiescing and subordinating its rights to a Pagan Emperor. Emperor Constantine liked this new Christian religion in that their beliefs teach followers to "Turn the other cheek," be "Meek and mild," etc., which he believes is good for his kingdom and his reign.

*"It is reported by the Pagans that Emperor Constantine, after slaying some of his nearest relations, and particularly after assenting to the murder of his own son Crispus, repented of the evil deeds, and inquired of Sopater, the philosopher, [not the Roman Church] concerning the means of purification from guilt. The philosopher, so the story goes, replied that such moral defilement could admit of no purification, The Emperor was grieved at this repulse; but happening to meet some Bishops who told him that he would be cleansed from sin, on repentance and on Baptism, he was delighted with their representations, and admired their Doctrines, and became a Christian, and led his subjects to the same faith. It appears to me that this story was the invention of persons who desired to vilify the Christian religion... It cannot be imagined the philosopher was ignorant that Hercules obtained purification at Athens by the celebration of the Mysteries of Ceres after the murder of his children, and of Iphitus, his guest and friend. That the Greeks held that purification from guilt of this nature could be obtained, is obvious from the instance I have just alleged, and he is a false calumniator who represents that Sopater taught the contrary... For he was at that period esteemed the most learned man in Greece."*

~Sozomen, i, 5; ii, 242-3.

The Roman Church claims the Emperor as one of their own [Christian] although other historical documents show the opposite, while other historians claim the Emperor was Baptized upon his death bed which means he lived a Pagan life.

*"After his adoption of Christianity the Emperor Constantine ordered the building of the new basilica of Saint Peter's on the Vatican Hill [using many of the stones from the Roman Coliseum], a plan, which involved covering over a cemetery part Pagan and part Christian. When in the 1950's excavations were made below the cathedral in the hope of finding the tomb of Saint Peter, this necropolis was found and in it the earliest known Christian mosaic. It showed 'Christ as Sun God' driving a chariot with flying cloak and a rayed nimbus behind his head."* ~from: *Man and The Sun*, Jacquetta Hawkes [1910 -], Cresset, 1962. [found c. 1993]. [a Must See book!]. [note: no references or bibliography. Appendices]. [204].

It is said that the rebuff of Sopater denying Pagan absolution to the Emperor, was the motive of his murder by the Christianized Constantine. However, Constantine cautiously denied himself the saving Christian rite of Baptism until he was on his deathbed, in Nicomedia, in the year of his forgiving Lord 337 AD. ~Bishop Eusebius, *Life*, iv, 62; Soc., i, 39; Soz., ii, 34; *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 709.

The Emperor remained until death, the Pagan, 'Pontifex Maximus,' [Priest of Priests/Bishop of Bishops] or 'Sovereign Pontiff' of the Pagan 'Sun Worshipping' religion, a title which the Christian Bishops could not arrogate [claim or sieze without justification] until the Christian Emperors

abandoned it, and as *Pontifex Maximus* he ordered the auspices or divination by inspection of the entrails of birds, and on his death, profusely Baptized with blood and by the deathbed heretic Christian rite, Constantine was apotheosized according to Pagan custom and raised... as a 'God to Heaven,' along with his Christian Sainted Mother, Saint Helena.

When St. Helen built the great church "*At the very spot of the Sepulcher*" to contain the alleged wood of the cross, she actually called it, "*The New Jerusalem, in opposition to the old one, which had been deserted...*" ~Socrates, *Hist. Eccl.* 1, 17, in PG 67:117—22.

Emperor Constantine went without the sacrament of reconciliation straight to Hell and everlasting torment; not for his crimes but for his errant creed, as a disbeliever in the '*Divinity of Jesus Christ*' and in the Catholic '*Holy Trinity*,' which had not been yet invented.

The title '*Adonai*,' is the Phoenician name for the '*Sun God*,' and is translated by the Church Fathers as, "*The Lord*," but, when it is met with in conjunction with '*Yahuh*' or '*Elghiin*,' it is translated, "*The Lord God*." Psalm 110:1 should read, "*Yahuh said to Adonai*," or "*To our Adonis*," "*Sit at my right hand*."

The popular deity of Thebes, Egypt, Amen- Ra, is met with in the Psalms as "*Ammon, the Hidden Sun*." He is one with Adonai; with "*The Stygian Jupiter*" when he descended to the lowest point of his annual declination in December; with the Olympian Zeus, rising to his highest point of ascension in June; and with the Jupiter Ammon, worshipped as the hidden or occult God, and reappearing in the sign '*Aries*.' ~See Isaiah 45:15.

The Latin monks, in addition to using the now Christianized word "*Amen*," added more functional terms such as "*Explicuit*," "*The End*," or "*Explicuit feliciter*," which is "*Thank goodness it's finished!*" Expressions of relief.

The name "*Ammon*," in Isaiah 45:16, is twice erroneously rendered as "*The God of Truth*," instead of "*The God Ammon*." This deity is also alluded to in Psalms 10:1, where "*Lord*" should read, "*Yahuh*," and again in Psalms 89:46, "*Yahuh, how long wilt thou hide thyself?*" and verse 52, "*Blessed be Yahuh for ever more [who is] Ammon, even Ammon*."

The Egyptian name Ammon, in its shortened form of "*Amen*," found its way into the Greek language, and is used in the sense of '*Truly*,' but in the Apocalypse the word is written with, "*Ho*," prefixed, where it is rendered, "*The Amen*," being a senseless expression. In Revelation 3:4 it should read , "*These things, saith Ammon, the true and faithful witness*." ~From the works of M. D. Aletheia, Author of *A Rationalist Catechism*, and *The Agnostic's Primer*.

Another name for the '*Hebrew Sun God*' is '*Shaddai*,' sometimes conjoined with the prefix '*El*,' or '*Bel*,' the Babylonian Sun God, and '*Baal*,' the Syrian Sun God. '*Yahuh*,' or '*Yahweh*,' is usually written "*Jehovah*," which does not convey any concept of the true Hebrew pronunciation of "*Yahouyeh*."

The name is pronounced by the Semites generally, by whom '*Yahuh*' was worshipped, as '*Yahuh*,' '*Yahu*,' or '*Yho*.' In the reign of the Assyrian King Sargon II, the throne of Hamath was occupied by '*Yahou-behdi*,' which literally means the "*Servant of Yahuh*." The Phoenicians venerated this deity also, for in the inscriptions of "*Assur-bani-pal*," another Assyrian King, we read that the name of the then crown-prince of "*Tyrenus Yahu-melek*," meaning, "*Yahuh is my King*."

On a coin from Gaza of the 4<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E., is a figure of a deity in a chariot of fire, over whose head is written '*Yho*' in old Phoenician characters. But '*Yahuh*' held only a subordinate position in the general mythology of the Semites, and he only owes his notoriety to the fact that he was chosen as the patron deity of the '*Beni-Israel*.'

The word '*Ashera*' or '*Asherah*' is now admitted in the preface to the Revised Bible to be "*Uniformly and wrongly rendered grove*" in the authorized version. In order, most likely, to conceal the fact that the gross character of the thing signified, '*The Ashera*' was an upright stone, and was undoubtedly a Phallic symbol.

To the pagan Emperor Constantine, the new religion [*Christianity*], is merely a useful and inexpensive tool to be used for the good of his kingdom for the subjugation of the masses by way of a religious philosophy versus a monarchial military order [*It's good for peace and order. This train of thought will be carried on into the Middle Ages by other European Monarchies who seek to expand their realms by using Friars and other religious groups to convert the masses to Christianity and declare their lands*

conquered]. ~cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

In France, it is the clergy who form, "A wealthy body of men, gradually extending their possessions throughout the kingdom" during the Middle Ages. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 795.

"In 1384 almost a third of the land in the kingdom of Bohemia belonged to the [Catholic] Church."

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 2, 613.

In 12<sup>th</sup> century Germany, "The difficulty of administering the vast landed possessions caused the abbots to grant certain sections in fief." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 6, 314.

Emperor Constantine will order all Goddess temples destroyed and forbids the worship of Mary, mother of Jesus. "The Melchite section," the representatives of the Christianity of Egypt, "Held that there were three persons in the Trinity--the Father, the Virgin Mary, and Messiah their Son."

Many Christians wonder as to what Mary might have looked like, "Per Epiphanius, an early Christian: Mary had brown eyes and dark eyebrows, with an oval face visage. Her skin color-complexion resembled wheat. She wore linen or wool clothes, weather determinative, with wooden, or leather sandals, or even bare feet bare. A veil covered her hair, such as in Iraq these days. Traveling into the streets, she wore an over robe or sometimes a heavier gown. Early Byzantine, Orthodox, and Latin Rite Christian art, including Byzantine, shows Mary in paintings or the Madonna such as those from the Saint Luke, the Apostle. It is said in tradition that Luke once painted her atop a wood table, as well as the Disciple carved small statues of her." ~<http://www.angelfire.com/realm/blackcatholics/JamesWeslySmith.html>, Apostle Dos Rosas Press /James Wesly Smith 1997-2007.

**AD 325-**The Nicene Council will now tend to glorify the Virgin Mary. "Thus, the controversy opened a question which it did not settle. It discovered a new sphere, if we may so speak, in the realms of light, to which the Church had not yet assigned its inhabitant. Thus, there was a wonder in Heaven; a throne was seen far above all created powers, mediatorial, intercessory, a title archetypal, a crown bright as the morning star, a glory issuing from the eternal throne, robes pure as the Heavens, and a sceptre over all. And who was the predestined heir of that majesty? Who was that wisdom, and what was her name, the mother of fair love, and fear, and holy hope, exalted like a palm-tree in Engaddi, and a rose-plant in Jericho, created from the beginning before the world, in God's counsels, and in Jerusalem was her power? The vision is found in the Apocalypse 'A Woman clothed with the Sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars...The votaries of Mary, do not exceed the true faith, unless the blasphemers of her Son came up to it. The Church of Rome is not idolatrous, unless Arianism is Orthodoxy.'" ~Father Newman. cf. 1 Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, 1 Timothy 4:1.

The Divinity of the Christian Christ is now made to stand, or fall with the Divinity of His mother. "To the Virgin Goddess of Loretto, the Italian race, devoted to her Divinity, have dedicated this temple."

~Inscribed in a small Catholic church in Lisbon.

The Goddess once worshipped in Babylon and Egypt as the 'Tabernacle' or 'Habitation of God,' is identical with the new Christianized heroine, who, under the name of Mary, is called by Rome, "The House Consecrated to God," "The Awful Dwelling-Place," "The Mansion of God," the "Tabernacle of the Holy Ghost," and the "Temple of the Trinity."

---

"Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?" ~Saint Paul in 1 Corinthians 3:16.

---

Jesus till this time had not been venerated as highly as the Magi or Mary, but the population refuses to worship Jesus without Mary, so in the 6<sup>th</sup> century Mary is permitted, a halo in religious art and in the 9<sup>th</sup> century is finally declared "Queen of Heaven," adopting the Babylonian interpretation of their virginal goddess. In May of the year AD-325 the Council of Nicaea [Nice] to bring a unification of doctrine to this new faith of Christian Jews also decides to use the Greek version of Jehoshua ben Joseph, 'Jesus,' instead of the Jewish given name for their Savior.

The greatest assemblage of Bishops ever gathered together at one time and yet, little is known of what they discussed, what documents were presented before the council in support of the various conflicting beliefs, and how they reached their consensus. We do know one important item. From this Council Christians will acquire the *Holy Trinity* [Tritheism?] It will also mark the beginning of the schism between Western and Eastern thinking regarding the interpretations of Scripture.

This illustrious council gathers ancient documents from all over the known world dealing with the teachings of Christ and the Old Testament for review. Specific details regarding the selection of books accepted to form the New Testament were allegedly resolved by 'Divine Intervention.' [A word you will come across quite often in history, alleging that God had a hand in the decision making process]. Yet, very few documents are available or have been brought forward to record this fact. Pagan individualism will be conquered by Christian theological domination.

Today, the Christian ministry revolves around pre-selected texts, isolated incidences in which they base their lectures [sermons], of lofty natures and superficially dignified characters, "We pick out a text here and there; whereas, if we take it altogether, and consider what went before, and what followed after, we should find it meant no such thing." ~John Selden, Trinitarian, *Table Talks*, p. 20.

Constantine's version of the Gospels, the *New Testimonies* were expanded upon as "Interpolations" were then added and other writings included. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Farley ed., vol. vi, pp. 135-137; also, Pecci ed., vol. ii, pgs. 121-122.

Being unable to come to grips with the various interpretations and writings available regarding the teachings of Jesus, being the 'Son of God,' and the 'Spiritual Essence,' it is decided [by the Church Fathers] that Jesus must be all in one; *God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit [Holy Ghost]*. This is an acceptance of Tertullian thinking, which I find difficult if not impossible to accept. Ask your good parish priest to translate, "*Di citur et vivens alio sub corpore sexus, Mirifice solito dispungere sanguine menses.*" ~Tertullian.

When presented with this new doctrine, Emperor Constantine accepts the decision and any thinking contrary to this line of schooling from this point forward will *not* be tolerated. Anything and everything contradicting the accepted position of the Emperor, is thereby ordered to be destroyed.

This priestly group will invent a whole new vocabulary and include new terminology in an attempt to force this newly created religion and its newly declared doctrines upon the masses. The use of religion to control people as well as a means to increase the Church treasuries will be the main reason clergy are dispatched along with the military in future expeditions of world conquest by the Church.

The Christian Church will give its all-encompassing permission to the kings and queens to take any land that is not Christian, and the Church now continues upon its *historical reconstruction*, with the approval of the Emperor that will remove all traces of written works and artifacts contrary to its proclaimed position. Many of the early writings of Appolonius of Tyana are subverted to serve the Church.

Monarchs throughout Europe will begin to construct small rooms called "Cabinets" in which to enjoy their arts such as painting, old Bibles, sculptures, and amulets that the Church deems sacrilegious or heretical. The Church would collect old Bibles and sell the owners new Bibles.

The Bibles could not be changed and declared Scripture if the older versions were still in circulation [hence the need for the secret chambers to conceal and preserve the family Bibles]. Controversy regarding what is or is not Scriptural today dates back to the burning and destruction of ancient texts, scrolls, books, and manuscripts by the Church. Religious leaders are all too aware of the history of the Scriptures in their unsuccessful attempt to keep hidden their true secret meanings.

The Pagan Emperor Constantine made Christianity the official religion of the Roman Empire and other Hellenistic beliefs [Greek thinking] are suppressed for their heathen associations, but many of the forbidden manuscripts are saved by dissident Christians, called *Nestorians*, who take them to Persia about 400 CE. They reluctantly acquiesce to the new regime and its self proclaimed leader, the Emperor, and the Jews are reviled because they refuse to engage in Emperor worship.

It is also alleged that these manuscripts are the ire of the Popes and eventually one of the causes for the Crusades [being the attempted obliteration of the Jews].

**AD 325**-787-The First Ecumenical Council is held in Nikaia, called by Emperor Constantine to resolve the dispute of an Alexandrian priest, Arius, and his Bishop, on the nature of the Divinity of Christ; Arianism is the belief that Christ was a created being [material being] and thus not fully Divine; therefore Jesus is not yet considered a God by many Christians. But this belief will have negative ramifications by the ruling junta of Bishops who will chastise and banish the wayward thinkers.

Constantius [Emperor Constantine's son], will support Arius and the government and does not



renounce this heresy until 381 C.E. The Arian controversy arose in opposition to the fraudulent historical claims of numerous Christians who were rewriting history.

The Bishops adopt the Greek word '*Homoousion*,' for the substance of the Father, and then debate its interpretation, "*Of the Objection and Defense of Eusebius two books have been read, also other two, which although differing in some respects from the former two, are in other respects the same with regard to both diction and thought. But he presents certain difficulties with regard to our blameless religion as having originated with the Greeks [e.g. the adoption of the Greek Homoousion]. These he correctly solves, although not in all cases. But as regards his diction, it is by no means either pleasing or brilliant. The man is indeed very learned, although as regards shrewdness of mind and firmness of character, as well as accuracy in doctrine, he is deficient. For also in many places in these books it is plain to be seen that he blasphemes against the Son, calling him a second cause, and general-in-chief, and other terms, which have had their origin in the Arian madness. It seems that he flourished in the time of Constantine the Great. He was also an ardent admirer of the excellences of the Holy martyr Pamphilus, for which cause some say that he took from him the surname Pamphili.*" ~Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius, Photius, in his Bibliotheca, chap. 13.

---

The poor masses eagerly accepted the profound leadership of the early Church Fathers, never contesting them, because they were acknowledged as being educated, "*They were made up mostly of the poor and obscure, who were drawn to embrace the Gospel by an inward need, and whose low position in the social scale was a standing ground of reproach against the new religion from the side of its adversaries. Moved thus by spiritual hunger, and by no motive of self-interest, they laid hold of the priceless boon offered them in the Gospel with all sincerity and earnestness.*"

~Fisher, *The Beginnings of Christianity*, 576-7.

---

Jesus, as God, did not exist before 325 C.E., "*There was time when He was not [He did not exist before Constantine]; Before He was born He was not [Jesus is a fabrication], He was made out of nothing existing [He is a fiction]; He is/was from another subsistence/substance [He is fictitious]; He is subject to alteration or change [His fictions are alterable]. Based on his intelligence, Constantine had personally summoned key attendees selected from the newly subjugated Eastern Empire, to Nicaea [325 C.E.].*" ~P.R.F. Brown, *Constantine Invented Christianity: A thesis in the field of Ancient History*. Note: Plato and Aristotle, renowned Greek minds, could not conceive of creation out of nothing, "*Ex nihilo nihil fit.*"

An Oath was taken around to each of the attendees by Constantine's legal notaries, led by Philumenus, the "*Master of Offices.*" The attendees had essentially two choices; either you can agree with Arius, taking your life in your hands, or agree with the Emperor, and live to disagree another day. The signatures of all attendees were thus given under military duress.

Sworn Oaths have differed little from earlier times, "*Upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, in token of his engagement to speak the truth, as he hopes to be saved in the way and method of Salvation pointed out in that blessed volume, and in further token that, if he should swerve from the Truth, he may be justly deprived of all the blessings of the Gospel, and be made liable to that vengeance, which he has imprecated on his own head.*" ~North Carolina Oath: Consol. Stat. N.C., 1919, sec. 3189.

The Oath of the attendees of the Nicene Council was binding them to Supreme Imperial Power, and this arrangement was personally chosen by Emperor Constantine. The Oath contained not only the disclaimer clause consistent of the words of Arius, but also an appended list of twenty-two administrative formalities to be associated with the newly accepted [*tainted*] Roman Church hierarchy.

"*The books of Arius and his sympathizers were ordered to be burned, and a reign of terror proclaimed for all those who did not conform with the new, official 'Christian' Line.*" ~Ian Wilson, *Jesus, The Evidence*.

Jesus, the Prophet, is made a God. In the year 325 C.E., is perpetrated one of the most colossal frauds and deceptions in the annals of history and mankind. This is the date of the Council of Nicaea, whose primary task it is to create a new religion, one that will be acceptable to the sun worshiping totalitarian Emperor Constantine, who, at the time, is engaged in the bloody persecution of those communists and pacifists of ancient times who are known as early Christians. ~Apollonius the Nazarene: *The Historical Apollonius Versus The Mythical Jesus* By Dr. R. W. Bernard, B.A., M.A., Ph.D. 1964.

The Christianized Roman Emperor now has a duty to suppress schism and heresy, and forced Christian

conversions will use Luke as their authoritative source. ~Luke 14:23.

*“And the Master said to the slave, ‘Go out into the roads and the fenced-in places, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.’”*

And, with these words of Luke 14:23, one day the Church of Christ will justify sending its murderous band of Crusaders throughout the lands to force the masses to bow down to her will.

Seven Ecumenical Councils are convened during this period of time [*Ecumenical-the Inhabited World.*] Many Scriptural manuscripts are either deleted or rejected during this period. It is not a matter of Scriptural relevance or by any purpose or design that many books are declared either heretical or non-Scriptural other than political motivations, petty jealousies, bigotry, and persecution.

Churchmen during this era are of a diffuse nature hoping to instill their version of Biblical expression and later forcing us to accept their decisions as *Divinely Inspired* or in conclusion, to prevent further dissention, it is further declared that their final decision to omit other *Sacred Documents* is of *Origin Divine* [*Inspired by God*].

*“Aware that the old religion of Rome was in a state of advanced decay and was daily losing its hold on the people, while the persecuted cult of the Essenes, or early Christians, in spite of all the efforts to suppress it through the most bloody and inhuman means, continued to thrive and win the increasing respect of the masses, the Church Fathers, themselves previously Pagans whose hands were stained with the blood of those from whom they stole their religion, saw that by adopting Christianity [in a revised form] they could take advantage of the popular prestige created by the martyrdom of the early Christian saints and at the same time win the support of Constantine who, in being converted to the Christian faith, could cover up his own past crimes, gain increased public favor and extend and consolidate his Empire.”* ~*Apollonius the Nazarene: The Historical Apollonius Versus The Mythical Jesus* By Dr. R. W. Bernard, B.A., M.A., Ph.D. 1964.

Again, one cannot argue with something being of ‘*Divine Origin.*’ It is during this early period that the Bishops addressed “*Corporeal sin*” with the following passage, “*But if with the passage of time some sin of sensuality is discovered with regard to the person and he is convicted by two or three witnesses, such a one will be suspended from the clergy. If anyone contravenes these regulations, he will be liable to forfeit his clerical status for acting in defiance of this great synod.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia.*

Furthermore, “*This great synod absolutely forbids a bishop, presbyter, deacon or any of the clergy to keep a woman who has been brought in to live with him, with the exception of course of his mother or sister or aunt, or of any person who is above suspicion.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia.*

Concubines, consorts, and female companionship will be the subject of discussion for centuries to come, and the Church’s inability to take a definite stand and/or enforce its own rulings will eventually lead to the separation of various factions within the Church, later to be known as the Protestant Movement. There appears to be a clear separation now between the Pauline followers and those of Peter.

If Paul did not honor the Gods of old, Christianity would have no history. Paul, who never met Jesus; who never once uses Jesus’ blessed name; who never once uses Jesus’ sayings; who never once mentions Yeshua Mashiyach in his plagiarized writings; actually quotes directly from the ancient Pagan Greek and Indian writings; from Arastus, 300 B.C.E., Epimenides, 600 B.C.E.; Menander, 350 B.C.E.; Hippolytus, 430 B.C.E.; Terence, 200 B.C.E.; Pagans who were extolling their idol ‘*Zeus,*’ God of Gods, and Paul even quotes from the Buddhist Scriptures, 500-250 B.C.E.:

- ✠ From Arastus, “*We [Christians] are his [Zeus] offspring.*” ~Acts 17:28.
- ✠ Paul quotes from Epimenides “*God [Zeus] is not far from each one of us for in him we live and move and have our being.*” ~Acts 17:27-28.
- ✠ From Epimenides, “*Cretans are always liars, evil brutes lazy gluttons.*” ~Titus 1:12.
- ✠ From Menander, “*Bad company corrupts good character.*” ~1 Corinthians 15:33.
- ✠ From Hippolytus, “*The good that I would I do not, but the evil, which I would not do, that I do.*” ~Romans 7:19.
- ✠ From Terence, “*But if any widow has children or nephews, let them learn first to show piety at home.*” ~1 Timothy 5:4.
- ✠ From Mahaparinibanasuta Buddhist Scriptures, “*Work out your own Salvation with fear*

and trembling.” ~Phillipians 2:12.

“Concerning the former Paulinists who seek refuge in the Catholic Church, it is determined that they must be re-baptized unconditionally. Those who in the past have been enrolled among the clergy, if they appear to be blameless and irreproachable, are to be re-baptized and ordained by the Bishop of the Catholic Church. First of all the affair of the impiety and lawlessness of Arius and his followers was discussed in the presence of the most pious emperor Constantine. It was unanimously agreed that anathemas should be pronounced against his impious opinion and his blasphemous terms and expressions, which he has blasphemously applied to the Son of God, saying, ‘He is from things that are not,’ and ‘Before he was begotten he was not,’ and ‘There once was when he was not,’ saying too that by his own power the Son of God is capable of evil and goodness, and calling him a creature and a work.”

Against all this, the *Holy Synod* pronounces anathemas, and did not allow this impious and abandoned opinion and those blasphemous words even to be heard. Of that man and the fate, which befell him, you have doubtless heard or will hear, lest we should seem to trample upon one who has already received a fitting reward because of his sin.

Such indeed was the power of his impiety that *Theonas of Marmarica* and *Secundus of Ptolemais* shared in the consequences, for they too suffered the same fate. What happens to all the documents and manuscripts submitted to the Council, which are not accepted or recorded?

Once more, we can only speculate that these precious historical documents not concealed and secreted away were most likely destroyed. The Church is already in progress of condemning those who disagree with its religious stands. *Apostolic Succession*, also known as the *Donation of Constantine*, [the Pope] is declared as being a direct successor to Saint Peter and as head of the Church Bishops has full authority to rule over its congregation. An 8<sup>th</sup> century discovery alleged to be instructions from Emperor Constantine, that the Church has secular powers because Saint Peter passed it on to the Bishop of Rome [the document has been declared a forgery].

Apostolic Succession from Saint Peter? According to Bishop Eusebius' writings from the Greek Orthodox Patriarchate of Alexandria and All of Africa we have the following with no mention whatsoever of Peter:

- x Mark 42-62 C.E.
- x Anianos 62-84 C.E.
- x Avilios 84-98 C.E.
- x Kedron 98-110 C.E.
- x Primos 110-121 C.E.
- x Ioustos 121-131 C.E.
- x Eumenis 131-144 C.E.
- x Markos II 144-154 C.E.
- x Keladion 154-167 C.E.
- x Agrippinos 167-179 C.E.
- x Ioulianos 179-189 C.E.
- x Dimitrios 189–232 C.E. ~Greek Orthodox Patriarchate of Alexandria and All Africa. List of the Patriarchs of Alexandria and all Africa 42 AD up to today. <http://www.greekorthodox-alexandria.org/main.htm> 06/15/07.

The ‘*Donation of Constantine*,’ by which the Popes claim the Emperor Constantine has bequeathed nearly the whole of Italy to the Papacy, is an embarrassing document to mention, especially when the *Catholic Encyclopedia* acknowledges that it was a forgery, yet the *Columbia Encyclopedia* sashays gracefully obscures this issue, much more easily than its Catholic colleague, by stating that it was “Never of great practical value.”

Justin Martyr compares the Pagan beliefs with those of Christianity, “And if we assert that the ‘Word of God’ was born of God in a peculiar manner, different from ordinary generation, let this, as said above, be no extraordinary thing to you, who say that Mercury is the angelic word of God. But if any one objects that He was crucified, in this also He is on a par with those reputed sons of Jupiter... And if we even affirm that [Christ] was Born of a Virgin, accept this in common with what you accept of Perseus.

*And in that we say that He made whole the lame, the paralytic, and those born blind, we seem to say what is very similar to the deeds said to have been done by Aesculapius.*” ~Justin Martyr.

In a contradiction of contemporary Christian beliefs we also have early Christians believing, “*Jesus was not born of the virgin, but rather he was the son of Joseph and Mary, just like all other men, but more powerful in righteousness, intelligence and wisdom. After the baptism Christ descended upon him from the authority, which is above all in the form of a dove and thereafter proclaimed the unknown Father and accomplished wonders. But at the end Christ again departed from Jesus and (only) Jesus suffered, and rose again; Christ however remained impassable, since he has a spiritual being.*” ~Gnosis, p. 165.

Note: Philostratus' biography of *Apollonius of Tyana* is not permitted to be published in Europe until the year 1501. Blount's notes on this book raised such an outcry that in 1693, the book was condemned by the Universal Roman Catholic Church and its further publication forbidden.

Concerning the effects of Blount's translation, Campbell, in his “*Apollonius of Tyana*,” then writes, “*Fierce passions were let loose. Sermons, pamphlets and volumes descended upon the presumptuous Blount like fireballs and hailstones and his adversaries did not rest until the authorities had forbidden him to print the remaining six books of his translation.*”

**AD 325**-For those die-hard Christians that still believe in Biblical inerrancy, “*Some are not aware that, after the Council of Nicaea, A.D. 325, the manuscripts of the New Testament were considerably tampered with. Prof. Nestle, in his 'Introduction to the Textual Criticism of the Greek Testament,' tells us that certain scholars, called 'Correctores,' were appointed by the Ecclesiastical authorities, and actually commissioned to correct the text of the Scripture in the interest of what was considered orthodoxy.*” ~Archdeacon Wilberforce.

The teachings of Apollonius of Tyana are reverberated in, “*What these 'Correctores' did was to cut out of the Gospels with minute care, certain teachings of our Lord, which they did not propose to follow, namely, those against the eating of flesh and taking of strong drink, and everything, which might serve as an argument against flesh-eating, such as the accounts of our Lord's interference on several occasions, to save animals from ill-treatment.*” ~Rev. G. J. Ouseley in *Gospel of the Holy Twelve*.

By a series of small steps a complex weave is created of historical Biblical fantasy, woven as the Church Fathers willingly admit, “*I will only mention the Apostle Paul... He, then, if anyone, ought to be calumniated; we should speak thus to him, 'The proofs, which you have used against the Jews and against other heretics bear a different meaning in their own contexts to that, which they bear in your Epistles. We see passages taken captive by your pen and pressed into service to win you a victory, which in volumes from which they are taken have no controversial bearing at all... The line so often adopted by strong men in controversy, of justifying the means by the result.*” ~Saint Jerome, *Epistle to Pammachus*, xlviii, 13; *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, Book vi, pgs. 72-73.

Was Saint Paul an unabashed liar? From this verse in Romans it would appear so, “*For if the truth of God hath more abounded by my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also adjudged a sinner?*” ~Saint Paul, Romans 3.7.

Furthermore, there is also evidence to indicate that not only were the original doctrines of early Essene Christianity drastically changed at the Council of Nicaea and replaced by others entirely different beliefs, but that the man whose very life is an embodiment of the original doctrines is likewise replaced by another man who now exemplifies the new doctrines.

The very first act of the Church Fathers, after they create their new religion and its new Messiah, neither of which existed previously, is to order the burning of all books they could lay their hands on [by Saint Athanasius], which are deemed contradictory, especially those written during the first few centuries, and which also make no mention of Jesus and which refer to Apollonius as the spiritual leader of the 1st Century, realizing as they did so that such books, if not destroyed, could constitute a dangerous menace to the survival of their faith and deception.

History shows how the famous Alexandrian Library, in Egypt, with its 400,000 volumes, is burned to the ground by edict of Theodosius, and when a Christian mob additionally destroys the Serapeum where the ancient sacred scrolls and manuscripts are kept. This destructive act of is carried out in the year 389 C.E. [or 64 years following the Council of Nicaea]. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xiv, 625.

Miraculously, among the works, which are saved from the flames of the burning of the Alexandrian

Library, the one which has created the most widespread and long-continued argument is the *The Life of Apollonius of Tyana*, written by Flavius Philostratus at the beginning of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Century regarding a religious man of the 1<sup>st</sup> century, with no mention whatsoever of any Jesus, Christ, Savior, Messiah, or Virgin Birth. One Christian writer, lettering on *The Apollonius of Philostratus*, calls Philostratus' biography a "Pagan counterblast to the Gospel of Galilee, representing a Greek Savior as an alternative to the Semitic one." ~W. B. Wallace, *Westminster Review*, July-Dec. 1902.

While other Christian apologists have asserted that Apollonius is not born until the 4<sup>th</sup> century, which is incorrect, since we have knowledge of his travels from other sources of the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> century. Lampridius, who lived in the 3<sup>rd</sup> Century, informs us that the Emperor Alexander Severus, 222-235 C.E., placed a beautiful statue of Apollonius in his labarium side by side with one of Orpheus.

While other Roman Emperors, Vespasian, Titus, and Nerva, were all, prior to their elevation to the throne, also friends and admirers of Apollonius, while Emperors Nero and Domitian regarded the philosopher with apprehension.

Apollonius is held in esteem, from temples whose long-disused rite he restores, from traditions, from epistles of Apollonius addressed to kings, and sophists, and from his letters, of which the Emperor Hadrian makes a collection, which he deposits in his palace at Antium. "Thankful Tyana, like ungrateful Nazareth, had nursed a Prophet of blameless life, of miraculous power, of super-abundant loving-kindness, and of heroic virtue. Both Apollonius of Tyana and Jesus of Nazareth were born in the same lustrum, if not the same year." ~*Apollonius the Nazarene: The Historical Apollonius Versus The Mythical Jesus* By Dr. R. W. Bernard, B.A., M.A., Ph.D. 1964. Cf. Acts 11:19; 24:5.

"As the existence of the Christians became more widely known, it became increasingly clear that they were (a) anti-social, in that they did not participate in the normal social life of their communities; (b) sacrilegious, in that they refused to worship the Gods; and (c) dangerous, in that the Gods did not take kindly to communities that harbored those who failed to offer them cult. By the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, the Christian apologist [literally, 'Defender' of the Faith], Bishop Tertullian could complain about the widespread perception that Christians were the source of all disasters brought against the human race by the Gods. 'They think the Christians the cause of every public disaster, of every affliction with which the people are visited. If the Tiber rises as high as the city walls, if the Nile does not send its waters up over the fields, if the Heavens give no rain, if there is an earthquake, if there is famine or pestilence, straightway the cry is, 'Away with the Christians to the lion!'" ~*Apology 40*; Bart D. Ehrman, *A Brief Introduction to the New Testament*, Oxford University Press, 2004. ISBN 9780195369342), pp. 313-314.

---

"Orthodox Christians had been accustomed to affirm boldly the finality of Mary's son, but like a bolt from the blue, here was Philostratus opposing himself to Matthew, Mark, Luke and John and offering an alternative Messiah." ~*Apollonius the Nazarene: The Historical Apollonius Versus The Mythical Jesus* By Dr. R. W. Bernard, B.A., M.A., Ph.D. 1964. Cf. Acts 11:19; 24:5.

---

Where are all the authors of Jesus' time, where are the comments from other sources regarding this man called Jesus, which the Bible states was well known? So well known that the Romans had to pay a traitor in silver to show him where he was and then identify him when they got there. Why do the Jewish chief priests need Judas to identify Jesus in order to arrest Jesus, who, according to the Gospels enthralled the multitudes with his miracles? This makes absolutely no sense, since many of their number had debated him in person, and his face, after a triumphal entry and a violent tirade in the temple square, could hardly have been more public. ~*Review of The Homeric Epics and the Gospel of Mark* by Dennis R. MacDonald; Yale University, 2000, by Richard Carrier.

"Author after author, volume after volume, of the life of Christ may appear until the archives of the universe are filled, and yet all we have of the life of Jesus is to be found in Matthew's Gospel. Not a single person specially associated with Jesus impinges history." ~Tschendorf.

It looks as if there was an earlier, original, work called *Matthew's Gospel*, which was written in ancient Hebrew, and not Koine Greek, because many early Church Fathers speak of it; Papias, 150-170 C.E., Bishop Irenaeus, 170 C.E., Origen, 210 C.E., Bishop Eusebius, 315 C.E., Epiphanius, in 370 C.E., and Saint Jerome, in 382 C.E. It would have been a collection of sayings similar to "Q."

These Jewish-Christians, "Did not call themselves Christians but Nazarenes," They are basically complete Jews. "They use not only the New Testament but the Old Testament as well, as the Jews do..."

*They have no different ideas, but confess everything exactly as the Law proclaims it and in the Jewish fashion, except for their belief in the Christ, if you please! For they acknowledge both the Resurrection of the dead and the Divine Creation of all things, and declare that God is one, and that His son is Jesus Christ. They are trained to a nicety in Hebrew. For among them the entire Law, the Prophets, and the... Writings... Are read in Hebrew, as they surely are by the Jews. They are different from the Jews, and different from Christians, only in the following. They disagree with Jews because they have come to faith in Christ, but since they are still fettered by the Law; circumcision, the Sabbath, and the rest, they are not in accord with Christians... They are nothing but Jews...* ~Epiphanius, *Panarion*.

*"We have investigated the claims of every document possessing a plausible claim to be investigated, which history has preserved of the transactions of the 1<sup>st</sup> Century and not so much as a single passage, purporting to have been written at any time within the first hundred years, can be produced to show the existence of such a man as Jesus Christ, or of such a set of men as could be accounted to be his disciples."* ~Taylor, Diegesis, 1829, Oaknam, England.

*"On the other hand we have abundant proof that Jesus Christ is founded on the known Life of Apollonius of Tyana, the earthly existence of whom has never been questioned, to which is added passages from the lives of various personages and teachings concerning the mythical Gods of other lands. The Prometheus of the Greeks was the character, which suggested the crucifixion [also the crucifixion of Krishna in Kristosite traditions]. The Eleusinian Mysteries suggested that the 'Last Supper,' And these together with doctrines of ancient sun worship, were gathered and represented to be a history of the events connected with the life of the Christian Jesus. Prometheus on the crag, suffering for the good of mankind, suggests Jesus on the cross, changing Prometheus for Jesus and the Scythian crag for the cross."* ~J. M. Roberts, *Antiquity Unveiled*, 1892, Oriental Publishing Co., Philadelphia.

Many Christians believe that one cannot attain Grace unless one suffers, *"For to you it has been granted on behalf of Christ, not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer for His sake, having the same conflict which you saw in me and now hear is in me"* ~Philippians 1:29-30.

For centuries, the Christian ministry has resorted to blaming the Mysteries wherever there is contradiction in explaining Scripture, reason being thrown to the wind, *"It is well the difficulties of subduing the understanding are too great to be mastered; for a slight reflection will serve to convince us, that the necessary consequences of a blind resignation of judgment would be far more fatal to Christianity than all our present divisions. What blasphemies and contradictions may and have been imposed upon men's belief, under the venerable name of Mysteries? And how easy are villainous practices derived from an absurd faith? ... Another condition necessary to render a thing capable of being believed is, that it implies no contradiction to our former knowledge. I cannot conceive how it is possible to give our assent to anything that contradicts the plain dictates of our reason, and those evident principles from whence we derive all our knowledge."* ~Dr. South, *Considerations on the Trinity*, pp. 2-3.

**AD 325**-In all their revised Gospels, forged documents, historicized fictions, Christians cannot even get their dates consolidated enough to decide on what fictionalized data to present, In the first chapter of Matthew the genealogy of Jesus is given as the twenty-eighth generation from David down through Jesus' earthly father, Joseph, to Christ, the Savior, but, in the third chapter of Luke the same genealogy is given as being the forty-third generation from Christ through Joseph to David.

The only passage referring to Jesus, from the 1<sup>st</sup> century is another Christian forgery, which historians now recognize as being a 5<sup>th</sup> to 8<sup>th</sup> century falsification.

The fact that no one wrote about Jesus is not remedied by the Christians until the late 5<sup>th</sup> or early 6<sup>th</sup> century when words are inserted into the works of Flavius Josephus, but historians had already been reading his writings for five hundred years and yet none of them ever mention Josephus and Jesus together until almost six hundred years later, suddenly, a Christian miracle, *"There is not a word or, better, there is no longer a word in the works of Flavius Josephus [1<sup>st</sup> century writer] about the Messiah, the Christ crucified by Pontius Pilate, except for a crude interpolation, quite obviously false... The silence of Josephus is not due to disdain or studied neutrality."* ~Dr. Edmond B. Szekely, *Origin of Christianity*.

Seeking a substitute for the vegetarian Apollonius, who would not be accepted by meat eating partying Greeks, the early Church Fathers seized upon Jehoshua; and changed his name to that of the Druid Sun God "Hesus" and then shifted the date of His birth forward a century, thereby transforming him into

Jesus, the Savior, King of Kings, Son of the Sun. ~see Romans 14:1.

Romans will not accept the New Faith, if they cannot enjoy their wines, and meats, therefore, *“Probably the most interesting of the changes from the familiar New Testament accounts of Jesus comes in the Gospel of the Ebionites description of John the Baptist, who, evidently, like his successor Jesus, maintained a strictly vegetarian cuisine.”* ~Bart D. Ehrman, 2003, *Lost Christianities: The Battles for Scripture and the Faiths We Never Knew*, Oxford University Press. pp. 102-103.

Jesus says, *“Behold these poor innocent beasts of thy earth, they harm not themselves, nor man, nor any other creature. Yea, they eat the green vegetation of the field, sinless and without blood guilt they have remained since their creation. Faithful and obedient they remain to their masters in hope that humane feelings be their reward in life, but instead they receive every hurt and death at man's hand.”*

~*The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts*, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way [F.E.W.]

Apollonius, 1<sup>st</sup> century, prophet, miracle worker, and evangelist, at the age of twelve studied at Tarsus, which was Paul's city, and also one of three basic centers of Hellenic culture.

Most of the early Christian followers were vegetarians, *“Judas, called Maccabaeus, however, with about nine others, withdrew into the wilderness and lived like wild animals in the hills with his companions, eating nothing but wild plants to avoid contacting defilement.”* ~II Maccabees 5:27.

Adam and Eve were Commanded by God to eat *“Fruits, grains, and herbs”* after they were created on the 6<sup>th</sup> day. ~Genesis 1:29-30.

Not until after the Great Flood is man permitted a flesh diet, but with restrictions. ~Genesis 9:3-5.

The great Greek philosopher, Plato, in the Timaeus, following Acusilaus, writes of the Great Flood, *“And wishing to draw them out into a discussion respecting antiquities, he said that he ventured to speak of the most remote antiquities of this city respecting Phoroneus, called the first man, and Niobe, and what happened after the Deluge.”* ~The Gnostic Society Library: *Clement of Alexandria: The Stromata, or Miscellanea* The Stromata, or Miscellanies of Clemens Alexanrius.

When God restricted Israel's diet to *“Manna”* they *“Lusted”* for meat, and God sent them quail, which they consumed so much of, many died. ~Numbers 11:34.

Daniel and his companions were specially blessed with superior knowledge when they refused meat from the king's table, and chose to eat *“Pulse,”* [vegetables]. ~Daniel 1:8-20.

*“The ‘Gospel of the Ebionites,’ as quoted by the 4<sup>th</sup> century writer Epiphanius. The Greek word for locusts [akris] is very similar to the Greek word for ‘Honey cake’ [ekris] that is used for the ‘Manna,’ that the Israelites ate in the desert in the days of Moses [in Exodus 16:32],’ and, ‘There is an old Russian [Slavic] version of Josephus’ Antiquities, that describes John the Baptizer as living on ‘Roots and fruits of the tree’ and insists that he never touches bread, even at Passover.”* ~Tabor, *Jesus Dynasty*, p.334, note 9, 2006.

*“John [unlike Jesus] was both a ‘Rechabite,’ or ‘Nazarite,’ and vegetarian,’ ... ‘One suggestion is that John ate ‘Carobs’ [aka Saint John's Bread]; there have been others. Epiphanius, in preserving what he calls ‘The Ebionite Gospel,’ rails against the passage there claiming that John ate ‘Wild Honey,’ and ‘Manna-like vegetarian cakes dipped in oil...’ John would have been one of those wilderness-dwelling, vegetable-eating persons, ‘They [the Nazerini] ate nothing but wild fruit milk and honey, probably the same food that John the Baptist also ate.’ ‘We have already seen how in some traditions ‘Carobs’ were said to have been the true composition of John's food.’ ‘His [John's] diet was stems, roots and fruits. Like James [the Just], and the other Nazirites/Rechabites, he is presented as a vegetarian...”* ~Eisenman, 1997, passim.

Referring to Epiphanius' quotation from the Gospel of the Ebionites in Panarion 30.13, *“And his food, it says, was wild honey whose taste was of manna, as cake in oil.”* ~Bart D. Ehrman, 2003, *Lost Scriptures: Books that Did Not Make It into the New Testament*, Oxford University Press, p. 13.

*“As to these translators it should be stated that Symmachus was an Ebionite. But the ‘Heresy of the Ebionites,’ as it is called, asserts that Christ was the son of Joseph and Mary, considering him a mere man, and insists strongly on keeping the Law in a Jewish manner, as we have seen already in this history. ‘Commentaries of Symmachus’ are still extant in which he appears to support this heresy by attacking the Gospel of Matthew. Origen states that he obtained these and other commentaries of Symmachus on the Scriptures from a certain Juliana, who, he says, received the books by inheritance*

from Symmachus himself.” ~Saint Jerome, *De Viris Illustribus*, chapter 54, Church History, VI, 17; Symmachus, *Hypomnemata*, as mentioned by Eusebius, *Historia Ecclesiae*, VI, xvii.

**AD 325**-Early Christian were vegetarians with a disdain for the eating of meat and even the Temple slaughter of animals, preferring the ideals of the pre-Flood diet and what they took to be the original ideal of Christian worship. ~Genesis 9:1-5; Jeremiah 7:21-22; Isaiah 11:9; 66:1-4.

In The Gospel of Jesus we have Jesus looking upon a man with hunting dogs, which presents a sad countenance and Jesus says, “*Thou truly lacketh wisdom and love from above, for lo, every creature, which God hath made, hath its own end and purpose in the Kingdom of Life, and who can say what good is there in it? Or what profit to thyself, or mankind? For it is not thy part to judge the weak as inferior to the strong, for the weak were not delivered unto man as food or for sport. But as for man's living, I tell ye, behold the fields yielding their daily increase, and the fruit-bearing trees, and the herbs; what needest thou more than these which honest work of thy own hands will not give to thee? For I say unto ye this day, before men and angels, Woe to the strong who misuse their strength! Woe to the crafty who hurt and destroy the creatures of God! Yea, woe to the hunters, for they will be hunted, and with what mercy they shew unto their innocent prey, the same will they receive at the hands of unworthy men! Leave off from this foul work of evil men, work what is good in the eyes of the Lord and be blessed, lest ye be cursed on thy own account.*” ~*The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way* [F.E.W.]

The Gentiles were supposed to abstain from meats sacrificed to idols, from fornication, from eating the meat of strangled animals, and from blood. These were the four proscriptions. ~Leviticus 17-18. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

Jesus condemns all blood sacrifices, “*Woe to such blasphemers who reject the Holy Law of the sacredness of all life! Woe to such blind guides with hearts of stone, who use their eyes to lust after things they need not nor are lawful unto them! For they transgress the Law of Moses to maketh themselves fat on the flesh and blood of innocent victims, that God Commanded them not even since the beginning! Woe be unto this very temple built by human hands, for the Temple made without hands is here in their midst, but they see or hear not! For I come to end all sacrifice and bloodshed and tell ye, if ye cease not offering and eating of flesh and blood, the wrath of God shall not cease from you, even as it came to your fathers in the wilderness, who under Moses lusted for flesh, which they ate to their fullness, and were filled with rottenness, and the plague consumed them according to their evil desires.*” ~*The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way* [F.E.W.]

“*This further explains why Helena, the mother of Constantine, within three hundred years after the death of Jesus, was unable to find in all of Jewry any man who had even heard of him. According to the story, she finally came upon one aged man who claimed to have heard that Jesus had lived.*” ~*Ibid.*

Although Christians think they know approximately the path taken by Jesus on his way to the cross [*the Via Dolorosa, the Way of Pain*], they do not know exactly where each specific event [*called stations*] of that infamous walk took place.

But, the Empress, Helena, Emperor Constantine's mother, miraculously, shows them the precise spots, which she indicates have now become accepted by Christian tradition. It is probable that she not only showed them where the known events took place; she may have incorporated some new events as well, thus creating a fictitious number named the fourteen Stations of the Cross.

Queen Helena discovers the stump of the tree, which allegedly provided the wood for Jesus' cross, she allegedly found the wood itself three hundred years after the death of Jesus, she discovers the very spot where Jesus' miracle of fish and bread took place, and she determines the place where Jesus stood when he gave his celebrated Sermon on the Mount.

The formidable Queen Helena even marks the spot where Mary was told that she would give birth to Jesus [*an event called the Annunciation*], she designates, which room was Joseph's carpentry shop, she points to the spot where Jesus was born, the field where the shepherds saw the Star of Bethlehem, and the very inn where the Good Samaritan took care of the beaten man.

Constantine, before his battle with Emperor Maxentius [*they shared rulership over the Roman Empire*], looked for something different to inspire his troops on the Milvian Bridge, in 312, but this devious inspiration was not formulated until years later, but Christians like to believe the tale of him seeing a



cross in the sky. *"In Hoc Signo Vincas"* [Latin for: *"By this sign [the cross] you conquer."*"]

~Emperor Constantine, who did not realize this miracle until four years later in conversation with the sycophant, Bishop Eusebius.

Actually, it was in Greek and read, *"En Touto Nika,"* and by virtue of which Constantine was himself supposedly conquered for Christ or for His Church. The cross [*with a circle superimposed upon it*] was the sign of *Sol Invictus*, the God of his father, *"Being convinced that he needed some more powerful aid than his military forces could afford him, on account of the wicked and magical enchantments, which were so diligently practiced by the tyrant Maxentius, he sought Divine assistance... He considered, therefore, on what God he might rely for protection and assistance. While engaged in this inquiry, the thought occurred to him, that, of the many Emperors who had preceded him, who had rested their hopes on a multitude of Gods... None had profited at all by the Pagan deities, whom they sought to propitiate.. All had at last met with an unhappy end... While the God of his father [Sol Invictus] had given to him, on the other hand, manifestations of his power... Reviewing, I may say, all these considerations, he judged it to be folly indeed to join in the idle worship of those who were no Gods, and therefore felt it incumbent on him to honor his father's God alone."* ~Bishop Eusebius, *Life of Constantine*, I, 27; *Nicene & Post-Nicene Fathers*, vol. I, 489; cf. Socrates, *Eccles. Hist.*, I, 2; Ib. II, 1-2; Sozomen, *Eccles. Hist.*, I, 3; Ib. p. 241.

Both Matthew and Luke say that Jesus was born in Bethlehem, and Matthew quotes Micah 5:2 to show that this was in fulfillment of prophecy. Actually, Matthew misquotes Micah [*compare Micah 5:2 to Matthew 2:6*], and although this misquote is rather insignificant, Matthew's poor understanding of Hebrew will have great significance in his Gospel.

Also, miraculously, Helena is said to have discovered the foreskin of the baby Jesus, milk from the virgin Mary [*This is surely a miracle*], the sword that pierced the side of Jesus when he hung on the cross, and many other sacred Christian items. Helena has a glorious church built on the very spot where Jesus is said to have been crucified and buried [*the first of the Holy Sepulcher churches*], indicates where Mary went into an eternal sleep, indicated to where Judas kissed Jesus thus identifying him to the Romans who did not know what he looked like, although the Christian Bible, by this time, states that he had performed miracles before a multitude of people, spotted the room where Jesus turned water into wine at Kafir Kana, and even identified the spot where Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist.

*"To suppose that men who held these opinions were capable, in the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> centuries, of ascertaining with any degree of just confidence whether miracles had taken place in Judaea in the 1<sup>st</sup> century, is grossly absurd; nor would the conviction of their reality have made any great impression on their minds at a time when miracles were supposed to be so abundantly diffused."* ~Lecky, *Hist. European Morals*, i, 375.

Many of the sites, which Queen Helena pointed out, were already considered holy shrines commemorating specific events in Jesus' life. Helena's personal guided tour lent an enormous amount of legitimacy to the original Christian traditions; no one will argue with the mother of the Emperor of Rome, and thanks to Constantine's mother, the Christian tradition today has as many holy sites and shrines in Israel as do the Jews and Muslims combined. Judea will become the Holy Land for Christians, and hundreds of thousands will make pilgrimages to these holy sites. Instead of being just a small outlying province of the declining Roman Empire, Judea now becomes a Christian center.

~Adapted from: *The Early Church and the Beginnings of Anti-Semitism* by Rabbi Lipman.

Is it no wonder that historians claim, *"The world has the incontrovertible testimony that Christianity is of spurious origin and the most consummate piece of plagiarism in human history."* ~J. M. Roberts, *Antiquity Unveiled*.

More Christian lies, *"Take as examples, the shameful birth of Jesus from a woman, His being circumcised like the Jews, His offering sacrifice like the Gentiles, His being baptized in a humiliating manner, His being led about by the Devil in the wilderness, and His being tempted by him in the most distressing way. With these exceptions, besides whatever has been inserted under the pretense of being a quotation from the Old Testament, we believe the whole, especially the Mystic nailing to the cross, emblematic of the wounds of the soul in its passion; as also the sound moral precepts of Jesus, and His parables, and the whole of His immortal discourse, which sets forth especially the distinction of the two natures, and therefore must undoubtedly be His. There is, then, no reason for your thinking it obligatory in me to believe all the contents of the Gospels; for you, as has been proved, take so dainty a*

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

*sip from the Old Testament, that you hardly, so to speak, wet your lips with it.” ~Contra Faustus Manicheum.*

What of the Biblical Jesus Said? “*Many things have been inserted by our ancestors in the speeches of our Lord which, though put forth under his name, agree not with his faith; especially since, as already it has been often proved these things were written not by Christ, nor [by] his Apostles, but a long while after their assumption, by I know not what sort of half Jews, not even agreeing with themselves, who made up their tale out of reports and opinions merely, and yet, fathering the whole upon the names of the apostles of the Lord or on those who were supposed to follow the Apostles, they maliciously pretended that they had written their lies and conceits according to them.*” ~Fustus, 5<sup>th</sup> century Bishop.

“*Philostratus seems to have made it his chief aim to deprecate both the Christian faith and Christian doctrine, both of which were progressing wonderfully at that time, by the exhibition on the opposite side of that shallow representation of a miraculous science, Holiness and virtue. He invented a character in imitation of Christ, and introduced almost all the incidents in the life of Jesus Christ into the history of Apollonius, in order that the Pagans might have no cause to envy the Christians, by doing which he inadvertently enhanced the Glory of Christ, for by falsely attributing to another the real character of the Savior, he gave to the latter the praise which is His just due, and indirectly held Him up as the admiration and praise of others.*” ~Bishop of Avranches, writing in the 17<sup>th</sup> Century.

Forgeries continue as Pope Adrian, 772-795, in whose court the ‘*Donation of Constantine*’ is forged, expressly reminds the illiterate Christian Emperor Charlemagne has four successive wives and five mistresses [*or concubines*]. His abounding vitality made him extremely sensitive to feminine charms; and his women preferred a share in him to the monopoly of any other man. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

His harem bore him some eighteen children, of whom eight were legitimate. The *Donation of Constantine* is the basis of the swollen territorial claims of the Papacy, and this makes it clear that the forged document is shown to the Frank Monarch when he is taken, melodramatically, to the “*Tomb of Saint Peter*,” to sign the document which, by the way, mysteriously disappeared, in which he awarded nearly the whole of Italy to the Pope.

The *Columbia Encyclopedia* adds that, “*It was not, as is sometimes asserted, Universally accepted in the Middle Ages.*” The undisputed fact is that from the date of Charlemagne's award in 774 C.E. to within a few years of the end of the Middle Ages it was universally accepted. ~From *The Columbia Encyclopedia's, Crimes Against The Truth*, by Joseph McCabe, Haaldeman-Julius Publications, Girard, Kansas.

Dealing with the extraordinary legendary works of the glorified Apostles in diverse countries, Chrysostom writes, “*But it is to be feared that not one of them is true, and, in fact, apart from the early chapters of the Acts of the Apostles [which we possess only in the form of a second-hand adaptation of the first edition], there exists no information really worthy of credence about the life and work of the immediate Apostles of Jesus... Their immediate and direct influence upon the history of Christianity is practically negligible.*” ~Saint John Chrysostom, *Homily III on I Corinthians*, 1:10, pg. 61, cf. Acts 4:13.

Saint Augustine complains vehemently, “*It is possible to enumerate those who have translated the Scriptures from Hebrew into Greek, but not those who have translated them into Latin. In sooth, in the early days of the faith whoso possessed a Greek manuscript, and thought he had some knowledge of both tongues was daring enough to undertake a translation.*” ~*De Doct. Christ.* II, xi; *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 9,

pg. 20.

The *Donation of Constantine*, the blatant forgery by which the Popes claimed that the Emperor Constantine had bequeathed nearly the whole of Italy to the Papacy, may seem an awkward document to mention when even the *Catholic Encyclopedia* acknowledges that it was a blatant forgery.

But the *Columbia Encyclopedia* glides gracefully over this issue, much more easily than its Catholic colleague. It seems that it was “*Never of great practical value.*” The *Columbia Encyclopedia* adds that, “*It was not, as is sometimes asserted, universally accepted in the Middle Ages.*”

After his death, Emperor Constantine is deified by the Roman Senate, and his sons had commemorative coins struck in his name in the time-honored style, “*A coin... [had] on one side a figure of our Blessed Prince, with head closely veiled; the reverse showed him sitting as a charioteer drawn by four horses, with a hand stretched downward from above to receive him up to Heaven.*” ~Bishop Eusebius, 4.37.

*“Not long after, the Emperor Constantius, who through his entire life was most kindly and favorably disposed toward his [Christian] subjects, and most friendly to the Divine Word, ended his life in the common course of nature, and left his own son, Constantine, as Emperor and Augustus in his stead. He was the first that was ranked by them among the Gods, and received after death every honor, which one could pay to an Emperor.”* ~Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius, Chapter XIII, *The Bishops of the Church that Evinced by Their Blood the Genuineness of the Religion Which They Preached.*

That Saint Peter gave the sacred Keys to Heaven to the Pope is another religious ploy. About 378, the Pope, Saint Damasus, alleges that he fell heir to the keys that were the symbols of two well-known Pagan divinities at Rome.

Janus bore a key, and Cybele bore a key; and these are the two keys that the Pope emblazons on his arms as the ensigns of his spiritual authority. *“For, though you think Heaven is still shut, remember that the Lord left to Peter and through him to the Church, the keys of it.”* ~Tertullian, 211 C.E., *Scorpiace*, vol. X; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. iii, pg. 643. cf. Matthew 16:16-20, 17:19.

The Pope felt, that if he could only get it believed among the Christians that Peter alone had the Power of the Keys, and that he was Peter's successor, then the sight of these keys would maintain the delusion, that the Pope, as Vicar of Christ, had the powers bestowed upon him by Peter via Jesus, and on this policy it is evident he acted.

*The Two Babylons*, expounds upon the connection between the Keys of Roman Catholicism and the Keys of Janus and Cybele: *“If there be any who imagine that there is some occult and mysterious virtue in an Apostolic Succession that comes through the Papacy, let them seriously consider the real character of the Pope's own orders, and of those of his Bishops and clergy. From the Pope downward, all can be shown to be now radically Babylonian.”* ~Rev. Alexander Hislop, *The Two Babylons*.

By replicating the Pagan beliefs, the Christians, will have a better acceptance by the non Christians who can now easily assimilate the new faith, which differs little from theirs, *“Few lies could be more gross; but, in course of time, it came to be widely believed; and now, as the statue of Jupiter is worshiped at Rome as the veritable image of Peter, so the Keys of Janus and Cybele have for ages been devoutly believed to represent the [sacred] keys of the same Apostle. While nothing but judicial infatuation can account for the credulity of the Christians in regarding these keys as emblems of an exclusive power given by Christ to the Pope through Peter, it is not difficult to see how the Pagans would rally round the Pope all the more readily when they heard him found his power on the possession of Peter's Keys.”* ~Ibid.

Some time was allowed to pass away, and then, when the secret working of the ‘Mystery of Iniquity’ had prepared the way for it, for the first time did the Pope publicly assert his preeminence, as founded on the keys given to Saint Peter.

Lying by omission: Christian Apologists strongly challenge the fact that Emperor Constantine ordered all religious books not approved by him to be destroyed. Perhaps documentation is not conclusive enough, but we do know that Saint Athanasius, who lived during the same period, ordered that all religious manuscripts not approved by the Universal Roman Catholic Church be destroyed or the owners would be subject to heresy, persecution, banishment, torture, or death.

*“Among the other things, which we have ordained for the public advantage and profit, we formerly wished to restore everything to conformity with the ancient laws and public discipline of the Romans, and to provide that the Christians also, who have forsaken the religion of their ancestors, should return to a good disposition. For in some way such arrogance had seized them, and such stupidity had overtaken them, that they did not follow the ancient institutions, which possibly their own ancestors had formerly established, but made for themselves laws according to their own purpose, as each one desired, and observed them, and thus assembled as separate congregations in various places. When we had issued this decree that they should return to the institutions established by the ancients, a great many submitted under danger, but a great many being harassed endured all kinds of death.”* ~Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius, Chapter XVII, *The Revocation of the Rulers*.

In 431 C.E., and not before, did the Pope publicly lay claim to the possession of Peter's so-called Keys to Heaven. Of the forgery of Matthew 16, says Reinach, *“Is obviously an interpolation, made at a*

period when a church, separated from the synagogue, already existed. In the parallel passages in Mark [7:27-32], and in Luke [9:18-22], there is not a word of the Primacy of Peter, a detail, which Mark, the disciple of Peter, could hardly have omitted if he had known of it. The interpolation is posterior to the compilation of Luke's Gospel." ~Reinach, *Orpheus*, pp. 224-225.

"The Keys that the Pope bore were the keys of a 'Peter,' well known to the Pagans initiated in the 'Chaldean Mysteries.' That Peter the Apostle was ever Bishop of Rome has been proved again and again to be an arrant fable. That he ever even set foot in Rome is at the best highly doubtful. His visit to that city rests on no better authority than that of a writer at the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century or beginning of the 3<sup>rd</sup> viz., the author of the work called 'The Clementines,' who gravely tells us that on the occasion of his visit, finding Simon Magus there, the Apostle challenged him to give proof of his miraculous or magical powers, whereupon the sorcerer flew up into the air, and Peter brought him down in such haste that his leg was broken. All historians of repute have at once rejected this [preposterous] story of the Apostolic encounter with the magician as being destitute of all contemporary evidence; but as the visit of Peter to Rome rests on the same authority, it must stand or fall along with it, or, at least, it must be admitted to be extremely doubtful."

---

*"Because they received not the love of the Truth, that they might be saved... For this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie."* ~2 Thessalonians 2:10-11.

---

To the Christian, a lie is not a lie if it benefits the faith, *"For a lie is very often necessary and sometimes falsehood is useful."* ~Saint Hilary, commenting on Psalm 15:2.

As the statue of Jupiter is worshiped at Rome as the veritable image of Peter, so are the keys of Janus and Cybele, for ages, devoutly believed to represent the keys of the same apostle. The Church Fathers accept only four books and reject fifty other books written not only by the Apostles but also, during the same time period as those accepted. The rationale will become quite clear later on in history.

Christianity preaches that religion is for all and sundry, and professes no secrets, condemning other religions that do, yet maintains a shroud of mystery over its own Messiah. Many of the documents, manuscripts, and ancient scrolls are allegedly written by the apostles themselves.

Saint Matthew is credited with the writing of, *"The Gospel of the Birth of Mary"* is accepted as authentic and genuine by many of the Christian sects, and is found in the writings of Saint Jerome, who is declared to be a Father of the Church. Epiphanius, Bishop of Salamis, also mentions this Gospel, *"Marriage replenishes the earth, virginity fills Paradise,"* says Saint Jerome. ~*Adv. Jovianum*, I, 17; N&PNF. vi, 360.

*"Oh, threats of Hell and Hopes of Paradise! One thing at least is certain, This life flies; One thing is certain and the rest is lies; The Flower that once has blown forever dies."* ~Omar Khayyam, 11<sup>th</sup> century, *The Rubaiyat* of Omar Khayyam.

Perhaps the rejection by the Roman Church is due to the fact that in this Gospel of Mary, which it is purported that Jesus is not the Son of God until after the Baptism, that the mother of Jesus, Mary, is not of the house of David, but of the tribe of Levi, her father, Joachim being a priest.

This is important in that the Jews are matrilineal and not patrilineal, and after spending hundreds of years tracing Jesus' lineage from his father Joseph, the Church is caught in an embarrassing position of attempting to prove his heritage from Mary, which is solved by declaring that Jesus is God, therefore his birth is the Immaculate Conception. ~Cf. Romans 3:22-24

But, the Church does not recognize Jesus as God until the 4<sup>th</sup> century, when with a document, it is written, *"Brethren, we ought so to think of Jesus Christ as of God... For if we think meanly of him, we shall hope only to receive some small things from him."* ~2 Clement.

But, Jesus is not God, the Mother of Jesus is not the Mother of God... And both heresies are condemned at the Council of Ephesus in the 5<sup>th</sup> century... But there are many Christian denominations today who still do not honor the Mother of God, and some even gossip bad about the Mother of Jesus and even abhor her. ~See Nestorius.

Jesus is not God! *"Is it not written in your Law, I said, 'Ye are Gods?' If he called them Gods, unto whom the Word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken; 'Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, 'I am the Son of God?'"* ~Jesus, John 10:33-36.

*"God came from Teman, the Holy One, from Mount Paran. Selah His glory covered the Heavens and*

*his praise filled the earth. His splendor was like the sunrise; rays flashed from his hand, where his power was hidden.*" ~Habakkuk 3:3-4, cf. Revelation 1:12-18.

Jesus makes it a point that to call himself "God" [=Elohim], which would not be blasphemy since there is a Biblical precedence for it as applied to all the people. Jesus points out that He did not in fact even make that claim, as His accusers maintain, but that He claimed to be the "Son of God."

In making this distinction, Jesus denies the expression "Son of God" refers to Deity. Jesus defines what being the "Son of God" means:

- ✦ Being sanctified by God.
- ✦ Being sent into the world.

Jesus prays that even his followers might also be One, even as "We are." Therefore, if the Oneness of Jesus and the Father implies that Jesus is Divine, it must also imply that in precisely the same way his followers are also Divine.

Instead of Three Persons in the Godhead [Trinity], we are now confronted with millions, or perhaps billions. There are many ways in which to be One; in purpose, in will, in motive, in thought, in action, in many ways, without being One in essence and being. ~see John 17:11, 21-23.

Jesus claimed to be able to forgive sins, which is also true by Jewish law that this prerogative is restricted to God alone. ~Isaiah 43:25.

*"The Roman Church has never erred, nor will it err to all eternity. No one may be considered a Catholic Christian who does not agree with the Catholic Church. No book is authoritative unless it has received the Papal Sanction... The Pope is the only person whose feet are to be kissed by all princes... The Pope may depose emperors and absolve subjects from allegiance to an unjust ruler."* ~Dictatus of Pope Gregory VII, 1073-1085, quoted by Robinson, *The Ordeal of Civilization*, pp. 126, 128; Library of Original Sources, vol. iv, p. 126-321.

If Jesus were the 'Son of God,' would he need to have his sins washed away? Jesus, in the *Canonical Gospel* is born of her; meaning Mary is not a virgin. Joseph, father of Jesus, born in BC 44, son of Jacob-Heli, born BC 70, and twenty-six when Joseph is born, first to preach the *Golden Rule* [Matthew 7:12] is a descendent of King David, and an Essene. Joseph becomes a 10<sup>th</sup> Degree Rabbi in this group while Mary rises to the 3<sup>rd</sup> Degree [this being the highest level a woman can rise to in the priesthood].

Lent [as a means of fasting to show penitence] is relegated to forty days.

Until this period, it had been thirty-six days [plus or minus a few days depending upon the locale]. In the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, *Saint Irenaeus*, AD 177-202, reduces it to a much shorter duration, oftentimes lasting only a day or two. In the 7<sup>th</sup> century forty days is the accepted norm for fasting [prescribed by either *Pope Saint Gregory I* or *Pope Gregory II*].

The Church Fathers fight desperately to make *Christmas a Christian celebration*. They fight centuries of Paganism and succeed only after centuries of superstition, tyranny, and continued ignorance of the masses. The paganized Romans are converted, but many retain their family gods [a sort of insurance policy] Saturnalian, Isirians, and followers of *Sol Invictus* [the Sun God] survive.

Even unto the 21<sup>st</sup> century the Christian ministry continues to deny its Pagan roots, "The ritual development of Christianity advances step by step... It began with very simple practices, all taken from Judaism; Baptism, the breaking of bread, the imposition of hands, prayer and fasting. Then a meaning more and more profound and mysterious was assigned to them. They were amplified, and gestures familiar to the Pagans added... It is sometimes very difficult to tell. exactly from which pagan rite a particular Christian rite is derived, but it remains certain that the spirit of Pagan ritualism became by degrees impressed upon Christianity, to such an extent that at last the whole of it might be found distributed through its ceremonies." ~Hans Conzelman, *Ancient, Medieval and Modern Christianity*, p. 121.

In their endeavors for world leadership religious Canons are to be drafted by the priesthood and accepted for the followers. No other faith is to be accepted under penalty of being cast out of the Christian 'Heaven.'

**CANON I**- "If any one saith, that man may be justified before God by his own works, whether done through the teaching of human nature, or that of the law, without the grace of God through Jesus Christ; let him be anathema."

**CANON II**- "If any one saith, that the grace of God, through Jesus Christ, is given only for this, that man may be able more easily to live justly, and to merit eternal life, as if, by free will without grace, he

were able to do both, though hardly indeed and with difficulty; let him be anathema.”

**CANON X**-“If any one saith, that men are just without the justice of Christ, whereby He merited for us to be justified; or that it is by that justice itself that they are formally just; let him be anathema.”  
~Catholic Encyclopedia.

It is now the Church's position that nothing can happen to mankind without the grace of Jesus the Christ, no one can reach an elevated state of consciousness or of being without Jesus the Christ, and no one can obtain any level of spirituality... Of course without the permission and knowledge of the Church, the sole representative and declared inheritor of the words of Jesus the Christ.

Constantine sacks many Pagan temples in Asia Minor and Palestine and orders the execution by crucifixion of “*All magicians and soothsayers.*” Martyrdom of the Neo-Platonist philosopher Sopatrus.

~An Alternate Theory of the History of Christianity Article 60: Summary of events after the Council - Vlasia Rassias Web Publication by Mountain Man Graphics, Australia.

The greatest philosophers and theologians of this barbaric age sought a means to further dress up their religious tales, which were already enshrined in local myths and sentimentalized poetry, in a manner more suitable to the Pagan intellectuals of the time; and we have the philosophy of a Pythagoras and subsequently of a Plato.

Christianity is changed forever, “*The plain and simple religion of the Christians he [Emperor Constantine] obscured by a dotard's superstition, and by subtle and involved discussions about dogma, rather than by seriously trying to make them agree, he roused many controversies, and as these spread more and more, he fed them with contentious words.*” ~Ammianus's obituary to Constantius.

**AD 326**-Queen Helena, mother of Emperor Constantine converts to Catholicism and sets about to find all the historical sites mentioned in the Bible. Her supporters find the place where Jesus died, the exact place where Jesus ascended to Heaven, the site of the birth of Jesus, the foreskin of the circumcised baby Jesus, the site where God spoke to Moses, the cross of Jesus [*even the king of the Jews plaque*] and her supporters allegedly find anything and everything the Queen is looking for.

Constantine, following the directions of his mother Helen, destroys the temple of the God Asclepius in Aigeai Cilicia and many of the Pagan temples: Goddess Aphrodite in Jerusalem, Aphaca, Mambre, Phoenicia, Baalbek, etc.

Emperor Constantine, in 326, adopts the advice of his mother Queen Helen, a former bar girl, and orders the destruction of the Temple of God Asclepius, in Aigeai of Cilicia and many other Temples of Goddess Aphrodite in Jerusalem, Aphaca, Mambre, Phoenice, Baalbek, etc. Thus, in Skythopolis, Syria, in 359 C.E., Christians organize the first death camps for the torture and execution of arrested Gentiles from all around their Empire, before preceding the horrors of Hitler and his death camps by more than 1500 years. ~Hatred for Ancient Greek Culture, author unknown.

Emperor Constantine the Great fixes the site of the Church of the Nativity. These decisions are *not* based on historical or biblical proof but on the say so of Queen Helen and her followers. Truth is unimportant, what is important is what the Queen says is important with the Church relinquishing its approval somewhat hesitantly to her declarations of historical locations and charm. “*One fool will deny more truth in half an hour than a wise man can prove in seven years.*” ~Coventry Patmore.

November 18 Pope Sylvester I consecrates the Basilica of Saint Peter, built by the Roman Emperor Constantine the Great, over the tomb of the Apostle. In a Roman law of 326 it is called, “*Facinus atrocissimum, scelus immane.*” ~Codex Theod. I. ix. tit. 7, l. 1 sq.

And the definition of adultery, too, was now made broader. According to the old Roman law, the idea of adultery on the part of the man was limited to illicit intercourse with the married lady of a free citizen, and was thought punishable not so much for its own sake, as for its encroachment on the rights of another husband's property [*chattel*].

In 326, Constantine mandated the observance of Sunday [*Sun Day*] throughout the Roman Empire. Because the majority of his officers were still pagans, he enjoined Sunday worship, not as the Lord's day, but as the Day of the Sun; thus he sought to bind his Pagan and Christian subjects together. This step, more than any other, led the Catholic Church to reject God's Sabbath [*the Hebrew Saturday*], and replace it with the Pagan day of worship, Sun Day.

Later in that century, the Council of Laodicea, about 365 C.E., admonished Christians to rest on Sunday [*Sun Day, Sol Invictus*], in memory of Jesus' Resurrection; thus, step by step, the Sabbath

[*unwaveringly upheld by the Scriptures and the apostles of Jesus*] was slowly replaced by the Pagan day of Sun Day worshiping.

The famous Saint Ambrose, Bishop of Milan, under whom Saint Augustine trained in the late 4<sup>th</sup> century, was a Sabbath keeper; however, he records that, when he traveled to Rome, he also worshiped with the Romans on Sunday. Because of this policy, it was he who originated the saying, "*When in Rome, do as the Romans do,*" which became popular before the 4<sup>th</sup> century to honor Christ on both the seventh, and first days of the week.

One was usually treated as the fast day, and the other In the areas of Ireland, Scotland, and Wales, Christians steadfastly observed the seventh-day Sabbath until the 12<sup>th</sup> century. Even the declarations of Pope Gregory the Great, in 603 C.E., in which he proclaimed that the Anti-Christ would keep Saturday as the Sabbath, did not influence the vast segments of Christians who were loyal to the Sabbath as the feast day. ~*Early Concepts of the Anti-Christ*, sundaylaw.net.

**AD 329-89**-The Trinity: Confusion as to the fundamentals of the *Trinity* are so rampant and details so vague that Gregory of Nazianzus cannot state predilection. Gregory of Nazianzus is one of the Four Great Doctors of the Eastern Church; one of three Orthodox saints honored with the title "*The Theologian*;" one of the Three Holy Hierarchs.

---

*"No sooner do I conceive of the One than I am illumined by the splendor of the Three; no sooner do I distinguish Three than I am carried back into the One. When I think of any of the three, I think of him as the whole, and my eyes are filled, and the greater part of what I am thinking escapes me."* ~Gregory of Nazianzus.

---

Instead of attempting to understand and follow the teachings of Jesus, the early Christians argued and quarreled over the nature of Jesus' Divinity and the newly created Trinity. They called each other heretics and persecuted each other by burning each other at the stake and the cutting off of heads. There was even a great and violent controversy at one time among different Christian sects over the specifics of a certain poly-syllabic term included in Scripture. One party said the word Homo-ousion should be used in a prayer; the other wanted Homo-iouision, this difference had reference to the Divinity of Jesus. Over this diphthong a fierce war was raged and large groups of people were massacred.

Christian thinking tells us that, "*War is an ugly thing but not the ugliest of things; the decayed and degraded state of moral and patriotic feelings, which thinks that nothing is worth war is much worse. A man who has nothing for which he is willing to fight, nothing, which is more important than his own personal safety, is a miserable creature and has no chance of being free unless made and kept so by the exertions of better men than himself.*" ~John Stuart Mill.

For centuries the Church argued that there can be no morality without the Church, but the Golden Rule states otherwise, hence, the Christian's "*Morality Lie*," "*Morality, or sum of prescriptions, which govern moral conduct... Ethics takes its origin from the empirical fact that certain general principles and concepts of the moral order are common to all peoples at all times... It is a universally recognized principle that we should not do to others what we would not wish them to do to us... The general practical judgments and principles, 'Do good and avoid evil,'... 'Lead a life according to reason,' etc., from which all the Commandments of the Decalogue are derived, are the basis of the Natural Law, of which St. Paul [Romans 2:14] says, it is written in the hearts of all men, made known to all men by nature herself.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. v, 557, 562.

What greater rhetoric can one expect from those who are still encapsulated in superstition and mythical lore? Saint Gregory is responsible for the *Trinity's* acceptance by the Christian Church and here he admits that even he is confused as to what he is trying to say.

From the very first early centuries, Christianity changed, and continues changing today; the early Church was a sect within Judaism, and not a new religion, "*The religion known as Christianity is an anachronism, meaning an institution out of its proper time. By adopting the trappings of Paganism, Christianity reverted to an ancient past. Yet Paganism as a religious movement had been slowly dying out among the educated classes of the Roman Empire. In a curious twist of fate, educated Romans were moving toward the monotheism that Judaism had embraced for centuries. By converting to Catholicism, they fell back into a form of polytheism evidenced by belief in the Trinity.*" ~Schonfield, *Those Incredible Christians*.

The human birth and so-called existence of the Christos must be seen as a miracle, and the worship of Mary must take on the color of Goddess veneration, and the adoration of Saints must therefore facilitate in keeping alive that sense of polytheism. Logic and truth have nothing to do with Church Doctrine, only what will gain converts [*the truth already being systematically destroyed by the followers of the Church*] “*Truth is so rare that it is delightful to tell it.*” ~Emily Dickinson.

Many of the Early Church leaders are illiterate, a fact which contributes to their ignorance in interpreting Scriptures and is not seriously addressed until AD 1215 when Pope Innocent III removes a Bishop from the ranks due to his inability to read or interpret Church Doctrine as prescribed by Church Authorities. “*A Bishop of Dunfeld congratulated himself on having never learned either Greek or Hebrew. The monks asserted that all heresies arose from those two languages, and particularly from the Greek. ‘The New Testament,’ said one of them, ‘Is a book full of serpents and thorns. Greek,’ continued he, ‘Is a new and recently invented language, and we must be upon our guard against it. As for Hebrew, my dear brethren, it is certain that all who learn it immediately become Jews.’*” ~D’aubigne. Cf. Acts 4:13.

To admit to Pagan influences, or even Greek inspirations, is to admit that Christianity was invented via osmosis of other existing cultural inducements, “*It is the adoption of Greek language, and the use of cultural, and philosophical features borrowed from Hellenism, which really witnessed to a Catholic understanding of the Church... The Christian Gospel had to be proclaimed as a world, which spoke and thought in Greek. To do so was not a betrayal of the Scriptures for the Christian theologian... But a direct missionary duty, which was begun by the first generations of Christians and fulfilled by those whom we call the Fathers.*” ~Father John Meyendorff quoted in *The Task of the Greek Orthodox In America* by Fr. Demetrios J. Constantelos.

Even though the Gospels are written in [*Koine*] Greek, the Church discourages their reading, “*Even the faculty of theology at Paris scrupled not to declare to the parliament: ‘Religion is ruined, if you permit the study of Greek and Hebrew.’*” ~D’aubigne.

Galgotha [*sometimes spelled Golgotha*], is the place where Jesus is crucified, is conquered by Christians, and becomes a shrine. Galgotha is Hebrew for “*skull*,” the Greek word being Calvuria where we get the word “*Cranium*.” Greek Evangelists use this interpretation for the word Calvary. ~Matthew 27:33-35.

The statue Venus had been erected at the site where Jesus was allegedly crucified by Emperor Hadrian. Constantine orders the statue of Venus destroyed and the alleged tomb of Jesus is miraculously discovered. Another phenomenon uncovered by the royal family to impress their subjects. God is unbegotten without beginning beliefs are condemned by the Council of Nice. The Church will use what they call *Inspired Gospel* to dispel any future logic or refutation of Scripture. The basic principles are now set and need only refinement to convince its members of the truths espoused by the Church.

“*Egypt, which you commended to me, my dearest Servianus, I have found to be wholly fickle and inconsistent, and continually wafted about by every breath of fame. The worshipers of Serapis are called Christians, and those who are devoted to the God Serapis, call themselves Bishops of Christ.*” ~Hadrian, in a letter to Servianus, 134A.D., Giles, *Hebrew and Christian Records*, vol. ii. p. 86. London: 1877.

**AD 329**-379-Saint Basil, Father of the Church, is asked by the Bishop of Caesarea to defend the Christian Doctrine against the heretical attacks of the Arians. In 370 he is elected Bishop of Caesarea, a post he holds until his death on January 1, 379. His writings include, “*Against Eunomius*,” three books aimed at the Arian leader Eunomius, “*On the Holy Spirit*,” a doctrinal treatise, and the “*Moralia*,” a compilation of New Testament verses.

Saint Basil was also a vegetarian, “*With sober living, well being increases in the household, animals are in safety, there is no shedding of blood, nor putting animals to death. The knife of the cook is needless, for the table is spread only with the fruits that Nature gives, and with them they are content.*” ~Saint Basil, 375 C.E.

Saint Basil is also assisted by his younger brother, Gregory, Bishop of Nyssa [335-395] and his friend Gregory of Nazianzus [329-391] in his writings, and collectively they are known as the “*Cappadocians*.” He also wrote the Liturgy of Saint Basil, still used in the Byzantine ceremony.

The early Christian Fathers will plagiarize the works of the ‘*Torah*’ while at the same time attempting to deny the works as Scriptural.



*"Listen and hear well, all you who have ears. Keep yourselves from bloodshed, and all manner of blood, from anything strangled, and from dead bodies of birds and beasts, and fish eat ye not. And from all deeds of cruelty, and from all that is gotten of wrong, yea, contrary to natural laws of good and humane love. For, do ye think the blood of beasts and birds will wash sin? I tell ye, Nay, therefore ye must all speak the truth, and be just. Ye must be merciful to one another and to all creatures that live, thereby walking humbly with thy God, Who loveth the Pure Oblation only."* ~John the Baptist.

*"The discovery and decipherment of the Assyrian records have raised the curtain upon forgotten dramas of the earth's history, and have removed the Jewish writings from the solitary position they once occupied. We have now before us the voluminous literature of a race allied to the Jews in blood, creed, thought, and language. The stories of Creation, Deluge, and Tower of Babel are shown to be Babylonian; the ritual, dress, and furniture of the Temple were Babylonian; and the religious poetry of the Hebrews is anticipated by that of Babylon. The history and chronology of the Hebrew Scriptures are proved faulty and unreliable, and the whole evidence at command supports the opinion of critics as to the very late date of the Jewish literature."* ~Mr. Edwards, *Witness of Assyria*, p. 9.

*"Do not devote your attention to the fallacies of artificial discourses, nor the vain promises of plagiarizing heretics, but to the venerable simplicity of unassuming truth."* ~ Saint Hippolytus, *Refutation Of All Heresies*, 205 A.D.

**AD 330**-Arnobius, author of *Against the Heathen*.

On May 11, 333, Constantinople [New Rome] is solemnly inaugurated as Emperor Constantine moves the capital of the Roman Empire to Byzantium, renaming it New Rome.

**AD 331**-363- Julian the Apostate, full name Flavius Claudius Julianus, Roman emperor, 361-363, tries to restore Paganism after the adoption of Christianity by the murderous Constantine the Great. A nephew of Constantine, Julian is brought up as a Roman Catholic, but he later renounces the faith. History says that the Emperor Julian was an 'Apostate' and that although he was once a Christian; that he fell from grace, and that in his last moments, throwing some of his own blood into the air, he cried out to Jesus Christ, "Galilean, thou hast conquered!"

*"The distinction of intellectual and corporeal 'Sun' is beautifully set forth in the admirable and really superb discourse that the Emperor Julian addressed to the Sun, which contains the principles of the theology of that age, and furnishes the best explanation of the two natures of Christ and his Incarnation, that foolish fanatics talk so much and know so little about, which conception of the two natures originated the fable believed literally by imbecile and ignorant Christians, which relates that Christ took a body, was Born of a Virgin, died, and was Resuscitated!"* ~Sec: *A History of Freethought in the Nineteenth Century*, J.M. Robertson, vol. 1, 76.

*"No wild beasts are as hostile to men as Christian sects in general are to one another."* ~Emperor Julian.

Julian changes the religion of the Roman Empire, and diverts the revenues of the Church. Whomever steps between a priest and his salary, will find that he has committed every crime. No matter how often the slanders may be refuted, they will be repeated until the last priest has lost his body and found his wings.

The falsehoods about Julian were invented some fifteen hundred years ago, and they are repeated today by just as honest and just as respectable people as these who told them at first. It must be remembered that the Christians had persecuted and imprisoned Julian; that they had exiled him, and they had threatened him with death. Many of his relatives were murdered by the Christians. He became Emperor, and Christians conspired to take his life. The conspirators were discovered, but they were pardoned.

He did what he could to prevent the Christians from destroying each other. He held pomp and pride and luxury in contempt, and led his army on foot, sharing the privations of the meanest soldier. Upon ascending the throne, he published an edict proclaiming *Universal Religious Toleration*.

He was then labeled a Pagan. It is claimed by some that he never did entirely forget his Christian education. In this I am inclined to think there is some truth, because Julian revoked his edict of toleration, and for a time was nearly as unjust as though he had been a saint. An education in Biblical history offers an insight into a religious work of accumulated confusion by demented, fanatical, and tormented writers and would be oracles.

With all his sarcastic bitterness against Christianity, Julian undesignedly furnishes some valuable arguments for the historical character of the religion he hated and assailed. The learned and critical Lardner, after a careful analysis of his work against Christianity, thus ably and truthfully sums up Julian's testimony in favor of it: "*Julian argues against the Jews as well as against the Christians. He has borne a valuable testimony to the history and to the books of the New Testament, as all must acknowledge who have read the extracts just made from his work. He allows that Jesus was born in the reign of Augustus, at the time of the taxing made in Judea by Cyrenius: that the Christian religion had its rise and began to be propagated in the times of the emperors Tiberius and Claudius. He bears witness to the genuineness and authenticity of the four Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, and the Acts of the Apostles: and he so quotes them, as to intimate, that these were the only historical books received by Christians as of authority, and the only authentic memoirs of Jesus Christ and his apostles, and the doctrine preached by them. He allows their early date, and even argues for it. He also quotes, or plainly refers to the Acts of the Apostles, to St. Paul's Epistles to the Romans, the Corinthians, and the Galatians. He does not deny the miracles of Jesus Christ, but allows him to have 'Healed the blind, and the lame, and demoniacs,' and 'to have rebuked the winds, and walked upon the waves of the sea.'* He endeavors indeed to diminish these works; but in vain. The consequence is undeniable: such works are good proofs of a divine mission. He endeavors also to lessen the number of the early believers in Jesus, and yet he acknowledgeth, that there were 'multitudes of such men in Greece and Italy,' before St. John wrote his Gospel. He likewise affects to diminish the quality of the early believers; and yet acknowledgeth, that beside 'menservants, and maidservants,' Cornelius, a Roman centurion at Caesarea, and Sergius Paulus, proconsul of Cyprus, were converted to the faith of Jesus before the end of the reign of Claudius. And he often speaks with great indignation of Peter and Paul, those two great apostles of Jesus, and successful preachers of his Gospel. So that, upon the whole, he has undesignedly borne witness to the Truth of many things recorded in the books of the New Testament: he aimed to overthrow the Christian religion, but has confirmed it: his arguments against it are perfectly harmless, and insufficient to unsettle the weakest Christian. He justly excepts to some things introduced into the Christian profession by the late professors of it, in his own time, or sooner, but has not made one objection of moment against the Christian religion, as contained in the genuine and authentic books of the New Testament."

~History Of The Christian Church: The Literary Triumph Of Christianity Over Greek And Roman Heathenism..

With so man lies, the Church has difficulty in following the truth, accusing the heretics of the very same thing the Catholic Church is guilty of, "*The fabrication of spurious 'Acts of the Apostles' was, in general, to give Apostolic support to heretical systems, especially those of the many sects, which are comprised under the term Gnosticism. The Gnostic Acts of Peter, Andrew, John, Thomas, and perhaps Matthew, abound in extravagant and highly colored marvels, and were interspersed by long pretended discourses of the Apostles, which served as vehicles for the Gnostic predications. The originally Gnostic Apocryphal Acts were gathered into collections, which bore the name of the periodoi [Circuits] or praxeis [Acts] of the Apostles, and to which was attached the name of a Leucius Charinus, who may have formed the compilation.*"

~Catholic Encyclopedia.

For centuries the Christian leadership has claimed that all other Gospels, other than Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, are Apocryphal, that is fictitious forgeries. Yet, these Four Gospels are themselves forgeries, and Apocryphal, "*In the sinister sense of bearing names to which they have no right,*" as well as by their contents being false, with many forged "*Interpolations,*" or spurious additions, and even if the Four Gospels were themselves genuine, their present titles are not original, and given to them by anonymous writers.

~Forgery in Christianity by Joseph Wheless.

Who would ever believe that Christian writers randomly assigned names to various forged Gospels to enhance their image, like the Acts of the Apostles, "*The name was subsequently attached to the Book, just as the headings of the several Gospels were affixed to them.*"

~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. i, p. 117.

Julian is Emperor one year and seven months, and in a battle with his secular enemy, the Persians, he is mortally wounded, "*Brought back to his tent, and feeling that he had but a short time to live, he spent his last hours in discoursing with his friends on the immortality of the soul. He reviewed his reign and declared that he was satisfied with his conduct, and had neither penitence nor remorse to express for anything that he had done.*"

His last words were: *"I submit willingly to the eternal decrees of Heaven,"* convinced that he who is captivated with life, when his last hour has arrived is more weak and pusillanimous than he who would rush to voluntary death when it is his duty still to live. A Christian Emperor murdered Julian's father and most of his kindred, and that he narrowly escaped the same fate, we can hardly blame him for having a little prejudice against a church whose members were fierce, ignorant, and bloody, whose priests were hypocrites, and whose Bishops were mere assassins.

If Julian had said he was a Christian, no matter what he actually was, he would have satisfied the Church. The story that the dying Emperor acknowledged that he was conquered by the *Galilean* was originated by some of the so-called *Fathers of the Church*, probably by Pope Gregory or Theodoret.

~Note: In the 5<sup>th</sup> century we hear of Theodoret converted more than a thousand Marcionites.

Would a Christian Emperor Julian have inserted into the mouth of the Savior, Lord Jesus, these words, *"He that is a seducer, he that is a murderer, he that is sacrilegious and infamous, let him approach without fear! For with this water will I wash him and will straightway make him clean. And though he should be guilty of those same sins a second time, let him but smite his breast and beat his head and I will make him clean again."* ~P.R.F. Brown, *Constantine Invented Christianity: A thesis in the field of Ancient History*.

Julian's charges against the earlier Emperor are directly relate to the fraudulent misrepresentation of ancient history in which Emperor Constantine had fabricated the New Testament, and forcefully implemented, assisted by his rightful role as the Pontifex Maximus [*Bishop of Bishops*], the new religious order of a new and "*Chrestus*" [*χρηστός in the Greek; good*] God. ~Ibid.

The original three books of Julian's contained the following opening address, which is followed by a formal legal disclaimer about modification of his words, *"It is, I think, expedient to set forth to all mankind the reasons by which I was convinced that the fabrication of the Galileans is a fiction of men composed by wickedness."* ~Ibid.. Emperor Julian 362 C.E.

Whenever the Church cannot answer the arguments of an opponent, she attacks their character. She resorts to falsehood, and in the domain of calumny she has stood for fifteen hundred years without a rival. ~from the Internet of Robert Green Ingersoll.

They are the same wretches who said that Julian sacrificed a woman to the moon, tearing out her entrails with his own hands. We are also informed by these hypocrites that he endeavored to rebuild the temple of Jerusalem, and that fire came out of the earth and consumed the laborers employed in the sacrilegious undertaking.

In times of war, captives were chosen for sacrifice; but in times of peace, they offered their slaves. In great calamities or famines the king was, on the least pretext, sacrificed, as being the highest price with which they could purchase the divine favor. Kings also offered their children.

*"The altar of Moloch reeked with blood."* Fair virgins and children are sacrificed by being thrown into a fiery furnace shaped like a bull, *"While trumpets and flutes drowned their screams, and the mothers looked on, and were bound to restrain their tears."* ~bankofwisdom.com. cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

To the ever present famines, Josephus, after relating other things, adds the following, *"The possibility of going out of the city being brought to an end, all hope of safety for the Jews was cut off. And the famine increased and devoured the people by houses and families. And the rooms were filled with dead women and children, the lanes of the city with the corpses of old men. Children and youths, swollen with the famine, wandered about the market-places like shadows, and fell down wherever the death agony overtook them. The sick were not strong enough to bury even their own relatives, and those who had the strength hesitated because of the multitude of the dead and the uncertainty as to their own fate. Many, indeed, died while they were burying others, and many betook themselves to their graves before death came upon them. There was neither weeping nor lamentation under these misfortunes; but the famine stifled the natural affections. Those that were dying a lingering death looked with dry eyes upon those that had gone to their rest before them. Deep silence and death-laden night encircled the city. But the robbers were more terrible than these miseries; for they broke open the houses, which were now mere sepulchers, robbed the dead and stripped the covering from their bodies, and went away with a laugh. They tried the points of their swords in the dead bodies, and some that were lying on the ground still alive they thrust through in order to test their weapons. But those that prayed that they would use their right hand and their sword upon them, they contemptuously left to be destroyed by the famine."*

*Every one of these died with eyes fixed upon the temple; and they left the seditious alive."*

~Prolegomena: *The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius*, Chapter VI, *The Famine, Which Oppressed Them*

Unfortunately, Bishop Eusebius, and Emperor Constantine's *Worldly Advisors* included: Bishop Origen, one of two in antiquity; Bishop Irenaeus, the pious but prevaricating Bishop of Lyons; Clement, the pious Bishop of Alexandria; Tertullian, the pious Bishop of Carthage; Justin Martyr, the pious Martyr and Foremost Apologist; Serapion; and Bishop Hippolytus. Most if not all of these saintly sources are suspected of numerous forgeries.

Carthage was a notable place for human sacrifices. The offering of human sacrifices to the sun in Mexico and Peru was extensively practiced. *"Thou wert made in that place where are the great God and Goddess which are above the Heavens... Thy mother and thy father, celestial woman and celestial man, made and reared thee... Thou hast come to this world from afar, poor and weary... Our Lord Quetzalcoatl, who is the Creator, has put in to this dust [body] a precious stone and a rich feather [Spirit]."* ~ *The Gnostic Gospels*, Elaine Pagels, Vintage Books, 1979, 1989, and *Beyond Belief, the Secret Gospel of Thomas* by Kelley L. Ross, Ph.D., Sejourne p. 56.

The ancient Egyptians annually celebrated the Resurrection of their God and Savior Osiris, and at the same time commemorated his death by eating the consecrated wafer which had become *"Veritable flesh of his flesh,"* the body of Osiris, thus eating their God, as the Christians do. Bread and wine were brought to the temples as offerings.

The Essenes, or Therapeuts, worshippers of Mithra, the Persian Sun-God, the second person of the Trinity, introduced the Eucharist idea, along with Baptism, and other Pagan rites, among the early Christians. *"And women also share in the banquet, most of whom have grown old in virginity, preserving their Women Disciples. purity not from necessity [as some of the priestesses among the Greeks], but rather of their own free-will, through their zealous love of wisdom, with whom they are so keenly desirous of spending their lives that they pay no attention to the pleasures of the body. Their longing is not for mortal children, but for a deathless progeny, which the soul that is in love with God can alone bring forth, when the Father has implanted in it those spiritual light-beams, with which it shall contemplate the laws of wisdom. There is, however, a division made between them in their places at table, the men being apart on the right, and the women apart on the left."* ~The G. R. S. Mead Collection: *Fragments of a Faith Forgotten* by G.R.S. Mead, 1900.

When it was introduced into Rome by the Persian magicians, the *Eucharistic Mysteries* were celebrated in a cave. The ancient Greeks had their *"Mysteries,"* wherein they *"Celebrated the sacrament of the Lord's Supper,"* called also *"Eleusinian Mysteries."*

These were offered every fifth year by the Pagan Athenians in honor of *"Ceres,"* the *'Goddess of Corn.'* She was supposed to have given *"Her flesh to eat,"* and Bacchus, the God of Wine, *"His blood to drink."* *"Many of the forms of expression in the Christian solemnity are similar to those that appertained to the Pagan rite."* ~Rev. R. Taylor.

The early Christians will also borrow other attributes from the Pagan Goddess, thus becoming in actuality, *"Children of the Corn."*

In almost all lands, great Goddess have been described with golden or yellow hair, and of fair complexion, showing that there must have been one grand prototype, to which they were all made to correspond. *'Flava Ceres,'* the Roman Goddess of agriculture, 5<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E., the *"Yellow-Haired Ceres,"* as the *"Yellow-Haired"* is borrowed from the corn that was supposed to be under her guardian care.

*"The primitive conception of him as he 'Corn God,' comes clearly out in the festival of his death and Resurrection, which was celebrated the month of Athyr. That festival appears to have been essentially a festival of sowing, which properly fell at the time when the husbandman actually committed the seed to the earth. On that occasion an effigy of the 'Corn God,' molded of earth and corn, was buried with funeral rites in the ground in order that, dying there, he might come to Life Again [Born Again] with the new crops. The ceremony was in fact a charm to ensure the growth of the corn by sympathetic magic, and we may conjecture that as such it was practiced in a simple form by every Egyptian farmer on his fields long before it was adopted and transfigured by the priests in the stately ritual of the temple."* ~Dr. James Frazer. cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.

But many other Goddesses have the very same epithet applied to them. Europa, whom Jupiter carried away in the form of a bull, is called *"The yellow-Haired Europa."*

Minerva is called by Homer the *"Blue-eyed Minerva,"* and by Ovid the *"Yellow-haired;"* the great huntress Diana, who is commonly identified with the moon, is addressed by Anacreon as the *"Yellow-Haired Daughter of Jupiter,"* a title, which the pale face of the silver moon could surely never have suggested. Perhaps this is why there is such a strong affinity towards fairness and dislike of darker skinned peoples. ~From *The Two Babylons* by Rev. Alexander Hislop.

Dione, the mother of Venus, is described by Theocritus as, *"Yellow-Haired."* Venus herself is frequently called *"Aurea Venus,"* the *"Golden Venus."*

The Indian Goddess Lakshmi, the *"Mother of the Universe,"* is described as of *"A golden complexion."* Ariadne, the wife of Bacchus, was called the *"Yellow-Haired Ariadne."*

Jesus is said to have traveled to India, *"Heal this man now, even as thou hast healed Gentiles in faraway lands, yea even India and Egypt. For we have heard of your travels to many lands and the marvels thou worketh among the peoples."* ~*The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts*, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way [F.E.W.]

Jesus, ruling Kashmir under the name Meghavahana, had become both a Zealot and a *"Controversial Christ"* in that country also. The *"Protector of animals"* both *"Small and great."* ~*Kings of Kashmira*, about 25 C.E., where he is known as Prince Meghavahana.

*"Gopaditya, the king of Gandhara, in the hope of conquering Kashmira, had given shelter to the great grand-son of Yudishthira. This exiled prince had a son named Meghavahana, whom his father had sent to the country of east Yotisha to be present at the Sayamvara marriage of the daughter of its king who was a Vishnuvite; and he had the fortune of being selected as the husband of the princess. He [Prince Meghavahana] was also presented with an umbrella, which was got from Varuna [an ancient Indian God of the Sea] by king Naraka, and which cast its shade on none but a paramount king [in short, a magical umbrella that originally belonged to an Indian God]."* ~*Kings of Kashmira*. NOTE: By the 1<sup>st</sup> century C.E., Lord Shiva of Kashmir had taken over his identity.

Joseph, Jesus' father, was crucified by the Romans about 23 C.E., but rescued by Lord Shiva and resuscitated in God's spacecraft, carried back to Kashmir, where he continued his 47 year reign. But Joseph was in poor mental condition after his near-death experience and looking for a chance to retire. Then comes a story of Meghavahana, as a militant missionary of vegetarianism, traveling throughout India convincing other kings to enforce vegetarianism in their countries also! *"And he [Jesus] saith unto them, 'Come, now, follow me, and I will make ye fishers of men; leave ye off from disturbance of God's creatures and learn ye to give life, not taking life from any living thing under the Sun.'"* ~*The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts*, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way [F.E.W.]

Humans, inherently are for a life saving religion, a religion, which promises Eternal Bliss after death, a religion, when laid hold of by a body of alleged highly ethical and spiritually wise leaders can have a profound affect upon society.

Unfortunately, these leaders, many of whom were ignorant of their own developing faith, incapable of interpreting it in its esoteric sense, tainted it through ignorance into a corpus of false beliefs, the obvious literal preposterousness of which has brought havoc upon humankind. How deficient were these early devotees of the new popular faith, which corrupted not only itself but the Pagan beliefs it assimilated?

*"If they disclosed dark features of human imperfection, they at the same time give one a glimpse of the mighty power of that new religion [which we now know was not new in any single feature], which was laying hold of the poor and untutored, and was beginning its work as a leaven in the midst of a corrupt and decaying world."* ~Fisher, *Beginnings of Christianity*, 580.

*"In the first place it was the work of ignorant folk who obviously can scarcely take in anything above ordinary inventions and inflations."* ~ Guigenbert, *Christianity Past and Present*, p. 150.

Simple folk can make nothing of the venerable formulas and rolling phrases of ancient cosmogony without help from the Greek schools, which they often knew nothing about. The learned leadership despised the ignorant Christians, and they were disliked by the bulk of the common people as well, *"Accordingly they apply them [the principles of Greek philosophy] to the premises of the faith and to the suggestions, which they draw from the religious sentiments of the ignorant."* ~Guigenbert, *Christianity Past*

and Present. cf Acts 4:13.

Christianity also borrowed from the world around it as extracts from the *Hymn to Zeus*, written by Greek philosopher Cleanthes, 331-232 B.C.E., are also found in today's Gospels, as are 207 words from the *Thais of Menander*, 343-291 B.C.E., one of the "Seven wise men" of Greece, and quotations from the semi-legendary Greek poet Epimenides, 7<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E., are also furnished to the lips of Jesus Christ, as well as seven passages from the quizzical *Ode of Jupiter*, 150 B.C.E.; from an unknown author, are also printed again in the New Testament, only with an innovative author.

Dryden refers to her golden or yellow hair, "*Where the rude waves in Dian's harbor play, the fair forsaken Ariadne lay; there, sick with grief and frantic with despair, her dress she rent, and tore her Golden Hair.*"

The Greek Gorgon 'Medusa' before her transformation, while celebrated for her beauty, is equally celebrated for her golden hair, "*Medusa once had charms: to gain her love a rival crowd of anxious lovers strove. They who have seen her, own they ne'er did trace more moving features in a sweeter face; but above all, her length of hair they own In Golden Ringlets waved, and graceful shone.*"

The Pagan priest dismissed his congregation with "*The Lord be with you,*" an expression retained to this day in the English Protestant Church, and in the Catholic Church as "*Dominus Vobiscum.*"

Constantine commissions Eusebius to deliver 50 Bibles for the Church of Constantinople. Bishop Eusebius, the official Christian propagandist for Emperor Constantine, entitles the 32<sup>nd</sup> Chapter of his 12<sup>th</sup> Book of Evangelical Preparation, "*How it may be Lawful and Fitting to use Falsehood as a Medicine, and for the Benefit of those who Want to be Deceived.*" ~Eusebius, *Book of Evangelical Preparation*.

Eusebius is the notorious prevaricating [lying] author of a great many Christian works, but then he does warn us in his infamous history, "*We shall introduce into this history in general only those events which may be useful first to ourselves and after wards to posterity.*" ~Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical History*, Vol. 8, chapter 2.

"*It [the word Ecclesia] had no meaning whatever as a religious institution until decades after the death of Jesus Christ. In the year 30 C.E., no one on earth would have known what Jesus meant if he had said that he was going to 'fFund' an Ecclesia or Church, and that the powers of darkness would not prevail against it, and so on. It would sound like the talk of the Mad Hatter in Alice in Wonderland.*" ~Dr. Joseph McCabe, *The Story of Religious Controversy*, p. 294.

**AD 335**-The *Church of the Holy Sepulcher* is erected over the site where the statue of Venus was destroyed inside the ancient city walls of Jerusalem. The Garden Tomb, Turkish Jerusalem, challenges the burial site as being the actual site of Jesus being at the *Church of the Holy Sepulcher*, which originally lay *outside* the ancient city walls.

The Council in Jerusalem, reverses Nicaea's condemnation of Arius; consecrates Jerusalem Church of the Holy Sepulcher.

"*In a word, his [Leucius Charinus aka Arius of Alexander: The author of the five Leucian Acts] books contain a vast amount of childish, incredible, ill-devised, lying, silly, self-contradictory, impious, and ungodly statements, so that one would not be far wrong in calling them the source and mother of all heresy.*" ~Photius.

**AD 336**-Christmas: The first documentation of the celebration of Christmas in Rome, literally the Mass celebrated on Christ's birthday, the word itself does not appear until the 11<sup>th</sup> century and is now applied to the day itself, December 25<sup>th</sup>. The birth-story, which is not in the *Book of Mark*, belongs to the later stratum of Gospel legends, which gives no indication of a date.

Pope Damasus will commence the Church's onslaught on the married priesthood by declaring that priests can continue to marry, but that the priests are not to be allowed to express their love sexually with their wives. ~ Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

"Of the delights of this world, man cares most for sexual intercourse, yet he has left it out of his Heaven." ~Mark Twain [Samuel Clemens, author, Free Thinker]. Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

Of the Council of Nicaea, "*Eleven years after wards [336 C.E.], a more numerous and celebrated assembly was convened at Nice in Bithynia, to extinguish, by their final sentence, the subtle disputes, which had arisen in Egypt on the subject of the Trinity. Three hundred and eighteen Bishops obeyed the summons of their indulgent master; the ecclesiastics of every rank, and sect, and denomination, have been computed at two thousand and forty-eight persons; the Greeks appeared in person; and the*

consent of the Latins was expressed by the legates of the Roman Pontiff. The session, which lasted about two months, was frequently honored by the presence of the Emperor. Leaving his guards at the door, he seated himself [with the permission of the council] on a low stool in the midst of the hall. Constantine listened with patience, and spoke with modesty, and while he influenced the debates, he humbly professed that he was the minister, not the judge, of the successors of the apostles, who had been established as priests and as Gods upon earth.” ~Bishop Eusebius, *Vita Constantini*, 7.

In the ferocious battle for religious adherents, the Christian propagandists sought to outdo each other at every opportunity, which included, by the 5<sup>th</sup> century, four very different endings, which existed in Mark's Gospel, *Codex Bobiensis* ends Mark at verse 16:8, without any post-crucifixion appearances; it lacks both the 'Short Version' [that of Jesus sending followers to 'East and West'] or the 'Long version,' that fabulous fable of post-death apparitions, where Jesus allegedly promises his Disciples that they will be immune to snake bites and poison.

Some Biblical insertions are almost comedic in their effort to validate the Christian perspective such as the episode in Mark, where Jesus eulogizes the destroyed Temple in Jerusalem, which the Romans did not raze until 70 C.E., which negates Jesus' crucifixion [death] around 30 C.E.

---

“In Rome, 25 December was the feast of the 'Birth of the Unconquered Sun,' which commemorated the winter solstice, when the days begin to get lighter. The Roman Catholic Church replaced this by the celebration of the birth of the 'Sun of Righteousness' and the coming of the 'Light of the World.’” ~From: *The Christian Calendar, A Complete Guide to the Seasons of the Christian Year Telling the Story of Christ and the Saints from Advent to Pentecost*, Text by L.W. Cowie and John Selwyn Gummer, G & C Merriam, 1974.

---

In a letter sent to the President Thomas Jefferson, on Christmas Day, 1802, “...I congratulate you on the birthday of the 'New Sun,' now called Christmas Day, and I make you a present of a thought on Louisiana.” ~From the *Writings of Thomas Paine, 1737-1809*, Collected by Moncure Daniel Conway.

“... The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the sun, and pay him for the same adoration, which was originally paid to the sun.” ~ *The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You to Read*, Editor Tim C. Leedom, 1995.

The feast is, in fact, so thoroughly Pagan that as early as 245 we find Origen protesting against the very idea of celebrating the birthday of Jesus as if he were an *earthly king*, and the date of birth is fixed by such fantastic calculations that almost every month of the year was selected in one or other part of the Church. The first undisputed reference to a celebration on December 25<sup>th</sup>, Christian scholars admit that references to it in the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> centuries are spurious, occurring after the middle of the 4<sup>th</sup> century.

With all the inbred religious hatred spread by the so-called advocates of the Prince of Peace, “If Christ were here now there is one thing he would not be, a Christian.” ~Mark Twain, *Notebook*. cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

This was a time when education was held in high esteem and the lower classes [ignorant, dumb masses] looked upon with contempt; in the Scholars Version of the Bible, we read, “As for this rabble, they are ignorant of the Law! Damn them!” ~John 7:49.

From 360 to 450, the celebration spreads from Rome to the leading cities, but the remoter Greeks and the Armenians cling to January 6. ~See Conybeare, *Myth, Magic, and Morals*, 1909, pg. 176.

There is no great festival and no general agreement about the date until the 5<sup>th</sup> century. Modern divines assign various strained reasons for the adoption of December 25<sup>th</sup> in a ludicrous attempt to obscure the fact that it was borrowed from the various rival religions, hence the long struggle against it, which they admit located the birth of their savior gods in mid-winter.

The choice of December 25 was obviously part of the general policy to contain the Pagans and Mithraists when the cults are censored, and it began, significantly, at Rome. In Roman days, the birth of a solar or a vegetation-god, saving the world from the darkness, discomfort, and sterility of winter, was widely celebrated during winter solstice, December 21st, or just after it, when the days began to lengthen again. “Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats.” ~Paul, in 1 Timothy 4:3.

From very early times, the Romans had celebrated their Saturnalia in honor of the old vegetation-god at this time with a great display of presents, candles, and dolls, perhaps in reminiscence of an earlier sacrifice of children. From the reign of the Emperor Aurelian, AD 270-6, who introduced a solar cult of a high ethical character, December 25<sup>th</sup> was the outstanding day of their calendar and was officially described as “The Birthday of the Unconquered Sun.”

The coming of Mithraism from Persia confirms the date. The Mithraic cave-temple was on the Vatican Hill, close to the Christian settlement, and the midnight celebration of the birth of the savior-god, with a blaze of candles and clouds of incense, similar to the Catholic "*Midnight mass*" today.

The Egyptian gods Isis and Horus were also honored at Rome, and from Macrobius, "*Saturnalia*," I, 18), who is confirmed by the Christian *Paschal Chronicle*. ~See Migne, Greek Series, XCII, 384.

We learn that the Egyptians at this period celebrated the birthday of the sun god, Horus, in midwinter, having a tableau of a Divine Baby, the sun at its feeblest, or just reborn, in a manger and the mother beside it.

The Christian Holy Day will be changed from Saturday to Sunday, for a reason. Sunday is celebrated as Mithras's special day, which was, as the name suggests, the Day of the Sun, and was also dedicated to Apollo. Mithraic worship is always described as taking place in caves, as befitted the God "*Born of a rock*." Later Christian symbolism of the birth of Christ in a cave is an obvious match. The early Christians will later go to the trouble of locating a cave in which Jesus is said to have been born. There is an altercation when Saint Jerome discovers, to his horror, that it had originally been the shrine of another Pagan God, Adonis. ~Saint Jerome, *Epistle 58, Ad Paulinum*.

Epiphanius further tells us, that in Alexandria, there was a Temple of the Virgin, *Koreion*, in which, on the same date, the people, after praying all night, burst into rejoicing because Kore, the Virgin, had "*Given birth to the Eternal*."

Even the Teutonic barbarians, who are said to have been, after becoming Christians, the first to fix Christmas on December 25<sup>th</sup>, had a great mid-winter festival. ~See Conybeare and J. M. Robertson, *Christianity and Mythology* (1900, 163-197); and for Christmas customs C. A. Miles, *Christmas*, 1912, also the works of Dr. Joseph McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

"*Long before the invasions of the Barbarians the histories written by Greek and Latin authors concerning the annals of the ancient peoples had been falling into disfavor. Even the best of them were little read, for the Christians felt but slight interest in these Pagan narratives, and that is why works relating to the history of antiquity were already so scarce.*" ~La Croix, quoted in *Statistical Method Proves Cicero Work Is A Forgery*, <http://www.tcnj.edu/~colrel/releases/1999/cicero.html>

It is not until 379 AD, that the 25<sup>th</sup> of December is actually celebrated for the first time as Christmas in Christian Constantinople by Saint Gregory Naz. The Christians *stole* a birthday, for Jesus, December 25<sup>th</sup>, and they continued the pagan custom of decking their houses with evergreens and mistletoe in spite of Biblical Scripture. Tertullian, a father of the Church, writing, 200, to his brethren, accuses them of "*Rank idolatry for decking their doors with garlands and flowers on festival days according to the custom of the heathen.*" ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

Foliage, such as the laurel, myrtle, ivy, oak, and evergreens, were '*Dionysiac*' plants; symbols of the "*Generative power, signifying perpetuity and vigor.*" The Pagans actually believed that the deciduous plants actually died and came back to life each year.

The festival is kept in India and China. Buddha, the son of the Virgin Maya, on who, according to Chinese tradition, the Divine Power, or Holy Ghost, had descended, was said to have been born on this day. It was also the birthday of the Persian Sun God and Savior, Mithra. The ancient Egyptians, centuries before Jesus lived, kept this day as the birthday of their Sun Gods.

Isis, their *Queen of Heaven* and *Virgin Mother*, was delivered on this day of a Son and Savior, Horus. His birth is one of the greatest Mysteries of their religion with pictures of Horus decorating the walls of their temples; images of the virgin with child, and effigies of the son lying in a manger, being common. Horus is the Egyptian God, born on December 25<sup>th</sup> of the virgin Isis-Meri. His birth was accompanied by a star, which appeared in the East, which in turn, three kings followed to locate and adorn the newborn Savior. At the age of twelve, Horus was known as a prodigal child teacher, and at the age of 30 he was baptized by a figure known as Anup and thus began his ministry. Horus also had twelve disciples whom he traveled about with, performing miracles such as healing the sick and even walking on water. Horus was known by many gestural names such as, *The Truth, The Light, God's Anointed Son, The Good Shepherd, The Lamb of God*, and many others. After being betrayed by Typhon, Horus was crucified, buried for three days, and then, Resurrected. ~*How Does Christians Explain The Similarities Between Jesus' Life and Pagan Gods That Existed Before Him?* <http://au.answers.yahoo.com/question/index?qid=20080414142317AAOZBvj>

The Truth is what the ancients said it was, and modernists tend not to disagree, that, "*When these*



*Greek-Jews of Alexandria were employed to translate the Prophet and the Psalms into Greek, that they availed themselves of the opportunity to introduce their tenants and rites into their version of the translation. This version is called the Septuagint and is a grossly mistranslated version of the Jewish Scriptures. Millions of Christians are not aware of this and many of the Christian scholars stop short to examine the evidence for themselves; simply they just don't know it happened.*" ~Christian Ginsburg, *The Essenes, Their History and Doctrines*, pg. 32.

At Christmas time, the image of Horus was brought out of the sanctuary with great ceremony, as the image of the Infant Bambino, or black child, is still brought out and exhibited in Rome. Among the Greeks, the births of Hercules, Bacchus, and Adonis were celebrated on this day.

In Rome the festival was observed as "*Natalis Solis Invicti*," the "*Birthday of Sol the Invincible*," the Unconquered Sun of Emperor Constantine; on which day they held their "*Saturnalia*," whence comes the Christmas "*Lord of Misrule*."

There was no Christian religion at Emperor Constantine's time, and the Catholic Church finally acknowledges that the tale of his "*Conversion*" and so-called "*Baptism*" are "*Entirely legendary*."

~*Catholic Encyclopedia, Farley ed.*, vol. xiv, pp. 370-1.

A few days before the winter solstice, the Calabrian shepherds came into Rome to play on the pipes. Here we see the origin of our "*Waits*." "*Perhaps the most visible part of Constantine's Christianizing program was a hurried campaign to build large and resplendent Churches everywhere.*" ~*Constantine's Sword*, p. 196.

Constantine will change the course of history as he supports the new Christian faith, and under his absolute rule declares that, "*Socrates' critical questioning... Was a menace to the state*," and declares that, "*Pythagoras had stolen his teaching from Egypt*." He declares that, "*Plato believed there were many Gods... And strives for the unknowable*," declaring that poets "*Wrote falsely about the Gods*," and were worse than philosophers. Fox writes "*In a few broad sweeps, Constantine had damned the free use of reason and banished poetic imagination.*" ~Quoted in *Constantine Invented Christianity: A Thesis In The field of Ancient History* by P.R.F. Brown.

Constantine audaciously declares that a dove, such as that, which had served Noah, had alighted upon the Virgin Mary, and then declares that an ancient Sibyl, a priestess from Erythrae who had served the great Greek God, Apollo at the "*Serpents Tripod*," at Delphi had prophesized the miraculous birth of Jesus in the 1<sup>st</sup> century B.C.E., and then quotes [*in the Greek*] thirty-four hexameters, from the Inspired Truth of the Sibyl.

And most notably, the acrostic formed by the first Greek letter of each line spelled, "*Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior, Cross*." "*According to historian Michael Grant, Constantine had little interest in the person of Jesus himself and found the Crucifixion an embarrassment. In a remarkable irony, seeing 'The Cross not so much as an emblem of suffering but as a magic totem confirming his own victoriousness,' Constantine transformed the cross from a symbol of sacrificial love and humiliation into a symbol of triumph: he had it painted on the shields of his soldiers.*" ~Philip Yancey, *The Jesus I Never Knew*, 1995.

But the clever and inventive military mind of Constantine had already in advance completely outmaneuvered the arguments of academic skeptical inquiry, "*They suspect that 'Someone of our religion, not without the gifts of the prophetic muse, had inserted false lines and forged the Sibyl's moral tone. These skeptics were already known to Bishop Origen.*" ~*ibid*.

It should be noted that Ecclesiastical writers, after the 4<sup>th</sup> century, now referred to the "*Nicene Fathers*" as "*The Fathers of the Church*." It was not until Cyril of Alexandria set the precedent of the "*Seal of the Fathers*" in the 5<sup>th</sup> century, that the "*Fathers of the Church*" began to be seen as "*Pre-Nicene Authors*" of antiquity.

The tax exempt Bishop [*Saint*] Cyril was both a political censor and a hit man who fraudulently covered up the fact that Emperor Julian's invectives were based upon the common knowledge of the epoch, that Constantine, and "*That wretched Bishop Eusebius*" had fabricated the new Roman religion, to which the *Nicene Oath* had been pledged under extreme duress, by the first Eastern Christian Bishops, who were personally appointed by Constantine.

The ancient Germans celebrated their "*Yule Feast*" centuries before Christianity. "*Yule*" was the old German name for Christmas, as "*Noel*" was the French, and signified the "*Revolution of the year*."

The word was derived from the Hebrew, Chaldee "Nule." On this festival the gods were consulted as to future predictions, sacrifices were offered to them, and jovial festivities took place. ~Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

Saint Cyril, faced with three controversial books by Emperor Julian, the Apostate, which continuously reiterated the invention [falsification] of the Christian religion by his predecessor, Emperor Constantine, reluctantly resolved that Julian's ceaseless turning over of arguments were not addressed to a baseless invective, but to an honest and justifiable conviction, which related to the political pseudo-history of 4<sup>th</sup> century events, and the use of further Christian fraudulent misrepresentations. ~P.R.F. Brown, *Constantine Invented Christianity: A thesis in the field of Ancient History*.

Bishop Eusebius was Constantine's religious adviser because the Emperor, "Never acquired a solid theological knowledge," and "Depended heavily on his advisers in religious questions." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, New Edition, vol. xii, p. 576, passim.

**AD 337**-Emperor Constantine, whom the Catholics claim converted to Christianity, abolishes the crucifixion as veneration of Jesus. On May 22: Constantine the Great dies and is Baptized shortly prior to his death, which means he was not a Christian as Christian writers claim, but merely accepted the Sacrament as an insurance policy to the Christian Heaven.

*"The rites and institutions, by which the Greeks, Romans, and other nations, had formerly testified their religious veneration for fictitious deities, were now adopted, with some slight alterations by Christian Bishops, and employed in the service of the true God."* ~Mosheim, Century IV, Part II, chap. 4:4.

Writings of Jesus: God [Jesus] is said to have written to his mother [as per the Donation of Constantine], which is cited in writing by no less than then Popes as proof of their civil authority and sovereignty over Rome [and what will someday come to be known as the Papal States], which will include, at one time, one-third of all of Italy, but the documents are eventually exposed as a pious fraud in 1440 C.E., by Laurentius Valla who proves the documents not to have been written until several centuries after the death of Emperor Constantine [337 C.E.], and the Vatican will retaliate by condemning Valla's scholarly work by listing it in the *Index Librorum Prohibitorum* [The Index of Prohibited Books of 1559].

Emperor Constantine is Baptized a Christian, by an Arian Bishop, upon his deathbed, which means he sat in on the Council of Nicaea as a Pagan God, and not a Christian [and the possibly the first Pope of Rome as a Pagan Sun worshiper]. Constantine is succeeded by his three sons, Constantine II, Constantius II and Constans I.

According to Irenaeus, Peter and Paul founded the Church of Rome and appointed her first Bishop, Linus, and that Clement was the third in this line of Apostolic Succession, taking the office after Anacletus. Hence, Peter is not the first Pope, *"The tradition derived from the Apostles, of the very great, the very ancient, and Universally known Church founded and organized at Rome by the two most glorious Apostles, Peter and Paul; as also [by pointing out] the faith preached to men, which comes down to our time by means of the successions of the Bishops... The blessed Apostles, then, having founded and built up the Church, committed into the hands of Linus the office of the episcopate. Of this Linus, Paul makes mention in the Epistles to Timothy. To him succeeded Anacletus; and after him, in the third place from the Apostles, Clement was allotted the Bishopric."* ~Irenaeus-Against Heresies 3:3:2-3.

**AD 339**-Conversion to Judaism now becomes a major criminal offense.

**AD 340**-397-Saint Ambrose is appointed Bishop of Milan. After his election he joins the Church, becomes baptized, and is ordained. *"Perhaps you may be saying: 'I see something else; how can you assure me that I am receiving the Body of Christ?' It but remains for us to prove it. And how many are the examples we might use! Christ is in that Sacrament, because It is the Body of Christ."* Saint Zeno of Verona, 375 A.D., calls Christ *"Sol Noster, Sol Verus."* ~Saint Ambrose, *The Mysteries*, 390 A.D, from Essays by Tom Jensen.

Of Jesus, Saint Ambrose says, *"He is our New Sun [Hic Sol Novusnoster]."* ~Excursus: from: *The Fathers of the Church, Saint Augustine* [354 -430], *Sermons on the Liturgical Seasons*, Translated by Sister Mary Sarah Muldowney, R. S. M., The Catholic University of America Press, 1977, 1959.

And of the Jews, the anti-Semite, Saint Ambrose, calls the Jewish Synagogue, *"A place of unbelief, a home of impiety, a refuge of insanity, damned by God Himself."* ~Saint Ambrose, 388 C.E.

A religious rebel, in 386 C.E., Priscillian, 340-385, was executed with at least five other followers who

became the first Christian heretics to be executed by other Christians. A layman in Spain, Priscillian denied the Trinity, and blasphemously honored the Hebrew Saturday as the Sabbath, and used some non-canonical books, such as the Acts of Thomas, as Scripture. After the executions, Priscillian's movement would persist another two hundred years.

"... It took fourteen Ecumenical Councils, between the years 325 and 381 C.E., to settle the controversy about the Doctrine of the Trinity." ~A Look At Barry Bickmore's Book From a Non-LDS Perspective: Review by David Waltz.

**AD 341**-Flavius Julius Constantius persecutes, "All the soothsayers and Hellenists," and many gentile Hellenists are either imprisoned, or executed.

The Christian Emperors of Rome decree that Christians converting to Judaism, and Jews obstructing the conversion of other Jews to Christianity, will incur the death penalty, and that Jews can not marry Christians, or hold public office, or own slaves [331-396 C.E.]

Many early Christians still worshiped the stars and their ability to predict the future, "Those, however, who believe that the stars, apart from the will of God, determine what we do, what goods we have, or what evils we suffer, must be thrown out of court, not only by adherents of the true religion, but also by those who choose to worship gods of any sort, false gods though they be. For what is the effect of this belief except to persuade men not to worship or pray to any god at all?... As against these rash assertions, blasphemous and irreligious as they are, we Christians declare both that God knows all things before they happen, and that it is by our own free will that we act, whenever we feel and know that a thing is done by us of our own volition. But we do not say that all things come to pass by fate.

No indeed, we say that nothing comes to pass by fate. For the word fate is commonly used of the position of the stars at the moment of conception or birth, and we have shown that word means nothing, but is the frivolous assertion of an unreality... It is not true, then, that there is no reality in our will just because God foresaw what would be in our will... Therefore we are in no way compelled to abolish free will when we keep the foreknowledge of God, or blasphemously to deny that God foreknows the future because we keep free will. Instead we embrace both truths; with faith and trust we assert both. The former is required for correct belief, the latter for right living. And there is no right living if there is no correct belief in God. Far be it then, from us, in order to enjoy free will, to deny the foreknowledge of him by whose assistance alone we are free, or shall ever be free... Nay, it is precisely because of foreknowledge that there is no doubt that man himself sins when he sins. For he whose foreknowledge cannot be mistaken foresaw that neither fate, nor fortune, nor anything else but the man himself would sin. If he chooses not to sin, he certainly does not sin, and this choice not to sin was also foreseen by God." ~Saint Augustine, Civitate Dei Contra Paganos, City of God Against the Pagans, 413-426 A.D., translation by William Green, 1963, of v. i, p. 134-135; v.ix, p. 174-175; v.x, p. 184-187.

**AD 342-420-**, Saint Jerome, Eusebius Sophronius Hieronymus, secretary of Pope Damasus I, translates the Scriptures from the Early Greek Versions classifying the Old Testament as Scripture only that which is written in Aramaic. Included are Greek translations that he feels are substandard and calls them "Apocrypha." ~The Council of Trent in 1546 declares the Apocrypha sacred and canonical.

According to Eusebeius, 260-339 C.E., Constantine noted that among the presbyterian factions, "Strife had grown so serious, vigorous action was necessary to establish a more religious state," but he could not bring about a settlement between the rival God factions [Christian vs. Christian and Christian vs. Pagan]. ~Eusebius, *Life of Constantine*, op. cit., pp. 26-8.

Eusebius declares both Peter, and Paul as liars, and Apollonius of Tyana, just short of being a God, "And this point is also worth noticing, that whereas the tales of Jesus have been vamped up by Peter and Paul and a few others of the kind, men who were liars and devoid of education and wizards, the history of Apollonius was written by Maximus of Aegae, and by Damis the philosopher who lived constantly with him, and by Philostratus of Athens, men of the highest education, who out of respect for the truth and their love of mankind determined to give the publicity they deserved to the actions of a man at once noble and a friend of the Gods." ~The Treatise of Eusebius, The Son of Pamphilus, Against The Life Of Apollonius of Tyana, written by Philostratus, Occasioned By The Parallel Drawn by Hierocles Between Him and Christ, Translated by F.C. Conybeare, 1912. Transcribed from the Loeb Philostratus, vol. 2, pp. 484-605, cf. Hierocles, *Lover of Truth*.

The Latinized translation by Saint Jerome [*The Vulgate*] is commissioned by Pope Damasus I, in 382, to revise the Old Latin versions of the Gospels. Completed in 405. Saint Jerome is first to employ the

word *Lucifer* to *Satan* [with a small "s" in the Old Testament]. The Biblical origin of *Lucifer* begins in Isaiah 14:12, "How you are fallen from Heaven O *Lucifer*, son of the morning!" This quotation is from the King James Version of the Bible, but the Hebrew text says, "How you have fallen from heaven O morning star, son of the dawn!" The Hebrew text does not contain the proper name of any God, and it is unknown whether the ancient Israelites actually identified the morning star with any angel or God [*Venus(?)*].

The word "*Lucifer*," many will be surprised to learn, means "*Light giver or bringer of light*." The Vulgate is used to determine the meaning of ancient words no longer used today as portrayed in the Septuagint.

Saint Jerome [and Saint Augustine] manifest a neurotic loathing of sex [sex is sinful whether married or not] that is reflected in his writings and perpetuated by the Church today. In 382, Saint Jerome returns to Rome, where he is made secretary to Pope Damasus I and becomes a significant Church figure. ~ Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

"... The text of the Septuagint was regarded as so unreliable, because of its freedom in rendering, and of the alterations, which had been introduced into it, etc., that, during the 2<sup>nd</sup> century of our era it was discarded by the Church." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. iv, 625.

The Church admits to unauthorized, un-enlightened additions to Scripture, "*Copies of the Septuagint*." Says the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, "*Were multiplied, and, as might be expected, many changes, deliberate as well as involuntary, crept in*." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. xiii, 723.

Christianized Roman Punishment: The Roman Emperors Constantius and Constans inherit much of the Empire from their father, the so-called first Christian Roman Emperor, Constantine, call for "*Exquisite Punishment*" for homosexuality.

Christian saints write of the early priestly sodomists, homosexuals, and perverts, "*The pleasures of sodomy are an unpardonable offense to nature and are doubly destructive, since they threaten the species by deviating the sexual organs away from their primary procreative end and they sow disharmony between men and women, who no longer are inclined by physical desire to live together in peace*." ~Saint John Chrysostom, Epistle to the Romans, 1:26-27. Note: The *Book of Gomorrah* primarily attacks gay men in the clergy. cf. 1 John 4:8, 16.

Many people place themselves within his spiritual guidance, including a noble widow named Paula and her daughter, who follow him to the Holy Land in 385 after the death of Pope Damasus I. Jerome becomes despondent after the sack of Rome in 410 and the death of Paula and her daughter, which contributes to his increasing isolation.

Like Saint Augustine and Tertullian, Saint Jerome then writes against the virtues of womankind as his writings show that the good Saint Jerome had strong feelings as regards to sex and marriage [*temptations of the flesh*]

"How often, where I was living in the desert and the solitude that affords a savage dwelling place, parched by a burning sun, how often did I fancy myself amid the pleasures of Rome. I sought solitude because I was filled with bitterness. Sackcloth disfigured my misshapen limbs, and my skin had become by neglect as black as an Ethiopian's. Tears and groans were every day my portion. I, who from fear of hell had confined myself to that prison where I had no other companions but scorpions and wild beasts, fancied myself amongst bevvies of young girls. My face was pale and my frame chilled with fasting; yet my mind was burning with the cravings of desire, and the fires of lust flared up from my flesh that was as that of a corpse. I do not blush to avow my abject misery... So long as we are borne down by this frail body; so long as we have treason within this earthly vessel, so long as the flesh lusteth against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh, there can be no sure victory." ~Saint Jerome, *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**AD 346-395-**Theodosius I, born in Spain, Flavius Theodosius, is a strong supporter of the early Christian movement. He is vehement in his persecution of the Arians and discourages the practice of the old Roman pagan religions. In 390, he orders the massacre of 7,000 citizens in Greece and is ordered excommunicated by the Bishop of Milan [later to become Saint Ambrose].

The Bishop demands public penance for his act of barbarism before lifting this ban. "Great importance was soon attached to external marks of repentance to tears, fasting, and mortification of the flesh; and

inward regeneration of the heart, which alone constitutes a real conversion, was forgotten.”

~D'aubigne.

*“As confession and penance are easier than the extirpation of sin and the abandonment of vice, many ceased contending against the lusts of the flesh, and preferred gratifying them at the expense of a few mortifications.”* ~D'aubigne.

With all his acknowledged sins, he is still known as *“Theodosius the Good,”* for he is responsible for the destruction of the Serapeum [*Guardian of God's Throne*] by which the early Church then claims itself to be the archrival of wisdom [*Sainthood is granted for helping the Church, not necessarily man*]. Four hundred thousand parchment scrolls are also consecrated by being burned beyond use or recognition with the torching of the great library. The true mysteries of *Egyptian Magic* will be lost for eternity. Theodosius has helped the Church Fathers continue their quest in historical restructuring. ~Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

Christians deny the influence of the Egyptian priests and the philosophers from India, yet, *“It is then not unreasonable on my part, I think, to have yielded myself to a philosophy so highly elaborated, to a philosophy, which, if I may use a metaphor from the stage, the Indians mount, as it deserved to be mounted, upon a lofty and Divine mechanism before they wheel it out upon the stage. And that I was right to admire them, and that I am right in considering them wise and blessed, it is now time to learn.”*

~*The Treatise of Eusebius, The Son of Pamphilus, Against The Life Of Apollonius of Tyana, written by Philostratus, Occasioned By The Parallel Drawn by Hierocles Between Him and Christ, Translated by F.C. Conybeare, 1912. Transcribed from the Loeb Philostratus, vol. 2, pp. 484-605.*

Large scale persecutions against non-Christian peoples in Constantinople continue and banishment of the famous orator, Libanius, who is accused of being a magician. ~cf. John 7:20; 10:20

**AD 347**-419-Saint Jerome's Latin *“Vulgate,”* is the basis for the Jesuit's *“Reheims-Douay”* text published in 1582, attempting to downplay William Tyndale's English text, which later will become the *King James Version* of 1611 [*present edition 1769*].

**AD 347**-407-Saint John Chrysostom, born in Antioch Syria [*now Turkey*], ordained by Bishop Flavian in 386, fought against corruption and vices. The patriarch Theophilus of Alexandria and Empress Eudoxia have him banished in 403 & 404. Pope Innocent I appeals on his behalf to the Byzantine Emperor for his reinstatement.

The Johnites in Persia reject his teachings and are later brought under the domain of Christian thought. Upon hearing of the destruction and burning of the famous *Library of Alexandria* by Christians under the leadership of Bishop Theopohilius, Saint John Chrysostom comments, *“Every trace of the old philosophy and literature of the Ancient World has vanished from the face of the earth.”* ~*Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions*, by T.W. Doane.

Fortunately, he was wrong, for copies of many religious works escaped the clutches of the religious fanatics, the Catholics [*the Dead Sea Scrolls amongst them, aka Gabriel's Revelation*], and 1600 years later, Christians will claim their religion is the one and only true religion of God. This is difficult to refute when those who profess the Truth, yet endeavor to conceal or destroy it have eradicated all contrary evidence.

The Eleusinian Mysteries, with their water purification rites; cleansing in the sea, practicing a ritual of birth, death, and Resurrection continue their practices until the 4<sup>th</sup> century. The Church's perspective regarding women is best reflected by Saint John Chrysostom. *“Based partly on the Judaic Temple service, partly on Greek Mystery rituals of purification, vicarious sacrifice, and participation through communion in the death overcoming powers of the deity, the Mass grew slowly into a rich congeries of prayers, psalms, readings, sermon, antiphonal recitations, and, above all, that symbolic atoning sacrifice of the ‘Lamb of God’...”* ~Will Durant, *Caesar and Christ*, p. 599. cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.

*“Marriage is good, but virginity is better than marriage. If you would have my candid opinion on the matter, it is that I consider virginity to be as high above marriage as the Heavens are above the earth.”*

~Saint John Chrysostom.

At first men were allowed to marry sisters, but then came polygamy, and the next progress was monogamy, with continence, but the perfect state is celibacy for the Kingdom of Christ, according to his mysterious hint in Matthew 19:12, the recommendation of Paul, 1 Corinthians 7:1, 7, 34, 40, and the passage in Revelation 14:1-4, where *“A hundred and forty-four thousand virgins”* are distinguished

from the innumerable multitude of other saints.

Saint Thomas Aquinas states that virginity alone could make us equal to the angels. These 'Inspired' opinions were confirmed by the decrees of the synods, and are embodied in the canon of the Council of Trent, in which it is laid down that, "*Whosoever saith that the marriage state is to be placed above the state of virginity or of celibacy, and that it is not better and more blessed to remain in virginity or in celibacy, than to enter marriage, let him be anathema.*" ~Note: There wasn't anything written in Scripture to back the new-found Church doctrine of celibacy for the priests, but the Bible does speak of the latter days when people will be forbidden to marry.

Celibacy is considered by some in the priest craft via their interpretation of Scripture:

- ✠ "*You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.*" ~Matthew 22:37.
- ✠ "*An unmarried man concerns himself with the Lord's work, because he is trying to please the Lord, but a married man concerns himself with worldly matters, because he wants to please his wife; and so he is pulled in two directions. An unmarried woman or a virgin concerns herself with the Lord's work because she wants to be dedicated, both in body and spirit; but a married woman concerns herself with worldly matters, because she wants to please her husband... I want you... To give yourself completely to the Lord's service without any reservation.*" ~1 Corinthians 7:32-35.

The Christian Fathers regarded 'Woman' as did Saint Chrysostom, as "*A necessary evil, a natural temptation, a desirable calamity, a domestic peril, a deadly fascination, and a painted ill!*"

The pious Father Tertullian, in his 'Exhortation to Chastity,' has chapters captioned, "*Second Marriage a Species of Adultery,*" and "*Marriage Itself Impugned as akin to Adultery.*" ~On Chastity, chs. ix, x; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, iv, 55.

Strangely enough, and perhaps upon what may have appeared as good physiological reasoning, Bishop Tertullian "*Denies the virginity of Mary, the mother of Christ, in part, though he affirms it ante partum.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 14, 523.

And of the virginity in men, Bishop Tertullian declares, "*So many men-virgins, so many voluntary eunuchs.*" With a marked approval, Tertullian, supports the fanatical incitation of the Christ to self-mutilation, "*For the Kingdom of Heaven's sake.*" ~Matthew 19:1. .cf. Isaiah 56:4-5.

---

*"The Lord Himself opens the Kingdoms of Heaven to eunuchs, as being Himself a Virgin; to whom looking, the Apostle [Paul] also, for this reason, gives the preference to continence."* ~1 Corinthians 7:1-7, 37, 40. cf.

*"The Lord Himself opened the Kingdom of Heaven to eunuchs and He Himself lived as a eunuch. The apostle [Paul] also, following His example, made himself a eunuch and indicated that continence is what he himself prefers."* ~Bishop Tertullian, *Monogamy*, 3. .cf. Isaiah 56:4-5.

---

The Church taught that when a woman marries, she should feel the deepest sorrow for the loss of her virginity; also that if anyone felt the slightest passion in nudity with the opposite sex, he was a depraved human being. "*Every woman,*" said Clement of Alexandria, "*... Ought to be filled with shame at the thought that she is a woman.*"

He stoutly maintained that marriage and fornication were not the same, but that the difference between marriage and adultery was so fine that it resolved itself into a mere legal fiction. Tertullian said that a, "*... Stain upon our chastity is accounted by us as more dreadful than any punishment or any death.*"

~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

*"But fornication and all impurity or covetousness must not even be named among you, as is fitting among Saints... Be sure of this, that no fornicator or impure man, or one who is covetous [that is, an idolater], has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no one deceive you with empty words, for it is because of these things that the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience... Take no part in the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead expose them. For it is a shame even to speak of the things that they do in secret; but when anything is exposed by the light it becomes visible, for anything that becomes visible is light."* ~Ephesians 5:3-13.

Is it no wonder that the Church still seeks to prevent women becoming priests? The *Religious Man Society* feels they [women] are inferior and were the ones to corrupt mankind to eternal damnation.

**AD 350-***Comma Johanneum* in 1 John 5:7b-8a [KJV], a controversial punctuation mark.

**AD 350-400-**The period of time between the 1<sup>st</sup> Christian Bible and the 1<sup>st</sup> Western Christian Bible, during which many of the books contained in Bible varied.

*Codex Vaticanus* (B): the earliest Christian Bible (*LXX – 1-4 Maccabees - Psalms of Solomon - Ps151 + 27 New Testament*), missing Genesis 1-46:28, Psalms 105:27-137:6, 1 Timothy-Phm, Hebrews 9:14, and the end of the *Alexandrian* text-type, which is considered the most accurate text-type of the Gospels.

The *Codex Vaticanus*, so called because it is the most famous manuscript in the possession of the Vatican library, is generally believed to be from the 4<sup>th</sup> century, and is thought to be the oldest [almost] complete copy of the Greek Bible in existence.

Lacking are most of the Book of Genesis, Hebrews 9:14[ *to the end*], the Pastoral Epistles, and the Book of Revelation; these parts were lost by damage to the front and back of the volume, which is common in ancient manuscripts. The writing is in capital letters [called *uncial script*] without spaces between words [*scriptio continuo*], and is arranged in three columns on the page [*Koine Greek*]. ~Note: Some Egyptian elements, such as the pre-Christian *Book of Revelation* was originally called *The Mysteries of Osiris and Isis*.

**AD 351-**Council of Chalcepon argues, “*How can God be One? If Jesus is Divine, how can he be human?*” In order to solve this dilemma the words “*Born of the Virgin Mary*” are added to the creed in Church Doctrine. “*The worship of the Virgin as the Theotokos or Mother of God, which was introduced into the Catholic Church about the time of the destruction of the Serapeum [391 C.E.], enabled the devotees of Isis to continue unchecked their worship of the Mother Goddess by merely changing the name of the object of their adoration, and Prof. Drexler gives a long list of the statues of Isis, which thereafter were used, sometimes with unaltered attributes, as those of the Virgin Mary. The general use of images, the suspension in the churches of ‘Ex voto’ representations of different parts of the human body in gratitude for miraculous cures of maladies, and the ceremonial burning of candles, may also be traced to the same source; while the institution of monachism which had taken a great hold on Christian Egypt, is now generally attributed to Saint Pachomius, who had actually been in his youth a recluse of Serapis.*” ~*Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Francis Legge

The Apostle’s Creed in itself is not of Apostolic derivation, but adopted from the 2<sup>nd</sup> Century Greek philosophical and religious interpretations of ancient Greek Gods. The “*Descent into hell*” was not added to the Apostles’ Creed until after the 6<sup>th</sup> century. “*...The Nicene formula was important for all who regarded their own access to Immortal Life as the only Salvation worthy of the name, and this creedal theory helped to make the desired miracle of deification believable.*” ~Roy W. Hoover, printout on *Nicaea and Homoousios*.

The Greeks had their Gods, but not all Greeks believed in the Gods; Gods which often had human attributes, “*Nor do I myself think that such stories are fit to be told. Nor yet, said I, about Gods going to war with Gods and plotting and fighting [untrue as such things are] ought anything at all to be said, if at least the future guardians of our city are to regard it as very disgraceful to be lightly quarreling one with another. Much less must we invent fables about wars of the giants, and work them in embroidery, with numberless other quarrels of all kinds of gods and heroes against their own kith and kin. But if there were any chance of our persuading them, that no citizen was ever at enmity with a fellow citizen, and that such a thing was unholy, rather should tales of this kind be told to children from the first by old men and old women and by those of mature age, and the poets should be compelled to make their tales like these.*” ~Plato speaking in Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica [Preparation for the Gospel]*, Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903.

The Creed before that stood as follows: “*I believe in God the Father Almighty; and in Jesus Christ, his only begotten son, our Lord; who was born of the Holy Ghost and Virgin Mary; and was crucified under Pontius Pilate, and was buried; and the third day rose again from the dead; ascended into Heaven; sitteth on the right hand of the Father; whence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead; and in the Holy Ghost; the Holy Church; the remission of sins; and the Resurrection of the flesh... Amen.*” ~cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.

The story of Jesus descending into Hell had its origin in the old Pagan story of a war in heaven. This story, besides being given in the *Apocalypse* or *Revelation*, is to be found in the Persian *Zend Avesta*, and was known to the Assyrians, Egyptians, Greeks, ancient Mexicans, the natives of the Caroline

Islands, the Hindus, etc. The concept of *Hell* is born out of ignorance, brutality, fear, cowardice, superstition, and revenge by a barbaric society eager to advance themselves as a revered group. In 2014, Pope Francis I will admit that there is no Hell, which contradicts Catholic beliefs.

Wittingly or otherwise, the priestly class, soon come to abuse their powers in seeking riches by telling the people that the evil forces reward now while God rewards in the hereafter, and that they, the priestly class, and they alone, could intervene in dispensing fortunes in an eternal world. Each religious group learning from the proclaimed priests to kill those who did not believe as they believed.

The Inquisition will help make the priest craft rich, *"Above all, it made it overwhelmingly to its interest to procure the conviction of all who were brought before it, especially when they were persons of great [financial] means. Nothing else, perhaps, was more instrumental in draining the Peninsula of its accumulated wealth during the course of the 16<sup>th</sup>, 17<sup>th</sup>, and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries. It was a weapon, which struck at the whole of a man's family, and might reduce it in a moment from affluence to beggary, while through its means the economic life of the whole country was liable to be disorganized."* ~*Encyclopaedia Judaica*, ed. Cecil Roth, Oxford/Jerusalem 1971.

*"... Whose life was threatened by the tyrant Kansa, who had heard a prediction that Krishna [or Christna] would one day slay him. The child escaped and grew up among rustic cowherds. Among the miracles he performed was the raising of a widow's son from the dead. He slew Kansa, and descended into Hell [the underworld] to restore certain children to their sorrowing mothers."* ~Told of the infant

*Krishna, Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Francis Legge

In Egypt, Typhon was the *"God of Evil,"* and Anubis, the *"Jackal-headed genius of death,"* conducted souls to the land of shades. Osiris was *"God of the underworld and judge of the dead."* ~ Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

Borrowing from other faiths facilitates the conversion of the Pagans, *"Christians incorporated the celebration of other religions into their own traditions... One new festival the Church established about this time [4<sup>th</sup> century] was Epiphany. The Alexandrian Church of Isis had long celebrated the day, which became Epiphany as the birthday of Osiris from the Virgin. The Mysteries of Isis originated under the Ptolemies as an Egyptian form of the Eleusinian Mysteries of Greece [?] and had been imported into Rome by the 1<sup>st</sup> century B.C.E. For several centuries, the Alexandrian Church of Isis represented serious competition to the Christian Church in the Roman world. It was from the tradition of the Alexandrian Church that Christianity garnered the practice of having daily liturgical services in large ornate temples."* ~From: *Handbook of Biblical Chronology*, Jack Finegan, Princeton U., 1964. Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

The Papacy is weak in its claim that it deives its powers from Peter, and therefore is want to create a stronger position of legitimacy, thereby creating more lexis for their proclaimed 'Saints.' *"[Jesus says,] 'Simon, my follower, I have made you the foundation of the Holy Church. I betimes called you Peter, because you will support all its buildings. You are the inspector of those who will build on Earth a Church for me. If they should wish to build what is false, you, the foundation, will condemn them. You are the head of the fountain from which my teaching flows; you are the chief of my Disciples. Through you I will give drink to all peoples. Yours is that life-giving sweetness, which I dispense. I have chosen you to be, as it were, the first-born in my institution so that, as the heir, you may be executor of my treasures. I have given you the keys of my kingdom. Behold, I have given you authority over all my treasures.'"* ~Saint Ephraim of Syria *Homily 4*, 351 A.D.

And again we have further claims, *"In the city of Rome the Episcopal chair was given first to Peter, the chair in which Peter sat, the same who was head, that is why he is also called Cephas, ... Of all the Apostles, the one chair in which unity is maintained by all. Neither do the Apostles proceed individually on their own, and anyone who would [presume to] set up another chair in opposition to that single chair would, by that very fact, be a schismatic and a sinner... Recall, then, the origins of your chair, those of you who wish to claim for yourselves the title of Holy Church."* ~Saint Optatus *The Schism of the Donatists*, 367 A.D.

*"They [the Novatian heretics] have not the succession of Peter, who hold not the 'Chair of Peter,' which they rend by wicked schism; and this, too, they do, wickedly denying that sins can be forgiven [by the Sacrament of Confession] even in the Church, whereas it was said to Peter: 'I will give unto thee the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in*



*Heaven, and whatsoever thou shall loose on earth shall be loosed in Heaven.*” ~Saint Ambrose of Milan  
On Penance, 388 C.E.

Novatian was a kind of minister who refused to take any part in the apostasy. His character, and some of the evils that forced him to separate from the main body of Christianity, are set forth by Robinson, Novatian was “*A man of extensive learning, and held the same doctrine as the Church did, and published several treatises in defense of what he believed. His address was eloquent and insinuating, and his morals were irreproachable. He saw with extreme pain the intolerable depravity of the Church. Christians, within the space of a very few years, were caressed by one Emperor and persecuted by another. In seasons of prosperity, many rushed into the Church for base purposes. In times of adversity, they denied the faith, and ran back to [Pagan] idolatry again. When the squall was over, away they came again to the Church, with all their vices, to deprave others by their examples. The Bishops, fond of proselytes, encouraged all this, and transferred the attention of the Christians from the old confederacy for virtue, to vain shows at Easter, and other Jewish ceremonies, adulterated too with Paganism... In the end, Novatian formed a Church, and was elected Bishop. Great numbers followed his example, and all over the Empire Puritan Churches were constituted and flourished through the succeeding two hundred years. After ward, when penal laws obliged them to lurk in corners, and worship God in private, they were distinguished by a variety of names, and a succession of them continued till the Reformation.*” ~Robert Robinson, *Ecclesiastical Researches*, p. 126. Cambridge: Francis Hodson, 1792. quoted in *Separations From the Church*, Chapter XIX, <http://www.whiteestate.org/books/agp/AGPc19.html>

It is ironic that Jesus never mentions any succession; the Bible never mentions any succession either before or after Jesus, “*It is within the power of all, therefore, in every Church, who may wish to see the truth, to contemplate clearly the tradition of the Apostles manifested throughout the whole world; and we are in a position to reckon up those who were by the Apostles instituted Bishops in the Churches, and [to demonstrate] the succession of these men to our own times; those who neither taught nor knew of anything like what these [heretics] rave about.*” ~Saint Irenaeus, *Refutation of Heresies*, Book 3, Chapter 1. 1. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

It will be very difficult for Christians to rid themselves of nearly two thousand years of hatred of the Jews, as their saints spew their toxic venom. In his writings, Saint Ephraem refers to God's punishment for the Jews.

- ✦ Because the Jews reviled Jesus, “*The Lord has banished them from their land, and now they are condemned to wander over the whole face of the earth.*” ~ Saint Ephraem.
- ✦ Saint John Chrysostom stigmatizes the Jews, writing that, “*The Jews behave no better than hogs and goats in their lewd grossness and the excesses of their gluttony.*”
- ✦ “*The Church admits and avows the Jewish people to be cursed, because after killing Christ they continue to till the ground of an earthly circumcision, an earthly Sabbath, an earthly passover, while the hidden strength or virtue of making known Christ, which this tilling contains, is not yielded to the Jews while they continue in impiety and unbelief, for it is revealed in the New Testament. While they will not turn to God, the veil which is on their minds in reading the Old Testament is not taken away... The Jewish people, like Cain, continue tilling the ground, in the carnal observance of the law, which does not yield to them its strength, because they do not perceive in it the grace of Christ.*” ~Saint Augustine, 347-407 C.E.

The strengthening of the Church's position does not occur until over three hundred years after the death of Jesus, and only after the Gnostics proclaim that they have documents proving their legitimacy. Saint Jerome even believes that a second deluge will occur, “*I follow no leader but Christ and join in communion with none, but the chair of Peter. I know that this is the rock on which the Church has been built. Whoever eats the Lamb outside this house is profane. Anyone who is not in the ark of Noah will perish when the flood prevails.*” ~Saint Jerome, *Letter 15*, 396 A.D.

“*And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the Keys of the kingdom of Heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in Heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in Heaven.*” ~Matthew 16:18-19.

Of course, these words of Jesus, when properly understood, were a mere play on words indicating the

weakness of Peter as compared with Christ as the term “Rock” referred to in this verse, is not referring to Peter [whose name actually means a rolling stone], but to Christ Himself. This fact is made clear by Paul. ~cf. Ephesians 2:20.

The actual “Chair of St. Peter,” is decorated with the twelve labors of the Pagan God, Hercules!

“Simon Peter, the son of John, from the village of Bethsaida in the province of Galilee, brother of Andrew the Apostle, and himself chief of the Apostles, after having been Bishop of the Church of Antioch and having preached to the Dispersion... Pushed on to Rome in the second year of Claudius to over-throw Simon Magus, and held the sacerdotal chair there for twenty-five years until the last, that is the fourteenth, year of Nero. At his hands he received the crown of martyrdom being nailed to the cross with his head towards the ground and his feet raised on high, asserting that he was unworthy to be crucified in the same manner as his Lord.” ~Saint Jerome Lives of Illustrious Men, 396 A.D, for the Catholic defense see the Internet: www.catholic-defense.com.

“The Church forgery mill did not limit itself to mere writings but for centuries cranked out thousands of phony 'relics' of its 'Lord,' 'Apostles,' and 'Saints'... There were at least 26 'Authentic' burial shrouds scattered throughout the abbeys of Europe, of which the Shroud of Turin is just one... At one point, a number of churches claimed the one foreskin of Jesus, and there were enough splinters of the 'True Cross,' that Calvin said the amount of wood would make 'A full load for a good ship.'” ~Acharya S, The Christ Conspiracy.

The imposture of Sacred and Holy made a significant financial gain to the Church, and still does, although it does admit, “Naturally it was impossible for popular enthusiasm to be roused to so high a pitch in a matter, which easily lent itself to error, fraud, and greed for gain, without at least the occasional occurrence of many, grave abuses... In the Theodosian Code the sale of relics is forbidden, but numerous stories, of which it would be easy to collect a long series, beginning with the writings of Pope St. Gregory the Great and St. Gregory of Tours, prove to us that many unprincipled persons found a means of enriching themselves by a sort of trade in these objects of devotion, the majority of which no doubt were fraudulent. At the beginning of the 9<sup>th</sup> century the exportation of the bodies of martyrs from Rome had assumed the proportions of a regular commerce, and a certain deacon, Deusdona, acquired an unenviable notoriety in these transactions. What was in the long run hardly less disastrous than fraud or avarice, was the keen rivalry between religious centers, and the eager credulity fostered by the desire to be known as the possessor of some unusually startling relic.” ~cf. Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. vii, ix, 17.

“The worship of the martyrs, the origin of the worship of saints, took the place of the worship of the Greek heroes, and sometimes adopted even their names and their legends.” ~Reinach.

**AD 353**-An edict of Constantius orders the death penalty for all those who worship through pagan sacrifices and “Idols.” ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

“If any person should be converted from Christianity to Judaism, then his property shall be forfeit to the [Roman] treasury.” ~Code 16.8.7, dated 353 C.E., showing that Judaism was still gaining converts.

**AD 354**-430-13 November: Saint Augustine is born in what is now known as Algiers. Augustine lives with a Carthaginian woman, who bears him a son in 372, whom they name Adeodatus. The mother of Augustine, a devout Catholic, prays for his conversion and acceptance of Jesus Christ as his Savior. Augustine is a wild young man, and eventually accepts the new religion, Christianity, but later falls away, and returns to Catholicism and is Ordained in 391.

Suicide is declared a Mortal Sin: During the time of Saint Augustine, early Christian followers would repent and then be immediately baptized, and then without delay commit suicide, expecting to enter God’s Kingdom of Heaven, because they now felt they had no chance to sin. Saint Augustine was then compelled to make suicide a “Mortal Sin” in order to stop the practice, which would definitely curtail future followers.

Saint Augustine alleges the act of “Original Sin” [The Christian Doctrine of the Primal Fall] is transmitted to each successive generation [through evil womankind] during procreation; hence, man is forever condemned until Baptized [it appears that the Church sees the sexual act like a venereal disease, to be avoided, and may be the reason why the Church is so set against women being ordained]. ~ Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

Saint Augustine said, “Suppress prostitution, and capricious lusts will overthrow society.”

Saint Jerome recognized prostitution and argued that, "... *As Mary Magdalene had been saved, so might any prostitute who repented....*," although implied by the Church, Biblically, prostitution is not the crime of Mary Magdalene.

In 1431, at the Council of Basle, a high Church dignitary presented a discourse on the subject of prostitution in which he implied that it was the only a safeguard of good morals. ~Read *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

Saint Augustine, on 23 September, 417, announces from the pulpit [Sermon, cxxxi, 10 in P. L., XXXVIII, 734], "*Jam de Hac Causa Duo Concilia Missa Sunt ad Sedem Apostolicam, Inde Etiam Rescripta Venerunt; Causa Finita Est.*"

Two synods having written to the Apostolic See about this matter [*infant baptism and original sin*], the replies have come back; the question is settled. Do not challenge authority.

"*The Roman Empire was stained with the blood of infants, till such murders were included, by Valentinian and his colleagues, in the letter and spirit of the Cornelian Law. The lessons of jurisprudence and Christianity had been inefficient to eradicate this inhuman practice, till their gentle influence was fortified by the terrors of capital punishment.*" ~Gibbon, *Rise and Fall, Codex Theod.*, iii. 3, 1; *Codex Justinus*, iv. 43, 1; viii. 52, 3.

Did Jesus have carnal desires like most other men? One reason the Gospel of Philip is not accepted at the Council of Nicaea, because Jesus, "*Loved her [Mary Magdalene] more than all the disciples and used to kiss her often on the mouth... The rest of the disciples offended by it and expressed disapproval. They said to him, 'Why do you love her more than all of us?...'*" ~Gospel of Philip. Cf. 1 Samuel 20:41; Proverbs 24:26; Romans 16:16; 2 Corinthians 13:12; 1 Thessalonians 5:25; 1 Peter 5:14.; when is a kiss a mere kiss?

Death does not come to Adam [*first man*] from a physical necessity, but through sin, mankind being ensnared by the first woman, and Saint Augustine felt that during the sexual act that man is too engrossed in the earthly pleasures to be thinking of God because of Adam's sin [*Original Sin*].

Augustine felt that man is condemned to eternal damnation due to Adam's *original sin*, and this inherited guilt is passed on to all the descendents of mankind through the "*Sexual act*," called "*Concupiscence*," which he believed is the irrational desire to take pleasure in other creatures, rather than God.

Another new edict orders the closing of all the Pagan temples, and some of which are profaned and turned into brothels or gambling establishments. The execution of Pagan priests follows as the Emperor is determined to make the world Christian.

The first burning of libraries in various cities of the Roman Empire is ordered to remove any hint of Paganism in Christianity. Lime factories are being organized next to the closed Pagan temples, and a major portion of the holy architecture of the Pagans is turned into lime.

---

*"What is the difference, whether it is in a wife or a mother, it is still Eve the temptress that we must beware of in any woman."* ~Saint Augustine.

---

Personally, I believe that when Saint Augustine left his girlfriend [*or she left him*] and it left an indelible mark upon him and eventually all Christendom as Augustine will declare sex a sin. ~ Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

In his writings, "*Confessions*," Augustine states, "*Give me chastity and continence, but not just now.*" [*Augustine made this statement while still with his mistress who gave him a son*]. "*Saint Augustine had to exhort the brethren not to solemnize the day on account of the sun like the heathen, but rather on account of him who made the sun. Pope Saint Leo the Great, rebuked those who thought that Christmas was observed for the solstice and not the nativity of Christ.*" ~from: *Man and The Sun*, Jacquetta Hawkes

He later felt that Christianity entailed celibacy, and was reluctant to take that final step, having fathered a son and now attached to a new mistress, much to the chagrine of his mother.

Saint Augustine believed that some species of plants and animals had developed from earlier creations of God thereby being one of the first Christians to have a concept of evolution [*preceding Charles Darwin in the early 19<sup>th</sup> century*].

Here we have the clear purpose of the sexual act described as being for "*Procreation, not recreation*," and the Roman Fathers are quite emphatic in their feelings regarding the carnal act.

---

*"For necessary sexual intercourse for begetting [children] is alone worthy of marriage. But that which goes beyond this necessity no longer follows reason but lust."* ~Saint Augustine of Hippo *The Good of*

*"They [the Egyptian heretics] exercise genital acts, yet prevent the conceiving of children. Not in order to produce offspring, but to satisfy lust, are they eager for corruption."* ~Saint Epiphanius of Salamis *Medicine Chest Against Heresies*, 375 A.D.

*"But I wonder why he [the heretic Jovianianus] set Judah and Tamar before us for an example, unless perchance even harlots give him pleasure; or Onan, who was slain because he grudged his brother seed. Does he imagine that we approve of any sexual intercourse except for the procreation of children?"* ~Saint Jerome *Against Jovinian*, 393 A.D.

*"And then, fearing because of your law against child-bearing... They copulate in a shameful union only to satisfy lust for their wives. They are unwilling to have children, on whose account alone marriages are made. When this is taken away, husbands are shameful lovers, wives are harlots, bridal chambers are brothels, fathers-in-law pimps."* ~Saint Augustine of Hippo *Against Faustus*, 400 A.D.

The superstitious Augustine accepts the earth is flat and inhabited on the upper side only, *"As to the fable that there are Antipodes, that is to say, men who are on the opposite side of the earth, where the sun rises when it sets to us, men who walk with their feet opposite ours, is on no ground credible."* ~Saint Augustine, *Civ. Dei, Bk. xvi, 9*; p. 315.

And, like his lying predecessor, Augustine, Martin Luther will also engage in fantastically ridiculous stories, *"I myself saw and touched at Dessay, a child of this sort, which had no human parents, but had proceeded from the Devil. He was twelve years old, and, in outward form, exactly resembled ordinary children."* ~Martin Luther, 1521.

Saint Augustine's interpretation of Biblical Scripture essentially denounces a world having existed for thousands of years prior.

*"They are deceived, too, by those highly mendacious documents which profess to give the history of many thousand years, though reckoning by the sacred writings, we find that not yet 6,000 years have passed... There are some, again, who are of opinion that this is not the only world, but that there are numberless worlds... For as it is not yet 6,000 years since the first man, who is called Adam, are not those to be ridiculed rather than refuted who try to persuade us of anything regarding a space of time so different from, so contrary to, the ascertained truth?"* ~Saint Augustine, *Civ. Dei, Bk. xii, 10, 11*; N&PNF.

Werewolves On The Other Side of the World: The superstitions that prevailed during Saint Augustine's era are too numerous to proclaim, and Augustine's embarrassments are further obfuscated [darkened, hidden] by Christian writers who omit these chapters in Augustine's writings. ~Read *City of God*, which omits numerous chapters by Saint Augustine.

The saintly, but prevaricating [lying] Augustine states, *"It is reported that some monstrous races of men have one eye in the middle of the forehead; some, the feet turned backward from the heel; some, a double sex, the right breast like a man, the left like a woman, and that they alternately beget and bring forth; others are said to have no mouth... They tell of a race who have two feet but only one leg, and are of marvelous swiftness, though they do not bend the knee; they are called Skiopedes, because in the hot weather they lie down on their backs and shade themselves with their feet. Others are said to have no head on their shoulders... What shall we say of the Cynocephali [Werewolves], whose doglike head and barking proclaim them beasts rather than men? But we are not bound to believe all we hear of these monstrosities... But who could enumerate all the human births that have differed widely from their ascertained parents? No one will deny that all these have descended from that one man ... That one first father of all... Accordingly, it ought not to seem absurd to us, that as in the individual races there are monstrous births, so in the whole race there are monstrous races; ... If they are human, they are descended from Adam ... There are in Cappadocia mares, which are impregnated by the wind, and their foals live only three years."* ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless, 1930, from the Bank of Wisdom.

*"... If it was good company and conversation that Adam needed, it would have been much better arranged to have two men together as friends, not a man and a woman."* ~Saint Augustine, *The Literal Meaning of Genesis 9:5-9*.

Saint Augustine accepts as historical truth the fabulous founding of Rome by Romulus and Remus, their virgin-birth by the God Mars, and their nursing by the she-wolf, but attributes the last to the provident interference of the Hebrew God.

Some of Augustine's comments might be applicable to one later Virgin-born, "*Rhea, a vestal virgin, who conceived twin sons of Mars, as they will have it, in that way honoring or excusing her adultery, adding as a proof that a she-wolf nursed the infants when exposed... Yet, what wonder is it, if, to rebuke the king who had cruelly ordered them to be thrown into the water, God was pleased, after divinely delivering them from the water, to succor, by means of a wild beast giving milk, these infants by whom so great a City was to be founded?*" ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless, 1930, from the Bank of Wisdom.. Saint Paul followed similar lines of superstitious thought and some claim that Paul, a bachelor, was a misogynist and because of this Saint Paul says to the Romans, "*Not in riots and drunken parties, not in eroticism and indecencies, not in strife and rivalry, but put on the Lord Jesus Christ and make no provision for the flesh and its lusts.*" ~cf. Paul in 1 Timothy 5:6.

---

*"If we marry, it is only so that we may bring up children."* ~Saint Justin Martyr *First Apology*, 160 A.D.

---

During his time, he writes many manuscripts condemning Pelagius and the idea of "*Free Will.*" Pelagius was a man of considerable learning and austere moral character. Upon arriving in Rome 390, he is appalled by the lax morals of the Roman Christians. He preaches Christian simplicity and recruits many followers with his strict moral teaching and has particular success in southern Italy and Sicily.

Augustine preached openly until his death [455] and one of his foremost disciples is Julian of Eclanum. He argued that the corruption of man is not innate, but is due to bad examples and habits, and that the natural faculties of man are not negatively affected by Adam's fall.

Human beings can lead lives of virtue and thereby warrant Heaven by their own efforts. Pelagius asserted that, "*True Grace*" lies in the natural gifts of humanity, including free will, reason, and conscience. In 412, St. Augustine writes a series of works in which he attacks the Pelagian Doctrine of "*Human Moral Autonomy,*" and develops his own creation of the relationship of human freedom to Divine Grace.

As a result of Augustine's strong criticisms, Pelagius is eventually accused of heresy, but is acquitted at Synods at Jerusalem and Diospolis. In 418, a Council at Carthage condemns Pelagius and his followers. Pope Zosimus also condemns him.

The Priscillianists, a religious sect, during the time of Augustine acknowledge the signs of the Zodiac with the Old Testament and the names of Angels are given to the planets. Augustine himself is a practicing Manichean for nine years before converting to Christianity. Since the Essenes were also interested in calendars and astrology, there is an even more amazing pun on Nazareth, "*Mazzaroth,*" which is the Hebrew word for Zodiac, and since Jesus came to be seen as a Sun God in the Roman Empire, and there is little doubt that Joshua was a Sun God to the children of Israel, although this may seem significant.

*"In the Cartesian project there is at least the inauguration of a rational principle. It is from this rational principle that the whole question of doubt arises. This doubt comes from the subject, as subject of knowledge, as subject of discourse... For me the question is totally different. When I evoke the principle of evil, of an evil demon etc., my aim is more closely related to a certain kind of Manicheanism. It is therefore anterior to Descartes, and fundamentally it is irrational. There are in fact two principles at stake: on the one hand there is the [Descartes'] rational principle or principle of rationality, the fundamental attempt, through doubt or anything else, to rationalize the world, and on the other hand there is the inverse principle, which was, for example, adopted by the 'Heretics' all the way throughout the history of Christianity. This is the principle of evil itself. What the Heretics posited was that the very creation of the world, hence the reality of the world, was the result of the existence of the evil demon. The function of God, then, was really to try to repudiate this evil phantom, that was the real reason why God had to exist at all. So in this situation it is no longer a question of doubt or non-doubt, of whether one should exercise this doubt or whether this doubt could lead us to confirm or deny the existence of the world. Rather, it is once again the principle of seduction that needs to be invoked in this situation: according to Manicheanism the reality of the world is a total illusion; it is something which has been tainted from the very beginning; it is something which has been seduced by a sort of real principle since time immemorial...Nevertheless, one has to recognize the reality of the illusion; and one must play upon this illusion itself and the power that it exerts. This is where the Manichean element in my work comes in...This is the key to the whole position: the idea is that of a most*

*fundamental and radical antagonism, of no possibility existing at all of reconciling the 'Illusion' of the world with the 'Reality' of the world... For me the reality of the world has been seduced, and this is really what is so fundamentally Manichean in my work. Like the Manicheans, I do not believe in the possibility of 'Realizing' the world through any rational or materialist principle, hence the great difference between my work and the process of invoking radical doubt as in Descartes.'"* ~Baudrillard's reply to Rene Descartes special poignancy, Rene Descartes, 1596-1650, a famous thought experiment in *Meditations on First Philosophy*, 1641-1677.

The Bible often refers to Astrological signs, which, of course, they deny, "Of course, Astrology, the hope that one can know the future, has always been popular with the rich and powerful, with kings, princes, popes, etc. particularly from the Renaissance on. One may add that the belief in the determination of destiny by the position of the planets illustrates, in the last analysis, another defeat of Christianity. Indeed, the Christian Fathers fiercely attacked the astrological fatalism dominant during the last centuries of the Roman Empire. 'We are above Fate,' wrote Tatian; 'The Sun and the Moon are made for us!' In spite of this theology of human freedom, astrology has never been extirpated in the Christian world. But never in the past did it reach the proportions and prestige it enjoys in our times.'"

~Mircea Eliade, *Occultism, Witchcraft, and Cultural Fashions*, 1976, p. 59.

Where did the belief in Angels come from? History tells us, "That the Persian domination and the Babylonian Captivity exercised a large influence upon the Hebrew conception [not, therefore, a Revelation] of the angels is acknowledge in the Talmud of Jerusalem [Rosh Haschanna], where it is said that [even] the names of the angels were introduced from Babylon..." Stress has been laid upon the similarity of the 'Seven who stand before God' and the seven Amesha-Spentas of the Zend-Avesta... It is easy for the student to trace the influence of surrounding nations and of other religions in the Biblical account of angels." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. I, 481.

Ancient civilizations often borrowed religious beliefs from each other, "The belief in guardian Angels... Was also the belief of the Babylonians and the origin of the Bible 'Cherubim' was the same, as also of guardian angels" ... "As their monuments testify, for a figure now in the British Museum might well serve for a modern representation." ~Quoted in *Bible Accuracy* by P. Wesley Edwards.

Then Augustine condemns Astrologers and accounts for their successes in divination being due to their inspiration by spirits. Reluctantly Augustine approves of the Church's edicts to punish heretics. In 1231, the church will establish a formal body to deal with these heretics called the "Inquisition."

Was there a "God the Father" before the world was created? The Church is unable to answer this question until the arrival of Saint Augustine who condemns all who question the Church.

"God had spent that time building a special Hell for those that ask such questions." ~Saint Augustine.

Religious perspectives from the Church have concluded that history is an illumination of God's plan for the world and therefore it has purpose. St. Augustine elaborated on this thesis in the 5<sup>th</sup> century, and in the 17<sup>th</sup> century, the French theologian, Jacques-Benigne Bossuet, proceeds to elaborate on the idea further in his "Discourse on Universal History," 1681.

The rise and fall of Empires is dependent upon, in Bossuet's thought, on the secret works of "Providence." It is in the New Testament that the term "Saints" is used to refer to *All Believers in Jesus the Christ [be they dead or alive]*. ~For Biblical references see: Job 5:1, Proverbs 2:8, Isaiah 2:9, Daniel 4:17, 7:18, 7:21, 7:25, 7:27, Acts 26:10, Romans 12:13, 1 Corinthians 6:2, Ephesians 3:8, 4:12, Psalms 31:23, 37:28, 50:5, 97:10, 116:15, 145:10, 7:6, 1 Thessalonians 5:13, 1 Timothy 5:10, Matthew 27:52, Jude 3, Philippians 4:21, and Revelations 5:8, 7:6, 11:18, 13:7, 18:24.

Originally the term *Saints* referred to the prophets and the clergy [*rabbis*]. The Church will proclaim as Saints almost all of the first fifty Popes, many of who acted less than Saintly. On idolatry Saint Augustine speaks out against the statesman Seneca, who, against his better knowledge, took part in idolatrous worship, St. Augustine says, "He was the more to be condemned for doing mendaciously what people believed him to do sincerely." ~cf. 1 Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, 1 Timothy 4:1.

The first burning of libraries [*and their historical contents*] in various cities of the Roman Empire to conceal the falsified Christian Pagan history.

**AD 357**-Emperor Constantius outlaws all methods of divination [*Persian, Greek, and Egyptian astrology not excluded*].

Astrology and the ancients, "The belief is that the planets in their courses actually produce, not merely

*such conditions as poverty, wealth, health, and sickness, but... Vices and virtues and the very acts which spring from these qualities... We are to suppose the stars to be annoyed with men... Distributing what passes for their good gifts, not out of kindness towards the recipients, but as they themselves are affected pleasantly or disagreeably at the various points of their courses, so they must be supposed to change their plans as they stand at their zeniths or are declining.*" ~Plotinus, *Tetrabiblos*, 1.3.

Council of Sirmium, issues their so-called *Blasphemy of Sirmium* or *Seventh Arian Confession*, called the high point of Arianism [*Jesus is not Divine*].

**AD 359**-In Skythopolis, Syria, the Christians will organize the first death camps for the sole purpose of torturing and executing the arrested non-Christians from around the Roman Empire. It will be nearly 5 centuries before another Christian accomplishes this feat again. ~see Adolf Hitler. ~Note: Adolph Hitler received training in a Benedictine school.

Council of Rimini, Dated Creed [*Acacians*]; Pope Liberius rejects Arian Creed of Council [*Jesus is not God*]

**AD 360**-433-Cassian, John, Johannes Eremita or Johannes Massiliensis: Cassian is one of the first of the Semi-Pelagians, who rejects the interpretations of Saint Augustine that mankind is condemned by the *original sin* of Adam and souls are saved purely through the Grace of God, which cannot be earned [*Pelagianism*].

Cassian also opposes the Augustinian concept of moral choice in attaining Salvation. *Codex Vaticanus* (B): the earliest Christian Bible (*LXX – 1-4 Maccabees - Psalms of Solomon - Ps151 + 27 New Testament*), which is missing Genesis 1-46:28, Psalms 105:27-137:6, 1 Timothy-Phm, and Hebrews 9:14; the end of the *Alexandrian* text-type, aka *Minority Text*, which is considered the most accurate text-type of the Gospels.

Scriptures are continually changed, even in early Christianity, but not without objections, a later [*minuscule aera*] scribe complains about the change of text in Hebrews 1:3: "*Fool and knave, can't you leave the old reading alone and not alter it!*" ~Fuldensis, *Sigla for Variants in Vaticanus* and 1Corinthians 14:34-5.

The *Minority Texts* are believed to be the work of unbelieving Egyptian scribes who did not accept the Bible as the Word of God or Jesus Christ as the Son of God, but accepted by the Roman Church and rejected early Protestant Reformers! ~Note: The *Minority Texts* omit approximately 200 verses from the Holy Scriptures.

Julian, Constantius cousin, defeats the Germans in their futile invasion and is declared Emperor by his victorious army, which is dissatisfied with Constantine's successor, Constantius. Julian reverts to Paganism, which wins him the title of "*Julian the Apostate*."

The Synod of Elvira, 306 C.E., prohibited intermarriage and sexual intercourse between Christians and Jews, and even prohibited them from eating together.

**AD 360**-Saint Ambrose challenges the writings of Josephus, the Jew, for his *exclusion of Jesus* in his writings. Josephus was a prolific writer using exceptional details in his works of governmental affairs and events of his day. Included are the mundane affairs of petty crimes and arrests as well as extraordinary happenings.

The fact that he reduces the mentioning of "*Jesus*" and the performance of the many miracles to just a paragraph [*also believed to be a forgery and added later*], adds little credence to the Church's position that these events actually occurred. Josephus wrote volumes on every aspect of Roman Administrative occurrences with such detail that it is difficult to comprehend a motive for deleting or omitting the events of Jesus.

Jesus is relegated to a few short fictitious lines in the works of the Jewish historian, Flavius Josephus, as the later notations are not of his writing style, believed to have been added by someone else, and nowhere describing the arrest of a man named Jesus, which is a common name at this period, or of his arrest and/or condemnation.

If Flavius Josephus believed that Jesus is the Jewish Messiah, then why did he relegate so few words to this revelation? "*Christ's humble and obscure life, ending in the ignominious death on the cross, was the very opposite of what the Jews expected of their Christ.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. i, pg. 620.

The Disciples of Jesus were Jewish, and "*Christianity took its rise in Judaism; its Founder and His Disciples were Orthodox Jews, and the latter maintained their Jewish practices, at least for a time, after the day of Pentecost. The Jews themselves looked upon the followers of Christ as a mere*

Israelitish sect... *"The sect of the Nazarenes," [Acts 24:15], "the believers in the Promised Messiah.*

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. iii, pg. 713.

*"To make the human heart a temple, the soul an altar, and the mind a priest. These were the missions of Jesus the Nazarene."* ~Kahlil Gibran.

There is no mention is made of his many followers, his ministry, his miracles, or of his alleged Resurrection. Surely, such an event as this would have merited documentation if not an investigation.

~cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.

Now, in the earlier parts of the New Testament there is nothing whatever mentioned about any miraculous birth of Jesus, yet the Paul appears quite certain of the Resurrection. Unless we deny the genuineness of the whole of the Epistles, which is a fraught venture, Paul appears absolutely convinced of the Resurrection; and this proves that it was already believed by many a few years after the death of Jesus, but Paul's insistence in the Epistles shows, of course, that it was disputed.

The statement was a piece of folly and would be a distinct stumbling block to the Christian converts from Paganism; precisely because they saw Pagan Resurrection celebrations every year in their provinces. But the belief existed, and Paul was sure of it, within a few years of Jesus' Crucifixion. *"The Crucifix is the emblem and symbol of the Son of God, not because Jesus shed his blood upon the cross for the sins of man, but because the Christ is crucified perpetually so long as sin remains."* ~*The Book of Illuminations*.

In one Biblical tradition, following Jesus Christ's death, and Resurrection, Mary Magdaalen uses her position to gain an invitation to a banquet given by Emperor Tiberius Caesar, and when she meets him, she is holding an egg in her hand and exclaims, *"Christ is risen!"* Caesar [*a name of rank*] laughs, and then says that Christ rising from the dead is as likely as the egg in her hand turning red while she held it.

Before he finishes speaking, the egg in Mary's hand turns a bright red, and she continues proclaiming the Gospel to the entire imperial house. It has been suspected that perhaps Josephus was prejudiced [*a claim by the Church*] against the Jews or of certain sects, however this theory does not hold credence in that he documented other minor Jewish events as well as the major rebellion.

Emperor Julian, the Apostate, becomes the last non-Christian Roman Emperor.

**AD 361**-Apollinarianism: the heresy taught by Apollinaris the Younger, Bishop of Laodicea in Syria about 361, not to be confused with Apollonius of the 1<sup>st</sup> century who is used as the model for the Christian's Jesus. Apollinaris taught that the *Logos* of God, which became the Divine Nature of Christ, took the place of the rational human soul of Jesus and that the body of Christ was a glorified form of human nature.

Thus is, Jesus a mere man, He did not have a human mind but that the mind of Christ was solely Divine. Apollinaris taught that the two natures of Christ could not coexist within one person, and his solution was to lessen the human nature of Christ.

**AD 361-363**-Religious tolerance and restoration of the persecuted Pagan cults is declared in Constantinople, 11<sup>th</sup> of December, 361, by the Pagan Emperor Flavius Claudius Julianus.

**AD 362**-Edict of Emperor Julian in 362, closes the teaching profession to Christians. *"It is, I think, expedient to set forth to all mankind the reasons by which I was convinced that the fabrication of the Galileans is a fiction of men composed by wickedness. Though it has in it nothing divine, by making full use of that part of the soul, which loves fable, and is childish, and foolish, it has induced men to believe that the monstrous tale is truth."* ~Emperor Julian's invective/insult, 362 C.E.

Satires and vindictive tales spread of the Christians, Julian's Saturnalia Party: Satire written about 362 C.E., in which Constantine finds Jesus while living a life of pleasure and incontinence. Julian places the following words into the mouth of Jesus, and finally has Constantine and his sons punished by avenging deities for their impiety, and utter irreligiousness, *"He that is a seducer, he that is a murderer, he that is sacrilegious and infamous, let him approach without fear! For with this water will I wash him and will straightway make him clean. And though he should be guilty of those same sins a second time, let him but smite his breast and beat his head and I will make him clean again."* ~*Three New Ideas In the Field of Ancient History*, 2011, <http://www.mountainman.com.au/essenes/>

**AD 363**- Now was not a good time to be Jewish, *"Jews and Samaritans shall be deprived of all employment in the Imperial service."* ~Code 16.8.16, 396(?) C.E..



There are strong and virulent statutes, referring to “*The detestable and offensive name of Jews.*”

~Code 16.8.19.

**AD 364**-The Canonized Bible by the “*Council of Laodicea*” is compiled, which generally agrees on which books to include in the New Testament are to be decided on by a vote of the council members. The Canonized Bible by the “*Council of Laodicea*” is compiled, which is generally agreed upon, that, which books are to be included in the New Testament are decided by a vote of the council members.

Emperor Jovian orders the burning of the Library of Antioch to further destroy any traces of Paganism coming forth, which may corrupt Christianity.

The Church Council of Laodicea [*Phrygia, Western Asia Minor*] orders that religious observances are to be conducted on Sunday and not on Saturday to differentiate between the Jewish faith. Sunday becomes the new Sabbath. The practice of staying at home and resting on Saturday is declared sinful an anathema to Jesus Christ.

Emperor Flavius Jovianus orders the burning of the Library at Antioch, and an Imperial edict [On the 11<sup>th</sup> of September, 364] orders the death penalty for all Gentiles [*then known as the Greeks*] that worship their ancestral Gods or practice Divination [*Sileat omnibus perpetuo divinandi uriositas*]. Three different edicts [4<sup>th</sup> of February, 9<sup>th</sup> of September, and on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of December] now order the confiscation of all properties from the Pagan Temples, and the death penalty for participation in any Pagan rituals, even the private occasions.

The Christian Council of Laodicea ruled in great detail against the Christian observance of the Jewish Sabbath [*Saturday*], their acceptance of unleavened bread from Jews, and their keeping of Jewish [*Holy Day*] festivals, and soon, the truth left by the Apostolic Church was not easily distinguishable. ~ Robin Lane Fox, *Pagans and Christians*, p. 482.

“... *Leaven in the ancient world was a symbol of moral corruption [since it was] made by taking a piece of bread and storing it in a damp, dark place until mold forms. The bread rots and decays... Modern yeast... Is domesticated... In Israel there is an equation that leaven is the unholy everyday, and unleaven the Holy, the sacred, the feast.*” ~Bernard Brandon Scott, *Hear Then the Parable: A Commentary on the Parables of Jesus*, 1989.

The Council of Laodicea, Canon 29 decrees anathema for all Christians who rest on the Sabbath; the disputed Canon 60 names only 26 New Testament Books [*excludes Revelation*].

“*While in the Western, and especially in the Romish Church, where the opposition against Judaism predominated, the custom, on the other hand, grew out of this opposition, of observing the Sabbath also as a Fast-Day. As early as the beginning of the 3<sup>rd</sup> century the learned Hippolytus was led to write on this controversy between the Eastern and the Western Church.*” ~Neander, *Church History*, vol. 1, 404-405.

**AD 365**-November 17<sup>th</sup>, an Imperial edict forbids Pagan officers of the army holding command over any Christian soldiers.

End of the World: Hilary of Poitiers announces that the End of the World will happen this year. But, again, it didn't. ~ Matthew 16:27-28 [*Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples*], Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.

The Council of Laodicea, in 365, forbids the Catholic clergy to be astrologers.

**AD 366**-384-Pope Saint Damasus, his father is Saint Lorenzo [*the priest*]. Damasus, is a Spanish priest to become the thirty-seventh Pope, in the list, of whose character we have reliable and fairly ample knowledge.

His name is inscribed in the calendar of Saints, Damasus was a man of significant immorality, degenerate, and decadent character, and his story illustrates the generally low moral quality of the new Church established by Emperor Constantine, which follows in the footsteps of the Roman Emperors.

“*An enormous train of different superstitions were gradually substituted in the place of true religion and genuine piety.*” ... “*When we cast an eye toward the lives and morals of Christians at this time, we find, as formerly, a mixture of good and evil; some eminent for their piety, others infamous for their crimes. The number however, of immoral and unworthy Christians, began so to increase, that the examples of real piety and virtue became extremely rare.*” ~Mosheim, *An Ecclesiastical History*, Vol. I, Cent. IV, pp. 355, 372.

Bishop Hippolytus', in “*Refutation of All Heresies*,” Bk. IX, Ch. VII, states that Pope [*Saint*] Callistus, 217-22, an unscrupulous *ex-slave adventurer*, was equally lacking in moral character and his slave

escapades are justified by the greatest fight in the emancipation of the Negro slave, which was to overcome the sanction of the appalling institution by the numerous texts in the Bible, which maintained that slavery is prescribed by God. *"That slaves formed the household of the Pope, and that, by law, they were yet liable to torture. This seems clear from the words of Ennodius."* ~Comp. Hefele, *Concilieneschichte*, ii. p. 620; and Milman, *Latin Christianity*, vol. i. p. 419, Am. ed., who infers from this fact.

The Catholic Church has long aided and abetted slavery, the owning slaves, and even actively engaged in the most revolting forms of slavetrade, *"Pope Clement V, 1309, decreed that resisting Venetians should be sold into slavery, and Pope Gregory XI and Pope Sixtus IV [of blessed memory] decreed the same for the Florentines, and Pope Julius II, for both Florence, and Bologna. The Bull by which Pope Nicholas V, 1442, encouraged Portugal to what became the organized trade in negro slaves... In 1538 Pope Paul III decreed slavery against all Englishmen who should dare to support King Henry VIII against the Pope!"* ~*Encyclopedia Britannica* vol. 19, pg. 35, 14<sup>th</sup> Edition.

*"For centuries Christianity treasured the great commandment of love and mercy as traditional truth without recognizing it as a reason for opposing slavery, witch burning and all the other ancient and medieval forms of inhumanity. It was only when Christianity experienced the influence of the thinking of the 'Age of Enlightenment' that it was stirred into entering the struggle for humanity. The remembrance of this ought to preserve it forever from assuming any air of superiority in comparison with thought."* ~Dr. Albert Schweitzer, *Out of My Life and Thought: An Autobiography*.

The contemporary and uncompromising Roman writer Ammianus Marcellinus, commenting on the appallingly savage electoral fight for the Papacy which takes place in the Vatican says that the Roman Bishops lived like princes, *"Res Gestae, XXVII, 3,"* and the maneuvering for the position of Pope is vicious.

Why the Cardinals Are Sequestered When Electing A Pope: Saint Jerome, secretary to Damasus, briefly confirms the account of the vicious massacres in his *"Chronicle,"* in the year 366, and the story is told by two Roman priests in a petition to the Emperor, in *"Migne, Libellus Precum,"* vol. XIII.

The only difference between them is whether the supporters of Damasus, at the election, murdered 137 or 160 of his rival's supporters. ~See Petrucelli della Gattina's *Histoire Diplomatique des Conclaves*, 4 vols., 1864-6, in French or Miss V. Pirie's *Triple Crown*, 1935.

The Pope is considered the material being on earth who represents the Son of God, the Vicar of Christ, and who *"Takes the place"* of the Second Person of the omnipotent God of the Trinity, which, Vicar is, hypothetically, supposed to clearly represent, substitutes for, or *"Takes the place"* of another, and consequently, symbolizes, *"The Son of God,"* thus, is translated in Latin as *"Vicarius Filii Dei,"* as a triple-tiered papal tiara, worn by Pope Paul VI, which declares him to be King of Heaven, earth, and of Purgatory. Dr. Adam Clarke claims also that Bishop Origen was the first Christian to teach Purgatory.

The Pope is proclaimed to have dominion over the whole world, *"Receive the tiara adorned with three crowns and know that thou art Father of Princes and Kings, Ruler of the World, Vicar of our Savior Jesus Christ."* ~*Pontificale Romanum Clementis VIII, Editio Princeps*, 1595-1596, the official liturgy of the Roman Catholic Church.

*"The earliest reference to the Trinitarian Doctrinal insertion is found in the 'Didache.' The 'Didache' is a collection of fragments of writings from five or more documents. They were originally written, it is thought, between 80 and 160 C.E. Although we now have only 99 verses, those verses contain the seeds of many false teachings that developed into the Papal Superstitions. The seeds of Indulgences, the Mass, the Confessional, the substitution of sprinkling for immersion and other gross errors are to be found in that disreputable pseudo-Christian document."* ~Refs: IV1, IX2-4, X2-6, XIII3, XIV1 and IV6.

Numerous Christian writers have published their books, claiming to reveal the hidden eighteen years of the Jesus, amongst which even claim, erroneously, a historical document is behind their false texts.

After years of anonymity, was Jesus a member of the secretive and austere Essenes? *"It will hardly be doubted that our Savior himself belonged to this Holy brotherhood. This will especially be apparent when we remember that the whole Jewish community, at the advent of Christ, was divided into three parties, the Pharisees, the Sadducees, and the Essenes, and that every Jew had to belong to one of these sects. Jesus, who, in all things, conformed to the Jewish Law, and who was Holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners, would therefore naturally associate himself with that order of Judaism, which was most congenial to his Holy nature. Moreover, the fact that Christ, with the*

exception of once, was not heard of in public until his thirtieth year, implying that he lived in seclusion with this fraternity, and that though he frequently rebuked the scribes, Pharisees and Sadducees, he never denounced the Essenes, strongly confirms this conclusion.” ~Ginsburg, *Essenes*, p. 24.

- ✦ *The Unknown Life of Jesus Christ* by Nicolas Notovitch.
- ✦ *The Gospel of the Holy Twelve* by G. J. R. Ouseley, aka *The Humane Gospel of Jesus..*
- ✦ *The Essene Gospel of Peace* by Edmund Bordeaux Szekeley, 1937.
- ✦ *The Aquarian Gospel*, by Levi H. Dowling, 1844-1911, published in 1972.
- ✦ *The Mystical Life of Jesus* by H. Spencer Lewis.
- ✦ *The Archko* volume, by W.D.Mahan.
- ✦ *The Crucifixion Of Jesus*, By An Eyewitness, published in 1880.
- ✦ *Confessions of Pilate* by B. Shehadi, in New South Wales, in 1893.
- ✦ *The Letter Of Benan*, by Ernst Edler von der Planitz, 1910.
- ✦ *The Twenty-Ninth Chapter Of Acts*, published in London in 1871.
- ✦ *The Letter Of Jesus Christ*, a 1917 anonymous writing.
- ✦ *Letters of Pontius Pilate*, published in 1928 by W. P. Crozier.
- ✦ *The Gnostic Gospel of Saint Bartholomew*, which appeared in May of 2005.
- ✦ *Gospel of Judas*, first translated in 2006.
- ✦ *Ghazali Sayings by Shaykh Ahmad Darwish.*
- ✦ *The Unknown Life of Jesus*, Nicolas Notovitch. ~*Writings Claiming To Be Original Sayings, Teachings, and History of Yeshu*, [http://essenes.net/index.php?option=com\\_content&task=view&id=289&Itemid=561](http://essenes.net/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=289&Itemid=561)

The Trinity is another new creation of the early Church, “Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, Baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.” ~Matthew 28:19.

Teach all nations, whether they want to accept or not, “The conclusion of Mark 16:9-20, is admittedly not genuine. Still less can the shorter conclusion lay claim to genuineness... Almost the entire section is a compilation, partly even from the fourth Gospel and Acts.” ~*Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. ii, 1880; 1767, n. 3; 1781, and n. 1, on “The evidence of its spuriousness.”

The Father didn't die, nor did the dedicated Spirit. The Bible says, “Buried with Him [Yeshua] in immersion,” not with the Father, the Son, and not with the Holy Spirit. ~Romans 6:3-5.

“The command to baptize into the threefold name is a late doctrinal expansion. Instead of the words baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost’ we should probably read simply, ‘Into my name.’” ~Dr. Peake, *Bible Commentary*, page 723.

No Trinity? “The exclusive survival [of the traditional text of Matthew 28:19] in all manuscripts, both Greek and Latin, need not cause surprise.... But in any case, the conversion of Eusebius to the longer text after the Council of Nicaea indicates that it was at that time being introduced as a Shibboleth of Orthodoxy into all codices... The question of the inclusion of the Holy Spirit on equal terms in the Trinity had been threshed out, and a text so invaluable to the dominant party could not but make its way into every Codex, irrespective of its textual affinities.” ~Conybeare, *Hibbert Journal*.

“Clerical conscience much troubled [see *Comp. Bible App.* 185] that the Apostles and Epistles never once employ the Triune name of Matthew 28:19. Even Trinitarians, knowing the idea of the Trinity was being resisted by the Church in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, admits [e.g. Peake], ‘The command to baptize with the threefold name is a late doctrinal expansion,’ but still prior to our oldest yet known manuscripts [early 4<sup>th</sup> century]. It's sole counterpart is, 1 John 5:7 is a proven interpolation. Eusebius [264-340 C.E.] denounces the Triune form as spurious, Matthew's actual writing having been baptizing them ‘In my name.’” ~F. Whiteley, *The Testimony*, footnotes to Article: Baptism, 1958.

What is the Truth? Can you handle the Truth? How about this bold confession? “In most of its manuscript copies there is found at the beginning a spurious correspondence between Pope Damasus I, 366–383, and Saint Jerome, 347–420 [Bishop Jerome fraudently translated Hebrew Scripture, creating the virgin Birth of Christ, which Pope Damasus approved of]. These letters were considered genuine in the Middle-Ages. Duchesne [Papal historian, 1584–1640] has proved exhaustively and convincingly that the first series of biographies, from Saint Peter to Felix III [or IV, d. 530], was compiled at the latest under Felix's successor Pope Boniface II, 530–532. The compilers of the *Liber Pontificalis* utilized also some historical writings, a number of Apocryphal fragments [e.g., the *Pseudo-Clementine Recognitions*], the ‘*Constitutum Sylvestri*,’ the spurious Acts of the alleged ‘Synod of the

To Pope Pius XII, “I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.” ~Mahatma Gandhi

275 Bishops under Sylvester', etc., and the 5<sup>th</sup> century Roman Acts of Martyrs. Finally, the compilers distributed arbitrarily along their list of Popes a number of Papal Decrees taken from unauthentic sources; they likewise attributed to earlier Popes liturgical and disciplinary regulations of the 6<sup>th</sup> century. The authors were Roman ecclesiastics, and some were attached to the Roman Court... In the 'Liber Pontificalis' it is recorded that Popes issued decrees that were lost, or mislaid, or perhaps never existed at all. Later Popes seized the opportunity to supply a false pontifical letter suitable for the occasion, attributing it to the Pope whose name was mentioned in the Liber Pontificalis." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. v, pp. 773-780, and ix, pp. 224-225, passim; also regarding the fraudulent Book of the Popes, see *Annales Ecclesiastici*, op. cit., folio xi, and *De Antiqua Ecclesiae Disciplina*, op. Cit.

There are no records of a man called Jesus, of a Messiah known as Jesus, or any Savior called Jesus; Eusebius is the first person to quote anything as evidence for Jesus outside the traditional Gospels in 324 C.E.

None of the early Church Fathers before him knew about the passage regarding Jesus in Josephus' *Antiquities*, and if they did, they would surely have used it to help them in their many controversies with the Jews. Many knew, before Eusebius, about Josephus and his numerous writings, especially of the various crimes in and around the Roman Empire.

The books of Josephus appeared in Greek, and given the list of names [*Jesus characters*] in their Greek form:

1. Jesus son of Naue.
2. Jesus son of Saul.
3. Jesus, high priest, son of Phineas.
4. Jesus son of the high priest Jozadak
5. Jesus son of Joiada.
6. Jesus, high priest, son of Simon.
7. Jesus, high priest, son of Phabes.
8. Jesus, high priest, son of Seë.
9. Jesus the Christ
10. Jesus son of Damnaeus, became high priest.
11. Jesus son of Gamliel, became high priest
12. Jesus son of Sapphas.
13. Jesus, chief priest, probably to be identified with 10 or 11.
14. Jesus son of Gamalas, high priest.
15. Jesus, brigand chief on borderland of Ptolemais.
16. Jesus son of Sapphias.
17. Jesus brother of Chares.
18. Jesus a Galilean, perhaps to be identified with 15.
19. Jesus in ambush, perhaps to be identified with 16.
20. Jesus, priest, son of Thebuti.
21. Jesus son of Ananias, rude peasant, prophesies the fall of Jerusalem. ~Note: Why didn't Josephus write, Jesus, son of Joseph? Or Jesus, the Christ?

"The striking contrast and the illogical internal incoherence of the passage [Matthew 28:19]... Lead to a presumption of an intentional corruption in the interests of the Trinity. In ancient Christian times a tendency of certain parties to corrupt the text of the New Testament was certainly often imputed. This increases our doubt almost to a decisive certainty concerning the genuineness of the passage." ~E.K., *Fraternal Visitor*, Article: *The Question of the Trinity and Matthew 28:19*, 1924, pg. 147-151, from *Christadelphian Monatshefte*. Cf. Deuteronomy 4:2.

In comparing Matthew 28:9 with Matthew 10:5-7, not only had Jesus given his devoted Disciples exactly the opposite instructions, he certainly never Baptized, or ordered the Baptism of, anybody; and Jesus never taught any cut-and-dried Trinitarian Doctrine of Father, Son or Holy Ghost. In *Literal Translation of the Bible*, the Trinitarian "Names" of Matthew 28:19 are placed in parentheses, to indicate that the words are of doubtful authenticity. ~Dr. Robert Young, *Literal Translation of the Bible*.

It will take the Church three more centuries to settle this matter, and even the orthodox theologians reluctantly admit that this ending was flagrantly tacked on to the Gospel of Matthew in the 4<sup>th</sup> century.

Saint Jerome has said, that no one would have believed the Virgin-birth of Jesus or that his mother was not an adulteress, “*Until now, that the whole world has embraced the faith,*” and would therefore believe anything, except the truth! ~From the works of Joseph Wheless.

In 378, the Pope is charged in the civil court at Rome with *adultery*, as the semi-official ‘*Pontifical Chronicle*’ reluctantly admits. Even Mgr. Duchesne, “*History of the Christian Church,*” II, 37, falsely states that we do not know the charge, and the “*Catholic Encyclopaedia,*” which admits the charge, deceptively states that the Emperor [Gratian], on receiving an appeal, tried and acquitted the Pope.

~Mansi, *Coll. Conc.*, III, 628.

The official authoritative response of the docile and youthful Emperor, Gratian, shows that, under pressure from Saint Ambrose to avert scandal, he held no trial, but *quashed the proceedings*.

Under the persuasion of Ambrosius, Emperor Gratian prohibited Pagan worshiping in Rome, and refused to wear the insignia of the “*Pontifex Maximus,*” which Emperor Constantine had worn as priest of priests, which Gratian felt as unbefitting a Christian. He ordered the removal of the Pagan Altar of Victory from the Senate floor at Rome, and despite remonstrations of the Pagan members of the Senate, Gratian ordered the confiscation of tax revenues, banned legacies of real property to the Vestals, and even abolished some of the privileges belonging to the senators and to the Bishop of Bishops. ~Note: the title, Pontifex Maximus, is now claimed by the Pope in Rome, which is embodied in the Pope’s triple crown.

The petitioning priests say that the Pope was familiarly known in his Church as “*The tickler of matrons’ ears,*” and even Saint Jerome describes the Church as extraordinarily corrupt in both clergy and laity.

It is Pope Damasus who reopens the Catacombs, and the highest Catholic authorities reluctantly admit that his stories of the martyrs are now fictitious. Mgr. Duchesne maliciously adds that the quality of the poetry in which he glorified them was as bad as his history. ~from the works of the priest, J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

“*The best poems have always been born beneath the jailer’s lamp.*” ~Cuban dissident Herberito Padilla.

**AD 366**-By the year 366 C.E., more than 160 of the supporters of the rival candidates of the Papal chair had to be buried, and as late as 1492 the ‘*Butcher’s bill*’ was more than 200 clerics who aspired to the position of ‘*Holy Father,*’ and were assassinated by the victors.

The struggle is now more refined; though when the Pope says his first Mass he still has nobles at hand to take the first sip of the wine to see that it has not been poisoned. The propitious man who at last gets the required majority vote states, “*I am not worthy,*” and, because a Pope was once taken seriously when he said this, scampers quickly for the pontifical robes, which are waiting (in three sizes).

Then they take him out on the balcony to show to the public. The historical record of these Conclaves by Petrucelli della Gattina a good deal of it is translated in Miss V. Pirie’s *Triple Crown*, 1935, beats the history of Tammany for clean fun.

**AD 367**-Bishop Athanasius of Alexandria, later to become Saint Athanasius, in his 39<sup>th</sup> letter officially lists as Canonical the Twenty-Seven books of the New Testament. The books selected by saint Athanasius will become the Western Catholic Canon. “[*Saint*] Athanasius... *Met Flavian, the author of the Doxology, which has since been universal in Christendom: ‘Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, etc.’ This was composed in opposition to the Arian Doxology: ‘Glory to the Father, by the Son, in the Holy Spirit.’*” ~Robert Roberts, *Good Company*, Vol. iii, page 49.

The Eastern Orthodox churches will also accept the 27 books plus a few others, with the Coptic church having the most books. There are now three accounts given as to how the books, which now appear in the New Testament were chosen:

- ✠ By Popius in his ‘*Synodicon*’ to the Council of Nicaea, saying 200 “*Versions of the Gospel were placed under a Communion table, and, while the Council prayed, the ‘Inspired Books’ jumped on the slab, but the rest remained under it.*”
- ✠ By Irenmus, “*The Church selected the four most popular of the Gospels.*”
- ✠ By the Council of Laodicea, 366, saying, “*Each book was decided by ballot. The Gospel of Luke escaped by one vote, while the Acts of the Apostles and the Apocalypse were rejected as forgeries.*”

The various Gospels [*four*] are given their names by the Roman Catholic Church, and are not inclusive

of the Apostles, whose names are assigned to them, hence the words, "According to." "For the primitive Church, evangelical character was the test of Scriptural Sacredness. But to guarantee this character it was necessary that a book should be known as composed by the official witnesses and organs of the Evangel; hence to certify the Apostolic authorship, or at least sanction, of a work purporting to contain the Gospel of Christ." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. III, p. 274.

Many Gospel versions existed, but no one cared, "There never existed in early Christian Africa an official Latin text known to all the Churches, or used by the faithful to the exclusion of all others. The African Bishops [e.g. Saint Augustine], willingly allowed corrections to be made in a copy of the Sacred Scriptures, or even a reference, when necessary, to the Greek text. With some exceptions, it was the Septuagint text that prevailed, for the Old Testament, until the 4<sup>th</sup> century. In the case of the New, the MSS. were of the Western type. On this basis there arose a variety of translations and interpretations... Apart from the discrepancies to be found in two quotations from the same text in the works of two different authors, and sometimes of the same author, we now know that of several books of Scripture there were versions wholly independent of each other." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. i, p. 193. On the Great Dioceses of Africa.

**AD 367-376**-Saint Hilary of Poitiers refers to Jews as a perverse people who God has cursed forever, while Saint Ephroem refers to Jewish Synagogues as brothels.

**AD 370 (?)**-455-Pelagius, Roman-British monk; taught strict morality and denied the existence of Original Sin and the need for baptism. Corruption of man is not inborn, but due to the acquisition of bad habits and environment. Man can restrain himself and merit heaven through Free Will [which opposes that of God's Will].

Valens orders a sizeable persecution of all non-Christian peoples in all the Eastern Empire. In Antioch, among many other non-Christians, the ex-governor Fidustus and the priests Hilarius and Patricius are executed, and tons of non-Christian books are burned in the squares of the cities of the Eastern Empire. All the friends of Julianus are persecuted [Orebasius, Sallustius, Pegasus etc.], and the philosopher Simonides is burned alive by order of the good Christian authorities, and the great philosopher, Maximus, is ordered decapitated.

Optatus of Milevis is in conflict with the sectarian Donatists who stressed unity and Catholicity as marks of the Church over and above Holiness, and also that the Holy Sacraments derived their validity from God, and not from the priest.

The growing corruptions and moral laxities of the Christian Churches soon led to a separation, "He [Donatus] was a man of learning and eloquence, very exemplary in his morals, and, as would appear from several circumstances, studiously set himself to oppose the growing corruptions of the Catholic Church. The Donatists were consequently a separate body of Christians for nearly three centuries, and in almost every city in Africa, there was one Bishop of this sect and another of the Catholics. The Donatists were very numerous, for we learn that in the year 411 C.E., there was a famous conference held at Carthage between the Catholics and Donatists, at which were present 286 Catholic Bishops, and of the Donatists, 279." ~William Jones, The History of the Christian Church, chap. 3, sec. 5, p. 222.

As usual, with the case of any religious dissenters, the Catholic Church endeavored to exterminate the Donatists, but the Donatists continued to flourish, that is, until the middle of the 6<sup>th</sup> century, "The Donatists have never been charged, with the slightest show of truth, with any error of doctrine, or any defect in church government or discipline, or any depravity of moral practice." ~George Waddington, A History of the Church From the Earliest Ages to the Reformation, p. 153. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1834.

Saint Augustine, Saint Celestine I, Saint Innocent I, Saint Jerome, Saint Leo, and Saint Patrick attack the teachings of Pelagius. In 418, the Council at Carthage along with Pope Zosimus condemns him and his followers.

Jerome, *Praef. in Jerem.*, lib. I and III, ridiculing Pelagius as a "Scot," loc. cit., "Habet enim progeniem Scoticae gentis de Britannorum vicinia," who being "Stuffed with Scottish porridge," *Scotorum pulvis progravatus*, suffers from a weak memory. Rightly arguing that the "Scots" of those days were really the Irish. ~H. Zimmer, *Pelagius in Ireland*, p.20, Berlin, 1901.

Tall in stature and portly in appearance Saint Jerome, loc. cit., "Grandis et corpulentus."

Pelagius, who is highly educated, speaks and writes in Latin as well as Greek with great fluency. During his trips to Rome he composed several works: "De fide Trinitatis libri III," "Eclogarum ex

*Divinis Scripturis Liber Unus*,” and “*Commentarii in Epistolas St. Pauli*,” attributed to Saint Jerome, which Pelagius denies the primitive state in paradise and original sin (cf. P. L., XXX, 678, “*Insaniunt, qui de Adam per Traducem Asserunt ad Nos Venire Peccatum*,” insisting on the naturalness of concupiscence and the “*Death of the Body*,” [the material world] and ascribes the actual existence and universality of sin to the bad example Adam set by his first sin.

Christ's redemption was, in Pelagius' opinion, limited mainly to instruction [*Doctrina*] and example [*exemplum*]. St. Paul is silent on one chief point of his doctrine [the significance of infant baptism], which supposed that the faithful were even then clearly conscious of the existence of Original Sin in children.

Pagans in the ancient Roman Empire had a very diverse views about the value of human life than we do today, and infanticide was legal as well as encouraged in ancient Pagan Greece and Rome.

Other Pagan societies, such as the Carthaginians, went so far as to kill their children as religious sacrifices to their gods. According to Plutarch, the Carthaginians, “*Offered up their own children, and those who had no children would buy little ones from poor people and cut their throats as if they were so many lambs of young birds; meanwhile the mothers stood by without a tear or moan.*”

The infant was simply held underwater until it was dead. “*Infanticide was one of the deepest stains of the ancient civilization.*” ~*Christian Colligation of Apologetics Debate Research & Evangelism Pagans, Christianity, and Infanticide* by Christopher Price.

The Twelve Tables of Roman Law held, “*Deformed infants shall be killed.*” ~De Legibus, 3.8.

Christians will emphasize the guilt rather than its punishment, as the chief characteristic of *Original Sin*, the Greeks placed greater stress on the punishment than on the guilt.

Theodore, of Mopsuestia, went even so far as to deny the possibility of original guilt [sin] and consequently the penal character of the death of the body.

Caelestius, in his work “*Contra Traducem Peccati*,” declares:

- ✠ Even if Adam had not sinned, he would have died.
- ✠ Adam's sin harmed only himself, not the human-race.
- ✠ New Born babies are in the same state as Adam before his fall.
- ✠ The human race neither dies through Adam's sin or death, nor rises again through the Resurrection of Christ.
- ✠ The Mosaic Law [Hebrew] is as good a guide to heaven as the Gospel.
- ✠ Even before the advent of Christ, there were men who were without sin.

Caelestius is summoned to appear before a synod at Carthage, 411, but he refuses to retract any of his statements alleging that the inheritance of Adam's sin is an open question and hence its denial is not heresy.

Excluded from ordination and his six theses condemned, Caelestius wishes to appeal to Pope Innocent I, but instead went to Ephesus in Asia Minor, where he was ordained a priest.

In recompense for the Church, Saint Augustine, in 412, writes, “*De Peccatorum Meritis et Remissione Libri III*,” attempting to establish the existence of *Original Sin*, the necessity of *Infant Baptism*, the impossibility of a life without sin, and the necessity of interior grace (*spiritus*) in opposition to the exterior grace of the law [*litera*].

**AD 373**-New prohibitions on all divination methods, and the term ‘*Pagan*,’ [*pagani, villagers, equivalent to the modern insult, peasants*]) is introduced by the Christians to demean all non-Christians.

**AD 375**-The Church institutes the worship of Saints and Angels. Although the Church is aware that most, if not all these most Holy and Sacred relics are fake, “*The worship of imaginary saints or relics, devotion based upon false revelations, apparitions, supposed miracles, or false notions generally, is usually excusable in the Worshiper on the ground of ignorance and good faith, but there is no excuse for those who use similar means to exploit popular credulity for their own pecuniary profit. The originators of such falsehoods are liars, deceivers, and not rarely thieves; but a milder judgment should be pronounced on those who, after discovering the imposture tolerate the improper cults [!] ... The Catholic devotions, which are connected with Holy places, Holy shrines, Holy wells, famous relics, etc., are commonly treated as superstitions by non- Catholics... It must be admitted that these hallowed*

*spots and things have occasioned many legends; that popular credulity was in some cases the principal cause of their celebrity; that here or there instances of fraud can be adduced; yet, for all that, the principles, which guide the worshiper, and his good intentions, are not impaired by an undercurrent of error as to facts. [!] Moreover... the Church is tolerant of 'Pious beliefs,' which have helped to further Christianity Thus, alleged saints and relics are suppressed as soon as discovered, but belief in the private revelations to which the feast of Corpus Christi, The Rosary, the Sacred Heart, and many other devotions owe their origin is neither commanded nor prohibited; here each man is his own judge... The apparent success, which so often attends a superstition can mostly be accounted for by natural causes. When the object is to ascertain, or to effect in a general way, one of two possible events, the law of probabilities gives an equal chance to success and failure, and success does more to support than failure would do to destroy superstition."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. xiv, 340-341.

For centuries, people have been writing of the great Christian frauds, but few have read these books due to the Church's ban on them, *"In short, these frauds are very common in all books, which are published by priests or priestly men. For it is certain they plead the authority of earlier writings that were themselves fake, forged, mangled or corrupted, with more reasons than any to support their articles of faith with sinister ingenuity."* ~Deist Anthony Collins, 1676-1729, *Discourse of Free-thinking*, 1713, pg. 96

Saint Ambrose, who was one of Emperor Gratian's closest educators, persuades the Emperor to further suppress Paganism. It isn't just the Emperors who persecute the Pagans; lay Christians also take advantage of the new Anti-Pagan laws by destroying and plundering their religious temples. Christian Theologians and prominent ecclesiastics soon follow.

Saint Ambrose, Bishop of Milan is close to Emperor Gratian, and at [Saint] Ambrose's advice, confiscates the properties of the Pagan temples; seizes the properties of the vestal virgins, and Pagan priests, and removes the statue of the Goddess of Victory from the Roman Senate.

**AD 375-** 400- End of the World: Saint Martin of Tours, a student of Hilary, is convinced that the end will happen sometime before 400 C.E. ~ Matthew 16:27-28 [*Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples*], Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.

**AD 376 (?)**-The Christians exterminate the last remnants of Mithraism cult. Although today many of the rites, doctrines, and ceremonies are now part of the new faith adopted by the Church, it is not until the 20<sup>th</sup> century that Pope John Paul II admits to this. Tarsus is one of the main centers of Mithra worship, formerly the home of Paul, who never knew Jesus, who uses Mithra *"God out of the Rock"* to enhance the new religion of Christian-Jews. ~1 Corinthians 10:4. cf. Ephesians 2:20.

*"... In things religious there is no middle ground among the uninstructed. They fly to the opposite pole. Therefore when the new impulse seizes upon people, we are to have a breaking down of old barriers and a striving after a new order of things, but at the same time a wild intolerance, a glorification of ignorance, a wholesale condemnation; a social upheaval, followed by a political triumph. One thing, however, is acquired definitely, a new lease of life for faith."* ~G. R. S. Mead in his *Fragments of a Faith Forgotten*.

Paganism still maintains its powerful influences over Rome in 376 C.E., even after State support is withdrawn, the name of Paganism almost entirely disappears; the younger Theodosius, in an edict issued in 423 C.E., uses these words: *"The Pagans that remain, although now we may believe there are none."*

Paganism had control in the Imperial City, even after the fire of Vesta is extinguished, and State support is withdrawn from the Vestals, and in the words of Gibbon, *"The image and altar of Victory were indeed removed from the Senate-house; but the Emperor yet spared the statues of the Gods, which were exposed to public view; four hundred and twenty-four temples or chapels still remained to satisfy the devotion of the people, and in every quarter of Rome the delicacy of the Christians was offended by the fumes of idolatrous sacrifice... The ruin of Paganism, in the age of Theodosius, is perhaps the only example of the total extirpation of any ancient and popular superstition; and may therefore deserve to be considered as a singular event in the history of the human mind."* ~*The Two Babylons* by Rev. Alexander Hislop. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**AD 376-444**-Saint Cyril of Alexandria assists in the condemnation of the Jewish sects and is ruthless in his pursuit of having their homes destroyed in order to drive them out of the city. Those heretics whose religious beliefs are found to contradict Christian Doctrine are stoned, threatened, and sometimes killed. They are also to have their temples, and sometimes homes, looted and destroyed. Appollinaria,



Bishop of Laodictia, in Syria, is declared as a heretic in 377 & 381.

Saint Cyril states that Roman Emperor Julian thinks and affirms that Christianity is not worth anything, that this is pure drivel in Julian, and that Julian just amuses himself to attack Christianity alone! Yet Cyril then says that *"It cannot be doubted for one moment that the direction of the expressions employed by Julian agrees with the nonsense of the Greeks."* ... *"If there is a plot, it is a plot of the Greeks: It is they who gathered... This hateful 'Fiction,' which set up this 'Deception,' like some trap aimed at simple souls."* ~Constantine Invented Christianity: A Thesis In The field of Ancient History by P.R.F. Brown.

In order to ameliorate and censor the constant assertions of fiction, rewriting of history, and fraud, Saint Cyril claimed that Emperor Julian, the Apostate, had revealed, *"A kind of disorder in the articulation of his discussion, and, fatally,' those who wanted to argue against him seemed constantly to be repeating themselves instead of finishing them once and for all. Therefore, Cyril selected to create appropriate divisions and classification, and he gathered Julian's ideas by categories and faced each one of these categories not on several occasions, but only once. Cyril then goes on to write, 'Thus, at the beginning of his book against us, Julian says, 'It is, I think, expedient to set forth to all mankind the reasons by which I was convinced that the fabrication of the Galilaeans is a fiction of men composed by wickedness.'"* ~P.R.F. Brown, *Constantine Invented Christianity: A thesis in the field of Ancient History.*

*"By 'Galilaeans', he means the Holy Apostles, I think,"* says Cyril, *"And by a 'Fantastic account' the writings of Moses, the predictions of the Holy Saints and their declarations Inspired by God."* Saint Cyril believed that Christ was a spiritualized and glorified form of man. In the Council of Ephesus, called in 431 by Emperor Theodosius II, Saint Cyril is the religious leader who condemns the Nestorian sect for not accepting Mary, mother of Jesus, as mother of *"God the Sun."* Saint Cyril is considered a *"Father of the Church."*

The most illustrious representative of Greco-Roman culture in Alexandria, Egypt, about this time was Hypatia, the gifted daughter of Theon, a mathematician and a philosopher of considerable renown. To pursue her studies, she persuaded her father to send her to Athens, where her earnest work, her devotion to philosophy, the readiness with which she sacrificed all her other interests to the cultivation of her mind, earned for herself the laurel wreath, which the university of Athens conferred only upon the foremost of its pupils.

Hypatia wore this wreath whenever she appeared in public, as her best ornament. Upon her return to Alexandria, she was elected president of the Academy, which at this period was the rendezvous of the leading minds of the East and West. In fact, it was at this academy that the efforts of the advanced thinkers to bring about a pacification between the culture of Europe and that of Asia originated.

Early in the morning, with flushed suddenness, five hundred men, all dressed in black and cowled, monks from the sands of the Egyptian desert, soldiers of the cross, followers of the forgiving Christ, like a devastating *Black Plague*, swoop down the barren path, board her chariot, and, pulling her off her vest, dragged her by the hair of her head into a church! Some historians intimate that the monks asked her to kiss the cross, to become a Christian and join the nunnery, if she wished her life to be spared.

The monks, under the leadership of Saint Cyril's right hand man, Fr. *Peter the Reader*, stripped the non-believer, philosopher, Hypatia, and shamefully close to the altar and cross, scraped her quivering body of the flesh from her bones with oystershells as her blood drenches the white alabaster marble floors of the church.

Even Saint Augustine condemns the brutal murder of Hypatia and the closing of the world famous Library at Alexandria. In contradiction we have, *"During one of the riots, the noted philosopher Hypatia was torn apart by a mob of Christians; there is no evidence, however, for the supposition that [Saint] Bishop Cyril was instrumental in her death."* ~From the 1998 *Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia.*

Who does one believe? Saint Cyril, the Archbishop of Alexandria, who had persuaded himself that the Empress Hypatia's good name and talents were giving the cause of Paganism a dangerous prestige, Saint Cyril, who was jealous and envious of the marvelous talents of one so fair and beautiful, and thereby stood as an immovable threat, preventing the progress of the new Pagan faith [*Christianity*]?

Hypatia was indeed a great power in Alexandria. She was the most popular personage in the city. When she appeared in her chariot on the streets people threw flowers at her, applauded her gifts, and cried, *"Long live the daughter of Theon."* Poets called her the *"Virgin of Heaven," "The spotless star,"* "...

*Of highest speech the flower."*

Judging by the chronicles of the times, it appears that her beauty, which would have made even a Cleopatra jealous, was as great as her modesty, and both were matched by her eloquence, and all three surpassed by her learning.

Do we believe the Church in saying that Saint Cyril did not relish Hypatia's popularity? Her learning was pure rubbish to him. Her charms, temptations for the ruin of man. He hated her because she, a frail woman, dared to be free and to think for herself. He argued in his mind that she was competing with Christianity, taking away from Christ the homage, which belonged to him. He was a jealous man and his was a jealous God.

With Hypatia out of the way the people would turn to God, and give him the love and honor, which they were wasting upon her. She was robbing God of his rights, and she must fall. Such was the reasoning of Cyril, whom the Church has canonized.

Moreover, Orestes, the Prefect of Alexandria, respects Hypatia, and was a constant attendant at her lectures. Cyril believed that she influenced the Prefect and tainted him with her Paganism. With Hypatia crushed, Orestes would be more responsive to Christian influences. Her mutilated body, upon which the representatives of Christ, fanatical murderers, had feasted upon was then flung into the fires to be consumed. Ten centuries of darkness are to follow with the rule of the Church supreme and its victims willing servants to this institution which professes to follow the teachings of a gentle man.

**AD 379**-Emperor Gratian delegates the government of the Eastern half of the Roman Empire to Theodosius the Great in 379 as the situation now becomes worse for the Pagans. Theodosius prohibits all forms of Pagan worship and allows their temples to be robbed, plundered, and callously destroyed by monks and other innovative Christians.

**AD 380**- Paganism is officially prohibited and Christianity is made the authorized religion of the Roman Empire with severe consequences for those who do not abide.

On February 27, Emperor Theodosius I issues the edict *Cunctos populos* declaring Christianity as the official state religion of the Roman Empire, imposing a ban on all non-Christian religions, except Judaism and kindred religion of the Samaritans. *"It is our pleasure that all nations, which are governed by our clemency and moderation, should steadfastly adhere to the religion, which was taught by Peter to the Romans... We authorize the followers of this doctrine to assume the title of Catholic Christians; and as we judge, that all others are extravagant madmen, we brand them with the infamous name of Heretics."* ~Roman Emperor Theodosius, 380 C.E.

Another late Scriptural edition, which is not found in earlier manuscripts is the forged command of Jesus, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature. And he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be damned." ~Mark 16:15-16.

*"The longer [Gospel According to Mark] form... Has against it the testimony of the two oldest Uncial MSS. Siniatic and Vatican, and one of the two earliest of the Syriac Versions, Siniatic Syriac, all of which close the chapter at verse 8. In addition to this, is the very significant silence of Patristic literature as to anything following verse 8."* ~New Standard Bible Dictionary, p. 551.

Thanks to Marcion, hatred of the Jews is now spouted from all corners of the Roman Empire, Saint Gregory of Nyssa refers to the Jews as *"Murderers of the Lord, assassins of the prophets, rebels and detesters of God... Companions of the devil, race of vipers, informers, calumniators, darkeners of the mind, pharisaic leaven, Sanhedrin of demons, accursed, detested,... Enemies of all that is beautiful."*

It is believed that Marcion's Gospel was the original from which the later four Canonical Gospels were after wards fabricated by Christian plagiarists who appealed to the Pagan masses.

Even Saint Augustine admits that if the Church did not judge it so, he would not believe many of the fantastic tales held fast as True, Holy, and Sacred, *"So this great ex-Pagan Saint of the Church surrenders his reason to faith and avers, 'I would not believe the Gospels to be true, unless the authority of the Catholic Church constrained me.'"* ~Saint Augustine, *De Genesi*.

**AD 380**-Donatists [*North African Christian sect*], predict the End of the World. ~ Matthew 16:27-28 [*Jesus fails to make good on his promise to return during the lifetime of his disciples*], Matthew 24:34-35, Mark 9:1, 13:30 and Luke 9:26-27.

**AD 381**-Second Ecumenical Council declares the Holy Spirit is a creature like the Son. The Church is still working on the *Trinity* concept, see AD 400, The Synod of Side in Pamphilia in 383, condemns

the Euchites and in 431, the Ephesus that is a form of Quietist movement [*teachings similar to Pantheism, Brahmanism, and Buddhism*] [see AD 1311]. “*The Trinitarian formula [Matthew 28:19] was a late [3<sup>rd</sup> or early 4<sup>th</sup> century] addition by some reverent Christian mind.*” ~James Martineau, *Black's Bible Dictionary*, article *Seat of Authority*.

First Council of Constantinople, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Ecumenical, declares that Jesus had true human soul, Nicene Creed of 381 C.E. Whereas the fourth Evangelist had preached the Gospel of Love, and Paul had announced redemption by an inner and spiritual identification with Christ, “*As in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive;*” and whereas some, at any rate of the Pagan cults, had taught a glorious salvation by the new birth of a Divine being within each man, “*Be of good cheer, O initiates in the Mystery of the liberated God; For to you too out of all your labors and sorrows shall come Liberation,*” the Nicene Creed had nothing innovative to propound except some extremely futile speculations about the relation to each other of the Father and the Son, and the relation of both to the Holy Ghost, and of all three to the Virgin Mary, mere speculations, which only served for the renewal of shameful strife and animosities, riots and bloodshed and murder, within the Church, and the mockery of the heathen without. ~*Pagan & Christian Creeds: Their Origin and Meaning* By Edward Carpenter, 1920.

There is nothing in the Nicene Creed about either Jesus' words or his actions. Only his death is important. While the Christian message from early times, as expressed in the kerygma of the Gospel of Mark and Paul, is centered around the belief in Jesus' death and Resurrection, Jesus was still a human like us [*although sinless*] while on earth. ~cf. I Corinthians 15:3-4.

Of the made-up Nicene Creed, “*Christianity... When it attempted to define as clearly as it could the meaning of Jesus, insisted that he was 'Wholly God,' and 'Wholly man,' that he was, in other words, himself the unmediated presence of the Divine to the human. I find, therefore, no contradiction between the historical Jesus and the defined Christ, no betrayal whatsoever in the move from Jesus to Christ. Whether there were ultimate betrayals in the move from Christ to Constantine is another question.*”

~John Dominic Crossan, *The Historical Jesus, The Life of a Mediterranean Peasant*, 1991.

Christian Apologists claim that their doctrines were often approved with complete and unanimous decisions, yet, later, upon returning home from the Nicene Council, Bishop Eusebius of Nicomedia, and two other Bishops repudiated their signed agreement, but it was too late, “*Understand now by this present statue, Novatians, Valentinians, Marcionites, Paulinians, you who are called Cataphrygians... With what a tissue of lies and vanities, with what destructive and venomous errors, your doctrines are inextricably woven! We give you warning...Let none of you presume, from this time forward, to meet in congregations. To prevent this, we command that you be deprived of all the houses in which you have been accustomed to meet...and that these should be handed over immediately to the Catholic [i.e. Universal] Church.*” ~Bishop Eusebius, *Vita Constantini*, 2.

At the Council of Constantinople, “*Holy Spirit*” is declared “*Divine*” [*now part of a Triune God*]. On 2<sup>nd</sup> May, Emperor Theodosius deprives of all their rights the Christians that return back to the Pagan religion, and in all the Eastern Empire, the Pagan temples and libraries are looted or burned down. “*The obvious explanation of the silence of the New Testament on the Triune name, and the use of another formula in Acts and Paul, is that this other formula was the earlier, and that the Triune formula is a later addition.*” ~*Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*.

On 21<sup>st</sup> December, Theodosius outlaws all visits to the temples of the Pagan Hellenes. In Constantinople, the temple of Aphrodite is turned into a brothel and the temples of Sun and Artemis into stables.

End of the World: The return of Christ; Tichonus a writer of the 4<sup>th</sup> Century. ~Luther Martin, *Date Setters, Guardian of Truth*, Sept. 15, 1994.

**AD 382**-The Catholic Council of Rome under Pope Damasus I sets the Biblical Canon, listing the inspired books of the Old Testament and the New Testament [*disputed*].

Pope Damasus I has Saint Jerome revise and unify Latin Bibles, which are translated from ancient Hebrew, which Jerome professes to understand.

Emperor Gratian, in 382 C.E., resigns as *Pontifex Maximus*, the head of the old religion, and abolishes the office. The Catholic Popes will one day reinstitute the position of Pontifex Maximus, declaring the title for themselves.

St. Augustine describes the sectarian struggles in North Africa, in which believers had their eyes torn

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

out and one Bishop had his hands and tongue cut out. ~Augustine, *Epistles*, 44.7.

"Hallelujah," "Glory to Yahweh," is imposed upon the Christian mass.

Egypt, celebrating Easter on the day set aside by the local non-Roman Christian sect is punishable by death.

**AD 383**-Spain, Urbanica is stoned to death, and her Bishop, Priscillian, executed for their non-Roman Christian beliefs.

**AD 384**-After granting religious tolerance to his people, Emperor Constantine's law is rebuked by the newly decreed pagan religion, Christianity.

---

Love and forgiveness is absent in Christianity, "*We desire that all the people under the rule of our clemency should live by that religion, which Divine Peter, the Apostle, is said to have given the Romans... We desire that heretics and schismatics be subjected to various fines... We decree also that we shall cease from making sacrifices to the Gods. And if any one has committed such a crime, let him be stricken with the avenging sword.*" ~Codex Theod. xvi, 1, 2; 5, 1; 10, 4.

---

Where is the tolerance and forgiveness that this Christianized paganistic faith now proclaims has been their history? And the new faith shall set upon a path of vengeance against all who would deny their god using Scripture, "*If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us serve other Gods, and... Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die.*" ~Deuteronomy 13:6-10.

"*The man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest, even that man shall die.*"

~Deuteronomy 17:12.

"*He that despised Moses, Law died without mercy... Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God?*" ~Hebrews 10: 28, 29.

All such shall be vanquished as "*Are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of Eternal Fire.*" ~Jude 7.

The ancient priesthood once enjoyed a life of sumptuousness, which the new priesthood of Christianity will endeavor to recuperate. "*That they might all be damned who believed not the truth.*" ~2 Thessalonians 2:12.

And the truth will be what the often illiterate and superstitious priesthood says it is for they now have the power to enforce their edicts through fear, and their so-called '*God Inspired Scriptures*,' which will even attempt to assault the very minds of man, "*He that doubteth is damned!*" ~Romans 14:23. cf. Acts 4:13.

"... *The tool of fear is imposed to make the believer fear that if he should reject the doctrine, he would have blasphemed against the Holy Spirit, and in so doing would be consigned to Hell forever and ever.*" ~Bidstrup.

The eminent Christian, Saint Paul, who with such bigoted presumptions. '*Deals damnation 'round the land on all he deems the foe,*' and of his dogmas, is first seen "*Consenting to the death*" the first martyr Saint Stephen, a preview of things to be in the new Christianized Paganism. ~Acts 8:1.

Paul will bully his way through the illiterate peasants of the countryside, "*Breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord.*" ~Acts 9:1. cf. Acts 4:13.

Further grounds for the rejection of the Church to allow its devotees to read the Bible. When Paul, the sanctified icon of Christianity, suddenly professes a miraculous "*Conversion*" himself, his old masters turn on him and seek to kill him, and he flees to these same disciples for safety, to their great alarm.

~Acts 9:23-26.

And immediately, Paul began to bully and threaten all who would not believe his new preachments. To Elymas, who "*Withstood them,*" the indomitable new hypocrite "*Set his eyes on him,*" and thus blasted him with magnified vituperation [abuse], "*O full of all subtlety and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?*"

~Acts 8-10.

Although God made the Devil, Christianity denies that He made evil, "*God is the cause of all effects and acts. Evil comes from the condition of secondary causes, which themselves may be defective, it is*

obvious that evil actions, understood as defective, do not originate from God but from their defective proximate causes." ~Saint Thomas Aquinas.

Jesus will proclaim, "Fear him, which is able to destroy both soul and body in Hell," but this will not sway the Church of Christ from challenging all who would rebuke their new faith. -Matthew 10:28.

Paul, at first, will be admonished by the followers of Jesus for adding terror unto belief, and Paul climaxes his allocation of shocking terror with, "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." ~Hebrews 10:31.

The distinguished Christianized Paul will be the forerunner of the Roman Church's attitude voiced to the world's tribes and nations who will be given the choice between Christianity and death as early history abounds in instances.

---

*"The Hungarians adopted Christianity as the alternative to extermination in A.D. 1000; also the pagan Wends when conquered in 1144, and most of the Pagan Teutonic tribes. [The illiterate Emperor] Charlemagne required every male subject of the Holy Roman Empire above the age of twelve to renew his oath of allegiance and swear to be not only a good subject but also a good Christian. To refuse baptism and to retract after baptism were crimes punishable with death. It was indeed fearful danger and death by torture, rack, and fire to show the faintest symptoms of doubt of the faith of the Holy Church."* ~Is It God's Word by Joseph Wheless. Cf. Acts 4:13.

---

**AD 385-**Maternus Cynegius is encouraged by his fanatic wife to rid the land of Hellenistic worshipping. Bishop, "Saint" Marcellus, with his thugs, embarks upon scouring the countryside, sacking and destroying hundreds of Hellenic Temples, shrines and altars. Amongst others they destroy the Temple of Edessa, the Cabeireion of Imbros, the Temple of Zeus in Apamea, the Temple of Apollo in Dydima and all the Temples of Palmyra.

Thousands of innocent Gentiles from all sides of the Roman Empire suffer martyrdom in the notorious death camps of Skythopolis.

Porphyry says that Zeus, is God of Gods, is invisible, and has supreme gifts, "Zeus, therefore, is the whole world, animal of animals, and God of Gods, but Zeus, that is, inasmuch as he is the mind from which he brings forth all things, and by his thoughts creates them. When the theologians had explained the nature of god in this manner, to make an image such as their description indicated was neither possible, nor, if any one thought of it, could he show the look of life, and intelligence, and forethought by the figure of a sphere. But they have made the representation of Zeus in human form, because mind was that according to which he wrought, and by generative laws brought all things to completion; and he is seated, as indicating the steadfastness of his power: and his upper parts are bare, because he is manifested in the intellectual and the heavenly parts of the world; but his feet are clothed, because he is invisible in the things that lie hidden below. And he holds his scepter in his left hand, because most close to that side of the body dwells the heart, the most commanding and intelligent organ: for the creative mind is the Sovereign of the World. And in his right hand he holds forth either an eagle, because he is Master of the Gods who traverse the air, as the eagle is master of the birds that fly aloft, or a victory, because he is himself victorious over all things." -Eusebius of Caesarea: *Praeparatio Evangelica* [Preparation for the Gospel], Tr., E.H. Gifford, 1903.

The Roman Church, for centuries has claimed, and still does, that she supports the family, yet, Pope Siricius abandoned his own wife and children in order to gain his Papal position, and then, he immediately decreed that all priests can no longer be married [but he is unable to enforce compliance].

"Nothing is so powerful in drawing the spirit of a man downwards as the caresses of a woman." ~Saint Augustine.

Prefect Maternus Cynegius, encouraged by his fanatical extremist wife, and Bishop [Saint] Marcellus, along with his gang of ruffians, scour the countryside and sack and destroy hundreds of pagan Hellenic temples, shrines and altars. Among others they destroy the temple of Edessa, the Cabeireion of Imbros, the temple of Zeus [God of Gods, Lord of Lords] in Apamea, the temple of Apollo in Dydima, and all the temples of Palmyra.

**AD 386-**It is Pope Siricius who attempts to ban the clergy from having sex with their wives [couldn't stop them from having sex with their mistresses either]. Sex and the human body is so repulsive to the Church that Saint Anthony was never found guilty of washing his feet.

Saint Abraham for fifty years rigidly refused to wash either his face or his feet. St. Poemen consented to such an heretical act only when confronted by an old man who said that he had "... *Learnt not to kill the body, but his passions.*" Saint Euphrasia joins a convent of one hundred and thirty nuns who never washed their feet and who shuddered at the mention of a bath.

In order to live a life of chastity, men have been known to wear enormous rings on their foreskin so as to make sexual congress impossible. The Christian sects of Skots, during the reign of Catherine II and Alexander I, of Russia, resorted to castration as their means of assuring chastity. They destroyed the testicles with a hot iron, calling the operation a '*Baptism of Fire.*'

Even though Origen, an early Father of the Church, castrates himself, the Church praises his works, but later issues a Church Canon, "[I]f anyone in sound health has castrated [sterilized] himself, it behooves that such a one, if enrolled among the clergy, should cease [from his ministry], and that from henceforth no such person should be promoted. But, as it is evident that this is said of those who willfully do the thing and presume to castrate themselves, so if any have been made eunuchs by barbarians, or by their masters, and should otherwise be found worthy, such men this canon admits to the clergy." ~Council of Nicaea I, Canon 1, 325 C.E. .cf. Isaiah 56:4-5.

Self-castrations appear to have been fairly widespread in the Christian society of the 4<sup>th</sup> century. In a popular treatise on virginity, Saint Basil of Ancyra, 336-358 C.E., attacks the "Many" self-made eunuchs who had become important people in the Christian Churches, claiming that they imitated the "Galli;" in 377, Epiphanius reported that "Not a few" Egyptian monks had "Eunuchized themselves;" in about 380, the Apostolic Constitutions described anyone who mutilated himself as "An enemy of God's creation"; in 389, Arians were also condemned as "Eunuchs"; in 390, Saint John Chrysostom accused self-castrating Christians of being Manichaean heretics who "Scorn God's creation," and in 395, Pope Leon I, by papal decree, forbade voluntary emasculation. ~*Castration: An Abbreviated History of Western Manhood* by Gary Taylor, Routledge, New York and London. Note: Castration could not be Christian if it was practiced by the Pagans.

The world was theirs for the taking; mankind lived in oblivion, not knowing where his next meal would come from, forever exposed to barbarian invasions, and to these ignorant the Church addressed its doctrines, "In my capacity, as Bishop of the Church, I shall continue to disseminate the fables of our religion, but in my private capacity I shall remain a philosopher to the end." ~Synesius, Bishop of Alexandria, 4<sup>th</sup> century.

If burning the testicles did not prove successful in completely destroying man's passion of the flesh, the penis itself is cut off. In women, the genitals are mutilated, and if that is not sufficient, the nipples of the breasts, and sometimes the entire breasts are amputated. To them, *Original Sin* did not consist in eating the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge, but in relations between the sexes. ~Read, *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis. cf. Deuteronomy 23:1.

In the *Apocryphon of John*, which was not accepted by the Council of Nicaea, Jesus is said to have encouraged Adam and Eve to eat of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, consequently putting Jesus diametrically at odds with the meaning of the Genesis account where this action is seen as the essence of sin. ~Genesis 3.

**AD 388-** A mob of Christians, at the instigation of their reverent Catholic Bishop, loot and burn the Jewish Synagogue in Callinicum, a small town on the Euphrates. The Emperor Theodosius [*Theodosius the Good*] claims that those responsible shall be severely punished and the Synagogue will be rebuilt at the expense of the Bishop, but Saint Ambrose, the Bishop of Milan, coerces the Emperor to relent and disregard the action, which he does.

**AD 389-** One year before the anti-homosexual decree was to commence, the Emperor Theodosius takes away the right of heretical neo-Arian eunuchs to make or benefit from wills. This is another example of majestic power, which targets eunuchs through Imperial laws as a way of combating heresy. Early the next year, having committed an atrocity against the residents of Thessalonica, the Emperor Theodosius was then excommunicated by Saint Saint Ambrose to which the Emperor would come crawling to the Bishop, theoretically an imperial subject, and begging for forgiveness and reinstatement into the Christian fold.

"All those whose shameful habit it is to condemn the male body to suffer an alien sex in the manner of women, for they appear to be in no way different from women, shall expiate a crime of this kind in avenging flames in the sight of the people." ~Decree reissued in August at Trajan's Forum regarding eunuchs. .cf. Isaiah 56:4-

5.

Now, with the outlawing of sexual heresies, which is enforced by Imperial power, no one is in a position to contradict the established Doctrine of the Universal Roman Church.

**AD 390**-Pelagius, Roman British monk, strong religious follower, advocated a doctrine of human free will and denial of redemption. He denied the existence of *Original Sin* and preached that man is free to obey or disobey. In 390, an edict of Emperor Theodosius I threatened the populace with the death penalty the forcing or selling of males into prostitution [*Codex Theo.* 9.7.6].

Behind this edict lay not a disgust of prostitution, but the fact that the body of a man would be used in homosexual intercourse in the same way as that of a woman, which was unacceptable, for Saint Augustine had already stated that, "*The body of a man is as superior to that of a woman, as the soul is to the body.*" ~*De Mend.* 7.10.

Saint Augustine, Bishop of Hippo, and Saint Jerome, equivocate over Bishop Jerome's new Latin translation of the Old Testament [*Catholic Vulgate*]. Up to this time all Latin versions had been based upon the Greek version [*called the translation of The Seventy or the Septuagint*], but Augustine learns that Jerome is now making another translation, this time from the ancient Hebrew text, which differs in numerous places from the Christian accepted Septuagint [*Jerome had previously translated from the Septuagint, but after 390 C.E., Jerome begins to translate directly from the ancient Hebrew*].

Augustine calls upon Jerome to validate this radical departure from the customary text, which tells of a commotion, which later arises on this account between the two Saints, and Augustine urges Jerome to reconsider his actions, but Jerome replies with his characteristic hard-headedness. ~See *Letters of Augustine*, No. 28, 71, 82, and the *Letters of Jerome*, No. 112, in *A Select Library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers of the Christian Church*, Translated into English with Prolegomena and Explanatory Notes under the Editorial Supervision of Henry Wace and Philip Schaff, Oxford: Parker; New York: Christian Literature Co., 1890-1900.

"... *I beseech you not to devote your labor to the work of translating into Latin the sacred Canonical Books, unless you follow the method in which you have translated Job, viz. with the addition of notes, to let it be seen plainly what differences there are between this version of yours and that of the Septuagint, whose authority is worthy of highest esteem. For my own part, I cannot sufficiently express my wonder that anything should at this date be found in the Hebrew manuscripts, which escaped so many translators perfectly acquainted with the language. I say nothing of the Seventy, regarding whose harmony in mind and spirit, surpassing that which is found in even one man, I dare not in any way pronounce a decided opinion, except that in my judgment, beyond question, very high authority must in this work of translation be conceded to them. I am more perplexed by those translators who, though enjoying the advantage of laboring after the Seventy had completed their work, and although well acquainted, as it is reported, with the force of Hebrew words and phrases, and with Hebrew syntax, have not only failed to agree among themselves, but have left many things, which even after so long a time, still remain to be discovered and brought to light.*" ~Saint Augustine to Saint Jerome. Written about 394 C.E.

On May 14, 390 C.E., an imperial decree is posted at the Roman hall of Minerva, by Emperor Theodosius, at a gathering place for actors, writers and artists, which now criminalizes for the first time the sexual practice of those whom we call "*Homosexual*" men, which had never happened before in the history of Roman law [*by an Emperor who at the time was under a penance set by Saint Ambrose, the Bishop of Milan*]. The prescribed penalty, of course, was death by burning. ~*The Historic Origins of Church Condemnation of Homosexuality*.

Apollinaris, Bishop of Laodicea, believes that Jesus had human body but also a Divine Spirit.

"*In Hoc Signo Vincas*" [Latin for: "*By this sign [the cross] you conquer.*""] ~Emperor Constantine, who did not realize this miracle until four years later in conversation with the sycophant, Bishop Eusebius.

The Christian Church of 390 C.E., had no crucifixes nor sacred images because, "*The first mention of Crucifixes are in the 6<sup>th</sup> century*" and "*The whole tradition of veneration Holy images gradually and naturally developed.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. VII, p. 667.

Therefore, the claim of Emperor Constantine, of seeing a Christian Cross up in the sky, which Inspired him, is fallacious.

**AD 391**-The Christian Authorities order the destruction of the Serapeum in Alexandria [*containing a labyrinth of catacombs for sacred burials*] and take harsh measures to squelch the religious followers of Isis, the last Isis festival being celebrated in 394.

The *Isian cult* [BC 3500-3000] is similar to Osiris in their belief in:

- † Immortality via an afterlife
- † Personal salvation through good deeds
- † Attainment of spiritual fulfillment by participation in their rituals.
- † Sins are forgiven via immersion in water [*spiritual purification*]
- † December 25<sup>th</sup> is the great Isian Celebration of Horus the Resurrected Son.

*“There is no origin for the idea of an after-life save the conclusion, which the savage draws from the notion suggested by dreams.”* ~Herbert Spencer.

The Theodosian decrees outlaws most Pagan rituals that are still practiced in Rome. The *Edict of Theodosius* declares that Christianity is henceforth to be the only legal religion in the Roman Empire. The language of ancient Christian Rome was mainly Greek, down to the 3<sup>rd</sup> century.

Saint Paul wrote the Epistle to the Romans in [*Koine*] Greek. When Clement of Rome in the last decade of the 1<sup>st</sup> century wrote an epistle in the name of the Roman church to the Corinthians, he wrote in [*Koine*] Greek. Justin Martyr, and the heretic Marcion, alike also wrote from Rome in [*Koine*] Greek.

**AD 391**-On 24<sup>th</sup> February, a new edict of Theodosius prohibits visits to Pagan temples, and even looking at the vandalized statues. New heavy persecutions occur all around the Empire.

*“In the year 391 C.E., in Alexandria, in the wake of the great anti-Pagan riots 'Busts of Serapis, which stood in the walls, vestibules, doorways and windows of every house were all torn out and annihilated... And in their place the sign of the Lord's cross was painted in the doorways, vestibules, windows and walls, and on pillars.’”* ~Wikipedia.

In Alexandria, Egypt, Pagans, led by the philosopher Olympius, revolt, and after a number of street fights they lock themselves inside the fortified temple of the God Serapis [*the Serapeion*]. After a violent siege, the Christians take over the building, demolish it, burn its famous library and profane the various Pagan cult images.

**AD 392**- On 8<sup>th</sup> November, Emperor Theodosius outlaws all the non-Christian rituals and names them *“Gentilicia superstitio.”* New full level Christian persecutions are ordered against the Pagans. The Mysteries of Samothrace are ended and the priests being slaughtered by Christians.

In Cyprus the local Bishop *“Saint”* Epiphanius, and *“Saint”* Tychon adeptly destroy almost all the temples on the island and exterminate thousands of non-Christians. The local Mysteries of Goddess Aphrodite are ended. ~Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

*“In 393, Theodosius was ready to begin his war against Eugenius and Arbogastes. The battle that ensued became, in essence, a battle for the survival of Paganism. The defeat of Eugenius by Theodosius in 394 led to the final separation of Paganism from the state. Theodosius visited Rome to attempt to convert the Pagan members of the Senate. Being unsuccessful in this, he withdrew all state funds that had been set aside for the public performance of Pagan rites. From this point forward, state funds would never again be made available for the public performance of Pagan rites nor for the maintenance of the Pagan temples. Despite this setback on their religion, the Pagans remained outspoken in their demands for toleration. Many Pagans simply pretended to convert as an obvious instrument of advancement.”* ~Edward Gibbons, *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Chapter 28.

*“The principal error of academic historians is their belief that the Roman Empire fell. It never fell. It still controls the Western world through the Vatican and the Mafia.”* ~Allan Watts.

The Christian Emperor Theodosius's edict declares, *“The ones that won't obey pater Epiphanius have no right to keep living in that island,”* and the Pagans revolt against the Emperor and the Church in Petra, Aepopolis, Rafia, Gaza, Baalbek and other cities of the Middle East. Upon the blood of Pagan martyrs the Christian faith is built

*“Rome was more Pagan than Christian up until the 390's; Gaul, Spain and northern Italy, in all but the urban areas, were Pagan, save Milan which remained half Pagan. In the year 392, Theodosius officially began to proscribe the practice of Paganism. This is apparently the time in which he authorized the destruction of many temples throughout the empire. Theodosius issued a comprehensive law that prohibited the performance of any type of Pagan sacrifice or worship, even within the privacy of a person's own home. Theodosius prohibited men from privately honoring their Lares with fire, their*



*Genius with wine, or their Penates with incense. Men were prohibited from such traditions as burning candles or incense and suspending wreaths in honor of the deities. Theodosius also prohibited the practice of all forms of Divination, even those forms of divination that were not considered harmful to the welfare of the Emperor, with this wide-ranging law. Paganism was now proscribed, a 'Religio illicita.'*" ~Edward Gibbons, *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Chapter 28.

**AD 394-** Formal Mass is first instituted.

Diodore of Tharse, who died in 394 C.E., Théodore of Mopsueste & Nestorius, 428 C.E., who in order to stress the redemptive power of Jesus, emphasized Jesus' humanity [*Greek influence: Hellenism*], and argued against Mary's title as the "Mother of God," and stated that God, the "Word," did not suffer and die on the cross, while Jesus the man did; Eutyches, 448 C.E., a Catholic monk, is condemned for stressing the Divinity of Christ, and teaching the humanity of Christ was not made of the same substance as that of other men.

Many educated Romans read and wrote Greek, yet Christian writers still insist that the Greeks have nothing to do with their Scriptures, "*Christianity is but a combination of Pythagorean spiritualism with the essential features of Pagan supernaturalism, in which every trace of the original spiritualism has been distorted or suppressed; and the symbols greatly exaggerated and interpreted literally as Christianity.*" ~J.R.L. Morrell, *Spiritism and the Beginnings of Christianity*.

**AD 395-395:** Official separation of the Eastern and Western halves of the Roman Empire and commencement of the construction of the wall fortification of Constantinople.

*"Examples of the destruction of Pagan temples in the late 4<sup>th</sup> century, as recorded in surviving texts, describes Martin of Tours' attacks on Holy sites in Gaul, the destruction of temples in Syria by Marcellus, the destruction of temples and images in, and surrounding, Carthage, the Patriarch Theophilus who seized and destroyed Pagan temples in Alexandria, the leveling of all the temples in Gaza and the wider destruction of holy sites that spread rapidly throughout Egypt. This is supplemented in abundance by archaeological evidence in the Northern provinces [for which written sources hardly survive] exposing broken and burned out buildings and hastily buried objects of piety. The leader of the Egyptian monks who participated in the sack of temples replied to the victims who demanded back their sacred icons, 'I peacefully removed your Gods... There is no such thing as robbery for those who truly possess Christ.'*" ~Edward Gibbons, *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Chapter 28.

Saint John Chrysostom is then in Patmos, and immediately after 395 C.E., is recalled to Rome to become a presbyter; but Rome finding that the so-called "Second Coming" does not take place, argues that Chrysostom has deprived them and therefore banishes him as a "False Prophet."

**AD 397-** Saint Ambrose of Milan, one of the Four Great Doctors of the Western Church; strongly opposes Arianism, which denies Jesus as God.

At the 4<sup>th</sup> Church Council of Carthage, the Christian Synod draws up a list of approved books of the Catholic Canon, and at the same time institutes a prohibition on anyone, including the Christian Bishops, from studying any Pagan literature. All non-Christian teachers, army officers, public employees and judges are henceforth dismissed from public office.

With the support of the now predominantly Christianized Empire, Emperor Flavius Arcadius orders all the remaining Pagan Temples be demolished, "*Demolish them!*"

Early in the 5<sup>th</sup> century John Chrysostom [the erstwhile patriarch in Constantinople] records, with delight, "*And as for the writings of the Greeks, they are all put out and vanished.*" ~Saint John Chrysostom, *Homily 2, Trinity, Sophists, Philosophers, 5*.

**AD 398-403-** Saint Chrysostom, the Bishop of Constantinople, chooses December 25<sup>th</sup> as the day to celebrate the birth of the True Son of God [*Jesus*], which event replaces that of Mithra, the Sun God [*Sol Invictus*], Son of the Sun.

The Roman Church has long supported discrimination and slavery; was it not the great Christian, Saint John Chrysostom, Bishop of Constantinople, 398-403, who quotes Titus 2:9-10 to support slavery: "*The slave should be resigned to his lot; 'In obeying his master he is obeying God.'*"

*"We are asked to justify these frightful passages, these infamous Laws of war, because the Bible is the 'Word' of God. As a matter of fact, there never was, and there never can be, an argument even tending to prove the 'Inspiration' of any book whatever. In the absence of positive evidence,*

*analogy and experience, argument is simply impossible, and at the very best, can amount only to a useless agitation of the air. The instant we admit that a book is too sacred to be doubted, or even reasoned about, we are mental serfs. It is infinitely absurd to suppose that a God would Address a communication to intelligent beings, and yet make it a crime, to be punished in eternal flames, for them to use their intelligence for the purpose of understanding his communication. If we have the right to use our reason, we certainly have the right to act in accordance with it, and no God can have the right to punish us for such action.”* ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872.

**AD 398**-Dudymus the blind; teacher of Saint Jerome and Rufinus; follower of Bishop Origen and an opponent of Arianism and the Macedonian heresy. Dudymus' works are condemned at the Fifth Ecumenical Council and the Sixth Ecumenical Council. According to Origen, everyone will eventually be saved, including Satan himself. According to Berthold of Regensburg, a 14<sup>th</sup> century Christian, only 100,000 people in all of history will be “*Saved,*” and according to Encratism, an ancient Christian heretic, God will damn every man, woman, and child.

Armenians, through Saint Gregory the Illuminator's Church, celebrate Christmas in January.

**AD 400**-That Jesus had been God in human form is finalized in Christian Doctrine. Various Christian sects debated amongst each other on this issue and with the Council of Nice in 325, the issue is put to rest with the approval of a *One-Doctrine Concept*. The Church has already destroyed all documents contradicting its authority [*all known or found documents*].

Greek culture is now being decimated by the Christians, and Bishop Nicetas destroys the Oracle of God Dionysus in Vesai and baptizes all the Gentiles [*Greeks*] of this area [*the penalty for non-conversion is death*].

The Church, like the Emperor, are egotistical and maniacal in their enforcement of the new faith. A faith, which encompassed many others, thus being Universal; a faith which will become unstoppable in the dissemination of its false doctrines, with a “*A bountyless intolerance of all divergences of opinion was united with an equally boundless toleration of all falsehood and deliberate fraud that could favor received opinions?*” ~Lecky, *History of European Morals*, ii, p. 15.

The Council of Carthage in 390 states that celibacy is of Apostolic origin. Saint Epiphanius of Salamis, 315-403 C.E., states, “*It is the Apostles themselves who decreed this Law.*” Saint Jerome, 342-420 C.E., states, “*Priests and deacons must be either virgins or widowers before being ordained, or at least observe perpetual continence after their ordination... If married men find this difficult to endure, they should not turn against me, but rather against Holy Writ and the entire ecclesiastical order.*”

Pope Saint Innocent I, 401-417, says, “*This is not a matter of imposing upon the clergy new and arbitrary obligations, but rather of reminding them of those, which the tradition of the Apostles and the Fathers has transmitted to us.*” ~Read Saint Jerome in his treatise, *Adversus Jovinianum*.

Saint Peter Damian, 1007-1072, C.E., will write, “*No one can be ignorant of the fact that all the Fathers of the Catholic Church unanimously imposed the inviolable rule of continence on clerics in major orders.*”

Saint Augustin of Hippo promulgates the Doctrine of the “*Just War.*”

*Original Sin* is formally conceived and the Christian religion now has a new tool to oblige the congregation to attend church services [*threats of eternal damnation, excommunication, torture, and coercion*].

Religious groups of necessity must change as they develop new doctrines in order to increase their following. This is necessary to perpetuate the group. Before long the writings of the famous poet to the Pope [*1265-1321-Dante*] will be used to show a burning inferno of fire and brimstone awaits all nonbelievers. Only the tribe of Levi was permitted by God to write the Scriptures. ~1 Chronicles 16:4.

The Church is determined in its attempt to convert the world to Christianity, a zealot belief similar to the fundamentalist Muslims in the late 20<sup>th</sup> century and early 21<sup>st</sup> century. To the Evangelist Christian, no one knows anything but them, “*In the Fundamentalist view, unbelievers have only two relevant attributes: They are potential converts and sources of temptation. As objects of evangelism, they are called 'Crops to be harvested,' 'Sheep to be found,' and 'Fish to be netted.' Because of the danger of worldly influence [much like a contagious disease], relationships with 'Them' must be handled*

gingerly. *Contacts must be superficial, geared toward evangelism only, and cut short if there is not a positive response. Since Christians are already full of truth, there is no need for them to listen, nothing for them to learn, and much for them to lose by admitting alternative views into their consciousness.*” ~Marlene Winell, *Leaving the Fold*, Oakland, CA: New Harbinger, 1993, p. 76-77.

Saint Jerome's Vulgate Latin edition and translation of the Bible is published along with its errors, which the Church denies. We learn particulars from the letter of Jerome, in 383, transmitting to his patron [*Pope Damasus*] the first installment of his revision, the Gospels. “*Thou compellest me,*” he writes, “*To make a new work out of an old so that after so many copies of the Scriptures have been dispersed throughout the whole world I am as it were to occupy the post of arbiter, and seeing they differ from one another am to determine, which of them are in agreement with the original Greek.*”

~*The Old Latin Version* by Thomas Nicol. Note: Books of Wisdom, Ecclesiasticus, 1 and 2 Maccabees, and Baruch are left unrevised in Jerome's Vulgate translations, and are simply added to the Vulgate from the Old Latin version.

Not everyone deems a new translation necessary, and anticipating attacks from critics, Saint Jerome states, “*If they maintain that confidence is to be reposed in the Latin exemplars, let them answer which, for there are almost as many copies of translations as manuscripts. But if the truth is to be sought from the majority, why not rather go back to the Greek original, and correct the blunders, which have been made by incompetent translators, made worse rather than better by the presumption of unskillful correctors, and added to or altered by careless scribes?*” ~Ibid.

Christians are to reject the “*Doctrines and traditions*” of men, which have been added to the pure Torah of Moses, including scribal alterations of the texts of Scripture. ~Jeremiah 8:8.

Accordingly, Saint Jerome hands to the Pontiff [*Damasus*] the four Gospels to begin with after a careful comparison of old Greek manuscripts.

Ethiopic Bible in Ge'ez, 81 books are the in standard Ethiopian Orthodox Bible.

The Peshitta Bible in Syriac [*Aramaic*], Syr(p), Old Testament + 22 New Testament, excludes: 2 Peter 2-3 John, Jude, Revelation; standard Syriac Orthodox Church Bible.

The Christian world is changing, as is the world about them. Jude's Epistle is regarded by some modern scholars as one of the last literary remains of Jewish Christians from Jerusalem, being written soon after the fall of Jerusalem. What is significant is that the primitive Catholic [*Orthodox*] Church was being threatened from within, and true Christians were forced to begin to defend their faith against men who now called themselves brothers in Christ. The Apostle Jude, also the brother of Christ, urged Christians at the end of the 1<sup>st</sup> century: to, “*Beloved, while I was very diligent to write to you concerning our common Salvation, I found it necessary to write to you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith, which was once for all delivered to the saints.*” ~Jude 3.

End of the World: Hippolytus “*Calculated that 5,500 years separated Adam and Christ and that the life of the world was 6,000 six full 'Days' of years until the seventh the day of rest.*” Hippolytus' calculations in 234 C.E., indicated there were only two centuries left. ~*A History of the End of the World*, Rubinsky and Wiseman, 1982.

End of the World: Rabbi Dosa [*2<sup>nd</sup>-3<sup>rd</sup> Century*] says that the Messiah will come at the end of 400 years. This is based (?) on Genesis 15:13. ~Luther Martin, *Date Setters, Guardian of Truth*, Sept. 15, 1994.

**AD 401**-417-Pope Innocent I, son of Pope Anastasius I, 399-401.

Pope Innocent I, 401-417, decrees that Roman custom be the norm for Christianity, in opposition to true Essene customs observed by Yeshua [*Jesus*] and his disciples.

A Christian mob in Carthage lynches Gentiles [*Greeks*] and destroys their Holy Temples and idols. In Gaza, the local Bishop, now known as a Christian Saint, Porphyrius, sends his malicious Christian followers to lynch these Gentiles, and destroy their remaining nine active Temples of the city. The 15<sup>th</sup> Council of Chalkedon orders all Christians that still keep good relations with their Gentile relatives to be excommunicated [*even after their death*].

**AD 405**-Saint John Chrysostom sends his royal hordes of gray-clad Christian monks armed with clubs and iron bars to destroy all the Gentile idols in all the cities of Palestine.

**AD 406**-Armenian Bible, translated by Saint Mesrob is now the standard Armenian Orthodox Bible.

The Roman laws are aimed at ethnic cleansing... “*... A perversity that is Jewish and alien to the Roman Empire... It is more grievous than death and more cruel than murder that [if] any person of the Christian faith shall [should] be polluted by Jewish unbelief [disbelief].*” ~Code 16.8.20, dated 409 C.E.

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

**AD 407-407** A new Imperial edict outlaws, once again, all non-Christian acts of worship.

**AD 410-** 24 August, the sack of Rome by Alaric [*a Christian*] and his Visigoths. Rome falls to the barbarian Goths, and after standing 800 years in Imperial glory, a new despotic era begins, the Christian Dark Ages [*On August 24, 410, an unidentified hand unbarred the Salarian gate in Rome and admitted Alaric and his destructive Teutonic horde*].

By vilifying the Pagans, and Gnostics, the Christians sought to promote their faith as the True Faith, *“That the rabble were the victims of a degrading superstition I have no doubt. This was produced by the knavery of the ancient priests, and it is in order to reproduce this effect that the modern priests have misinterpreted the doctrines of their predecessors. By vilifying and running down the religion of the ancients they have thought they could persuade their votaries that their new religion was necessary for the good of mankind; a religion, which in consequence of their corruptions has been found to be in practice much worse and more injurious to the interests of society than the older one.”* ~Higgins, *Anac.*, p. 50.

This era is diabolical in its crimes and religious transgressions, not because of the barbarians but to the Church as freedom is curtailed in both thought and deed, and up until around 1500, religion will play a sturdy role in politics and any scientists who disagree with the Church will be executed.

**AD 412-** Saint Augustus attacks Pelagius' Doctrines in his rationalism of what is considered *man's free will* and is the deciding factor in the approval of Church Doctrine relating to obtaining human perfection.

Pelagius claimed that the need for *Divine Grace* and *Redemption* is not necessary and denies the existence of *Original Sin* and the need for *Baptism* as the essence of religion and moral action. *Infant Baptism* is not contained in the Bible but is later inferred by religious leaders for ceremonial as well as financial purposes.

It wasn't until 411 or 412 C.E., that a synod excommunicated those who asserted that Adam was created mortal, and that he did not suffer death as a punishment for his sin; also those who declared that infants newly born had no need of baptism, because they were not liable to Original Sin from Adam; also those who affirmed that there was a place midway between hell and paradise, to which infants dying unbaptized were removed, there to live in a state of blessedness. Six other similar articles, which hold the first place in the heresies of Pelagius and Coelestius, were also anathematized. ~*Acts of the Synod of Carthage, 411 or 412 C.E., against the Pelagians.*

**AD 413-** A group of Christian monks sweep through Palestine, destroying Jewish Synagogues and massacring the ill-fated Jews in front of their sacred Western Wall.

**AD 414-** Saint Cyril of Alexandria expels the Jews from his city.

Eunapius, [d. 414], wrote numerous histories of other Pagan philosophers of his period where there are descriptions of triumphant Christians gleefully destroying the Pagan temples in both Egypt and Greece.

**AD 415-** Catholic Monks and zealot followers of Saint Cyril will beat to death the beautiful female philosopher, Hypatia, leader of the Alexandria library, Egypt, and it is generally believed that they are also responsible for burning down the library, destroying the precious scientific and cultural tomes inside of it and wiping out access to virtually all ancient texts and technology accumulated.

*“On a fatal day, in the Holy season of Lent, Hypathia was torn from her chariot, stripped naked, dragged to the church, and inhumanly butchered by the hands of Fr. Peter the Reader and a troop of savage and merciless fanatics; her flesh was scrapped from her bones with sharp oyster shells, and her quivering limbs were delivered to the flames. The just progress of inquiry and punishment was stopped by seasonable gifts; but the murder of Hypathia has imprinted an indelible strain on the character and religion of Cyril of Alexandria.”* ~Edward Gibbon, *Rise and Fall.*

**AD 416-** The inquisitor Hypatius, alias *“The Sword of God,”* exterminates the last remaining Pagans of Bithynia on the 7<sup>th</sup> of December, 416, and all non-Christian army officers, public employees, and judges are dismissed. Christianity gains further footholds in society.

Emperor Theodosius II, in Constantinople, 7<sup>th</sup> December, orders all non-Christian army officers, public employees and judges dismissed. All this was done to coerce the Pagans to convert to Christianity. Theodosius also persecuted Judaism, destroying a number of their sacred synagogues.

**AD 418-** Pope Zosimus condemns Pelagius, the Roman monk who denies *‘Original Sin.’* The Catholic Church decides that *all children are born demonic* as a result of the sexual union of Adam and Eve and

mankind can only be redeemed through *Baptism*.

The concept of the sin of first man is foisted upon the children of humanity to increase the donations to the coffers by obligating them to baptism through the Church.

Pelagian intrigues continue to develop in Rome, but Pope Zosimus, whom the subterfuge of Celestius had for a moment deluded, and being enlightened by Saint Augustine, pronounces the solemn condemnation of these heretics in 418.

Threats, intimidation, fear, perpetuate this new religion, and in the 13<sup>th</sup> century a new peril evolves, an eternal existence of the soul in a burning hell via *Dante's Inferno*.

After two thousand years, the Church is still wont to clarify the soul, and its travels after death, *"It is one thing to say... That one must be careful not to read the Orthodox texts on the other world and life after death in too literal or earthly a manner, since that reality is in many obvious ways very different from earthly reality, but it is quite something else to 'Sweep away' all these texts and deny that they refer to anything at all in an outward way, and are nothing but 'Allegories' and 'Fables' ... The Orthodox Church and faithful have always accepted these descriptions as corresponding faithfully to reality, even while making allowances for the peculiar, other-worldly nature of this reality."* ~Fr. Seraphim Rose, as Quoted in Fr. Seraphim Rose, *The Soul After Death*, 2004, p. 234-235.

It is none other than Saint Augustine who imparts eternal fear into the hearts of parents and fear into the hearts and minds of innocent children with his conception of Original Sin, which the Church wholeheartedly accepts in order to strike horror into the psyche of its followers.

The argument is over pre-destinations, and unable to admit the absolute gratuitousness of pre-destination, the followers of Pelagian there after seek a middle course between Saint Augustine and Pelagius, and maintain that grace must be given to those who merit it and denied to others; hence goodwill still has the precedence, it desires, it asks, and God will reward it.

Informed of their views by Prosper of Aquitaine, the Holy Doctor [*Augustine*] once more expounds, in *"De Praedestinatione Sanctorum,"* how even these first desires for Eternal Salvation are due to the Grace of God, which therefore absolutely controls man's predestination [no free will].

*"All diseases of Christians are to be ascribed to these Demons; chiefly do they torment fresh-Baptized Christians, yea, even the guiltless new-born infant."* ~*De Divinatione Daemonorum*, ch. Iii.

What greater glory is there than instilling fear into the hearts of innocent children to gain future converts? *"... Little children who have begun to live in their mother's womb and have there died, or who, having just been born, have passed away from the world without the sacrament of Holy Baptism ... must be punished by the eternal torture of undying fire."* ~From a Christian tract entitled, *Hell*.

**AD 418-422**-Pope Saint Boniface is a son of a priest. Of the Devil and werewolves, he writes, *"Listen, my brethren, and consider well what you have solemnly renounced in your baptism. You have renounced the devil and all his works, and all his pomp. But what are the works of the Devil? They are pride, idolatry, envy, murder, calumny, lying, perjury, hatred, fornication, adultery, every kind of lewdness, theft, false witness, robbery, gluttony, drunkenness, Slander, fight, malice, philters, incantations, lots, belief in witches and were-wolves, abortion, disobedience to the Master, amulets. These and other such evil things are the works of the devil, all of which you have forsworn by your baptism, as the apostle says, 'Whosoever doeth such things deserves death, and shall not inherit the kingdom of heaven. But as we believe that, by the mercy of God, you will renounce all these things, with heart and hand, in order to become fit for grace, I admonish you, my dearest brethren, to remember what you have promised Almighty God.'"* ~Saint Boniface, Sermon XV. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**AD 420**-The Council of Seleucia-Ctesiphon forbids monks and nuns from the eating of meat.

**AD 423**-Emperor Theodosius II declares on the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, that the religion of the Pagans is nothing more than *"Demon worship,"* and orders all those who persist in this practice to be punished by imprisonment and/or torture. Christianity is the only faith allowed to practice in the Empire.

**AD 429**-The Pagan temple of Goddess Athena [*Parthenon*] on the Acropolis of Athens is sacked, and the Athenian Pagans are further persecuted by the Christians.

**AD 431**-Council of Ephesus condemns Nestorius of Constantinople who denies the title *"Mother of God"* to the *Virgin Mary*, mother of Jesus on grounds that she is not of Jesus' *Divine Nature*.

Council of Ephesus, 3<sup>rd</sup> Ecumenical, repudiates the Nestorianism, decrees Mary is the Mother of God, and forbids any changes to Nicene Creed of 381, which was rejected by Assyrian Church of the East. The Council of Ephesus, known as the “*Robber Synod*,” promotes their God-man, Jesus claiming, “*Christ is complete God, and complete man.*”

**AD 421±**- “*Maroni, the last of the Nephite prophet-historians, sealed the Sacred record and hid it up unot the Lord, to be brought forth in the latter days, as predicted by the voice of God throgh his ancient prophets.*” ~*The Book of Mormon*.

It is interesting to note that in Genesis 6:4 and also in Numbers 13:33, the Bible tells of a people called the Nefilim [*from the Semitic: those who were cast down upon the earth*] ~See *The Twelfth Planet* by Zecharia Sitchin. Knowing how words have become corrupted through various translations and interpretations, one wonders if these same people are not also the ancestors to a race of people mentioned by De Soto, Hernando, 1500?-1542?, the Spanish explorer.

De Soto traveled up the Mississippi, and in his travels mentions a race of Giant people with light complexion and eyes whose feet would drag on the ground when they rode upon the Spaniards’ horses. Unfortunately, on his return trip they had disappeared, victims of the diseases brought by the earlier explorers.

The Mormons believe that in the scattering of the tribes of Israel, one faction migrated to America. In 1 Nephi, Chapter 19, of the Book of Mormon, it tells of the God of Israel coming in six hundred years from the time Lehi leaves Jerusalem. This would place the Second Coming of Christ around the year 1000. Read AD 968 in this book regarding the fair completed God of the Aztecs. Is this merely a Coincidence? You be the judge.

The early Mormons practiced polygamy in the 1800’s, but these Mormons also had secret sexual practices in which the women were shared among the inner circle of male leaders in the early days of the church, a practice, which was common among patriarchs of the Bible; Abraham, Israel, King David and King Solomon. It matters not that Christians cannot prove the existence of their King David or King Solomon. What matters most is that millions believe that these kings existed.

**AD 423-** There was a call for the removal of Jews [*ethnic cleansing(?)*] from all contact with Christians, to avoid pollution. The removal being to Jewish Ghetto areas [*perhaps Hitler got his Ghetto solution from history*].

The preferred method of choice was setting fire to the Holy Synagogues, this being the inference that the statute provided no penalty for those that set the fires, merely the pious utterance that, “*Now and henceforth no person shall seize and [or] burn their Synagogues [compare: posted ‘Off limits’ lists, for sailors, which served as tips, when going ashore].*” ~Code 16.8.25, dated 423 C.E.

Fifteen hundred years later, Hitler will continue what the Roman Church started, Hitler was prepared to discuss with the Bishops his views on the Jewish question, “*As for the Jews, I am just carrying on with the same policy, which the Catholic Church has adopted for fifteen hundred years, when it has regarded the Jews as dangerous and pushed them into ghettos etc., because it knew what the Jews were like. I don’t put race above religion, but I do see the danger in the representatives of this race for Church and State, and perhaps I am doing Christianity a great service.*” ~*The Nazi Persecution of the Churches* by J.S. Conway, Pgs. 25, 26 & 162. Note: First Jewish Ghetto instigated in 423 C.E. by the Roman Church. See Code 16.8.25, dated 423 C.E., which now prohibits discrimination.

Hence, we have the first Jewish Ghetto created by inspiration of the Catholic Church in the 5<sup>th</sup> century.

**AD 425-** Emperor Theodosius II’s *Code of Law* outlines further social restrictions against the Jews, limitations placed on where they can live, what they can wear, and Jews may neither hold public office, build synagogues, hold slaves [*indulge in no agriculture*] and are subject to extraordinary taxation.

Saint Cyril of Alexandria, 315-386, will expel the Jews from Jerusalem and make the Jews as required by the new law to observe Christian feasts and fasts and to listen to sermons designed to persuade them to convert. The Synagogue in Constantinople is converted into a Christian church.

**AD 430-** Pope Celestine sends Bishop Palladius to preach Baptism to the Scots.

**AD 431-** The worship of the Virgin Mary begins, which backfires on the Church, which will later have regrets when Mary is worshiped more than their Jesus Christ, the Savior.

The Ecumenical Council of Ephesus condemns Nestorianism, which denies the unity of the Divine and human natures in the Person of Christ; defined Theotokos [*Bearer of God*] as the title of Mary, Mother

of the Son of God made Man; condemns Pelagianism.

The heresy of Pelagianism, proceeding from the assumption that Adam had a natural right to supernatural life, held that man could attain salvation through the efforts of his natural powers and free will; it involved errors concerning the nature of Original Sin, the meaning of grace and other matters. Related Semi-Pelagianism was condemned by a council of Orange in 529.

Saint Augustine, b.354, begins the origin of "*Original Sin*," which church fathers & philosophers, write: Saint Augustine, the African Bishop's "*The City of God*," and "*Confessions*," are the greatest contribution to Christianity when Saint Augustine makes sex a sin. ~Loeb Classics 10 v., Latin.

Christianity did not pursue a smooth an evolutionary pathway after the Mother Church in Jerusalem was scattered, but divided and split itself into numerous sects. Over time a collection of followers, who called themselves Catholic, decided to accept certain doctrines, doctrines which were not the ones upon which the first early Church was founded upon but ones which had been allegorized and reconfigured to their suit their innovative ideas and values. ~E Christopher Reyes, *In His Name*.

What does Christianity teach man? "*Christianity teaches that the human race is depraved, fallen, and sinful.*" ~D. James Kennedy, *Why I Believe*, World Publishing, 1980.

Under Emperor Theodosius and a later Emperor, Valentinian, all writings hostile to the Catholic Church, including all earlier Christian works deemed heretical, were burned.

**AD 432** (?) - Saint Celestine I, later to become Pope Celestine I, 422-432, confiscates the churches of the Novatian followers forcing them underground and to gather in smaller groups and practice their beliefs in private homes. He censures the Bishops of Southern Gaul (France) for *moral abuses* [a very delicate use of words for an extremely delicate situation not mentioned in mixed company].

The Church Fathers glorify themselves in spilling the Word of God into their diabolical and forged writings, as their deepest thoughts of enriching themselves and gaining political favor with the Emperor underline their sacred literature; it was, indeed, from 432 to 1461, their greatest literary splendor, "*An age of terrible corruption and social decadence*," and of its mental state it says, "*To such an extent had certain imaginary concepts become the common property of the people, that they repeated themselves as auto-suggestions and dreams.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. XIV, p. 318, and vol. IX, p. 130.

**AD 432** - Saint Patrick begins mission in Ireland. Almost the entire nation is confirmed Christians by the time of his death in a conversion that is both incredibly successful and largely bloodless.

Saint Patrick also known as Succat, in his own writings does not believe in the Virgin Birth, does not believe that Jesus is of a *Divine Spirit*, does not believe the New Testament supersedes the Old, does not believe the Catholic version of *Original Sin*, and it is not until the Christian Synod of Whitby in 664 that the Celtic Church is brought under the auspices of the Catholic Church.

The early teachings and beliefs of Saint Patrick are suppressed by the Roman Catholic Church [*Saint Patrick and Saint Columba are converted Jews who do not share all the Christian beliefs, a fact not made public by officials*]. Columba "*Called for a volunteer human sacrifice to consecrate his new house.*" Hadrian Allcroft.

Columba announced to his Christian convent, "*It would be well for us that our roots passed into the earth here.*" He goes on, "*It is permitted to you that one of you go under the earth of this island to consecrate it.*" ~Adamnan.

Saint Columba clearly invited volunteers to be sacrificed to consecrate ground as being Christian [*Holy*], suggesting that the Christians continued their human sacrifice in Europe much later than the Church will admit that primitive Christianity, in Europe, was Pagan.

The Christian faith is said to have been introduced to the British Isles by Joseph of Arimathea, a rich Jew, who was probably a member of the ruling Sanhedrins, who after the crucifixion of Jesus, asks for his body from the Romans and buries it in his family tomb.

Joseph and his family are said to have *secret knowledge* that is unknown to the Roman Catholic Church. The crucifixion of saviors is not unique to Christianity as at the death of the Hindu savior, Krishna a miracle similar to that of Jesus on his death is documented.

---

*"A black circle surrounded the moon, and the sun was darkened at noon-day; the sky rained fire and ashes; flames burned dusky and livid; demons committed depredations on earth. At sunrise and sunset thousands of figures were seen skirmishing in the air; and spirits were to be seen on all sides."*

At the conflict between Buddha, the “Savior of the World,” and the “Prince of Evil,” a thousand appalling meteors fell; darkness prevailed; the earth quaked; the ocean rose; rivers flowed back; peaks of lofty mountains rolled down; a fierce storm howled around; and a host of headless spirits filled the air.

*“It is asserted by calm thinkers, like Dean Mansel, that within two generations of the time of Alexander the Great, the missionaries of Buddha made their appearance at Alexandria. In this he was supported by philosophers of the caliber of Schilling and Schopenhauer, and the great Sanscrit authority, Lassen. Renan also sees traces of Buddhist propagandism in Palestine before the Christian era.”* ~Arthur Lillie, *Buddha and Early Buddhism*, p. vi.

Ego gets the best of Alexander and he claims to be the son of the might Zeus, “If Alexander wants to be a God, let him be.” ~Sparta.

When Prometheus was crucified by chains on Mount Caucasus, the whole frame of nature became convulsed, and the earth quaked; thunder roared; lightning flashed; winds blew; and the sea rose. The ancient Greeks and Romans also believed that the births and deaths of great men were announced by celestial signs. On the death of Romulus, founder of Rome, and the sun was darkened for six hours.

When Hercules died, darkness fell upon the face of the earth, thunder crashed through the earth. Zeus, “The God of Gods,” carried his son home, and the halls of Olympus were opened to welcome him, where he now sits, clothed in a *white robe*, with a crown upon his head. When Alexander the Great died, similar events are said to have occurred [*darkness, earth trembling, etc.*].

When Atreus, of Mycenae, murdered his nephews, the sun, unable to endure a sight so horrible, turned his course backwards and withdrew his light. When the Mexican crucified Savior, Quetzalcoatl, died, the sun was darkened. “*Quetzalcoatl is there painted in the attitude of a person crucified, with the impression of nails in his hands and feet, but not actually upon the cross. Again, 'The seventy-third plate of the Borgian MS. is the most remarkable of all, for Quetzalcoatl is not only represented there as crucified upon a cross of Greek form, but his burial and descend into Hell are also depicted in a very curious manner. The Mexicans believe that Quetzalcoatl took human nature upon him, partaking of all infirmities of man, and was not exempt from sorrow, pain or death, which he suffered voluntarily to atone for the sins of man.*” ~John Taylor quoting Lord Kingsborough from his collection *Antiquities of Mexico*.

What we have in American history is a story of “... *A woman of accomplished beauty, who had never been wedded to man, gave birth to a most lovely child. This child after growing up to man's estate, worked many wonders, raised the dead to life again, made the lame walk and the blind see. Finally having one day called together a great number of people, he Ascended into the air and was transformed into the sun who enlightens this earth.*” ~Paul Gaffarel, *Histoire de la decouverte de l'Amerique*, Paris, 1892.

“*When beggars die there are no comets seen. The Heavens themselves blaze forth the death of princes.*” ~*Hamlet*, Shakespeare, in Scene 1, Act 1.

When Julius Caesar was murdered, there is said to appear a darkness over the land for six hours. When Aesculapius, the “Savior,” was put to death, the sun shone but dimly from the Heavens, and the birds were silent, while the trees bowed their heads in sorrow, etc. ~Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

Aesculapius' death came at the hand of the God, Jupiter himself when he accepted financial compensation for the raising of the dead. “... *Though he [Aesculapius Aesculapius] was a great physician, was struck by a thunderbolt, and so ascended to Heaven. And in that we say that He made whole the lame, the paralytic, and those born blind, we seem to say what is very similar to the deeds said to have been done by Aesculapius.*” ~Saint Justin Martyr on Aesculapius.

**AD 433-** Pope Sixtus III notes, “...*All know that to assent to [the Bishop of Rome's] decision is to assent to Saint Peter, who lives in his successors and whose faith fails not.*”

The Popes call themselves, “Vicars of Christ,” representatives of God, on earth, “*This theological confusion in an age of depravity led the clergy, in 5<sup>th</sup> century Rome in particular, to become a byword for everything that was gross and perverted. ... When Pope Sixtus III, 432-40, was put on trial for seducing a nun, he ably defended himself by quoting Christ's words, 'Let him who is without fault among you throw the first stone.'* “... *Roving monks were proving to be a social menace... There ... Were long periods when many monasteries were nothing but houses of ill repute...*”



*The second Council of Tours in the year 567... Publicly admitted there was hardly a cleric anywhere without his wife or mistress.*” -De Rosa, *Vicars of Christ: The Dark Side of the Papacy*, pp. 402-03.

Cyprian of Carthage, in 256, states, “*Would the heretics dare to come to the very seat of Peter whence apostolic faith is derived and whither no errors can come?*”

Bishop Augustine sums up the ancient attitude when he remarks, “*Rome has spoken; the cause is concluded.*” Saint Augustine believed whole heartedly that the Greek Sibyls influenced their Christ.

~Note: Saint Augustine’s exactly exegetical works are far from equaling in scientific value that of Saint Jerome as his knowledge of the Biblical languages was insufficient: Augustine read Greek with difficulty; as for Hebrew.

“*We must be on our guard against giving interpretations, which are hazardous or opposed to science, and so exposing the Word of God to the ridicule of unbelievers.*” ~Saint Augustine, *De Genesi ad litteram*, I, xix, xxi, especially n. 39.

The Greek symbol [anagram] for ‘Fish’ is adopted by the early Christians, “*This Sibyl certainly wrote some things concerning Christ, which are quite manifest...A certain passage, which had the initial letters of the lines so arranged that these words could be read in them: 'Iesous Xristos Theou Uios Soter,' If you join the initial letters in these five Greek words, they will make the word Ixthus, that is, 'fish,' in which word Christ is mystically understood, because he was able to live, that is, to exist, without sin, in the abyss of this mortality as in the depths of water.*” ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

“*All these warnings being scorned and condemned before their is sin expiated, before confession has been made of their crime, before their conscience has been purged by sacrifice and by the hand of the priest, before the offense of an angry and threatening Lord has been appeased, violence is done to His Body and Blood; and they sin now against their Lord more with their hand and mouth than when they denied the Lord.*” ~Saint Cyprian of Carthage, *The Lapsed*, 251 C.E.

The Church stands united against all who stand in her way, “*Peter answered Him, 'Lord, to whom will we go?'... Peter, on whom the Church was to be built... Taught and showed in the name of the Church that a rebellious and arrogant multitude may depart from the Church. I speak of those who will not hear and obey. However, the Church does not depart from Christ. And the Church consists of those who are a people united to the priest. It is the flock that adhere to its pastor. Therefore, you should know that the Bishop is in the Church and the Church is in the Bishop. If anyone is not with the Bishop, he is not in the Church.... The Church is Catholic and is One. It is not cut or divided. Rather it is connected and bound together by the cement of priests who cohere with one another.*” ~Saint Cyprian of Carthage in *The Unity of the Catholic Church*, 250 A.D, Biblical quotation from the King James Version or the Douay-Rheims Version of the Bible, www.catholic-defense.com secured April 5, 1999.

If one wishes to know what the Church stands for, visit Rome and ask a tour guide to point out the residences of the young women who are kept, often not so discreetly, by the clergy, Bishops, and Cardinals of Rome.

For centuries, the Church has sought to suppress of the rights of the individual and force the beliefs of the Church upon mankind, while they luxuriate in decadent opulence, often maintaining many mistresses.

Pope Sixtus III lasciviously seduces a nun, and successfully defends himself by repeating the story of the woman taken in adultery by arrogantly quoting the words of Jesus: “*He who is without sin should cast the first stone.*”

The Holy Pope is not convicted of lasciviousness and immorality and one historian reviewing the history and causes of immorality among the celibate priesthood documented their crimes.

God never meant man to be celibate, “*Be fruitful and become many and fill the earth and subdue it, and have in subjection the fish... And the flying creatures... And every living creature.*” ~ Genesis 1:26-28.

“*In other cities, the right to commit fornication with impunity for a lifetime could be obtained by the payment of a quarter cask of wine to the Bishop's officer, who drew this privilege from the 'Canon De Dilectissimis' in the Decretals of the Pope.*” ~*Crime: Its Causes and Remedies* by Cesare Lombroso.

Pope John XXIII, anti-Pope Baldassare Cossa, was condemned for notorious incest, adultery, defilement and homicide. He confessed to having violated over two hundred maidens, including a number of nuns. After being deposed, he became Dean of the Sacred College!

A hundred years later, the Archbishop of Canterbury made an endeavor to curb the licentiousness of a

certain Bishop whose mistress had confessed that she had borne him five children. The Bishop admitted his guilt to the Archbishop, but claimed immunity on the ground that the acts had taken place in the confessional! Saint Brice, in the diocese of Tours, was the father of a child born unseasonably to a nun. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**AD 435**-End of the World: The Messiah comes; Rabbi Judah ha-Nasi [135-220 C.E.] believes the promised Messiah will come 365 years after the Jewish Temple is destroyed in 70 C.E. ~Luther Martin, *Date Setters, Guardian of Truth*, Sept. 15, 1994.

On 14<sup>th</sup> of November, a new edict by Emperor Theodosius II orders the death penalty for all of the remaining heretics, and Pagans of the Empire, and Judaism is considered the only legal non-Christian religion.

**AD 438**-Emperor Theodosius II issues a new edict on the 31<sup>st</sup> of January, against the Pagans, incriminating their "Idolatry" as the reason of a recent plague! ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The *Shroud of Turin*: mentioned in the Bible as the garment of Jesus has significant value to Christian groups. The *First Known Exposition* is not until 1357 [*others claim 1349*]. This date is significant for the Shroud is not mentioned in any previous historical references until after this date; all dates previous to this are alleged discoveries or rumors. The clothing must have had some value as the Roman Legionnaires were tossing dice to see who would retain custody of it. It is rumored that the Shroud [14.5 feet x 3.9 feet] was originally sent to Edessa [*known as Urhai, Urfa, and now Sanliurfa*] an ancient Mesopotamian City, and later led to the conversion of King Abgtar in 1350(?) Empress Eudisia is alleged to have sent the Shroud from Jerusalem to Constantinople in 438.

The Roman Catholic Church through Pope John Paul II visits the Shroud in 1998. The Shroud is alleged to have mysteriously disappeared for several centuries to reappear in the 6<sup>th</sup> century and is displayed in Edessa. In 944, the shroud is alleged to being sent back to Constantinople where it remains until the invasion of the Crusaders.

Baldwin I unites with the 4<sup>th</sup> Crusades to help Byzantine Emperor Isaac II Angelus gain leadership of the city, but Isaac II fails to pay the Crusaders for their services and they kill him and his son, and in 1204 Count Baldwin of Flanders is then crowned as the new Emperor of Constantinople.

Sins: The distinction between 'Mortal' and 'Venial sin' is set forth in the Catholic Scriptures. ~From Saint, I John, v, 16-17.

The Roman Church making it quite clear that there are some sins "Unto death" and some sins not "Unto death," i.e., mortal and venial sin, and the archetypal text for the distinction of mortal and venial sin is that of Saint Paul. ~I Corinthians 3:8-15.

From their interpretations of the Saints, Paul and John, the Church will justify their use of the sword, murdering all who stand in its way of Global Dominance. Atrocities of a multitude of despicable actions will be justified in the name of their Savior, with no one to answer to but their own God who sits in Heaven; truth, justice, and equality being what the Holy Mother the Church says it is.

The Holy Mother the Church has surpassed the greatest of all powers of miraculous human imagination in accomplishing by no other means than that of a "Divinely Inspired Church," which proclaims to have "Never Deceived Anyone," and, which, "Has Never Erred," and is the "Pillar of Truth," always in the right, and always there for the members of its congregation.

Rumors circulate across Europe that the Templars worship a *bearded male image*. [*Perhaps, this is why the Templars shave their heads but not their facial hair*]. King Philip of France uses this as another excuse of heresy to arrest Templars and confiscates all their possessions in 1307. Geoffrey de Charney in 1349 writes to Pope Clement VI of his intentions to build a shrine to display the Shroud.

The first public display of the Shroud is around 1355. Upon the death of de Charney, his wife, Jeanne de Vergy, and his son take possession of the Shroud. The "Lost Ark of the Covenant," the ancient Israelite repository of Divine Authority is another quest of the Templars.

Pope Clement VI occasionally rode around the city "... Not in the midst of a marveling crowd, but to insults and sneers... He is the head of pompous processions, mounted on a white horse, feigning Holiness. Before him goes his staff dressed in bright attire, making gestures to attract attention, trumpets sounding and banners fluttering in their hands." ~Francesco Petrarck, *Letters Without A Title*.

In Graham Hancock's, "The Sign and the Seal," he points compellingly to Templars having pursued

the Lost Ark from Jerusalem to its alleged final resting place in Ethiopia, Africa. Hancock contends that the Ark itself may have been the enigmatic Holy Grail, and from romancers encoded within the Templar's sacred texts lay a secret mission to find and harness this "Holy" power as possessing the Ark would have meant wielding the power of God and the mere possession would have established the Knights Templar as the dominant force on earth.

Evidence of the Templars having excavated the Temple of Solomon, and then of their presence in Ethiopia [*where the Ark is believed to exist to this day*], exists that the Knights did search for the famous artifact.

The Roman Catholic Church, through the Bishop of Troyes, Henry of Poitiers, dislike the popularity the Shroud is accumulating and orders it destroyed. The Shroud is hidden and does not reappear until after the death of the Bishop.

The Bishop Pierre d'Arcis continues the great effort to have the Shroud done away with. In 1389, King Charles VI, of France, sends a constable to confiscate the Shroud, but his emissary is refused admittance into the vault where the Shroud is kept.

Bishop d'Arcis then appeals to Pope Clement VII who orders the Bishop to remain silent regarding the Shroud upon penalty of excommunication. 1457, the inheritor of the Shroud, Margaret, daughter of Geoffrey II, is excommunicated for refusing to surrender the Shroud.

The Shroud is sold to Duke Louis of Savoy, son of Pope Felix V, in return for land and two castles. The Savoy family delivers the Shroud to the Sainte Chapelle in Chambéry, France. A fire nearly destroys the Shroud on December 4<sup>th</sup>, 1532.

The silver casket constructed to protect the Shroud begins to melt from the intense heat just before being rescued by a blacksmith. In 1578, the Savoy family, again, move the Shroud. This time, to the Chapel of the Holy Shroud in the Cathedral of Saint John the Baptist in Turin.

An amateur photographer, Secondo Pia, in 1898 takes a picture of the Shroud and is astounded by the image he sees in the photographic negative. The face becomes quite evident of a man in agony. During World War II, the Shroud is secreted away to a Benedictine Abbey, at Montevergine, near Naples, Italy.

Today, after exhaustive scientific tests, authenticity of the Shroud cannot be undeniably confirmed as to whether or not it is the image of Jesus, other than it is centuries old although many groups use it to attract attention to their cause.

That the Shroud is ancient cannot be denied, however, what is in dispute is the origination date that some investigators have placed at between 1260 and AD 1350. Perhaps in the not too distant future we may have tests that are more conclusive than those now in existence to settle this issue by pinpointing the exact date of the Shroud.

After the 1978 Exposition, the Shroud is methodically examined by a group of American scientists who reveal the Blood Group of the figure to be Type AB [*a common Middle Eastern Jewish blood type*]. There is modern speculation that the present day Shroud is a hoax perpetrated by the famous Leonardo de Vinci using a new technique he was experimenting with [*Leonardo is born 1452*].

The figure portrayed on the Shroud appears to have a distinct mark under the head region showing possible signs of decapitation. Many Christians believe the image is that of Jesus. If so, then why does the image show signs of bleeding from the hands and feet? Dead people don't bleed, or was the Jesus still alive [*if indeed it is the image of Jesus*] when the body was taken down from the cross?

If Christians want to accept this image as that of Jesus, doesn't this negate their faith in Jesus having no bodily vestiges as he ascended into Heaven? Doesn't this negate the fact that he died on the cross?

Others say the Shroud is none other than Jacques de Molay, a member of the Knights Templar and Worshipful Master, who was tortured by the French Inquisition Grand Inquisitor, Guillaume Imbert, who felt de Molay had made a mockery of Jesus and followed the Biblical references as to the crucifixion to impose the same torture upon his unwilling victim in 1307. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The Inquisition is the most diabolically elaborate extortion racket ever devised by mankind, primarily developed by the Roman Church to increase its profits.

The figure in the Shroud of Turin being of large stature [*72 inches or six feet tall*] compared to Jesus who is acknowledge as being only three cubits [*54 inches tall or five feet four inches*]. ~For further research

on this subject, see: *The Turin Shroud: The Illustrated Evidence* by Ian Wilson and Barrie Schwortz and *The Second Messiah* by Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas.

The Templars, exposed to various religious beliefs, may have tried to merge the Christian, Judaic, Islamic, and Celtic Mysteries, for the purpose of creating a “Golden Age Kingdom,” centered at Carcassonne, in southern France, where prior to the Inquisition a golden age had already begun to blossom under Cathar and Templar influence. “*The Roman Catholic Church tried to kill off all remnants of the Desposyni and their guardians, the Cathars and the Templars, during the Inquisition, in order to maintain power through the Apostolic Succession of Peter instead of the hereditary succession of Mary Magdalene.*” ~*The Rise and Fall of the Catholic Church.*

If the Templars desired a ‘New World Order,’ then we can understand why the Roman Catholic Church was so vehement in its attacks against this Order, which was once the prominence of the Pope. Wolfram von Eschenbach, said to have been a Templar himself, wrote the medieval Grail romance “*Parzival.*” In the Parzival story, Eschenbach dubs the Templars as ‘*Protectors of the Grail*’ and the ‘*Grail Family.*’

In this context, another book by Baigent and Leigh, “*Holy Blood, Holy Grail,*” presents a convincing theory for the Templars having pledged themselves to this cause, not in narrative, but in reality, the *Grail Family* being the actual descendants of Jesus Christ and Mary Magdalene [*The secret society of the “Priory of Zion,” claiming that they have proof that Jesus did not die on the cross*], who, legend says, migrated to France, possibly as founders of the Merovingian Dynasty [*dynasty of kings that ruled the Franks, a Germanic tribe, from 481 to 751*]. ~From *Secret History*, By David Lewis.

The early Gnostics disagreed with the Orthodoxy of the time, which caused great consternation among the Church Fathers, “*Adam was a laughingstock, since he was made a counterfeit type of man by the Hebdomad [The Seventh God], as if he had become stronger than I and my brothers... Abraham and Isaac and Jacob were a laughingstock... David was a laughingstock... The prophets were laughingstocks... They came into being as counterfeits... Moses, a 'Faithful servant,' was a laughingstock, having been named 'The Friend,' since they perversely bore witness concerning him who never knew me... The Archon [The Ruler, God of Israel] was a laughingstock because he said, 'I am God, and there is none greater than I. I alone am the Father, the Lord, and there is none other beside me. I am a jealous God, who brings the sins of the fathers upon the children for three and four generations,' as if he had become stronger than I and my brothers. Thus he was in an empty glory... I did not succumb to them as they had planned. But I was not afflicted at all... I did not die in reality but in appearance... I removed the shame from me... It was another... Who drank the gall and the vinegar... Who bore the cross... Upon whom they placed the crown of thorns. But I was rejoicing in the height over all... I was laughing at their ignorance. I am Christ, the Son of Man.*” ~The Gnostic, *The Second Treatise of the Great Seth*, English translation by Roger A. Bullard and Joseph A. Gibbons, in James M. Robinson, ed., *The Nag Hammadi Library in English*, translated and introduced by members of the Coptic Gnostic Library Project of the Institute for Antiquity and Christianity, Claremont, California, third edition, Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1988, pp. 368-69.

Christian ignorance is the bulwark of their faith, “*We know, on the authority of Moses, that longer than six thousand years the world did not exist.*” ~Martin Luther, 1483-1546, *Lectures on Genesis*.

Fantasies abound in Christianity, “*The sign of the Son of Man coming on the clouds of Heaven with power and great glory. The evidence of this is largely speculative. The only practical evidence comes from Josephus, who reports that, during the destruction of Jerusalem, there was a quaking on the earth, a great noise, and a bright light shining around the altar and the temple. Furthermore, he saw a vision of chariots and soldiers running around among the clouds and surrounding cities, much like the vision seen by Ezekiel.*” ~H. L. Nigro, *Response to the Preterist Position*, see also Ezekiel 1:22-28.

Boniface de Montferrat, one of the leaders of the 4<sup>th</sup> Crusades marries the widow of Emperor Isaac II Angelus [*Empress Margaret who is now 29, was ten years old when first married to Isaac II*] She later establishes the Church of Acheiropoietos, now known as the Ancient Friday Church. Portraits of Jesus are of a man *clean-shaven* until the alleged discovery of the Shroud of Jesus in the 6<sup>th</sup> century.

From that point on Jesus is now portrayed with a beard [*as evidenced by the Shroud's image*] Indications are that the Knights Templar may have had secret possession of the Shroud until the 13<sup>th</sup> century.

**AD 440**-Pope Saint Leo I has Bishop Hilary of Arles, Gaul, confined by *Imperial Decree* for

disagreeing in the belief of the newly created Christian *Trinity*.

The lasciviousness of the clergy and its highest authority, the Vicar of Christ, with their immorality already established, Pope Leo the Great declares, "*The dignity of Peter suffers no diminution even in an unworthy successor.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1 289, 294, passim.

And this is the leader of the Roman Church and of our offspring. Bishop Hilary responds with "*Language, which no layman even should dare to use.*" Pope Leo I attempts to establish the *successive powers* of Saint Peter the once divorced, Peter is declared the first Bishop of Rome thereby automatically having his powers passed down. With the acceptance of the Pope's actions, he cannot be challenged.

The *Apocryphal Acts* are denied by the Church as spurious since they do not agree with Catholic Doctrine, "*The Apocryphal writings... Which, under the names of the Apostles contain a hotbed of manifest perversity, should not only be forbidden but altogether removed and burnt with fire.*" ~ Pope Leo the Great, written in the 5<sup>th</sup> century.

The first documented censorship is the excised statement in the Bible, "They reached Jericho, and as he left Jericho." ~Mark 10:46. Also in Acts of the Apostles 19: 17-19, book burning in the name of Jesus.

*On the devout writings of "Acts of John," Pope Leo I also declares, "...A hot-bed of manifold perversity, which should not only be forbidden, but entirely destroyed and burned with fire."* The Pope is Infallible from anyone outside of his authority [his authority being of this world].

This concept will be taken up with later administrations within the Church. Earlier the Gnostics had claimed to have practiced rituals passed down from the Apostles themselves and therefore circumvented the authority of the Church in disclaiming their obligations. The text is hidden, copied, and distributed contrary to Pope Leo I's declaration.

The inquisitiveness of man challenges the professed rights of the Church. It is only through the actions of free thinkers throughout the ages that sacred manuscripts are saved from the fires of the authorities who denied that any other writings existed and when discovered set about to destroy them.

*A critical cleric says,* "Still less was it ever intended that men should so prostitute their reason, as to believe with Infallible faith what they are unable to prove with Infallible arguments." ~*Chillingworth*, Religion of Protestants, pp. 66, 412.

**AD 440** to 450- The ruthless power hungry Christians demolish all the monuments, altars, and Temples of Athens, Olympia, and other Greek cities.

**AD 440-461** Pope Leo the Great, who is sometimes considered the first Pope [of influence] by non-Catholics, stops Attila the Hun at Rome [a little bribery enhances his offer], issues a Tome in support of Hypostatic Union, approves the Council of Chalcedon but rejects Canons in 453 C.E.

According to Malachi Martin, a Papal historian, at least forty Popes have bribed their way into the Blessed Papacy.

Catholics are Sun worshipers? "*And thus it was said, the Sun died on the cross, was dead for three days, only to be Resurrected, or Born Again. This is why Jesus, and all the other Sun Gods, maintain the crucifixion, three day death, and Resurrection concept: it is the Sun's transition period before it shifts its direction back into the Northern hemisphere, bringing spring, and thus salvation.*" It is then stated, "*However, [ancient civilization] did not celebrate the Resurrection of the Sun until the spring equinox, or Easter. This is because at the spring equinox, the Sun officially overpowers the evil darkness.*" ~*A Sure Foundation: Answering The Charge Against Christianity* by Michael Sturgulewski. First Printing: May, 2009. Published by Light and Life Graphics, Vestal, NY Light and Life Graphics is TM 2008 Michael Sturgulewski. Printed in the U.S.A. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Pope Leo the Great, in the 5<sup>th</sup> century, has to tell his Catholic Church members to stop worshipping the Sun. "*From such a system of teaching proceeds also the ungodly practice of certain foolish folk who worship the sun as it rises at the beginning of daylight from elevated positions: even some Christians think it is so proper to do this that, before entering the blessed Apostle Peter's basilica, which is dedicated to the One Living and true God, when they have mounted the steps, which lead to the raised platform, they turn round and bow themselves towards the rising sun and with bent neck do homage to its brilliant orb. We are full of grief and vexation that this should happen, which is partly due to the fault of ignorance and partly to the spirit of heathenism: because although some of them do perhaps worship the Creator of that fair light rather than the Light itself, which is His creature, yet we must*

*abstain even flora the appearance of this observance: for if one who has abandoned the worship of Gods, finds it in our own worship, will he not hark back again to this fragment of his old superstition, as if it were allowable, when he sees it to be common both to Christians and to infidels?"*

~ Pope Leo's Sermon 27, the 7<sup>th</sup> sermon on the feast of the nativity. The Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers translation: IV. *The Foolish Practice of Some Who Turn to the Sun and Bow to It is Reprehensible.*

**AD 448**-Emperor Theodosius II orders all non-Christian books to be burned, to avoid any further future claims of Pagan similarities.

**AD 449**-The Christians continue their debate: Second Council of Ephesus, Monophysite: Jesus is Divine but not human.

**AD 450** (?) -1000-The *Dark Ages*: where the Roman Catholic Church reigns with little hindrance and absolute authority [*Obedience protects you*]. Any challenge to its authority is met with charges of heresy and potential torture.

Heresy is a word born of the hatred, arrogance, and cruelty of those who profess to love their enemies, and who, when smitten on one cheek, allegedly turn the other. To avoid religious controversies, all the Pagan temples of Aphrodisias [*in the City of the Goddess Aphrodite*] are ordered demolished and all its libraries burned to the ground. The city is then renamed Stavroupolis [*City of the Cross*].

This word was born of intellectual slavery in the feudal ages when the Catholic Church suppressed, or attempted to stem all thinking not in accord with their professed beliefs. It was an epithet used in the place of argument from the commencement of the Christian era onward, well into the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

Every conceivable punishment has been inflicted, in the name of their forgiving God, to force all people to hold the same religious opinions. This effort was born of the idea that a certain belief was necessary to the salvation of the soul, which their Christ taught, and the Church allegedly still teaches.

A comprehension of ancient religious tenets will reveal that unbelief to be the blackest of crimes ever perpetrated upon the ignorant masses as God is alleged to hate with an immeasurable and relentless hatred, every heretic in this mundane planet, and all the heretics who have died or murdered by the Holy Mother the Church, are supposed to be, at this moment, to be suffering the most horrendous agonies of the damned.

The Church has set itself up as the persecutor of the living and her God burns, for all eternity, the dead, with the able assistance of the soldiers of Christ. ~Note: The word "Hate" is figuratively employed in Scripture for loving less, cf. Matthew 10:37.

With the investiture of the ignorant masses into the New Faith came their tribal, Pagan, and uninformed beliefs, as well as their preservation of a superstitious reverence for Pagan [*Polytheistic*] Hellenism, "*The rude and menial masses, who had hitherto been almost beneath the notice of Greek and Roman culture, flocked in... A source of weakness to the Church and a cause of dissension and superstition.*" ~Edward Carpenter, *Pagan and Christian Creed*.

Perhaps the producer of arguably some of the vilest of early anti-Jewish sermons is Saint John Chrysostom, Bishop of Antioch, and later Archbishop of Constantinople who is considered one of the major Church Fathers and still admired for the magnificence of his sermons. Eight of Chrysostom sermons, which appear as *Eight Homilies Against the Jews*, are, as their name implies, violently anti-Jewish. Chrysostom is commonly considered the most prominent doctor of the Greek Church and the supreme preacher ever heard in a Christian pulpit.

In 1909, Pope Pius X declares Chrysostom patron of preachers, and Chrysostom's fanatical hatred of the Jews is clearly not considered to be detrimental to the Christian faithful. Addressing the Jews, Chrysostom tells them that their case is lost.

God has deserted them, and they can forget about any possibility of atonement. "*Your mad rage against Christ, the Anointed One,*" he tells them it "*Left no way for anyone to surpass your sin.*" ~Saint John Chrysostom, 347-407 C.E.

Jesus' disciples also deserted him in the Gospel of Peter, the disciples remain in hiding for fear of their lives, after hearing charges against them of plotting to burn the Temple. ~Gospel of Peter 7.2.

In 413 C.E., A group of monks sweep through Palestine, destroying sacred Jewish Synagogues and massacring Jews at the Western Wall. [414 C.E.]

No one can dare challenge the Church and its interpretations of Scriptures, and few have copies of the Scriptures as few could read during this period of time. All through the Dark Ages, the Pope is elected,

publicly and orally, by the priests and illiterate people of Rome. This led to vicious fights when the 'Holy See' became rich, and the 'Cardinal,' or principal clergy, of Rome used this pretext to secure a monopoly on the election. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

The Popes have now crushed the last vestiges of Roman democracy and deceived the people everywhere into submission to their semi- miraculous powers as it was a very profitable monopoly. The people are still allowed to loot the palace and treasury of the dead Pope but the Cardinals from that date expected the man they elected to show his gratitude and during the Renaissance era the shower of favors amounted to millions, and a candidate found it easier to bribe or persuade a handful of Cardinals than a mob. ~From the works of the former Benedictine Monk, J. McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

It was also during this period that the Church set about to eliminate all literature that refuted the word of the Church and paintings during this era are replete with book burnings showing the Church's condemnation of all literature not Church approved.

The Church goes on to ban education, for the spread of knowledge can only undermine its principles and lead to heresy and during the Dark ages all scientific endeavors cease for fear of torture and death.

---

*"When the Roman Church obtained its freedom and wealth it began to inspire a new era in Catholic religious art by robbing the Pagans of their art and religious idols. The official Book of the Popes, composed in Rome from the early Middle Ages onward, has preserved an amazing list of the artistic furniture [silver, altars, statues, paintings, etc.], that Emperor Constantine filched from the Pagan temples of Rome and donated to the new Christian Churches in their efforts to suppress the masses and help stabilize his corrupt government of immorality... The Middle Ages did not bequeath to Rome any institutions that could be called scientific or literary academies. As a rule, there was slight inclination for such institutions... A special reason why literature did not get a stronger foothold at Rome is to be found in the constant politico-religious disturbances of the Middle Ages... Medieval Rome was certainly no place for learned academies... From the earliest days of the Renaissance the Church was the highest type of such an academy, that is, of the broadest kind of culture!"* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, 83, 84. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

---

*"The Christian Church Is An Encyclopedia of Prehistoric Cults."* ~Fredrick Nietzsche.

The early Christian leaders often accused the Pagans of using preparations, which they claimed were hallucinogenic in their rituals, but they were also guilty of drugging the Communion Cup in order to compete for followers [*a fact that the Church does not like to discuss*] The most significant heresies dealt with the person of Christ. Many theologians seeking to protect His Holiness by denying his humanity was like that of other human beings, while others sought to protect the monotheistic faith of Christianity by making Christ a lesser Divine being than God the Father.

*Mithraism* and *Gnosticism*, the two primary adversaries to Christianity have all but been exterminated by this period. Many of the basic beliefs have been adopted by the early Christians to recruit the converts. The Gnostics believed that "*Flesh*," or the material world, as fallen, and evil, believing Jesus is a spirit being, who only appears as flesh. ~Dogmatism.

The early Christians will follow a similar dogma, "*For what the Law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit*" ~Saint Paul, in Romans 8:3-4.

---

*"And all flesh shall see the Salvation of God."* ~Luke 3:6.

---

Paul never met Jesus in the flesh, yet claims revelation, knowledge, understanding, etc. from spiritual beings, etc. "*Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the Mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the Commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith...*" ~Romans 16:25.

*"Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge..."* ~Romans 10:1-2.

Christianity is a *Universal Religion*. Today many Christians interpret this to mean that it is universal to all people, however this misconception has misled them. *Christianity is a Universal Religion in that*

has borrowed from many religions. Christianity borrowed from: Zoroastrianism, Mithraism, and the Egyptian Gods Isis and Osiris, as well as from the Jews. “Up to the present no evidence has been deduced from the hieroglyphic texts, which enables us to say specifically when Osiris began to be worshiped, or in what town or city his cult was first established, but the general information, which we possess on this subject indicates that this God was adored as the great God of the Dead by dynastic Egyptians from first to last.” ~E. A. Wallis Budge, *The Gods of the Egyptians*, pg. 116.

The Church then set about to destroy all the documentation, so that it alone would be the Universal Religion of the people. Fortunately, it did not succeed for the early Church Fathers could not read the forgotten languages of the Sumerians, the Babylonians, the Assyrians, and the Egyptians from whom they once borrowed so heavily. It did succeed in destroying many wonderful and valuable libraries.

The culture of the Aztecs was fundamentally almost lost due to the early friars who devastated all that they encountered with the Aztec Gods on it. All religious artifacts were melted down before shipping back to Spain.

The Sacred Temples of Aphrodisias [*City of Goddess Aphrodite*] are ordered demolished and its Libraries burned to the ground, and the city is Christianized, renamed Stauroupolis [*City of the Cross*].

**AD 451**-The Fourth Ecumenical Council convenes in Chalcedon; condemns the Patriarch Dioscurus of Alexandria for Monophysitism [*the belief that Christ is of One Nature rather than Two Indivisible Natures, human and Divine*]; the Council does not resolve the issue, which dominates the Roman Empire's history as a noticeable problem for two centuries.

Emperor Theodosius imposes ban on all non-Christian religions, except Judaism and kindred religion of the Samaritans.

Council of Chalcedon, 4<sup>th</sup> Ecumenical, now declares that Jesus is a Hypostatic Union: both human and Divine in one, the Chalcedonian Creed is rejected by Oriental Orthodoxy.

Fourth Ecumenical Council, Council of Chalcedon, ordination for money and limitations spelled out by the church authorities. Problems continue with graft and corruption from within [*amongst them is the buying and selling of spiritual trinkets. The church makes money from this endeavor although it contradicts their spiritual teachings*].

“... *The layman's authentic role in the Church: to pray, pay and obey.*” —*Catholic Voice*, Oakland California, letter.

Today, the Cardinals who, through the Pope, control an income of hundreds of millions of lire do not treat themselves shabbily. But no one outside the inner circle knows the facts. Writers on “*The secrets of the Vatican*” confess that the secret of revenue and expenditure is impenetrable.

Something like 5,000 officials, monks, prelates, priests, impoverished nobles, and grafters dip into the stream of gold, which flows daily into the Vatican treasuries, but each knows little more than his own business. The clerical officials of the Vatican publicity-bureau are as venal as any in the world but they do not overtly reveal this secret.

The sale of titles is another rich source of revenue for the Church. It would, perhaps it would be libel to suggest that the hundreds or so wealthy Catholics who bear Papal titles, such as countess, marquis, Marchioness, knight, etc., in democratic America paid cash for them, but on the general question the French and Italian Catholic writers are candid. Jean de Bonnfon has published a piquant work, “*La Menagerie du Vatican*,” 1906, in which he gives biographical details of the 300 French men and women, the broad minded Vatican grants a [*rich*] woman a title in her own right.

From a Roman source he quotes that the [pre-war] tariff was 100,000 lire for the rank of duke, 25,000 for a count, 12,000 for a baron, and so on.

Writings known as “*Three Chapters*” by Greek theologians are considered. ‘*Monophysitism*,’ that Christ had only a ‘*Divine Nature*’ is denounced by Pope Leo I, and the Church Council of Chalcedon condemns this as heresy as Leo I argues that Christ has ‘*Two Natures*.’

Pope Leo I, 440-461, is the first Pope who claims the right to put heretics to death. ~Cf. 1 Timothy 4:7, Romans 5:12-14, II Corinthians 12:2-4, Galatians 3:28. Note: Matthew 13:11; Mark 4:11, and Luke 8:10, generated myth and legend.

In 452, Pope Leo I personally confronts Attila the Hun, the ‘*Scourge of God*,’ and pays a handsome ransom to avoid the pilferage of the City that God built, Rome. The Visigoths provided most of the cavalry in the motley force that stopped Attila and the Huns in 451.

Nestorius of Constantinople; Nestorians declare that Mary was not the “*Mother of God*.”



**AD 451** to 500-The philosopher Proclus, 410-485, a most important representative of the later Neo-Platonism, becomes head of the Platonic Academy at Athens, 476 C.E., a philosopher who translates religion into one which the Catholic Church will espouse and modify.

Council of Chalcedon's new edict by Emperor Theodosius II [4<sup>th</sup> November] emphasizes that "Idolatry" is punishable by death. Assertion of Orthodox doctrine over the "Monophysites," that Jesus Christ has a single, "Divine Nature." ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**AD 455**-The sack of Rome by the Vandals. The spoils of the Temple of Jerusalem, previously taken by Titus, are allegedly among the vast treasures now taken to Carthage. Forced out of Spain by the Visigoths, the Vandals stormed and occupied the Roman provinces of North Africa, where they established a highly Romanized and Arian kingdom, notable for its Latin poets. Infamous for their devastating fourteen day sack of Rome in 455, the Vandals, along with Roman civilization in North Africa, were overwhelmed by the Catholic armies of Justinian/Belisarius in 534.

**AD 470**-526-Pope John I, imprisoned by the King of Italy, Theodoric the Ostrogoth for alleged forgeries of religious documents [*The Forging of documents for the procurement of properties is later to be taken up by the Franciscan and Dominican order in the Philippines*].

Egyptian, Syrian and Armenian Christians translate the Bible and liturgy into their own languages and reject terms in which Orthodoxy is formulated [*Melchites*].

End of the World: The Messiah will come; Rabbi Hanina [3<sup>rd</sup> Century], believed that the Messiah would come 400 years after Temple Destruction. ~Luther Martin, *Date Setters, Guardian of Truth*, Sept. 15, 1994.

*"Nevertheless, the forging of Papal letters was even more frequent in the Middle Ages than in the early Church."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia* vol. 9, pg. 203.

The young will soon also be corrupted while under the tutelage of those entrusted with high moral teachings and guidance. The poor Filipino will look to their patron Saints while the Church will oblige them, yet do little but give token assurances of a change in the corrupt system that they helped to erect, but are unwilling to surrender or chance losing their tax-free status in exchange, reluctant to cross the 'Cordon sanitaire' or imaginary protective barrier of non political involvement to help the poor. It is not God who seeks to keep man in Eternal Darkness and ignorance, but those who proclaim to represent God.

Miracles not revealed: *"The lame walked, the blind saw, the sick were healed, the dead were raised, demons were expelled, and the laws of Nature were frequently suspended for the benefit of the church. But the sages of Greece and Rome turned aside from the awful spectacle, and, pursuing the ordinary occupations of life and study, appeared unconscious of any alterations in the moral or physical government of the world. Under the reign of Tiberius, the whole earth, or at least a celebrated province of the Roman empire, was involved in a preternatural darkness of three hours. Even this miraculous event, which ought to have excited the wonder, the curiosity, and the devotion of mankind, passed without notice in an age of science and history. It happened during the lifetime of Seneca and the elder Pliny, who must have experienced the immediate effects, or received the earliest intelligence, of the prodigy. Each of these philosophers, in a laborious work, has recorded all the great phenomena of Nature, earthquakes, meteors, comets, and eclipses, which his indefatigable curiosity could collect. Both the one and the other have omitted to mention the greatest phenomenon to which the mortal eye has been witness since the creation of the globe."* ~Edward Gibbon, *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, circa 1776, Vol. I, Chapter XV, *Progress of the Christian Religion*.

**AD 475**-How's this for a bit of history? Boethius, [475-524] in his *The Consolation of Philosophy*, book two, says, *"What murders, what ravages were not committed by Nero, that detestable monster who burned the Capitol of the world, strangled its senators, poisoned his brother, ..."*

Here we have another slight exaggeration of Nero who did not exactly 'Burn the Capitol of the world,' it was burned in 69 C.E., during the battle for Rome, which was well after Nero's death, and five years after Nero's fire was supposed to have happened. Also, there is no mention of the Christians taking any blame or being executed en masse for the crime.

**AD 476**-September 4; Emperor Romulus Augustus is deposed in Rome, a date marked by many as the fall of the Western Roman Empire.

Tertullian's attitude towards Romulus reveals the great schism between the early Christians and the conventional Pagan worshipping Romans, "*Romulus consecrated the Ecurria [games], derived from 'Equi' [horses], to Mars, though they claim the Consualia as well for Romulus on the ground that he consecrated them to Consus, the God, as they will have it, of counsel, to wit, of that very counsel by which he arrived at the scheme of carrying off the Sabine girls to be wives for his soldiers.*" ~Tertullian.

The Church seldom encouraged reading, and many were illiterate, as was their leadership in the Church, "*In the year, 476, Zeno, the Isaurian, burned 120,000 volumes in the city of Constantinople. During the year 640, Amrou, the Saracen, fed the baths of Alexandria for six months with the 500,000 books that had been accumulating for centuries in its famous library of the Serapion. Yet books were so scarce in Rome at the close of the 7<sup>th</sup> century that Pope Martin requested one of his Bishops to supply them, if possible, from Germany. The ignorance of ecclesiastics in high station was alarming. During this century, and for centuries afterward, there were many Bishops and Archbishops of the Church who could not sign their names. It was asserted at a council of the church held in the year 992, that scarcely a single person was to be found in Rome itself who knew the first elements of letters. Hallam says, 'To sum up the account of ignorance in a word, it was rare for a layman of any rank to know how to sign his name.' He repeats the statements that Emperor Charlemagne [742-814] could not write, and Frederick Barbarossa could not read. John, king of Bohemia, and Philip, the Hardy, king of France, were ignorant of both accomplishments. The graces of literature were tolerated only in the ranks of the clergy; the layman who preferred letters to arms was regarded as a man of mean spirit. When the Crusaders took Constantinople, in 1204, they exposed to public ridicule the pens and inkstands that they found in the conquered city as the ignoble arms of a contemptible race of students.*"

~Statistical Method Proves Cicero Work Is A Forgery, <http://www.tcnj.edu/~colrel/releases/1999/cicero.html>

**AD 480-547-**Benedict of Nursia, later to become Saint Benedict, is shocked by the immoral standards in the city of Rome and the clergy, retires to live in a cave. His saintly life attracts attention and he is invited to become abbot of monks in Northern Italy who dislike his strictness and they try to *poison* him. He is forced to leave and establishes his own monastery.

St. Benedict of Nursia, finding his resolution to remain chaste at the point of yielding, threw himself into a thicket of brambles and nettles, into which he rolled until his naked body was lacerated from head to foot and the desires of the flesh were effectually conquered.

Men have no monopoly on erotic dreaming as female devotees of religious orders also mutilated themselves in order to stifle the natural impulses of sexual desire.

---

*"These impurities and the fire of concupiscence, which the evil spirit caused me to feel, beyond all that I can say, forced me to throw myself onto braziers of hot coal.... At other times, in the depth of winter, I have sometimes passed part of the night entirely naked in the snow or in tubs of icy water."* ~The erotica experiences of Sister Jeanne des Anges, Superior of the Convent of the Ursulines of London, as described in her autobiography

---

There seems to be no limit to the self-inflicted tortures that these religiously fanatical human beings endured for the sake of "*Purity.*"

Tempted by an evil spirit in the semblance of a beautiful and voluptuous young maiden, Saint Benedict found his resolution to remain chaste by throwing himself into a thicket of brambles and nettles, in which he rolled his naked body until it was fully lacerated from head to foot, and his desires of the flesh were sufficiently conquered.

The blessed Angela de Fulginio tells us that, until forbidden by her confessor, she would place hot coals in her private parts, hoping by the use of material fire and heat to extinguish the burning lust that would surge through her body. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**AD 480-524-**From Boethius, a Roman philosopher and statesman the Roman Church gains its attitude towards woman that we know today. Boethius won the esteem and confidence of King Theodoric of the Ostrogoths, the rulers of Rome, and in 510 was made a consul.

Boethius is accused by his enemies of plotting treason, and, although innocent, is imprisoned in Pavia and executed. During his imprisonment he wrote *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, *The Consolation of Philosophy*, 523, although written by a non-Christian, it contained many elements of Christian ethics that it were highly regarded in Europe during medieval times. "*Philosophy is the least degree of intellectual illusion... The least degree of mental error, since all other forms of*

*learning contain a greater percentage of fallacy.*" ~Manly P. Hall.

End of the World: A Roman priest, and theologian, in the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> centuries, predicted Christ would return in 500 C.E., based on the dimensions of Noah's ark. ~*Library of date Setters of the End of the World.*

End of the World: Return of Jesus Christ, the Messiah; Hyppolytus [170-236 C.E.] and Lactantius [250-330 C.E.] say that the year 500 C.E., would be the time for the Second Coming of Christ, End of the World. Father~Luther Martin, *Date Setters, Guardian of Truth*, Sept. 15, 1994.

**AD 482**-Many Pagans of Asia Minor are ordered exterminated after a desperate revolt against the Roman Emperor and the Orthodox Church.

**AD 483**-492-Pope Saint Felix III, *married* with two children, his father is also a priest.

**AD 483-565**-Emperor Justinian is portrayed as a great and enlightened monarch, for Christian purposes, it was necessary to have at least two "Great" Christian monarchs in the five centuries, which followed the establishment of the new religion to establish a history and attain credibility. Justinian married a loose actress who had the worst reputation for obscenity in Constantinople.

Masefield's historical romance is richly informed about the vicious life of the Greeks, but quite false in its delineation of the characters of the Emperor and Empress, King and Queen, or Basileus and Basilissa. Bishop John of Ephesus, to whom Theodora was very generous, ingenuously, in a small historical Syriac work, calls her "Theodora of the Brothel," and, though the purple [a royal color worn only by monarchs] persuaded her to alter many of immoral ways.

Theodora has ferocious in temper and is quite unscrupulous in nature. There is no evidence regarding any improvement in the taste or character of Justinian after his accession. His Empire grew with the Generalship of Narses and Belisarius, two outstanding commanders.

Eulogists point to the 'Justinian Code,' or reformed Code of Greek-Roman law, as a proof of his ability and beneficence, but it was notoriously compiled by Trebonian, his chief lawyer. ~see Dean Milman, *History of Latin Christianity*, and *Rationalist Encyclopedia* by Joseph McCabe.

In 529 [by the priest-prompted edict of Emperor Justinian] "The schools of philosophy were closed. From that date Christianity had no rival." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 2, 43.

The Imperial Law of the Christian Emperor, Justinian, titled "Pagans Forbidden to give Instruction," forced the State to abandon education and eventually, "... The State schools of the Empire had fallen into decay." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 13, 555.

The Church, inspired by its Holy Ghost, is the now the sole inheritor and mentor as well as instructor of Christendom.

End of the World: But, civilization does not come to an end as the Church anticipated, "The internal peace and prosperity were no less remarkable than the absence of war. Trade and commerce flourished; new routes were opened, and new roads built throughout the Empire, so that all parts of it were in close touch with the capital. The remarkable municipal life of the period, when new and flourishing cities covered the Roman world, is revealed by the numerous inscriptions that record the generosity of wealthy patrons or the activity of free burghers... Guilds and organizations of all conceivable kinds, mainly for philanthropic purposes, came into existence everywhere. By means of these associations the poorer classes were in a sense insured against poverty... The activity of the Emperor was not confined to merely official acts; private movements for the succor of the poor and of orphans received his unstinted support. The scope of the alimentary institutions of former reigns was broadened, and the establishment of charitable foundations such as that of the 'Puellae Faustinae' is a sure indication of a general softening of manners and a truer sense of humanity. The period was also one of considerable literary and scientific activity... The most lasting influence of the life and reign of Antoninus was that, which he exercised in the sphere of law. Five great Stoic jurisconsults [named] were the constant advisers of the Emperor, and under his protection they infused a spirit of leniency and mildness into Roman legislation, which effectually safeguarded the weak and unprotected, slaves, wards, and orphans, against aggressions of the powerful... An impulse was given in this direction, which produced the later Golden Period of Roman jurisprudence under Septimus Severus, Caracalla, and Alexander Severus." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 587.

---

"Woman is a temple built upon a sewer." ~Boethius, Roman Philosopher supporting Christian thinking.

Roman Egypt was governed by a prefect, whose duties as commander of the army and official

judge were similar to those of the pharaohs of the past. The office, therefore, was one with which the native population was familiar. Due to the immense power of the prefects, however, their functions were eventually divided under Emperor Justinian, 483-565, who placed the army under a separate commander, directly responsible to him. ~*Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia*, 1998.

The Christians will desecrate the great Gods of the Egyptians by chiseling away the images and carving into the stone their own icons, a dastardly act of religious intolerance, which will not be repeated again until the 21<sup>st</sup> century when the Taliban in Afghanistan destroy the images of Buddha. The desecration left behind by the early Christians is still visible today when one visits the great pyramids in Egypt. ~ cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The Emperor Justinian declares, "... *Anyone who tempts a Christian to turn his back on his religion, and then converts him to Judaism, will lose all his possessions and be punished by death; ... Sexual relations between Jews and Christians are forbidden under threat of severe punishment; ... If Jews dare to circumcise Christians, they will lose all their possessions and will be banished for life; ... Jews may no longer claim any public office they have held; ... Anyone daring to build a new synagogue will be fined fifty pounds of gold, will have his entire fortune confiscated, and will be punished by death.*"

~*Exodus* by Marc Chagall, 1952-66.

Bishops at the 6<sup>th</sup> century Council of Macon voted as to whether or not women actually had souls, as this would make them almost equal to man. In the 10<sup>th</sup> century Odo of Cluny declared, "*To embrace a woman is to embrace a sack of manure...*"

The Christian Church has created an enemy and vociferously attacks it. Christianity represents, "*Exclusive male language for God, the view that males are more like God than females, that only males can represent God as leaders in Church and society...*"

On the other hand, it has reconstructs and redefines, "*Basic theological symbols of God, humanity, male, female...*" in a "*Gender-inclusive and egalitarian way.*" ~Rosemary Radford Ruether, Christian feminist theologian, *The Emergence of Christian Feminist Theology*.

And Lutherans at Wittenberg debate whether women are really human beings at all. Orthodox Christians held women responsible for all of man's sin. As the Bible's Apocrypha states, women are to be forsaken.

---

*"Of woman came the beginning of sin/ And thanks to her, we all must die."* ~From *The Witch Hunts: The End of*

*Magic and Miracles 1450-1750 C.E.* by Helen Ellerbe from *The Dark Side of Christian History*.

---

**AD 484-** The Pope's excommunication of the Patriarch Acacius of Constantinople leads to the first great schism between the Western and the Eastern Churches [484-519] due to conflicting Biblical interpretations.

**AD 484-519** Acacian Schism, over Henoticon divides the Eastern [*Greek*] and Western [*Latin*] churches.

**AD 486-** Underground Pagan priests are exposed, arrested, mocked, tortured and executed in Alexandria, Egypt by fanatical Christians.

**AD 488-** Eutyches, a monk, is condemned for stressing the Divinity of Christ, which teaches the humanity of Christ, and that Jesus was not made of the same substance as that of other men.

Because of the presence of the Divine in Jesus the Christ, His flesh was not like that of ordinary humans. The Romans considered His flesh as perfect but just like ours. According to the monophysite theory, Jesus Christ has only one nature, not two. ~*From the Jesus-people to Early Christianity 30-110 AD* by Wim van den Dungen, Antwerp, 2010.

Fundamentalist Christians base their feminist perspectives upon the Biblical significance of the fact that the Son of God assumed his human nature in a male form; that God is male.

Today, Fundamentalists guard their stubborn idiosyncratic monotheistic thinking by curtailing all outside interference via thought, books, mass media, etc., "*The Fundamentalist belief system is one that purports to have all the answers. It also claims to be the only way, all deviations lead to Hell. It follows then that parents who believe this would be very concerned about what their children believe. Any alternative ways of thinking about major life questions would be highly threatening. Consequently, the Fundamentalist household rarely encourages children to explore their own thoughts, to be open-minded about ideas, or to come to their own conclusions. In fact, fundamentalist parents are typically vocal in their opposition to the teaching of critical thinking skills or values clarification in schools.*"

~Marlene Winell, *Leaving the Fold*, Oakland, CA: New Harbinger, 1993, p. 120.

**AD 491-**Armenian Orthodox split from East [*Greek*] and West [*Latin*] churches.

Sporadic persecutions continue against the Pagans of the Eastern Roman Empire. Among others, the physician Jacobus, and the philosopher Gessius, are executed. Severianus, Herestios, Zosimus, Isidorus and others are also tortured and imprisoned. The proselytizer Conon and his followers exterminate the last non-Christians of Imbros Island, Northeast Aegean Sea, and the last worshippers of Lavranus Zeus are exterminated in Cyprus.

**AD 492-496-**The Third Black Pope: Pope Saint Gelasius, was born in Rome and renowned for his holiness, kindness and scholarship. He saved Rome from a severe famine, composed a book of religious hymns for church use, and was known for his concern for the poor. He also clarifies church teachings on the Eucharist. The black Popes are a suppressed fact due to the bigotry condoned within the Church and its fear of losing its financially endowed white membership.

**AD 494-** Pope Saint Gelasius I declares, in a letter to Emperor Anastasius, that the Pope has power and authority over all the Emperors in regards to spiritual matters.

Women Priests In The Church: Women's participation in the leadership of small communities will come to an end when Pope Gelasius decrees that women can no longer be ordained to the priesthood, which is proof that women once served as spiritual leaders in the early Catholic Church, but women's roles in the church diminished as the male dominated role of Popes and Bishops marched in lockstep with the unsound principles of the Roman authorities.

Priests had the privilege of getting marriage, until corruption and greed made it necessary to set aside this dispensation [*The Roman Legionnaires practice of abstaining from marital relations to conserve energy before a battle or a sporting event finds its way into liturgical practice*].

History supports a married priesthood, and for the first 1200 years of the Roman Catholic Church's existence, priests, Bishops [*as well as 39 Popes*] are married. Celibacy did exist in the 1<sup>st</sup> century among austere sects of hermits and monks, but it is, in spite of everything, considered an optional, alternative lifestyle; celibacy is medieval corrupted politics brought about by the discipline of mandatory celibacy for priests imposed by an already equally corrupted Church oligarchy. Saint Peter, the first Pope, who is alleged to be closest to Jesus, is married, and all of Jesus' Apostles, except for young John, are married, and with families.

**AD 495-**May13 *Vicar of Christ* decreed as title of Bishop of Rome by Pope Gelasius I.

**AD 496-**498-Pope Anastasius II; his father is a priest.

In 496 Clovis signs an accord with the Roman Church that makes them supreme spiritual authority in the West and Clovis was their sword. Clovis, King of the Franks, converted to Catholicism, and becomes the Defender of Christianity in the West, and the Franks became a Catholic people. He is granted the title of "*New Constantine*" and the Church bound itself to a bloodline for the first time in its history.

The Christian faith is now imposed upon the masses by his sword, expanding his Frankish kingdom to include all of modern France and Germany.

**AD 498-**The Constitution of Saint Silvester, Pope from 314-335, is believed to be a forgery.

*"In the West, Pope Saint Silvester is so venerated even before Saint Martin of Tours, as can be shown from the 'Kalendarium' published by Fouteau, a document, which is certainly of the time of Pope*

*Liberius.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. IV, *Praenotata*, compare with *Kalendarium*.

Two Popes are elected concurrently and the struggle for power continues for three more years. Falsification of documents is a tool used by the Church officials to further their efforts, for who would dare call a cleric a liar or a cheat?

**AD 499-**The Synod of Rome issues a decree on Papal elections due to infighting.

**AD 500-** Priests began dressing in a different manner than laypeople. Incense is introduced in Christian church service; first plans for the Vatican. Incense is introduced in Christian church service to disperse the stench in funeral services.

End of the World: A Roman priest living in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century predicts that Christ will return in 500 C.E., which he bases on the dimensions of Noah's Ark. This is the first year-with-a-nice-round-number-Christian panic. The anti-Pope, Hippolytus, and an earlier Christian academic, Sextus Julius Africanus,

also predicted Armageddon at about this year.

**AD 511**-Childebert I, of the Merovingians, 511-558 C.E., decreed that all images of “*False Gods and Demons*” [*Pagan Gods*] are to be removed on pain of 100 lashes, which is virtually a death sentence, but a Saxon decree was less generous; baptism or death. With such gracious inducements, the Christian cathedral fonts were splashing liberally but the converts were hardly genuine.

**AD 514**-523-Pope Saint Hormisdas is the father of Pope Saint Silverius, 536-537, who is *not* considered “*Illegitimate*,” for it, is not proper to call Pope Saint Silverius illegitimate, because the rule of *clerical celibacy* was not *firmly* established in the early Church.

Pope Saint Hormisdas is married *before* his ordination. The Essene priests practiced it, BC 8, and Saint Augustine reluctantly adapted to it in 354, and the Church espoused it if one really wishes to be closer to God.

In 1024, Pope Benedict VIII officially approves of clerical celibacy along with Pope Calixtus II in 1123, Pope Innocent II in 1139, and confirmed again in 1967 by Pope Paul VI. Celibacy is based on the Church’s interpretations of Corinthians. ~See Corinthians 7:6-7, and Matthew 19:12.

It’s ironic, regarding celibacy, illiteracy being predominant within the Catholic faith, that perhaps the Popes could not read the Bible or this proves that the Church is changing its interpretations of Scripture which also disproves their claim that celibacy was not official [*Is the Bible then not official prior to their decision?*]. Anyway, it was forbidden for the lay to own a Bible on pain of death. For centuries, the Roman Catholic Church tortured people who wanted to read the Bible in their native language.

“*The word ‘Bible’ was first applied to the books collectively by Saint Chrysostom [347-407] in the 5<sup>th</sup> century. And as in the case of the Old Testament, so in that of the New, copyists felt at liberty to change the language to suit their own ideas by taking our texts and inserting new ones.*” ~*A Short History of the Bible, Being a Popular Account of the Formation and Development of the Canon* by Bronson C. Keeler. The Book Tree, Escondido, California, 1997, 1881.

“*When any person made a present of a book to a Church or a monastery, in which were the only libraries during these ages, it was deemed a donative of such value, that he offered it on the altar ‘Pro remedio animae suae,’ in order to obtain the forgiveness of his sins.*” ~William Robertson, *Murat*, vol. iii, p. 836. *Hist. Liter. de France*, t. vi. p. 6., *Nouv. Trait. du Diplomate par deux Bénédictins*, 4to. tom. i. p. 481.

**AD 515**-Full body Baptism becomes obligatory even for those that already claim they are Christians. The Emperor of Constantinople, Anastasius, orders the massacre of the Pagans in the Arabian city Zoara and the demolition of the temple of local pagan God, Theandrites.

**AD 519**-End of the first schism of 484: reconciliation of the Western and Eastern Christian Churches.

**AD 522**-The Catholic Church comes out strong against contraception, which will be reiterated again in the 21<sup>st</sup> century by Pope Benedict XVI, “*Who is he who cannot warn that no woman may take a potion [an oral contraceptive] so that she is unable to conceive or condemns in herself the nature, which God willed to be fecund? As often as she could have conceived or given birth, of that many homicides she will be held guilty, and, unless she undergoes suitable penance, she will be damned by Eternal Death in Hell. If a woman does not wish to have children, let her enter into a religious agreement with her husband; for chastity is the sole sterility of a Christian woman.*” ~Caesarius of Arles, *Sermons 1:12*, 522 C.E. On marriage and concupiscence.

“*I am supposing, then, although are not lying [with your wife] for the sake of procreating offspring, you are not for the sake of lust obstructing their procreation by an evil prayer or an evil deed. Those who do this, although they are called husband and wife, are not; nor do they retain any reality of marriage, but with a respectable name cover a shame. Sometimes this lustful cruelty, or cruel lust, comes to this, that they even procure poisons of sterility [oral contraceptives]... Assuredly if both husband and wife are like this, they are not married, and if they were like this from the beginning they come together not joined in matrimony but in seduction. If both are not like this, I dare to say that either the wife is in a fashion the Harlot of her husband or he is an Adulterer with his own wife.*” ~Saint Augustine, on *Marriage and Concupiscence*, 1:15:17, 419 C.E.

**No contraceptives in the Catholic faith are allowed**, “*Why do you sow where the field is eager to destroy the fruit, where there are medicines of sterility [oral contraceptives], where there is murder before birth? You do not even let a harlot remain only a harlot, but you make her a murderess as well... Indeed, it is something worse than murder, and I do not know what to call it; for she does not kill what*

is formed but prevents its formation. What then? Do you condemn the gift of God and fight with his [Natural] laws?... Yet such turpitude... The matter still seems indifferent to many men--even to many men having wives. In this indifference of the married men there is greater evil filth; for then poisons are prepared, not against the womb of a prostitute, but against your injured wife. Against her are these innumerable tricks. “ ~Saint John Chrysostom, *Homilies on Romans* 24, 391 C.E.

**AD 523**-Emperor Justin I outlaws the Arian heresy and campaigns to suppress Arianism throughout the Empire.

**AD 525**-Dionysius Exiguus [ 500-560], aka Denny the Dwarf, a Roman theologian and mathematician, in his “*Easter Tables*” wrongly dates the birth of Jesus Christ as December 23; 753 years after the founding of Rome, which took place in 753 [*Dionysius Exiguus defines the Christian calendar (A.D.)*] Constance becomes Bishop's see.

**AD 527**-565- Justinian I, becomes the Roman Emperor in Constantinople, aided by wife his Theodora [*an actress, and perhaps a harlot, and Monophysite*] and his Generals Belisarius and the eunuch Narses, attempt to recover Western Empire from the invading Vandals and Goths, lost over time to various conquerors; reconquest of the West is accomplished at a high price, the neglect of the Balkans and Asia; end the practice of regional governors, buying their posts, and recouping the costs from weighty taxes.

**AD 528**-Emperor Justinian prohibits the alternative Olympian Games of Antioch, and orders execution-by fire, crucifixion, tearing to pieces by wild beasts, or cutting to pieces by iron nails, of all who practice sorcery, divination, magic, or idol worshiping, and prohibits all teachings by the Pagans [*the ones suffering from the blasphemous madness of the Hellenes*]. ~Note: Later the Orthodox Church will support idol worshiping in order to convert more Pagans. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The Code of the Emperor Justinian decrees that in Christian Byzantine society the Jews can no longer read their sacred books in the Hebrew language in their Synagogues, and the Mishnah and other rabbinic interpretations are also banned.

Sexual indiscretions are not unique to the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Bishops from various provinces are accused of living immorally, in matters of the flesh, and of indulging in homosexual practices. Amongst them was Isaiah, Bishop of Rhodes, an *ex praefectus vigiliis* at Constantinople, and approximating the judicious Bishop from Diospolis, in Thrace named Alexander.

In accordance with a sacred ordinance they are brought to Constantinople and examined, then condemned by Victor the city prefect, who orders them punished; torturing Isaiah severely, exiling him, having amputated Alexander's genitals, and then paraded around on a litter.

The Roman Emperor [sc. *Justinian I*] immediately decrees that those who are detected [*caught*] in pederasty [*anal intercourse*] should have their genitals amputated. At this time many homosexuals are then arrested and died soon after having their genitals amputated. From then on there is fear amongst those still afflicted with homosexual lust [*unnatural vices*]. ~John Malalas: *On Isaiah of Rhodes and Alexander of Diospolis* from *World History*, 18:18 As translated in John Malalas, *The Chronicle*, trans. Elizabeth Jeffreys, Michael Jeffreys and Roger Scott, et al., Melbourne: Australian Association for Byzantine Studies, 1986, pg. 253.

**AD 529**-Justinian I, Byzantine Emperor, expels all Pagan teachers, and professes the new Christian faith under Pope John II.

Emperor Justinian outlaws the Athenian Philosophical Academy and has all of its property confiscated [*giving the property to the Church*].

**AD 529**-Monte Cassino: Saint Benedict of Nursia founds Benedictine monasteries. Monasteries, in general, are founded by those religious dissidents, which the Church allows, if their religious beliefs and practices do not differ widely from those of the Mother Church.

Emperor Justinian closes the 1000-year-old School of Philosophy in Athens, an action directed against Paganism rather than the Greek philosophies, which have intruded Catholicism causes many professors to leave to Persia and Syria.

Saint John Chrysostom describes Pythagoras as a sorcerer and a barbarian, and within half a century, Imperial edicts require the burning of all non-Christian books. Many libraries of antiquity had been attached to Pagan temples, academies, and public baths and will suffer in the general attack by zealous Christians on these vulgar Pagan edifices.

Not everyone interprets Scripture according to the Orthodox faith, “*Even the Christian religion, though its precepts are delivered, and its institutions are fixed in Scripture with a precision, which should have exempted them from being misinterpreted or corrupted, degenerated during those ages of darkness into an illiberal superstition. The barbarous nations when converted to Christianity changed the object, not the spirit of their religious worship. They endeavored to conciliate the favor of the ‘True God’ by means not unlike to those, which they had employed in order to appease their false deities. Instead of aspiring to sanctity and virtue, which alone can render men acceptable to the great author of order and of excellence, they imagined that they satisfied every obligation of duty by a scrupulous observance of external ceremonies. Religion, according to their conception of it, comprehended nothing else, and the rites, by which they persuaded themselves that they could gain the favor of Heaven, were of such a nature as might have been expected from the rude ideas of the ages, which devised, and introduced them. They were either so unmeaning as to be altogether unworthy of the Being to whose honor they were consecrated, or so absurd as to be a disgrace to reason and humanity.*” ~William Robertson, 1721-1793, *History*, p. 19.

Plato's Academy, and the last of the Pagan schools, are closed by Justinian in 529 C.E. In contrast to the physical assault upon science and Paganism, Imperial benefaction and affluence from the elite continues to pour into a plethora of new Christian churches, monasteries and nunneries glorifying the Christian God and securing for their patrons 'A place in Heaven.' Starved of funds, as well as legality, scientific research inevitably withers and dies. ~*Firminus Maternus* by Patrick Healy.

Born Again? The Egyptian worshippers of Attis believed that, “*He whom they had buried a little while earlier had come to life again.*” ~*Firminus Maternus, The Error of the Pagan Religions*, Ch. 3.

Attis followers were baptized in this way: A bull was placed over a grating, the devotee stood under the grating. The sacrificial bull was stabbed with a consecrated spear, and, “*Its hot reeking blood poured in torrents through the apertures and was received with devout eagerness by the worshiper... Who had been born again to eternal life and had washed away his sins in the blood of the bull.*” ~*Frazer, Attis*, ch. 1.

Emperor Justinian's *Code of Civil Laws-the Codex Vetus* is issued.

Justinian closes Hellenic Greek philosophy in Athens because of Hellenism/Christianity divergences.

**AD 530-** It is not known at what date India first commenced to have resident Catholic Bishops; but between the years 530-35 Cosmas Indicopleustes in his “*Topographia*” informs us of the presence of a Bishop residing in Caliana, the modern Kalyan at a short distance from Bombay, India.

That residence was, in all probability, chosen because it was then the chief port of commerce on the west coast of India, and had easy access and communication with Persia. We know later of a contention, which took place between Jesuab of Adiabene the Nestorian Patriarch and Simeon of Ravardshir, the Metropolitan of Persia, who had left India unprovided with Bishops for a long period.

~*Alexandria* by Dan Sewell Ward.

It is not till the year 530 C.E., a full five centuries after the supposed birth of Christ, that a Scythian Monk, Dionysius Exiguus, an abbot and astronomer of Rome, a.k.a. Denny the dwarf, was commissioned to fix the day and the year of Jesus' birth. A nice problem, considering the lack of chronological discipline of that period! For year he assigned the date, which Christianity has now adopted, the day and month of the 25<sup>th</sup> of December, a date, which had been in popular use since about 350 B.C.E., and the very date, within a day or two, of the birth of numerous [*previously known*] Pagan Sun Gods.

**AD 532-**The inquisitor Ioannis Asiacus, a fanatical Christian monk, leads a Christian Crusade [*one of the first*] against the Pagans, and Greeks of Minor Asia.

Riots in Constantinople, known as the Christian City [*thirty thousand-30, 000 Christians are slain by Roman Guards loyal to the Emperor*]. Empress Theodora, a former prostitute, stays to fight while her husband, the cowardly Emperor Justinian, in fear, prepares to depart.

Roman Emperor, Constantine the Great founded this great Christian Empire and claims to have seen a cross in the sky superimposed on the sun [*Chi-Rho, in a circle*], a claim Constantine does not speak of until four years after the alleged incident.

It [the cross with a circle superimposed upon it] came from his family God. It represented the initials of the name of Christ in the form of a *Sun Wheel*. He goes on to win in battle. Constantine is a syncretist



and his statue bares the rayed crown of the *Sun God*, although many Catholic writers still claim him as one of their own, he was a pagan, until his death bed. The *Nicene Creed* [Trinity] is compiled during Emperor Constantine's time.

**AD 533-535**-Pope John II, the first Pope to change his given election name to that of Mercury, a Pagan God.

Christian Influence: Byzantine Emperor Justinian I, decrees that homosexuality and blasphemy are equally to blame for famines, earthquakes, and pestilence, and orders castration for homosexual offenders.

**AD 533**-The works of Origen are condemned during the Second Council of Constantinople [*not all of his works, only that, which does not agree with the new Church Doctrines*]. Origen is remembered for his strong views and also for his self-castration, believing he would be closer to Heaven. ~Matthew 19:12.

John II becomes the first Pope to change his name. The practice does not become general until the time of Pope Sergius IV [1009].

Councils of Orleans, 533-541 C.E., prohibited marriages between Christians and Jews and forbade the conversion to Judaism by Christians.

**AD 534**- Justinian replaces *Codex Vetus* with *Codex Repeitae Praelectionis*

**AD 535-536**-Pope Saint Agapetus I, whose father is Gordianus, a Catholic priest. "*Pope Saint Agapetus I was the son of a Roman priest slain during the riots in the days of Pope Symmachus. His first official act was to burn in the presence of the assembled clergy the anathema, which Pope Boniface II had propounded against the latter's rival Dioseurus.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, p. 202.

Corpus juris civilis of Justinian I [Latin].

Early Greek version [*paraphrasing of Theophilus*]. The purported Anonymus' Greek version of the Digest. Greek collection of canon law [*nomocanones*].

**AD 536-537**-Pope Saint Silverius, married, wife's name is Antonia, his father is Pope Saint Hormisdus, 514-523 C.E.

**AD 537-555** Pope Vigilius is involved in the death of Pope Silverius, conspires with Justinian and Theodora, and on April 11, 548 issues Judicatum supporting Justinian's anti-Hypostatic Union; excommunicated by Bishops of Carthage in 550. Pope Vigilius replaces Pope Sylverius after he trumps up charges per orders of Empress Theodora. Religion is a financially successful venture and the Empress wishes to control this lucrative religious business. The Romans vent their anger on Vigilius' successor and friend Pope Pelagius I.

Emperor Justinian decrees that the Jews must still maintain [*pay for*] municipal government, even though they are forbidden to hold any public offices.

**AD 538**- The Code of the Emperor Justinian decrees that in Christian Byzantine society, Jews can no longer read their sacred books in Hebrew in their synagogues, and the Mishnah and other rabbinic interpretations are banned.

The Third Synod of Orléans decrees that Jews cannot show themselves in the streets during Passover Week.

Emperor Justinian enacts laws against homosexuality, in 538 and 544, returning to characterizing the homosexual sex crime as a corruption of "*Males*" [*as opposed to male bodies*], which the Church approved, but since the term "*Male*" was beginning to be applied to homosexuals in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, a trend that the Church supported since it preferred to define maleness based upon one's anatomical organs rather than one's procreative libido, it can be understood that the Roman, New Constitutions 77 [*chastising blasphemy*] and 141, against homosexuality, were meant to include eunuchs, as well all those with a male body. ~.cf. Isaiah 56:4-5.

**AD 540-604-End of the World?** -Pope Gregory I, Saint; also known as Gregory the Great, Saint Gregory, great-grandson to Pope Felix III, politically connected, convinces the nobles that the End of the World is near and convinces many of them to leave their estates to the Church. Many of the nobles, deceived by Pope Saint Gregory, think the world will end soon, sign over their lands so that they may receive benedictions from the Church and insure their ascent to Heaven.

Pope Gregory the Great [*Saint*] actually renounces the title given to him of "*Universal Pope*," of being the "*Pontifex Maximus*."

Pope Gregory the Great criticizes use of the title “*Universal Bishop*” and denies Peter was a “*Universal Apostle*,” “*Your Blessedness has also been careful to declare that you do not now make use of proud titles, which have sprung from a root of vanity, in writing to certain persons, and you address me saying, As you have commanded. This word, command, I beg you to remove from my hearing, since I know who I am, and who you are. For in position you are my brethren, in character my fathers. I did not, then, command, but was desirous of indicating what seemed to be profitable. Yet I do not find that your Blessedness has been willing to remember perfectly this very thing that I brought to your recollection. For I said that neither to me nor to any one else ought you to write anything of the kind; and lo, in the preface of the Epistle, which you have addressed to myself who forbade it, you have thought fit to make use of a proud appellation, calling me Universal Pope. But I beg your most sweet Holiness to do this no more, since what is given to another beyond what reason demands is subtracted from yourself. For as for me, I do not seek to be prospered by words but by my conduct. Nor do I regard that as an honor whereby I know that my brethren lose their honor. For my honor is the honor of the Universal Church: my honor is the solid vigor of my brethren. Then am I truly honored when the honor due to all and each is not denied them. For if your Holiness calls me Universal Pope, you deny that you are yourself what you call me Universally. But far be this from us. Away with words that inflate vanity and wound charity. And, indeed, in the synod of Chalcedon and after wards by subsequent Fathers, your Holiness knows that this was offered to my predecessors. And yet not one of them would ever use this title, that, while regarding the honor of all priests in this world, they might keep their own before Almighty God.*” ~Book VIII, Epistle XXX: To Eulogius, Bishop of Alexandria.

Wherever she went, the Church would use the ignorance of the indigenous peoples to enrich her coffers. Stealing, falsifying, and eradication of whole peoples is not unknown. “*Do not move your neighbor's boundary stone set up by your predecessors in the inheritance you receive in the land the Lord your God is giving you to possess.*” ~Deuteronomy 19:14.

Today this would be claimed as one of the biggest hoaxes [*fraud*] perpetrated upon man by a [*great?*] religious leader, unfortunately for the nobles, the *World Does Not End*, and of course, the Church refuses to return the lands when the world does not end.

This leads to further future disputes with royalty regarding their lands that they believe were taken by deception. Within a short period, the Pope becomes the richest man and largest slaveholder in the known world, and many nobles have lost title to their lands. The Roman Church, contradictory to their present day teachings, believed in slavery and supported the belief in having slaves until the 18<sup>th</sup> century. ~See Leviticus, Chapter 25, verses 44 to 46 for the basis of the End of the World beliefs and Timothy, Chapter 6, verse 1.

Saint Ignatius of Antioch refused the request of Christian slaves to have their freedom purchased out of the common fund, while Saint Augustine also taught that slavery is God's will and that Christianity did not make slaves free but made merely good slaves out of bad ones. ~*The City of God* 19.5.

Both Saint Ignatius of Asia Minor and Barnabas of Alexandria condemned Sabbath-keeping. Was the Sabbath to be Saturday or Sunday? “*Let the fasting on Friday be extended, lest we should appear to observe any Sabbath with the Jews, which Christ, himself the Lord of the Sabbath, says by his prophets that 'His soul hateth,' which Sabbath he in his body abolished.*” ~Bishop Victorinus at the close of the 3<sup>rd</sup> century, *Ante-Nicene Library*, vol. 18, p. 390, *On the Creation of the World*.

---

“*Early in the 11<sup>th</sup> century Pope Benedict VIII condemned the children of priests to be slaves, and Pope Clement, did likewise to the whole population of Venice in 1309. Pope Paul III, decreed slavery for all Englishmen who supported King Henry VIII of England. Papal licenses were granted to the Kings of Portugal in the 15<sup>th</sup> century to conquer 'heathen' countries and reduce their inhabitants to 'everlasting slavery.' Altogether, more than eighteen hundred years of Christianity supported the notion of slavery.*” ~*Slavery*, an article in *A Dictionary of Common Fallacies*, p. 235, which was based on an article in *The Humanist*, October 1959, p. 3. See also Helen Ellerbe, *The Dark Side of Christian History* (San Rafael, California: Momingstar Books, 1995), pp. 90-92.

---

The Feast of the Nativity of Saint John is set down in the Papal calendar for the 24<sup>th</sup> of June, or Midsummer-day. The very same period was equally memorable in the Babylonian calendar as that of one of its most celebrated festivals. It was at Midsummer, or the summer solstice, that the month called in Chaldea, Syria, and Phenicia by the name of “*Tammuz*” began; and on the first day, that is, on or about the 24<sup>th</sup> of June, which was celebrated as the grand original festivals of Tammuz. ~Ezekiel 8:14.

The Papacy sent its emissaries over all of Europe, towards the end of the 6<sup>th</sup> century, to gather in the Pagans into its religious fold, and this festival was found to be quite in vogue in many countries, and upon the advice of Pope Gregory I, by all means the Church should meet the Pagans half way, and so bring them into the Roman Church, the Gregorian policy was carefully observed, and the midsummer day, that had been hallowed by Paganism to the worship of *Tammuz*, was incorporated as a sacred Christian festival in the Roman calendar. What was to be the name of this Pagan festival, when it was baptized, and admitted into the ritual of Roman Christianity?

To call it by its old name of '*Bel*' or '*Tammuz*,' at this early period would have been too bold. To call it by the name of Christ was difficult, inasmuch as there was nothing special in '*His*' history during that period to commemorate.

But the subtlety of the agents of the '*Mystery of Iniquity*' were not to be baffled. "*From the time of Hadrian to the reign of Constantine, a period of about one hundred and eighty years, the spot, which had witnessed the Resurrection was occupied by a figure of Jupiter; while on the rock where the cross had stood, a marble statue of Venus was set up by the heathen and became an object of worship. The original persecutors, indeed, supposed that by polluting our holy places they would deprive us of our faith in the passion and in the Resurrection. Even my own Bethlehem, as it now is, that most venerable spot in the whole world of which the psalmist sings, 'The truth hath sprung out of the earth,' was overshadowed by a grove of Tammuz.*" ~Saint Jerome on Tammuz, cf. Ezekiel 8:14.

If the name of Christ could not be conveniently tacked to it, what should hinder its being called by the name of His forerunner, John the Baptist since John the Baptist was born six months before the Lord? One of the many sacred names by which Tammuz or Nimrod was called, when he reappeared in the Mysteries, after being slain, was '*Oannes*.' ~Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

The name of John the Baptist, on the other hand, in the sacred language adopted by the Roman Church, was '*Joannes*.' To make the festival of the 24th of June, suit Christians and Pagans alike, all that was needed was just to call it the '*Festival of Joannes*,' and thus the Christians would think that they were honoring John the Baptist, while the Pagans were still worshipping their old God '*Oannes*,' or '*Tammuz*.' So we now have Saint John's Day, another Pagan Holiday added to the rest of the Pagan/Catholic celebrations.

Cyrus, Xerxes, and many of the Medo-Persian kings, will banish its priests from Babylon, and labor to root out the evilness and superstitious beliefs of the priests in their empire, but too late, for it has found a secure retreat in Pergamos, and "*Satan's Seat*" is erected there, and the worship of the '*Queen of Heaven*' will not wane, as the Christian Church will take up the scepter of lies and continue where the Babylonian priests left off.

The Church aided and abetted slavery, at one time owning more slaves than most of the monarchies of Europe combined, and actively engaging in the most revolting forms of slavetrade, although it now appears to want to keep this sequence of events a holy secret. Papal records appear lacking in the administrative transactions of these large land grants. At one period in time, the Church will have owned almost one-third of all the lands in what is now Italy [754].

Pope Gregory is unable to reach an accord with the invading Lombards and resigns himself to paying a annual tribute [*extortion money*] to them to prevent their destroying Rome. It is none other than this '*Celestial concierge*' who will finally give a name to the new Christian concept of a state of limbo to further threaten man to convert to Christianity. The Holy Father Pope Gregory the Great, about 604 CE, was the first to formulate the hitherto vacuous doctrine into respectable Latin and to actually name the place '*Purgatory*,' previously unnamed although its latitude and longitude in Ecclesiastical Cosmogony has yet to be satisfactorily defined.

The Church will institute a '*Pay-as-you-sin*' plan by selling pieces of paper to forgive one's sins, which betrays a darkened understanding, or a malevolent wit, of course, to imagine that this '*Pay-as-you-enter*' and '*Pay-as-you-leave*' plan of priestly prayers for the '*Souls in Purgatory*' smacks vaguely of buying Yahveh's grace or of bribing the Holy Church.

"*No stipend, no prayers.*" Martin Luther claimed the Popes' idea about letting souls out of their torture for money, or special prayers, was an "*Invention*," and felt strongly enough about it to start his own religion over it. ~*Purgatory* by John Patrick Michael Murphy.

The Holy Council of Trent, to ensure that its Doctrine of Purgatory, and the superior usefulness of 'Pay for Sin Prayers,' should be believed by the faithful, and those who might be curious enough to question just where their money went in this direction, solemnly warned and commanded the Bishops, "To exclude from their preaching difficult and subtle questions which tend not to edification, and from the discussion of which there is no increase either of piety or devotion," though there might thereby be a decrease of churchly revenues.

Some of these un-edifying questions might, to some of the inquisitive faithful, be, "Why should there be any 'Difficult and subtle questions?' ... Especially when the Holy Ghost was present, in person, and in at least three councils, and who one would call upon, at a moment's notice, to "Instruct" them on these very points?

It is useless to ask questions as to what good paid prayers do for the 'Souls of the dead' when the answer to such questions from, "The Angelic Doctor," Saint Thomas, "Unless they [i.e., the souls of the dead] know that they are to be delivered, they would not ask for the prayers." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. XII, p. 578.

The truth of the whole matter is money, financial rewards so the Church can further its cause and malicious sanctions throughout the world against all mankind. "There are large numbers of men so perversely minded that they will believe everything except what is recommended by sound intelligence and reason, and shrink from philosophy as the hydrophobic shrinks from water. These people will not read us, and do not concern us; we have not written for them. Their mind is the prey of the priests, just as their body will be the prey of the worms. We have written only for the friends of humanity and reason. The rest belong to another world; even their God tells them that his Kingdom is not of this world, that is to say, not of the world in which people use their judgment, and that the simple are blessed because theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. Let us, therefore, leave to them their opinions, and not envy the priests such a possession. Let us pursue our way, without lingering to count the number of the credulous. When we have unveiled the sanctuary in which the priest shuts himself, we can hardly expect that he will press his followers to read us. We will be content with a happy revolution, and we will see that, for the honour of reason, it is so complete as to prevent the clergy from doing any further harm to mankind." ~A Short History of the Bible, Being a Popular Account of the Formation and Development of the Canon by Bronson C. Keeler. The Book Tree, Escondido, California, 1997, 1881.

---

"The celebration of the mass for money would be sinful; but it is perfectly legitimate to accept a stipend offered on such occasion for the support of the celebrant. The amount of the stipend varying for different times and countries, is usually fixed [in advance] by Ecclesiastical authority." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. 14, p. 1

---

The installment plan of payments is distinctly recognized and enjoined by the Church Father, Tertullian, who advises a widow, "...To pray for the soul of her husband, begging repose for him, and participation in the first Resurrection."

He commands her also to make 'Oblations,' another euphemism for priestly 'Tips' for him on the anniversary of her husband's demise [I prefer the terms extortion or blackmail, which sounds more appropriate], and charges her with infidelity if she neglects to succor his soul. ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. XII, p. 577.

"Glory be to thee, Jesus of many forms, glory to thee who appears in the guise of our poor manhood." ~Acts of Thomas.

**AD 541**-Emperor Justinian allows the fanatical inquisitor Ioannis Asiacus to compulsorily [forcibly] convert the Pagans of Phrygia, Caria, and Lydia in Asia Minor, and within thirty-five years of this Christian Crusade, 99 Christian churches and 12 monasteries are built on the sites of demolished Pagan temples.

**AD 542**-Emperor Justinian allows the Catholic inquisitor Ioannis Asiacus to convert the Gentiles of Phrygia, Caria and Lydia in Asia Minor, and within 35 years of this brutal Christian crusade, 99 churches and 12 monasteries are built on the sites of the demolished Pagan Temples

**AD 543**- Justinian issues an edict condemning the writings of the early Greek/Christian theologian and philosopher, Bishop Origen, 185-254. Disastrous earthquakes occur around the world. "Upon the blood of the Pagans the Christian Church is built." ~E. Christopher Reyes.

**AD 545**- Trullan Synod. Eastern-Church discipline on clerical celibacy is settled, permitting marriage

before ordination to the diaconate and continuation in marriage afterwards, but prohibiting marriage following the death of the wife thereafter. Anti-Roman canons contributed to East-West alienation.

During the century, the monastic influence of Ireland and England increased in Western Europe; schools and learning also decline; regulations regarding clerical celibacy become stricter in the East.

**AD 546**-Hundreds of Pagans are ordered put to death in Constantinople by the fanatical Catholic Inquisitor Ioannis Asiachus.

**AD 550**- Wales is converted to Christianity by Saint David. St. David converts Wales; the crucifix is introduced as a Christian icon. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Church bells are used in France to ward off evil.

All Pagan [*Germanic*] beliefs are outlawed in the Frankish kingdom, and all heathen temples and symbols are ordered to be destroyed, as well as all Heathen songs, dances, and holidays forbidden under pain of extreme punishment from the ruling Catholic Church.

**AD 553**-Fifth Ecumenical Council also known as the Second Council, called by Justinian I. The Council condemns *Three Chapters* and condemns the Greek theologian authors [*anathematizes*]. The works of Dionysius the Areopagite as mentioned in Acts 17:34 are first cited in 553 at the Second Council of Constantinople. The influence is perceptible in the theological system of the 8<sup>th</sup> Century as perceived by the Doctor of the Eastern Church, John of Damascus.

In the West, the works of Dionysius are unknown until early in the 7<sup>th</sup> Century when they exert a vast influence upon the thought of Christianized Europe. In the 9<sup>th</sup> Century, the Scottish theologian John Scotus Erigena translates his writings into Latin. In this more available form, Dionysius provides inspiration to the scholastic theologians, the English humanists John Colet and William Grocyn and most notably Saint Thomas Aquinas. From these men theologians and artists will obtain a conception of angels and are introduced to the concepts of Neoplatonism.

The influence of his writings is discernible in "*The Divine Comedy*" of Dante [*poet to the Pope*] and the works of the English poet John Milton.

The Bible is modified to remove portions that do not concur with prevailing Christian thinking [*Astrology, Palmistry, Numerology, Reincarnation*]. In the *Divine Comedy*, Lucifer is portrayed as being six-winged, and 1,720 feet tall. Dante's 13<sup>th</sup> century fantasy was a political satire known as the Inferno [*Divine Comedy*], which borrowed heavily from Pagan mythology and bears little resemblance to Biblical [*Christian*] eschatology.

**AD 556**-Emperor Justinian orders the notorious fanatic [*Christian Inquisitor*] Amantius to go to Antioch, to locate, arrest, torture, and exterminate the last non-Christians in the city and to burn down all the private libraries.

**AD 561**-574-Pope John III, consecrated Pope on 17<sup>th</sup> of July 561, in 571, to escape possible capture by invading forces retires to the catacombs of Praetextatus. Many of the records regarding this Pope have perished, but we still have remnants which show that, "...Roving monks were proving to be a social menace... There... Were long periods when many monasteries were nothing but houses of ill repute... The second Council of Tours in the year 567... Publicly admitted there was hardly a cleric anywhere without his wife or mistress." ~De Rosa, op. cit., pp. 402-03.

**AD 562**-Mass arrests, public mockings, tortures, imprisonments and executions of the gentile Hellenes in Athens, Antioch, Palmyra and Constantinople is ordered by the Emperor.

**AD 570**-*The Holy Lance*: mentioned in the *Gospel of John* 9:34, is said to have been discovered in the Pilgrimage of 570 by Saint Antoninus of Piacinza, having been seen in the Basilica of Mount Sion [*Zion*] along with the crown of thorns. The name of the soldier who pierced the side of Jesus, Loginos is said to be inscribed upon it [*In 615, King Chosroes' troops capture Jerusalem and the point of the broken lance is given to Nicetas who takes to Constantinople to be secured at the Church of Saint Sophia. Presented in 1244 by Baldwin to Saint Louis*].

In 1492 the Sultan, Bajazet delivers it to Pope Innocent VIII as a conciliatory gesture for the release of his brother who is a prisoner. The Holy Lance is now preserved at St. Peter's, in Rome. Another lance is known as the Lance of St. Maurice and is stored in Vienna. A third lance is preserved in Krakow and is known to be at least eight centuries old.

**AD 570**-The Great Prophet Muhammad, Mahomet, Messenger of God has a revelation where the Angel Gabriel [*Jibril*] visits him in 612. A message is given to him for a new religion "*Islam*" which means, "*Surrender.*" Followers must surrender to God. Muhammad, or Muhammad, ignores the message out of the embarrassment it would cause him and his family. Why did the messenger of God pick him, a poor humble businessman? It would take another visit before the Prophet Muhammad embarks upon spreading the word of God to the Arab world. The Angel Gabriel reveals the Koran to the Prophet Muhammad over a period of twenty-three years. ~See, John 14:16, 14:26, 15:26, 16:7.

In 620, Mohammad has another vision in which he ascends a ladder of light to sit at the foot of *God's Heavenly Throne*. He gains converts and due to persecution he sets about to organize armies to overcome his oppressors. According to the Koran, a non-believer is not an *atheist*, but one who is ungrateful to God. Muhammad believes that *all rightly guided faith* comes from one God, Moses and Jesus are recognized as Great Prophets. *Resurrection and Judgment Day* are recognized tenets of this new faith.

There is *no need for priesthood*; each Muslim is responsible to God for his or her own fate, and all religions that give respect to God come from God. "*A seeker after truth must shun no science, scorn no book, nor cling fanatically to a single creed.*" ~Rasai'IV, 42, p. 87.

With this philosophy, the Muslims become the greatest initiators of mathematics and sciences in the world eventually bringing to an end the era known as the *Dark Ages* brought about by Christianity. "*God is One, there is no God but God.*"

Jesus is seen as a Prophet and *not* as a Divine Being. Islam in its original interpretations of "*Surrender to God*" allows everyone to be one with God. The religion of Muhammad, the Holy Prophet, does not lay claim to any monopoly of God for theirs was a religion of tolerance. It was not until they had endured countless atrocities at the hands of the Christians that they organized into a coherent group to rebel against those who would kill their women and children and steal their lands in the name of God.

In Sura 57, A.16-the Christians and Jews are referred to as those who were given The Book of which some have ignored. The Islamic Faith, early on recognized the good as well as the bad in all cultures, denying that which is evil and accepting that which is good in all of us. The Prophet Jesus, Mary, mother of Jesus, and the disciples are all mentioned in the Holy Qur-on [Saras 3:35-37, 3:45, 6:85, 22:58]

A philosophy of the Belief in Truth, that cruelty will ruin oneself, and that wealth and position will not save one is fundamental to the Islamic faith. The Islamic faith teaches that God is near us, there is one and only one God, God is eternal, God is merciful, and God forgives all sins.

It is said that Mahomet had access to "*The First Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus Christ*" when compiling the Koran. This book was also received and accepted by the Gnostics in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century. In the Koran, Sura 4:157, we have, "*That they said [in boast], 'We killed the Christ Jesus the son of Mary, the messenger of Allah'-but they killed him not, nor crucified him. Only a likeness of that was shown to them.*" ~Holy Koran, Sura 4:157. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

To the Muslim, the particulars of the death of Jesus are a moot point. What people fail to understand is the message is what is important and not so much the messenger.

The Islamic libraries contained books from various cultures, creeds, and religions when their western counterparts were floundering in the Dark Ages due to the vice-like grip of the Roman Catholic Church's restrictions on all literature, both scientific and religious.

---

*"English North Americans embraced slavery because they were Christians, not in spite of it."* ~Forrest G. Woods, historian, author.

---

Freedom of the press is not known then, nor now, by Catholics, hence the *Forbidden Books List*, which endeavors [*so the Church claims*] to Protect the Faith. The basic teachings of Islam resemble Arianism, which at one time is the accepted belief of the early church followers.

His Holiness Pope Honorius, 625-638, contends that if God is as the Church later supplanted of three minds "*Trilogy*" then there would be conflict. Forty-two years after the death of Honorius he is anathematized for his thinking and denunciation of the *Trinity* [*what happened to the infallibility of the Pope?*] Muhammad believed that the Christians, Jews, and Muslims were all praying to the same God and that only a Prophet could save mankind. Muhammad did not believe that he was that Prophet, sent to save the world.

But, he had another vision in which the angel Gabriel visited him and said, "*Muhammad! Thou art the Apostle of God and I am Gabriel.*" Later, Muhammad would state, "*Never once did I receive a revelation without feeling that my soul was being torn away from.*"

Muhammad's followers began by trusting their memories to retain the words of the revelation they had received from the Prophet. Those who could write traced them in ancient characters on palm leaves, tanned hides, or dry bones. After the Prophet's death, the fragments are then collected by Zaid ibn Thabit, Muhammad's trusted disciple. He, who was charged by Abu Bekr, the caliph, to collect all that could be discovered of the sacred text to be put into one volume.

The chapters are arranged according to their length, without regard to historical sequence. The revision made twenty years later affected details of the language of the text. Prophets who communicate the word of god are not considered divine.

Muslim writings portray a faction of evil beings, called "*Jinns,*" who cause destruction and preside in places where evil activities take place. The original "*Jinn*" was called "*Iblis,*" who was cast out of Heaven by Allah for refusing to worship Adam, the first man, due to jealousy.

*"The best and most accessible edition of the Koran is that of Flugel, 'Al-Qoran: Corani textus Arabicus' [Leipzig, 1834 and since]. Maracci's famous Latin translation of the Koran, with a refutation and commentary, is still unique and useful: 'Alcorani textus universus' [Padua, 1698]. The Standard English versions are those of Sale [London, 1734] with a still useful introductory essay; Rodwell [London, 1861], arranged in chronological order; and Palmer in 'Sacred Books of the East.'"* ~Oxford, 1880, *Catholic Encyclopedia*.

I have found the Qur-an, revised and edited by The Presidency of Islamic Researches, IFTA, as printed by King Fahd an outstanding piece of literature, having access to both the Arabic writing with its English translation alongside accompanied by scholarly notes most enlightening. ~Reference to the Great Prophet [Mohammad] is made in the Christian Bible: Deuteronomy 18:14-20, and 18:18-19, as well as John 15:16, and 16:7-8.

The Prophet Mohammed is known by his deeds to have been a man of gallant courage, noteworthy generalship, strong patriotism, merciful by nature, and quick to forgive [*He was however, ruthless in his dealings with the Jews*]. Christian leaders such as Martin Luther saw Mohammed as "*A devil and first-born child of Satan.*" Martin Luther was also positive that, "*Flies are the images of heretics and devils!*" ~Martin Luther

Spanheim and D'Herbelot portrayed Mohammed as a "*Wicked impostor,*" and a "*Dastardly liar,*" and Prideaux brands him as a "*Willful deceiver.*"

Many forget that it was Luther Martin Luther, after admonishing Philip of Hesse to tell a "*Good stout lie,*" defends his advice by declaring its okay to lie.

*"What would it matter if, for the sake of the Christian Church, one were to tell a big lie?"* ~Martin Luther.

It is this type of overt religious hatred, and subliminal pious influence that perpetuates animosity between the various reverent faiths. In the 20<sup>th</sup> century, Hitler will use his "*Christian*" upbringing to condemn the Jews as well as to sentence them to death based on his interpretations of Christian secular hatred.

*"He who is folkishly oriented has the most sacred duty, each within his own denomination, to see to it that God's will is not simply talked about outwardly, but that God's will is also fulfilled and God's labor not ravished. Because 'God's Will' once gave men their form, their being, and their faculties. Who destroys His work thereby declares war on the creation of the Lord, the Divine Will."* ~ The most infamous Catholic of them all, Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*.

"*Jihad,*" in Islam, is the spiritual struggle against all evil. Jihad is the duty all Muslims, or Sunnites, comprising of four ways that they may fulfill a Jihad: by the "*Heart,*" the "*Tongue,*" the "*Hand,*" or the "*Sword.*"

The spiritual battle of the heart is against vice, passion, obsessions, and ignorance; spreading the word of Islam by one's tongue is choosing to do good and avoiding evil by one's hand; and last is the waging of war against non-Muslims with the sword. Islamic Law divides the world into dar al-Islam [*abode of Islam*] and dar al-harb [*abode of war, or non-Muslim rule*]. Islam stresses the inner, spiritual jihad, but the Islamic Law also states that all nations must surrender to Islamic rule [*if not its faith*]. Therefore, all adult, male, and able-bodied Muslims are expected to take part in aggressive jihads against non-Muslim

neighbors and neighboring lands.

Those who perish in this type of jihad become martyrs of their faith and are rewarded with in a special place in Heaven.

There exists two kinds of non-Muslim enemies: kafir [*nonbelievers in Islam*] and ahl al-kitab [*people of the Book*]. The Kafirs, Buddhists and Hindus, must convert to Islam or face execution, and once converted to the faith, “Islam,” it is considered a capital offense to renounce the faith [*similar to Catholicism*]. People of the “Book” include Jews, Christians, and the followers of Zoroastrianism.

They need only submit to Muslim political authority to avoid or end a jihad. The Catholic Church will take strong offense to the Muslims challenging their authority, and Pope Urban II will one day decide that a religious war is a good means to occupy the loutish knights riding across the European countryside creating pandemonium amongst the poor landless serfs.

But, the Muslims are as unwavering in their faith as the Christians in Europe, the Middle East, and India, “*That in the Mahometan religion it was an established tenet that the more the glory of the Prophet was exalted, and the more his followers exerted themselves in the subversion of idolatry, the greater would be their reward in Heaven; that therefore it was his firm resolution, with the assistance of God, to root out the abominable worship of idols from the land of India: why then should he spare Tannasar?*” ~*Mahometans In India: Bloody Invasions Under Mahmud A.D. 1000* by Alexander Dow. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**AD 578-582**-The Christians torture and crucify Hellenes [*Greek Pagans*] all around the Eastern Empire, thus exterminating the last non-Christians of Heliopolis [*Baalbek*].

**AD 580-662**-Maximus, the Confessor, known as the Father of Byzantine Theology, believes that human beings only fulfill themselves when they are United with God. Man [*and woman*] has a potential for the Divine and will become fully human when this is realized.

The Christian Inquisitors assault the secret Pagan temple of Zeus, in Antioch. The priest commits suicide, but the remaining Pagans are arrested. All of the prisoners [*the Vice Governor Anatolius is included*], are tortured and then sent to Constantinople to face trial. Sentenced to death they are thrown to the lions. The wild beasts, not being that interested are unwilling to tear them to pieces, so the victims end up being crucified. Their dead bodies are dragged in the streets by the Christian mobs and afterwards thrown unburied into the local dump. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The “Logos” did not become man to make reparations for the sin of first man and the ‘Incarnation’ would have occurred even if Adam had not sinned, man achieving his “Ultimate Being” by reaching perfection [*This revelation is similar to the Buddhist Enlightenment*].

**AD 583**-New persecutions are instituted against the gentile Hellenes by Emperor Maurice.

**AD 585**-Jeremiah, the Prophet [*2 Chronicles 36:21, Jeremiah 1:1, Daniel 9:2*], is alleged to have traveled to Ireland bringing with him many meaningful objects from Jerusalem. One item is the “Ark of the Covenant.” The Church, through the centuries, has played down this significant event.

The Patriarch Saint of Ireland, falling upon “Saint Patriarch,” the Roman Catholics choosing to bestow the honor upon their own Christian missionary who died in the county of Down, on March 17, 465, one thousand and fifty years later. Saint Patrick is *not* the traditional patron of Ireland, but it serves the Roman Catholic Church’s purpose.

It is alleged that the “Ark of the Covenant,” was last seen was in Ireland! “*The fact is, Rome began early to covet Ireland. Once they got possession, it was necessary for them to destroy the influence of Jeremiah. This they did, in part, by substituting the name of St. Patrick in the place of the prophet's; and more, they then set to work to destroy even the old and famous capital city of Tara. In 565 AD, St. Ruadham, along with a posse of bishops and chiefs of the South of Ireland, cursed the city, so that neither King nor Queen might ever rule or reign therein again. They forced the government, monarchy, and people to abandon the place. From thence Tara was deserted...*” ~From *The Ten Lost Tribes*, Rev. Joseph Wild, D.D., 1883, London: Robert Banks, Printer, Racquet Court, Fleet Street, E.C.

Suppression of the truth is pervasive and necessary in attempting to destroy the traditions of the ‘Tuath de Danan,’ of Irish folklore in order to spread the news of Christianity. Accounts of the Hebrews who transplanted their royal lineage and priesthood from Palestine to Ireland, for safe keeping via the Prophet Jeremiah and Barch are lost. Christians Historians reject it as fable and prose.

“*Irish historians are unanimous that about 580 B.C.E., there arrived in Ulster a notable man, a*



*patriarch or saint, accompanied by an Eastern princess, and a lesser person by the name of Simon Brach, or Barech. This party brought with them several remarkable things about which Ireland's songs and legends cluster; those things were a harp [David's harp] and a wonderful stone, the Stone of Destiny, the Lia Phail, Irish tradition tells us that Jeremiah married the princess Tamar Tephi to Eochaidh, the Heremon, or head king of Ireland, after the latter embraced the worship of the true Jehovah. Jeremiah became the chief figure in Irish history, life and religion.*" ~Tracing Our White Ancestors by Frederick Haberman

Irish Legends include: "The Wishing Well," similar to the pit where Joseph was cast down or hidden and his blood soaked pieces of his coat of many colors was taken from him [*the kilt is the Irish substitute worn today*]. Northern and Western Ireland were once called Scotland [*and they also had the kilt of many colors as well*].

Irish legend has wishing wells, with small bits of torn clothing placed around the edge of the well. Supposedly brought to Ireland by the Prophet Jeremy [Jeremiah] and his companion Barech, of Palestine.

"Sacred Wells," common in Ireland, based upon Joseph's grandeur in Egypt being brought about by his being put in a pit [*Genesis 37:24, in the Septuagint it is a 'Cistern,' and in the Vulgate Bible it is 'Cistern,' while the Fenton Version has 'Well'*]. ~Note: It is noteworthy that while the variations of which Saint Jerome and Augustine complained were largely due to blunders, or natural mistakes, of earlier copyists, they did sometimes represent various readings in the Greek originals.

Want to know why the Protestants hate the Catholics? Even today? "*On all sides the Protestants of Ireland were attacked unawares, ejected from their houses, hunted down, slaughtered, exposed to all the perils, all the tortures that religious and patriotic hatred could invent. A half-savage people, passionately attached to its barbarism, eager to avenge in a day ages of outrage and misery, with a proud joy committed excesses which struck their ancient masters with horror and dismay.*" ~Guizot on the Irish Massacres of 22 October 1641.

Who is the Master? Who is the slave? "For the rise of monarchy appears to be an essential condition of the emergence of mankind from savagery. No human being is so hidebound by custom and tradition as your democratic savage; in no state of society consequently is progress so slow and difficult. The old notion that the savage is the freest of mankind is the reverse of truth. He is a slave, not indeed to a visible master, but to the past, to the spirits of his dead forefathers, who haunt his steps from birth to death, and rule him with a rod of iron." ~Sir James Fraser, *The Golden Bough*.

The Catholic burned the Protestant homes, turned them naked into the cold of winter, drowned them naked in the rivers, and if they happened to surface, they would hit them with rifle butts or shoot them, men were cut to pieces before their wives, young virgin girls raped before their families, and children 7 or 8 hung before their parents' eyes; the Irish taught their kids to strip and kill Protestant kids by burying them alive [*70 per trench*], which persecution ran for 8 yrs., that is until Cromwell came along. It was at the well that his brother, Reuben, tore his clothes, because Joseph was not in the well. ~*British History Traced From Egypt & Palestine And Other Essays, Israel in Ireland* by Covenant Publishing Company Limited, 1927.

"The pot of gold," is a reference to a pot made of gold [*not filled with gold*] This is in reference to the "Ark of the Covenant" being covered with gold, as depicted in the "Throne Room of God," and under the rainbow [*in Heaven*]. "The Little People," as the Angels argue over the body of Moses, at his death, the angels disagree over the hiding place of the "Ark of the Covenant."

The Ark is finally hidden and the angels still argue over the place where it is hidden. Many believe that this is a spiritual battle, replicated in modern day Ireland with the conflict between the Protestants and the Gentile Christian Church attempting to have dominion over the resting place of the Ark of the Covenant. A conspiracy theory having the Ark hidden behind legends would conceal the real roots and national background of the people of Ireland and their roots being from the Israelites. Jeremiah took the Ark and other sacred objects along with the royal princesses of Israel to a New World, for safety to be re-united with the remnant of their own people, Israel when the time was suitable.

"Birth Stones," the emerald is the stone of the tribe of Dan, one of the tribes of Israel, which migrated early in Israel's history, allegedly to far off Ireland.

**AD 587-** The barbarian Visigoths in Spain are converted to Christianity.

**AD 589-** Catholic Third Council of Toledo, Reccared and the Visigoths convert from Arianism [*Jesus*

is not God] to Catholicism and the Filioque clause is added to Nicene Creed of 381.

In Spain, "After the fall of the Roman Empire, the Jews were favorably treated by the Visigoths so long as the latter followed the Arian form of Christianity, but when they embraced Catholicism in 589 there was a reaction. From 612 onward, a relentless persecution took place under the direction of successive Councils of Toledo. . . . Freedom was brought in 711 by the invasion of the Arabs. . . . But with the waning of the Moslem domination, a more intolerant spirit began to spread from Northern Europe." ~The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia, Jerusalem: Masada Press, 1959-1975, p 319.

Under the reign of the Catholic King Authari, and Queen Theodelinda, the Lombards are converted to Roman Catholicism [not by choice].

Catholic Spain, the Third Council of Toledo orders that children born of marriage between Jews and Christians be baptized by force, and a policy of forced conversion of all Jews is initiated. Thousands flee, and thousands of others are forcibly converted.

"It is odd that the Jews have always classified Jesus as a myth, yet his crucifixion allegedly took place in Jerusalem.... Apart from the Gospels, which cannot be regarded as either historical or objective since they were written for the sole purpose of fostering the faith of Christians, what other documentary evidence exists to prove that Jesus ever existed at all?" ~Soledad de Montalvo, Excursus: from: #3, 47: 223. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

**AD 590**-604-Gregory I, better known as Pope Gregory the Great, last of the four Doctors of the Church. Son of a senator and great-grandson of Pope Felix III [483-492] Gregory is elected prefect of Rome in 570 at the age of thirty. His demeanor and approachability are prerequisites for Pope Pelagius II [579-90 C.E.] sending him as a representative of the Church to Emperor of Constantinople.

Pope Gregory is instrumental in preventing the invasion of Rome by paying an annual tribute to the Lombards. Some of his works include: "The Moralia" [Morals on the Book of Job] "The Liber Pastoralis Curae [Pastoral Care] and "The Dialogues" [About the legends of Saints] Responsible for the introduction of the Gregorian Chant in the liturgy.

"And Pope Gregory the Great, contemporary of his namesake of Tours, though he had been born into an old Roman family scorned classical learning, boasted of his ignorance, and fostered irrationalism. In Spain, the most respected scholar was Archbishop Isidore of Seville, one of the tireless compilers whom the early Middle Ages brought forth in profusion. Yet he forbade his churchmen and monks to read any ancient authors except grammarians. The rhetorical works of Cicero and Quintilian he dismissed as 'Too diffuse to be read,' a flagrant case of the darkest of pots calling the kettle black. Is it any wonder that the Classics were forgotten and many manuscripts were lost?" ~Testaments of Time, The Search for Lost Manuscripts and Records by Leo Deuel, Knopf, 1966, 1965.

Pope Gregory I, is considered one of the "Good Popes" who did not use his power and virtue to promote civilization. He was a Benedictine monk of ascetic life and infinite credulity, see his *Magna Moralia* and *Dialogues*, yet, he is a shrewd businessman. "In the year 590, the Bishops of Italy and the Grisons (Switzerland) to the number of nine, rejected the Communion of the Pope, as a heretic." ~Dr. Allix, *Remarks on the Ancient Churches of Piedmont*, chap. 5, p. 32, quoted in *The History of the Christian Church*, William Jones, chap. 4, sec. 1, p. 244.

Pope Gregory the Great declares the title of "Universal Priest" to be Anti-Christ, "Whosoever calls himself, or desires to be called, 'Universal Priest,' is in his elation the precursor of Anti-Christ, because he proudly puts himself above all others. Nor is it by dissimilar pride that he is led into error; for, as that perverse one wishes to appear as God above all men, so whosoever this one is who covets being called sole priest, he extols himself above all other priests." ~Pope Gregory the Great, 590-604, in *Letter to Emperor Mauricius Augustus*, against assumption of the title "Universal" by the Patriarch of Constantinople, in his Epistles, Book VII, Letter 33, trans. in *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, 2<sup>nd</sup> series, Vol. 12, p. 226, 2d pagination. cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

Gregory believed that such religious pomposity was Satanic or anti-Christ in nature, but Pope Boniface III, 607 C.E., three years after the death of Pope Gregory, fiendishly petitions Emperor Phocas to declare the Roman See the head of all Christian Churches and that the title "Universal Bishop" would apply exclusively to the Bishop of Rome. This was done in an attempt to end the ambitions of the Eastern Patriarch of Constantinople. Emperor Phocas with the proclaimed subservience of the Catholic Church grants the request, and a grateful and acquiescent Pope Boniface III erects a gilded statue of the Emperor in Rome proclaiming his magnitude and greatness.

The Council of Nicaea, if embodying the Orthodox Christian Church would have attended at Rome

itself, and not 800 hundred miles away in what is now Iznik, Turkey. "Accordingly, though not yet even baptized, he [Constantine in 325] acted as the patron and 'Universal Temporal Bishop' of the Church; summoned the first Ecumenical Council [Nicaea] for the settlement of the controversy respecting the Divinity of Christ [homoousios]; instituted and deposed Bishops; and occasionally even delivered sermons to the people, but on the other hand, with genuine tact [though this was in his earlier period, 314 C.E.], kept aloof from the Donatist controversy, and referred to the episcopal tribunal as the highest and last resort in purely spiritual matters. [Footnote:] Bishop Eusebius in fact calls him a Divinely appointed Universal Bishop ... Vit. Const. i. 44. His son Constantius was fond of being called 'Bishop of Bishops.'" ~History of the Christian Church by Philip Schaff, Vol 3, ch. 3.

"The Church brutalized the breed of our forefathers...She [paraphrase]... Aimed at creating ferocious, currish and stupid natures... It is enough to make the blood boil... To be the heirs of such hateful ancestry." ~Sir Francis Galton, 1822-1911.

Pope [Saint] Gregory I expected the speedy 'End of the World,' as the Huns rampaged, pillaged, and raped across the known world, which was not conducive to efforts to reform the appalling social order, the entire civilized world was then at the lowest level it had touched since the beginning of history, and the large landholders whom he persuaded of this left their estates and slaves, then almost the only form of wealth, to the Papacy. ~Note: Jesus states that "Male and female" humans have existed "From the beginning of the Creation." ~Mark 10:6.

It became the richest owner of land, from 1,400 to 1,800 square miles, and many slaves in Europe, also attaining money estimated to have reached an income of about £400,000 a year, or five times that sum in modern values. He maintained in full the institution of slavery, which even Saint Augustine had found just, and the few cases in which Catholic writers quote him rejoicing over the manumission of slaves, not his own, are cases of men who had inherited money and promised to leave it to the Church. His use of the wealth was severely impersonal, if sometimes questionable in ethic, but in many ways, he hindered the restoration of civilization.

He paid copious compliments to the most vicious and brutal rulers of the time, Queen Brunichildis of Gaul, now France, and the Emperor Phocas, when they promised to help the Church, and shockingly rejoiced in their murders of good men who opposed the Papacy.

Pope Saint Gregory I also reaffirms the law of religious compulsion and the law that no slave could be allowed to enter the clergy; and he heavily rebuked a Gallic [French] Bishop for attempting to restore education [VI, 54]. Against this the chief Catholic historian of the Papacy at this date, Mgr. Mann, quotes some praise of learning by Gregory in his supposed "Commentary on the First Book of Kings." Even the Benedictine editors of his works had pointed out that this is spurious. The charge that Pope Gregory burned the last surviving books and destroyed the statues of pagan Rome is often described as quite baseless. It is, in fact, given by the learned Bishop, John of Salisbury, as a clerical tradition of Rome itself, and seems likely enough. ~A summary study of Pope Gregory's character and work, based upon his extraordinarily numerous letters, will be found in McCabe's *Crises in the History of the Papacy* (1916, ch. IV).

The Greeks had developed a sense of Purgatory long before the Christians, "Thus far, then, on the subject of Hades, in which the souls of all are detained until the time, which God has determined; and then He will accomplish a resurrection of all, not by transferring souls into other bodies, but by raising the bodies themselves. And if, O Greeks, ye refuse credit to this because ye see these [bodies] in their dissolution, learn not to be incredulous. For if ye believe that the soul is originated and is made immortal by God, according to the opinion of Plato, in time, ye ought not to refuse to believe that God is able also to raise the body, which is composed of the same elements, and make it immortal." ~Ante-Nicene Fathers, 05. *Fathers of the Third Century: Hippolytus, Cyprian, Caius, Novatian, Appendix.*

"The [Christian] idea of Purgatory came from Persia, and Pope Gregory I, in 604 C.E., was the first Christian with brains enough to sense its commercial value. The Council of Trent, 1545-1563, declared the Purgatory swindle to be a matter of Catholic faith. What happened to the millions of good Catholics who died without the benefit of a 'Cooling Off' sojourn in Purgatory some priest might explain." ~Frank C.

Hughes.

When it was realized that a potential financial profit had been overlooked, the Christian Fathers held a hasty council session at Lyons in the year 1274 AD confirming at Florence in 1439, and in the famous

Council of Trent, in the 1540's, and resolved, "*Whereas the Catholic Church, instructed by the Holy Ghost, has from the Sacred Scriptures [chapter and verse not cited, which is a common practice when they prevaricate] and the ancient tradition of the Fathers taught in councils [unspecified] and very recently in this Ecumenical Synod, that there is a Purgatory, and that the souls therein detained are helped by the suffrages [i.e., paid prayers] of the faithful, but principally by the acceptable sacrifice of the altar; the Holy Synod enjoins on the Bishops that they diligently endeavor to have the sound Doctrine of the Fathers in councils regarding Purgatory everywhere taught and preached, held and believed by the faithful.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. XII, p. 575.

It may have been the Holy Ghost that Inspired the Holy Council of Trent as to the 'Installment-Pay-As-You-Sin-Plan,' revealing that, "*Indulgences [at so much per sin] are most salutary for Christian people, and may be applied to the souls in Purgatory.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. XII, p. 578.

In the Eastern Empire, the Christian accusers discover additional Pagan conspiracies commencing a further storm of torture and executions. ~Source: *Vlasis Rassias, Demolish Them!* Published in Greek, Athens 1994.

**AD 591-** The Third Synod of Orléans decrees that Jews can no longer show themselves in the public streets during Passover Week.

Theodelinda, Queen of the Lombards, begins her gradual conversion from Arianism [*God is not Divine*] to Catholicism.

The Catholic Church, and its Christian writers, are proud to point to the fact that several Popes have passed edicts towards the protection of Jews, but like their word, which is often encased in falsehoods, history shows the opposite. We all know what happened just prior to and during WWII with Hitler when the Church turned the other cheek during the mass extermination of Jews.

Pope [Saint] Gregory the Great kindly decrees that Jews are not to be forced into Christian Baptism, "*Lest they return to their former superstition and die the worse for having been 'Born Again.'*"

"*You are of your father the Devil, and your will is to do your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks according to his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies. But because I tell you the truth, you do not believe me.*" ~Pope Gregory the Great to the Jews, 591 C.E., cf. John 8:44-45.

"*With the Christian God established under state protection as the source of all wisdom, and the highlighting of miracles as a sign of God's favor, scientific and mathematical research became redundant.*" ~C. Freeman, *The Closing of the Western Mind*, xvii.

**AD 592-** The diabolical Christian doctrine of Purgatory is introduced.

**AD 596-** With his Bride of Christ in place, Gregory chose one of his closest associates, fellow Roman and patrician Augustine, to lead a task-force of forty-one missionaries to the court of Ethelbert. Whatever machinations occurred at the court of the barbarian king, it seems probable that Ethelbert was impressed more by the rapid expansion of the 'Catholic' Frankish Empire, which was now reaching as far as the Elbe, than the 'Pure Lives' and 'Miracles' of the saints.

Mass baptism followed. The Catholic intrusion was less than secure. Ethelbert's son and successor Eadbald was far from enamored with the innovative Christian religion and its meddling priests. On accession to the throne of Kent in 616 he promptly reinstated the old Gods and, following custom, married the widowed queen; his mother!

**AD 597-** Saint Augustine sets up house in Canterbury and begins converting the Kingdom of Kent to Christianity. He founds Saint Martin's Church, the oldest site of Christian worship in England.

**AD 600-** The earliest references to King Arthur and the mythic Merlin the Druid Magician [*possibly Myraddin, who assisted Ambrosius Aurelianus near Solway Firth*], are found in the Welsh poem, "*Y Gododdin*," written in Latin, in the 9<sup>th</sup> century.

Merlin, the Magician, is Born of a Virgin, a demon child, endowed with magical powers of prophecy. Merlin's spells of magic are believed to have caused the Battle of Arderyd, near Carlisle, a vision caused him to be transformed into a crazy man, living in the forests of Scotland. There is also the Welsh story, "*The Mabinogion*," era 1100 C.E.~ Cf. Jesus being called crazy in Mark 3:21-31, John 10:20.

Prayers are now directed to the Virgin Mary.

Under Pope Gregory I, the papacy becomes the absolute supreme authority of the Western Church; establishing of the doctrine, "*Religio illigito*," the policy by which all Jews are to be forcibly

converted through restriction of Jewish religious activity and proffering political, financial, and economic inducements to converts. The Jews are supposed to be protected from violence, and allowed to co-exist, but are prohibited from attaining any equal status to Christians.

Pope Saint Gregory, the Great also decrees that Jews shall not have excessive freedoms, but also *"In no way should they suffer a violation of their rights,"* which does not stop the odious Christians from persecuting them, nor the Church from ignoring its own decrees.

**AD 600**-Archbishop of Canterbury, Augustine, condemns Astrology. The Church has already made significant changes to the Bible to edit out any references to Astrology.

*"Pope Gregory I contrived to make his real belief in the approaching End of the World yield the Papacy about 1800 square miles of land and a revenue of about \$2,000,000. He used bribes, threats and all kinds of stratagems to attain his ends."* ~Dr. Joseph McCabe, *LBB.*, 1130, p. 40.

The Catholic believe everything their Church tells them; Peter the Deacon, in his Vita of His wonder-working Holiness, records that when Pope Gregory was dictating his Homilies On Ezekiel: *"A veil was drawn between his secretary and himself. As, however, the Pope remained silent for long periods at a time, the servant made a hole in the curtain and, looking through, beheld a dove seated on Gregory's head with his beak between his lips. When the dove withdrew its beak the Holy Pontiff spoke and the secretary took down his words, but when he became silent the secretary again applied his eye to the hole and saw that the dove had replaced its beak between his lips."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vi, p. 786.

**AD 606**- Amid the convulsions, confusions, and spiritual despots of the nations, Pope Sabinian, of Rome is made *'Universal Bishop,'* with the ten chief kingdoms of Europe recognizing him as *'Christ's Vicar'* on earth, the only center of unity, the only source of stability to their thrones, the only voice of God on earth.

There is hardly a form of *"Pious Fraud"* or saintly imposture practiced to this day along the banks of the Tiber River, in *'God's City,'* that cannot be proved to have had its counterpart on the banks of the Euphrates, or in the structures that come from it.

Earlier Popes did not agree with Universal titles. Pope Gregory criticizes titles of Universal, *"Lo, he received the keys of the Heavenly Kingdom, and power to bind and loose is given him, the care and principality of the whole Church is committed to him, and yet he [Peter] is not called the Universal Apostle; while the most Holy man, my fellow-priest John, attempts to be called Universal Bishop. I am compelled to cry out and say, 'O tempora, O mores!'"* ~Book V, *Epistle XX: To Mauricius Augustus*, Pope Gregory the Great, 590-604.

Even the images of the Virgin Mary, made to shed tears, tears long ago shed by the pagan images, oftentimes destroyed by the good Christians, who would adorn the images with images they will call their own.

To these tender-hearted idols Lucan alludes, when, speaking of the prodigies that occurred during the civil wars, he says, *"Tears shed by Gods, our country's patrons, and sweat from Lares, told the city's woes."* Virgil will also refer to the same hypocrisy of idols that weep, made to fool the naïve, when he says, *"The weeping statues did the wars foretell, and Holy sweat from brazen idols fell."* ~*The Two Babylons* by Rev. Alexander Hislop. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

Virgil tell us that when the priests put forth their magic powers, *"Then statues laughed, and lamps were spontaneously enkindled."* When in the consulship of Appius Claudius, 300 B.C.E., and Marcus Perpenna, Publius Crassus is slain in a dreadful battle with Aristonicus, Apollo's statue, at Cumae, is said to shed tears for four days without intermission.

**AD 614**- Chosroes II and his Persian [*Sasania*] troops overrun Palestine slaughtering thousands of Christians and destroying their churches. The Jews support the invaders, hoping to receive better treatment than from Rome in defiance of the Emperor, Heraclius, who previously ordered all Jews to be baptized against their will.

Khosrau II [*also spelled Chosroes*] of Persia, upon conquering Damascus, Jerusalem, takes the Holy Cross of Christ.

**AD 615**-618-Pope Saint Deusdedit [*also listed as Pope Adeodatus I*], his father is Stephen, a Catholic sub-deacon. Pope Saint Deusdedit, is the first Pope to use Seals [*of lead*] for official documents.

**AD 618**- The earliest records of a quantity of of the Prophet Mohammed's teachings.

**AD 624**-Mohammed marries Aisha, the ten year-old daughter of Abu Bekr.

**AD 625-642?**-Khalid ibn al-Walid, an exceptional Arab general known as "*The Sword of Allah*," unites Islam after the death of its founder, Muhammad. Born to the Quraysh tribe of Mecca, Khalid, a pagan, is instrumental in an early defeat of the Islamic Prophet Muhammad at the Battle of Uhud in 625. Khalid later converts to Islam.

During the secessionist wars after Muhammad's death in 632, Khalid subdues the rebellious tribes of the desolate tracts and cements the Muslim alliance across the Arabian Peninsula. The Caliph Umar sent Khalid across the desert into Iraq where Muslim armies defeat the Persians and gain control of the Euphrates region.

Khalid is then transferred to Syrian where he led the Muslim cavalry against the Byzantine armies at the Battle of Yarmuk in 637. Damascus, once a Byzantine stronghold, finally surrenders, and the Middle East thus falls under Arab, Islamic rule.

China: Wu Hou, 625-705, was a former concubine who became a tyrant; the Empress Wu Hou ruled China during the T'ang dynasty. As Empress, Wu Hou ordered government officials and visiting dignitaries to pay homage by performing cunnilingus on her. Euphemistically, the ritual was called the "*Licking of the lotus stamen*."

**AD 626-** Husayn ibn Mansur is imprisoned by the ruling Islamic authorities and crucified like his champion, Jesus. In his death he cries out, "*I am the Truth*" as did Jesus. His claim of God being subjective is understood as blasphemous under Koran teachings at the time. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

**AD 627-**The adversaries of Mohammed, from Mecca, besiege Medina and slaughter 700 Jews.

**AD 628-** Mohammed successfully captures Mecca and writes letters to all the rulers of the world, explaining the main beliefs of the Muslim faith.

The Battle of Mut'ah, Heraclius recovers the Cross of Christ and Jerusalem from the Muslims.

**AD 629-** Pope Honorius I sides with the Roman Emperor Heraclius in the Monothelite controversy, for which he will be anathematized many years after his death.

Heraclius overthrows the Persians and takes a bloody revenge upon the Jews who supported them.

**AD 630-** The prostitution of adult women did not appear to have unduly worried the Great Church of Rome. The punishment inflicted on the pimps who ran the child prostitution arrangement, therefore varied according to their wealth and respectability. Paradoxically, the Byzantine administration considered the job of enforcement as Imperial Inspector of the Brothels as eminently honorable, so much so that in 630 the Bishop of Palermo was appointed to this post.

**AD 633-**Christianity spreads. Some progress of Mohammedanism. The churches of Jerusalem, Antioch, and Alexandria, Egypt, are lost to the Christian faith, which desecrates ancient religious icons. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**AD 640-**Library of Alexandria, "*The Center of Western Culture*," with 300,000 ancient papyrus scrolls, is destroyed.

**AD 641-** Under the leadership of Abd-al-Rahman, Muslims conquer southern areas of Azerbaijan, Daghestan, Georgia, and Armenia. Under the leadership of Amr ibn al-As, Muslims conquer the Byzantine city of Alexandria in Egypt.

Amr forbids the looting of the city and proclaims '*Freedom of Worship*' for all. According to some accounts, he also has what was left of the Great Library burned the following year.

Al-As creates the first Muslim city in Egypt, al-Fustat, and builds there the first Mosque in Egypt. ~*The Knights Templar Calendar*, <http://www.geocities.com/rpcv.geo/calendar.html>

Book-copying industry at Alexandria is destroyed by the Arabs; end of the Alexandrian school, the center of Western culture.

**AD 642-649-**Pope Theodore I, father is a Catholic Bishop.

**AD 650-** Paulus Aegineta describes "*Melancholic lycanthropia*." [*Despondent Weewolves*].

Caliph Othman puts Mohammed's teachings [The Holy Koran] into 114 chapters, which are influenced by Jewish and Christian theologies.

**AD 651 (?)**-1534-*Peter's Pence*: a monetary offering to the Pope. A tax on an individual's household goods is paid to the Church. Also known as *Romescot*. A larger tax was paid by royalty and is probably one of the primary factors in King Henry VIII's opposition and efforts to dissolve Roman Catholicism and the Pope in England. The misuse of this taxation system and the monies collected will contribute to

the Enlightenment Era and the spread of Protestantism.

The Church displays hardly any morals or principles when it comes to compilation of financial wealth from young and old, rich or poor. Emperor Charlemagne, and his Christian followers, recognize the significance of the Jews in trade and extend privileges to Jews for engaging in business, but the Jews are required to pay a tenth of their annual income for protection by the Carolingians.

*“Rich widows were surrounded by swarms of clerical sycophants, who addressed them in tender diminutives, studied and consulted their every foible, and, under the guise of piety, lay in wait for their gifts or bequests. The evil attained such a point that a law was made under Valentinian depriving the Christian priests and monks of that power of receiving Legacies which was possessed by every other class of the community.”* ~Lecky, *History of European Morals*, vol. 2, pg. 151.

And even the great Christian saints lament the fact that they cannot receive monies from gifts to idols. Indeed, so great had financial insatiability in its volume then become, that, *“Church property excited the cupidity [greediness] of the various factions, upon the death of Charlemagne.”* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 5, 774. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

In the 21<sup>st</sup> century, the clever Pope John Paul II still refuses to unlock Vatican records or admit the ill-gotten gains taken from the Jews during the ‘*Terrorizing Reign*’ in Nazi Germany during WWII.

*“I fear that Christians who stand with only one leg upon earth, also stand with only one leg in Heaven.”* ~Months before his execution by the Nazis, Dietrich Bonhoeffer.

*“The priests of the idols might receive inheritances; only the clergy and monks were prohibited by this law, and prohibited not by persecutors, but by Christian princes... I grieve that we should merit this law.”* ~Saint Jerome, *Epist.* lii. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**AD 656-747**-John of Damascus, at the Monastery of Mar Sabbas near Bethlehem, defends the use of icons. The Church will vacillate between the use, and its non-use, of icons due to the financial rewards versus its teachings, and will opt for the rewards and its teachings will be modified accordingly. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

Does not the Bible proclaim, *“Thou shall have no false images before me?”* ~Exodus 20:4 [See AD 787, on how the Church attempts to resolve this matter].

*“Each nation has created a God, and the God has always resembled his creators. He hated and loved what they hated and loved, and he was invariably found on the side of those in power. Each God was intensely patriotic, and detested all nations but his own. All these Gods demanded praise, flattery, and worship. Most of them were pleased with sacrifice, and the smell of innocent blood has ever been considered a Divine perfume. All these Gods have insisted upon having a vast number of priests, and the priests have always insisted upon being supported by the people, and the principal business of these priests has been to boast about their God, and to insist that he could easily vanquish all the other Gods put together.”* ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872.

**AD 660**-Paulicians, Iconoclasts [*image worshippers*] reject sacraments, baptism, and marriage. ~Idols are also referred to in Exodus 20:2-4, I John 5:21, Revelation 16:2, I Corinthians 12:1-3.

A source of revenue that cannot be overlooked by the Church. The early Church Fathers condemned married life, and considered it their duty to dissuade women from cohabiting with their husbands. A woman who deserted her husband was an object of admiration. Anyone guilty of sexual intercourse, whether married or not, they deplored and were unworthy of entering Heaven on the day of Resurrection. Saint Ambrose said that *“Married people ought to blush at the state in which they are living.”*

He maintained that the race was born in a state of virginity and that to change that state was to deface the work of the Mighty Creator! Both Saint Ambrose and Tertullian declared that the extinction of the human race was preferable to its propagation by sexual congress!

Bishop Gregory of Nyssa held that Adam and Eve had been created sexless, and that the phrase *“Male and female created He them”* referred to a subsequent act necessitated by Adam's disobedience. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

In his monumental book, *The Two Babylons*, Rev. Alexander Hislop identifies many of the Pagan rites, which infiltrated the Roman Catholic Church, which include image worship, the Madonna and child, Christmas, Easter, Mass, extreme unction, Purgatory, prayer for the dead, relic worship, confession to priests, prayers to saints, christening, the rosary, candles, as well as the sign of the cross, and by the

Middle Ages, all these had found a firm place in Roman Catholic worship and liturgy. ~*Early Concepts of the Anti-Christ*, sundaylaw.net.

**AD 668**-First Siege of Constantinople: This attack lasts off and on for seven years, with the Muslim forces generally spending the winters on the island of Cyzicus, a few miles south of Constantinople, and only sailing against the city during the spring and summer months.

The Greeks are able to fend off repeated attacks with a weapon desperately feared by the Arabs called 'Greek Fire,' which is equivalent to modern napalm. It burned through ships, shields, and flesh and it could not be put out once it started.

Muawiyah has to send emissaries to Byzantine Emperor Constans to beg him to let the survivors return home unimpeded, a request that is granted in exchange for a yearly tribute of 3,000 pieces of gold, fifty slaves, and fifty Arab horses. ~*The Knights Templar Calendar*, <http://www.geocities.com/rpcv.geo/calendar.html>

**AD 673**-735-Bede: Biblical scholar who translated the Bible into the Anglo-Saxon language. Bede was also known as the "Father of English History." The Church is not happy with this turn of events and is quite content to keep its audience forever in darkness. Until this translation was available in plain every day common language, the only people who could read Scripture [*Latin, Ancient Hebrew, and Ancient Greek*] were church members and the rich.

The Church sees the Scriptures translated into every day common language as a blasphemy to the word of God, for not only does it make the word available to mankind, it also undermines the power of the Church by standardizing what the Church has not really come to terms with itself.

**AD 674**-674-678: The siege of Constantinople, and the first use of Greek fire [*napalm like substance*]. Economics and Law: Between 600 and 800, the initiation of private legal codes: The Farmer's Law [Georgikos Nomos] and the Rhodian Sea Law.

**AD 675**-749-Saint John of Damascus, formerly financial officer to the Saracen Caliph of Damascus, resigns his post in 700 because of the treatment of the Christians under the Caliph. He is considered a Saint in both Western and Eastern Christian Churches.

**AD 679**-After the assassination of the last Merovingian monarch, Dagobert II, protectors of the royal lineage form a secret society, the "Priory of Zion," around the "Sang real," the "Royal blood," of the descendants of Jesus and Mary Magdalen.

This may be the true meaning of sangraal, Baigent and Leigh suggest, the Holy Grail of medieval romancers. The Knights Templar, the authors found, may have had much to do with this *Priory of Zion*, the foundations of which may harken back to the House of David, to Jesus and Solomon, the lineage of the Israelite kings.

Early church fathers, as well as Pope Gregory the Great, incorrectly identified Mary Magdalene with the sinful woman who anointed Christ's feet at the house of Simon the Pharisee, while others believed Mary was Mary of Bethany, sister of Martha, and Lazarus.

The Templars may have secretly dedicated themselves to the very special bloodline of Mary Magdalene, believing the wisdom-legacy of Solomon and Jesus to be their own. Enthroning this lineage during the Middle Ages, the Templars would have set their Golden Age in motion. ~from *Secret History*, By David Lewis.

The "Priory of Zion," a fourteen hundred year old secret society today, claims it possesses proof that *Jesus Christ survived the crucifixion*. "The gifts of German princes, nobles, and private individuals increased the landed possessions of the abbey so rapidly that they soon extended over distant parts of Germany." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 6, pg. 313. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

*"In parts of Germany [in 1770] the number and wealth of the religious houses, in some instances their uselessness, and occasionally their disorders, tempted the princes to lay violent and rapacious hands on them."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 4, 38.

*"The luxury of Bishops and the worldly possessions of monks"* led to violent rebellions in Italy in the 12<sup>th</sup> century. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 748.

It may also be the repository of Europe's secret history and the underground annals of all of Christendom, or it may be all be just an extremely elaborate hoax.

In 1982 a book, "Holy Blood, Holy Grail," by the BBC documentary filmmaker Henry Lincoln and historians Michael Baigent and Richard Leigh becomes a bestseller.



Legend has it that somewhere beneath its ancient cobblestone streets, the small village of Rennes le Chateau harbors a fabulous treasure. Locals believe the legends that the valuable treasures belonged to the Cathars, Christian heretics exterminated by the Catholic Church in the 13<sup>th</sup> century. ~from the works of Jonathan Vankin and John Whalen.

**AD 680**-Third Council of Constantinople [*Sixth Ecumenical Council*] requested by Emperor Constantine IV to condemn monotheism [*some say it was convened by order of Pognatius*] decides in the belief in one God, it was also decided that Christ had two wills. There is disagreement in the nature of Jesus. Jesus has only one will, but has two natures: human & divine according to the new Church Doctrine.

This interpretation of new doctrine is to be another divisive factor in the nature of the Roman Catholic faith and the Orthodox faith for centuries [*Christmas being celebrated on the 25<sup>th</sup> of December by Catholics and on the 6<sup>th</sup> of January by the Orthodox. Both days relate to the winter solstice*].

The Jews and Muslims share in the contradiction of the *Christian Doctrine of the Trinity*, Monotheism being a firm tenet of Muslims and Jews, therefore the Trinity is incompatible with the tenets of monotheism, some groups rejecting Trinitarianism in favor of Unitarianism.

The Third Council of Constantinople, 6<sup>th</sup> Ecumenical, against Monothelites, condemns Pope Honorius I, Patriarch Sergius I of Constantinople, Heraclius' Ecthesis.

Spain, the Christian King Ewig orders all the Jew to be converted to Catholicism or face expulsion.

Sunnis, the orthodox Muslims, nearly succeeded in wiping out their rivals, the Shi'a, when the Sunnis surprised and massacred virtually all the Shi'a, including the prophet's daughter Fatima. But the killers overlooked one ailing boy, the son of Fatima, and from that one survivor the Shi'a tradition grew.

**AD 681**- Pope [*Saint*] Gregory the Great decrees that Jews are not to be killed. Of course, the people will ignore their Pope and continue to persecute the Jews.

The Synod of Toledo orders the burning of the Talmud and other books, which Jesus once quoted. The anti-Semite, Pope Stephen IV, condemns ownership of hereditary estates by "*The Jewish people, ever rebellious against God and derogatory of our rites.*"

**AD 692**- Trullan Synod. Eastern-Church discipline on clerical celibacy is settled by permitting marriage before ordination to the diaconate and continuation in marriage afterwards, but prohibiting marriage following the death of the wife thereafter. Anti-Roman canons contribute to the East-West alienation.

During the century, the monastic influence of Ireland and England increased in Western Europe; schools and learning declined; regulations regarding clerical celibacy become stricter in the East.

The Trullan Synod, 692 C.E., prohibited Christians from being treated by Jewish doctors.

"*The monarch, whose spiritual rank is less honorable than that of the meanest deacon, was seated below the rails of the sanctuary, and confounded with the rest of the faithful multitude.*" ~Gibbon, Rise and Fall, Ch. xx.

At first the Emperor's throne stood side by side with the Bishop's in the choir; but Saint Ambrose gave the Emperor a seat next to the choir. Yet, after the ancient custom, which the Concilium Quinisext., 692 C.E., in its 69<sup>th</sup> canon, expressly confirmed, the Emperors might enter the choir of the Church, and lay their oblations in person upon the altar, a privilege, which was denied to all the laity, and which implied at least a half-priestly character in the Emperor [*The State is the Church*].

Encyclopedic error: The *Columbia Encyclopedia* states that the, "*Burning of heretics was not common in the Middle Ages,*" it appears that the editors have overlooked the fact that in the article on Witchcraft it also states, "*Burning, as for heresy, was common.*" And, "*I should have no compassion on these witches; I should burn them all.*" ~Martin Luther, 1521.

"*Heretics are not to be disputed with, but to be condemned unheard, and whilst they perish by fire, the faithful ought to pursue the evil to its source, and bathe their heads in the blood of the Catholic Bishops, and of the Pope, who is the Devil in disguise.*" ~Martin Luther, 1521, *Riffel, Kirchengeschichte*.

The editors omits also to remind the reader that until the 11<sup>th</sup> century the population was too ignorant, the clergy generally too illiterate, and immorally and sensually orientated, and the middle class too scanty for heresy to spread, and that burning began as soon as heresy began. "*Most of these Gods were revengeful, savage, lustful, and ignorant. As they generally depended upon their priests for information, their ignorance can hardly excite our astonishment.*" ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872. cf. Luke

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

14:23, II Chronicles 32:2-3, Ezekiel 8:16-18. cf. Acts 4:13.

The encyclopedic authors exonerate the clergy of their vicious and mendacious crimes at the expense of the laity. There exists a list in the so-called "*Apostolic Canons*," supposedly written at the end of the 1<sup>st</sup> century of the books approved by God. ~*The Canons of the Holy and Altogether August Apostles*, Wheaton Christian Ethereal Library.

Really? The 1<sup>st</sup> century? Even the Church has to admit of this falsehood, "*A collection of ancient Ecclesiastical decrees concerning the government and discipline of the Church... In a word, they [Apostolic Canons] are a handy summary of the statutory legislation of the primitive Church... The claim to be the very legislation of the Apostles themselves, at least as promulgated by their great disciple Clement. Nevertheless, their claim to genuine Apostolic origin is quite false and untenable... The text passed into Pseudo-Isidore, and eventually Gratian included [about 1140 C.E.] some excerpts of these canons in his 'Decretum,' whereby a Universal recognition and use were gained for them in the law schools. At a much earlier date, Justinian [in his sixth Novel] had recognized them as the work of the Apostles, and confirmed them as Ecclesiastical Law.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. iii, 279, 280.

The "*Apostles*" list includes 1, 2 and 3 Maccabees, and perhaps Judith and Sirach, among the books of the Old Testament, and 1 and 2 Clement in the New, along with the Apostolic Constitutions. It, however, omits Revelations. These canons are included by name with those approved by the Synod in Trullo.

Orthodox Quinisext Council, convoked by Justinian II, approves Canons of the Apostles of Apostolic Constitutions, but Clerical celibacy is rejected by Pope Constantine. The Apostolic Constitutions, which were eventually revealed for gullibility of invention, with respect to the Apostolic Peter, and Simon Magus in their Magical competition in Rome, is in fact, "*A 4<sup>th</sup> century pseudo-Apostolic collection... It purports to be the work of the Apostles, whose instructions, whether given by them individually or as a body, are supposed to be gathered and handed down by the pretended compiler [Pope] St. Clement of Rome, the authority of whose name gave fictitious weight to more than one such piece of early Christian literature... The Apostolic Constitutions were held generally in high esteem and served as the basis for much Ecclesiastical legislation... As late as 1563... Despite the glaring archaisms and incongruities of the collection it was contended that it was the genuine work of the Apostles... Could yet pretend, in an uncritical age, to Apostolic origin.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. I, p. 636.

**AD 693-** The Council of Toledo declares that, "*Sodomists*" [*homosexuals*] have infiltrated the Catholic Church and order that clerics who lay with men should be degraded, exiled, and damned. But, as we now know this did not stop them in the late 20<sup>th</sup> century. In 2010 Christian evangelists will take their contemptible Christian hatred to Ghana, Africa, where the government, by their instigation will initiate legislation to have homosexuals, gays, lesbians, and sodomists arrested and even put to death for their actions. How history repeats itself!

**AD 694-** Spain, the Catholic King Egica accuses Jews of treason and their properties to be confiscated, Jews are declared slaves, and are forbidden to practice their faith. It is decreed that Jewish children be taken from them at age seven and be raised as Christians by tutors.

**AD 707-** The chief icon representing Christianity is the cross, which one would naturally suppose would be found upon every tomb in the catacombs of Rome, on the graves and cemeteries of the early Christians, as is now visible in Catholic cemeteries. But this is not so.

The only approach to such a symbol to be found in the catacombs is the Buddhist sacred Swastika, also seen in the old Buddhist Zodiacs, and in the Asoka inscriptions. No cross of present day shape is to be found in the mausoleums of ancient Rome. The cross was *not* the symbol of early Christianity. Jesus, after his acceptance as the '*Christ*.'

Jesus was worshiped under the symbol of a meek and mild lamb, "*The Lamb of God*." It is not until the Council of Constantinople in 707 that the symbol of the cross with a man nailed to it is ordered to be used in place of the lamb, or ram, which was formerly used to denote the Victorious Sun [*Sol Invictus*] as he passed through the sign Aries, giving new life to the world, when he was worshipped as "*The Lamb of God*."

The lamb would later give place to the Phallus. The astronomical "*Aries*," the ram or lamb, and the Christian "*Savior*," has been certified by theologians as representing the Astrological aspect of the

superstitious Christians. ~Exodus 40:38, Matthew 2:2, 2:16, Ezekiel 4:6, Daniel 2:27, Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201, The Rationalist's Manual, M. D. Aletheia, author of *A Rationalist Catechism*, and *The Agnostic's Primer*.

**AD 709-** The Catholic Church commences the ceremony of kissing of the Pope's foot. Through the Forged Donation of Constantine, manufactured by the Church, the Universal Church of Rome will engage in the same demeaning acts as the Imperial court of the Roman Emperors.

The vulgarity and absurdity of the stupendous forgeries, along with its alleged pious recitals of Constantine's leprosy, purportedly cured by Sylvester's prayers, the consequent conversion and Baptism of the Emperor in the Lateran font, and the abandonment of Rome by Emperor Constantine, in order to leave it liberated for God's Vicar, just up from the catacombs, to mimic grandiose imperial pomp, is made manifest by careful scrutiny of dates, and recollection of contemporary history.

Pope Sylvester's Holiness dates from 314 C.E., he died in 335 C.E., and Emperor Constantine, not until in 337. *"All of them enjoyed by the Emperor and his senate, all of them showing the same desire to make the pontifical a copy of the imperial office. The Pope is to inhabit the Lateran palace, to wear the diadem, the collar, the purple cloak, to carry the scepter, and to be attended by a body of chamberlains. Similarly his clergy are to ride on white horses and receive the honors and immunities of the senate and patricians," including 'The practice of kissing the Pope's foot, adopted in imitation of the old imperial court.'* ~Bryce, *Holy Roman Empire*, Ch. vii, p. 97; Latin text, extracts, p. 97-98.

**AD 711-** The Islamic Faith is established in Spain. The Islamic faith is generally tolerant of the Jews and Christians, and it is not until the Christians take up swords against these followers that condemnation on both sides begins in earnest.

The Jewish version of the Spanish Inquisition, which took place four hundred and fifty years ago culminating with the torture, exile, and confiscation of their properties, is the source from which has emanated much Jewish fear of the Catholic Church.

The Vicar of Christ, along with his apologists claim no great harm was done and that the Church merely enforced laws to protect its 'Purity of Faith' and to bring back into the fold, with whatever force necessary, those who were led astray.

According to the Apologetics, *"The Spanish Inquisition arose primarily because a tender-hearted monk wanted to save the wicked from Eternal torture of perdition by tormenting them a little in this world to the end that they might abjure their heresies and be saved."* ~Kershner, *Pioneers of Christian Thought*, pg. 103.

Even the powerful Catholic Church unashamedly admits this falsehood, one which Pope John Paul II, in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, refers to as sign of his Vicarship over the world, and all religions, *"A forged document of Emperor Constantine the Great, by which large privileges and rich possessions were conferred on the pope and the Roman Church... It is addressed by Constantine to Pope Sylvester I, 314-35 C.E., and consists of two parts... Constantine is made to confer on Sylvester and his successors the following privileges and possessions: the Pope, as successor of St. Peter, has the primacy over the four Patriarchs of Antioch, Alexandria, Constantinople, and Jerusalem, also over all the Bishops in the world... The document goes on to say that for himself the Emperor has established in the East a new capital, which bears his name, and thither he removes his capital, since it Emperor have power where God has established the residence of the head of the Christian religion. The document concludes with malediction's against all who violate these donations and with the assurance that the Emperor has signed them with his own hand and placed them on the tomb of St. Peter. This document is without doubt a forgery, fabricated somewhere between the years 750 and 850 C.E. As early as the 15<sup>th</sup> century its falsity was known and demonstrated... Its genuinity was yet occasionally defended, and the document still further used as authentic, until Baronius in his *Annals Ecclesiastici* admitted that the 'Donatio' was a forgery, where after it was soon universally admitted to be such. It is so clearly a fabrication that there is no reason to wonder that, with the revival of historical criticism in the 15<sup>th</sup> century, the true character of the document was at once recognized... The document obtained wider circulation by its incorporation with the 'False Decretals,' 840-850."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. v, 118-120.

We should not forget the desolation, misery, hatefulness, and human slaughter begat by Christianity, *"Let us look for a moment at the number of victims sacrificed on the altars of the Christian Moloch: 1,000,000 perished during the early Arian schism; 1,000,000 during the Carthaginian struggle;*

7,000,000 during the Saracen slaughters. In Spain 5,000,000 perished during the eight Crusades; 2,000,000 of Saxons and Scandinavians lost their lives in opposing the introduction of the blessings of Christianity. 1,000,000 were destroyed in the Holy(?) Wars against the Netherlands, Albigenses, Waldenses, and Huguenots. 30,000,000 Mexicans and Peruvians were slaughtered ere they could be convinced of the beauties(?) of the Christian creed. 9,000,000 were burned for witchcraft. Total, 56,000,000." And, all in the name of Jesus, their Christ, their Savior and Peace Maker and

hypocritically proclaimed for 'Greater Glory of God.'" ~For the Christian Apologist perspective, read: *Handbook of Christian Apologetics: Hundreds of Answers to Crucial Questions*, By Peter Kreeft and Ronald K. Tacelli. cf. 1 John 4:8-16.

The Jews are allowed to practice their beliefs with the Muslims, however, the conquering Christians are not so permissive. This history is remembered by Rabbis who seek a union of forces with Catholic priests against the injustices of our time that afflict the Jews hold that as long as Christianity is divided; as long as Catholics are in the minority there is no fear.

But should the Catholic Church ever become the only Christian Church, as she was during the middle ages, then beware of the *Auto-da-Fe, Act of Faith*, 1723, the ceremony accompanying the pronouncement of judgment by the Inquisition and followed by the execution of sentence by the secular authorities; *broadly*: the burning of a heretic. ~Zane Publishing, Inc. and Merriam-Webster, Incorporated, 1996.

"The steady growth of power and wealth of the Church, since the beginning of the 12<sup>th</sup> century, introduced an ever-increasing spirit of worldliness." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, 129.

The Catholic voice is quite bashful in calling lust, immorality, lasciviousness acts, and murder for what they are. Catholics contend that those in Jewry who speak or write about the Spanish Inquisition, have received their knowledge of it from prejudicial sources, or from persons whose data concerning it were taken from corrupted already sources.

An Inquisition is a court of inquiry; that all societies, including the Masonic Lodges, have temporary or permanent trial courts, under different names, to examine members charged with violating their principles. The Catholic Church imposed its Inquisition upon the world to lend formality, legitimacy, and organizational procedures in punishing those who did not adhere to their doctrines, although today, they say it was merely to bring wayfaring Catholics back into the fold.

If adjudged guilty, such members are punished. If secular societies may legitimately institute such courts, and impose sentences, then why has not the Catholic Church a greater reason for the institution of an inquisitorial court, considering that to violate her sacred principles is to violate the principles God taught man through Moses and His Son Jesus, the Messiah?

"...Prelates were the most powerful and the wealthiest subjects of the State." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 2, 186.

The corruptness of the Church and its proclaimed leaders, who practiced many forms of lasciviousness and immorality is the reason. The inability of the Church to police itself, much less admit to its sins is another. To properly understand this question, it is necessary to bear in mind that the Inquisition was allegedly instituted in Spain for persons who professed to be Catholics and not for practicing Jews.

It was to unearth, and to bring to penance, not merely heretics, as many Jews believe, but also bigamists, adulterers, blasphemers, and other violators of the principles of the Church to which they, as Baptized men and women, were obligated to be true.

In "We Jews," we have, "The task of the Inquisition was not to Persecute Jews but to cleanse the Church of unorthodoxy. The Inquisition was not concerned with infidels outside the Church but with heretics within it." ~George E. Sokolsky, publicist, of New York City, N.Y., 1935, p. 53.

The Spanish Inquisition was instituted to supposedly weed out those *Baptized Jews and Moslems*, or so the Catholic Church will attempt to have you believe, those who pretended to be sincere Catholics, while they secretly adhered to the practices of Judaism and Mohammedanism, which is a most serious sacrilegious offense. They were also enemies of the State, which was Christian in principle and carried the Cross in battle against the Crescent. In spite of historical documentation to the contrary, Christian apologists will claim that their divinely inspired religious followers did not conspire to harm the Jews.

But Jesus says that pretending to be religious will lead you astray, and only those who do God's will can be saved in the Judgment. ~Matthew, verses 21-23.

"It appears to be a fact as well as a theory that Jews who never ceased professing Judaism were, on

*the whole, left undisturbed.*" ~ Dr. Salo Wittmayer Baron, in his book, "A Social and Religious History of the Jews," N.Y., 1937, Vol. 2 p. 58.

In the fourteen years of the activity of the Spanish Inquisition, from its establishment in 1478 to the *expulsion of the Jews* from Spain, we hear of only one persecution directed against a Jewish community, however, please bear in mind that the Church has gone to extremes to expunge historical records of their dastardly crimes, and we must therefore take what they say with a grain a salt.

The Jewry of Huesca are accused in 1489 of having admitted *conversos*, pseudo-converts from Judaism to Christianity, to the Jewish fold.

It was the Inquisitorial Courts inability to check Jewish influence on the *conversos* that served as an alleged argument for the Catholic monarchs to banish Jews from Spain [*in actuality it was their acquired real estate and accumulated wealth*]. What ever happened to freedom of religion that the Church espouses?

Spain is at war for more than a six hundred years against the Mohammedans, with whom the Jews after many years of mass murdering by Christians have aligned themselves with, and the Inquisition is just another tool to try to legitimize their further extermination in the battle of the *Cross against the Crescent*. ~see Graetz's *History of the Jews*, the *Jewish Encyclopedia*, and the *Encyclopedia of Jewish Knowledge*.

*"The Spanish Jews welcomed the Arab invasions seeing it as a reprieve from already ongoing persecutions and confiscations. It is even said that they invited, the Arab invasion. After centuries of Crusades with their wanton killing of Jews, did they have a choice? Under the Caliphate, Mohammedan ruler, of the West, with its capital at Cordova, their members grew and they eventually attained great influence in Spain."* ~Dr. Cecil Roth, in Vallentine's J.E., p. 612.

*"It is admitted that the African Jews aided the Arabs in the capture of Cordova, Malaga, Granada, Seville, and Toledo and these cities were placed under Jewish control by the conquerors."* ~*Encyclopedia of Jewish Knowledge*, p. 531.

The *Columbia Encyclopedia* states the Inquisitors, were always anxious to avoid the extreme penalty but the civil rulers were sterner. All the greed and sacrifice of the innocent was, the writer says, because the confiscated property of the heretic went to them. It did not. It was divided between the informers, the Inquisitors, and the civic power. The writer does not perceive how much he (or she) gives away in saying that the civic authorities received the loot. It was because civic rulers were so reluctant to persecute that the Papacy tempted them with this loot, besides threatening them with excommunication [*so be guarded of what you read in an encyclopedia*]

The preponderance of civil and human abuses are committed, with a few exceptions, by the civil power, to whom the Inquisitors would turn over their victims for the ultimate punishments and these are allegedly condemned by Popes Leo X, Paul III, Paul IV, and Sixtus IV who reigned during that period of history. Papal promiscuity has been forever immortalized in the very structures and statuary of the Vatican, Saint Peter's, and other of Rome's most famous churches and basilicas.

The most magnificent Sistine Chapel was built by and named after Pope Sixtus IV, who taxed others for keeping a mistress but paid none for his own vile indiscretions. Here the cardinals meet to elect the next Pope and sixty-five feet above them the huge ceiling bears the incredible artwork of Michelangelo who painted all his figures in the nude, but the Popes felt that this was too obscene.

Inside Saint Peter's Basilica, the burial monument of Pope Paul III, 1534-49, which is adorned with reclining female figures, one figure, representing Justice, was naked for 300 years until Pope Pius IX had clothes painted on her. The figure is modeled after Pope Paul III's sister, Guilis, the beautiful young mistress of Pope Alexander VI. Thus is immortalized the promiscuity of the "Celibate" Popes.

When one of Pope Alexander VI's bastard sons was discovered murdered, the Pope swore off sinfulness, but only for a fleeting moment.

His son *"Was fished out of the Tiber with his throat cut.. That it was a warning from Heaven to repent, no one felt more keenly than the Pope himself. He spoke of resigning, and proclaimed his determination to set about that reform of the Church 'In Head and members' for which the world had so 'Long been clamoring,' but his grief was assuaged by the attentions of his lady loves, notably pretty Guilia Farnese, niece of the Cardinal, and whose picture as an angel now adorns one of the great frescos of the Vatican. Long ago Leo the Great, 440-461, declared, 'The dignity of Peter suffers no*

*diminution even in an unworthy successor.”* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. Xiv, 289-294, passim.

Pope Alexander VI, fathered four illegitimate children by Lady Vanozza Catani and two more from Dame Giulia. “A characteristic instance of the corruption of the Papal court is the fact that Borgia’s [Pope Alexander VI] daughter Lucrezia lived with his mistress Giulia, who bore him a daughter, Laura, in 1492 [the year of his consecration as Pope].” ~From the works of Joseph McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

“*Nomen Alexandri ne to fortasse moretur, Hospes, abi! Jacet hic et scelus et vitium. Lest Alexander’s name your eye detain, Stranger, pass on! Here’s nought but sin and stain.*” ~Q.R. [Quarterly Reviewer]

Popes, Cardinals, Bishops, and Priests without number have been habitual fornicators, adulterers, homosexuals, incestuous, mass-murderers, and ruthless and depraved villains who pursued their degenerate and immoral lifestyles immune from discipline, and far from being excommunicated, such Popes remain proudly displayed on the list of past “Vicars of Christ,” and today a priest who engages in sexual misconduct is rarely expelled from the priesthood or excommunicated from the Church.

Instead, he is reassigned elsewhere and perhaps given psychological counseling. Priests pronounced cured by such treatment centers [for example, *Servants of the Paraclete in Jemez Springs, New Mexico*] are routinely reassigned to new parishes only to abuse more victims. ~e.g. *Our Sunday Visitor*, February 27, 1994, p. 5; *National Catholic Reporter*, January 7, 1994, p. 9.

Catholic apologists still contend that the Popes were actually the protectors of the Jews, and not their enemies. Rome was a haven of refuge for the persecuted Jews when the Eternal City was ruled by the Popes, to which many of the Jews driven out of Spain migrated. The Roman citizenry during this period detested the Papacy and what it stood for, and any enemy of the corrupt Papacy was reciprocally a friend of the people.

Cecil Roth of London, while addressing the Zionist Forum in Buffalo, N.Y., states: “*Only in Rome has the colony of Jews continued its existence since before the beginning of the Christian era, because of all the dynasties of Europe, the Papacy not only refused to persecute the Jews of Rome and Italy, but throughout the ages Popes were protectors of the Jews.*”

Centuries before the Catholic Church came into existence the Jewish Church condemned to death violators of their *Mosaic Law*, for infractions of the Law which were not as serious as the offenses of which the Jews were guilty in Spain, and some apologists use this to justify their persecution.

*“According to the Jewish law there are four kinds of execution, stoning, burning, the sword and strangling. Death by strangling is not in the scriptures, but the Rabbis interpreted that wherever death is mentioned without specific mode, strangling is generally meant.”* ~Carl Alpert, Boston. 1935, p. 77.

Interesting enough, there is no crucifixion permitted under Hebrew Law. That abuses took place at times on the part of the Inquisitors is not denied. The Catholic Church, claiming *Divine Protection* from error in defining matters of faith and morals, does not claim to be immune from acts of abuse of their power on the part of some of her children, even in high places.

Such an abuse on the part of officials of the Church caused Pope Leo X, after many complaints, to Excommunicate the Catholic Tribunal at Toledo, and to have the witnesses who appeared before its Inquisitorial trial arrested for perjury.

Pope Leo X, upon his election as Pope, spends 100,000 ducats on his inauguration festival, which is 1/7th of the Vatican treasury, and he soon depletes the rest of the Church’s money on his assortment of amusement and parties. Pope Leo is such a big spender that he is soon forced to borrow money from several bankers at a 40% interest.

The Church claims abuse of power as rare, and that a *Spirit of Charity* dominated those historic inquiries into heresy. Torturing and burning were not part of the solemn religious ceremony called the *Auto-da-Fe*, where the penitents abjured their errors and made public recantation, by making an *Act of Faith*. The Church apologists then use the fact that extreme punishments meted out during the middle ages, such as burning at the stake, which we abhor, were common throughout the world at that time. They did not originate during the Middle Ages, having been the law before the Christian era [everyone else is doing it so why shouldn’t we?]

The Catholic Church claims it can no more be judged by the abuses of the horrific Spanish Inquisition, which ended in the deportation of about 160,000 Jews, many who were not guilty of offenses against the Church or the State, than Judaism can be judged by the persecution of the people of Edom,

descendants of Esau.

*“After the victory over the Samaritans, Hyrcanus marched against the Idumeans, laid siege to their two fortresses, and after having demolished them, gave the Idumeans the choice between acceptance of Judaism, and exile... For the first time Judaism, in the person of its head, John Hyrcanus (high priest), practiced intolerance against other faiths, but it soon found out with deep pain how highly injurious it is to allow religious zeal for the preservation of the faith to degenerate into the desire to effect violent conversion of others...”* ~The History of the Jews by Graetz.

The exile, which climaxed the Spanish Inquisition in 1492, is deplorable irrespective of the cause of it or whom it afflicted. That the Catholic Church has as a legitimate right to weed out pseudo converts from Judaism as the priests and Sanhedrin in Jewry had to bring to book the members of their Church who violated the Mosaic Law is not in question, what is questioned is the methodology used.

*“The Amsterdam Rabbis introduced the innovation of bringing religious opinions and convictions before their judgment seat, of constituting themselves a sort of Inquisitional Tribunal, and instituting autos-da-fe which, even if bloodless, were not less painful to the sufferers.”* ~Heinrich Graetz, *History of the Jews*, Vol. 4, p. 684.

The Spanish Inquisition was established with Papal approval in 1478 at the request of King Ferdinand V and Queen Isabella I of Spain to deal with the Marranos, *contrary to what the Church claims*, that Jews who through coercion or social pressure had *insincerely converted* to Christianity.

Suspected Marranos [*converted Jews*] were tortured until they confessed to practicing Judaism, and then were burned to death en masse at an auto-da-fe. After fourteen years of abuse, continual torture, and death by burning, in 1492, by Papal edict, the Spanish Jews are finally given the choice of either exile or baptism, and almost all the Jews chose to leave at this time.

Before his death, King Ferdinand will commission his successor, Charles V, to carry on the work of the spread of Christianity and support of the heinous Inquisition, and, “... *In his will, dated the day before his death, he enjoined his heir, Charles V, to be strenuous in supporting the tribunal. As all other virtues, so this testament ran, ‘Are nothing without faith by which and in which, we are saved, we command the illustrious prince, our grandson, to labor with all his strength to destroy and extirpate heresy from our kingdoms and lordships, appointing ministers, God-fearing and of good conscience, who will conduct the Inquisition justly and properly for the service of God and the exaltation of the Catholic faith, and who will also have a great zeal for the destruction of the sect of Mohammed...*”

~*History of the Christian Church*, by Philip Schaff, Volume VI, Chapter 7, § 60.

*“The fundamental defect of Christian ethics consists in the fact that it labels certain classes of acts ‘Sins’ and others ‘Virtue’ on grounds that have nothing to do with their social consequences.”* ~Bertrand Russell, *The Quotable Bertrand Russell*, ed. Lee Eisler, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1993, p. 118.

In 1502, it turned its attention to similar converts from Islam, and in the 1520s to persons suspected of Protestantism. Within a few years of the founding of the Inquisition, the Papacy relinquished nearly all supervision to the monarchs.

Thus, the Spanish Inquisition became more an instrument of the state for political power than the Church for heretics. The Marranos are tried, and found guilty of heresy. They are under the jurisdiction of the Catholic Church through their Baptism, which the Church does not admit that they had any choice, either submit or be exiled. A Catholic who denies one or more of the teachings of Christ is held by the Church to be a heretic.

The Catholic Church teaches that they have *Absolute Authority* in all matters of faith and morals, hence she is obligated to declare, as did St. Paul, “*Even if an angel from heaven should preach a gospel to you other than that, which we have preached to you, let him be Anathema.*” ~Galatians 1:8.

And so the Church justifies killing in the name of God. This applies to the denial of any single basic Christian teaching, for to deny one of God's teachings is to deny God. A Catholic who proclaims belief in only nine of the Ten Commandments, created on Mount Sinai in the year 2448 of our current count of 5763 since Adam and Eve, is also considered a heretic, as the denial of one of the Commandments is also a denial of God, its Divine Author. The same applies to every article in the Apostles Creed, and other teachings of the Church.

Heresy, to the Church, is worse than murder. Murder robs man of his physical life; whereas heresy robs

man of his spiritual inheritance; with the result that the heretic is deprived of an eternity of happiness, in the event of dying unrepentant, which the Church will not allow.

Trial and punishment for Heresy is of Jewish and not of Catholic origin, its objective being *Purity of Faith* in the hearts of man with the teachings of the Church; and to safeguard the attainment of eternal life.

The Orthodox Jewish concept of the subject states: *"The term 'Heretic' in connection with Judaism may conveniently be applied to any one who does not accept the two Torahs-the Written and Oral-in which Jewish teaching is contained. Apart from the idolaters of ancient times, the Talmud knows four main kinds of such Heretics, which however, it is not always careful to distinguish: (1) the Cutheans or Samaritans, who accepted only the Pentateuch and the Book of Joshua as inspired, and rejected the rest of the Scriptures; (2) the Sadducees and Boethusians, who rejected the Oral Law; (3) the Minim, Judaeo-Christians [that is converts from the Synagogue to the Church] and Gnostics-who desired to supplement the Torah Of Moses with some other Torah of superior authority; (4) the Apikorism, who denied the divine origin of the Torah. The Karaite heresy, which appeared later, was essentially the same as that of the Sadducees."* ~from Vallentine's *Jewish Encyclopedia*, pg. 279. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The Karaites are apparently the first Jewish sect to adopt the notion of reincarnation in the 8<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E., apparently at least in part in an attempt to account for the suffering of innocent children. The argument on reincarnation is that they [*the Jews*] must have sinned in a previous life in order to deserve such hardship. ~See John 9 for Yeshua's explanation.

*"The attribute of reincarnation is accustomed to mean the males and not the females."* Women do not have the same obligations of men. They do not have to be Torah scholars. Women are perfect when they come into the world [vs. *the Christian belief that women caused the downfall of man*]. The souls of women have already made their atonement. After death, women enter into Gehinom [*Hell*] to be purified, and not to suffer everlasting persecution. Their portion in the Garden of Eden is even greater than men. Men are obligated in the commandments of action.

For woman, most are not obligatory, only a few are obligatory. Torah learning, especially the study of the Oral law, is only for men. The Torah which the men learn in their lives protects them after they pass away. It protects them from entering into Gehinom, but they have to reincarnate. About this is quoted the passage, *"This generation goes and another generation comes, and the earth stands forever."*

~Arizal, *The Gateway to Reincarnation*, Chapter 9.

Saadia Gaon calls the idea of reincarnation *"Nonsense and stupidity."* The Jewish philosopher Jewish Albo also rejected the idea of the *"Transmigration of souls"* in the 15<sup>th</sup> century. ~See: What Does Judaism Say About . . .? by Louis Jacobs, The Encyclopedia Judaica, article Afterlife, Do modern day Jews believe in reincarnation of the spirit? I know some ancient sects had? by David Brown, AMF International.

We know the details of the Jewish struggle against the Greeks and Hellenism from the two *Books of the Maccabees*. The Sadducees were heavily influenced by Greek thought, *"The Sadducees were always more acceptable in the eyes of the Hellenist Jews than their rabbinic foes. The alliance of the Hellenists and the Sadducees against traditional Judaism guaranteed constant turmoil in Jewish life throughout the time of the Second Temple and even thereafter."* ~ Rabbi Berel Wein, *Echoes of Glory*, p. 38.

Mattathias, a cohen, stabs the Jew who does not keep the Law, also killing the Greek official present, and then turns to the crowd and announces: *"Follow me, all of you who are for God's law and stand by the covenant."* ~1 Maccabees 2:27.

The famous philosopher, Spinoza, denied belief in a personal God causing him to be Excommunicated by the sons of Jews who were deported from Spain and Portugal on account of the heretical conduct of the Marranos. Spinoza was also banished from Amsterdam, and to avoid assassination, after *"A fanatic made an attempt on his life with a knife,"* he left his native city where the *"Curses had been pronounced upon him"* by the Rabbis in their leading Synagogue.

One of history's greatest thinkers, a Jew, born in Amsterdam, he studied medicine and afterward theology. He endeavored to understand what he studied. In theology he necessarily failed miserably. Theology is not intended to be understood, only to be believed. It is an act, not of reason, but of faith. Spinoza put to the rabbis so many questions, and so persistently asked for reasons, that he became the most troublesome of students.



When the rabbis found it impossible to answer the questions, they concluded to silence the questioner. He was tried, found guilty, and excommunicated from the Synagogue. By the terrible curse of the Jewish religion, he was made an outcast from every Jewish home. Even his father could not give him shelter, and his mother could not give him bread or speak to him, without becoming an outcast herself. All the cruelty of Jehovah, all the infamy of the Old Testament, was in this curse.

In the darkness of the synagogue the rabbis lit their torches, and while pronouncing the curse, extinguished them in blood, imploring God that in like manner the soul of Benedict Spinoza might be extinguished.

According to his belief, the universe did not commence to be. It is; from eternity it was; to eternity it will be. Spinoza was a naturalist, that is to say, a pantheist. Spinoza has been hated because he has not been answered. He was a real republican. He regarded the people as the true and only source of political power. He put the state above the Church, the people above the priest.

Spinoza believed in the absolute liberty of worship, thought and speech. In every relation of life he was just, true, gentle, patient, modest and loving. He respected the rights of others, and endeavored to enjoy his own, and yet he brought upon himself the hatred of the Jewish *and* the Christian world. The priests hated the philosopher, revelation reviled reason, and faith was the sworn foe of every fact.

Spinoza was a philosopher, a philanthropist. Yet the rabbis and the priests, the ignorant zealots and the cruel bigots, feeling that this quiet, thoughtful, modest man was in some way forging weapons to be used against the Church, hated him with all their hearts. But, Spinoza does not retaliate. He found excuses for their acts. Their ignorance, their malice, their misguided and revengeful zeal excited only pity in his breast. He injured no man. He did not live on alms.

On Sunday, February 21, 1677, Spinoza, one of the greatest and subtlest of metaphysicians, one of the noblest and purest of human beings, at the age of forty-four, passed tranquilly away; and notwithstanding the curse of the synagogue under which he had lived and most lovingly labored, death left upon his lips the smile of perfect peace. ~From the works of Robert Green Ingersoll. Cf. II Chronicles 32:2-3, Ezekiel 8:16-18, I John 4:8-16.

*"Popular religion may be summed up as a respect for Ecclesiastics."* ~Spinoza.

Gabriel da Costa is another Jew whose tragic life and treatment by the Rabbis caused him to be arrested in Amsterdam, fined 300 guilders, and his *"Heterodox book to be publicly burned."*

*Encyclopedia of Jewish Knowledge* states: *"He fled to Hamburg, but soon returned to Amsterdam, and in 1633 became, in his own words, 'An ape among the apes' offering his submission to the Synagogue. Formalist he could not be, and his contrariness resulted in his being made subject to the 'great ban.' For seven years he lived silent and solitary, boycotted even by his relatives. Then he yielded, made confession of error and suffered the ignominy of a public scourging and 39 stripes. He went home, wrote an impassioned sketch of his own life, 'A Specimen of Human Existence,' and shot himself."*

That the charges against Spinoza and da Costa were warranted, no one today can rightly deny, for the Jews of Amsterdam had a definite Doctrinal Code, which they had a right to uphold, as did the Church and the State in Spain. Yet these Rabbis, who belonged to the Amsterdam community that was started by the Maranos [*called the pretending to be Catholics*], who cursed the Catholic Church and Spain for the deportation of their forbears, deemed it legitimate to curse, scourge, excommunicate, and drive from Amsterdam those of their fellow Israelites who were guilty of heresy. To these Iberian descendents a Dutch Auto da Fe was perfectly legitimate, but not one in Spain or Portugal, where the welfare of the State as well as the Church was at stake.

**AD 717-**Successful defense of Constantinople against the infidels [*Arabs*].

The Roman Church never ceases in praising itself, even when there is nothing to praise; the Church claims that it was *"The guide of the Western nations from the close of the 7<sup>th</sup> century to the beginning of the 16<sup>th</sup>."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vii, p. 370, and, as a result of this purported guiding institution, *"At the beginning of the Reformation, the condition of the clergy, and consequently of the people, was a very sad one... The unfortunate state of the clergy, their corrupt morals."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vii, p. 387.

Of course, this does not even touch upon their heinous sins in the Inquisition, witch-hunting, Crusades, Jew killing, etc.

**AD 719-**Frankish Christian missionaries devastate Frisia with fire and sword.

**AD 721-** The amulets worn by the Jews, slips of parchment on which passages of their Law were written, were worn as symbols of piety by the Pharisaic school, but they were also regarded as security from evil spirits and from other harm.

The use of amulets was inherited by the Christian Church, the inscription on them being "*Ichthys*" [the Greek word for "Fish"], for it contained the initials of the Greek words for Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior. Amulets to protect one against all types of evil become extremely popular with Christians around the fourth century and the Church felt compelled to condemn the wearing of amulets in 721.

Priests caught wearing amulets were threatened with having their holy orders deprived. Throughout the 8<sup>th</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup> century, monarchs are free to appoint their choices as Bishops and Abbots to the monasteries. Later, the Church will assert its power by stating God has supremacy over the state and challenge this authority [It is the will of God over the will of the monarch].

**AD 724-** Saint Boniface fells the Great Oak of Geismar, Hesse, sacred to Thor, but despite the ruthless eradication of overt Paganism the Pagan Fertility Goddess Ostara [*Eostara*] gave her name to Easter.

**AD 725-** Emperor Leo III orders the removal of all religious icons from Catholic Churches and monasteries, and nearly all of the ancient images of Jesus are destroyed during the iconoclastic periods of the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> centuries.

**AD 726-** Emperor Leo III issues a decree forbidding the veneration of images that is condemned by Pope Gregory II. The "*Iconoclasts*," as image worshippers, are validated at the Second Council of Nice in 787 & 843.

The church supports the veneration of images. Images are attractive to converts who like to be able to see their God. The Church sees this acceptance as a means to increase their following and thereby rules against the Biblical teachings by new dogma.

**AD 730-** First Iconoclasm, Byzantine Emperor Leo III bans all Christian icons, Pope Gregory II excommunicates him.

**AD 731-** Pope Gregory III and a Synod at Rome condemns Iconoclasm, with a declaration that the veneration of sacred images is in accord with Catholic tradition.

Christians associate Hallowe'en with Christianity in the 8<sup>th</sup> century after Pope Gregory III established November 1<sup>st</sup> as the Roman Catholic feast day honoring the dead. Then, in the 9<sup>th</sup> century, Pope Gregory IV decreed that the day was to be universally observed by the Roman Catholic Church which, at that time, held the greatest influence among the Christian populous because of its growing political strength.

**AD 732-** Charles Martel [*Charles the Hammer*] defeats the Moors at Tours and saves Europe from Muslim infiltration as a Christian World.

---

*"Charles Martel is charged with secularizing many Ecclesiastical estates, which he took from the Churches and abbeys and gave in fief to his warriors as a recompense for their services, This land actually remained the property of the Ecclesiastical establishments in question."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 6, 241.

---

In defense of the Great Church, "*Naturally there was a desire on the part of the king and princes to force the Church to take her share in the national burdens and duties.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 6, pg. 63.

*"To this age belongs the famous grant to the Church of one-tenth of his land by Ethelburt, father of Alfred the Great."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, 507.

**AD 735-** Venerable Bede, English historian and theologian introduces the counting of dates before the birth of Christ

**AD 748-** 1 May, Pope Saint Zachary, in a letter addressed to Saint Boniface, the great Apostle of Germany, invokes the Papal censure upon Vergilius. Among other alleged misdeeds and errors was numbered that of holding "*That beneath the earth there was another world and other men, another sun and moon.*"

In reply, the Pope directs St. Boniface to convoke a council and, '*If it be made clear*' that if Vergilius adheres to this '*perverse teaching, contrary to the Lord and to his own soul,*' he was to be expelled from the Church and deprived of his priestly dignity!

This is the only information that we possess regarding an incident, which is made to figure principally in the imaginary warfare between theology and science...The case of the Irish monk who suffered the

penalty of being several centuries ahead of his age remains on the page of history, like the parallel case of famous astronomer, Galileo, as a solemn admonition against a hasty resort to Ecclesiastical censure. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 581-2.

*"Historically, the Church fought venomously against each new scientific advance. But after fruitlessly criticizing each new scientific achievement, the Church soon flip-flopped its position and embraced the new discovery as a 'Gift from God to mankind.'"* ~David Mills, *Science Shams & Bible Bloopers*, p362.

**AD 749**-John of Damascus, Doctor of the Church and author of *An Exact Exposition of the Orthodox Faith*, and ascetic and exegetical writings and hymns; Peter Lombard supported his *Four Books of Sentences* on the works of John of Damascus and Saint Thomas Aquinas based his *Summa Theologica* on Peter Lombard's Sentences.

**AD 750**-Drugs and Drug Use: Poppy seeds, where opium comes from, and opium itself are introduced to China.

**AD 751**-Battle of Talas, the Chinese are defeated by the Arab Armies in what is now known as Pakistan by the Prince of Tashkent.

Jews, as well as the early Christians, are viewed as second-class citizens by the Muslims and are forbidden to read the Koran, forbidden to build any houses higher than a mosque, forbidden to perform public rituals, forbidden to ride horses, and forbidden or to marry Muslim women. Jews and Christians also have to wear a special sash and a yellow cloth badge to identify them from Muslims, and there is an added tax for being a non-believer.

**AD 751**-54-Pepin the Short [714-768], King of the Franks, unites the Frankish Monks to defeat the Lombards who pose a threat to Pope Stephen III. Territories near Rome are given to the Church and the Papal States lays claim to them.

*"The pontiff dictated his letter in the name of the Apostle Peter, closely imitating his epistles, and speaking in a language, which implied that he was possessed of an authority to anoint or dethrone kings, and to perform the offices, not of a messenger, of a teacher sent from God, which is the highest characteristic of an apostle, but of a delegated minister of His power and justice."* ~*Historians' History of the World*, vol. viii, p. 557.

*"Pepin addressed to the Pope the suggestive question: 'In regard to the Kings of the Franks who no longer possess the royal power, is this state of things proper?' ... Pope Saint Zacharias replied that such a state of things was not proper [that "He should be king who possessed the royal power"]. After this decision the place Pepin desired was declared vacant... Still this external cooperation of the Pope in the transfer of the Kingdom would necessarily enhance the importance of the Church. Pepin was also obliged to acknowledge the increased power of the Church by calling on it for moral support."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 11, 663.

For further persuasion to the cause of Christianity, His Holiness, Pope Stephen II, procured from the 'Vatican Forgery Mill' an identical autographed letter from Saint Peter himself, prophetically addressed "To the King of the Franks," and mystically worded so that, "When Pope Stephen II performed the ceremony of anointing Pepin and his son at Saint Denis [the Pagan God Dionysus renamed], it was Saint Peter who was regarded as the mystical giver of the secular power!" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 11, 663.

By the end of the 4<sup>th</sup> century, "The Church had now placed herself under the fostering care of the secular power, which was yet half-Pagan; what wonder is it that she degenerated with such frightful rapidity as to be almost overwhelmed by Mohammedanism by reason of her dissensions, corruptions and weakness?... Was the weakness borrowed from a distant Oriental Brahmanism? Or was it inherent in the Christian community itself?" ~Lundy, *Monumental Christianity*.

One of the texts the mystics like to cite as a scriptural allusion to the principle of reincarnation is the following verse in the Book of Job: "Behold, all these things does God do... Twice, even three times with a man, to bring his soul back from the pit that he may be enlightened with the light of the living." ~Job 33:29.

In other words, God will allow a person to come back to the world "Of the living" from "The pit," which is one of the classic biblical terms for Gehinnom or "Purgatory," a second and even third [or even a multitude of] time(s).

This verse, and others, are understood by mystics as mere allusions to the concept of reincarnation. The

true authority for the concept is rooted in the tradition. ~Yaakov Astor, *Soul Searching*, Targum Press., Note: Origen of Alexandria, one of Christianity's greatest systematic theologians, was a believer in reincarnation.

*"Were an Asiatic to ask me for a definition of Europe, I should be forced to answer him: 'It is that part of the world, which is haunted by the incredible delusion that a person's present birth is first entrance into life...'"* ~Schopenhauer, *Parerga and Paralipomena*.

This craftiness of Papal forgery and their blatant fraud is described by an historical authority, *"The Pontiff dictated his letter in the name of the Apostle Peter, closely imitating his Epistles, and speaking in a language, which implied that he was possessed of an authority to anoint, or dethrone kings, and to perform the offices, not of a messenger, of a teacher sent from God, which is the highest characteristic of an Apostle, but of a delegated minister of His power and justice."* ~*Historians History of the World*, vol. viii, p. 557.

The proclaimed 'Divine Birthright' is thus swapped for a pandemonium of political potage, and for over a thousand years it has been a calamity indeed, for by conspiracy, fraud, and unrighteous conquest was laid the foundation of the sacred *"Patrimony of Saint Peter,"* and the 'Unholy League' between the Papacy and the French kings, between the Papacy and the ruling elite, between the Papacy and the powerful.

**AD 752**-The *Donation of Constantine*, grants the Western Roman Empire to the Pope, which later proves to be yet another Christian forgery. The fictitious *Donation of Constantine* proclaims to the world the *"Universal Pope"* of Rome, *"... Our most gracious serenity desires, in clear discourse, through the page of this our Imperial Decree, to bring to the knowledge of all the people in the whole world what things our Savior and Redeemer the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the most High Father, has most wonderfully seen fit to bring about through his Holy Apostles Peter and Paul and by the intervention of our father Sylvester, the highest Pontiff and the 'Universal Pope.' First, indeed, putting forth, with the inmost confession of our heart, for the purpose of instructing the mind of all of you, our Creed, which we have learned from the aforesaid most blessed father and our confessor, Sylvester the 'Universal Pontiff,"* and then at length announcing the mercy of God, which has been poured upon us... For let all the people and the nations of the races in the whole world rejoice with us; we exhorting all of you to give unbounded thanks, together with us, to our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. For He is God in Heaven above and on earth below, who, visiting us through His Holy Apostles, made us worthy to receive the Holy Sacrament of Baptism and health of body. In return for which, to those same Holy Apostles, my masters, Saint Peter and Saint Paul; and, through them, also to Saint Sylvester, our father, the chief Pontiff and 'Universal Pope,' of the city of Rome, and to all the Pontiffs his successors, who until the End of the World shall be about to sit in the seat of Saint Peter: we concede and, by this present, do confer, our Imperial Lateran palace, which is preferred to, and ranks above, all the palaces in the whole world; then a diadem, that is, the crown of our head, and at the same time the tiara; and, also, the shoulder band, that is, the collar that usually surrounds our imperial neck; and also the purple mantle, and crimson tunic, and all the imperial raiment; and the same rank as those presiding over the imperial cavalry; conferring also the imperial scepters, and, at the same time, the spears and standards; also the banners and different imperial ornaments, and all the advantage of our high imperial position, and the glory of our power." ~*Donation of Constantine*. Though proved a forgery in the 15<sup>th</sup> century, the use of the phrase *"Universal Pope"* in the *Donation of Constantine* shows the title was attributed to the Bishop of Rome in the 8<sup>th</sup> century. The forged *Donation of Constantine* was used by Pope John Paul II to infer his Title and Power in the Catholic Church in the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

Weak minded Christians, the world over, believed whatever the Papacy put before them as truth, obligingly surrendering their rights and respect; *"Fraud is the resource of weakness and cunning, and the strong, though ignorant barbarian, was often entangled in the net of sacerdotal policy... The 'Decretal' and the 'Donation of Constantine,' the two magical pillars of the spiritual and temporal monarchy of the Popes. This memorable donation was first introduced to the world by an epistle of Adrian I, who exhorts Emperor Charlemagne to imitate the liberality, and revive the name, of the great Emperor Constantine... So deep was, the ignorance and credulity of the times, that the most absurd of fables was received, with equal reverence, in Greece and in France, and is still enrolled among the decrees of the Canon Law. The Emperors, and the Romans, were incapable of discerning a forgery, that subverted their rights and freedom... The Popes themselves have indulged a smile at the credulity of the vulgar, but a false and obsolete title still sanctifies their reign, and, by the same fortune, which*

*has attended the decretals and the Sibylline Oracles, the edifice has subsisted after the foundations have been undermined.*" ~Edward Gibbon, *Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire*, ch. xiv, pp. 740-742.

**AD 754**-Fifth Council of Constantinople requested by Emperor Constantine V to deal with worshipping images [idolatry]. The Council approves the image worshipping [a position later rejected by the Seventh Council in 787]. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The Church is in a dilemma as to how to handle the income received versus its dogma preached.

**AD 754**-Constantine V, son of Emperor Leopold III, condemns image worshipping as idolatry, but converted Pagans will continue in their reverence to statuary and pictures.

*"An essential difference exists between idolatry and the veneration of images practiced in the Catholic Church, viz., that while the idolater credits the image he reverences with Divinity or Divine powers, the*

*Catholic knows 'That in images there is no Divinity or virtue on account of which they are to be worshipped, that no petitions can be addressed to them, and that no trust is to be placed in them...that the honor, which is given to them is referred to the objects [proto-typa], which they represent, so that through the images which we kiss, and before which we uncover our heads and kneel, we adore Christ and venerate the Saints whose likenesses they are.'*" ~Conc. find., Sess. XXV, *De Invocatione Sanctorum*, *Catholic Encyclopedia*. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

*"It has indeed been said that the 'Saints are the successors to the Gods.' Instances have been cited of Pagan feasts becoming Christian; of Pagan temples consecrated to the worship of the true God; of statues of Pagan Gods baptized and transformed into Christian Saints."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. XV, p. 710.

The *Catholic Encyclopedia*, as claimed by a former priest, is: *"A very pretentious work in fifteen large and sumptuous volumes, 1907-12, which was financed by the wealthy Catholics of the United States. In the Introduction it promises 'The whole truth without prejudice' and says that in ascertaining the truth 'The most recent and acknowledged scientific methods are employed.' In reality it often employs the worst tricks and vices of Catholic propaganda, so that it can safely be consulted only for illustrations of these and for details of undisputed Catholic teaching, ritual, and administration."* ~Father Joseph McCabe. *"In Biblical matters one need not read farther than 'Adam,' it is almost always Fundamentalist; in biography [of Saints, Popes, etc.] it is childishly credulous; in history, particularly the history of the Papacy and of the crimes and vices of the Middle Ages, it is monstrously untruthful; in quoting authorities it is gravely deceitful; and in scientific articles [evolution, etc.] it is little above the level of the American Baptists."*

*"An exposure of its historical methods will be found in McCabe's Popes and their Church [4<sup>th</sup> ed., 1904, pp. 97-109], but specimens occur in many articles of this work. Another feature of interest is that the writers are almost entirely priests or professional propagandists, which reveals the extraordinary poverty of the Church in distinguished lay scholars. Hilaire Belloc is entrusted with only one short article 'Land Tenure' and that on a 'Safe' subject. The peculiarities of Catholic Truth exhibited in the work are so singular that, in order to confuse the non-Catholic who might compare the articles with those of ordinary Encyclopedias, the American and English Catholics went on to secure an important influence in the writing of the latest edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica and the new Encyclopedia Americana."* ~Father J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*.

A council of more than 300 Byzantine Bishops endorses Iconoclast errors. This council and its actions are later condemned by the Lateran Synod of 769. Stephen II [III] is crowned Pepin ruler of the Franks. Pepin twice invades Italy, in 754 and 756, to defend the Pope against the Lombards.

Pepin allegedly land grants to the Papacy, via the *Donation of Pepin*, which are later extended by Emperor Charlemagne [773] and forms part of the States of the Church, until taken back by Mussolini in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Like the Church, in Mussolini's Italy, anti-fascists could be sentenced to death for *"Crimes of opinion."*

Charlemagne [Carolus Magnus], 742-814 C.E., is proclaimed Holy Roman Emperor, via authority of Pope Pepin III, using the doctrine of the forged *Donation of Constantine* that enables the Pope to give Divine Grace to any monarch. As the second Constantine, Charlemagne became Christian because the Church condoned his bloody wars of acquisition, and in 772 C.E., the Catholic Charlemagne beheaded more than 4000 Saxons in one day, and destroyed their sacred Pagan shrine. He declared that all who

rejected Catholic Baptism to Christianity were to be slain immediately. In his 33 years of constant war, Emperor Charlemagne slaughtered so many non-Christians that historians have not even tried to estimate their total.

**AD 756**-The *Donation of Pepin* recognizes the legitimacy of the Papal States.

**AD 759**-826-Theodore of the Monastery of Studius near Constantinople defends the worshiping of superstitious icons.

What does the Bible say about this? *"Thou shall not make unto thee any graven image nor any likeness of anything that is in the Heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth."* ~Exodus 20:4.

Please notice that it is not only forbidden to worship idols, but even making them is forbidden. However the whole Roman Catholic Church is filled with idols, pictures, and amulets, that are worshipped by the whole congregation. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

*"Their idols are silver and gold, the work of man's hands. They have mouths, but they speak not, eyes have they, but they see not, they have ears but they hear not, noses have they but they smell not. They have hands, but they handle not, feet they have, but they walk not, neither speak they through their throat. They that make them are like unto them. So is everyone that trusteth in them."* ~Psalms 115:4-8.

**AD 764**-Caliph al-Mansur retains Jewish Astrologer Jacob ibn Tariq who obtained much insight into Astrology via India to set up a school of astronomy in Baghdad.

**AD 768**-Roman nobleman gathers together a group of priests and elects his own brother as "Pope" [Pope Stephen III or IV]

**AD 772**-795-Adrian I: deacon, who with Pope Stephen II founded the Papal States. Born into Roman aristocracy, Adrian is elected Pope by unanimous approbation when he is only a deacon. Pope Adrian supports Charlemagne, Charles the Great, 742-814, King of the Franks, AD 768-814, and Emperor of the Romans [800-14], in his efforts to reform the Frankish Church [*loose morals, decadence, debauchery, and simony*] and to suppress Adoptianism. The sycophant Bishops were mere pawns to be used for the Emperor's benefit, *"In war, conversion went hand in hand with victory; in peace Charles ruled through Bishops..."* ~*Forgery in Christianity*, by Joseph Wheless.

He also sends two representatives to the Second Council of Nice, France, which condemns iconoclasm [*image worshiping*] and leads in the restoration of images in churches. *"Simony, the most abominable of crimes ... was the evil so prevalent during the Middle Ages."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 14, 1, 2.

Charlemagne opposes the strengthening of ties between the Papacy and the Byzantine Empire, had his theologians compose a detailed disclaimer of the Council's decisions. Despite Adrian's intervention, a Synod is held at Frankfurt, Germany, in 794.

The Catholic Charlemagne, in 782 has 4,500 Saxons, unwilling to convert to Christianity, beheaded. On May of 1234, between 5,000 and 11,000 men, women and children are slain in Steding, Germany because they were unwilling to pay the suffocating church taxes.

The Second Council of Nicaea Synod condemns the intention that images and idols shall be adored.

Much information regarding this Pope is inaccurate in present encyclopedias. ~The author, E. Christopher Reyes, has written to some publishers, with corrections acknowledged, due to errancy, and has been informed that future editions will reflect the changes enumerated. Adrian was the Pope of Charlemagne's time, and historians know well that the Emperor came, as he shows in his letters, to loathe the Pope and to defy him on a point of doctrine; for at that time the use and veneration of statues in the churches became a doctrinal issue between East and West.

The notice of Adrian in the older edition of the *Encyclopedia Britannica* was one of those inept paragraphs by some man who knew nothing about the importance of the quarrel, but a priestly hand has untruthfully inserted in the new edition: *"The friendly relations between Pope and Emperor were not disturbed by the difference, which arose between them on the question of the veneration of images."*

All attempts by the Catholic Emperor Charlemagne to establish even a rudimentary education in Christianized Europe were abortive, and *"The accumulated wisdom of the past... Was in danger of perishing,"* but *"When the permanent renaissance of learning came several centuries later, the light began again to pierce through the storm-clouds of feudal strife and anarchy."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 277.

*"If you think your belief is based upon reason, you will support it by argument rather than by*

*persecution, and will abandon it if the argument goes against you. But if your belief is based upon faith, you will realize that argument is useless, and will therefore resort to force either in the form of persecution or by stunting or distorting the minds of the young in what is called 'Education.'*" ~Bertrand Russell, *The Quotable Bertrand Russell*, ed. Lee Eisher, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1993, p. 261.

The '*Donatio Constantini*' is proven a forgery and traced to Saint Adrian I, the mettle of which saints are made is exemplified in, "*Nominally, Saint Adrian I, 772-775, was now monarch of about two-thirds of the Italian peninsula, but his sway was little more than nominal... It was in no slight degree owing to Adrian's political sagacity, vigilance, and activity, that the temporal power of the Papacy did not remain a fiction of the imagination. ... The temporal power of the Popes, of which Saint Adrian I must be considered the real founder.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 155-156.

**AD 773**-Constantinople's Emperor confiscates the Pope's numerous estates in Calabria and Sicily. The Lombards were allies of Constantinople's Emperor, and Pope Gregory III asked for assistance from his fellow Catholics, the Franks. Lombard's King, Pope Stephen II named King Peppin of the Franks as Protector of Rome, and with help from these Franks the Lombards were defeated.

**AD 774**-Emperor Charlemagne vows to convert the pagan Saxons, or, failing that, to wipe them out.

~Note: He beheaded thousands.

**AD 780**-Charlemagne decrees the death penalty for all who fail to be baptized as Christians, who fail to keep Christian festivals, who cremate their dead like the Pagans, or who are hostile toward Christians, etc etc.

**AD 782**-by order of Charlemagne, 4,500 Pagan Saxon nobles are beheaded in one day at Verden on the Aller for refusing to convert to Catholicism.

**AD 785**-Council of Paderborn enacts penalties against sorcerers, to be reduced to serfdom and made over to the service of the Church. A further decree stipulates that, "*Whosoever, blinded by the devil, and infected with Pagan errors, holds another person for a witch that eats human flesh, and therefore burns her, eats her flesh, or gives it to others to eat, shall be punished with death.*"

Sixteen hundred years later, the ignorance of the Church still prevails, "*Idiots, the lame, the blind, the dumb, are men in whom the Devils have established themselves, and all the physicians who heal these infirmities, as though they proceeded from natural causes, are ignorant blockheads...*" ~Martin Luther, 1521.

Torture is permitted by the Roman Civil Law in dealing with those who are neither Catholic or Roman pagan worshippers. After the year 500 C.E., the workers of Europe are called in our modern literature "*Serfs,*" but, be forewarned that for centuries all literature is written in Latin, and there is no distinction in Latin between the words such as, '*Slave*' and '*Serf*.'

The workers were slaves, held to the land and forbidden to leave or go anywhere without first requesting and obtaining permission from the lord and the Popes from the 6<sup>th</sup> century onward the Church owned vast numbers of them [*slaves*]. Vinogradov, one of the best historical sociologists of recent times, says that they were in law and fact, '*Slaves*.'

They were bought and sold like cattle, and no law protected them from the cruelty of their owners. The only real change when the Roman Church came to dominate Europe in the 5<sup>th</sup> Century is that, whereas in the Roman Empire, two workers out of three had been free, literate, and almost pampered, in the new Europe not one worker in ten is either free or literate or has a life of elementary comfort and decency.

The nobles sold freedom to immense bodies of serfs so that they could go on the looting expeditions of the Crusaders or enjoy the more luxurious life, which the Arabs had brought to Europe, Kings emancipated bodies of serfs to help fight their rebellious nobles, nobles emancipated them to fight the kings or other nobles, and Abbeys and Bishops were, says the Catholic historian Muratori, the last to emancipate slaves, saying that they must not, "*... Alienate Church property.*" ~See Darrow's *Slavery in the Roman Empire*, and J. McCabe's *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

With the Crusades, the Holy Mother, the Church, has become the Global Pariah of society. She will attack her enemies, with no quarter asked, nor given. She will humiliate and mortify those who write against her, and she will annihilate all those who resist.

**AD 787**-Image worshipping: officially condemned by the Second Council at Nicaea. Icons are viewed as against Biblical Scriptures. However, later on in history this perception is reversed as church officials interpret icons as a pictorial "*Confession of Faith*" as the become a means of soliciting funds and converting Pagans.

The Son of God assuming the body of a man and assuming all the human frailties of man takes on the characteristics of “*Created Nature*,” which includes “*Describability*.” This is an attempt to interpret Old Testament Scriptures: to allow for events that are not described in Scripture [*contrary to the Old Testament-Exodus 20:2-4*]

**AD 790**-Saint Angilbert, Abbott, during this period was leading a quite worldly life. Angilbert is said to have had an enthrallment with Emperor Charlemagne's unmarried daughter Bertha, and became the father of two children. Charlemagne is considered a devout Christian, although he did have four wives, and children by five mistresses.

**AD 794**-1185-Palmistry becomes popular amongst the ruling classes in Japan during the Heian Period. Re-popularized, 1603-1867.

**AD 796**-Frejus, France, a clause is added to the Nicene Creed, “...*Holy Spirit proceeded not only from the Father but also from the Son.*” ~By Karen Armstrong-*A History of God*.

Emphasis is placed on equality of the Father and Son in an effort to further justify the Trinity accepted by the Church.

**AD 800**-The Book of Jasher is discovered and translated from the Hebrew [*mentioned in Joshua 10:13, & 2 Samuel 1:18*] This great work is suppressed by the Church and later re-discovered in 1829. The Book of Jasher is in contradiction to known Church Doctrine regarding the sequence of events on the Creation and early prophets. Also, how can you have day and night on the first day of creation without a star [*sun*]? ~Genesis 1:19, cf. Genesis 1:3-5 and Genesis 1:16-17.

**AD 800**-1100-Vikings: plunderers, Pagans, navigators, who conquer the seacoasts of most of Europe and plunder the countryside. The Nordic interpretations are set forth in the Elder Edda that foretells of the destruction of the earth by fire and its repopulation by the survivors Lif & Lifthrasir. Their God of War was Odin who lived in Valhalla, and Odin, also known as Othin, Wotan, Woden, Wuotan, Voden, or Votan, in Norse mythology, was their principal God, ruler of Heaven and Earth, and the God of War, Wisdom, and Poetry.

With his brothers Vili and Ve, they killed the primordial frost giant Ymir, then used Ymir's body to make all the different realms of the world, as well as the sea and sky. The Vili and Ve also created the first human beings, Ask and Embla.

Another source of Odin's wisdom was the heroic test he undertook by hanging himself from Yggdrasil, the “*Cosmic Tree*,” that connected and supported all the dominions of the world, almost dying in this ordeal. After nine days and nights of hanging, pierced by a spear, in a self-inflicted wound, he hallowed himself to himself, discovering the secret of the sacred runes [*stones*], and became the master of magic spells and occult wisdom.

Through his voluntary sacrifice he became rejuvenated. Odin is the supreme chief of the Aesir [*The Nordic society of warrior Gods*], other Gods were younger, more attractive, and even physically stronger, but Odin's powers of wisdom and strength were supreme. In war, it was Odin who decided the fates of all warriors. He was also called “*All-Father*.”

The Vikings believed that one day all the gods and men would be destroyed and a new peaceful world would emerge. Valhalla; where the souls of slain rested contained 540 doors of which 800 heroes could walk abreast [ $540 \times 800 = 432,000$ ].

Feared by men and clergy, the Vikings, with their shallow draft sailing vessels, sailed up and down the rivers of Europe demanding huge ransoms to be paid to avoid destruction and death at their hands. The Vikings are finally conquered, not by military might, but by their inability to solidify their dominion under one ruler. Eventually it became easier for the Norsemen to assimilate into the general population of society and become merchants than to continue warfare, which was not their primary past-time.

They were farmers and the various conquered lands offered them good fertile soils to pursue their true vocations, converting to Christianity was secondary as the Vikings substitute their swords with plowshares. The Viking language continues from the French word, “*Mercredi*,” which was taken into the Old English as “*Woden's day*,” from which the modern English word Wednesday is derived.

**AD 800**-The German, Charlemagne, supporter of Christianity, an illiterate Christian, is crowned Emperor of the Romans by Pope Leo III on the 25<sup>th</sup> of December. The most joyful moment for the Papacy arrives when Pope Leo III, recently half-blinded by an angry mob, outwits Charlemagne; while



kneeling at prayer. By producing a concealed crown, and then placing it on the Emperor's head, to a simultaneous chorus of acclamation, the irritated Charlemagne reluctantly accepts that he had been 'Crowned by the Pope,' a precedent that will be used by the Papacy for a thousand years.

After Emperor Constantine had granted the Church freedom to operate in public, the Church increasingly began to assume many of the civil tasks no longer performed by the government. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

A document known as "*The Donation of Constantine*," grants the Church great political as well as spiritual authority over all matters in the Western Empire. By 800, they had taken control of most of Europe.

Charlemagne conquers much of this territory in the name of the Church and the Pope becomes uncomfortable at this accumulation of power in one man and offers to crown Charlemagne as the Holy Roman Emperor, thereby appearing to put him at the service of the Pope.

Charlemagne refuses, but in a clever maneuver, the Pope produces a crown and crowns the unsuspecting monarch publicly anyway. This establishes the precedent for Charlemagne's heirs to need the Pope's approval to ascend to the title of Holy Roman Emperor. His heirs will now need the Pope's blessing as much as the Church needs the Empire's armies and funds.

**AD 801**-Visigoth, Theodulf, Bishop of Orleans, makes the Spanish family of [*Vulgate*] manuscripts together with those of Southern France the basis of his text with he inscribes variant readings in the margins, which soon truly help the process of Scriptural corruption. The Bishop's texts, though arranged at vast labor, was far inferior to that of Alcuin and exerts little influence in face of the authoritative version of Alcuin. Manuscripts are soon rapidly multiplied in the 9<sup>th</sup> century on the Alcuinian model by the school of Tours, but with whole carelessness and haste, which facilitates a speedy degeneration of the text. Again the mass confusion in Biblical interpretations calls for a remedy.

**AD 804**-804 The Gentile Hellenes of Laconia, Greece, strongly resist the forced conversion to Christianity, and successfully resist the attempt of Tarasius, Patriarch of Constantinople.

The last heathen resistance in Pagan Saxony is put down. In thirty years of genocide, from 774 to 804, two thirds of the Saxons have been killed by order of the Catholic Emperor Charlemagne.

**AD 809**-813- Reign of Abbasid Caliph Al-Amin of Baghdad, whose mother becomes extremely distraught by his preference for male eunuchs and attempts to hide his preference by packing his court with girls disguised as boys. These "*Ghulammiyyat*" then become a fashion in Moslem courts.

**AD 809**-823-Catholic Hypocrisy: Reign of the homosexual Pope John XII who loves both boys and strapping muscular young men, he dies at the young age of 26 from a stroke while having sex with one of his beautiful young men, aka *John the Bad*; some authors say he was killed by a husband whose wife he had raped.

Pope John XII also committed incest with his mother, sister and his father's concubine. ~*Popes of Rome* by Ronald Cooke, p. 11.

"*No False Prophet ever went to God in a more embarrassing position.*" Pope John XII was twenty-four when an enraged husband caught him humping his wife and gave him the last rites with one potent hammer blow on the back of his head. ~Dr. Joseph McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*. cf. Romans 16:17; II Peter 2:1.

"*The relation of II Peter to I Peter renders a common authorship extremely doubtful. The name and title of the author are different... The style of the two Epistles is different... It is late and un-apostolic.*"

~*Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. Peter, Epistles of, iii, 3678-3685; cf. *New Comm.*, Pt. III, pp. 639, 653, 654.

His Holiness, Pope Benedict VII, also died under similar unpleasant [*embarrassing*] circumstances.

**AD 810**-George Syncellus, Byzantine historian: chronicler of events from creation to the Roman domination. His now famous works are used to cross-reference other writings for authenticity and accuracy.

**AD 815**-877-John Erigena, Irishman, theologian, writer, & freethinker: His works are condemned by several Church Councils in 855, 859, 1050 & 1225, for denial of the presence of Jesus in the Eucharist and the suggestion of free will and self determination of the resolve of man.

The story of Jesus and his disciples being at supper, and his breaking bread, may be correct; but the expressions, "*Do this in remembrance of me*," "*This is my Body*," and "*This is my blood*," are unquestionably of Essene origin, inserted to give to the new mystic ceremony some authority.

**AD 816**-896-Pope Formosus: is a key figure in the condemnation of Photius of Constantinople, a great scholar who disagrees with the Church on religious matters and a man who dares to challenge the authority of the Church and the authoritative power of Pope Adrian II. Formosus is exiled in 876 to France after getting involved in too much Monarchical Politics. In 882, he is recalled to Rome and eventually elected Pope in 891.

*"I have read the chronology of Justus of Tiberias... And being under the Jewish prejudices, as indeed he was himself also a Jew by birth, he makes not one mention of Jesus, of what happened to him, or of the wonderful works that he did."* ~Photius, Patriarch of Constantinople, 9th Century.

Pope Formosus is tried posthumously by his rivals in a mock trial wearing the full vestments of the Papacy in 896 in what is to be called the "*Cadaver Synod*" that is convened one year after his death and has his body is ordered exhumed by his successor, Pope Boniface VI, who disliked his policies.

The deceased Pope is tried [*his corpse*] and found guilty. The three fingers of the corpse's right hand are chopped off [*these are the fingers used for pronouncing blessings and other duties of his former rank as Pope*] his body was first buried in a common grave and then thrown into the Tiber River, whence it was allegedly retrieved and interred by a hermit.

Pope Theodore II [897] later reverses the decisions of the trial and his predecessor and has the body exhumed [*third time*], clothed in Papal vestments, and re-interred in Saint Peter's Basilica.

**AD 825**- The Holy Roman Emperor Louis [*son of the illiterate Catholic Emperor Charlemagne*] issues a Charter of Protection for Jews, encouraging Jewish trade [*including the slave trade*] and relaxes some political restrictions, allowing some juridical autonomy-action, which was due to his needs for Jewish money, which in turn, makes him behold to the Jewish merchants. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

**AD 830**- How does the Church expect its congregations to respect the Jews, and cease the ruthless murdering of them when, Agobard, Archbishop of Lyons, writes anti-Jewish pamphlets in which he refers to Jews as "*Sons of Darkness.*"

**AD 833**-King Alfred's envoys Sighelm and Aethelstan convey alms to Saint Thomas in India.

**AD 834**-In the year 834 Pope Boniface IV moved the Roman Catholic Church feast of *All Saints' Day*, which is also known as *All Hallows' Day* [*Halloween*], from May to November 1 to counter the growing Pagan rite celebrated on October 31 to honor Samhain, the *Lord of the Dead*. October 31 was called *All Hallows' Evening*, eventually abbreviated Halloween. In the medieval times the Satanic witches actually took Halloween as an opportunity to mock the saints of the church commemorated on All Saints' Day.

**AD 841**-Saint Agobard, Archbishop of Lyons, writes his book, "*Contra Insulsam Vulgi Opinionem de Grandine et Tonitruis,*" "*Against the Foolish Belief of the Common Sort Concerning Hail and Thunder,*" which addresses superstitions and witchcraft of his times.

Because it is preposterous, it must be true, "*In view of the evidence for these things* [*Superstitions*], *it would take more faith to believe that there is no God than to believe that He is responsible for these things. Medieval superstition may strain our credulity, but Christianity, as it is presented in the Scriptures, is not of the same class. The miracles described within the Bible are not fantastic stories. Rather, they fit within the context of history to such an extent that it would strain our credulity not to believe them.*" ~[http://www.grmi.org/Richard\\_Riss/evidences/39sup.html](http://www.grmi.org/Richard_Riss/evidences/39sup.html).

Miracles, as described in the Bible, are no more than the imaginations of early Christians, run rampant, in order to establish a new faith. Little is documented, little is verifiable, and little is attestable, except in the imaginations of their creators.

"*Some form years ago,*" writes Dr. Cazenove, "*An audience in Oxford was listening to a professor of modern history* [*Dr. Arnold of Rugby*], *who discussed this subject. After pointing out the difference between the Gospel miracles, and those recorded by Ecclesiastical historians, the lecturer proceeded as follows: 'Some appear to be unable to conceive of belief or unbelief, except as having some ulterior object: 'We believe this because we love it: we disbelieve it because we wish it to be disproved.'*" ~See *Smith's Dictionary*, vol. II, pg. 967.

Medieval superstition often strains our credulity, but Christian writers deny it is presented in the Scriptures, and if so, it is not of the same class.

**AD 843**-Condemnation of image worshipping, *Iconoclasm*, at the Council of Orthodoxy, has the

support of Empress Theodora II. The interdiction of monarchs throughout the next seven hundred years is a continual plague upon the Church in its efforts to reign supreme over the people as well as the lands.

The Church does not wish to be dependent upon any particular monarch as to whether or not any of its Doctrines are accepted or rejected. This would entail different Doctrine throughout the world. The see saw battle of wills condemns innocents on both sides who dare to take a stand or reveal their true nature regarding this issue.

**AD 846-** Muslims invade Italy and attack Rome.

**AD 847-** Pope Leo IV, 847-855: Grants forgiveness of sins for those in the Frankish Army who die in battle against the heathens. The kingdom of heaven will be given as a reward to all of those who shall be killed in this war for the Omnipotent knows that they lost their lives fighting for the truth of the faith, and for the preservation of their country as well as for the defense of Christians, and therefore God will give them, their reward. ~In Migne, *Patrologia Latina*, 115: 656-657, and 161:720, trans. Oliver J. Thatcher, and Edgar Holmes McNeal, eds., *A Source Book for Medieval History*, New York: Scribners, 1905, pgs. 511-12.

There remained some Christians who still believed in the ability of the stars to prophecy their future, *"To deny human freedom, to deny the miraculous action of Providence in the world, to use superstitious Divinations and magical operations, was to contradict all Christian teaching and to contravene the most strict prescriptions of the Church. Among the adepts of astrology, then, and the ministers of Catholicism, a struggle was inevitable. Sometimes it was violent. The unbelieving astrologers who enlivened the spirit of the Court of Naples harshly attacked orthodox doctrine; and the mendicant monks, Dominicans and Franciscans, zealously defended dogma. The Church raged against impenitent error with the toughness, which was the rule of the time, and over the history of Italian astronomy in the Middle Ages the flame of the stake sometimes threw its bloody gleam."* ~Pierre Duhem, *Le Système du Monde*, 1913, v. 4, p. 187-188.

Period of composition of the *False Decretals*, a collection of forged documents attributed to Popes from Saint Clement [88-97 C.E.] to Gregory II [714-731]. The Decretals strongly support the self-sufficiency and rights of Bishops, and are suspect for a long time before being repudiated entirely about 1628.

**AD 848-** Gothescaloh is condemned for espousing his doctrine that Jesus had not died for all mankind. He is flogged by the Synods of Mainz in 848 and by the Quiercy in 849. Church Authorities will use this incident to claim they were *not* abusive in their treatment of heretics [*they didn't kill him, did they?*] However, they do forget their claims to individual rights and freedom to choose one's beliefs.

Their next claim will be that punishment is necessary for *Purity of Faith*. Again, individual rights are secondary to the proclaimed policies and dictates of the Church, which abhors individuality.

Bordeaux, France, the Jews are accused of betraying the city to the invading Danes. In Toulouse, on Easter, a Jew is publicly humiliated by being slapped in the face by the Catholic Bishop as punishment for his people's betrayal of Jesus to the Romans, which has now become a customary part of Easter observances in Toulouse for some years.

**AD 849-** Gottschalk, a German Bishop, who preached the doctrine of twofold predestination is sentenced by the Council of Quincy to be flogged and suffer perpetual imprisonment.

**AD 850-** First use of "*Holy Water*." [*salted water*].

Pépin the Great strengthens his position in Aquitaine by confederation with the Northmen. ~*Decay of the Frankish Empire*, v, 22.

**AD 852-** An uprising against the Moslems in Armenia.

**AD 855 (?) - Female Pope [?]** - Pope Joan, first female occupier to the Papacy (?). Women are generally not given the same rights and privileges as their male counterparts in Italy [*education as well as land rights*] and it is alleged that Joan's father, an Englishman, dressed her as a boy in order to help his daughter obtain a better education. It is claimed that Joan fell in love with a Benedictine Monk and they go to Athens where he dies. She is alleged to have entered the priest hood as a man, rising to the rank of Cardinal without detection and is elected Pope.

This monumental embarrassment, although there is no evidence to prove this claim one way or the other but remains a stigma to the Church, causes such concern in the Church that it is said the Vatican now requires Cardinals eligible for the papacy to remain naked beneath their gowns and sit on a

specially constructed seat [*similar to a toilet seat*] where their genitalia will be exposed from beneath.

An inspection by their peers would then be confirmed: "*Testiculo habet, et bene pendentes,*" "*He has testicles, and they hang well.*" Joan is known as Pope John VIII [872-882], who allegedly dies in childbirth during a ceremony much to the humiliation of the Church. In the Cathedral of Siena there is a papal bust with the inscription *Johannes VIII, Femina ex Angli.* ~*The Bad Popes*, by E.R. Chamberlin.

Other writers deny this narrative. ...Middle Age gossip, especially in the licentious period from the 13<sup>th</sup> century to the 17<sup>th</sup> century relished every kind of sex story, especially, the legend of a female Pope, who embarrassed the Papal Court by her pregnancy, was very popular. Her '*Pontificate*' was said to be from 855 to 858, which, we have every reason to believe, was, as stated in all lists of the Popes, the period of Pope Benedict III.

Pope John VIII was troubled throughout his pontificate by the Saracens, whom he was indebted to buy off by a yearly tribute. His attempts to unite the Eastern Church with Rome were defeated by the craft of Photius, Patriarch of Constantinople, who, had been previously excommunicated by Pope Nicholas I. According to the annalist Fulda, John was murdered by members of his own household. Poison was administered to him, but as it worked too slowly, and his death was accelerated by his skull being fractured by a blow from a hammer. ~Gregorovius, *Rome in the Middle Ages*, III., p. 204.

The Papal Court was in fact gross and barbaric, as is described by the monk, Secretary of Charlemagne, Eginhard, in his "*Annals*," but it was not until centuries later that the lascivious story of Joan appeared, having been suppressed.

The real interest of it is that it was extraordinarily popular during just those centuries when the Church is supposed to have kept Europe pious, virtuous, and devoted to the Papacy; so popular was the story, that Pope Joan was included in the series of busts of Popes in Siena Cathedral, ancient *Saena Julia*, a city in central Italy, capital of Siena Province, in the Tuscany Region.

The statement that from 858 onward the Cardinals took measures to verify the sex of a candidate for the Papacy must, like the legend of Joan, should be regarded as popular fiction of the erotic later Middle Ages.

Real authorities on the Middle Ages seem to have found, like myself, that the knight in shining armor figure is a sheer myth largely founded upon ridiculous Spanish fiction, which Cervantes caricatures in Don Quixote.

As Prof. Medley states in Traills' Social England, if a knight met a maid unprotected on the road he raped her; and some now differ with the learned professor only in this that according to all the leading authorities on women in the Middle Ages she is not likely to have waited to be raped. ~From the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*, and *Appeal to Reason Library*.

**AD 858-867-Meatless Fridays**-Pope Nicholas I declares; abstinence from meat [*meatless Fridays*].

*"... Abstinence purifies the soul, elevates the mind, subordinates the flesh to the spirit, begets a humble and contrite heart, scatters the clouds of concupiscence, extinguishes the fire of lust, and enkindles the true light of chastity."* ~Saint Augustine, in 354.

*"When the other races were divided by their own peculiar languages [at Babel], Heber's family preserved that language, which is not unreasonably believed to have been the common language of the race, and that on this account it was henceforth called Hebrew...As for the origin of writing, our Saint agrees with Saint Chrysostom, Saint Jerome, and other erudite Saints, that, 'God himself showed the model and method of all writing when he delivered the Law written with his own finger to Moses.'"*

~White, *Warfare of Science against Theology*, ii, 122, 181.

*"If the Gentiles laugh at us, and disbelieve our Scriptures, let at least their own prophetess Sibylla oblige them to believe, who says thus in express words: If, therefore, this prophetess confesses the Resurrection... It is vain for them to deny our doctrine. They say there is a bird single in its kind, which affords a copious demonstration of the Resurrection... They call it a Phoenix, and relate [here repeating the old Pagan fable of the self-resurrecting Phoenix]. If, therefore, as even themselves say, a Resurrection is exhibited by means of an irrational bird, wherefore do they disparage our accounts, when we profess that He who by His power brings that into being which was not in being before, is able to restore this body, and raise it up again after its dissolution?"* ~*Apost. Const. V, 1, vii; Ante-Nicene Fathers*,

vii, 440-441.

“Almost every particular in the life of Christ as detailed in the Gospels is to be found in the [Greek] Sibyls, so that it can scarcely be doubted that the Sibyls were copied from the Gospel history, or the Gospel history from them. It is also very certain that there was an Erythraean Sibyl before the time of Christ.” ~Higgins, *Anac.*, 576.

During the 3<sup>rd</sup> century it was also customary to extend meatless Fridays to Saturday. Pope Gregory enjoins the membership to abstain on Saturday [1073-1085], but, Pope Innocent III grants an exception for meatless Friday if Christmas falls on that day.

Pope Saint Nicholas I, with his farsightedness and administrative abilities enabled the Church to extract itself from the influence of the Holy Roman Empire and become a dominant political power in the Dark Ages.

The infamous “*Donation of Constantine*,” upon which the whole concept of the Church as a sovereign state is founded, is now confirmed to be a forgery. His extant letters, in Migne, which number more than 5,000, repeatedly mourn the corruption in his reign. For the failure of his moral campaign the Pious unscrupulousness of many of his own major acts was largely responsible.

His first act is to crush the century old attempt of the Romans to win secular self-government. He next induces the Emperor's widow, Constance, a priest-ridden weakling, to make Sicily a fief of the Papacy and nominate him guardian of her boy, Frederic II, with a fee of £30,000 a year; and at her death he encouraged, if he did not invite, as is affirmed in the contemporary “*Chronique d'Ernoul*,” Ch. 30, a French adventurer to seize Frederic's Sicilian throne and a German to seize his Empire.

Pope Saint Nicholas I makes the appalling excuse that an Oath of Loyalty to an infant, his engagement to protect Frederic's rights, is not binding. He holds the principal role in developing the sale of indulgences, and is the virtual founder of the Inquisition.

The Crusade Pope, Innocent III, summoned ends in a sickening pillage of Christian Constantinople, and he turns a blind eye to the savagery of his Crusaders, his “*Whores of War*,” if they would secure the submission of the Greek Church, Orthodox, to Rome [*which they did not*]. In the end he could not even plead that he had left the world a better place than he had found it.

Hoping to confront all those who steadfastly refuse to convert, Pope Innocent III approves the sadistic torturing of all heathens, infidels, skeptics, and the genocidal removal of the Jews; the systematic removal, by whatever means possible, of a racial and cultural group. The first known recorded genocide, the purposeful intent to kill, murder, assassinate, or massacre a distinct group of people. ~cf. Deuteronomy 7:2.

**AD 860**-The Archbishop John of Ravenna ignores requests [*official summons*] from Pope Saint Nicholas to appear before the Holy See to answer questions regarding the abuse, injustices, and oppression of the local inhabitants [*as well as some of the clergy*] for making unfounded financial demands, taxes, and false imprisonment. Later, he is also accused of forging documents to support his claims against the Church. Ravenna is excommunicated in 860 and the Pope finally addresses the abuse of powers by Bishops. The Archbishop Ravenna is accepted back into the Church in 861, and is again excommunicated for further abuses in 862.

**AD 863**- Pope Nicholas deposes Photius and pronounces Ignatius to be the Patriarch of Constantinople; Photius in turn excommunicates [*places a curse*] upon the Pope.

**AD 864**-Bulgaria, the leading Balkan power, accepts the Greek Orthodox faith.

The Popes and monarchs continue their battle on who has more power; Pope Nicholas asserts his elite right to appoint and depose Bishops, but the sovereigns and prelates of France and Germany resist the Pope's declaration.

Christianity is first introduced into Russia, which makes small progress.

**AD 865**-925-Abu Bakr Muhammad b. Zakariya ar Razi, perhaps the greatest freethinkers, and most definitely radical intellectual, in the Islamic world, and considered the greatest physician in the Islamic sphere, writing over two hundred books on a wide variety of subjects. His greatest medical work was the monumental '*Encyclopaedia al Hawi*,' on which he worked for fifteen years.

Ar Razi was a thorough empiricist, which is evidenced by his extant clinical notebook, in which he carefully recorded the progress of his patients, their maladies, and the results of the treatment. He wrote one of the earliest treatises on infectious diseases—smallpox and measles.

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

Ar Razi earns an early universal condemnation from Muslims for blasphemy by his views on revealed religions, as he saw no possibility of a reconciliation between philosophy and religion, and in two heretical works, one of which may well have influenced the European free thought classic "*De Tribus Impostoribus*," Ar Razi gave vent to his hatred of revealed religions. "*The period of Catholic ascendancy was on the whole one of the most deplorable in the history of the human mind... The spirit that shrinks from inquiry as sinful and deems a state of doubt a state of guilt, is the most enduring disease that can afflict the mind of man. Not till the education of Europe passed from the monasteries to the universities, not till Mohammedan science, and classical free thought, and industrial independence broke the scepter of the Church, did the intellectual revival of Europe begin.*" ~William E. H. Lecky.

The bane of Christianity is Free thinkers, "*The expression 'Free Thought' is often used as if it meant merely opposition to the prevailing orthodoxy. But this is only a symptom of Free Thought, frequent, but invariable. 'Free Thought' means thinking freely, as freely, at least, as is possible for a human being. The person who is free in any respect is free from something; what is the free thinker free from? To be worthy of the name, he must be free of two things: the force of tradition, and the tyrant of his own passions. No one is completely free from either, but in the measure of a man's emancipation he deserves to be called a free thinker.*" ~Bertrand Russell, *The Value of Free Thought: How to Become a Truth-Seeker and Break the Chains of Mental Slavery*, 1944, in *Bertrand Russell on God and Religion*, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1986, p. 239.

Few dare challenge authority in America, "*Anybody who questions the reality-tunnel gets the hemlock [Socrates, 4<sup>th</sup> century B.C.E.], burning at the stake [the Catholic monk, Giordano Bruno, 17<sup>th</sup> century], the bottom cell in the basement at Folsom [Timothy Leary, 20<sup>th</sup> century America], or some similar discouragement.*" ~Robert Anton Wilson, 21<sup>st</sup> century.

On religion and its ability to be self-supporting, "*I think they were intended not so much to secure religion as the emoluments of it. When a religion is good, I conceive that it will support itself; and when it does not support itself, and God does not care to support it; so that it's professors are obliged to call for help of the civil power, its a sign, I appetent, of its being a bad one.*" ~Benjamin Franklin, *Franklin Works*, Vol. VIII, pg. 506.

On witches and vampires, many will be surprised to learn that Ben Franklin also believed in vampires, "*Gentlemen: There is a great danger for the United States of America, this great danger is the Jew. Gentlemen, in every land, which the Jews have settled, they have depressed the moral level and lowered the degree of commercial honesty. They have remained apart and unassimilated... They have created a state within a state, and when they are opposed they attempt to strangle the nation financially as in the case of Portugal and Spain. For more than 1700 years, they have lamented their sorrowful fate... Namely, that they were driven out of their motherland, but gentlemen, if the civilized world today should give them back Palestine and their property, they would immediately find pressing reasons for not returning there. Why? Because they are Vampires... They cannot live among themselves; they must live among Christians and others who do not belong to their race.*" ~Found in the *Pinckney Papers*, Library of Congress.

Mexico, prior to the arrival of Spanish Conquistadors, according to the renown vampire author Montague Summers whose 1928 book *The Vampire: His Kith and Kin* is a classic. Montague Summers further wrote that Arabia knew of the vampire as well. Vampire-like beings appeared in the "*Tales of the Arabian Nights*" called "*Algul*;" this was a ghou, which also consumed human flesh. One African tribe, the Caffre, held the belief that the dead could return and survive on the blood of the living.

In ancient Peru there were also vampire legends; the "*Canachus*" were believed to be Devil worshippers who sucked out the blood of the young.

"*Fairies are fallen Angels... Some fairies were said to suck human blood like vampires... Many contemporary Witches believe in fairies and some see them clairvoyantly. Some Witches say their Craft [Witch-Craft] was passed down from fairies...*" ~Rosemary Ellen Guiley, *The Encyclopedia of Witches and Witchcraft*, p. 117. John 6:54. cf. Vlad the Impaler [*Dracula*].

Christian proselytizers will often intermix military campaigns with missionary campaigns in their fervor to "*Civilize the heathens*," who are often simple people, whose only crime is that they are not Christians. This disposition of conquering the heathens by any means, at any cost, is supported in the

Christian Bible:

- ✦ *"Thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth. But thou shalt utterly destroy them..."*  
~Deuteronomy 20.
- ✦ *"But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me."* ~Luke 19:27.

Ar Razi's heretical book, 'On Prophecy' did not survive the religious discriminatory practices ensuing from the established religious orders. He believed that all men are by nature equal and equally endowed with the faculty of reason that must not be disparaged in favor of blind faith; reason further enables men to perceive scientific truths in an immediate way. *"It's interesting to speculate how it developed that in two of the most anti-feminist institutions, the Church and the Law Court, the men are wearing the dresses."* ~Flo Kennedy.

The prophets, those 'Billy goats' with long beards, as Ar Razi disdainfully described them, cannot claim any intellectual or spiritual superiority. They pretend to come with a message from God, all the while exhausting themselves in spouting their lies, and imposing on the masses blind obedience to the "Words of the Master."

The Roman Church demands obedience, regardless of the mendacity of our rulers, *"In a like manner we must endure the authority of the prince. If he misuse or abuse his authority, we are not to entertain a grudge, seek revenge or punishment. Obedience is to be rendered for God's sake, for the ruler is God's representative. However they may tax or exact, we must obey and endure patiently."* ~Martin Luther, *Tribute to Caesar*, sermon, from *The Political Theories of Martin Luther*, Luther Hess Waring, New York, Putnam's, 1910, p. 104.

The miracles of the early prophets are impostures, based on trickery, or the stories regarding them are lies. Custom, tradition, and intellectual laziness lead men to follow their religious leaders blindly.

---

*"Those who wish to seek out the causes of miracles, and to understand the things of nature as philosophers, and not stare at them in astonishment like fools, are soon considered heretical and impious and proclaimed as such by those whom the mob adore as the interpreters of nature and the gods. For these men know that once ignorance is put aside, that wonderment would be taken away which is the only means by which their authority is preserved."* ~Baruch Spinoza.

---

Religions have been the sole cause of the bloody wars that have ravaged mankind. Religions have also been resolutely hostile to philosophical speculation and to scientific research.

The so-called Holy Scriptures are deemed worthless by some because they have done more harm than good, whereas the *"Writings of the ancients like Plato, Aristotle, Euclid, and Hippocrates have rendered much greater service to humanity... The people who gather round the religious leaders are either feeble-minded, or they are women and adolescents. Religion stifles truth and fosters enmity. If a book in itself constitutes a demonstration that it is true revelation, the treatises of geometry, astronomy, medicine and logic can justify such a claim much better than the Quran [the transcendent literary beauty of which, denied by Razi, was thought by Orthodox Muslims to prove the truth of Muhammad's mission]."*

In his political philosophy, Ar Razi believed that man could live in an orderly society without being terrorized by religious law or coerced by the prophets. Ar Razi believed in scientific and philosophical progress, that the sciences progressed from generation to generation. He held that one must keep an open mind, and not reject empirical observations simply because they do not fit into one's preconceived scheme of things. Ar Razi believed that his own contributions to the sciences would be superseded by even greater minds than his. His heretical writings have not survived and were not widely read; nonetheless they are a witness to the remarkably tolerant Islamic culture and society in which Ar Razi lived. These qualities, so rare at any time, are so much the more remarkable from someone living in the early years of the 10th century, and are just what we need if Islamic society is to regain its former glory.

**AD 866**-Pope Saint Nicholas I prohibits the use of torture in dealing with devil worshipers and witchcraft [*Pseudo-Isidorian Decretals*]. Yet, in spite of this, various techniques are forcefully induced upon victims suspected of witchcraft. ~Cf. Exodus 22:18-20.

Through fraud, lies, and forgery, the Church gave itself Divine powers and dominion over mankind, *"These frauds [Isidorian Decretals], which, pretending to be a series of 'Papal Edicts' from Clement*

and his successors during the ante-Nicene ages, are, in fact, the manufactured product of the 9<sup>th</sup> century, the most stupendous imposture of the world's history, the most successful and the most stubborn in its hold upon enlightened nations. Like the mason's framework of lath and scantlings, on which he turns an arch of massive stone, the 'Decretals' served their purpose, enabling Nicholas I to found the Papacy by their insignificant aid. That swelling arch of vanity once reared, the framework might be knocked out, but the fabric stood, and has borne up every weight imposed upon it for ages. Its strong abutments have been ignorance and despotism. Nicholas produced his flimsy framework of imposture, and amazed the whole Church by the audacity of the claims he founded upon it. The age, however, was unlearned and uncritical, and, in spite of remonstrances from France under lead of Hincmar, Bishop of Rheims, the West patiently submitted to the overthrow of the ancient Canons and the Nicene Constitutions, and bowed to the yoke of a new Canon Law, of which these frauds were not only made an integral, but the essential, part. The East never accepted them for a moment... The Papacy created the Western schism, and contrived to call it 'The schism of the Greeks.' The 'Decretals' had created the Papacy, and they enabled the first Pope to assume that communion with himself was the test of Catholic communion: hence his excommunication of the Easterns, which, after brief intervals of relaxation, settled into the chronic schism of the Papacy, and produced the awful history of the medieval Church in Western Europe." ~Ante-Nicene Fathers, vol. viii, p. 601.

"In addition to the 'Pseudo Isidorian Decretals' there were other forgeries, which were successfully used for the promotion of the doctrine of Papal Primacy. One famous instance is that of Thomas Aquinas. In 1264 A.D. [Saint] Thomas authored a work entitled 'Against the Errors of the Greeks'. This work deals with the issues of theological debate between the Greek and Roman Churches in that day on such subjects as the 'Trinity,' the Procession of the Holy Spirit, Purgatory and the Papacy. In his defense of the Papacy, Thomas bases practically his entire argument on forged quotations of Church fathers... These spurious quotations had enormous influence on many Western theologians in succeeding centuries." ~William Webster, *The Church of Rome at the Bar of History*.

Abuse of powers is a common occurrence and in 862, Lothar II of Lorraine abandons his wife, Theutberga, to marry another woman, Waldrada.

The principles in the 'Decretals,' part of the Canon Law of the Church, specifically states that "An oath disadvantageous to the Church is not binding."

Church followers are not allowed to talk to non-members, or receive literature from non-members, which carries through to the 21<sup>st</sup> century; Catholic Church Doctrine, as early as the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, ordered that, "Christians should hold no conversation, or should interchange none of the most ordinary courtesies of life, with the excommunicated or the heretics," which still survives in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, and is binding upon the flock via the Catechism.

In Pope Pius X's Encyclical Letter on the teaching of Christian doctrine it is enacted, "That all parish priests, and in general, all those entrusted with the care of souls, shall on every Sunday and feast day throughout the year, without exception, give boys and girls an hour's instruction from the catechism on those things, which every one must believe, and do in order to be saved; at stated times during the year they shall prepare boys and girls by continued instruction, lasting several days, to receive the sacraments of penance and confirmation; they shall likewise and with special care on all the weekdays in Lent, and if necessary on other days after the feast of Easter, prepare boys and girls by suitable instruction and exhortations to make their first Communion in a Holy manner; in each and every parish the society, commonly called the Confraternity of Christian Doctrine, shall be Canonically erected; through this the parish priests, especially in the places where there is a scarcity of priests, will have lay helpers for the catechetical instruction in pious lay persons who will devote themselves to the office of teaching."

Pope Urban VI, in command of the Roman Catholic Church, "... Made a solemn and general declaration against keeping faith with heretics."

---

"The Church [religion], which taught men not to keep faith with heretics, had no claim to toleration...

All of which proves that there is more likelihood of the truth being spoken if a man is taken on his honor than on his religion." ~John Locke, the eminent English free thinker.

---

The Bishops of Lorraine support the monarch in his decision [against Church Doctrine] and in 863 a



Papal Legate at the Synod of Metz condemns the abandoned wife and not the monarch. This further embarrassment to the Church finally causes it to summons the Archbishops and to remove them from office. It appears that they may have accepted some monetary reward for siding with the monarch. King Louis II is incensed for the action taken by Church officials and lays siege to Rome. The Pope is without food for two days while in seclusion.

**AD 867-872**-Pope Adrian II is the last married Catholic Pope. Actually, he was married before he became Pope, but refused to adopt celibacy or give up his wife when he ascended the papal throne.

Pope Adrian II fathered one daughter. The Pope's daughter is abducted by the son of a Bishop and brother of a leading Cardinal, and the Pope enlists the assistance of the Emperor who send troops. The abductors are then murdered [*with the Church's blessing?*]

Yet the church says, "*There can be no doubt that at this period (800's) the law of celibacy was ill observed by priests.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, pg. 507.

The notice of the Pope in the 11<sup>th</sup> edition of one famous encyclopedia states that, "*His (the noble abductor's) reputation suffered but a momentary eclipse,*" which is perfectly true, for the abducting family was esteemed both in Church and nobility and the Romans in large part supported them. ~This last sentence has been removed from the new edition of the encyclopedia.

**AD 869**-Sixth Ecumenical Council requested by Emperor Basil I. This Council is *not* recognized by the Eastern Orthodox Church, and Basil I deposes of Photius, Patriarch of Constantinople [*the deposition of Photius is confirmed and all iconoclasts are henceforth anathematized*]. The schism between East and West continues. Neither side is willing to relinquish its authorities, its power, or its lands.

The Ecumenical Council of Constantinople IV issues a second condemnation of Iconoclasm, condemns and deposes Photius as patriarch of Constantinople and restores Ignatius to the patriarchate. This is the last ecumenical council held in the East. It is first called ecumenical by canonists toward the end of the 11<sup>th</sup> century.

**AD 870**- The Great Famine of 970: "*Huge taxes on grain creates record famine on the Rhineland. Bishop Hatto of Bingen invites the poor to his barn under the plea of distributing corn to them; but when the barn is crowded he locks the door and sets fire to the building. Mazonia of Theophylact executes Pope John X.*" ~ *Mercenaries Scottish History Timeline: 9<sup>th</sup> to 12<sup>th</sup> Centuries* by Christine O'Keeffe, Ver. 1.1. Monday, February 16, 2004.

Mazonia's son is conceived after her rape by Pope Sergius III succeeds as Pope John XI. Mazonia is executed by her second son Alberic Jr. whose son Octavian, succeeds as Pope John XII in 955.

Saint Henri II, Saxon Emperor of Germany and nephew of Otto, establishes Bénédictine abbeys and works with the King of France, Louis the Pious assists Pope Benoît VIII with reforms.

**AD 871**- Reign of Alfred the Great, the only English King ever anointed by a Pope of Rome.

Hincmar, a French prelate, encourages Charles the Bald to resist the self-proclaimed authority of the Pope over the church of France.

**AD 872-882**-Pope John VIII is forced to pay tribute to the Muslims after his supporters are defeated in Italy. This reluctant accord saves the Vatican from invasion and possible destruction.

*Anathema*: All who profess teachings contrary to the Church are excommunicated or anathematized. During the first few centuries the Anathema did not seem to differ significantly from the sentence of excommunication.

However, beginning with the 6<sup>th</sup> century a distinction is made between the two. A Council of Tours desires that after three warnings there is to be recited in chorus Psalm CVIII against the usurper of the goods of the Church, that he may fall into the Curse of Judas, and "*That he may be not only excommunicated, but anathematized, and that he may be stricken by the sword of Heaven.*"

This distinction was introduced into the canons of the Church, as is proved by the letter of Pope John VIII, 872-82, found in the *Decree of Gratian*, (c. III, q. V, c. XII): "*Know that Engeltrude is not only under the ban of excommunication, which separates her from the society of the brethren, but under the anathema, which separates from the body of Christ, which is the Church.*" ~From the *Catholic Encyclopedia*.

Either believe or be cursed, "*In passing this sentence, the Pontiff is vested in a nice, stole, and a violet cape, wearing his mitre, and assisted by twelve priests clad in their surplices and holding lighted candles. He takes his seat in front of the altar or in some other suitable place, amid pronounces the*

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

*formula of anathema, which ends with these words: 'Wherefore in the name of God the All-powerful, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, of the Blessed Peter, Prince of the Apostles, and of all the saints, in virtue of the power, which has been given us of binding and loosing in Heaven and on earth, we deprive N-- himself and all his accomplices and all his abettors of the Communion of the Body and Blood of Our Lord, we separate him from the society of all Christians, we exclude him from the bosom of our Holy Mother the Church in Heaven and on earth, we declare him excommunicated and anathematized and we judge him condemned to eternal fire with Satan and his Angels, and all the reprobate, so long as he will not burst the fetters of the Demon, do penance and satisfy the Church; we deliver him to Satan to mortify his body, that his soul may be saved on the day of judgment.'*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Curses. Decree of Gratian., c. III, q. V, c. XII.

*"Whereupon all the assistants responds: 'Fiat, fiat, fiat.'"*

*"The Pontiff and the twelve priests then cast to the ground the lighted candles they have been carrying, and notice is sent in writing to the priests and neighboring Bishops of the name of the one who has been excommunicated and the cause of his excommunication, in order that they may have no communication with him."*

*"Although he is delivered to Satan and his Angels, he can still, and is even bound to repent. The Pontiff gives the form for absolving him and reconciling him with the Church. The promulgation of the anathema with such solemnity is well calculated to strike terror to the criminal and bring him to a state of repentance, especially if the Church adds to it the ceremony of the Maranatha."*

One wonders what Jesus would have said regarding this ritual and condemnation in his name! *The Maranatha Anathema*: an even more solemn event-in the declaration of Pope Silverius [536-38]: *"If anyone henceforth deceives a Bishop in such a manner, let him be anathema maranatha before God and his holy angels."*

Pope Benedict XIV [1740-58--*De Synodo Dioecessana X, I*] cites the anathema maranatha formulated by the Fathers of the Fourth Council of Toledo against those who are guilty of the crime of high treason: *"He who dares to despise our decision, let him be stricken with Anathema Maranatha, i.e. may he be damned at the coming of the Lord, may he have his place with Judas Iscariot, he and his companions. Amen."* ~From the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, 1999.

There is frequent mention of this anathema maranatha in the Bulls of erection for abbeys and other establishments. ~The Church justifies its anathemas and excommunications via I Corinthians 5:5, Matthew 18:17 and its right to condemn by way of Romans 12:14.

From 882 to 1046, there are thirty-seven Popes, some of whom serve only a few weeks in their esteemed offices. Murder is alleged in many cases [*poisoning being the number one choice*], in an attainable position approached by bribery as a route to the papacy; in later centuries it is estimated that as many as forty Popes bought their jobs. The Church was a means for poor and uneducated to attain wealth and power.

Sons of many influential families were coerced into seeking Church careers, with even the nobility and their mistresses seeing no reason to adjust their life-styles due to having taken religious vows [*including celibacy*].

---

*"The prosperity of nations depends upon principles to which the clergy, as a body, are invariably opposed."* ~Henry Thomas Buckle, Vol. 11, Pt. 1, p. 42.

---

Deprived of the support of their so-called Holy Empire, the Papacy is soon to become the possession of the great infamous Roman families, replete with local dominance for which the men are prepared to rape, murder, lie, and steal. A third of the Popes elected between 872 and 1012 will die under suspicious circumstances.

Pope John VIII, 872-82, will be bludgeoned to death by his own entourage; Pope Stephen VI, 896-7, will be strangled, to death; Pope Leo V, 903, murdered by his so-called pious successor Pope Sergius III, 904-11; Pope John X, 914-28, will be suffocated to death; Pope Stephen VIII, 939-42, will be hideously disfigured, a fate also shared by the Greek anti-pope John XVI, 997-8, who, unfortunately for him, did not die soon after the removal of his eyes, nose, lips, tongue and hands [*perhaps he was caught with another man's wife, for which it was quite common in that era to cut off a man's nose for adultery*].

**AD 874-** Milan Italy: Vioslence continues in the Church as individual local leaders vie for power. Episcopal elections had now become occasions of disorder. For example, Damasus, the contemporary Bishop of Rome, the protector of Saint Jerome and himself entitled “*Saint*,” had gained his place after an election so vigorously contested that when the enthusiastic debate was over, and the decision made, and the Church emptied of the congregation, there were found upon the floor a hundred and thirty-seven bodies of dead electors. ~*The Early Church, from Ignatius to Augustine* by George Hodges

**AD 875-** The death of Emperor Louis; Charles the Bald and Louis of Germany both contend for the succession. Charles the Bald by granting new privileges to the Church of Rome, obtains the support of the Pope, and is acknowledged as the king of Italy and Emperor of the West.

Alfred, King of Wessex, fits out a fleet and conquers the Danes in a great sea battle. ~*See Career Of Alfrd the Great*, v, 49.

**AD 876-** Sens, southeast of Paris, Jews are expelled from the city and their properties impounded. The death of Louis of Germany and division of his kingdom among his three sons: Bavaria goes to Carloman; Saxony to Louis the Stammerer, and Eastern France [*Franconia and Swabia*] to Charles the Fat. Their uncle, Charles the Bald, attempts to disinherit them, but is defeated by Louis at Andernach.

**AD 877-** Carloman acquires the crown of Italy but the Pope opposes him; the Pope is driven from Rome by Lambert, Duke of Spoleto, and takes refuge in France.

**AD 879-** Methodius is forbidden by the Pope to perform the services of the Church for the Slavonians in their own language.

**AD 882-**942-Saadia ibn Joseph believed suffering was the punishment for our sins and was meant to purify us, discipline us, and make us humble.

**AD 881-** Methodius gets leave to use the Slavonic tongue in the churches.

Charles the Fat ascends the throne of Italy and Germany and becomes Emperor of the West.

**AD 882-**884-Pope Marinus I, his father is a Catholic priest.

**AD 888-** Alfred the Great begins his translations from Latin into Anglo-Saxon. ~*Augustine's Missionary Work In England*, iv, 182.

**AD 895-** Rome is captured by Emperor Arnulf of Germany who is crowned Emperor of the West.

**AD 896-**Pope Boniface VI condemned as heretic the belief “*In the power of man's innate will to seek God.*” He is later denounced by the Roman Council held by Pope John IX held in 898. Pope Boniface VI's father is the Catholic Bishop Hadrian.

Pope Stephen VII declares the election of his predecessor, Pope Formosus, invalid; disinters his body and has it thrown into the Tiber.

**AD 897-** Pope Stephen imprisoned and strangled to death.

**AD 900-** Jewish slave merchants lose their slavery trade to the Italian Christians. During this century, Jews from Northern France and Italy, speaking a language called Laaz, begin speaking earliest Yiddish, as a result of contact with German speakers.

The earliest [*complete*] copy of the Hebrew Old Testament dates from 900 C.E. In the early part of the 10<sup>th</sup> century [*916 C.E.*], there existed a group of Jews called the Massorettes who were quite meticulous in their copying of Scripture, and all these texts were all in capital letters, with no punctuation or paragraphs.

“*The names of these books, original and interpolations, and which are not included in the Hebrew Old Testament, but are in the True Church Bible, are: Tobit, Judith, Baruch, with the Epistle of Jeremiah, Wisdom of Solomon, Wisdom of Jesus son of Sirach [or Ecclesiastics], I and II Maccabees, Prayer of Manasseh, Additions to Esther, and Additions to the Book of Daniel, consisting of the Prayer of Azarias, the Song of the Three Holy Children [in the Fiery Furnace], the History of Susannah, the History of Bel and the Dragon, and sundry such precious fables.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. iii, pp. 267, 270; iv, 624, passim.

However, all of the foregoing are all included in the Greek Septuagint and in the Latin Vulgate, were read as Scripture in early Christian Church, and were declared by the Council of Trent, at its Fourth Session, in 1546, under the Curse of God on all the skeptical doubters, to be “*Inspired and Canonical;*” and they are so held by the Roman, and some of the Greek and Oriental Catholic Churches, but are declared “*Apocrypha*” and forged by Jewry and all the rest of Christendom.

**AD 903-**Pope Leo V, ordained for only a month before being imprisoned and tortured by

Christophorus, who then enthroned himself. Both men are killed in 904 by orders of Pope Sergius III, 904-911.

Pope Sergius has a son by his teenage mistress, Marozia, and his son later becomes Pope John XI, 931-935, whom the church states: is not illegitimate, although his father [*the Pope*] was not married.

**AD 904-911-** Pope Sergius III's bastard son sat in the pontifical chair, while John XII turned the Lateran Palace into a virtual brothel. So notorious was his profligacy that decent women are deterred from even going near the Holy Palace for fear of his promiscuous and unbridled lust. "*Women... Fear to come and pray at the thresholds of the Holy Apostles, for they had heard how [Pope] John a little time ago took women pilgrims by force to his bed, wives, widows, and virgins alike.*" ~Harry J. Margoulias, *Byzantine Christianity: Emperor, Church and the West*, Rand McNally, 1982, pp. 103-04.

From this government of whores we receive the word *pornocracy*, which was used by the rivals of Pope Sergius, who is regarded as one of the worst and most extravagant Popes in Catholic history. Pope Sergius had a pannel [*Pannel: a mistress of a priest*] named Marozia who was not liked by the Papal Court and exerted great influence in the Vatican.

A politically astute woman, Marozia, mistress of Pope Sergius, Pope from 904 to 911. Pope John X, 914 to 928, was also romantically involved with Marozia's mother. Marozia succeeded in having Pope John X deposed and the Papacy installed upon her illegitimate son, fathered by Pope Sergius, as John XI, Pope from 931 to 935. And Marozia also managed to see one of her grandson's become Pope John XII.

**AD 906-** "*De Ecclesiasticis Disciplinis*" by Regino of Prum states, "...*Certain abandoned women, turning aside to follow Satan, being seduced by the illusions and phantasms of demons, believe and openly profess that in the dead of night they ride upon certain beasts along with the Pagan Goddess 'Diana' [the Queen of Heaven] and a countless horde of women and that in these silent hours they fly over vast tracts of country and obey her as their mistress, while on other nights they are summoned to pay her homage.*"

If it were only the women, Regino would not have been so concerned, however, an enormous number of people [*Innumera Multitudo*] believe this to be true and stray from the true Faith [*follow Paganism*]. To this he says, "... *It is the duty of priests, earnestly to instruct the people that these things are absolutely untrue, and that such imaginings are planted in the minds of mis-believing folk, not by a Divine spirit, but by the spirit of Evil.*"

**AD 912-** Rollo, converts to Christianity and takes the name of Robert and receives from Peter the Simple the province afterward called Normandy, of which he is the first duke. ~*Decay Of The Frankish Empire*, v, 22.

**AD 913-** Igor, son of Rurik, upon the death of his guardian, Oleg, is invested with the government of Russia.

**AD 914-**Theodora, mother of Pope Leo V's beautiful young mistress, Marozia, has her lover ordained on the papal throne as Pope John X, 914-928. "*Pope John X, ruled 914-28, one of the many scandalous Popes of the Iron Age. Bishop Liutpr and, contemporary Bishop of Cremona and one of the few cultivated writers of the time; note that he belonged to the Lombard part of Italy, tells us that John, while Archbishop of Ravenna, was the notorious lover of one of the chief ladies [illiterates who could not write their names] of the Roman 'Nobility,' Theodora [Antapodosis, II, 48], and he was raised to the Papal throne by her and her family. Cardinal Baronius, the 'Father of Catholic history,' admits this, and it is on account of Theodora and her two daughters that he calls this section of Papal history 'The Rule of the Whores.' John quarreled with Theodora's even more brazen daughter Marozia [the mother of one Pope and mistress of another], and she had him murdered. So say the Annals of Beneventum [in the Monumenta Germaniae, Vol. V], written by contemporary monks, as well as Liutprand.*" ~Dr. Joseph McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.cf. Acts 4:13.

Theodora and her daughter, Marozia, control the Papacy through their lovers and this also may be the source of the Pope Joan legend, first female Pope, Pope John XII, 955-963.

Pope John XII ascends to the papacy at the tender age of nineteen, he seduced his father's mistress and his own sisters and raped pilgrims, and he castrated the single Cardinal who openly criticized him. There is nothing immoral he did not do during the 10 years of his pontificate, yet the feeble reference to

his scandalous private life in the 11<sup>th</sup> edition of an encyclopedia is cut out in the 14<sup>th</sup> edition, leaving Pope John as one of the great Holy Fathers in Catholicism.

Upon the tombstone epitaph, which describes Pope John XII, the most corrupt young hoodlum who ever wore the tiara, is inscribed, "*An ornament of the whole world.*" ~From Dr. J. McCabe's *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

*"The Papacy was corrupt for whole centuries: especially from about 880 to 1050 C.E., and [with a short decent pontificate at rare intervals] 1290 to about 1660 C.E. No 'Primacy' in any other organized religion has so disgraceful a record."* ~Dr. Joseph McCabe, former Benedictine Monk.

**AD 914-928**-Pope John X is considered just one of the many scandalous Popes of the "Iron Age."

Bishop Liutprand, contemporary Bishop of Cremona notes that Archbishop of Ravenna was known as the notorious lover of one of the chief ladies [*many of whom could not write their names, but then again, neither could many of the high ranking clergy until the 12<sup>th</sup> century*], of the Roman "Nobility," Theodora [*Antapodosis*, II, 48], Ravenna was raised to the Papal throne by her and her family.

Cardinal Baronius, the "*Father of Catholic History*," admits this, and it is on account of Theodora and her two daughters that he calls this section of Papal history "*The Rule of the Whores.*"

John quarreled with Theodora's shameless daughter Marozia who is mother of one Pope and mistress of another, some say the Pope's son, and she had him murdered. ~See the *Annals of Beneventum*, in the *Monumenta Germaniae*, Vol. V, written by contemporary monks, as well as Liutprand. J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

If the Catholic Church committed the same deeds it had perpetrated in earlier years we would call it murder. But no Saints have ever been accused of murder, no Popes, no members of the Church oligarchy, "*The principle of the Inquisition [The Roman Church's Thought Police] was murderous... The Popes were not only murderers in the great style, but they also made murder a legal basis of the Christian Church, and a condition of Salvation.*" ~Lord Acton.

**AD 915**- the intolerant Catholic Church via Pope John X plays a significant role in the expulsion of Saracens from Central and Southern Italy.

**AD 923**-The "*Satanic Verses*," although not mentioned in the Koran are mentioned in the works of the historian, Abu Jafar at-Tabari who tells of Muhammad being concerned over the disagreement between him and his tribesmen after he had forbidden them to worship their Pagan Goddesses. Allegedly encouraged by "*Satan*," Muhammad uttered some verses that allowed the "*Banat at-Lah.*"

**AD 926**-Druze, Druses, followers of the Egyptian Caliph al-Hakim-bi-Amrih Allah are named after his disciple Mohammed Ben Israel Darasi, who believed that God is Divinely Incarnated as a living person and the last of which is Hakim and, Jesus is another Divine Incarnate of God. The followers believe in "*Transmigration of Souls*," also known today as reincarnation.

---

*"After all, it is no more surprising to be born twice, than it is to be born once."* ~ Voltaire, French free thinker.

---

Theirs was a secret order that followed the teachings of Christianity when with Christians and the teachings of Muhammad when with the Muslims.

The specific practice of their faith is secret and therefore we are unable to ascertain the true numbers of their faith. Today, 2000, their followers are estimated at 350,000.

**AD 928-931**- Pope Stephen VII [*or VIII*] is a Roman son of Teudemund, and Cardinal-priest of Saint Anastasia. Little is known of the circumstances of his election, and even less regarding his brief Papal career. His remembrance survives in the privileges he granted to several monasteries in Italy and France. A Greek writer of the 12<sup>th</sup> century accuses Pope Stephen VIII, an accusation, which if true, makes this Pontiff a trendsetter in clerical appearances.

Pornocracy means the rule of filth, and the term generally refers to the period between 928 and 932 C.E., as an especially corrupt period of the "*Vicars of God.*" During this period, profane men used the pontifical office to "*Feed, fatten, and fornicate.*" ~Courtesy of Mark Mirabello.

Pope Stephen VIII is "*The first Pope who was shameless enough to shave himself and to order the rest of Italy to do likewise.*" Pope Stephen VIII has his ears and nose cut off and never has any further public contact [*for obvious reasons*]. I have been trying to find out why and by whom since the Pope maintained a large army it would have to be someone close to him or someone with power [*no success yet*].

In his blind rage, Stephen not only abused the memory of Pope Formosus but also treated his body with

absolute indignity. Pope Stephen was strangled in prison in the summer of 897, and the six following Popes owe their elevation to the struggles of the political parties [897-904]. Guido and Marozia usurp supreme temporal power in Rome and confine Pope John X in prison, where he eventually dies; the date uncertain.

**AD 929-** Abu Taher, the Carmathian leader, plunders the sacred city of Mecca and massacres the pilgrims.

**AD 931-**935-Pope John XI, according to the official biographical record of the Popes, the "*Liber Pontificalis*," the English translation, "*The Book of the Popes*," 1916, he was the son of Pope Sergius III. Abbot Flodoard, one of the most conscientious writers of the time, says, in his *Annals*, 933, that his mother was Marozia, the worst of the three "*Whores*." ~cf. Genesis 38:24.

Marozia still rules in Rome and she makes her son Pope John XI.

---

*"He was a worthless nonentity, thrust into the Papal chair by his mother."* ~Cardinal Baronius of Pope John XI.

Pope John XII keeps a stable of two thousand horses, which he feeds almonds and figs steeped in wine. His Holiness Pope John XII had his Spiritual Director blinded and had another Cardinal castrated, for not accepting his policies, which eventually caused the death of the poor man.

Pope John XII, son of the brutal ruler of Rome, Alberic, and the son of Marozia, seized power from, and probably murdered, his mother, and made his son Pope at the age of nineteen. Pope John had been wildly corrupt from boyhood in his father's palace, and harem, and Bishop Liutprand [*De Rebus Gestis Othonis*] and the monk annalist Benedict of Soracte describe him as a *monster of vice in the Papal seat*. Denounced by Emperor Otto for incest, rape, and turning the Papal Palace into a "*Brothel*," the Roman clergy even take oaths relating to the charges, adding chronic drunkenness, unnatural vices, etc... stating that he castrated Cardinals and cut out the eyes of priests who protested. Bishop Liutprand was present at the trial. As it did not suit the Emperor's political interests to condemn him, he said that John was, "*Just a boy*" and they must let him "*Sow his wild oats*."

This is the period of the Ottonian Renaissance, which certain American historians have "Discovered," asking us to use the expression Dark Age no longer. "After one of the longest reigns of the 10<sup>th</sup> century the Pope is slain by the husband of a woman he is claimed to have raped." ~From J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

**AD 932-** Hugh marries Marozia and is expelled from Rome by her son Alberic, who then confines his mother, and his brother, Pope John, in St. Angelo and governs the city.

**AD 933-** The Saracens invade Castile, Spain, and are defeated at Uxama.

**AD 937-** The anti-Semite Catholic, Agobard, Archbishop of Lyons, writes anti-Jewish pamphlets in which he refers to Jews as "*Sons of darkness*."

**AD 940-**1003-Gerbert d'Aurillac travels to Spain to learn the secrets pertaining to Alchemy [*the changing of base metals into gold or silver*]. He later becomes Pope Sylvester II. Pope Sylvester claims to have a head that can prophesy and is said to have received secret wisdom from this head known as "*Meridiana*" who offers him riches, magical powers, and her body [*Sexual connotations are implied in this statement*]. How did alchemy survive for so many centuries without producing gold?

Early alchemists actually believed they had done so, one ancient Egyptian recipe for "*Diplosis*," the doubling of the amount, of gold called for a heating a mixture of two parts gold with one part each of silver and copper for twice as much of a golden substance will then result. Egyptian alchemists believed that the gold acted as a seed in the copper and silver.

The seed grew, eating the copper and silver as food, until the whole mixture was full-grown gold. Bernard Trevisan, an Italian alchemist, says, "*Is not gold merely [the Sun's] beams condensed to a solid yellow?*"

Of the twenty-five Popes between 955 and 1057, thirteen are appointed by the local aristocracy, while the other twelve are appointed [*with no fewer than five being dismissed*] by their German Emperors.

The ancient axiom that no one may judge the Pope was still in the law-books, but in practice it had long since been set aside. "*If anyone, therefore, shall say that blessed Peter the Apostle was not appointed the Prince of all the Apostles and the visible Head of the whole Church Militant; or that the same directly and immediately received from the same our Lord Jesus Christ a primacy of honor only, and not of true and proper jurisdiction: let him be anathema.*" ~First Vatican Council, session 4, chapter 1.

If bread and wine can be changed into the body and blood of Christ, some alchemists believed that a man of pure heart and spirit might turn lead to gold. Because the Roman Catholic Church came to support Aristotle's basic ideas, with an added role for God, alchemy no longer was anathema [*as many European alchemists of the medieval era were also clerics*].

**AD 943-**The sacred groves of the Druids in Great Britain, remain, and many continued to remain sacred. Glastonbury Tor had on it a sacred grove until the Christians chopped it down and built Saint Michael's Church.

King Edgar, 943-975, has to order his Catholic priests to encourage Christianity amongst the Druids.

**AD 945-**975- Aethelred the Unready, King of England, invades Scotland but is defeated. Mercenary soldiers seize Waterford.

Cows die of the Black Plague.

**AD 950-**The violent conversion of the last Gentile, Hellenes of Laconia, by the Armenian "Saint" Nikon.

End of the World: "*Treatise on the Antichrist*" by Adso of Montier-en-Der, 950 C.E., a response to a variety of crises at mid-century that provokes widespread Apocalyptic unrest, and rapidly becomes a central text in the European eschatological literature. ~ed. by Verhelst, CCL, Cont. med. aevi 40; study in the context of 1000, by Verhelst, *Adso van Montier-en-Der en de angst voor het jaar Duizend*, Tijdschrift voor Geschiedenis, 90, 1977, 1-10; and C. Carozzi, *La fin des temps: Terreurs et prophéties au Moyen Age*, Paris: Stock, 1982, pp.186-94.

The monks, "*With pious enthusiasm the ancient Pagan temples, works of art and libraries were destroyed, and trampled by rampant Christians in a frenzied religious demolition craze. Under the command of Bishops and abbots Christian monks were often the most active. The Greek called them "Swinish black-cloths," because "They looked like men but lived like pigs."* ~Article: Hatred for Ancient Greek Culture, author unknown.

A contemporary writer also tells us "*Armed with clubs or stones and swords they ran to the temples, some without these weapons only with their bare hands and feet.*" ~Ibid.

End of the World: Acrostic [puzzle] on the End of the World, predecessor of Celano's "*Dies irae*," is found in a manuscript from Aniane [*in the second half of the 10<sup>th</sup> century, ed. Paulin Blanc, "Nouvelle Prose sur le Dernier Jour, Composée avec chant noté, vers l'An Mille..."*] ~Mémoires de la Société Archéologique de Montpellier, 2, 1850, 451-509, second copy located by Michel Huglo: BN lat. 1928 f.178, Fécamp c.1040.

A Catholic monk named Adso writes one of the most complete treatise on the Anti-Christ. The Anti-Christ will be coming from the Jewish tribe of Dan, he argues, and this demonic person will be raised in the East. Before he can come, however, a Frankish King must reign. ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

This king will triumph over all the enemies of Christendom and rule a peaceful Christian world, and then he will go to Golgotha to surrender his crown, which will signal the coming of the Anti-Christ. Adso's concept of "*The Last World Emperor*" becomes widespread, and soon becomes the idyllic for temporal power. The Chanson de Roland, written about 1095, depicts Emperor Charlemagne [814] as the Messianic ruler who triumphs over all Muslims and Pagans. ~*Medieval Apocalypticism: Looking for the Last Emperor: The late Middle Ages Was No Tranquil Era of Religious Harmony, But a Hotbed of Dissent and Extreme Speculation*. By E. Randolph Daniel, January 1, 1999.

**AD 960-**The devastating Black Plague hits Europe. Millions die.

**AD 961-** Berengar is finally dethroned by Otho the Great and the sovereignty of Italy passes from Charlemagne's descendants to German rulers.

**AD 962-** Otto I, the Great, is crowned by Pope John XII, revives Charlemagne's kingdom, which now becomes the Holy Roman Empire.

**AD 963-** Al Hakem, the Caliph of Cordova is famous as a patron of literature and learning, and is said to have collected a library of 600,000 volumes, employs agents in Africa and Arabia to purchase or copy manuscripts.

**AD 964-** Pope Leo VIII is expelled and Pope John XII reinstated, but he dies soon after; Rome is besieged and captured by the Emperor, after a rebellion encouraged by Berengar.

**AD 965-**972-Pope John XIII, son of a Bishop and a descendant of the licentious Empress Theodora. Actually born from an incestuous relationship between Pope Sergio III and his 13-year-old daughter Marozie, Pope John will take his mother as his own mistress, and at the tender age of 18 turn the Lateran into his personal brothel.

He was accused by a synod of “*Sacrilege, simony, perjury, murder, adultery and incest,*” and was temporarily deposed. Pope John took his revenge on opponents by sadistically hacking off their limbs, and was eventually murdered by an enraged husband who caught him having sex with his wife. The Pope is driven out of Rome by an angry crowd for his insatiable greed and nepotism, and upon the Emperor restoring his authority; he wreaks his vengeance with a tenacity and savagery, which shocked even the Italians.

The body of the Prefect, equivalent to the Mayor today, who had died during his tenure, was ordered dug up and torn to pieces. His successor, Pope Benedict V, was humiliated in public by being suspended by his hair for a time, and then he was led around naked on a donkey through the city of Rome. Since the Pope was not accused of Rape or Adultery during his time Catholics consider him a Good Pope. Pope John XIII's father is a Bishop.

**AD 966-** Mieszko [*Miecislav*] embraces Christianity and is the first of a royal line in Poland, baptized; he brings Latin Christianity to Poland.

**AD 968** (?) - Mexico, “*A friar named Diego de Mercado, a grave man and a dignitary of his Order, one of the most exemplary religionists of his time, told and wrote above his signature that years ago he had held a conversation with an Otomi Indian over seventy years old on matters relating to our holy faith. The Indian narrated to him how, long ago, the Otonis were in possession of a book, handed down from father to son and guarded by persons of importance, whose duty it was to explain it. Each page of that book had two columns, and between these columns were paintings, which represented Christ crucified, whose features wore the expression of sadness, and such is the God who reigns, they said. For the sake of reverence, they didn't turn the leaves with their hands, but with a tiny stick kept along with the book for that purpose. The friar having asked the Indian what the contents of the volume were and its teachings, the old man could not give the details but said that, were it in existence yet, it would be evident that the teachings of that book and the preaching of the friar were one and the same. But the venerable heirloom had perished in the ground, where its guardians had buried it at the arrival of the Spaniards.*” ~Jaun de Torquemada, *Moraquia Indiana*, published in Spain in 1613 C.E. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

The Toltec deity, Quexalcote, or Quetzalcoatl, arouses the anger of the priests by offering butterflies as sacrifices instead of human beings, was:

- ✦ *Born of the virgin*, Chimalman.
- ✦ *The cross*, depicted in early Mexican artwork, is attributed to being of Mayan derivation.
- ✦ *Quexalcote is “Crucified” on a wooden cross by the high priests between two thieves*. Ancient pictographs on the Mexican Pyramids attest to this. The images are cut into stone, but the wavy lines insinuate that the crucifix was made of wood and not of stonework. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.
- ✦ *A ritual cup was presented to Quexalcote while on the cross.*
- ✦ *“He died, was buried, and descended into hell.” [The Underworld].*
- ✦ *On the third day, He arose again [Resurrection]*. This miraculous birth and conception is contained in the *Codex Vaticanus* that is secreted away in the Vatican, Rome. ~Note: We have not a single witness to the resurrection. None of the women, or men, who allegedly went to the tomb and saw Jesus has left us anyverifiable testimony.
- ✦ The *Great Deluge*, [*Great Flood/Inundation*] in Mexico is written to have occurred at approximately BC 11,600 according to Aztec myths and legends.
- ✦ In their beliefs there caused to be a *Great Flood* to destroy the evil in this world.
- ✦ Following the prodigious rains that lasted fifty-two years, a period so great that the heavens fell, there became a need for a new creation [a new race of man, second man-see also: I Corinthians 15 and Acts 4:12 here on earth].

Later Christian clergy reduced this religious cross to being an imperfect reproduction of the swastika [*it appears as an equilateral cross*] and further degenerates Mexican culture by stating they had no Astronomical measuring devices [*How then can the Church justify the culture of this indigenous people being able to formulate a system of counting and a calendar more accurate than that of modern day man's*]  $18 \times 20 + 5$ , is how the Aztecs interpolated their calendar, a system more accurate than today's Georgian Calendar.

How then does the Church explain the *Codex Dresdensis*, 51-58, explaining lunar and solar eclipses? How then, does the Christian Church explain a culture tracing its roots to 3113 B.C.E? See also BC



2500 in this book.

In Prescott's book, *Conquest of Mexico*, we have, "O my child, take and receive the water of the Lord of the world, which is our life, which is given for the increasing and renewing of our body. It is to wash and to purify. I pray that these heavenly drops may enter into your body, and dwell there; that they may destroy and remove from you all the evil and sin which was given you before the beginning of the world, since all of us are under its power.'... She then washed the body of the child with water, and spoke in this manner: "Whencesoever thou comest, thou that art hurtful to this child, leave him and depart from him, for he now liveth anew, and is 'Born Anew;' now he is purified and cleansed afresh, and our mother Chalchivilycue [the goddess of water] bringeth him into the world.' Having thus prayed, the midwife took the child in both hands, and, lifting him towards heaven, said, "O Lord, thou seest here thy creature, whom thou hast sent into the world, thus place of sorrow, suffering, and penitence. Grant him, O Lord, thy gifts and inspiration, for thou art the Great God, and with thee is the great goddess."

And this is 500 years *before* the first arrival of pernicious Christian missionaries. "According to the ancient traditions collected by the Bishop Francis Nunez del la Vega, the Wodan of the Chiapanese [of Mexico] was grandson of that illustrious old man, who at the time of the 'Great Deluge,' in which the greater part of the human race perished, was saved on a raft, together with his family. Wodan co-operated in the construction of the great edifice which had been undertaken by men to reach the skies; the execution of this rash project was interrupted; each family received from that time a 'different language;' and the great spirit Teotl ordered Wodan to go and people the country of Anahuac." ~Humboldt. The ancient Mexicans even had one of their days called 'Wodansday.'

The Mormons believe that Jesus visited earth twice, tracing the history of their prophets from Mormon who spoke of the Nephites of Jerusalem in BC 600 who split into two factions, one known as the Nephites and the other the Lamanites. The Lamanites are believed to be the ancestors of the North American Indians. Maroni is the last of the Nephite prophets sealing the sacred records in AD 421.

In the diary of the Spanish conquistador, De Soto, 1539-1543, he wrote of fair skinned *Giants* who inhabited the North American Continent. As the great Aztec pyramids were built upon raised lands, so were the ancient pyramids of Egypt said to have been built on "*The raised land*," legend telling of how valley surrounding the Nile river in the aftermath of the *Great Flood* was elevated. An ancient Babylonian text, based on previous Sumerian writings, from the 3<sup>rd</sup> century B.C.E., tells of a quarrel which ends in murder.

The leader, Ka'in [*Cain?*], journeying to the far off land of Dammu, where he built a conurbation and twin towers [*Twin towers being a distinctive feature of the Aztec temples*]. "In the beginning, before the light of the sun had been created, this place, Cholula, was in obscurity and darkness; all was a plain, without hill or elevation, encircled in every part by water, without tree or created thing. Immediately after the light and the sun arose in the East there appeared giant men of deformed stature who possessed the land. Enamored by the light and beauty of the sun, they determined to build a tower so high that it's summit should reach the sky." ~Inscription in Cholula, 1585, discovered by Diego de Duran, a Franciscan collector. Note: Teotihuacan, a city the Aztecs tell was built by their earliest ancestors, lies fifty kilometers north-east of Mexico City and was called the 'City of Gods', or 'City where Gods are born'.

The Aztecs called their city Tenochtitlan, the *City of Tenoch*. In the ancient Aztec language the letter 'T' prefixed many of their words... could *Tenoch* have formerly been *Enoch*, named after the descendant of Cain? Some religious groups believe that the Mark of Cain was the *absence* of hair. Are the Aztecs, lacking facial hair, the lost descendents of the family of Cain? ~See *The Lost Realms* by Zecharia Sitchin pgs. 40-42.

The curse is deemed by others to be merely skin pigmentation. ~*Jewish Tradition, History and Culture* by Janice Barsky, October 14, 2000.

An Egyptian Jew named Artapanus, late 3<sup>rd</sup> or early 2<sup>nd</sup> century B.C.E., claims that "Abraham taught astrology to the Egyptian priests of Heliopolis."

"And behold, they were cut off from his presence. And he had caused the cursing to come upon them, yea, even a sore cursing, because of their iniquity. For behold, they had hardened their hearts against him, that they had become like flint; wherefore, as they were white, and exceedingly fair and delightsome, that they might not be enticing unto my people the Lord God did cause a skin of blackness

*to come upon them.*” ~See 2 Nephi 5:20-21, from *The Book of Mormon*. For revelations regarding the Second Coming, see 2 Nephi 6:13-14, *Book of Mormon*, cf. *Bible*, Genesis 4:15,17, 24, Hebrews 11:5, and Jude 14.

The “*The Holy See*” has gone out of its way to degenerate people, races and cultures along with their scientific findings along with any Biblical origin if it appears to contradict their doctrines. Pictographs on the ancient temples of the Aztecs proclaim, “*For our sake the Gods did penance.*”

All of this occurred, hundreds, if not thousands, of years before the appearance of the first Christians subjugators in the Americas. Legends speak of black haired Giants, white haired Giants, and red haired people [*Similar to Sumerian myths*].

Quetzalcoatl, and his twin brother Xolotl, are said to have been born of the virgin Coatlicue, who is also known as, “*Mother Goddess of the Earth who gives birth to all celestial things,*” and the “*Goddess of Fire and Fertility,*” after she was said to have been impregnated by a ball of feathers that fell to her side as she was sweeping a temple [*Quetzalcoatl and Xolotl later decapitate their mother*].

Quetzalcoatl descends to the Underworld [*Netherworld*] and confronts the *Lord of Death*, Mictlantecuhtli, and then returns with some bones for humankind, sprinkling the bones with his own blood, thus restoring their flesh and giving them life [*Revivication, Rebirth, Born Again, Resurrection*]. This led to his eventual recognition as a dying and rising deity [*The bones are ground up by the Goddess Mother of the Universe and mixed with clay into which Quetzalcoatl sheds some of his blood, which creates a new race of people, which now comes into being*]. ~cf. Acts 17:28.

The *Sun God* refuses to move and a sacrifice is then given to appease him. To keep the Sun moving continuous sacrifices must be made. Quetzalcoatl, as are the Gods Tezcatlipoca and Tlaloc, was known as “*Ipalnemohuanni,*” [*God of Creation*], Ipalnemohuanni meaning, “*By whom we live,*” which is evocative of that, which was said of Jesus... “*Yet for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom are all things and we exist for Him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we exist through Him.*” ~1 Corinthians 8:6. cf. Acts 17:28.

One must understand that the Spaniards did *not* reach the New World with Christianity until 1519 [*five hundred fifty one years after the Creation and Flood myths by the New World natives*] and the advent of Cortez.

At a certain town in another place, for the welcome of the said Cortez, they sacrificed fifty men at once. I will tell you this one tale more, and I have done; some of these people being beaten by him, sent to acknowledge him, and to treat with him of a peace, whose messengers carried him three sorts of gifts, which they presented in these terms: “*Behold, Lord, here are five slaves: if thou art a furious god that feedeth upon flesh and blood, eat these, and we will bring thee more; if thou art an affable God, behold here incense and feathers; but if thou art a man, take these fowls and these fruits that we have brought thee.*” ~*Essays Of Michel De Montaigne* Translated by Charles Cotton, Edited by William Carew Hazlitt, 1877.

“*An ambassador was sent from Heaven on an embassy to a Virgin of Tulan, called Chimalman... Announcing that it was the Will of the God that she should conceive a son; and having delivered her the message he rose and left the house; and as soon as he had left it she conceived a son, without connection with man, who was called Quetzalcoatl, who they say is the God of Air.*” ~Kingsborough, *Mexican Antiquities*, vol. vi, p. 176.

Quetzalcoatl sacrificed himself, drawing forth his own blood with the help of thorns; the word Quetzalcoatlotopitzin means “*Our well-beloved son.*”

Cortez, introduced to the similarities of the savages’ faith and his Christianity, complains that the Devil had absolutely taught the barbarious Mexicans the same things, which God had taught to Christendom. Centuries later this story of a man who descends from the Heavens, is martyred, and Resurrected so frightened the early friars that as they learned to speak the new language they destroyed or melted down anything and everything, which mentioned the name of the Mexican God, Quexalcote. “*We have noticed before that the 'Chiapan Son God,' Bacab, who had been scourged by Eopuco and crowned with thorns, had also been the Divine son of the Mexican virgin Goddess. This same son of Chiribrias or Chimelma had been put to death by Crucifixion, and this sacrilegious crime had been perpetrated on a Friday. So had the Chiapans been informed by bearded men who in ancient times had taught them to confess their sins and to fast every Friday in honor of the death of Bacab. Another circumstance of our Savior's death seems to be remembered in Mexico, for it is related in its tradition*

that, at the disappearance of *Quetzalcoatl*, both sun and moon were covered in darkness, Events at the time of the crucifixion.” ~Dr. De Roo, *History of America before Columbus*, Philadelphia 1900. Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Under Spanish rule almost 50% of the population is decimated by either torture or the diseases of the Old World [*Europe*], but Christians, especially Mormons, are especially proud of their conversions. Much is written in literature regarding the Christian martyrs who traveled to the new world, but you have never read of the indigenous martyrs who gave their lives fighting for their own beliefs, freedom of religion, and freedom to say no to a God they did not believe in.

The Aztecs believed that the *final destination of man's soul* lay not in his position in life, but in *how he died*. Warriors killed in battle would travel with the entourage of the Sun and ride across the Heavens. Others were not so fortunate. Their souls would dwell in the underworld in total darkness and oblivion. The hearts of the sacrificial victims were cut out and eaten by the priests in a belief that this would bring them closer to their god, the temple being built on top of a stepped pyramid dedicated to Ometeotl [*Lord and Lady of Duality*].

End of the World: An eclipse is interpreted as a prologue to the End of the World by the army of the German Emperor Otto III.

**AD 973-74-** So decadent has the general spirit of this Christian Age become that Pope Boniface VII robs Saint Peter's Church and its treasury and the flees to Constantinople while Pope John XVIII, in 1003, is prevented, only by general indignation, from accepting a large sum of money from Emperor Basil to recognize the right of the Greek patriarch to the title of “*Universal Bishop*.”

Pope Gregory the Great calls the title Universal “*Pestiferous*,” “... *Be it known then to your Fraternity that John, formerly Bishop of the City of Constantinople, against God, against the peace of the Church, to the contempt and injury of all priests, exceeded the bounds of modesty and of his own measure, and unlawfully usurped in synod the proud and pestiferous title of ecumenical, that is to say, Universal... I exhort and entreat that not one of you ever accept this name, that not one consent to it, that not one write it, that not one admit it wherever it may have been written, or add his subscription to it; but, as becomes ministers of Almighty God, that each keep himself from this kind of poisoned infection, and give no place to the cunning liar-in-wait, since this thing is being done to the injury and rendering asunder of the whole Church, and, as we have said, to the condemning of all of you. For if one, as he supposes, is 'Universal Bishop,' it remains that you are not Bishops ...*” ~Book IX, *Epistle LXVIII: To Eusebius of Thessalonica*, Pope Gregory the Great, 590-604.

Pope Benedict VI is thrown into prison by the Anti-Pope Boniface VII, and strangled to death by his orders, in 974.

**AD 974-83-**The Bishop of Sutri is elected as the next Pope, known as Benedict VII with the full support of Emperor Otto II. His reign is opposed by the Anti-Pope Boniface VII, who is eventually forced to flee. Pope Benedict VII sets out to rid the Church of corruption, which has now negatively affected many aspects of how the Church administration is carried out.

Pope Benedict VII was a layman and became Pope by force, and drove out the Anti-Pope Boniface VII. The zeal of the Roman Church, once destitute of civil power, will arouse itself, to put the false system and all its abettors beyond the pale of Christianity. If it had appeared openly and all at once in all its grossness, this would certainly have arrested its progress.

Therefore, it was brought upon the masses secretly, and little by little, one corruption being introduced after another, as Apostasy proceeded, the old Pagan gods were soon forgotten, and the new God, with its backsliding Church came prepared to tolerate it, till it reached the gargantuan stature we now see and know.

Of the gradual introduction of all that is now most characteristic of Rome, through the working of the “*Mystery of Iniquity*,” we have very striking evidence, preserved by Rome itself, in the inscriptions copied from the Roman catacombs. These catacombs are extensive excavations underground in the neighborhood of Rome, in which the Christians, in times of persecution, during their first three centuries, celebrated and worshipped, and where they buried their dead.

On some of the tombstones, there are carved inscriptions, still found, which are in direct collision with now well known principles and practices of Rome. A distinguishing mark of the Papacy is enforced celibacy of the clergy, yet from the inscriptions we have most decisive evidence, that even in Rome,

there was a time when no such system of clerical celibacy was known, much less practiced.

Witness the following, found on various ancient tombs:

- ✠ “To Basilius, the presbyter, and Felicitas, his wife. They made this for themselves.”
- ✠ “Petronia, a priest's wife, the type of modesty. In this place I lay my bones. Spare your tears, dear husband and daughter, and believe that it is forbidden to weep for one who lives in God.”

A prayer here and there for the dead: “*May God refresh thy spirit,*” which proves that even then the ‘*Mystery of Iniquity*’ had begun to work; but inscriptions such as the above equally show that it had been slowly and cautiously working up to the period to which they refer, the Roman Church had not proceeded the length it had done now, of absolutely “*Forbidding its priests to 'Marry.'*” ~The Ultimate Deception-*The Two Babylons or The Papal Worship Proved To Be The Worship of Nimrod and His Wife,* by The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop

Craftily and gradually did Rome lay the foundation of its system of priest-craft, on which it was afterwards to build so vast an empire. At its commencement, “*Mystery*” was stamped upon its system to create an air of magic and superstitious nature, which was readily accepted by the then ignorant masses, and when it had succeeded in dimming the light of the Gospel, obscuring the fullness and freeness of the Grace of God, a mysterious power was then attributed to the clergy, which gave them “*Dominion over the faith,*” of the people, a dominion directly disclaimed by Apostolic men. ~2 Corinthians 1:24.

**AD 975**-1034- Edgar, King of England, dies. Mercenary soldiers destroy everything in their path.

The Black Plague spreads to people throughout the lands.

**AD 976**- Henry, Duke of Bavaria, defeats Otho II and deposed, takes refuge in Bohemia.

Death of Al Hakem; his reign is considered the most glorious of the Saracenic dominion in Spain.

Commotion in Venice as the Doge attempts to introduce mercenary troops and is slain; his palace, St. Mark's, and other churches are burned.

**AD 979**- King Edward the Martyr, assassinated by command of his mother-in-law, Elfrida; Ethelred the Unready succeeds [*Date uncertain*].

**AD 980**-1037- Avicenna, Arabic philosopher and physician [*Abu Ali al-Husayn ibn Abd Allah ibn Sina*] is born near Bukhoro [*Uzbekistan*] and the son of a government official, Avicenna studies in Bukhoro.

At eighteen years of age he was rewarded for his medical proficiency with the post of Court Physician to the Samanid ruler of Bukhoro.

He remained in this position until 999 of the Samanid Empire. He spent the last fourteen years of his life as scientific adviser and physician to the ruler of Esfahan [*Isfahan*]. Avicenna is considered by Muslims as one of the greatest Islamic philosophers. His work, “*The Canon of Medicine,*” was long unsurpassed in the Middle East and in Europe as a textbook. This work is significant, as a *systematic classification* of medical and pharmaceutical knowledge known up to the time of Avicenna..

The first Latin translation of this work was made in the 12<sup>th</sup> century, and the Hebrew version appeared in 1491 [*Arabic text followed in 1593, which made it the second text ever printed in Arabic*].

Avicenna's best known philosophical work is, “*Kitab ash-Shifa*” [or *Book of Healing*], which is a collection of essays on Aristotelian logic, psychology metaphysics, the natural sciences, and other subject matters. Avicenna's philosophy is based on a combination of Neoplatonism and Aristotelianism.

**AD 983**-984-It is not known whether Pope John XIV died from starvation while in prison or from being murdered by the Anti-Pope, Boniface VII. We do know his tenure was short and directly after being selected Pope, Emperor Otto II, his staunch supporter and who was still a young man, also, suddenly passes away.

Upon receiving news that the Emperor was dead, Anti-Pope Boniface returned to Rome and had Pope John XIV thrown into the dungeons of the Castle of Saint' Angelo and he assumed the throne of the Papacy. Pope John XIV dies four months later while still imprisoned.

**AD 985**-996-Pope John XV's father is Leo the priest.

Christianity must still be safeguarded, “*We earnestly forbid every heathenism; heathenism is that man worships idols, that is, they worship heathen Gods, and the sun or the moon, fire or rivers, water*”

*springs or stones or forest trees of any kind, or love witchcraft or encourage death dealing in any wise.*” ~Danish King of England, Cnut, 995-1035 C.E. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**AD 987**- Death of Louis V, the last of the Carolingian line; Hugh Capet is elected King of France; this inaugurates the Capetian dynasty.

**AD 988**- Conversion to Christianity and Baptism of Saint Vladimir and the people of Kiev, which consequently becomes part of Russia.

**AD 991**- Archbishop Gerbert, of Rheims, introduces the use of Arabic numerals, which he had learned at Cordova, Spain.

**AD 992**- End of the World: Good Friday coincides with the Feast of the Annunciation, which has long been believed to be the event that will bring forth the Anti-Christ, and thus the End-Times events foretold in the Book of Revelation. Dubious records from Germany report that a new sun rose in the North and that as many as three suns and three moons were fighting.

**AD 993**-Pope John XV is the first Pope to decree the official canonization of a saint, Bishop Ulrich [Uldaric] of Augsburg, for the Universal Roman Catholic Church.

**AD 995**- Canonization of dead saints by the Church.

**AD 997**-September 26<sup>th</sup>, Russian Orthodoxy is declared the state religion of Russia by the Czar. In the 20<sup>th</sup> century Russia will accept only three primary religions [*Orthodoxy, Islam, and Jewish faith*].

Saint Stephen becomes ruler of Hungary, assisting in organizing the religious hierarchy and establishing Latin Christianity in his country.

**AD 998**-Cluny, France, a day is set aside for the salvation of souls in Purgatory by prayer. *“Now there is no need to pray for the dead who are in Heaven, for they are in no need; nor again for those who are in hell, because they cannot be loosed from sins. Therefore after this life, there are some not yet loosed from sins, who can be loosed there from; and the like have charity, without which sins cannot be loosed, for charity covereth all sins.”* ~Proverbs 10:12.

There is no Purgatory in the Bible, yet the concept is fantastically conceived by the early Church fathers to strike fear in the hearts and minds of man. Borrowed by Hellenized beliefs, the concept merely meant dead, as in a deep sleep, *“These words clearly teach us that Severus knew of no other purgation than that by which we are cleansed in this life from sin by a change of character and, which change if we steadily maintain, then, when life is ended, we are received into the abode of Christ, without any dread of the fire of Purgatory.”* ~Clericus.

The dead will not be consigned to everlasting death, since the Church preaches, *“He that liveth and believeth in Me, shall not die forever.”* ~John 11:26, also Verse 14 of the Apocalypse.

And, of course nor will man obtain glory without being cleansed, because nothing unclean shall obtain it, and the Church shall be the self appointed instrument of God which will vouchsafe the keys to the pearly gates of a Catholic Heaven. Gregory of Nyssa [*De iis qui in fide dormiunt*] says, *“If one who loves and believes in Christ, has failed to wash away his sins in this life, He is set free after death by the fire of Purgatory... This we preach, holding to the teaching of truth, and this is our belief; this the universal Church holds, by praying for the dead that they may be loosed from sins.”*

The early Church Fathers and Saints, borrowing heavily from their Pagan contemporaries, and history, wrote the Gospels in a manner to cover all sources of potential denial and recalcitrants. *“This cannot be understood except as referring to Purgatory: and whosoever resists the authority of the Church, incurs the note of heresy.”* ~Saint Thomas Aquinas *Summa Theologica*, 13th century.

*“And making a gathering, he sent twelve thousand drachms of silver to Jerusalem for sacrifice to be offered for the sins of the dead, thinking well and religiously concerning the Resurrection. For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should rise again, it would have seemed superfluous and vain to pray for the dead, and because he considered that they who had fallen asleep with godliness, had great grace laid up for them. With Godliness... Judas hoped that these men who died fighting for the cause of God and religion, might find mercy: either because they might be excused from mortal sin by ignorance; or might have repented of their sin, at least at their death. It is therefore a Holy and wholesome thought to pray for the dead, that they may be loosed from sins.”* ~2 Maccabees 12:43-46, and I Corinthians 3:11-15.

If *“Adultery, fraud, and manslaughter are mortal sins,”* then the greatest sinner of all is the Holy

To Pope Pius XII, *“I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.”* ~Mahatma Gandhi

Mother, the Church, perpetrator of all since creation. ~Saint Cyprian of Carthage, *Treatise VII*, 250 A.D.

In Paganized Rome, before there was Christianity, a purgatorial state is envisioned, but there seems to have been no hope held for any exemptions from its pains. Virgil, describing its different tortures says, "*Nor can the grovelling mind, in the dark dungeon of the limbs confined, assert the native skies, or own its heavenly kind. Nor death itself can wholly wash their stains; but long-contracted filth, even in the soul, remains the relics of inveterate vice they were, and spots of sin obscene in every face appear. For this are various penance enjoined; and some are hung to bleach upon the wind, some plunged in water, others purged in fires, till all the dregs are drained, and all the rust expires. All have their Manes, and those Manes bear. The few so cleansed to these abodes repair, and breathe in ample fields the soft Elysian air. Then are they happy, when by length of time the scurf is worn away of each committed crime No speck is left of their habitual stains, But the pure ether of the soul remains.*"

The ancient Greeks also spoke of the future judgment of the dead, holding out the hope of final deliverance for all, as Plato maintains that, of "*Those who are judged,*" "*Some*" must first, "*Proceed to a subterranean place of Judgment, where they shall sustain the punishment they have deserved;*" while others, in consequence of a favorable judgment, being elevated at once into a certain celestial place, "*Shall pass their time in a manner becoming the life they have lived in a human shape.*" ~*The Two Babylons* by Rev. Alexander Hislop.

Not only are there funeral services and funeral dues for the repose of the dearly departed, at the time of burial, but the priest pays repeated visits to the family for the same purpose, which entail heavy expenses, beginning with what is called *The month's mind*," that is, a service in behalf of the deceased when a month after death has elapsed. Something entirely similar to this had evidently been the case in ancient Greece, "*The Argives sacrificed on the thirtieth day [after death] to Mercury as the conductor of the dead.*" ~Muller, *History of the Dorians*.

Prayers for the dead go hand in hand with a Purgatory; but no prayers can be completely effectual without the interposition of the priests; and no priestly functions can be rendered unless there be special pay for them.

The Bible will also be used by the Church to prod declared miscreants to take up the cause of the Church in the Crusades so that no matter what their sins, they would be forgiven by the Vicars of Christ. The Catholic Catechism says: 1031. "*The Church gives the name Purgatory to this final purification of the elect, which is entirely different from the punishment of the damned.*" ~Cf. Council of Florence (1439): DS 1304; Council of Trent (1563): DS 1820; (1547): 1580; see also Benedict XII, *Benedictus Deus* (1336): DS 1000.

"*The Church formulated her doctrine of faith on Purgatory especially at the Councils of Florence and Trent. The tradition of the Church, by reference to certain texts of Scripture, speaks of a cleansing fire.*" ~Cf. 1 Corinthians 3:15; 1 Peter 1:7.

Some writers say that it was the Pope, Benedict XII, who gave rise to the popular saying "*Drunk as a Pope,*" and that the Pope's austerity and arrogance narrowly restricted what little influence for good he had.

"*As for certain lesser faults, we must believe that, before the Final Judgment, there is a purifying fire. He who is truth says that whoever utters blasphemy against the Holy Spirit will be pardoned neither in this age nor in the age to come. From this sentence we understand that certain offenses can be forgiven in this age, but certain others in the age to come.*" ~Saint Gregory the Great, *Dial.* 4, 39: PL 77, 396; cf. Matthew 12:32-36.

Saint Gregory was God's Disciple who prophesied the End of the World to steal the lands from the nobles who did oblige and the lands of which he refused to surrender when the world did not end.

1472. "*To understand this doctrine and practice of the Church, it is necessary to understand that sin has a double consequence. Grave sin deprives us of communion with God and therefore makes us incapable of eternal life, the privation of which is called the 'Eternal Punishment' of sin. On the other hand every sin, even venial, entails an unhealthy attachment to creatures, which must be purified either here on earth, or after death in the state called Purgatory. This purification frees one from what is called the 'temporal punishment' of sin. These two punishments must not be conceived of as a kind of vengeance inflicted by God from without, but as following from the very nature of sin. A conversion, which proceeds from a fervent charity can attain the complete purification of the sinner in such a way that no punishment would remain.*" ~Cf. Council of Trent, 1551: DS 1712-1713; 1563: 1820, *What the Early Church Believed*, *Essays* by Tom Jensen.

*"Tell me there is a God in the serene Heavens that will damn his children for the expression of an honest belief! More men have died in their sins, judged by your Orthodox Creeds, than there are leaves on all the forests in the wide world ten thousand times over. Tell me these men are in Hell; that these men are in torment; that these children are in Eternal Pain, and that they are to be Punished Forever and Forever! I denounce this doctrine as the most infamous of lies."* ~Ingersoll, Man, Woman and Child.

*"The souls who are in Purgatory cannot, as I understand, choose but be there, and this is by God's ordinance who therein has done justly."* ~Saint Catherine of Genoa, *A Treatise On Purgatory*, 15<sup>th</sup> century A.D.

One cannot but wonder how many unscrupulous Popes, Bishops, Cardinals, and clergy also reside in Purgatory or its more sinister and diabolical fiery counterpart. Every person will have to pay for their sins to *"The very last penny."* ~Luke 12:59.

Does this also include those ambassadors of the Church who have abused the might of the Lord to pursue their own vicious agendas and vices?

Peter's Pence or Rome-scot *"Was a tax of a penny on each hearth, which was collected and sent to Rome from the beginning of the 10<sup>th</sup> century."* ~Stubbs.

Peter Pence: A name for the hearth tax because it was paid on the feast of Saint Peter ad Vincula. The fee known as Saint Peter's Pence was an annual fee of 1d per household, which was paid to the Holy See for the privilege of living in a Christian land. King Henry VIII abolished it in 1534, but it is still collected in Catholic churches.

**AD 1000-** January 1<sup>st</sup>: Many Christians in Europe predict the End of the World on this date. As the date approaches, Christian armies wage violent war against some of the Pagan countries in Northern Europe. Their motivation is to convert the world to Christianity, by book or by sword, if necessary, before Christ returns in the year 1000 C.E. Meanwhile, a few Christians give their worldly possessions to the Catholic Church in anticipation of the end and of receiving good evaluations to God in Heaven. Fortunately, the level of education is so low that many citizens are yet unaware of the year, and they do not know enough to be afraid. Otherwise, the alarm might have been far worse. Regrettably, when Jesus did not appear, the Catholic Church does not return their gifts, and serious criticism of the Church follows. The Church reacts by exterminating more heretics.

May: The body of the Christian Emperor, Charlemagne, is disinterred on Pentecost. A legend had arisen that a Christian Emperor would rise from his sleep to fight the Anti-Christ.

End of the World: Expectation of the End of the World causes prisoners to be let out of jail, the sowing of seed and other agricultural work to be neglected by the farmers, and famine ensues therefrom. The epoch of the year 1000, owing to expectations of the coming of the *'Day of Judgment,'* marks a year of crisis, and Raoul Glaber tells us of two ecclesiastical agitators, one named Leotardus, at Châlons, and the other Wilgardus, at Ravenna, who caused a great disturbance.

Leotardus pretends to have had extraordinary revelations and preaches a socialistic doctrine preventing the people from paying tithes. When his followers eventually desert him he drowns himself in a well.

~Apoc. xx, 7, Migne, P. L., CXLII, 643-644.

Today, the Christian ministry proudly passes the basket for offerings, which they keep for their self-gratification and personal enrichment, *"Does not all Scripture seem to you to forbid a prophet to receive gifts and money? When therefore I see the prophetess receiving gold and silver and costly garments, how can I avoid reproving her?"* ~Prolegomena: *The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius.*

Jesus says unto Simon, *"Indeed, Simon, it is very difficult for the wealthy to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, for the rich care-only for themselves, and despise greatly them that have not. For truly I tell ye this day, unless the rich share with the poor, and look to the needy in their despair, they cannot fulfill the Holy Law of humane love, nor shall they enter into the Kingdom of the Elect."* ~*The Essene Humane Gospel of Jesus, Translated From The Original Hebrew And Aramaic Texts, Typesetting by: Followers of the Essene Way* [F.E.W.]

End of the World: Seeking a credible explanation, apologetic theologians claim that the text saying a Thousand Years is but a day in the sight of God. ~Psalms 90:4; another borrowing from Oriental sages says a Day of Brahma lasted a thousand years, and on the basis of this Scripture it was decided that the world would end in the year 1000 C.E.

With the approach of that year, Europe is seized by an apocalyptic mania. Farms and towns were

abandoned as fanatics tramped the countryside announcing the Last Days. In some areas, vast agricultural and commercial endeavors came to a standstill, but, the year passed uneventfully enough, but human society suffered greatly from famines and civil disorders caused by the doomsday belief. ~ Ginsberg, Dr. H.L., *Encyclopedia Judaica*. Vol. xi, Pg. 1407.

In the Last Days, "Men will turn away in rebellion, and there will be a re-establishment of the reign of righteousness, perversity being confounded by the judgments of God. This is what Scripture implies in the words, 'Who says to Zion, your God has not claimed his Kingdom!' The term Zion there denoting the total congregation of the 'Sons of righteousness' that is, those who maintain the covenant and turn away from the popular trend, and your God signifying the King of Righteousness, alias Melchizedek Redivivus, who will destroy Belial. Our text speaks also of sounding a loud trumpet blast throughout the land on the tenth day of the seventh month. As applied to the Last Days, this refers to the fanfare, which will then be sounded before the Messianic King." ~*The Last Jubilee*.

During the Crusades, the malevolent Christians of Europe will invade and battle the Muslims of the Middle East.

End of the World: The year goes down as one of the most heightened periods of hysteria over the supposed return of Christ, their Savior as all members of society appear affected by the prediction that Jesus is returning at the start of the new millennium.

But, none of the events predicted by the Bible are transpiring at this time; the magic of the number 1000 is the sole motivation for the expectation of the Savior. During closing months of 999 C.E., all and sundry are on their best behavior; worldly goods are sold, and sometimes given to the poor; swarms of pilgrims head East to meet their Lord at Jerusalem; buildings are left un-repaired; crops are left unplanted; and criminals are even set free from jails. Yet, when the year 999 C.E., turns into 1000 C.E., still nothing occurs, much to the dismay of the Christian leaders.

Franciscan monks declare that Christ has really returned to earth in 1000 C.E., disguised as Saint Francis, the new Messiah, who was "Entirely transformed into the person of Christ."

Saint Francis is said to have performed all the Christ-like miracles, such as casting out devils, turning water into wine, curing the sick, raising from the dead, making the blind see, etc. There are those who go so far as to claim that Christ is now important only as a precursor of Saint Francis.

Not only is the Christ figure supposed to return just before Doomsday, but also the Anti-Christ, his feindish adversary, for the Final Battle assembled on either side. ~Ginsberg, Dr. H.L., *Encyclopedia Judaica*. Vol. 11, pg. 1407, Summers, Montague. *The Vampire*. Pg. 150. John 6:54. cf. Vlad the Impaler [*Dracula*].

**AD 1005**-End of the World: A terrible famine throughout Europe is seen as a sign of the nearness of the End.

**AD 1007**-1072-Saint Peter Damian, Doctor of the Church, born in Ravenna, Italy, he became prior of a hermitage near Gubbio in 1043. He corresponded with King Henry III, Holy Roman Emperor, and with Pope Leo IX, aggressive against the abuses practiced by the clergy, particularly simony and the violation of the vow of celibacy, and urged reforms.

In the 11<sup>th</sup> century, the Popes and Bishops of Christendom were more interested in wine, women, and song than the souls of their Christian flocks. G. G. Coulton says the 13<sup>th</sup> century papal court was just as notorious a den of corruption as it was before and after wards, although the Church prides itself on the names of some of its Popes like Pope Innocent III, now considered one of the most immoral in history. It was he, one of the Church's Greatest of Popes, who had the chief role in developing the sale of indulgences, and it was he who was the virtual founder of the loathsome Inquisition and approved the use of torture. ~E. Gutschow's *Innocent III und England*, 1904.

Saint Peter Damien, the fiercest censor of his age, unrolls a frightful picture of the decay of clerical morality in the lurid pages of his 'Book of Gomorrah,' which tells of the pedophile priests. "A cleric or monk who seduces youths or young boys or is found kissing or in any other impure situations is to be publicly flogged," Saint Damien states, but the Pope will ignore his requests to purify the ranks of the clerics. From its inception, rooted heavily in corrupt Roman politics, the Vatican continues onward in its ethically ambiguous path into the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

"A religion of love is the logical and natural development of sexual worship. Love is the extension of sexual love. The conversion experience is most common in adolescents when sexuality is growing, and it is confusing young people unfamiliar with it, and its concomitant hormones. This is the time when



*sexual predators claiming to be Angels of God circle round the young, metaphorically sniffing the air and ready to seduce young people of their innocence.*" ~Dr. G. J. Jordan.

Cardinal Bishop of Ostia [Dean of the Sacred College of Cardinals] in 1057. The close friend of many Popes, whom he served as legate, was closely associated with the reformer Hildebrand, who becomes Pope Gregory VII in 1073. "At the time of [Pope] Gregory VII's elevation to the Papacy [1073—85], the Christian world was in a deplorable condition. During the desolating period of transition, the terrible period of warfare and rapine, violence, and corruption in high places, which followed immediately upon the dissolution of the Carolingian Empire, a period when society in Europe seemed doomed to destruction and ruin, the Church had not been able to escape from the general debasement to which it had so signally contributed, if not caused. The 10<sup>th</sup> century, the saddest perhaps in Christian annals, is characterised by the remark of Cardinal Baronius [Vatican historian, 1538—1607] that 'Christ was asleep in the vessel of the Church.'" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Pecci ed., ii, pp. 289, 294, passim; also vi, pp.

Damian was one of the most prolific and elegant writers in Latin of the medieval period. Pope Gregory VII prescribed continence for priests and "Looked with abhorrence on the contamination of the Holy Sacerdotal character, even in its lowest degree, by any sexual connection." ~See *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

---

*"At the time of Gregory VII's elevation to the Papacy, 1073-85, the Christian world was in a deplorable condition. During the desolating period of transition,- the terrible period of warfare and rapine, violence, and corruption in high places, which followed immediately upon the dissolution of the Carolingian Empire [in the 800's], a period when society in Europe seemed doomed to destruction and ruin, the Church had not been able to escape from the general debasement. The 10<sup>th</sup> century, the saddest perhaps, in Christian annals, is characterized by the vivid remark of [Cardinal] Baronius that Christ was asleep in the vessel of the Church."* ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

---

The sale of sacred things, particularly ecclesiastical offices, simony, so called from Acts 8:18-23, of Simon Magus offering apostles money to endow him with their powers. In Catholic theology it is supposed to be as grave a sin as sexual misconduct; yet Catholic writers, in their discussion of their "Few bad Popes," mildly ignore the fact that for more than a thousand years, under "Good" Popes and bad, it was one of the chief sources of Papal revenue under an officially organized system.

It began by bribery to get the position of Pope in the 5<sup>th</sup> century. In 530, Pope Boniface II proposed to prevent it by having a Pope nominate his successor, but the angry priests and people, who profited by it in electing the Pope, forced him publicly to withdraw his decree.

Upon his death the Senate passed a severe censure on bribery, and the King, in Ravenna, issued a decree in which he describes the sordid prevalence of simony in the Roman Church, candidates selling the altar vessels and seizing the funds to help the poor for the purpose of bribery. ~Mansi, *Collection of Councils*, 532. It became worse as time progressed. ~Milman, *History of Latin Christianity*.

Simony continues through the 16<sup>th</sup> century, and assumes monstrous proportions when the Roman See, already rich, is witness to hundreds of thousands of pounds in gifts and lucrative offices changing hands at a single election as the Orsini, Borgia, Colonna, Rovere, etc., fought for the Papal tiara. ~Petrucci della Gattina, *Histoire des Conclaves*, 4 Vols. 1864-6, and Pastor's *Catholic History of the Popes*, Engl. Trans., 14 Vols. 1891-1924.

A subtle nest of complacent plotting and skulduggery continues in the headship of the Ecclesiastical conspiracy, one of which must certainly be the chief object of their so-called pious references, "Nearly every Pontificate will add its supplement of false documents to this formidable corpus, whence the theologians, Saint Thomas Aquinas among them, will for a long period confidently derive the justification for whatever the Roman Pontiffs may desire to do or to say. Much more guilty than the forgers themselves are men such as Baronius, Bellarmine, and different Jesuits who, in the 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> centuries, employ their erudition and their zeal in the face of considerations of fact and good sense, which admit of no reasonable rejoinder, to bolster up a body of arguments for the sake of conclusions drawn from them, which they could not consent to abandon." ~Guignebert, *Triumph of Christianity*.

Long before this the sale of offices had spread throughout the Church with Pope Saint Gregory I, 590-604, bitterly complaining in his letters that it is rife everywhere. The poverty to which Europe has sunk at this time is the excuse for the failure to restore schools, hospitals, etc., but the Abbays and Bishoprics are rich with the Papacy itself having an income of about £400,000 a year.

The sales continue to be habitual, and the Avignon [French] Popes of the 14<sup>th</sup> century organized it, to their own profit, on a scandalous scale; Pope John XXIII, whose crimes and vices ran to several pages in the records of the *Council of Constance*, extended it further. *"Lettuce leaves reduce sex drive."* ~Pope John XII.

It is at Avignon that a series of forged documents are produced, today they are called the *"False Isidorian Decretals."*

In this perpetrated fraud, the Popes, and their minions compile a succession of fictitious letters, dating back [actually back-dated] them to an earlier century and weave them around a series of *"Official Laws"* that makes the Church the absolute master of all Europe, Asia Minor and Egypt. The Frenchman, Voltaire, 1694-1778, termed the *Isidorian Decretals*, *"The boldest and most magnificent forgery that ever deceived the world."*

Dietrich also witnesses the numerous literary outrages of the Vatican and he writes that the Church was, *"One of the most disastrous in Papal history."* ~*De schismate* of Dietrich von Nieheim, 1338-1418, *The Popes: A Concise Biographical History*, op. cit., p. 275.

When Rome was suffering under the heavy hand of God from the pestilence [*Black Plague, Black Death*], in 590, Pope Gregory exhorted the people to unite publicly in supplication to God, consigning that they should meet at daybreak in *'Seven Different Companies,'* according to their respective ages, sexes, and stations, and walk in seven different processions, reciting litanies or supplications, till they all met at one place. In the 14<sup>th</sup> century, at the siege of Kaffa, the Tartars catapulted plague cadavers [*dead adversary bodies*] into the city to spread the *"Black Death"* to their enemies.

The people did so, and proceeded singing and uttering the words, *"'Lord, have mercy upon us,' carrying along with them, as Baronius relates, by Pope Saint Gregory's express command, an image of the Virgin. The very idea of such processions was an affront to the majesty of heaven; it implied that God who is a Spirit 'Saw with eyes of flesh,' and might be moved by the imposing picturesqueness of such a spectacle, just as sensuous mortals might. As an experiment it had but slender success. In the space of one hour, while thus engaged, eighty persons fell to the ground, and breathed their last. Yet this is now held up to Britons as 'The more excellent way' for deprecating the wrath of God in a season of national distress. 'Had this calamity,' says Dr. Wiseman, referring to the Indian disasters, 'Had this calamity fallen upon our forefathers in Catholic days, one would have seen the streets of this city [London] trodden in every direction by penitential processions, crying out, like David, when pestilence had struck the people.'"* ~*The Two Babylons* by Rev. Alexander Hislop.

*"The historic idea, is simple enough, and as old as old can be. We have it in Homer, the procession of Hecuba and the ladies of Troy to the shrine of Minerva, in the Acropolis of that city."* ~Dr. Wiseman

In these centuries, the *"Ages of Faith,"* the Papacy would not merely sell the *"Expectation"* of a rich Ecclesiastical office, even recruited scouts all over Europe reporting on the chances of death of the actual holders, but sold the same benefice several times over, as one cleric overbid another. The sale of indulgences also was now organized, and the system reached its height under Pope Leo X.

The pretence that the *Council of Trent* and the Counter-Reformation put an end to it is false. Even the *"Reform Popes"* did little to check it, and it flourished in the 17<sup>th</sup> century, especially under Pope Innocent X, 1644-55, who permitted his sister Olimpia, for financial favors he received, to turn her palace into a sort of bourse [*exchange and sale of items*] at which queues of ecclesiastics waited with their moneybags for their turn to buy lucrative offices. ~Second Vol., L. von Ranke, *Popes of Rome*, two vols. 1846-7, for the pontificate of Innocent and of Clement IX, 1667-9, and J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*.

The Reformation was supposed to sweep the corruption and abuses perpetrated by the priesthood but lying definitely was not one of them. Fr. Martin Luther, in private correspondence, argued, *"What harm would it do, if a man told a good strong lie for the sake of the good and for the Christian Church... A lie out of necessity, a useful lie, a helpful lie, such lies would not be against God, he would accept them."* ~Martin Luther, Cited by his secretary, in a letter in Max Lenz, ed., *Briefwechsel Landgraf Phillips des Grossmüthigen von Hessen mit Bucer*, vol. I.

During the Reformation era the Church itself claims, *"Churchmen in high places were constantly unmindful of justice."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 12, 767.

The *"Golden Mouthed"* Saint John Chrysostom also advocated lying for truth's sake. Cussium, a friend of Saint Chrysostom, is author of a collection of spiritual ideas; one of the chapter headings is entitled,

*"Even the Apostles teach us that falsehood is very often permissible, and the truth hurtful!"*

~Cussiun, Coll. Xvii 20.

It is interesting to note that the sole purpose of the Reformation Period was to reform the corrupt and lascivious Holy Mother, the Church, yet the debauched ministry will even to the 21<sup>st</sup> century a its leaders 'Turn the other cheek,' to its sins.

*"Historically nothing is more incorrect than the assertion that the Reformation was a movement in favor of intellectual freedom. The exact contrary is the truth. For themselves, it is true, Lutherans and Calvinists claimed liberty of conscience... But to grant it to others never occurred to them so long as they were the stronger side. The complete extirpation of the Catholic Church, and in fact of everything that stood in their way, was regarded by the reformers as something entirely natural."* ~Johann von Dollinger,

From *The Protestant Inquisition, Reformation Intolerance and Persecution*, by Dave Armstrong.

**AD 1009-** Rivalry from Islamic followers prompts the Eastern Orthodox Churches to break with idolatry, but this 'Iconoclasm' also begins a breach with the idol-worshiping Catholic West commencing centuries of bloodshed, which lives on in the 21<sup>st</sup> century as religious hatred, ethno-centrism, and purging of cultures different from the mainstream. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The Egyptian caliph, Al-Hakim, destroys the Church of the Holy Sepulcher, and begins persecution of Christians and Jews. Strong religious dissension begins with Caliph Al-Hakim bi-Amr Allah, sixth Fatimid Caliph in Egypt and later the founder of the Druze sect, when he orders the Holy Sepulcher, and all Christian buildings in Jerusalem to be destroyed.

**AD 1010-** Pope Leo VII encourages his newly appointed Archbishop of Mainz to expel all Jews who refuse to be baptized Catholic.

**AD 1012-55-**The anti-Semite, Pope Benedict IX, 1032-44, 1045, 1047-48 [*Pope twice. Reinstated by himself in 1045*], sells the Papacy to his godfather. Pope Benedict is nephew to Pope Benedict VIII and Pope John XIX [1024-32]. He regains the throne in 1047, and is ousted in 1048. His immediate successor, Pope Gregory VI, 1044-46, persuades Pope Benedict IX to resign the Chair of Peter, and to do so bestowed valuable possessions on him. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 31, *Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

Corruption in the Catholic Church is rampant and some of the clergy are attempting to make amends. However, favoritism and nepotism are not warranted as serious charges within the system. Pope Benedict IX excommunicates the Archbishop of Milan, Heribert, in 1048. He dislikes the Archbishop for constantly criticizing his lax moral lifestyle and his lusty sexual appetite.

In 1044 Anti-Pope Sylvester III [*formerly Bishop of Sabina*] is elected due to Benedict's corrupt lifestyle. Pope Sylvester is then forced to resign [*some say it was voluntary in order to marry*] and the office is given to Archbishop John Gratian [*for a sum of money*]

The Archbishop is elected as Pope Gregory VI in May of AD 1045. The Council of Sutri in 1046 appoints another German Pope, Damasus II in 1048. Having been forced to resign the Papacy [*which he assumed at age twenty*] and regaining it only to be forced to leave again, Pope Benedict IX lives out his life at Grottaferrata.

Perhaps the vilest of men who ever wore the Papal tiara, his [*almost*] immediate successor spoke of his "*Rapes, murders, and other unspeakable acts,*" appears to have been deleted from modern Christian encyclopedias. Pope Benedict IX loved sexual orgies, and even dabbled in Satanism and witchcraft, unfortunately, no one has ever been held accountable for the terrors and horrors imposed by the servants of the Church. ~cf. Exodus 22:18-20.

*"She [the Catholic Church] worked hard at it night and day during nine centuries and imprisoned, tortured, hanged, and burned whole hordes and armies of witches, and washed the Christian world clean with their foul blood. Then it was discovered that there was no such thing as witches, and never had been. One doesn't know whether to laugh or to cry. Who discovered that there was no such thing as a witch; the priest, the parson? No, these never discover anything..."* ~Samuel Clemens [Mark Twain], American novelist, free thinker.

As one of the worst Popes during the Dark Ages, it has now been discovered that Pope Benedict IX also, "*Dabbled in Witchcraft and Satanism,*" and Pope Pius XII also believed Karl Marx, the father of Communism, was himself a "*Dedicated and consecrated Satanist.*" What should have been the glory of the Church is obfuscated in rites and rituals, but even this cannot conceal the tribulations of the

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

epicenter of evil.

Considered by some to be insane, the Caliph Al-Hakim bi-Amr Allah, sixth Fatimid Caliph in Egypt in 1012 orders that all Christian and Jewish houses of worship be destroyed, which is the prelude to the Crusades. Later in history, Muslims will contribute greatly to the rebuilding of the Holy Sepulcher.

**AD 1013**-Caliph Al-Hakim begins a systematic persecution of both Christians and Jews: *“The Christians were ordered to dress in black and to hang wooden crosses from their necks, half a meter long, half a meter wide, weighing five rats, and uncovered so that people could see them. They were forbidden to ride horses and allowed only to ride mules, or donkeys, with wooden saddles and black girths without any ornament. They had to wear the zunnar sash, and could not employ any Muslim or buy any slave of either sex. These orders were so strictly enforced that many of them became Muslims... Churches were destroyed and their contents were pillaged... In the year 1013 the Jews were compelled to wear belts around their necks when they entered the public baths... He [Al-Hakim] ordered the Christians and Jews to leave Egypt.”* ~Al-Maqrizi, 15<sup>th</sup>-century Egyptian scholar; translation from Chronicles of the Crusades. Note: It is only fair to point out that even fellow Muslim rulers considered Al-Hakim to be insane, and that not all Muslim rulers persecuted Christians and Jews.

**AD 1014**-In 1014, Basil II, the Byzantine Emperor, blinded fifteen thousand Bulgarian prisoners, leaving every hundredth man with one eye to lead the others home to Bulgaria. In World War II, the Christianized Nazis deployed special anti-personnel mines that were designed to castrate rather than kill enemy personnel.

**AD 1015** (?) - 1245 (?) - Troubadours; musicians, poets who traveled throughout Europe singing and performing in France, Italy and parts of Spain. Banded together to form a secret society. Initiation ritual of the troubadours is called *“Courts of Love.”*

They were considered heretics and banned by the Church. The Church at one time or another has banned the works of Aristotle, Galileo, and Judy Blume, as well as such well known prohibited works as the Marquis de Sade's *120 Days of Sodom*, the *Communist Manifesto*, *Huckleberry Finn*, Milton's *Areopagitica*, *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, *Born the Fourth of July*, and *The Satanic Verses*.

*“The doctrine that the earth is neither the center of the universe nor immovable, but moves even with a daily rotation, is absurd, and both philosophically and theologically false, and at the least an error of faith.”* ~Catholic Church's 17<sup>th</sup> century decision against Galileo Galilei.

*“Have no doubt on one point: at its very birth, this unworthy religion [Christianity] would have been destroyed without shift, if only there had been employed against it no other weapon than the contempt it deserves, but it was persecuted, and so it grew. If today, the effort were made to cover it with ridicule it would soon fade.”* ~The infamous, Marquis de Sade, *Philosophie dans le Boudoir*.

**AD 1016**- Pope Benedict VIII repulses the Saracens at Luni, Tuscany; they besiege Salerno and are defeated by the aid of a band of Norman pilgrims returning from Jerusalem.

The Catholic Olaf the Stout, later called Saint Olaf, seizes the throne of Norway, murdering, blinding and maiming heathens. Heathen temples are ruthlessly robbed and destroyed.

**AD 1020**-The Bishop of Worms, Buchard, issues a *“Decretum,”* to be known as the *“Corrector,”* confirming his belief in witchcraft, magic potions, and the practice of such in abortions. ~ cf. Numbers 5:27-28.

The first use of the word *“Werewolf”* [werewolf] is recorded in Olde English.

**AD 1022**- Guido Aretinus invents the staff, and is the first to adopt as names for the notes of the musical scale the initial syllables of the hemistichs of a hymn in honor of Saint John the Baptist.

**AD 1023**-Muslims permit merchants to establish a hospital for the poor and sick Christians in the City of Jerusalem [*Knights Hospitalers*] A little known fact in history in that the Islamic faith is tolerant of other faiths and it was not until the Crusades with the barbaric treatment of non-Christians that the Muslims retaliated with a vengeance to protect themselves and their faithful.

Muslims do not see corruption within the Roman Catholic Church, along with the vices of its leaders, as the way of God. After centuries of xenophobia having slowly filtered into Christendom, members came to hate all that was non-Catholic, and came to despise the Arabs through the more abhorrent Jews, after the early Christians made initial contact with civilization through the Crusades.

The Christian forgers will seldom, if ever, admit their treacheries, but name other counterfeiters, *“Now, this business of forging old literature has existed at all times and at all places this Addition. Mr.*

Thomas Chenery, in a most valuable and interesting lecture on the Arabic language, given at Oxford in 1869, says [and his remarks apply equally to the Benedictines]: 'The notion of ancient Arabic literature, of which some fragments are said to have come down to us, is, or ought to be, quite exploded. The Arabs, for instance, have preserved what they say is the lament of Amr, son of Al Harith, son of Modad the Jorhomi, who was expelled from Mecca and from the care of the Ka'beh, and forced to take refuge in Yemen at some remote time. Albert Schultens believed this Amr to have been contemporary with Solomon, and published the verses among his 'Monumenta Vetustiora Arabiae' as 'Carmen Salamonis aetatem contingens.' But he probably did not know that the Muslim men of letters were among the most unscrupulous and shameless of forgers, and were in the constant habit of placing snatches of poetry in the mouths of the heroes whose deeds they chronicled. The piece in question is in regular metre, determined by the quantity of syllables after the manner of Latin or Greek, and there is reason to believe that this more elaborate form of poetry was introduced at no early period. The conclusion to which we are forced to come is that these verses were probably composed by some versifier under the Khalifs when the old legends of the people were digested into a regular historical chronicle.' ~The Mysteries of Chronology, with Proposal for a New English Era to be called The Victorian, by F.F. Arbutnot, 1833-1901, Author, Editor, and Translator of Various Works, London, William Heinemann, 1900, And V.E. [Victorian era] 64.

"Indeed, whatever influence came from the Mosque passed through the Synagogue before it reached the Church." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, 676.

The religion of the Muslim or *Mohammedans*, the word means "Submission," and should to be used instead of Mohammedanism. The "Cambridge Mediaeval History," is regrettably out of proportion in the space it donates to the Arabs and Persians; while it devotes stout volumes to the vulgar behavior of the Christian nations of Europe, it does little to show the contributions of their contemporaries.

The Arabs were *not* fanatical about any religion, and after the death of Mohammed the many even disowned the Prophet and his supposed revelation. His successor, Omar, a genuine extremist, would reunite them by declaring war on rich Persia. It was, says Sir W. Muir, "The scent of war that turned the sullen temper of the Arabs into eager loyalty."

It was the skepticism of early Moslem rulers, in Syria and Spain, who descended from the men who had derided Mohammed's claims, that enabled the Arabs to reach a high stage of civilization in just two generations, while the Christian world took a thousand years. ~J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

**AD 1024**-Pope Benedict VIII, Theophylactus, brother of his successor, Pope John XIX is not a cleric prior to his election as Pope and is chased from 'The City of God' by the Anti-Pope Gregory VI. He is restored to the papacy in 1014 with the assistance of King Henry I.

The Middle Ages in Europe witnessed a universal paradox of tolerance and condemnation with regards to prostitution, and while technically a sin [because it hinged on the act of fornication], prostitution is recognized by the church and others as a necessary, or "Lesser evil." ~Karras, 246.

"By the time of the Middle Ages, the term Anti-Christ was more frequently used as synonymous with Anti-Popes. During the period of the Papacy's most blatant excesses, two or more prelates frequently claimed the Papal Throne. The Roman Catholic Church now identifies thirty-eight such Anti-Popes, but debates still rage in some quarters as to who was the authentic Pope and who was the Anti-Pope. With the supposed succession of Peter at stake, it has often been a bitter battle. One Pope, Leo VIII, 963-965, was initially an Anti-Pope, contemporaneously ruling with his predecessor, Pope Benedict V. Later, Leo was elected as an authentic Pope. When more than one Pope claimed the papal throne, it was common for each to call the other the Anti-Pope and, by implication, the Anti-Christ." ~Early Concepts of the Anti-Christ, [sundaylaw.net](http://sundaylaw.net).

"It is with pleasure that we can observe the human inconsistency of the most illustrious Saints and Bishops, Ambrose of Milan, and Martin of Tours, who, on this occasion, asserted the cause of toleration. They pitied the unhappy men who had been executed at Treves; they refused to hold communion with their Episcopal murderers; and if Martin deviated from that generous resolution, his motives were laudable, and his repentance was exemplary. The Bishops of Tours and Milan pronounced, without hesitation, the Eternal Damnation of heretics; but they were surprised and shocked by the bloody image of their temporal death, and the honest feelings of nature resisted the artificial prejudices of theology." ~Gibbon, *Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Ch. Xxvii.

The Church of Rome does not condemn prostitution, but taxed it, and in the well ordered world of the *City of God*, by Augustine, there was no need whatsoever for domestic contraception, for, if possessed by a non-procreative urge, a man simply had to go to a prostitute and pour out his sperm but *in vas*, since *coitus interruptus* was strictly forbidden.

Saint Augustine, who said he hated the Greek language, would read only the corrupted Latin Vulgate translation of Saint Jerome, thus began to lean toward the “*Doctrine of Eternal Torment.*”

The prostitute’s role was therefore that of a ‘*Natural*’ contraceptive. “*The consequences of the Popes’ ill-conceived dictates [about contraception] are as catastrophic as the persecution of heretics in bygone years. The result will be, in effect, to sentence millions to face starvation and hundreds of millions more to a marginal, subhuman existence.*” ~Joseph Daleiden.

Saint Augustine explains it this way, “*If you expel prostitution from society, you will unsettle everything on account of lusts.*” ~Richards, 118.

“*[Christian women with male concubines], on account of their prominent ancestry and great property, the so-called faithful want no children from slaves or lowborn commoners, they use drugs of sterility [oral contraceptives] or bind themselves tightly in order to expel a fetus, which has already been engendered [abortion].*” ~Hippolytus, *Refutation of All Heresies* 9:12, 225 C.E. cf. Numbers 5:27-28.

Saint Augustine makes an exception to the Commandment, on killing, “*However, there are some exceptions made by the Divine Authority to its own law, that men may not be put to death. These exceptions are of two kinds, being justified either by a general law, or by a special commission granted for a time to some individual. And in this latter case, he to whom authority is delegated, and who is but the sword in the hand of him who uses it, is not himself responsible for the death he deals. And, accordingly, they who have waged war in obedience to the Divine Command, or in conformity with His laws, have represented in their persons the public justice or the wisdom of government, and in this capacity have put to death wicked men; such persons have by no means violated the Commandment, “Thou shalt not kill [murder].”*” ~Saint Augustine of Hippo, *City of God*, p. 49, translated By Rev. Marcus Dods, D.D.

The original is “*Lo tirtzack,*” which translated accurately is, “*Any kind of killing whatsoever.*”

Saint Augustine also views that it is valid to use violence against the enemies of Christianity, so long as the motive isn’t revenge. “*We are therefore resolved, neither on the one hand to lay aside Christian gentleness, nor on the other to leave in your city that, which would be a most pernicious example for all others to follow.*” ~Saint Augustine, *Letter 91*, translated by The Rev. J. G. Cunningham, M.A.

Abstention was preached before the 20<sup>th</sup> century for birth control, “[*Some*] *complain of the scantiness of their means, and allege that they have not enough for bringing up more children, as though, in truth, their means were in [their] power... Or God did not daily make the rich poor and the poor rich. Wherefore, if any one on any account of poverty shall be unable to bring up children, it is better to abstain from relations with his wife.*” ~Lactantius, *Divine Institutes* 6:20, 307 C.E.

The mighty Church preserves the power to giveth and it also retains the power to taketh away, “*Do you really think that a case of such cruel rage should be held up to the world as passing unpunished? We do not desire to gratify our anger by vindictive retribution for the past, but we are concerned to make provision in a truly merciful spirit for the future. Now, wicked men have something in respect to which they may be punished, and that by Christians, in a merciful way, and so as to promote their own profit and well-being. For they have these three things: the life and health of the body, the means of supporting that life, and the means and opportunities of living a wicked life. Let the two former remain untouched in the possession of those who repent of their crime: this we desire, and this we spare no pains to secure. But as to the third, upon it God will, if it please Him, inflict punishment in His great compassion, dealing with it as a decaying or diseased part, which must be removed with the pruning-knife.*” ~Saint Augustine, *Letter 91*.

In 1022 at the Synod of Paulia he issues an injunction [*celibacy*] against the marriage of priests and cohabitations [*concubines*]. To the early Christian Fathers everything except absolute Virginity was considered adultery; woman was regarded as “*The tool of Satan.*”

Hermes, the Shepherd, denounced all pleasure in sexual intercourse, the only excuse for which was propagation. He advocated that husband and wife should live as brother and sister! Justin Martyr preached “*That total abstinence is a higher virtue and that sexual activity is unnecessary to life.*”

Saint Basil would speak to a woman only under extreme necessity. Saint John of Lycopolis had not seen a woman for forty-eight years! St. Gregory suffered a haunting remorse because he chanced to touch the necklace of his niece. ~Read *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

The Medieval perspective towards sex and the sexes is steeped in Christian religious hypocrisy with prostitutes being refused burial on so-called Christian consecrated ground, yet the Church, via the Bishop of Winchester will receive rents from the brothels in the red-light district of Southwark, England, which is just outside the City of London's famous walls.

**AD 1027-*Truce of God***; Church Decree restricting private warfare, the intent being to protect the defenseless against the corrupt practices of the nobility. Kings, queens, dukes, counts, etc., were often too quick to declare war on their neighbors in order to increase their land holdings and treasuries. Based on Canon Law, the Church Decree, forbid hostilities between Saturday night and Monday morning.

The Canon Law was creatively written using various deceptive techniques, "*The School of Bologna had just revived the study of Roman law; Gratian sought to inaugurate a similar study of Canon Law. But while compilations of texts and official collections were available for Roman Law, or 'Corpus juris civilis,' Gratian had no such assistance. He therefore adopted the plan of inserting the texts in the body of his general treatise; from the disordered mass of Canons, collected from the earliest days, he selected the Law actually in force... The science of Canon Law was at length established.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. ix, p. 57.

The penalty for violations by the poor was death, for the nobility the penalty was Excommunication and by anathema of Eternal Perdition [*Eternal Hell*] There is definitely a clear distinction in punishment between the ruling and non ruling classes with extra privileges continuing to be extended to those in power.

The Vatican has initiated wars throughout history to promote its interests at the cost tens of millions of lives. Catholic apologists are quick to claim that it was necessary to keep the peace and enforce the laws of the lands [*killing of women and defenseless children promotes peace?*]

The wars it set afoot were for the recovery, proliferation, or alleged protection of its temporal possessions from the eighth to the 20th century. From the Crusades, summoned by the Popes in a religious fervor to impose Catholicism, led to horrendous losses and culminated in futility. Catholic authorities hurled nation against nation because a monarch refused to submit to them and was declared deposed, blessed the Normans in England, the English in Ireland, and stood by while the Christian Nazis tried to take over the world.

Byzantine Emperor Constantine VIII seeks a treaty that would allow rebuilding of the Church of the Holy Sepulcher.

The Thirty Years War, instigated by the Jesuits, and the King's willingness to pay homage via medieval fees, later known as '*Peter's Pence*,' and the loss of an unknown number of lives and led to epidemics of vice, was decidedly motivated by the Papacy and the Jesuits.

Christian writers are remiss in telling history, often writing historical trivia which enhances their faith, "*This was the century of the last religious wars in 'Christendom,' the Thirty Years' War in Germany, fomented by the Jesuits, reducing the people to cannibalism, and the population of Bohemia from 4,000,000 to 780,000, and of Germany from 20,000,000 to 7,000,000, and making Southern Germany almost a desert ...*" ~Cushing B. Hassell, *History of the Church of God*, Chapter XVII.

Constantine, by recognizing Christianity, literally gave them the Christian Orthodox Church right to steal, burn, desecrate other religious institutions, their temples, and their Gods, "*When peace was given to the Church by Constantine, at the beginning of the 4<sup>th</sup> century, an era of temporal prosperity for the Church set in. As Europe gradually became Christian, the donations for religious purposes increased by leaps and bounds. Gifts of land and money for Ecclesiastical purposes were now legally recognized, and though some of the later Roman Emperors placed restrictions upon the donations of the faithful, yet the wealth of the Church rapidly increased. Whatever losses were suffered in the [incursions of the barbarians], were made up for later, when the conquering barbarians in their turn were converted to Christianity...The wealth of the Church at this period [the so-called Reformation] has sometimes been made a matter of reproach to her,... Admitting that abuses were indeed at times unquestionable.*"

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 3, 762.

And this wealth does not include the Catholic tax imposed upon all inhabitants for the privilege of living in a corrupt Christian countries. The amazing feature is that the Popes can pose as serene advocates of peace while they incite to war, in the interest of the Church, as explicitly as Pope Gregory VII or Innocent III did, the Popes repeatedly demanded "*The extinction of Bolshevism in Spain, Mexico, and Russia;*" the annexation of Mexico by the United States, and war upon Russia by Germany.

The Catholic Presses of the world support their demands, censoring all who deviate from their judgment.

The Pope remained in close alliance with Japan during its series of vile aggressions, and attempted to paralyze or stifle America's assistance to Britain, when Germany attacked Russia, by inciting the great body of American Catholics to cause trouble and facilitate that destruction of Russia [*Orthodox*] for which he hoped. ~From the works of Father Joseph McCabe.

---

No one knows how many millions of lives have been sacrificed in the name of God and His self-proclaimed representatives on earth, "*We are doing for Popery at home, what we have done for idolaters abroad, and in the end the results will be the same; nay, worse; for Popish cruelty, and thirst for the blood of the innocent, have been the most savage and merciless that the earth has seen.*

*Cawnpore, Delhi, and Bareilly, are but dust in comparison with the demoniacal brutalities perpetrated by the Inquisition, and by the armies of Popish fanaticism.*" ~Dr. Bonar. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

---

Various versions of Biblical texts abound and the Church is more determined to standardize. In the 11<sup>th</sup> century Lanfranc, Bishop of Canterbury, 1069-89, attempts a correction of the edited Vulgate, apparently with little success.

*"About this time of Pope Gregory VII, in particular, 1073-1085, the work of forging false documents and their systematic utilization, i.e., fitting them together into a body of doctrine, reached a magnitude and a degree of openness absolutely stupefying."* ~Guignebert, *Triumph of Christianity*, p. 251.

About the middle of the 12<sup>th</sup> century, Stephen Harding of Citeaux produces a revision, extant in manuscript in Dijon public library [*number 9*], as does Cardinal Nicolaus. The increased demand for Bibles in the 13<sup>th</sup> century gives opportunity for further corruption of the text, publishers and copyists being unconcerned as to the character of the sacred manuscripts chosen as a basis. ~Vulgate, *The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*, 1915.

**AD 1031**-1044-The illegitimate son of Pope John XIX is awarded the Chair of Peter as Pope Benedict IX. Among the early Germanic tribes, Teutons Hel, a hollow place underground, was the common and very dim abode of all the dead except warriors, who earned residence in Valhalla by ferocity in fighting.

The general tendency was in the direction of an underworld of discomfort for all but a few who were particularly appreciated by the kings and priests, and these, naturally, went to the home of the great Sky-Gods.

*"They are called Fathers, and they often are."* ~Erasmus on the fatherhood [*bastard babies*] of the corrupt priesthood.

---

Moral corruption has run rampant in the Vatican from its earliest days, "*His Holiness Benedict IX was eleven years old in October 1032 when he became Pope in the footsteps of his father Pope John XIX. His exploits with women brought an early puberty and by the time he was fourteen he had surpassed the exploits of all predecessors. Saint Peter Damian has this to say, 'That wretch, from the beginning of his Pontificate to the end of his life, feasted on immorality.'*

Another observer was more precise: *'A demon from Hell in the guise of a priest has occupied the Chair of Peter.'*" ~Saint Peter Damain regarding Pope John XIX, from Peter de Rosa, *Vicars of Christ: The Dark Side of the Papacy*.

---

**AD 1032**-1044-While condemning the world for witchcraft, Pope Benedict IX, is alleged to have "*Dabbled in witchcraft and Satanism*" in the Dark Ages. ~cf. Exodus 22:18-20.

Pope Benedict IX is Pope three times, from 1032 to 1044, and from April to May 1045, and finally from 1047 to 1048. The primary reason for this ungodly reign? He profited by selling the Papal Throne for vast sums of money and then by reclaiming it, twice. He hands the Papacy over to his godfather, Giovanni Graziano, a Roman priest, who then offers Benedict a pension.

Upon the fall of the Roman Empire, moral decline continued, and the diminutive literate minority in the



Dark Ages were so thickly ignorant that the grossest forgeries are imposed upon them. Capacious collection of creative stories of saints and martyrs, of which the Catholic Church is often so proud, they continued to emerge into the light of the new and more uninformed Europe.

The masses will continue to believe fables, legends, and myths as if real and pay little attention to history as the Holy Mother the Church deems it not worth the brutal tortures of their Inquisition to establish whether Saint George really fought a dragon, or that Saint Denis [*the Pagan God Dionysus renamed*] had carried his head in his hands.

The powerful Church sees itself as the protector of mankind, and in such justifies whatever means it deems necessary to shield society, "*When any one uses measures involving the infliction of some pain, in order to prevent an inconsiderate person from incurring the most dreadful punishments by becoming accustomed to crimes, which yield him no advantage, he is like one who pulls a boy's hair in order to prevent him from provoking serpents by clapping his hands at them; in both cases, while the acting of love is vexatious to its object, no member of the body is injured, whereas safety and life are endangered by that, from which the person is deterred... Wherefore it is for the most part an advantage to themselves when certain things are removed from persons in whose keeping it is hazardous to leave them, lest they abuse them. When surgeons see that a gangrene must be cut away or cauterized, they often, out of compassion, turn a deaf ear to many cries. If we had been indulgently forgiven by our parents and teachers in our tender years on every occasion on which, being found in a fault, we begged to be let off, which of us would not have grown up intolerable? Which of us would have learned any useful thing? Such punishments are administered by wise care, not by wanton cruelty.*" ~Saint Augustine, Letter 104, translated by The Rev. J. G. Cunningham, M.A.

His Holiness, Pope Benedict IX was eleven years old in October 1032 when he became Pope in the footsteps of his father Pope John XIX. His exploits with women brought an early puberty and by the time he was fourteen he had surpassed the exploits of all predecessors.

Reign of Pope Benedict IX, who has been called the Christian incarnation of Elagabalus, an ancient Roman Sun God, once the Supreme and only God. Elagabalus once held the position of *Pontifex Maximus* as well as that of creating a new, higher ranking position, which he also held, called the *Sacerdos amplissimus Dei Solis Elagabali*. Elagabalus reputedly tortured and sacrificed human victims, preferring young noble boys, and would observe their entrails for signs of Divination. Elagabalus' often eccentric behavior is corroborated by Cassius Dio, Herodian, and the *Historia Augusta*. ~*The Sumerians: Their History, Culture, and Character* by Samuel Noah Kramer, page 146. Note: Elagabalus had numerous rivals, the foremost being his cousin Bassianus, who later became Emperor Alexander Severus. When Elagabalus ordered a proscription against his cousin Bassianus, and his supporters, his soldiers refused, and on March 11, 222, they had Elagabalus, along with his mother murdered and thrown into the Tiber River, and Alexander Severus was declared Emperor in his place.

**AD 1033-1109**-Anselm of Canterbury, Archbishop, philosopher, writer of "*Why Did God Become A Man?*" This church leader, proposed an argument for God's existence that is still being debated today. Exiled by the King of England for opposing him from 1097-1100 and again from 1103-1107 for disputing the King's right to appoint church officials [*Does the King have the right to invest Bishops?*] This issue is not resolved until 1107 by the West Minster Agreement.

Archbishop Anselm argued that those who doubt the existence of God would have to have some understanding of what they are disbelieving. They would have to understand God to be a being, that which nothing greater can be thought of or that it he is greater to exist outside the mind rather than just in the mind.

To doubt God's existence would be a contradiction because one would be saying that it is possible to think of something greater, yet think that nothing greater can be contemplated. Hence, by definition God exists necessarily. This opposition or juxtaposition is later to be taken up by Thomas Aquinas, Immanuel Kant, René Descartes, Baruch Spinoza, and Gottfried Leibniz.

Anselm is Canonized in 1163 and pronounced Doctor of the Church in 1720 for standing up to contemporary monarchs in defense of the Church. A Jew, Taranto, in Italy, buys land for vineyards; in contrast to the slowly changing Western Christendom, Byzantine law does allow Jews to own land and engage in agriculture.

Institution of the "*Truce of God*." A suspension of private feuds is officially observed in England, France, Italy, and elsewhere. Such a truce provides that these feuds should cease on all the more

important church festivals and fasts, from Thursday evening to Monday morning, and during Lent, or similar occasions.

End of the World: Some believe this to be the 1000<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the death and resurrection of their Lord Jesus Christ. His Second Coming is anticipated, but Jesus' actual date of execution is unknown, but is believed to be in the range of 27 to 33 C.E.

**AD 1045-** King Ferdinand of Castile, the Catholic ruler, exacts tribute from his Moorish neighbors.

**AD 1046-**The "*Fear of God*" inspired some lay people to demand changes in the corrupt Catholic Church, and Heinrich III [Henry III], the German king, and Holy Roman Emperor, ruling from what is today is Northern Germany, was moved by this godliness to change the Church. With a vast army he arrived in Rome in 1046, suppressed the crooked political factions having influence over the Papacy and started appointing a series of new Popes. Economic times were benefiting across Western Europe, which, accompanied by a religious revival, included the building of Monasteries, also involved in encouraging religious reforms, with a serious effort at reform beginning with Pope Leo IX, 1049-1054. Slaves were not allowed to enter the priesthood, and in general neither could serfs.

**AD 1047-**1048-Pope Benedict IX, alleged to have been twelve years of age at the time he became Pope, while others say he was in his twenties. It was his family's position and money that put him in the papacy [*the first time*], in 1032-1034. Theophylactus, the Pope led a life of debauchery, and eventually, even the Roman people became ashamed of his lascivious lifestyle and drove him from the city in 1044, electing Pope Sylvester II, the anti-pope.

Pope Benedict regained the papacy the following year and sold the Papacy a month later to John Gratian, who became known as Pope Gregory VI. Holy Roman Emperor Henry III convoked a Synod at Sutri, which deposed all three claimants and elected Pope Clement II, who died in 1047. Benedict held on in Rome until July, 1048, when he was removed in favor of Pope Damasus II.

Pope Benedict IX retires to a palatial family estate refusing to appear before a Synod, which accuses him with selling Church preferment in 1049. He is in due course excommunicated by Pope Leo IX who may have lifted the ban before Benedict's death. At the time of Pope Leo IX's election in 1049 C.E., according to the testimony of Saint Bruno the Church of Peter languished in despicable lasciviousness and debauchery.

---

*"The whole worldly in wickedness, Holiness had disappeared, justice had perished, and truth had been buried; Simon Magus was lording it over the Church, whose Bishops were given to luxury and fornication."* ~Saint Bruno, Bishop of Segni, from the works of Joseph Wheless.

---

**AD 1048-**1118-Alexius I, Comnenus I, resists Norman invaders [*Pagans*] and in 1095 appeals to Pope Urban II for assistance in recovering Anatolia from the Seljuk [*Muslims*]. This marks the foundation for the establishment of the Crusades, which are later declared to allegedly free the Holy Lands from the auspices of the infidels.

In various letters written after the Council of Clermont, Pope Urban II explains his reasons for launching a crusade, and what those that, "*Took the Cross*" could expect to gain from it: "*We know you have already heard from the testimony of many that the frenzy of the barbarians has devastated the churches of God in the East. and has even, shame to say, seized into slavery the Holy City of Christ, Jerusalem. Grieving in pious contemplation of this disaster. We visited France and strongly urged the princes and people of that land to work for the liberation of the Eastern Church.*" ~Pope Urban II, *Letter to Flanders*, translation from *Chronicles of the Crusades*. Cf. Exodus 22:18-20.

To all the Christians who will take up the sword in the Crusades [*Take to the Cross so the Church says*], there shall be a forgiveness of sin. The Church extols of the killing of men, "*We have heard that some of you desire to go to Jerusalem. because you know that this would greatly please us. Know, then, that anyone who sets out on that journey, not out of lust for worldly advantage but only for the Salvation of his soul and for the liberation of the Church, is remitted in entirety all penance for his sins, if he has made a true and perfect act of confession. This is because he has dedicated his person and his wealth to the love of God and his neighbor.*" ~Pope Urban II, *Letter to Bologna*, translation from *Chronicles of the Crusades*.

The Christian God fails to protect and save the vast majority of its own people from the Sword of Islam and the Christians began to doubt the power of their God. Jerusalem is taken only to be lost again to the fierce fighting soldiers of Muhammad.

Due to its significant losses, financially as well as in human lives, the Church attempts to denigrate the Great Prophet. The Catholic Monk, Matthew Paris, who died in 1259, maliciously says, *"His great work, 'Chronica Majora,' from the Creation until the year of his death, it is well known that Mohammed was once a Cardinal and became heretic because he failed to be elected Pope. Also having drunk to excess, he fell by the roadside, and in this condition was killed by swine. And for that reason, his followers abhor pork even unto this day!"*

So saith the self-proclaimed knowledgeable Monk on the alleged unworthy motives why Mohammed quit the 'True Church' and became an insolent Infidel. This notable occurrence most probably occurred when Buddha was canonized a Catholic Saint. ~See the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, article on Matthew Paris.

Upon the death of Pope Clement II, the deposed Pope again intrudes himself.

*"If the test of the validity of a religion is to be its growth, spread and proselytizing capacity, then Mohammedanism can make a more impressive appeal than Christianity. Christianity had the advantage of being launched six and a half centuries before Mohammedanism. Yet today the Mohammedans far outnumber the Christians, and the Mohammedans have, moreover, reconquered the very areas in which Christianity arose and established its first strongholds."* ~Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, *The Twilight of Christianity*, p. 416.

**AD 1049-** Sex abuse continues within the Church, and when the good intentioned Saint Damian endeavors to persuade Pope Leo IX, 1049-54 C.E., to expel the contemptuous homosexuals from the clergy, Pope Leo will straightforwardly refuse. *"If he got rid of the gays,"* says Nigel Cawthorne in his *Sex Lives of the Popes*, *"Perhaps he feared he would have had no one left..."*

Jonathan Levy states, *"Many of the Vatican's activities fall outside the traditional actions of a state, particularly when it comes to financing the Church. In the case of the pedophilia cover up, a Vatican policy of protecting guilty priests violates customary international law as well as the United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child."*

**AD 1050-1122-** Omar Khayyam, Persian mathematician, astronomer, and author of one of the world's best known works of poetry. Omar Khayyam wrote his exquisite Persian verses on the futility of trying to discern any purpose of life, scoffing at believers yearning for a Heaven, *"Fools, your reward is neither here nor there..."*, and he belittled the Divine prophecies, *"The revelations of the devout and learn'd who rose before us and as prophets burn'd are all but stories, which, awoke from sleep. They told their comrades, and to sleep return'd."* Omar's life is a mystery as to how he circumvented the sword of the Muslim world [*beheading*] with the blasphemous words and the verses attributed to him not sprouting until two centuries after his death.

The early Church dislikes poets and mathematicians, for they seek out rationality in this mundane world, which challenges the Church's authority, 'By Faith Alone,' or 'Leap of Faith' construct. *"The good Christian should beware of mathematicians, and all those who make empty prophecies. The danger already exists that the mathematicians have made a covenant with the devil to darken the spirit and to confine man in the bonds of Hell."* ~Saint Augustine, *De Genesi ad Litteram*, Book II, xviii, 37.

By perverting Scripture, denying Works, the nature of Christian dogma is now, *"Sola fide, sola gratia, sola Christus, sola scriptura,"* that is, the Truth is that Salvation is through Faith alone, by Grace alone, because of Christ alone, and according to the Scriptures alone, which the priest craft uses to commit their heinous crimes while they preach the Faith.

*"How is it that beliefs and practices that are anything but reasonable could have been, and still are, accepted by reasonable beings."* ~Henri Bergson.

In Rouen, Orléans, Limoges, Mainz, and most likely also in Rome, the Jews are converted by force, massacred, or expelled by the Catholic majority.

Synod of Narbonne, 1050, prohibited Christians from living in Jewish homes.

**AD 1052-** Archbishop Robert, with the Norman Bishops and nobles is driven out of England.

**AD 1053-** In Italy, the Norman conquests of that country are conferred on them as a fief [*a feudal estate*] of the Roman Catholic Church.

**AD 1054-** The third Black Plague destroys the European population; called the *bolgach* and *tregait*; the Triads of Britain call it the *'Sickness of the bloody sweat,'* on account of the corn having been destroyed by inclement [*wet*] weather in the time of the Norman invasion by *'William the Bastard.'*

The Great Schism between Eastern and Western theological beliefs. Disputes over interpretations of Scripture and which church, the Western or Eastern Christians will have control over the Scriptural translations. A schism had developed when The Council of Nice in 325 had added the *Filoque* [and from the Son] otherwise known as the *Trinity* to the interpretation of the Bible, which is rejected by the Eastern Church. The Bible as we know it today contains 66 different Books, which were penned by an estimated 39 different authors. There also exists some extra-Biblical works of Ecclesiastical writings commonly known as the Apocrypha. ~*Mystery Books of the Bible* by Gregory B. Dill.

The Western [Roman Catholic] Church in this 20<sup>th</sup> century is still in the process of creating new interpretations to Scripture [interpretations which are not included in Scripture]. Pope Leo IX issues an *Anathema*, which is a solemn curse of *Excommunication* against the Constantinople Patriarch [Eastern Orthodox Church].

The Patriarch [Eastern Church] then summons a council that in turn excommunicates the papal representatives. The struggle for dominance will continue for another 946 years with Pope John Paul II making a conciliatory gesture in the 20<sup>th</sup> century to make amends.

However, Pope John Paul will not renounce his superiority via his descendency of authority from the forged document of Peter.

The period of the Great Schism of the West, particularly, "... Was also an epoch when many fanatical or designing persons reaped a rich harvest out of the credulity of the populace." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, 699.

"The Church at that time [1072] was torn by the schisms of anti-Popes" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 541.

Pope Leo IX, in 1054 C.E., cites *The Donation of Constantine* to assert his Papal Primacy. Pope John Paul II will do the same in the 20<sup>th</sup> century to claim worldly powers over all other churches. ~Pope Leo IX, in a letter to Michael Cæularius, Patriarch of Constantinople.

Pope Leo IX, in his letter to Michael Cæularius, then Patriarch of Constantinople, cites a large portion of the *Donation of Constantine*, which now includes the phrase *Vicarius Filii Dei*, the Roman numeral meaning, which add up to 666 [the number of the Beast]. The motive for Pope Leo providing the Greek Patriarch with the bulk of the text of the false Donation, was to officially notify Caerulius that Emperor Constantine had conferred a unique dignity, authority and primacy on the See of Peter, making Constantinople subject to Rome, and that he alone, as the "Universal Bishop," had primacy over all Churches.

**AD 1059-** Pope Nicholas II and the Council of Rome decree that future Popes shall be elected by the College of Cardinals, but confirmed by the people and clergy of Rome and the Emperor.

**AD 1061-73-** Pope Alexander II was the team leader in "...That great agitation against simony and clerical incontinence... A faction elected Honorius II as Pope; public opinion clamoring for reform. Alexander was omnipresent through his legates, punishing simoniacal Bishops and incontinent clergy." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, pg. 286.

Catholic authors admit, reluctantly, the immoral clamor, which pervaded the Church during this era and affectionately claim that their sanctimonious Pontiffs attempted reform. ~Pope Alexander II will refuse to discipline a priest who committed adultery with his father's second wife because he hadn't committed the sin of matrimony, which was considered the greatest evil which had to be eliminated for the priesthood to be totally devoted to the Church.

---

"The desperate moral barbarism of the age." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, 229.

---

And the Church will continue to do little to change the moral degradation, denying its membership good leadership and continually being caught in lecherous acts.

**AD 1062-** The Archbishop of Cologne, Anno, assumes the reins of government after seizing the young Emperor Henry IV.

**AD 1065-** Saint Arialdo is 'martyred at Milan for his attempt to reform the 'simoniacal' and 'immoral' clergy of that city. ... For inveighing against abuses he is excommunicated by the Bishop. -*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 707.

**AD 1066-** Believing a comet is the forbearer of bad or evil things to happen, the Saxons [Germanic tribes] lose faith and are conquered by William the Conqueror [William the Bastard]. The ruthless Christian, William the Conqueror, will eventually die a painful death from a riding accident, his body will swell from infection, and during his funerary mass, remains will explode to the horror of those attending. A putrid stench will exude from the remains of his corpse, which even the ceremonial

incense cannot hide. —www.outcivilisation.com.

*“The populace, instead of rearing up in hot indignation at the cruelty, the barbarity, and the inhumanity of burning alive the victims of the Inquisition, cheered with gusto... In the early days the feet and hands were often amputated in toto, but Justinian tempered the severity of this law, restricting it to the amputation of one hand only.” ~Scott.*

The most merciful Christian Emperor, William, declares, *“We decree that no one shall be killed or hung for any misdeeds, but rather that his eyes be plucked out and his feet, hands and testicles be cut off.”* ~William the Conqueror.

William the Conqueror continues in his passing of laws against Paganism. Its last redoubt, in practice if not in theory, is the Border counties, which remain a buffer between England and the rebellious Scotland.

**AD 1067-** Council of Mantua, Hildebrand denies the imperial right to interfere in the election of a Pope.

**AD 1068-** Carrier pigeons are employed by the Saracens [*Muslims*] to convey intelligence to the besieged in Palermo.

**AD 1070-** [*One thousand years of anti-Semitism*] The Synod of Narbonne decrees that Christians are not permitted to live in Jewish homes.

**AD 1073-**1085-Regarding the latest translation of the Bible into English, Pope Gregory VII states, *“Not without reason has it pleased Almighty God that Holy Scripture should be a secret in certain places, lest it were plainly apparent to all men, perchance it would be little esteemed and be subject to disrespect; or it might be falsely understood by those of mediocre learning and lead to error.”*

Pope Gregory VII, bemoaning the difficulty in stamping out marriage among priests, declares, *“The Church cannot escape from the clutches of the laity unless priests first escape from the clutches of their wives.”*

[*Vicar of Christ*] Pope Gregory VII declares that:

1. That the Roman Church was founded by the Lord alone.
2. That the Roman Pontiff alone is justly called *“Universal.”*
3. That he alone can depose Bishops or restore them.
9. That all Princes should kiss the feet of the Pope.
12. That it is lawful for him to depose Emperors.
18. That his sentence ought not to be reviewed by any one; and he alone can review [*the decisions*] of all monarchs
19. That he ought to be judged by no one.
22. That the Roman Church never erred; nor will it, according to Scripture, ever err.
27. That he can absolve subjects from their allegiance to unrighteous [*rulers*].

It is with the Patrine Powers that Pope Gregory VII proclaims the Papacy's dominion over all mankind: Jews, Muslims, all, bar none, the world is under his jurisdiction, with or without the consent of the individual, *“To [Pope] Gregory, the Petrine Power to bind and to loose exempted no one and nothing from the Pope's jurisdiction. He argued that the Pope's power referred also to secular and terrestrial matters that were of special importance in the case of kings.... Further, the Pope exercised a universal regimen over the whole of Christendom, and kings [and emperors] belonged to the sheep who were by Christ's commission subjected to Peter's successors. Therefore, the Petrine Powers entitled the Pope to dispose of all property, including kingdoms and the possessions of men.”* ~Abbd Guelt, *The Papacy: Its Historic Origin and Primitive Relations with the Eastern Churches*, 1866.

Not unpredictably, Pope Boniface VIII will also proclaim, in his Bull, *Unam Sanctam*, 1302, *“It is necessary to Salvation that every human creature be subject to the Roman Pontiff.”* The concept of *Universal Authority* being vested in one man is alien to the early *Church of Christ* as well as to the *Church of the Seven Ecumenical Councils*.

But the King of France will not hear of this, and King Philip IV summons his Parliament together in Paris and lays before it an impeachment of the Pope for heresy, simony and rapacity. Pope Boniface is specifically accused of *“... Wizardry, dealing with the Devil, disbelief in Jesus Christ, declaring that sins of the flesh were not sins, and causing the murder of Pope Celestine and others. He had a certain*

To Pope Pius XII, *“I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.”* ~Mahatma Gandhi

*'Idol' in which a 'Diabolical Spirit' was enclosed whom he was in the habit of consulting a strange voice answered him.*" ~A History of the Popes, Dr. Joseph McCabe, C. A. Watts & Co, London, 1939. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

If God is a mere idol, picture, amulet, or clay statuary, then why must he be protected? *"But I should like if those who worship idols would tell me if they wish to become like those whom they worship? Does any one of you wish to see in such sort as they see? Or to hear after the manner of their hearing? Or to have such understanding as they have? Far be this from any of my hearers! For this were rather to be thought a curse and a reproach to a man, who bears in himself the image of God, although he has lost the likeness. What sort of Gods, then, are they to be reckoned, the imitation of whom would be execrable to their worshipers, and to have whose likeness would be a reproach? What then? Melt your useless images, and make useful vessels. Melt the unserviceable and inactive metal, and make implements fit for the use of men. But, says one, human laws do not allow us. He says well; for it is human laws, and not their own power, that prevents it. What kind of Gods, then, are those, which are defended by human laws, and not by their own energies? And so also they are preserved from thieves by watch-dogs and the protection of bolts, at least if they be of silver, or gold, or even of brass; for those that are of stone and earthenware are protected by their own worthlessness, for no one will steal a stone or a crockery God. Hence those seem to be the more miserable whose more precious metal exposes them to the greater danger. Since, then, they can be stolen, since they must be guarded by men, since they can be melted, and weighed out, and forged with hammers, ought men possessed of understanding to hold them as Gods?"* ~The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 5.15, Folly of Idolatry. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

*"[Pope] Boniface VIII, 1235-1303: Historians and literary men who now repeat fraudulent Catholic claims about 'The glorious 13<sup>th</sup> century' shrink from noticing that it was crowned by the pontificate, 1294-1303, of one of the most scandalous in the long gallery of 'Bad Popes.' Apart from a very serious but un-provable charge that he had his predecessor murdered - he certainly took the Papacy from him by fraud and imprisoned him, his successor Pope Clement V had, as part of his own corrupt bargain for the Papal chair, to convene a Council of the French Church, in 1312, to try the dead Boniface, and, at this, voluntary Roman witnesses, chiefly priests and lawyers, accused Boniface of blasphemy, cynical skepticism, denial of immortality, defense of adultery [No more harm in it than rubbing your hands together], and mockery of all religion and morals. The statement of the Catholic Encyclopedia that the prelates acquitted him of the charges is false. They were afraid to make any pronouncement on the evidence, which was endorsed by the greatest lawyers in France. Gregorovius, the Papal historian, tries to relieve him of the charge of vice on the ground that he was eighty years old, but even the Catholic Encyclopedia makes him only sixty-eight years old when he died, or less than sixty at his accession. The severe strictures on him in Prof. Rockwell's article in the Encyclopedia Britannica have been cut out of the article in the last edition, but the Cambridge Mediaeval History, which reflects the general opinion of historians, says that, "The evidence seems conclusive that he was doctrinally a sceptic' and 'It is probable that for him, as later for [Pope] Alexander VI, the moral code had little meaning' [VII, 5]. Dante voices contemporary opinion in Italy when he puts the Pope deep in Hell [Dante's Inferno, aka the Divine Comedy, Canto XIX, 52-7]."* ~Dr. Joseph McCabe, Rationalists Encyclopaedia.

The dogma of *Papal Infallibility*, which is proclaimed, until the 19<sup>th</sup> century, is only an extension of a false teaching regarding universal authority, and according to the *Dogma of Infallibility*, a Pope cannot err when he teaches *ex cathedra*, literally, "From the throne," on faith and morals; furthermore, Catholics are taught that a Pope is superior to any Council of the Church and to all other Christian religions.

The truth is finally revealed. The Pope is not happy with the common folks having access to the Bible [He even professes to speak for God by saying what pleases God is the secrecy of the words of God]

The Church, for centuries, has kept a close control on access to the Bible and foresees that power is no longer strength once it is revealed [ "Power told is power lost," is an old Native American Zuni saying].

Pope Gregory is more frequently quoted by his pre-Papal name, Hildebrand, a stern ascetic who fought fiercely for imposing celibacy upon the clergy and monks. He wore a monastic dress, but whether he ever was a monk is disputed. ~Dr. W. Martens, *Was Gregor VII Moensch?* 1891.

Being restricted from seeking a normal outlet for the passions of the flesh, the 'Pious' were forced to satisfy their sexual longings through prohibited channels. The result was that while celibacy produced fanatical asceticism on the one hand, it was also the cause of the most demoralizing promiscuity on the other.

The gross immorality that followed the imposition of celibacy on the clergy can never be completely revealed for the Church has seen fit to destroy any documents which do not sit well with them. Priests became adulterers and corrupters of the home, and nunneries became notorious brothels.

Authoritative writers of the Middle Ages tell of nunneries that were like brothels, and of the widespread prevalence of incest among the priests, many of whom lived with their mothers and sisters. John Knox committed adultery with his stepmother. Gregory, Bishop of Vercelli, was convicted of incest, having had relations with a widow betrothed to his uncle. ~Note: According to Genesis 4:17 one must infer incest for Cain would have had to have sex with either his own mother, Eve, or an unnamed sister. Cf. Genesis 19:30-38, 20:12,38:16.

In an effort to impose celibacy on the priest, the clergyman's mother or sister was not permitted to sleep in the same house with him. Experience had taught them that no blood tie was strong enough to prevent sexual satisfaction.

The hot passions of the body easily overpower the cool resolutions of the mind. On co-habitation, Saint Bernard said that for men and women to live together without having sexual relations was a greater miracle than raising the dead. Saint Bernard of Clairvaux, referring to the bestiality of the Christian soldiers called Crusaders, also makes this pronouncement: "*If they kill, it is to the profit of Christ; if they die, it is to their own.*"

"... Popes embezzled for their private purposes vast sums collected by the people for the Crusades. Pious theft was as definitely encouraged by high medieval moralists as pious fraud." ~G. G. Coulton, *Ten Medieval Studies*.

Salimbene declared that people would refuse Christian charity to friars but would instead give their alms to common tramps saying: "*Take this in Mohammed's name, for he is greater than the Church nowadays!*"

Cardinal Peter d'Ailly declared that the immorality in the nunneries was so notorious that it was common for girls who wanted to enter a life of prostitution simply to take the veil. One of the reasons for the Church's denunciation of Savonarola was that he declared the nuns in the convents were no better than harlots, and that the whole fabric of morality was being corrupted by the adultery of members of the religious orders. ~See *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

To purify the Papacy, which has been desecrated for a century and a half, he induced the *Lateran Synod* in 1059 to deprive the Roman people and clergy of the right to elect a Pope and confines this to the Cardinals, but he himself accepted election, in 1073, by "*Popular confusion.*" ~see Letters of his friend Abbot Didier I, I.

This was the keynote of his turbulent career: the good power of the Church overriding all scruples. ~Doellinger, *Das Papstthum*, 1892, Ch. II, § 2.

Pope Gregory VII and his 'Sainly lieutenants' freely use forgeries, and Pope Gregory even tampers with the texts of Decrees he so often quotes. He began or incited international wars with, "*Cursed be he that refraineth his sword from blood;*" he would quote, in most countries to make princes feudatories [good taxpaying Catholics] of the Church, and during his tenure, there was not a country in which he was generally respected.

A German Synod of Bishops and Abbots declares him deposed [*removed from office*], and in his last year even the Romans, infuriated by the brutality of his Norman hirelings, drive him into exile and out of the 'City of God.' For his one alleged spiritual triumph, over King Henry IV. It is mythical. Henry succeeded his father at the age of six, but during his minority, his mother ruled in his name.

After King Henry came of age in 1065 he crushed a rebellion in Saxony. About that time there began the struggle between the Pope and the King for temporal power in the empire. Despite a Papal Decree prohibiting appointment of Church officials by the King, Henry appoints, 1075, prelates in various parts of Italy. Reprimanded by Pope Gregory VII, Henry convokes, AD 1076, a German council at

Worms to depose of the Pope. This act results in his Excommunication, with the consequent release of his subjects from allegiance to him.

Catholics smiled in those days at the death of Pope Gregory and the Pope laments, *"Have loved justice and hated iniquity, and therefore I die in exile."*

He was piously unscrupulous, ignorant, a man of fiery temper; and the end of his life opens the most licentious period in European history, and the terrible corruption of the monks and priests whom he had forbidden to marry. ~See Bishop A. H. Matthew, *The Life and Times of Hildebrand* (1910). For a summary study, with contemporary evidence, see Ch. VIII of McCabe's *Crises* (1916). -J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia, which includes an extraordinary wealth of information regarding the Church*.

Hildebrand is elected Pope and takes the name of Pope Gregory VII; the sale of church benefices in Germany are forbidden by him. ~*Triumphs Of Hildebrand*, v, 231.

**AD 1073-** All the known copies of Sappho's lesbian love poems are burned by Catholic Ecclesiastical authorities in Constantinople and Rome.

Pope Gregory VII, 1073-1085, decrees that anyone who accepts a Church position offered by a layman will be deposed [removed], and any layman who gave a Church position to anyone would be excommunicated. In England, William the Conqueror protested, as did King Philip I of France. The Holy Roman Emperor, Henry IV [*ruler of German and other lands*], also defies Pope Gregory. William the Conqueror, and Philip I, regarding the Papacy, are unwilling to take on powerful opponents, and Pope Gregory excommunicates and deposes King Henry.

The Nobles felt liberated from Henry's dominance and supported the Pope, and in January 1077, Henry crosses the Alps to the Pope's residence at Conossa for what would be one of the most celebrated summit meetings in the history of all Europe when Pope Gregory lifts the the sentence of excommunication and restores Henry to his rightful kingship.

In 1080 Gregory will again excommunicate and deposed Henry, but this time, Henry uses a power that several Kings had in greater amount than the Pope: Henry went to Italy with an army and took control of Rome, and he was in control of Rome at the time of Gregory's death in 1085.

Eventually an agreement was approved whereby the Church would choose who would be a Bishop within the Holy Roman Empire, but the Holy Roman Emperor was to have a veto power over the selection.

**AD 1074-** Pope Gregory VII puts forward the first idea of a general crusade against the infidel Turks.

In the support of family, Pope Gregory VII legislates that anyone wishing to be ordained must first pledge celibacy, and continuing his attack against women, he publicly states that, *"... The Church cannot escape from the clutches of the laity unless priests first escape the clutches of their wives."*

**AD 1075-** Lay investiture prohibited by a council called by Pope Gregory VII.

Pope Gregory VII declares that no one can judge a Pope except God, which opens the door to the perfidious concept of Infallibility, and Pope Gregory is the first Pope to decree that Rome can never be in error.

**AD 1075-** Pope Saint Gregory laments over the decadent state of the Church. *"The Eastern Church has fallen away from the Faith and is now assailed on every side by infidels. Wherever I turn my eyes to the West, to the North, to the South, I find everywhere bishops who have obtained their office in an irregular way, whose lives and conversations are strangely at variance with their sacred calling; who go through their duties not for the love of Christ but from motives of worldly gain. And those among whom I live are worse than Jews or Pagans.' ... Gregory made every effort to stamp out of the Church the two consuming evils of the age, simony and clerical incontinency... Pope Gregory began his great work of purifying the Church by a reformation of the clergy. In 1074 he enacted the following decrees [a series aimed at the two universal vices named]. But they met with vigorous resistance... Called forth a most violent storm of opposition throughout Italy, Germany, and France. And the reason for this opposition on the part of the vast throng of immoral and simoniacal clerics is not far to seek."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 6, 793-4.

**AD 1076 (?)**-Atziz, Malek Shah's lieutenant, conquers Syria from the Fatimites of Egypt, and takes possession of Jerusalem. Christian pilgrims are persecuted by the Seljukian Turks.

Henry IV, Emperor of Germany, holds a council at Rome, which deposes Pope Gregory VII. In union with the German princes the Pope now deposes the Emperor.



The Assassins, Persians, name derived from the Arabic: hashishin-meaning users of hashish. Their founder and Grand Master is Hasan-I Sabbah who dies in 1124 initiating new converts who are sworn to secrecy and execute their assassinations with a blind obedience. The weapon of choice is a dagger and their leader exploited this fear of the sect to gain tribute from other Arab chieftains.

Excessive fees: Archbishop Lanfranc in England orders a priest's benediction on for a marriage, but for another 100 years the poor inhabitants will continue to marry without benefit of clergy.

“According to a recent report, researchers have discovered almost two pounds of marijuana 'Cultivated for psychoactive purposes' in the Gobi Desert, an area located in Southern Mongolia and the Northern Inner Mongolia region of China. According to the researchers, the marijuana stash is about 2,700 years old.” ~Discovery Article, 2008.

At the Merv oasis, a small village West of Urumchi [China], there is a religious complex that dates back to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Millenium B.C.E., where in its most important room, the 'White room,' are storage vessels, which contain traces of Poppy and Ephedra.

**AD 1077-** Pope Gregory exacts an annual tribute from Alfonso, the Catholic King of Castile.

At Canossa, King Henry IV humbles himself in the snow before the Pope and is absolved of his sins.

**AD 1078-** Pope Alexander II warns the Bishops of Spain to prevent violence against the Jews for the reason that, unlike the Saracens, they “*Are prepared to live in servitude.*”

The Christian Synod of Gerona, 1078, requires Jews to pay taxes to support the Church.

**AD 1079-** Celibacy of the priesthood. The Vatican fears the families of the married priests will inherit their wealth and votes to deny marriage to them henceforth, but this does not stop the Popes from having clandestine affairs and making illegitimate children.

142-Peter Abelard, French teacher, philosopher, theologian, and original thinker, argues the old questions of fatalism versus free will. Debates on Astrology and the Church's traditional thoughts are re-opened. Astrology is disliked by Church Authorities and is condensed in the Bible. Abelard falls in love with the niece of the canon of the Cathedral of Notre Dame and secretly marries her [*Heloise*]. The uncle [*Fulbert*], upon hearing of his niece becoming impregnated by Abelard, believing she has been abandoned, has him castrated.

Heloise retires to live in a monastery and Abelard flees the area. Abelard publishes a comprehensive discourse on the Trinity that is rejected by the Roman Catholic Authorities in 1121. He becomes abbot at the monastery at Saint-Gildas-de-Rhuis. Saint Bernard of hearing of the Abbot Abelard writing love letters to Heloise prevails upon Pope Innocent II in having him condemned as a threat to the Church. Abelard's body, upon his death, is laid next to his lover Heloise in 1164 whereby they are consumed by fire. Today, the letters he wrote to Heloise are considered classical, in the romantic sense.

The Council of Rome initiates the persecution of the Berengarius and its followers who cannot bear the dogma of “*Transmutation of bread & wine into Christ.*”

Boleslas of Poland excommunicated by Pope Gregory and expelled by his subjects.

**AD 1080-** Pope Saint Gregory VII writes to King Harold of Denmark forbidding witches to be put to death or tortured based upon the belief that they can cause storms, crop failure, or pestilence.

King Henry IV convenes a council, which deposes Pope Gregory VII and elects Guibert, Anti-Pope Clement III, in his stead.

End of the war between Henry and Rudolph of Saxony caused by the death of the latter.

**AD 1081-** The Synod of Gerona decrees that Jews must pay the same taxes as Christians to support the Catholic Church. Pope Gregory VII writes to King Alphonso of Spain telling him that if he allows Jews to be lords over Christians, he is oppressing the Church and exalting “*The Synagogue of Satan.*”

**AD 1087-** Northern Europe, Norse Pagans are the subject of much religious intolerance from the Christians as their priests are killed, temples torn down, and their followers persecuted and killed. King Inge I of Sweden, earlier, had been forced away, traveled with his house-carls through Smalandia and Ostrogothia, riding both day and night, until he arrived in Sweden. Having arrived at Old Uppsala, Inge I surrounded the hall of Blot-Sweyn, and subsequently set the hall on fire. When the Paga King ran out, he was immediately slain.

Constantinople is captured by Alexis Comnenus, who is placed by his soldiers on the Byzantine throne.

**AD 1106-** Robert II, homosexual son of William the Conqueror is captured in battle and imprisoned for

the rest of his life.

**AD 1157**-Homosexual Catholic Kings: Birth of Richard Plantagenet, a.k.a. Richard the Lion Hearted, Richard I, King of England and Duke of Aquitaine. His lover for many years is Philip, King of France. He is one of the era's most widely respected, but ruthless generals, and produces no heirs, eventually his loathsome brother John ascends to the British throne. The result is the Magna Carta, which gives basic rights to the people and is loathed and detested by the Pope.

**AD 1182**- The senseless massacres of Jews takes place in the First Crusade, which destroys entire Jewish communities in Mainz, Speyer, Worms, Cologne and other major Christian cities. A Jewish chronicler reports, "*The enemies stripped them naked and dragged them off, granting quarter to none, save those few who accepted [Christian] Baptism. The number of the slain was eight hundred in these two days.*" ~Rüdiger, Bishop of Speyer.

The calling of Pope Urban II to free Jerusalem from the infidels is but a farce to rid Christianity of all of its adversaries. The chronicler Guibert de Nogent reports that the Rouen Crusaders said, "*We desire to go and fight God's enemies in the East; but we have before our eyes certain Jews, a race more inimical to God than any other.*" ~ The Christian chronicler Guibert de Nogent's report on the Rouen Crusaders.

The Jews are exiled from France by Philip Augustus.

**AD 1184**-Carthusians, a monastic order founded by Saint Bruno who retired with six companions to the solitude of the valley of Chartreuse, near Grenoble, living as hermits, wearing rude clothing and eating vegetables and coarse bread. "*Pious men eat what the brilliant forces of nature leave over them after the offering. But those ungodly, cooking good food, sin as they eat it.*" ~*The Bhagavad Gita*.

"*They cannot be righteous, nor can they touch Holy things, whose hands are stained with blood, or whose mouths are defiled with flesh.*" ~Holy Bible.

After 1170, when the order receives Papal consent, it expands rapidly. The Synod of Verona, 1184, imposed upon the Catholic Bishops the duty to search out the heretics in their dioceses and to hand them over to the secular power [*by which the Church can deny complicity in case of any deaths*]. Other synods, and the Fourth Lateran Council, 1215, under Pope Innocent III, repeated and enforced this diabolical decree, especially the Synod of Toulouse, 1229, which established Inquisitors in every parish [*one priest and two laymen*].

Pope Innocent IV sanctioned the laws of Emperor Frederick II and of Louis IX against heretics, torture was also applied in trials, and the guilty persons were delivered up to the civil authorities and in truth, then burned alive at the stake.

The Church believed that the Bible gave them the right to burn their enemies at the stake, "*Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.*" ~Psalms 140:10.

In the spring of 1535, on a beautiful sunlit May day, the Catholic King Henry VIII will have four Carthusian monks taken from their incarceration at the Towers for denying his "*Royal Supremacy*," tied to the hurdles at the Tower, and dragged by horses through the streets of London, then strung up on gallows where they were hung till nearly dead, cut down, revived with vinegar, castrated, disembowelled, and decapitated, after which their bodies were drawn and quartered and perched for public display.

King Henry VIII is a strong Catholic and believes in the *Divine Rights* of monarchs. There may be demon-possessed individuals, but Henry views the Biblical "*Sons of God*" as the ancient kings/rulers/princes. The "*Sons of God*" were supposed to teach mankind about the Mysteries of Heaven and of earth, but later lusted after mortal women and defiled themselves through sexual intercourse. One of the "*Sons of God*," is Satan himself. ~Job 1:6.

Enoch has recorded not only their Divine instructions, but also their subsequent fall from grace, and before the end they were indiscriminately enjoying virgins, matrons, men, and beasts. ~cf. Jubilees 4:15-22, Jubilees 5:1, and Genesis 24.

The early Sumerian king list names eight kings with a total of 241,200 years from the time when "*The Kingship was lowered from Heaven*" to the time when "*The Flood swept*" over the land once more "*The kingship was lowered from Heaven.*" ~Thorikild Jacobsen, *The Sumerian King List*, 1939, pp. 71, 77.

Fearful of sexual encounters and even the very thought of sex, there is in existence the confession of a member of the Carthusian Order in the monastery of Vallis Dei, near Séz in Normandy. He had

every virtue, was earnest in his devotions, and practiced mortification to an even greater degree than was prescribed by the severe rules of the order. He rarely slept on the couch provided for each brother, but passed his nights in prayer on the steps of the altar. In the hair shirt he wore next to his skin, he cultivated lice and maggots so assiduously that they were often seen crawling over his face.

He scourged himself for every unhallowed wandering thought. But still the visions of sexual pleasures came to his mind. With all this laceration, the flesh would still assert itself, and he was tormented with evil desires which the sharp cords of the discipline failed to subdue.

When he is forced to make frequent visits on business to the neighboring town, he never leaves the gate of his retreat without lamenting and expressing the fear that he should not return to it in the same virtuous condition in which he left. Although he preserved his virginity to old age, he nevertheless continually accused himself of having committed every sin possible to man. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

End of the World: A document called the *Toledo Letter* appears and rapidly spreads throughout Europe predicting that an ominous conjunction of the planets signaled the imminent End of the World in September 1186. In ancient times, days on which planets reached their culminating points were celebrated as festivals.

When the letter reaches the Archbishop of Canterbury, in England, it prompts him to order a 3-day fast. September 1186 came and went, but the World didn't End. This does not deter the letter's true believers who keep circulating the letter for several more centuries, after changing the Doomsday Date and a few other minor particulars.

**AD 1085-** Death of Pope Gregory VII, in exile at Salerno; the Papacy remains vacant till the following year.

**AD 1086-** The completion of the *Domesday [Doomsday] Book*, ~See v, 242. The Mahometans of Spain invite the chief of the Almoravides to assist them. ~*Decline of the Moorish Power In Spain*, v, 256.

**AD 1088-** Yusef is called into Spain by the Moorish princes, but their petty jealousies and discords render his assistance unavailing.

Church Support of Slavery: Equal rights, fair representation, just laws? For centuries the Vatican has supported slavery, and Pope Urban II, 1088-1099, creator of the murderous Crusades, orders that married priests who ignore the celibacy laws be imprisoned for the good of their souls, and that the wives and children of these married priests be sold into slavery, with the money to be given up to church coffers. Did not Saint Augustine write, "*Slavery is now penal in character and planned by that law, which commands the preservation of the natural order and forbids disturbance.*" ~Saint Augustine, *City of God*.

**AD 1089-** King Henry IV excommunicated by Pope Urban II.

**AD 1090-** 1153-Bernard of Clairvaux, Saint Bernard, in Dijon, France, at twenty-three he announces to his family his intentions of joining the priesthood. His brother, the Count of Fontaine is appalled and tries to talk him out of it. Less than a year later, thirty-one members of the family join the Cistercian Order. At the age of twenty-five he is made Abbot at Clairvaux.

Saint Bernard is also the nephew of one of the original nine members of the Knights Templar, Andre de Montbard. Bernard, later appointed, drafts the rules for the Knights Templar [*The Poor Fellow-Soldiers of Christ and the Temple of Solomon*]

The Knights are officially recognized in 1128 by Pope Celestine II, and are sworn to poverty, chastity, and obedience. To ensure chastity the Knights sleep fully clothed and in lighted rooms. They are created to redeem a lawless class with St. Bernard calling them, "*Christ's Legal Executioners.*" The Knights are *absolved of their sins of killing* so long as their enemies are also the enemies of the Church. The Knights Templar bring back decks of numbered cards with individual pictures displayed on the backs from their Crusades. [*The forerunners of Tarot Cards?*]. ~cf. Exodus 22:18-20.

Saint Bernard is instrumental in the struggle between Pope Innocent II and the Anti-Pope Anacietus II. Innocent II wins with his support.

Prayer beads are introduced into the Church.

**AD 1091-** Yusef conquers Seville and Almeria Spain, sends Almoatamad to Africa, and becomes supreme ruler in Mahometan Spain.

In Pre-colonial Africa had chattel slavery, but property in land was not recognized in custom or law in Africa, however, ownership of people was.

**AD 1094**-Year of the Plague: Battle of Fidnach, *"It is not possible to count the people it killed."*

~*Mercenaries Scottish History Timeline: 9<sup>th</sup> to 12<sup>th</sup> Centuries* by Christine O'Keeffe, Ver. 1.1. Monday, February 16, 2004

**AD 1095**-1270- Kings Philip and Henry are again excommunicated by Pope Urban II.

Henry of Besangon marries Theresa, daughter of Alfonso the Valiant, who erects Portugal into a county for his son-in-law.

*"Go forth, and God will be with you. Turn against the enemies of the Christian name the weapons, which you have stained with mutual slaughter. Redeem your sins, your rapine, your burnings, and your bloodshed by your obedience. Let the famous nation of the Franks display their valor in a cause where death is the pledge of bliss. Esteem it a privilege to die for Christ where Christ died for you. Think not of kindred or home. You owe God a higher love. For a Christian, every place is exile; every place is home and country."* ~Pope Urban II at the Council of Clermont in 1095.

Beginning of the Ten Crusades, first called by Pope Urban II, allegedly to restore Asia Minor to Byzantium and conquer the Holy Land from the Turks. *"God wills it!"* says Pope Urban II, and for nearly five centuries Religiously Instituted Wars will commence by the Order by the Pope at the Council of Clermont, France, 1095, for the alleged liberation of the Holy Lands held by Infidels, and the Vicar of Christ creates the first organized effort of the West Byzantine after Emperor Alexius Comnenus I requests help.

Fourteen Bishops, two hundred-fifty Archbishops, four hundred Abbots, and a multitude of knights and their entourage are present when Pope Urban makes the announcement. The Christian soldiers will hack their way to Jerusalem, indiscriminately killing the Jews ecstatically as the Church will then seize their properties to reward the supporters of Christianity. *"Let those who have hitherto been robbers now become soldiers."* ~Pope Urban II addressing his Christian gangsters.

The Jew hating Pope Urban II will issue an edict blaming the Jews for the death of Christ, the Savior, which ruling the Papacy will not overturn for more than eight hundred years [*in the 1960's*]. The following year, large numbers of peasants, with some knights among them, with the Christian vanguard led by Walter the Penniless make their way toward Jerusalem massacring more Jews in the Rhineland as they make their way to Jerusalem.

Eight hundred Jews perish in Worms, and more than a thousand Jews die in Mainz and are buried in mass graves. In all, five thousand Jews are killed in the Rhineland. Walter's ruthless Catholic army is not stopped until Muslim forces in Dorylaeum, in Asia Minor, defeat them, but two other Christian armies will follow him continuing on toward Jerusalem, which they reach in 1099.

The Council of Clermont is famous due to the concourse of both French and German Bishops, and of monarchy as well. Having arranged the matters relating to the Church, the Lord Pope went forth into a specified spacious plain, for no building was large enough to hold all the people present.

The Pope then, with pleasant and persuasive eloquence, addressed those attending saying: *"Oh, race of Franks, race from across the mountains, race beloved and chosen by God, as is clear from many of your works, set apart from all other nations by the situation of your country as well as by your Catholic faith and the honor, which you render to the Holy Church: to you our discourse is addressed, and for you our exhortations are intended. We wish you to know what a grievous cause has led us to your country, for it is the imminent peril threatening you and all the faithful, which has brought us hither."*

This speech by Pope Urban II, a speech rich in racial intolerance, bigotry and religious prejudice will forever change mankind and the way he sees others. For this religious hatred will manifest itself in the 20<sup>th</sup> century in the deaths of millions of Jews and in the 21<sup>st</sup> century against the detestation of all who are non-Catholics, especially those of the Islamic Faith. Reciprocating itself in the deaths of innocent thousands in the September 11<sup>th</sup> destruction of the World Trade Center in New York City, in 2001.

*"From the confines of Jerusalem and from the city of Constantinople a grievous report has gone forth and has repeatedly been brought to our ears; namely, that a race from the kingdom of the*

*Persians, an accursed race, a race wholly alienated from God, 'a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God,' has violently invaded the lands of those Christians and has depopulated them by pillage and fire. They have led away a part of the captives into their own country, and a part they have killed by cruel tortures. They have either destroyed the churches of God or appropriated them for the ties of their own religion. They destroy the altars, after having defiled them with their uncleanness... The kingdom of the Greeks is now dismembered by them and has been deprived of territory so vast in extent that it could not be traversed in two months' time."*

This speech is primarily directed against the Muslims, however, this did not stop the obedient Christians from venting their anger and vengeance against the Jews along the way to Jerusalem.

*"On whom, therefore, is the labor of avenging these wrongs and of recovering this territory incumbent, if not upon you, you, upon whom, above all other nations, God has conferred remarkable glory in arms, great courage, bodily activity, and strength to humble the heads of those who resist you. Let the deeds of your ancestors encourage you and incite your minds to manly achievements: the glory and greatness of King Charlemagne, and of his son Louis, and of your other monarchs, who have destroyed the kingdoms of the Turks and have extended the sway of the Holy Church over lands previously Pagan. Let the holy Sepulcher of our Lord and Savior, which is possessed by the unclean nations, especially arouse you, and the Holy places which are now treated with ignominy and irreverently polluted with the filth of the unclean. Oh, most valiant soldiers and descendants of invincible ancestors, do not degenerate, but recall the valor of your progenitors."*

*"But if you are hindered by love of children, parents, or wife, remember what the Lord says in the Gospel, 'He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me.'"*

The Pope is not beyond corrupting the Biblical Scriptures for the spread of the Faith. *'Every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.' Let none of your possessions retain you, nor solicitude for your family affairs. For this land which you inhabit, shut in on all sides by the seas and surrounded by the mountain peaks, is too narrow for your large population; nor does it abound in wealth; and it furnishes scarcely food enough for its cultivators. Hence it is that you murder and devour one another, that you wage war, and that very many among you perish in intestine strife."*

It is ironic, that here, the Vicar of Christ is calling upon the Catholics of the world to unite under one standard to murder those who differ with the Catholic Church, and further declares, *"Let hatred therefore depart from among you, let your quarrels end, let wars cease, and let all dissensions and controversies slumber. Enter upon the road to the Holy Sepulcher; wrest that land from the wicked race, and subject it to yourselves. That land which, as the Scripture says, 'floweth with milk and honey' was given by God into the power of the children of Israel. Jerusalem is the center of the earth; the land is fruitful above all others, like another paradise of delights. This spot the Redeemer of mankind has made illustrious by his advent, has beautified by his sojourn, has consecrated by his passion, has redeemed by his death, has glorified by his burial."*

*"This royal city, however, situated at the center of the earth, is now held captive by the enemies of Christ and is subjected, by those who do not know God, to the worship of the heathen. She seeks, therefore, and desires to be liberated and ceases not to implore you to come to her aid. From you especially she asks succor, because, as we have already said, God has conferred upon you above all other nations great glory in arms. Accordingly, undertake this journey eagerly for the remission of your sins, with the assurance of the reward of imperishable glory in the Kingdom of Heaven."*

When the impudent impetuosity of Pope Urban II, 1088-1099, gently says these and many similar things, he so centered on one purpose, the desires of all who were present, that all cried out, *"It is the will of God! It is the will of God!"*

So begins centuries of devastating bloodshed, mayhem, and religious persecution all across

Europe and the Middle East in the name of God. Then the revered Roman Pontiff having heard that, lifted up his eyes to heaven, giving thanks to God and, commanding silence with his hand, will proclaim Scripture is justification for the mass murders of all who will not succumb to the will and authority of the Church, *“Most beloved brethren, today is manifest in you what the Lord says in the Gospel, ‘Where two or three are gathered together In My Name, there am I in the midst of them;’ for unless God had been present in your spirits, all of you would not have uttered the same cry; since, although the cry issued from numerous mouths, yet the origin of the cry was one. Therefore I say to you that God, who implanted this in your breasts, has drawn it forth from you. Let that then be your war cry in combats, because it is given to you by God. When an armed attack is made upon the enemy, let this one cry be raised by all the soldiers of God: ‘It is the will of God! It is the will of God!’”*

Are the Christians any different from the religious Muslim fanatics they claim to hate? *“And we neither command nor advise that the old or feeble, or those incapable of bearing arms, undertake this journey. Nor ought women to set out at all without their husbands, or brothers, or legal guardians. For such are more of a hindrance than aid, more of a burden than an advantage. Let the rich aid the needy; and according to their wealth let them take with them experienced soldiers. The priests and other clerks, whether secular or regular, are not to go without the consent of their bishop; for this journey would profit them nothing if they went without permission. Also, it is not fitting that laymen should enter upon the pilgrimage without the blessing of their priests.”*

*“Do we not see with how great a booty of gold and silver and garments Cyprian, doctor suavissimus, came forth out of Egypt, and likewise Lactantius, Victorinus, [Saint] Optatus, [Saint] Hilary?”* ~Saint Augustine, *De Doctrina Christ.*, xl.

*“Whoever, therefore, shall determine upon this Holy pilgrimage, and shall make his vow to God to that effect, and shall offer himself to him for sacrifice, as a living victim, holy and acceptable to God, shall wear the sign of the cross of the Lord on his forehead or on his breast. When, indeed, he shall return from his journey, having fulfilled his vow, let him place the cross on his back between his shoulders. Thus shall ye, indeed, by this twofold action, fulfill the precept of the Lord, as he commands in the Gospel, ‘He that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.’”* ~Source: Robinson, James, ed. *Readings in European History*. Boston & New York: Ginn & Co., 1904, Pope Urban's Clermont Address, Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia, 1998 Edition.

The Pope asks European Monarchs to provide *Financial Aid* as well as soldiers in the freeing of the Holy Lands. It is said that the Crusades were a covert act for the suppression of Scriptures said to be in the hands of the Moslems.

The Church does *not* intend to save these works, but to destroy them, for the foundations of these early writings are in direct conflict with the decided interpretations and declared edicts of Church doctrine. It can be shown that Pope Clement I [ 88-97] in his *Letters to Theodore*, is not only prepared to lie regarding certain Gospels but also advises others to deny their existence.

The Gospels as presented by the New Christians is hypocrisy elevated to the highest level by rewriting history, destroying history, and using verbal skills heretofore unmatched in the obfuscation of the True Teachings of their alleged Messiah.

A *Messiah* was expected every 600 years, and Jesus appeared on the scene at the time when one was expected. This was a great inducement to the Jews to accept Jesus, if he could but show proofs of his divine mission, which he was unable to do at the time.

The Christians were to the Essenes what the Essenes were to their predecessors, the Buddhists of Egypt and the Jews, and what these were to the Brahmins, Egyptians, Babylonians, and Akkadians. As each Messiah was accepted, the old legends were repeated with slight alterations, and so became part of the new revelation. The Essenes had a full hierarchy, similar to that of the present Catholic Church, Bishops, Priests, Deacons, etc., and they continued to worship *Serapis*, a Sun God, long after they became followers of Jesus. Catholic Churches are often dedicated to Saint Michael, who took on the role of the sun on high places where the sun was often worshiped; he is the Archangel Michael, who appears in Revelation with the characteristics of the sun.

The Emperor Hadrian, in a letter to the Consul Servanus, writes: *“There are there [in Egypt]*

*Christians who worship Serapis and devoted to Serapis are those who call themselves 'Bishops of the Christ.'* ~From: *Scriptores Historiae Augustae*.

In contrast to the great antiquity of the sacred books and theologies of Paganism, we have the Gospels, which, were not written by the persons whose names they bear, being written many years after the lifetime of the reputed writers, and rendered almost undecipherable by the numerous additions and erasures by alleged God fearing men.

In Florence, vendors often sold beautifully garnished religious books, *"The prices offered were sufficient to stimulate the search and zeal for them. We learn that in the year 1400, 'On the square of the duoma a spacciatore was established whose business was to sell manuscripts, often full of mistakes and blunders.' Pope Nicholas V, before he became Pope, was nicknamed 'Tommaso the Copyist.' He is said to have presented to the Vatican library as a gift five thousand volumes of his own creation [Is one to assume accurate copies? How many were interpolations? How many were Forgeries [of part, or entire texts]? Etc."* ~*Stistical Method Proves Cicero Work Is A Forgery*, <http://www.tcnj.edu/~colrel/releases/1999/cicero.html>

*"It is certain that the New Testament was not written either by Christ or his Apostles, but a long time after them, by some unknown persons... Besides these Gospels, there were many more which were subsequently deemed Apocryphal."* ~Bishop Faustus.

Yet the kind Bishop is content to take these writings as inspired, palming them off to the unsuspecting Christians as true, though they were not written by the persons whose names were attached to them, and therefore are admitted forgeries! The prevaricating Eusebius relates the story of King Abgarus writing a letter to Jesus, and of Jesus' response, in writing [*Letters of Jesus*].

This letter, attributed to the Lord, Jesus Christ, is documented in records that in his day a copy of the letter was to be found among the archives of Edessa. Abgarus, King of Osroene, which was a small country in Mesopotamia, who writes from Edessa, the capital, to our Lord, asking for healing and offering Him protection. Our Lord sends back a short letter saying that He cannot leave Palestine, but that, after His ascension, a messenger will come and heal Abgarus. The letters are obviously spurious. Osroene was actually Christianized about the beginning of the 3<sup>rd</sup> century, and the legend took shape and received official sanction in order to show that the country had received the Gospel at a much earlier date. ~Eusebius, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, vol. I, pg. 13, *Apocryphal Epistles* by John Macartney Wilson, *International Standard Bible Encyclopaedia*.

*"The Eusebians... Sometimes named the very time when, the place where, and the person by whom they [the forms of doxology: liturgical expressions to describe God] were first introduced... Thus Philoflorgius, a writer of that very age, assures us in 'Photius' Extracts,' that in 348 C.E., or thereabouts, Flavianus, Patriarch of Antioch, got a multitude of monks together, and did there first use this public doxology, 'Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Spirit. And regarding the alteration of the Bible based on liturgical use, 'There are two or three insertions in the New Testament, which have been supposed to have their origin in ecclesiastical usage. The words in question, being familiarly known in a particular connection, were perhaps noted in the margin of some copy, and thence became incorporated by the next transcriber; or a transcriber's own familiarity with the words may have led to his inserting them.'"* ~Whiston, *Second Letter Concerning the Primitive Doxologies*, 1719, page 17, and Hammond, *Textual Criticism Applied to the New Testament*, 1890, page 23.

In addition, we have how the Empress Helena, Constantine's mother, went to Jerusalem to find the cross of Christ. She is said not only to have found the cross, but the nails with which Christ was attached. *"Besides forging, lying, and deceiving for the cause of Jesus, the Christian Fathers destroyed all evidence against themselves and their theology, which they came across. Gibbon tells us that, in book VIII, Ch. 21, Bishop Eusebius says that he has related what might redound to the glory, and that he has suppressed all that could tend to the disgrace, of religion."* ~Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

The Church in the 21<sup>st</sup> century will set about to ask forgiveness and redirect its teachings to its congregation [see *Pope John Paul II AD 2000*] Women are relegated to second class citizens by religious institutions taken over by misogynist men who know full well the import role women played not only in the life of Jesus and the early Church but also through participation, at one time becoming priests and Bishops. ~See *When Women Were Priests* by Karen Jo Torjesen, 1993. cf. Paul in I Timothy 5:6.

*"No gown worse becomes a woman than the desire to be wise."* ~Martin Luther, 1521.

The *Gnostic Gospels* list five initiatory sacraments:

- ✠ *Baptism*-where previous sins are forgiven
- ✠ *Chrism*-the anointing of initiates
- ✠ *Eucharist*-union of Christ with his disciples [*bread & wine/body & blood*]
- ✠ *Redemption*-deliverance from sin
- ✠ *The Bridal Chamber*-Union of God's Creations to obtain Knowledge of the Divine.

The matrimonial union and the reproductive powers is referred to in Psalm 89: 49, originally [literally]: "*O my Adonis, where are thy endearments of old, which thou swearest for the sake of love, by the phallus, O Ammon?*"

This had reference to the violent death of Adonis, who, at the autumnal equinox, is attacked by a wild boar, which tears away his membrum virile, and renders him impotent, until he is born again, when he acquires fresh powers, and grows in beauty and stature, ready to reunite with Venus at the vernal equinox.

Being "*Born Again*" is an ancient Mithraic rite, "*At Rome, the 'New Birth' and the remission of sins by the shedding of bull's blood appear to have been carried out above all at the sanctuary of the Phrygian Goddess [Cybele] on the Vatican Hill, at or near the spot where the great basilica of Saint Peter's now stands; for many inscriptions relating to the rites were found when the Church was being enlarged in 1608 or 1609. From the Vatican as a center, this barbarous system of superstition seems to have spread to other parts of the Roman Empire. Inscriptions found in Gaul and Germany prove that provincial sanctuaries modeled their ritual on that of the Vatican.*" ~Dr. James Frazer, pg. 230.

In ancient Rome and throughout Italy, people revered Egyptian deities such as Isis, Serapis, and the Anatolian Cybele. In the provinces some Roman soldiers and even tribunes revered the Iranian Mithra or local Gods, and only municipal dignitaries had, at fixed feasts, to honor the official Olympian Gods and the deified emperor, excluding those murdered for glaring crimes and vices as Caligula or dethroned as Nero. ~*To The Path Breaker* J.W. Ross, 1878, *The Annals of Poggio Bracciolini and Other Forgers*, by the Florintine forger Louis Paret, 1423-1429.

The two sexual powers of nature were symbolized respectively by an upright and an oval, sometimes a crescent or circle emblem, the letters *T* and *O*; the Phallus, Ashera, Priapus of the Jews, the Hebrew letter for which was a cross, or Linga, of the Hindus; and the Hindu Yoni or Unit, the Vulvz or Pudendumfeminy, sometimes represented as the mountain of Venus, mons veneris.

The former was a representation of the Sun God in his majesty and glory, the restorer of the powers of nature after the long sleep or death of winter; and the latter, a representation of the earth, who yields her fruit under the fertilizing power and warmth of the sun, and when placed upon the Tau, *T*, or Phallus, formed the "*Crux Ansata*," or conjunction of the sun and earth, male and female.

The Phallus placed erect as a tree, cross, or pole, above a crescent or on a *mons veneris*, set forth "*The marriage of Heaven and earth*;" and, in the form of a *serpent*, represented "*Life and healing*," and was so worshipped by the Egyptians and Jews.

The two emblems of the cross and serpent, the '*Quiescent and energizing Phallus*,' are united in the brazen serpent of "*The Pentateuch*" The conjunction of the two *sexual emblems* was represented in the Temple by the circular altar of *Baal-Peor*, on which stood the "*Ashera*," and for which the Jewish women wove hangings; and under whose protective influence Jacob, on his journey to Laban, slept.

It is naively reproduced in our modern "*May Pole*," around which maidens dance, as maidens did of yore. The Catholic priest little dreams that he wears a Phallic vestment at Mass, for upon his vestment is the *Crux Ansata*, *ansalus* = *handle*, his head passing through the oval or yoni, and the Tau, or cross, falling from the chest in front. The surplice, a figment of woman's dress, was used as a *Phallic* or *Yonijic* vestment. The word *Ashera* literally rendered, is pole, stem of tree, or *Phallus*. The Jewish women made silver and golden Phalli. ~see Ezekiel 16:17.

The "*Tree of the Knowledge of good and evil*," in Genesis, is actually the "*Tree of Life*," or "*Phallic Pole*," denoting the knowledge, which dawns on the mind with the first consciousness of the difference in the sexes. The *symbol of life*, in cuneiform writing, was the conjoined emblem, the "*Crux Ansata*."

In ancient Rome, people still believed that phallic charms and ornaments offered proof against the '*Evil eye*,' and such a charm was called '*Fascinum*' in Latin, from the verb *fascinare* [*the origin of the*



English word *To fascinate*'], "To cast a spell," such as that of the 'Evil eye.'

Amongst the Romans, and their cultural descendants, in the Mediterranean nations, those who are not fortified with phallic charms had to make use of sexual gestures to avoid the 'Evil Eye.'

This is one of the uses of the *mano cornuto* [*A fist with the index and little finger extended, the heavy metal or Hook 'em Horns gesture, which, today, is used by a famous Southern college football team*] and the *mano fico* [*a fist with the thumb pressed between the index and middle fingers, representing the phallus within the vagina*]. ~Evil Eye From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia.

In 1946, the American magician Henri Gamache published a text called *Terrors of the Evil Eye Exposed!* [later reprinted as *Protection against Evil*], which offered directions to defend oneself against the evil eye.

Many of the Egyptian gods are represented with this cross hanging from the hand, which is passed through the oval. It was customary to set up a stone, or "Hermes."

Hermes, or Mercury, is an ancient heathen deity, the symbol of Phallus, on the road-side, and each traveler as he passed paid his homage to the deity by either throwing a stone on the heap, or by anointing the upright stone with oil. Jacob "Rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had for a pillow, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it."

In addition, there is scarcely a nation of antiquity, which did not set up these stones, as emblems of the reproductive power of nature, and worship them. The custom is found among the ancient Druids of Britain. The Greek historian, Pausanias, says: "The Hermiac statue, which they Venerate in Cyllene above other symbols, is an erect Phallus on a pedestal." ~Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

The discrepancies throughout the centuries of interpretations of Biblical lore stems from the Church acquiescing to its oligarchy, which seeks to protect the status quo over truth. In question are: "The Book of the Covenant" mentioned in Exodus 24:7, "Book of the Law," declared in Deuteronomy 31:9, "The Book of the Wars of the Lord," referred to in Numbers 21:14, and alleged to be also known as "The Book of Judges."

In "The Secret Book of James" the brother of Jesus, James, is the first Bishop of Jerusalem. We have Jesus speaking to his followers, "Pay attention to the 'Word.' Understand knowledge. Love life, and no one will persecute you, nor will any one oppress you, other than yourselves."

The *Protevangelium of James* is another highly Catholicized version of the Infancy Gospel, which may perhaps have preserved a small amount of of the original Nazorean tradition, but overall has little value in recovering the actual or historical Yeshu. In it the mother of John the Baptist is said to hide her son from Herod in a mountain cave.

Herod, The Great, killed three sons, one wife, two brothers-in-law, and a mother-in-law, but piously kept kosher, and zealously expanded the Jerusalem temple.

The *Protevangelium of James* also speaks of the perpetual virginity of the mother of Yeshu and James. This is of course a Catholic gloss and has nothing at all to do with the facts. Its mentioning in this 2<sup>nd</sup> century text is its first known occurrence in writing. ~Note: Mary loses her virginity after Jesus is born, Matthew 1:25. cf. Luke 1:26-35.

The *Protevangelium Jacobi* was. "An Apocryphal work by a fanciful fabulist, unhampered by knowledge of Jewish affairs, composed before the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century with a view to removing the glaring contradictions between Matthew and Mark," regarding the birth and life of Jesus Christ. ~Encyclopedia Britannica, vol. iii, 3343.

Yet even at the end of this century Catholic writers, such as Tertullian, 160-221 C.E., are still writing that Mary had her children normally, and that the brothers of Yeshu are his real and full biological brothers.

Does this include the Church? Throughout the next fifteen hundred years we will find the Church as the major oppressor of mankind.

In Acts we have missing "The Book of Samuel the Seer," "The Book of Nathan the Prophet," "The Book of Abijah the Shulamite," and "The Book of Shemaiah the Prophet." "The Book of Asmoneans" handed down from the Ptolemy Pharaoh, who gathered together all the Jewish *Books of Law* and of *Chronicles* that he may become wiser, nine hundred sixty-five books are brought to the king, "The Book of Jehu," "The Levitikon" a Gnostic version of John's Gospel [11<sup>th</sup> century] claim of *Original*

Christians and secret teachings of Jesus, *Yeshu the Anointed*, to an inner circle of disciples.

The “*Two Books of Esdras*” are included in the first Latin translation of the Bible and purged in later editions. Jesus is portrayed as a man and *not* the Son of God. His birth is claimed as illegitimate, and “*The Two Books of Esdras*,” all systematically purged if not obliterated by destruction for not agreeing with Church Doctrine. “*Wine is strong, a king is stronger, women are even stronger, but truth will conquer all.*” Is this referring to Mary Magdalene, known as the *Apostle of the Apostles*, and do women possess a power stronger than man does?

We also have missing from Biblical Scripture, “*Assumption of Moses*” and “*Song of Deborah*” from the Old Testament, “*The Book of Enoch*” *what the world was like before creation*. Enoch is alleged to have written three hundred and sixty-six books. This ancient mystical work is written in Aramaic, the language spoken by Jesus, around one hundred and fifty two years before his birth [160 B.C.E].

Of the Book of Enoch, “*It had left its imprint on the New Testament, and the works of the early Fathers... Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Origen, and even St. Augustine suppose the work to be a genuine one of the patriarch... The work is a compilation, and its component parts were written in Palestine by Jews of the Orthodox school... In the latter part of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century before Christ.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. i, 602. *passim*; *Encyclopedia Biblica*, vol. v, 220-224.

The Ethiopian version is known as *I Enoch*, and the Slavic version as *II Enoch*. “*The Book of the Maccabees*,” a philosophical book of courage written a century *before* the advent of Christianity, The *Bogie Man* of modern nursery rhymes is identical with the Slavonic *Bog*, *Bag-a-boo*, or *Bug-Bear*; and the *Buga* of the cuneiform inscriptions, names of the supreme power. The “*Rock of Behistan*,” “*The sculptured chronicle of the glories of Darius, King of Persia*,” situated on the western frontier of Media, on the high road from Babylon to the eastward, was used as a “*Holy of Holies*.”

It was named Bagistane, the place of the Baga, referring to Ormuzd, chief or the Bagas, the old Aryan Bhaga of the Rig Veda (Buddhist scriptures), “*The Lord of Life*,” the “*Giver of Bread*,” and the “*Bringer of Happiness*.”

“*Thus the same name which, to the Vedic poet, to the Persian of the time of Xerxes, and to the modern Russian, suggests the supreme majesty of deity, is in English associated with an ugly and ludicrous Fiend.*” ~from Doane, *Bible Myths*.

“*The Book of Jasher*,” “*Brontologion*” “*Testament to Levi*” “*and*” “*Acts of Manaseh*.” “*The Book of the Generations of Adam*” on the origins of man, believed to be a translation from the Babylonian poetic version of the creation of man. We also have missing: “*The First Book of Adam & Eve*” where the first recording of the killing of man is blamed on a quarrel between Cain and Able over their twin sisters [*the birth of Cain & Luluwa and then another set of twins, Abel & Aklemlia*].

“*This is the account of Adam and Eve. After they went forth out of paradise, Adam took Eve his wife, and went up into the east. And he remained there eighteen years and two months; and Eve conceived and brought forth two sons, Diaphotus called Cain, and Amilabes, called Abel.*” ~*Ante-Nicene Fathers/Volume VIII/Apocrypha of the New Testament/Revelation of Moses From Wikisource*, as translated by Alexander Walker.

“*Others again declare that Cain derived his being from the Power above, and acknowledge that Esau, Korah, the Sodomites, and all such persons, are related to themselves [via incestuous relationships]. On this account, they add, they have been assailed by the Creator, yet no one of them has suffered injury. For Sophia was in the habit of carrying off that which belonged to her from them to herself. They declare that Judas the traitor was thoroughly acquainted with these things, and that he alone, knowing the truth as no others did, accomplished the mystery of the betrayal; by him all things, both earthly and heavenly, were thus thrown into confusion. They produce a fictitious history of this kind, which they style the Gospel of Judas.*” ~H. C. Puech and Beate Blatz, *New Testament Apocrypha*, vol. 1, p. 387.

The existence of a *Gospel of Judas*, which was originally written in Greek, was outlined by a Bishop, Saint Irenee [*Irenaeus*] when he censured the non-Canonical text as heretical, “*It's the only clear source that allows us to know that such a Gospel did exist....*” ~Mario Jean Roberty, Bishop Irenaeus, *Adversus Haeresis*, written in Lyon, about 180 C.E.

Judas is called out to participate in a different aspect of Jesus' life, “*Step away from the others and I shall tell you the Mysteries of the Kingdom. It is possible for you to reach it, but you will grieve a great deal. For someone else will replace you, in order that the twelve disciples may again come to completion with their God... You shall be cursed for generations [yet] you will come to rule over them*

[and] you will exceed all of them, for you will sacrifice the man that clothes me.” ~Gospel of Judas. Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

Christians deny the Gospel of Judas because the Gnostic Gospel of Judas denies the bodily Resurrection of Jesus. Gnosticism considers this material world as being evil, and a Resurrection in a bodily form does not constitute a conquest within their theological framework..

Irenaeus was quite loquacious in his writings, “Being thirty years old when He [Jesus] came to be baptized, and then possessing the full age of a Master, He came to Jerusalem, so that He might be properly acknowledged by all as a Master. For He did not seem one thing while He was another, as those affirm who describe Him as being man only in appearance, but what He was, that He also appeared to be. Being a Master, therefore, He also possessed the age of a Master, not despising or evading any condition of humanity, nor setting aside in Himself that law, which He had appointed for the human race, but sanctifying every age, by that period corresponding to it, which belonged to Himself. For He came to save all through means of Himself all, I say, who through Him are Born Again to God, infants, and children, and boys, and youths, and old men. He therefore passed through every age, becoming an infant for infants, thus sanctifying infants; a child for children, thus sanctifying those who are of this age, being at the same time made to them an example of piety, righteousness, and submission; a youth for youths, becoming an example to youths, and thus sanctifying them for the Lord. So likewise He was an old man for old men, that He might be a perfect Master for all, not merely as respects the setting forth of the truth, but also as regards age, sanctifying at the same time the aged also, and becoming an example to them likewise. Then, at last, He came on to death itself, that He might be 'The first-born from the dead, that in all things He might have the pre-eminence, 'The Prince of Life, existing before all, and going before all.” ~Bishop Irenaeus, *Heresies*, Ch. IV.

“In sum, in addition to the four Canonical Gospels, we have four complete non-Canonicals, seven fragmentary, four known from quotations and two hypothetically recovered for a total of 21 Gospels from the first two centuries, and we know that others existed in the early period. I am confident more of them will be found. For example, I have seen photos of several pages from a Coptic text entitled ‘The Gospel of Judas’ that recently surfaced on the antiquities market.” ~Charles W. Hedrick, *Bible Review*, *The 34 Gospels: Diversity and Division Among the Earliest Christian*.

“The Book of Adam,” or “Contradiction of Adam and Eve,” is a romance made up of Oriental fables, which was first translated from the Ethiopian version into German by Dillman, “*Das Christliche Adambuch*.” ~Göttingen, 1853, and into English by Malan, “*The Book of Adam and Eve*.” ~London, 1882.

“And Eve was twelve years old when the Demon deceived her, and gave her evil desires. For night and day he ceased not to bear hatred against them, because he himself was formerly in Paradise; and therefore he supplanted them, because he could not bear to see them in Paradise.” ~ Ms. B. insert. B is a Viennams. of the 13<sup>th</sup> or 14<sup>th</sup> century; see Tischendorf, *Apocal. Apocr.*, p. xi.—R.

“The Pénitence d'Adam,” or “Testament d'Adam,” is composed of some Syrian fragments translated by Renan. ~*Journal Asiatique*, 1853, II, pp. 427-469.

“The Penitence of Adam and Eve” has been published in Latin by W. Meyer in the “*Treatises of the Royal Bavarian Academy of Sciences*,” XIV, 3 (Munich, 1879). To these are added “*The Books of the Daughters of Adam*”, mentioned in the catalogue of Pope Saint Gelasius in 495-496, who identifies it with the “*Book of Jubilees*”, or “*Little Genesis*,” which contains the law for celebration of the jubilee year, and also the “*Book of Henoch*.” “...Bid the children of Israel that they must keep the year according to this number: 36 days, and it is a full year, and they shall not shorten its time.” ~Jubilee 6, 29-32.

The “*Testament of Our First Parents*,” is cited by Anastasius the Sinaïte, LXXXIX, col. 967. ~George J. Reid, Transcribed by Bob Knippenberg.

A Book written by Saint Matthew himself is, “*The Gospel of the Birth of Mary*,” authenticated by various early religious Christian groups and forgotten by many. Saint Jerome, 4<sup>th</sup> century Father of the Church, had a copy of *The Gospel of the Birth of Mary* and so did the Bishop of Salamis, Bishop of Riez, and Austin [many letters written by these men often quote passages from the long forgotten Books]. Mary's father Joachim and her mother, Anna, are childless after twenty years, and are judged unworthy and cursed for having no children.

The high-priest Isachar of Jerusalem minces no words in his condemnation. Some religious leaders

believe that this document may be a forgery in that in Verse 15 it states that Mary brought forth the 'Lord Jesus Christ who with the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost lives and reigns to everlasting ages.' The Church's position is that of having to declare this book not canonical. In "The Gospel According to Thomas" discovered in 1947, amongst Nag Hammadi manuscripts found in Egypt, that sheds light on the early Christians, we have, "Gospel of Thomas."

Cyril of Jerusalem, 313–86 C.E., confirms that the early Orthodox Church regarded the Gospel of Thomas as being a heretical document and not authentic to the Apostle's hand, "Then of the New Testament there are the four Gospels only, for the rest have false titles and are mischievous. The Manichaeans also wrote a Gospel according to Thomas, which being tintured with the fragrance of the Evangelic title corrupts the souls of the simple sort. Receive also the Acts of the Twelve Apostles, and in addition to these the seven Catholic Epistles of James, Peter, John, and Jude; and as a seal upon them all, and the last work of the disciples, the fourteen Epistles of Paul. But let all the rest be put aside in a secondary rank... Let none read the Gospel according to Thomas: for it is the work not of one of the twelve Apostles, but of one of the three wicked disciples of Manes."

The existence of the *Gospel of Thomas* has been known to scholars since the origins of early Christianity, but no [known, extant] copies have survived any of the Christian puritanical purges, but the work is mentioned by early Church Fathers, and almost at all times in a negative context. Hippolytus mentions a "Gospel of Thomas" in his report on the Naassenes and quotes saying 4.2. ~*Refutatio*, 223-235C.E.

Jesus says, "The man aged in days will not hesitate to ask a little child seven days old about the place of life, and that man shall live; for many of the first will be last, and they will become a single one." ~*Gospel of Thomas*, 2 saying 4.

---

"The disciples said to Jesus, 'We know that you will depart from us. Who is to be our leader?' Jesus said to them, 'Wherever you are, you are to go to James the Righteous, for whose sake Heaven and earth came into being.'" ~*Gospel of Thomas*.

---

Of course, even Emperor Constantine will reject the "Gospel of Thomas," for it does not conform to what he, as a Pagan, believes to be to his benefit, nor does it conform to what he as the leader of the Christian Ecumenical Council have already accepted as the truth.

"I know of a certain Gospel, which is called 'The Gospel According to Thomas' and a 'Gospel According to Matthias', and many others we have read, lest we should in any way be considered ignorant because of those who imagine that they possess some knowledge of these." ~Saint Jerome's Latin translation. Note: Thomas is Aramaic for 'Twin.'

The Romish Church through Saint Thomas will again declare sex as sinful [II-II, q. cxlvii, art. 1], declaring, "The ardor of lust is dampened by abstinence from food and drink."

I believe they were just trying to impose upon the general population what they themselves underwent within the clergy [abstinence] and had nothing to do with religion per se. The official Bible is declared as the teachings of Peter and not James [J'acov], also called Barabbas [meaning, son of God] is the brother of Jesus, and his views differ from the other Apostles.

Earthen jars are discovered by a shepherd boy in a cave near Qumran containing documents that are believed to date back as early as 68 C.E. The Jewish revolt occurred in AD 66 and again in AD 114 and it is thought that the early followers of Christianity hid their sacred manuscripts in anticipation of being implicated in the revolt and having their history destroyed. The works are probably of the Essene [same religious sect as Joseph, father of Jesus]

Josephus says that at that time a terrible commotion was stirred up throughout all Syria in consequence of the revolt of the Jews, and that everywhere the latter were destroyed without mercy, like enemies, by the inhabitants of the cities, "So that one could see cities filled with unburied corpses, and the dead bodies of the aged scattered about with the bodies of infants, and women without even a covering for their nakedness, and the whole province full of indescribable calamities, while the dread of those things that were threatened was greater than the sufferings themselves which they anywhere endured." ~*Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius*, Chapter XXVI, *The Jews, Afflicted with Innumerable Evils, Commenced the Last War Against the Romans*.

The Tenth Roman Legion is stationed in the area at this period of time and is ruthless in dealing with the zealots [Jews] for revolting against the Roman Empire. In the documents found we have the

*Chrístos* [one who aspires to Divine Truth] is separate and distinct from *Christos* [the anointed one who filled with is filled with the specter of truth]. Both words are derived from the ancient Greek language.

"*The Great Questions of Mary*" is purported to be the inner mystery of the Jesus movement and their sensual natures. "*The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs.*" "*Thomas's Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus Christ,*" is translated and published in 1697 by professor Henry Sike, Professor of Oriental Languages at Cambridge. It is read and distributed by the Gnostics at the turn of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century. Condemned in 1599 by a synod at Angamala in Malabar. Jesus is circumcised at eight days of age, as is Jewish custom. ~ cf. Genesis 17:7-13.

The Magi are said to have been given the swaddling cloth of the baby Jesus and upon their return they have a feast whereupon the swaddling cloth becomes consumed from a nearby fire, but miraculously it is not damaged.

The child Jesus is portrayed as a frolicsome, lively, and sometimes mischievous child as any other child except that he has healing capabilities. Missing: "*The Gospel of Barnabas,*" which is accepted by both Origen and Saint Jerome, ancient Fathers of the Church as being authentic but later denied by the Holy Mother the Church.

Bishop Origen, 185-254 C.E., speaks of having read a writing of James, perhaps the *Protevangelium of James*, for Origen declares that Yesu was not a man, but something Divine. He also says that the brothers of Jesus were the sons of Joseph from another wife whom he had married before Mary.

"Thou shall not make to thyself any image of those things which are in Heaven nor of those things which are under the Heaven..." ~The Gospel of Barnabas, Verse 33.

Many of the so-called Gnostic Books are denied by the Roman Church due to their inflammatory nature or denial of existing Doctrines. The *Gospel of Barnabas* reiterates the making of idols [*a lucrative business for the Church, image worshiping is accepted because many Pagan religions in their conversion to Christianity had idols which were worshiped and the replacement of these idols with Christian replacements makes it easier to accept the new faith*] and the creation of God in the image of man. ~ cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

We also have the claim from Jesus himself that, "... *The promise was made in Ishmael, not in Isaac.*" Remember, Ishmael is already seven years old when God asks Abraham, who is neither Jewish nor Christian, to make the ultimate sacrifice, his first-born son. Was this choice of first born later changed later by Church doctrine? Satan judges man to be more despicable and lowly than himself and rebels against God for treating man so just.

"I am a mortal man as other men are, for although God has placed me as prophet over the house of Israel for the health of the feeble and the correction of sinners, I am the servant of God, and of this ye are witness... Cursed be every one who shall insert into my sayings that I am the Son of God." ~The

Gospel of Barnabas.

The Catholic Encyclopedia imputes several of their early Christian Fathers as liars, and a robust misgiving suggested as to Paul's *Inspired Epistle* to the Hebrews, which modern historian also attribute as another forgery, along with the admission of a forged Epistle of their Saintly Barnabas. In the *Gospel of Barnabas* we also have Jesus saying, "*And ye; what say ye that I am?*" and Peter answers, "*Thou art Christ, Son of God.*" And Jesus is angered and with this and rebukes him.

"*The Protevangelion,*" original translation in Hebrew, an historical account of the birth of Jesus and the Virgin Mary, said to have been written by Saint James the Lesser. The Fathers of the Church allude to it in their early correspondences. Joseph, father of Christ, is said to be a widower with children. In the Christian version, Matthews 13:55-65, we have the names of Jesus' five stepbrothers, but not the name of his sister[s].

In Mark 6:3, however, we have the names of James, Joseph, Judas, and Simon as being the brothers of Jesus, which some allege to be in name only as in a brotherhood. As Mark also claims the sisters of Jesus are also with him. "*The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Laodiceans*" is highly respected by learned men of many denominations, and Paul asks that the converts to the new faith attain a perfect knowledge of [his] truth. In "*The Essene Gospel of John,*" Jesus says, "*So I tell you truly, suffer the angel of water to baptize you also within, that you may become free from all your past sins...*"

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

*“Be gone and depart from me, because thou art the devil and seekest to cause me offense.” “Woe to you if ye believe this, for I have won from God a great curse against those who believe this.” “As God liveth, I am not able to forgive sins, nor is any man, but God alone forgiveth... And he will execute vengeance against those who shall say that I am more than man.” ~Jesus, The Gospel of Barnabas.*

*“The payment of debts is the casting from you of devils and diseases, and the healing of your body.” “Happy are those that persevere to the end, for the devils of Satan write all your evil deeds in a book, in the book of your body and your spirit.”*

Who created evil? God! Cf. Isaiah 45:7, Lamentations 3:38, and Amos 3:6.

Was the Bible written by men who were inspired? *“Some who advocate the doctrine of Divine Inspiration limit it to the prophetic parts of Scripture; while others extend it to the doctrinal parts also, but not to the historical. There are many who maintain that the Inspiration of the sacred writers was only occasional; that they were not always under that immediate and plenary [full] influence of the Holy Spirit which renders their writings the unerring word of God; and that consequently, as they were sometimes left to themselves, they then thought and reasoned like ordinary men. According to this notion, an inter-mixture of human infirmity and error is by no means excluded from the Sacred Scriptures. But if it is once granted that they are in the least degree alloyed with error, an opening is made for every imaginable corruption. And to admit that the sacred writers were only occasionally Inspired, would involve us in the greatest perplexity, because, not knowing when they were or were not Inspired, we could not determine what parts of their writings should be regarded as the ‘Infallible Word’ of God. To tell us, therefore, that they were Inspired only on certain occasions, while we have no means of ascertaining what those occasions were, is the same as to say that they were not Inspired at all.” ~Samuel Wakefield, 1862.*

The Church, borrowing the Baptism from Pagan religions, does so for the sole purpose of facilitating conversion and assimilation of the heathens into the new Paganism called Christianity. *“The priest recites another exorcism, and at the end of it touches the ear and nostrils of the person to be baptized with a little spittle, saying, ‘Ephpheta, that is, Be thou opened into an odour of sweetness; but be thou put to flight, O Devil, for the judgment of God will be at hand.’” ~Bishop Hay.*

*“...Those who name themselves Bishop and Deacon and act as if they had received Authority from God are in reality waterless canals... They boast that the Mystery of Truth belongs to them alone. They have misinterpreted that Apostle’s teaching and have set up an imitation church in place of the true Christian Brotherhood.” ~The Apocalypse of Peter.*

Who is Peter speaking of, Barnabas, James, Paul, or his own brotherhood of followers? Can the Church claim authority from Peter when he himself denies it exists? *“The Last Gospel of Peter”* and *“The Psalms of Solomon”* widely circulated by the church during the 1<sup>st</sup> century and then lost. *“The Odes of Solomon”* traditionally said to have been written by Solomon in praise of the Queen of Sheba and her charming demeanor. *“The First Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus Christ,” “The Wisdom of Jesus,” “The Apocryphon of John,” “The Lost Book of John”* also known as the *“Liber Secretum,” “The Book of Gad,” “The Secret Gospel of Mark.”*

In the *“Acts of John”* we have John spoken to by Jesus, *“...I was afraid and cried out, and he, turning about, appeared as a man of small stature, and caught hold on my beard and pulled it and said to me: ‘John, be not faithless but believing, and not curious.’”* This lends credence to, *“And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and he could not for the crowd, because he was low of stature.”*

For centuries theologians were perplexed as to who was short, Jesus or Zaccheus. ~Luke 19:3

*“The Gospel of Philip”* whereby Philip speaking of the relationship of Jesus and Mary Magdalene says, *“...Christ loved her more than all the disciples and used to kiss her often on the mouth. The rest of the disciples were offended by it and expressed their disapproval. They said to him ‘Why do you love her more than all of us?’ The Savior answered and said to them, ‘Why do I not love you as I love her?’”* Philip mentions this relationship on more than one occasion, *“... The companion of the Savior is Mary Magdalene.” “There were three who always walked with the Lord: Mary, his mother, and her sister, and Magdalene, the one who was called his companion. His sister and his mother and his companion were each a Mary.” ~Gospel of Mary Magdalen.*

Emperor Constantine adopted Christianity, as the official religion of his Empire, in order to gain a stronger control over the masses, *"The name and significance of Jesus Christ carries great metaphysical power because of the importance of the message of 'Love' carried by this Master Teacher. People who are not practicing discernment and still viewing life from a black and white perspective, often resonate with the Truth of Love symbolized by Jesus and don't know how to separate the feeling of connection and Love associated with Christ Consciousness from the distortions and lies that became a part of Christianity because it was a state religion being used by governments, beginning with Rome, to control and manipulate the masses."* ~Codependency Recovery: Wounded Souls Dancing in the Light, Chapter 14 Spiritual Manifesto.

Constantine chose the Mysteries of Jesus over those of the other Pagan God men because Christianity was largely Literalist, maintaining a strong Literalist component. The dispute was over how to create an official single doctrine that would be politically expedient and effective in keeping the deteriorating Empire together as there were numerous political-power disputes thinly disguised as theological disputes thriving in a spurious realm, to the point where the new Roman catholic Church was visibly very unholy. The Christian Literalists fabricated many documents that supported their claim and destroyed all those, which did not. The Catholic Roman Church rewrote, edited, and revised the existing Gospels, invented Gospels and Pastoral letters, and eventually adopted what we now call the New Testament in all its perfidious invectiveness. Church history was once again fabricated to fit then-current Church doctrine. The Literalists then shifted the blame for Jesus' death from the Romans to the unfortunate Jews, and created ridiculous effects such as making Pontius Pilate and his wife saints. The original Greek meaning is of a sexual nature of which many Christians find abominable that Jesus would associate with much less take up with this *"Fallen Woman,"* which is a stigma created by the Church Fathers.

---

*"Those who say they will die first and then rise are in error, they must receive the Resurrection while they live."* ~The Gospel of Philip.

---

A fact long suppressed by the early Church Fathers. The Living Resurrection clearly refers to a Secret Truth or Mystery that is not revealed except to a chosen few, mysteries, which are kept from the flock. In the town of Saint Maximin in Provence, France, Mary Magdalene Day is celebrated every July 22<sup>nd</sup>. It is said that Mary Magdalene marries Jesus and travels to Gaul [*now France*] and resides with him in the countryside and they have children, their first child being a girl.

Needless to say, the Church as heretical also denounces *"The Gospel of Philip"* The term *Christ* is applied to all initiates of the new faith and the term being used in its time being equivalent to a sign of respect or *"Sir."* In the *"Gospel of Nicodemus,"* which is also known as, *"The Acts of Pontius Pilate"* is alleged to be a forgery created at the turn of the 4<sup>th</sup> century. The political ramifications of the Gnostics versus the Pauline Christians is an issue that causes some to resort to any means necessary to gain converts to their cause. In this book Jesus is confronted by Pilate and is accused of being a conjurer and putting a spell on Pilate's wife. Jesus replies by stating that his wife was born through fornication and because of her children were put to death in Bethlehem. *"Favorite Pauline phrases and words are totally wanting... The extent and significance of this change in vocabulary cannot adequately be explained even when one assigns the fullest possible weight to such factors as change of amanuensis [copyist or secretary], situation or topic, lapse of time, literary fertility, or senile weakness."* ~Moffatt, *Ency. Bib.*, IV.

Evidently Jesus does not seem concerned about influencing people nor gaining favors, even upon the event of his being tried for crimes of suspicious nature. Christians, during this period are zealous in their efforts to confirm all non-believers of their faith and the truth of their religious beliefs with such frauds being of common practice during the first three centuries. Jesus is ultimately ordered to be whipped and crucified between *Dimas* on his right and *Gestas* on his left. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

Many of these *Lost Books of the Bible* [and there are many more, however we may never know of many of them due to the Church's policy of Search and Burn and of destroying all documents in contradiction to what the self proclaimed leaders say is the truth] tell of a slightly different version than that of the Church as to what happened two thousand years ago.

Does the Church deny the authenticity of any of these extra-canonical documents? Pope Clement of

Alexandria, who studied philosophy, before his conversion, in writing to Theodore of the *Secret Gospel of Mark*, states that Mark had traveled to Alexandria and while there added to his Gospel, "... Things suitable to whatever makes for progress toward Gnosis." ~Cf. I Corinthians 12:7-10.

Pope Clement not only mentions the *Secret Gospel of Mark*, but also quotes certain passages. The writings of Mark [*original manuscript*] exist today, being made available only to those few who are initiated into the *Great Mysteries* at the church in Alexandria. "*The sanctuary you expect is here, although you cannot recognize it.*" Clement believed that "*Yahweh*" and the God of the Greeks were the same and calls Plato the "*Attic Moses.*" ~Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

Jesus and Saint Paul would surely have been astounded by this theology. The word *Crusades* means, "*Going to the Cross.*" In 1096 the first detachment, consisting of three hundred thousand men, headed by Peter the Hermit, an undisciplined motley group, ridden with criminals of all types commences their journey, which is met with outrage by the inhabitants they encounter along the way.

Contrary to what is portrayed in the movies, this group of misfits plundered and destroyed the lands all along the way to Jerusalem. Rumor had it that the Muslims swallowed their gold and other jewelry in times of calamity to hide it from their enemies and the Crusaders would tear open the stomachs of their enemies to examine the intestines for valuables. Unfortunately, this diverse group in their eagerness to free Jerusalem for their Christ also slaughters thousands of Jews.

The Roman Catholic Church has not been very patient with dissidents. The Jewish people having suffered immensely under the Church. Historically, the Jews have been subject to discrimination, stashed away in ghettos, deported, tortured, denied religious freedom, denied due process, and often times they were killed. Under these circumstances, the Catholic Church reaching out to the nations of the world and telling them that the Jewish religion is a fraud, was for the Jews tantamount to suicide.

The Jews worshiped *God the Father*, while their Christian counterparts worshiped *God the Son*, this slight difference is enough to justify killing the Jews on the way to Jerusalem. When the second Crusading group in 1099, one hundred thousand strong, is dispatched, the Crusaders are of more gentle upbringing, and accomplished in warfare such as knights and barons than the previous expeditions, and it is this noble group that finally captures Jerusalem after a siege of five weeks. However, they heap a vengeance upon their captives that is Un-Christian like in butchering the inhabitants.

To the Crusaders, Muslims and Jews are all enemies of God and the Jews die along with the rest on their way to "*Save*" Jerusalem. With the butchered bodies widespread in the streets Raymond of Aguiler, one of the Christian Crusaders, proclaims, "*This is the day that God has made; we will be joyful and rejoice in it.*" ~Psalms 118:24.

The history of the Roman Church has been glorified in mysticism and fantasized heroes for centuries by Christian writers who amiably created their own history of what the Church should be. "*Christianity, especially in Italy, where the spectacle of the Holy See inspired disgust, had been prostituted to the vilest service by the Church. Faith was associated with folly, superstition, ignorance, intolerance and cruelty. The manners of the clergy were in flagrant discord with the Gospels, and Antichrist found fitter incarnation in Roderigo Borgia than in Nero. The corruption of the Church and the political degeneracy of the commonwealths had quite as much to do with it as the return of heathen standards. Nor could the Renaissance have been the great world-historical era it truly was, if such demoralization had been a part and parcel of its essence. Crimes and vice are not the hotbed of arts and literature; lustful priests and cruel despots were not necessary to the painting of Raphael or the poetry of Ariosto.*" ~John Addington Symonds, quoted in *Shadow of the Third Century: A Reevaluation of Christianity* by Alvin Boyd Kuhn, PH. D.

**AD 1096-** The "*Deicide charge*" underlies the violent slaughter of the Jews in the name of Pope Urban's Holy Crusade. As the Crusaders marched into the Holy Land to liberate it from Moslem "*Infidels*," they also felt free to massacre the Jewish "*Infidels*" strewn in their path who "*Obstinately refused to be Baptized in the name of Jesus Christ,*" and thousands of Jews are brutally massacred in Germany and France.

The *Peasant's Crusad*, under Peter the Hermit, departs for the Holy Lands, and on their way, they robbed and pillaged throughout their journey in Hungary, persecuting and murdering Jews wherever



they found them

**AD 1097-** William Rufus expels Archbishop Anselm, from England in defiance of the Papal legate. Emperor Henry IV protects the German Jews.

El Cid defeats the Muslims at the Battle of Bairen.

Death of Albert Azzo, Marquis of Lombardy, more than 100 years old; he was father of Guelf IV, the progenitor of the Brunswick family, afterward one of the English royal lines.

The Christian crusaders take Nicaea; the Eastern Emperor Alexius, suspicious of the crusaders, obtains the city of Nicasa for himself. ~*The First Crusade*, v, 276.

**AD 1098-**1179-Saint Hildegard of Bingen believed that men and women could attain divinity through loving each other and is instrumental in the beliefs of Bernard of Clairvaux, patron of Templars.

Edgar, son of Malcolm, is seated on the throne of Scotland by Edgar Atheling with the assistance of an English army.

Pope Urban II holds a council at Bari to condemn the doctrines of the Greek Church.

**AD 1099-**15<sup>th</sup> of July, Friday, upon reclaiming Jerusalem, the Crusaders, kill every man, woman, and child in the name of God. One should remember that there were also some Christians living in this city. Financed by the monarchs of Europe, the Crusades are seen merely as another means to increase their personal treasuries and stay in the good graces of the Pope. Under Pope Alexander III, Canonization is reserved as a Papal exclusive right [*the granting of sainthood*].

The Jews, considered heathens, non-Catholics, and infidels, are slain on the way to Jerusalem. The Church justifying it by: in Luke Jesus says, "*But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.*" ~ Luke 19:27.

And, John 15:6 : "*If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and man gather them together and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.*" This statement is used by the Catholic Church to justify their appalling practice of burning Jews alive at the stake in the name of their benevolent and forgiving Jesus, the Christ. ~cf. Psalms 140:10.

Writers, more often than not, leave out the brutalities of the Christian Crusadees, "*Piles of heads, hands, and feet were to be seen in the streets of the city. It was necessary to pick one's way over the bodies of men and horses. But these were small matters compared to what happened at the Temple of Solomon, a place where religious ceremonies were ordinarily chanted. What happened there? If I tell the truth, it will exceed your powers of belief. So let it suffice to say this much, at least, that in the Temple and porch of Solomon, men rode in blood up to their knees and bridle-reins. Indeed, it was a just and splendid judgment of God that this place should be filled with the blood of unbelievers, since it had suffered so long from their blasphemies. The city was filled with corpses and blood.*" ~Raymond d'Aguiliers, chaplain to Raymond de Saint-Gilles, Count of Toulouse: Edward Peters, *The First Crusade: The chronicle of Fulcher of Chartres* and other source materials, p. 214.

The Catholic murderers see themselves as doing God's work [*much the way Hitler defended his massacres in the 20<sup>th</sup> century*], and best of all, all their past sins are to be forgiven by Pope Urban II, "*Wonderful things were to be seen. Numbers of the Saracens were beheaded... Others were shot with arrows, or forced to jump from the towers; others were tortured for several days, then burned with flames. In the streets were seen piles of heads and hands and feet. One rode about everywhere amid the corpses of men and horses. In the temple of Solomon, the horses waded in the blood up to their knees, nay, up to the bridle. It was a just and marvelous 'Judgement of God,' that this place should be filled with the blood of unbelievers.*" ~Raymond of Aguilers, describing the actions of the Christian Crusaders against Muslims and Jews in Jerusalem, 1099, from the works of Paul Halsall, 1999.

The Church for centuries has perverted the words and teachings of the Jewish people. In tractate Sanhedrin 13 of the Talmud it is stated: "*The righteous of all nations have a share in the world to come.*"

The Rabbis saw God's love as available to all people, not only to Jews, but, according to the New Testament, Jesus says, the 'Dogs,' the non-Jews, must be satisfied with the crumbs that fall of the table.

Now compare this narrow minded view with the opinion of the Rabbis who Jesus hated so much and cursed so many times: Talmud Gittin 61a: "*We are obligated to feed the non-Jewish poor in exactly the same way as we feed the Jewish poor.*"

It is also written at least three times in the Talmud, Baba Kama 38a, Avoda Zorah 3, and in Sanhedrin 59, that a non-Jew who studies Torah [*the passages that apply to him*] is equal to a high priest. ~From the works of Eliyahu Silver & Rabbi Yitschak Goldstein of Jerusalem.

Founding of the Order of the Knights Hospitallers; Gerard of Jerusalem is the first provost or grand master. Coronation of King Henry V, second son of the Emperor, as king of the Romans.

**AD 1100**-1159- Adrian IV, Pope 1154-59, is the only Englishman to ascend to the Papacy. He is born Nicholas Breakspear near St. Albans, Hertfordshire, and enters the monastery of Saint Rufus near Avignon, France.

The world is at its beck and call, and with its self-proclaimed power [*via the forged Donation of Constantine*], all non-Christian lands are susceptible to its power. Pope Adrian IV gives Ireland to the English in the middle of the 12<sup>th</sup> century, and Pope Clement VI ceded the Canary Islands to Spain in the 14<sup>th</sup>, and generous contributions by Pope Martin V and Pope Eugenius IV in the 15<sup>th</sup> century entitled Portugal to vast African lands.

By writing forged documents, to validate their supposed supremacy, the Church became all powerful, "*The most potent instrument of the new papal system was Gratian's Decretum, which was issued about the middle of the 12<sup>th</sup> Century. It was a mass of fabrications. It made the whole Christian world, through the Papacy, the domain of the Italian clergy. It inculcated that it is lawful to constrain men to goodness, to torture and execute heretics, and to confiscate their property; that to kill an excommunicated person is not murder; that the pope, in his unlimited superiority to all law, stands on an equality with the Son of God.*" ~Draper, *Conflict between Science and Religion*, ch. x, p. 273.

Adrian is appointed Abbot of the monastery in 1137, Cardinal Bishop of Albano 1150, and Papal Legate to Scandinavia 1152-54. He is unanimously elected Pope upon the death of Pope Anastasius IV [1153-54].

Pope Adrian confronts Arnold of Brescia, the Italian Monk and reformer who opposes the temporal power of the Papacy. King Frederick I seizes Arnold [*with the Pope's approval*], and turns him over to the Roman Curia for trial as a political rebel. Upon Arnold's execution in 1155, Pope Adrian IV crowns Frederick Holy Roman Emperor.

King Henry II of England asks Pope Adrian to grant him permission for the subjugation of Ireland. Because the previous Popes had claimed the "*Islands of the Sea*" by virtue of the forged "*Donation of Constantine*," Adrian denies Henry absolute possession, but permits him to occupy the island as a Papal Fief [*the land is to be granted under the condition of paying homage and service to the Pope*], which infuriates the King for it challenges his authority of "*Divine Right*."

But, the Papal Bull dealing with this matter, "*Laudabiliter*," and attributed to Pope Adrian, may have been a forgery, and the term "*Vicar of Christ*" is now used to describe the Pope during Adrian's pontificate. Pope Adrian IV says that a war commenced under the auspices of religion cannot but be fortunate.

"*Forgery, which has invaded every department of literary activity, has made its most complete conquests and left its most indelible marks in the field of Ecclesiastical literature.*" ~*Literary Forgeries* by James Anson Farrer, 1849-1925, With an Introduction by Andrew Lang, Longmans, Green, and Co., 39 Paternoster Row, London, New York, Bombay, and Calcutta, 1907.

**AD 1100**-1155- New anti-Popes arise on the death of Guibert [*Pope Clement III*], one of who assumes the name of Pope Sylvester IV.

William Rufus is accidentally slain; King Henry I becomes king of England; he renews the laws of Edward the Confessor and unites the Saxon and Norman races by his marriage with Matilda, granddaughter of Edmund "*Ironsides*."

Arnold of Brescia, Italian religious and political reformer, philosopher, and Monk. Studied theology in Paris, where he was influenced by the French philosopher and theologian Peter Abelard. Returning to Brescia, Italy, where he preaches against the corruption and greed of the Roman Catholic Priests. He is opposed to the ownership of land by the church and leads the citizens of Brescia in an uprising against the authority of Pope Innocent II [1130-43], for which he is exiled to France in 1139.

Accused by Saint Bernard of Clairvaux of being a follower of Abelard [*French philosopher and theologian*], Arnold is condemned by the Council of Sens in 1140 and forced into exile in Zürich. He is forced to leave Zürich, Germany, in 1145 due to further political pressures and accusations against him

by Saint Bernard.

In Rome 'Satans Seat,' Arnold receives assistance in exiling Pope Eugene III. Under the protection of the dissatisfied nobility, Arnold assists in reorganizing the government of 'The City of God' for which Pope Lucius II excommunicates him.

*"The Christian glories in the death of a Pagan because thereby Christ himself is glorified."* ~Saint Bernard, Richard the Lionheart, J. Gillingham; 1989, quoted from *Encarta Book of Quotations*.

Arnold maintains his popularity with the masses and avoids additional reprisals. In 1155, following the Interdict placed on the city by Pope Adrian IV, Arnold flees Rome. He is ordered arrested by Frederick I, the Holy Roman Emperor, who returns to Rome and Arnold is condemned to death, and hanged.

**AD 1101**- The death of Prince Vseslav of Polock, an alleged Ukrainian werewolf.

**AD 1102**- Pope Paschal II obtains from Matilda a deed of gift of all her states to the Church.

**AD 1105**-1181-Pope Alexander III forces King Henry II of England to do public penance for his alleged masterminding of the murder of Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas à Becket, by four of Henry II's knights.

**AD 1113**-Pope Paschal II officially recognizes the Order of Knights of Saint John of Jerusalem.

**AD 1116**- In Europe, the Cronicum Scotorum records a famine in the spring so terrible that, "A man would sell his son and his daughter for food and men would even eat one another, and dogs. All Laigin was almost emptied, and scattered throughout Ireland on account of the famine."

First Crusade: Christian Crusaders ruthlessly massacre all the inhabitants of Muslim Jerusalem.

**AD 1118**-The Bogomils are persecuted by the Roman Catholic Church, which persecutes the fundamentalists who preach *against* image worshiping and reject sacraments. Their leader is ordered executed by Emperor Alexius I Comnenus.

Icons and images are a financial blessing for the Catholic Church that earlier even allowed the sale and wearing of amulets and then reversed itself in 721 by no longer sanctioning the wearing of such items with priests under the penalty of excommunication and now sells religious idols on the Church steps. Religious statues and paintings are approved with restrictions. ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

**AD 1118**-Order of Knights Templar [*The Order of the Poor Knights of the Temple of Solomon*] established by Hugh de Payens [*who is married to Catherine de St. Clair, a Scottish woman*] Godfrey de St. Aldemar and André de Montbard [*St. Bernard's uncle*] Payen de Montdidier, Achambaud de St. Lamand, Gondemare, Rosal, Godefroy, Geoffroy Bisol, and later Fulk of Anjou and Hugh of Champagne.

Different from the Orders that are to follow them in history, the Knights Templar is a secret society with secret doctrines and initiation ceremonies.

All initiates must turn over all their possessions and properties to the "Order" upon acceptance. The never-ending quest of mystics; the Knights Templar, the Bogomils, and the Cathars infinite search for *absolute knowledge* is relegated by today's skeptics to a Quixotic fancy, having little to do with history, yet everything to do with an untold history, a history kept from public eyes, a history that is continually being written by the Church, the history of the eternal soul.

It is the thread, which the Vatican armies attempt to destroy, the Order of the Ancient Mysteries dating beyond the existence of a consciousness of the soul, Egypt and its Underworld, Babylonia with its God Creator, and the secret societies with their progeny, the Medieval Knights Templar.

Originally, the Knights Templar allowed women to join and become members, however the Church, through the Inquisition papers, has suppressed all information regarding this matter. Documents found have shown the names of many women initiates into the Templars during the first one hundred years of their existence [*the rules regarding this Order are later changed*].

A Rule is officially granted to the Knights on 31 January 1128, when the Council of Troyes is convened, presided over by the Cardinal of Albano [*including Bernard*] The Knights swear *Allegiance only to the Pope* and swear to conquer the foes of Christendom. Initially organized to protect pilgrims traveling to the Holy Land, Jerusalem [*This characteristic of oath taking in secrecy is later to be their undoing*]. An Order whose members were originally made up of poor knights who often had to ride two to a horse, they soon became rich after King Alfonso of Aragon, Spain, bequeathed them wealth.

By the end of the 12<sup>th</sup> century the Knights Templar numbering in excess of 30,000, are accused of

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

heresy under Pope Clement V and of denying the Virgin Mary, Christ, and the Saints [*except for Saint John the Baptist & Mary Magdalene*].

*“There was no need of further forgeries. Now securely established on its basis of forged donations of temporal power and territory, forged decretals stating its spiritual powers, and forged lives of saints and martyrs, the papacy was so strong and prosperous that the Popes actually dreamed of forming a sort of United States of Europe with themselves as virtual presidents. Nearly every country was in some ingenious way made out to be a fief [slave] of the Papacy and bound to recognize the Pope as its feudal monarch.”* ~LBB. 1130, 44-5.

Due to their encounters with various cultures and their worldliness the Knights may have adopted and practiced a Gnostic philosophy that the Church is always eager to destroy. With the financial wealth of the Templars comes a power that which rivals kings, queens, and the Church.

**AD 1119**-Upon the death of Pope Gelasius II, who reigned from 1118-19, Callistus II is elected his successor. He calls a Council at Reims in that same year 1119, whereby the lay investiture is condemned [*there is considerable dispute as to who has the right to promote the clergy and make assignments*] and King Henry and the Anti-Pope Gregory VIII, who reigned from 1118-21, are both excommunicated [*supposedly a fate worse than death*].

Pope Callistus II has strong public opinion on his side and has the Antipope, Gregory VIII, imprisoned. A truce is reached with King Henry V; on September 23, 1122, whereby he signs the famous “*Concordat of Worms*,” thus ending the investiture controversy and promising the church full freedom in its elections. 1123, Pope Callistus II calls the first Ecumenical Council of the West, known as the First Lateran Council. A page of medieval history, which still lingers in memoirs tells how, when a certain Pope was threatened, for the thousandth time, a corpulent Archbishop hastened to see him and assure him that his, the Archbishop's, five sons would fight and defend him.

**AD 1123**-*Celibacy*, The First Lateran Council under Pope Callistus II “*Forbids any further marriage of clergy*,” Decree No. 1139. This decree does little to stop fornication within the Church and the Popes fathering children. Graft and corruption is the primary target of this Decree, but it has little effect upon those who deem their power irrevocable. The Council proclaims the Annulment of ordinances of Anti-Pope Gregory VIII [1118-21].

The Church abhors marriage and sex as an inherent weakness in man. A young Roman girl made a pilgrimage from Italy to Alexandria, to look at the face and obtain the prayers of Saint Arsenius, into whose presence she forced herself. Quailing beneath his rebuff, she flung herself at his feet, imploring him with tears to grant her only request, which was to remember her and to pray for her. “*Remember you!*” cried the indignant Saint. “*It shall be the prayer of my life that I may forget you!*”

The Abbé Isaac, seeing a footprint of a woman on the road, became terribly agitated until he destroyed it for fear that, “... *If a brother seeth it, he may fall.*” ~See *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**AD 1123**-1190-Frederick I, Holy Roman Emperor & King of Germany, and of Italy believes that he was granted his title by God [*Divine Right*], is crowned Holy Roman Emperor by Pope Adrian IV [*who had been previously reinstated to that position by Frederick prior to the coronation*].

Frederick I creates a series of Antipopes to oppose the powers of the mighty Roman Catholic Church, but is defeated in 1176 and in 1177 he signs the Peace of Constance.

**AD 1123**-Due to the massive corruption in the Church, Pope Calixtus II orders all marriages to priests to be broken hoping that this will alleviate one of the problems pervading the institute by removing the greed of the spouses.

**AD 1124**-30-Pope Honorius II gains the controlling bloc in eliminating the Monarch's appointment of clergy to Church positions. The Church is regaining its power and the pendulum is swinging in their favor. Pope Honorius II will send Cardinal John of Crema to England to see that his decree against marriage for clergy is carried out.

The Cardinal gathered the senior clerics and chided them vigorously for their evil ways, declaring that, “*It was a horrible crime to rise from the side of a harlot, and then to handle the consecrated body of Christ.*”

The clergy whom he had lectured, however, surprised him in his room later that night in bed with one of the local prostitutes. —De Rosa, p. 444.

**AD 1125**-Abraham ben David of Posquières is a renowned scholar and Astrologer who debated the issues of free will and determinism.

**AD 1126**-98-Averroës; Abu al-Walid Muhammad ibn Ahmad ibn Muhammad ibn Rashd, is a Spanish-Arab whose beliefs and teachings are interpreted by medieval European cultures as metaphysical truths: God has no beginning, God is the Prime Move of the universe, and the soul emanates from a single Universal Soul. Islamic religious views are penetrating the Catholic faith and the Church is pressured to respond to the new philosophical and rational interpretations.

Averroës held that metaphysical [*the study of existence and of knowledge*] can be expressed in two ways: through philosophy, as represented in the interpretations of the Greek, Aristotle; and through religion, which is truth presented in a form that the commonplace person can understand. Averroës did not advocate the existence of two kinds of truth, philosophical and religious, his views, however, are interpreted that way by Christian thinkers, who call his teachings, "*The Theory of Double Truth.*"

Averroës rejects the concept of a creation of the world in the history of time; the world, he maintains, has no beginning as God has no beginning [*it always was and always will exist*]. God is seen as the "*Prime mover,*" the self-moving force that stimulates all motion and who converts the potential into the actual.

The individual "*Human Soul*" stems from the "*One Universal Soul.*" Averroës' annotations on the works of Aristotle are translated into Latin and Hebrew and greatly influenced the Scholastic school of philosophy in medieval Europe and the medieval Jewish philosophy.

His main independent work is, "*Tahafut al-Tahafut,*" or the "*Incoherence of the Incoherence,*" a rebuttal on the attack of Neoplatonic and Aristotelian philosophy by the Islamic theologian al-Ghazali. A genius, probably next to that of Aristotle, the fanatical Christian Spaniards burned all of his works, though Saint Aquinas was quite impressed by them, and Dante, in *Canto IV*, hails him as one of the greatest figures of his age.

Partly because the Italian poet, Dante, depicts him in Hell, Pope Clement V is the first Pope of the so-called '*Babylonian Captivity,*' also known as the '*Avignon Exile*' because the seat of the Papacy is set in the luxurious, but lascivious, Avignon, France, instead of Rome, but the Bishops love the socially decadent milieu and refuse to return to Rome. "*Better to reign in Hell than serve in Heav'n.*" ~*Paradise Lost.*

Owing to the loss of his works and his need to avoid rousing the Moslem fanatics, who at one time also got him degraded and imprisoned, it is difficult to determine his precise position, but experts agree that he substituted a vague *Pantheism* or *World Soul* for Aristotle's impersonal God and he did not believe in personal immortality.

The Office of Peter will see its salvation through the condemnation of all who refuse her offer of conversion to the Universal Church.

---

From the Church that professes worldwide peace, "*The custom of burning heretics is really not a question of justice, but a question of civilization.*" ~Saint Thomas Aquinas.

---

"*In order that nothing may be wanting to the felicity of the blessed spirits in heaven, a perfect view is granted to them of the tortures of the damned.*" ~Pope Saint Gregory the Great.

Lea, "*Had argued that the bliss of the elect in heaven would not be perfect unless they were able to look across the abyss and enjoy the agonies of their brethren in eternal fire.*"

The Old Testament is replete with passages, which gave the Christians their sanction for every form of cruelty known to man.

---

"*And if a man take a wife and her mother it is wickedness; they shall be burnt with fire....And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore...shall be burnt with fire....*" ~Old Testament. cf. Genesis 38:24.

---

Emperor Constantine, the first declared Christian Emperor, decreed that a slave who had intercourse with a free woman should be burnt alive. "*It is not Christianity that has civilized Europe, but Europe--the complex of political and cultural forces--that has civilized Christianity.*" ~Robertson.

The translation of some of his works into Latin by Michael Scotus, for Emperor Frederic II, presented a great deal of influence in the cities of North Italy, and unknowingly was an important factor in the spread of '*Skepticism,*' particularly as regards *immortality*, in them. ~See Renan, *Averroës et l'Averroïsme*, 1852, and J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

**AD 1130-1143**-Pope Innocent II declares that all marriages to priests shall become invalid. The Church's position is: "*Illicit sex does not transgress the laws of celibacy, only marriage can do that.*"

~From Pg. 149 of *Explanations of Catholic Morals*.

Evidently the Church has forgotten that Saint Peter was a married man and found no crime between his religion and marriage. ~1 Timothy 3:2, 4:1-3, Matthew 8:14, and Corinthians 9:5.

**AD 1130-38**- Pope Anacletus II had before his election supported the Popes in their fifty years' war for reform. Religious historians tell how he disgraced his office by gross immorality and by his greed in the accumulation of wealth.

There can be no doubt that he determined to buy and force his way into the Papal Chair. "*On the death of Pope Honorius, two Popes, Anacletus II and Innocent II are elected and consecrated on the same day, by the opposing factions in the Sacred College. When Anacletus died, another Anti-Pope, Victor IV, is elected by one faction.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 447, *Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless

**AD 1135-1204**-Moses ben Maimon, Cordoba, Spain, scholar, linguist, Jewish philosopher, speaks of Kabbalists concealing their works in "*Secret code*" and revealing Scripture through esoteric means influences such thinkers as Saint Thomas Aquinas and Saint Albertus Magnus. Maimon believed that the power of prophecy would return to Israel in 1210.

"*It is not superstitious or illicit to try to predict by the stars droughts, rains, etc. It is superstitious, and illicit, to try to predict by the stars free human actions and, according to the authority of St. Augustine, the devil often involves himself in this kind of consultation, which becomes by way of this a pact with the devil.*" ~Thomas Litt, *Les corps céleste dans l'univers de Saint Thomas d'Aquin*, 1963, p. 240-241.

"*For all these Albertus Magnus had opened the door to the rich treasure-house of Greek and Arabian learning.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 449, 450.

The principal product of Christian erudition up to these times was the ludicrous lies, legends, saints and martyr tales. The voice of the Catholic Church admitting, "*Needless to say that they do not embody any real historical information, and their chief utility is to afford an example of the pious popular credulity of the times.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 131.

"*Why an Encyclopedia in English should not say Albert the Great is not explained; possibly the epithet is less offensive to the eye in Latin, and this article is condensed [as the whole new edition of encyclopedias have to be] in a peculiarly clerical manner. The original writer had never properly informed the reader that Albert was so much indebted to Aristotle for his 'Science' that he was known to Catholic contemporaries as 'The Ape of Aristotle' and that he was apt to be so inaccurate that he described Plato (Who lived a century before the Stoic school was founded) as a Stoic. These things are sacrificed in the sacred cause of abbreviation but new compliments, such as that Bacon [an English Franciscan Friar] called Albert 'The most noted of Christian philosophers' are inserted to fill the gaps.*" ~From Joseph McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

"*Blessed Albertus Magnus,*" the contemporary of Roger Bacon, is "*Accused of magic and of neglecting the sacred sciences... Albert respected authority and traditions, was prudent in proposing the results of his investigations...sometimes he hesitates and does not express his own opinion, probably because he feared that his theories, which were 'Advanced' for those times [when Church was far from hindering the pursuit of the sciences], would excite surprise and occasion unfavorable comment.*' Among the products of his 'Magic,' blessed Albert 'Gives an elaborate demonstration of the sphericity of the earth... More important than Albert's development of the physical sciences was his influence on the study of philosophy and theology. 'All inferior [i.e. natural] sentences should be servants [ancillas] of Theology, which is superior and the mistress' (Aquinas)." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 265-6.

"*Thus the Church thwarted and prevented what would have been the much earlier 'Triumph of scientific discovery, with which, as a rule, ... The seats of academic authority had too little sympathy.'*"

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 13, 549.

Abbot Joachim of Fiore, 1135-1202, has an Apolyptic vision in which he compares Christendom to Babylon because everyone wants money, power, and worldly fame. Shortly after 1200, he speculated, two anti-Christian forces, possibly Muslims and heretics, would attack, defeat, and severely persecute Christians.

History repeats itself each and every Sunday; after all it's all about the money, "So they come as though they are sincere and sit before you [in the congregation] listening. But they have no intention of doing what I tell them to; they talk very sweetly about loving the Lord, but with their hearts they are loving their money." ~Ezekiel 33:31, NKJV.

"For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things, which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake." ~Titus 1:9-10.

On astrology, "Roger Bacon, 1214-1292, believed that by means of astrology not only could the future be in large measure foretold, but also marvelous operations and great alterations could be effected throughout the whole world, especially by choosing favorable hours and by employing astronomical amulets and characters -- in other words, by the arts of elections and of images. As the babe at birth receives from the stars that fundamental physical constitution, which lasts it through life, so any new-made object is permanently affected by the disposition of the constellations at the moment of its making." ~Thorndike, *ibid.*, v. 2, p. 673.

Peter of Bruys is burned at the stake by the Catholic Church for rejecting infant baptism, mass, ceremonies and prayers for the dead.

---

"The history of Spain, I think, is the darkest page in the history of the world. It would be simply infamous to hand those people back to the brutality of Spain, Spain has been Christianizing them for about four hundred years. The first thing the poor devils did was to sign a petition asking for the expulsion of the priests. That was their idea of the commencement of liberty." ~From the book, *Our New Possessions*, by Robert Green Ingersoll, Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

---

**AD 1138**-93-Saladin: Muslim leader, warrior, re-captures Jerusalem in 1187. Saladin is a soldier who is fierce in battle but respected by both Christians and Muslims for his honesty and bravery. Saladin and Richard I [*Richard the Lion Hearted*] call a truce to hostilities in 1192.

The coastal regions are given to the Christians and the interior lands to the Muslims. Christian Pilgrims are allowed to enter the Holy Land [*Jerusalem*] for worship.

**AD 1139**-The proclaimed "Official Catholic Celibacy Law" by Pope Innocent II. The Church claims that before this period the children of the Popes are *not* illegitimate, as it had not formalized its celibacy laws [*one that I know of is proclaimed a Saint-Saint Silvirius, 536*].

The Church's thinking is that Celibate priests would have no sons to inherit their property, so all properties and inheritances would revert back to the materialistic Church, ignoring the fact that many of the later Popes were not officially married when they fathered children.

However, the Church claims its right to deny marriage to the clergy is based on the Bible. If this is so, then this is just another claim to show how [*again*] the Church has re-interpreted the Bible throughout the centuries.

In addition, once the law came into affect, it was still ignored by their leaders. *Decree of Celibacy* by Lateran Council- Celibacy is first introduced to historians via Saint Clement I [*Pope AD 92-101*] who is credited with "The Second Epistle of Clement" known as "Two Epistles to Virgins" regarding *Celibacy in the Church*; it is considered a "State of Greater Perfection."

The issue of celibacy is mentioned by Paul the apostle in I Corinthians 7:8 "Now I say to the unmarried people, and the widows, it is well for them that they remain even as I am. But if they do not have self-control, let them marry, for it is better to marry than to be inflamed in passion." This is also the basis for the Church's stand against divorce. ~I Corinthians 7:10-17.

"To the married people, I give thee instructions, yet not I but the Lord, that a wife should not depart from her husband; but, if she should depart from him, let her remain unmarried or else make up again with her husband; and a husband should not leave his wife."

**AD 1139**-1173- Pope Eugenius III and Saint Bernard preach the Second Crusade.

Eleanor Plantagenet, daughter of Henry II, marries Alfonso VII of Castile.

**AD 1141**-All Christians are to believe in devils, witches and evil magic: Hugh of St. Victor writes to Didascalicon, which includes a strong denunciation of using or studying magic: "Magic was not accepted as part of philosophy, but stands with a false claim outside it; the mistress of every form of

*iniquity and malice, lying about the truth and truly infecting men's minds, it seduces them from divine religion, prompts them from the cult of demons, fosters corruption of morals, and impels the minds of its devotees to every wicked and criminal indulgence... Sorcerers were those who, with demonic incantations or amulets or any other execrable types of remedies, by the cooperation of the devils or by evil instinct, perform wicked things."*

**AD 1143**-Legend has it that Saint Malachy prophesied that there would only be 112 more Popes before the End of the World occurs. Pope John Paul II is the 110th, meaning that the world will end in the early 21st century according to Malachy. The last Pope will be called "*Peter of Rome.*" ~from Skinner p.74-75. You may read more on this on the Internet at: [www.newadvent.org/cathen/1227b.htm](http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/1227b.htm).

Pope John Paul II recently informed the world that Purgatory is still there waiting for us and he's made arrangements with the powers that may be to let us out early when we die. He claims that stopping smoking or drinking here in this world, even for one day, will allow us to smoke less when we die. Purgatory is allegedly located close to Hell, but no one knows where Hell is.

By believing in Catholicism and following the Pope's advice, we can get out of Purgatory sooner. The more you smoke in this world, the more you will smoke in the next, he claims. Judaism, Islam, and most of Christendom reject the concept of Purgatory. The *Episcopal Book of Common Prayer* condemns it as "*Vainly invented*" and "*...Repugnant to the Word of God.*"

---

*"Without fear of a Devil, does man still need a God?" ~E. Christopher Reyes.*

---

**AD 1144**- The Second Crusade. The "*Blood libel*" myth for Christians theoretically begins with ritual murder charges in England in 1144; the myth harbors that anything related to the design that Jews murdered Christians, and used and/or drank their blood for various nefarious ritual purposes.

Christian crusaders were being brutally defeated upon the field of battle by the Muslims, armies in Edessa. European rulers began conceiving of a gigantic hoax upon which they could ever recover from their financial losses.

Rumors are spread of a Christian King, of great wealth, who ruled in the East, and willing to come to the aid of the Crusaders; his name was Prester John.

The European monarchs deduced that if this Prester John did in fact exist, then he could help shift the tide of the wars in the Holy Lands in their favor, but twenty years passed without any sign of Prester John, and then, a letter allegedly appeared, addressed to the Byzantine Emperor Manuel Comnenus, which confirms that Prester John did actually exist! In this forged letter, Prester John describes his immense kingdom, which he states stretched from India to the land where the sun rises.

He writes of fantastic creatures inhabiting his land, creatures such as seven-horned bulls, birds so large that they could lift and kill an armored man, and horned men with three eyes in the back of their heads. Lastly, the letter claims that there was a fountain in his kingdom whose waters allowed men to stay perpetually young [*Fountain of Youth*]. The unknown author of the Prester John letter remains unidentified, though he was most likely a cleric who constructed its fantasies out of old legends [*such as Alexander the Great's fabulous adventures in the East*].

The letter was intended to offer hope to the Christian armies fighting the Crusades, and in this respect it succeeded, for even though the hope of winning was a false one, the hoax inspired a legend of Prester John, which lay like a heavy, inescapable darkness over the next four centuries of European exploration, and the quest for a mythical Christian kingdom tormented European explorers for centuries [*e.g. Ponce de Leon's quest for the Fountain of Youth in the New World: America*].

**AD 1146**-Bernard of Clairvaux, Saint Bernard, born in Fontaines near Dijon, France, a stronghold of the Cathars, begins preaching to gather recruits for the next Crusade [not everyone liked him, Bamber Gascoigne in his work *The Christians* pages 78-79, wrote of him, "*He was aggressive, he was abusive...he was a devious politician who was quite unscrupulous in the methods he used to bring down his enemies.*"] Bernard receives such enthusiasm after his charismatic speeches that he writes the Pope, "*...The countryside seemed deserted.*"

When heresy conflicted with "*Roman Catholic Scripture,*" she obliterated not only the infidels, but also their written testimony. Even the Encyclopedias today, written after centuries of genocides against non-Christians, reflect mainly the Catholic version of the accounts of the Cathars and the Church's geocentricism, that all revolves around Rome.



Promoted by King Louis VII the Second Crusade is launched. The exact number is unknown, but has been estimated as high as one million participants.

Led by Emperor Conrad III of Germany and King Louis VII of France, their efforts prove futile in their attempts to strengthen the garrison in Jerusalem. After delivering horrendous penalties and atrocities upon the former citizens of Jerusalem, Catholics neglect to mention the atrocities they committed against the Moslems before these brave converts of Islam finally fought back. The Moslems now fight with a unified resurgence that is unequalled in history.

*"It was a commonplace of the jongleurs that the Crusader, if he escaped the perils of sea and land, was tolerably sure to return home a lawless bandit."* ~Lea

**AD 1147**-1241-Ugolino de Segni, Italian, Pope Gregory IX [1227-1241] is the founder of the Inquisition. *Inquisition; from the Latin inquirere, means to look at.*

In 1231 Pope Gregory issues the constitution "*Excommunicamus*," which places all heretics [*all non-Christians*] under Papal Law.

The Church claims a right to protect its religious opinion [*accepted doctrine*] that is accepted as a gift from God, free from private judgment, and to be maintained at any cost.

1147-1148 C.E. The Second Crusade of Pope Eugenius III authorized the French and Germans to invade Spain.

End of the World: Gerard of Poehle decides that the millennium started in 306 C.E. during Emperor Constantine's reign, thus, the world end should have happened in 1306 C.E.

**AD 1148**-Second Crusade is a disaster. King Louis VII of France persuades St. Bernard to join the Crusades. Bernard urges the Crusaders to show their love for Christ by killing the infidels and rescuing the Holy Land. Compassion and forgiveness for his fellow man seems to have all but disappeared.

**AD 1151**- The confessional is an invention of the Church that dates back only to the Middle Ages. Much of the outpourings to which a priest must listen to in his box are of the sexual type; of which, the Church, in fact, has created almost 100 different species of sexual sins.

For the Church, all crimes are fair game; no crime is considered too egregious as the monks, saints, and scribes take pen in hand to enhance their Faith and enrich the Church's coffers; *"Covetousness, especially, became almost a characteristic vice... Many of the peculiar and prominent characteristics in the Faith and discipline of those ages appear to have been either introduced or sedulously promoted for the purposes of sordid fraud. To these purposes conspired the veneration for relics, the worship of images, the idolatry of saints and martyrs, the religious inviolability of sanctuaries, the consecration of cemeteries, but, above all, the Doctrine of Purgatory and masses for the relief of the dead. A creed thus contrived, operating upon the minds of barbarians, lavish though rapacious, and devout though dissolute, naturally caused a torrent of opulence to flow in upon the Church... Even those legacies to charitable purposes... Were frequently applied to their own benefit. They failed not, above all, to inculcate upon the wealthy sinner that no atonement could be so acceptable to Heaven as liberal presents to its earthly delegates. To die without allotting of worldly wealth to pious uses was accounted almost like suicide, or a refusal of the last sacraments, and hence intestacy passed for a sort of fraud upon the Church, which she punished by taking the administration of the deceased's effects into her own hands... And, as if all these means of accumulating what they could not legitimately enjoy were insufficient, the monks prostituted their knowledge of writing to the purpose of forging charters in their own favor, which might easily impose upon an ignorant age, since it has required a peculiar science to detect them in modern times. Such rapacity might seem incredible in men cut off from the pursuits of life and the hopes of posterity, if we did not behold every day the unreasonableness of avarice and the fervor of professional attachments."* ~Hallam, *History of the Middle Ages*, Vol. 1, Bk. vii, passim. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The spectacle of a sex-starved or desexualized youngsters [*young priests*] absolving more or less worldly sinners from "*Sins*" that he cannot understand is at once humorous and pathetic... The chief purpose of the confessional is to enslave the believer to the clergy. ~*Fifty Years on the Rationalist Front* by Isaac Goldberg, 1936, Haldeman-Julius Company.

The confessional became at least as absolute and complete as was ever possessed by the Babylonian priests over those initiated into the '*Ancient Mysteries*.' The clerical power of the Roman priesthood culminated in the erection of the confessional, which was itself borrowed from pagan Babylonia. The

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

confession required of the votaries of Rome is unlike the confession prescribed in the Word of God. The dictate of Scripture in regards to the 'Confession' is, "Confess your faults one to another."

~James 5:16. Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

This implies that the priest should confess to the people, as well as the people to the priest, if either should sin against the other. This would never serve any purpose of 'Spiritual Despotism,' therefore, Rome, leaving the Word of God, had recourse to the Babylonian system. In that system, secret confession to the priest, according to a prescribed form, were required of all who were admitted to the "Mysteries," and till such confession had been made, no complete initiation could take place.

The 'Confession' was observed in Greece, in rites that can be clearly traced to a Babylonian origin: the Greeks, from Delphi to Thermopylae, being initiated into the 'Mysteries of the Temple of Delphi.' Their silence in regard to everything they were commanded to keep secret was secured both by the fear of the penalties threatened to a perjured revelation, and by the general Confession exacted of the aspirants after initiation, a confession which caused them greater dread of the indiscretion of the priest, than have him reason to dread their indiscretion. ~Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

The 'Confession' is also referred to by Potter, in his "Greek Antiquities," though it has often been disregarded. In his account of the 'Eleusinian Mysteries,' after describing the preliminary ceremonies and instructions before the admission of the candidates for initiation into the immediate presence of the divinities, Potter states, "Then the priest that initiated them called "Hierophantes" [the Hierophant], proposed certain questions, as, whether they were fasting, etc., to which they returned answers in a set form."

Questioning included, "Are you free from every violation of chastity?" and that not merely in the sense of moral impurity, but in that factitious sense of chastity which Paganism always cherishes.

"Are you free from the guilt of murder?" For no one guilty of slaughter, even accidentally, could be admitted till he was purged from blood, and there were certain priests, called Koes, who "Heard confessions" in such cases, and purged the guilt away.

The strictness of the inquiries in the Pagan confessional is implied in certain licentious poems of Propertius, Tibullus, and Juvenal. Wilkinson, in his chapter on "Private Fast and Penance," which, he says, "Were strictly enforced," in connection with "Certain regulations at fixed periods," has several classical quotations, which clearly prove whence the Church derived the kind of questions which have stamped that character of obscenity on its confessional, as exhibited in the notorious pages of Peter Dens.

The pretence under which this auricular confession was required, was, that the solemnities to which the initiated were to be admitted were so high, so heavenly, so holy, that no man with guilt lying on his conscience, and sin un-purged, could lawfully be admitted to them.

For the safety, therefore, of those who were to be initiated, it was held to be indispensable that the officiating priest should thoroughly probe their consciences, lest coming without due purgation from previous guilt contracted, the wrath of the Gods should be provoked against the profane intruders. This was the pretence; but when we know the essentially unholy nature, both of the gods and their worship, who can fail to see that this was nothing more than a pretence; that the grand object in requiring the candidates for initiation to make confession to the priest of all their secret faults and short comings and sins, was a ruse to place man entirely in the power of those to whom the inmost feelings of their souls and their most important secrets were confided.

Now, for the very same purposes, has Rome erected the Confessional. Instead of requiring priests and people alike, as the Scripture does, to "Confess their faults one to another," when either have offended the other, it commands all, on pain of perdition, to Confess to the priest, whether they have transgressed against him or no, while the priest is under no obligation to confess to the people at all.

And, without such a confession, in the Church of Rome, there can be no admission to the Sacraments, any more than in the days of Paganism there could be admission without confession to the benefit of the 'Mysteries.' Now, this 'Confession' is made by every individual, in secrecy and in solitude, to the priest sitting in the name and clothed with the alleged authority of God, vested with the power to examine one's conscience, to judge the life, to absolve or condemn according to his arbitrary will and pleasure.

This is the grand pivot on which the whole *"Mystery of Iniquity,"* as embodied in the Papacy, and their erotic vagrancies, has turned; and wherever it is submitted to, admirably does it serve the design of binding men in abject subjection to the priesthood and the almighty Church, as the clergy, claim to be the sole depositaries of the true faith of Christianity, just as the Chaldean priests were believed alone to possess the key to the understanding of the *'Mythology of Babylon.'* ~The Ultimate Deception-The Two Babylons or The Papal Worship Proved To Be The Worship of Nimrod and His Wife, By The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop.

The Law of the Seal of Confession:

*"In the 'Decretum' of the Gratian who compiled the edicts of previous councils and the principles of Church law, which he published about 1151, we find (secunda pars, dist. VI, c. II) the following declaration of the law as to the seal of confession: 'Deponatur sacerdos qui peccata p nitentis publicare præsument,' i.e., 'Let the priest who dares to make known the sins of his penitent be deposed,' and he goes on to say that the violator of this law should be made a life-long, ignominious wanderer. Canon 21 of the Fourth Lateran Council [1215], binding on the whole Church, lays down the obligation of secrecy in the following words: 'Let the priest absolutely beware that he does not by word or sign or by any manner whatever in any way betray the sinner: but if he should happen to need wiser counsel let him cautiously seek the same without any mention of person. For whoever shall dare to reveal a sin disclosed to him in the tribunal of penance we decree that he shall be not only deposed from the priestly office but that he shall also be sent into the confinement of a monastery to do perpetual penance.'* [see Hefele-Leclercq, 'Hist. des Conciles' at the year 1215; also Mansi or Harduin, 'Coll. Conciliorum.'] It is to be noted that neither this Canon nor the Law of the 'Decretum' purports to enact for the first time the Secrecy of Confession. In a context cited further on the great fifteenth-century English canonist, Lyndwood, speaks of two reasons why a priest is bound to keep secret a confession, the first being on account of the sacrament because it is almost [quasi] of the essence of the Sacrament to keep Secret the Confession." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. XIII, Cf. also Jos. Mascardus, De probationibus, Frankfort, 1703, arg. 378.

The Church will build its history upon the blood of non-Christian martyrs, and the brave souls who defied them, *"Or let us look at the matter in another light. Let us contemplate how the 'Holy Inquisition' treated their victims Men and women burned alive under the rule of the 45 Inquisitor-Generals, 35,534; burned in effigy, 18,637; condemned to other punishments, 293,533. Total sacrificed to maintain the blessings of Christianity, 347,704. In other words, these worthy followers of 'The Lamb,' the zealous imitators of him who 'came not to send peace, but a sword;' to 'send fire on the earth' and 'not peace, but rather division,' burned no less than 35,534 men and women."* ~Saladin, Women, vol. II.

With their senseless, power hungry interpretations of Scripture, the Church leaders will murder all who stand in her way, *"And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed."* ~Revelation 13:15.

Priestly sins have existed since the conception of the Church, founded upon corrupted and perverted Rome, *"Rapidly the Christian priesthood converted the convents into brothels; and, not content with debauching the 'Brides of Christ,' they converted into harlots the wives of men; and, by means of the machinery of the confessional, they destroyed the chastity of the wives of the laity, and rendered all marriage simply poly-androus...The priests had harlots, concubines, and mistresses in every town; and the Church, recognizing these illicit connections, allowed the Bishops to extract money from the priests in the shape of a tax on their concubines."* ~From the works of H. Middleton.

*"Even the mild Erasmus declared that the licentiousness of the "Clergy has debauched and turned into poor profligates 100,000 women in England ... Yet who is he, though he be never so much aggrieved, who dare lay to their charge, by any action at law, even the leading astray of a wife or a daughter? ...*

*If he do, he is by-and-bye accused of heresy."* ~See Saladin's citation of Erasmus in *The Confessional*.

*"As confession and penance are easier than the extirpation of sin and the abandonment of vice, many ceased contending against the lusts of the flesh, and preferred gratifying them at the expense of a few mortifications."*

*"The penitential works, thus substituted for the salvation of God, were multiplied in the Church from Tertullian down to the 13<sup>th</sup> century. Men were required to fast, to go barefoot, to wear no linen, etc.; to*

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

*quit their homes and their native land for distant countries; or to renounce the world and embrace a monastic life.*" ~D'aubigne.

*"In the 11<sup>th</sup> century voluntary flagellations were super added to these practices; somewhat later they become quite a mania in Italy, which was then in a very disturbed state. Nobles and peasants, old and young, even children of five years of age, whose only covering was a cloth tied round the middle, went in pairs, by hundreds, thousands, and tens of thousands, through the towns and villages, visiting the churches in the depth of winter. Armed with scourges, they flogged each other without pity, and the streets resounded with cries and groans that drew tears from all who heard them."* ~D'aubigne.

**AD 1155**-The wrath of the Church falls on the popular and earnest preacher, Arnold of Brescia in Italy. Arnold preached against the corruptions, immoralities, and luxuries of the clergy. He is seized and hanged, and then his dead body is burned and the ashes are thrown into the river Tiber, so that people might not keep them as relics! To the last Arnold was faithful and calm. ~see Jawaharlal Nehru on Christianity, page 229.

The 12<sup>th</sup> century Kingdom of Castile and Leon, with its warriors ravaging Moorish Spain, needed sacred relics to heighten religious tension against the Moors, and the Archbishop Pelayo Meléndez, *"The chronicler,"* came up with an ingenious plan, *"Relics from the Holy City of Jerusalem,"* including a blood stained rag said to be the face cloth of one dead Jesus [referred to in John 20:7], which is still a prized tourist attraction in the Cathedral. *"Only lies have our fathers handed down to us, emptiness in which there is nothing of any avail!"* ~Jeremiah 16.19.

**AD 1156**-Frederick I is angered by Pope Adrian IV when, in a letter, the Pope implies that he holds possession of lands in fief from the Pope [*only through the grace and authority of the Church can he lay claim to lands.*] This leads to further disputes over the sovereignty of the Emperor versus the sovereignty of the Church.

Who is to have the ultimate decision over the lands and its people? The pendulum of power will now begin to swing the other way in favor of the monarchs.

**AD 1157**-1199-King Richard I, named *"Coeur de Lion,"* or Lion-Hearted, King of England, 1189-99, third son of King Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine. In 1189 he became king of England and shortly thereafter set out on the Third Crusade along with King Philip II, king of France, son of Louis VII.

---

*"The English people at large complained of the enormous revenue, which the Pope and the Italians drew from their country, ... The financial demands of the Curia."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 7, 38.

---

*"The Christian religious ideal was to a great extent lost sight of; higher intellectual culture, previously confined in great measure to the clergy, but now common among the laity, assumed a secular character. ... Only a faint interest in the supernatural life survived."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 12, 703.

The Crusade proved a failure due to the lack of harmony between the two kings. King Henry II's son, Richard Coeur de Leon, was most likely an honorary Templar, keeping company with the knights, residing in their preceptories, sailing in their ships, and selling the island of Cyprus to them, which became the Order's official headquarters for a time. Richard's brother and archrival, King John, had his trusted advisor, Aymeric de St. Maur, Master of the Order in England. Due to Aymeric's persuasion, King John, reluctantly signed the Magna Carta in 1215. ~From *Secret History* By David Lewis.

Military service in the countryside was basic to feudalism, but it was a far cry from all that the vassal owed to his lord and owner. When the lord had a castle, he might require his vassals to defend it, a service called *castle-guard*.

Many vassals being obligated for only forty days a year and during the crusades, the vassals would often leave the field when their term expired. They are therefore given a share of the booty from the battle for their staying. If the lord had need of money, he would expect his vassals to give him financial aid.

---

*"The rich they pray for pounds, and the poor they pray for pence."* ~John Duffy

**AD 1160**-1560-The Waldensians, which dwelt in the Italian Alps are visited with 36 different fierce persecutions by the Roman Catholic Church that spares neither age nor sex in the attempt to eradicate the Christian sect. ~Thomas Armitage, *A History of the Baptists, Post-Apostolic Times-The Waldensians*, 1890.

The plan of extermination is almost successful as an innocent Christian people and most of their literary record is erased from the face of the earth by the new disciples of the Prince of peace, Jesus

Christ, the Lord and Savior.

AD 1161-Followers of Yezidism call themselves the Dasni or the Dasin, and live primarily in Kurdistan and elsewhere. Unlike the rest of mankind, they believe that they are descended from Adam alone. Viewing themselves as unique, no one is allowed to join the Yezidis. A person must be born into the movement. The Yezidis have their own Scriptures, which consist of a *Book of Revelation* and a *Black Book*. The latter contains the Yezidi version of Genesis.

The Yezidis teach that Satan, whose name must never be pronounced, rules our world, and that God is passive. They believe that a good God will forgive no matter how they regard him. It is the evil one—euphemistically called the “*Peacock Angel*,” whose favor they must secure. Scholars assert that this religion dates back at least to Sheikh Adi, who died in 1161.

**AD 1167**-68-Frederick I invests Anti-Pope Paschall III thereby denying power and authority to the Roman Catholic Church [*Monies collected go to the Anti-Pope*]

**AD 1170**-Leader of Yemen, Shiite Mahdi demands all Jews to convert or face death. He fears rumors of the Jewish Messiah to come, prophesized to be in 1210.

**AD 1170**-1221-Dominic, Saint Dominic, Spanish theologian; struggles with the abuses within the Church and encounters the Albigensians who practice a doctrine contrary to Catholic teachings [*heresy*].

Saint Dominic is quick to notice that this religious sect is *well educated and well structured to spread their dogma*. He therefore becomes determined to organize a similar group for the Roman Catholic Faith that would be well educated and organized to fight these heretics.

To be anything but a Catholic can be detrimental to one's health. “*For professing faith contrary to the teachings of the Church of Rome, history records the martyrdom of more than one hundred million people. A million Waldenses and Albigenses [Swiss and French Protestants] perished during a Crusade proclaimed by Pope Innocent III in 1208. Beginning from the establishment of the Jesuits in 1540 to 1580, nine hundred thousand were destroyed. One hundred and fifty thousand perished by the Inquisition in thirty years. Within the space of thirty-eight years after the edict of [Catholic Emperor] Charles V against the Protestants, fifty thousand persons were hanged, beheaded, or burned alive for heresy. Eighteen thousand more perished during the administration of the Duke of Alva in five and a half years.*” ~*Brief Bible Readings*, p. 16. John B. Wilder, *The Shadow of Rome*, Zondervan Publishing Co., 1960, page 87. cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

The Albigenses believe that God created as his firstborn, *Lucifer*. Lucifer escapes from a band of fallen angels and creates the world [*and all of its inhabitants*]. Jesus Christ is God's *second son*, sent here to re-establish spiritual order in this wicked world.

The group's adoption of Gnostic views and the equality of women is abominable to the Church, which sees this as a threat by women to their masculine authority [*Women during the first few centuries were allowed into the priesthood of Christianity, even becoming Bishops. However, this changed, and the Church has gone to extremes to eradicate all mention of this from their historical records. This is the basis of women's rights groups today asking for equality via historical precedence*].

✠ “*Let the women learn in silence with all subjection.*” ~1 Timothy 2:11.

✠ “*But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.*” ~1 Timothy 2:12.

Yet, in the Epistle to the Romans, a woman is given the title of deacon. ~Epistle to the Romans 16:1.

Early Christians were also quite aware of women wanting equally rights, which is reflected in Jesus allegedly saying, “*Nothing existed except Him-who-is. He is unnameable and ineffable. I myself am also unnameable, from Him-who-is, just as I have been given a number of names; two from Him-who-is. And I, I am before you. Since you have asked concerning femaleness, femaleness existed, but femaleness was not first. And it prepared for itself powers and Gods. But it did not exist when I came forth, since I am an image of Him-who-is. But I have brought forth the image of him so that the sons of Him-who-is might know what things are theirs and what things are alien [to them]. Behold, I shall reveal to you everything of this Mystery. For they will seize me the day after tomorrow. But my redemption will be near.*” ~The Nag Hammadi Library, *The (First) Apocalypse of James* Translated by William R. Schoedel, The Gnostic Society Library.

---

Women have few rights in Scripture, “*If a man dies and leaves no son, turn his inheritance over to his*  
To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

*daughter.*" ~Numbers 27:8.

But, alas, they are fighting an uphill battle as the 13<sup>th</sup> century Saint Thomas Aquinas suggests that God had made a mistake in creating woman: *"Nothing [deficient] or defective should have been produced in the first establishment of things; so woman ought not to have been produced then."*

Women were just as free and honored in ancient Egypt as in ancient Babylon and in ancient Crete. During the whole of the three millennia before Christ woman was free and equal to man in all the great civilizations. Nowhere, until we come to Greece and Rome, do we find anything remotely approaching the long subjection of women under Christianity or the least need for any kind of woman movement. Women were as free as men in ancient Egypt, and had their own property. *"She will be doubly attached if the chain is sweet to her."* ~*Woman in Political Evolution*.

Saint Dominic organizes a group whose sole purpose is to kill the Albigenses, a heretical group existing primarily in France, and has his order officially sanctioned by Pope Honorius III on December 22, 1216.

The Albigenses are all but exterminated by the year 1330. In just one Catholic Crusade alone, two million Albigenses are brutally killed in the Church's efforts to exterminate them.

History books are remiss in informing us of how many must there have been altogether, and how many millions more must have been killed during the entire Middle Ages! Another source writes, *"The Catholic Crusade against the Albigenses in Southern France, from 1209-1229, under Popes Innocent III, Honorius III and Gregory IX, was one of the bloodiest tragedies in human history. ... The number of Albigenses that perished in the twenty years' war is estimated at from one to two millions."* ~Cushing B. Hassell, *History of the Church of God*, Chapter XIV.

The *Black Friars* under Saint Dominic are often portrayed in paintings burning books dealing with heresy. We now know they also burned old Bibles, which also contradicted the new, revised, teachings of the Church.

The practice of the Rosary is credited to Saint Dominic, but there is no substantial proof in this regard.

~The Doxology [*Glory be*] is referred to in Biblical passages: Romans 16:27, Ephesians 3:21, Jude 25, and Luke 2:14.

The rosary was used as a sacred instrument among the ancient Mexicans, and is commonly employed among the Brahmins of Hindustan; and in the Hindu sacred books reference is made to it again and again. Thus, in an account of the death of Sati, the wife of Shiva, we find the rosary introduced: *"On hearing of this event, Shiva fainted from grief; then, having recovered, he hastened to the banks of the river of heaven, where he beheld lying the body of his beloved Sati, arrayed in white garments, holding a rosary in her hand, and glowing with splendour, bright as burnished gold."*

In Thibet it has been used from time immemorial, and among all the millions in the East that adhere to the Buddhist faith.

Sir John F. Davis tells of how it is engaged in China: *"From the Tartar religion of the Lamas, the rosary of 108 beads has become a part of the ceremonial dress attached to the nine grades of official rank. It consists of a necklace of stones and coral, nearly as large as a pigeon's egg, descending to the waist, and distinguished by various beads, according to the quality of the wearer. There is a small rosary of eighteen beads, of inferior size, with which the bronze count their prayers and ejaculations exactly as in the Romish ritual. The laity in China sometimes wear this at the wrist, performed with musk, and give it the name of Heang-choo, or fragrant beads."*

The *"Sacred Heart"* was also one of the sacred symbols of Osiris when he was *'Born Again,'* and appeared as Harpocrates, or the *'Infant Divinity,'* borne in the arms of his mother Isis. Therefore, the fruit of the Egyptian Persea was peculiarly sacred to him, from its resemblance to the *"Human Heart."* Christian authors take issue with Osiris' Resurrection, *"The pieces of his body were recovered and rejoined, and the God was rejuvenated. However, he did not return to his former mode of existence but rather journeyed to the Underworld, where he became the powerful Lord of the Dead. In no sense can Osiris be said to have 'Risen' in the sense required by the dying and rising pattern... In no sense can the dramatic myth of his death and reanimation be harmonized to the pattern of dying and rising Gods."* ~J. Smith.

Christian authors have used revivication, reborn, regenesis, regenerated, or revived, anything but Resurrection, *"What is meant of Osiris being 'Raised to life'? Simply that, thanks to the ministrations of*

Isis, he is able to lead a life beyond the tomb, which is an almost perfect replica of earthly existence. But he will never again come among the living and will reign only over the dead... This revived [Resurrected(?)] God is in reality a 'Mummy' God." *The Encyclopedia Mythica*, on Osiris' fate after he was revived by Isis, "He [Osiris] was not allowed to stay in the land of the living, and was sent to the Underworld to serve as king, and to judge the souls of the dead." ~Archaeologist Roland de Vaux, *The Bible and the Ancient Near East*.

Heaven forbid if historians creates another Resurrection, "The myth requires that conclusion... The bodily Resurrection of Osiris may have been brief, but it was nevertheless a resurrection back to earth long enough for Osiris to instruct his son Horus in the art of war and to urge him to avenge the death of his father on Set. Whether this was for one minute, one day, five days, or whatever, is immaterial... After this, Osiris descended into the World of the Dead to become their judge and the hope of Resurrection to those who still lived on earth." ~Farrell Till. Note: Plutarch does not give an account of a bodily Resurrection in the case of Osiris.

The ancient statues of Cupid portrayed "A fair, full, fleshy, round boy, in fine and sportive action, tossing back a heart."

Thus the 'Boy-God' came to be regarded as the "God of the Heart," in other words, as Cupid, or the 'God of Love.' To identify this infant divinity, with his father "The mighty hunter" he was equipped with "Bow and arrows," and in the hands of the poets, for the amusement of the profanely vulgar uninitiated, this sportive boy-god was celebrated as taking aim with his gold-tipped shafts at the hearts of mankind.

Historically, however, he was the 'Woman's seed,' of Venus, her son being Cupid, then, there were none other than the Madonna and the child. The poet, Virgil, puts into the mouth of Venus, when addressing the youthful Cupid, "My son, my strength, whose mighty power alone controls the thunderer on his awful throne, to thee thy much afflicted mother flies, and on thy succor and thy faith relies."

Bel, however, is also alleged to have born again as a child, he was also represented as an incarnation of Nimrod or Bel. When Bel, however, was born again as a child, he was, as an incarnation of the Great Sun, which is reborn each morning. Therefore, to indicate his connection with the fiery and burning Sun, the "Sacred Heart" was frequently represented as a "Heart of Flame." ~See Isaiah 46:1, Jeremiah 50:2, 51:44.

Today, canonization cannot take place without a dispensation until more than fifty years shall have elapsed since the death of the servant of God, but during earlier Christian periods, canonization often occurred very near the time of death.

**AD 1173**-Not all saints were truly saints, and after reprimanding certain Bishops for having permitted honors to be paid to a man who was far from being a saint, Pope Alexander III states, "You shall not therefore presume to honor him in the future; for, even if miracles were worked through him, it is not lawful for you to venerate him as a saint without the authority of the Roman Church." ~Pope Alexander III, 1173.

Miracles were created where miracles were wanted, and even the statues were made to bleed and cry when sought, "Cures, apparitions, prophecies, visions, transfigurations, stigmata, pleasant odor, incorruption, all these phenomena were also known to antiquity. Ancient Greece exhibits stone monuments and inscriptions, which bear witness to cures and apparitions in ancient mythology. History tells of Aristeas of Proconessus, Hermotimus of Claxomenae, Epimenides of Crete, that they were ascetics and thereby became ecstatic, even to the degree of the soul leaving the body, remaining far removed from it, and being able to appear in other places." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. ix, p. 129.

**AD 1177**-Frederick I loses to Lombard armies and forced to recognize the sovereignty of the Church through Alexander III. The Emperor Frederick II., son of Henry IV, and grandson of Frederick Barbarossa I, who, succeeding to the Empire, inherited the hatred of the Roman Pontiffs. ~See Carlyle, in his *History of Frederick II. of Prussia, called Frederick the Great*.

Hell hath no fury as a scorned Pope, a Pope who declares power over the world, which includes all monarchs, a Pope who curses [of anathema] upon all who dare go against his will and declarations, "... We [Pope Innocent IV] therefore, after careful discussion with our brother Cardinals and the sacred council [Lyons, 1245 A.D.] on his [Emperor Frederick II] wicked transgressions already mentioned

*and many more besides, since though unworthy we hold on earth the place of Jesus Christ, and to us in the person of the blessed Apostle Peter has been said, 'Whatever you bind on earth etc.,' denounce the said Prince, who has made himself so unworthy of the Empire and Kingdoms and every honor and dignity and who also, because of his crimes, has been cast out by God from Kingdom and Empire; we mark him out as bound by his sins, an outcast and deprived by our Lord of every honor and dignity; and we deprive him of them by our sentence. We absolve from their oath for ever all those who are bound to him by an oath of loyalty, firmly forbidding by our Apostolic Authority anyone in the future to obey or heed him as Emperor or King, and decreeing that anyone who henceforth offers advice, help or favor to him as to an Emperor or King, automatically incurs excommunication. Let those whose task it is to choose an Emperor in the same Empire, freely choose a successor to him. With regard to the aforesaid Kingdom of Sicily, we shall take care to provide, with the counsel of our brother Cardinals, as we see to be expedient."* ~Bull of Pope Innocent IV deposing Emperor Frederick II, given at Lyons, July 17, 1245.

With pride and utter arrogance the indifferent Pope Alexander III. places his foot on the neck of Kaiser Frederick Barbarossa II, who came to him to bring a claim for peace. Few did not know the evil that the Holy See did to his son King Henry VI., against whom his own wife took up arms at the persuasion of the Pope.

At length, Frederick II, uniting in himself all the resolution which was wanting in his father and grandfather, saw the purpose of Pope Gregory IX., who seemed to have marshaled on his side all the hatred of Pope Alexander, Pope Innocent II, and Pope Honorius II against his Imperial Majesty. One brought the steel of persecution, and the other the lightning bolt of excommunication, and wrathfully they vied with each other in circulating infamous libels against him. The Emperor became incensed against the Catholic religion due to the vices of its Vicar, and proclaimed by the '*Doctissimus Vir*,' which mentions Frederick in a letter as having composed this treatise, and which consequently owes its existence not so much to a search for truth, as to a spirit of hatred and implacable animosity. ~*People's Edition*, Boston, 1885, Vol. 1, p. 92.

This conjecture may be further confirmed by mentioning that this book was never referred to again after the regime of that Emperor, and even during his reign it was attributed to him, since Pierre des Vignes, his secretary, endeavored to cast this false impression on the enemies of his master, saying that they circulated it to render him odious.

*"There is no such thing as a religion called 'Christianity,' there never has been such a religion. There is and always has been the Church."* ~Hilaire Belloc, *The Great Heresies*, p. 246.

The book "*Les Trois imposteurs*," attributed to Frederick II, is a work on the three alleged imposters of history, God, Jesus, and Mohammad. The basis of the Popes' anger. ~*De Tribus Impostoribus et dissertation sur le livre des Trois Imposteurs*, sm. 4to. Saec. XVIII.

**AD 1179**-Third Lateran Council: called by Alexander III, whereby Pope Alexander III establishes the procedure for the election of future Popes. *Truce of God* is extended throughout Western Christian World [*restriction of private warfare*] The Truce is an effort to limit the abuses of the monarchies across Europe.

End of the World: John of Toledo predicts the End of the World during 1186, which estimate is based on the alignment of the planets.

Third Lateran Council, 1179, prohibited certain medical care to be provided by Christians to the Jews.

**AD 1182**-1183 Giraldus claims to have discovered an Irish werewolf couple.

**AD 1182**-126-Giovanni Francesco Bernardone, Saint Francis of Assisi, preacher, Italian mystic, disinherited by his family for performing charity work amongst the lepers.

Heard a calling during mass in 1208 and followed the practice of poverty [*Matthew 10:5-24*] Influenced by erudition of the troubadours [*universal affection towards all living things*] that was been banned by the Church. His Order did not come into conflict with the high officials of the Church until after his death. Perhaps the Catholic Church officials did not fancy this stress on their private lives by introducing poverty, for they felt they had outgrown this primitive Christian Doctrine.

Four Franciscan friars are burned alive as heretics in Marseilles in 1318. -See Jawaharlal Nehru on Christianity, page 229.

---

Books [*Learning*'*Knowledge*] are a threath to the Church and Christianity: "*Books are a temptation;*



*the brethren who cannot read shall not seek to learn.*" ~Saint Francis of Assisi.

**AD 1186**-The End of the World: The "*Letter of Toledo*" warns everyone to hide in caves and mountains for the world is about to be destroyed with only a few good Christians to be spared. When the letter reached the Archbishop of Canterbury in England it prompted him to order a 3-day fast. September 1186 came and went, and the World didn't End. But this didn't deter the letter's true believers. They kept circulating the letter for several more centuries, after changing the doomsday date and a few other minor details.

King Henry II, of England, when he asks the rest of the country to pay a tithe for the Crusade against Saladin in 1186, demands a quarter of the Jewish chattels. The tithe was reckoned at £70,000, the quarter at £60,000.

For centuries, the Christian faith, through its priesthood, has stolen from the coffers of the poor, "*If they deny that their prophets have received gifts, let them acknowledge this: that if they are convicted of receiving them, they are not prophets. And we will bring a multitude of proofs of this. But it is necessary that all the fruits of a prophet should be examined. Tell me, does a prophet dye his hair? Does a prophet stain his eyelids? Does a prophet delight in adornment? Does a prophet play with tables and dice? Does a prophet lend on usury? Let them confess whether these things are lawful or not; but I will show that they have been done by them.*" ~Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius.

**AD 1187**-Saracen, Sal-lah-ud-deen succeeds in retaking Jerusalem on October 2<sup>nd</sup>. The Muslims take possession of Jerusalem after eighty-eight years. A fierce warrior, but a fair and just leader; Saladin is respected by both Moslems and Christians alike, and he allows the Crusaders to leave Jerusalem under a flag of truce after he defeats them.

Pope Gregory VIII, 1187, is so hated for his vicious and heinous crimes of blinding his opponents [such as was Pope Adrian III, 884-85] that the locals tie him up backwards on a camel and parade him through the streets of Rome, screaming vulgarities at him and pelting him with rocks until he is killed.

~Diderot's Encyclopedie.

**AD 1189**-The Third Crusade: A force of one hundred thousand crusaders from Italy, France, and England and led by Guy de Lusignan prepare to take Jerusalem.

Sept. 3, 1189, a number of the principal Jews of England present themselves to do homage at Westminster; but there appears to have been a superstition against Hebrews being admitted to such a holy ceremony, and they are repulsed during the banquet, which followed the coronation. King Richard I is enraged at the insult to his royal dignity, but takes no actions to punish the offenders.

Of superstitions, and miracles, the Church has this to say, "*There are few religions in which recourse is not had to supernatural aid for miraculous cures. The testimony of reliable witnesses and the numerous ex-votos that have come down to us from antiquity leave no doubt as to the reality of these cures. It was natural that they should have been viewed as miraculous in an age when the remarkable power of suggestion to effect cures was not understood. Modern science recognizes that strong mental impressions can powerfully influence the nervous system and through it the bodily organs, leading in some instances to sudden illness or death, in others to remarkable cures. Such is the so-called mind cure or cure by suggestion. It explains naturally many extraordinary cures recorded in the annals of many religions. Still it has its recognized limits. It cannot restore of a sudden a half-decayed organ, or heal instantly a gaping wound caused by a cancer.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. xii, p. 743.

An insult, once made, can never be made good by an apology as Cain tried it, and got nowhere. ~Genesis 4:13.

**AD 1190**-"*Le Conte del Graal*" the first of many books written about the "*Holy Grail*," this incomplete story is of a platter [not a cup] being published by Chrétien de Troyes.

The seafaring population of England rises against the Jews, firing their homes, and putting the Jews to the sword, as well as at Stamford fair, on March 7, 1190, where many are slain, and on March 18 fifty-seven are ruthlessly slaughtered at Bury Saint Edmunds, while the Jews of Lincoln save themselves only by taking refuge in a castle.

The county militia and a number of York nobles, headed by Richard Malebys, who is deeply in debt to the Jews, besiege Clifford Tower, and the rage of the mob is kept alive by the exhortation of a Premonstrant monk, who celebrates mass every morning in his white robe before the walls of the tower

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

till, by accident or design, he is struck by a stone as he approaches too near and is crushed. The loss of the monk enrages the mob, and the imprisoned Jews see no hopes of escaping death by hunger except by baptism.

They Jews are not heretics, since their right to exist is recognized by the Catholic Church, but, although the Papacy will issue various directives towards their protection throughout history, little or nothing is ever done to enforce their protection against Christians who see them as killers of Christ.

Witness Hitler and his Final Solution, and his heroic spiritual adviser, Martin Luther. "Whoever would like to cherish such adders and puny devils; who are the worst enemies of Christ and us all, to befriend them and to do them honor simply in order to be cheated, plundered, robbed, disgraced, and forced to howl and curse and suffer every kind of evil, to him I would commend the Jews. And if this is not enough, let him tell the Jews to use his mouth as a privy, or else crawl into the Jew's hind parts, and there worship the Holy thing, so as after wards to be able to boast of having been merciful, and of having helped the Devil and his progeny to blaspheme our dear Lord." ~Martin Luther, 1521, *Hitler's Spiritual*

Ancestor by Peter F. Weiner, 1985, Gustav Broukal Press.

**AD 1191**-The Muslim coastal stronghold at Acre falls to the Crusader armies under Richard the Lionhearted and Philip II Augustus of France; Richard orders the massacre of his Muslim hostages after prisoner exchange negotiations bog down. Richard didn't want the responsibility of having to feed his prisoners.

**AD 1192**-Third Crusade ends in a compromise between King Richard "The Lion Hearted" and the Muslim Leader Saladin.

**AD 1194**-1250-Emperor Frederick II, King of Sicily, employs both Muslim and Jewish Astrologers from Spain and a Scottish occultist, Michael Scot. Frederick II attains his position only through the assistance of the Roman Catholic Church and makes many promises to retain his crown. *He is excommunicated three times in his lifetime.* He is crowned King of Sicily at age four upon the death of his father, Frederick I, and is placed under the guardianship of Pope Innocent III.

In 1227, Emperor Frederick annuls the *Treaty of Constance*, infuriating the Pope who has him excommunicated [*Pope Gregory IX*]. King Frederick II in 1228, leads the 5<sup>th</sup> Crusade [*after previously refusing to do so and being excommunicated*] and is crowned King of Jerusalem in 1229.

Frederick II is excommunicated in 1239 by Pope Gregory IX, and again, in 1245, by Pope Innocent IV. Emperor Frederick, who is fondly known as "*The Wonder of the World,*" is the last great ruler of the Hohenstaufen dynasty. His family opposes the Catholic army of Pope Innocent IV, and Frederick and later his son Conrad spend their lives locked in fierce battles with Papal troops.

Emperor Frederick II complains that the Pope, "*Pope Alexander IV, 1254-61, ... Was easily led astray by the whisperings of flatterers, and inclined to listen to the wicked suggestions of avaricious persons... He continued Pope Innocent IV's policy of a war of extermination against the progeny of [Emperor] Frederick II... And the people rose against the Holy See... The unity of Christendom was a thing of the past.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. i, pp. 287-288.

whom he called "*A dragon of a poisonous race,*" aspiring to be the feudal monarch of all of Europe, and fights against the attempted Papal takeover of his vast estates.

**AD 1195**-1231-Saint Anthony of Padua, Franciscan monk, born in Lisbon, became an Augustinian monk at the age of 15 and ten years later joined the Franciscan order, becoming a provincial, or administrator of a group of monasteries, for that order in 1227. Anthony taught theology in the large cities of Italy and France and preached in those areas, especially in the vicinity of Padua, Italy. In 1230 he resigned his provincialship to devote more time to preaching.

Saint Anthony is flogged [*whipped*] for protesting against the corruption that gnawed at his monastery. Against invading doubts, Brother Anthony prays to the Holy Mother, Mary, seeking a miracle, to re-establish his waning faith, and places a glass of water on the ledge. Of his small cell, and sinking to his knees, he begs God to turn the water into wine, and when nothing happens, unselfishly he drinks the water.

The year after his death he is canonized by Pope Gregory IX; in 1946 he is named a Doctor of the Church. Anthony is the patron saint of Padua and of Portugal and the Saint invokes for the finding of lost articles. ~From the Microsoft Encarta 1998 Encyclopedia.

**AD 1198**-Pope Innocent III writes to all the Christian princes, including Richard of England, calling upon the Jews to compel the remission of all usury demands by Jews from Christians. Pope Innocent III writes a revealing work called *Registro*, in which he deals expansively with the power of the Catholic Church to punish sins and sinners, and within it, he includes vivid illustrations of the punishments awaiting for sinners, illustrations which show a wolf in friar's clothing with a pronged weapon demanding alms from a cloven-footed creature with a curled tail.

A doe-eyed amalgamated animal satirically represents believers in Jesus Christ whom the general populace calls "*Pigs with crosses.*" ~From Ibn Jubayr, *The Travels of Ibn Jubayr*; Archivio Segreto, Vatican.

**AD 1199**-Pope Innocent III again stigmatizes those who have the audacity to translate the Bible from God's language, Latin. In effect, the Holy Bible is banned by the Church, for if man has access to the works of God, then it will be more difficult for the Church to change what God says and harder yet for priests to misinterpret. The Church is definitely not pleased with the spread of the word in written format to the masses [*a fact that throughout history the Church is angered whenever someone translates the Bible into the language of the people*].

Pope Innocent III suppresses the obligation of meatless Fridays when *Christmas* falls on a Friday. Pope Innocent III Crusades against the Cathari, in France, who are Christian heretics and whose basic tenets included Manichaeism.

To the pious Church, there is no question, no doubt, as to what to do with heretics; "*... The custom of burning heretics is really not a question of justice, but a question of civilization!*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xiv, p. 769.

The struggle to free Jerusalem from the bonds of the Muslims is never their goal. Enemies of the Church are considered enemies of Christ. The Cathari revolt against Rome and the corrupt Popes and their cause spreads across Northern Italy, France, and Germany, after the reawakening of the minds of Europe.

Evangelical Christians of strict life, the Cathari, Greek word for "*Pure*," are a select ascetic group whose name is wrongly extended to the Albigensians and other rebels. Basically, their name meant Christians who abhor corruption of the Church and its perversion of the teaching of the Gospels. They were, for the most part annihilated, in the aggressive persecutions inaugurated by Pope Innocent III.

*"...To be reprov'd are those who translate into French the Gospels, the letters of Paul, the Psalter, etc. They are moved by a certain love of Scripture in order to explain them clandestinely and to preach them to one another. The Mysteries of the Faith are not to be explained rashly to anyone. Usually in fact they cannot be understood by everyone, but only by those who are qualified to understand them with informed intelligence. The depth of the Divine Scriptures is such that not only the illiterate and uninitiated have difficulty understanding them, but also the educated and the gifted."* ~from Denzinger-

Schönmetzer, *Enchiridion Symbolorum* 770-771. cf. Acts 4:13.

**AD 1200**-1280-Albertus Magnus, Saint; known as "*Albert the Great*" and as a "*Doctor Universalis*" for his varied interests in the natural sciences. Especially noted for his introduction and assimilation of Greek and Arabic science and philosophy to the less progressive medieval European civilization. He sustained that human reason could not contradict revelation, but he defended Aristotle's right to investigate the "*Divine Mysteries.*" At the University of Paris, he became a Master of Theology, 1245, and subsequently held one of the Dominican chairs of theology. ~Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

Thomas Aquinas was one of his students at the University. In his now famous, "*Summa Theologiae*," 1270, Saint Albertus attempted to reconcile the new flood of Greek philosophy [*Aristotelianism*], which was quite different from the accepted theological schooling and the accepted Christian teachings. Albert died at Cologne, Germany, on November 15, 1280, and was beatified in 1622, declared a saint by Pope Pius XI in 1931 [*He was also acclaimed an official Doctor of the Church*]. In 1941 Pope Pius XII made him the patron of all who study the natural sciences.

End of the World: Joachim of Fiore, 1135-1202, a Catholic Abbot, does not believe in the literal Second Coming, but rather in a new stage of material influence on earth by the Church, which will come after the three and a half year rule of the anticipated Anti-Vhrist.

Joachim of Fiore announce to Richard the Lionhearted, in 1191, that the Anti-Christ has already been born, and declares the End of the Current Age will be somewhere between 1200 and 1260, with the

rule of the Anti-Christ to immediately following. A devastating famine occurs throughout Europe, in 1258, and a plague in 1259, leading to the rise of the "*Flaggelants*," men who beat themselves in a form of public atonement, believers in Joachim's prediction regarding the Last Days to be 1260. ~*The Last Days are Here Again*, TLD, pp 50-51.

The Catholic Church theologian, Saint Thomas Aquinas, writes in 1200 C.E., that masturbation is a worse sin than sex with your mother [*or if you were a girl sex with your father*]; it is considered worse than rape and worse than adultery. ~Note: By the 1600's both the Roman Catholic Church and the newly founded Protestants are so obsessed with the invented sin of masturbation that it is not uncommon for boys to be sent to bed wearing a steel box [*similar to cricketer's box*] with spikes inside it to dishearten any erections and prevent the boy from masturbating.

"*Because of its Divine institution for the propagation of man, the seed is not to be vainly ejaculated, nor is it to be damaged, nor is it to be wasted.*" ~Clement of Alexandria, *The Instructor of Children*, 2:10:91:2, 191 C.E.

Sex is for procreation, not recreation, "*To have coitus other than to procreate children is to do injury to nature.*" ~Clement of Alexandria, *The Instructor of Children*, 2:10:95:3.

The numerous Mystery religions competed with early Christianity, as Clement of Alexandria, 150-211 or 215 C.E., writes, "... *In the current Mysteries among the Greeks ceremonial purifications hold the premier place.*" ~e.g. Baptism. Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

"*When a man's mind is attracted to these pleasures by lawless desire, he should not regard himself as fitted to join in Christian worship until these heated desires cool in the mind, and he has ceased to labor under wrongful passions.*" ~Pope Gregory speaking on married couples who unite sexually [*only to have children*], and even then they must not enjoy it!

**AD 1204**-The Fourth Crusade leads to the sacking of Constantinople, once the bastion of Christianity, whereby all the inhabitants are massacred, regardless of religion, sex, or age. The destruction of Constantinople by the Crusaders, the wanton destruction, and looting of the city further widens the schism between the two Christian Faiths [*Catholic and Eastern Orthodox*]

The Church has no shortage of Anti-Semitic writers, "*The Jews should not be allowed to keep what they have obtained from others by usury; it were best that they were compelled to worked so that they could earn their living instead of doing nothing but becoming avaricious.*" ~Saint Thomas Aquinas, 13<sup>th</sup> century, philosopher, *On the Governance of the Jews*.

There is no true Christian faith, only that of the Pagans, and Greeks; a rewritten history to deceive the masses, "*It was the Alexandrian school of Christian philosophy, of which the most famous doctors were the same Clemens and Origen, which laid the first foundations of General Christian theology; and that school owed its evolution to its contact with Grecian thought.*" ~G.S.R. Mead.

The Crusaders still believe that they are the "*New Chosen People of God.*" However, the Fourth Crusade ends with the Crusaders never lifting a sword to liberate Jerusalem [*the proclaimed reason for the Crusades*] and the Holy Sepulcher. The Venetians receive half of the plunder from the city for their assistance, and the remainder of the spoils are divided up amongst the clergy, knights, and soldiers. cf. Romans 11:28.

The Churches of the West receive magnificent icons and other valuable treasures from the pilfered churches in Constantinople.

The Roman Catholic institution is a monarchical rule of the Church by Popes. In Latin, as in English, a word for "*Father*" is taken from the easy labial muttering, pa-pa, of the infant, and in the early Church this was applied to the superintendents, or "*Overseers*," *Episcopi*, or Bishops, of each small community who were presumably selected from the older men. ~cf. Matthew 23:9.

As long as all Bishops were Popes, *Papae*, as they still are in the East, there was no Papacy, *Papatus*, correctly rendered in English, "*Popery*;" but the disuse of Greek, which was the official language of the Roman Church during the first two or three centuries, but the growing claim to power without justification of supreme power by the Bishop of Rome restricted the title to him in the West and helped established the institution of the Papacy.

In a famous sentence Hobbes, *Leviathan*, Ch. 47, describes it as "*The ghost of the deceased Roman Empire sitting crowned upon the grave thereof.*" The description, though often regarded as flippant by historians who have not made a critical study of Papal history, is nearer to the truth than Hobbes knew.

Since the Papacy does *not* mean the rule of the Roman diocese by its Bishops, but the rule of the entire Catholic Church, it emphatically insists on its right to rule even the Greek and Oriental Churches, that did not exist until after the fall of Rome, and its establishment was in the highest degree facilitated by

the general ignorance and demoralization, which followed the collapse of the Empire.

Evidence is misrepresented by Catholic apologists with the kind of audacity, which one is compelled to regard as deception. We have then to inquire how, between 400 and 1300, the Popes constructed a power which is unique in the history of religion, and to examine the character of the men who exercised this power and claimed so close a relation to God that they bore the title of "*His Holiness*," the nature and range of their influence on civilization, and the means by which a power based upon *admitted forgeries* and *false historical statements* is maintained, and to what extent it is maintained, in this modern world to perpetuate their control.

Forging of vast religious manuscripts was as early as the birth of Christianity, "*According to Galen, 129-199 C.E., the learned physician of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century C.E., literary forgeries were first multiplied in numbers when the kings of Egypt and of Pergamum sought to outdo each other in their efforts to increase the holdings in their respective libraries. Monetary rewards were offered to those who would provide a copy of some ancient author, and, in consequence, many imitations of ancient works were composed and palmed off as genuine.*" ~Bruce M. Metzger, Brill, *New Testament Studies, Philological, Versional, and Patristic*, 1980.

In the most pretentious and most authoritative presentment of the Catholic position, the important article on the Popes is written by an English Jesuit, and he summarizes the first four centuries in these words, "*History bears complete testimony that from the earliest times the Roman Church has never claimed the supreme leadership, and that that leadership has been freely acknowledged by the Universal Church.*"

Under pressure, the Jesuit, and the hierarchy which sponsors the *Encyclopaedia*, might plead the vagueness of the word "*Leadership*," instead of power, but the character of the statement may be judged from the fact that from the time when Rome, in the last decade of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, *first asserted its authority over other Churches* until the fall of the Empire, *the claim was in every single case repudiated*, generally with scorn, and no division of the Eastern half of the "*Universal Church*" has ever admitted it. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, article, *English Jesuit*, Father Joyce. cf. Matthew 23:9.

In Catholic theory the claim is based upon the alleged founding of the Roman Bishopric by Saint Peter. Under that title it will be shown that Peter, assuming him to have been an historical character, *never reached Rome*. The tradition was fabricated in Rome in the second half of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century. At the end of the 1<sup>st</sup> century the Roman community had, as it states in its *Letter to the Corinthians*, a Bishop and Deacons. That the Bishop was named Clement, and that he wrote the letter; but the letter is a democratic admonition from one small community to another, and not in any sense a Papal document. The Roman Church remained very obscure and unimportant until the time of Pope Victor, 189-98, who claimed a right to dictate to the Churches of all Asia Minor. By this time the curious pun about Peter and the rock had been successfully interpolated in Matthew 16:18, and the Bishop of Rome, Victor, had the new and peculiar distinction of being a friend of the most important person in the Imperial Palace, the Emperor's very wanton mistress, Marcia.

The Asiatic Bishops rejected his claim and "*Bitterly reproached Victor*," says Bishop Eusebius. Tertullian, in Africa, apparently refers to this when in his treatise "*On Chastity*," (c. 1) he refers, with heavy irony, to the Pope as claiming to be "*The Supreme Pontiff, that is to say the Bishop of Bishops.*" It was not until more than fifty years later that Pope Cornelius, 251-3, and Pope Stephen, 254-7, ventured out to reassert their claim. They attempted to dictate to the Bishops of the African province, which was then next in importance to the Roman. Here the attitude of the apologists is amazing.

They quote Cyprian, the head of the African Church and the most saintly Bishop of that age, as one who recognized Papal supremacy because, before the quarrel began, they speak of the Roman Church as "*The Principal Church*" and "*The source of sacerdotal unity*:" an expression of its importance as being in the imperial city and as the center from which Africa had been Christianized. "*Anyone who asserted wrong teachings, anyone serving the devil or his demons, earned instead an equally remarkable antagonism. In their official high meetings together, Christians thus could not keep their own disagreements within the bounds of civil language; their continual quarrels required the intervention of the civil authorities; and all this was well known and noted by friends and foes alike.*"

~Ramsay MacMullen, *Christianizing the Roman Empire*, p.92.

While every Catholic writer on the subject quotes this and represents it as a recognition of the Papal claim, none of them tells how, when the Popes made their claim, Cyprians repudiated it with anger and scorn in his letters, especially LIV, LXVII, and LXXII.

In the last of these he writes in the name of the eighty African Bishops, and says in plain and very ironical Latin: "*None of us regards himself as the Bishop of Bishops or seeks by tyrannical threats to compel his colleagues to obey him.*" ~cf. Luke 14:23.

Yet the Bishop of Bishops, Pope John Paul II, will declare in the commencement of the 21<sup>st</sup> century that all men must yield to his authority by right of the '*Documents of Jesus,*' another blatant forgery by a long expired Christian extremist.

Pope John Paul II will apologize for the atrocities of Christian zealots but not for the horrendous atrocities committed by the Church, "*Lord, God of all men and women, in certain periods of history. Christians have at times given in to [forms of] intolerance and have not been faithful to the great Commandment of love, sullyng in this way the face of the Church, your Spouse. Have mercy on your sinful children and accept our resolve to seek and promote truth in the gentleness of charity, in the firm knowledge that truth can prevail only in virtue of truth itself. We ask this through Christ Our Lord.*"

~Pope John Paul II, From the Vatican, *Prayer for Forgiveness*, Day of Pardon, 12 March, II; ORE, 22 March 2000.

Pope Julius, in 340, attempts to give orders to the Eastern Bishops, and their reply, says the ecclesiastical historian Sozomen, was "*Full of irony and not devoid of serious threats.*" "*Ecclesiastical History,*" III, 8). Pope Damasus repeats the attempt in 382, and the reply is equally contemptuous. ~See Theodoret, *Ecclesiastical History*, V, 9.

Born of a Virgin a lie? "*Theodoret describes two groups of Ebionites on the basis of their view of the Virgin Birth. Those who deny the Virgin Birth use the Gospel of the Hebrews; those who accept it use the Gospel of Matthew.*" ~Edwin K. Broadhead, *Jewish Ways of Following Jesus: Redrawing the Religious Map of Antiquity*, 2010, p209.

"*Gospel of the Hebrews*" spoke of Jesus, of Nazareth, as being the son of Joseph and Mary, according to the flesh, and taught nothing about his miracles, his Resurrection from the dead, and other such prodigies.

That was the last word of the Greek Church on the matter, and the Popes had to be content to assert themselves in the West, only. Catholic writer quotes Saint Augustine as admitting the claim and closing a controversy with the words "*Rome has spoken.*"

These writers must know that what Augustine actually said was that the case was closed because the African and the Roman Churches had jointly reached the same conclusion, and that Augustine and *his* African Bishops repudiated the Pope's claim of authority as scornfully as Cyprian and the Greeks had done [*Augustine was dark complexioned and born in Africa*]. ~Labbé, *Collectio Conciliorum*, 419 and 424.

Finally, Pope Leo I, in 445, the African Church being now in ruins under the Vandals, tries to assert the claim in the one comparatively free western province outside Italy, Southern Gaul [France], and its great leader, Hilary, replied to him, the Pope says (*Letters*, X, 3), in "*Language, which no layman even should dare to use and no priest to hear.*"

Pope Leo got the last miserable representative of the Emperors to declare that the Pope had this authority, but the Empire fell, and there was no prelate left outside Rome of sufficient strength or ability to resist. Until Western Christian control was shattered, in the 5<sup>th</sup> century, every single Papal assertion of supremacy is heatedly repudiated and rebuked by the Orthodox Church and its leaders.

Gaul [France] now passed under the Frank barbarians, Spain under the Visigoths, and Africa under the Vandals, while the Greek Church finally turned away from Rome. The population of Europe was reduced to less than a tenth of what it had been, the school system is totally destroyed, and the Popes ruled a field of ruins. Hence the profound historical truth of the saying of Hobbes.

In such a situation, with a beggared and densely ignorant people looking to distant Rome, which few now visited, as the "*See of Peter*" and the source of bogus relics and spurious lives of the martyrs, every strong, able, or covetous Pope began to seek an enlargement of his authority.

Pope Leo I, under whom the forgery of Canons of earlier Councils began, and Pope Innocent I were such men, but there was little opportunity until the time of Pope Gregory I, 590-604, who was, though the most saintly man who had yet worn the tiara, content to make the Papacy the richest owner of land and slaves in Europe.

The Lombards annexed a large part of the Papal estates, and by another series of forgeries which would have been possible only in an age of the densest ignorance the Popes of the eighth century got them restored and enormously enlarged by the Franks.

The “*Temporal power*,” the possessions, of the Papacy here reached its zenith, and its further history is one of incessant and ruthless bloody conflict.

Though married men in those early days were allowed to enter the priesthood, they were still mandated to live celibate lives and Pope Leo I decreed that married clergy were to treat their wives “*As sisters*,” but few, if any Catholics, realize that as late as the reign of Pope Gregory VII, 1073-85, that it was still accepted for priests to be married and supposedly live in celibacy with their wives.

Pope Saint Nicholas I, 858-867, tries to use a similar collection of forgeries, the “*Forged Decretals*,” to enhance the spiritual or ecclesiastical power of the Papacy, and from the great French prelate, Archbishop Hincmar, meets a scornful resistance similar to the earlier claims. ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

But the era was one of deepening gloom and barbaric violence, and the death of Pope Saint Nicholas, in 867, is followed by ghastly outrages in Rome which inaugurated the *Rule of the Whores* in the Vatican antechambers and a century and a half of unparalleled corruption.

Thirty Popes occupied the sodden “*Throne of Peter*” in a single century, coming to power via deception, bribes, murder, and corruption, and the theory of a *Leadership of the World* is soon forgotten under the malfeasance of those who proclaim to represent God.

In the end, a body of reformed monks persuade the Roman, German, Emperors to intervene, with the vices of the Emperors themselves they did not interfere, and one of these, Hildebrand, becomes Pope Gregory VII, 1073, and gives the Papal theory of power its greatest extension. The Pope is the absolute ruler of the world, in secular as well as religious matters.

However, Pope Gregory's reckless use of armies, armed mobs, and forged documents also provoke a reaction and a contempt of the Papal anathemas. Also suppressed by catholic media is the fact that the Roman citizens themselves, angered by the corrupt Vatican, drive Pope Gregory into exile, and the chief authority on the period, Gregorovius, describes how, three years later, his successor, Pope Urban II, sits lonely and abandoned.

---

“*Seated in the deserted Lateran surrounded by rude partisans and no less rude Bishops, gazing on the ruins of churches and streets, memories of Pope Gregory VII, and on a city silent as death, squalid, and inhabited by a tattered, murderous, and miserable population, presents a gloomy picture of the decadence of the Papacy.*” ~from the *History of the City of Rome*, IV, 277.

---

Europe is now rising from these dark, diabolical, and sinister days [*the Dark Age*] is over, but the city of the Popes continues to present a spectacle of barbaric violence and corruption, until the *so called* greatest of the Popes, Innocent III, 1198, acceded. He completes Hildebrand's scheme of supreme power; but by what means he attained it and how he used it are yet to be revealed by the Church. And by so scheming, “*They render the Pope a service, but not Christendom.*” ~Guignebert.

We do not doubt that men like Gregory and Innocent fabricated this power, however unscrupulous the means they employed, in the belief that an omnipotent Pope would make the world virtuous; but the historians who accuse freethinkers of overlooking this themselves forget two crucial facts.

First, in the belief of such Popes the first virtue to secure was rigid orthodoxy and submission, since it was not sound social conduct in this world, but Salvation in the next that they sought for men; so they inevitably destroyed freedom, consecrated violence, and tried to arrest or pervert the new intellectual development.

Secondly, the vast new power created was no more used to promote virtue by the successors of Pope Innocent than it had been by the successors of Pope Gregory. The 13<sup>th</sup> century, which Pope Innocent inaugurated, is one of the loosest, decadent, and morally deprived in history, and it reeks with cruelty and human injustice, especially in Rome.

Its Papal history ended in the extraordinary scandals of the Pontificate of Boniface VIII, 1294, and is followed by the gross depravity of the Papal Court at Avignon, France, 1309-77.

The Pope is as God on earth, “*The Papal Theory made the Pope alone God's representative on earth and maintained that the Emperor received his right to rule from Saint Peter's successor. For historical proof of the genuineness of this position attention was called to the Power of the Keys* [Keys to

Heaven], the Donation of Constantine, the coronation of Pepin, the restoration of the Empire in the West... It was upheld by Popes Nicholas I, Hildebrand, Alexander III, Innocent III, and culminated with Boniface VIII at the jubilee of 1300 when, seated on the throne of Constantine, girded with the imperial sword, wearing a crown, and waving a scepter, he shouted to the throng of loyal pilgrims, "I am Caesar—I am Emperor." ~The arrogant Pope Boniface VIII, Alexander Clarence Flick, *The Rise of the Mediaeval Church*, 1909, published in New York: by Burt Franklin, 514 West 113th Street, p. 413.

The disgusting and disreputable Popes of the Great Schism continues, 1378-1414, under whom even the best Catholic historian, Pastor, says, "... *The prevailing immorality exceeded anything that had been witnessed since the 10<sup>th</sup> century.*" ~From *History of the Popes*, I, 97.

Contrary to some historians, the Christian Church truly benefited from this schism, which, "Was also an epoch when many fanatical or designing persons reaped a rich harvest out of the credulity of the populace." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vii, p. 699.

Pope Boniface VIII is the first to lay down that the vow of chastity taken at ordination invalidates a marriage, and the Popes of the Renaissance Era, 1450-1650, when, considering the new enlightenment of Europe, the Papacy declined to a still lower depth than ever and, except for a few short periods, remained in its corruption longer than ever. The only category in which they have excelled is deception.

Originally the word, renaissance, "Rebirth," means the revival of the classical Greco and Roman architectural ideals as opposed to the European Gothic, and was also applied to the recovery of classical literature.

In what sense the monks preserved the classics may be gathered from the fact that it took Italian scholars 150 years, beginning with the activity of Petrarch and Boccaccio, about the middle of the 14<sup>th</sup> century, to recover the Latin classics from the dust and debris of the monastic libraries, and many of them, and almost all the Greek classics, had to be obtained from the East, where they were preserved by the Muslims who were partial to the preservation of knowledge from all cultures.

The Catholic charge that the *Renaissance* was responsible for the admitted grossness of morals in Italy is immensely preposterous. In the Vatican, sexual license was accompanied by fiendish cruelty and treachery, and these were certainly not learned from any classical literature. The word "Renaissance" is now taken in a broader sense as meaning the recovery of civilization in Europe.

This began in France and Italy, and was late in reaching England and Germany, and still later in Spain. Modern American writers betray their Catholic influence and deny that there was a Dark Age, which ended in a Renaissance say that if we use the latter word at all we must speak of a *Carolingian Renaissance* in the 8<sup>th</sup> century and an Ottoman in the 10<sup>th</sup>. "The historical literature of the Middle Ages may be classed under three general heads: chronicles, annals, and lives of saints... As a matter of fact, profane history, as dealt with by Pagan historians, no longer appealed to Christian writers. History, as viewed from the Christian standpoint, took into account only the Kingdom of God, and to the new generation [of Christians] the center of such history was the narration of the misfortunes undergone by the Jewish nation, a subject ignored by the Roman historians. Christians had need of a new general history in sympathy with their ideal... Under Charlemagne... The great internal misfortunes and dissensions of the kingdom are carefully ignored, so as not to cast discredit on the reigning princes."

"The majority of these local chronicles reproduce the traditions, popular or local, of the monastery, which they concern and confine themselves to recording gossip and various kinds of information... Without asking themselves whether the version of these sources had been tainted with legends, and they did not take the trouble to examine the origin and value of their information... The authors were bounded by a limited horizon, often equipped with merely a rudimentary training. Such chronicles, moreover, were often written with the same purpose as the lives of the Saints. Those, having a general tendency to enhance as much as possible the glory of their hero, were nothing more than panegyric. Monastic chronicles and annals were not free from this tendency, and often begin with an account of the life of the Saint who founded the abbey, concerning themselves more with skepticism than with historical facts and events, which would be of much value to us today. In conclusion, the first part of these chronicles, written for the most part since the 11<sup>th</sup> century, almost always recount legends, often based on oral tradition, but sometimes invented for the purpose of embellishing the early history of the



*monastery, and of thus increasing the devotion of the faithful... Chronology especially was often treated carelessly.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1 531-536, passim.

To claim a restoration of civilization in the days of Charlemagne is not a discovery, but a reversion to an uncritical earlier history, and the revival of art and, in a much more restricted degree, culture in Saxony under Otto, chiefly owing to a marriage with the very corrupt Byzantine Court, was not much greater and lasted very little longer.

These writers seem to be ignorant of the fact, which Catholics do not want obtruded because it discredits the Papacy, that culture had never been quite extinguished in the Lombard cities of North Italy. Even in the Iron Age, when Rome was barbaric, these cities retained many elegant writers of Latin and were refined, even in their vices or immorality and lesser self indulgences.

The contemporary Bishop Ratherius of Verona, for instance, in an indignant page, "Praeloquia," V, 71, on the corruption of the higher clergy, 910-20, when the highest "Noble" ladies in Rome could not even write their names, speaks of their hunting in gorgeous clothes, with gold belts and golden bridles to their horses, massive golden wine vessels at their luxurious banquets, and beds inlaid with gold and silver, and with silk coverlets, to which the nobles would retire with the ladies to indulge their vices.

This may be vice, but is it not also civilization? Civilization of the most corrupt type? The splendid art of the period was not more characteristic of it than its vices; a license of morals that is not surpassed, particularly in regard to sodomy, in history, a proneness to appalling cruelty in all classes, from nobles who invented the "Forty Days' Torture," or flung delinquent servants on the hall-fire, to the worker who killed a neighbor's boy and got the unsuspecting father to eat a joint of the body, and a treachery and dishonoring of engagements which would have astounded the Greeks and Romans.

Here the Catholic historian Pastor agrees with the authorities, and it is surprising to find Positivist and other non-Christian writers, who regard integrity of character as the first mark of civilization, praising the Middle Ages and its Church. ~J. A. Symonds, *The Renaissance in Italy*, 7 vols. 1875-86, and J. Burckhardt, *The Civilization of the Period of the Renaissance in Italy*, Engl. Trans., 15th ed., 2 vols. 1937. Of small recent works, Prof. W. H. Hudson's *Story of the Renaissance*, 1924, is the only commendable study. Prof. H. S. Lucas's book *The Renaissance and the Reformation*, 1934, is defective by uncritical reliance on Catholic works. Sidney Dark's *Story of the Renaissance*, is more Catholic rhetoric, see also the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*

The New Testament contains the writings of at least eight 1<sup>st</sup> century authors, that is, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Paul, Peter, James, Jude, and the other anonymous writer of Hebrews, most of which writings have proven to be forged. What apologists fail to disclose is that many, so-called, contemporary writers of Jesus also had their writings forged, "What we have concerning Jesus actually is impressive. We can start with approximately nine traditional authors of the New Testament... Another twenty early Christian authors and four heretical writings mention Jesus within 150 years of his death on the cross. Moreover, nine secular, non-Christian sources mention Jesus within the 150 years: Josephus, the Jewish historian; Tacitus, the Roman historian; Pliny the Younger, a politician of Rome; Phlegon, a freed slave who wrote histories; Lucian, the Greek satirist; Celsus, a Roman philosopher; and probably the historians Suetonius and Thallus, as well as the prisoner Mara Bar-Serapion. In all, at least forty-two authors, nine of them secular, mention Jesus within 150 years of his death." ~Dr. Gary Habermas and Michael Licona.

Why no mention of Jesus by early Christian writers? "The following is a list of writers who lived and wrote during the time, or within a century after the time, that Christ is said to have lived and performed his wonderful works... Enough of the writings of the authors named in the foregoing list remains to form a library [when considering the actual works produced by these authors, some of which only have one extant title attributed to his name, one must wonder what size library Mr. Remsberg had in mind]. Yet in this mass of Jewish and Pagan literature, aside from two forged passages in the works of a Jewish author [Flavius Josephus], and two disputed passages in the works of Roman writers [Tacitus and Pliny the Younger], there is to be found no mention of Jesus Christ." ~John E Remsberg, 1848-1912, *The Christ: A Critical Review and Analysis of the Evidence of His Existence*.

---

"Rhetors are allowed to lie in historical texts." ~Cicero, Brutus 11:42.

---

The phrases "Holy See" and "His Holiness," which Catholic pressure or intrigue now compels even the daily papers to use, represent a third aspect of what one is tempted to call the great imposture of Catholic literature on the Papacy and the population.

The faithful, who are graciously permitted to know that there were *A few bad Popes,* are reconciled to this on the singular ground that the Church never claimed *"Impeccability"* for its Popes. It is one of the peculiar growths of the semi-Fascist atmosphere of the Church, with its prohibition to read critics under *pain of Eternal Damnation*, that a Catholic regards each Pope as *"The Vicar of Christ,"* elected by the *Holy Ghost* and in intimate relation with the Deity, yet considers the inclusion in the series of a number of corrupt men as a matter of little or no consequence.

However, Eternal Damnation is something not Scriptural, which the modern priesthood likes to preach in order to strike fear into their membership, something which was not always taught in the early Church, *"For the wicked are punished, not perpetual, but they are to be tormented for a certain brief period... According to the amount of malice in their works. They shall therefore suffer punishment for a short space, but immortal blessedness, having no end awaits them. The resurrection, therefore is regarded as a blessing not only to the good but also to the evil."* ~Diodore, 390 C.E., Bishop of Tarsus and Bishop of Jerusalem, *McClintock-Strong's Cyclopedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature.*

This can be effected only by representing the vicious Popes as very rare occurrences in a unique succession of wise and saintly men. The very reason the Church elects elderly men in this modern era to dispense with criticism of the aged and infirmed. Would Christ have chosen such desecrated men to lead his flock?

Historical facts will bear out that no other religion of which we have adequate knowledge, Brahmanism, Buddhism, Taoism, Zoroastrianism, or Islam, presents such a manifestation of corruption in its higher spiritual authorities and their elections to office, as does the history of the Catholic Popes. No one questions that many of them were able men, or, on the Catholic standard, *Holy Men*, but concealed Catholic accounts of them are monstrous.

The Church gives the title of *"Martyr"* to nearly every Pope to the year 310; while even Catholic historians like Duchesne admit that at the most only two out of thirty were martyrs. Of the ninety Popes, to the year 870, the great majority are of unknown character, and a number of the remainder, who are *"Prominent"* in history, not the official *Pontifical Book*, which makes martyrs with such fluency and canonizes recognizable bad characters, are there any accounts of their vices or crimes, Symmachus, Vigilus, Pelagius, Stephen II, Stephen IV, and Paschal I.

Then comes the *Rule of the Whores*, within the hollowed walls of the sacred Vatican, and the *Iron Age*, with nearly two centuries of chronic, incredible, and implausible degradation of the Papal Court, during which the vilest manner of men, Pope John XI; Pope John XII; and Pope John XIV; etc., became *"Vicars of Christ."*

Other *"Monsters of vice,"* as the contemporary documents call them, are Pope Boniface VIII and Pope John XXIII, and these are merely the worst of the worst. We may sum up the biography of the Popes, and the *"Holiness"* of the Papacy, by saying that, of the 260 Popes one-fourth are of unknown character and of the remainder, half of these had momentous deficiencies of moral character.

At least thirty were sexually loose men, in half a dozen cases, paederasts [*a fondness for youngsters*], and another dozen are credibly charged with murder and mutilation.

Obedience to the Pope is declared absolutely necessary for Salvation, and all disobedience, a short trip to Hell, *"We, moreover, proclaim, declare and pronounce that it is altogether necessary to Salvation for every human being to be subject to the Roman Pontiff."* ~Pope Boniface VIII, *Bull Unam Sanctam* [*The Holy Church*], promulgated November 18, 1302, in *Translations and Reprints From the Original Sources of European History*, Vol. 3, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 189, No. 6, pp. 20–23, from Latin text of Murry, *Revue des Questions Historiques*, Vol. 46, pp. 225, 256, based on the facsimile from the Papal Regesta.

In other words, *"The decision of the Pope and the decision of God constitute one decision."*

If we judge them from the Catholic perspective, more than one half of the two hundred Popes, from the years 300 to 1650, were notoriously known for their avarice, and being guilty of vices that are held to be worse than sexual irregularities including: simony, pedophilia, womanizing, nepotism, and protecting the corruption of the Papal Court and the clergy.

The Catholic historian Hayward says, among other painful admissions, that by 1650, *"...The Papacy began to abandon the guidance of the world,"* and *"Its prestige had sunk so low that nobody took any notice of it."* ~see *History of the Popes*, English translation, 1931.

This was after the Council of Trent and the Counter Reformation were supposed to have purified it and

strengthened the Church. In the *Columbia Encyclopedia* we read, “*The central feature of the Catholic reform was the Council of Trent*” and the Popes of the Council were Pope Paul III, who resisted the Emperor's demand for a council, as he was too busy enriching his four children, and Pope Julius II, one of the most repulsive Popes of that lascivious century.

As a matter of historical fact, the Council did not begin its debates until 1562, when the Reformation had swept over half of Europe; but, of course, it is “*Pejorative*” to say that the reformation provoked it. The reign of Pope Paul IV [*died 1559*] was, the writer says, “*Devoted to the purge of the papal court,*” and from Paul's time dated the “*Quasi-monastic air that has ever since characterized the Vatican.*”

~From the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

“*The evil elements at once awakened once more.*” ~Pastor, *History of the Popes* upon the election of Pope Pius IV, English translation, 1931.

**AD 1205**-Pope Innocent III proclaims it is a crime for any legal assistance to be rendered to heretics being tried before the Inquisition [*Again, the Church attempts to absolve itself of any crimes pertaining to the Inquisition, which it deems a necessity in the furtherance of pure faith and even goes so far as to claim that it was common in these times...In other words, the monarchs indulged in deprivation of civil rights so they also could deny these basic rights to the individual in furthering their personal goals and the Church is likewise obligated to protect its interests. It is also interesting to note that the Church never excommunicated anyone for killing a heretic or a witch, or, an innocent child*].

“*With the self-declared power of life or death in their grasp, the Church still lacks the power to bring back those whom they have viciously murdered.*” ~ E. Christopher Reyes.

With their self-declared authoritative powers, the Church will attempt to conquer the world and rid it of Pagans and Jews, “*And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, ‘All authority has been given to Me in Heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make Disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have Commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.’ Amen.*” ~Matthew 28:18-20, NIV. Cf. Matthew 7:1,22:37-40, and John 13:34 NIV.

“*The Medieval Church was surrounded and harassed on all sides by all kinds of adversaries absorbed in this interest. ‘The belief in the reality of occult forces, in the value of astrology, in the power of sorcery, was a bequest from antiquity; its adepts were to be found in all the nations; folklore helped to keep it alive with its innumerable legends, and it seemed to be confirmed by a mass of those hearsay experiences, which strengthen in the simple-minded and the illiterate a dogmatic faith in the absurd... The conquest of the Western world by Christianity had not destroyed these older heterogeneous layers of varied superstitions.*” ~Guignebert, *Triumph of Christianity*. Cf. Acts 4:13.

Where did the Christian writers get their fantastic tales from? “*Their sources, like those of the Greek logographers with whom it is natural to compare them, were poems, genealogies, often representing clan-groupings, tribal and local traditions of diverse kinds, such as furnish the materials for most of the Book of Judges; the historical traditions of sanctuaries; the Sacred legends of Holy places, relating theophanies and other revelations, the erection of the altar or Sacred stone, the origin of popular usages, e.g. Bethel; Laws; myths of foreign or native origin; folk-lore and fable, in short, everything, which seemed to testify of the past.*” ~*Encyclopedia Biblica*.

On July 15, 1205, Pope Innocent III lays down the principle that Jews are doomed to perpetual servitude because they crucified Jesus Christ the Savior. ~ Cf. Galatians 3:13.

End of the World: Joachim of Fiore predicts in 1190 that the Anti-Christ is already in this world, and that King Richard of England will defeat him, which means that the Millennium would then begin, sometime before 1205.

**AD 1205**-1280-Magnus Albertus, theologian, mystic, teacher, who claims inspiration from the Virgin Mary, is suspected of obtaining his magical powers from the devil and from his discovery of the *Philosopher's Stone*. He is instructor to Saint Thomas Aquinas.

**AD 1206**-The Rosary is reportedly given to Saint Dominic by an apparition of Saint Mary.

**AD 1207**-Pope Innocent III excommunicates Raymond VI, Count of Toulouse for failing to take action against the Cathars.

**AD 1208**-The Dominican Order is founded by Saint Francis of Assisi who has its members take an

oath of *celibacy and poverty*; the Order is officially recognized in 1216 by Pope Honorius III. Saint Francis of Assisi, devoted himself to imitating Christ in all manners, and although said to have been wild and adventurous in his youth, experienced '*Stigmata*,' apparently inflicting himself with wounds and perpetuating the first stigmatic fraud.

*"There have been several hundred others since, including Magdalena de la Cruz, 1487-1560, of Spain, who admitted her fraud when she became seriously ill, and Therese Neumann of Bavaria, 1898-1962. The latter reportedly survived for 35 years eating only the "bread" of the Holy Eucharist at mass each morning. One of the more recent stigmatists is Fr. James Bruce who claimed not only to have Christ's wounds but also that religious statues wept in his presence in Washington D.C., in 1992. Father Bruce now runs a parish in rural Virginia where the miracles have ceased. Self-inflicted wounds are common among people with certain kinds of brain disorders, but claiming that the wounds are miraculous is rare and is more likely due to excessive religiosity than to a diseased brain, though both could be at work in some cases. The likelihood that the wounds are psychosomatic, psychogenic purpuras, manifested by tortured souls, seems less likely than hoaxing in most cases."* ~From '*Stigmata*' by Robert Todd Carroll, read also *The Bleeding Mind: An Investigation into the Mysterious Phenomenon of Stigmata*, London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1998.

Pope Innocent III declares a Holy Crusade to annihilate the independent minded Christian Albigenses in France. When the City of Beziers falls, the Pope commands of the survivors, "*Kill them all. God will know His own*," as thousands of men, women, and children; some Jews, some Catholics, all are ruthlessly slaughtered.

An interesting note: throughout history the so-called religious orders, which are based on celibacy and poverty deny themselves of neither. In 1224 the "*Holy Night*," is alleged to have been established by Saint Francis who places a small stable in the corner of a church with people and animals representing the Nativity Scene.

**AD 1208**-1276-King James I, of Aragon, Spain, issues an order that all Jewish books to be destroyed because they differ with the Christian versions.

Who gave Spain the right to take someone's land, to deny people spiritual and economic freedom? "*The right of Spain to the occupation and after wards the domination of the Philippines was a Divine and Natural Right...*" ~Member of Order of Jesuits.

*"This framework established a cosmic compadrazgo, and an utang na loob to Christ, for his sacrifice transcended any possible repayment... To the devout Filipino, Christ died to save him; there could be no limit to an individual's thanksgiving."* ~scholar David J. Steinberg.

The Vatican is saddened when the Constitution of the Philippines begins its Preamble by, "... *Imploring the aid of Almighty God*," [not *Jesus Christ*] as so does the oath of office of the President of the Philippines and other public officials. Other religious holidays, both Christian and Muslim, are recognized as legal holidays.

The *NEW* versions added by the Catholic Church include: *The Book of Daniel, The Song of the Three Holy Children, Book of Esdras, Ecclesiastical, Baruch, Judith, Tobit, Prayer of Manasseh, Maccabees, History of Susannah, Wisdom, and Bel and the Dragon* [not necessarily in this order] Alexandrian Origen in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century realizes that the most accurate versions of Old Testament are the Jewish version.

Christianity is continually reinventing itself in order to keep abreast of its detractors, and Origen eventually falls victim to his leadership, and a shifting faith, "*Now, Christianity in its popular origins had entirely entangled itself with the popular Jewish tradition of religion, a tradition that was innocent of all philosophic or kabalistic mysticism... As time went on, however, and either men of greater education joined their ranks, or in their propaganda they were forced to study themselves to meet the objections of educated opponents, wider and more liberal views obtained among a number of Christians, and the other great religious traditions and philosophies contacted the popular stream. All such views, however, were looked upon with great suspicion by the 'Orthodox,' or rather that view, which finally became Orthodox. And so as time went on, even the very moderate liberalism of Clemens and Origen was regarded as a grave danger; and with the triumph of the narrow Orthodoxy and the condemnation of learning, Origen was himself at last anathematized.*" ~G.S.R. Mead.

In the 4<sup>th</sup> century, Cyril of Jerusalem, now declares these *Added* versions to the Old Testament

prohibited reading in public as well as private. As a matter of inquisitiveness, what happened to the inerrancy of the Church? *"I will speak the words too of offense. Of His own Flesh was the Lord Christ discoursing to them; Except ye eat, He says, the Flesh of the Son of Man and drink His Blood, ye have no Life in you: the hearers endured not the loftiness of what was said, they imagined of their unlearning that He was bringing in cannibalism."* ~Blasphemies and Heresies of Nestorius according to Saint Cyril: An examination of the five books composed in 429 C.E., by the Orthodox tax-exempt murderer, and Christian Bishop of Alexandria Cyril, against the Blasphemies and Heresies of Nestorius. Quoted in *Three New Ideas In the Field of Ancient History, 2011*, <http://www.mountainman.com.au/essenet/>

Inerrancy? *"In his commentary on Job, Pope Gregory I warns the reader that he need not be surprised to find mistakes of Latin Grammar, since in dealing with so Holy a work as the Bible a writer should not stop to make sure whether his cases and tenses are right."* ~Robinson, *The Ordeal of Civilization*, p. 62.

In 1208, when the Inquisition was established, it was only seven years afterward, that the Fourth Council of the Lateran enjoined all kings and rulers to swear an oath that they would help with the extermination of heretics from their domains. The sword of the Catholic Church is unsheathed, and the world is soon at the mercy of ignorant and infuriated priests, whose eyes feasted upon the agonies they inflicted.

The Catholic Inquisition will fail in crushing the Divine spirit in man. Since even its haunting savageries are being condoned and often times even denied, *"Pronouncing secretly and without right of appeal the most terrible penalties, it constitutes one of the most horrible inventions ever conceived by fanaticism in any age."* ~Guignebert, *Triumph of Christianity*, p. 316.

Acting, as they believed, or pretended to believe, under the Command of God; stimulated by the hope of infinite reward in this world as well as the next, hating heretics with a passion, with every drop of their sordid blood; savage beyond description; merciless beyond conception, these infamous priests, in a kind of frenzied joy, leaped upon the helpless victims of their rage.

In the name of their all forgiving God, the long awaited Messiah, the Prince of Peace, and to the full Glory of Jesus, innocent victim's bones are crushed in iron boots by devout Catholics; quivering flesh is torn away from bone and ligaments with iron hooks and pincers; they cut off lips and eyelids; they pull out nails, and into the bleeding quick thrust needles; they tear out the tongues to silence the victims; they extinguish the eyes of the infidels so they will no longer see the Glory of God and his earthly representatives; they stretch and pulled ligaments from the skeleton upon racks; they flayed the victims alive, removed their skin inch by inch, in honor to their God; they crucify the infidels with their heads downward; they bound them and exposed them to wild beasts; they burned them alive at the stake; they mocked their cries and groans; they sealed them up in spiked coffins: they burned their feet off while others watched: they robbed their children, and then they piously prayed to God to finish their Holy work in Hell, these emissaries of Christ, these self proclaimed *"Vicars of Christ."* ~cf. Psalms 140:10, John 15:6.

The saddest religious characteristic of the Crusades is not the horrific violence they fostered throughout Europe toward the Jews and Muslims but the manner in which they distorted the fundamental components of Christian faith, for which *"The Jerusalem above"* ought to have been the only Jerusalem that matters. ~see Galatians 4:26; Hebrews 12:22.

**AD 1209**-In AD 1209, the entire population of the Albigens, in France, were slaughtered at the order of Pope Innocent III, the representative of God on Earth. *"The Council of Avignon, in 1209, enjoined all Bishops to call upon the civil power to exterminate heretics. The Bull of Innocent III threatened any prince who failed to extirpate heretics from his realm with excommunication, and with the loss of his realm."* ~Lecky, *History of the Rise and Progress of Rationalism in Europe*, vol. II, chap. iv, passim.

The Roman Catholic Church, in its endeavors to protect its continually changing Doctrines regarding Scripture, takes it upon itself to declare what is true and what is apocrypha [*myth or legend*]. Greek ceases to be the *"Lingua franca"* in the West during the 4<sup>th</sup> century; instead the Romanesque Latin is adopted. Eastern Byzantine countries continue to use and write in the Greek and we have a preponderance of Byzantine Greek manuscripts today by virtue of all the copying done.

From the ancient Greek manuscripts evidence [*evidence from earlier translations*], and the Church Fathers [*who reluctantly admit*], it is discovered that the *"Trinitarian"* text is not an original or genuine part of 1 John.

Theologians declare that there is no legitimate place in the text of the New Testament for the "Trinity" [Martin Luther did not include the passage in his own German translation]. Even the Torah the Jewish God is one, as it is written; "Hear Israel, Y-H-W-H is our God, .Y-H-W-H is one."

In Deuteronomy 6:4, of the The King James Bible, the translator renders this as: "Hear Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD." The [Catholic] Church has modified the Torah to denounce Jewish ancestry and history, whenever possible, while also circumambulating about the perception that Jesus was a Jew [and a Rabbi at that]

A most difficult position, undoubtedly, but successful nevertheless to most naive followers, thus necessitating the *Forbidden Index* to maintain their *Purity of Faith Doctrine* by denouncing any literature contrary to their so called creation.

"Textus Receptus" is the preferred version by the King James translators, rather than the older texts such as the "Codex Alexandrinus," "Codex Sinaiticus," or the "Vatican Manuscript." Scholars recognize manuscripts falling into groups that are known as "Text-Types" or "Families."

"The [Codex] Sinaiticus is a manuscript that was found in 1844 in a trash pile in Saint Catherine's Monastery near Mt. Sinai, by a man named Mr Tischendorf. It contains nearly all of the New Testament plus it adds the 'Shepherd of Hermes' and the 'Epistle of Barnabas' to the New Testament. The Sinaiticus is extremely unreliable, proven by examining the manuscript itself. John Burgon spent years examining every available manuscript of the New Testament. He writes about Sinaiticus... 'On many occasions 10, 20, 30, 40 words are dropped through very carelessness. Letters, words or even whole sentences are frequently written twice over, or begun and immediately cancelled; while that gross blunder, whereby a clause is omitted because it happens to end in the same words as the clause preceding, occurs no less than 115 times in the New Testament.' ~Let's Weigh the Evidence, Barry Burton writing of the Codex Sinaiticus. Note: The Codex Sinaiticus appears to have been created in the 4<sup>th</sup> century.

When a new God was fashioned, the scribes assisted in creating a God of miracles, "It is strange and amazing history that I have to tell, but it is true... Every word of the charge, which I make. It is an account of the deliberate and malicious corruption of the most ancient and honorable religion in the world. It involves the interpolation and destruction of a vast literature, and finally the ruin of one of the greatest civilizations ever known, to cover up the crime. And so successfully was this work of interpolation and destruction brought about that few people of the present even suspect the colossal humbug that was played upon the world... The accusation, which I make is that those religious beliefs constituting what is known today as the Christian religion do not owe their origin to the teachings and practices of a Jewish itinerant named Jesus Christ, but came into being in quite another manner, and actually existed before the time he is supposed to have lived. Indeed it is a matter of grave doubt among profound scholars whether any such person ever lived, or as to whom he may have been if he did live." ~J.R.L. Morrell, *Spiritism and the Beginnings of Christianity*, Foreword.

The families derived from a particular original of the texts that showed a specific preference in interpretations due to geographical and ethnic affiliations or patterns. The four main text-types recognized being: *The Alexandrian text-type*, named because it is associated with the Church at Alexandria, Egypt. Most of the papyri manuscripts, and the uncial, all capital letters, manuscripts are indicative of this Alexandrian text-type. The manuscripts reflective of this text-type are known as the "Codex Sinaiticus, Aleph," and "Codex Vaticanus, B." *The Western text-type*, named due to its text-type prevalent in the Western Church [Catholic].

It is found in the Greek manuscripts and also in the Latin translations used by the Western church. *The Byzantine text-type*, named for of its association with the Byzantine Empire. Often referred to as the "Majority Text" because the preponderance of surviving manuscripts of this type. *The Caesarean text-type* is associated with the Church at Caserea. It is represented by what is known as "Family I" and "Papyrus 45."

Francis of Assisi issues first rules of his brotherhood [*the Franciscan Order*]

**AD 1209**-Pope Innocent III is unable to convert the Albigenses, who believed in a *dualistic struggle* of a *God of Evil and a God of Good* [*Dualism, also practiced by the Cathari*].

Pope Innocent III also reinstated a prohibition against the owning or reading of all Bibles by anyone

other than clergy, under penalty of death.

In 1205 Dominic Guzman is sent by Pope Innocent III to try and convert the Albigenses heretics. After much effort and little success the Pope approves of more serious measures to exterminate this group [1209-1229]. Pope Innocent III approves of the Albigensian Crusade that proceeds to kill the Albigensians and the Cathars [*vegetarians and fish-eaters*], who believed in equality of the sexes, and lived in France.

Christianity would not have spread as quickly, or at all, if the Romans had to become vegetarians, *"And when he had been brought to Archelaus and the doctors of the Law had assembled, they asked him who he is and where he has been until then. And to this he made answer and spake, 'I am pure; [for] the Spirit of God hath led me on, and [I live on] cane and roots and tree-food.'*" ~G.R.S. Mead, *Gnostic John the Baptizer: Selections from the Mandean John-Book. Forgotten Books*, p. 104. 2007.

*"Probably the most interesting of the changes from the familiar New Testament accounts of Jesus comes in the Gospel of the Ebionites description of John the Baptist, who, evidently, like his successor Jesus, maintained a strictly vegetarian cuisine."* ~Bart D. Ehrman, *Lost Christianities: The Battles for Scripture and the Faiths We Never Knew*, 2003, Oxford University Press. pp. 102, 103. ISBN 0-19-514183-0, p.102.

*"That there were two different views among the Ebionites as to the birth of Christ is stated frequently by Origen [cf. e.g. Contra Celsum V. 61], but there was unanimity in the denial of His [Jesus] pre-existence and essential Divinity, and this constituted the essence of the heresy in the eyes of the Fathers from Irenæus on."* ~Schaff, *A select library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers of the Christian Church*, 1904, footnote 828. cf. Matthew 23:9.

The Cathars do not believe in practicing their religion in huge Cathedrals but met in open air or in small houses. Did Pope Innocent III plan to eradicate this group merely because they had sacrilegious Gnostic manuscripts that told of the relationship between Jesus and Mary Magdalene, or because they did not accept Catholic Doctrine, refusing to recognize Jesus and the symbol of the cross, or just refused to accept the authority of the Pope?

Regardless, the outcome is yet another dark page in Catholic History. The Crusaders are ordered to take the town of Beziers and massacre all the inhabitants [*men, women, and children*], including the Roman Catholics who resided there.

Gnostics aggressively opposed the Roman Catholic Church, which had not yet developed all of its doctrines, believing that the Catholics did not actually serve the true God but only the Evil creator, the Demiurge; a subordinate deity who is the creator of the world. When a form of Gnosticism appeared in France in the 13<sup>th</sup> century, the so-called Albigensian, or Catharist's heresy, the Catholic Church launched the first Inquisition to exterminate it, and about half of France while they were at it.

When the papal legate is questioned as to how to distinguish between those loyal to the Catholic Church and the Cathars, because the Crusaders are hesitant to kill their fellow Christians and Pope Innocent III ruthlessly replies, *"Kill them all! God will look after his own,"* and with diabolical precision, using a massive application of force, the Church's forces engaged in *"consummate massacres"* to demonstrate their Godly might.

In 1213 a Catholic Monk writing of the account, states that this town was inhabited by only two hundred or so of the Cathars, and when the Crusaders demanded that the Cathars be surrendered to them, the townspeople, mostly Catholics, defiantly refused, even on penalty of excommunication, preferring to die as heretics rather than to live as Catholics.

It is estimated that on 22 July, Mary Magdalene's Feast Day, that between fifteen to twenty thousand [15,000-20,000] Catholic inhabitants are slain along with the two hundred [200] Catharis. The last Cathar stronghold is the fortress Montsegur that falls in March of 1244.

What the Church does not reveal, is that some of the besieging soldiers, accepting the beliefs of the Cathars, actually joined them knowing they would meet a similar fate. After a ten-month siege two hundred Cathar men and women surrender, they are given a fifteen day extension, perhaps to perform some religious functions, and then walk gloriously, down the mountain, into huge burning fires awaiting them.

The Cathars, worshippers of Mary Magdalene and John the Baptist, believed that redemption came from leading a good life and that earth and man were created by the devil. Salvation is reached by knowing and renouncing Satan's evil world and the evils of the flesh [*They also believed in*

reincarnation]. "Know ye not that ye are Gods?"

This Gnostic revelation [exposed in the Dead Sea Scrolls, aka Gabriel's Revelation] pertains to interpretations not available to the Catholic counterparts due to suppression of Freedom of the Press that endures even in the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Pope Gregory XVI, 1831-1846, in his encyclical *Mirari Vos*, denounced man's freedom of conscience and freedom of the press.

If man is made in the image of God, then does God not live in all men? The Gnostic response is an equivocal, "Yes!" But is most assuredly denounced as heretic by the Church due to the ramifications that in essence, we are all Gods and it would negate *Original Sin*, as God cannot sin. Original Sin causes a great theological disturbance to which, in order to distance Jesus from Original Sin, the Doctrine of the Immaculate Conception of Mary is now fabricated. And, Mary is also stated to be born of a virgin and conceived of the Holy Spirit. ~cf. Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

Why were the Gnostics persecuted? Because they professed, "*Seek not the Law in your Scriptures, for the Law is Life, whereas the Scripture is dead. I tell you truly, Moses received not his Laws from God in writing, but through the living Word. The Law is living Word of living God to living prophets for living men. In everything that is life is the Law written. You find it in the grass, in the tree, in the river, in the mountain, in the birds of Heaven, in the fishes of the sea; but seek it chiefly in yourselves. For I tell you truly, all living things are nearer to God than the Scripture, which is without life. God so made life and all living things that they might by the everlasting Word teach the Laws of the true God to man. God wrote not the Laws in the pages of books, but in your heart and in your spirit. They are in your breath, your blood, your bone; in your flesh, your bowels, your eyes, your ears, and in every little part of your body. They are present in the air, in the water, in the earth, in the plants, in the sunbeams, in the depths and in the heights. They all speak to you that you may understand the tongue and the will of the living God. But you shut your eyes that you may not see, and you shut your ears that you may not hear. I tell you truly, that the Scripture is the work of man, but life and all its hosts are the work of our God. Wherefore do you not listen to the Words of God, which are written in His works? And wherefore do you study the dead Scriptures, which are the work of the hands of men?*" ~*The Nazarene Way of Essenic Studies: The Essene Gospels of Peace, The Original Hebrew and Aramaic Texts* Translated and edited by Edmond Bordeaux Szekely.

This disclosure reaches further back into history than suspected, to the ancient Greeks and even Egyptians, the Greek healing gods Asklepios, and the Egyptian god Imhotep [*Remember the Egyptian high-priest made into a god in 2686B.C.E? The first recorded deification of a human being?*] This entourage includes Isis [*female God*], Osiris, and Thoth.

A collection of letters from the Church Fathers reveal the mystery tradition under another guise for the Church cannot admit to have adopted and practiced Egyptian mythology and lore. cf. Matthew 23:9.

**AD 1210**- The Council of Paris declares sodomy to be a capital offense, which marks the start of a militant anti-sodomy campaign by the Catholic Church.

Papal prohibitions in 1210 and 1215 restricted the teaching of Aristotle's works in Paris, France.

**AD 1211**-1215-The Albigensians, Massacre: historical truths of great religious importance are suppressed by the Catholic Church as is illustrated by the fact that there is not a single work available in the English language on the most shameful chapter of the history of the Middle Ages.

Painfully evaded in English and American historical literature, and the incredible callousness with which Catholic writers defend this subject is finding its way into standard works of reference. Was it not the Americans, and their liberalism, that convinced the world that killing a man for his religious convictions was wrong, much to the chagrin of the Catholic Church?

Ordered and directed by the no less than Popes Innocent III, at least 100,000 men, women, and children [*and perhaps as many as a quarter of a million or more*], who defied Rome are brutally slaughtered, hunted down and killed for their religious beliefs, which the Roman Catholic Church deemed a potential threat to its hierarchy [*Purity of Faith*]

Known as the Albigensians, people of Albi, is misleading, for Albi and its region were only the central part of the principality of Toulouse, France. The influence of the talented culture of the Spanish Arabs had, through the liberal Christians of Barcelona, Spain, extended to the south of France in the 11<sup>th</sup> century, while the predominant culture of Europe was still almost entirely squalid and ignorant, suffering under the tyrannical rule of the corrupt and lascivious Popes.



With the Papal Legates complaining that 1,000 cities and towns were lost to Rome [*collection of taxes by the Church was a priority*], Pope Innocent III embarks upon a Crusade to “Free” these lands from the heretics and declares in one of his letters, Luchaire, p. 146, that his “Crusaders” have captured 500 towns and castles. While his 220,000 soldiers took several years to exterminate the heretics, the number of victims fighting for their religious freedom can only be vaguely appreciated.

The Catholic plea, which the Protestant historian H. C. Lea, “*History of the Inquisition*,” 1906, Ch. III, has singularly admitted, is that the doctrines of the Albigensians would, if accepted, have ruined the structure of civilization.

The *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, and the *Encyclopaedia Americana*, in paltry notices of the historic outrage, have made the shameful inaccuracy that the Albigensian clergy released their followers from all moral obligations. This is, presumably, what would, in their view, have led to moral ruin. The province, instead of facing social or moral ruin, was admittedly the most prosperous in Christian Europe and Pope Innocent III said nothing about moral license or social interests; and that according to authorities the Albigensians were the *sternest critics of the vices of the Christian clergy*.

The most serious attempt made to understand the ideas and conduct of the heretics in “*Les Idées Morales Chez les Hétérodoxes Latins au Début du XIII Siècle*,” 1903, in Vol. XVI of the “*Bibliothèque des Hautes Études*,” shows that the conduct of the initiated or esoteric members, *Perfecti*, of the sect was “*Ascetic to the point of cruelty*,” and that they permitted the great body of their adherents to live ordinary, decent, human lives.

It is ironic that the code of the initiated heretics, which is now assailed by the Church is just that which in Christendom made saints of the few monks and nuns who observed it, strict celibacy, deprivation of luxury, fasting, etc., and in the case of the Albigensians it was convincingly based upon a belief, borrowed from ancient Persia through the Manicheans, that the devil [*Lucifer*] had created the body and all matter, including man.

Thus, by rejecting the *Old Testament*, Genesis creation theory, and the Incarnation, which gave Jesus a material body, they condemned themselves to persecution from their Catholic contemporaries. They had Bishops, churches, and nuns, and the Pope's legates reported to Rome that the Church was in danger of perishing, so widely had their heresy spread. The hundreds of thousands of ordinary members seem to have known little about the esoteric doctrines of “*The perfect*” and to have been alienated from the Roman Church due to its corruption and carnal vices.

No one denounces this comprehensive corruption more strongly than the Pope himself, but, as today, they did little to control it, the authority on contemporary France, Prof. Luchaire, gives us an appalling picture of morals during this period in his “*Social France at the Time of Philip Augustus*.” ~Engl. Trans. 1912.

The Church sends the Dominicans [*founded by Saint Francis, 1208*] to convert these heretics and having failed to make any impression in Provence, France, Pope Innocent then calls for what he describes as a Crusade [*remember the purpose of the Crusades was supposedly to free Jerusalem*].

However, the greed for plunder and other treasures is the primary impetus, although many encyclopedias and research books do not claim it, 20,000 knights and 200,000 footmen march south under Simon de Montfort, a poor noble who coveted, and eventually received, the principality as a token of gratitude from the Pope for murdering men, women, and children.

In an extant letter, XI, 232, the *Pope instructs his Legates to disarm the Count of Toulouse by lying*, and to this end he treated the prince with the gravest injustice. As the “*Crusaders*” slaughter 20,000, including babes in arms, in the first city they took, it is here that the Monk, Legate, is reported to have said, “*Slay all, the Lord will know his own*,” which is what they did, and the carnage continues for three years, including the minority Catholic population, which the Church claims to protect. ~See H. C.

Lea's account, *History of the Inquisition*, Chs. III and IV, the only attempt to give an account of the monstrous rampant killings.

In the “*Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics*,” we find that a full and accurate study is sorely needed, for the Catholics again rewrite history to lessen the reporting of brutal carnage perpetrated upon the poor souls of man for their devious ends. ~Prof. Luchaire's *Innocent III*, Vol. 3 [of 6 vols.], 1904-8, is closest to a true account of the murderous sins of the Church in the name of God and also the works of J. McCabe, in the *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*, which gives a brutally frank account of the Catholic Church throughout history.

**AD 1212**-Fifth Crusade ends in disaster [*Two Children's Crusades*] Thousands of children end up

being sold into slavery, hence the name, "*Children's Crusade*." Stephen of France leads one contingency of over 30,000 children.

**AD 1213**-Pope Innocent proclaims a Crusade against the Prussian pagans and John Lackland of England King John is forced to surrender his French possession to King Philip II of France in 1206, and refuses to accept Stephen Langton as the new Archbishop of Cantbury in 1207, is eventually excommunicated in 1209 by Pope Innocent III. Pope Innocent issues an interdict halting all public church services in England and plans an invasion with the assistance of King Philip II. King John reluctantly surrenders to the authority of the Pope and receives his lands back under a feudal fief. Innocent's tyrannical rule is abruptly ended in 1215, June 15<sup>th</sup>, when he is further subjected to signing the *Magna Charta*, which delineates the rights and privileges of men in his kingdom. The Church does not accept this document claiming human basic rights and yet, today, claims to be the champion of said rights throughout history.

Marriage for noble and refined women is frequently a business deal with love between the partners seen as unimportant: marriage is made to forge territorial alliances, maintain peace amongst the nobility, or enrich a family's fortunes. Before the *Magna Carta* puts a stop to it, the king has the right to sell off widowed noble women to the highest bidder, and there are even cases of kidnappings so that the king can collect his customary fee.

To formally and lawfully take the Crown from the royal monarchs of England by an act of declaration, on August 24, 1215, Pope Innocent III annuls the *Magna Carta*; later in the same year, he places an Interdict [*prohibition*] on the whole British Empire, and from that time until today, the English monarchy and the entire British Crown [*in principle*] belongs to the Universal Roman Catholic Pope. Some early Christians believed that God would intervene on behalf of those condemned to suffer, "*Theodore, who is called the crown and climax of the school of Antioch, and whose writings were textbooks in the school of Eastern Syria, was a prominent and influential Universalist. His theory was that sin is an incidental part of the development and education of the human race; that while some are more involved in it than others, God will overrule it to the final establishment of all in good. He is the reputed author of the liturgy used by the Nestorians, a church, which at one time equaled in its membership the combined adherents of both the Greek, and Latin communions. In the addresses and prayers of this liturgy Universalism is distinctly avowed.*" ~McClintock-Strong's *Cyclopedia of Biblical Theological and Ecclesiastical Literature*.

By swearing to the 1213 Charter, in fealty, King John declares that the British-English Crown, and all of its possessions, including all future possessions, estates, trusts, charters, letters patent, and land, are forever bound to the Pope and the Roman Catholic Church, as the recognized landlord. Five hundred years later, the New England Colonies in America become a part of the Crown as a possession and trust named the "*United States*."

The charters under which most of the colonies in America are settled, are given by the King of England, and incorporated certain persons, with powers to hold the lands granted, to establish a government, and make laws for their own regulation. These are called Charter-Governments.

By agreeing to the *Magna Carta*, King John had broken the agreement terms of his fealty with Rome and the Catholic Pope, which means that he lost all rights to the kingdom, and the royal English Crown is theoretically turned over by default to the Pope and the Roman Church. On America's one dollar \$1 private Federal Reserve System [*a Crown banking franchise*] Debt Note one will notice in the base of the pyramid the Roman date MDCCLXXVI, which is written in Roman numerals for the year 1776.

The words *Annuit Coeptus Novus Ordo Seclorum* are Roman Latin for Announcing The birth Of The New Order Of The World. ~*The Real American History Not Taught In Schools on the 227<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the First 4<sup>th</sup> Of July 1776*.

The year, 1776, signifies the birth of the New World Order under the Crown Temple when the American Crown Colonies became the Chartered Government called the United States, in recognition to the *Declaration of Independence*, and since that date, the United Nations [*another legal Crown Temple by charter*] rose up and refers to every nation as a State member.

The Jews are accused of kidnapping Christian children and cannot escape kidnapping charges as Pope Gregory X defends the Jews, "*It happens sometimes that Christians lose their children and that the enemies of the Jews accuse them of having kidnapped and killed these children in order to offer*

*sacrifices with their heart and blood, and it also happens that the parents themselves, or other Christians who are enemies to the Jews, hide the children and attack the Jews, demanding of them, as ransom, a certain sum of money, on the entirely false pretext that these children had been kidnapped and killed by the Jews."*

**AD 1214**-Dominican Order is founded. Formally recognized in 1216 by Pope Honorius III. Founded, originally, on the principles of *chastity and poverty* to do the Lord's work, this order will later have its original teachings changed by Church authorities to allow ownership and possessions.

During their quest to spread Christianity they will also spread corruption within the New World. This is not to say that all were corrupt. However, the legacy of Christianity is plainly visible today in the governments of most third world countries. You decide if there was more harm than good.

**AD 1214**-1298-Roger Bacon became a Franciscan friar at the tender age of 33, after teaching and doing private research on languages, experimental science, and astronomical tables at Oxford. Bacon is considered one of the fathers of modern experimental science. Roger Bacon looked upon his age as utterly degenerate and corrupt.

His sole wish or prayer was for a good Pope, or Emperor, to change it all, or for Christ to return to judge it. He names the Catholic clergy as the fountain of evil, "*Everywhere we shall find boundless corruption, and first of all in the Head... Let us consider the Religious Orders; I exclude none from what I say. See how far they are fallen, one and all from their right state. And the new orders [of Friars] are already horribly decayed from their first dignity. The whole clergy is intent on pride, lechery and avarice.*" ~Francis Bacon, 1214-1294, quoted in *The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee.

A realist at heart, Bacon makes the bold claim that all of education needs to be revised, and that the revisions could be found in his work. The early Christians and their superstitious ignorance in interpreting Scriptures held nations at bay in their efforts to progress in the realm of science, even declaring the non-existence of alien beings.

This opinion of Saint Augustine is still held by fundamentalist groups, which is commonly held to stifle the progress of science due to Biblical interpretation. At the request of Pope Clement IV, Bacon writes his "*Opus Majus*" [Major Work]. Pope Clement IV having demanded to see the documents, which Bacon claimed had been misunderstood: what he meant was that he could write such material, not that he already had written it. Bound by a Papal oath of secrecy, he composed, without the knowledge of his superiors, a three volume encyclopedia on the sciences. Jerome of Ascoli, the Minister General of the Franciscans, condemned his work due to the "*Suspect novelties*" they contained.

Bacon, in his appeal to the Pope, lost, serving two years in prison for his writings. Bacon, disenchanted by the corruptness of the system, thereupon began work on his final publication: a scathing criticism of Christianity, published the year of his death.

The "*Opus Majus*" is an encyclopedia of all the sciences, with the implementation of grammar, logic, mathematics, physics, moral philosophy, and experimental research.

Bacon's groundbreaking ideas about the study of science are cause for his condemnation by the Franciscan Order for his heretical views, he challenges what the Church accepts as truth and how it goes about proving what is truth. In 1278, the general of the Franciscan Order, Girolamo Masci [*later to become Pope Nicholas IV*], forbids the reading of Bacon's books and issues instructions for the arrest of Bacon. "*Ten days after the death of Nicholas IV, 1292, the twelve cardinals assembled in Rome but two years and three months were to pass before they gave the Church a Pope.*" ~*The Popes: A Concise Biographical History*, op. cit., p. 19.

---

*"For Scripture, which confirms the truth of its historical statements by the accomplishment of its prophecies, teaches no falsehood; and it is too absurd to say... 'There is a race of human beings not descended from that one first man.'"* ~Saint Augustine, *De Civitate Dei*, xvi, 9.

---

Upon spending ten years in prison, Bacon returns to Oxford, where he writes the "*Compendium Studii Theologiae*," [*A Compendium of the Study of Theology*] in 1292, shortly before his death. Due to his extensive knowledge of the sciences he is known as "*Doctor Admirabilis*." Six of his works are printed, between 1485 and 1614, and the "*Opus Majus*" is edited and published in 1733. He presents the necessity of changes necessary in the learning of the sciences by way of different methods of studying languages and nature.

The Holy Mother proclaims advancement of the sciences, but in practice, stifles all scientific advancements.

Roger Bacon, "*Doctor Mirabilis*," whose "*Attempts to develop the natural sciences*" were so drastically suppressed, was the genius of the dawning "*Revival of Learning*," later to be known as the Renaissance. He wrote over eighty books, the most essential in a secret cryptogram for fear of the ecclesiastical consequences, which he finally suffered.

*"It is in these treatises that Bacon speaks of the reflection of light, mirages, burning-mirrors, of the diameters of the celestial bodies and their distances from one another, of their conjunction and eclipses; that he explains the laws of ebb and flow, proves the Julian calendar to be wrong; he explains the composition and effects of gunpowder, discusses and affirms the possibility of steam-vessels and aerostats, of microscopes and telescopes, and some other inventions made many centuries later. ... 'Pope Nicholas IV, on the advice of many brethren condemned and rejected the doctrine of the English brother Roger Bacon, Doctor of Divinity, which contains many suspect innovations, by reason of which Roger was imprisoned' 12 or 14 years."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 13 112.

**AD 1215**-Fourth Lateran Council by Pope Innocent III, 1200 Bishops attend and the pronouncement is made to condemn the free thinking Cathari and Waldensis.

The dogma of "*Transubstantia*" is declared [*the changing of bread and wine into the body and blood of Jesus Christ, and the binding of all Catholics to attend confession at least once a year*].

It was not by chance that, in that same year 1198, Pope Innocent III, 1198-1216, suppressed all of the earlier records of earlier Church history by establishing the Secret Archives. ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Farley ed., vol. xv, p. 287.

Freedom of speech is not within the realm of the Catholic Church, "*Use against heretics the spiexcommunication, and if this does not prove effective, use the material sword.*" ~Pope Innocent III, 1215.

Christian Church reacts to all who dare challenge her will; a malevolent creature declares, "*Catholics who assume the cross, and devote themselves to the extermination of heretics, shall enjoy the same indulgence and privilege as those who go to the Holy Land.*" ~Decree of the Fourth Lateran Council 1215.

A faith, which preaches tolerance, peace, and love of one's fellow man, practices hatred, as the Catholic Church also retains the right to slay its enemies, "*The death sentence is a necessary and efficacious means for the Church to attain its end when rebels act against it.*" ~Pope Leo XIII, 1878-1903.

Regarding Confession, the Pope declares all are sinners [*Christian and non-Christian alike*].

In the Fourth Lateran Council, the Church tightens its grip on its meandering fearful flock as compulsory annual confessions are introduced, and regular attendance at mass made an obligation. In theology, the Church, introduced the design of Purgatory as a place for the purification of souls before they could enter Heaven, which was plainly a tool to explain the popular belief in ghosts, the Wild Hunt, etc.

In the 13<sup>th</sup> century, the Catholic clergy also saw Purgatory as a means of incorporating the cult of the dead into Christianity with the Catholic purification route compulsory to entering Heaven, which explains the soul's lingering on earth, of restless souls prone to haunting the living, and requiring the living to play their part in helping to release those tormented Christian souls.

Pope Innocent censures the *Magna Charta*, which guarantees minimum Universal rights to the poor, and the bill of rights for the poor and mankind [*Although the Church claims to have always represented the poor, centuries later the Popes will also condemn the American Declaration of Independence and human rights*]

The Fourth Lateran Council commands that all Jews, in Catholic lands, must now wear distinguishing labels or garments, and Vatican orders further confine Jews to walled off ghettos, which will set a precedence for their Catholic Hitler to follow in the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

*"Let that be deemed a proper Eucharist, which is administered either by the Bishop, or by one to whom he has entrusted it."* ~Saint Ignatius of Antioch in *The Epistle to the Samaritans*, 105 A.D.

Pope Innocent III *urges celibacy among the cleric*. Confession serves more than one purpose for some priests, Hilario Caone, of Besançon, an uncurbed profligate who confessed that he had solicited with success some forty women while performing his duties in the Church of San Francisco de Paula of

Seville. Fernando de Valdes confessed having solicited with successful results seven single and three married women and one pregnant woman while in confession!

He openly boasted of his sexual conquests and made no secret of his illicit affairs with his female penitents while dispensing absolution! ~Read *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis

Pope Innocent III also withholds the appointment to Bishop from Cardinal Hugh until he can show proficiency in Theology [*the Bishop could neither read or write*]. Many of the Cardinals and Bishops are illiterate and cause embarrassment to the Church when they preach and practice different Doctrines than that established in Rome [*Quum Pateretur in Littoratura Defectum*, 1219] Another Bishop is removed from the ranks due to illiteracy in 1221. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

The actual reports by the Church's examiners in the literacy cases examined were:

- † A curate [*four years in priest's orders*], could not construe a Latin passage, and "*Knew by heart no part of the Divine service or the Psalter.*"
- † A priest of six years "*Is young and knows nothing.*"
- † A priest of four years "*Knew nothing either of reading or singing.*"
- † The curate of Sandhurst for four years "*Could give no answers*" to the questions asked by the examiner. ~*The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee.

Another injunction of the Provincial Council of Oxford read: "*Henceforward, let no Bishop be suffered to confer deacon's or priest's orders on an illiterate man, and let any such, who may already have been ordained, be now compelled to learn... What doth he in the Church of God if he be not skilled to read.*" ~cf. Acts 4:13.

---

*"...All have sinned and need the grace of God,' and that the Eucharist may be approached with greater reverence; and lastly, that parish priests may know their flock, lest a wolf may hide therein."*

~Romans 3:23, and *Catholic Encyclopedia*.

---

In the neighborhood of Narbonne two monks were employed, Peter de Chateaufeuf, and Dominic. Chateaufeuf is murdered, most likely by Raymond, the Count of Toulouse, for Chateaufeuf refusing to remove the Excommunication he had pronounced against the prince.

Saint Dominic protected the Waldensian subjects, he, having witnessed the purity of their lives and manners, and having heard with indignation the calumnies with which they were aspersed by their adversaries, who proclaimed to the world their own hypocrisy, avarice and ambition. He was incensed at the wickedness practiced on the uncorrupted subjects, and indignant at his own unmerited disgrace.

The event is disastrous with Pope Innocent obtaining what he wished, a decent appearing pretense for his horrible and most iniquitous persecution; and thousands of the sincerely devout are erroneously accused of horrendous charges, or as accessories to crimes, and persecuted.

Pope Innocent III issues a decree that all of the Jews must wear special marks on their dress to distinguish them more clearly from the Christians. The Church wants to deter Jewish business with Christians who may unknowingly associate with Jews. The embarrassing discriminating Catholic imposed dress insignias will differ from place to place: sometimes Jews have to wear a yellow, or a red badge on their attire, while at other times a ridiculous pointed hat, the so-called "*Jew hat.*"

Humiliation is used to separate the Jews from Christians; the Jews are then mandated to live together in isolation, in deprived ghettos, closed off by distinctive walls. They will also need permits to live and work, considered a "*Privilege*" for which they must pay a fee to the prince, Bishop or town magistrate. This so-called privilege of the Jews of Rome is reaffirmed by Catholic Emperor Henry VII.

**AD 1215**-Nobility and the clergy are the same regarding the corruption of institutions. The Pheasants unite and force King John of England to sign a document guaranteeing them basic rights as people, the *Magna Charta* [June 15, 1215]. These basic rights and liberties for the common man are the basis of civil liberties laws today. Even the King is obliged to obey the law. ~See Maitland, *Canon Law in England*, pp. 158-179.

Pope Innocent III dislikes the Magna Charta, giving basic human rights for the poor, and has this document declared annulled. Church Authorities feel it is a threat to their power and enforcement of Church Doctrine. So much for the Church's claim to representing the poor for centuries.

Pope Innocent III instigates the Lateran Council to pass the law enforcing the wearing of a distinctive Badge upon the Jews; and in 1218 Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, brings it into operation

in England, the Badge taking the form of an oblong white patch of two finger-lengths by four, which is seized upon by Hitler, in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, to identify Christ killers in his Final Solution.

Christians justified their persecutions of Jews by calling them “*Christ-killers*,” though their own theology said God had decreed Christ's death; therefore the Jews only obeyed the will of God. Gospel passages interpolated after the Orthodox [Catholic] Church's rise to power in Rome absolved Pilate of guilt because he represented the Holy City. ~*Persecution of the Jews* by Lady Hawkwind. Cf. Matthew 27:23-25.

Up to the middle of the 14<sup>th</sup> century, the free city of Cologne remained a haven for Jewish merchants, weavers' guilds, and other Jewish commercial enterprises, resisting domination by the Catholic Church. Then Catholic forces moved in; Jewish merchants were burned alive in their homes with their wives and children, and those who escaped the immolation were banished forever., and Jewish properties remained in Christian hands, with 50 percent going to the victorious Catholic Archbishop.

**AD 1217**-The Fifth Crusade ends up in Egypt. The Saracens offer Jerusalem to the Christians if they will leave Egypt. The Crusaders push on only to lose decisive battles and end up returning to Europe in 1229 without accomplishing their task of freeing Jerusalem.

**AD 1220**-The Dominican Order is founded. The backbone of the future heinous Inquisition established by the Church to curb Protestantism, heathens, skeptics, and Jews.

Berthold of Ratisbon, 1220-1272, often commented on the number of “*Parson's children*” found in villages everywhere, when the clergy had allegedly been nominally celibate for two hundred years. He complained that bribery and corruption were as rampant in the Church courts as in the lay ones. Many parishes were abandoned, and many of the priests who remained in post were ignorant and illiterate. Parishioners were so fed up with the greed of the Bishops that when they were tithed milk, they took it into the Church and poured it on the floor before the altar. ~*The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee. Cf. Acts 4:13.

**AD 1222**- Synod of Oxford, which forbids the building of new Jewish Synagogues, and denies to Jews entrance into Christian churches. In 1222, five of 17 curates of Salisbury were found not to know the Latin of a single sentence of the Latin Mass that they had mumbled daily for years.

**AD 1225**-1274(?)-Saint Thomas Aquinas, Dominican Order, 1244, ordains 1250; accepts and is rebuffed by the Pope. Throughout the years the Church has been methodically removing all mention of Astrology from the Bible. ~Note: Astrology is still mentioned in Matthew 2:2, 2:16, Ezekiel 4:6, Daniel 2:27, & Exodus 40:38.

Saint Thomas says, “*The cause of idolatry is twofold: dispositive on the part of man; consummative on the part of the Demons. Men were led to idolatry first by disordered affections, inasmuch as they bestowed Divine honors upon someone whom they loved or venerated beyond measure. This cause is indicated in Wisdom, xiv, 15: 'For a father being afflicted by bitter grief, made to himself the image of his son who was quickly taken away, and him who then had died as a man, he began now to worship as a God . . .', and Wisdom xiv, 21: 'Men serving either their affection or their king, gave the incommunicable name to stones and wood'.*

*Second: By their natural love for artistic representations: uncultured men, seeing statues cunningly reproducing the figure of man, worshiped them as Gods”* ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

“*Hence we read in Wisdom, xiii, 11 sq., 'An artist, a carpenter, has cut down a tree proper for his use in the wood...and by the skill of his art fashions it and makes it like the image of a man...and then makes prayers to it, inquiring concerning his substance and his children or his marriage'.*

*Third: By their ignorance of the true God: man, not considering the excellence of God, attributed divine worship to certain creatures excelling in beauty or virtue: Wisdom, xiii, 1-2: ' . . . Neither by attending to the works have [men] acknowledged who was the workman, but have imagined either the fire, or the wind, or the swift air, or the circle of the stars, or the great water, or the sun and moon, to be the Gods that rule the world'. The consummative cause of idolatry was the influence of the Demons who offered themselves to the worship of erring men, giving answers from idols or doing things, which to men seemed marvelous, whence the Psalmist says [Psalms. 95:5]: 'All the Gods of the gentiles are Devils.'” ~Excerpts from *The Catholic Encyclopedia*.*

Saint Thomas Aquinas accepts Astrology as a science and in his writings gives approval to this alleged pseudo-science undertaking but stops short of saying Astrology can forecast the future with a certain amount of credibility from the stars. Aquinas is rebuked by the Church Authorities for this is heresy,

which is classified as *prophesying by Demons*.

*"Nevertheless, true Christian piety rightly rejects, and condemns what they [Astrologers] do... We must remember Our Lord's words to the cripple, 'You have recovered your strength. Do not sin any more, for fear that worse should befall you.' This is our whole Salvation, but the astrologers try to do away with it. They tell us that the cause of sin is determined in the heavens and we cannot escape it, and that this or that is the work of Venus or Saturn or Mars. They want us to believe that man is guiltless, flesh and blood though he is and doomed to die despite his pride. Instead they have it that the blame is to be laid on the Creator and Ruler of the Heavens and the stars, none other than our God, himself the very source of justice, from whom its sweetness is derived -- on you, O God, who will award to every man what his acts have deserved, you who will never disdain a heart that is humble and contrite."* ~Saint Augustine, *Confessions*, Book IV, Ch 3, as translated by R. S. Pine-Coffin, 1961, p. 73.

Thomas promotes the art of memory as a religious observance that one can use to meditate. He believes that by focusing on images one can connect with God. His "*Ars Memoria*" is unwittingly used later on in history by others to meditate upon magical symbols and to justify the use of *Tarot Cards* in prediction of future events, as many of the Knights Templar could neither read nor write, and it is said that Tarot Cards, or a facsimile, were used as a mnemonic device to teach them the secrets of their Order. Close inspection of a deck of Tarot Cards will show a strong resemblance to an Order of Knights and their protective powers. Picture cards have been used from the 8<sup>th</sup> century by the Saracens. In the Middle Ages, Christian theology developed a hierarchy of "*Angels*," who helped mankind and were associated with God. The "*Fallen angels*," or "*Demons*," are led by Satan, who is considered the "*Original fallen angel*."

Christian corruption prevailed, and any sin could be forgiven, for a price, "*Fie, penny preacher, murderer of mankind!... Thou promisest so much pardon for a single penny or halfpenny, as thou pratest to them. So, they will never repent, but go to Hell and are lost forever... Thou hast murdered true penitence amongst us!*" ~Berthold, quoted in *The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee.

In English versions of the Bible, the term "*Demon*" is translated as "*Devil*," and in the New Testament, demon is associated with an "*Evil spirit*," [*Incubus, the male demon, often portrayed as a black raven, and Succubus, the female demon*]. ~See Genesis 6:4.

Christian concepts regarding demons originated from references to evil creatures or "*Unclean spirits*" mentioned in the Old Testament of the Bible. Incubus, is a "*Male demon*" that is believed to seek sexual intercourse with sleeping women [*found in Medieval Catholic literature*].

Legend has it that the incubus, and his female counterpart, the "*Succubus*," were fallen Angels, and union with an incubus was thought to produce demons, witches, or deformed children. King Arthur's legendary wizard, Merlin, is said to have been the offspring of an Incubus [*The word Incubus is Latin for "Nightmare"*].

---

*"Clearly the person who accepts the Church as an infallible guide will believe whatever the Church teaches."* ~Saint Thomas Aquinas, 1225-1274, *Summa Theologica*.

---

If we examine church history, it is hard for us to see God's inspiration at work, as there is God, and then there are the churches, composed of ordinary fallible human beings set upon being infallible. "*Church history will be now be established... We shall seek to print our own account.*" ~Pope Sixtus V, 1585-1590, *Encyclopédie*, Diderot, 1759.

Aquinas turns to philosophy and how Christianity is the "*Chosen Faith*" of God and the gratitude of the Church is shown by sainthood. Thomas, the Chief theologian and philosopher of the Roman Catholic Church, is heavily influenced by "*Celestial Hierarchies*," and in his treatise "*Summa Theologica*," describes angelic beings and their realms.

Thomas believes that the Eucharistic bread and wine undergoes a metamorphosis and actually changes into the body and blood of Christ just before consumption [*Transubstantiation*].

Aquinas believed in pantheism, which is the belief in the freedom to worship and toleration of worship of all gods.

Albert the Great, Dominican monk and instructor to Aquinas proclaimed that each of the nine choirs of angels had 66,666 legions of which each contained 6,666 angels for a total of slightly less than four billion. Others have estimated the number of angels at 301,655,722 with 133,306,668 making up the

ranks of the fallen angels.

Saint Thomas Aquinas later declares the bodies of Saints as vessels of the Holy Spirit and worthy of veneration [*rejected by the Protestant Reformists*].

---

*“Sex, the Church decreed, was for procreation only [not recreation], claiming that a woman could not conceive if she enjoyed the sexual act and that a man who tried to give pleasure to a woman whilst copulating was ‘Loving Satan.’”* ~*Sex and Superstition* by G.L. Simons.

---

Using philosophical rhetoric, Saint Thomas Aquinas came up with the generally accepted thinking:

- ‡ God Exists
- ‡ There is Retribution After Death
- ‡ There is Life After Death

That God exists is based on the fact that if there is Law and Order in the Universe, then there must a Universal Law Giver [*or Creator*], if God is just, then there also follows that there must be a reward and punishment. That there is life after death then there must be a higher order to judge who is to receive or be denied. Many faiths believe in a hereafter. However, they differ in the interpretations of how rewards and punishments are to be dispensed [*if at all*]. *“That in the world to come, those who have done evil all their life long, will be made worthy of the sweetness of the Divine bounty. For never would Christ have said, ‘Until thou has paid the uttermost farthing,’ unless it were possible for us to be cleansed when we have paid the debt.”* ~Theodore, aka Diodore, 390 C.E., Bishop of Tarsus, and Bishop of Jerusalem as quoted from *Christ Triumphant* by Thomas Allin.

Who is to say who is right or who is wrong? Will we receive our just reward in the hereafter, the kingdom of God? Will we come back into this world to try again, and again, until we succeed in living a better life [*reaching karma*]? Poets have argued this point for centuries.

Pope Honorius at the Council of Sens orders the *“De Divisione Naturae”* by the Irishman John Erigena [born 815] condemned and burned as heresy. Erigena had refused to tender his works to censorship by the Church prior to publishing and his radical ideas of the universe not being created from nothing but was the manifestation of God’s will angered the Church Authorities. Pope Nicholas I also condemned his works, *“De Divina Praedestinatione,”* dealing with predestination and the will of man.

In the 13<sup>th</sup> century, the Mongols use forty days to execute the entire population of Baghdad.

---

*“If any one still harbors the traditional prejudice that the early Protestants were more liberal, he must be undeceived. Save for a few splendid sayings of Luther, confined to the early years when he was powerless, there is hardly anything to be found among the leading reformers in favor of freedom of conscience. As soon as they had the power to persecute they did.”* ~Preserved Smith, From *The Protestant Inquisition, Reformation Intolerance and Persecution*, by Dave Armstrong

---

**AD 1226**-King Louis VIII of France declares that all persons excommunicated by the Diocesan Bishop under Pope Honorius III shall *“Meet punishment.”* Excommunication is seen as a religious/political means of removing one’s enemies...permanently [*although the Church still denies complicity*]. The Church does not condone this edict but neither does it make any conscientious effort to stop the king’s orders from being enforced.

**AD 1229**-From the Council of Toulouse, we have Canon 14 *“We prohibit the permission of the books of the Old and New Testament to laymen, except perhaps they might desire to have the Psalter, or some Breviary for the divine service, or the Hours of the blessed Virgin Mary, for devotion; expressly forbidding their having the other parts of the Bible translated into the vulgar tongue.”* ~From Pierre Allix, *Ecclesiastical History of Ancient Churches of the Albigenses*, published in Oxford at the Clarendon Press in 1821, reprinted in USA in 1989 by Church History Research & Archives, P.O. Box 38, Dayton Ohio, 45449, p. 213. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

Again, the Church does not want the lay person to read the Bible for fear of their gaining knowledge and bans the Bible to all lay people.

**AD 1231**-Pope Gregory IX formally sanctions the *“Office of the Inquisitor”* to be headed by Franciscan and Dominicans Orders to punish heretics [*Remember, heresy is any thought or action, which differs from the views of the ruling oligarchy...The Almighty Church*]. And so, the Medieval Inquisition begins, for the better Glory of God(?)

The Roman Church has always had murderous inclinations, *“If forgers and malefactors are put to death by the secular power, there is much more reason for excommunicating and even putting to death one convicted of heresy.”* ~Saint Thomas Aquinas, 1225-1274, *Summa Theologica*.



This Judicial Institution (?) is tasked with *quelling all challenges* to the proclaimed supreme power of the Roman Catholic Papacy. The Dominican Inquisitor, Tomas de Torquemada, is personally credited with 2,000 stake burnings. The Church downplays situations such as this as being isolated and caused by over exuberant enthusiasts.

Some writers state that in the brief space of fourteen years, that Tomas de Torquemada, the Confessor of Queen Isabella, burned over ten thousand persons, and sentenced to the torture eighty thousand or more.

*Excommunication*: "It would seem that an excommunication, which is pronounced unjustly has no effect at all. Because excommunication deprives a man of the protection and grace of God, which cannot be forfeited unjustly. Therefore excommunication has no effect if it be unjustly pronounced." ~Catholic Encyclopedia.

This is the interpretation of the church regarding falsely administered excommunication, however it doesn't address the taking of a life unjustly due to someone's false application or interpretation, nor the recompense of one's family for the loss of a wage earner. "Excommunication is separation from the communion of the Church, as to fruit and general suffrages." "If, however, he [the accused] were to condemn the sentence, he would 'Ipso facto' sin mortally."

What the church authorities are trying to say here is do not question their authority [right or wrong]. One is supposed to accept his or her sentence with grace.

---

"The sentence of the pastor is to be feared whether it be just or unjust." ~According to Pope Gregory, Hom. xxvi in Evang., and Catholic Encyclopedia.

---

"Pope Gregory IX (1227-41), Book V, tit. xxxix, ch. lix, Si quem, distinguishes minor excommunication, or that implying exclusion only from the Sacraments, from major excommunication, implying exclusion from the society of the faithful. He declares that it is major excommunication that is meant in all texts in which mention is made of excommunication. Since that time there has been no difference between major excommunication and anathema, except the greater or less degree of ceremony in pronouncing the sentence of excommunication." ~The Catholic Encyclopedia, 1999.

This cognitive dissonance does not right the wrongs of the Church, or justify the persecution of those holding other beliefs. Ipso Facto [after the fact] the church attempts legalize in order to justify their actions. If sin is sin and there is no question in the minds of the clergy [the Church], then why do the Church authorities have a distinguishable problem with right is right and wrong is wrong?

Conrad of Marburg is appointed as the first Inquisitor of Germany, setting a pattern of persecution. In his reign of terror, he claims to have uncovered many nests of "Devil worshippers" and willingly adopts the motto: "We would gladly burn a hundred if just one of them was guilty."

The Catholic Church on the civil rights of heretics, "When you arrive in a city, summon the Bishops, clergy and people, and preach a solemn sermon on faith; then select certain men of good repute to help you in trying the heretics and suspects denounced before your tribunal. All who on examination are found guilty or suspected of heresy must promise to absolutely obey the commands of the Church. If they refuse, you must prosecute them." ~[Saint] Pope Gregory I, order to the Dominicans on their duties in the Inquisition, 1231.

**AD 1232**-1316-Ramon Lull, visionary and occultist, a former adherent to the Knights Templar, writes of the dangers revealed after submitting many of the Knights to torture, that the future of the Church is in peril due to the revelations.

Pope John Paul II in the 20<sup>th</sup> century begins to divulge some of the secrets of the Church in AD 1994, that Jesus was not born on December 25<sup>th</sup>, and on March 12<sup>th</sup> 2000, asking for forgiveness of the sins of the Church. What is he preparing for? Is there a looming danger foretold by another visionary over 750 years ago?

Many of the Templars were supporters of the Cathars, coming from the same regions as the Templars, and the Church, fully aware of this through the Inquisition dug up the bodies of Cathars buried on Templar lands, burned their remains in the hope that the families of the Cathars would change their ways and accept all of the beliefs of the church as presented by their administrators.

The Templar Absolution from the book by Birks and Gilbert, "The Treasure of Montségur," Chapter 8, states, "I pray God that he will pardon you your sins as he pardoned them to Saint Mary Magdalene and the thief who was put on the cross."

Heretical thought, to say the least, but where did the Templars obtain this knowledge and why did they believe it? In the Spanish domain of Aragon, the Roussilon Templars were arrested and tried [tortured], but found innocent. Pope Clement V disbands the Order of the Templars anyway.

Pope Gregory IX initiates the Roman Inquisition and sets up the Spanish Inquisition in 1232, but the people and most of the rulers [even most of the Bishops], resent it, and in the beginning, do little until the monks persuade the fanatical Queen Isabella, of Spain, to restore it.

And, the Church and Spain will get rich off of the blood and wealth of the deposed Jews as well as the inhabitants of the soon to be conquered countries.

**AD 1233**-Pope Gregory IX formally establishes the Papal Inquisition and sends Dominican friars to South France, and Northern Italy, to conduct inquests.

The Dominican Order set as one of their goals the conversion of Jews to Christianity. This aim, backed by the power of the Inquisition, brings on a wave of religious persecutions.

In 1233 Pope Gregory IX set up the Papal Inquisition, which is a bit confusing as to who was a condemned homosexual and who was a condemned heretic; homosexuality had been tied so tight to being a heretic that the same word was often used for both.

In the medieval period, the laws against male homosexuals who were guilty of "*Perfect sodomy*," were particularly harsh.

In 1260 the French ordered the amputation of the testicles for the first offense, the amputation of the penis for the second offense, and burning at the stake for the third offense.

**AD 1234**-The Council of Tarragona, again, clarifies the sanctimonious church's position regarding the lay and possession of Bibles, which it continues to modify with each generation's contemporary interpretation of Scripture.

The Church is against all but their ministry from reading the Bible.

*"No one may possess the books of the Old and New Testaments in the Romance language, and if anyone possesses them he must turn them over to the local Bishop within eight days after promulgation of this decree, so that they may be burned lest, be he a cleric or a layman, he be suspected until he is cleared of all suspicion."* ~Council of Tarragona, 1234 C.E.

**AD 1234**-Pope Gregory IX, eager to increase the recognition of the Papacy, by a bull directs all Christian men to assume the cross, and to proceed to the Holy Land. To this he says, "*The service to which they are now invited is an Effectual Atonement for the miscarriages of a negligent life. The Holy War is a compendious method of discharging men from guilt, and restoring them to the Divine favor. Even if they die on their march, the intention will be taken for the deed, and many may in this way be crowned without fighting.*"

By this bull, Pope Gregory, in effect, opposes the Doctrine of the Atonement of Christ, and in contempt of it, is telling Christians to expect justification from God, on the merit of their military service, rendered at the command of his self proclaimed sovereignty. In this manner, the human mind is removed from a faith in Christ, and men are taught to rely on pardon from the sovereign pontiff, and are led to absorb the fatal doctrines that wickedness might be committed, with the flattering prospect of gaining Divine favor, without an improvement of heart and lifestyle.

The power of the Pope was then but a structure of wickedness which encouraged men with the hopes of heaven, while remaining in superstition and the indulgence of sinful living.

**AD 1235**-1303-Pope Boniface VIII persuades Pope Celestine V to resign after five months in office for incompetence while in position. He writes many letters to the Pope telling of the corruption amongst the Frank clergy, claiming some clerics had four or five concubines in their beds and were also guilty of drunkenness, lasciviousness, loose morality, and corruption. ~cf. Proverbs 31:6-7.

Pope Celestine is described as a man of "*Limited learning and completely lacking in experience of the world.*" ~*The Popes: A Concise Biographical History*, p. 238.

The Cardinals realize that their Pope is "*Of disastrous simplicity*," and are also moved to demand his resignation. ~*The Papacy*, George Weidenfeld & Nicolson Ltd, London, 1964, p. 87.

Chief among those who pressed Pope Celestine V to abdicate is Benedetto Gaetani [Caetani], 1234-1303, a wealthy and robust prelate of great ambition whom it is widely believed had a speaking tube put through the walls of the Pope's room, and a "*Voice from Heaven*" bade the Pope to resign. Pope

Celestine V, a simple man, is soon convinced that “*God had spoken to him,*” and he abdicates.

In February 1296, Gaetani purchases the highly sought Papacy from the cardinals for 7,000 gold florins and becomes Pope Boniface VIII, 1294-1303. Pope Celestine is then immediately imprisoned in a gloomy castle and is so brutally treated that he soon dies. Pope Boniface VIII enriches his family, the Gaetani, especially Pietro, a son of very dubious character, and the Pope soon enters into a bitter quarrel with the Colonna, an influential and powerful family responsible for relentlessly driving the corrupt Popes from Rome. Under the deceitful leadership of one of his Cardinals, Boniface's army destroy the property of the Colonnas and scatter the family members all across Europe.

The letters of Pope Boniface VIII also make known the English nuns murdering their babies. “*Mirror of Saxon Laws*” accepts as law the accepted custom of execution of non-believers by burning at the stake. The Church will claim non-involvement by looking the other way so as to deny any association in the crimes of the monarchies and suppression of clerical sins. “*Avarice, lofty claims and frequent exhibitions of arrogance made him many foes he [Pope Boniface VIII] was believed by many to be in league with the Devil.*” ~*Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., 1797.

The Church protects itself: After the publication of the 11<sup>th</sup> edition, in 1898, the Catholic Church purchases the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* and in a few short years new editions are soon devoid of any “*Offending*” materials superseding earlier versions that are now ordered destroyed. ~*History in the Encyclopedia*, D. H. Gordon and N. L. Torrey, New York, 1947; also, *The Good News of the Kingdoms*, Norman Segal, Australia, 1995.

The world is no fooled by the moral invasions of the Papacy, “*Antiquity reports that laymen are exceedingly hostile to the Papacy, and our experience certainly shows this to be true at present.*” Distaste for the Popes reflect a secret doubt as to their claim of a Divine Origin to their religion. ~*Clericis laicos*, 1296.

“*People do not know how to steer a middle course between unbelief and the foolish credulity of which the clergy themselves set an example. They give credence to all revelations and prophecies, which are often but fancies of diseased people or lunatics.*” ~John Gerson.

The Church, through its secular arm, the Inquisition, will work hand in hand with royalty in eliminating their enemies [*religious abuse by proclaiming the need to perpetuate the faith*]. The reign of Pope Boniface VIII is a period of one of the most scandalous in the long gallery of “*Bad Popes.*”

Apart from a very serious but un-provable charge that he had his predecessor, Saint Celestine V, murdered, Pope Boniface did take the Papacy from him by fraud and later also imprisoned him. Boniface's successor, Pope Clement V had, as part of his own corrupt bargain for acquiring the Papal chair, convened a Council of the French Church in 1312 to try the dead Pope Boniface, and, at this trial, voluntary Roman witnesses, chiefly priests and lawyers, accused the deceased Pope Boniface of blasphemy, cynical skepticism, denial of immortality, defense of adultery, and mockery of all religion, ethics, and morals.

The statement of the *Catholic Encyclopedia* that the prelates acquitted the Pope of the charges is false. They were afraid to make any pronouncement on the evidence, which was endorsed by the greatest lawyers of France. Gregorovius, the Papal historian, tries to relieve the Pope of the charge of vice on the grounds that he was eighty years old, however, the *Catholic Encyclopedia* makes him only sixty-eight years old when he died, or less than sixty at his accession.

The severe strictures on him in Prof. Rockwell's article in the “*Encyclopedia Britannica,*” have been deleted out of the article in one edition, but one historical tome, which reflects the general opinion of historians, states that the Popes were not all that pious.

---

“*The evidence seems conclusive that he [the Pope] was doctrinally a skeptic*” and, “*It is probable that for him, as well as for Pope Alexander VI, the moral code had little meaning.*” ~*Cambridge Mediaeval History*, vo. VII, 5.

---

“*Nothing impure can enter into the Kingdom of God.*” ~Revelation 21:27.

Does this include the Popes? The Church, and its leaders, will say anything to convert, corrupt, and gain financial rewards from its followers, “*Churchmen in high places were constantly unmindful of truth, justice, purity, self-denial; many had lost all sense of Christian ideals; not a few were deeply stained by Pagan vices... The earlier years of Aeneas Sylvius [Pope Pius II, 1458-64], the whole career of Rodrigo Borgia [Alexander VI], the life of Farnese, afterwards Pope Paul III, until he was compelled to reform himself as well as the Curia ... All with disregard for the most elementary virtues.*”

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

Pope Julius II fought and intrigued like a mere secular prince; Pope Leo X, although certainly not an unbeliever [it was His Holiness who framed the famous clever epigram, 'What profit has not that Fable of Christ brought us.'] ~Encyclopedia Britannica, 14th Ed., vol. 19, 217.

"This [Pope] Leo X was of his own nature a gentle and quiet person, but often times ruled by those that were cruel and contentious men, whom he suffered to do in many matters according to their insolent will. He addicting himself to niceness, and taking ease did pamper his flesh in diverse vanities and carnal pleasures. At banqueting he delighted greatly in wine and music, but had no care of preaching the Gospel, nay was rather a cruel persecutor of those that began then, as Luther and others, to reveal the light thereof, for, on a time when a Cardinal Bembo did move a question out of the Gospel, the Pope gave him a very contemptuous answer saying: 'All ages can testify enough how profitable that fable of Christ hath been to us and our company.'" ~Pope Leo, quotation by John Bale, in King John.

John Bale, 1495–1563, seizes upon Pope Leo X's confession and the subsequent Vatican admission that the Pope had spoken the truth about the "Fable of Christ," and "Put forward this knowledge truly." ~Annales Ecclesiastici, ibid.

Pope Alexander VI's illegitimate son, Giovanni, is appointed Duke of Gandia, while his other bastard son, Cesare, is appointed Archbishop of Valencia at age 17, but Cesare later resigns to head the Papal Armies that will subdue all those who refuse to acquiesce to the supremacy of his father, the lascivious and murderous Pope in Rome.

The great poet Dante voices the contemporary opinion in Italy when he places the Pope deep in hell in his famous poem, "The Divine Comedy." Dante's famous poem is often described as the most intensely Christian work ever written when in fact, the first portion, and supposedly best part of it, "Hell," is hideously pagan and heterodox. ~Canto XIX, 52-7.-from J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

"Without Hell Christianity isn't worth a damn!" ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

Dante [author of *The Divine Comedy*, known as *Dante's Inferno*] calls him the "Prince of the New Pharisees."

L.C. Jane says that he aimed "To free the Church from all obligations to the State," that ultimately the Pope fell victim to the hostility of a single Roman family, the Colonna; and that "His death in a frenzy of impotent rage and cursing marks the fall of the universal dominion of the Papacy." ~*The Interpretation of History*, p. 103.

He died in 1303, having for two days refused food, through fear of poison. His last days are described by Gregorovius as "Beyond measure terrible." Feelings of fear, suspicion, revenge and loneliness tortured his spirit.

It was reported that he shut himself up in his room, "Beat his head in frenzy against the wall, and was at last found dead in his bed." ~*Rome in the Middle Ages*, vol. V. 595.

**AD 1238**-The Sixth Crusade led by the French, and Jerusalem is eventually captured in 1240. Fortifications are resumed but the Knights Templar are diverted from their endeavors by the Huns along the eastern frontier, the new enemy of Christendom.

**AD 1239**-Robert le Bougre, Bulgarian, of the Dominican Order, commands one hundred-eighty [180] victims to be burned at the stake for heresy. After numerous complaints regarding his conduct and his *speedy trials*, he is removed from his position of authority. The Church will claim this as an isolated incidence and that the Inquisitors are honorable men placed in a stressful situation. ~John 15:6 is the Scripture used by the Church to justify punishment of heretics via burning.

**AD 1240**-1291-The Spanish, Jewish Mystic, Abraham ben Samuel Abulafia believes he is the Messiah of both the Christians and the Jews. Some stories say that in 1280 he is appointed Jewish ambassador and visits the Pope Nicholas III.

Abraham Abulafia is condemned to be burned at the stake by Pope Nicholas III for claiming to be the Messiah, but is saved when the Pope dies three days later.

Another story says that Pope Nicholas II upon hearing of the proposed visit of Abulafia issued an order that he heretic would be burned to death if he dared to set foot in Rome.

The heretic, Abulafia, arrives and is immediately arrested and incarcerated for a month before being set free. Abulafia is very outspoken in his criticism of Christianity but appreciated the similarities between the *Kabalistic God* and the *Trinity*. His published works are "The Book of the Righteous" and "The

*Book of Life.*" ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

**AD 1242**-Jerusalem is lost to Turkmenian horsemen with the help of Egyptian priests. The Turkmenians are descendents of the Scythians warriors who lived along the Ukraine and Asian Steppes of Russia and were known for their tenacity and ruthlessness in battle.

**AD 1242**-The early Christians have inserted their own interpretations into the Jewish Scriptures and now claim that the Jews have adulterated the word of God [*The Talmud is declared as superstitious writings*] and have deleted some of the ancient works. Jewish synagogues are looted and their religious artifacts burned in Paris, France. The continuance of rewriting history in the alleged efforts of religious purity continues.

**AD 1244**-Muslims retake Jerusalem.

**AD 1245**-Seventh Crusade, England and France begin a new Crusade to free Jerusalem from the so-called infidels. King Louis IX, with a force of fifty thousand men, and William Lansford leading the English military embark upon their quest to kill all Non-Catholics with the approval of the Pope and in the name of God.

**AD 1246**-The Council of Béziers, in 1246, and the Council of Alby, in 1254, prohibited all Catholics from resorting to the services of any Israelite physicians.

In France, in 1301, in return, a Decree was issued prohibiting a believer in the Hebrew religion from practicing medicine on a person of the Catholic faith. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

*"Name me one science that has not been a rebel! Every new one has been Satan... The Church has declared accursed, the vast edifice of the sciences and of modern institutions, which she has excommunicated stone by stone... Is there one science you can name that was not originally a revolt against authority?... Medicine above all was truly and indeed Satanic, a revolt against disease, the merited scourge of an offended God... It is expressly forbidden to invent, to create."* ~Michelet.

**AD 1250**-Seventh Crusade ends in defeat with King Louis IX being taken prisoner and eventually ransomed for release.

**AD 1252**-King Alphonso X of Castile, Spain, and León gathers together fifty Astronomers and puts together the "*Alphonsine Tables*" used by astrologers, astronomers, and navigators for the next three hundred years.

Pope Innocent IV authorizes all types of torture during the Holy Inquisition to further stamp out heresy. Pope Innocent IV also officially sanctions *Torture* as a means of extracting confessions from suspects accused of crimes against the Church. But, Inquisitors can only mete out life imprisonment to those who are found guilty, and cleverly use the local government to execute the death penalty; by burning at the stake.

The Inquisition was the most elaborately devised extortion racket ever devised by mankind, primarily developed for the profit of the Church. It was a way for the Roman Church Popes to take possession of property [*from the living as well as the heirs of the dead*], imprison heretics, and establish a protection racket from the imposed fines on individuals and their families.

Those found guilty of heresy, skepticism, being Jewish and refusing to convert, were tortured, heavily fined, and imprisoned, where they remained until they paid the fines, converted, or died [*usually of hunger*].

However, the Church does not like blood on its hands, so, if the victims are turned over to the civil authorities, the authorities can dole out execution by burning at the stake, which will absolve the Church of any direct implication of killing their detractors. "*But the ecclesiastical powers were fully complicit with the civil powers in carrying it out. It was first authorized by Pope Sixtus IV, and directed and carried out by Torquemada, a Dominican monk appointed by Pope Sixtus IV. And it was approved and expanded by Pope Innocent VIII.*" ~*New Advent (Roman) Catholic Encyclopedia*.

The Catholic Faith will flourish on ignorance and credulity, which the Church diligently fosters and exploits for its unholy purposes of wealth and power, of Rule by Ruin, as none but priests could read and write, while many kings and public men were mere soldiers and illiterates, and public business was carried on through written documents, and the public offices of State, from the King's chancellor and ambassadors to the lowliest clerks, were priests, and thus the Priests and Church increased their sinister and diabolical power of dominance and wealth.

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

And of the priesthood? "... *The inexperience of many priests, who are in some parts found to be so ignorant that they cannot even speak Latin, and among whom very few are found who have learned Holy Scripture.*" ~Saint Thomas Aquinas. Cf. Acts 4:13.

Pope Innocent IV, is forced to leave Rome by Emperor Frederick II, takes refuge, along with his corrupt Curia, in Lyons, France. Upon the Pope's return to Rome after Frederick's death, Cardinal Hugo writes a letter thanking the people of Lyons reminding them that they also owed a debt to the Pope and his court.

His remarks provide a peek of the shameless depravity of the Papal court: "*During our residence in your city, we [the Roman Curia] have been of very charitable assistance to you. On our arrival, we found scarcely three or four purchasable sisters of love, whilst at our departure we leave you, so to say, one brothel that extends from the Western to the Eastern gate.*" ~De Rosa, p. 119.

"*God loves all his children, by gum. That don't mean he won't incinerate some. Can't you feel those hot flames licking you...*" ~Austin Lounge Lizards, *Jesus Loves Me*.

---

"*For six or seven centuries after the overthrow of the Roman government in the West, very few outside of the clergy ever dreamed of studying, or even of learning to read and write. Even in the 13<sup>th</sup> Century an offender who wished to prove that he belonged to the clergy in order that he might be tried by a Church court, had only to show that he could read a single line; for it was assumed by the judges that no one unconnected with the Church could read at all. It was therefore inevitable that all the teachers were clergymen, that almost all the books were written by priests and monks, and that the clergy was the ruling power in all intellectual, artistic, and literary matters, the chief guardians and promoters of civilization. Moreover, the civil government was forced to rely upon churchmen to write out the public documents and proclamations. The priests and monks held the pen for the king. Representatives of the clergy sat in the king's councils and acted as his ministers; in fact, the conduct of government largely devolved upon them.*" ~Dr. James Harvey Robinson, *The Ordeal of Civilization*, pp. 157-8.

---

The Roman Catholic Church has a long tradition of supposedly policing its own, however slovenly it may have done the job, however inadequately it continues to perform this function, the religious hierarchy has fought hard and long for this privilege, exerting its powers as soon as Christianity was first legalized by the Roman Empire, and it has guarded it jealously ever since, with harsh measures being meted out to those who dare challenge her, right or wrong. "*As long as there are solemn Christian believers in this world, they will always aspire to convert or castigate those opinions of unbelievers, even if their opinion tells them it is unwise, or their conscience, that it is wrong.*" ~E. Christopher Reyes, cf. John 7:49.

This mendaciousness perpetrated upon by the saintly clergy to the detriment of the innocent [*on the part of the membership*] will continue until the late 20<sup>th</sup> century when the more independent thinking Catholics of America will finally claim that enough is enough and dare to take the child molesters of Christ to court in litigations filed across the country.

During the Middle Ages, in most countries, clerics were tried in ecclesiastical courts, and if found guilty, sent to ecclesiastical prisons. This is the origin of the phrase "*Benefit of Clergy*," as decisions were often rendered, not for the good of other prisoners, but for the benefit of any priest or monk apprehended for wrongdoings by the constabulary.

From priests to Popes, their sins have been forgiven by the Holy Mother, the Church; from adultery, rape, plunder, sodomy, incest, theft, murder and some say, even bestiality. A system of indulgences is incorporated by the Great Mother, the Holy Church of Rome, whereby acceptance of a system of exchange allowed the priests to employ their exceptional rapport with God to perform certain religious acts for laymen, and for a price, the clergy would pray, fast, and read Scripture for a particular person [*In other words, priestly services were bought*]. This was later developed into the buying up of time one might have to spend in Purgatory.

"*Incest, if not detected, was to cost five groats; and six, if it was known. There was a stated price for murder, infanticide, adultery, perjury, burglary, etc. 'O disgrace of Rome!' exclaims Claude d'Espence, a Roman divine: and we may add, O disgrace of human nature! for we can utter no reproach against Rome that does not recoil on man himself. Rome is human nature exalted in some of its worst propensities.*" ~D'aubigne.

---

**Benefit of Clergy:** *"The exemption from the jurisdiction of the secular courts, which... Was accorded to clergymen. ... When a clerk was brought before a court, he proved his claim to benefit of clergy by reading, and he was turned over to the Ecclesiastical court, as only the clergy were generally able to read. This gave rise to the extension of the benefit of clergy to all who could read. The privilege of benefit of clergy was entirely abolished in England in 1827. In the Colonies it had been recognized, but by Act of Congress of 30, April, 1790, it was taken away in the Federal courts of the United States. Traces of it are found in some courts of different States, but it has been practically outlawed by statutes or by adjudication."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 2, 446-7.

Saint Thomas Aquinas begins his theological teachings and declares that God created sex organs exclusively for reproduction, sex ... If one is married it is alright, but not if you enjoy it, and homosexual acts are *"Unnatural,"* and heretical.

**AD 1254**-1324-Marco Polo: writer, traveler, emissary who experienced first hand the many revelations of a new culture, the Mongols and the Chinese. During his travels he encountered cannibalism in parts of Tibet and Sumatra. Christianity ruled supreme across Europe, however, the Mongols were regarded with suspicion in the West.

Westerners dreaded the Mongols and the Crusaders hoped to use them in their fight against the Muslims making continuous attempts to negotiate an alliance with them for this specific function. Friars John of Carpini and William of Rubruck were sent to establish negotiations with the Mongol ruler, Kublai Khan and eventually the War Lords of Asia are granted a vast amount of tribute from the Vatican coffers to turn their attentions in another direction, thus saving the Holy See from vast destruction.

*"A confessor of the Roman church, who wears the 'Crux ansata,' the Egyptian symbol of life... It is remarkable that a Christian church should have adopted so many Pagan symbols as Rome has done."*

~Inman.

**AD 1255**-Head of the Dominican Order began focusing mainly on *"Sodomites,"* a word that now meant what most think today, and in 1260 Bologna's laws made the Dominicans officially responsible for hunting down and persecuting homosexuals.

**AD 1256**-Jews assemble at Lincoln to celebrate the marriage of a daughter of Berechiah de Nicole are seized on a charge of having murdered a boy named Hugh in 1256. Ninety-one are sent to London to the Tower, for incarceration, eighteen are executed for refusal to plead, and the rest are kept in prison till the expiry of King Richard's control over their property

**AD 1258**-Pope Alexander IV institutes the Papal Inquisition to address witchcraft and those cases in which there is some clear presumption of heretical belief [*manifeste haeresim saparent*]. The Cathari have religious rituals similar to the Catholic brethren [*consolamentum*], and are not spared from charges of heresy and witchcraft.

Those practicing *"Manichaeism"* are not spared either as their dualism is often interpreted as reverence to the powers of darkness. The Christian Inquisition flourished and today, a great deal of the details remains unknown, due to so much secrecy.

However, it may give some idea of the horrors of this institution if we state that, when the French took the city of Arragon, the Inquisition was broken into, and its sequestered inhabitants released. In addition, today, the Catholic Church is still trying to convince the world that the Inquisition was not all that bad.

The Catholic Church found fault with women on all manner of accounts as an historian notes that 13<sup>th</sup> century priests *"...Denounced women on the one hand for... Te 'Lascivious and carnal provocation' of their garments, and on the other hand for being over-industrious, too occupied with children and housekeeping, too earthbound to give due thought to Divine things."*

*"No fewer than 400 prisoners were set at liberty, among who were 60 young girls, who composed the Seraglio [harem] of the three principal Inquisitors."* ~Saladin, *Women*, vol. II.

According to a Dominican of the same period, woman is *"...The confusion of man, an insatiable beast, a continuous anxiety, an incessant warfare, a daily ruin, a house of tempest... A hindrance to devotion."* ~From *The Witch Hunts: The End of Magic and Miracles 1450-1750 C.E.* by Helen Ellerbe from *The Dark Side of Christian History*.

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

**AD 1259**-Pope Clement V allows King Louis IX, of France, to tax the Catholic Church for the first time, and with this money, King Louis IX is able to launch the seventh Crusade. The son of Louis IX is Philip III, who also tried to launch another Crusade, called the Aragonese Crusade, but is a complete disaster. Philip III dies, and the Crusade costs France 1,229,000 Pounds. In those days the Crown collected taxes of 656,000 Pounds per year throughout France, and spent 652,000 Pounds annually to sustain the country, hence the total expenditure for this Crusade is equal to spending the entire country's funds on nothing else but the Christian Crusade for two years! ~*A Portrait of King Philip IV (Philip The Fair)* By H.Meij, Venerable Master, Tokyo Lodge of Perfection

**AD 1260**- Long before Hitler, the Council of Arles ordered Jews to wear a round patch, but [*graciously*] not when traveling.

The date, which a 1988 Vatican sponsored scientific study places the origin of the Shroud of Turin.

Christian Punishment for Lesbianism: The Legal School of Orleans orders that women who are found guilty of Lesbian acts will have their clitoris removed for the first offense; further mutilated for a second offense; and burned at the stake for a third offense. Saint Thomas Aquinas will expand the definition of sodomy to include lesbian sex and any sexual act where the woman is not in the bottom submissive position [missionary position].

The burning of heretics is officially decreed in the 11<sup>th</sup> century.

*"Pope Alexander IV was easily led away by the whisperings of flatterers [sycophants], and inclined to listen to the wicked suggestions of avaricious persons. He continued Pope Innocent IV's policy of a war of extermination against the progeny of Frederick II... The pecuniary assistance these measures brought him was dearly bought by the embitterment of the English clergy and people against the Holy See... The unity of Christendom was a thing of the past."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, 288.

The Jewish population of Toledo built "*The largest and most beautiful synagogue in Spain*," and in the 15<sup>th</sup> century the Jews of Toledo were massacred and their Sacred Synagogue, along with its rich furnishings, appropriated by the Catholic Church. It now bears the name of the Church of Santa Maria la Blanca.

According to numerous contemporary Christian theologians, persecution, and seizure of property, was a legitimate activity of Catholic Church powers. In their observation, "*No illegitimate violence was being done to the Jews, infidels, and heretics put to the sword at the behest of the Church: these people had no rights to be violated.*"

**AD 1263**-With the outbreak of the Barons' War, violent measures are adopted to remove all traces of Jewish indebtedness either to the British King or to the higher barons. The Jewries of London, Canterbury, Northampton, Winchester, Cambridge, Worcester, and Lincoln are looted [1263-65].

**AD 1265**-1268-Pope Clement IV, fathers two illegitimate daughters, celibacy being officially sanctioned by the Church in 1022 and again in 1123.

**AD 1265**-1321-Duranto Alighieri, better known as *Dante*, is poet to the Pope. Dante falls in love with Beatrice Portinari and proclaims, "*Behold, a god more powerful than I who comes to rule over me.*" In addition, in her premature death is inspired to write and publish his poem, "*The Divine Comedy*," in Italian, the language of the people, NOT the Latin used by the Church authorities. Many have never heard of this poem but will remember it if I mention, "*Danté's Inferno*," where Dante describes the Deity [God] as, "*He that with turning compass drew the world's confines.*"

Lucifer is portrayed as an *icy monster* amongst followers, cold and without feelings. Danté is threatened with excommunication for publishing his work with illustrations [*pictures*] portraying the Pope and his entourage burning in Hell.

Philip, the Friar, is identified as the new Pilate for his actions against the Templars in this work. What is it that Dante knows that causes him to place the Pope and most of the clergy of the Vatican in Hell? It is at this time in history that "*Hell*" is officially portrayed as a burning inferno. "*Hell*" is translated from the Greek, "*Hades*," which means dead or place of the dead [*grave*]. Dante also uses Gnostic and Hermetic themes in his writings [*Hellenistic and Egyptian*].

The Jews, realizing the futility of their belief that *Jahveh* rewarded the good and punished the wicked in this life, adopted the other worldly scheme, their religious leaders restoring confidence in *Jahveh* by



promising a spiritual and eternal reward for their sufferings in their national disasters.

The founders of Christianity accepted the barbaric side of this doctrine “*The fire that is not extinguished*” as fully as the attractive side, while other movements of the time, the Eleusinian Mysteries, Mithraism, Manichaeism, etc., accepted the Greek and Roman prospect; and the Buddhists of the Middle Ages emulated Christianity by adding their own horrors to the repulsive ‘*Doctrine of Hell*’. ~See Mrs. Bradlaugh-Bonner, *The Christian Hell*, 1913. Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

The better educated divines in all Churches except the Roman, which still permits no departure from the medieval idea, and the Fundamentalist now acknowledge with a shudder that the whole postmortem scheme is an error and the doctrine of hell repulsive; though this does not prevent them from retaining the dogma that a *Holy Spirit* has guided the Church for the last 1,900 years. ~from *The local Heaven and Hell of Medieval fancy has passed away*. Bishop Barnes in *Should Such a Faith Offend*, 1927, p. 179.

---

Hell, as an eternal burning conflagration is from the zealot imaginations of early Christians to strike fear in the people to convert, “*The Jewish Gehenna, which became the medieval Hell, is untrue.*” ~says Bishop Masterman in *The Christianity of Tomorrow*, 1929, p. 58.

---

Less responsible Christian writers than Bishops use more explosive language, but they almost invariably avoid the fact that Jesus and Paul and all the Fathers, scholars, divines, and mystics of all branches of the Christian Church accepted, until the last century, what they call the repulsive medieval doctrine of hell.

Most Christian scholars now leave the complexion of the next world open, and many now begin to question immortality. ~J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

Danté, a troubadour, and also alleged to have been a member of the secret Templar Order called La Fede Santa, in his “*Paradiso*” describes the heavenly steps [from ancient Gnostic teachings] assembled on the petals of an elaborate rose. Gathering under the “*Rose*” signifying a secret convene. Its sexual connotations are known to but a few.

It is ironic that the secret societies, which the Church rebukes, are within the very passageways that they hold so sacred. Even this vast hierarchy with all its powers and forces cannot quell the teachings of scholars throughout the centuries nor the artists from portraying double meaning artistry onto the walls of the massive cathedrals that inundate the European countryside.

Danté refers to the Virgin Mary in his writings, “*Here is the Rose, Wherein the Word Divine was made incarnate.*” The rose is used by secret societies to portray the sexual nature of female Gods by a virtual play on letters [*Rose/Eros*] giving womanhood Divine Wisdom. Dante matriculated in the guild of physicians and apothecaries. ~ Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

On 6 July, 1295, Dante speaks to the General Council of the Commune in favor of some modification in the “*Ordinances of Justice*” after which his name is found recorded as speaking or voting in the various councils of the republic, the commencement of his political career. Dante wrote his first book, the “*Vita Nuova*,” or “*New Life*,” of lyrical verse and poetic prose, telling the story of his love for Beatrice, whom he had first seen at the end of his ninth year.

Beatrice, daughter of Folco Portinari, and wife of Simone de' Bardi, died in June, 1290 [when Dante was twenty-five years of age] Dante wrote the “*Vita Nuova*” about the year 1294. Dante's love for his lost love, Beatrice, is purely spiritual and mystical, the “*Amor amicitiae*” defined by Saint Thomas Aquinas: “*That, which is loved in love of friendship is loved simply and for its own sake.*”

Its resemblance to the chivalrous worship that the troubadours offered to married women is merely superficial. The book is dedicated to the Florentine poet, Guido Cavalcanti, whom Dante calls “*The first of my friends*,” and ends with the promise of writing concerning Beatrice “*What has never before been written of any woman.*”

At the beginning of 1300 the Papal Jubilee is proclaimed by Pope Boniface VIII. It is doubtful whether Dante was among the pilgrims who flocked to Rome. Florence was in a disastrous condition, the ruling Guelph party having split into two factions, known as *Bianchi* and *Neri*, “*Whites*” and “*Blacks*,” which were led by Vieri de' Cerchi and Corso Donati, respectively.

Roughly speaking, the *Bianchi* were the constitutional party, supporting the burgher government and the Ordinances of Justice; the *Neri*, at once more turbulent and more aristocratic, relied on the support of the populace, and were strengthened by the favor of the Pope, who disliked and mistrusted the recent

developments of the democratic policy of the republic.

The discovery of a plot on the part of certain Florentines in the Papal service [18 April] and a collision between the two factions, in which blood was shed (1 May), brought things to a crisis. On 7 May Dante was sent on an unimportant embassy to San Gemignano.

Shortly after his return he was elected one of the six priors who for two months, together with the *gonfaloniere*, formed the *Signoria*, the chief magistracy of the republic.

His term of office was from 15 June to 15 August. Together with his colleagues, he confirmed the anti-Papal measures of his predecessors, banished the leaders of both factions, and offered such opposition to the papal legate, Cardinal Matteo d'Acquasparta that the latter returned to Rome and laid Florence under an interdict.

Guido Cavalcanti had been among the exiled *Bianchi*; having contracted a fatal illness at Sarzana, he was allowed, together with the rest of his faction, to return to Florence, where he died at the end of August. This, however, was after Dante's term of office had ended. Enraged at this partial treatment, Corso Donati, in understanding with his adherents in Florence, appealed to the pope, who decided to send a French prince, Charles of Valois, with an armed force, as peacemaker.

*"The [Biblical] 'Peacemakers' here does not mean pacifists of any kind, it refers to those who were working for 'Shalom', the state of peace, prosperity and general well-being that would arrive when the pillars of 'Tsedeq' and 'Mishpat' were finally put in place... The reference applies solely to the Qumran Community."* ~Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, *The Hiram Key: Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus*.

We find the famous poet, Dante, in 1301, prominent among the ruling *Bianchi* in Florence. On 19 June, in the Council of the Hundred, he returned his famous answer, *"Nihil Fiat,"* to the proposed grant of soldiers to the Pope, which the Cardinal of Acquasparta had demanded by letter. After 28 September he is lost sight of and is said to have been sent on a mission by the Pope at the beginning of October, but this is disputed. On 1 November Charles of Valois entered Florence with his troops, and restored the *Neri* to power. Corso Donati and his friends returned in triumph, and were fully revenged on their opponents.

On the 27<sup>th</sup> of January 1302, Dante is charged with hostility to the Church and of corrupt practices and is sentenced [on 27 January, 1302, along with four others, to a heavy fine and perpetual exclusion from political office.

On March 10<sup>th</sup>, together with fifteen others, he is further condemned, as contumacious, to be burned to death, should he ever come into the power of the Commune [*return to Rome*]. A few years before his exile Dante had married Gemma di Manetto Donati, by whom he had four children. Eventually Dante withdraws from active participation in politics. He proceeds to prove that a single supreme temporal monarchy such as an empire is necessary for the well being of the world, that the Roman people acquired universal sovereign persuasion by *Divine Right*, and that the authority of the emperor is not dependent upon the Pope. ~From the works of Tomas Hancil.

Dante, under the protection of Ugucione della Faggiuola, a Ghibelline soldier who had for now made himself lord of that city. The Florentines renew the sentence of death against the poet on 6 Nov. 1315, his two sons being included in the condemnation. In 1316 several decrees of amnesty are passed, and it appears that Dante was excluded. The poet's answer was his famous letter to a friend (Epist. ix), absolutely refusing to return to his country under shameful conditions. In 1319 the *"Inferno"* and *"Purgatorio"* were already known while the *"Paradiso"* was unfinished, sent in installments to Can Grande, and completed [1319 to 1321].

The *"Divina Commedia"* is an allegory on human life, in the form of a apparition of the world beyond the grave, written with the purpose of converting a corrupt society to righteousness, *"To remove those living in this life from the state of misery, and lead them to the state of felicity."* Dante's strong denunciation of the ecclesiastical corruption of his times, and his condemnation of the contemporary Popes, including Pope Clement V, in hell has led to some suspicions as to the poet's demeanor towards the Church.

In the 14<sup>th</sup> century attempts are made to find heresy in the *"Divina Commedia,"* and the *"De Monarchiâ,"* is burned at Bologna by order of a papal legate. Dante has been hailed at times as the

precursor to the Reformation. ~From the works of Edmund G. Gardner.

The ambition of the Vatican was to appear learned in the eyes of the senseless multitude. The Dominicans and Franciscans were the only orders, which devoted themselves to study. The Popes built ample buildings and many princely houses. They attended the deathbeds of the rich and famous, and urged them to bequeath immense legacies to their respective orders. Persecution of so-called heretics, consumed a significant amount of their time and employment.

While the other orders had, by their immoralities reduced themselves to contempt; the Dominicans and Franciscans, having the semblance of worth, not the substance, revived the authority of the Roman Church, supporting and strengthening every semblance of authority and practiced superstition, and by hypocrisy, induced numbers to enrich both the Papacy and monarchial establishments. These two orders, having seized without justification a controlling interest in England, arrogated to themselves great power.

---

*“The Church deliberately inculcated further ignorance of great portions of human life... A modern antiquary has unearthed documentary evidence for 86 cases of animal excommunication... The medieval custom of condemning and executing criminal beasts, the sow, which has devoured a child, or the ox, which has gored a man.” ~Coulton.*

---

England then continued to sink, appears, from a commission which Pope Innocent IV gave to John the Franciscan, in 1247, as follows: *“We charge you, that, if the major part of the English prelates should make answer, then, by Ecclesiastical censures, to withdraw their appeals, any privilege or indulgence notwithstanding.”* So shameless are the Popes, in their exactions and so perfect is their assumed dominion over all of mankind, that they grossly duped the Franciscans themselves, and are not afraid of the consequences.

**AD 1266**-1308- John Duns Scotus, Scottish theologian, philosopher, and founder of a school of Scholasticism known as *“Scotism.”* Born in Duns, Scotland, he enters the Franciscan Order and studies at both the universities of Oxford and Paris.

Scotus later lectured at both universities on the *‘Sentences,’* which is the basic theological textbook written by the Italian theologian Peter Lombard. Exiled in 1303 from Paris for refusing to support Philip IV, king of France, in his quarrel with Pope Boniface VIII over the taxation of church property, Duns Scotus returns to Paris, where he lectures until 1307. He is transferred to Cologne, Germany, where he lectures until his death on November 8, 1308. His important writings consist of two sets of *“Commentaries on the Sentences”* and the treatises *“Quodlibetic Questions, Questions on Metaphysics,”* and *“On the First Principle.”*

Due to his elaborate and skillful analysis, particularly in his defense of the doctrine of the *“Immaculate Conception,”* he is known as *“Doctor Subtilis,”* Latin for, *“The Subtle Doctor.”* In his philosophical system, Duns Scotus closely analyzes the concepts of causality and possibility in an attempt to establish a meticulous proof for the existence of God [*primary and infinite being*]. ~Cf. Romans 3:22-24

*“In order to know the truth in all its fullness and to fulfill one's eternal destiny, a person must not only make use of the insights afforded by natural knowledge or philosophy but must also be taught by divine revelation. Revelation supplements and perfects natural knowledge, and, in consequence, no contradiction can exist between them.”*

*“For Duns Scotus, theology and philosophy were distinct and separate disciplines; they were, however, complementary, because theology uses philosophy as a tool. In his view, the primary concern of theology is God, considered from the standpoint of his own nature, whereas philosophy properly treats of God only insofar as he is the first cause of things. With regard to the nature of theology as a science, however, Duns Scotus departed sharply from his Dominican forerunner, Thomas Aquinas”*

*“Whereas Aquinas defined theology as primarily a speculative discipline, Duns Scotus saw theology as primarily a practical science, concerned with theoretical issues only insofar as they are ordered toward the goal of saving souls through Revelation. He argued that through faith a person may know with absolute certainty that the human soul is incorruptible and immortal; reason plausibly may argue the existence of such qualities of the soul, but it cannot strictly prove that they exist.” ~Encarta Deluxe Encyclopedia, 1998.*

*“The scientific and ascetic training of the clergy left much to be desired, the moral standard of many*

being very low, and the practice of celibacy not everywhere observed. Not less serious was the condition of many monasteries of men, and even of Women... The members of the clergy were in many places regarded with scorn... As to the Christian people itself, in numerous districts ignorance, superstition, religious indifference, and immorality were rife... Worldly ideas, luxury and immorality rapidly gained ground at the center of ecclesiastical life. When ecclesiastical authority grew weak at the fountain-head, it necessarily decayed elsewhere... In proportion as the Papal Authority lost the respect of many, resentment grew against both the Curia and the Papacy... This vast Ecclesiastical wealth, ... Such riches in the hands of the clergy... Higher intellectual culture was confined in a great measure to the higher clergy... The parochial clergy were to a great extent ignorant and indifferent."

~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 12, p. 700-703, passim.

"The authority claims of Roman Catholicism ultimately devolve upon the institution of the Papacy. The Papacy is the center and source from which all authority flows for Roman Catholicism. Rome has long claimed that this institution was established by Christ and has been in force in the Church from the very beginning. But the historical record gives a very different picture. This institution was promoted primarily through the falsification of historical fact through the extensive use of forgeries as [Saint] Thomas Aquinas' apologetic for the Papacy demonstrates. Forgery is its foundation." ~William Webster, *The Church of Rome at the Bar of History*.

"It was not, as is sometimes asserted, universally accepted in the Middle-Ages." ~Columbia Encyclopedia.

Scotus was a realist in his philosophical approach, like Saint Aquinas, but differs from Aquinas on basic issues such as their views of perception. Duns Scotus held that an uninterrupted, innate grasp of particular things, is obtained through understanding [*rationalism and coherency*] and the senses. Aquinas maintained that intellect does not directly know the material things but only the universal natures that are abstracted from sense perceptions [*generalities versus specifics, as one does not have to see God to know that he exists; only as man is able to understand the nature of things and not necessarily God's intended understanding of the nature of the universe*].

Duns Scotus believed "Universals" as such do not exist separately from the mind of man, but that each entity or "Singular" thing possesses a formally distinct nature that it shares in commonality with other matter of the same kind. This, he taught, provides the unbiased basis of our knowledge of essential truths.

Following the Franciscan tradition established by the Italian theologian Saint Bonaventure, Duns Scotus stresses individual freedoms and the primacy of human will and acts of love over the intellect [*Perhaps it is this primacy of the individual over the institutional rights of the Church that gains their indignation*].

Everything had a price, including forgiveness of sins, "*The Devil used friars for his ministers wherein Heaven was sold for little money.*" ~Bishop Gardiner, quoted in *The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee.

He avoids an arbitrary or preferred view of God's acts, although he points out that the actual existence of matter depends on a free decision made by God, and he argues that our moral obligations depend on God's will. That will, he taught, is absolutely free [*free will versus predestination*] and not shaped or determined by particular motives. God commands an action not, as Aquinas asserts, because he sees it to be good, but because he makes it good by commanding it.

Duns Scotus is one of the most insightful and diplomatic of the medieval theologians and philosophers known as "Schoolmen." Scotists, who engage in controversy with the adherents of Aquinas, are called "Thomists."

Duns Scotus was a strong supporter of the "*Doctrine of the Immaculate Conception,*" which Pope Pius IX, in 1854 declares as dogma of the Roman Catholic Church. Pope Pius IX will be the last of the Popes to enact the '*Death penalty.*' Among Catholics today, it is a little known fact that as late as the 19<sup>th</sup> century many Roman Catholic Bishops still understood the jurisdiction of the Pope in the same manner as did the early Church members, and when Pope Pius IX sought the mantle of *Infallible Supremacy* at the First Vatican Council in 1870, Bishop Joseph Georg Strossmayer of Diakovar, of Croatia, rose and spoke these words, "*I do not find one single chapter, or one little verse of scripture in which Jesus Christ gives to Saint Peter the mastery over the Apostles, his fellow-workers... The Apostle Paul makes no mention of the primacy of Peter in any of his letters directed to the various churches...*"

*What has surprised me most, and what moreover is capable of demonstration, is the silence of Saint Peter himself!*" ~Abbd Guelt6e, *The Papacy: Its Historic Origin and Primitive Relations with the Eastern Churches*, 1866. Cf. Romans 3:22-24

*"The Councils of the first four centuries, while they recognized the high position which the Bishop of Rome occupied in the Church on amount of Rome, only accorded to him a preeminence of honor, never of power or of jurisdiction. In the passage, Thou art Peter and on this rock I will build My Church, the Holy Fathers never understood that the Church was built on Peter, super Petrum, but on the rock, super petram, of the Apostle's confession of faith,"* in the Divinity of Jesus Christ. ~Bishop Joseph Georg Strossmayer of Diakovar, of Croatia. cf. Matthew 23:9. cf. Ephesians 2:20.

**AD 1267-** Hitler is not the first to order the Jews to reside in ghettos. The Synod of Breslau also decrees compulsory ghettos for Jews.

Pope Clement IV instructs the Franciscans and Dominicans to deal with the "New Christians" who have reverted to their Judaism.

**AD 1268-**The fall of Antioch, capital of Syria, whereby forty thousand Christians are slain, and another one hundred thousand are sold as slaves by their captors, the Muslims.

The Catholic, "Warrior Monks" catapult Muslim heads into the besieged city of Antioch to strike fear into their enemy, and, hopefully, to bring disease upon the populace therein. ~See *Illumination from Les Histoires d'Outremer* by William of Tyre 12<sup>th</sup> c, Bibliotheque Nationale, Paris.

Christian Punishment: Frederick of Baden, Duke of Austria, willingly joins his condemned lover, who is sixteen years old, Conradin of Sicily, and the last legitimate Hohenstaufen [*Born March 24, 1252*], as they are buried alive together.

**AD 1268-**1314-What Love Does: King Philip the Fair: King of France, at the age of sixteen, is jealous of the Knights Templar, a French speaking order responsible to only the Pope, which has grown powerful, and to whom he is heavily indebted, Philip schemes to destroy them.

Even the poor would bequeath their worldly possessions [*what little land or jewels they might have*] to the Knights Templar upon their death.

**AD 1269-** King Richard could give, as a true son of the Christian Church, to the Jewish demands: "*If the Jews were not to have intercourse with their fellow citizens as artisans, merchants, or farmers, and were not to be allowed to take usury, the only alternative was for them to leave the country.*" ~London, *Jewish Encyclopaedia*.

**AD 1270-**Eighth Crusade, Led by Prince Edward [*later Edward I of England*].

Saint Thomas Aquinas writes that the Jews sin more in their unbelief than do Pagans because they have abandoned the way of justice "*After knowing it in some way.*"

After 1270 it was considered heretical by the Catholic Church not to believe in the existence of werewolves. Thus, many Europeans still believe in werewolves

**AD 1271-**Due to inter-rivalries, the Knights Templar and Hospitalers have significantly weakened each other's forces. Both Orders had continually abused the Truce agreed to with the Muslims and in retaliation for this the Sultan of Egypt decided to rid himself of the "*Faithless Franks.*"

Sixty thousand Christian lives are sacrificed before the Orders of the Knights Templar. Hospitallers [*later to become the Knights of Malta*], and the Teutonic Knights [*of German origin*] eventually flee to Cyprus.

Jews are almost routinely prevented from obtaining new business; and as soon as the enactment of 1271 is passed, Henry III, or Edward acting in his name, sold the whole revenue of the Jewry to Richard of Cornwall for as small a sum as 2,000 marks. ~Rymer, *Fœdera*, vol. i. 489.

**AD 1271-**The Pope is elected via a Conclave of Cardinals. The amusing meaning of this Conclave is: "*Shut in with a key.*" The history of Papal elections for the last sixteen centuries, or since the Papacy became rich, beats the history of presidential elections to a frazzle for bribery, intrigue, and aggressive political struggles.

In 1271 the Cardinals who were assembled for an election in the Italian provincial town of Viterbo, so disgusted the towns folk by wrangling for three years, that the civic authorities locked them in a room and saw to it that none of them left it, or were plotted with outsiders until they elected a Pope.

From that date Conclaves began, though it must be confessed that the new institution by no means put an end to the bribery, intrigue, and assassinations, which continued. ~More information regarding the election of the

Popes may be obtained from, Petrucelli della Gattina's *Histoire Diplomatique des Conclaves* (4 vols, 1864-6), in French, though you will find a good deal of the material in Miss V. Pirie's *Triple Crown* (1935).

Even in the days when the briberies ran to millions of dollars and the murders to 200, and then there are grave deliberations, and the Cardinals visit each other in their cells, the cubicles. After each vote the papers are burned and the smoke is conducted out by a pipe so that the Italian citizenry and the world may see.

We thus know that there were three “*Scrutinies*,” or examinations of votes, so that it took a considerable time for Pacelli, Pope Pius XII, 1939-1958, to get the necessary two-thirds of the votes.

In other words, although he appeared to be the ablest candidate, the best expert on international affairs, and the best linguist, more than half the Cardinals were at first opposed to him. We can only speculate on their reasons, but we receive with skepticism the report that German and Italian Cardinals tried to prevent his election at the bidding of Hitler and Mussolini. Pacelli, as Secretary of State, had induced Pope Pius XI, to sign an accord with them. Had he not done enough for them? The best authority, the Pope's biographer Rankin, says that the non-Italian Cardinals carried the day for him.

**AD 1274**-1329-Robert de Bruce, in 1306, proclaims his right to the throne, and on March 27, is crowned King at Scone. Bruce is deposed in 1307 by Edward II's army and forced to flee. All of his estates are confiscated and he, along with his followers, is excommunicated. However, two years later, he challenges the King of England and regains nearly all of Scotland from English rule.

Bruce again defeats the English in 1314 in the Battle of Bannockburn, and twice invades England. How is this all possible? The Knights Templar! The Pope's personal militia, condemned by Pope Clement V, are now forced to live dishonored in exile. The Order's entire fleet of ships, along with their vast fortunes [*having established themselves second only to the Roman Catholic Church in wealth, power and prestige*], escapes the clutches of King Philip of France and the Pope.

Now refugees, many Templars find sanctuary in Scotland, where Templar graves bear witness to their having lived and died in the 14<sup>th</sup> century.

King Robert the Bruce, aware that Pope Clement V was persecuting the Knights Templar, and in spite of a Papal Bull ordering him to arrest and detain, to the contrary, takes advantage of the valiant Knights Templar's renegade status, offering them asylum if they will help him fight for freedom against England.

The bravery of the Knights, unsurpassed in history, has already made them a feared and respected warrior group throughout Europe, gaining the claim of even the Infidel Muslims, and in 1323 concludes with King Edward II signing a truce, after many humiliating defeats at their hands, for 13 years.

Following the accession of King Edward III in 1327, war breaks again and the Scots, forced to defend themselves against the English, once more have the support of the famous Knights Templar. In 1328 a treaty recognizing the independence of Scotland and the right of Bruce to the throne is signed. ~from *Secret History* by David Lewis.

**AD 1274**-It was decided at the Council of Lyons, that the *Holy Ghost* proceeded not only from the Father, but from the Son as well.

King Edward issues a proclamation declaring any Jew found guilty of blasphemy is to be liable to the death penalty.

**AD 1275**-At Toulouse, France, a witch is burned at the stake after a judicial sentence by her Catholic Inquisitor, Hugues de Baniol. The woman, after being interrogated, “*Confesses*” to having brought forth a monster after having intercourse with an evil spirit and to having nourished the monster with babies' flesh, which she obtained in her nighttime expeditions.

The belief in such carnal intercourse between human beings and demons was accepted by many, including Saint Thomas Aquinas and Saint Bonaventure. Some Christians held the belief that women rode about at night, hobgoblins, werewolves, and other heathen impostures, as being one of the greatest of sins.

**AD 1275**-The Cabbalist text “*The Zohar*” [*Book of Splendor*] is published by Moses of Leon whose belief is that God gives each individual a unique and personal revelation.

*“When pious Christians are arrived at this pitch of Credulity, as to believe that evil spirits or evil men can work real miracles, in defiance and opposition to the authority of the Gospels, their very piety will*

*oblige them to admit as miraculous whatever is wrought in the defense of it, and so of course make them the implicit dupes of their wonder-workers.*” ~Middleton, *A Free Inquiry*, p. 71.

**AD 1277**-Saint Thomas Aquinas, three years after his death, on the 7<sup>th</sup> of March, 1277, by the Bishop of Paris, and on the 18<sup>th</sup> of March, 1277, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, Robert Kilwardby, a Dominican, is condemned for supporting Aristotelian philosophy. Aristotle's works are accepted, then condemned; a vasilation which will continue throughout Catholic history. The canonization of Saint Thomas will cause the withdrawal of the condemnations of Paris, February 14, 1325.

**AD 1278**- The whole English Jewry is imprisoned; and no less than 293 Jews are executed at London.

**AD 1279**-*Statues of Mortmain* greatly reduce the Church's powers to appoint officials to various offices and positions. This marks the end of absolute rule by the Roman Catholic Church in England. Those who seek a higher standard attack the sale of indulgences, forced pilgrimages, excessive veneration of saints, promiscuity, loose moral characters, and the low intellectual standards of the Church.

**AD 1280**-1290-*The Zohar*, Sepher Ha-Zohar and, “*The Book of Splendor or Light*,” The principle work of the Kabbalah alleged to have been written by Moses de Leon, Spanish mystic. Traditionally it is attributed to Rabbi Simeon ben Yohai in his 2<sup>nd</sup> century school.

The Bible is sometimes interpreted symbolically and not literally in its referrals to miracles and happenings. It also offers insight into the Torah, Song of Songs, and the Seven Heavenly Halls of God's Chariot-Throne.

The *Zohar* depicts the “*Godhead*” as a dynamic flow, a force composed of numerous aspects, which includes the souls of all living creatures, above and beyond all human contemplation, and is a Universal God as he is in himself, the unknowable, immutable *En Sof* [*Infinite*]. The Roman Church is not beyond admitting the ignorance and superstitions of their flock and their preemptive nature to accept anything out of the ordinary as a miracle.

*“There are few religions in which recourse is not had to supernatural aid for miraculous cures. The testimony of reliable witnesses and the numerous ex-votos that have come down to us from antiquity leave no doubt as to the reality of these cures. It was natural that they should have been viewed as miraculous in an age when the remarkable power of suggestion to effect cures was not understood.*

*Modern science recognizes that strong mental impressions can powerfully influence the nervous system and through it the bodily organs, leading in some instances to sudden illness or death, in others to remarkable cures. Such is the so-called mind cure or cure by suggestion. It explains naturally many extraordinary cures recorded in the annals of many religions. Still it has its recognized limits. It cannot restore of a sudden a half-decayed organ, or heal instantly a gaping wound caused by a cancer.”*

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 12, 743.

**AD 1281**-1285-His Holiness Pope Martin IV, “*Embroided the Papacy in a disastrous twenty-year-long war over Sicily; at one point, he excommunicated the whole island of Sicily, en masse.*”

**AD 1282**- John of Peckham, Archbishop of Canterbury, orders closed all the Jewish Synagogues in his diocese in 1282, and King Edward I issues a writ instructing his officials to assist the Dominican Order by forcing the Jews to listen to Christian conversion sermons.

**AD 1284**-End of the World: Pope Innocent III computes this date by adding 666 years onto the date that Islam was founded.

The Crusades are declared to be undertaken as a means of fulfilling a vow to deliver the Holy Lands from Islamic Rulers. However, this is later extended to include Mohammedans, heretics, Pagans and anyone under the ban of excommunication. Its primary political motive is to unite all people [*the world*] and all monarchies under the authority of one absolute ruler, the Popes in Rome.

The 1<sup>st</sup> Crusade is 1095-1101, 2<sup>nd</sup> from 1145-47, 3<sup>rd</sup> is from AD 1188-92, the 4<sup>th</sup> 1204, the 5<sup>th</sup> 1217, the 6<sup>th</sup> 1228-1229, the 7<sup>th</sup> 1249-52, and the 8<sup>th</sup> in 1270. Lesser Crusades take place without pontifical authorization in 1571, 1664, and 1669.

The Roman Catholic Church's intent is to rule the world, but their only major obstacle remains, the monarchs, who still maintain their right to rule under *Divine Right* [*birth*].

The Council of Albi orders Jews to wear a round patch to mark them as Jews. Perhaps this is where Hitler got the idea to identify the Jews and cause them embarrassment and humiliation.

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

**AD 1284**-The beginning dates of English Gothic cathedrals are Canterbury, 1174; Lincoln, 1192; York Minster, 1261; and Exeter, 1280. The collapse of the Beauvais choir in 1284, however, indicated that structural limits had been reached. The transverse span of the nave vaults of these cathedrals was in the range of 9 to 15 m (30 to 50 ft), but the rebuilt Beauvais choir attained a height of 47 m (154 ft).

~*Architecture, Microsoft Encarta 98 Encyclopedia*. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.

The Knights Templar played a significant role in the designing and building of the great Gothic cathedrals of Europe, a role not often credited to them, which testifies to an esoteric knowledge of architecture that transcends anything known in Western civilization at that time.

The Gothic cathedrals have baffled historians, rising out of nothingness in terms of any technical precedent during the Middle Ages. Gothic architecture sprang from the Templars devotion to the sciences and their dedication to sacred geometry, the mystical science of numbers, and proportions frequently identified with the Egyptian pyramids and the Temple of Solomon. ~*Secret History* by David Lewis.

The Christian Gothic cathedrals often took centuries to build and were erected in a time of religious revival, but in most cases the reluctant masses complained bitterly of the sacrifices which the clergy imposed upon them, or the civic authorities candidly boasted, as did those of Florence in 1294, that they just wanted to outshine other cities. Recent authorities insist that this mediaeval art is “*Civic art*” or “*The art of the new communes.*”

However, the decisive reply is found in the genuine moral and social history of the Middle Ages. The Cathedral Age coincides with the legendary Age of Chivalry, which is one of the most openly licentious in history. The Age of Chivalry is a time when knights, little more than thieving scoundrels, ran rampant across the country-side stealing and causing mayhem in order to get the poor to side with the lord, who lived in his mighty castle estate. The Age of Chivalry is when the Church recognized these ruffians and decided to send them overseas to deal with with Church's enemies, the infidels of the Islamic Faith, who refused to accept Jesus as their Lord and only considered him a prophet.

Loitering at the doorstep of religious conviction, the great Catholic cathedrals [*prostitutes*] themselves were not only used on certain days during the whole period for *blasphemous and indecent parodies of the Mass*, but were also profanely abused every day with frivolity, selling of promotional material, and being used as rendezvous points for soliciting; in Germany the prostitutes were called *Cathedral Girls*.

Many poor illiterate women have no option but to turn to prostitution, and officially sanctioned brothels [*called stews*] existed in places such as Sandwich in Kent, Southwark across the Thames from the City of London and the aptly named Cock Lane at Smithfield in London. In Southwark, prostitutes are referred to as '*Winchester Geese*' because the brothels are situated in the *London See of the Bishop of Winchester*, and the Church profits by regularly collecting rents from them. ~Cf. Acts 4:13, 1 Corinthians 6:12

The rules also state that the stew-holders must be men, that the women must stay with a client all night in order to avoid “*Night-walking,*” and that they must not lodge at the brothel. Illegal stews also exist, but are often run by women. The uncouth gargoyles on the facades of many cathedrals reflect the temper of the age as faithfully as do the statues of the saints. Morals, particularly concerning sex, were as low as in any period of history. ~On the artistic side see E. Faure, *History of Art* (Engl. trans., 4 vols., 1921), Moore's *Gothic Architecture*, 1899, and Leader Scott's *Cathedral Builders* (1899). Traill's *Social England* (1902, Vol. II), Luchaire's historical works for France, Fisher's *Mediaeval Empire* for Germany, etc.

The Council of Nîmes orders Jews to wear a round patch for identification.

**AD 1285**-1347-William of Ockham, a Doctor of the Church who lived in England as a Franciscan theologian and writer developed a distinguishing and controversial philosophy which condensed much from Aristotle's system of the world. These radical beliefs, however, made an enemy of John Lutterell, the Chancellor of Oxford at the time.

Lutterell sends a document to Pope John XII criticizing Ockham's work, and although Ockham is not officially condemned by the Papal Office at this juncture, Ockham attacked Pope John XII for errors in some of his Papal Bulls, going so far as to call him a heretic.

Along with two other friars, he fled to Italy as at this time the Papacy was in Avignon, France, and the group was excommunicated from the Church, Ockham being persecuted, imprisoned, and eventually excommunicated during his lifetime, eventually rose to such high regard in the Church as to be deemed a Doctor. Change within the church is slow, and it is ironic how often the ideas initially rejected by the Church may be gradually incorporated into its theological tradition.



**AD 1286-** Pope Honorius IV addresses a special rescript to the Arch-Bishops of York and Canterbury, pointing out the evil effects on the religious life of England of free intercourse with the perfidious Jews, who study their Holy Talmud, along with its abominations, enticing the faithful Christians to apostasy, and causing their Christian servants to work on Sundays and holidays, and generally bringing the Christian faith into disrepute.

**AD 1289-** The Christian Council of Vienna orders Jews to wear a round patch for identification.

**AD 1290-** King Richard, England, July 18, 1290, issues writs to the sheriffs of all the English counties ordering them to enforce a decree that all Jews should leave England before All Saints' Day of that year.

**AD 1292-** King Philip IV, of France, orders the Jews to be specially taxed between 1292-1303. The Jews are allowed to carry only their portable property; but their houses escheated [*confiscated*] to the king, except in the case of a few favored persons who are allowed to sell their homes before they leave. The Church does not allow the Jews to become an integral part of the English nation, and therefore they have to leave the country, forfeiting their lands and most if not all, of their possessions.

Europe's first known execution for sodomy takes place in Ghent.

**AD 1293-** Destruction of most Jewish communities in the Kingdom of Naples, Italy, the cradle of Ashkenazi culture in Southern Italy, accompanied by forced conversions of Jews.

Marco Polo stays on the Coromandel Coast, describing the tomb of Saint Thomas as a place of pilgrimage, and visits Christians and Jews in Quilon.

**AD 1294-1303-**In November 1302, Pope Boniface VIII issues the Bull "*Unam Sanctum*," "*Our Holy*" to become one of the most widely known of all papal documents, which claims that all human beings are the object of "*Papal plenitude of power, submission to which is said to be necessary for Salvation.*"

This is the basis of the Church's proclaimed right to world conquest and extermination of all indigenous peoples who are not Catholic. Pope Boniface will also incarcerated the unwell Pope Celestine V, in the castle of Fumone, until his death and brought false charges against a southern French Bishop, Bernard Saisset of Pamiers, for not siding with him, claiming, ". . . *He was impulsive to the point of imprudence and short-tempered to the point of un-charitableness,*" the Bishop dies in prison from physical and mental deterioration.

Pope Boniface VIII also has a colorful history of sexual adventures and is known for his exploitive nature.

---

*"The Pope was bisexual, and certainly Catholic in his sexual tastes, having kept a married woman and her daughter as his bedfellows, as well as attempting to seduce a number of handsome young men, apparently with a good measure of success. He was quoted as saying that the sex act was 'no more a sin than to rub your hands together.'"* ~The former Priest, Father Joseph McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

---

The exhausted cardinals agree to make Pietro di Morrone, 1215-1296, the new Pope, calling him Pope Celestine V, but before and during the time of his pontificate, Celestine lived a hermit's life in a cave in the wild mountains of Abruzzi, just south of Rome, a fact that has proved complex for many of the modern-day Church to dismiss, as Celestine, a humble monk, orders the Cardinals to come to his cave, which they went and there they consecrated him as Pope.

Pope Clement V [1304], had, as part of his own corrupt bargain for the Papal seat, to convene a Council of the French Church in 1312 to try the *dead* Pope Boniface, and, at this, voluntary Roman witnesses, chiefly priests and lawyers, accused Boniface of blasphemy, cynical skepticism, denial of immortality, defense of adultery, and sexual immorality having stated that sex was "*No more harm in it than rubbing your hands together,*" and in making a mockery of all religion and morals.

The statement of the *Catholic Encyclopedia* that the prelates acquitted him of the charges is entirely false. Being good Catholics as they are, they were afraid to make any pronouncement on the evidence, which was endorsed by the greatest lawyers in France.

Gregorovius, the Papal historian, tries to relieve him of the charge of vice on the ground that he was eighty years old, but even the *Catholic Encyclopedia* makes him only sixty-eight years old when he died [*less than sixty at his accession*]. The severe strictures on him in Prof. Rockwell's article in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* have been cut out of the article in their latest edition, but the *Cambridge*

*Mediaeval History*, which reflects the general opinion of historians, says that, “*The evidence seems conclusive that he was doctrinally a skeptic,*” and “*It is probable that for him, as later for Alexander VI, the moral code had little meaning.*” ~VII, 5, Dante voices the contemporary opinion in Italy when he places the Pope deep in hell, Canto XIX, 52-7, and is himself threatened by the Pope.

Dante is also threatened with excommunication if he does not publish his poem “*The Divine Comedy,*” without the Papal court in a burning inferno. ~From J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

The Church makes a feeble attempt to justify the necessity of an Inquisition and downplays the number of lives terminated through the abuses of the Inquisition [*Many records regarding the torturing, crippling, and killing of their victims have mysteriously disappeared*]. The account of how a young girl, to whom one of the Inquisitors had taken a fancy, was taken from her home in the dead of the night and handed over to the Inquisitors' officers by the terror stricken father, is also graphically given in records discovered. ~Saladin, *Women*, vol. II.

The Catholic Church's Inquisition was not structured to administer justice; it was designed to enrich the Roman Church and silence its critics, which was very effective, and it remained active until 1834.

Pope Boniface VIII now requires full disclosure of the accusers to the Inquisition proceedings [*Prior to this the names of the accusers were kept a secret from the accused*], but the Inquisitors, by and large, will continue as before in trying citizens more for their political affiliations, or lack of, than their heretical beliefs.

---

*“There is absolutely no reason to look on the medieval Ecclesiastical judge as intellectually and morally inferior to the modern judge. No one would deny that the judges of today, despite occasional harsh decisions and the errors of a few, pursue a highly honorable profession. Similarly, the medieval inquisitors should be judged as a whole. Moreover, history does not justify the hypothesis that the medieval heretics were prodigies of virtue, deserving our sympathy in advance.”* ~Catholic Encyclopedia. cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

---

The fact remains that individual rights did not exist [*except on paper, so the Church Authorities can deny any complicity in this matter for one would have to be a lawyer to see through the legalese perpetrated upon the Catholics in defense of their religion and religious doctrines*].

There were four primary means of extracting a confession from the victim:

- ✠ Fear of death, i.e. by giving the accused to understand that the stake awaited him if he would not confess.
- ✠ More or less close confinement, possibly emphasized by curtailment of food.
- ✠ Visits of tried men, who would attempt to induce free confession through friendly persuasion.
- ✠ Torture [non-negotiable force].

Unfortunately, what appears to have been forgotten here is that the victims were denied free will, the right to choose their faith, and they were denied the respect for their own basic beliefs, a fact often overlooked in the rewording of history by the Catholic Church. It is too often assumed, or accepted from unscrupulous Catholic propagandists that few of the laity know the law of their own Church, that the Roman Church has, like all others, abandoned the principle that *heretics* must be put to death.

The Catholic apologist now commonly asserts that in the Middle Ages, when the community is supposed to have been solidly and deeply pious, “*Princes and peoples*” urged the Church to protect them by executing heretics.

---

*“The idealism of medieval theological beliefs led to the founding of orphan asylums and hospitals. But the impracticability and 'other-worldliness' of the Middle Ages prevented effective treatment of the diseases of the inmates. Such hospitals were merely dark, crowded, and unsanitary places of refuge for the needy and sick, who received no rational medical attention... The Middle Ages, which some profess to admire, were in reality times of low civilization.”* ~For a most shocking account of the hospitals, lying-in dens and insane pens of medieval Christian idealism, reference must be made to Dr. Henry W. Haggard's *Devils, Drugs and Doctors*; cf. *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, pg. 492, and vol. 10, 125, and *Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

---

Murder Statistics: That the Inquisition is not used to do the bidding of political aspirants and monarchs as well as the fanatical Church is a particularly mean untruth, and the inference that is suggested, that the great diversity of opinions in a modern State has entailed a change of attitude, is false. Statistics: “*Let us look for a moment at the number of victims sacrificed on the altars of the Christian Moloch: 1,000,000 perished during the early Arian schism; 1,000,000 during the Carthaginian struggle;*

7,000,000 during the Saracen slaughters. In Spain 5,000,000 perished during the eight Crusades; 2,000,000 of Saxons and Scandinavians lost their lives in opposing the introduction of the blessings of Christianity. 1,000,000 were destroyed in the Holy(?) Wars against the Netherlands, Albigenses, Waldenses, and Huguenots. 30,000,000 Mexicans and Peruvians were slaughtered ere they could be convinced of the beauties(?) of the Christian creed. 9,000,000 were burned for witchcraft. Total, 56,000,000."

"Or, let us look at the matter in another light. Let us contemplate how the 'Holy Inquisition' treated their victims Men and women burned alive under the rule of the 45 Inquisitor-Generals, 35,534; burned in effigy, 18,637; condemned to other punishments, 293,533. Total sacrificed to maintain the blessings of Christianity, 347,704. In other words, these worthy followers of 'The Lamb,' the zealous imitators of him who 'Came not to send Peace, but a sword;' to 'Send fire on the earth' and 'Not peace, but rather division,' burned no less than 35,534 men and women..."

"Rapidly the Christian priesthood converted the convents into brothels; and, not content with debauching the 'brides of Christ,' they converted into harlots the wives of men; and, by means of the machinery of the confessional, they destroyed the chastity of the wives of the laity, and rendered all marriage simply poly-androus..."

---

"The priests had harlots, concubines, and mistresses in every town; and the Church, recognizing these illicit connections, allowed the Bishops to extract money from the priests in the shape of a tax on their concubines." ~H. Middleton.

---

In many places the people were actually delighted at seeing a priest keep a mistress, for meant that the married women might be safer from his seductions.

"In many places the priest paid the Bishop a regular tax for the women with whom he lived, and for each child he had by her. A German Bishop said publicly one day, at a great entertainment, that, 'In one year eleven thousand priests had presented themselves before him for that purpose. It is Erasmus who relates this.'" ~D'aubigne. But, even the mildly moderate Erasmus declared that the licentiousness of the clergy in promoting prostitution had gone too far.

It is equally deceitful to point out that in the English translation, published in America, of the *Canon Law*, the death sentence is *not* found. As explained in the article *Canon Law*, this edition contains only the *Domestic Law* of the Church, and in any case it expressly states that it does not abrogate any law that is of "Divine Right," as the law of the death sentence is claimed to be. "If there were an element of conscious deceit connected with the writing, it must have laid principally in the manner in which the *Epistle* was introduced into the Church." ~James, brother of Jesus, and first Bishop of Jerusalem, James 34.

This part of Canon Law is still under the veil of a dead language [*Latin*], but it is by no means left in mediaeval tomes. It is continually reprinted, and is still emphatically taught in the Gregorian, Papal University at Rome and in all colleges for advanced clerical pupils.

Fr. Marianus de Luca, the author of the Latin version of the '*Domestic Law*,' published by the Vatican Press in two stout volumes in 1901, with a letter of approval from the Pope, was professor of the subject in the Gregorian University.

In several passages and at great length he censures liberal Catholics who say that the Church has surrendered "The right of the sword," and argues that the Church has the right and the duty to put heretics, by which Catholic law means apostates, to death. ~Canon Law, Vol. I, pp. 132 and 270.

---

"Clergy has debauched and turned into poor profligates 100,000 women in England ... Yet who is he, though he be never so much aggrieved, who dare lay to their charge, by any action at law, even the leading astray of a wife or a daughter? ... If he do, he is by-and-bye accused of heresy." ~Saladin's Citation of Erasmus in *The Confessional*.

---

This is the most authoritative exposition of Church Law as it is today. The second most authoritative work of the 20<sup>th</sup> century is that of Cardinal L. Picier, who agrees. After proving that apostates "May justly be put to death," p. 194, he completes the repulsive teaching by claiming that they are all in "Bad faith," since "No one can lose the faith except by the very gravest sin." ~Cardinal Picier, *De Stabilitate et Progressa Dogmatis*, 1910, p. 201.

Yet, while this manual is in actual service in Canadian and American seminaries, the Catholic apologists in America deny the fact, and an association, the Calvert Associates, which goes beyond all

others in mendacity [falsehood], and says that it was just “*Unscrupulous politicians*” who, during the Reformation struggle, were responsible for past executions. ~*The Calvert Handbook of Catholic Facts*, 1926, p. 66, is sponsored by Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, President of Columbia University.

It is a milder untruth to say that the Church merely judges a man *heretical* and the *State imposes the lethal punishment*. Fr. de Luca insists that the Church itself has “*The right of the sword*,” and, lest an opponent of the Church who has not been Baptized in it should think himself safe, he explains that in a Catholic country, such as the Philippines, Italy or Spain today, unbelievers may be “*Compelled to accept the faith*,” when they at once come under the savage law, which is why the Inquisition has never been done away with and remains a part of the Catholic Church today under the name, “*Congregation of the Holy Office*,” sometimes referred to as “*Shared Congregation of the Roman and Universal Inquisition*.” Originally, “*Secretariat of the Congregation of the Holy Office of the Inquisition*.”

Only the fear of the consequences from independent thinking Protestants in Great Britain and America restrains the present Pope from enforcing this law in Spain and other Catholic countries, but the end is still attained by charging the culprits [*non-believers*] with Bolshevism, radicalism, Communist insurgency, fanaticism, lunacy, extremism, etc.

---

“*They are called Fathers, and they often are!*” ~Erasmus on the priests fathering children without benefit of marriage.

---

Spain slew more unarmed democrats to protect its own corruption than the Catholic Church in the 19<sup>th</sup> Century, except Naples, and with a ferocity that Naples did not surpass.

This “*a Nation chosen by God*,” presents today the most sordid spectacle in the world, apart from countries overrun by the Axis troops (the Pope's allies), of injustice and brutal intolerance. Anyone “*Suspected of Communism*,” that means anybody but a loyal Spanish Catholic, are treated in the jails, British and American Protestants also are vilely treated. The American Protestant Defense League has issued a bulletin on the subject.

It says that 30 Protestant ministers have been expelled and will probably be executed if they return; that two-thirds of the workers of the Spanish Gospel Mission have been either executed, exiled, or imprisoned; that four-fifths of the Protestant churches and schools have been closed; and that no Spaniard who does not attend mass can get employment. ~From the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*. See also Paul Courcoural's work, *La fin de la Querelle*, 1929, is a bitter attack on the Vatican, and he quotes several other Catholic critics. One of the points made by these Catholic critics was that the Vatican displayed grave incompetence in allowing itself to be duped by governments.

The Church leaped to arms to violently suppress any type of reform from the degrading conditions to which ‘*Her Holy Guidance*’ had brought Christendom, and fervently defended her atrocities upon the ignorant masses for over a century, until the Religious Peace of 1648. With the sanctified stake of fire and sword She made Europe a slaughtering pen in Her desperate effort to suppress the Protestant revolt and force its own insincere faith and its fallacious creed of so-called love and morals.

**AD 1296**-Monarchism vs. Catholicism: King Philip IV attempts to levy taxes against the Catholic clergy and Pope Boniface VIII retaliates by issuing a Papal Bull, “*Clericis Laicos*” forbidding clergy to pay the taxes to the monarchy in France [*the spiritual is stronger than the temporal*] Philip replies by forbidding the export of coins.

The Papacy is thereby denied tribute from France. King Philip, in order to assert his monarchial right, arrests the Papal Legate in 1301. Pope Boniface retaliates with the Papal Bull, “*Unam Sanctamin*” in 1302 declaring Papal Supremacy over the King. Philip declares that Pope Boniface is guilty of blasphemy, heresy, sodomy, and murder.

King Philip declares that Pope Boniface also has a secret sexual love with a Demon that lives inside the ring of the Pope. In order to accomplish his plan of dominance Philip would need great financial resources [*which the Templars possessed*] and a weak and subservient Papal Throne. King Philip is well known for his battles with Pope Boniface VIII, and at one point Philip publicly burns Pope Boniface VIII's *Bull Unam Sanctam*, which gave the Pope Absolute Supremacy over everyone.

The Pope appears to get angered over the accusations of King Philip and excommunicates him. The Papal Bull, “*Unam Sanctam*” declaring that all human beings are subject to the laws of the Pope and must appear if so ordered [*It is a well known fact that Pope Boniface VIII, as a Cardinal, had many lovers and Nogaret, whose parents were burned at the stake as heretics, knew of these exploits, also that the Pope was bisexual and entertained men as well as women within the Vatican. Pope Boniface*

as regards the matters of his own sexual indulgences is quoted, "...No more a sin than to rub your hands together." ~Sex Lives of the Popes by N. Cawthorne.

King Philip IV of France commands the arrest of all members of the Knights Templar, and in the following years hundreds of Templars are imprisoned, tortured, and/or burned because of their supposed toleration as sinless of "Acts Against Nature."

"Those foul offenses, that are against nature, should be everywhere and at all times detested and punished, such as were those of the people of Sodom, which should all nations commit, they should all stand guilty of the same crime, by the law of God which hath not so made men that they should so abuse one another. For even that very intercourse, which should be between God and us is violated, when that same nature, of which He is the Author, is polluted by the perversity of lust." ~Saint Augustine, 4<sup>th</sup> century, *Confessions*, iii, 8.

The King gains supporters and the Pope places France in a state of *Interdiction*. No one can be baptized or attend communion in France [or given a full Christian burial] Philip retaliates by sending a few of his friends to persuade the Pope. On the 8<sup>th</sup> of September 1303, Guillaume de Nogaret and his select few enter the palace at Anagni and explain their position to the Pope, in no uncertain terms, perhaps with some physical authoritative ness.

Unable to kidnap the Pope, Philip's men leave after the Pope receives a few well-chosen words from them. The Pope is so upset and distraught that he dies just five weeks after the event. The new Pope, Benedict XI tries to make amends but is rebuked by King Philip, and publicly accuses Philip of conspiring to kill Pope Boniface VIII. Pope Benedict has a short term.

The Pope is alleged to have been poisoned, and then Philip proceeds to elect Bernard de Goth, Archbishop of Bordeaux [*Clement V*]. With the help of the new Pope he levies a 10% tax on the gross revenues of the French clergy to raise additional money for the king's coffers.

Pope Alexander VI, in 1492, gives Inquisitors the authority to absolve each other of any irregularities encountered while torturing their victims [*a sort of I'll forgive you if you forgive me mentality which pervades the church well into the 20<sup>th</sup> century in looking the other way as to their sins and transgressions against the flock*]. Torture, the means of torture, and the equipment used to torture are seldom, if ever, mentioned in any Church documents.

The Church having gone to extraordinary measures to destroy many documents [*which the Church will claim local actions is out of their hands*]. If the victim was not tortured by the Inquisition to obtain a confession, he or she could still have been tortured by lay authorities [civil] who would do the bidding of the Inquisition to gain favors.

Witnesses appearing before the Inquisition had their name withheld from the accused and the prosecuted are also denied the right to cross-examine anyone in their defense [*legalized under Popes Gregory IX, Innocent IV, and Alexander VI, this makes for faster trials and quicker confessions*]

Later, Pope Boniface VIII, 1294-1303, in his Papal Bull declares that witnesses must now be named. Witnesses for the defense are still virtually non-existent for fear of being incriminated in the case and witnesses cannot be cross-examined by the victim. The victim is also expected to accept "With Good Grace" their sentence from the Inquisition, whether or not they are guilty of the crimes brought against them.

No one truly knows how many innocents were killed during the Inquisition, but in the Medieval Inquisition, Bernard Gui was one of the most notorious of the medieval inquisitors; so much so that modern pornography industry has actually turned him into a hero. Bernard Gui, personally, tried 930 people out of which 42 were executed [4.5%]. Another famous Inquisitor was Jacques Fournier tried 114 cases of which 5 were executed [4.3%].

During this despicable period of Christian history, also occurred the Great Crusades against the Albigenses for heresy, wherein some hundreds of thousands were killed on both sides; the Crusades against the Waldenses for rejecting the Papal claims and denouncing the ignorance and corruption of the clergy, wherein an enormous number were tortured and massacred; the eight wars against the Huguenots, and the well known massacre of Saint Bartholomew's Day, in which 30,000 were ruthlessly slaughtered; a 'Te Deum' being afterwards sung at Saint Peter's, Rome, and a year of jubilee proclaimed in honor of it.

The Gospel of Bartholomew appears to be a contemporary reworking of the Apocryphal Gospel of Saint Bartholomew, which contains some elements in harmony with the original Nazoreanism, such as the co-Messiahship of Mary Magdalene, but it also contains elements that conflict with Yesu's teachings.

The Jews expected their Messiah to be a real person, and they pulled off this hoax off by saying Jesus had been alive in the recent past, and he would return in His Full Glory real soon, and to make this scam appear even better, they had him killed by Pontius Pilate, a man the Jews detested for his frequent abuses and blasphemies. *"Christianity is, from a merely historical viewpoint, an enormous Greek hero cult devoted to a Jewish Messiah."* ~Macchioro.

The early Nazoreans used the Date Palm tree as a symbol of the male [*phallus*] and the Well-spring as a symbol of the female, which are explained quite candidly in their most secret scrolls, *"Explanation of the cosmic pair is confined to the secret scrolls. The Diwan Malkuta 'Laita explains bluntly that the Date-palm is a phallic symbol, and sexual metaphors and images employed by initiates are protected by special oaths of silence."* ~Drower, *The Secret Adam*, p. 10.

Various texts cite different statistics regarding the ruthlessness of the Catholic Church in exterminating its victims due to the predisposition of Christian writers to document the callousness of their faith in maltreatment of the dissenting masses, *"There perished under Pope Julian 200,000 Christians, and by the French massacre, on a moderate calculation, in 3 months, 100,000. Of the Waldenses there perished 150,000; of the Albigenses, 150,000. There perished by the Jesuits in 30 years only 900,000. The Duke of Alva destroyed by the common hangman alone, 36,000 persons; the amount murdered by him is set down by Grotius at 100,000! There perished by the fire, and tortures of the Inquisition in Spain, Italy, and France 150,000... In the Irish massacres there perished 150,000 Protestants! To sum up the whole, the Roman Catholic church has caused the ruin, and destruction of a million and a half of Moors in Spain; nearly two millions of Jews South America in Europe. In Mexico, and, including the islands of Cuba and St. Domingo, fifteen millions of Indians, in 40 years, fell victims to Popery. And in Europe, and the East Indies, and in America, 50 millions of Protestants, at least, have been murdered by it!"* ~W. C. Brownlee, *Letters in the Roman Catholic controversy*, 1834.

Moors and Jews are forced to deny their faith and covert to Christianity under penalty of death, *"These Forced Baptisms, and the consequent claims, which the Pope set up over 'His slaves,' caused the death of one million five hundred thousand Moors, and on the most moderate calculation, that of two millions of Jews!"* ~See Dr. M. Geddes's *Tracts on Popery*, vol. i., W. C. Brownlee, *Popery the Enemy of Civil and Religious Liberty*, J. S. Taylor, New York, 1836, p. 88.

This period of history, when the Church of Jesus was enjoying its triumphant ascendancy, has been described by a writer as being *"One of the most terrible periods in human history..."* and the soil of Europe was sodden with human gore, and that chiefly by the Western or Roman Catholic Church. ~from the works of W. Oxley.

And then, we have some historians who marginalize the horrors of the past, *"In its entirety, the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> century Inquisition put very few people to death and sent few people to prison; 90 percent of its sentences were canonical penances."* ~Steven Katz, *The Holocaust in Historical Context*, 1994.

**AD 1298**-The names of witnesses are withheld from the accused during the Inquisition hearings [*legalized under Popes Gregory IX, Innocent IX, and Alexander VI*] The abuse of the Inquisition by both the Church Authorities and the Monarchies results in Pope Boniface VIII, 1294-1303, issuing a Papal Bull requiring that witnesses must be at hand.

Witnesses are reluctant to become involved and there are reported cases where they [*the witnesses*] are also tortured. To break the supremacy of the Italian princes and appropriate their possessions for the benefit of his own children, Pope Alexander VI employs the usual weapons of his time: perjury, poison and the silent dagger.

Saint Bonaventure, cardinal and general of the Franciscans said that Rome was just like the harlot of the Apocalypse, exactly as John foresaw [and as Martin Luther would see to his sorrow three centuries later]. Pope Boniface VIII, 1294-1303, did not waiver in indulging himself by having both a mother and daughter as his mistresses together.

**AD 1300**-1349-William of Shoreham, a hermit and mystic, contemporary of Rolle, translates Psalms

into English language proper [*common everyday spoken day English of the time*]. One must understand that English is a changing language. We no longer speak English as spoken in the times of Shakespeare and it is this translation of Scripture into a language that the people can read and understand that frightens the Church authorities [*Knowledge revealed is power lost*].

**AD 1300**-The Jubilee: Pope Boniface VIII institutes “*The Holy Year*” [*drawn from Leviticus 25, Year of Remission*]. In 1470, the interval is fixed at twenty-five years by Pope Paul II. *Extraordinary Holy Years* are set at fifty-year intervals.

Making corrections to Scripture in an attempt to foretell the future is not unknown in Biblical times. John the Baptist [BC 21] believed that a catastrophe was in store in the immediate future due to the prophecies of the Temple Scrolls not being fulfilled. The Scrolls could not be in error therefore the method of counting had to be wrong.

By permitting a Zero Jubilee the millennium could be extended to AD 29 [*BC 21 + AD 29 = 50 years*] In that year the True King over the World Kingdom of Jews would be declared Acts 1:18, John 2:20, 4:9, Luke 4:16-21, Matthew 2:7-16, 28:2. Later in history, Pope Boniface and King Philip will endure a strained relationship in the struggle over supremacy of the Pope versus the Monarchy of the King. Philip will bring charges of heresy against Boniface and try him *in absentia*.

In 1302, Philip's supporters thereby negating his excommunication because he was not formally presented with it burn the Papal Bull, excommunicating Philip. Philip then seizes the lands of supporters of Pope Boniface VIII and Boniface in turn offers the crown of France to Emperor Albert of Austria.

In 1304 Pope Benedict XI takes office, but soon dies, allegedly by being poisoned, after ten months of office [*some say that it was by the approval of King Philip*]

**1302**-Protestants, Lutherans, Baptists, Mormons, Presbyterians, Muslims; all are declared unable to offer salvation... According to the Universal Roman Catholic Church, “*We declare, say, define, and pronounce that it is absolutely necessary for the Salvation of every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff.*” ~Pope Boniface VIII, *Bull Unum Sanctum*.

January 27, Dante Alighieri is fined and exiled from Florence by the Catholic Church for his work, *The Divine Comedy*, aka *Dante's Inferno*, for including the Popes and some of the Cardinals in Hell.

Pope Boniface VIII will strike fear into the hearts and minds of the ignorant by claiming both religious and political power, something, which does not sit well with other rulers in Europe, and in 1302 Boniface will issue the Papal Bull *Unam Sanctam* [*One Holy*], which will be one of the most audacious statements of Papal Supremacy over the world, claiming: “*By our faith we are compelled to believe and sustain on Holy Catholic and Apostolic Church. This we firmly believe, and we make simple confession that outside the [Roman Catholic] Church there is no salvation or remission of sins... Therefore, We declare, affirm and define as a truth necessary for salvation that every human being is subject to the Roman Pontiff.*”

This includes Jews, Muslims, heathens, skeptics, and infidels as well, which is further reiterated by Pope John Paul II prior to his death in the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

---

*“It is easier to accept the outrageous and impassioned lies of the priest craft than the disturbing truth.” ~E. Christopher Reyes.*

---

**AD 1305**- Philip cuts a deal with Bertrand de Gotte, Archbishop of Bordeaux in exchange for six favors. The Archbishop in exchange is soon granted the Papacy [*with the approval and support of the king*], becoming Pope Clement V. Philip IV connives and having helped Clement V [*a corrupt fellow Frenchman and an easily influenced individual*] get elected Pope. Then, Philip orders the Pope and future Popes to reside in France under his control [*1309-1377*].

Pope Clement V is first Pope to threaten Jews with an economic boycott in an attempt to force them to stop charging Christians interest on loans.

Pope Clement V moves the Papacy to Avignon where he and his successors live in luxurious palatial splendor for the next 71 years under the watchful eye of the French monarchies. The Templar estates are not taxed nor the Knights under the tutelage of the local reigning monarchies. With the approval of the Pope, Philip then taxes the churches, later the Jews, and eventually confiscates the properties of the Templars, followed by those of the Jews that are exiled.

**AD 1305**-Robert the Bruce, later crowned King of Scotland by the Countess of Buchan in 1306 with the support of the Celtic kings is excommunicated, Pope John XXII lifts the excommunication in AD 1328.

**AD 1306**-King Philip of France on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of July orders the arrest of all Jews, later confiscating their properties and possessions. With a need to continue living in a lavish style Philip requires still more monies to be collected. He is also the first to implement a devaluation of the currency, by recalling all coins, melting them down, and re-issuing them with less precious metal content in them.

**AD 1307**-King Philip IV, grandson of Louis IX, who the Templars were reluctant to pay his ransom when captured by the Muslims in a previous Crusade, borrows heavily from businessmen to pay for his portion of the Crusades.

Unable to repay these gentlemen, many of whom belong to the Masonic Order of Knights Templar, he devises a plan whereby he notifies Pope Clement V of the Knights practicing witchcraft and other heresies against the Church. If the Church condemns the Templars, and their properties confiscated [*by the king*], he will no longer be in their debt and be even richer. The Knights Templar due to their acquisitions of large amounts of money and property [*by way of donations, loans, good banking principles and trust*] have now become a threat to the state and the Church [*Money is Power*].

King Philip IV has a maniacal need to spend money and therefore an insatiable need for more money, states that theirs is a secret order that allegedly prays outside the confines of the Church, practices Satanism, and makes secret oaths.

With the denunciation of the Order by the Pope, King Philip hopes to be absolved of his indebtedness to the Knights Templar, he will in effect become even richer by seizing all their financial holdings as well as their estates when the Pope cooperates with him in declaring the Templars heretics. Friday the 13<sup>th</sup> of October 1307, Philip IV, of France, commences to persecute the members of the Knights Templar by throwing them into dungeons and torturing them until they renounce their affiliations. A month later, Pope Clement V gives all nobles the authority to arrest the Templars and confiscate their properties.

Many of the Knights spoke Arabic and had adapted the wearing of beards [*As was the Arab fashion*]. Some historians say this assimilation may have contributed to their downfall by being associated with Muslim [*heathen*] ways. This is to be the beginning of the condemnation of the Order and innocents into the twentieth century.

Pope Clement V of Rome, under pressure from King Philip IV of France, issues an order to have all who belong to the Order to be immediately arrested, and their properties confiscated. It is not until 12 March 2000 that Pope John Paul II will ask forgiveness for the Sins of the Church after 688 years of condemnation of a group of men whose order was for the benefit of mankind and the preservation of Christianity.

The first Crusade was made up of Masons belonging to Knights of the Hospital of Saint John of Jerusalem and later on the Knights of Malta and the Teutonic Knights. It was during the Middle Ages that the guilds [*the first unions*] of builder-masons existed.

Masons were free to travel from town to town [*unlike the serfs who were tied to the land and needed permission from the sheriff and their monarch to travel*], the Masons worked on the massive cathedrals and castles throughout Europe as well as on the bridges, which connected commerce between villages. Being neither merchant, nor fixed to the soil, but a traveling fraternity of skilled workers, they clung to their special skills by organizing into a secret fraternal order that would protect them from the outside world [*non-skilled workers*].

By the 14<sup>th</sup> century, the stonemasons had already organized into companies or lodges. The craftsmen, being respected for their skills, were in demand by monarchs to build the large edifices needed for the protection of the kings as well as to build the large cathedrals necessary to hold the populace in awe of the Church and God. It was the Mason who was the skilled contractor, architect of a building project, and worker who brought the other trades together to accomplish the feats at hand.

The Church did everything it could to suppress the first unions [guilds], a further tribute to their claim to being representatives of the poor throughout the ages. Writers on the guilds [guilds], such as Gross, Walford, etc., fail to remind the readers that in the towns, even the prostitutes had guilds and walked in



the sacred religious processions, and the agricultural workers, who were at least four-fifths of the workers of Europe, had no representation or any other kind of protection.

Men are perplexed as the Church teaches that women's sexuality is demeaning to mankind, morally inferior, and exceptionally dangerous as they are perceived by the Christian Fathers as the, "*The gateway to Hell,*" yet contradictory reams of chivalrous poetry continue to point out that women are supposed to be respected and admired for their beauty and gentleness.

In the 13th Century, "*Feudalism*" appears to take a brutal delight in seeing flames consume a burgher's house's and the villains [*peasant workers*] who lived in them that the knight or noble "*Was almost everywhere a brutal and pillaging soldier;*" and that, "*The noble had an un-tamable antipathy to and a profound contempt of the villain: that is, for the serf, peasant, laborer, citizen, or burgher.*" ~Professor A. Luchaire, *Social France at the Time of Philippe Auguste*.

The Church represented the moneyed classes, and still does, and the establishment. It would be up to the Protestants of England who would set up a system of *Poor Relief* which, crude as it was then, did not discriminate to some extent between "*Sturdy beggars*" and the real needy or religious classes.

**AD 1309**-1377-Under the Papacy of Pope Clement V, 1305-14; Bertrand de Got, 1264-1314, the Romans convey so much displeasure at papal wrongdoings that the whole Christian bureaucracy is physically evicted from Rome to the city of Avignon, in southern France.

The Popes at Avignon, France: Catholic historians claim that the 13<sup>th</sup> century is the greatest in history fail to explain why it closed with and was followed by a long period of degradation of the Papacy and near ruin of the Vatican City in Rome. Petrarch describes the papal court at Avignon as "*Boiling, seething, obscene, terrible... A fountain of dolour where Jesus Christ is mocked, where sesterce [money] is adored, where honesty is called foolishness and cunning called wisdom... All this you may see heaped up there.*" ~Francesco Petrarch, 1304-1374, *Letter Var. VII*.

Petrarch gives details of the obscene gaiety of life in the papal court that "Raged like a moral pestilence... A school of falsity, and a temple of heresy." ~Petrarch, *Letter Misc. XVIII*.

"... Swept along in a flood of the most obscene pleasure, an incredible storm of debauch, the most horrible and unprecedented shipwreck of chastity. The attachment of the Popes to Avignon is due to the fact that they have built there, as it were, a Paradise of Pleasure, a celestial habitation in which they dwell without a God as if they were to continue to dwell there forever." ~Petrarch quoting his friend, Colonna, *Letter VIII*.

Pope Boniface VIII, 1294-1303, one of the most depraved, morally debauched, and skeptical of the Popes, was soon followed by Clement V, 1304-1314, who secured the tiara by a corrupt deal with King Philip of France, and was obliged to transfer his Court to that country as part of the deal. In order to evade paying the price he had promised, public exposure of the vices of Boniface VIII and of the Knights Templars, Clement V fled to Avignon.

The principality of Avignon had until that time belonged to the Queen of Naples, but the Pope bought it from her for the ridiculously low sum of £40,000. It contained several towns besides the rich city of Avignon and the real price was actually a promise of absolution for the Queen's notorious crimes and personal vices.

The sojourn of the Popes in the city for more than sixty years is called by the older Catholic historians "*The Babylonian Captivity,*" though it was voluntary, and they admit that it was one of the very corrupt periods of Papal history. The famous Italian scholar Petrarch, one of the most respected men of the age, then lived in exile near Avignon, and he has left us a shuddering indictment of its vices, natural and unnatural, in his Latin "*Letters Without a Title.*"

This is one of the hundreds of documents of great interest, which tell the true character of the Middle Ages that have never been translated into English. Few pictures in the history of morals are more repellent. Even when *fairly respectable* Popes were on the throne the Papal Court remained sordid and contemptuous to the people of Italy. ~See also *Les Papes d'Avignon* (1914), by O. Mollat (Catholic), and *La Prostitution du XIII au XVII Siècle*, 1908, by Dr. L. Le Pileur [*who has reproduced some amazing documents from the city archives*].

It is a Catholic fable that the prayers of Saint Catherine of Siena drew the Popes back to Italy. Rome, stung by the progress and prosperity of North Italy while it remained on the level of a village, threatened again to reject their authority if they did not return.-from J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

**AD 1310**- The Knights Templar are put on trial for heresy in France. Most recant their confessions

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

made under torture, expecting a full pardon from Pope Clement V, which is not granted. The French crown, and the Catholic Church, thus gain full control of the Order's great wealth.

Fifty-four Knights Templar are tortured and burned at the stake for alleged heresy by the Inquisition. The king, as well as the Church will profit from this, as the Church will use the lands and fortunes to dole out favors to those who helped the cause of the Church, and the king will have more money to splurge on his many vices.

*"When the Church was at the height of its power [11<sup>th</sup>-14<sup>th</sup> centuries] very few witches died. Persecutions did not reach epidemic levels until after the Reformation, when the Catholic Church had lost its position as Europe's indisputable moral authority."* ~Jenny Dobbins, *Burning Times*.

**AD 1310-1370**, Pope Urban V, a Benedictine monk and professor of canon law, is politically influenced as well as motivated on the 14<sup>th</sup> of September, 1366, informs the King of France of his intentions of moving the Papacy back to Rome. The French Cardinals, of hearing this threaten to desert the Pope. They are living in palatial splendor [supported by the King of France], and do not wish to move back to Rome.

**AD 1311**-The Beguines (q.v.) and Beghards are both condemned by the Council of Vienne [1311-12] who follow the precepts that: *"...Man in the present life can attain such a degree of perfection as to become utterly impeccable; that the 'Perfect' have no need to fast or pray, but may freely grant the body whatsoever it craves; that they are not subject to any human authority or bound by the precepts of the Church"* ~see *Denzinger-Bannwart*, 471 sqq.

These hedonists are a threat to the Church, not for their practices, as the Church authorities already engage in such immoral practices, but for their outspokenness of such acts, which is an embarrassment to the *written practices* of authority.

*"Similar exaggerations on the part of the Fraticelli (q.v.) led to their condemnation by Pope John XXII in 1317 [Denzinger-Bannwart, 484 sqq.]. The same Pope in 1329 proscribed among the errors of Meister Eckhart (q.v.) the assertions that we are totally transformed into God just as in the sacrament the bread is changed into the Body of Christ; that since God wills that I should have sinned I do not wish that I had not sinned; that we should bring forth the fruit, not of external actions, which do not make us good, but of internal actions which are wrought by the Father abiding within us"* ~Denzinger-Bannwart, 501, sqq., from the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, 1999. cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

**AD 1312**-The persecution of the Knights Templar continues, although Pope Clement V openly admits that the Church lacks any evidence to prove heresy, and orders the Order of the Knights Templar dissolved.

The Pope is influenced by King Philip and is hoping for further future concessions from the king. Pope Clement V, indecisive and feeling harassed, finally adopts a middle course: he decrees the dissolution, not the condemnation of the order, and not by penal sentence, but by an Apostolic Decree, a Bull of 22 March, 1312. September 7<sup>th</sup> as to the properties and dissolution of the Order. 1307, Philip orders the arrest of all Knights Templar.

Pope Clement reconsiders and suspends the powers of the Inquisition in France, but this does not stop the Inquisition and its persecutions of the Knights Templar. Fearing loss of Church control, the Pope orders the arrest of all Knights Templar everywhere. A dozen knights of the 231 questioned admit to worshipping Baphomet [*which may be a corruption of Mahomet or Mohammed*]. Pope Clement, with King Philip at his side, issues a Papal Bull [1312] condemning the Order on April 3<sup>rd</sup>. On December 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1313 the Pope commissions a group of judges to determine the fate of the Knights. March 11<sup>th</sup>, 1314, seated in a pulpit in front of the Cathedral of Notre Dame, the commissioners proclaim the destiny of the Knights.

The last Grand Master of the Order, Jacques de Molay [*who can neither read nor write*], is arrested and tortured by the French Grand Inquisitor Guillaume Imbert.

Upon admission of guilt [*torture*] he is released, temporarily. He is later re-arrested and sentenced to life imprisonment, but embarrasses the Church officials when he states publicly that his Order is innocent.

The King as well as the Church are mortified by this proclamation and documents are fabricated by the King Philip's men as well as fabricated by Church officials to further condemn de Molay. In response

to public embarrassment, Church officials still resort to public condemnation, denial, and fabrication of stories in order to deny all allegations. This is carried on today in many third world countries as well as Western bloc countries, its purpose being solely to protect those in power and not for justice.

King Philip upon hearing this retraction, ignores *due process of law* for de Molay, and orders him burned at the stake that very evening. For his dastardly act of impudence against the Church Jacques de Molay is consumed by a slow, smokeless fire [*no smoke means he will not pass out and a slow fire insures that he will bear the full brunt of a fire burning his feet, legs, and genitalia before being consumed by the flame. Joan of Arc was burned in an intense fire with lots of smoke created by the tossing in of green branches to lessen her suffering, her heart was ripped from her breast and burned separately*] and de Molay issues forth a curse to both Pope Clement V and King Philip IV of France, summoning them to a final judgment before God.

*"Let evil swiftly befall those who have wrongly condemned us; God will avenge our deaths."* History will show both the Pope and the King die within a few months, Pope Clement V [29 October 1314] whose body lays unburied for a while [*the Church in which his remains placed is struck by lightning and the Church and the body are burnt to ashes*] the Pope is abandoned by his fellow churchmen and friends who do nothing.

King Philip IV falls off his horse [on 29 November 1314] and dies also within three months as Jacques de Molay had allegedly prophesied. Norgaret, the man responsible for the crucifixion of de Molay, is also dead within a week. The encouragement of equal tolerance for all religions, tends to somewhat lessen dogmatic allegiance to any specific creed, cult, sect, or religious group. Those that insist upon fervent acceptance of their dogma and renunciation of all others as atheistic errors, see Masonry as inimitable to their faith, a constant threat that must be dealt with harshly regardless of the truth. ~ cf. Galatians 3:13.

Eight different Catholic Popes have condemned the Freemasons on four hundred separate occasions. Oaths of secrecy, clandestine handshakes, and code words known but to themselves, all of these make for a society of covert gentlemen much feared by outsiders, especially those of a religious order. It is ironic that the Church also conceals, yet holds itself above reproach.

**AD 1314**-The "*Battle of Bannockburn*," the basis for the movie "*Braveheart*" starring Mel Gibson, occurs on Saint John's Day, June 24, a day of particular importance to the Knights Templar, the inscrutable warrior-monks of the middle ages.

A motley force of only 8,000 Scotsmen challenge a contingency of 100,000 well-trained English soldiers, proven in battle and known to give no quarter when ordered to do so [*show no mercy to their vanquished*], a clear twelve to one advantage.

The Scottish army, consisting mainly of pike-men, with relatively few horsemen, will dare challenge this bravura of fighting men. The foot soldiers should have been no match for King Edward II's heavily armored knights, yet the Scottish victory rests on an inexplicable event occurring during the battle, with the Scottish units spread between Bannockburn and the River Forth.

A fierce charge ensues with banners waving in the wind amid voices screaming from the Scottish rear. Historians will describe the charge as consisting mainly of camp followers [*children and other non-combatants*], whom the English somehow mistook for the main fighting force.

The charge arose impulsively from the camp followers, who, having made banners from bed sheets and gathered weapons from the already dead and wounded, somehow inspired fear among the armored English knights who although mounted, fled en masse with un-mounted peasants running helter skelter driving off a battle tried English army. Surely, this tempts one's common sense.

King Edward II and five hundred of his battle proven knights fleeing the battlefield followed by his un-mounted disciplined soldiers.

In the novel, "*The Temple and the Lodge*," by Michael Baigent and Richard Leigh, the authors direct the individual to the mysterious attackers at Bannockburn as having been the *Knights Templar*, easily recognized by their banners and splayed crosses [*red on white field*].

The only fighting force during this period that was known for its ferocity and willingness to fight to the death rather than surrender. The only fighting force known for bravery on the battlefield that even the

followers of Muhammad recognized and respected [*Muhammad participated in seventy-eight battles*].

Only the Templars could have inspired such terror and chaos among well trained military troops who outnumbered their enemy twelve to one.

The authors demonstrate that many Templars had fled to Scotland when the Inquisition [*Catholic forces*], hunted them down all across Europe. Unwilling to fight against their Christian brothers, they fled. At Bannockburn, where a mounted Scottish charge occurs, the victorious Scots marched behind an Ark known as the "*Monymusk Reliquary*," a replica of the "*Temple of Solomon*," which figures prominently in the Knights Templar ritual.

The bravery of the King's men, tried and tested in many battles, heretofore never found lacking, had been tested by the Scots and their newly found allies and embarrassed by the awesome Knights Templar. ~From *Secret History* by David Lewis.

**AD 1316-**1341-Pope John XXII objects to the crowning of King Louis IV due to his meddling in the affairs of Church powers and has Louis IV's title declared invalid and King Louis excommunicated. King Louis IV then convenes a church council of his own and appoints Pope Nicholas V [*Anti-Pope*] Pope John XXII declares the Fraticelli [*Little Brothers*] as heretics.

The Fraticelli declare themselves as the only true followers of the Franciscan Order. God ordained [*Divine Right*] versus the rights of the Church through Peter. Pope John XXII and later Pope Benedict XII, 1334-1342, make feeble attempts to defer or prevent the imposition of the death penalty in cases of reputed witchcraft, insisting that these things are diabolical illusions, "*Quellen und Untersuchungen*." Perhaps it is due to this unremitting feuding over rights that monarchies and governments now grant the Church a tax exempt status in the hopes that they, the Church, will not meddle in the affairs of state.

Pope John XXII, is now the world's richest man and first Pontiff to openly promote the theory of *witchcraft*, sanctions a bull allowing heresy charges to be brought against dead people.

**AD 1370-**Saint Bonaventura complained, only a generation after Saint Francis had died, that the friars who tried to keep Saint Francis' Rule strictly were a laughing stock to the majority of self-satisfied Franciscans. Thomas of Eccleston wrote: "*Self-indulgence will grow in the Order as insensibly as hairs grow on a man's beard*."

Saint Thomas Aquinas had concluded that not even the Pope could order a friar to break his solemn vow. As if to prove him wrong, Pope John XXII, in 1317, made it a heresy for a friar to disobey his superior by wearing the short robes Saint Francis had commanded or refusing to beg for grain and wine to fill the barns and wine cellars Saint Francis had forbidden to those vowed to poverty. ~*The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee.

**AD 1320-** Anti-Semitism does not wane. The "*Shepherds' Crusade*." A Christian chronicler records: "*The shepherds laid siege to all the Jews who had come from all sides to take refuge... The Jews defended themselves heroically... But their resistance served no purpose, for the shepherds slaughtered a great number of the besieged Jews by smoke and by fire... The Jews, realizing that they would not escape alive, preferred to kill themselves... They chose one of their number [and] this man put some five hundred of them to death, with their consent. He then descended from the castle tower with the few Jewish children who still remained alive... They killed him by quartering. They spared the children, whom they made Catholics by baptism*."

Pope John XXII instructs the French Inquisition to confiscate all property belonging to blasphemers or dabblers in the black arts [*Magic*].

**AD 1321-***The Divine Comedy*, written in the vernacular [*Italian for the common folks*] instead of Latin by Dante Alighieri portrays the Popes, as well as the Bishops in Hell.

**AD 1322-** In 1322, eighteen Swabian Jews are slain at Ehingen for stealing a consecrated host from a Catholic Church. Later it was discovered that the Jews were innocent, and the real culprit was a Christian woman who was subsequently burned for witchcraft.

Twelve Jews and women were almost equally serviceable as scapegoats for the evils of medieval life; but women were more detested than Jews, according to a decree of Orvieto in 1350. This law said if a man and woman became involved in a love affair, one of them Christian and the other Jewish, the woman in the case, of whichever faith, must be beheaded or burned alive.

**AD 1323**-One of the earliest recorded trials for sodomy; Arnold of Verniolle is found guilty of Unnatural Acts [*Acts Against Nature*] and is sentenced to life imprisonment with a diet of bread and water. Despite stiff Church prohibitions against sodomy, the trial record shows that Arnold had little trouble finding sexual cohorts.

Note: Christians consider one of the most grievous sins is the sin of bestiality, because use of the due species is not observed.

Hence:

- ✦ “He accused his brethren of a most wicked crime,” says that, “They copulated with cattle.” ~Genesis 37:2.
- ✦ “Whoever lies with an animal shall surely be put to death.” ~ Exodus 22:19.
- ✦ “Also you shall not have intercourse with any animal to be defiled with it, nor shall any woman stand before an animal to mate with it; it is a perversion.” ~ Leviticus 18:23.
- ✦ “If there is a woman who approaches any animal to mate with it, you shall kill the woman and the animal; they shall surely be put to death. Their blood guiltiness is upon them.” ~ Leviticus 20:16.
- ✦ “Cursed is he who lies with any animal. And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’” ~ Deuteronomy 27:21.

**AD 1324**-Petronilla de Midia is burned at the stake at Kilkenny, Ireland, at the charge of Richard, Bishop of Ossory.

**AD 1324**-Richard de Landrede, Bishop of Ossory, Ireland, is resolute in stamping out witchcraft to earn the favor of Pope Nicholas V. Dame Alice Kyteler is accused of witchcraft and the practice of demonology along with the observance of fertility rituals with Sir Arnold le Poer, a relative of her husband.

Dame Alice escapes to Dublin but her unfortunate servant Petronilla de Meath is charged with crimes of witchcraft and subsequently thrown into the dungeon and afterward burned alive at the stake.

**AD 1326**- Papal Decree XXXVII, columns 763-4, vol. 25 of the “*Concilium Avenionense*,” pertains to “*Secret Societies*,” and although not a Masonic reference, the Church attacks these secret societies, describing them with such expressions as: fraternal assistance, signs, tokens, obligations and election of Masters.

Masons, for centuries, have battled against ignorance by imparting knowledge, superstition by a faith in God, and tyranny by sustaining the causes of freedom, and for these reasons, wherever tyranny raises its ugly head, either by way of religion or secular, it is one of the first institutions to encounter fatalities, as in Germany during the Nazi era and the fervent communist era in Russia.

Christain Pain: Hugh le Despenser the younger, the second lover of King Edward II of England, is hung, after his genitals are cut off and burned before his eyes, upon the order of King Edward's wife, Isabella, and her lover, Roger Mortimer.

**AD 1327**-Cecco d’Ascoli is put to death by Church Authorities for his Astrological beliefs in Florence, Italy. His pupil, Guido Bonatti, however, becomes famous all over Europe by foretelling the most advantageous time to engage in battle with one’s enemies to the dukes, barons, and monarchs.

Robert Bruce of Scotland launches an invasion of England to try and force recognition of Scotland's independence.

Christian Pain: 21 September, King Edward II is murdered at Berkely Castle. Queen Isabella and Roger Mortimer order that he should be put to death leaving no external markings on his body. The only way this can be accomplished is by disemboweling by a red hot poker inserted into his rectum, the conventional method of executing homosexuals at the time.

**AD 1329**-A peace treaty is imposed upon the Republic of Pisa by the Guelph League of Tuscany, which forbids her to continue trading in *etrogim*, a fragrant oblong fruit purchased by the Jews for a considerable amount of money during the Festival of Booths [*Sukkot*].

Florence merchants apparently intend to monopolize this trade in Germany, Poland, and Austria [Leviticus 23:40] The etrog tree is said by the Aggadists to have been the “*Tree of knowledge of good and evil*” described in the Bible [Genesis 3:6] Both the tree and bark are edible.

The numerical value of the Hebrew spelling of “*Fruit of a goodly tree*” is the same as those in the

word *etrogim*. Others believe the tree described in Genesis is the *Cedrus Deodara* or giant cedar, once used in Assyrian rituals and considered a holy tree in India.

Betrothals are still arranged by the parents, which regularly occur during infancy. King Edward II's daughter Joan is married to Prince David of Scotland in 1328 when she is seven and he is a mere four years of age. Princess Isabella of France will marry Richard II in 1396 when she is only seven, although she will have the opportunity to change her mind later.

Lady Margaret Beaufort is 13 when she gives birth to the future King Henry VII in 1457. But in 1414, a Welsh couple is sent to King Henry V as a '*Marvel*' because they have had a baby: allegedly, she is seven and he is nine.

Among the general population, however, marriages usually take place when the couples are in their late 20's, after the man has secured an income. Parental consent is usually sought but isn't essential.

**AD 1330**-1384-John Wycliffe, Protestant Reformist, gets into a dispute with king Edward III over Papal Tributes [*monies taxed from the poor and sent to Rome*] Wycliffe also believes in reincarnation of the soul and Eternal Salvation. ~Matthew 11:14, 14:13.

Wycliffe believes that the Catholic Church should be poor, as in the days of Jesus' apostles, for which Wycliffe is forced to appear before the Catholic Bishops in the first half of the year 1377 to give an account of his abominable doctrine. The Bishops then appeal to Pope Gregory XI, and he issues five papal edicts against Wycliffe in May 1377, but Wycliffe is protected in England by powerful individuals, the Duke of Lancaster and Queen Joan, the wife of Edward III. In 1401 England's Parliament institutes death by fire for heretics, and in 1407 English language Bibles are banned. Followers of Wycliffe are ordered arrested, and imprisoned, especially those followers who had been associated with Oxford University. Pope Alexander V issues a papal edict that moves the Church against the threat to Church authority by any Scripture not in Latin, the language special to the priesthood, and the all the English translations of Wycliffe's Bible are ordered, by the Church, to be burned.

The late John Wycliffe is tried a second time by the Council of Constance, and this time condemning, and ordering Wycliffe's body disinterred and burned. The deed was carried out in 1428, forty-four years after Wycliffe's death.

*"Soon after the dawn of Christianity, they assert, their ancestors embraced the faith of Saint Paul, and practiced the simple rites and usages described by Justin, or Tertullian. The Scriptures became their only guide; the same belief, the same sacraments they maintain today they held in the age of Constantine and Sylvester. They relate that, as the Romish Church grew in power and pride, their ancestors repelled its assumptions and refused to submit to its authority; that when, in the 9<sup>th</sup> century, the use of images was enforced by superstitious Popes, they, at least, never consented to become idolaters; that they never worshiped the Virgin, nor bowed at an idolatrous Mass. When, in the 11<sup>th</sup> century, Rome asserted its supremacy over kings and princes, the Vaudois were its bitterest foes. The three valleys formed the theological school of Europe. The Vaudois missionaries traveled into Hungary and Bohemia, France, England, even Scotland, and aroused the people to a sense of the fearful corruption of the church. They pointed to Rome as the Antichrist, the center of every abomination. They taught, in the place of Romish innovations, the pure faith of the Apostolic Age. Lollard, who led the way to the reforms of Wycliffe, was a preacher from the valleys; the Albigenses of Provence, in the twelfth century, were the fruits of the Vaudois missions; Germany and Bohemia were reformed by the teachers of Piedmont; Huss and Jerome did little more than proclaim the Vaudois faith; and Luther and Calvin were only the necessary offspring of the apostolic churches of the Alps."* ~Eugene Lawrence, *Historical Studies*, pgs. 200, 201. cf I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

Father Justin, in several chapters, accuses the Jews of having, "*Removed from Esdras and Jeremiah passages clearly mentioning the Savior,*" and as from Psalms; he says, "*They have altogether taken away many Scriptures from the translation affected by those Seventy elders who were with Ptolemy, and by which this very man was crucified is proved to have been set forth expressly as God, and man, and as having been crucified, and as dying.*" ~Father Justin, *Dial. Trypho*, chs. lxxi-lxxiv; *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. i, 234-235.

But these passages, says Middleton, were never in the Hebrew Scriptures; "*They were not erased by*

*the Jews, but added [to their copies] by the Christians, or forged by Justin."*

Wycliff is tried for heresy by Pope Gregory XI on 22 May 1377. Forty-four [44] years *after* his death [1428] the Roman Catholic Church digs up the remains of Wycliffe, and burns his bones scattering the ashes in a river. Pope Martin V personally confirms the order. It must be remembered that cremation during this period is no longer approved by Christian Authorities, and the burning of the body supposedly relegates one's soul to eternal wandering in hell. ~For more Papal indiscretions, read, *Chronicle of the Popes*, By P. G. Maxwell-Stuart.

The world is its oyster, and the Pontiff rules, "*The Roman Pontiff, successor of the blessed Peter, and the Vicar of Jesus Christ, keeper of the Keys of the Heavenly Kingdom, of all regions of the world, and of all of the nations and those who dwell in them ...*" ~Pope Martin V claims worldwide authority, 4 April 1417.

From 1400 B.C.E. to 200 C.E., cremation is an accepted practice by the Romans, and an accepted custom of the Greeks from 1000 B.C.E., and also the Egyptians adapting the practice from cross-cultures seeing it as a means of liberating the *ka* [spirit] of the deceased.

The Church deviated from these common cultural practices by declaring them against the laws of God [*Believing that the body could not be Resurrected if destroyed, which is also an acceptance of ancient Egyptian practices*] Therefore Wycliffe's spirit is condemned to roam incessantly forever and eternity by the actions of the religious order that claims forgiveness for one's sins.

The Church did not want the common people to read the Bible and yet we have in Mark 13:14, "*Let him that readeth understand,*" an apparent contradiction in the Church, again, of their Spiritual Scripture versus their spiritual teaching. The Lollards are an offshoot of the teachings of John Wycliffe and followed the doctrines he preached.

Lollards, unlike their catholic brethren, held that the Bible is the *only authentic rule of faith*, exhorting the clergy to return to the simple life of the early church; and opposed war, the use of images in worship, the doctrine of transubstantiation, and confession as a means of forgiveness of sins.

In the 14<sup>th</sup> century, the Lollards were numerous, their number decreasing during the reign of King Henry IV due to his vigorous persecution by the English prelate Thomas Arundel. The Lollards remained a formidable group at the succession to the throne of King Henry V. King Henry IV of France was assassinated by the Jesuit Revailac for granting liberty to his people.

Historians estimate that seventeen popes have been assassinated, most by other Popes eager to sit in the Chair of Peter.

The most prominent supporter at that time being the English martyr Sir John Oldcastle, who is executed under the 1417 statute, '*De Haeretico Comburendo*' [*On the Burning of the Heretic*].

During the initial years of the reign of King Henry VI, the Lollards are persecuted in London, and some members of the sect are burned at the stake.

The persecution continues after the accession to the throne of King Henry VII, but during the reign of King Henry VIII, the Lollards began to merge with the rising forces of Protestantism. After the invention of the printing press the Bible was almost exclusively printed in Latin, so that it could not be read or understood by the layman, only by the clergy.

Until the invention of the printing press, no one outside of the Catholic Church was allowed to even own or have in their possession a Bible, or to read or study from it. The 14<sup>th</sup> century was the Golden Age of spurious [*false, manufactured, forged, creative*] religious manuscripts, with monestary monks being paid to "*Discover*" new and ancient writings, the Church was not disappointed, this epoch being more productive than any other period for Codices, "*I will tell you only here in general, that very able critics have believed Greek MSS. to be twelve hundred years old, which were nevertheless quite new.*"

~Father R. Simon, in his select Letters, tom. i., p. 218.

In the whole of Greece this side of Byzantium, except perchance on Mount Athos, where the number of books in existence is unknown, you can hardly infer with certainty from Dom Bernard de Montfaucon's, 1655-1741, description that there were one hundred Greek MS. books. Of the rest of the East we have no information. But in the West, that is, in France, Italy, England, Germany, Holland, he says on p. 21, that the number hardly reached twenty thousand. How many more than in the East! The reason is that in the West all were first written by the forgers. More has been adduced on this head in my work *On Greek MSS.* ~*Fake? The Art of Deception*, Edited by Mark Jones, with Paul Craddock and Nicolas Barker, 1990.

The Roman Catholic Church did not want the Bible to be available to the common people, because

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

they were afraid that when the people could read the Bible themselves, they would realize how they were cheated, and stray away from the mother-church. This was a justified fear, because as soon as the Bible became available to the masses, a major Christian reform movement arose, the Protestants. Hence the church used all means available to prevent Bible translations from reaching the common people.

**AD 1330**-Were the Cathars exterminated by the specific order of Pope Innocent III in 1244? A tract is published called *Schwester Katrei* [*Sister Catherine*] claiming “*God is the Universal Mother...*,” and Mary Magdalene is depicted as being the superior of Saint Peter. It also contains information which we had no knowledge of regarding the Gnostics, until the discovery of the Nag Hammadi Gospels in the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Where did this document come from?

Who wrote it? What is their purpose? It is alleged that the Templars may have been disbanded but continued to meet in secret and were responsible for the Peasants’ Revolt of 1381 that attacked Church property as well as properties belonging to the Knights Hospitallers [*arch rivals of the Templars*].

When the Templars were rounded up, they had a fleet of ships which mysteriously disappeared. The fleet inexplicably shows up in Scotland, where we later have the formation of the Scottish Knights Templar. This reappearance may have been the cause of Pope Urban VI threatening to launch a crusade against Scotland.

Upon his election, Pope Urban VI hires a troop of ferocious mercenary soldiers, who are then quite commonplace, and drives his adversaries out of the city, and into the country. Before setting out to recover the Papal properties in the South, he sells the sacred vessels of the Roman Churches, which he promised to his sons and daughters. Pope Urban VI reaps a rich yield by confiscating properties of the wealthy nobles and by creating salable offices for an additional thirty-seven Bishops. Charles III, the King of Naples, is disgusted with Pope Urban and sends an army to attack him, but Pope Urban escapes by going over the rear wall of his Papal Palace.

**AD 1334**-1342-The “*Prince of Carnal Life,*” *His Holiness* (Sanctitas) Pope Benedict XII lusted after the sister of the great scholar, Petrarch, who rejected his offer of a Cardinal's appointment. The Pope still took advantage of the young woman by bribing her brother, Gerardo to help him in his evil deed.

The scholar, Petrarch, describes the lascivious priest-craft [*anonymously, since he did not want to be burned at the stake*], the pious Papal court as “‘...*The shame of mankind, a sink of vice, a sewer where is gathered all the filth of the world. There, God is held in contempt, money alone is worshipped and the laws of God and men are trampled under foot. Everything there breathes a lie: the air, the earth, the houses and above all the bedrooms.*’” ~from the former Benedictine Monk, Father J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*

**AD 1334**-Toulouse, France, sixty-three persons are accused of the offence of witchcraft; eight are handed over to the secular arm to be burned and the rest are imprisoned for life or for a long period of years. Two of the condemned women, after repeated torture, confess that assisted at “*Witches’ Sabbaths.*”

Under the penalty of torture, they also admitted they had worshipped the Devil, had been guilty of having sex with him, and with the other persons present, and that they had eaten the flesh of infants whom they had stolen by night from their nurses

**AD 1335**-Confessions of Witchcraft are obtained from sixty-three unfortunate souls in Toulouse, France. Anne-Marie de Georgel speaks up for herself and the others as well to no avail. She believes that the world is conceived of good and evil forces in constant conflict with each other, which is a form of Gnosticism and supported by the Cathari, denied by Catholic Authorities.

**AD 1340**-1393-Saint John of Nepomuk, the patron Saint of Bohemia, which is now part of the Czech Republic, in 1380, became pastor and later cathedral canon and vicar-general to the Archbishop of Prague. According to tradition, he was appointed confessor to Queen Joanna, wife of Wenceslas, king of Bohemia and Germany and Holy Roman Emperor.

The king had John tortured and put to death for his refusal to divulge the Queen's confessions and for his defense of ecclesiastical rights. This story, however, has since been proven false, as John was murdered for his resistance to the king's efforts to change an abbey into a cathedral and so create a new see for one of the king's favorite courtesans. ~From *Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia*, 1998.

Another Queen Joanna, establishes a brothel called the “*Abbey,*” which was instituted in the papal



city of Avignon under the patronage of Queen Joanna of Naples. It was regulated by strict rules after the model of religious houses, and none but good Christians were admitted. Jews and Infidels were not permitted to enter; so sacred an institution was not to be “*Corrupted*” or “*Contaminated*.” To maintain its strictly religious air, it was closed on Good Friday and Easter. Its women were housed in cloister-like buildings, adjoining the churches, which are still commonly spoken of as “*Abbeys*.” What a commentary on religion as a means of moral uplift, when the prostitute can ply her trade but not when it interferes with her religious duties!

Pope Julius II instituted a similar brothel in Rome, and the foundation prospered under the patronage of Pope Leo X and Pope Clement VII. Part of the proceeds were devoted to providing for the comfort of the ‘*Holy Sisters of the Order of Saint Mary Magdalene*.’

Pope Clement VII, elected in 1342, had a knack for making his cronies happy, especially his cardinals, so that, “*They could afford the handsomest little boys if they were so inclined, or the most beautiful ladies-in-waiting.*” ~Dr. Joseph McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

By the time of the Reformation it was estimated that there were more than 100,000 prostitutes in London, mainly supported by ecclesiastics.

When brothels were forbidden in the City of London, *prostitution* was carried on close to the palaces of the High Bishops, who not only had jurisdiction over but “*Profited substantially*” from their services. So notorious were these enterprises that the women inmates were called “*Winchester Geese*.”

In Shakespeare's *Henry VI*, Humphrey, the Duke of Gloster, reproaches the Bishop of Winchester with “*Thou that giv'st whores indulgences to sin.*” ~cf. Genesis 38:24.

In 1321, King Edward II approved the sale of a *lupinar* to a Cardinal who evidently considered it a profitable investment for sacerdotal funds. In Antwerp, even today, it is stated, on excellent authority, the prostitutes of the regular brothels proceed in a body on certain feast days to the churches, carrying candles which they dedicate to the Holy Virgin, fervently praying to her for the success of their affairs. Religious prostitutes were called “*Servants of God*,” and even as late as the second century sacred prostitution was still an honorable practice for women of good birth who felt the “*Call*” to live the “*Divine life under the influence of Divine Inspiration*.”

Cutting off the hair of young girls who become nuns may have had its origin in the custom, which prevailed in Byblos, in the ancient city of Aphrodite in Syria, where the surrender of a woman's virginity to a “*Stranger*” could be atoned for by shaving off her hair. When girls become Catholic nuns, they are mystically married to the “*Divine Bridegroom*.” ~See *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis

**AD 1341**-Barlaam the Calabrian is condemned by a Council of the Orthodox Church for being influenced by the teachings of Aquinas and teaching that *God is Unknowable* and remote from this world.

**AD 1342**-1420-Julian of Norwich; Benedictine Nun who professes that God is a manifest in this world through love, life, and light. May of 1373 she experiences visions of Christ followed by God's goodness and opposition to the Devil of which she writes about in “*The Revelation of Divine Love*.”

**AD 1344**- A wolf child of Hesse is said to have been discovered.

**AD 1346**-End of the World: The Black Plague spreads unmercifully across Europe killing rich and poor, Christians and heretics alike; one third of the population disappears across Europe. This is seen as the introduction to an immediate End of the World.

Christianity contributes to the Black Plague: Regrettably, the Christians had previously killed many of the cats, fearing that they might be familiars of evil spirits [*Witches*], and the fewer the cats, the more the rats, which are infested with fleas that spread the Black Plague.

**AD 1347**-1351-A *plague* [with a 60% mortality rate] erupts in the Gobi Desert and spreads across Asia from China in 1320. The Kipchaks, a nomadic group of Euro-Asian extraction, laying siege to a small outpost in Crimea, catapult dead corpses over the walls of their enemies, the bodies being previously infected with the plague.

Catherine of Siena, 1347-1380 C.E., restricted her sleep to 45 minutes a night, which sleeping conditions were quite harsh, and conducive to hallucinations. Sainly Christians often slept on stone floors or on sticks with a stone pillow. If they slept on a mattress at all, they would fill it with holly leaves with its prickly leaves. Self-flagellation also had an adverse effect. Beating themselves with

holly branches was popular. Wearing girdles studded with sharp studs, which dug into their soft flesh was also popular, and habitually they abused themselves by making the marks of the stigmata in their flesh. They used meditation too by chanting a few Holy phrases to themselves repetitively while breathing rhythmically.

The inhabitants of the small Genoese outpost become infected and the disease spreads from there throughout the known world. There will be several eruptions of plague occurring throughout Europe, which will effect the religious as well as the irreligious, many believing it is a curse from God for the sinfulness of man and punishment for not following God's laws. ~cf. Romans 3:10-23, which includes the Virgin Mary, and The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

The superstitious hierarchy of the Roman Church and their hostility to medicine allows the plague to decimate Europe. The burning of the Jews of Cologne is blamed by Christians for the Black Death [*Liber Chronicarum Mundi*] The "Great Morality," later to be known as "The Black Death," eventually spreads across Europe killing thousands in each town and village.

As the Black Death sweeps across Europe, killing one-third of the population, "Jews were burnt all the way from the Mediterranean into Germany... Under torture confessing to have spread the plague by poisoning wells... The poison made from the skin of a basilisk (a kind of mythical serpent)..." ~ N. Cantor, *In the Wake of the Plague*.

Within a four year period one-third of the civilization in Europe will die from this disease as their prayers go unanswered, embarrassing the Church, which can do nothing to help and the pleas from the masses seem all but ignored. Many people feel that this is God's wrath upon man for his sinful conduct. In 1345, Rome, a strong flood caused extensive damage followed by a revolution, then a devastating earthquake that severely damaged three famous Catholic basilicas.

The plague of 1349 is seen as God's response to the sinfulness of man and his revenge for the ill treatment of the Knights Templar who were quite popular with the people. The plague kills one of every three people, spreading from China in 1320 to Norway and Sweden in 1350.

Twenty-five million people die in the first wave alone [*the plague returns again in 1361-63, 1369-71, 1374-75, 1390, and 1400, vermin and fleas being the carriers, it is ironic that cats for years were killed due to superstitious beliefs, and this in turn created a large rodent problem which in turn helped spread the disease*]

The Church is not spared, the plague kills many of the clergy helping those who are infected and God's disciples are held responsible by some for this incursion.

Believing that God is punishing them and has sent an omen [*a comet believed to be Haley's Comet*] as the messenger of God's wrath to warn them, a new religious sect emerges called "The Flagellants," pious Christians who walked the streets carrying crucifixes and whipping themselves in an effort to punish themselves and appease God. And on these laborious walks, they massacred the Jews and displayed their feelings toward the Christian clergy by robbing the Church of its opulent possessions and abused their possessors.

One of the most bizarre chapters in Christian history is that of the Medieval ascetics; devotees to Christ and the so-called "Cult of the Virgin" daily flagellated themselves, starved themselves, wore chains and [*itchy*] hair shirts, mutilating their own bodies [*particularly their sexual organs*], and even purged food as an act of piety and self-denial. Some even ingested cat vomit as an act of "Penance." ~Norman Cohn, review of *Holy Anorexia*, 1986. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

**AD 1347-1380**-Catherine of Siena is an Italian mystic who joins the Dominican Order at age sixteen and eventually becomes a Church reformer. In 1375 she receives the stigmata [*marks of Christ's wounds on her body*]

She helps to reconcile the Florentines and persuades Pope Gregory XI to return to Rome from Avignon, France [*where the Pope and his court are living in palatial splendor supported by the King of France*] in 1376, and becomes famous for her work known as the "Dialogue of St. Catherine of Siena." God is alleged to have given Saint Paul the pain of the stigmata. ~Galatians 6:17.

Saint Francis of Assisi, 1182-1226, was devoted to imitate Christ in all mannerisms, apparently inflicted himself with wounds and perpetuated the first stigmatic fraud. There have been several hundred others since, including Magdalena de la Cruz, 1487-1560, of Spain, who admitted her fraud when she became seriously ill, and Therese Neumann of Bavaria, 1898-1962.

The latter reportedly survived for 35 years eating only the “Bread” of the Holy Eucharist at mass each morning. One of the more recent stigmatists is Fr. James Bruce who claimed not only to have Christ's wounds but also that religious statues wept in his presence in Washington D.C., in 1992. Father Bruce now runs a parish in rural Virginia where the miracles have ceased.

Self-inflicted wounds are common among people with certain kinds of brain disorders, but claiming that the wounds are miraculous is rare and is more likely due to excessive religiosity than to a diseased brain, though both could be at work in some cases. The likelihood that the wounds are psychosomatic, *psychogenic purpuras*, manifested by tortured souls, seems less likely than hoaxing in most cases.

There are two main reasons for believing the stigmata are usually self-inflicted, rather than psychosomatic or miraculous. No stigmatic ever manifests these wounds from start to finish in the presence of others. Only when they are unwatched do they start to bleed [*There has been no documented exception to the rule*] And two, Hume's rule in “*Of Miracles*” is that when an alleged miracle occurs we ask ourselves which would be more miraculous, the alleged miracle or that we are being hoaxed?

Reasonableness requires us to go with the lesser of two miracles, the least improbable, and conclude that we are witnessing not miracles but pious frauds. Pious Frauds, blatant forgeries, and so-called Holy texts [*allegedly*] attributed to the Saints, and Apostles were not only endure, but even praised, “*The Fathers laid down as a distinct proposition that Pious Frauds were justifiable and even laudable, and if they had not laid this down they would nevertheless have practiced them as a necessary consequence of their doctrine of exclusive salvation. Immediately all ecclesiastical literature became tainted with a spirit of the most unblushing mendacity. Heathenism was to be combated, and therefore prophecies of Christ by Orpheus and the Sibyls, were forged, lying wonders were multiplied... Heretics were to be convinced, and therefore interpolations of old writings or complete forgeries were habitually opposed to the forged Gospels... The tendency... Triumphed wherever the supreme importance of dogmas was held. Generation after generation it became more universal; it continued till the very sense of truth and the very love of truth seemed blotted out from the minds of men.*” ~Lecky, *Rationalism in Europe*, Vol. i, 396-7.

All 32 or so recorded cases of stigmata have been Roman Catholics and all but four of those cases were women. No case of stigmata is known to have occurred before the 13<sup>th</sup> century, when the crucified Jesus became a accepted icon of Christianity in the west. Reasonableness seems to require the non-miraculous explanation.

Although she could not write, Saint Catherine dictates numerous letters and Inspirational works and is canonized by the Roman Catholic Church in 1461 for her assistance in spreading the beliefs of the superstitious orientated Christianity. ~From *Stigmata* by Robert Todd Carroll, further information regarding stigmata may be obtained by reading, *Pope Running Saint Factory?* John Paul beatifies Monk Accused of Mental Illness, Fraud, Philandering, by James Randi on the Fox Farce, a most unflattering portrayal of the Church, Joe Nickell, *Looking For A Miracle: Weeping Icons, Relics, Stigmata, Visions, and Healing Cures*, by Prometheus Books: Buffalo New York, 1993, *Miraculous*, Phenomena, by Joe Nickell, in the Encyclopedia of the paranormal, edited by Gordon Stein, Buffalo, New York, Prometheus Books, 1996, and Ian Wilson, *The Bleeding Mind: An Investigation into the Mysterious Phenomenon of Stigmata*, London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1998.

**AD 1348-** Anti-Semitism: The Jews are blamed for the Black Death [*the horrific Plague*] and are systematically persecuted. Pope Clement VI futilely tries to protect them by his July 6, 1348 Papal Bull, with another paper effort in a 1348 bull, but several months later, 900 Jews are still burned in Strasbourg, where the plague hasn't even affected the city.

Pope Clement VI ineffectively tries to protect the Jews with the July 6, 1348 papal bull and another 1348 bull, but several months later, 900 Jews are still burned in Strasbourg, where the plague hadn't yet affected the city. ~Stéphane Barry and Norbert Gualde, *La plus grande épidémie de l'histoire: The greatest epidemics in history*, in *L'Histoire* magazine, n°310, June 2006, p.47, French, pg. 17.

Although the Church, via Pope Clement VI publicly condemns the violence and says that those who blamed the Black Plague on the Jews [*among whom are the fanatical flagellants*] who have been “*Seduced by that liar, the Devil,*” nothing is done. On September 21, 1348, the Jews of Zurich, Switzerland are accused of poisoning the wells and put to death.

During the devastating great plague of Europe, 1348-1352, religious prophets said the End of the World is at hand and that Christ would appear within 10 years. Petrarch speaks of the inordinate amount of time and effort Pope Clement VI spent preparing for his parades, and “*On his horse he was in constant fear lest the wind should disarrange his perfumed garb.*” ~Petrarch, *Letter Var. XV*.

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

Twelve thousand Jews perish in Bavaria at the time of the Black Death, and another two thousand were burned at Strasbourg for allegedly causing the plague of 1348; at Chinon an immense trench was dug and filled with blazing wood to burn another 160 Jews in a single day. The Catholic church viciously encouraged persecution of Jews to divert attention from the developing idea that these terrible plagues, which killed up to 50% of Europe's population before the end of the century, were caused by a malicious Christian God.

The Pope [*Clement VI, 1342-52, Pierre Roger de Beaufort*], himself referred in a bull to "*The pestilence with which God is afflicting the Christian people.*" The horrors of the plague revived Gnostic opinions of the evil Jehovah. One professor wrote, "*The hostility of God is stronger than the hostility of man.*" ~*Persecution of the Jews by Lady Hawkwind.*

**AD 1349-** Christians erroneously conclude that the bubonic plague is caused by Jews poisoning wells, and 6,000 Jews are killed in one day at Mainz, Germany.

**AD 1350-Renaissance Era:** A rebirth or rediscovery of old manuscripts, books, and other literature comprising of poems, legends, myths, traditions, and texts long thought to have been destroyed by the Church or forgotten in time. Because of the corruption in the Church, traditional teachings will be challenged and the birth of new religions will emerge from the long forgotten teachings of ancient prophets and manuscripts brought forward that were long thought purged from this world.

Catholics claim that their Christian Church promoted the recovery of Europe, history records, however will disprove that, showing the Papacy was merely an idle spectator of the recovery; and when at a late hour it began to co-operate by patronizing art and letters, the Papal Court, most of the Popes, and the majority of the Italian Bishops, also adopted the characteristic vices of the era. In the earlier part of the period the Popes lived in a luxurious lethargy in their "*Babylonian Captivity*" at Avignon, France, 1309-77, in a palace and city which Petrarch, who lived near, describes as *a sink of iniquity*, in exchange for doing the bidding of the King. From this they passed into the futile days of the Great Schism, 1378-1414, when their vile greed excited the disgust of Christendom.

About 1450 they began, on a modest scale, the secular rehabilitation of Rome, so modest, indeed, that cattle still browsed in the streets, and as late as 1484 the Vatican Library, which Catholic writers call "*The most important library in the West in the 15<sup>th</sup> century,*" had only 2,000 manuscripts [*The Alexandrian and Cordovan libraries had over half a million volumes*].

Every source of tainted wealth, sale of offices and indulgences, dispensations, etc., was exploited, and the more powerful of the Roman families, who fought like brigands, dominated as Cardinals or Popes and corrupted the Papal Court. One out of twenty-nine Emperors was said to be a good man, and these ruled for 245 years, while the eight disreputable Emperors held the throne for only seventy-five years.

But, in the 250 years of Papal history [*both real or fanciful*], ten out of twenty-four Popes, omitting Pontiffs who lasted only a few months, were or had been notoriously men of immoral life, and these ruled for 100 years: only three, who ruled for fifteen years, even attempted to reform the Church; all except these three permitted an extraordinary corruption in the Papal Court; and even the three reformers did not suppress the flagrant simony, graft, and judicial corruption.

Pope Nicholas V, 1447-55, whom Pastor, admitted that, "*The reforming zeal of his early days cooled down,*" praises as the restorer of culture, included in his Vatican patronage the most obscene writers of the age.

Pope Calixtus III, 1455-8, introduced the Borgia family and, blind to their vices, raised them to the highest offices. Pope Pius II, 1458-64, a defiant apologist for his vices in his youth, made no effort to check the growing license. Pope Paul II, 1464-71, was "*Wholly given over to sensual pleasure.*" ~from the works of Bishop Creighton.

Debauchery was rampant within the clerical walls and it is no wonder Pope Pius II said Rome was "*The only city run by bastards.*" Pope Sixtus IV, AD 1471-84, a friar, promoted his grossly immoral friar nephews of the Rovere family, permitting his Court to be thoroughly wicked, and conspired the murder of a Medici prince in Church during solemn high mass.

The Papacy is now so rich that the Colonna, Borgia, Orsini, and the Rovere families fight over it with colossal bribes and murder, and in the *impasse* they had to let the tiara go to Pope Innocent VIII, 1484-92, whose bastard children moved in the highest society in the city and the Vatican.

Inconceivable pictures of clerical corruption are to be found even in Pastor's "History of the Popes," while some of the scenes in the Vatican itself, are described in the private diary of the head of the Court, Burchard, are so vicious that the publisher would only strike a discreet version of them in the works of Joseph McCabe, former priest and historical novelist in his work, "The Pope's Favorite," 1917. ~Read what the Bible says of illegitimate children, Deuteronomy 23:2.

The next thirty years are covered by the Pontificates of Alexander VI, Julius II, and Leo X; two sodomists and one satyr and murderer. Pope Clement VII, 1523-34, an illegitimate son of the Medici House, and Pope Paul III, 1534-49, father of four illegitimate but well-known children, next sustained the gaiety and revelry of the Court. Celibacy laws were passed in 1022 and again in 1123.

"If perchance you ask why Pope Leo could not receive the sacraments in his final hour—it is because he had sold them." ~John Bale, quoting Sannazaro, *Acta Romanorum Pontificum*, 1558.

Rome has been terribly ravaged and impoverished by the sack of the city in 1527, and massacre of the Romans, by the Catholic Emperor, which threw into the shade the work of Goths and Vandals; but the gaiety of the prelates ran on, with fifteen years of partial reform, for another century and a quarter.

Pope Clement VII drew on himself the contempt as well as hatred of all who had dealings with him, by his crooked ways and cowardly subterfuges which led to the taking and pillage of Rome. Pope Julius III, 1550-5, was shoddier than Pope Leo X, and Pastor can plead only that it is not proved that a sordid youth whom he favored was either his son or his *mignon* [lover].

Under Pope Pius IV, 1559-1565, "The evil elements immediately awakened once more into activity," Pastor, after one of the three short spells of partial reform by a Pope, Pope Paul IV, who loved strong wine and good cheer and was a scandalous nepotist, and after another short spell of reform, Pope Gregory XIII, 1572-85, notorious for his earlier moral looseness, let the Court and city return to such license that one courtesan, chiefly ministering to prelates, made a fortune of £150,000. ~Rodocanachi, *Courtisanes et Buffons*, 1894.

Under Pope Pius IV, 1559-65, "The evil elements immediately awakened once more into activity [Pastor] after one of the three short spells of reform [by a Pope, Paul IV, who loved strong wine and good cheer and was a scandalous nepotist], and after another short spell of reform, Gregory XIII, 1572-85, notorious for his earlier [moral] looseness, let the Court and city return to such license that one courtesan, chiefly ministering to prelates, made a fortune of £150,000 [Rodocanachi, *Courtisanes et buffoons*, 1894]. A few colorless Popes followed the third and last short spasm of reform, and this extraordinary series of Holy Fathers closed with the scandalous Pontificates of Urban VIII and Innocent X." ~Joseph McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*. cf. Matthew 23:9.

Pope Pius VI, fathers three sons [Ask your local priest what year celibacy was initiated by the Church] Priestly solicitation in the confessional becomes so brazen and shameless that Pope Pius IV issues a Bull in 1561 to investigate and punish all confessors guilty of soliciting women during the act of confession.

A few colorless Popes followed the third and last short spasm of reform, and this extraordinary series of Holy Fathers closed with the scandalous Pontificates of Pope Urban VIII and Pope Innocent X. ~from the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

The Vicars of Christ collected funds for years preparing their 'War Chest' for the extinction of Protestantism, which was instigated by the Jesuits through their royal and military pupils who moved freely in the imperialist camps; and the Papacy subsidized it all until, near the culmination, when Pope Urban VIII allowed his greedy relatives to appropriate the whole of the War Fund, thereby causing great consternation among the Bishops and Cardinals.

The political antagonism began the quarrel, which exists today, worldwide, with Catholics fighting Protestants, leaving neither woman nor new born child immune from the horrors of war; bombings and indiscriminate shootings show no favoritism. No one has ever disputed that this is overwhelmingly a religious war, and a war of the most barbarous description, with the Church refusing to accept defeat.

**AD 1352**-European countries are employed to extort as much money from the Jews as possible. Popular and peasant riots similarly constitute unique occasions for getting lush payments from the Jews, who have acquired great wealth and high positions in government; extortion payments for the protection that is granted them. ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

The growth of the power of the cities augment their power over the Jews, reducing the Jew to mere

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

chattel, and according to an authorization by the Emperor to the city of Speyer, "... *The Jews inhabiting our city will belong to us exclusively, will be our property in body and goods.*" ~*The Jewish Question: From antiquity to the Carolingian epoch: The period of commercial prosperity of the Jews* by Abram Leon.

**AD 1354**-The earliest extant documentation stating the existence of the Shroud of Turin.

**AD 1365** (?) -First Tarot Cards make their appearance across Europe. It is said that the Knights Templar initiated this unique type of card playing as a mnemonic [*teaching*] device in order to learn *secret ways* of wisdom not offered to non-initiates. The Holy See finds the pictures on the cards objectionable in that they appear to portray mystical qualities.

**AD 1369**-Card playing is mentioned in a decree by Charles VI of France and is banned by authorities that believe cards and card playing are the work of the Devil. Superstitions live on.

**AD 1370**-When the Crusades had ceased, the papal curia, now growing ever more exacting in collections of taxes, fees, and tithes, began to draw all manner of yearly dues from churchmen throughout its jurisdiction; whereas in the 13<sup>th</sup> century it had only one auditor camera, in 1370 the Pope had more than twenty, and every Cardinal had a number in addition, they living like their superior by traffic in privileges. Under Pope Gregory XI, 1370-78, seven Bishops are excommunicated by one order for failure to pay their share of dues. ~*Christmas Star Cover-Up* by Marcus Chown, *New Scientist*, 22/29 December 2001. Jean de Roquetaillade, a pro-French Franciscan, wrote from prison that a true millennium would begin about 1370, when "*Popular justice*" would overturn the corrupt social order. Itinerant English cleric John Ball preached Edenic equity, and prophesied that God was ready to overthrow inequality and private property. Peasants who joined Ball in the Peasants' Revolt of 1381 were responding to such millennial dreams.

**AD 1373**- Birth of the immoral painter Caravaggio, whose short, violent life encompassed drinking, brawling, murder & sodomy.

**AD 1375**-Under the Feudal System, men are not allowed to travel freely. As serfs the people were bound to the land they tilled and lived on. Only with permission from the Lord or overseer could they travel and then, they were required to register in the towns in which they stayed.

Records were kept as to who was a foreigner to the town, whence they came, how long they were staying, who they are visiting, and their next destination.

Freemasons were the exception. Handcrafters of the great cathedrals of Europe they were allowed to travel without hindrance. Freemasonry appears in the city records of London, England, as early as 1375.

The Roman Catholic Church will continually renounce this renegade secret society not merely for its indifference to Church Authorities but also for its obstinacy in its refusal to recognize declare Jesus Christ our Lord as the Divine Savior.

The doctrine and discipline of the Papacy was never derived from the Bible, and the fact is that wherever it has been allocated the power, it lays the reading of the Bible under its ban, and either consigns that choicest gift of heavenly love [*life*] to the flames, tortures it into submission, or shuts it up under heavy lock and key, proving this of itself, '*Don't challenge that, which the Church and its priestcraft have created.*'

**AD 1376**-Card games are banned in Florence, Italy [*Tarot Cards*] Shortly thereafter card games spread to Switzerland, Belgium, Germany, France, Spain, and other portions of Italy. Many high-ranking families in Italy have cards designed by appointment for their amusement.

**AD 1377**- "*Tractus Moribus*," old texts referring to *Tarot Cards* as a means of divination and prediction and also used as a past time for entertainment. The German monk, Johannes describes a game of cards called "*Ludas Cartarum*." Church Authorities do not approve.

**AD 1378**-Pope Urban VI is elected as the new Pope and his election is declared invalid by the Cardinals who elect him due to his strange behavior. Clement VII is elected the new Pope. Urban VI retaliates by excommunicating Clement VII and all his supporters.

Pope Urban VI, as head of the Roman Catholic Church, "... *Made a solemn and general declaration against keeping faith with heretics.*"

In 1569, the Spanish Bishop Simancas once more asserted the Catholic principle that faith is not to be kept with heretics "... *For if with tyrants, pirates and other robbers, who kill the body, faith is not to be*

kept, far less with confirmed heretics who kill souls.” ~From The Ten Commandments by Joseph Lewis.

“A God who kept tinkering with the universe was absurd; a God who interfered with human freedom and creativity was tyrant. If God is seen as a self in a world of his own, an ego that relates to a thought, a cause separate from its effect. 'He' becomes a being, not Being itself. An omnipotent, all-knowing tyrant is not so different from earthly dictators who make everything and everybody mere cogs in the machine which they controlled. An atheism that rejects such a God is amply justified.” ~Karen Armstrong, *A History of God*, pg. 383, speaking of the evangelist Paul Tillich.

“If the universe is so bad... How on earth did human beings ever come to attribute it to the activity of a wise and good Creator?” ~C.S. Lewis.

In other words, the Church feels it is okay to break a covenant with heretics. ~See Leviticus 25, verses 44-46. Principles in the *Decretals*, part of the Canon Law of the Church, specifically state that “*On oath disadvantageous to the Church is not binding.*”

Eschatological enthusiasm bubbles over, spilling into the some of the great literature of the day. Virgil tells Dante, in the first canto of the *Divine Comedy*, that no one could ascend the hill past the ‘Beast’ until a hound came, “*Who would eat wisdom, love, and virtue, not land and money.*”

---

“*Intellectual veracity, sincerity in matters of thought and faith, consistency in thinking, is not one of the virtues encouraged by the Church.*” ~Professor Friedrich Paulsen, whose partiality to religion is unmistakable.

---

**AD 1378**-1458-Alfonso Borja [later his name is changed to Borgia, his mother's maiden name] of the infamous Borja family of Italy is elected as Pope Calixtus III. He appoints his nephew, Rodrigo, to Archbishop at age 25. After his father “Uncle's” election as Pope Callixtus III, 1455-1458, Roderic [Rodrigo] is made a Cardinal and vice-chancellor of the Catholic Church at the age of just 24.

Rodrigo later becomes Pope Alexander VI [Roderic Llançol, who appoints his children to high positions].

The Borja family uses the Papacy to increase their family wealth by lies, deceit, trickery, and evil deeds. It is from the diary of the German chaplain, Johann Burchard, Pope Alexander VI's master of ceremonies, that we learn the true character of the Borgia Pope. Burchard personally witnessed Pope Alexander's debauchery and wrote the famous comment, “*The Pope's Christianity was a pretence.*”

With his 12 bastard children [Collins Dictionary], including Cesare, Giovanni [Juan], Lucrezia and Jofre, plus his other numerous mistresses, the “*Vatican was again a brothel,*” per the Records of Rome, 1868, British Library, and his debauched Papal Court is boldly compared to the ancient “*Fleshpots*” of Caesarea in which Saint Augustine [430 C.E.] revelled.

Pope Alexander VI is nothing less than a sexual pervert, and lurid narratives are cited about by the lascivious intellectual underworld of Rome. Pope Alexander VI uses his seat to empower his three sons to higher positions within the Church and marries off his daughter to a prominent family.

Throughout the history of the Church one will find that saintly behavior is not a requirement for sainthood or promotion, perpetuation of the Catholic faith is. To the Church, history is, “*To us the greater part of this material is not in any proper sense historical at all; but for the early Israelite as for the early Greek historian it was otherwise; our distinctions between authentic history, legendary history, pure legend, and myth, he made as little as he recognized our distinction of natural and supernatural. It was all history to him; and if one part of it had a better attestation than another, it was certainly the sacred history as it was told at the ancient sanctuaries of the land. The early Hebrew historians did not affix their names to their works; they had, indeed, no idea of authorship. The traditions and legends, which they collected were common property, and did not cease to be so when they were committed to writing; the written book was in every sense the property of the scribe or the possessor of the roll. Only a part of the great volume of tradition was included in the first books.*”

~*Forgery In Christianity: Hebrew Holy Forgeries* by Joseph Wheless.

“*Borgia's enjoyment of the flesh was enhanced when the woman beneath him was married, particularly if he had presided at her wedding. Breaking any commandment excited him, but he was partial to the seventh. As priest he married Rosa to two men.*” She may have actually slept with her husbands from time to time, since Borgia always kept a stable of women, she was allowed an occasional night off to indulge her own sexual preferences, but her duties lay in his eminence's bed.

*"Then, at the age of fifty-nine, he yearns for a more nubile partner. His parting with Rosa was affectionate. Later he gave her a little gift, he made her brother a Cardinal."* ~William Manchester's *A World Lit Only by Fire- The Medieval Mind and The Renaissance*, Little, Brown & Company, 1992.

Venetian Senator Sanuto writes that the then Cardinal Borgia fancied Rosa Vannozza dei Cattanei, the beautiful young married daughter of his chamberlain, whom Borgia then pays to arrange a series of secret daytime liaisons with her. As a result of this affair, Cesare Borgia, 1475-1507, is born, and the birth certificate acknowledges this relationship.

In his teens, a bitter son, Cesare, in his father's presence, will stab the chamberlain, decapitating him and ruthlessly piercing his head on a pole with an attached inscription saying, *"This is the head of my grandfather who prostituted his daughter to the Pope."* ~*A History of the Popes*, op. cit., Pope Alexander VI chapter.

Once elected to the papal throne, Alexander VI concentrated on further enriching himself and his family, being consumed with an uncontrollable passion for gold and bold women. The brazen and immoral Pope was never discreet, and Alexander VI admitted that he could be bought -provided that the price was right, and always in gold. *"Almighty God! How long will this superstitious sect of Christians, and this upstart invention, endure?"* ~*Confirmed in Diderot's Encyclopedie, what Pope Alexander VI really thought of Christianity.*

There were numerous critics of the corruption in the Catholic Church, but they invariably met grisly deaths. Girolamo Savonarola, 1452-1498, gave marathon sermons denouncing the church's hypocrisy saying, *"The Papal Palace had literally become a house of prostitution where harlots sit upon the throne of Solomon and signal to the passersby. Whoever can pay enters and does what he wishes."*

At last, *"The Pope condemned him as a heretic, sentenced him to torture, and finally had him hanged and burned in the Plaza della Signoria."*

Pope Alexander used the nefarious sums he raised to finance his son's military career and his daughter's marital ardors. Pope Alexander VI explained it succinctly: *"Everything has a price."* He was determined to learn the price of every mortal on earth so that he could buy, control, and utilize them. The Catholic historian and Archbishop of New York, John Cardinal Farley [d. c. 1916], subtly admitted this statement, *"Old legends of their dissolute lives may be partly true... That they didn't sternly insist upon sexual virtue and injustice was a general license of the Papal Court, but it is probable that moral improvement was at the vanguard of their thinking."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Pecci ed., 1897, vol. iii, p. 207.

There were numerous critics of the corruption in the Catholic Church, but they invariably met grisly deaths. Girolamo Savonarola, 1452-1498, gave marathon sermons denouncing the church's hypocrisy saying, *"The Papal Palace had literally become a house of prostitution where harlots sit upon the throne of Solomon and signal to the passersby. Whoever can pay enters and does what he wishes."*

Pope Alexander VI rejected early admonishments as a priest, and cardinal, as well as fatherly advice, and as Pope, on 30 October 1501, defiantly dined with fifty prostitutes, as he required the prostitutes to dance naked before him and his Court of Saint Peter, dispensing rewards for the most gross sexual licentiousness and ingenious sexual adventures, with smaller purses being presented for tales of conquest that were substantiated by *"Truthful witnesses."*

Alexander was soon disappointed in his son Ippolito whom he made Cardinal [Ippolito was known as the *"Petticoat Cardinal"*... Il Cardinale della genella, due to his constant whoring after women and other lecherous traits], Pope Alexander VI doted on his son Cesare, making his other son, when he was only eighteen years old, Bishop of several Sees, including the lucrative See of Valencia, and a year later, 1493, along with Alessandro Farnese, the brother of Giulia, his current mistress, a Cardinal.

His love for Cesare was unique and more on the order of fast friends and compatriots than father and son. Not only did they drink and fight together, but they bedded down with whores in the same room. Cesare was Alexander's life. Fittingly, they allegedly died together, being tricked to drink from a common cup of poison.

Cardinalates were for sale, and Pope Alexander VI had no hesitancy in raising the least worthy for a million or more dollars, at the current rate of exchange, for a pretty face or a little fancy. Thus he made the dissolute fifteen-year-old Ippolito d'Este a Cardinal, and later he would give him his daughter, whom both the Pope and his sons shared, Lucretia.

*"His daughter [Lucretia] had just turned seventeen and was at the height of her beauty. We now know that he [Pope Alexander VI] was, in fact, her lover... Here, however, the tale darkens as the Romans*



had scarcely absorbed the news that the father lusted for his daughter when they learned even more diabolical facts. Lucrezia was said to be unavailable to her father because she was already deeply involved in another incestuous relationship, or relationships, an intriguing triangular entanglement with both her handsome brothers. The difficulty, it was whispered, was that although she enjoyed coupling with both of them, each, jealous of the other, wanted his sister for himself." ~William Manchester's *A World Lit Only by Fire- The Medieval Mind and The Renaissance*. Little, Brown & Company, 1992.

Alexander's passion for nudity and sex knew no bounds, and at the wedding of the gentle and cultured Elisabetta Gonzaga and the Duke of Urbino, a knight was stripped nude to the waist and locked in a cage with a female cat which was prodded into an anger and fear. The cat lashed out at the youth. Scratched deeply, his eyes covered with blood, the knight was ordered to kill the cat, but not with his hands or teeth. Before the cat was finally frantically dispatched, the knight was so badly mauled he could barely move. He had to be pensioned for two years following "*The Pope's entertainment*."

Afraid that his own daughter was not sufficiently delectated, Alexander quickly arranged for her the rape of her mares by his stallions and vowed that if his horses did not do the job, his own men would complete the assault. Pope Alexander had seven bastard children that we know of, and is said to have died from poisoning when Cardinal Corneto switched a poisoned chalice, which was intended for Corneto.

"Once he became Pope Alexander VI, Vatican parties, already wild, grew wilder. They were costly, but he could afford the lifestyle of a Renaissance prince; as vice chancellor of the Roman Church, he had amassed enormous wealth. As guests approached the papal palace, they were excited by the spectacle of living statues: naked, gilded young men and women in erotic poses. Flags bore the Borgia arms, which, appropriately, portrayed a red bull rampant on a field of gold. Every fete had a theme. One, known to Romans as the Ballet of the Chestnuts, was held on October 30, 1501. The indefatigable Burchard describes it in his 'Diarium.' After the banquet dishes had been cleared away, the city's fifty most beautiful whores danced with the guests, 'First clothed, then naked.' The dancing over, the 'Ballet' began, with the Pope and two of his children in the best seats." ~William Manchester's *A World Lit Only by Fire- The Medieval Mind and The Renaissance*. Little, Brown & Company, 1992.

Candelabra were set up on the floor, scattered among them were chestnuts, 'Which,' Burchard writes, "The courtesans had to pick up, crawling between the candles."

Then the serious sex started as guests were stripped and ran out onto the floor, where they mounted, or were mounted by, the prostitutes. "The coupling took place," according to Burchard, "In front of everyone present." Servants kept score of each man's orgasms, for the Pope greatly admired virility, and measured a man's machismo by his ejaculative capacity, and after everyone was exhausted, His Holiness distributed prizes- cloaks, boots, caps, and fine silken tunics. The winners, the diarist wrote, "Were those who made love with the courtesans the greatest number of times."

The gross depravities of the Catholic Church bred rebellion, and the Protestants, along with the invention of mass printing during the same time brought a dawn of knowledge, a re-nascence of thinking that had been suppressed 1000 years before. The Protestants stripped the oligarchical Christian philosophy of all of the colorful Catholic trappings, bringing the sanitized, cinderblock Baptist church of today, more prudish, still scorning intellect and learning.

**AD 1380**-John Wycliff, scholar and lecturer at Oxford, is immersed in his translating from Latin into English [*Midland Dialect*] the Old Testament. John Wycliffe, an eminent theologian at Oxford, makes the New Testament and Old Testament [*with the assistance of Nicholas of Hereford, 1382*] translations in English, first complete translation to English, included Deuterocanonical Books, preached against abuses, express unorthodox views of the sacraments [*Penance and the Eucharist*], the use of relics, and against celibacy of the clergy 1384, however John Purvey, a follower of John Wycliffe, revises Wycliffe's translation.

This translation of the Old Testament into English greatly infuriates Pope Clement VII and Pope John XXIII.

"Pope John XXIII, ruled 1410-15, A brutal Neapolitan adventurer, said by some of the best contemporary writers to have been a pirate in his youth, who won his way to the Cardinalate by ferocity in leading the Papal troops and raising large sums for the Popes by an infamous traffic in sacred offices. The German-Roman lawyer Dietrich von Neheim (*De Schismate*), the best-informed

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

and most conscientious writer of the time, says that Cardinal Cossa, as he then was, corrupted 200 girls while he was Papal Legate at Bologna, and levied commissions on the gamblers and prostitutes of the city. He was elected Pope by a majority of the Cardinals, but was deposed by the Council of Constance under pressure from the Emperor Sigismund [who certainly corrupted as many girls as the Pope]. The indictment of his character, which the great gathering of more than 400 Cardinals and prelates drew up, while 1,000 prostitutes enlivened the city, runs to seventy-two articles, and includes every known crime and vice. Pope John was sent into a comfortable retirement, and John Hus was burned. The Dark Age had ended two centuries earlier." ~Joseph McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

The Dark Ages of Faith, which the Church cares not to discuss, "This toleration of evil [sic; i.e.: the free discussion of Church doctrines and documents] bore one good consequence: it allowed historical criticism to begin fair. There was need for a revision, which is not yet complete, ranging over all that has been handed down from the Middle Ages under the style and title of the Fathers, the Councils, the Roman and other official, archives. In all these departments forgery and interpolations as well as ignorance had wrought mischief on a great scale." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. XII, p. 768.

John Hus was summoned to Council of Constance in 1414, John Hus was promised safe conduct by Pope John XXIII, but arrested and burned alive at the stake instead, 1415 [Pope John said that one needn't keep one's word to a heretic].

In 1382, the entire Bible is translated into English, much to the dismay of the Church that feels the Bible is theirs and does not wish to have translations in the hands of the common people [see remarks of Pope John XXIII in 1412]

The Church will claim that their efforts are only for Purity of Translation to Preserve the Faith and will continue to use this dictum well into the 20<sup>th</sup> century. It is merely another attempt at mind control of their members by limiting the knowledge of their members thereby limiting the ability of the members in contradicting anything the Church Authorities say is true regarding interpretation of Scripture.

In the 1380 Wyclif Edition in English, the Gospel by John 19:19, reads "Thesus of Nazareth king of the iewes."

In 1384, the Common Council of London states that any prostitute found guilty of living outside of the designated area of Cock Lane will be publicly embarrassed by being taken from prison in a striped hood, carry a white wand, and be accompanied by minstrels to a pillory at Aldgate, where her offence will be publicly proclaimed. She will then be escorted back through the city to Cock Lane.

Men found guilty of procuring a prostitute are given a haircut [In a time when beards were fashionable], have their beards shaved off, and are made to stand in a public pillory until the mayor of the town says they can go home.

**AD 1382**-Wycliffe completes his first Bible translation at Oxford University.

The great plagues [Black Death] of the 14<sup>th</sup> century were usually attributed to the Jews, said to cause the pestilence by poisoning wells and streams with a combination of Holy wafers stolen from the churches and the menstrual blood of Jewish women. Each wave of plague brought another wave of massacre of Jewish communities. ~*Persecution of the Jews* by Lady Hawkwind.

In 1382, Catholic rioters looted, and vandalized the Jewish quarter in Paris, and in 1391, the Archdeacon of Seville, Spain, instigated a "Holy War against the Jews," as mobs stormed the Jewish ghettos, tore down synagogues, and murdered an estimated 41,000 Jews.

**AD 1389**-A resurgence in the interest regarding the Shroud of Turin has the Bishop d'Arcis write a letter Pope Clement VII. After diligent inquiries and investigations he states he has discovered fraud and reveal the source of the Shroud who is a master craftsman. Bishop d'Arcis is apprehensive about the scandal that will befall upon the Church if the true source is not revealed.

On the 6<sup>th</sup> of January 1390, Pope Clement VII sends a letter to his *step-cousin*, Geoffrey de Charney regarding the conditions for displaying the Shroud. The Church lawyer, d'Arcis knows who the man accountable for the Shroud is, but can't divulge this information due to the Vatican's new position and its fear of embarrassment.

The creator [the French Inquisitor Imbert] must remain a secret to avoid mortification to the Church. The report of Pierre d'Arcis to Pope Clement VII is now protected in the Bibliotheque Nationale in Paris. ~See *Collection de Champagne* v 154, folio 138.

**AD 1390-***Reguis Poem*, one of the oldest surviving documents pertaining to the Masonic Order.

**AD 1397-***Tarot Cards* are forbidden by ordinance, January 22, by the Prevot of Paris, France. The uncanny association of Tarot Cards to the Knights Templar is an embarrassment to the Vatican that sees the symbology as a pictorial relationship to religion [*Tarot Cards such as the Pope and Empress*] and also as a means of potential prophesizing.

**AD 1400-** The first edition of the Wycliffe's Bible appears with a revised second edition appearing shortly thereafter. John Wycliffe, a 14th-century reformer, says that the Catholic mass is Daniel's abomination of desolation.

Pope Boniface IX announces a Jubilee, and pilgrims are heedful of the recent horrors of the plague, *Black Death*, know that journey is fraught with danger, make their way to Rome in the course of the year. Conditions in Rome itself are bad, and the piteously impoverished inhabitants are soon making the most of their opportunities to rape, murder and rob the devout pilgrims.

Pope Boniface IX is succeeded in 1404 by the "*Gentle and virtuous*" Pope Innocent VII, Cosmo Migliorati, 1336-1406. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vii, 1910, p. 19.

The following statement concerning England in about the year 1400 gives us a clearer insight into the extent of the Catholic persecutions of non-believers, "*By this it was enacted that any one whom an ecclesiastical court should have declared to be guilty, or strongly suspected, of heresy, should, on being made over to the sheriff with a certificate to that effect, be publicly burnt.*" ~Bourne, George, *The American Textbook of Popery*, Griffith & Simon, Philadelphia, 1846, footnote, page 298.

**AD 1401-**March 28, Julian; April 7, Gregorian, *De Heretico Comburendo*, the first law is passed condemning to death all those who read Wycliffe's Unauthorized version of the Bible. The word of God in English greatly angered the Catholic Church leaders, hence the Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Arundel, persuades King Henry IV to pass the law.

**AD 1404-**1440-Gilles de Rais, who fought alongside the Maid of Orleans, Joan of Arc, in France, becomes involved in demonic rituals where he is accused in murdering one-hundred and forty children whose hands, eyes, and hearts and blood are used for the ceremonies and sacrifices he is accused of participating in.

Gilles is tried by the Bishop of Nance and sentenced to death by hanging.

In 1409-A meeting of Cardinals and Bishops to resolve the issue of two Popes at one time terminates in another Pope being elected thereby creating three Popes who are serving concurrently Pope Urban VI, Pope Clement VII, and Pope Alexander V.

The making of gold and silver [*Alchemy*] is a felony under an act of 1404 in Great Britain.

**AD 1406-**1457-Valla, Lorenzo, Italian Humanist. A priest, son of a Roman lawyer, who became a skeptic and one of the most learned and brilliant critical writers of the Renaissance. The King of Naples appointed him secretary and in that protected capacity he exposed the fraud of the *Donation of Constantine* on which the Papacy based its claim of secular sovereignty, and other forged documents [*which today the Church suppresses*] From a work he wrote, "*On Pleasure*," in Latin.

An atheist and a follower of Epicurus, the Papacy did not mind what it called obscene literature, which was then abundant, but it first threatened and then bought off with high honors his attacks on the Catholic Church.

**AD 1407-** Werewolves are mentioned during witchcraft trial at Basel.

**AD 1408-**The Council of Oxford forbids any translations of the Scriptures into the vernacular [*language of the commoners*] unless and until they are fully approved by Church authority, sparked by this unapproved Wycliffe Bible, Sir Thomas More says, "*It neither for biddith the translations to be read that were already well done of old before Wycliffe's days, nor damneth his because it was new but because it was naught; nor prohibiteth new to be made but provideth that they shall not be read if they be made amiss till they be by good examination amended.*" ~*A Dialogue against Heresies*, quoted in *Chronology of Events* by Fr. Johnson PUNCHAKONAM.

On 21 May 1408, King Charles VI of France, 1368-1422, publishes a decree causing the withdrawal of the French Catholic Church and all French citizens from obedience to Pope Benedict XIII. King Charles nullifies his country's support for Christianity and declares France religiously neutral, a decision that is upheld until a Frenchman is elected Pope years later.

At this time, Popes Benedict XIII and Gregory XII are two legal but conflicting Popes in a war of

ambitions, and each believes that he alone should be the “Only Pope.”

**AD 1409**-1410-Under Pope Alexander V we have the first Great Divide in Christianity.

*“The Great Schism [1378-1417] rent the Church. As Cardinal he had sanctioned the agreement of the rival Colleges of Cardinals to join in a common effort for unity. He thus incurred the displeasure of Pope Gregory XII [who deposed him]. At, the Council of Pisa [1409] he preached the opening sermon, a scathing condemnation of the rival Popes, and presided at the deliberations of the theologians who declared those popes heretics and schismatics... In the riven Catholic world... His legitimacy was soon questioned, and the world was chagrined to find that instead of two Popes it now had three. ... Whether or not Alexander was a true Pope is a question still discussed.”* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, 288-9.

**AD 1410**-1425-Anti-Pope, Pope John XXIII, neither believed in the “Immortality of the Soul,” or the “Resurrection of the Dead.”

Pope John XXIII was a former ruthless pirate, who poisoned a Pope [*Filargi*], a mass-murderer, a mass-fornicator [*with a preference for nuns*], an adulterer par excellence, and indulger in simony, a blackmailer, pimp, and a master at dirty tricks.

Pope Alexander V dies suddenly, of suspected poisoning in 1410, and the Italian Cardinals elect the Pisan Baldassare Cossa, 1370-1419, to replace him. He calls himself Pope John XXIII, 1410-1415 [*not to be confused with Pope John XXIII, 1958-63*], and to date he is the most corrupt man to have ever worn the sacred tiara of Popedom.

Each and every Sunday the Christian ministry spouts its Scriptural falsities, claiming to speak to God, claiming God wants their money, claiming that only they can help their Soul reach Salvation. The great religious author, Middleton, in his epochal *Free Inquiry*, which delves into the noteworthy deceitful habits and miracles of these Churchmen, says, “*Many spurious books were forged in the earliest times of the Church, in the name of Christ, and his Apostles, which passed upon all the Fathers as genuine and Divine through several successive ages.*” ~Middleton, *Free Inquiry*, Int. Disc. p. xcii; London, 1749.

Pope John XXIII wins his way to the Cardinalate by his ferocity in leading the Papal troops and raising large sums for the Popes by an infamous trafficking in selling of sacred offices. Dietrich adds that, as Papal Legate at Bologna, Cossa exacted a personal commission from both gamblers and prostitutes.

The German Roman lawyer Dietrich von Neheim, “*De Schismate*,” the most conscientious writer of his time, says that Cardinal Cossa, as he then was, corrupted 200 girls while he was Papal Legate at Bologna, and levied commissions on the gamblers and prostitutes of the city. He is elected Pope by a majority of the Cardinals, but was deposed by the Council of Constance under pressure from the Emperor Sigismund, 1411, who is also known to have had his way with as many girls as the Pope.

The indictment of his character which the great gathering of more than 400 Cardinals and prelates drew up, while 1,000 prostitutes cheered up the city, runs to seventy-two articles, and includes every known crime and vice. Pope John was sent into a comfortable retirement, and John Hus is burned at the stake after being promised immunity and the opportunity to defend his beliefs. ~ See F. J. Kitto, *Open John the Twenty-Third and Master John Hus of Bohemia*, 1910.

**AD 1410**-1425-Cooke Manuscript, the “*Old Charges*” are manuscripts setting out regulations for the Operative Mason's trade and read at their meetings.

**AD 1411**- The Dominican Vincente Ferrer revives anti-Jewish hysteria in Spain as: “*Cohorts of the Devil and Anti-Christ, clever, warped and doomed.*”

Saint Augustine thought differently as to who the Anti-Christ would be, “*I say confidently therefore, that whosoever calls himself Universal Bishop [Pope], or even desires in his pride to be called such, is the forerunner of Anti-Christ.*” ~Saint Augustine, Bishop of Hippo, 540–604. cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

**AD 1412**-Archbishop Arundel to Pope John XXIII declares, “*...That wretched and pestilent fellow of damnable memory, the very herald and child of Anti-Christ, who crowned his wickedness by translating the scriptures into the mother tongue.*” [*Referring to Wycliff's translation of the Bible into common English, which was considered by Church officials as vulgar*] ~ cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

The Church cannot continually change its interpretations of the Bible if the populace has a copy or versions of their own to compare with. A common Bible also gives the masses time to read and

contemplate the Church's Scriptural interpretations, which is what happens later on in the renaissance period of Europe.

*"Whoever can supply them with illusions is easily their master; whoever attempts to destroy their illusions is always their victim."* ~Gustav Le Bon.

**AD 1412**-31-Maid of Orleans, Joan of Arc, and Frenchwoman who wore men's clothing and armor into battle: believes she hears the Archangel Michael speak to her at age 13 and takes up the sword to defend the cause of Christianity. *"The woman shall not wear that, which pertaineth to a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God."* ~Deuteronomy 22:5.

The Ecclesiastical Court at Rouen later tries her for heresy for believing that she is *Responsible to God* and only God and *not* to the Roman Catholic Church.

As stated previously, the Church cannot be left out of the loop [*communication process with God*] for to admit such would negate the necessity for a church in the first place.

Burned at the stake on 30 May 1431 for heresy, Joan of Arc's torturers, in sympathy and respect for her, stack green branches among the dried ones so that she may be overcome with smoke and not feel the stinging pains of the flames.

On 6 Aug. 1456 [*twenty-five years after her execution*] her case is reopened, and Pope Callistus III declares her innocent of the charges [*What happened to the inerrancy of the Papal seat?*] Pope Benedict XV canonizes her in 1920 [*489 years later*].

The Papacy has hidden for centuries, since Joan became a Saint, the true reasons for her martyrdom, which are suspicion of witchcraft and having allegiance to a witch cult. The *Columbia Encyclopedia's* article on Satanism brings to light a purely Catholic perversion of the facts, which apart from witchcraft, was a formal religion or cult of Satan, the Black Mass being either a hypocritical exploitation of the rich by priests, as it was in the time of the French King, Louis XIV, or, as regards recent times, a fiction of novelists, created to endear the fears of man in an illusory Prince of Darkness whose only desire is to capture the souls of man, thereby necessitating '*Saving*' by who else, the Church.

**AD 1414**-1415-Council of Constance convened by Anti-Pope John XXIII per request of Emperor Sigismund, Holy Roman Emperor, to discuss Papal succession and the Supremacy of the General Council over the Pope. Council of Constance; declares its powers immediately from Christ [*Sacrosancta*] over ruling the Papal dignity itself. The powers of the Pope now come under this body of authority

**AD 1415**-John Huss, Bohemian, under protection of Emperor Sigismund, agrees to appear before the Council of Constance, called by Anti-Pope John XXIII. Huss is tricked into appearing by being assured of his safety. The Religious Council, however, does not support his views, and the Council decides to have Huss ordered to be burned at the stake, much to the dismay of the peasants who revolt after hearing of this betrayal, a double cross which assists in the proliferation of Protestantism.

Pope Gregory XII is deposed: *'The most scandalous charges were suppressed; the Vicar of Christ was only accused of piracy, murder, rape, sodomy and incest.'* ~Gibbon, Decline & Fall.

The Council of Florence condemns all of Wycliffe's works, but the actual Bibles continue to be used after having the heretical prologue removed, and are possessed by both religious houses and those of the nobility and tacitly accepted by Catholics.

**AD 1417**- The Council of Constance, which elected a Pope who was accepted by all rival Catholic Churches, now considers itself Universal with sole authority on God's Word and Salvation, with one Pope recognized as the 'Vicar of Christ'. God's incarnate [in the flesh] representative on earth.

**AD 1420**-Pope Martin V declares a Crusade against the Hussites [*Bohemians*] The Taborites are a group of Bohemians predominantly of the poor and uneducated classes. The Utraquists are mainly of the nobility. First, led by John Zizka, a Taborite, and later by Procopius the Great, a priest, they defeat four Catholic Crusades against them [1421, 1426, 1427, and 1431]

**AD 1421**-The Jews, in the increased anti-Semitism that is rampant across Europe, are expelled from Vienna and Austria, by their Christian rulers. Their properties may be confiscated and given to Christian supporters.

**AD 1424**-Pope Clement VIII condemns the Jewish genocidal writings.

**AD 1424**-The Jews are expelled from Cologne, Germany by their Christian rivals. Again, the Church shares in their removal.

**AD 1424**-1425-The “*Dance of Death*,” is a mythological theme in art, literature, and music, which is based on the belief, fostered by the devastating plagues that wiped out so much of the populations across Europe and the wars of the 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> centuries.

The dead [*represented as skeletons*], rose from their graves and tempted the living, of all ages and ranks, to join them in a dance that would eventually bring them to their death. The “*Dance of Death*,” or “*Danse Macabre*,” also known as “*Totentanz*,” was first personified in murals and a poem in the “*Church of the Holy Innocents*,” in Paris. The dance of death was thereafter painted on many church walls [*which inspired Fifty-one drawings to be produced from 1523 to 1535*].

In these plays Death appeared not as the destroyer, but as the messenger of God inviting mankind to the world beyond the grave, a representation familiar both to the Holy Bible and to the ancient poets. The purpose of these plays was to teach all men that they must die and they should prepare themselves to appear before their Judge, the Almighty One.

The first victim in these skits is usually the Pope or the Emperor, for death knows no rank. The oldest traces of these plays are found in a Spanish text for a similar thespian performance dating back to the year 1360, “*La Danza General de la Muerte*.”

Similar representations have been performed in Bruges before the Duke of Bergundy, Philip the Good, in 1449. In 1453 at Besançon, and in France in the Cimetière des Innocents near Paris in 1424. Traces of this creation may be found in Dante and Petrarch. In Florence 1559, the “*Triumph of Death*” formed a part of the carnival celebration. ~From the works of Charles G. Herbermann & George Charles as transcribed by Rick McCarty.

**AD 1425**-Permission to own property by certain houses of the Dominican Order is granted by Pope Martin V, and an extension to the whole order is granted by Pope Sixtus IV in 1477. Many religious orders founded upon chastity and poverty will also later obtain permission to own land and other properties.

His Holiness Sixtus IV drained the religious coffers to give to those whom he favored irrespective of his holy teachings.

*“Abbes and Bishops in consequence became suzerains, temporal lords, having numerous vassals ready to take up arms for their cause, counts of justice; in fact all the prerogatives exercised by the great landlords... This Ecclesiastical feudalism was so extensive, so powerful, that in France and England it possessed during the Middle Ages more than a fifth of all the land; in Germany nearly a third.”* ~Williams, Henry Smith, *The Historian's History of the World*, vol. 8, p. 487.

*“His dominating passion was nepotism, heaping riches and favors upon his unworthy relatives. His nephew, the Cardinal Rafael Riario, plotted to overthrow the Medici; the Pope was cognizant of the plot, though probably not of the intention to assassinate, and even laid Florence under an interdict because it rose in fury against the conspirators and brutal murderers of Giuliano dei Medici. Henceforth, until the Reformation, the secular interests of the papacy were of paramount importance. The attitude of Sixtus towards the conspiracy of the Pazzi, his wars and treachery, his promotion to the highest offices in the Church of such men as... Are blots upon his career. Nevertheless, there is a praiseworthy side to his Pontificate. He took measures to suppress abuses in the Inquisition, vigorously opposed the Waldenses, and annulled the decrees of the Council of Constance Under him Rome became once more habitable, and he did much to improve the sanitary conditions of the city.”* ~Catholic

*Encyclopedia*, vol. 14, 32, 33.

Ironic as it may be, the encyclopedia of Christianity professes that the Pope opposed the Waldenses, but neglects to state the horrors inflicted upon them by Catholics with the full sanctions of the Office of Peter. The Protestants were not much better in religious tolerance than the ‘*Evil Empire*’ they wished to reform, “*The principle which the Reformation had upheld in the youth of its rebellion - the right of private judgment was as completely rejected by the Protestant leaders as by the Catholics . . . Toleration was now definitely less after the Reformation than before it.*” ~Will Durant.

**AD 1427(?)**-1445 (?)-“*Book of Constitutions*” oldest surviving written English transcripts based on manuscripts pertaining to Masonry [*Freemasonry*]. The first Masonic “*Book of Constitutions*” allowed

the members of any religion to become Masons, *"Leaving their particular opinions [regarding God] to themselves...."*

The *"Old Charges"* were composed in some 115 documents outlining the nature, organization and functions of the Masonic Craft. A 1425 manuscript traces the origins of Masonry to the ancient Greek mathematician, Euclid, and further, through the construction of the Tower of Babel and Solomon's Temple.

The Charges established symbolic principals and ethical standards to govern members of the new guild. Secrecy was extremely common in many of the medieval craft-guilds, and Masonry was no exception. This mystification served to control the knowledge of the craft and to keep in check renegade serfs who would leave the land unlawfully and thus cause undue political as well as religious burdens upon the craft for their leaving the *"Feudal bondage"* and joining the free traveling trade of masonry.

Scottish Masons soon developed *"Passwords"* and *"Secret handshakes"* by the early 17<sup>th</sup> century, most likely from their travels and encounters with the Moors during the Crusades, a ritual which spread throughout the other European lodges.

**AD 1430**-1505-Heinrich Kramer, Dominican Inquisitor, along with Jacobus Sprenger, Inquisitor, and co-author of one of the most diabolical books ever written, *"Malleus Maleficarum-Hammer of the Witches"* a work published in 1486 that is to provoke and invigorate the Catholic Church's opposition to heresy and witchcraft. Women are often seen as impediments to true spirituality in a context where God reigns strictly from heaven and demands a renunciation of physical pleasure. *"It is a good thing for a man to have nothing to do with a woman."* ~As I Corinthians 7:1 so states.

It is none other than the Inquisitors who will write the *'Malleus Maleficarum,'* known as *"The Hammer of the Witches,"* explained that women are more likely to become witches than men: *"Because the female sex is more concerned with things of the flesh than men; Because being formed from a man's rib, they are 'Only imperfect animals' and 'crooked' whereas man belongs to a privileged sex from whose midst Christ emerged."* ~Note: Anatomically, men and women have the same number of ribs, that is 24, and when this fact was noted by the Flemish anatomist, Vesalius, in 1524, it touched off a wave of controversy, as it appeared to contradict Scripture [Genesis 2:21].

The book further states, *"A belief that there are such things as witches is so essential a part of Catholic faith that obstinately to maintain the opposite opinion savors of heresy. Passages in the Bible such as 'Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live,' were cited to justify the persecution of witches. Both Calvin and Knox believed that to deny witchcraft was to deny the authority of the Bible. The 18<sup>th</sup> century founder of Methodism, John Wesley, declared to those skeptical of witchcraft, 'The giving up of witchcraft is in effect the giving up of the Bible.' And an eminent English lawyer wrote, 'To deny the possibility, nay, actual existence of Witchcraft and Sorcery, is at once flatly to contradict the revealed Word of God in various passages both of the Old and New Testament.'"*

The book contains, in detail, spells, chants, and tortures. The witch hunts also demonstrated great fear of female sexuality. In the *Malleus Maleficarum*, the priests describe how witches were known to *"Collect male organs in great numbers, as many as twenty or thirty members together, and put them in a bird's nest..."* The manual recounts a story of a man who, having lost his penis, went to a witch to have it restored, *"She told the afflicted man to climb a certain tree, and that he might take which he liked out of a nest in which there were several members. And when he tried to take a big one, the witch said: You must not take that one; adding, because it belonged to a parish priest."* ~cf. Deuteronomy 23:1.

A man in 1621 lamented, *"Of women's unnatural, unsatiable lust... What country, what village doth not complain."* ~Read, *The Witch Hunts: The End of Magic and Miracles 1450-1750 C.E.* by Helen Ellerbe from *The Dark Side of Christian History*.

In 1928, Reverend Montague Summers publishes an English version of this manuscript. Kramer, with the support of Archduke Sigismund, arouses terror and conflict in the Austrian region of Tyrol. *"...It is a tale, told by an idiot, full of sound and fury, signifying nothing!"* ~Read *Macbeth*, by Shakespeare.

Christians still believe in the power of the stars, and other celestial bodies, *"However, I do not deny that when God wishes to stretch out His hand to bring about some judgment worthy of memory by the world, he sometimes warns us by means of comets."* ~John Calvin.

**AD 1431**-Pope Eugene IV calls the Council of Basel to obtain aid in the struggle against the Ottoman Turks. The Council dissolves prematurely due to the outbreak of the Black Plague all across Europe.

The birth of Joan of Arc, at Rouen, France who will lead the French armies against the British invaders and win battle after battle is with the alleged consent of God.

Then she is captured by the British in Normandy and condemned to be burned at the stake because she refuses to stop wearing men's clothing [*cross dressing, which is against Scripture*].

Joan is abandoned by most of the French, her friend Gilles de Rais endeavors to rescue her but is too late, the Catholic authorities have already burned her alive at the stake.

Council of Basel, 1431-1443, forbade Jews to attend any universities, or from acting as agents in the conclusion of contracts between Christians, and required that they attend Church sermons.

**AD 1431**-1503-Pope Alexander VI is known for his corruption, immorality, and sexual exploits, fathers four illegitimate children by Lady Vanozza Catani.

As a Cardinal he issues a scathing letter from Pope Pius II for misconduct. Celibacy laws having been passed in 1022 and confirmed again in 1123. The reader has no idea that even as a Cardinal, soon to be Pope Alexander VI, was brazen in his conduct, and at the actual time of his election to the Ecclesiastical Chair of Peter continued entertaining his mistress, whose image he had painted on one of the walls of the Vatican Palace as the 'Virgin Mary,' along with the images of his children in the "Sacred Palace" showing the general disgusting corruption of the Church. ~ Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

"[Pope] Alexander sells the Keys, the Altars and Christ; As he bought them first, he had a right to sell them." ~Disraeli, *Curiosities of Literature*, 1<sup>st</sup> Series, Art. *Pasquin and Marforio*.

*"A characteristic instance of the corruption of the Papal court is the fact that Borgia's daughter, Lucrezia, lived with another one of his mistress' Giulia, who bore him [The Pope] a daughter, Laura, in 1492 [the year of his consecration as Pope]."* ~From the former Benedictine Monk, J. McCabe.

Sexual looseness was the least pernicious of Borgia's vices, but where the *Encyclopedia Britannica* noticed that his foreign policy appears inspired only by concern to enrich his children and "...For this object he was ready to commit any crime and to plunge all Italy into war," this Catholic stickler for accuracy [*embarrassment*] has been removed from most encyclopedias.

A tall, well-proportioned man with a genial personality he finds ways of getting around restrictions imposed upon him. He bribes his way to a 2/3 vote to gain the papacy, and in 1493 he sends the first missionaries to the New World [*America*]. He uses his power to improve the status of three of his children [*What happened to the Papal Decree of Celibacy in 1123 and 1139? Is this part of the inerrancy of the Papal Office?*].

Pope Alexander VI's son, Giovanni, is appointed Duke of Gandia, Cesare is appointed *Archbishop of Valencia at age 17* but later resigns to head the Papal Armies that subdue all those who refuse to acquiesce to the supremacy of the Pope. The Great Leonardo de Vinci is retained to map and plot the defenses of their adversaries [*retained as a cartographer and engineer for defenses*], the Pope's daughter, Lucrezia, is married off to the Pope's allies to enhance his power [*She is married three times*].

Many Catholic apologists claim gross exaggerations regarding the crimes of the Popes alleging that the corruption of the Papacy is exaggerated by the Rationalists of this last century. The Borgia Pope does not fall into this category. Official Church documents have established the birth of six of his children and were published from the archives of the Duke of Ossuna, after which the Vatican reluctantly admitted that it had copies of the same documents, birth certificates, etc., so that even Catholic writers were finally forced to yield, yet still claim that he wasn't all that bad. ~The documents are published in an appendix to Thuasne's Edition of *Burchard's Diarium*, and also in Vol. V, pp. 363-5, of the *History of the Popes of L. Pastor*, by a Catholic priest and professor, 29 vols., AD 1891-1938.

Both authorities reluctantly admit that Pope Alexander was absolutely, without mental reservation, or equivocation, the most licentious Pope.

From his youth, in killing a playmate [*suppressed by the Church*], obtaining the Papacy by heavy bribery [*apologists claiming it was standard practice therefore no big thing*], and during his Papacy, he most assuredly had children by a mistress, Ms. Giulia Farnese, and is documented in having raped innumerable nuns. Thuasne gives contemporary evidence, in support of Burchard, that many bizarre orgies were also held in the Vatican during his Pontificate.



Most of the charges against the Pope for poisoning are probably exaggerated, however, it appears to be true in two specific cases [*suppressed by the Vatican authorities*].

Pope Alexander is not considered exceptional in continuing his licentiousness while occupying the Papal throne as the corruptness of the Papal Court, as well as the Chair of Peter, was the acknowledged rule rather than the exception from approximately 1450 to 1650. ~For a Protestant account see Bishop A. H. Mathew's *Life and Times of Rodrigo Borgia*, 1912. Bishop Creighton's *History of the Papacy*, is highly inaccurate and much too lenient in forgiving the sins of the Popes, as are most Catholic apologists. McCabe's *Crises in the History of the Papacy* AD 1916, Ch. XII. Pastor calls Catholic apologies for Pope Alexander VI, "*Aperversion of the truth.*" ~from J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*. The *Catholic Encyclopedia* is good for little more than names, dates, and birthdays, having purged history of most negative attributes to Catholicism.

During his pontificate Savonarola, who had urged his deposition, was burned, and the censorship of books was introduced. According to one account he died by partaking accidentally of poisoned wine, intended for ten cardinals, his guests. Another story relates that he died of fever.

But the circumstance that his son, Caesar, was simultaneously attacked with the like symptoms, and "*The aspect of the body, which was hideously disfigured,*" serve to confirm the suspicion of poison.

~Gregorovius, *History of the City of Rome in the Middle Ages*, vol. VII., p. 516-521.

**AD 1433**-The Council of Basel-The Catholic Church Authorities and the Bohemians agree to end hostilities and sign a truce.

**AD 1433**-1499-Marsilio Ficino, a Florentine mystic and philosopher believes that one can commune with celestial influences by way of meditation on the symbols of the planets. Marsilio translated the works of Plato, Plotinus and Proclus along with the tracts of Hermes Trismegistus. His published works include "*Theologica Platonica de Immortalitate Animarum*" and "*Libri de Vita.*"

**AD 1438**-45-Council of Ferrara-Florence attempts to reunite the Eastern Orthodox and Western Christian Churches. The primary obstacle is the Trinity, created and adopted by the Western Christian Church after much debate [see AD 250, 292, 325, & 329].

**AD 1439**-Council of Florence renders no decision regarding '*Purgatory*' as to whether or not suffering is by fire or tribulation or hardship. It is exceedingly difficult to render a decision as to what is alleged, as Scripture, if *Purgatory* is not included in Scripture. Purgatory was a manifestation of Dante {1265-1321} in his poetic political/religious discourse of journeying through a fabled realm in the mind of man.

The issue of man's nature is discussed along with Dante's interpretations of salvation for the souls who try to do good, punishment for those who err and rewards or heavenly bliss for the souls who attain a perfection of the soul through good thoughts and deeds.

The Catholic Catechism of the Catholic Church [CCC] regarding Purgatory, states: 1030: *All who die in God's grace and friendship, but still imperfectly purified, are indeed assured eternal salvation; but after death they undergo purification, so as to achieve holiness necessary to enter the joy of heaven.*

1031: The Purgatory decreed: Church gives the name '*Purgatory*' to this final purification of the elect, which is entirely different from the punishment of the damned...~See 3 Maccabees 12, 1 Corinthians 3:1-15, and Matthew 12:32.

**AD 1439**-No time to wait for the Catholic Hitler, the Jews are expelled from Augsburg, Germany by their bigoted Christian rulers.

Doctrine of Seven Sacraments acknowledged

**AD 1439**-Last meeting between Eastern and Western Christians until Pope Paul VI in 1964 meets with Ecumenical Patriarch Athenagoras I in 1965 where the Anathemas' are lifted by both sides [*Great religious leaders on both sides invoking the name of God in the condemnation of the other*].

**AD 1439**-1449-Anti-Pope Felix V, fathers an illegitimate son. Pope Felix V is elected by the Council of Basel; in 1449 however, he resigns. Duke Louis of Savoy, son of Pope Felix V, in 1453 buys the Shroud of Turin for the sum of two castles [*Celibacy had been approved by the Popes in 1022 and 1123*].

**AD 1440**-Oct 26<sup>th</sup> : The strong Christian, Gilles de Rais, Joan of Arc's best friend, is executed in Nantes, France, for the torture and murder of hundreds of children.

Pope Nicholas empowers the unspeakable Spanish Inquisition to investigate and punish homosexuals.

**AD 1441**- The beginning of European slave trade in Africa with the first shipment of African slaves sent directly from Africa to Portugal; all with the complicity and blessings of the Catholic Church

**AD 1443**-Pope Eugenius authorizes a crusade to liberate Constantinople, which fails. The Church continues its anti-Semitic doctrines, but seldom are these words published, *“We decree and order that from now on, and for all time, Christians shall not eat or drink with Jews, nor admit them to feasts, nor cohabit with them, nor bathe with them. Christians shall not allow Jews to hold civil honor over Christians, or to exercise public offices over them.”* ~Pope Eugenius IV, *Decree of 1442*.

Many Christians believe that, *“The Jews, because of their stiff-necked rejection of the Christ, have in turn been rejected by God. The mantle has passed from Jew to Christian. Christians are the new ‘Chosen People.’ The Church is the New Israel.”* ~Persecution of the Jews in Europe by Ted Thornton, cf. Romans 11:28.

**AD 1443**-1513-Pope Julius II, born Giuliano Della Rovere, nephew of Pope Sixtus IV, and father of three illegitimate daughters while still a Cardinal [*Pope Innocent II, 1216-1217 had already issued an edict regarding celibacy in 1022 and 1123*].

Pope Julius II, Giuliano della Rovere, one of the peasant nephews, and a Franciscan friar, of whom Pope Sixtus IV, considered one of the *“Good Popes,”* brought from their monasteries to share his recent wealth in Rome.

The nephew, Pietro Riario, ends up committing suicide after a few years of scandalous extravagance and immoral and exotic vices. Giuliano, who is raised to the Cardinalate, preferred military service and hunting, and leads the Papal armies. He is known to be notoriously immoral, and no one questions that he had acknowledged fathering three illegitimate daughters, gambled heavily, and swore and drank like any other soldier; however, Catholic historians refuse to admit the charge of one of the leading nobles of the time, that he was addicted to unnatural vices.

From 1484 onward he maintained a murderous and corrupt rivalry with the Cardinal Borgia [*one day to become Pope Alexander VI who will have sexual relations with his children, which of course the Church denies*] for the Papacy, which he secured in 1503 by elegant promises to the Cardinal electors whom he repudiated after he received the tiara, *Papal Crown*.

Pope Julius raised funds by even worse simony than his predecessors had practiced and adorned Rome with magnificent edifices as a monument to his reign, and it is this artistic splendor, which is now used by apologists in an effort to overshadow the grave defects of his moral character as Pope.

He is a thoroughly corrupt secular monarch, *“As revolting as the frank unscrupulousness of Pope Alexander VI,”* states the lenient Bishop Creighton, continually trying to win back the Papal States, drinking heavily and cursing deeply, beside a lifetime of fighting. His rage and intemperance were notorious to the end. ~The best biography is M. Brosch's, *Papist Julius II, AD 1878*, but a summary, with contemporary authorities can be found in McCabe's *Crises in the History of the Papacy*, 1916, Ch XIII.

Nepotism is rampant in the Church, and Giuliano is appointed Cardinal at age 28. In 1492, he flees to France when Pope Alexander VI plots his assassination. He returns in 1503, upon the death of Pope Alexander VI, and is appointed Pope after the short tenure of Pope Pius III.

Pope Julius, who disliked the Borgia family [*of whom Alexander VI was a member*] orders Cesare Borgia [*son of Pope Alexander VI*] to surrender the fortified castles given to him while his father was in power. In 1511, while deathly ill, Emperor Maximilian plans to unite the powers of the Papacy with those of the Emperor.

**AD 1445**-Cardinal Ascanio Maria Sforza retains a set of Tarot Cards, which later authorities claim were not for playing but merely kept as a pictorial representation of the times.

**AD 1446**-Rosslyn Chapel, Edinburgh, Scotland is founded by Sir William St. Clair, Third Earl of Orkney and Lord of Rosslyn, Grand Master of Masons in Scotland in 1441.

The Knights Templar would attend services for spiritual union, sleep fully clothed to avoid sinfulness, pray daily, and have their swords blessed by the clergy prior to doing battle for the Lord. All sins committed in the name of Our Lord are forgiven by Church Authorities.

**AD 1448**-Which Bible is the true word of God? *“Vaticanus Codex,”* said to be the oldest existing vellum manuscript [*along the “Codex Sinaiticus,” are the two oldest uncial manuscripts*].

Written in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, the *“Vaticanus”* was introduced to the Vatican Library at Rome by Pope Nicolas V, in 1448. Prior history of this manuscript is unknown. *“From one end to the other, the*

whole manuscript [Codex Vaticanus] has been traveled over by the pen of some... Scribe of about the 10<sup>th</sup> century.' If Vaticanus was considered a trustworthy text originally, the mass of corrections and scribal changes obviously render its testimony highly suspicious and questionable." ~Dr. J. Smythe.

The "Sinaiticus Manuscript" also has a dubious history, being allegedly found in a convent, St. Catherine, in 1859 [the monks of "Saint Catherine's Monastery were actually trying to burn it when it was found by Tischendorf]. Sixty-eight years before the "Vaticanus" was discovered, John Wycliffe had translated the first complete Bible into English [1380].

"... Cannot, overlook these facts.' How did these MSS. come into being? How did it happen that they should be beautiful to the eye, yet within contain such vile and devastating corruption? It seems that these uncial MSS. along with the papyrus MSS. included in this category all resulted from a revision of the true, or Universal Text. This revision was enacted in Egypt by Egyptian scribes!" ~ Codex Vaticanus, Samuel Gipp, Ref. B6.

The miraculous appearance of these Greek "Vaticanus Manuscripts" therefore causes some question as to their origin and validity and the Catholic Church does not allow the use of this manuscript for evidential purposes until the 20<sup>th</sup> century [A reproduction was not allowed to be made of it until 1889]. If there is a Catholic conspiracy, then it was to suppress this manuscript. The disappearance of the "Comma Johanneum Manuscript" lead to further conjecture as to the intentions of the Church in producing "Authentic Documents," the faithful of the Church being forbidden by Papal Decree to doubt the "Comma Johanneum Manuscript" [1897].

"Secretariat of the Congregation of the Holy Office of the Inquisition. Concerning the authenticity of the text of 1 John 5: 7., Wednesday, Jan. 12, 1897."

"Whether we may safely deny, or even treat as a matter of doubt, the authenticity of that text [1 John V. 7] . . . ' All things having been most diligently examined and weighed, and the opinion of the Lords Consultors having been taken, the aforesaid Most Eminent Cardinals gave out 'The answer is in the negative.' On Friday the 15th of the aforesaid month and year, in the usual audience granted to reverend father the lord Assessor of the Holy Office, after that he had made an exact report of the aforesaid proceedings to our Most Holy Lord Pope Leo XIII, His Holiness approved and confirmed the resolution of these Most Eminent Fathers . . . " ~Acta Sanctae Sedis, vol. 29. 1896-7. P. 637.

**AD 1448**- "Die Kunst Ciromantia" is published by Hartlieb, a renowned palmist. The Orthodox Church of Russia declares its independence from Constantinople in 1448, and in 1589 the Patriarchate of Moscow is established and is formally recognized by the Patriarch Jeremias II of Constantinople.

For the Russian Church and the czars, Moscow had become the "Third Rome," the heir to the imperial supremacy of ancient Rome and Byzantium.

Except for the brief reign of Patriarch Nikon in the mid-17th century, the patriarchs of Moscow and the Russian Church were entirely subordinate to the czars of Russia. In 1721, Czar Peter the Great abolishes the patriarchate altogether, and thereafter the church is governed through imperial administration. Orthodox canonical legislation admits married men to the priesthood.

Bishops, however, are elected from among celibate or widowed clergy. God is believed to be invisible and indescribable in his essence, but when the 'Son of God' became a man, he voluntarily assumed all the characteristics of created nature, including describability, and consequently, images of Christ, as man, affirm the truth of God's real incarnation. -From the Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia, 1998 Edition.

Catharine II, head of the Orthodox Church, assassinated her husband and stepped upon his already dead corpse, then she boldly mounted the throne. She was the murderess of Prince Ivan, grand nephew of 'Peter the Great,' who was imprisoned for eighteen years, and who during all that period saw the sky but once. Catharine was probably one of the most intellectual beasts that ever wore a crown in Imperial Russia. ~Heretics And Heretics, 1874, by Robert Green Ingersoll.

**AD 1449**-1492-Lorenzi Medici, Lorenzo the Magnificent, of the powerful Medici family is a marked man for contradicting the ruling political party which is very close to the Pope. Pope Sixtus IV and the Archbishop of Pisa plot Lorenzi Medici's assassination. After the elimination of his brother, Giuliano Medici during High Mass, the Archbishop of Pisa is found hanged shortly thereafter from a window in Florence, Italy.

A close friend of the painter, Michelangelo, and politically well connected, Lorenzo Medici has his son Giovanni, appointed *Cardinal at the age of 13 years of age [later to become Pope Leo X, 1513-21]* His *cousin* Giulio also becomes a Pope [*Pope Clement III, 1523-34*]

The great grand-daughter, Catherine de Medici marries King Henri II of France and is held responsible for the Saint Bartholomew Day Massacre.

**AD 1450**-The Counter-Reformation: Modern Catholic writers, being no longer able to deny, entirely, the corruption of the Church which led to the Reformation, claim that the Popes detected such evil as there was and effected a complete internal reform independently of any pressure of Protestantism. It consisted of fourteen or fifteen years' temporary suppression of certain vices and ended in futility.

Dr. L. Pastor, tries feebly to vindicate the myth in his earlier volumes of "*History of the Popes,*" 29 vols., 1891-1938, but the names of the small minority of strict prelates which he quotes are unknown in history, and they had little or no influence. The facts he gives show that these few men began to draw up lists of the necessary reforms in 1497, but the Court of Cardinals refused to elect a reform-Pope until 1555, when half of Europe was in rebellion against the Papacy, and Rome itself had been fearfully ravaged and impoverished by the armies of the Catholic Emperor, 1527.

The Popes were actually vicious or had merely outlived their notorious vices, and the Court and the body of the clergy remained extraordinarily corrupt. A strict, if rather bibulous [*alcoholic*] Pope Paul IV, then ruled for four years, to be followed by a man of so low a character, Pope Pius IV, that, Pastor says, "*The evil elements immediately awakened once more.*"

The next Pope was a Grand Inquisitor, and ordered the Catholics to kill 1,000 Waldensian Protestants, and after becoming Pope Pius V, he sent Catholic troops to kill the Huguenot Protestants in France, and ordered the commander to execute every prisoner taken, and was personally responsible for launching the final Crusade to slaughter thousands in the Battle of Lepanto [*1575*].

On Science vs. the Church, "*The bigoted Pope Pius V actually directed that no medical assistance should be given to any person who declined spiritual attendance!*" ~Macaulay, *Const. Essays; Church and State*, p. 136. cf. *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vii, 492; x, 125.

After six years of this, Rome endured for five years the vitriolic puritanism of Pope Saint Pius V, and, after his death, vice had again thirteen years of license, 1572-85, under Gregory XIII. Sixtus V next imposed five years of rigor upon Rome, which cursed his nepotism and his cruelty, and the Counter-Reformation was then over.

Too much of Europe was now anti-Papal to permit the flaunting license of the golden days, and the treasury had sunk by three-fourths or more, but the city and Italy again became very corrupt. ~See McCabe's *History of the Popes*, 1939, pp. 421-31.

Witch hunts dominate the European landscape, and Else of Meerburg is accused of riding a wolf.

Vatican library is founded.

**AD 1450**-1455-The first moveable type Bible is published. The Gutenberg Bible will be instrumental in Reformation Movements throughout Europe, for now books can be printed quickly, in quantity and economically. New religious groups will claim the Bible and not the Church is the source of Religious Authority.

A passage from the customary, or house rules during the printing of the Gutenberg Bible, which reflects the significance they placed on scriptorium work [*but even this did not stop the Church from altering Scriptures, nor the various Christian sects since*], "*Concerning the work of copying, note that you should order the work of your hands to the end that it may lead you to purity of heart, because you are weak and cannot be always at Spiritual exercises and for this reason was handiwork instituted. Wherefore you ought to attend in your copying to three things, to wit, that you make the letters properly and perfectly, that you copy without error, that you understand the sense of what you are copying, and that you concentrate your wandering mind on the task.*" ~*The Essene Brotherhood* By Joshua David Stone.

Pope benedict, in his Bull on the Jewish problem [1450] declares, "*The heresies, vanities and errors of the Talmud prevent their knowing the truth.*"

The Church can no longer make arbitrary changes to Scripture without the full knowledge of the populace. Knowledge of Scripture will enhance the public's repudiation of Church Doctrine not based on Scripture. Knowledge of the Bible will free the people from fear of the Church and its

Administrators. Knowledge of the Book will give the masses liberty in practicing their religion without fear.

**AD 1450**-1700-Fear of Witchcraft and Satanism spreads throughout Europe and even to the New World [*America*]. The Church capitalizes on this to eliminate a lot of their rivals. It is ironic, that the early voyagers to the New World did so to avoid persecution for their beliefs [*contrary to the Roman Catholic Church*] and yet were adamant in their own preservation of Protestant beliefs with violators incurring severe punishments. Both Christian groups believed whatever they bound on earth is so ordained in Heaven, and the Death Penalty is universal for all free thinkers.

**AD 1451**-1506-Christopher Columbus, Italian navigator and explorer, unable to obtain funding for his expeditions to a new route to India obtains help from King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain, and in exchange for three small caravels, small sailing crafts that can sail against prevailing winds, Columbus agrees to keep only 10% of any of the riches he discovers and promises to use the treasures he finds to liberate Jerusalem from the Muslims and build a shrine there in honor of the Christian King and Queen of Spain.

It is written that Columbus lasciviously abducted 12 young Indian women on his first voyage without making the slightest reference to the children he then left motherless. In Columbus' journal, he focuses on whether or not the women were strikingly attractive, or lighter or darker than the Guanches of the Canary Islands, and whether they covered their shame [*privates*].

The Spaniards did not always find it necessary to use force. The acquiescent Taino and Siboney Indians surrendered their women willingly. For the majority of the conquistadors who followed in the wake of Columbus, the Indian women had been created to service them and give them limitless sex, and the Indian males reinforced this shameful attitude by giving the Spaniards their young daughters, sisters, and even their own wives to pacify the blood-thirsty conquistadors. They gave Cortés 20 women, among them Malintzin, the famous Malinche, who is later Christened "*Marina*," who after being passed down through other men, acted as his interpreter and eventually, his lover.

It was likely that the Conquistadors of Mexico came to feel more comfortable with native women than white ones. It has long been thought that his legitimate wife, Catalina Suárez, known as la Marcaide, died under strange circumstances shortly after arriving in Mexico to be reunited with her husband. Sometimes the callous Spaniards would tire of these sexual gifts and expressed their contempt by hanging a pair of the unfortunate Indian women at the camp entrance.

Notwithstanding, the Spanish liked to believe the women preferred them, but this was most likely it was a banal delusion, as the terrified, the Indian women merely sought safety. The native women recognized that having a child by a Spaniard might allow them certain privileges, which sometimes tended to soften the malevolent men. The Spaniards occasionally lost track of the offspring they created, engaging in a furious procreation [*genital feats*] that after several generations, eventually changed the ethnic composition of the New World. ~*Twisted Roots: A Look at the Historical and Cultural Influences that Shaped Latin America Into the Most Impoverished, Unstable, and Backward Region of the Western World* by Carlos Alberto Montaner.

Bartolomé Conejo, a Spanish colonizer of Puerto Rico, boldly asked for license to install a brothel, of course, he was guided by the most Christian of principles: to channel the Spaniards' lust and safeguard the honor and virginity of white women, but not the natives. The priests who accompanied the conquistadors were dismayed by the uncontrollable desires of their Catholic soldiers, and warned that it was doubly sinful to mate with non-Christians [*Pagans*].

As a solution, the priests even resorted to baptizing the Indian women hurriedly, and in groups, so that the sinful couplings could continue at a brisk pace. The good Catholic Spaniards did denounce frequent cases of homosexuality in almost all the cultures they came upon and brutally subjugated.

End of the World: This Portuguese navigator, Christopher Columbus, appears to have been motivated by a belief that he considered necessary to facilitate bringing about the great Christian conversion of the people of the New World before the End of the World. Predictions of disaster and catastrophe were usually done with no intention to deceive.

Persecutions continue until very recent times, as illustrated by the following quotation, "*I beg to direct you to the history of Spain, which, at length, is beginning to raise her head from the dust; and of Austria, Italy, and Naples. There everything is exclusive and sanguinary. Utter a word against the*

priest, or his senseless mummerly, or refuse to fall down before the Wafer God, and the dagger is plunged into your heart!" ~ from W. C. Brownlee, *Popery the Enemy of Civil and Religious Liberty*, J. S. Taylor, New York, 1836, page 124.

Columbus' brother Bartholomew is a cartographer and it is believed that he may have had access to old Arab maps [*ancient maps from Alexandria were considered destroyed in 642*] showing uncharted lands, the roundness of the world, and a possible new route to India. It is said that the ancient map maker Piri Reis, son of Hadji Mehmet made maps portraying Antarctica as a land mass and not a frozen wasteland.

This would place his sources at 11,000 years of age or at the end of the last ice age. Christian literature portrays Columbus' native clientele as savages, a people who shared happily in all they possessed, yet, *"The people of this island and of all other islands, which I have found and seen... All... Are so artless and free with all they possess, that no one would believe it without having seen it. Of anything they have, if you ask them for it, they never say no; rather they invite the person to share it, and show as much love as if they were giving their hearts..."* ~*Partial History of Christian Missionary Atrocities*.

Columbus did not set out to liberate or to convert the native clientele solely for the benefit of the Universal Roman Catholic Church, but to enslave them and reap the financial benefits for the Church, and himself, *"[W]e bestow suitable favors and special graces on those Catholic Kings and Princes... Athletes and intrepid champions of the Christian faith... To invade, search out, capture, vanquish, and subdue all Saracens and Pagans whatsoever, and other enemies of Christ whosoever placed, and... To reduce their persons to perpetual slavery, and to apply and appropriate... Possessions, and goods, and to convert them to ... their use and profit ..."* ~Christopher Columbus: *Two Kinds of Beings: The Doctrine of Discovery And Its Implications for Yesterday and Today* by Robert Francis.

Christopher Columbus, a former trader of African slaves, is best known as the 'So-called' discoverer of America, and in his personal log, Columbus writes that, his main purpose in seeking undiscovered worlds is, *"To bring the Gospel of Jesus Christ to the heathens."* ~Christopher Columbus' *Book of Prophecies*.

Christian explorers follow their faith as throughout their travels they remember the words of Augustine, *"The first cause of slavery, then is sin. That one man should be put in bonds by another, this happens only by the judgment of God, in whose eyes it is no crime."* ~Saint Augustine, *City of God*.

The Christian: Christopher Columbus: Authorized to either exterminate the native clientele and replace their culture, as the natives are either killed or enslaved. The good Catholic thinking Columbus commented in this regard, that the natives *"Ought to be good servants... And would easily be made Christians."*

God's Will(?): because Columbus saw his affairs as the *"Fulfillment of prophecies in Isaiah."* To any objections from the natives, Columbus responded with, *"...With the help of God, we shall ... Make war against you in all ways and manners that we can, and shall subject you to the yoke and obedience of the Church and of Their Highness. We shall take you and your wives, and your children, and shall make slaves of them."*

Eyewitnesses recall, *"Once the Indians were in the woods, the next step was to form squadrons and pursue them, and whenever the Spaniards found them, they pitilessly slaughtered everyone like sheep... So they would cut an Indian's hands and leave them dangling... Some Christians encounter an Indian women, and since the dog they had with them was hungry, they tore the child from the mother's arms and flung it still living to the dog..."* *"After all, the Indians were only infidels."* ~Christopher Columbus, Excerpt of the *Requerimiento*.

---

*"The crew was afraid that Columbus' stupidity would get them killed. They were reluctant to sign on only until a local patron, Martin Pinzon, signed up to captain one of the ships, then there was no problem at all getting a crew."* ~*Creationist Lies* by Kent Hovind.

---

Columbus encounters the Sargasso Sea. A sea that stretches for miles comprised of seaweed, which could ensnare a ship in its tangled mass. Later stories would relate this incident and the mysterious waters to the *"Bermuda Triangle"* that extends from Florida and Puerto Rico to Bermuda. Columbus lands on the island of Guanahani and renames it San Salvador.

Columbus fools the Native American people into thinking that he was a God, and upon his return he applies to the Papacy in Rome [*Pope Alexander VI for control of the new lands he found on behalf of*

*the King and Queen, which is basically a license to steal anything that is not owned by a Christian nation or people]*

His request is granted and the King and Queen of Spain are given permission to spread Christianity amongst the natives. He made a total of four trips to the New World and attempted to convert the natives to Christianity, but the brutal treatment by the Europeans did not go well with the natives. One does not read of “... *Papal Rome has shed the blood of sixty-eight millions of the human race in order to establish her unfounded claims to religious dominion.*” ~*The Glorious Reformation* by S. S. Schumucker, D. D., *Discourse in Commemoration of the Glorious Reformation of the Sixteenth Century*; delivered before the Evangelical Lutheran Synod of West Pennsylvania, by the Rev. S. S. Schumucker, D.D., Professor of Theology in the Theological Seminary at Gettysburg. Published by Gould and Newman, 1838, citing Dr. Brownlee's *Popery An Enemy To Civil Liberty*, p. 105.

*“It was America that amassed a history of xenophobia and genocide that impressed even Adolf Hitler [With Columbus' 1492 arrival] 150 years later nearly 90% of those Native Americans were gone, mostly due to diseases brought by the white invaders. After 1630, white Americans resorted to more aggressive genocide. Aside from the dozens of major anti-Indian wars sponsored by the U.S. government [remember General Sheridan's 'The only good Indian I ever saw was dead?'], American citizens in general... Often went out of their way to slaughter Indians. Innocent Indians. Indian women and children asleep at night in their teepees. Even Indians under flags of truce. . . . 'Poisoned meat and drink, smallpox-infected blankets, booby-trapped bodies, cannon charged with slugs, dogs unleashed on captives, and the execution of the wounded, women and children... Indian women with children were dispatched with no more compunction than stray dogs... Some white men... Wrote a disgusted... Missionary... 'Kill Indians just to try their pistols.'”* ~Prof. Michael P. Ghiglieri, Ph.D., *The Dark Side of Man*, Reading, MA.: Perseus Books, 1999, p 213.

In America, the conversions of the Native Americans to Christianity was the sole purpose of all foreign [European] peoples, “... *And for the directing, ruling and disposing of all other matters and things, whereby our said people, inhabitants there, may be so religiously, peaceably, and civilly governed, as their good life and orderly conversation, may win and incite the natives of country, to the knowledge and obedience of the only True God and Savior of mankind, and the Christian faith, which in our royal intention, and the adventurers' free profession, is the principal end of this plantation.*” ~*Massachusetts Bay Colony Charter*.

The rapid depopulation of the Americas as a result of the exposure of the native Americans to European diseases, against, which the indigenous natives possessed no natural immunities, was often interpreted as yet another sign of Divine Providence preparing the New World for European occupation. ~James Axtell, *The European and the Indian*, 1981.

By the 17<sup>th</sup> century many Christian writers on economic affairs taught that the poor had only themselves to blame for their poverty and endless misery, as it was their idleness and improvidence, which had landed them in financial dissolution. A comfortable doctrine for the well-to-do, but it hardly appealed to the sizable proportion of the impoverished population, which had no hope of dragging itself above survival level. The Catholic clergy then tried to console the poor with the doctrine of Divine Providence, stressing that there was truly a purpose behind everything, even if it was an unknown one. “*It was a gloomy philosophy,*” Saint Thomas Aquinas admits, “*Teaching men how to suffer, and stressing the impenetrability of God's Will.*”

In the 20<sup>th</sup> century many Christian groups will still use threats in order to convert people to Christianity, many proclaiming to be the one and only True Church of Jesus Christ our Lord [*Civil rights, freedom of religion, freedom of expression, freedom of the press and human rights preventing them from forcing their will upon the masses*].

A dispute over ownership of the new lands between Spain and Portugal is settled by Pope Alexander VI who draws an imaginary line to separate the possessions in the New World [*Line of Demarcation, 1493*]

Beginning with Columbus (a former slave trader and would-be Holy Crusader) the conquest of the New World began, as usual understood as a means to propagate Christianity. Within hours of landfall on the first inhabited island he encountered in the Caribbean, Columbus seized and carried off six native people who, he said, “*Ought to be good servants ... [and] would easily be made Christians, because it seemed to me that they belonged to no religion.*” ~D.Stannard, *American Holocaust*, 200.

While Columbus described the Indians as “*Idolators*” and “*Slaves, as many as [the Crown] shall order,*” his companion Michele de Cuneo, an Italian nobleman, referred to the natives as “*Beasts*” because, “*They eat when they are hungry,*” and made love, “*Openly whenever they feel like it.*” ~ D.Stannard, *American Holocaust*, 204-205. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The surviving Indians fell victim to rape, murder, enslavement and continuous, and vicious Spanish raids. As one of the culprits wrote: “*So many Indians died that they could not be counted, all through the land the Indians lay dead everywhere. The stench was very great and pestiferous.*” ~ D.Stannard, *American Holocaust*, 69.

The Indian chief Hatuey fled with his people but was captured and burned alive. As, “*They were tying him to the stake a Franciscan friar urged him to take Jesus to his heart so that his soul might go to Heaven, rather than descend into hell. Hatuey replied that if Heaven was where the Christians went, he would rather go to Hell.*” ~ D.Stannard, *American Holocaust*, 70.

What happened to his people was described by an eyewitness: “*The Spaniards found pleasure in inventing all kinds of odd cruelties... They built a long gibbet, long enough for the toes to touch the ground to prevent strangling, and hanged thirteen [natives] at a time in honor of Christ Our Savior and the twelve Apostles... then, straw was wrapped around their torn bodies and they were burned alive.*” ~ D.Stannard, *American Holocaust*, 72.

Or, on another occasion: “*The Spaniards cut off the arm of one, the leg or hip of another, and from some their heads at one stroke, like butchers cutting up beef and mutton for market. Six hundred, including the cacique, were thus slain like brute beasts... Vasco [de Balboa] ordered forty of them to be torn to pieces by [the Spanish Mastiff] dogs.*” ~ D.Stannard, *American Holocaust*, 83.

American history books [often written by Christians], are replete with the conversion of the natives and their blissful acceptance of Christianity. Shaped by a superstitious medieval imagination of witchcraft and sorcery, the indigenous religious practices are judged as perverted, brutal, and evil in the radiance of Christian Orthodoxy, which negates the horrors of their Inquisition.

Some of the conquistadors would hunt and kill the native Indians in their spare time; Hernando de Soto, governor of Cuba, and his associates, Joan Ruíz Lobillo and Vasco Porcallo de Figueroa, were in fact instituting a visual documentation of horror and revulsion that surely should have been assiduously considered brutal in the Old World. What happened to the Christian tenets of forgiveness, acceptance and toleration of one's fellow man?

Since the Garden of Eden was not discovered in the Indies, nor the Fountain of Youth, these simple undemanding natives were considered by the Spaniards as prime constituents for emasculation, or better still, consider them as simple objects of fair trade and potential [non-white/non-Christian] slaves, to be subjects to the Catholic King of Spain and submissive, compliant and obedient to the Pope in Rome. Fernández de Oviedo's epic encyclopedic of Christian European curiosity plays a fundamental role in not only conveying merely the goodness of nature, but also in dismissing all the horrors, tortures, cold blooded cruelties, and evils witnessed and disseminated by the Spaniards.

What you won't read is, “*Vasco Nunez de Balboa discovered that the village of Quarequa was stained by the foulest vice. The king's brother and a number of other courtiers were dressed as women, and according to the accounts of the neighbors shared the same passion. Vasco ordered forty of them to be torn to pieces by [Bull Mastiff] dogs. The Spaniards commonly used their dogs in fighting against these naked people, and the dogs threw themselves upon them as though they were wild boars on timid deer.*” ~Delaware Review of Latin American Studies, *Of Nature and Man: Wonder and Exoticism in Gonzalo Renández de Oviedo y Valdés*, 1478-1557.

The, “*Island's population of about eight million people at the time of Columbus's arrival in 1492 already had declined by a third to a half before the year 1496 was out.*” Eventually all the island's natives were exterminated, so the Spaniards were “*Forced*” to import slaves from other Caribbean Islands, who soon suffered the same fate. Thus, “*The Caribbean's millions of native people [were] thereby effectively liquidated in barely a quarter of a century.*” ~ D.Stannard, *American Holocaust*, 72-73.

“*That which we call fortune, is nothing but the hand of God, working by causes and for causes that we know not. Chance or fortune are Gods devised by man and made by our ignorance of the true,*



*almighty and everlasting God." 'Fortune and adventure,' declared John Knox, 'are the words of Paynims [Pagans], the signification whereof ought in no wise to enter into the heart of the faithful... That which ye scoffingly call Destiny and Stoical necessity... We call God's Eternal Election and purpose immutable.'* ~Thomas Cooper, Elizabethan Bishop, as quoted by Keith Thomas.

*"In less than the normal lifetime of a single human being, an entire culture of millions of people, thousands of years resident in their homeland, had been exterminated."* ~ D.Stannard, *American Holocaust*, 75.

*"And then the Spanish turned their attention to the mainland of Mexico and Central America. The slaughter had barely begun. The exquisite city of Tenochtitlán [Mexico City] was next."* ~ D.Stannard, *American Holocaust*, 75.

On every island he set foot on, Columbus planted a cross, *"Making the declarations that are required,"* the *requerimiento*, to claim the ownership for his Catholic patrons in Spain. And *"Nobody objected."*

If the Indians refused or delayed their acceptance [*or understanding*], the *requerimiento* continued: *"I certify to you that, with the help of God, we shall powerfully enter in your country and shall make war against you ... And shall subject you to the yoke and obedience of the Church... And shall do you all mischief that we can, as to vassals who do not obey and refuse to receive their lord and resist and contradict him."* ~ D.Stannard, *American Holocaust*, 66.

Neither country is contented with this truce and in 1529 *"The Treaty of Tordesillas"* moves this imaginary line. The continuation of this line is the basis for Spain's later claim to the Philippine Islands. However, France, England and the Netherlands do not recognize this treaty knowing that neither Spain nor Portugal had the military or naval power to make obligatory their rights and also lay claim to the newly discovered lands.

In 1501 Christopher Columbus, now a lonely man, declares himself the Messiah as prophesied by Joachim. He believed the Italian Calabrian Abbot, Joachim, in that he, Columbus, was selected for a providential destination. During his travels to the New World, Columbus encountered the practice of cannibalism by Central and South American natives. Columbus wrote of the Carib Natives and their cannibalism in his journal.

*"The country of origin of the majority and most important of the so-called magic, i.e. hallucinogenic drugs [often used in religious ceremonies], is Central America. Magic drugs were already of great importance in the old Indian cultures of Mexico. The Spanish chroniclers and naturalists who came to the country soon after the conquest of Mexico by Cortez mentioned in their writings a great number of plants with intoxicating, stimulating, or narcotic effects; these plants were unknown in the Old World and were used by the Indians both in their medical practices and in their religious ceremonies."*

~*Bulletin on Narcotics*, Issue 1, 1971; 3-14. By Albert Hofmann.

**AD 1452-1519**-Leonardo de Vinci, painter, sculptor, inventor, scientist, mathematician, engineer. Best remembered works are *"The Last Supper"* and *"Mona Lisa."* It is said that when he was painting the Last Supper that he would prepare himself by prayer and meditation, raising his brush to give illustration to his spiritual thoughts and that his hand trembled. Leonardo de Vinci believed that *'True Knowledge'* is derived from knowing how to see and not from philosophical speculations.

In his painting of *"The Last Supper,"* Leonardo prominently shows Mary Magdalene on Jesus' right side, and if you look closely at this figure you will see the flowing red hair, delicately folded hands, and the hint of a bosom. Leonardo was very skilled at painting the difference between the sexes, so this portrayal of femininity was no mistake.

The *Last Supper*, with one of the apostles dressed in apparel similar to his, with the colors opposite to what Jesus is wearing, the Roman Church denies the feminine hands, which appear to be a woman's, which some say is Mary Magdalene, a consort of Jesus. It has long been purported that Mary Magdalene was the favorite apostle, and not Peter. Look very carefully and you will also see Leonardo himself [*second from the right*]. This revelation has been secreted away by Church Authorities who have for centuries hidden, altered, or destroyed all reference to this detail. ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

Some believe he is the perpetrator and creator of the Shroud of Turin. Leonardo may have harbored latent homosexual tendencies. At the age of twenty-four he is arrested and charged with sodomy [*the penalty is death*] but the charges are dropped as one of the men involved is of an influential family in

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

Florence.

Thereafter Leonardo becomes obsessed with his privacy and secrecy of his works. Leonardo becomes enthralled with mysticism and the occult hiding many mystical symbolisms in his works. Few Christians have ever bothered to speculate as to why Leonardo de Vinci painted only one cup [*chalice*] during a meal in which there are twelve apostles.

**AD 1452**-The Inquisition supervises the condemnation of books with a proclamation being issued on the 12<sup>th</sup> of July 1543 [*under Pope Paul III*] and again on the 30<sup>th</sup> of December 1558 [under the reign of Pope Paul IV. See also Index Tridentinus 1564] Banished are all books written by heretics [*including all translations from the Latin published without authorization. The Church is to have the last word on any translation of Biblical works.* ]

**AD 1452**-1498-Savonarola Girolamo, Dominican Monk who claims that God gave him the gift of prophesy. The Italian preacher attempts to purge the Church of corruption, moral in turpitude and indecent acts. By attacking the famous family clans he gains the wrath of Pope Alexander VI who orders him to stop preaching.

He does not cease and desist and is excommunicated in 1497. For failure to stop preaching as ordered he is eventually hanged in 1498 as a heretic of the Church and his body burned to prevent his soul from finding eternal peace in the hereafter. The Church professes forgiveness only when it suits their purpose and the victims renounce their contradictory claims.

**AD 1455**-1458-Pope Calixtus III became famous for his nepotism, appointing two of his nephews to Cardinal, one of whom dragged the Papacy into the lower abyss when he later came to the throne as Pope Alexander VI, who proclaimed Christianity throughout the Philippines and South America by '*Book or by Sword,*' stealing the ancestral lands of the indigenous peoples, with the help of the Catholic friars and the turning of the other cheek as to the injustices suffered by the poor.

*"Martín Fernández de Enciso, a geographer who had been among the founders of the colony at Darien, expounded the thesis that the Indies had been given to Spain... Just as Canaan had been given to the Jews. The Spaniards, he insisted, could, therefore, treat the Indians as Joshua treated the citizens of Jericho."* ~See Joshua 6:20, and *Judaism and Jewish Apologetics*, by Guido G. B. Deimel, 1997.

Not only did they [*the Spaniards*] bring a superstitious religion to the Philippines, they also brought various forms of corruption, *"I discovered that everyone in my poor country lives in hope of sucking the blood of the Filipino, friars as well as administrators. There may be exceptions, as they claim, but few and far between. This is the source of great evils and of enmities among those who quarrel over the booty."* ~Jose Rizal., Free thinker, revolutionist, ordered murdered by the Catholic Church

**AD 1457**-The sixth commandment, in the town of Bourgogne, a mother pig and six little pigs are tried for murder. The mother pig is found guilty and sentenced to death by hanging. The sentence is duly executed, but the six little pigs are acquitted. The sympathy of the court was with them, because they would have to bear for the rest of their lives the shame of being the offspring of a criminal mother!

A Greek writer recounts how a bronze statue was found guilty of murder for killing a man by falling upon him. The statue was duly tried in court, found guilty of the murder, and cast into the sea. Another instance is recorded of a small boy who, while playing under a bronze ox, struck his head against it, cracked his skull, and died from the injury. The proper procedure was to bring the statue into court for trial; but, since it was guilty of only involuntary homicide, a ceremony of purification was carried on at the statue. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**AD 1458**-64-Pope Pius II, issues a contemptuous letter against then Bishop Rodrigo Borgia [*later to become Pope Alexander VI*] for his lascivious life style.

It is ironic that this man, from a family of eighteen children, who led such a lascivious lifestyle himself, would condemn another [*he fathered an illegitimate child during his tenure in Scotland and another in Strasburg, celibacy having already been officially approved in 1022 and 1123*]

He supported the Anti-Pope Felix V and profited from this relationship. Nepotism continued during his reign. His literary genius, however, found favor with the Monarchy and he is Crowned Imperial Poet by Emperor Frederick III and he later reconciles with Pope Eugene IV in 1445.

History is what is written, not what is truth, *"That the History of Europe, especially Ecclesiastical History, is founded largely upon assumption as well as upon tradition, legend, and error, the*

*biographies of real persons being idealized. That the Hebrew and Christian Scriptures are proleptic [based upon an assumption of fact] in character. That there was no constituted Christian Church before the 11<sup>th</sup> Century of our Era, eight hundred years ago. That the larger part of the so-called 'Middle Ages' is an imaginary or non-existent period; the Modern Period beginning soon after the breaking up of the old Roman Empire. We are therefore not so far removed in time from the Greeks and Romans as our Chronological table teaches."* ~*The Rise of English Culture* by Edwin Johnson [1842-1901]

**AD 1460**-The "*Corpus Hermeticum*," is first translated by Marsilio Ficino, and is thought to contain ancient Egyptian wisdom far older than Moses is actually a product of late Alexandrian Gnosticism. Mankind is portrayed as a microcosm mirroring the Universe, diminished but in essence equally Divine, a noble concept that released the minds of Renaissance man from the chains of medieval scholasticism that stressed the depravity and powerlessness of humans.

This intoxicating vision of rights and liberty led to the figure of the Renaissance magician, to Dr. Faustus as well as Shakespeare's *Prospero*. It replaced the image of the priest as the mediator with cosmic reality. Ultimately it pointed to the idea of the scientist of today, mad or otherwise, who remakes nature in his own image through his knowledge of its secrets. For better or worse, modern society owes an incalculable debt to this vision.

The Magical Reformation met with some limited success. Popes Leo X and Paul III supported Astrology, while Pope Urban VIII used astral magic to try to blunt the dire effects of a solar eclipse. However, in the end the cause fails. However much magicians like Bruno or Cornelius Agrippa might disdain the hierarchy, which alienated the Catholics, their reliance on ritual made the Protestants equally uneasy.

In his early 20's, Saint Augustine challenges the astrologers, and says, he conferred with "*Those imposters, the astrologers, because I argued that they offered no sacrifices and said no prayers to any spirit to aid their Divination.*"

Ultimately, their quest for cosmic power raised the difficult question that if effects like the miracles of Christ could be achieved by magic, did that not imply that Christ himself was a magician? This was something neither Christian faction would tolerate. It was with Giordano Bruno, who boldly took up Hermeticism as the basis of his new, "*Egyptian Counter-Reformation*," that all these issues come to a head.

---

*"Without a single exception, the Fathers maintained the reality of the Pagan miracles as fully as their own. The oracles had been ridiculed and rejected by numbers of the philosophers, but the Christians unanimously admitted their reality. They appealed to a long series of Oracles as predictions of their faith; not until 1696 was there a denial of their supernatural character, when a Dutch Anabaptist minister, Van Dale, in a remarkable book, 'De Origine Progressu Idolatriae,' asserted in opposition to the unanimous voice of Ecclesiastical authority, that they were simple impostures."* ~Lecky, *History of*

*European Morals*, vol. 1, 374-375, et seq.; see pp. 378-381, et seq. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

---

Against the pedantry and bigotry, the intolerant dogmas and persecution on all sides, he set up the unifying love of the world-conquering magician. Bruno felt that his mystical experiences empowered him to cross any and all religious barriers in pursuit of his mission, and in the end, that is what caused his doom. For no good reason, perhaps merely out of homesickness and weariness of his wanderings, "*The Nolan*" [as he sometimes called himself] was persuaded at last to return to Italy. Before his arrest Bruno may have actually been preparing to try to convert the Pope to Hermeticism through magic.

The Vicars of God will abuse their self-proclaimed Divine Powers, powers, to this day, are asserted via succession from Saint Peter, "*Let us keep a sense of proportion. The record of Christianity from the days when it first claimed to have obtained the power to persecute is one of the most ghastly in all of history. The total number of Manichaeans, Arians, Priscillianists, Paulicians, Bogomiles, Cathari, Waldensians, Albigensians, witches, Lollards, Hussites, Jews and Protestants killed because of their rebellion against Rome clearly runs to many millions; and beyond these actual executions or massacres is the enormously larger number of those who were tortured, imprisoned, or beggared. I am concerned rather with the positive historical aspect of this. In almost every century a large part of the race has endeavored to reject the Christian religion, and, if in those centuries there had been the same*

freedom as we enjoy, Roman Catholicism would, in spite of the universal ignorance, have shrunk long ago into a sect. *The religious history of Europe has never yet been written.*" ~Bunch, Taylor, *Studies in the Revelation*, 1933?, p. 105. Note: The Arians, Paulicians, and Goths did not believe that Jesus died on the cross accepting Jesus as a prophet thereby denying the Trinity.

The Church is brutal in its dealings with skeptics, heretics, infidels, and Jews, "One thousand years covers the crest of the persecutions when from 50,000,000 to 150,000,000 martyrs died of the sword, at the stake, in dungeons, and of starvation because of the confiscation of their earthly possessions."

~Bunch, Taylor, *The Book of Daniel*, 1950, p. 185.

The Christian Churches like to dole out their services so that the masses will be more grateful when they receive anything, "For every morsel of bread given to a stranger in need, hundreds have died from diseases whose cures were thwarted by organized religion's traditional opposition to science. For every word soothing the tempers of men, there have been calls to arms resulting in the death and maiming of thousands. The United Nation's Children's Emergency Fund estimates that forty thousand children die each day even as religious organizations obstruct the distribution of birth control devices in poor countries. The resultant daily pain and torturous deaths by starvation far outstrip the alms giving and generosity religion has always claimed to espouse. Whatever percentage of this toll is attributable to church practices, surely it has added up to far more accrued pain and death over the centuries than the atrocities of Stalin and Hitler combined." ~Charles W. Sutherland.

But there, in 1591, he was betrayed to the Venetian Inquisition and two years later returned to Rome, where he was imprisoned and interrogated for six years more before his final condemnation. His cosmological theories, hard for his contemporaries to understand, are almost incomprehensible today. They embraced ancient Hermetic wisdom as well as the most recent discoveries of science.

Long before Galileo, Father Bruno outspokenly supported the Copernican theory of the Earth's motion around the Sun. He is chiefly remembered today for his belief, so prophetically far ahead of his time, of the infinite number of living and populated worlds. "I think that in the discussion of natural problems we ought to begin not with the Scriptures, but with experiments, and demonstrations." ~Galileo Galilei, Free Thinker, *The Authority of Scripture in Philosophical Controversies*.

In addition, it was probably the example of his horrible fate that wisely persuaded Galileo more than anything else to recant the pernicious error of heliocentrism. "What, more than all, raised alarm, was anxiety for the credit of Holy Scripture, the letter of which was then universally believed to be the supreme authority in matters of Science, as in all others." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 6, 344.

"Yet, there is some reason for thinking that the Reformation period saw a new insistence on God's sovereignty. Whereas Aquinas had stressed that the notion of Divine Providence did not exclude the operation of chance or luck, a sixteenth-century writer like Bishop Pilkington could declare categorically that there was no such thing as chance. Medieval Christians from Boethius to Dante had maintained the pagan tradition of the goddess Fortuna side by side with a belief in God's omnipotence, but for Tudor theologians the very idea of Fortune was an insult to God's sovereignty... Every Christian thus had the consolation of knowing that life was not a lottery, but reflected the working-out of God's purposes. If things went wrong he did not have to blame his luck but could be assured that God's hand was at work: the events of this world were not random but ordered." ~Keith Thomas, *Religion and the Decline of Magic*, 1971, p. 79.

The Church made grotesque efforts in order to stifle all new thought and to murder change in the name of their God, which is being imposed upon all mankind.

---

"We know from the calendar of saints and other sources how much had been done to check the wild license of thought and speech in the Peninsula. Giordano Bruno, renegade and pantheist, was burned in 1600; Campanella spent [27] long years in prison. The different measures meted out to Copernicus by Pope Clement VII, and to Galileo, by Pope Paul V need no comment [its shame in the eyes of the enlightened world gags the Church]! The Papacy aimed henceforth at becoming an ideal government under spiritual and converted men." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 12, 768.

---

Though Pope John Paul II has formally removed the taint of heresy from the great astronomer, Galileo, there has been no indication that the Catholic monk, Bruno, could ever be rehabilitated, even during the Pope's recent so-called "Apology" for the sins of the Church.

Curiously, the exact reasons for Bruno's burning remain secret to this day. However, during the last

century a statue of Bruno was placed by Italian patriots at the site of his martyrdom in Rome for freedom of thought, where it still stands. *"You will see, in mixed confusion, snatches of cutpurses, wiles of cheats, enterprises of rogues; also delicious repulsiveness, bitter sweets, foolish decisions, mistaken faith and crippled hopes, niggard charities, judges noble and serious for other men's affairs with little truth in their own; virile women, effeminate men and voices of craft and not of mercy so that he who believes most is most fooled, and everywhere the love of gold."* ~ Giordano Bruno, in *The Torch-Bearer*, speaking of the conditions in the Church.

It has often been maintained that Bruno was executed because of his Copernicanism and his belief in the infinity of inhabited worlds. In fact, we do not know the exact grounds on which he was declared a heretic because his file is missing from the Catholic Church records.

**AD 1460-** 1521-Ponce de León, Juan, Spanish explorer seeking "*Fountain of Youth*," in 1493 he accompanied Christopher Columbus in his second voyage to America. Ponce de León was to conquer Borinquen, Puerto Rico, for Spain and appointed its governor from 1510 to 1512.

He heard tales of an island called Bimini, located near Cuba, which reputedly contained the legendary "*Fountain of Youth*," a spring whose waters had the power to rejuvenate and restore youth. Believing these tales, Ponce de León in 1512 obtained permission from the King of Spain to seek, conquer, and colonize this island. Ponce de León sailed from Puerto Rico on an exploratory expedition, on March 27<sup>th</sup>.

Ponce de León sighted what is now part of the State of Florida, which he believed to be the island of Bimini, on April 2<sup>nd</sup> and named the region Florida because he sighted it on Easter Sunday. Returning to Puerto Rico he engaged the rebellious natives of that island and in 1521 he set out to colonize Florida, still believing it was Bimini and in search of the fabled springs, where his expedition was attacked by Indians [*Native Americans*.] Ponce de León, severely wounded in the engagement, withdrew and sailed to Cuba, where he died shortly after landing. He never found the "*Fabled Fountain of Youth*."

America sets a precedence for Hitler's "*Final Solution*," "*The U.S. Cavalry in the late 19<sup>th</sup> century was primarily a government instrument of genocide. As directed by Washington, D.C., it nearly extirpated [wiped put] all Plains Indians... By 1864, for example, General Philip Sheridan voiced U.S. policy this way: 'The only good Indian I ever saw was dead.' This was reworded to become the maxim of the U.S. Army, 'The only good Indian is a dead Indian.' A more concise formula for genocide would be hard to find.*" ~Prof. Michael P. Ghiglieri, Ph.D., *The Dark Side of Man*, Reading, MA.: Perseus Books, 1999, p 162

**AD 1462-**1516-Johannas Trithemius, Abbot of Sponheim, becomes skillful in the use of cryptography. Using codes and symbols for discretionary purposes [*concealing works from the seditious authorities*] and for other secret writings. A plethora of documents containing information contrary to Church Doctrine are encrypted to preserve them in the event of their falling into the hands of Church Authorities.

**AD 1463-**94-Pico Della Mirandola, occultist, Italian philosopher, introduces cabalistic mysteries into Florence, Italy, under the sponsorship of the infamous Medici family. Mirandola posted 900 theses in Rome, offering to defend his position on any of the arguments stated.

Pope Innocent VIII believes that Mirandola's ideas are heretical and forbids him from discussion and his works are listed in the *Index of Forbidden Books*. ~Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

Pope Alexander VI [*of the Borgia family*] absolves Pico Della Mirandola, the Italian occultist, of imputations of heresy in 1493 and even writes him a letter supporting him in his beliefs.

Pope Alexander VI [*unknown to the 15<sup>th</sup> century Catholics*] is a great believer in Egyptology and Egyptian themes, even exhibiting many Egyptian murals [*including the goddess Isis*] in his private Vatican apartment [*Perhaps it is the similarities between the Egyptian religious beliefs and the teachings of Jesus that attract him*]. ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

**AD 1464-**Pope Paul II is elected to office, and like Pope John XII he also dies while engaging in sexual activity, but the cause of his death is strangulation [*allegedly by the woman's husband*].

**AD 1465-**1519-Johann Tetzl is chastised by the German Papal Legate 31, October, for using *objectionable language* and for his improper procedure in the rebuke of Martin Luther's Theses. Protestantism, due to graft and corruption in the clergy, is taking hold and the Church finds itself almost powerless to stop it.

Their power being eroded, the Church resorts to defamation of character and the spreading of vicious lies about those who dare challenge its authority [*A lesson for politicians, which continues into the 21<sup>st</sup> century*].

Martin Luther, the Catholic monk, translates the Bible into German and is excommunicated by the Catholic Church, a punishment that carried the death penalty, but he died a natural death before the church could get its hands on him. Luther rebelled from his earlier peace loving sermons and now defies the nobility. *~An den christlichen Adel deutscher Nation.*

Luther now encouraged the capricious killing of all Jews. *~Von den Jüden und jren Lügen.*

Luther's sermons now give a reason to a future tyrant, and oppressor, Adolf Hitler to exterminate more than six million Jews and millions of other people, such as Jehovah's Witnesses, gypsies, elderly, cripples, and the infirmed. Luther had become a bellicose unpredictable madman whose inhuman songs were now hate-adorned battle-cries to kill for "*Ein feste Burg ist unser Gott.*" ~cf. Psalm 46. Cf. cf. Luke 14:26, Revelation 2:6

Luther had now become convinced that the *End Time* would be during his lifetime. *~Martin Luther, The Sermons of Martin Luther, Volume 1, Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1996, 62.*

Martin Luther did not believe in the sacredness of the Sabbath day and after church he enjoyed himself by playing games, and sought after others to do the same. Even the austere John Calvin, whose view had been blurred by the "*Five Points,*" allowed the people to enjoy themselves on Sunday afternoon.

Religious relics were created at whim, so much so that, John Calvin believed the veneration of relics to be a form of false worship, commented that if all the relics were brought together in one place "*It would be made manifest that every Apostle has more than four bodies, and every Saint two or three.*"

*~Medieval Relic Trade*

In Scotland the Jewish idea was adopted to the fullest extent, and the breaking of the Sabbath was one of the blackest and one of the most terrible crimes a person could commit. Nothing was considered quite as sacred as the Sabbath.

The Scotsman went so far as to take the position that it was wrong to save people who were drowning on Sunday, the drowning being a punishment inflicted by God. Upon the question of keeping the Sabbath most of the Scottish people believed they would become insane.

Nearly three years after Fr. Martin Luther brought forth his 95 theses, he is delivered, the papal bull of Pope Leo X, ordering him, on October 10, 1520, to submit within sixty days under threat of excommunication. However, at the end of those sixty days, on December 10, Fr. Luther defiantly burns both the bull and a copy of the Canon Law for which he is brought before a hearing, the Diet of Worms, in the spring of 1521.

**AD 1466**-What happened and when? Disputes will continue so long as men endeavor to be superior to other men. On July 1466, it should be noted that in practical terms there is no such day, for, in the 13<sup>th</sup> century, Roger Bacon brought to the attention of Pope Clement IV, that the calendar year is about 11 minutes longer than the actual solar year, therefore the true date is about 9 days different from the actual date that is used, which means March would be in the dead of winter and August in the spring, and eventually, Easter is not Easter because Easter is calculated from the spring equinox [*after an anti-Semitic movement swept the church and eliminated the usual calculations*], which was from a Jewish observance. The spring equinox was a set on a fixed day, March 21, but Bacon's opinion is ignored when Pope Clement unexpectedly dies, and the calendar is not fixed until 1582 by Pope Gregory XIII [*hence, the Gregorian calendar*].

The main heads of Catholic offenses struck with excommunication in the Bull [14<sup>th</sup> century *Bulla Cænæ*] are as follows:

- ✦ Apostasy, heresy, and schism.
- ✦ Appeals from the Pope to a general council.
- ✦ Piracy in the papal seas.
- ✦ Plundering shipwrecked vessels, and seizure of flotsam and jetsam.
- ✦ The imposition of new tolls and taxes, or the increase of old ones in cases where such was not allowed by law or by permission of the Holy See.
- ✦ The falsification of Apostolic Briefs and Bulls.
- ✦ The supply of arms, ammunition or War-material to Saracens, Turks, or other enemies of

Christendom.

- ✦ The hindering of the exportation of food and other commodities to the seat of the Roman court.
- ✦ Violence done to travelers on their way to and from the Roman court.
- ✦ Violence done to cardinals.
- ✦ Violence done to legates, nuncios, etc.
- ✦ Violence done to those who were treating matters with the Roman court.
- ✦ Appeals from ecclesiastical to secular courts.
- ✦ The avocation of spiritual causes from ecclesiastical to lay courts.
- ✦ The subjection of ecclesiastics to lay courts.
- ✦ The molestation of ecclesiastical judges.
- ✦ The usurpation of Church goods, or the sequestration of the same without leave of the proper ecclesiastical authorities.
- ✦ The imposition of tithes and taxes on ecclesiastics without special leave of the Pope.
- ✦ The interference of lay judges in capital or criminal causes of ecclesiastics.
- ✦ The invasion, occupation, or usurpation of any part of the Pontifical States. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, 1913, In *Cœna Domini*.

**AD 1469**-1527-Machiavelli, Niccolò of Florence writes "*The Prince*," an historical book on statecraft in which "*The End Justifies the Means*" a philosophical satire on the government and religious beliefs of the time.

Machiavelli uses philosophical rhetoric, sophism, pontification, and pedantics to twist the language, as do the politicians and clergy to justify right is wrong and wrong is right in defense of their coarse actions. His other works are "*Discourses on Livy*" and "*The Mandrake*."

Pope Leo X and Pope Clement VII seek after his advice on many matters. His work, "*Storie Florentine*" is dedicated to Pope Clement VII. The awesome volumes of patristical palaver and pious drivel is evidenced by the "*Migne Collection*," of their writings, which comprises 222 ponderous tomes written in Latin and 161 in Greek, most in their original translations so that the common man cannot dispute what he does not know. ~See *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 6, pg. 16.

Machiavelli's work, "*Principe*" exhorts the corrupt Medici family to bring about the unity of Italy. His examples are taken from the life of Caesar Borgia [*Illegitimate son of Pope Alexander VI*]. This last work is later placed on the Vatican's '*Forbidden Index*' in 1559.

Even Machiavelli writes negatively regarding Church matters and especially the policies of Pope Julius II in his works, "*Mandragola*" and "*Clizia*," as he sees Christianity as a weakness that exalts humility and meekness, and which he believes, is bad for the country [*The meek and the mild being contradictory to his belief in a strong and unified Italy*]. His other work, "*Discorsi*" pertains to military matters within the state.

The problem of banned books was never a terribly serious one as the vast majority of the members of the Church were illiterate anyway. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

**AD 1471**-1484-Pope Sixtus IV, Francesco della Rovere, loved to spend money, extravagant almost to the point of almost bankrupting the Church. He used nepotism to place his grossly immoral, generally lecherous, and as you might expect incompetent relatives in high Church positions, bringing further dishonor and decadence to the Papacy. His sovereignty is purchased by his lover Pietro Riario who runs the church [*including the Spanish Inquisition*], until his death in 1474.

Afterward, Pope Sixtus entertains himself by having muscular young men strip naked and fight to the death, the survivor becoming his bed partner. When Pope Sixtus is ill his physicians prescribe mother's milk, but the sick Pope suggests that the juice of young men would suit him far better.

But the Christian also believes that illness is due to Devils, "*Our bodies are always exposed to Satan. The maladies I suffer are not natural, but Devil's spells.*" ~Fr. Martin Luther, 1521.

"*The Pope and His Prostitution Tax*" enabled the Roman Church to collect taxes from the prostitutes who cloistered about the cathedrals plying their trade. E.J. Burford, whom he quotes as follows: "*Pope Sixtus IV [1471] who allegedly caught Syphilis from one of his mistresses became the first Pope to issue licenses to prostitutes and to levy a tax on their earnings, augmenting vastly the papal revenues in*

*the process.*" ~E.J. Burford.

The Church of Rome also sold "*Sin licenses*" so that the Church could collect revenues from permits "*Sold to priests who wanted sexual pleasures.*" The bisexual Pope Sixtus IV, though suffering from syphilis, manages to father children from his older sister.

**AD 1472**-Bessarion, 1472, and Marsilio Ficino, 1499, use Saint Augustine's name for the purpose of enthroning the famous Greek philosopher, Plato in the Church, and now excluding Aristotle.

**AD 1473**-1543-Nicolas Copernicus, a Polish Astronomer and physician, challenges the teachings of the Roman Catholic Church by asserting that the earth is round and revolves around the sun [*Heliocentric Theory*] His book "*De Revolutionibus Orbium Coelestium*" is condemned by the Church Authorities as heretical and is published after his death.

Niklas Copernigh [*in Latin Copernicus*], was not "*A devout Polish priest,*" but a loose living Prussian medical man whose Bishop uncle made him titular canon, Copernicus was never a priest, in order to give him a steady income.

Copernicus spent some years in the universities of North Italy, but did not lecture in Rome. In Northern Italy he picked up the ancient Greek concept that the earth circled round the sun, and after his return to Poland verified it with instruments of Arab origin; but the scheme of the solar system which he toiled upon was entirely wrong.

The hostility of the clergy, the Church, forced him to put off the writing and publication of his famous book until the end of his life, and even then he had to represent it only as an hypothesis. "*The mode resulting from hypothesis arises when people suppose that you must take the most elementary of things as of themselves entitled to credence, instead of postulating them, which is useless, because some one else will adopt the contrary hypothesis*" ~Diogenes.

It is not until Galileo, armed with a telescope, proves that it is a fact that the earth revolves around the sun and is so indiscreet as to mention Joshua he is, in 1615 summoned by the Inquisition, headed by Cardinal Bellarmine, and his theory of the central position of the sun was condemned as "*Formally [explicitly] heretical.*"

And Catholics cannot deny that the now famous works of Copernicus were not placed upon the *Forbidden Index List*, being banned by all from reading or citing as truth and the teaching of his system was forbidden in all Catholic colleges well into the 19<sup>th</sup> century.

Cardinal Robert Bellarmine, 1542-1621, a Doctor of the Church, in his *Disputationes de controversiis christianae fidei, Adversus hujus temporis Haereticos* [*Debates on the Christian Controversies of Faith Against Contemporary Heresy*], "... Claimed that all the names that Scripture applies to Christ are also to be applied to the Pope." ~In Volume 2, *Liber Secundus, De Conciliorum auctoritate*.

**AD 1474**-A Rooster is burned at the stake for "*The heinous and unnatural crime of laying an egg.*"

**AD 1475**-1564-Michelangelo, the gay sculptor, painter, architect, confirmed bachelor, painted the ceiling of Saint Peter's Basilica in Rome designed by Donato Bramante. An admirer of Dante [*the Divine Comedy*] who was the known poet to the Pope, Michelangelo drew many of the pictures in the first publication, unfortunately for the Pope, Michelangelo was a *fiercely independent soul*, and portrayed the Pope and most of his entourage in Hell in the first releases of the Divine Comedy.

The Church [*via the Catholic Encyclopedia*] claims the drawings are lost, however there remains a few published manuscripts that survived in spite of many of the Pope's efforts to suppress them. Few people today would recognize the Pope in the 15<sup>th</sup> century drawings as portrayed by Michelangelo, however, his views and those of Dante only add credence to the corruptibility and extensive moral laxness of the clergy then and even today.

Michelangelo casts a bronze statue of Pope Julius II, 1503-13, but this statue is destroyed in the riots of 1511 against Pope Julius [see AD 1443] Julius was the foe to the de Medici family which had a strong hand in the Papacy.

Pope Sixtus IV authorizes the Spanish Inquisition to aid King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella, his Catholic rulers, to control [*eradicate*] the Jews, skeptics, heathens, infidels, and anyone else that challenges either the Church or the state.

The birth of Michelangelo Buonarroti [*death 1564*], the famous Italian sculptor, painter, and poet. A Gay/homosexual, and where would the art world be without his celebrated David to become, among



other things, FeBe's logo, and his tenacious wrestlers encumbered in a 69 of testicular agony!

**AD 1476-** Johann Böhm, gathers a crowd of peasants, numbering as many as 30,000, at Nikiashausen in Franconia, and he professed to have had revelations from the Blessed Virgin, declaring war upon all recognition of priestly authority, upon the payment of tithes and upon all property. He was captured by the Bishop of Wurzburg and burned. ~ Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

**AD 1476-1507-**Cesar Borgia, illegitimate son of Rodrigo Borgia, later to become Pope Alexander VI, is made Cardinal at the age of 18. The Borgia family, like the Medici family, is closely tied into the politics and church of the country. Cesar Borgia is known for his violent temper and unrestrained sexual appetite. Corruption and nepotism is widespread in the Vatican and while many who feel there is little they can do about it frown upon corruption [*nepotism, however, is not seen as a crime*]. Cesar's father, Pope Alexander VI dies mysteriously in 1503 [*poisoned?*] and Guiliano della Rovere, archrival of the Borgia family, who is self exiled in France returns.

The new Pope, Pius III, nephew of Pope Pius II, serves less than one year [1503] and is replaced by Guiliano, nephew of Pope Sixtus IV, who becomes Pope Julius II [1503] Intrigue surrounds the Papacy in that espionage, assassinations, poisonings, intrigue, murders, and other evil deeds are not beyond the sphere of those seeking the highest position in the world as regards power.

Enlistment in the Church is one of the fastest means for a poor man to attain wealth, power, supremacy and legitimacy. For the ruling families of Italy it is a means to maintain their wealth, and also to attain more wealth for their family and heirs.

**AD 1478-**The Spanish Inquisition is established primarily to seek out heretics but is also used to cast out the Muslims and Jews from Spain. King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain are given authority under the authority of the Roman Catholic Church [*via Pope Sixtus IV*] to appoint three inquisitors, which they do to perform their own personal cleansing of political enemies as well as the Church's. Unlike the Medieval Inquisition, the Spanish Inquisition, established in 1478 by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella with the approval of Pope Sixtus IV.

The Roman Church's only hold over the Spanish Inquisition was the appointment of the Inquisitor General, the first of which was the depraved Tomas de Torquemada. The Popes are said to have never fully reconciled themselves to the practices of that Inquisition, but the riches they enjoyed surely influenced their lackadaisical attitude. Feeble attempts by Pope Sixtus IV to interfere with one Inquisition that had become too severe were thwarted by the Catholic Ferdinand and Isabella who now had a potent tool to subvert their enemies throughout the population of Spain.

The European Monarchies also use the Inquisitions to eliminate their adversaries in conjunction with the requests of the Church. Pope Sixtus attempted to establish harmony between the Inquisitors and the ordinaries, but was unable to maintain control of the monarchical desires of King Ferdinand V and Queen Isabella.

**AD 1479-**Pope Sixtus IV on the 18<sup>th</sup> of March grants full powers of censorship to the University of Cologne. Universities are to maintain a list of books and to submit such a list to the Holy See for review.

**AD 1480-**Pico of Mirandola in "*Against the Astrologists*," portrays a male acquaintance who is sexually animated by being whipped before sex, which is the first known case history of masochistic inclinations.

**AD 1482-**The *Babylonian Talmud* is printed in Venice. The Jewish Rabbis glean ancient manuscripts and sacred works in order to obtain the *most accurate* translation possible of their Talmud [*this is contrary to their Christian counterparts who do not seek accuracy, but concealment*]

**AD 1483-1553-** Francois Rabelais, freethinker, known as the "*Grand Jester of France*," He joined the Roman Catholic Church and became a monk, but his heretical humor got him into trouble, and he was once rescued by a military friend from the '*In Pace*,' a form of burying alive, by his Christian brethren. He dreaded the idea of being burnt alive "*Like a herring*," seeing that he was "*Dry enough already by nature*." On one occasion he printed '*Ane*' [Soul] as '*Dne*' [jackass] several times, and said it was most likely merely a printer's blunder. "*Rabelais, had no mode of speaking the truth in those days but in such a form as this*," his buffoonery was "*An amulet against the monks and bigots, the morality of the work is of the most refined and exalted kind*." ~Coleridge, *Table Talk*, Bohn, p. 97.

Elsewhere the same great poet and critic said, *"I could write a treatise in proof and praise of the morality and moral elevation of Rabelais' work, which would make the Church stare and the conventicle groan."* ~*Miscellanies, Aesthetic and Literary*, Bohn, p. 127.

Coleridge classed Rabelais *"With the great creative minds of the world,"* along with Shakespeare, Dante and Cervantes. *"Attempts have been made,"* says Mr. Walter Besant, *"To prove that Rabelais was a Christian. To suppose this is, in my mind, not only seriously to misunderstand the spirit of his book, but that of his time."* ~*Rabelais* by Walter Besant, p. 186.

The cure of Meudon saps the comatose Church with satire from within. But on February 19, 1552, he resigned his living at Meudon and Le Malis. Mr. Besant concludes that, *"The old man, now that life was drawing to its close, now that his friends were dead, dispersed, and in exile, discerned at last the wickedness of continuing to say masses, which were to him empty forms, in the cause of a Church which was full of absurdities and corruptions."* ~*Miscellanies, Aesthetic and Literary* by Bohn, p. 46.

*"When he had received the extreme unction, he said aloud that they had greased his boots for the great journey. When the priest in attendance asked if he believed in the real presence of Jesus Christ in the holy wafer, he replied meekly, "I believe in it, and I rejoice therein; for I think I see my God as he was when he entered Jerusalem triumphant and seated on an ass."*

Towards the end they put on his Benedictine robe; whereupon he punned upon a Psalm, *"Beati qui moriuntur in Domino... Blessed are they who die in the Lord."*

A messenger from Cardinal du Bellay being brought to the bedside, he said in a feeble voice, *"Tell monseigneur I am going to seek the great Perhaps."* Gathering his strength for a last effort, he cried out in a burst of laughter, *"Draw the curtain, the farce is over."* ~*Infidel Death-Beds* by G.W. Foote and A.D. McLaren.

**AD 1483**-1546-Martin Luther, a Catholic German religious reformer, is ordained into the Catholic priesthood in 1507. In November of 1510, Luther visits Rome and is appalled at the unrestricted sexual exploits and decadent morals of the Christian Church priesthood. Martin Luther, believes that the Catholic Church's final conflict with evil [*End of the World*] will pit it against the Turks and the Catholic Pope. Martin Luther, leader of new Protestant reformation, preaches that only faith leads to Salvation without mediation of clergy or good works, and verbally attacks the self-proclaimed authority of the Pope, rejecting priestly celibacy, and recommends individual study of the Bible

Martin Luther challenges the authority of the Church and on October 31<sup>st</sup> of 1517 Luther publishes his *Ninety Five Theses* in which he condemns the practices of the clergy and Church for selling of indulgences [*forgiveness of sins by means of financial contributions*] and other practices which he felt are not worthy of men who profess to be honorable. He allegedly nails these complaints to the doors of Castle Church in Wittenberg, Germany. He refuses to recant unless proven wrong.

Martin Luther is brought before the Diet and given an opportunity to repudiate his heretic and blasphemous religious books. Had he disclaimed the one on the sacraments, the other points might have been negotiated. He acknowledged them all. Would he then disclaim some of their teaching? Who was he to reject the teaching of the ages?

Let him give an answer without horns, to which he replied: *"I will answer without horns and without teeth. Unless I am convicted by Scripture and plain reason, I do not accept the authority of Popes and councils, for they have contradicted each other, my conscience is captive to the Word of God, I cannot and I will not recant anything, for to go against conscience is neither right nor safe. God help me. Amen..."* ~*Encyclopædia Britannica*, Protestantism, history of; Diet of Worms.

Martin Luther is excommunicated on January of 1521 by the church hierarchy [*Pope Leo X*] and also summoned to appear before Charles V at the Diet of Worms in April of that year. For ignoring a papal bull to renounce his beliefs Luther is expelled from the priesthood on 8 May 1521.

Interesting note: When Charles V of Spain married Isabel of Braganza, he had to provide the *"Proofs,"* of her Virginity, which were seriously exhibited for inspection to the assembled grandees. *"... In the spring of 1521 the imperial Diet, before which Martin Luther had to defend his theses, assembled at Worms. The reformer's appearance represented a first challenge to Charles, who had his own Confession of Faith, beginning with a sweeping invocation of his Catholic ancestors, read out to the Diet. Rejecting Luther's doctrines in the Edict of Worms, Charles declared war on Protestantism."*

~1994-2000 *Encyclopædia Britannica, Inc, Charles V.*

Luther will later marry a former nun, Katherine Von Bora. Martin Luther had discovered what Saint Jerome [*Vulgate Bible*] had known all along, that the Scriptures had been written in Ancient Hebrew and Koine Greek and not the Latin that the Church professed to be the original word of God [*The ancient Hebrew being more accurate in their translations. However, in its efforts to separate Jesus from his religion, which is Jewish, the Church had declared the Torah or Hebrew Holy Book as apocrypha or fairy tales. Knowledge is an anathema to the Church Authorities*].

Luther, regards the demands of the peasants for equality baseless as he deemed some men to be greater than others.

---

*"This article would make all men equal and so change the spiritual Kingdom of Christ into an external worldly one! An earthly kingdom cannot exist without inequality of persons. Some must be free, other serfs, some rulers, other subjects."* ~Martin Luther.

---

He curses the peasants and irreverently calls for their destruction. There is strong suspicion to believe that Martin Luther may have joined a secret society known as the Rosicrucian. A rose symbol [*logo of the Rosicrucian's*] appears on the title page of many of his early writings.

Shortly after Luther's death a tract is published. On the title page is a rose, heart, and cross-supported by a duet of angels. In his German translation of the Bible, Martin Luther omits "*The Book of Revelation*." He championed advancement of all branches of learning and supported human rights, except for Jews, [*this is the basis of the Mother Church declaring many as heretics, the fact that one cannot have individual rights that are primary over the rights and decisions of the Church*].

A quick look at Angels:

- ✦ "*For in the Resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are like Angels in Heaven.*" ~ Matthew 22:30.
- ✦ "*The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage, but those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage; for neither can they die anymore, for they are like Angels, and are 'Sons of God,' being sons of the Resurrection.*" ~ Luke 20:34-36.
- ✦ "*Now it came about, when men began to multiply on the face of the land, and daughters were born to them, that the Sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves, whomever they chose. Then the Lord said, 'My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, because he also is flesh; nevertheless his days shall be one hundred and twenty years.' The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the Sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown.*" ~ Genesis 6:1-4.
- ✦ Some say that Shemhazai, and Azazel [*Sons of God*], two of the Angels in God's confidence, asked, "*Lord of the Universe, did we not warn You on the Day of Creation that man would prove unworthy of Your world?*" And God replied, "*But if I destroy man, what will become of My world?*" To which they answered, "*We shall inhabit it [earth].*" And God answered, "*Yet upon descending to earth, will you not sin even worse than man?*" They pleaded, "*Let us dwell there awhile, and we will sanctify Your name!*" And God allowed the Angels to descend, but they were at once overcome by lust for Eve's beautiful daughters, Shemhazai begetting on them two monstrous sons named Hiwa and Hiya, each of whom daily ate a thousand camels, a thousand horses and a thousand oxen. ~*The Sons of God and the Daughters of Men: Notes from the Books of Ysrael. From Hebrew Myths: The Book of Genesis* By Robert Graves and Raphael Patai, <http://www.piney.com/index.html>, Chapter 18 p. 100-107. cf. Genesis 6:1-7.
- ✦ The Bible tells us that people have entertained Angels without even knowing it. ~Hebrews 13:2. Note: Angels can take on human appearances.

Martin Luther is a Catholic, but also an extremist in his views towards the Jews. Luther believed that Germany should rid itself of the Jews, their temples destroyed, and their wealth should be confiscated.

~*Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, by William Shriver.

Hitler loved rephrasing Biblical phrases, to show the German people his belief in God, and Jesus Christ, as the Savior of the Third Reich, a warrior, "*Their sword will become our plow, and from the tears of war, the daily bread of future generations will grow.*" ~Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, Volume 1, Chapter 1, *In the House of My Parents*, cf. Micah 4:3, and Joel 3:9-10. cf. Exodus 15:3

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

A venomous hatred runs through the teachings of Martin Luther, *"My advice... is: First, that their synagogues be burned down, and that all who are able toss sulfur and pitch; it would be good if someone could also throw in some hellfire..."* ~Martin Luther, *On the Jews and Their Lies*, 1543.

Four hundred and fifty years later, Adolph Hitler, raised on Catholic and Lutheran hatred of the Jews, would have the support of the German army composed of Christians [72%: composed of 38% Protestant and 32% Catholics] who did little or nothing to protect the Jews. Hitler, a Roman Catholic, is never excommunicated for causing the death of millions; whereas Martin Luther was excommunicated for translating the Bible into German!

The frequent conflicts of Hitler and the Catholic Church, the disintegration of that Church in Germany during the Reich years, and the fact that Hitler was a renegade from it and would have liked to see its prouder features destroyed by an amalgamation with Lutheranism in a Positive, nonsectarian, Christianity, disposes many to listen to the Catholic claim that the Church was the resolute opponent of Nazi brutality.

*"Never forget that everything Hitler did in Germany was legal."* ~Martin Luther King, Jr., American dissident.

The broad fact is that neither the Vatican prelates nor the Germans ever condemned the tainted principles and practices of the Nazi Government. Its interference with Church authority and organization only accelerated Pope Pius' support of Hitler to attain power and make repeated and unceasing efforts to contract an alliance with him, with the facts behind the Roman Church's covert support and Hitler's success at the election of March 1933 being suppressed, for obvious reasons. ~See Von Papen's mediation between Hitler and the Vatican after the preceding election, when his Party was in despair, *Annual Register*, 1932, p. 167, is told by himself in the published speech *Der 12 November*, 1933.

Hitler promises the Pope a favorable Concordat, and Pope Pius XI then ordered German Catholics to desist from opposing him. ~see *Annual Register*, 1933, p. 169, and a Catholic article in the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, January 15, 1935.

No Catholic leader in Germany or in Rome ever denounced the treachery and the horrors that followed the Nazi success at the polls; the sermons of Cardinal Faulhaber on the Jews, *"Judaism, Christianity, and Germany,"* 1934, being doctrinal in nature and *not* a condemnation of the outrages. No utterance came from the Vatican even when the infamous *Blood Purge*, in which several Catholic leaders were murdered, occurred in June 1934.

---

*"National Socialism neither opposes the [Catholic] Church nor is it anti-religious, but on the contrary it stands on the ground of a real Christianity... For their interests cannot fail to coincide with ours alike in our fight against the symptoms of degeneracy in the world of to-day, in our fight against a Bolshevist culture, against atheistic movement, against criminality, and in our struggle for a consciousness of a community in our national life... These are not anti-Christian, these are Christian principles!"* ~Adolph Hitler, a Catholic, August 26, 1934. cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

---

Although Hitler had refused to pay the price he had offered for Papal support, as was his custom, the Vatican still hoped to persuade him to do so and refrained from denouncing his crimes, and in 1936, when the appalling exposure of monastic vice began, Pope Pius XI made a desperate effort to get an alliance with Hitler, allegedly for the good of Christianity.

The Nazi organ, the *Nazional Zeitung*, published on September 12<sup>th</sup>, as the London Press reported, a letter, which was read on the following day from all Catholic pulpits, signed by the German Bishops and begging Hitler to accept their cooperation in crushing Bolshevism *"In Spain, Russia, and Mexico."* Mussolini is persuaded by the Vatican to support the appeal, *Times*, November 4<sup>th</sup>, 1936, and Hitler receives Cardinal Faulhaber on the subject, *Times*, November 13, 1936, but refused to make any concession. Pope Pius XI wants exclusive privileges for Catholic schools and organizations, and perhaps a cessation of the arrests of priests and monks for sodomy, in return for his full support of Hitler. Pope Pius XII, as Secretary of State under the late Pope controlled the policy throughout at the time and initiated a new approach in 1940 according to the London Press.

---

*"Therefore let all who are able hew them down, slaughter and stab them, openly or in secret, and remember that there is nothing more poisonous, noxious and utterly diabolical than a rebel. You must kill him as you would a mad dog."* ~Martin Luther, former ordained Catholic priest, on the rights requested by the poor.

---

Seldes, in his book, *The Vatican*, (p. 247), mentions the rather dishonest and certainly obtuse complaint of Cardinal Vaughan: *"The robber's refused to take over the burdens with the stolen provinces."*

The provinces being the lands, which eagerly joined the new kingdom of Italy: the debts were on the security of the provinces but not for, use in them: and the robbers offered such compensation or price for the provinces that the accumulated interest in 1929, which was handed over to the Papacy, amounted to more than \$90,000,000!

This vast sum, which was really the price of the Pope's silence when Mussolini thought fit to begin his brutal aggressions, ought to be today one of the chief sources of the Vatican's income. Nearly half of it was given in bonds of the Italian, State, and though the Italians themselves lose a colossal sum by their loans to the practically bankrupt state, one suspects that Mussolini finds it prudent to pay the Pope's share of the interest. It certainly gives the Papacy a very acute interest in the maintenance of Fascism, for if Socialists obtained power they would assuredly repudiate the dishonorable bargain.

The remainder of the bribe was paid in cash. Part of these moneys are still in bullion, held in the Vatican treasury, and a very large part was invested by the Papacy in French and Hungarian railways: which gave the Papacy a stake in the stability of those countries or a lively concern to see them paralyze Socialism and Communism. ~From the works of J. McCabe.

Even the savage treatment of the Poles, who stormed Rome with entreaties and are, for the most part, Catholic in all of Europe, extracted only a tempered and restricted protest. The Vatican was eager, for an alliance with Hitler at any time, which, in view of its alliance with Fascism and its acceptance of £19,000,000 from Mussolini, should surprise no one.

Hitler's views on religion has nothing to do with the situation, for he had abandoned the Catholic faith, although publicly he still pronounced its Doctrines, so that on the Canon Law no Catholic ought to have negotiated with him, but he was a Theist, which he repeatedly stated this in public speeches, and yet and claimed to be a Christian. ~J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*.

In George Orwell's, "1984," he states, "Who controls the past controls the future, who controls the present controls the past."

Who controls the present? History is replete with distorted versions of what happened long ago and many preachers and politicians upon the unknowing public perpetuate this rewritten historical account. Hitler is inculcated with this history as a communicant and *an altar boy in his youth*, and was later confirmed as a "Soldier of Christ" in that great church of superstition and intolerance.

The blood of an innocent hundred million martyrs cries out for justice to the Church, which claims to speak out for the One who says, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay saith the Lord." ~Romans 12:19.

The horrible doctrines of that church never left him as he was steeped in its liturgy, containing such statements as the, "Perfidious Jew."

This hateful statement was not removed until 1961 [*Perfidy meaning treacherous, deceitful, and lying*]. Hatred of the Jews was prevalent throughout Europe in his days. The manifest hatred is proliferated by the two major religions of Germany, Catholicism and Lutheranism [*Protestantism*]. Adolf Hitler [*Adolph Hitler*] was later to admire Martin Luther, who openly hated the Jews. ~ Cf. cf. Luke 14:26, Revelation 2:6

Luther openly condemned the Catholic Church for its pretensions and corruption, but he supported the centuries of Papal pogroms against the Jews, Luther saying, "The Jews deserve to be hanged on gallows seven times higher than ordinary thieves," and "We ought to take revenge on the Jews and kill them," referring to the centuries old belief that the Jews were responsible for the killing of Jesus.

"Ungodly wretches" is what Luther calls the Jews in his widely read "Table Talk." It is this manifestation of the Germans being Christians and the Japanese being non-Christians that creates the hatred in WWII against the Japanese [*the Japanese being a bad race and the Germans having a bad leader*].

Lord Brougham affirmed that Martin Luther's "Table Talk" was so obscene that no respectable English publisher would soil paper with a translation.

**AD 1484-92**-Pope Innocent VIII, fathers many illegitimate children [*celibacy being approved in 1022 and again in 1123*] Pope Innocent VIII issues the Bull, "Summis Desiderantes Affectibus," its direct purport is allegedly to avoid discrimination in crimes and to ratify the powers already conferred upon the Inquisitors, Henry Institoris and James Sprenger.

It also attempts to deal with persons of every class and with every form of crime as it called upon the

Bishop of Strasburg to lend the Inquisitors all possible support. Pope Innocent VIII issues a bull declaring the reality of witches and initiates the brutalities of the accusation, torture, and execution of “Witches” all over Europe. All costs of investigation, trial, and execution of witches were borne by the accused or her relatives, including per diems for private detectives, torturers and tar. The members of the tribunal for each witch burned received a bonus, and remaining property was divided between Church and State.

**AD 1484-1492**-Pope Innocent VIII has a son and daughter who live with him in the Vatican.

**AD 1484**-1531-Zwingli Ulrich, Swiss Theologian; discovers the writings of Desiderius Erasmus who had translated the Scriptures from Greek into Latin. While at Einsiedeln, Zwingli begins to entertain doubts about certain church practices, in 1516 reading a Latin translation of the Greek New Testament published by the Dutch humanist Desiderius Erasmus, he later transcribes the works into notebooks and memorizes them verbatim.

Zwingli later charges, in sermons, that the Church teachings and practices have departed widely from the Christianity of the Holy Writ. Cited by Zwingli as unscriptural [not in the Bible] are the adoration of saints and relics, promises of miracles and cures, and church's abuse of the indulgence system. Ulrich, challenges the teachings of the Roman Catholic Church pertaining to the adoration of saints and religious objects and pronounces *Scriptural Authority* supersedes *Church Authority*. Pope Adrian VI has him tried on charges of heresy. The Zurich Council upholds his beliefs in not preaching anything that is not founded on Scripture. The Church is again frustrated in its efforts to proclaim itself as the Supreme Authority over the Bible and Scripture.

On January 1, 1519, he is appointed priest at the Gross Münster [*the German, Great Cathedral*]. Zwingli reads the writings of Martin Luther, and inspired by Luther's stand against the German hierarchy, Zwingli in 1520 persuades the Zürich Council to prohibit all religious teachings that are without foundation in the Scriptures. Among these teachings are the Church's restrictions on eating meat during Lent.

In 1522, a group of his followers deliberately challenge this rule and are arrested. Zwingli defends them and they are released with a token punishment. Pope Adrian VI, is infuriated by Zwingli's behavior and forbids him the pulpit and asks the Zürich Council to renounce him as a heretic.

In 1523, Zwingli appears before the Council to defend himself and asserts the supremacy of the “*Holy Writ*” over Church Dogma attacking the worshipping of images, relics, and saints, and denouncing the Sacramental view of the Eucharist and forced celibacy.

Upon deliberation, the Council upholds Zwingli position by withdrawing the Zürich Canton from the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Constance, It also affirms its previous ban against preaching not founded in the Scriptures. The Council, unconsciously, officially adopts the standpoint of the Reformationists.

The Roman Catholic Church has yet to recover from its encounter with Zwingli, an ordained priest with radical ideas.

In 1524, Zwingli marries Anna Reinhard, a widow, with whom he had an open relationship. Zwingli taught that Christians have need of neither Pope nor the Church. In Zurich, from 1524-25, the reformation adherents cause the indulgences and pilgrimages to be abolished, the Sacraments of Penance and Extreme Unction rejected, religious pictures destroyed, statues overturned, saintly relics removed and demolished, church altars smashed, and organs rendered useless, regardless of their artistic value.

Sacred vessels of great value, such as chalices and monstrances, are melted into coin and the Catholic Church properties are seized by the State, which also gains the suppression of the monasteries. Fraumünster Abbey, founded in 853, is surrendered to the secular authorities and celibacy is cast aside as contrary to “*Holy Writ*,” and monks and nuns are married. Zwingli, in 1522, along with ten other ecclesiastics, had assembled at Einsiedeln and addressed a petition to the Bishop of Constance requesting that priests be allowed to marry. “*Your honorable wisdom*,” they declared, “*Has already witnessed the disgraceful and shameful life we have unfortunately hitherto led with women, thereby giving grievous scandal to everyone.*”

The act of celibacy was not being adhered to by the clergy or enforced by the Church causing much scandal and moral laxity was the rule rather than the exception in Rome itself. Martin Luther and

Zwingli arrange a meeting to discuss their religious differences over doctrinal and political matters that had developed between the two Protestant leaders. The meeting is held in Marburg Colloquy where Luther and Zwingli will clash over the issues of consubstantiation versus transubstantiation. The poor could no longer find any reason to cling to the Bible, Reformists had cluttered religious tenets with all types of denunciations of Church and Scripture.

The peasants denied their sole principle of faith by denying their lords' taxes, tithes, and rent, and they refusing any longer to do so. Political and religious unrest prevailed everywhere, and was only quelled after negotiations and concessions by the Government. The Anabaptists are not so easily silenced regarding their tenets and interpretations of the Bible, which Zwingli had placed in their hands. The new doctrines espoused by them were more radical than Zwingli's and questioned even the authority of the state.

Zwingli persecuted them ruthlessly with imprisonment, torture, banishment and death. The Anabaptist leader Felix Manz is drowned.

Zwingli initiated a "*Christian Civic Rights*," legislation agreed upon by the town of Zurich 1527, to compel the Catholic Cantons to accept the new doctrines he espoused. He incited the populace to declare civil war, drew up a military campaign plan, and eventually persuaded Zurich to declare war against the Catholic territories. To quash the radical religious philosopher, a treaty of peace was arranged, which was unfavorable for the Catholic Church.

Pope Innocent VIII issues a bull declaring the reality of witches and initiates brutalities of the accusation, torture, and execution of "*Witches*" all across Europe, the costs of said witch investigations, trials, and execution of witches are to be borne by the accused or their relatives, including per diems for private detectives, torturers, tar, kindling, and watchers, who will dispense water upon the burning stake and victims to prolong their agony. The members of the witch tribunal for each witch burning receive a bonus, and the remaining property of the victim is divided between the Church and State, which makes witch burning a profitable endeavor.

**AD 1486**-1535-Heinrich von Nettesheim Cornelius Agrippa, a German physician, practices Astrology and studies the mysticism of the *Kabala*. He draws the indignation of the Inquisition for defending a woman accused of witchcraft [*and wins*] Studied mysticism and Rosicrucians while attending Paris University. Published "*De Occulta Philosophia*" in 1531 that reveals the nature of man [*spirit*] being released into a higher plane through the ardor of love.

It is alleged by some during this period that he had a *Magic Mirror* by which he could see future events. In 1529 he publishes "*On the Nobility and Superiority of the Female Sex*," advocating the equality of women and of their ordination within the Church. Women used to be ordained within the Church, having risen to Bishopric positions, but this fact has been hidden or suppressed by Church Authorities in their efforts to contain the promotion of women within the Roman Catholic Religion, which is man's last bastion or reserve. The truth of the efforts and relationship of Mary Magdalene and Jesus have also been suppressed by the Church.

A True Religion is proclaimed as existing since the time of Adam by Saint Augustine. It is an indulgence in superfluous extravagant fancy for the Church to assert that it is world-shaking in its religious Savior connotations, "*That, which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the very beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed, began to be called Christianity.*" ~Saint Augustine, *Retract.*, I, xiii., 4<sup>th</sup> century C.E.

The *Malleus Maleficarum* is published, which will have full support of Roman Catholic Church in the persecution of witches, werewolves, and all other types of devilry. "*The Devil can so completely assume the human form, when he wants to deceive us, that we may well lie with what seems to be a woman, of real flesh and blood, and yet all the while 'Tis only the Devil in the shape of a woman. 'Tis the same with women, who may think that a man is in bed with them, yet 'Tis only the Devil, and... The result of this connection is oftentimes an imp of darkness, half mortal, half devil...*" ~Martin Luther, 1521.

**AD 1487**-1560-Magdalena de la Cruz, a Franciscan nun of Cordova, honored as a Saint, believed to have the stigmata and to take no other food than the "*Holy Eucharist*." The Blessed Sacrament was said to fly to her tongue from the hand of the priest who was giving Holy Communion, and it appeared

at such moments that she was raised from the ground and at which time also she was radiant with supernatural light.

Ladies of the high rank, when about to give birth, sent her the cradles or garments prepared for the expected child, that she might bless them [*done also by the Empress Isabel, in 1527, before the birth of Philip II*]. In 1543, Magdalena confessed to hypocrisy, crediting most of the marvels to the action of demons by which she was possessed while maintaining their reality.

Magdalena is sentenced by the Inquisition, in an "*Auto-da-fé*" at Cordova, in 1546, to perpetual imprisonment in a convent of her order, and there she is believed to have ended her days most piously amid marks of the sincerest repentance. ~see Görres, *Mystik*, V, 168-174; Lea, *Religious History of Spain*, pgs. 330-335.

The insidious practices of the Inquisition have been well concealed from the year 1206, when it was first established to wreak havoc among helpless Christians, which was so great, that many French Bishops, in 1228, desired the monks of the Inquisition to defer a little of their work of imprisonment till the Pope could be made aware of the great numbers apprehended; numbers so great that it was impossible to defray the costs of their subsistence, and even to provide stone and mortar to build prisons for them.

That the blood of the martyrs is the seed of the church, in the year 1539 there were in Europe above eight hundred thousand who professed the religion of the Waldenses, and when the Waldenses, sometimes called Lollards, discovered that the proclaimed intentions of the Pope was to gain the reputation of having used gentle and reasonable methods of persuasion, they agreed among themselves, to undertake the open defense of their principles.

They then approached the Catholic Bishops to understand, that their pastors, or some of them in the name of the rest, were ready to prove their religion to be truly Scriptural, in an open conference, provided it might be conducted with propriety, and by desiring that there be moderators on both sides, who would be vested with full authority to prevent tumult and violence; that the conference should be held at some place, to which all parties might have free and safe access; and that one subject would be chosen, with the common consent of the disputants, which would be put on trial, till it was fully discussed and determined; and that he who could not maintain it by the Word of God, the only decisive rule of Christians, should own himself confuted. This was entirely equitable and judicious, and the Bishop could not without decorum refuse to accept the terms.

The place of discussion agreed on was Montreal, Carcassone, in the year 1206. The umpires were the Catholic Bishops of Villencuse and Auxere, and on the other side, R. de Bot, and Anthony Riviere, with the points undertaken to be proved were, that the mass and transubstantiation were idolatrous, and unscriptural; that the Church of Rome was not the spouse of Christ, and that its polity was bad and unholy. The propositions were sent to the Bishop, who requested fifteen days to respond, which were granted. At the day appointed, the Bishop appeared bringing with him a large manuscript, which was read in the conference. What they said on this occasion we are not informed; but the cause of the abrupt conclusion of the conference showed which party had the advantage.

While the two delegates were disputing with the Waldenses, Arnold, the Bishop of Villeneuve, the umpire of the Papal party, declared, that nothing could be determined because of the coming of the Crusaders.

What he asserted was true; the Papal Armies were advancing, and by sword or by fire would soon decide all controversies. The recourse of the popish party to arms, in this room of sober reasoning, was to pour contempt on the Word of God, and to confess that its light was intolerably offensive to them.

The approach of Crusaders putting an end to the conference, was no accident; for Pope Innocent III, never intended to decide the controversy by a legitimate debate.

The murder of the monk, Chateaufort, had dispatched preachers throughout Europe, to collect all, who were willing to revenge the innocent blood of the monk; promising Paradise to those, who would bear arms for forty days, and bestowing on them the same indulgence as was given to those who undertook to conquer the Holy Land. But, the promise of Paradise is not unique to Christianity as archeologists and historians can testify, "*The nostalgia for Paradise is among the powerful nostalgias that seem to haunt human beings. It may be the most powerful and persistent of all. A certain longing for Paradise is evidenced at every level of religious life.*" ~*The Encyclopedia of Religion*.



It has taken nearly two millenniums to realize the Bible falsity preached by the Christian ministry, *"A new generation of archaeologists has emerged... They are challenging the intellectual assumptions of their predecessors... During the years since World War II it has become harder and harder to escape this sense of doubt. The expected discoveries of specific Biblical artifacts and buildings were simply not being made... Discrepancies between the Biblical account and the ever increasing archaeological record become more noticeable and harder to ignore... Rather than using the Old Testament as a field guide, the current crop of archaeologists is increasingly putting the Bible aside... The very term Biblical archeology has become tainted, and is now rejected by many academics... The old quest to confirm the historical truths of the events in the Bible has been replaced by a new agenda: to build a full and detailed picture of life in the ancient Near East. If the Bible is consulted at all, it is approached with varying degrees of skepticism. The onus of proof has shifted: the text [of the Bible] is now considered historically unreliable until proven otherwise."* ~M. Sturgis, *It Ain't Necessarily So*, Headline 2001.

Christianity is in no sense, even when it had viciously conquered all its rivals, which is believed to have been the end of Paganism, which is universally believed, it still remained composed of nothing that Paganism had not already provided, except an infinitely more impossible miscomprehension of Paganism's substance, which it fallaciously appropriated and built upon. It was nothing but Paganism, nothing more than a reformulation of Paganism's principles never hitherto brought forward to rationalize, rather to derationalize, its tenets. It was Paganism refurbished with a succulent religious lying gloss. It was Pagan philosophy, misappropriated, misconceived, and dreadfully misapplied.

Pope Innocent III, in his infamous bull, promises to all those who shall take up arms to revenge the said murder, a Christian pardon and remission of their sins. And since we are not to keep faith with those, who do not keep it with God, we would have all to understand, that every person who is bound to the said Earl Raymond by oath of allegiance, or by any other way, is absolved by Apostolic Authority from such obligations; and it is now lawful for any Roman Catholic, to pursue the said Earl, and to seize upon his country, etc. *"The fable of a united Christendom, obeying with devoted faith a Pope at Rome, had no credence in the period to which it is commonly assigned; and from the reign of Pope Innocent III to the Council of Constance [1200-1414] the Roman Church was engaged in a constant and often doubtful contest with the widely diffused fragments of apostolic Christianity... The Popes had succeeded in subjecting Kings and Emperors; they now employed them in crushing the people. Innocent III excited Philip of France to a fierce crusade against the Albigenses of the south; amidst a general massacre of men, women, and children, the gentle sect sunk, never to appear again. Dominic invented, or enlarged, the Inquisition; and soon in every land the spectacle of blazing heretics and tortured saints delighted the eyes of the Romish clergy. Over the rebellious kings the popes had held the menace of interdict, excommunication, deposition; to the people they offered only submission or death. The Inquisition was their remedy for the Apostolic heresies of Germany, England, Spain; a simple cure for dissent or reform. It seemed effectual. The Albigenses were perfectly extirpated. In the cities of Italy the Waldenses ceased to be known. Lollardism concealed itself in England; the scriptural Christians of every land who refused to worship images or adore the Virgin disappeared from sight; the supremacy of Rome was assured over all Western Europe."* ~Eugene Lawrence, *Historical Studies*. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

The tyrannical Pope proceeds in his bull, *"We exhort you, persecute them with a strong hand: deprive them of their lands, and put Roman Catholics in their room."* The Popes then proceeded in punishing an entire people for a single murder committed by Raymond, the Count of Toulouse.

The French Barons, incited by their desires of greed, which Pope Innocent incited, undertook the whole work with vigor. The Waldensian Christians then had no other alternative, after having performed the duty of faithful subjects and soldiers, but to suffer with patience the oppressions of the Anti-Christ. Three hundred thousand men, induced by desire and superstition, filled the country, for several years with carnage and confusion. ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

The scenes of baseness, perfidies, barbarity, indecency and hypocrisy, over which Pope Innocent presided, can scarcely be conceived, as these were conducted, partly by his legates, and partly by the infamous Earl Simon of Monfort. The castle of Menerbe, Spain, for lack of water, was reduced to the necessity of surrendering to the Pope's emissaries.

An Abbott undertook to preach to those who were found in the castle, and exhort them to acknowledge the Pope. However, they interrupted his discourse, declaring his labor was to no purpose, and Earl Simon and the legate then created a great fire, and burned 140 persons of both sexes.

These martyrs died in triumph, praising God that he had counted them worthy to suffer for the sake of Christ. They opposed the legate to his face and told Simon, that on the last day when the books would be opened, he would meet with the just judgment for all his cruelties. Several monks entreated them to have pity on themselves, and promised them their lives, if they would but submit to the Papacy, and only three women recanted.

Another castle, Thermes, Spain, was seized by Simon in 1210, and of which Simon stated is, of all others the most detestable, because no mass had been sung in it for nearly 30 years, however, the inhabitants made their escape by night, and avoided the cruel and unmerciful hands of Simon.

Simon is slain in battle in 1218, and the Earl Raymond, dies of sickness in the year 1222, in a state of peace and prosperity, after his victory over Simon, no man ever having been treated with more injustice by the Papacy. The famous Dominic dies in 1220.

**AD 1487**-Pope Innocent VIII organizes a Crusade against the Waldensians, followers of Peter Waldo of Lyon, also known as the "*Poor Man of Lyon*." On the 17<sup>th</sup> of November, Pope Innocent VIII prescribes the *Universal Censorship* of all books not approved by the Vicar of Christ.

The Holy See declares its authority to prescribe to the world what it can or cannot read. In the 21<sup>st</sup> century the Pope will declare *Freedom of the Press*, yet the Church still maintains its *Forbidden Index* for its Purity of the Faith.

The Pontiffs are troubled with the *true believers*, known as Waldenses, Albigenses, etc. In some countries these *Followers of the Lamb* were called "*Paulicians*" and "*Puritans*." Severe persecutions were raised against them in European countries controlled by the Roman Pontiff, yet these people prevailed as a distinctive people, and became known as "*Puritans*," even until after their settlements in America.

The Paulicians emigrated "*From Bulgaria, who, after leaving their native land*," Orchard says, "... *Spread themselves throughout various provinces. Many of them, while doing good to others, and propagating the Gospel, were put to death with the most unrelenting cruelty. Their accessions, from different sources, made the Puritan or Paterine Churches very considerable, and to their enemies very formidable, even before the name of Waldo of Lyons was known. Besides these foreign accessions, some books had been written and circulated by the Puritans while several reformers appeared in different kingdoms, all advocating the same doctrines and practice; so that the clergy and Pontiff were aroused to vigorous opposition.*" ~Orchard, "*Baptist History*," pg. 153, 154.

The Church of God continued to grow in numbers and Everinus states, "*Those of them who have returned to our church tell us that they had great numbers of their persuasion scattered almost everywhere.*" ~Jones, *Church History*, pg. 210, 211.

"*In the 13<sup>th</sup> Century, in the year 1215, Pope Innocent III, of bloody celebrity, held a Council at the Lateran and announced anathemas against heretics of every description. By his power over the ruling prince, Frederick II, Pope Honorius extended his sanguinary measures to the Kingdom of Italy, and the people of God began to flee, and, according to Mosheim, they passed out of Italy, and spread like an inundation throughout the European provinces, but Germany in particular afforded an asylum where they were called Gazari instead of Cathari [Puritans].*" ~Mosheim, *Ecclesiastical History*, v. 2, pp. 426, 430, and Orchard, *Baptist History*, p. 155.

Emperor Frederick II, of the Romans, from Padua, in the year 1224, promulgated four edicts against the heretics.

Pope Innocent III, in the early 1200's, forbade lay preaching, and, thus, women were now unable to preach since they were not allowed into the priesthood. Confirmed by earlier Papal decisions declaring that women were forbidden to give instruction, however learned they might have been. Cathar women retained the right to give instruction, yet in her apostolic journey to Cologne, Saint Hildegard of Bingen made alarmist declarations against "*These people*," the Cathars.

---

*"We condemn to perpetual infamy, withdraw our protection from, and put under our ban, the Puritans, Paterines, Leonists, Arnoldists, Josephines, Albigenses, Waldenses, etc., and all other*

*heretics, of both sexes, and of whatever name.*" ~The Roman Emperor Frederick II, see Jones, *Church History*, p. 270.

Frederick, in his proclamation against the heretics, uses the term, "*The Church of God*," referring to the one and only recognized Church of all mankind. ~from the book, *Holy Roman Empire*, in the Public Library of London.

*"The Council of Toulouse established the Inquisition to complete the work of heresy; and in the year 1229, first forbade the use of the Scriptures in the vulgar tongue."* ~ Orchard, *History Of Bap.*, p. 224.

It is ironic, for in this same city of Toulouse was formed the first society in France for circulating the Bible in the vernacular tongue [*common language of the masses*].

One historian says, "*Rome saw that she was making no progress in the extermination of a heresy, which had found a seat amid these hills, as firm as it was ancient. The numbers of the Waldenses were not thinned; their constancy was not shaken, they still refused to enter the Roman Church, and they met all the edicts and inquisitors, all the torturings and burnings of their great persecutor, with a resistance as unyielding as that offered by their rocks to the tempests and hail and snow, which the whirlwinds of winter hurled against them.*" ~Wylie, *History of the Waldenses*, p. 31.

The history of these people is continuous persecution, and it is regrettable, that while there are large and distinct details of the cruelties they endured, there are scanty accounts of the spirit with which they suffered, and still less of their internal exercises of Holiness, which are known only to the people of God. Horrible tortures raged against them in the name of God by way of the Holy See, which is an assemblage of everything cruel, immoral, perfidious, indecent, and detestable.

The royal monarchs, as well as the most cruel of people, are enslaved to the Pontiffs, and are easily led to persecute the world's children of God with the most savage of barbarities. "*It is strange that all great people, children of God, men of God are born more in the West than in the East. They have been born in countries where there is a lot of affluence and they do not have so much poverty and troubles. And these are the very people who are lost for the modern concept of life is to make something that can be demolished very easily. We should realize that the reason for this is that our foundations have been made very weak by the 'Satanic Forces' and they have built it since long. That is why our ideas are very weak. In the West if you observe the behavior and life-style of the Kings and the Queens, and the kind of life the people lived was so debased and horrifying. Even what the so-called religious people and the Catholic Churches did was so horrid that these very foundations were shaken.*" ~Shri Kalya Shri Nirmala Devi, London, U.K. - May 24, 1981.

In 1179, some, under the pretext of their having embraced heretical opinions, were examined by the Bishops and condemned, accused of having received only the New Testament, and rejecting the Old, except in the testimonies quoted by the Lord and the Apostles [*The charges are refuted by their original writings*]. They were also accused of asserting the Manichean Doctrine and of many other things, and all with a most evident design to persecute them to death; because they stood opposed to the errors and abominations of the Catholic Church.

"*Rainierious*," Pope Paschal II, 1050-1118, and Pope, 1099-1118, was a bigoted Papist, deciding that the Waldenses were the most formidable enemies of the Church of Rome and therefore must be exterminated..

The Waldenses spoke of the many crimes of the Church against the people in the name of God and its corrupt hierarchy which offended the shameless priests of the time.

*"They have a great appearance of Godliness; because they live righteously before men, believe rightly in God in all things, and hold all the articles of the Creed; yet they hate and revile the Church of Rome, and, in their accusations they are easily believed by the people."* ~Pope Paschal II.

Nevertheless, it was Pope Innocent III, for whom no Pope possessed more ambition, to institute the Inquisition; and the Waldenses were the first objects of his cruelty. He authorized monks to frame the process of that court, and to deliver the supposed heretics to the secular power.

The beginning of the 13<sup>th</sup> century saw thousands of persons hanged or burned by diabolical devices, whose sole crime was, that they trusted in Jesus Christ for salvation, and renounced all the vain hopes of self-righteousness, idolatry and superstition, which the Catholic Church so strongly adhered to.

**AD 1488**-Miles Coverdale revises the Tyndale version with Latin text with additional versions of

scripture to draw from. Miles Coverdale, an Augustinian friar who left the Order, repudiated Catholicism, first Protestant Bishop of Exeter 1490-3, persons from Malankara set forth to meet the Caldeah Patriarch Mar Shemavu. Two of them received priest hood Fr. Joseph and Fr. Geevarghese.

*"Come vnto me all ye that labour and are laden and I wyll ease you. Take my yooke on you and lerne of me for y am meke and lowly in herte: and ye shall fynde ease vnto youre soules for my yooke ys easy and my burthen ys lyght."* ~Tyndale Bible, Matthew 11:28-30, 1526.

In the Tyndale Edition of the New Testament, in English, published in 1525 Jesus is described as one of the "Jewes." The word "Jew" does not come into common use until the 18<sup>th</sup> century. In the Coverdale Edition published in 1535, Jesus is described as one of the "Jewes." Christians have been wont to question why Jesus, a Jew, preached profoundly from the Jewish Torah, while the Book of John heartily condemns the Jews, containing many passages in which the authors condemn "The Jews" as sons of Satan and accuses them of murdering the Savor, Jesus. The Gospel of John 19:19 reads, *"Jesus the Nazareth, kynge of the "Jewes."* ~Both Tyndale and Coverdale indicate that they thought some Scriptural words suspect.

The angered Bishop of London seized as many copies of the Tyndale Bible as could be found and had them burned them at St. Paul's Cross in October 1526. The Bishop also bought all the remaining copies possessed by the printer. But Tyndale had already secretly approved the purchase in order to finance the publishing of a second edition and translation of the Old Testament in continental Europe. Hence, the Bishop had Tyndale kidnapped from his home in the free city of Antwerp, tried as a heretic, found guilty, and strangled, released prior to death, and burned at the stake in October 1536. Just before his death, Tyndale cried out, *"Lord, open the King of England's eyes."*

Even Erasmus rejected 1 John 5:7 as not being an original part of 1 John. *"Greek New Testament"* editions agree, including The Greek New Testament *"Through his misreading of the Gospels still more bluntly than Justin held the Jews responsible for the death of Jesus..."* ~Milito of Sardis, circa 160 C.E.

According to the Majority Text of Hodges and Farstad. Erasmus also surmised that the doxology to the Lord's Prayer in Matthew 6:13, *"For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory forever, amen,"* was a later liturgical [Catholic] addition to Matthew, and formed no original part of that Gospel. ~Bainton, p. 137.

Erasmus doubted the Gospels of Mark 16:9-20 and John 7:53-8:11 formed any original component of the Bible. ~Bainton, p. 136.

*"Nevertheless it is true that the scribe often selects from various readings that which favors either his own individual opinion or the doctrine that is just then more generally accepted. It also happens that, in perfectly good faith, he changes passages which seem to him corrupt because he fails to understand them, that he adds a word, which he deems necessary for the elucidation of the meaning, that he substitutes a more correct grammatical expression, and that he harmonizes parallel passages. Thus it is that the shorter form of the 'Lord's Prayer' in Luke 11:2-4, is in almost all Greek manuscripts lengthened out in accordance with Matthew 6:9-13. Most errors of this kind proceed from inserting in the text marginal notes, which, in the copy to be transcribed, were but variants, explanations, parallel passages, simple remarks, or perhaps the conjectures of some studious reader. All readers have observed the predilection of copyists for the most verbose texts and their tendency to complete citations that are too brief; hence it is that an interpolation stands a far better chance of being perpetuated than an omission."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. IV, p. 498.

Early Christians now believe in *"Supercessionism: a.k.a. Replacement Theology,"* in which they deem that God has rejected the Jews, unilaterally canceling His covenants with them, and now favoring the Christians as the *"New Chosen People."* ~cf. Romans 11:28.

In *Codex Vaticanus* we have a blank space or rather column after Mark 16:8, indicating that the ancient scribe knew he was omitting verses. The *"Lord's Prayer"* is merely a reiteration of similar prayers presented in the Jewish Talmud, and the conversation between Jesus and Nicodemus echoes the teaching of Krishna in the Hindu poem of the *Bhagavat-Gita*. The doctrine of the water that removes thirst forever also has its parallel in Hindu mythology. ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

*"Now on the last, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood forth, and cried, saying, 'If any man is athirst, let him come to me, and let him drink, him who believes in me, According as Scripture has spoken,*

*Rivers of living water shall flow out of his belly.*" ~cf. Zechariah 13:1; 14: 8.

"So we see that once a pure copy of the Universal Text [Textus Receptus] had been carried down into Egypt, it was re-copied. During the process of this recopying, it was revised by men who did not revere it as truly the 'Word of God.' This text was examined by the critical eye of Greek philosophy and Egyptian morals. These men saw nothing wrong with putting the Book in subjection to their opinion instead of their opinion being in subjection to the book. This process produced a text, which was local to the educational center of Alexandria, Egypt. This text went no further than Southern Italy where the Roman Catholic Church found its unstable character perfect for overthrowing the true 'Word of God,' which was being used Universally by the true Christians." ~Rev. Samuel Gipp, *Codex Vaticanus*, Ref: B7.

Philo, the Greek philosopher, 100 B.C.E., had already taught it as follows, "The Word [Logos] is the fountain of life... It is of the greatest consequence to every person to strive without remission to approach the Divine Word of God above, who is the fountain of all wisdom, that, by drinking largely of that sacred spring, instead of death, he may be rewarded with Everlasting Life."

Erasmus believed, "The only way to determine the true text is to examine the early codices." ~Bainton, p. 135.

Erasmus wrote to Martin Luther over a dispute concerning the freedom of the human will, and in favor of his opinion, Erasmus cited a passage from Sirach [also called Ecclesiasticus], a book of the Apocrypha.

"I think no one should detract from the authority of this Book because Saint Jerome indicated it did not belong to the Hebrew canon," wrote Erasmus, "Since the Christians received it into their canon, and I cannot see why the Hebrews excluded it when they included the Parables of Solomon [presumably Ecclesiastes rather than Proverbs] and the amatory Canticles [Song of Solomon]."

Erasmus was trying to defend Sirach, rather than to reject Ecclesiastes and the *Song of Songs*. ~Bainton, *Cambridge History of the Bible*, v. 3, p. 6.

The so-called "Lord's Prayer" is merely a reiteration of similar prayers in the Jewish Talmud. The conversation between Jesus and Nicodemus repeats the teaching of Krishna in the Hindu poem of the *Bhagavat-Gita*. The Doctrine of the water that removes thirst forever also has its parallel in Hindu mythology.

Tyndale eloquently sums up the heart-cry of the reformers of his day with his well-known statement, "If God spare my life, I will, before many years have passed, cause the boy that driveth the plough to know more of the Scriptures than the priests do." ~see Wylie, citing Fox, Vol. v., p. 117.

Mother Shipton, 1488-1561, born in England, many considered her a witch; she gave some remarkable prophecies in poetic verse regarding man's inventions, but is discredited when she prophesized that the End of the World, would come in 1881.

**AD 1489**-The Jews are expelled from Milan, Italy by their Christian Church rulers.

AD 1490-1445-Albert of Brandenburg becomes Archbishop of Magdeburg. At twenty-eight he becomes a Cardinal [in 1518]. To pay for his expenses he is granted permission from Pope Leo X to sell indulgences. Among his agents in this endeavor is the German Monk Johann Tetzel, against whom the ninety-five thesis of Martin Luther were directed.

A Dominican monk, Johann Tetzel, helped to expand the Papal coffers by selling indulgences 'souls freed from Purgatory!' Martin Luther condemns this practice for it absolves the rich of their sins without them having to attend church or participate in religious functions.

The Roman Church was opposed to personal enterprise as the sin was not in being rich, but seeking to improve yourself; God fixed the social order, "He who has enough to satisfy his wants and nevertheless ceaselessly labors to acquire riches, either to obtain a higher social position, or that subsequently he may have enough to live on without labor, or that his sons may become men of wealth and importance, all such are incited by a damnable avarice, sensuality or pride." ~*The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee, Henry of Langenstein, a 14<sup>th</sup> century schoolman.

Immorality, incestuousness, murder, villainy, all ran rampant within the hallowed halls of Saint Peter's. Pope John XII, who became Pope at sixteen was born from the incestuous relationship between Pope Sergio III and his thirteen year old daughter Marozie, was well connected within the Vatican circles. Pope John would later become his own mother's lover, and in fact Marozie was both her father's, Pope Sergio III, and her son's, Pope John XIII, mistress at the same time.

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

“Pope John XII, ruled 955-964, son of the brutal ruler of Rome, Alberic, a son of Marozia, who seized power from, and probably murdered, his mother and made his son Pope at the age of eighteen. John had been wildly corrupt from boyhood in his father's palace (and harem), and Bishop Liutprand [*De Rebus Gestis Othonis*] and the monk annalist Benedict of Soracte describe him as a monster of vice in the Papal chair. He was denounced to the Emperor Otto for incest, rape, and turning the Papal Palace into a ‘Brothel.’ The Roman clergy who took oath on the charges [adding chronic drunkenness, unnatural vice, etc.] said that he castrated Cardinals and cut out the eyes of priests who protested. Bishop Liutprand was present at the trial. As it did not at the moment suit the Emperor's interests to condemn him, he said that John was ‘Just a boy’ and they must ‘Let him sow his wild oats.’ This is the period of the Ottonian Renaissance, which certain American historians have discovered, asking us to use the expression Dark Age no longer. After one of the longest reigns of the 10<sup>th</sup> century he was slain by the husband of a woman he had [apparently] raped.” ~Joseph McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*. .cf. Proverbs 31:6-7.

If anyone dared to criticize this religious immorality they were ceremoniously burnt at the stake under the accusation of witchcraft or heresy. Syphilis may have already existed in Europe, but when America was discovered, a new type was introduced whereby most of the Catholic clergy contracted this disease and eventually died of it. No clergymen were immune, for few, if any were celibate, including the Popes such as Julius II and Leo X who, as a bastard was favored at Saint Peter's and therefore became a Cardinal at fourteen and was elected Pope at thirty-five, after having contracted syphilis at twenty-five.

Pope Sixtus IV, who ordered the building of the Sistine chapel, had syphilis too, but this, certainly, did not stop him from having two children from his elder sister. He was bisexual and such a pederast and sodomite that, according to the writings of the chancellor D'Infessura, many clergymen actually became Cardinals in return for their sexual services.

Alfonso Petrucci, 1490-1517, a would-be assassin, Alfonso Cardinal Petrucci led a hushed conspiracy in 1517 to kill Pope Leo X with a poison enema, but the conspirators were betrayed by a servant. Pope Leo X's nepotism was as corrupt as that of any Pope, and when some of the Cardinals conspired to kill him he had the flesh of their servants ripped off with red-hot pincers to extract information. ~*Crises in the History of the Papacy*, op. cit., ch. v, *The Popes React with Massacre and Inquisition*.

Since executing a Christian Cardinal was contrary to Vatican etiquette, the Church employed a Muslim to strangle Petrucci with a red silk noose. The other Cardinals involved were forced to pay huge monetary fines.

The Church in a Holy Synod proclaims, “*Whereas the power of conferring Indulgences was granted by Christ to the Church; and she has, even in the most ancient times, used the said power, delivered unto her of God; the Sacred Holy Synod teaches, and enjoins, that the use of Indulgences, for the Christian people most salutary, and approved of by the authority of Sacred Councils, is to be retained in the Church; and It condemns with anathema those who either assert, that they are useless; or who deny that there is in the Church the power of granting them.*” ~luttmer@hanover.edu.

Excuse me for my ignorance, but I have yet to discover the granting of indulgences by Jesus Christ to the Church or for that matter, to anyone, especially for the financial aggrandizement of any particular person, group, or religious sect. Jesus was a revisionist who was outspoken in his beliefs and practices, for which he may or may not have been condemned. If he proclaimed such indulgences I am sure he would have been straight and forthright in stating such.

In the consequent struggle between Catholics and Protestants, Albert Brandenburg adheres to the Catholic Church's principals, but acts as peacemaker between the two parties at the Imperial Diet at Augsburg in 1530. Although loyal to the Church, he grants religious considerations to his subjects [*including the Protestants*], on condition that they pay his debt of half a million florins which he incurred in expenses obtaining a high office in the Catholic Church.

**AD 1490**-1541-The Swiss physician, Paracelsus teaches that a good physician is well versed in astronomy as well as astrology. He believed that the stars controlled the influence of diseases by penetrating the astral spirit.

---

“Pope Clement V, 1309, decreed that resisting Venetians should be sold into slavery, and Pope

*Gregory XI and Pope Sixtus IV [of blessed memory] decreed the same for the Florentines, and Pope Julius II for both Florence and Bologna. The Bull by which Pope Nicholas V, 1442, encouraged Portugal to what became the organized trade in negro slaves... In 1538, Pope Paul III decreed slavery against all Englishmen who should dare to support King Henry VIII against the Pope!*" ~Encyclopedia

*Britannica vol. 19, pg. 35, 14th Edition.*

**AD 1491**-1547-King Henry VIII of England, founder of the Church of England. Henry VIII breaks with the Roman Catholic Church over its refusal to grant him an annulment from his wife Catherine of Aragon [*Catholic*]. Allowed a dispensation by the church to marry the widow of his brother, Henry claims the *Church Contraverted Ecclesiastical Law*, and therefore his marriage was invalid. If his marriage is declared null and void [*which eventually it was*], this made his daughter, Elizabeth, illegitimate, a fact which she vehemently challenged Henry's other daughter, Mary, Queen of Scots.

The old Christian marriage vows require the woman to solemnly swear to be "*Bonair and Buxom [amiable] in bed and at board.*" ~Alison Weir, *The Six Wives of Henry VIII*, pg. 7.

While motherhood is regarded as a woman's attractive beckoning, a most wonderful gift, young women are also encouraged by the Church to become nuns because virginity is seen as the ideal state, with marriage merely a poor distant second. A woman bearing ten children in these days could expect to see only half survive to adulthood, adultery was common, and men did not expect to be censured.

There is, also, the Act 37 Henry VIII, c. 17, which declares that "*By the word of God*" the king is "*Supreme head in earth of the Church of England,*" having power and authority to exercise all manner of ecclesiastical jurisdiction.

Thus, in the reign of King Henry VIII, who is rumored to have suffered from a contagious bacterial infection [*some say syphilis since he was a whoremonger, but it may have been diabetes*], the whole basis of canon law, the jurisdiction of the Universal Church with the Pope for its head, is removed, and for such canon law and ecclesiastical jurisdiction as remained a new basis is constructed, viz, that of the consent of the English nation and the royal sufferance. ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. XIII.

King Henry VIII, known for his many wives, sent Cardinal Wolsey to meet with Pope Clement VII, hoping the Pontiff would grant the ruler an annulment of his marriage to Catherine of Aragon. When the Pope extended his bare toe to be kissed [*as was the custom*] by Wolsey, the Cardinal's dog, Urian, sprang forward and bit the pope. Pope Clement flew into a rage, the divorce was off and Henry to ensure the annulment the Catholic Church refused to grant, later established the Church of England.

~Ten Dogs That Changed the World By E. Bougerol.

The monks were seen as a threat to King Henry VIII and he felt that he needed to close the monasteries to get his hands on the land and wealth of the Roman Catholic church in England and Wales. King Henry sent out 'investigators' to report on the monks who were behaving badly, and there were plenty of examples of Monks disobeying their vows including pregnant nuns, gambling and even highway robbery!

However Monasteries had played a big part in some areas as schools, hospitals and places of prayer and retreat. By closing the monasteries King Henry had to fill the gap he left, one of the ways he tried to do this was by starting our school in 1542.

Sex outside of marriage is deemed grossly and manifestly sinful by the Catholic Church, but it continues on all the same as the Lords of the manor will use the physical attraction between men and women to make a profit from it by imposing heavy fines on the village women for fornication, and for bearing illegitimate children; while at Wakefield manor, in 1316, seven female villains are fined for '*Lechery.*'

The Catholic writers boast of Pope Clement VII's heroic spiritual firmness in refusing to grant Henry VIII a divorce from Catherine and ascribe the English Reformation to this frustration of the King's "*Lust.*"

The Catholic historian Lord Acton showed long ago, in his "*Historical Essays and Studies,*" 1907, Ch. I, that this is a gross misrepresentation. Lord Acton, a famous British Catholic of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, was almost excommunicated for publishing statements regarding Papal infallibility.

---

*"It not only promotes, it inculcates distinct mendacity and deceitfulness. In certain cases it is made a duty to lie."* ~*Historical Essays and Studies*, 1907, Ch. I, Lord Acton.

---

Pope Clement VII privately assures King Henry of his willingness to annul the king's marriage, but he was restrained by fear of his nephew, the Emperor. Rome had for centuries found pretexts to annul royal and noble, wealthy, marriages almost whenever it was asked or paid to do so, and the refusal in this and a few other cases was purely political. Pope Clement had already, 1525, granted a scandalous divorce to Henry's licentious sister Margaret. ~See also Froude's *History of England*, 1, 139-47. In the reign of Henry VIII, that pious and moral founder of the apostolic Episcopal Church, there was passed by the Parliament of England an act entitled, "*An Act for Abolishing of Diversity of Opinion*," which speaks little of abolishing anything, and more of implementing.

This act was set forth what a good Christian was *obliged* to believe and the violations were quite uncomplicated to comprehend:

- ✠ That in the Sacrament was the real body and blood of Jesus Christ. *Violation-Death by Fire.*
- ✠ That the body and blood of Jesus Christ was in the bread, and the blood and body of Jesus Christ was in the wine. *Violation-Death.*
- ✠ That priests should not marry. *Violation-Imprisonment.*
- ✠ That vows of chastity were of perpetual obligation. *Violation-Imprisonment.*
- ✠ That private masses ought to be continued. *Violation-Imprisonment.*
- ✠ That auricular confession to a priest *must* be maintained. *Violation-Imprisonment.*

This creed was made by law, in order that all men might know just what to believe by simply reading the statute. The church despised people thinking upon religious subjects. It was thought far better that a creed should be made by Parliament, so that whatever might be lacking in evidence might be made up in force. ~*Heretics And Heretics*, 1874, by Robert Green Ingersoll.

Six Carthusian monks, a Bridgettine monk, are hanged, and the Bishop of Rochester, Saint John Fisher, a Bishop, is beheaded.

Others are disemboweled, their intestines drawn from their bodies, while others are ordered drawn and quartered, their limbs ripped from their torsos, in May and June, 1535; all for denying that King Henry VIII was the "*Supreme Head*," the self-proclaimed descendent of God on earth, of the Church of England. Henry will use the Pope's powers [*Julius II*] to grant him dispensation to marry his brother's widow, and then quote Leviticus to have the Pope [*Clement*] grant him a divorce [*called the Great Matter*] after his children are still born and commencing flirtations with a fourteen year old. ~Note: Deuteronomy encourages marriage of a brother's widow.

On February 7, 1531, King Henry will stand before Parliament and demand that the Church of England recognize him from that point on as "*The sole Protector and Supreme Head*," which makes him both king and Pope in his domain, and on January 1531, Pope Clement issues a brief ordering Henry to "*Put away one Anne, whom he kept about him.*"

"*Hugh Latimer, an English 'Reformer,' tarnished his eloquent career by approving the burning of Anabaptists and obstinate Franciscans under King Henry VIII.*" ~Will Durant.

It is said of Henry VIII, who founded Anglicanism, "... *The murderer of two wives... And the executioner of many of the noblest Englishmen of the time, who had the conscience and the courage to oppose him. Among these were the venerable Bishop Fisher... And Sir Thomas More, one of the most distinguished men of his century... When Henry began his persecution, there were about 1,000 Dominican monks in Ireland, only four of whom survived when Queen Elizabeth came to the throne thirty years later...*" ~John Stoddard.

---

"*Executions speedily began... At one time... About 800 a year. Hallam [a Protestant]. Says that the revolting tortures and executions of Jesuit priests in the reign of Queen Elizabeth were characterized by a 'Savageness and bigotry, which I am very sure no scribe of the Inquisition could have surpassed'... The details of these atrocities... Would form very unpleasant reading for Protestants, accustomed as they are to think that all religious persecution has been done by Catholics... It is pleasanter [for them] to declaim against persecution, and to call the Inquisition a Hell, than to consider their own devices and the work of their own hands.*" ~Newman, From *The Protestant Inquisition, Reformation*

Intolerance and Persecution, by Dave Armstrong.

---

Linacer, a distinguished physician, and bigoted Romanist, in the reign of King Henry VIII., fell in with the New Testament followers, but after reading it for a while, tosses it aside with impatience and a great



oath, exclaiming, "Either this book is not true, or we are not Christians."

By 1540, the Kings men are destroying monastic buildings, and Catholic churches; destroying images of the Madonna and saints; taking axes to elegant stained glass windows, carrying away holy vestments and altar plates of the Church, all the time levying heavy taxes upon the masses to finance the programme of ecclesiastical reforms. King Henry now dons the "Great Ruby," upon his thumb, a Christian religious symbol since the 12<sup>th</sup> century, which had once adorned the shrine of Becket of Canterbury, for upon his orders, the saint's body had been unceremoniously exhumed and brusquely thrown on a dung heap. Church lands are now redistributed to those who support the King.

Anti-Semitic writings abound, "There is already something like a Jewish monopoly in high finance... There is the same element of Jewish monopoly in the silver trade, and in the control of various other metals, notably lead, nickel, quicksilver. What is most disquieting of all, this tendency to monopoly is spreading like a disease." ~Hiltaire Belloc, *The Jews*, p. 9.

**AD 1491**-1556-Saint Ignatius of Loyola, founder of the Order of Jesuits who served in the court of King Ferdinand V, of Castile, Spain, performed military duties under the Duke of Najora, during which period he was wounded in 1521, took to reading books about the saints during his recuperation period. At the age of 35 in 1534 he began his formal education by attending the University of Alcala and later the University of Paris in 1528. Pope Paul III gives his official approval of the Order of Jesuits in 1540. Saint Ignatius is known for his writing of "Spiritual Exercises" from which we receive: *Rule Thirteen, Black is White. Absolutely no-one is to question the authority of the Church.*

*Rule Thirteen: "To be Right in Everything, we should always hold that the White, which you see, is Black, if the Hierarchical Church so decides it, believing that between Christ our Lord, the Bridegroom, and the Church, His Bride, there is the same Spirit, which governs and directs us for the salvation of our souls. By the same Spirit and our Lord who gave the Ten Commandments, our Holy Mother the Church is directed and governed."* ~Saint Ignatius of Loyola.

To believe in a religion is one thing, to follow blindly...another. St. Ignatius would have one follow the Church no matter what without question. This, I find difficult to believe much less follow knowing the many untruths produced by this famous body for its own furtherment and sometimes to the detriment of its followers and its contemptuous immoralities.

**AD 1491**-The Decree on Censorship, the infamous 'Forbidden Index' is moderated to include religious and theological books only [*Perhaps the Church can explain why the works of the famous American, Mark Twain, are now included*]

**AD 1492**-1503-Pope Sanctitas Alexander VI, also known as Rodrigo Borgia, at the tender age of twelve tasted blood when he *put to death a fellow playmate* by repeatedly plunging a dagger into his stomach.

Another fact covered up by the Church. The Pope, in his commissioning of Cardinals, "Chief of Father," asks for handsome fees [*This was a standard Papal practice in his time*]. His other peculiar habit was of calling the newly appointed Cardinals over for sumptuous meals and poisoning them with arsenic to increase turnover. Blind obedience is the watchword for the followers of Christianity.

Christopher Columbus was a secret member of the "Priory De Scion," and on his voyage of discovery to the "New World," and his Flag Ship had the Templar Cross emblem on the Main Sail.

Pope Alexander VI is so brazen in his erotic vagrance that, at the actual time of his Papal Election, he openly entertains his beautiful, and young, mistress, whose image he has painted on one of the walls of the Vatican Palace as representing the Perpetual Virgin Mary; in a fresco by Pinturicchio, a skeptical, self-indulgent artist, the Pope's children also have their images placed unorthodoxly in this "Sacred Palace."

Pope Alexander contributes to the massive organized corruption in the Philippines via the Catholic friars who arrive with Legazpi, claiming the islands as the property of Spain [*the Catholic religious leader is Father Andres de Urdaneta*] promising the poor ignorant natives Salvation while enslaving these people to work the silver and gold mines as well as the fields.

First, the Augustinian, then the Franciscan orders, followed by the politically motivated Jesuits [*who will be expelled in 1768*], the Dominicans, the Recollects, and the Benedictines. All of these Christian groups will facilitate the spread of racial bigotry and religious intolerance among the Catholics and the

ignorant masses to the betterment of the Church.

Erasmus, Desiderius, 1466-1536, a Dutch writer, religious scholar, humanist, and the illegitimate son of a priest and a physician's daughter, states that he was an Augustinian friar, ordained a priest, and granted a dispensation by Pope Leo X himself to live in this world. Pope Paul III wished to make him a Cardinal, which may have accounted for his refusal to leave the Church of Rome.

Of the clerics within the Church he says, *"I use no makeup, I don't wear one expression on my face and hide another in my heart. I'm always exactly like myself, so that even those who most aspire to the name and reputation of wisdom cannot hide my presence even though they strut about like apes in scarlet robes or asses in lions' skins."*

*'However carefully they disguise themselves, somehow those protruding asses' ears will give away the Midas in them. An ungrateful lot of men, these rascals, who though they're entirely of my faction, yet in public are so ashamed of my proper name that they hurl it against others as a term of ultimate insult. Don't you think we could best call these people, who are actually 'Super fools' but want to look like wise men, by the title of 'Foolosophers'?'"* ~Excerpts from *The Praise of Folly, Microsoft Encarta 98 Encyclopedia*, 1993-1997, Microsoft Corporation.

It being unproblematic to fool the illiterate early Christians the invasion of false Scriptures increased appreciably, *"The perpetrators of such frauds were often priests, partly because it was they who had the learning and skills needed for the forgery of ancient documents and partly because religious foundations, being well endowed, needed to protect their endowment. Their motives were sometimes worthy: knowing that a property belonged to his monastery, but not having the documentation to prove it, a monk might feel it his duty to provide what was lacking. They might be playful, as with the invention of eyewitnesses to the Trojan War, or of a benign character for the notorious tyrant of Tarentum, but they could be far from insignificant in their effect. The Donation of Constantine was the documentary foundation of the temporal power of the Papacy..."* ~*Fake? The Art of Deception*, Edited by Mark Jones, with Paul Craddock and Nicolas Barker, 1990. cf. Acts 4:13.

Pope Alexander VI, is known to have fathered four illegitimate children [*some say six*], of which two grandchildren became Cardinals.

---

*"...He thought nothing of stealing a man's wife, raping her and tossing her into the "Tiber River."* ~On

Pope Alexander VI, from the *Rationalist Encyclopedia* by the former Benedictine monk, J. McCabe.

---

When one of his bastard sons *"Was fished out of the Tiber with his throat cut ..."* he felt that it was a warning from Heaven to repent. Documents are now coming to light which purport that Alexander's son was killed by his other son, fighting over their sister Lucrecia, of whom they had an incestuous relationship, which included the Pope also.

Catholic scholars will have one believe that no one felt more keenly than the Pope himself regarding attrition and penitence as he now spoke of resigning to his court and proclaiming his determination to set about that reform of the Church *'In Head and members'* for which the world had so long been clamoring, but his grief was assuaged by the attentions of his lady loves, notably the beautiful young Guilia Farnese, niece of the Cardinal, and whose picture as an angel now adorns one of the great frescos of the Vatican.

The second habit was in the commissioning of Cardinals, *"Chief of Father,"* for a substantial fee, which was an accepted Papal practice. Afterwards, he would recall them for a sumptuous meal and poison them with arsenic.

The Catholic Church continually denies persecuting women and children, yet, even in the conquests of its Christian explorers, deplorable, and heinous crimes continue to be committed in the name of Jesus, *"Other infants they put to the sword, along with their mothers and anyone else who happened to be nearby... They made some low wide gallows on which the hanged victim's feet almost touched the ground, stringing up their victims in lots of thirteen, in memory of 'Our Redeemer,' and 'His twelve Apostles,' then set burning wood at their feet and thus burned them alive...To others they attached straw or wrapped their whole bodies in straw and set them afire..."* ~Bartolome de las Casas, who traveled with Christopher Columbus, *General History of the Indies*, published in the 1540's.

Columbus set out to conquer and subjugate, not so much as to enlighten, than to enslave, all in the name of Catholic King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella, and the notorious Playboy of Rome, Pope

Alexander VI, "On the island Hispanola was where the Spaniards first landed. Here those Christians perpetrated their first ravages and oppressions against the native peoples. This was the first land in the New World to be destroyed and depopulated by the Christians, and here they began their subjection of the women and children, taking them away from the Indians to use them and ill use them, 'And they committed other acts of force and violence and oppression, which made the Indians realize that these men had not come from Heaven. And some of the Indians concealed their foods while others concealed their wives and children and still others fled to the mountains to avoid the terrible transactions of the Christians.'" ~Bartolome de las Casas' *General History of the Indies*, published in the 1540's.

"O miserable and too sad life! ... We have war, death, famine. Cold, heat, day, night erode our strength. Fleas, scabies-mites, and so many other vermin combat us. Simply have mercy, Lord, on our wicked bodies whose life is very short." ~Jean Meschinot, 1500.

Columbus left his mark on the New World; wherever he went, his men raped, pillaged, and massacred the indigenous people, "The island of Cuba is now almost completely depopulated... San Juan and Jamaica are deserted and devastated... On the northern side of Cuba and Hispanola lie the neighboring Lucayos, comprising more than sixty islands, some small, some large. They have the healthiest islands in the world, where lived more than five hundred thousand souls; they are now deserted, inhabited by not a single living creature." ~Ibid.

Persecution is begun against the Jews, of whom 500,000 are expelled from Spain and the Jewish wealth confiscated and placed in the custody of the King and Papacy. In seventy years the population of Spain is reduced from 10,000,000 to 6,000,000 by the banishment of Jews, Moors and Morescos [Christianized Moors], the nation's most wealthy and intelligent of the inhabitants of the country.

~Cushing B. Hassell, *History of the Church of God*, Chapter XV.

The Church is want to tell the truth of their Catholic voyager/conqueror, "And Spaniards have behaved in no other way during the past forty years, down to the present time, for they are still acting like ravening beasts, killing, terrorizing, afflicting, torturing, and destroying the native peoples, doing all this with the strangest and most varied methods of cruelty, never seen or heard of before, and to such a degree that this island of Hispanola, once so populous, having a population that I estimate to have been more than three millions, has now a population of barely two hundred persons." ~Ibid.

Christopher Columbus retains an excellent standing in the Italian Christian communities, "And the Christians attacked them [indigenous natives] with buffets [a blow with the hand] and beatings, until they finally laid hands on the nobles of the villages. Then they behaved with such temerity and shamelessness that the most powerful ruler of the islands had to see his own wife raped by a Christian officer... And the Christians, with their horses and swords and pikes [and large Mastiff dogs] began to carry out massacres and strange cruelties against them. They attacked the towns and spared neither the children nor the aged nor pregnant women nor women in childbed, not only stabbing them and dismembering them, but cutting them to pieces as if dealing with sheep in the slaughter house. They laid bets, as to who, with one stroke of the sword, could split a man in two or could cut off his head or spill out his entrails with a single stroke of the pike." ~Bartolome de las Casas' *General History of the Indies*, published in the 1540's.

Luckily this brutal Christian story has a beautiful ending, for the survivors, "A man from Liguria who landed, under the auspices of God in the New World and who returned thousands and thousands of mortals to the common society of the human race [baptized as Christians], led from their barbarous life to peacefulness and civilization and, which is of much more importance, recalled from perdition to eternal life by the bestowal of gifts, which Jesus Christ brought the world." ~Ibid.

"And I saw three unclean spirits [Nephilim] like frogs [alien beings perhaps] out of the mouth of the dragon [Satan], and out of the mouth of the beast [Catholic Church?], and out of the mouth of the false prophet [Pope?], ...which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty." ~Revelation 16:13-14. cf. Romans 16:17; II Peter 2:1.

Space Aliens(?) On October 11, 1492, from Christopher Columbus' Journal Logs, just 5 hours before the discovery of the New World, while patrolling the deck of the Santa Maria at about 10:00 PM, Columbus thought he saw "A light glimmering at a great distance."

Columbus hurriedly summons Pedro Gutierrez, "A gentleman of the king's bedchamber," who also

witnesses the strange light, and after a short time it vanishes, only to reappear several times during the night, each time dancing up and down *"In sudden and passing gleams, like the flickering wick of a candle. The light, first seen four hours before land is sighted, was never explained."* ~Unidentified Flying Objects: Do You Believe? By S.G.H.A.P.I., <http://www.ruhaunted.com/UFO.html>

**AD 1493**-1541-Paracelsus, Philippus Aueolus Theophrastus Bombastus von Hohenheim, Swiss alchemist, physician, who studied under Trimethius of Spanheim. Paracelsus believed that we are mirrors of the universe. Said to have received the secret of the *Philosopher's Stone* [Prime substance from which all other metals are derived from and used to change other base metals from to gold or silver and is also associated with the Elixir of Life] from Solomon of Trismosin in 1521. Contends to have created an artificial human being [homunculus] see *"The Hermetic"* *"The Archidaxes of Magic"* and *"Alchemical Writings of Paracelsus"*

**AD 1494**-March, the Christian Monarchs expel all Jews from Spain who refuse baptism. Many Jews flee to North Africa and the Balkans while others remain and practice their faith in secret. The Muslims had allowed the Jews to practice their faith without fear.

The 150,000 Jews who refuse baptism under Christian rule are forcibly deported and their properties confiscated. The Jews are also expelled from Tuscany when the Medici family loses Papal election, Italy, due to their non-Christian beliefs and their properties confiscated. Upon the return of the Medici, the Jews will return in 1515.

*"The Roman Catholics were accustomed to holding 'Councils' for the purpose of discussing and deciding questions of faith, points of order, etc. There was such a council held in Ravenna, Italy, in 1311 A.D., which is famous in history on account of its authorizing the substitution of sprinkling and pouring for immersion. This was done by making them equally valid along with immersion. Up to this time the general rule of the Church had been immersion, the exceptions being, as a rule, clinic baptism; but in 1311 A.D., by the authority of the Roman Catholic Council, which met in Ravenna, Italy, sprinkling and pouring became legal baptism."* ~Leslie G. Thomas, *The Church, The Falling Away, and the Restoration*, p. 36.

The Church has already declared their Holy Torah false and heretical, changed the name of *Yehoshua* to *Jesus*, and have rewritten Scripture to conform to their interpretation of the Bible.

Christopher Columbus' personal physician, on Columbus' second voyage to the New World, writes that the behavior of the natives was, *"Detestable! Nauseating! Disgusting!"* It was common practice among the Carib tribes to castrate boys captured from their enemy villages and keep them as lovers until they were eighteen, then they were killed and eaten.

---

*"Substitution of false documents and tampering with genuine ones was quite a trade in the Middle Ages. Pope Innocent III [1198] points out nine species of forgery [of Ecclesiastical records], which had come under his notice."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. vi, 136.

---

The French cross the Alps to attack Rome and the Vatican under Pope Alexander VI. The local barons have abandoned the Pope in their support of him [as does the commander of his Vatican Forces, *Virginio Orsini*]. This withdrawal of support shall not be forgotten.

Pope Alexander stands firm and King Charles of France at the last moment has second thoughts as to his actions and capitulates, recognizing the Holy See as the authority and as the primary law of the lands.

The Florentine friar, Della Rolere, and his cardinals, had hoped for the downfall of Alexander under the French threat and on the 25<sup>th</sup> of January, 1497, Pope Alexander VI's son, Juan, commanding the Pontifical Troops [authorized by his father] having laid siege to one of the many Orsini family castles, and unable to storm its walls, finally acquiesces to a peace settlement.

The Pope however, is not finished with the Orsini family, yet. Cardinal Piccolomini objects strongly to the Pope's military conquests against those who betrayed him and is found floating in the Tiber River with his throat slit [amongst other numerous wounds which is referred to, sarcastically, as a *Warning from Heaven*]

It is during the Middle Ages that the Church reinforces the belief in evil spirits: Incubus [male] and Succubus [female] which it attributes to stealing the souls of those who do not follow strong Catholic precepts. In all honesty, I believe the Incubus myth is used to make exacerbate the thoughts of the nuns

who are raped by the priests, and led to believe that their pregnancies were caused by the Incubus who visited them in their dreams [*nightmares*].

The Incubus is responsible for the birth of demons, witches, and deformed children, which may explain the numerous fetus' discovered on the grounds of convents and monasteries in later years. The Incubus was sometimes portrayed as a special priest [*which may have been more accurate than realized*] and is portrayed as far back as the Egyptian temples of Imhotep.

In Christianity '*Incubation*' became known as '*Watching*' or '*Keeping the vigil.*' In times of stress it was common to '*watch and pray*' in church all night that one might gain soulful guidance. In succeeding years the Incubus becomes diabolized, no longer perceived as a guiding seraph or angel, whose fall from grace is due to its sexual transgressions, becoming spirits of lust, which are seen as the weakness in man, and still later, is thought to produce children through the demonic account of a virgin birth. ~ Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

Saint Thomas Aquinas is resolute in his belief that the Incubus demons are sterile and could impregnate a woman only through the semen from a Succubus, sometimes depicted as a white wolf, who in turn had received it from a man.

Some believed that the evil spirits could change their sex at will, Saint Aquinas asserting that a demon could use the semen of a man lost during a nocturnal emission so that a man could be '*at one and the same time a virgin and a father.*' Aquinas contradicts Saint Augustine's interpretation of Biblical Scripture in attempting to prove that fallen angels could beget children of mortal women. ~See Genesis 6:4. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

Pope Benedict XIV will proclaim, "*This passage has reference to devils known as Incubi and Succubi.*" In 1275, in Carcassone, a woman is burned at the stake for bearing a child to the devil [*Incubi*]. The Church will attribute demonic powers to such historical legends as Robert of Normandy, Alexander the Great, Scipio Africanus, Plato, the Huns, and all of the Cypriots.

Needless to say, this outlook is due to their proclaimed attitude towards sex, as the Church views all sexual activity as sinful, which is disparate from the views held by their pagan relationships who held sex as natural and not sinful. All persons begotten from this immoral relationship with evil spirits are therefore considered evil.

The Greek version of a god/human relationship is Hercules, who is born of a god and mortal woman and is looked upon as a deity with mystical powers.

---

*"One early priest, Father Ludovico Sinistrari, thought the Incubus, when having intercourse with a woman, begot the fetus from his own seed. He added the 'Holy Mother the Church' could correct him since this was his personal opinion. Sinistrari called 'That Damnable Heresiarch, 'Martin Luther,' a well known example of a devil begotten man. Luther seemed no more charitable since he had that all odd looking children should be destroyed at birth, for they were clearly th offspring of demons."* ~From the Internet, [www.themystica.com/mystica/articles/i/incubus.html](http://www.themystica.com/mystica/articles/i/incubus.html).

---

The Succubus is a medieval concept of a lascivious demon who copulates with men in their dreams causing them to have nocturnal emissions [*depleting their semen thereby forming a new spirit*]

**AD 1494**-1536-William Tyndale, ordained priest and Greek Scholar, due to persecution in his own country travels to Germany to translate the Bible from the Latin and Greek versions into English. For centuries the Majestic Cathedrals would chain the Bible to the pulpits, clergy believing the Bible belonged to the Church and not the masses.

The efforts of Tyndale to make the Bible available to all and his condemnation by the Catholic authorities clearly shows their concerns on making the Bible accessible to the common man is not their intention. He uses the Greek Text of Erasmus and other Biblical writings. Tyndale is tried and found by the Roman Catholic Authorities in Belgium as a heretic for translating the Bible for the common man. On the sixth of October 1536, Tyndale is strangled to death by the followers of the forgiving Jesus, the Roman Catholic Church, and afterwards burned at the stake in Vilvorde near Brussels.

A Swiss woman is tried for riding a wolf.

**AD 1495**-1553?-Rabelais, Francois: A Franciscan, then Benedictine monk, who proved himself a practical freethinker by dropping the monastic robes without any license, and taking up medicine and writing, illustrating the moral condition of the Papacy that when he was at last condemned the Pope is

induced to overlook his terrible crimes on the basis of what are now said to be the most obscene books in European literature, and on condition that he promise to return to the monastery, which he never did.

The Christian authorities then state that his works should not be regarded as obscene because he merely wished to laugh the world out of its murderous passions.

As if he could not get men to laugh at less gross jokes! Rabelais did not care a about religion and its moral code; and the priests, who burned the austere ex-monk Giordano Bruno at the stake and threatened Galileo, did not even put the vulgar literature of Pantagruel on the *Forbidden Index*. ~From the works of J. McCabe.

A Middle-Ages joke, *“One skull of John the Baptist was much smaller than another. The small one must have been John when he was a young boy. Contrast between Peter and the Pope; Peter was married.”* ~cf. Mark. 1:30.

*“They say, accordingly, that when the blessed Peter saw his own wife led out to die, he rejoiced because of her summons and her return home, and called to her very encouragingly and comfortingly, addressing her by name, and saying, ‘Oh thou, remember the Lord.’ Such was the marriage of the blessed, and their perfect disposition toward those dearest to them.”* ~Clement, seventh Book, *Stromata*.

Will the early Christian accept a married priesthood? *“Or will they,”* says Saint Clement, *“Reject even the apostles? For Peter and Philip begat children; and Philip also gave his daughters in marriage. And Paul does not hesitate, in one of his epistles, to greet his wife, whom he did not take about with him, that he might not be inconvenienced in his ministry.”*

And since we have mentioned this subject it is not improper to subjoin another account, which is given by the same author and, which is worth reading. In the seventh book of his *Stromata* he writes as follows, *“They say, accordingly, that when the blessed Peter saw his own wife led out to die, he rejoiced because of her summons and her return home, and called to her very encouragingly and comfortingly, addressing her by name, and saying, ‘Oh thou, remember the Lord.’ Such was the marriage of the blessed, and their perfect disposition toward those dearest to them.”* ~Prolegomena: *The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius*, Chapter XXX, *The Apostles that Were Married*.

A woman tried for riding a wolf at Lucerne, France.

**AD 1496**-1565-Menno Simons, Catholic priest who later turns radical reformer, founder of the group to be later known as the Mennonites. Surrendered his ministry and aligned himself with the Anabaptist movement in 1536.

*“Without constraint,”* he wrote, *“I renounced all my worldly reputation, name and fame, my unchristian abominations, my masses, my infant baptism, and my easy life, and I willingly submitted to distress and poverty under the heavy cross of Christ.”*

His writings include, *The Spiritual Resurrection (1536)*, *Meditation on the Twenty-Fifth Psalm (1537)*, *The New Birth (1537)*, *Christian Baptism (1539)*, and his most influential work, *Foundation of the Christian Doctrine (1539-40)*.

In 1542 a reward of 500 guilders is offered for the capture of Menno by Dutch Authorities. Preaching a Doctrine of Adult Baptism that was at odds with the accepted Church position he remained a hunted man for over two decades for his heretical views. *“They verily are not the true congregation of Christ who merely boast of his name,”* Menno wrote, *“But they are the true congregation of Christ who are truly converted, who are born from above of God, who are of a regenerate mind by the operation of the Holy Spirit through the hearing of the Divine Word, and have become children of God, have entered into obedience to him, and live unblamably in His Holy Commandments.”*

Menno believed it would not profit the Christian *“... To boast of the Lord's blood, death, merits, grace or Gospel if the believer is not truly converted from his sinful life.”* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*.

With both the Pagans and Christians, Baptism gave full expiation from Original Sin, restoring one instantly to original purity. ~cf. Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

Infant baptism was practiced by Buddhists. In Mongolia and Tibet candles burn, incense is offered, and the child is dipped three times in water, accompanied by prayers, and named. Adult Baptism was practiced by the Brahmans, the Zoroastrians and Mithraists of Persia, the Persians making the sign of the cross on the forehead; by the Egyptians, the Essenes, ascetics, of Buddhist origin, and by the Greeks and Romans.

The Goddess Nundina took her name from the ninth day, on which all male children were sprinkled with Holy water, as females were on the eighth, named, and a certificate given of "Regeneration." Adults, initiated in the sacred rites of Bacchus, were regenerated by Baptism. ~See also Psalms 51:3-5.

Fire was also used in many instances as well as water, the Romans using both; and Baptism by fire is still practiced. This is what is alluded to in Matthew 3: 11, which John says: "I baptize you with water; but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost [breath] and with fire."

The ancients believed that *breath*, or *spiritus* in Latin, was the vivifying force that differentiated a living body from a dead body. Moreover, since *spiritus* is a physical entity, it can exist outside the body, at least momentarily, and the inspiration came that spirits can exist outside the body. However, it is a misunderstanding, and *breath* is not the vivifying principle.

The Greeks used the word *pneuma* in the New Testament, to define this life breath, and we have the "Holy breath," and still later, *hagion pneuma*, the "Holy ghost." Since *spiritus* is a physical entity, the concept developed that spirits can exist outside the body, and we have *spirit possession*. In the vast majority of cases, words that mean 'Ghost' or 'spirit,' and even 'Mind,' originally meant 'Breeze' or 'Breath.'

We find that *ruach* in the Hebrew Old Testament, and *nephesh*, in their primal sense meant 'breath' or 'Breeze.' *Anima* in Latin, also, had this same element. An animal was thought to be alive because it had *anima*, or *breath*.

Plants are not thought to be capable of breathing [alive]; therefore, Noah did not have to take them in the ark to save them. The Sioux Indians use the word *qua-neeggee*, which means 'Ghost' in their language, which has nothing to do with *breath*, however, they believe in *animal spirits*.

End of the World: Approximately 1500 years after the birth of Jesus. Mystics, in the 15<sup>th</sup> century, predict that the millennium will begin during this year.

**AD 1497**-Pope Alexander VI [*Rodrigo Borgia, nephew of Pope Calixtus III, Alfonso Borgia*] on June 1<sup>st</sup>, issues a Papal Bull for the propagation of the Christian faith and support of the Spanish monarchy in its expeditions to exploit new territories and people outside the realm of Europe. Christian clerics are to travel throughout the world spreading the word of God and the corruption of the Church. 1501 Pope Alexander issues a Papal Bull continuing and clarifying the issue of Papal censorship.

Pope Alexander VI is succeeded by Pope Pius III who serves only three weeks [22 September 1503 to 18 October 1503] who may have been poisoned. With all the corruption and moral degradation, which surrounded Popes Sixtus IV and Alexander VI this man, remained uncorrupted.

The Church truly lost a much needed great spiritual leader. Magellan taking with him seven chaplains who are led by Fr. Pedro de Valderama discovers a land that he names after the King of Spain, the Philippines [1521]. Legazpi does likewise in his conquest and colonization of Cebu [*also in the Philippines*] in 1565.

If the Catholic Church represents the poor, as they claim, then why does the Church refuse to open up its archives to reveal the multitude of forged documents used to steal the ancestral lands of the indigenous poor world-wide?

Proud of the achievements of the early Christians, many of the poor ignorant masses are not aware of the racial intolerance perpetrated upon them for the benefits of the Europeans. The vanguard of bigotry beginning with the Augustinians, then the Franciscans, Jesuits, Dominicans, Recollects, and Benedictines. The first university being the University of San Ignacio, founded by the Jesuits in 1589, closed in 1768 when the Jesuits are expelled.

---

*"All it requires for the forces of evil, bigotry, superstition and ignorance to keep their grip on the minds of the people is that good men and women continue to do nothing."* ~The Scientific Proof of Survival After Death By Michael Roll

---

It will not be for another 274 years before the Christian racists will allow a Filipino to enter their revered Catholic institutions when an *End to School Discrimination* in the Philippines is issued by Pope Pius IX, in 1863, or a total of 352 years of Spanish domination after which the sacrosanct [*discriminatory*] Catholic schools are finally declared open to the indigenous native clientele in the Philippines. The Dominicans will found the College of Our Lady of the Rosary, of which it will take

252 years before they allow a Filipino to enter their hallowed halls. ~Note: The Rosary is an imitation of Pagan prayer beads of the Buddhist faith.

The name was later changed to College of Santo Tomas, and later still to the University of Santo Tomas, which offered the same courses as those given at the European Universities, but again denied to the Filipinos. Such was the racial intolerance and bigotry preached by the Church.

By the '*Plenipotentiary Credentials*' and self proclaimed "*Divine Powers*" of public prosecutor, his Most Holy Immenence, the Pope, grants to Spain all the new lands discovered and to be discovered west of a line, dictated to him by the '*Holy Ghost*,' drawn one hundred leagues west of the Azores and Cape Verde Islands, for a promise to share the wealth.

But Portugal angrily protests and makes threats, basing its protests and claims not upon the geographical "*Certain knowledge*" of the '*Holy Ghost*,' but upon an assortment of human discoveries in world geography, which demonstrate such a line to be impossible, as there are about ten degrees of longitude difference between the two groups of islands. ~From *Bible Theology and Modern Truth* by Joseph Wheless.

So the two rival powers, by the *Treaty of Tordesillas*, amended the '*Inspired*' but impossible geography of the '*Holy Ghost*,' and establish the "*Line of Demarcation*," at 370 leagues west of the Cape Verde Islands, a line corresponding to the 50<sup>th</sup> degree of longitude west of Greenwich, and striking the mainland of South America across the mouth of the Amazon River; thus making Brazil, Portuguese, while the remaining half of the continent, west of "*The Line*" became Spanish, and Portugal and Spain are given free license by the Pope to enslave, in the name of Jesus Christ, their Lord, and to pilfer from all non-Christian countries.

**AD 1499**-End of the World: The Taborites of Bohemia predict that Christ will return to earth in February 1420. But once again, believers in the prophecy waited as the highly anticipated month came and went and nothing happened. But the anticlimax doesn't deter the devout Taborites of Bohemia, and they soon announce that Christ actually had returned, though he had decided to remain hidden. Bolstered by this conviction, they launched into thirty-two years of civil war against those who denied their claims.

The Christian ministry is in its glory when it proclaims the fulfillment of Prophecies in their Bible brazenly diverting their followers from the truth, "*An ancient version of one book has an extra phrase. Another appears to have been vised to retroactively insert a prophecy after the events happened.*"

~Bible Project, Hebrew University in Jerusalem.

In 1499 the astrologer Johann Stöfler predicts that catastrophe would rain down on Europe on February 20, 1524 [*claimed that a conjunction of the planets would cause a great flood*].

This catastrophe will rain down on Europe in February 1524, and as 1524 approaches, mass hysteria engulfs Europe. Anticipating that the catastrophe will take the form of a giant devastating flood, many people build boats or move to higher ground. Count von Iggleheim, to prepare for the oncoming disaster, built a three-story ark for his family, which foresight made him an early survivalist. Oddly, heavy rains did actually strike Europe on February 20, 1524, and a terrified mob tried to enter his ark; hundreds were killed in the riot, including the count himself. The moral of this true story: all refuges must be defended.

The philosopher Niccolo Machiavelli responds to the ridiculous warning by sardonically urging the women of Florence to run away to the hills and to live with the hermits.

**AD 1500**- Paris, Milan, Venice and Naples are the only cities in Europe with populations greater than 100,000 people.

Elena de Cespedes, a Spanish woman lived as a man and married a woman, upon being discovered she is immolated [*killed*].

The Jews are stigmatized, "*Jewish usurers bleed the poor to death and grow fat on their substance, and I who live on alms, who feed on the bread of the poor, shall I then be mute before outraged charity? Dogs bark to protect those who feed them, and I, who am feed by the poor, shall I see them robbed of what belongs to them and keep silent?*" ~Bernardo of Feltro, 15<sup>th</sup> century Italian Catholic priest, quoted by E. Flomoy, *Le Bienheureux Bernardin the Feltre*.

Times were hard, even for the wealthy, "*Why are the times so dark that men do not know each other, but governments move from bad to worse, as it seems? Times past were much better. What reigns? Sadness and apathy. Neither justice nor right exist. I don't know what to do.*" ~Deschamps.



**AD 1501-** Burning of books is against the authority of the Church. So ordered by Papal Bull

Erasmus: "*Enchiridion Militis Christiani.*"

Pope Alexander VI and his son, Bishop Cesare Borgia, begin a systematic destruction of the Great Roman families in order to acquire their lands using assassination to achieve their ends. Bishop Cesare Borgia is a vindictive commander in the Vatican army, and many of the families believe that Pope Alexander VI used an ancient family poison to dispose of his other adversaries.

**AD 1502-** The German peasantry rise up in the southwest demanding that corrupt priests be driven out, deeming that life under the old '*Divine Law*' where men are equal must be restored, but troops put down the rebellion, which will rise again in 1517, and even larger.

The Church has long been involved in politics if it benefits the Church. The Catholic King Ferdinand, 1479-1516, of Spain, forms an alliance with King Louis XII, 1498-1515, of France to expel the King Federigo of Naples, Italy.

The Spanish-French army then marches into Rome and Pope Alexander VI declares King Federigo deposed, thereby investing Kings Ferdinand and King Louis with the Kingdom. The French take Capua and the Spanish Taranto. France and Spain will eventually go to war over the spoils.

What does Scripture say of bloodshed?

- ✦ "*The blood-shedder must not die.*" ~Genesis 4:15.
- ✦ But also, "*Killing commanded.*" ~Exodus 32:27.
- ✦ "*Killing forbidden.*" ~Exodus 20:13.
- ✦ "*The blood-shedder must die.*" ~Genesis 9:5-6.

Christian leaders can quote what suits their situation and still be correct as Scripture does not curtail them from murdering thousands of innocents.

**AD 1503-** Pope Alexander, and his son, Bishop Cesare Borgia, are believed to be victims of poisoning intended for a Cardinal who was their host at dinner; the poison being mistakenly given to themselves. Cesare survives, but his father, the Pope dies.

Upon the death of Pope Alexander VI [*of the Borgia family*]; Election of Giuliano della Rovere as Pope Julius II. Leonardo da Vinci paints the famous Mona Lisa. Pope Pius III, alias Francesco Todeschini, 1503-1503, a nephew of Pope Pius II is elected Pope and dies ten days later.

Leonard da Vinci knew of the Cathars, and even refers to the Cathars' doctrine, *Interrogatio Johannis*, commonly known as "*The Secret Supper*," which is reflected by Da Vinci's Cathar convictions in the famous illustrative comparisons with his masterpiece, "*This is the first time an artist depicts Jesus and His Disciples without their Halos... The Cathars did not worship the Saints and considered Jesus a human, not the son of God.*"

Pope Julius II, alias Giuliano della Rovere, 1503-1513, nephew of Pope Sixtus IV, with the facilitation of lavish promises and numerous bribes is unanimously elected Pope. Pope, Pius III, nephew of Pope Pius II, serves less than one year, and is replaced by Guiliano, nephew of Pope Sixtus IV. Pope Pius III who serves only three weeks [22 September 1503 to 18 October 1503] may have been poisoned, which is quite common within the Vatican oligarchy.

As a Cardinal he fathers three daughters and is nicknamed "*Il Terriblee.*" The Pope orders the burning at the stake of a Monk who makes the prophecy that the Roman Catholic Church will begin to collapse. Admiring visitors to the fabulous Sistine Chapel are seldom aware that the world's greatest work of art was commissioned by Pope Julius II who bought the Papacy with a small fortune and did not even pretend to be religious, much less a pious Christian.

Pope Julius II continues the practice of nepotism, which is quite rampant in the Church, and Giuliano [Julius II], appointed Cardinal at age 28, in 1492, flees to France when Pope Alexander VI plots his assassination, but returns in 1503, upon the death of Pope Alexander VI, and is eventually appointed Pope after the brief tenure of Pope Pius III.

A notorious womanizer, he sired a number of bastards, and Pope Julius became so infected with syphilis that he couldn't even expose his foot in public to be kissed, as was the papal custom at the time. The Sistine Chapel thus stands as one of Rome's many monuments to the fact that the church, which owns and proudly displays it is, as Saint John foresaw, the '*Mother of Harlots.*'

Pope Julius II, in his lust for power holds eight Bishoprics in four different countries, besides various

abbeys, becoming Pope Julius II, and is named the warrior-diplomat-Pope.

*"The Holy Roman Empire is neither Holy, nor Roman, nor an Empire."* ~Voltaire, French philosopher.

Collective punishment was the punishment of the group for the crime of one of its members. In Roman law, if a slave killed his master, all the other slaves under the same roof were put to death. *The Twelve Tables of the Romans*, was an early law code from 450 B.C.E., which lists eight kinds of punishments: a fine, fetters, flogging, retaliation in kind, civil disgrace, banishment, slavery, and death. In a corrupt Empire punishment was a penalty imposed for an alleged offense, which can take many bizarre forms; in ancient Rome the poisoner Locusta was publicly raped by a specially trained giraffe and then torn apart by wild animals, its application seems to be an inherent [*inborn*] part of human experience.

It is a confused, corrupt conglomerate containing more than 2,000 immoral knights who owe allegiance to none. Pope Julius, the nephew, Pietro Riario, ends up committing suicide after a few years of scandalous extravagance as well as immoral and exotic vices [*using, of course, Church moneys to support his vices*]. Giuliano, is raised to the Cardinalate, preferring military service and hunting, and leads the Papal armies to new conquests of poor ignorant masses.

Julius is known to be notoriously immoral, and no one questions that he had acknowledged fathering three illegitimate daughters, gambled heavily, and swore and drank like any other soldier; however, Catholic historians refuse to admit the charge of one of the leading nobles of the time, that he was also addicted to other '*Unnatural*' vices.

Pope Julius II is quite prone to prevarication, fathering three illegitimate daughters, is one of the peasant nephews, and a Franciscan friar, whom Pope Sixtus IV, considers one of the "*Good Popes*," is brought from the monastery to share his recent wealth in Rome [*What happened to the edicts on celibacy in 1022 and 1123 against marriage and for celibacy?*]

From 1484 onward he maintains a murderous and corrupt rivalry with the Cardinal Borgia for the Papacy, which he secured in 1503 by elegant promises to the Cardinal electors whom he repudiated after he received the tiara [*Papal Crown*].

Pope Julius raised funds by even worse simony than his predecessors had practiced and adorned Rome with magnificent edifices as a monument to his reign, and it is this artistic splendor, which is now used to overshadow the grave defects of his character as Pope.

He was a thoroughly corrupt secular monarch, "*As revolting as the frank unscrupulousness of Pope Alexander VI*," stated the lenient Bishop Creighton, continually trying to win back the Papal States, drinking heavily and cursing deeply, beside a lifetime of fighting. His rage and intemperance were notorious to the end. Roman Papal corruption continued for more than a century. ~The best biography is M. Brosch's, *Papist Julius II*, 1878, but a summary, with contemporary authorities will be found in McCabe's *Crises in the History of the Papacy* (1916) Ch XIII-from J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*.

Michel de Nostradame, 1503-1566, the great prophet of Jewish and Christian ancestry is born in Provence, France where Christianity is forced upon the family by the edict of September 26, 1501 that compels all Jews to convert to Christian within three months, or leave the Provence.

On October 30, 1503: Queen Isabella of Spain bans violence against Indians but few listen, and the Queen does nothing to enforce her ban on discrimination.

Prince Henry of England marries Princess Catherine of Aragon.

Each individual belonged to a specific social order, which none could sever, "*While Catholic Christianity was meant to be the ethical system of the middle ages, in practice, for the upper classes, it was chivalry. Not only the church but the whole of society was arranged into 'Orders,' [caste system] on the belief that the whole of society expressed God's Divine will; His creation and His everlasting order. After the honors of war, the court, the princely household, was the proof of chivalric dignity and order. The best dukes had the best ordered and grandest households. Everyone had their ranks in it [societal caste system], as they had throughout society. Cooks and carvers were important servants of the household, but they were outranked by bread-masters and cup-bearers because bread and wine had a Holy purpose in the legend of the Eucharist. The importance of precedence and its offspring, etiquette, is religious. It reflects the importance of precedence in early Christian society, and among the Essenes before that, although the Essene criterion of precedence, that of humility, soon evaporated to leave a mere patina of it as justification for a class system. All the Orders were Divinely instituted, and according to the Catholic view, a wicked person could not contaminate a Divinely appointed*

*position and function in society just by occupying and fulfilling it. The heretical view was that God could not entertain any wicked person in a Divinely appointed position, and the wicked occupier indeed tainted and invalidated any earthly office because the God of this world was the Devil.* ~*The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee.

**AD 1503**-1566-Nostradamus, Michel de Nostre Dame, Jewish, French Prophet, Catherine de Medici's chosen Astrologer, predicts the End of the World in the year 3797 in his published work, "Centuries" published in 1555 [prophecies in *Centuries* appear in four-line rhyming verses called *quartains*]. Many of his works were written in old Latin as well as French.

He studied medicine at Montpellier University. 1503-1566-Nostradamus: completes a total of 942 quatrains, organized into centuries [A quatrain being composed of a poem with 4 lines].

In his gloomy predictions of the coming of the "Third Anti-Christ," in July 1999, Nostradamus foresees the coming of the Millennium and the coming of the third Anti-Christ from the East [some believe this to be China]. ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

In the 16<sup>th</sup> century the Spanish conquistadors first came into contact with vampire bats and documented the similarity between the feeding habits of the bats and those of their legendary vampire superstitions.

~John 6:54. cf. Vlad the Impaler [Dracula]. cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

Some believe the following quatrain of Nostradamus to be referring to the Kennedy assassination:

*"The ancient work will be accomplished,  
And from the roof evil ruin will fall on the great man:  
They will accuse an innocent, being dead, of the deed:  
The guilty one is hidden in the misty copse [clump of trees]."* ~Century 6, Quatrain 37.

*"The great man will be struck down in the day by a thunderbolt,  
The evil deed predicted by the bearer of a petition:  
According to the prediction another falls at night,  
Conflict in Reims, London, and pestilence in Tuscany."* ~Century 1, Quatrain 27.

Some believe the following quatrain to be referring to Hitler:

*"From the deepest part of Western Europe  
Into a cage of iron will the great one be drawn,  
When the child of Germany observes nothing.  
(A young child will be born to poor people  
Who will by his speech seduce a great multitude,  
His reputation will increase in the Kingdom of the East."* ~Century 3, Quatrain 35.

*"Beasts ferocious with hunger will cross the rivers,  
The greater part of the battlefield will be against Hister."* ~Century 2, Quatrain 24.

**AD 1504**-1575-Bullinger, Heinrich: Swiss theologian and religious reformer, born in Bremgarten, in the canton [a territorial division in Switzerland] of Aargau, educated at the University of Cologne. Acquainted with the writings of Martin Luther and becomes a Protestant before he accepts his degree in 1520. He marries a former nun, Anna Adlischwyler, in 1529, who bears him 11 children.

He succeeds his father as pastor at Bremgarten. In a compelling sermon, he encourages his congregation to burn the images in the church and to pass reform laws. He succeeds Huldreich Zwingli as head of the Swiss Reformed congregation in Zürich in 1531.

Heinrich uses his influence to exert great pressure on the Church of England by giving shelter and counsel to the English Protestants exiled during the reign of Queen Mary I, of England. In the controversy over the Eucharist and the Anabaptists, Bullinger distinguishes himself by his veracity and moderation giving refuge to many German theologians. He shared in the First Helvetic Confession, 1536, and is the sole author of the "Second Helvetic Confession," 1566.

Roma [gypsies] are prohibited by the Catholic King Louis XII from living in France. The punishment is banishment.

Portuguese colonizers of Sri Lanka confiscate Buddhist properties across the country, with the full cooperation of the Christian missionaries.

**AD 1505**- Pope Julius II issues a bull declaring Papal elections nullified by simony, which effectively nullifies his own election, thereby making him an anti-Pope.

Early 16<sup>th</sup> century Dominicans, in Bern, adorned a statue of the Virgin Mary with drops of varnish, to show that the statue wept and thus possessed miraculous powers; they even spoke through her lips, inserting a speaking tube to utter supposedly Divine prophecies and commands.

**AD 1506-** Francis Xavier, 1506-1552, as a knight of Spanish-Rome evangelizes India and Japan. The anti-Pope Julius II, in full protective armor leads his troops to conquer Perugia and Bologna.

*"[Saint Xavier] Set up as a kind of tribunal, the Inquisition, which was headed up by a judge dispatched from Portugal... The palace in which these Holy Terrorists ensconced themselves was known locally as 'Vodlem Gor,' the 'Big House.' It became a symbol of fear. Children were flogged and slowly dismembered in front of their parents, whose eyelids had been sliced off to make sure they missed nothing. Extremities were amputated carefully, so that a person could remain conscious even when all that remained was a torso and head. Male genitals were removed and burned in front of wives, breasts hacked off and vaginas penetrated by swords while husbands were forced to watch."*  
~*The Empire of the Soul* by Paul William Roberts, Harper Collins, 1999.

Would mankind kill for something if he did not believe in it? The answer is an unequivocal, 'Yes!' Claiming to believe in God, terrorists, throughout history have answered in the affirmative to this question, be they Christian radicals, Islamic Fundamentalists, or any other religious sect. *"Faith is powerful enough to immunize people against all appeals to pity, to forgiveness, to decent human feelings. It even immunizes them against fear, if they honestly believe that a martyr's death will send them straight to Heaven. What a weapon! Religious faith deserves a chapter to itself in the annals of war technology, on an even footing with the longbow, the warhorse, the tank, and the hydrogen bomb."* ~Richard Dawkins, *The Selfish Gene*, New edition, New York: Oxford University Press, 1989, pp. 330-331.

Christopher Columbus dies in a crazed frenzy believing that he is God.

**AD 1508-** Michelangelo in Rome, frescoes the Sistine Chapel in nude figures [naked] on the ceiling.

**AD 1509-**1564- John Calvin, aka Jean Cauvin, 1509-1564, is born in Noyon, Northern France. He will witness the excommunication of his father and brother for allegedly flirting with forbidden ideas; ideas banned by the Church. John Calvin, the first Fundamentalist, French reformer and theologian, advocates the Absolute Authority of the Bible [and not the Church].

He believes that the State *must* be subject to the Church, and other Biblical doctrinal beliefs [one must remember that when the Church reigned supreme over the State, those years were known as the Dark Ages].

Celibacy is ignored by the priesthood, a Frisian Abbot, the father of Rudolph Agricola, when he was elected abbot also soon learned that his mistress had delivered him a son for which he exulted, *"Today, I have twice become a father. God's blessing on it."*

John Chauvin, who afterwards would become famous as John Calvin, the founder of the Presbyterian Church, forged five restraints for the minds of his fellow man. These fetters he called points: *predestination, particular redemption, total depravity, irresistible grace, and the perseverance of the saints*. About the neck of each follower he put a collar bristling with these live iron points, which the presence of all these points on the collar is still the test of orthodoxy in the church he founded.

John Calvin, in the flush of his youth, is elected to the office of preacher in Geneva, where he at once, in union with Farel, draws up a condensed statement of the Presbyterian Doctrine, and all the citizens of Geneva, on pain of banishment, are compelled to take an oath that they believed the statement.

Of this proceeding Calvin very innocently remarked that it produced great satisfaction. A man named Caroli had the audacity to dispute Calvin's doctrines, and for this outrage he was banished.

Such mundane issues as to whether the sacramental bread should be leavened or unleavened occupied the mind of Calvin who drew up laws regulating the cut of the citizens' clothes, and prescribing their diet, and all those whose garments were not in the Calvin fashion were refused the Holy Sacrament. Eventually, the people becoming tired of this petty theological tyranny and banished Calvin. In a few years, however, he was recalled and received with great enthusiasm.

After this he is supreme, and the will of Calvin becomes the law of Geneva. Famous for his work, *"Institutes of the Christian Religion"* at the age of 26 years of age. He refers to the Deity as *"The Architect of the Universe."* John Calvin reluctantly admits he, *"Saw an exact conformity between Popery and Paganism."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 12, 393.

Which further establishes that the early Christians not only borrowed or stole from the pagan faiths, but admitted such, although to this date, they do not advertise it. In a letter to his friend Henry Bullinger regarding a strong rebuttal issued by Martin Luther, who was known for his fiery temper, Calvin says, *"I hear that Luther has at length published an atrocious invective, not so much against you as against us all. In these circumstances I can scarcely venture to ask for your silence; since it is unjust that the innocent should be thus attacked without having an opportunity to clear themselves; although it is at the same time difficult to decide whether that would be expedient."*

*"But I hope you will remember in the first place how great a man Luther is, and in how many excellent endowments he excels; with what fortitude and constancy, with what dexterity and efficacious learning, he has hitherto applied himself, both to overthrow the Kingdom of Anti-Christ, and to spread the Doctrine of Salvation. It is a frequent saying with me that, if Luther should even call me a devil, my veneration for him is notwithstanding so great that I shall ever acknowledge him to be an illustrious servant of God, who, though he abounds in extraordinary virtues, yet labors under great imperfections. I wish he would endeavor to restrain the violence with which he boils over on all occasions; and that he would always direct the vehemence that is natural to him against the enemies of truth, and not brandish it also against the servants of the Lord. I should be glad if he took more pains in searching out his own defects. Flatterers have done him much harm, especially as he is by nature too much inclined to self-indulgence; but it is our duty, whilst we reprehend what is bad in him, to make due allowance for his excellent qualities."* ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

*"I beg therefore of you and your colleagues, in the first place to consider that you have to deal with a distinguished servant of Christ, to whom we are all much indebted; and in the next, that all you will obtain by a conflict will be to afford sport to the ungodly, and a triumph over ourselves as well as over the gospel; for if we indulge in mutual abuse, they will be but too ready to believe both sides."*

Martin Luther was a great writer as well as great orator and in defending the Bible against the inconsistencies, vices, and moral laxities of the Catholic Church leaders it does not do the Church well to condemn him so harshly.

In Calvin's letter to the King of France, regarding his disagreement with the priesthood he writes, *"... Look now to our adversaries, (I mean the priesthood, at whose beck and pleasure others ply their enmity against us,) and consider with me for a little by what zeal they are actuated. The true religion which is delivered in the Scriptures, and which all ought to hold, they readily permit both themselves and others to be ignorant of, to neglect and despise; and they deem it of little moment what each man believes concerning God and Christ, or disbelieves, provided he submits to the judgment of the Church with what they call implicit faith; nor are they greatly concerned though they should see the glory of God dishonored by open blasphemies, provided not a finger is raised against the primacy of the Apostolic See and the authority of Holy Mother Church."* ~John Calvin.

*"Why, then, do they war for the mass, Purgatory, pilgrimage, and similar follies, with such fierceness and acerbity, that though they cannot prove one of them from the word of God, they deny godliness can be safe without faith in these things - faith drawn out, if I may so express it, to its utmost stretch? Why? Just because their belly is their God, and their kitchen their religion; and they believe, that if these were away they would not only not be Christians, but not even men..."* ~cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

*"In demanding miracles from us, they act dishonestly; for we have not coined some new Gospel, but retain the very one the truth of which is confirmed by all the miracles which Christ and the apostles ever wrought. But they have a peculiarity that we have not - they can confirm their faith by constant miracles down to the present day! Nay rather, they allege miracles which might produce wavering in minds otherwise well disposed; they are so frivolous and ridiculous, so vain and false..."*

The Church was constantly creating new documents [and it still is, but now its more to protect its pedophile priests] or statements asserting whatever it felt prudent at the time to defend its actions against all manner of beings. To this resolve the Church was quite often found guilty of crimes that it would continue to deny, even against overwhelming evidence. Followers are not supposed to contradict the Church.

Personally, I feel that Calvin addresses only some of the sins of the Church in that the Church has not always acted honestly, faithfully truthfully, nor religiously, therefore how could one let the Church rule

supreme if she continually changes the rules for the benefit of the Church and not the principles of God and his creations?

A driven man who is sometimes difficult to understand, Calvin, nevertheless, had the good intentions of furthering the word of God in all that he endeavored to produce. A tireless man, he wrote many letters and treatises on the Bible. It would not do to have the common people understand that a man can deny the Bible, refuse to look at the cross, contend that Christ is only a man, and yet die as calmly as Calvin did after he had murdered Servetus, although still a nominal Catholic, Servetus described his heretical opposition to the concept of the Trinity and requested permission to visit the theocratic city of Geneva, Switzerland.

Miguel Serveto, 1511-53, Spanish physician and theologian, was executed for his beliefs by the Calvinist government of Geneva. He was arrested while attending church in Geneva, convicted of heresy and blasphemy against Christianity, and burned at the stake on October 27, 1553 for among other things, in his edition of Ptolemy's "*Geography*," he spoke of the Holy Land as not a "*Land flowing with milk and honey*," but mainly barren and inhospitable; Calvin declared that such language "*Necessarily inculcated Moses, and grievously outraged the Holy Ghost!*" ~*Is It God's Word?* By Joseph Wheless.

"*While he did not directly recommend the use of the death penalty for blasphemy, he defended its use among the Jews.*" ~From *The Protestant Inquisition, Reformation Intolerance and Persecution*, by Dave Armstrong.

Many of the '*Reformationists*' were as vehement in their doctrines as the Church which they denied.

**AD 1509**-Persecution of the Jews in Germany; the converted Jew, Johann Pfefferkorn, receives authority from the Christian Emperor Maximilian I to confiscate and destroy all Jewish books, especially the blasphemous Talmud; an action the humanist Johann Reuchlin opposes.

King Henry VII, 1485-1509, dies and Henry VIII, 1509-1547, becomes King, he is a cruel, wasteful, a whoremonger, and self-centered individual.

Spain becomes the most powerful nation in Europe due to its affiliation with the Holy Roman Empire, which controls much of Central Europe and is in possession of southern Italy. France is also now much more powerful than England.

---

*"Persons who persist in the superstitions of the Roman Anti-Christ... Deserve to be repressed by the sword."* ~John Calvin. cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

---

Pope Julius II joins the League of Cambrai between France, Germany, and Spain, excommunicating Venice. The Pope began conspiring with Venice and Spain against France.

The Catholic Church institutes slavery in America via Bartolome de Las Casas who is the Roman Catholic Bishop at Chiapas; Catholic Spain proposes that each Spanish settler to America should bring a certain number of slaves. This proposal marks the start of the infamous African/American slave trade.

**AD 1510**-1579-Bishop Francis David preaches against the Trinity. The dawn of the Trinity is founded upon the Church's inability to explain its version of Jesus being the Son of God.

This led to the Spirit of Jesus that further led to God the Father and the inability of the Church to convince its followers of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. Millions of Orthodox Christians today do *not* believe in the Trinity, which is established within the Catholic Doctrines.

Catholic, King Ferdinand of Spain authorizes the purchase of 250 African slaves in Lisbon for his newly acquired territories in New Spain. Thus begins one of the most brutal colonial slavery cultures.

**AD 1510**-1512-After being removed as Governor of Puerto Rico [*Boriquen*] Juan Ponce de Leon embarks on a trail to locate the Fountain of Youth said to be located in Bimini [*Bahamas*]. Authorized by King Ferdinand V of Spain he is unsuccessful in his endeavors.

Gypsies [*Roma*] are prohibited by the Grand Council of France from residency. The punishment is banishment. A second offence will result in hanging.

---

#### ANCIENT CHRISTIAN TEACHINGS

- ✦ The Church taught that the sins of a person could be transferred to an animal, even to a goat.
- ✦ The Church makes maternity an offence for which a sin offering have to be made.
- ✦ The Church taught that it was wicked to give birth to a boy, and twice as wicked to give birth to a girl.
- ✦ The Church taught that to make hairoil like that used by the priests was an offence punishable

with death.

- ✦ The Church taught that the blood of a bird killed over running water to be regarded as medicine. ~*About the Holy Bible* By Robert G. Ingersoll, 1894.
- ✦ God punishes the evil and wicked by plaguing them with disease or illness. -Comte 1978: 124.
- ✦ These belief and others such as the touch of a royal person restoring the afflicted to health means that medicine did not have a practical base in the lay person's thinking. ~Rooke, 1984:36.

### CATHOLIC MYTH OF EDUCATION

The *myth* that Christianity “*Gave the world schools,*” is still repeated by many Catholic apologists, who consider themselves above the popular class, is, like similar claims in regard to slavery, philanthropy, purity, etc., the exact opposite of the historical facts as they are recorded in every manual of the history of education published since the middle of the last century.

Indeed, the Roman system of free education had been described repeatedly since the classical revival of the 15<sup>th</sup> century, and even in Christian circles every biography of Augustine of Hippo had described how he found free Pagan schools, primary and secondary, even in the smaller towns of Africa. In earlier civilizations a good deal of schooling had been provided for boys, and occasionally girls, of the middle class, as we find in Egyptian and Babylonian remains, but they all, including Greece, regarded the *education of the workers, or poor,* as superfluous.

Under the influence of the Stoic-Epicureans, long before Bishops had the least influence, the Roman Emperors created a system of schools, maintained by the municipalities, for all *freeborn children*.

By the 4<sup>th</sup> century the “*Ladder of education,*” free to all, stretched, to all parts of the Empire, from the simple primary school, often in the open air, through secondary schools to a sort of university at Rome, and in a few other cities. ~See Laurie's *Historical Survey of Pre-Christian Education*, 1900.

These schools taught from textbooks, which contained Pagan literature, thought to be offensive and dangerous to the Church, and in cities such as Alexandria the Christians opened a few small schools. The Fathers were overwhelmingly opposed to education, in general, and expressed an open contempt for this profane knowledge. “*After Jesus Christ,*” said Tertullian, “*all curiosity is superfluous.*”

In the last century, a French priest, the Abbé Gaume, contending that the classics ought to be excluded from every Catholic college, quoted a long series of such sentiments from the works of the Fathers. ~*Le Ver Rongeur des Sociétés Modernes*, 1851.

Even the renowned Saint Augustine joined in the chorus, and the murder of Princess Hypatia and the closing of the great school at Alexandria, including the burning of the great library there, followed later by the closing of the schools at Athens by Justinian, are well-known facts. After the fall of the Empire it was economically impossible to maintain the vast system of schools and Christian writers give their readers the curious impression that it was just at this time that schools began to multiply. It is a commonplace of historical manuals that the Roman schools perished almost without trace, “*With few exceptions they had disappeared by the 6<sup>th</sup> century.*” ~See Dr. W. Boyd, in his *History of Western Education*, 1921, pg. 100.

Dr. Boyd thinks that schools survived best in Christian Gaul [*France*], but Denk, who made a special study of schools in this region in his “*Geschichte des Gallo-Frankischen Unterrichts,*” but the year 1892, shows that you could count them on your fingers. The Ostrogothic monarch, Theodoric and his daughter Amalasantha had made a noble effort to save civilization by restoring education, but the Popes intrigued with their enemies, ruined it. Pope Saint Gregory I, “*The Great*” rebuked a French Bishop for the ‘*horrible crime*’ of opening a school. ~See *Ep. LIV*, Migne Collection.

Instead of this the Chief Papal historian of this period, Mgr. Mann, quotes a masterful work of *Saint Pope Gregory*, 590-604 C.E., supporting education, which the Benedictine editors themselves declare a forgery. The Roman workers, excluding slaves, all had free education, but in the impoverished new Europe, in which 90 to 95 per cent. were now serfs, almost none, apart from priests and monks, had education; and many priests could not read the Mass, while the bulk of the monks were illiterate and sensual idlers. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

Here and there, at one period or another, a Bishop like Isidore of Seville gave his clergy some culture. Since most of the world was illiterate at the time the Church was imposing its sanctions upon those who were financially influential in the community and educated.

Here and there, an Abbot feebly illumined his district for a time. However, the much-vaunted zeal of the British and Irish monks in the 1<sup>st</sup> century, *The Apostolic Age*, of their Christian fervor, Prof. Boyd observes that, “*In pre-Christian times education flourished in Ireland and other Catholic countries*,” so that the apostles of Christianity were compelled to adopt “*The cultural interests and educational work of the Druids*.”

He would, of course, not question that this early Celtic zeal did much work for a time in Britain and France, but this work is often wrongly represented as a broad educational development. Little was taught except *theology*, and the pupils were nearly all, to some extent sons of the nobles [*including the monks and clerics*].

The work of Charlemagne, is now recognized as of very little significance. Stimulated during his first visit to Italy by the high culture of the anti-Papal Lombards, he ordered all his Bishops and Abbots to open schools for theological purposes. Few did, and the scheme was abandoned as soon as he died. Rome itself remained so backward that we have legal documents of the tenth century, which ladies of the highest noble family have signed with a mark because they could not write their names. ~Gregorovius, *History of the City of Rome*, III, 258.

The myth of the monks and classical literature has been exposed elsewhere, and just as, or even more, reckless is the Catholic boast, based upon the egregious work of Montalembert, of the libraries of the monks. On dubious evidence, they claim that there were monasteries in the later Middle Ages with 6,000 or 7,000 volumes.

We know that in the 13<sup>th</sup> century the library at Canterbury, presumably one of the best in England, had only 1,800, “*Catholic Encyclopedia*,” whereas by the ninth century the Spanish Arabs had myriads of libraries of beautifully bound books, superbly housed, rising to the royal library of at least 400,000.

It is a matter of history that this school-movement, which is considered one of the glories of the Middle Ages, was at first very largely *independent* of the Church, and as broad in its curriculum as the state of learning permitted; and that the Church *suppressed* the free colleges.

The Church was instrumental in forcing the schools to eliminate the teaching of science, and turned most of the universities into theological cockpits for crowds of monks and clerics. Filipinos are proud of their universities, yet seldom do they mention the creation of the institutes for the ruling elite and not the peasants. Jesuits on the other hand, gave a great impetus to education. Both sides concentrated on the religious issue, the Jesuit education in particular being a narrow and poisonous system for making sons of the wealthy and the nobles hate Protestantism. ~Cf. cf. Luke 14:26, Revelation 2:6

The figures of illiteracy in the various countries of Europe at the beginning of the 19<sup>th</sup> century make a mockery of all educational claims for earlier dates. The French Revolution had directed Talleyrand to draft a fine scheme, which we have, of universal free education, and the idea was passed on to Switzerland, Spain, Italy, and incorporated into the American system.

The French revolutionaries installed a naked harlot on the high altar of the Catholic Cathedral at Notre Dame, on November 10, 1793. To the French revolutionaries who carried out the impious farce, the woman represented the “*Goddess of Reason*.”

“*We are living next to an inferno that could burn everything, destroy religion and the sovereignty of the King as well as the very existence of the monarchy itself and the classes that compose it.*” ~1792, Charles IV's most notable minister, Floridablanca on the French Revolution.

Napoleon had here in part maintained the revolutionary ideal; but, after his fall, Catholic countries, and again the Pope's dominions were the worst, sank back into a lamentable condition, while Rationalists like Pestalozzi, Froebel, Robert Owen, and Bentham worked for universal education. Napoleon, basically, created the modern coup d'état, he imprisoned two Popes, Pius VI and Pius VII, and placed the Emperor's iron crown on his own brow, with his own hand, and, of course, caused the deaths of millions; including his own soldiers. When Napoleon invaded Egypt, he took along two hundred scholars with his army, one of whom deciphered the Rosetta Stone.

In the Philippines the various religious Christian societies opened schools for the poor, yes, however, the colleges, again, were reserved for the aristocracy, or Spanish families. “*Religion is what keeps the poor from murdering the rich.*” ~General Napoleon Bonaparte.

Thinkers do not reconcile with the teachings of the Church, thinkers are therefore to be censured, “*Catholicism cannot be reconciled with naturalism or rationalism.*” ~Pope Lo XIII, *Immortal Dei*.



---

*“One and all had emanated from the same source, and their varieties from the same false imaginations of our early ancestors.” ~Robert Owen.*

---

Rizal tells in his books of the discriminatory practices when he attended these privileged Christian schools. The demands of the humanitarians opened the eyes of all to the disgraceful situation, and a Quaker, Lancaster, supported by the Atheists Owen, Place, and Bentham, founded a system of undenominational schools; to which the Church of England, in its own interests, reacted by opening a large number of very primitive schools of its own for the children of the workers. But, the Bishops fiercely resisted for thirty years the grant of any national subsidy, and for forty further years thereafter, obstructed the demand for a national system. ~From Holman's *English National Education*, 1898.

At the beginning of the 19<sup>th</sup> century 90 per cent of the people were still illiterate in England, which fully discredits all pre-Reformation or post-Reformation claims. Fifty per cent were still illiterate when Parliament was permitted to make an annual grant of £20,000, and £70,000 for the royal stables, in 1833.

The Bishops walked in procession from the House to the Palace to protest against the establishment of a national system, and their hostility was not broken until 1870. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

The same fierce struggle against the clergy had to be waged in nearly every country before the modern system, which we now regard as indispensable to civilization, could be established.

---

#### VICARS OF CHRIST:

*“The long line of Popes who were libertines before and sometimes after ascending the Throne of Peter suggests that celibacy was not honored by the rank and file of the clergy, either...A list of Popes who misbehaved would include, among others, Pope Benedict V, Pope Sergius III, Pope John X, Pope John XII, Pope Benedict VII, Pope Benedict IX, Pope Clement V, Pope Clement VI, Pope John XXIII, Pope Sixtus IV, Pope Pius II, Pope Innocent VIII, Pope Alexander VI, Pope Julius II, Pope Paul III, Pope Julius III, Pope Gregory XIII, Pope Gregory XV, Pope Urban VIII, Pope Innocent X, and Pope Alexander VII amongst others. When Popes had mistresses of fifteen years of age, were guilty of incest and sexual perversions of every sort, had innumerable children, and were murdered in the very act of adultery, there can be no doubt that celibacy among the clergy as a whole was more honored in the breach than in the observance.” ~Encyclopedia of Education, 5 vols., 1912, issued by Columbia University. A Student's History of Education, by Pres. Graves, 1936. J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*.*

---

Graft, Corruption, theft, nepotism, murder, simony, rape, lying, cheating, adultery, and falsification of numerous documents, all are overlooked when committed by the Pope or his henchmen. Was the denial of marriage via celibacy of the clergy being a last resort of punishment or a means to curb this misbehavior? Regardless, little has changed in almost two thousand years regarding the crimes of the Church with continuous concealment of wrongs perpetrated against the public as well as Catholics.

#### ASTROLOGY

A number of Catholic Popes were intimately familiar with astrology: Sixtus IV was the first Pope to draw and interpret a horoscope, Pope Julius II chose his coronation date astrologically, and Pope Leo X and Pope Paul III relied heavily on astrologers for advice. Astrology was first for kings and courtiers. By the fourteenth century popes, bishops, and all the Courts of Europe all had their official astrologers. The first popular horoscopes for the masses were published in 1493 as an almanac, the *“Kalendar and Compost of Shepards.”* Newspaper daily horoscopes were created 70 years ago for the express purpose of selling newspapers: In 1930, the London *“Sunday Express,”* published an astrological article on the birth of Princess Margaret.

---

*“In the Old Catholic phrase, “Why be Holier than the Pope?” “Catholic Christianity begun with the Satanic alliance between the barbaric, concubine-sired Emperor Constantine and Pope Sylvester, Bishop of Rome. Constantine had by then already murdered Crispus, his son by his first wife, in 326 CE, drowned his second wife in the bath, killed his eleven-year-old nephew, and then his brother-in-law. Both benefited enormously from this ‘Unholy Alliance’ between ‘Altar and Throne,’ the power of the Pulpit aligning with the terror of the ‘Sword,’ a formidable foe that crushed all opposition.” ~From*

*Peter de Rosa's, Vicars of Christ: The Dark Side of the Papacy.*

---

The public response was enormous, leading to a commission for astrologer R.H. Naylor to write a

series. Circulation soared and newspapers in England, France, Germany, and America began publishing columns of astrological predictions. Benjamin Franklin was a dedicated astrologer, publishing a series of almanacs under the pseudonym "*Richard Saunders*."

The Christmas "*Star of Bethlehem*" is likely to have been a conjunction of the planets Venus and Jupiter in 2 AD. The *magi*, which means astrologer in Arabic, supposedly pursued this alignment across the sky toward Bethlehem. In Franklin's almanac for 1732 he predicts the death of his friend, Titan Leeds: "*He dies by my calculation made at his request on October 17, 1733 at 3:29 PM at the conjunction of the Sun and Mercury.*" Whether Leeds obliged is unknown.

During World War II, Winston Churchill and the British High Command employed Louis De Wohl as a one-man astrological agency, giving him a commission with the rank of Captain. Throughout WWII De Wohl attempted to advise the High Command on the moves Hitler might make according to astrological interpretation, based on the rumor that Hitler was using Swiss astrologer, K. E. Kraft to help him plot his military strategy. ~from the works of Barbara Schermer. astrologyalive.com

### VATICAN BANKING CONSPIRACIES

Catholic Conspiracy Theory: At one time the Popes were the owners of three major banks in the United States of America located in New York, Chicago, and San Francisco. In New York, St. Peter's banker Michael Sindona, ran the Franklin National Bank as a huge gambling device and money laundry.

The bank eventually collapses in 1974 and was taken over by a group of European bankers with the Vatican Bank losing its controlling interest. Sindona was caught doing improper banking practices and sent to an American prison for fraudulent banking. Later, he was extradited to Italy on more charges.

He began revealing names and talking too much.

It is alleged that Pope Paul VI silenced Sindona in an Italian jail [*had him murdered with a poisoned cup of coffee*]. ~See: *St. Peter's Banker* by Luigi DiFonzo.

A similar method was used to murder Chicago's first black Mayor, Harold Washington, 1987 and the Mayor is replaced with the Vatican's "*Man of Trust*," Richie Daley, son of late Richard J. Daley who had been mayor for some 21 years.

Harold when re-elected in 1987 said he was going to take over Commonwealth Edison, the local electric monopoly whose primary ownership is the Vatican, and runs it as a municipal electricity at a very cheap price to Chicago residents. That is one of several alleged motives to poison Harold Washington. Sindona and his confederates also operated, for the Pope, the Continental Bank of Chicago [*about 1996, it merged with the Pope's Bank of America*].

It is alleged that all the Catholic Churches of the Western Hemisphere ran their money through this bank, and in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, the lies and deception continue. The Archbishop of Chicago is also the Treasurer, for the Church [*North America, Central America, and South America*]. In the early 1980s, Continental Bank, through their holding company owed some 20 Billion Dollars to the Japanese [*including their mafia, the Yakuza*], who had put in *Flight Capital* [*hot money*].

Continental could not repay, and the Japanese in May of 1984, started a run on the bank and its holding company, Continental Illinois. The Result? A consortium of banks, headed by J.P. Morgan and Company, took over, with the Pope losing part but not all of his control.

The Morgan banks are the front for British Royalty and the Queen, who for over 100 prior years always had a director sitting to supervise Continental. Through Continental Bank, however, the Vatican continued to oversee Panama's General Noriega, and his joint secret business deals with George Herbert Walker Bush.

So, when the U.S. invaded Panama, 1989, Noriega naturally sought refuge in the Vatican papal office and branch of the Vatican Bank in Panama. The U.S. Military used psychological warfare, including super hard-rock music, to drive Noriega out. In his book entitled "*In God's Name*", David Yallop tells how Italian newspaper editors criticized the Pope for doing nothing about Continental Bank and the Vatican's links to the corrupt mafia and money laundering. Mr. Yallop documents how the previous Pontiff, Pope John Paul I, opposing the mafia, was allegedly murdered after only 33 days in office.

The Justice Department's record-grabbers have descended on Continental Bank, seeking to destroy incriminating records that would put President Bush in the same jail cell with his CIA business partner,

General Noriega. By the way, Panama, under General Noriega, was the only country in the Western Hemisphere run by a dark-skinned person. Noriega was popular with the bulk of those in Panama, who are people of color. It was only the small, white aristocracy, *light skinned Spanish blood and foreigners*, there that wanted him removed. They used the branches of worldwide banks there to skim-off loot from dope and gun running.

Noriega was really just a small-time, semi-independent tyrant [*his relatives were involved in drug smuggling and money laundering*]. Helping supervise Continental Bank has been the Vatican's "Man of Trust" [*trusted to keep their business secrets*], Chicago Federal Appeals Judge Walter J. Cummings, Jr. [*he died about 1999*].

What does Scripture say about drugs and the deifying of drug addiction?

- ✠ "All things are lawful for me, but not all things are helpful. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be enslaved by anything." ~1 Corinthians 6:12
- ✠ "Thou shalt have no other Gods before me." ~Exodus 20:3.
- ✠ "No man can serve two masters." ~Matthew 6:24.
- ✠ "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." ~Matthew 11:28.
- ✠ Jesus Christ says, "Every one who commits sin is a slave to sin." ~John 8:34.
- ✠ "Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin, which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us." ~Hebrews 12:1.
- ✠ "Do not handle, Do not taste, Do not touch." ~Colossians 2:23.

For many years Cummings was chief judge of that Court made up primarily of banker-judges. Judge Cummings steered cases on to his fellow banker-judges who do NOT disqualify themselves in cases involving their financial interests. Guess who wins in their crooked court? [*Cummings is replaced as Chief Judge by Richard A. Posner*]. ~See *Chief Crook Enters Microsoft Mess*.

---

*"A tyrant must put on the appearance of uncommon devotion to religion. Subjects are less apprehensive of illegal treatment from a ruler whom they consider God fearing and pious. On the other hand, they do less easily move against him, believing that he has the Gods on his side."* ~Aristotle, ancient philosopher.

For many years the major owners of Bank of America and their holding company, Bank America, are the *Jesuits and the Vatican*, and their long-time cronies, the Rothschilds. Like Continental Bank up to 1984, they owed tens of Billions of Dollars to the Japanese mafia, the Yakuza who own most of the other sizeable banks in California. In the late 1980s, Bank of America was faced with a run, so they have quietly given over most of the control to the Japanese Yakuza.

Although the Pope has lost much control over the three banks in America, the Pontiff continues as the major owner in nuclear power utility firms in the U.S., including Commonwealth Edison and Florida Power [*Through a Dutch front for the Vatican, called Robeco*].

Under the *Atomic Energy Act*, it is illegal for a foreign entity, such as the Vatican, to own nuclear facilities in America. Yet, the law is not enforced. ~from *The Electric Scandal* by Sherman Skolnick.

---

## CHRISTIAN MARRIAGES AND DIVORCE

Marriage, divorce, and the Catholic Church: Prof. Westermarck's "History of Human Marriage," 1891, describes the early aspects of the Roman social order that is later transformed by the Christians. Under the Republic the Romans had an admirable ideal of marriage and the family existed, but this is corrupted in the decline of the Republic, and the corruption continues under the Empire until the *new religion* saves this social institution by making marriage a sacred entity.

After the fall of Rome, the Church alleges to have made marriage a Sacrament [*which was not actually accomplished until 1,000 years later*]. In the Roman Empire, a man, married or unmarried, had no obligation of chastity, and the manner of marriage, *confarreatio*, etc., placed a wife on the same scale as the slaves or children [*chattel*]. She could acquire no property, and the husband could have her put to death for various offenses.

Greek influences slowly change the Roman's legal perception and allowed less rigid forms of marriage to be permitted. This change led to an improvement in human rights freedoms. Lecky says, "... *There is probably no period in which examples of conjugal heroism and fidelity appear more frequently than*

*in this very age.*” ~History of European Morals, II, 303.

The Empress, Livia, is as puritanical as Queen Victoria, and the Emperor is sends into an austere exile for life his beloved daughter Julia for loose morals.~ Sir S. Dill, *Roman Society from Nero to Marcus Aurelius*, 1904, and *Roman Society in the Last Centuries of the Western Empire*, 1899.

Saint Paul and Saint Augustine, regarded sexual intercourse in itself as repulsive and both spoke out against adultery, but it is only among the early Christians that they find acceptance and denounce it. Chrysostom says in one sermon that there are 100,000 Christians at Antioch, out of 500,000 people, but he doubts if 100 of them will escape Hell, and, Saints Jerome, Cyprian, Augustine, etc., concur. History has painted a persecuted Church, one in which its members suffered graciously for their Savior, but hidden in the recesses of this history, *“The story of the iniquities with which Saint Chrysostom had to grapple... Is one of the saddest and most deplorable among the many sad and deplorable narratives, which deface the Ecclesiastical history of the 4<sup>th</sup> century. It exhibits the prevalence among Bishops and clergy of an almost inconceivable amount of greed, worldliness and disorder.”* ~Farrar, *Lives of the Fathers*, Vol. II, 674.

Married people are considered weaklings who had to be indulged in this *“Decorous sort of adultery,”* as Athenagoras calls it in his Apology (c. 33), Lecky quotes from the Fathers, from the 2<sup>nd</sup> to the 5<sup>th</sup> century, a list of similar sentiments.

Augustine would not refuse a Christian a concubine if his wife is childless, *“De ‘Bono Conjugali’”* c. 15, and the first Synod of Toledo, permits a man, Canon 17, to have a concubine [a woman cohabitating without the benefit of marriage] instead of a wife. ~ Mansi's collection of Councils, III, 1001.

Divorce in the Church continues to be allowed on from four to six cases, and the Church fails to obtain control over marriage agreements. The few points on which the Roman Bishops persuade the Emperors to interfere with, legislatively, form, as says Muirhead, *“A miserable chapter in the history of law.”* ~Historical Introduction to the Private Law of Rome, 1899, p. 356.

*“Conjugal morals returned to brutality,”* says Legouvé, of the Dark Ages, and in the 11<sup>th</sup> century the transforming Papacy began its fight to suppress divorce, enforce sacerdotal celibacy, and bring the marriages of the laity under control, relying principally on Scriptural forgeries to subjugate their Catholic following. ~ S. B. Kitchin's *History of Divorce*, 1912, Howard's *History of Matrimonial Institutions*, 2 vols., 1904, and Prof. E. Fahrner's, *Geschichte des Unauflösigkeits Prizip*, 1903.

The vow of celibacy, for the cleric, is not taken until the ordination of the subdiaconate. The candidate is dressed in albs, stands facing the Bishop, at the entrance to the sanctuary, at which time he makes his solemn oath.

---

*“All who have been twice married by human law, are sinners in the eyes of our Master.”* ~Saint Justin Martyr, *First Apology*, 160 A.D.

---

The discriminatory practice against women is evident in, *“A wife must not depart from her husband. Or, if she should depart, she must remain unmarried.”* ~Saint Cyprian of Carthage, *Testimonies*, 250 A.D.

*“Man enjoys the great advantage of having a God endorse the code he writes, and since man exercises a sovereign authority over women it is especially fortunate that this authority has been vested in him by the Supreme Being. For the Jews, Mohammedans and Christians among others, man is master by Divine Right; the fear of God will therefore repress any impulse towards revolt in the downtrodden female.”* ~Simone de Beauvoir, *The Second Sex*, 1949; see also I Corinthians 11:3-12, I Corinthians 14:34-36, I Peter 3:1-7, Ephesians 5:22-24, Colossians 3:18-19.

The early Church Father, Saint Cyprian of Carthage, who is regarded as a saint even by the Roman Catholic Church, and himself a Bishop, spoke about the authority of Bishops in the following manner, *“Let each one give his opinion without judging any one and without separating from the communion of those who are not of his opinion; for none of us sets himself up for a Bishop of Bishops, nor compels his brethren to obey him by means of tyrannical terror, every Bishop having full liberty and complete power; as he cannot be judged by another, neither can he judge another. Let us all wait the judgment of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who alone has the power to appoint us to the government of His Church and to judge our conduct.”* ~Saint Cyprian, 250 C.E.

Catholic authorities invent the myth of *“The Hot Blood of the Latins”* to explain the state of conjugal morals in Italy, Spain, Portugal, France, and South America, while they boast of Irish chastity [which

*has been questioned*]. ~Father J. McCabe.

Protestantism failed to correct what Doctor Howard calls the shameful abuses, which disgrace the record of *ecclesiastical judicature* previous to the Council of Trent, and child-marriages continue. King Henry VIII, 1509-1547, himself married six times, lamenting "*The terrible confusion of marriages in England*" and the findings of a Royal Commission in the 18<sup>th</sup> century that at least a third of the marriages in the country were suspect.

For a predicament had developed in England in the 17<sup>th</sup> century which made the Church of England's stern guardianship of marriage as entertaining as the loose morals of Catholic countries made the claim of their Church. "*Free Parsons*," technically not under the Bishop, proliferated, many of them being in jail, could and did marry anybody who applied, without any conditions beyond the fee.

The "*Free*" incumbent of St. James's in the West End performed 40,000 marriages in twenty-seven years. A Parson [rector] in the Fleet Prison for debtors performed 36,000 in thirty-one years.

Adventurers brought young eloping heiresses, whores dragged drunken sailors who had just been paid their several years salaries in lump sum, etc.. The Parsons had spies on Fleet Street. ~From Burn's *Fleet Registers*, 1833, and J. C. Jeafferson's, *Brides and Bridals*, 1872. .cf. Proverbs 31:6-7.

It isn't until the 19<sup>th</sup> century that humanitarian Protestant England began to reform marriage and divorce, as in other Protestant countries, and to reduce the sufferings of women and children. The Church of Rome, with its law of *indissoluble marriage*, still dissolves it for the rich and famous [*a double standard few can deny*].

In 1924 Countess Marconi, nee Ms. O'Brien, had her marriage declared null from the first, which meant nineteen years earlier, because of *lack of real consent*. Lady Vanderbilt, married to the Duke of Marlborough, received a similar decree from the Church. ~See G. Seldes, *The Catholic Crisis*. cf. Ecclesiastes 1:9.

The Church flouts civil law and the social interest by declaring a secret Catholic marriage valid, or a marriage with a non-Catholic without a priest's permission invalid at its discretion. ~From Father Joseph McCabe, *Influence of the Church on Marriage and Divorce*, 1916.

— "*You sniveling priest, you are imposing delusions upon society for your own aggrandizement.*"

~Voltaire, French philosopher, rationalist.

Can the Church and State ever have true separation or is intermediation permissible or necessary? Even the American Catholic of today cannot pretend that any adjustment is possible between the American and the Catholic position, due to the existence of clauses on marriage. The condemnation of these propositions is a declaration by the Church that marriage by civil contract only is *Invalid*.

It leaves no room to say that the Pope means that the clauses are for Catholics only. American law, like the law of every fully civilized country today, has the function of declaring when the marriage of Catholics, as well as other citizens of other religious sects, is valid or invalid. It strictly holds that a Catholic pair are validly married and would prosecute them for bigamy if they dared to marry again without divorce, if they go through the civil ceremony without going to church for what the church calls the sacrament.

The Church may say, from its perspective, the couple committed a sin, but it merely defies the civil laws of the land when it refuses to admit that "*There can be true marriage for Christians on the strength of the civil contract only*" or that "*By natural law the bond of matrimony is not indissoluble and on various grounds the civil authority may grant a divorce.*"

Most European couples got married in June because they took their annual bath in May and were beginning to smell pretty ripe, reeking of odors by June, which is why brides would carry a bouquet of flowers, to conceal the body odors. Baths consisted of a large tub filled with hot water, and the man of the house had the privilege of the first bath, using nice clean water; then all the other sons and men, finally, the women and next to last, the children and last of all the babies, which by then, the same water, having been used over and over again, was so filthy one could actually lose someone in it.

Hence, the saying, "*Don't throw the baby out with the bath water.*"

The Catholic believes that those things, which are assigned to nature in its beginning belong to the law of nature, and the indissolubility of marriage is one of those things according to Matthew 19:4, 6, therefore it is of natural law, and man should not oppose himself to God. Yet man will oppose himself to God if he were to sunder, "*What God hath joined together.*" ~See Saint Thomas Aquinas, *Summa Theologica*, 13<sup>th</sup>

century.

*“And it hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a bill of divorce. But I say to you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, excepting for the cause of fornication, maketh her to commit adultery: and he that shall marry her that is put away, committeth adultery.”* ~Matthew 5:31-32.

*“But to them that are married, not I but the Lord commandeth, that the wife depart not from her husband. And if she depart, that she remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband. And let not the husband put away his wife.”* ~1 Corinthians 7:10-11. cf. Deuteronomy 22:22, 22:24.

*“A woman is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband die, she is at liberty: let her marry to whom she will; only in the Lord.”* ~1 Corinthians 7:39

*“Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.”* ~Luke 16:18, see also Matthew 19:3-9,

Mark 10:2-12.

What the Catechism of the Catholic Church says on “Divorce:”

1614. *“In his preaching Jesus unequivocally taught the original meaning of the union of man and woman as the Creator willed it from the beginning permission given by Moses to divorce one's wife was a concession to the hardness of hearts. [Cf. Matthew 19:8.] The matrimonial union of man and woman is indissoluble: God himself has determined it 'What therefore God has joined together, let no man put asunder.’”* ~-Matthew 19:6.

However, as the duly appointed self-proclaimed spokesperson of God on earth, the Pope can, through his appointees, grant a dissolution of marriage.

1650. *“Today there are numerous Catholics in many countries who have recourse to civil divorce and contract new civil unions. In fidelity to the words of Jesus Christ - 'Whoever divorces his wife and marries another, commits adultery against her; and if she divorces her husband and marries another, she commits adultery.’”* ~-Mark 10:11-12; cf. Deuteronomy 22:22-24.

*“The Church maintains that a new union cannot be recognized as valid, if the first marriage was. If the divorced are remarried civilly, they find themselves in a situation that objectively contravenes God's law. Consequently, they cannot receive Eucharistic communion as long as this situation persists. For the same reason, they cannot exercise certain ecclesial responsibilities. Reconciliation through the sacrament of Penance can be granted only to those who have repented for having violated the sign of the covenant and of fidelity to Christ, and who are committed to living in complete continence.”*

2383. *“The separation of spouses while maintaining the marriage bond can be legitimate in certain cases provided for by canon law. [Cf. CIC, canon 1151-1155.] If civil divorce remains the only possible way of ensuring certain legal rights, the care of the children, or the protection of inheritance, it can be tolerated and does not constitute a moral offense.”*

2384. *“Divorce is a grave offense against the natural law. It claims to break the contract, to which the spouses freely consented, to live with each other till death. Divorce does injury to the covenant of salvation, of which sacramental marriage is the sign. Contracting a new union, even if it is recognized by civil law, adds to the gravity of the rupture: the remarried spouse is then in a situation of public and permanent adultery: If a husband, separated from his wife, approaches another woman, he is an adulterer because he makes that woman commit adultery, and the woman who lives with him is an adulteress, because she has drawn another's husband to herself.”* ~Saint Basil, *Moralia* 73, 1: PG 31, 849-852.

Whoever wrote or altered the Gospels relating to the fundamental geography of Judea, is full of wrong directions and other numerous blunders. Even the words of Jesus are suspicious, as Jesus mentions that a woman who divorces her husband and remarries is an “Adulteress,” but since women in that society had no right of divorce, Jesus Christ's words are pure nonsense.

2385. *“Divorce is immoral also because it introduces disorder into the family and into society. This disorder brings grave harm to the deserted spouse, to children traumatized by the separation of their parents and often torn between them, and because of its contagious effect, which makes it truly a plague on society.”*

2386. *“It can happen that one of the spouses is the innocent victim of a divorce decreed by civil law; this spouse therefore has not contravened the moral law. There is a considerable difference between a spouse who has sincerely tried to be faithful to the sacrament of marriage and is unjustly abandoned,*

and one who through his own grave fault destroys a canonically valid marriage." ~Cf. FC 84.

2400. "Adultery, divorce, polygamy, and free union are grave offenses against the dignity of marriage." Unless, of course, you are a high standing member of the 'Noble class' of clergy, in which case they forgive each other for their immoral indiscretions.

## THE CRUSADES

The expeditions of the Christian knights and soldiers for the delivery of Palestine, the "Holy Land," from the Muslims were called the "Crusades," "Campaigns of the Cross," because the soldiers marked themselves as soldiers of Jesus with a cross.

The concept, financially, proved so constructive to the Popes that they began to call for Crusades against the peaceful and wealthy Moslem cities in Spain, against bodies of heretics [*Albigensians*], and eventually, against any Christian monarchs who dared to defy the Papacy. This gross abuse closes when Pope Gregory IX demands a Crusade against the kingdom of Emperor Frederic II, against the very laws laid down by the Popes themselves, while Frederick II was absent on a Crusade. All because Frederick negotiated favorable terms for the Christians from the Sultan by peaceful terms instead of by an unnecessary war, and the Pope wishing to augment the Vatican treasury.

The romanticized versions of the Crusades in Palestine are still found in school manuals and religious writers are heavily discredited by modern historical studies, which are based upon contemporary documents showing extreme favoritism towards the Roman Catholics. There is a general agreement that, while some soldiers were prompted by religious fervor, the primary impulses of the immense majority both of leaders and soldiers were love of fighting and richness of loot and prizes of war in the opulent East; that the Papacy and local Churches sought and gained an enormous accession of wealth and power by organizing the Crusades; and though hundreds of thousands of lives were sacrificed, many ended in complete futility.

"*The Cambridge Mediaeval History*," by no means an anti-clerical summary of modern scholarship, observes that genuine religious zeal was almost confined to the lower rank and file, while the leaders, including those heroes of the romanticized versions Godfrey of Bouillon and Raymond of Toulouse, were "Intent solely on their private interest, that of carving out principalities for themselves."

The Crusaders reached Palestine under a Norman, Godfrey of Bouillon, and Jerusalem fell to them. The "Carnage lasted for a week," at the hands of the Catholic warriors. There was a terrible massacre as witnessed by a Frenchman who said, "Under the portico of the Mosque the blood was knee-deep and reached the horse's bridles." ~Godfrey, who became King of Jerusalem.

Archer and Kingsford's lenient work, "*The Crusades*," *Story of the Nations Series*, 1894, says that, "Only of a few of the Crusaders can we predicate absolute purity of motive," pg. 446.

Other writers point out that the common soldiers themselves had only material motives. "Famine and pestilence at home drove men to emigrate hopefully to the Golden East," says Prof. E. Barker in the "*Encyclopedia Britannica*," under "Crusades," and even the most resolute American Catholic propagandist, Dr. Walsh, is entrusted with the corresponding article in the new "*Encyclopedia Americana*," admits that, "For the lower classes in the West life had become almost intolerable because of the oppression of the nobles, the frequent wars, and the almost (!) servile duties that feudalism enjoined."

Yet not one of those writers ever mentions the fact that Pope Urban II, who is usually described as summoning the First Crusade in a mood of pure religious fervor, whose own moral conduct in Italy was already corrupted, and lifestyle being so vile, that it shocked Christendom, openly appealed to the avarice of the knights and princes.

"The wealth of our enemies," Pope Urban said in his famous address to them, Migne, CLI, Col. 586, "will be yours, and you will despoil them of their treasures;" riches and glory and *not* Jesus was the Pope's chief appeal, and to secure the submission of the Greek Church to the Vatican. ~*Cambridge Mediaeval History*, vol. iv, 599.

Rich plunder had already attracted the French knights to join the Spaniards in ravaging the Arab/Spanish cities, as a large portion had already been sent to Rome; nor do they tell how, as we read in the contemporary monk chronicler "*Ordericus Vitalis, History Eccles.*," when the news of the splendid abundance of loot secured by the first Crusaders reached Europe, the Duke of Aquitaine, the

most licentious and irreligious prince in all of France, the Duke of Bavaria, and other nobles, with more than 100,000 men and “*A plethora of girls,*” which one monk claims lightheartedly, “*A great crowd of pilgrims,*” set out jubilantly to join them, and all but a few score perished on the way.

Historians agree that the traditional practice of blaming the Greek, Orthodox, Christians, who were alienated by the looting even of the followers of Peter the Hermit, for the failure is unjust, and that the horrendous losses were due primarily to the incompetence of the leaders. They were mighty in single combat, but ignorant in directing campaigns, many leaders being illiterate. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

The Syrian Moslem princes from the beginning being tolerant and skeptical, like those of Spain, but in the 10<sup>th</sup> century Egypt and Palestine fell under the power of the poorly informed and fanatical Fatimite Caliphs, and pilgrims are now vilely treated; and this continued when, in 1073, Palestine passed to the Turks in their zeal for Islam. Peter the Hermit then began to inflame crowds and the horde which followed him and perished was a disorderly rabble known to be, “... *The dregs and refuse of Christendom.*”

The Second Crusade, 1147, was of the same disposition, and was, although some claim that it numbered over a million strong, lacked leadership, and it was a complete failure.

The Third, 1189-92, against Saladin, who had captured Jerusalem, obtained generous terms from that prince, whose moral character and uprightness put to shame his licentious and decadent Christian counterparts. Romantic versions of this Crusade under Richard the Lion Heart are the most numerous of all. In sober history Richard, a Frenchman who *knew hardly a word of English* and actually despised the English [the film “*Crusade*” was in this and other respects ludicrously false], was “*A splendid savage*” and “*A man of brutal violence and callous indifference to honor.*” ~*Dictionary of National Biography*, the contemporary documents collected and translated in T. S. Archer’s *Third Crusade*, 1888, throws a brash light upon the body of knights and men of this Crusade.

The Fourth Crusade, 1203, was *not* needed and was just part of the power policy of Pope Innocent III; and to his intense anger the Crusaders appropriated, with every circumstance of barbarity, all the wealth of Christian Constantinople and then refused to go to Palestine.

The Fifth Crusade, was that of Emperor Frederic II, who received generous terms for treatment of the pilgrims by friendly negotiations and was Excommunicated by the Pope for not warring on the despicable infidels. Europe was now itself getting rich from these excursions.

The Sixth Crusade, under St. Louis, and the Seventh Crusade also failed.

By 1291, the Mislms had regained the whole of Palestine, and the Christian princes and knights refused to be roused. They were now comparatively rich, and there was now a widespread contempt of the clergy and the Pope. As some compensation for stripping the Crusades of their glamour, modern historians strain the facts to prove that they had beneficial consequences:

- ✠ The first claim, that it was this cultural contact with a superior civilization, which roused Europe from the Dark Ages, seems a dubious compliment to Christendom, yet it must be corrected.
- ✠ The awakening of Europe, which was due to friendly contact with the Arabs of Spain, not to brutal clashes, from which, indeed, few returned, in the East, had proceeded far into Southern France before the First Crusade was launched.
- ✠ The second claim, that the passage and transport of the soldiers promoted the revival of trade in Italy, is just; and it is equally true to say that the need of the nobles to raise money for the venture enabled many towns to purchase charters of freedom, and bodies of serfs to win or buy their emancipation in order to battle for the good of their God.

It should be noted that it was one of the greatest benefits of the Crusades that the common people of Europe received, for a time, considerable relief from the brutality of the knights, princes, kings, and other so-called nobles. Against these services we must put the enrichment of the Papacy, the Bishoprics, and the Abbeys which hastened their medieval degradation; the debilitation of the Eastern Empire and eventual sacrifice of it to the Turks; the encouragement of a pious violence, which soon showed itself in the massacre of the Albigensians and the founding of the Inquisition; the growth of such abuses as the sale of indulgences on the plea that to pay to the Church the price of the voyage to Palestine earned as many indulgences as actual participation; and the general imposition, by Pope



Innocent III, of tithes, which had hitherto been local and sporadic. ~The *Cambridge Mediaeval History*, Vols. IV and V, generally endorses these criticisms, though the writers of the various chapters are unequal in candor and often contradict each other—from: G. A. Campbell's *The Crusaders*, 1935, for the brutality of the Crusaders and greed of the Roman Catholic Church, see Harold Lamb's *Iron Men and Saints*, 1930, and *The Flame of Islam*, 1931 are vigorous but not consistently critical. A. Jamieson's *Holy Wars in the Light of To-day*, 1918, E. R. Pike's *Story of the Crusades*, 1927, and the works of J. McCabe.

An Apologist perspective on the Crusades: According to Italian Catholic writer Vittorio Messori, the Enlightenment cast a “*Black legend*” shadow on the Crusades, and used it as a weapon in its psychological war against the Roman Catholic Church.

✠ In an article in “*Corriere Della Sera*,” Italy’s most important newspaper, Messori wrote, “*In order to complete the work of the Reformation, it was 18<sup>th</sup> century Europe that began the chain of ‘Roman infamies’ that have become dogma.*” “*In connection with the Crusades, it was anti-Catholic propaganda that invented the name, just as it invented the term Middle Ages, chosen by ‘enlightened’ historiography to describe the parenthesis of darkness and fanaticism between the splendors of Antiquity and the Renaissance.*”

“*It goes without saying that those who attacked Jerusalem 900 years ago would have been surprised had they been told that they were engaged in what eventually would be known as the ‘first Crusade.’ For them it was an itinerary, a ‘Pilgrimage,’ a route, a passage. Those same ‘Armed Pilgrims’ would have been even more surprised had they foreseen the accusations to be leveled against them for trying to convert the ‘infidels,’ of securing commercial routes to the West, or of creating European ‘Colonies’ in the Middle East...*”

---

“*The dark invention of the ‘Crusade’ has ended by instilling a feeling of guilt upon the West, including among some members of the Church, who are ignorant of what really happened.*” ~Messori

---

✠ In addition, “*In the East, the legend has turned against the entire West: we all pay...and will continue to pay, the consequences of the Islamic masses’ desire for revenge, of their call for vengeance against the ‘Great Satan,’ which, by the way, is not just the United States, but the whole of Christianity, who were responsible for the ‘Crusades.’ After all, is it not Westerners themselves who insist on saying that it was a terrible, unforgivable aggression against the pious, devout and meek followers of the Koran?*”

✠ Who was the victim and who was the aggressor? When Caliph Omar conquered Jerusalem in 638, the city had been Christianized for over three centuries. Soon after, the Prophet’s disciples invaded and destroyed the glorious churches of Egypt, first, and then of North Africa, causing the extinction of Christianity in places that had had Bishops like Saint Augustine. Later it was the turn of Spain, Sicily and Greece, and the land that would eventually become Turkey, where the communities founded by Saint Paul himself were turned into ruins.

✠ In 1453, after seven centuries of siege, Constantinople, the second Rome, capitulated and became Islamic. The Islamic threat reached the Balkans but, miraculously, the onslaught was stopped and forced to turn back at Vienna’s walls.

✠ If the Jerusalem massacre of 1099 is execrated, Mohammed II’s action in Otranto, Italy, in 1480 must not be forgotten, a raw example of a bloody funeral procession of sufferings. Messori concluded by asking a number of questions: “*At present, what Moslem country respects the civil rights and freedom of worship of any other than their own? Who is angered by the genocide of Armenians in the past, and of Sudanese Christians at present? According to the devotees of the Koran, is the world not divided between the ‘Islamic territory’ and the ‘War territory’—all those areas that must be converted to Islam, whether they like it or not?*”

~Zenit, “*Crusades: Truth and Black Legen*,” Zenit, 27 July, 1999, Vittorio Messori, *Crossing the Threshold of Hope*.

---

### THE AFRICAN POPES [*Well kept surreptitious moments in Catholic history*]

The New Testament speaks of a “*Simon from Cyrene*,” which is located in Africa, carrying the cross of Jesus [*Luke: 23:26*]. Acts: 8 refers to a man from Ethiopia [*Ethiopia is also referred to in 2 Kings 19:9, Isaiah 20:5, and Esther 1:1*], who was converted to the new religion [*Jesus*], at the preaching of the Apostle Phillip. Many people are unaware that there existed a black Christianity and church-life in North Africa in the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> centuries.

Ethiopia became a Christianized along with Nubia, south of Egypt, and with the establishment of

Christianity, these Christian churches gave birth to black Christians, many of whom became martyred for their beliefs [*Moses the Black, Cyril of Alexandria, John of Egypt, Perpetus, Benedict the Black, Felicity, and Saint Augustine along with his mother Saint Monica*].

*"Religion being the best of things, its corruptions are likely to be the worst"* ~by Jonathan Swift.

In 189 C.E., we have the first black Pope, Saint Victor I, followed by Saint Miltiades in 311 and Saint Gelasius in 492. The black Christians became divided over Doctrinal Issues, as elsewhere in the world, each region had its own interpretations, and since few could read, this further contributed to the division within the Catholic Church until the 13<sup>th</sup> century.

The African Christians are almost exterminated with the advent of Islam, which sweeps thru Africa in the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> centuries, but, black African Christianity continued on, as evidenced from the slavery era which permeated the middle ages [*And denied by the Church*]. The Church does not like to make public their black Popes for fear of losing its moneyed *White Converts*.

Although it does not like to articulate the fact that its parishioners still harbor hatred, not only against the Jews, but also other minority groups [*as well as Protestants*]. ~From Cyprian Davis, *History of Black Catholics in the United States*, by Crossroads. 1992.

*"By this time the whole world should know that the real Bible has not yet been written, but is being written, and that it will never be finished until the race begins its downward march, or ceases to exist."*

~Joseph Lewis

### THE TEN COMMANDMENTS: From Exodus Chapter 20, verses 1 to 17

1. And God spake all these words, saying,
2. I *am* the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
3. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of *any thing* that *is* in Heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth:
5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;
6. And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.
8. Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.
9. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:
10. But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:
11. For *in* six days the Lord made Heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.
12. Honor thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.
13. Thou shalt not kill [*murder*].
14. Thou shalt not commit adultery.
15. Thou shalt not steal.
16. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.
17. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbor's.

And from these seventeen many religions have condensed to Ten Commandments. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis, an in depth documentary of the history of man's beliefs.

### TEN COMMANDMENTS REVISED:

In the Old Testament, Leviticus 19:3-4, 11-13; Psalm 15:2-5, 24:4; Jeremiah 7:9; Hosea 4:2, Exodus 20:1-17, and Deuteronomy 5:6-21

1. *Thou shalt have no other Gods before me.* Under the ancient penalty of death, what other choice did one have? One was required to accept the God of one's father, which was different in each household. The instrument of fear is instigated to compel mankind to recognize different classes of men, some having more rights than others. Some having the power to subject others to death, therefore of having the power of life over the whole [*The power of the priesthood*].
2. *Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image,* or any likeness of any thing that is in Heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them, for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me. The God of the Israelis demands continual supplication and adulation and failing to receive this worship threatens mankind with vengeance and punishment? ~It is not until later centuries that the Catholic Church will soften this stand with a more forgiving God. Exodus, Chapter 34, verse 14: Deuteronomy, Chapter 4, verses 23 and 24: Deuteronomy, Chapter 6, verses 13 to 15.
3. The Biblical Hebrews were forbidden to draw pictures representing any living creature, including the sun, moon and the stars, even avoiding mention of the word "Image." "*The 'God of Day,' or the 'God Sun,' was the great god of the ancient world, and has been worshipped by every people on the globe; we shall find that it prevailed in both continents—the old as well as the new world, and was personified in all the sacred allegories, and poetically described as suffering the destiny of mortals; everywhere we read of the birth, death, and Resurrection of the 'Sun;' he had his cradle and his tomb, whether called Adonis, Osiris, Hercules, Bacchus, Atys, Christna, Mithra, or Chirst!*" ~See: *A History of Freethought in the Nineteenth Century*, J.M. Robertson, vol. 1, 76.
4. *Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain;* for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. This commandment shows the vindictiveness of the priests and magicians who pose as god's representatives as exemplified by the Hebrew deity. A child did *not* have a soul until after receiving his or her name and attacking their name was equivalent to attacking the person. In many cultures the person is given a name known to all that their true name be concealed and protected. Today, the Jews will give a new name to a person who is very ill, so that the Angel of Death will not be able to recognize the one he is seeking. See John 1:1.
5. *Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy.* Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work. The seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates, for in six days the Lord made Heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath Day, and hallowed it. Saint Augustine: "*Although the world has been made of some material, that very same material must have been made out of nothing.*"  
Upon the fundamental question of the six days required by God to accomplish his task, Augustine further enlightens us, "*There are three classes of numbers, the more than perfect, the perfect, and the less than perfect, according as the sum of them is greater than, equal to, or less than the original number. Six is the perfect number, wherefore we must not say that six is a perfect number because God finished all his work in six days, but God finished all of his work in six days because six is the perfect number.*"  
Confusion as to the official Sabbath resulted in Istanbul, formerly Constantinople, observing Friday for the Mohammedans, Saturday for the Hebrews, Sunday for the Christians -- and the entire city observed all three! The derivation of the word "*Sabbath*" is from the Babylonian "*Shabattum*," meaning the day of the full moon, and the designation of the seventh day by the Hebrews is attributed to the Babylonian. ~For violation of the Sabbath, read Nehemiah, Chapter 13, verses 18 to 22.  
One's wife is not included among the persons particularly and specifically mentioned as those who should not labor on the Sabbath!: ~Read The Ten Commandments by Joseph Lewis.
6. *Honor thy father and thy mother,* that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth to thee. Parents had the right to put to death those children who were not obedient. ~Leviticus, Chapter 19, verse 32, Leviticus, Ephesians, Chapter 6, verses 1 to 3 Chapter 19, verse 3, Deuteronomy,

Chapter 13, verses 6 to 11, Deuteronomy, Chapter 11, verses 26 to 29, Deuteronomy, Chapter 29, verses 18 to 29. Belief in the God of the parents is the most important duty of the child.

7. *Thou shalt not murder.* Derived from the fear of shedding blood [*blood pollution*] due to ancient tribal taboos. Blood is life and the spirit of the slain will return and seek revenge. ~See Numbers, Chapter 35:33 and 34, Genesis, Chapter 4:8 to 13, Deuteronomy, Chapter 12:23, Deuteronomy, Chapter 19, verses 1 to 10, Deuteronomy, Chapter 21, verses 1 to 9, Genesis, Chapter 9:5 and 6, Genesis, Chapter 37:21 and 22, Psalms 51, verse 14, Leviticus, Chapter 4:1 to 12, Samuel I, Chapter 14, verses 31 to 33, I Chronicles, Chapter 28, verses 2 and 3. The Lord encourages killing-Deuteronomy, Chapter 20, verses 10 to 18, Numbers, Chapter 31, verses 1 to 16, Numbers, Chapter 31, verses 17 and 19, Exodus, Chapter 21, verses 20 and 21. Killing is sanctioned if one cleanses/purifies oneself: Numbers, Chapter 19, verses 11 to 13. Christians generally interpret this commandment as Thou Shalt Not Kill [*Murder*] [*which does not exclude animals*].
8. *Thou shalt not commit adultery.* The forbidden Commandment, due to its sexual nature. For inadvertently omitting the word 'Not' from this Commandment, a London publisher by the name of Moore was imprisoned for two years. In the Bible's eleven hundred pages, the words "Adultery," "Fornication," "Whore" and "Whoredom" are mentioned more than 500 times, while the word "Morality" is not mentioned once! ~cf. Deuteronomy 22:22-24.

The Kamchadal bridegroom who finds his wife a virgin is greatly annoyed. He fears to be the first to have intercourse with her because of the taboo against spilling blood, and secures the services of the priest to perform the act.

In Guatemala, and among the Arawak natives, it was customary for the high priest to spend the first night with the bride. The Samorin must not cohabit with his bride until the chief priest has done so, because the "First fruits" of her nuptials must be a Holy oblation to the God she worships.

The priest acts as the God's representative. The kings of Uganda and of Calicut demanded virginity of their brides, but at their own request had them deflowered by proxy, for fear of the taboo of spilling blood. The first communion, now performed as a rite of the Catholic Church, is said to be a survival of the deflowering of a maiden by the priests in early times.

In the Talmud also, we read that the virgin, before going to her husband, must sleep with the Taphsar. It was not until 1642, in Catalonia, that the privilege of the first night as belonging to the clergy was abolished.

Until that time the priest either enjoyed the first embrace or passed over the peasants in bed as a symbol of his right. The Bishop of Amiens, France, was prevailed on to abolish the custom of demanding a large sum from the bridegroom for the privilege of having conjugal relations with his wife for the first three nights.

How can this Commandment be construed as a prohibition against adultery in the modern sense of the word, when the Children of Israel practiced polygamy at the time this Commandment was formulated? It was the doctrine of the Roman jurists that adultery is a crime when committed by the wife, and the wife only, because of the danger of introducing strange children to the husband. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

9. *Thou shalt not steal.* The following Biblical text has been used often, not only to license unrestricted lying but also to place the stamp of approval on dishonest acts: Romans, 3:7, "For if the truth of God has more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?" No form of dishonesty equals the lucrative spoils purloined "In the name and for the glory of God."

From mass genocides committed during the Crusades, along with the acquisitions of wealth, to the genocides perpetrated in the name of God in the 20th century. One of the most outrageous thefts committed today is in the name of religion in charging the poor, deluded and distressed for prayers.

"No man ought to make a living by religion. It is dishonest so to do. Religion is not an act that can be performed by proxy." ~Thomas Paine, whom tele-evangelists claim as a Founding Father, was a Christian.

10. *Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.* "Universal justice will never be achieved until all the peoples of the earth are governed by the same laws and enjoy the same privileges. It will not matter then under what flag a man lives, so long as he enjoys liberty, and justice is administered impartially to all... This Commandment survives today, not because of any ethical value that it might possess, for it has none, but because it is associated with a religious

*taboo. It is but another striking example of the utter lack of moral value when conduct is predicated upon racial and religious edicts.* ~Read *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

Why stop at one's neighbors? Lying against anyone is wrong. The enemy of one's country were not considered a neighbor. See Leviticus, 19, verses 16-18, and Leviticus 25:44-46, appears to approve being a false witness against one not of your clan.

11. *Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, nor covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbor's.* The authoritative *Catholic Encyclopedia* states, "Even when indulged, covetousness is not a grievous sin," despite the fact that the Catholic Church's arrangement of the Decalogue makes coveting the basis of two Commandments instead of one! Can one be held accountable for a crime of merely thinking of sin?

The Church claims one can sin in his or her heart. ~See Book 1 of Samuel, Chapter 18, Verse 9, to understand the evil significance of this commandment and Micah, Chapter 2, Verse 1-3 for further enlightenment.

---

# Man's Search for Spirituality

## A Chronological Presentation

# Vol. II

by E. Christopher Reyes

---

May 10, 2004, Rev. Feb. 5, 2015.

New book release also available: "*In His Name*" by E. Christopher Reyes. Chapter Headings: Paganism Vs. Christianity, Donation of Constantine, Destruction of the Old Testament and Talmud, Celibacy [*Doctrine of Demons*-1 Corinthians 9.5, 1 Timothy 4.3], American Christianity, Bible, Crucifixion, Confession, Crusades, Death penalty [*Capital punishment/Right of the Sword*], Earth is Flat, Emperor Constantine, Early Vegetarian Christians, Fire, Conclusion.

---

*"Am I therefore become your enemy because I tell you the truth?"* ~Galatians 4:16.

---

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

After assimilating the attributes of their pagan contemporaries and ancestry the new Paganized-Christians now deem themselves a universal religion acceptable to all, for having the attributes of all other faiths how can one deny them as the concluding faith of all mankind? In the year 2000 the Grand Chair of Peter, Pope John II will declare Catholicism as the benefactor of God's will and that all faiths must bow to his [Papal] will.

**AD 1511**-1553-Servetus, Michael martyr of Freethought. A Spaniard, properly named Miguel Servede, who settled in Switzerland. He rejected the Trinity and was forced to flee. *"If he comes, provided my authority prevails I will not suffer him to return home alive."* ~John Calvin.

Servetus had taken up medicine in France, and was a physician, but when he was passing through Switzerland, the good Christian Protestant Calvin had him arrested and burned at the stake. *"The fact cannot be dodged that Calvin delivered Servetus to the Inquisition, and then tried either by a lie or a subterfuge to cover his part in the matter... Upon arriving at Geneva on August 13, 1553, he was detected almost immediately... Through Calvin's instigation he was arrested and put in prison. Calvin... Hoped for his execution."* ~Daniel-Rops.

For all their piety and forgiveness preached the Protestants will fare no worse than their Catholic brethren in persecuting those who do not agree with them and their interpretations of Scripture.

The synod of Pisa suspends Pope Julius II. The Pope retaliates by forming a Holy Roman League of Venice, Spain and King Henry VIII, Defender of the Faith, of England, 1509-1547, against the French. Erasmus is nominated professor of Greek at Cambridge.

The Catholic Church anathematizes insects. In the 16<sup>th</sup> century, standard religious suits are also commenced against rats, and judgments rendered.

Christian brutality spreads to North America, *"With what right and what justice do you maintain these Indians in such cruel and horrible servitude? With what authority have you waged such detestable wars against these people, who were tame and peaceful on their lands? ... How can you keep them so oppressed and fatigued, without giving them food to eat or curing them of their illnesses, which they incur with excessive labor and from which they die, or shall I say, you kill them to extract and acquire gold every day?"* ~Montesinos, in Santo Domingo, discrediting the Spanish conquest in 1511.

The similarities to Christianity scared the first European missionaries, *"After presiding over the Golden Aage of Anahuac [Quetzalcoatl] disappeared as mysteriously as he had come... As he promised to return at some future day, his reappearance was looked for with confidence by each succeeding generation. The Mexicans looked confidently to the return of the benevolent deity, and this remarkable tradition, deeply cherished in their hearts, prepared the way... For the future success of the [malevolent] Spaniards."* ~William H. Prescott, *Mexico And The Life of the Conqueror, Fernando Cortes*, New York 1898, vol. 2 pg. 388.

An epidemic of sexually transmitted diseases all across Europe in the 16<sup>th</sup> century culminates in efforts to control prostitution. Brothels are closed throughout Western and Central Europe during parts of the 16<sup>th</sup> century, and stricter punishment is now meted out to those engaged in the prolific trade.

*"I hope that [Pope] Servetus will be condemned to death, but I should like him to be spared the worst part of the punishment, meaning the fire."* ~Daniel-Rops in a letter to his friend Farel.

And the good Christian, Calvin, declares, *"He showed the dumb stupidity of a beast... He went on bellowing... In the Spanish fashion: 'Misericordias!'"* ~John Calvin.

*"Servetus, in fact, was burned not so much for his heresies, as for personal offense he had several years before given to Calvin... Which seems to have exasperated the great reformer's temper, so as to make him resolve on what he afterwards executed... Thus, in the second period of the Reformation, those ominous symptoms, which had appeared in its earliest stage, disunion, virulence, bigotry, intolerance... Grew more inveterate and incurable."* ~Henry Hallam, Protestant Historian.

*"Melancthon, in a letter to Calvin and Bullinger, gave 'Thanks to the Son of God'... And called the burning 'A pious and memorable example to all posterity.' Bucer declared from his pulpit in Strasbourg that Servetus had deserved to be disemboweled and torn to pieces. Bullinger, generally humane, agreed that civil magistrates must punish blasphemy with death."* ~From *The Protestant Inquisition, Reformation, Intolerance and Persecution*, by Dave Armstrong.

*"Many people have accused me of such ferocious cruelty that [they allege] I would like to kill again*

*the man I have destroyed. Not only am I indifferent to their comments, but I rejoice in the fact that they spit in my face.*" ~John Calvin, in a 1554 Treatise Against the Errors of Servetus, in which he tries to justify his cruel actions.

**AD 1512**-Fifth Lateran Council, called by Julius II, fails to reform the Church, which continues in its lascivious and diabolical ways. Continued by Pope Leo X the printing of books without prior Roman Catholic Church approval is forbidden [*the Church is against Freedom of the Press, especially if it does not further the cause of the Church*].

Immortality of the Soul is pronounced as dogma by the Roman Catholic Church's Fifth Lateran Council.

Fr. Martin Luther obtains a Doctorate in Divinity.

Anti-Pope Julius II's Holy Roman League army is severely defeated at Ravenna but the late arrival of the Spanish and Swiss army forces the French to quit Italy. Parma, Piacenza, and Reggio Emilia are added to the Spanish Papal State. Spain now effectively controlled all of Italy.

A Papal Bull is issued officially declaring King Jean D'Albert of Navarre [*of Spain*] deposed and grants the territories to the first who should occupy them.

King Ferdinand, 1479-1516, of Spain and his son-in-law, King VIII, ally to recover the former English possession of Gascony in southern France while King Ferdinand claims Navarre for Spain. Historians [*most likely French*] say there is nothing of the priest about the Pope except the dress and name.

Nicholas Copernicus, 1473-1513, a Polish astronomer, and mathematician, proposes that the sun is the center of the solar system, and not the earth.

Copernicus also proposes the orbits of the planets are irregular. The Catholic Church believes that angles caused planetary motion and irregularity is against Scriptural Divine Order. The church will ban Copernicus' work for the next two hundred years.

Gypsies are first recorded in Sweden on 29 September. A company of about 30 families are led by a "*Count Anthonius*" who arrives in Stockholm, claiming that they came from "*Little Egypt*."

The Gypsies are welcomed by the city and given lodging and money for their stay. A few years later, King Gustav Vasa, 1521-1560, suspects that the Roma are spies and orders that they be driven out of the country.

Michelangelo completes his paintings of naked figures on the Sistine Ceiling and defies three Popes, refusing to clothe his subjects, which compels the Church to have Raphael finish the frescoes in the Stanza della Segnatura [*School of Athens*] next door to the Sistine.

**AD 1513**-1521- Death of Pope Julius II.

Pope Leo X alias Giovanni de Medici, 1513-1521, is a commander in the Papal army, and is elected Pope; some say without the use of simony. His objective is to make Spanish-Italy and his own Florence free from foreign domination and to advance his family influence outside Florence.

Pope Leo X, is remembered for his statement: "*Let us enjoy the Papacy since God has given it to us.*" He is not counted as one of the "*Bad Popes*," however, Giovanni [*another member of the infamous De Medici family*] known to us as Pope Leo X, was a scholar and liberally supported poets and artists.

Martin Luther is summoned by Cardinal Cajetan to the Diet of Augsburg, and refuses to recant his blasphemous thinkngs.

Pope Leo X excommunicates Martin Luther for defying the Church, and confers upon King Henry VIII the title "*Defender of the Faith*."

Pope Leo X is reported to have said, "*Quantas divitias nobis dedit haec de Christo, fabula!*" [*What a lot of wealth this fable about Christ has brought us!*]. Also interpreted, "*How well we know what a profitable superstition this fable of Christ has been for us and our predecessors.*" ~Pope Leo X, 1513-1521, which event was recorded by Cardinal Bembo and Cardinal Jovius, who were present.

The Cardinal recognizes the long lasting embarrassment, and in an early edition of the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, Pecci ed., iii, pp. 312-314, passim, the Church devotes two-and-half pages in an effort to nullify the most destructive statement ever made by the head of Christianity, which it foundation, the essence of its argument on the assumption that what Pope Leo X meant by "*Profitable*" was supposed to be "*Gainful*," and "*Fable*" was intended to mean "*Tradition*."

Hence, bewildered Catholic theologians argue that what Pope Leo X really meant was, "*How well*

*Christians have gained from this wonderful tradition of Christ.*” But that isn't what the Pope said, and it is from Christianity's own records that Pope Leo's statement became known throughout the Christian world, now vehemently denied by Protestants, Presbyterians, Baptists, Mormons, etc.

In his diaries, Cardinal Bembo, the Pope's secretary for seven years, added that Pope Leo X, “... *Was known to disbelieve Christianity itself. He advanced contrary to the Faith and that in condemning the Gospel, therefore he must be a heretic; he was guilty of sodomy with his chamberlains; was addicted to pleasure, luxury, idleness, ambition, unchastity and sensuality; and spent his whole days in the company of musicians and buffoons. His Infallibility's drunkenness was proverbial, he practised incontinency as well as inebriation, and the effects of his crimes shattered the people's constitution.*”

~*Letters and Comments on Pope Leo X*, *ibid.*

Although the Christian Churches deny it vehemently, it is all about the money. Pope Leo X made the statement at a banquet with seven acquaintances, raised a chalice of wine and made the toast. He delighted in the corporeal things of sense, and to his contemporaries he appeared as one of the most magnificent of Popes. According to one un-published report he was poisoned; according to another he contracted a loathsome social disease, a disease with which every “*Class, married or unmarried, clergy or laity,*” was then said to have been infected. ~J.W. Draper, *History of the Intellectual Development of Europe*, vol. ii. 232.

He was known as a vicious and unscrupulous man, and, in view of the position of the Church on the eve of the Reformation, one of the most scandalous Popes, “*An incurable malady, exile, imprisonment, enemies, a conspiracy of cardinals, wars, lastly the loss of all his nearest relations and friends darkened the joyous days of the Pope.*” ~Gregorovius.

The Pope's trusted friend and biographer, Bishop Giovio, discusses at length in ‘*Vita Leonis X*,’ lib. IV, pp. 96-9, in the 1551 edition, the charge that Pope Leo was addicted to sodomy, and lamely concludes that it is difficult to be sure on such secret matters, and that in any case the Pope was no worse than any other Italian princes.

Son of Lorenzo de Medici, and profanely destined by that prince for a clerical career, he became a cleric at the age of seven and a Cardinal at the age of fourteen. Abnormally fat and unhealthy, as well as gravely ill with fistula [*ulcers*], in the Vatican election chamber he bribed his way to the Papal chair through friends, and settled down to a life of vulgar display of ostentatious lifestyle and sensuous immoral depravity and enjoyment.

His health compelled him to be temperate at the table, but he gathered about him a crowd of unscrupulous adventurers and professional buffoons who also enjoyed sitting at indecent comedies performed in the Vatican, some of which were composed by his favorite companion, Cardinal Bibiena, one of the most immoral men of the Papal Court.

Catholics boast that he was at least chaste, unlike his predecessors and successors, but they are somewhat untruthful regarding the evidence. As a Pope, he later ‘*peddled*’ Cardinalities, created new offices [*which he sold to the highest bidders*], and took the proceeds of the sale of indulgences to pay for his lavish excesses which almost bankrupted the Vatican. Guicciardini, the greatest historian of the Middle Ages and a Catholic, states that Pope Leo was not accused of vice before his election, but “*He was afterwards found to be excessively devoted to pleasures, which cannot be called decent.*” ~*Storia d'Italia*, Lib. XVI, C. V, p. 254, 1832 edition.

In diplomacy he was admittedly the most dishonest prince in Europe, and he used the most corrupt means of raising money [*using and abusing Indulgences*] at the very time when Martin Luther's revolt began.

He did nothing for literature and little for art as claimed by the Church, and as Pastor admits, yet he spent excessive amounts on expensive jewels, banquets, and his courtly favorites, at least 5,000,000 ducats, equal to £10,000,000 in modern money, in eight years, and left behind a Papal debt of nearly £1,000,000.

Most Encyclopedia articles on Pope Leo X, Giovanni de' Medici, are based upon Roscoe's “*Life and Pontificate of Leo X*,” 4 Vols., 1805, which is wholly unreliable, however, Dr. Pastor, the chief modern Catholic historian, admits all the above facts, except the charge of sodomy. —See *History of the Popes*, Vol. VIII, and also H. M. Vaughan, *The Medici Popes*, 1908, and McCabe's *Crises*, 1916.

**AD 1513-1521**-The Roman Catholic Church, is like a priestly brotherhood, whether it cares to think of



itself or not as an occult brotherhood of mystery similar to other fraternal organizations, remains to be seen. Its exclusive membership is limited to those who must pass certain obstacles, keep the secrets of this brotherhood, and not disclose their mysteries that could be of detriment to the Church or its closely held members of this sacred brotherhood. ~Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

In 1515, by Papal Bull, under Pope Leo X, the Church relaxes its sanctions on banned books to include books only of theological or religious nature. Excommunication is the punishment for anyone reading or having in his or her possession any book on the *Forbidden Books Index*.

Printers and publishers are required to maintain a list of all books maintained in their stock. Permits are required to procure books. Bishops and Inquisitors are mandated to inspect and supervise printing establishments and bookstores.

Reading any banned book is declared a grievous sin and to be dealt with accordingly. These rules will remain in effect until January 25, 1897, when they will be superseded by a new list of banned literature by Pope Leo XIV. It is most likely that about this time the use of Altar Cards came into use to assist the clergy in the sermon [*Tabella Secretarum*]. Occasionally a leak or a disclosure of fact not available to its lay initiates becomes public, then the order is obligated to obfuscate this detail and circumambulate for self-preservation.

During the reign of Pope Leo X, the Pope himself announces, "*It has served us well, this myth of Christ.*" This plain but simple Truth has been buried for centuries. The Church has had access to many documents which it secrets. The Church has had access to many documents that it denied. The Church, in this modern era of computers is being caught in its own prevarications through the Information Revolution. Will the Church attempt to bring forth more exposés in the 21<sup>st</sup> century?

Balboa, the famous explorer, while exploring what is now Panama describes homosexual activities among the natives he witnessed as "*Abominable,*" and threw forty of the offenders to his large Mastiff dogs.

**AD 1514-** Pope Leo X, 1513-1521, renews the sale of indulgence for the reconstruction of Saint Peter's. April 16 Cardinal Thomas Bakocz publishes a Papal Bull calling for a Hungarian Crusade against the Turks. The Hungarian King who has already concluded peace with the Turks and the Hungarian lords sees no reason for the Pope to encourage the surfs to abandon their duties in the fields. On May 23 the King orders the Crusade suspended and orders the surfs to return to the land. A peasant army of one hundred thousand refuses to disband and swarms across the country slaughtering the Lords. Janos Zapolya leads an army that crushes the peasant army leaving more than seventy thousand dead as a result of the Papal error.

King Ferdinand, 1479-1516, of Spain forbids the publication of any Papal Bull or rescript in Spain without preliminary examination by his Royal Council and without Royal approval. This order remains in force permanently and is enforced with the utmost vigor.

Selim I and his Turks defeats the Persians [*Iran*], and in 1515 conquers Armenia and Kurdistan.

Justification for stealing non-Christianized foreign lands: It is worthwhile to review a few paragraphs of the incredible document, which was spoken to the non-English, non-Spanish speaking Native Americans, which, in its modern translation, is easier to comprehend, "*I require you to... Recognize the Church as the lady and mistress of the entire world; and the Supreme Pontiff, known as the Pope, in Her name; and the King and Queen, our Lords in her stead, masters, Lords and Rulers of these islands and firm land, by virtue of the given Word; and you will consent and give way to what the religious fathers shall declare and preach... If you do not do this... With God's help, I shall move forcefully against you and wage war in all areas and forms... And I will take your persons and your women and children and I shall make slaves of them, and, as such, I shall sell and dispose of them as His Highness commands, and I shall take your goods, as well, and inflict on you all the ills and harm that I can, like vassals who disobey or refuse to receive their Lord... The deaths and wounds... Will be your fault, and not that of his Highness, nor mine, nor of these gentlemen who came here with me; and what I say and require I ask that the present legal clerk give me as signed testament, and beg those present to be witnesses.*" ~First used in 1514 to justify stealing the lands of non-Christian. Quoted in *Twisted Roots: A Look at the Historical and Cultural Influences that Shaped Latin America Into the Most Impoverished, Unstable, and Backward Region of the Western World* by Carlos Alberto Montaner.

**AD 1514-1564-** Vesalius, Andraeas, famous Flemish anatomist. One of the chief founders of the field

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

of science in Europe. There are no recorded statements of his about religion as he incurred the most bitter hostility of the clergy all his life and he died carrying out a sentence of the Spanish Inquisition, which sought eliminate him with extreme prejudice, to burn him at the stake. Acknowledged to be the greatest surgeon of his age and physician to the King of Spain, the Inquisition at last closed in on him.

---

*"His eagerness to learn went so far that he stole corpses from the gallows to work on at night in his room... The supreme service of Vesalius is that he for the first time [in 1500 years of alleged Church cherishing of Science], with information derived from the direct study of the dead body, attacked with keen criticism the hitherto unassailable Galen, and thus brought about its overthrow. Vesalius is the founder of scientific anatomy and of the technique of modern dissection. Unfortunately, he himself destroyed a part of his scripts on learning that his enemies intended to submit his work to ecclesiastical censure!"* ~The Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 10, 23-130, passim.

---

His insistence on practicing human dissection, often stealing the bodies of criminals from the gallows, in defiance of the Church, and was chased from the country. ~See the Catholic Dr. Walsh's *Popes and Science*, and the account in White's, *Warfare of Science with Theology*, which is perfectly correct. Also the very just appreciation of him by the Vice-President of the Anatomical Society of Great Britain in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* has been expunged from the last, Catholic-revised edition, though he was one of the greatest scientists of the middle ages.

Vesalius went on to write an elaborate anatomical work, *De Humani Corporis Fabrica, On the Structure of the Human Body*, 7 vol., 1543, based on his own dissections of human cadavers.

*"At that era a scholar... Who generally struck out so many new ideas in opposition to the commonly held opinion, could easily be accused of heresy. So many of his relations with Protestant scholars appeared suspicious. ... Personally he avoided expressing his opinion, in order not to fall under suspicion of heresy!"* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 15, 379.

In the 13<sup>th</sup> century, Bishops visited monasteries in their dioceses from time to time to check that they were being run in a proper and orderly fashion. Needless to say, they often were not. There were 33 nuns of 373 at Rouen who were declared unchaste.

This was considered exemplary. The prior of Walsingham in East Anglia was found to have been a serial thief and had even murdered a peasant. His punishment was to be retired *"Under assurance of a competent annual pension for the rest of his life."* Bishop Nicke of Norwich visited Wymondham Abbey in 1514 and found a trail of immorality, incompetence, and ineptitude.

One monk, told he had been accused by the Bishop, publicly replied that the Bishop and his lady should be told he did not care. He was publicly exposing the Bishop's own hypocrisy in his statement. Another monk was suspected of adultery, another was an adulterous drunkard, another's cell was frequented by suspected women, and a litany of other religious crimes was listed. This community of monks consisted of eleven men! ~The Church in the Middle Ages by Dr M. D. Magee.

---

*"No man has seen Heaven, and come back to tell of it's glorious wonderment; nor has any man gone to this place called Hell to return and tell of its perfidious eternal pain and suffering."* ~E Christopher Reyes.

---

In defiance of the ban of the Holy Ghost on dissection and anatomy, Vesalius continued dissecting the stolen corpses: his work disproved the 'Luz,' or *"Resurrection Bone,"* the nucleus of the Heavenly restoration of the human body, and disclosed that Adam's missing rib, lost since Eve was carved from it some 4500 years previously, was still there.

These impious refutations of the Church's sacred science so enraged the clerical savants that it required all the efforts of the Emperor to save his great physician from the *'Dogs of the Lord,'* and the Holy Inquisition. The Protestants had their own *'Inquisitions,'* which few care to admit, and which committed such dastardly acts as would give even the appalling Roman Inquisitors great pride.

---

*"The Protestant theologian Meyfart... Described the tortures, which he had personally witnessed... The subtle Spaniard and the wily Italian have a horror of these bestialities and brutalities, and at Rome it is not customary to subject a murderer... An incestuous person, or an adulterer to torture for the space of more than an hour,' but in Germany... Torture is kept up for a whole day, for a day and a night, for two days... Even also for four days... After which it begins again... 'There are stories extant*

so horrible and revolting that no true man can hear of them without a shudder...At Augsburg, in the first half of the year 1528, about 170 Anabaptists of both sexes were either imprisoned or expelled by order of the new-religionist Town Council. Some were... Burnt through the cheeks with hot irons; many were beheaded; some had their tongues cut out." ~Janssen.

**AD 1515-** Pope Leo X institutes a policy of pre-press censorship, which is not immediately enforced... the *Forbidden Index* is to follow [*Papal Censorship*].

Emperor Francis, 1515-1547, defeats the Vatican's Holy Roman League at Marignano recovering Milan for France. Pope Leo X meets with the king of Bologna and agrees to a settlement, surrendering Parma and Piacenza, but saving Florence intact for his distinguished Medici family.

A concordat with France now allows the French crown to nominate all of the higher Church offices, reserving only lesser offices to the Pope.

Death of the King of France Louis XII who is succeeded by his nephew Francis I [1515 to 1547].

Beginning of life long duel between two young kings: Henry VIII and Francis I.

Syria falls to the Turkish army as the Ottoman Empire expands south toward Egypt.

The first Jewish quarter to be called a "Ghetto," along with numerous business restrictions, is created in Venice about this time by the Vatican. Perhaps Hitler also received his inspiration from his faith.

Charles I, Habsburg family, of Ghent, 1500-1558, a Flemish boy raised in Flanders becomes King of Spain, and appoints Guillaume de Croy, a Flemish boy, the office of Archbishop of Toledo, and Primate of Spain, the most powerful Church position except for that of the Pope.

The death of King Ferdinand of Spain; his grandson, Charles, age 16, succeeds to throne of Spain. His mother Junana, purportedly insane, is locked up in a monastery for decades to keep from off the throne.

**AD 1516-**1558-Mary I, called Mary Tudor, Queen of England, 1553-58. Under the Catholic Mary Tudor, 277 persons were burned as heretics, among whom were five Bishops, twenty-one clergymen, eight lay gentlemen, eighty-four tradesmen, one hundred husbandmen, servants, and laborers; fifty-five women, and *four children*; besides many who were punished by imprisonment, fines, and confiscations.

Under Protestant Elizabeth the "Bright and Occidental Star" of the translators of King James's Bible, Vide "*Dedicatory Epistle*,"... More than 200 persons were destroyed, either by burning or hanging, drawing [dis-embowelling], and quartering; and a great number suffered from the penal laws against Catholics in this and the following reigns. All this slaughter for the "*Greater Glory of God!*" ~Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201. Green in his standard *Short History of the English People*, ch. viii, 83, says that, "No (other) woman who ever lived was so totally destitute of the sentiment of religion," and Professor Pollard says in his authoritative *Political History of England*, vol. VI, p. 180, that "It can hardly be doubted that she was skeptical or indifferent."

Elizabeth is a humane ruler until Catholic plots forced her to change her policy and compelled by their hatred of her she succumbed to the ravishes of persecution which had already been instilled in the Englishman.

Charles Reade produces the Greek New Testament.

Concordance between the King Francis I of France and Pope Leo X places the Roman Catholic Church under Royal Authority. The King is in effect the one who does the appointing of high-ranking church officials.

Nearly 400 years before Hitler, Venice forces the Jews to live only in one parish, called the "*Ghetto Novo*."

**AD 1517-**1648-For the next one hundred and thirty years the Church periodically makes attempts to clean up the corruption from within. This is known as the *Reformation Era*. Papal taxations, absolutions, and the tax-free possessions have done little but to infuriate the general public that sees the abuses in their daily lives.

The Inquisition continues to punish those alleged to have sinned against the Church. Some of the people sentenced to burning at the stake were first hanged or beheaded. Those who were burned alive at the stake are [*sometimes*] offered sacks of gunpowder, which, when placed around their heads, resulted in a quicker death [*how generous*].

Some Cardinals were receiving an income from the Church of 40,000 ducats a year and lived in stately palaces manned by as many as 300 servants and adorned with every art and luxury known to the time, which eventually led to the revolt of 1517. All in all, Pope Leo X spent 4,500,000 ducats during his

pontificate [US \$56,250,000 in 1955 values] and died owing 400,000 more. ~*A History of the Popes*, op. cit., vol. 2.

Fr. Martin Luther [*a Catholic monk*] begins his vehement protests against the Church after discovering that the original Bible was not written in Latin, and boldly nails his 95 theses to the Wittenberg Cathedral door, challenging the Church to a debate on Scripture, which marks the beginning of the Protestant Reformation.

Pope Leo on the 15<sup>th</sup> of March suppresses a book on humanism, "*Epistle Obscororum Virorum.*" Luther places the Bible above both Church and Pope as highest authority on earth, and further decrees the right of individual interpretation of Holy Scripture. Luther rejects the Greek Old Testament and declares its books invalid.

In 1520 Reuchlin's "*Augenspiegel*" is censored. All of Martin Luther's works [*both present and future writings*] are censored. The Church in its attempts to assert power over the minds of man now justifies condemning writings before they are even written.

*"A volume might be filled with indubitable facts to prove the intolerant spirit of Luther and of the various sects, which his rebellion originated. The quarrels, hostilities and jealousies that constantly arose among one and all made them a prey to the fiercest dissensions. They anathematized and persecuted each other... And indulged in the coarsest and vilest invective... The Lutherans... Denounced and excluded the reformed Calvinists from salvation. The Calvinists roused up the people against the Lutherans... Zwingli complained of Luther's intolerance when he was the victim... But he and his followers threw the poor Anabaptists into the Lake of Zurich, enclosed in sacks."* ~Patrick O'Hare.

Indulgences are sold by the Catholic Church to raise financing for Saint Peter's Basilica in Rome.

Turkey occupies Egypt and the Holy places of Mecca. Sultan Selim I takes control of the Holy Land, Jerusalem, but very few Ottoman Turks settle in the city. The Turks press on, taking Algeria by 1519.

A number of Cardinals plot to poison their leader, Pope Leo X, and th leader, Alfonso Petrucci, is executed as several others are imprisoned.

Pope Leo packs the Sacred College in his favor by creating 31 new Cardinals.

October 31 at the castle church of Wittenberg, Germany, Martin Luther, 1483-1546, a Saxon professor of divinity posts his ninety-five theses, or arguments calling for a disputation on the abuses of the traffic in indulgences.

It is noteworthy that Pope Julius II, 1503-1513, aka Giuliano de la Rovere, bastard son Pope Sixtus IV, 1471-1484, whose six other sons are appointed to Cardinals and Bishops, is anxious to rebuild Saint Peter's Cathedral in Rome and is selling indulgences that forgive the purchaser's sins and excuses the individuals from punishment.

A deacon, guilty of murder, as an example, could be absolved for twenty crowns, an abbot, or Bishop, for assassinating a foe, three hundred livre, and to anyone else who cares to buy them, the same forgiveness is extended, for a price. Any civil magistrate who tries to stop them is to be excommunicated, losing all rights as a man or citizen. October 31, Martin Luther, 95 Theses; Beginning of Reformation as the Church threatens excommunication. Luther strongly protests the sale of Indulgences by the church for forgiveness of sins.

*"The people were persuaded that if they bought these pardons [indulgences] they need not to seek any further for Salvation, and that no sin could be so horrible, but that by these indulgences it should be forgiven, and that the souls that lie tormented in Purgatory should fly into Heaven forthwith, as soon as the money received for these pardons at the charge of their friends should be put into the Pope's coffers."* ~John Bale in a letter responding to the theses of Martin Luther.

Coffee arrives in Europe for the first time, and is banned by the Catholic Church, because of its use by the infidel Muslims.

**AD 1518**-Swiss Pastor Huldreich Zwingli denounces the church's sale of indulgences. Martin Luther is summoned by Cardinal Cajetan to Diet of Augsburg at which he refuses to recant his beliefs. In 1519 the Papal Chamberlain, Karl von Miltz, advises Martin Luther to write a letter of submission to Pope Leo X, which Luther promises execute, but in his Leipzig Disputation with Johann Eck, Luther questions the infallibility of Papal decisions.

**AD 1519**-The Spanish Conquistador Hernán Cortés has his men climb the Mexican pyramids and cast

down the bloodied idols used for human sacrifices by the heathen Aztecs. The Spanish priests also destroy many religious artifacts and symbols of the indigenous peoples. ~Leviticus 18:21, 20:2-5; Jeremiah 32:35 and II Kings 23:10.

*"After the survivor of the Spanish conquest has told his life's story he is convicted by the Inquisition: He posted no brief in defense or mitigation of his offenses, and when he was most solemnly advised by the Court President of the dire consequences he faced if found guilty, Juan Damasceno volunteered only one comment, 'It will mean I do not go to the Christian Heaven?' He was told that that would indeed be the worst of his punishments: that he would most assuredly not go to Heaven. At which, his smile sent a thrill of horror through every soul of the Court."* ~Gary Jennings, *Aztec*.

Emperor Charles V, Habsburg family, of Ghent, 1500-1558, a Flemish boy, King of Spain is elected Holy Roman Emperor on the death of his grandfather Maximilian. The Spanish people revolt against the Flemish rule and they're absent king. The revolt lasts three years [until 1522].

Charles, King of Spain, also elected Holy Roman Emperor at the death of his grandfather Maximilian, and unites all of Spain, the Low Countries, Germany, and all of new lands of America into one Holy Roman Empire.

Martin Luther, in Leipzig Disputation: audaciously questions the self-professed Infallibility of the Vicar of Christ, the Pope.

Death of Leonardo da Vinci.

Luis Castelloli, a [Catholic] Franciscan Friar, in a fierce sermon, attributes the plague to homosexuality. The Friar did such a job that a mob formed. They burned 4 of 5 suspected gays alive. One man was a member of the clergy and was initially given leniency, but was eventually strangled to death, then burned.

**AD 1520-** The Holy Mother, the Church *"Condemned Fr. Luther's assertions that 'Indulgences are pious frauds of the faithful.'"* ~Catholic Encyclopedia.

*"During that gloomy period the only scholars in Europe were priest and monks, who conscientiously believed that no amount of falsehood was reprehensible, which conduced to the edification of the people ... All their writings, and more especially their histories, became tissues of the wildest fables, so grotesque and at the same time so audacious, that they were the wonder of succeeding ages, And the very men who scattered these fictions broadcast over Christendom, taught at the same time that credulity was a virtue and skepticism a crime."* ~Lecky, *History of Rationalism*, vol. i, 896.

Pope Leo X angrily excommunicates the Catholic monk, Martin Luther [*Bull, Exsurge*] and declares him a heretic; Luther, in bold defiance, publicly burns the Papal Bull, and then later marries a former nun.

The Inca Emperor, Montezuma II, dies at Tenochtitlan, Mexico. He is known to have cannibalized the boys he sodomized.

*"The many sided culture hero of the pueblos, Montezuma, is the center of a group of the most poetic myths found in any ancient American mythology. The Pueblos believed in a Supreme being, a Good Spirit so exalted and worthy of reverence that his name was considered too sacred to utter, as, with the ancient Hebrew's, Jehovah was the unmentionable name. Nevertheless, Montezuma was the equal of this Great Spirit, and was often considered with the Sun."* ~P. De Roo, volume I pg. 106, *History of America*, written before Columbus

---

*"Once it is admitted that Christ left the Church the power to forgive sins, the power of granting indulgences is logically inferred."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, p. 785.

---

Pope Leo X, aka Giovanni de Medici, condemns Martin Luther, the sacrilegious German monk for daring to say that burning heretics is against the will of God, amongst other things, unless he recants. Luther appeals to a General Council, and for 25 years, the Pope and Curia refuse the appeal to the only forum capable of settling the grave issues in the Church.

Pope Leo is the great-uncle of Catherine de Medici, future Queen of France.

King Christian II of Denmark and Norway defeats a Spanish army at Lake Asundeu and is crowned King of Sweden. He then renounces his offer for Amnesty and massacres most of the Swedish leaders, about 600 nobles.

The Spanish came to America, not to convert, but to kill and pillage in the name of God. The Aztec

Emperor, Montezuma II, is dead. The Spanish are considered the Bastille of Roman Christianity with a mandate to subject all the non-Christian Americans [*men, women, and children*] for Spain, the Papacy, and the Roman Catholic Church. It is noteworthy to remember that Southern Italy remains a possession of Spain. Their critics say they hunger like pigs for the gold, their bodies swelled with voracity, and their hunger is ravenous.

The Spanish Christian policy is: If the Natives refuse to submit to slavery, the death and devastation that follows will be their own responsibility. What happened to the Jesus of Love and Peace? The Spanish are now considered freed from any sin against the American people by their heinous acts against humanity. They will now effectively and systematically destroy the Aztec Universities, Libraries, Astronomic structures, zoos and agricultural systems that are in many respects like the mathematics of advanced Europe, with a calendar hundreds of times more accurate. ~cf. Luke 19:12-27.

The bestiality of the Spanish is the standard policy against heathens, but few Spanish speak out against the evil practices.

Chocolate, the food of kings, is brought from Mexico to Spain for the first time.

October 7: The 1<sup>st</sup> public burning of books takes place in Louvain, Netherlands.

Pope Leo X finally excommunicates Martin Luther for his drastic thinking and declares him a heretic; Martin Luther publicly burns the Papal Bull. Reformation is now under way. Catholic persecution is to be replaced by Protestant persecutions.

April 6, Death of Raphael, Rome mourns passing of an age.

Magellan on his circumnavigation of globe passes through the Straits of Magellan and navigates his way into the Pacific Ocean on his way to declaring new lands in the name of the King, the Pope, and his Church.

False Inferences: However, logically perfect inferences can readily be made from false premises; the premises must be true to yield valid and truthful "*Inference*" or conclusion. Not only were existent but false indulgences hawked throughout Christendom, resulting in immense revenues for individual unsavory priests and hierarchy, but abuses, for "*One of the worst abuses that of inventing or falsifying grants of indulgence. Previous to the Reformation, such practices abounded.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, passim.

The Council of Trent sought to stop outside profits from this traffic, declaring it to be "*A grievous abuse among Christian people, and of other disorders arising from superstition, (etc.) ... on account of the widespread corruption,*" though it seems that now "*With the decline in the financial possibilities of the system, there is no danger of the recurrence of the old abuses.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia* p. 788.

But today, still they sell well and net fine revenues for the Church, as souvenirs now available even on the Internet, there being no Purgatory for unbelievers in the fiery close proximity of Hell.

The Protestants are not without their faults.

William Tyndale translates the New Testament into the vernacular, plain English so poor people can now read their Bible and form their own, independent religious views. Tyndale is condemned by the Church, captured, garroted, and burned at the stake by the Catholic Church, which preaches humility and forgiveness [*All the original writers of the New Testament were Jewish*].

---

*"The Reformation of the 16<sup>th</sup> century was not aware of the true principles of intellectual liberty... At the very moment it was demanding these rights for itself it was violating them towards others."* ~E.

Francois Guizot.

---

*"What shall we say of a church... That had as yet no services to show, no claims upon the gratitude of mankind... Which nevertheless suppressed by force a worship that multitudes deemed necessary to salvation?... So strong and so general was its intolerance that for some time it may, I believe, be truly said that there were more instances of partial toleration being advocated by Roman Catholics than by orthodox Protestants."* ~F. William Lecky.

**AD 1521**-Diet of Worms, Charles V, Holy Roman Emperor, and German Princes attempt to force Martin Luther to recant his beliefs. An outspoken and religious man, Martin Luther is strong in his resolve. "*The Reformers themselves... e.g., Luther, Beza, and especially Calvin, were as intolerant to dissentients as the Roman Catholic Church.*" ~*Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*.

On 11 October, Pope Leo X invests King Henry VIII with the title '*Fidei Defensor*': "*Defender of the Faith*," after the king publishes a pamphlet defending the Catholic Church. English monarchs have

borne this title ever since, although though the faith of the Church of England is now Protestant. Evil is as evil does, and the Catholics attempt to justify their horrendous persecutions as being more defensible than that of the Protestants neglecting the fact that murder is murder, whether in God's name or anyone else's.

Abuse, on the part of officials of the Church, causes Pope Leo X, but only after numerous complaints, to reluctantly Excommunicate the Catholic Tribunal at Toledo, and to have the witnesses who appeared before its Inquisitorial trial arrested for perjury [lying]

*"What makes, however, Protestant persecutions specially revolting is the fact that they were absolutely inconsistent with the primary doctrine of Protestantism, the right of private judgment in matters of religious belief! Nothing can be more illogical than at one moment to assert that one may interpret the Bible to suit himself, and at the next to torture and kill him for having done so... Nor should we ever forget that... The Protestants were the aggressors, the Catholics were the defenders. The Protestants were attempting to destroy the old, established Christian Church, which had existed 1500 years, and to replace it by something new, untried and revolutionary. The Catholics were upholding a Faith, hallowed by centuries of pious associations and sublime achievements; the Protestants, on the contrary, were fighting for a creed... Which already was beginning to disintegrate into hostile sects, each of which, if it gained the upper hand, commenced to persecute the rest... All religious persecution is bad; but in this case, of the two parties guilty of it, the Catholics certainly had the more defensible motives for their conduct."* ~John Stoddard.

Pope Leo X confers title of, "*Defender of the Faith*," upon King Henry VIII for his "*Assertio Septem Sacramentorum*," against Martin Luther. Luther is cross-examined before the Diet of Worms by Cardinal Alexander, the Papal Nuncio, and is banned from the Holy Roman Empire; while imprisoned in the Wartburg penal complex, he begins his German translation of the Holy Bible.

Luther spares no words in his venomous attack on the Jews, a fact which will not go unnoticed five centuries later, by another Jew hating Catholic, Hitler. "*Besides, you also have many Jews living in the country, who do much harm... You should know the Jews blaspheme and violate the name of our Savior day for day... For that reason you, My Lords and men of authority, should not tolerate but expel them. They are our public enemies and incessantly blaspheme our Lord Jesus Christ, they call our Blessed Virgin Mary a harlot and her Holy Son a bastard and to us they give the epithet of changelings and abortions. Therefore deal with them harshly as they do nothing but excruciatingly blaspheme our Lord Jesus Christ, trying to rob us of our lives, our health, our honor and belongings.*" ~Rev. Martin Luther, in a sermon at Eisleben, a few days before his death, February, 1546. Cf. The Decree of Damasus in 382 C.E.

**AD 1521**-March 17<sup>th</sup>, Hernao Magalhaes, Ferdinand Magellan, carries seven missionaries with him while looking for gold and spices claims the Philippines as a territory of Spain. "*The Church says the earth is flat, but I know that it is round, for I have seen the shadow on the moon, and I have more faith in a shadow than in the Church.*" ~Ferdinand Magellan.

It is in 1535 that Villalobos names the islands "*Las Filipinas*" after Prince Philip of Asturias [*King Philip II*]. The Spaniards along with their corrupt religion will steal all that they can, feeling superior to the ignorant pagans whom they conquer, they will spread their racial hatred, lasting into the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

Belgrade, Beograd, Yugoslavia falls to Turkey as the Ottoman Empire expands into Europe under command of Sultan Suleyman I the Magnificent, 1520-1566. This conquest, and subsequent brutalities committed on both sides will have repercussions well into the 20<sup>th</sup> century as Christians continue their fight against Muslims.

Ferdinand Magellan, a Portuguese [*as was Columbus*], dies on April 27, 1521, he renounces his citizenship and joins the Spanish on March 16, 1521 he lands on an archipelago of San Lazaro, naming the Philippines after the Spanish King Feliae, and not the Portuguese King. Magellan attempts to subdue the Peoples of the Island of Mactan while waging war against Lapu Lapu, who kills him in a battle with a poisoned arrow. Duarte Barbosa and Serrano are also killed on the Island of Cebu.

January 3: Martin Luther is excommunicated, but the Papal Nuncio in Germany reports nine tenths of all Germans cried for Luther while the other tenth cried death to Pope Leo.

The Spanish conquistador Hernan Cortes attacks Tenochtitlan, Mexico ruthlessly killing 100,000

Aztecs, after attempting to starve them to death.

Hernan Cortes, 1485-1547 C.E., reports to Charles V, "We have learned and been informed for sure that they [Vera Cruz natives] are all sodomites..." ~A Golden Thread: The Transmission of Western Astrology Through Cultures By Demetra George.

Pope Leo X conspires with the Habsburg Emperor Charles I, Charles V 1519-1556 of Spain, 1500-1558, against France.

Pope Leo X raises an army of 20,000 under Prospero Colonna, and drives the French out of Milan, Italy. German and French prayers are answered and the infamous Pope Leo X dies [*reigned from 1513-1521*].

Magellan is killed in the Philippines but his expedition continues and finally reaches Portugal completing the first round the world navigation, but few of his men survive the ordeal.

---

*"I bring you this stately matron named Christendom, returning bedraggled, besmirched, and dishonored from pirate raids in Kiao-Chow, Manchuria, South Africa, and the Philippines, with her soul full of meanness, her pocket full of boodle, and her mouth full of pious hypocrisies. Give her soap and a towel, but hide the looking-glass."* ~Mark Twain, Speech to the American Red Cross, New York, Dec. 31, 1899

---

**AD 1522-** Pope Hadrian VI, alias Adrian Florensz Dedal, 1522-1523, an inquisitor for Aragon and Navarre in 1516, inquisitor for Castile and Leon 1518 is elected Pope. The Pope is the old tutor of the Holy Emperor Charles I, 1500-1558, of Spain.

Pope Adrian VI reiterates the Church's stand on censorship and denial of freedom of the press. Pope Clement VII will likewise condescend and again, on behalf of the Church, renounce all the works of Martin Luther in 1524. Fr. Martin Luther returns to Wittenberg, Germany, condemning Christian fanatics, and those who destroy religious images and works finishing his translation of the New Testament, having completed the Old Testament in 1534; the Wittenberg printer, Hans Lufft, produces 100,000 copies in the course of the next 40 years.

The Roman curia turns against him because he is reluctant to distribute lucrative benefices. He confesses to the Diet of Nuremberg that all evils in the Church proceeded from the Roman Curia. This is like the pot calling the stove black. He also states, in 1523, that many Roman Pontiffs are heretics, the last being Pope John XXII, 1316-1334, and that the Popes can err even in matters touching the faith.

Pope Adrian VI in 1523 says, "*If by the Roman Church you mean its head or Pontiff, it is beyond question that he can err even in matters touching the faith. He does this when he teaches heresy by his own judgment or decretal. In truth, many Roman Pontiffs were heretics. The last of them was Pope John XXII [1316-1334].*" ~*Vicars of Christ*, DeRosa, 204.

He acknowledged the Greed and excess of the Papal court under Pope Leo X, aka, Giovanni de' Medici, is an abbot at seven, cardinal at thirteen, and Pope at thirty-seven. Our Most Holy Lord Pope Leo X is said to be noticeably pious and has neither mistresses nor bastards, but he is a latent homosexual, and highly addicted to "*Those pleasures which cannot, with decency, be mentioned.*"

Pope Hadrian condemns Martin Luther as inquisitor in Spain and believes Luther should be punished for heresy and his teachings banned. As a result several German Imperial knights wage scattered raids on the Romanist monasteries, plundering abbeys and assaulting well-fortified ecclesiastical cities.

A few Princes crush their futile efforts, in 1523, but others join the Lutheranism resistance movement. Luther finishes his translation into German of the New Testament, Wittenberg printer Hans Lufft begins to print what will be 100,000 copies over the years. Other vernacular translations follow with the Church condemning them in turn.

The Island of Rhodes [*Greece*] falls to the Turkish advance.

England declares war on France and Scotland.

---

*"Appalling tasks lay before him in this [again] darkest hour of the Papacy. To extirpate inveterate abuses; to reform a court, which thrived on corruption, and detested the very name of reform; to hold in leash the young and warlike princes, ready to bound at each other's throats, these were herculean labors... His nuncio to Germany, Chierigati, [made the exaggerated] acknowledgment, that the Roman Court had been the fountain-head of all the corruptions in the Church. Cardinal Adrian of Costello [in 1517] was implicated in a charge of conspiring with Cardinal Petrucci to poison the Pope*



*Leo X, and confessed.” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, 160.*

*“In Martin Luther's case it is impossible to speak of liberty of conscience or religious freedom... The death-penalty for heresy rested on the highest Lutheran authority... The views of the other reformers on the persecution and bringing to justice of heretics were merely the outgrowth of Luther's plan; they contributed nothing fresh.” ~B. Walther Kohler.*

**AD 1523**-1534-Pope Clement VII, an illegitimate child, has a son whom he attempts to make the Duke of Florence. *“Under the direct orders of the Pope, Clement VII, Archbishop B. [in 1538] caused many [Protestants in Scotland] to... Be put to death. Modern humanity condemns the cruel manner of their execution; but such severities were the result of the spirit of the age.” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 2, 374.*

This condemnation, hate, and distrust lives on in Europe as the Christians of one sect kill those of another, can this all be within the sanctions of their own forgiving Savior? ~cf. Revelation 2:6

*“...Which quite as thoroughly inspired the same Protestants and was as villainously practiced by them when they had the chance. The sixteenth century was ‘A scandalous age.’” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 2, 375.*

**AD 1523**-Lefevre d’Etaples translates the New Testament into French. Again, the Church does not celebrate in this jubilation, which brings the common people closer to God.

Interesting notes on the 1500’s: Lead cups were used to drink ale or whiskey. The combination would sometimes knock them out for a couple of days. Someone walking along the road would take them for dead and prepare them for burial. They were laid out on the kitchen table for a couple of days and the family would gather around and eat and drink and wait and see if they would wake up. Hence, the custom of holding a *“Wake.”*

England, being a small island, started out running out of places to bury people. So, after a while, they would dig up coffins and would take the bones to a *“Bone-house”* and reuse the grave. When reopening these coffins, 1 out of 25 coffins were found to have scratch marks on the inside, and they realized they had been burying people alive.

So they thought they would tie a string on the wrist of the corpse, lead it through the coffin and up through the ground and tie it to a bell. Someone would have to sit out in the grave yard all night long, hence, the *“Graveyard shift,”* to listen for the bell; thus, someone could be *“Saved by the bell”* or was considered a *“Dead ringer.”* ~Research courtesy of Hank Shiver on the Internet.

**AD 1523**-24-The Palestinian Talmud is printed in Venice.

Martin Luther speaks out in defense of the Jews saying that, *“Our Lord Jesus Christ was born a Jew.”* Luther argues that the Letters of Saint James the Just, Brother of Jesus should not be included in the New Testament. ~Galatians 1:19, James is martyred in 62 C.E.

Was James the first Pope? *“The disciples said to Jesus, ‘We know that you are going to leave us. Who will be our leader?’ Jesus said to them, ‘No matter where you are you are to go to James the Just, for whose sake Heaven and earth came into being.’” ~Gospel of Thomas. Cf. John 1:40-42; cf. 1 Corinthians 1:12; 3:22; 9:5; 15:5.*

There is friction in the House of the Lord, *“Eusebius reported that Clement of Alexandria wrote that, after the Ascension, Peter, James, and John, chose James the Just [biological brother of Jesus], as Bishop of Jerusalem, although another quotation in Eusebius implies James' leadership from the time of the Resurrection. Eusebius subjects James to the authority of all the Apostles in a way that provides evidence of a struggle between the Great Church, represented here by the Apostles and the independent authority of James.” ~John Painter, Just James, 2005, p. 274. cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.*

Burning of heretics of the Christian Reformation takes place at Brussels this year under the reign of Pope Clement VII, 1523-1534. Pope Clement VII, alias Giulio de Medici, 1523-1534, is the bastard son of Giuliano de Medici, Pope Leo X, is elected Pope. He is largely responsible for measures taken against the German reformer Luther.

Elect Giulio de' Medici: Pope Clement VII [1523-to 1534].

**AD 1523**-*“De Purgatorio”* is published by Johann Eck defending the Church’s stand regarding Purgatory.

**AD 1524**-Mexican Aztecs priests defending their gods and religious beliefs against twelve Spanish Friars proclaim, *“...We prostrate ourselves before them; bleed ourselves in their names, keep our oaths, burn incense, and offer sacrifices. It was the doctrine of the elders, that there is life because of the*

gods: with their sacrifice, they gave us life. In what manner? When? When there still was darkness.”

Pictures of the heart being removed from the sacrificial victim and the heart being offered to the image of the God and the *Tree of Life* emerging from the body of the victim remain today as pictographs on the ancient temples.

Pope Clement VII gives a license to three tribunals set up to specifically try “Sodomites” in the Spanish Inquisition, claiming, “Among the children of the infidels [the Moors] the horrendous and detestable crime of sodomy has begun to spread and that if these debased kinds of men are not isolated they can drag down the faithful into this corruption.” This of course was yet another useful political maneuver for the Catholic Church to get rich from its antagonists. ~*A Golden Thread: The Transmission of Western Astrology Though Cultures* By Demetra George.

End of the World: Many European astrologers predict the imminent End of the World due to a world wide flood. They obviously had not read the Genesis story of the rainbow or Matthew’s statement regarding the End being unknown to man.

**AD 1524**-Peasant Wars whereby the poor attempt to improve their conditions [Switzerland, Germany, Austria] Peasants defeated in 1525.

Peasants of Germany, about 250,000, from the Black Forest, on July 19, 1524 revolt, demanding the right to select their preacher, the abolition of Catholic Church tithes and slavery, the right to hunt and fish where they please, etc.

May 15, 1525 the revolt is put down when one hundred thousand peasants’ martyrs are killed in a blood bath. When Bishop Conrad recaptures Wurzburg, the event is celebrated with 64 additional executions. The Bishop then tours his diocese with his executioner who eliminates another 272 people. Francis I of France, 1515-1547, re-conquers Milan and Pope Clement VII aligns with France and Venice against Emperor Charles V, 1500-1558, of Spain.

Zurich: The rebel free-thinker, philosopher, Zwingli, abolishes the Roman Catholic Mass.

End of the World: As 1524 approaches, mass hysteria engulfs Europe, which anticipates that a dreadful catastrophe will take the form of a flood; many people build boats or move to higher ground, but this time, more people are growing more cynical of such diabolical predictions. The philosopher Niccolo Machiavelli responds to the warning by mockingly urging the women of Florence to run away to the hills and live with the hermits, but once again the catastrophe does not occur. ~See Matthew 25:13.

After 1524 apocalypticism wanes in Southern Europe, but in Northern Europe, such beliefs persist in remaining very prominent, first amongst the German Protestant reformers of the 16<sup>th</sup> century, and then amongst English Puritan reformers of the 17<sup>th</sup> century. The puritans will export their apocalypticism to America where predictions of imminent doom have tended to find willing audiences.

**AD 1525**-1565-L.F.M. Sozzini, native of Siena is influenced by Camillo, a Sicilian mystic, and challenges Calvin on the doctrine of the Trinity. ‘Socinianism,’ the 17<sup>th</sup> century Christian also rejects such traditional doctrines as the Trinity and Original Sin, the founder is Socinus, and his Latinized name of Lelio Francesco Maria Sozzini, 1525-1562, the Italian Protestant theologian. Sezzini accepts the doctrine of Arius, denying Original Sin, atonement, and the Divinity of Christ. ~cf. Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

There is one and only one God. His nephew accepts the same tenets [F.P. Sozzini 1539-1604] and publishes a book denying the Divinity of Jesus. In 1578, F.P. Sozzini travels to Transylvania where Emperor Sigismund is a staunch supporter of Protestantism and against the acceptance of the Trinity.

“As you see, the Doctrine of a Triune Godhead is not only contrary to common sense, but is entirely unsupported by the Scriptures.” ~ Johannes Greber, 1874, a former of Catholic priest, *The Communication with the Spirit World of God*, pg. 371.

The heretic Tyndale's translation of the New Testament from Greek text of Erasmus, 1466, compared against the *Latin Vulgate* and the Pentateuch from the Hebrew, 1525, compared to the Catholic Vulgate and Luther's German version, 1530, first printed edition; used as a medium by Tyndale for further bitter attacks on the Church, reflects persuasion of Luther's New Testament of 1522 in rejecting “Priest” for “Elder,” “Church” for “Congregation” in Scripture.

The Battle of Pavia proves a complete disaster for France as King Francis I is captured. Spain is now in complete control of Italy.

The hedonist, Martin Luther marries the former nun Katherine von Bora.

William Tyndale, (1494-1536, preferred to produce a new edition of the Bible in the English language of his day. An expert in seven languages, Tyndale translates his New Testament from the original Greek and Hebrew. His New Testament is the first English New Testament ever printed, and it is printed in Germany.

**AD 1526**-Diet of Speyer, Lutherans are declared free to practice their individual beliefs, but the persecution of Jews will continue in Hungary.

The New world: A Spanish historian writes that Carib men also had lovers that they did not intend to smother in butter and spices, and that these lovers were distinguished by wearing "*Naguas*" or short skirts and jewelry their lovers had given them.

---

*"If we wish to find a scapegoat on whose shoulders we may lay the miseries which Germany has brought on the world, I am more and more convinced that the worst evil genius of that country, is not Hitler or Bismarck or Frederick the Great, but Martin Luther."* ~Anglican Dean Inge, Saint Paul's Cathedral, London.

---

**AD 1527**-The Antwerp edition of Tyndale's New Testament is burned at Saint Paul's Cross, London, and a little later, a mass burning of these works and the works of other translators begins. ~See the New Catholic Encyclopedia, by an editorial staff at the Catholic University of America, Washington, or through the Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church, by Cross and Livingstone.

May 5: Kthe sack of Rome as Imperial troops, loyal to King of Spain Charles, and Holy Roman Emperor, go berserk and loot the Holy City, murdering more than 4,000 innocent inhabitants, and stealing art treasures. The Pope hides in Castel Sant Angelo.

This time is usually cited as the End of the Renaissance.

**AD 1528**- King Henry VIII begins his proceedings: Requesting a "*Divorce*" [*annulment*] from the Catholic, Catherine of Aragon, which will also make his daughter illegitimate.

**AD 1529**-Henry VIII seeks independence from the Catholic Church due to its unwavering decision not to accept his annulment in "*The Great Matter.*" AD 1536 will mark the beginning of the Anglican Church as a national church, independent of any Papal control.

King Henry VIII becomes irritated at the refusal of Pope Clement VII to annul his marriage to Catherine of Aragón, causes Parliament to enact a series of statutes denying the Pope any authority or jurisdiction over the Church of England. Thus, he reaffirms the ancient right of the Christian prince, or monarch, to exercise domination over the affairs of the church within the domain. He cites precedents in the relations between church and state in the Eastern Roman Empire from the 9<sup>th</sup> century under Charlemagne.

Henry VIII receives the support of the majority of Englishmen, clerical, and lay alike. The Catholic Church will now have its revenues reduced significantly from this action. During the reign of Queen Elizabeth I, the Puritans increase their power and become more adamant in their demands for further restructuring in the Church of England in the direction of the Protestantism of Geneva.

During the reign of Queen Elizabeth, Presbyterian dissenters were "*Branded, . . . Imprisoned, banished, mutilated and even put to death,*" with a few Anabaptists and Unitarians being burned alive.

~John Stoddard.

In 1529 a Swiss law is passed against the Anabaptists, who, regardless of sex or age are to be killed by the sword or fire or otherwise.

In 1662, King James II attempts to reintroduce the practice of Roman Catholicism in England. Unfortunately for King James, he loses his throne to William III and Mary II in the ensuing revolution of 1688.

---

*"The proximate cause of that Great Revolution, which cost King James his crown, was the publication by the King of an edict of religious toleration! . . . The first and only time the Church of England has made war on the Crown, was when the Crown had declared its intention of tolerating... The rival religions of the country!"* ~From *The Protestant Inquisition, Reformation Intolerance and Persecution*, by Dave Armstrong.

---

The primary differences between the Church of England and the Roman Catholic Church lie in denying the claims of the Papacy in jurisdiction over the church and to the infallibility as promulgator of Christian doctrinal and moral truth.

The Church also rejects the Roman doctrines and discipline, and unlike the Roman Catholic Church,

the Church of England allows women to become priests.

In view of the innumerable blunders of Popes since the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, some imagine that the Catholic Doctrine is that the Pope began to be infallible only when the Church officially declared this at the Vatican Council, 1870. On the contrary, that all Popes from the legendary days of Saint Peter, even Popes John XII, Boniface IX, John XXIII, Gregory VII, Innocent III, and Alexander VI, have been declared Infallible.

*“The very Apostolic designation, Peter, is from the [Pagan] Mysteries. The hierophant or Supreme Pontiff bore the Chaldean title Peter, or interpreter. The names Phtah, Peth'r, the residence of Balaam, Patara, and Patras, the names of oracles-cities, Pateres or Pateras and, perhaps, Buddha, all come from the same root... No Apostle Peter was ever at Rome; but the Pope, seizing the scepter of the 'Pontifex Maximus', the Keys of Janus and Kubel , and adorning his Christian head with the cap of the 'Magna Mater,' copied from that of the tiara of Brahm tma, the Supreme Pontiff of the Initiates of old India, became the successor of the Pagan high priest, the real Peter-Roma, or Petroma [the tiara of the Pope is also a perfect copy of that of the Dalai-Lama of Thibet].” ~Isis Unveiled, Blavatsky, pg. 30. Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.*

It is a hopeless endeavor to argue with any Catholics regarding Papal infallibility, blunders and heresies. In 1870, there was still a formidable opposition among the Bishops and theologians. The Pope's determination to have the measure carried was realized only through bribery and intimidation and after a long and very heated struggle. Prelates present twenty years later stated that iced water was consumed in amazing quantities, and that Episcopal opponents angrily asked *“If the Pope pretended to have the Holy Ghost in his inkpot.”*

The finest historical scholars of the Church, such as Hefele, who yielded and became a Bishop, and Doellinger, who left the Church and never rejoined it, had long lists of errors of Popes drawn up, and the wording of the definition of the Dogma was drafted by the Papal officials with this in view.

The Pope is declared to be *Infallible* only when he speaks *Ex Cathedra*: when he addresses a message on *faith or morals* in his official capacity to the Universal Church. With much sophistry and pedantic, earlier Papal blunders are then excluded. What moral dogma has the Church instilled upon society? That it is alright to rape, sodomize, putrefy its young followers, and to lie in the protection of the priest craft; witness crimes of the Church in the 20<sup>th</sup> and early 21<sup>st</sup> century, *“... The deliberate and apparently perfectly unscrupulous forgery, of a whole literature, destined to further the propagation either of Christianity as a whole, or of some particular class of tenets.”* ~Lecky, *Hist. of European Morals*, vol. i, p. 375.

It is more piquant that the dogma was claimed to be necessary in view of the state of the modern world, so that Catholics at least would have a safe guide; yet no Pope since 1870 has ventured to speak in his infallible character, until Pope John Paul II in his address to the Orthodox Pope.

On March 12, 2000 Pope John Paul II attempts to purify the souls of the Catholic Church's members by apologizing for 2000 years of “Sins” committed by the church, twenty centuries of terrorism, extortion and murder, and yet, on September 2000, Pope John Paul II issues *“Dominus Jesus (Lord Jesus),”* reaffirming the Roman Church's religious intolerance: *“Only one path to God – The Roman Catholic Church.”*

The letters and Encyclicals, which the Popes of the last 100 years, who blunder worse than ever, have issued may be disregarded and privately derided by any Catholic. It is still more amusing to hear Catholics, when they are forced to admit the crimes and vices of so many Popes, say complacently that they claim only *Infallibility*, not *Impeccability*, for the Popes.

On the theory the *'Holy Ghost'* is indifferent to the character of the Pope elected, a notoriously immoral Cardinal Vannutelli, tried to succeed Pope Leo XIII in 1903 and received a number of votes, concerned only about pronouncements which he never makes. ~ See Dr. G. G. Coulton's *Papal Infallibility*, 1922, and J. McCabe's, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia, for an in depth history of the world from a religious perspective.*

The religious intolerance, for so long prosecuted upon the masses by the Catholic Church is now to be committed upon the Catholics by the Protestants who claim religious tolerance, yet *“In 1522 a rabble forced its way into the church at Wittenberg, [the Palast Church] on the doors of which Luther had nailed his theses, destroyed all its altars and statues, and . . . Drove out the clergy. In Rotenburg also, in 1525, the figure of Christ was decapitated... On the 9<sup>th</sup> of February, 1529, everything previously revered in the fine old cathedral of Basle, Switzerland, was destroyed.. Such instances of brutality and*

*fanaticism could be cited by scores.*" ~From *The Protestant Inquisition, Reformation Intolerance and Persecution*, by Dave Armstrong.

In 1529 the Council of Strasbourg will order the breaking into pieces all of the remaining Catholic altars, images and crosses, and several churches and convents will be destroyed in the process. Similar events will transpire in Frankfurt-am-Main, and at a religious convention at Hamburg in April, 1535 the Lutheran towns of Lubeck, Bremen, Hamburg, Luneburg, Stralsund, Rostock and Wismar will voted to hang Anabaptists and flog [whip] Catholics and Zwinglians before banishing them, and Martin Luther's home territory of Saxony will institute banishment for Catholics in 1527.

*"It is... Forbidden to say Mass or to be present at Mass, with the punishment for a first offence of loss of all goods and a flogging; for the second offence, banishment; for the third, death."* ~Legislation

passed by John Knox, Scotland, 1527 on the Catholic Mass banishment.

Knox declaring, *"That all which our adversaries do is diabolical."* He rejoiced in that, *"Perfect hatred which the Holy Ghost engenders in the hearts of God's elect against the condemners of His holy statutes."* ~John Knox, *History of the Reformation*.

Martin Luther in his attacks against the corruption of the Roman Church, was venomous in his condemnations against a hypocritical priest craft and religious oligarchy, *"It is the duty of the authorities to resist and punish such public blasphemy... If the preacher does not make men pious, the goods are no longer his... Not only the spiritual but also the secular power must yield to the Evangel, whether cheerfully or otherwise... Men despise the Evangel and insist on being compelled by the law and the sword. Although we neither can nor should force anyone into the faith, yet the masses must be held and driven to it in order that they may know what is right or wrong... It is our custom to affright those who... Fail to attend the preaching; and to threaten them with banishment and the law... In the event of their still proving contumacious, to excommunicate them... As if they were heathen... Although excommunication in Popedom has been shamefully abused... Yet we must not suffer it to fall, but make right use of it, as Christ commanded... The Pope and the Cardinals... Since they are blasphemers, their tongues ought to be torn out through the back of their necks, and nailed to the gallows!... It were better that every Bishop were murdered... Than that one soul should be destroyed... If they will not hear God's Word... What do they better deserve than a strong uprising, which will sweep them from the earth? And we would smile did it happen. All who contribute body, goods... That the rule of the Bishops may be destroyed are God's dear children and true Christians... If you understand the Gospel rightly, I beseech you not to believe that it can be carried on without tumult, scandal, sedition... The word of God is a sword, is war, is ruin, is scandalous..."* ~Martin Luther.

Persecuted for decades, the Protestants venge their anger upon the Catholics, and of course, the people of all denomination in order to compel them to practice [declare] a Christian faith.

*"The Protestant states did not question that teachers of disapproved doctrines should be prevented from preaching. Nor did they question that the state should use laws to encourage churchgoing. In Anglican England and Lutheran Germany, Reformed Holland . . . the citizens were alike liable to penalties if they failed for no good reason to attend the worship of their parish churches."* ~Owen Chadwick

**AD 1530**-Augsburg Confession, Lutheran Church, 25 June, based on a statement of faith. ~Psalms 98:2, Isaiah 51:5, Galatians 2:16, and Romans 3:24.

The very articles questioned in the Catholic faith will now be incorporated in the Protestant, but Luther is vindictive also in his quest to destroy the Catholic Church.

In 1530, spurious Gospels inspired Erasmus' removal of the Comma Johanneum [I John 5:7], the most explicit Scriptural support for the Doctrine of the Trinity, from his first edition of the New Testament. His [Erasmus] distaste for a culture nurtured on literary deceit emerges from his life of Saint Jerome, with its trenchant attack on the Medieval legends of super-human cures and interventions that had distorted and disguised the facts. *"It [I John 5:7] had been willfully and wickedly interpolated, to sustain the Trinitarian Doctrine; it has been entirely omitted by the Revisers of the New Testament."*

~Roberts, *Companion to the Revised Versions*, p. 72.

When Bishop Erasmus defended the arguments by which he, like Lorenzo Valla before him, had denounced the corpus of Dionysius the Areopagite, he made clear his opposition to all production of fraudulent works, even in support of desirable ends, *"In those days even pious men thought it pleasing*

to God to use this deceit to inspire the people with eagerness to read.” ~*Forgers and Critics, Creativity and Duplicity in Western Scholarship*, Anthony Grafton, Princeton, 1990.

“In short, these frauds are very common in all books, which are published by priests or priestly men... For it is certain they may plead the authority of the Fathers for Forgery, Corruption and mangling of Authors, with more reason than for any of their Articles of Faith.” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vi, p. 96.

New World: In an Inca town in Northern Peru, shortly after being conquered by the Spanish, there were fifteen women for every man, and men had been burned for suspected homosexual activities, but by 1580 the area was still known for its homosexual activities.

---

“If we punish thieves with the gallows . . . Why do we not still more attack with every kind of weapon... These Cardinals, these Popes, and that whole abomination of the Romish Sodom... Why do we not wash our hands in their blood?” ~Fr. Martin Luther.

---

“If I had all the Franciscan friars in one house, I would set fire to it . . . To the fire with them!” ~Fr. Martin Luther.

“No one... Will be so foolish to believe that it was really his intention to kill the Catholic clergy and monks. His bloodthirsty demands were but the violent outbursts of his own deep inward intolerance.”

~Hartmann Grisar, Jesuit Lutheran Scholar in defense of Martin Luther's caustic statements against the Church and its clergy. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

“You are frightening away from you your supporters by your constant reference to troops and arms. We can easily enough throw everything into confusion, but it will not be in our power, believe me, to restore things to peace and order.” ~Wolfgang Capito on December 4th, 1520 attempting to quell the anger of Martin Luther.

But, the defenders of Luther were cut of the same cloth as their adversary, that of hatred, and not of love for their fellow man, and instilled further in the masses a revolutionary tendency to destroy that, which had persecuted the thoughts of man for centuries, “But who was it who was responsible for having provoked the war? Occasional counsels to... Self-restraint... Were indeed given by Luther from time to time... But... They are drowned in the din of his controversial invective... If his reforms were rejected then it was to be wished that monasteries and foundations `Were all reduced to one great heap of ashes.' A grand destruction of all the monasteries, etc., would be the best reformation... It is a duty to suppress the Pope by force... Some... Will not treat our Gospel rightly; but have we not gibbets, wheels, swords, and knives? Those who are obdurate can be brought to reason... The spiritual powers... Also the temporal ones, will have to succumb to the Gospel, either through love or through force, as is clearly proved by all Biblical history.” ~Hartmann Grisar.

Pope Clement VII's excesses shocked Europe, and it was his crooked ways and his cowardly subterfuges which led to the taking and pillaging of Rome by Christian troops of the Spanish king Charles V, 1500–58; later Holy Roman Emperor, 1530–58. Stung by Clement's perfidy, the emperor launched his cardinal-led army upon the city on 6 May 1527, and so savage was the attack that the population of Rome was reduced from 98,000 to 32,000 in eight days.

Included in this horrific carnage were the deaths of 147 Swiss Guardsmen of the Vatican. Again, Papal nepotism and the lust for territory had brought ruin upon the Romans: this time, arguably the worst rape of a great city in history. Rome was laid waste, its churches profaned, its treasures plundered, its libraries pillaged, people murdered, and nuns raped and tortured to death by what the Church called “A rabble of miscreants.” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Pecci ed., ii. p. 166.

Catholic writers put against this the contemporary activity of various Church reformers in parts of Italy and the refusal of the miscreant Pope Clement VII to grant King Henry VIII a divorce from Catherine of Aragon. But, said Cardinal Cajetan, “It was a just judgment of the people... The Papacy aimed henceforth at becoming an 'ideal government' under a spiritual and converted clergy.” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. xii, pp. 767-769.

The peasants' revolt and Luther advises the monarchs to kill the peasants in any fashion necessary, en masse, and it is estimated that there are 100,000 resultant deaths. This episode is acknowledged as a blot on Luther's career which had previously been accredited as representing the poor, but later denied them that he would gain esteem in the eyes of the ruling oligarchy.

---

“The peasants had a case against him. He had not only predicted social revolution, he had said he would not be displeased by it... Even if men washed their hands in Episcopal blood... He had made no protest against the secular appropriation of Ecclesiastical property... The peasants felt that the new religion had sanctified their cause, had aroused them to hope and action, and had deserted them in the

*hour of decision... Many of them, or their children... Returned to the Catholic fold.* ~Will Durant.

**AD 1530**-King Henry VIII declares *Palmistry* as a practice that is meant to deceive the people. A law is passed outlawing “*Egyptians*,” which is what the wandering Gypsies were called, giving them fifteen days to get out of the realm.

**AD 1530**-The early Spaniards in Mexico hear great stories about the wealth of the Seven Cities of Cibola. The Spaniards, eager to find this treasure, set forth on several expeditions, of which none of these attempts succeeded. Marcos de Niza, a Franciscan priest, becomes the first white person known to enter the Arizona region in what is now known as the southwest United States, traveling through the San Pedro Valley in 1539, on his quest for the seven cities. The following year, the Spanish explorer Francisco Vasquez de Coronado searches for the treasure in what is now Arizona and New Mexico [*Coronado is later stripped of his governorship for his failure to convert the Indians who are constantly struggling to remain free*].

The Anasazi Indians who resided in the area [5<sup>th</sup> to 14<sup>th</sup> Century] and whose territories stretch from Arizona to Utah carve ancient animals [*petroglyphs*] on stones depicting dinosaurs at Natural Bridges National Monument, Utah How did these Native Americans know what dinosaurs looked like? How the Anasazi came to depict reptiles thought extinct millions of years ago is a mystery that is still being investigated.

We now have the bone samples of dinosaurs, but it has taken years to piece together the various species that are now depicted in the cave carvings. In the Vulgate Bible we have, “*So God created the great Dragon.*” ~Genesis 1:21, Job 40-41.

Man does not use the word dinosaur until the early 1800’s when the word is used to describe a “*Large Horned Serpent.*” [*Richard Owen, 1804-92, English anatomist and paleontologist, declared that the huge fossil bones found in southern England in the 19<sup>th</sup> century were not the remains of overgrown lizards or crocodiles, but those of an entirely different species of reptile. Owen named the animal, “Dinosaur,” Greek for Terrible lizard*].

Dinosaurs lived during most of the Mesozoic Era, which lasted from about 240 million to 65 million years ago, called the “*Age of Reptiles*” or “*Age of Dinosaurs.*” ~See AD 1693 AD 1532.

“*The fact of the matter is that the fossil record not only documents evolution, but that it was the fossil record itself, which forced natural scientists to abandon their idea of the fixity of species and look instead for a plausible mechanism of change, a mechanism of evolution. The fossil record not only demonstrates evolution in extravagant detail, but it dashes all claims of the scientific creationists concerning the origin of living organisms.*” ~Kenneth R. Miller, *Scientific Creationism versus Evolution*, Science and Creationism, New York: Oxford University Press, 1984, p. 22.

“*The Prince*” written by Machiavelli, is translated in 1640. Machiavelli believes rulers are not bound by tradition, ethics or moral dogma. Power is their only concern. In this renown drama he uses trickery and philosophical deception in an attempt to lead the reader into accepting cruelty and deceit as an accepted norm, which some believe is a parody on the beliefs of the Roman Church in his era.

**AD 1531**- King Henry VIII is officially recognized: Supreme Head of the Church in England, which causes the Pope to eventually issue an excommunication against him.

Memorandum of a Proclamation made at *Paul's Cross* on the first Sunday in Advent, *Against the buying, selling or reading of the following books*:

- ✦ The disputation between father and the son.
- ✦ The supplication of beggars.
- ✦ The revelation of Anti-Christ.
- ✦ Liber qui de veteri et novicio Deo inscribitur.
- ✦ Precaciones.
- ✦ Economica Christiana.
- ✦ The burying of the mass, in English Rhyme.
- ✦ An Exposition into the VII Chapter of the Corinthians.
- ✦ The Matrimony of Tyndal.
- ✦ A B C against the clergy.
- ✦ *Ortulus Animae*, in English.

- ✦ A book against Saint Thomas of Canterbury.
- ✦ A book made by Friar Reye against the seven sacraments.
- ✦ An answer of Tyndal to Sir Thomas More's dialogue, in English.
- ✦ A disputation of Purgatory, made by John Frythe.
- ✦ The first Book of Moses, called Genesis.
- ✦ A prologue in the second book of Moses, called Exodus.
- ✦ A prologue in the third book of Moses, called Leviticus.
- ✦ A prologue in the fourth Book of Moses, called Numeri.
- ✦ A prologue in the fifth Book of Moses, called Deuteronomy.
- ✦ The Practice of Prelates.
- ✦ The New Testament in English, with an introduction to the Epistle to the Romans.
- ✦ The parable of the wicked Mammon.
- ✦ The obedience of a Christian man.
- ✦ The Book of Thorpe or of John Oldecastell.
- ✦ The Sum of Scripture.
- ✦ The Primer in English.
- ✦ The Psalter in English.
- ✦ A dialogue between the gentlemen and the plowman.
- ✦ Jonas in English. ~Source: *Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents relating to Great Britain and Ireland*, Oxford, 1869, by David Wilkins, as quoted in *The Reformation*, by Hans J. Hillerbrand, copyright 1964 by SCM Press Ltd and Harper and Row, Inc., Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 64-15480, page 473.

**AD 1532**-The *Penal Code* known as the “*Carolina*” decrees that sorcery throughout the German Empire shall be treated as a criminal offence, and if it purports to inflict injury upon any person the witch is to be burned at the stake.

*“There are no witches. The witch text remains; only the practice has changed. Hell fire is gone, but the text remains. Infant damnation is gone, but the text remains. More than two hundred death penalties are gone from the law books, but the texts that authorized them remains.”* ~Mark Twain and the Three R's, by Maxwell Geismar, p.110.

The English clergy submit to King Henry VIII, which means that Henry can now appoint the Bishops in his realm and not the Church

John Calvin leads the Reformation in France.

**AD 1533**-1592-Montaigne, Mitchel Eyquem De, a French moralist and pioneer of modern freethinking or as it is known today, rationalism. He spoke Latin fluently, had a fairly good knowledge of Greek at the age of six, and he had a distinguished career in law.

It was after his retirement that he wrote the famous “*Essays*,” which opened the era of freethinking in France. He professed they were dangerous days to be a Catholic, but few Catholics are anxious to claim him; and his “*Essays*,” were put on the *Catholic Forbidden Index* in 1676.

“*What do I know?*” is a very common phrase in his work, but he warns the reader not to expect “*Illegitimate and Punishable*” views.

In England, Thomas Cranmer becomes Archbishop of Canterbury proclaiming marriage of Henry VIII and Catherine null and void and proclaims marriage of Henry and Anne Boleyn lawful. The Pope excommunicates Henry for disobeying him. Anne is crowned as Queen of England. Birth of daughter Elizabeth to Henry and Anne.

In France, Pope Clement VII, of the Medici family, marries his relative Catherina de' Medici to the future King of France, Henry Valois. King Henry VIII's marriage to his Catholic wife, Catherine of Aaragon, is annulled by Archbishop Thomas Cranmer. King Henry VIII marries Anne Boleyn, the second of his six wives, in a secret ceremony, which is held at Whitehall Palace. Anne Boleyn is already pregnant [*with the future Queen Elizabeth I*] at the time.

On 7 September, the future Queen Elizabeth I is born at Greenwich Palace, the daughter of King Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn. King Henry VIII is excommunicated by an angry Pope, which causes him to consider forming his own Church, The Church of England.

The “*Buggery*” Law [*Sodomy*] is passed in England decreeing the death penalty, which is the first time this offense is covered under civil, rather than Church, law.



End of the World: Melchior Hoffman predicts that Jesus' return will happen in 1533 and that the New Jerusalem will be established in Strasbourg, Germany. He is arrested and dies in a Strasbourg jail.

In one portion he states, "*Man is certainly stark mad; he cannot make a flea yet he makes Gods by the dozen.*" ~Mitchel Eyquem De Montaigne.

**AD 1533**-1603-Elizabeth I of England and Ireland: daughter of Henry VIII and his second wife Ann Boleyn. English Parliament, in 1536, declares his marriage to Ann invalid, that would allow him to marry his third wife Jane Seymour, but this deception will later create a doubt as to the legitimacy of his daughter, Elizabeth I.

In 1554 Elizabeth is *forced to claim Catholicism as her religion* in order to avoid imprisonment. She reverts to Protestantism in 1559 and has Parliament pass legislation that is later to become the basis of the doctrines establishing the *Church of England*.

Roman Catholics are persecuted throughout her reign. Doctor John Dee, occultist, astrologer, spy [his code name is 007] 1527-1608, is appointed the personal *Court Astrologer* to Queen Elizabeth I.

Dee calculates the most advantageous astrological date for the coronation of the Queen. Dr. Dee and Edward Kelley make wax tablets called *almadels* engraved with magic symbols as part of an assortment of apparatus to conjure a trance like state to summons angels. This *Enochian Magic* is later used by the *Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn* to induce trance like states on an astral plane.

**AD 1533**-1592- Michel Eyquem de Montaigne, French writer who introduced the essay as a literary form. His essays, which range over a wide variety of topics, are characterized by a discursive style, a lively conversational tone, and the use of numerous quotations from classical writers. ~*Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia*, 1998.

"*Man is certainly stark mad: he cannot make a worm, yet he will make Gods by the dozen.*" ~Montaigne.

Living in an era when heretics were burned alive, Montaigne eluded prosecution by the Roman Church. Others were not so fortunate, and in 1553, the physician Michael Servetus, who discovered the pulmonary circulation of blood, was burned alive in John Calvin's Geneva for doubting the Trinity.

In one Unitarian Church, the youth group actually holds a yearly "*Michael Servetus wiener roast*" in his memory.

"*It is indeed important that posterity should not know of our differences; for it is indescribably ridiculous that we, who are in opposition to the whole world, should be, at the very beginning of the Reformation, at issue among ourselves.*" ~John Calvin in a letter to Melancthon, Selected Works of John Calvin: Tracts and Letters: Letters, Part 2, 1545-1553, vol. 5 of 7; edited by Jules Bonnet, translated by David Constable; Grand Rapids: Baker Book House (a Protestant publisher), 1983, 454 pages; reproduction of Letters of John Calvin, vol. 2, Letter CCCV [305], Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1858.

And Melancthon, seeing the death and misery brought on by the new religious leaders states, "*All the waters of the Elbe would not yield me tears sufficient to weep for the miseries caused by the Reformation.*" ~Melancthon.

**AD 1533**-1584-William I, of Orange, called "*The Silent Prince of Orange*," led the fight for Dutch freedom. Born the son of William, count of Nassau, he was raised as a Lutheran during a time when Protestants were persecuted by the Inquisition.

William and other members of the Dutch nobility organized a strong movement against Spanish oppression, with the result that in 1564 Philip was forced to recall the hated Netherlands prime minister, Antoine Perrenot Cardinal de Granvelle. William of Orange was the father of religious liberty. William of Orange is the man who gave the Jews the freedom to come to Amsterdam. And the Jews called Amsterdam, "*The new Jerusalem.*" ~cf. Revelation 2:6. Cf. cf. Luke 14:26.

William of Orange was a Catholic to begin with. Remember when he was in the forest, hunting with the king of France, and the king of France lay bare to him their plans to destroy all the Protestants in Holland, William kept silent. And, that is why he was called "*William the Taciturn*" or "*William the Silent.*" William is a great inspiration to Holland delivering refuge from the fanatical Roman Catholic Spanish, which were lead by the Jesuits. "*We Catholics may lie and say we are Protestants when we are among the Protestants or we may lie when we are among the Huguenots and say we are Huguenots, and if we wish we can stoop so low as to say we are Jews when we are among the Jews if our lying would benefit the Catholic Church.*" ~Jesuit Oath from the Congressional Record.

God helped him by sending a strong wind over the dikes, and flooding the whole area, thus drowning

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

the Spanish soldiers. Afterwards, he sent another strong wind and blew the water back over the dikes. This is a historical fact!

---

*"The Barons of the Campagna fought with each other and with the Pope and, issuing from their castles, raided the country in every direction, and even robbed the pilgrims on their way to the tombs of the Apostles. ... William I took captive many wealthy Greeks, the greater number of whom he sold into slavery."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, 157.

---

The *Columbia Encyclopedia's* article on slavery is a tour de force of misrepresentation, as slavery in the Roman Empire is discriminatorily described, and it is said that the introduction of Christianity "Mitigated" the condition of the slaves, when in fact, it was mitigated by the Stoic Epicurean lawyers and, especially, the great Epicurean Emperor Hadrian, and the great encyclopedia omits the many pagan condemnations of slavery as many speeches against it survived, such as by the friend of the Emperor, Dio Chrysostom. However, the Church, claiming to be friend of the poor and underprivileged has for its defense(?) two leading Catholic moralists, the Saints, Augustine and Aquinas, who remarkably defend slavery.

Even the Scholastics, who are now proposed to us as moral guides, failed to condemn slavery or serfdom, and that no Pope condemned them until the French philosophers of the 18<sup>th</sup> century taught them justice. Slavery was introduced into America because it had never been fully abolished in Europe by the monarchs, nor by the Catholic Church.

The large use of slave eunuchs by the Muslims is heavily censured by the *Columbia Encyclopedia*, but it is not mentioned that the Spanish Arabs were furnished with castrated slave boys, which were apparently castrated by the Catholic monks, by Catholic France.

*"[Saint] Augustine's works became the great source of justification for intolerance."* ~Humphrey.

End of the World: An Anabaptist preacher of the early 1500's, Hoffman, declares that the events of The End of the World will begin in 1533, and that Strassburg will be the New Jerusalem. "... *There the magistrates would set up the kingdom of righteousness, while the 144,000 would maintain the power of the City, and the true Gospel and the true Baptism [full adult immersion] would spread over the earth. No man would be able to withstand the power, signs and wonders of the saints; and with them would appear, like two mighty torches, Enoch and Elias, who would consume the earth with the fire proceeding from their mouths.*" ~Richard Heath quoted in WPF, p. 7.

**AD 1534**-1549-Pope Paul III, fathers three illegitimate/bastard sons and one illegitimate daughter. Pope Paul III makes his favorite bastard son, Pierluigi, Duke of Parma and Piacenza. Pope Paul approves of the Jesuit Order [*his private army*], and introduces the *Index of Forbidden Books* [*denouncing freedom of the press*]. Pope Paul III will bestow the rank of Cardinality upon two of his teenage grandsons. *"The Roman Catholic Church, convinced that it is the only True Church, must demand the right to freedom for herself alone and the end of freedom for all others."* ~Jesuit publication.

The Act of Supremacy is passed, establishing King Henry VIII as head of the Church of England; King Henry VIII, of England, now proclaims himself as head of his own English Reformed Church [*Anglican international church=Episcopal in USA*]. Thomas Cranmer becomes Archbishop of Canterbury.

Freedom of the press is not gained by way of the Protestant movement either, as, *"Luther... Set his pen in motion concerning this Catholic translation of the Bible. 'The freedom of the Word,' which he claimed for himself, was not to be accorded to his opponent Emser... When... He learnt that Emser's translation was to be printed... At Rostock, he not only appealed himself to his follower, Duke Henry of Mecklenburg, with the request that 'For the Glory of the evangel of Christ and the Salvation of all souls' he would put a stop to this printing, but he also worked on the councilors of the Elector of Saxony to support his action. He denied the right and the power of the Catholic authorities to inhibit his books; on the other hand he invoked the arm of the Secular Authorities against all writings that were displeasing to him...When the controversy on the Lord's Supper was started at Wittenberg, the utmost precautions were taken to suppress the writings of the Swiss Reformed theologians and of the German preachers who shared the latter's views."*

Is it in the Bible? *"The belief that the soul continues its existence after the dissolution of the body is a matter of philosophical or theological speculation rather than of simple faith, and is accordingly*

nowhere expressly taught in Holy Scripture.” ~*The Jewish Encyclopedia*, 1910, Vol. VI, p. 564.

The death of Pope Clement VII, and the election of Alessandro Farnese as Pope Paul III.

The Catholic Church will do all within its powers to curtail the rise of Protestantism, “At the instigation of Luther and Melanchthon there was issued, in 1528, by the Elector John of Saxony, an edict to the following effect: 'Books and pamphlets [of the Anabaptists, Sacramentarians, etc.] must not be allowed to be bought or sold or read... Also those who are aware of such breaches of the orders laid down herein, and do not give information, shall be punished by loss of life and property.

Melanchthon demanded in the most severe and comprehensive manner the censure and suppression of all books that were hindering to Lutheran teaching. The writings of Zwingli and the Zwinglians were placed formally on the [Forbidden] Index at Wittenberg.” ~Johannes Janssen, *History of the German People From the Close of the Middle Ages*, 16 vols., tr. A.M. Christie, St. Louis: B. Herder, 1910, orig. 1891.

---

“*The Middle Ages reveled in cruelty to men and beasts.... The [Catholic] Church was venal, sensual, gross and inhuman... To torture prisoners to slay women and children wholesale... Was held by the Christian knight as lawful... Robert Fitzgerald, near Antioch, brought back into camp a hundred heads of Turks... Saracens' noses and ears were spitted on a lance as a trophy. A boat's load of Greek noses and thumbs were sent to Byzantium.... Bohemund killed and roasted some prisoners as a jest... Some of the Christians [it is stated in their own chronicles] ate the flesh of Turks... Knights who on first catching sight of the Holy City... Slaughtered so vast a number of unbelievers in the Mosque of Omar that the reins of their horses were bathed in blood.*” ~Meller. Cf. Revelation 4:6-8, beasts in Heaven.

---

And the battle wages on in the academia world also, “*Moreover, antagonism had also grown up among the Protestant universities, and one reproached the other with being the fosterer and begetter of false doctrine . . . Wittenberg itself, but lately regarded as the birthplace of a new revelation and of the newly awakened Church of Christ, in 1567 was declared to be a 'stinking cesspool of the devil... At Strassburg Catholic writings were suppressed as early as 1524... The Council at Frankfort-on-the-Main exercised... Strict censorship... At Rostock, in 1532, the printer of the Brethren of the Common Life was sent to prison, because he had used his printing press to the disadvantage of Protestantism... Wherever the prince, according to old Byzantine fashion, thought himself a theologian, he managed the censorship in person.*” ~Johannes Janssen.

A domestic servant, Elizabeth Barton, of Kent, England, is hanged for witchcraft and treason at Tarbon after predicting the death of Anne Boleyn [*one of King Henry VIII's many wives*].

**AD 1534**-Father Martin Luther does not believe the *Books of the Apocrypha* should be regarded as Holy Scripture. Coverdale in his 1835 translation [*first English Bible*] concurs with this thinking. The Roman Church declares, “*They abound in historical and geographical inaccuracies and anachronisms.*” ~ The problems of Tobit and Judith are summarized in Larue, *Old Testament*, ch. 28 and 29, and in Metzger, *Apocrypha*.

The Canonical Books also contain such inaccuracies and contradictions. For example, in Genesis 26, Ahimelech of Gerar is said to be a Philistine, but the story is set in the time of Abraham, several hundred years before the Philistines, confirming multiple authors in some works.

In Genesis 14:14, reference is made to an exploit of Abraham to the northern city of Dan, which is a city, named after Abraham's great grandson, and which city was not conquered and renamed by the Israelites until hundreds of years later. ~Judges 18:29.

The ‘*Chronicler*,’ the name usually given to the anonymous author of four Old Testament books, describes King David as collecting ten thousand ‘*Darics*’ for the construction of the Temple in Jerusalem. ~1 Chronicles 29:7.

But. the daric is a coin named after King Darius of Persia, who lived some five hundred years after David. ~Michael D. Coogan, *Money*, art. in *Oxford Companion to the Bible*.

Elizabeth Barton, “*The Nun of Kent*,” b. 1506, English ecstatic opposed to matrimonial policy of Henry VIII, is executed at Tyburn.

**AD 1534**-Pope Paul III is elected on his promise of reform regarding the Church. Lutheranism and Protestantism are having their negative affect on patronage of this large Christian institution. Founding of “*The Society of Jesus*,” by Saint Ignatius of Loyola [*confirmed by Pope Paul III in 1540*], and whose motto is, “*Ad Majorem Dei Gloriam*,” “*To the Greater Glory of God*,” known as Jesuits and taking vows of chastity, poverty, and obedience to none other than the Pope. Pope Paul III [1534-1549]

is accused of killing his mother and a niece for inheritance and of poisoning two priests and a Bishop for disagreeing with him.

It is the altering of their original vow that causes them to be expelled from almost every major country of the world at one time or another and in 1773, Pope Clement XIV is finally persuaded to suppress the Jesuit Order, but the Jesuit Order is re-established in 1814 by Pope Pius VII. World leaders see the Jesuits as an extension of the Church meddling in private as well as political affairs of the state and one by one expel this Order from their lands. Russia is the only exception, having the support of the Russian Monarchs.

The Jesuits are known to establish some of the best learning institutions wherever they are allowed to remain. Following the rules of their order [*directions from the Pope*] they are also eventually expelled from the Philippines, a predominantly Catholic country.

The Jesuits were originally formed to travel to the Holy Lands and convert Muslims to Christianity, but were diverted from this endeavor due to hostilities and other more pressing matters within the Church. St. Francis Xavier was a Jesuit who helped in the spread of Christianity to India and Japan. The Roman Catholic Church claims that the “*Jesuit Oath*,” made public by Robert Ware is a falsehood as published in the work, “*Blunders and Forgeries*,” by Bridget.

The Church does admit that the Jesuits are fallible, and submits the writings of nearly one hundred Jesuits that have been placed on the Roman “*Forbidden Index*.” Also claiming the over exuberance of others for their narrowness of mind and clandestine actions, while in foreign countries, by overlooking the prevailing norms and customs indigenous to the people where they dwell.

Saint Ambrose says, “*Vere frustra impugnata qui apud impios et infidos impietatis arcessitur cum fidei sit magister.*” [*He in truth is accused in vain of impiety by the impious and the faithless, though he is a teacher of the faith*].

The writers Hassenmueller and Hospinian, who collect and defend all the charges against the Jesuits, support the early persecutions of the Jesuit Order. Their prejudiced motif sets forth another writing of umbrage against the Order by Zahorowski's, “*Monita Secreta Societatis Jesu*,” in Cracow, 1614, which is a satire on the rule of the order.

The Jesuit schools are not always tainted, as they were exceptionally successful at examinations for entrance as officers into the French Army, and whose members proved themselves among the bravest and most vigorous men of the nation. In a circumstance such as this [*military like discipline*], the proof that the Jesuit education fit its pupils for the “*Battle of life*” is found in the willingness of parents to entrust their children to the Jesuits. ~From Brou, op cit infra, II, 409; Tampe in *Etudes*, Paris, 1900, pp. 77, 749.

On 14 March, 1628, seven Jesuits are seized at St. John's Clerkenwell, with an abundant number of papers declaiming the monarchy. This does not help their cause in England.

The “*Oath of Allegiance*” is revived with the “*Oath of Abjuration*,” and the “*Three questions*” proposed by Fairfax on 1 August 1647.

Father Henry More is recalled by the Provincial, Fr. Silesdon, from England, a punishment that leads to his writing the history of the English Jesuits in the year 1635. Jesuits lose eight of their members to the scaffold [hanging] and thirteen in prison in five years, 1678-83 for their political defiance.

Eugène Sue's, “*Juif Errant*,” “*Wandering Jew*,” published in 1844, becomes the most popular anti-Jesuit book ever printed with most of its proclaimed tenets being from the Masonic Order.

Future exposes about a “*Black Pope*” are also attributed to the Masons in retaliations for the perennial persecution by Vatican authorities.

Saint Ignatius' system of demanding a “*Blind obedience*” has done as much to paralyze the spread of the Jesuit Order, as it has to help spread its doctrines. No singular person more loved liberty or the virtues of freedom more than Ignatius, his error being in the means, rather than its cause. “*Theirs is not to reason why, theirs is but to do and die.*”

Pope Benedict XIV, in a letter dated 24 April, 1748, states that the Jesuits are one, “*Whose religious are everywhere reputed to be in the good odor of Christ, chiefly because, in order to advance the young men who frequent their churches and schools in pursuit of liberal knowledge, leaning, and culture, as well as in deeds and habits of the Christian religion and piety, they zealously exert every effort greatly to the advantage of the young.*” ~The *Columbia Encyclopedia* states that by the 16<sup>th</sup> century, Protestants as well

as the Catholics were punishing or executing men for heresy.

Some Catholics go so far as to insist that Catholics, having so exalted an opinion of their creed, were logical and consistent in doing so, while the Protestants, being free to read both sides and less peremptory, had no right to inflict such terminal penalties.

To all such Sophistry spoken of by laymen the moderns must reply that the Vatican and the hierarchy were mainly defending their own proclaimed privileges by such outrages and mendacious attributes on the most precious of all freedoms, the right to form and assert one's own convictions, free will. And it is unjust to Protestants to suggest that as long as they had the power to do so they were equally guilty with the Catholics of torturing and murdering men who differed from them.

In most cases individuals were surely punished, but often given the the right to leave the conclave rather than submit to death. Christian Apologists claim that the Catholic Church was the first to provide schools and colleges for the children of the working poor and has always been eager to provide education. The appalling Christian record has shown that acceptance of the Christian faith is most widespread in the now third world nations and least in the higher cultural strata. Witness the legacy of the Church in South America, Central America, and the Philippines.

World wide the Catholic Church initiated schools to promote their cause and cared little for the indigenous masses. Vague statements about the zeal of the Jesuits on the one hand, and the Reformers on the other, to found schools alter the middle of the sixteenth century have no weight in face of the broad facts that at the time of the French Revolution 85% to 90% of the people of every country in Europe except Prussia, where the Rationalist Frederic the Great had inaugurated a school system, were primarily illiterate. Jesuit colleges had an exclusively limited scope, and the Protestants sought only to enable the young to read the Bible and religious literature and nothing else. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

The Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge will open 2,000 schools in England in the 18<sup>th</sup> century, but they constrained their work to giving children only an elementary capacity in order to read and write. The Bishop of London, 1714, stated that the first care of the Society was "*To fit the child for its inferior station.*"

Even the French masses, on the eve of the French Revolution, 90% were illiterate, and the most densely ignorant States, apart from the Greek Catholic Balkans and Russia, were Papal Italy, Spain, and Portugal. The struggle was led almost entirely by laymen, who were largely skeptics, but never Catholics, to secure a national system of schools, which Pagan Rome had initiated fifteen centuries. In more religious countries the proportion was much smaller, and the degree of illiteracy corresponded to the extent of clerical influence. "*Only the clergy were generally able to read.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 2, pg. 446. cf. Acts 4:13.

When the Papal States were taken over by the Italian Government, in 1870, 70% of the people over the age of seven were illiterate. The relative positions were much the same at the end of the century, according to statistics in the *Encyclopedia of Education*, published by Columbia University, and a report of the U.S. Commissioners of Education quoted by Webb for the year 1900.

The proportion of *illiterates* has been reduced to 0.11% in Germany, 0.30 in Switzerland, 3.57 in Scotland, 4.0 in Holland, 4.90 in France, and 5.80 in Great Britain, it was still 7.0 in Ireland, 23.80 in Austria, 28 in Hungary, 30 in Greece, 38 in Italy, 61 in Russia, 68 in Spain, 79 in Portugal, 86 in Serbia, and 89 in Rumania.

These statistics are furnished by a governmental agency in America and are publicly available, yet American Catholic apologists continued, like those of England, to boast of the Church's zeal for education in all ages. But the mere capacity to read and write is not enough. Progress depends on the matter taught in the schools and available for reading afterwards. Compare in this respect the fine system in Soviet Russia to-day highly praised by Prof. Dewey and other authorities, and that of Italy and Spain under Fascism, or the school-life of Mexico to-day and that of Fascist Peru or Brazil.~from the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*.

The Catholic Inquisition, in its endeavors to force Catholicism upon the natives wrought terrible harm to the families of heretics: and for various sordid reasons. "*Of the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge thou shalt not eat,*" was literally enforced by the Priests by ecclesiastical censorship and the burning of books, and by the '*Inquisition of Faith,*' the *Forbidden Index*, the rack, and the stake. In England, which never admitted the Inquisition but had a national law, the statute '*De Haeretico Comburendo,*'

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

condemning heretics to be burned alive, was abolished as early as 1678.

*“What strikes us most in considering the medieval tortures is not so much their diabolical barbarity, which it is indeed impossible to exaggerate, as the extraordinary variety, and what may be termed the artistic skill, they displayed.” ~Lecky.*

No Protestant church has held that for more than 200 years. But the Catholic Church is bound to revert to this practice if ever a Catholic government feels itself strong enough to permit it. One may disregard any Catholic writers who say otherwise, as His Eminence the Pope, John Paul II, has re-instituted the Inquisition, under a new nom de plume as late as 1983.

Let those who will defend the Church quote a Papal Declaration that the Law is not in abeyance, but is officially disowned and abolished, hopefully, forever.

*“Extraordinary variety and elaborated with artistic skill by men who pondered long on the best methods of evoking the most intense and prolonged human suffering.” ~H.W. Smith*

In France, torture or execution for heresy continued until the days of Voltaire; in Italy, Spain, Portugal, and Catholic Latin America it remained in effect until the 19<sup>th</sup> century, and yet no one notices the still more important fact that the Church of Rome still 'Officially' claims in its Canon Law, reaffirmed in this century, not only that it has the right but the duty to put heretics, by which it means all who were once baptized in it, even as infants, and have quit it, must be punished, and therefore to inflict on them any punishment short of death.

*“It was not uncommon for the victim to be snatched from the flames after being thoroughly seared, left to suffer with his burns and then be returned to the flames.” ~Barnes*

**AD 1534**-Henry VIII assumes authority over the English Church by way of the *“Acts of Supremacy.”* The split from the Roman Catholic Church is now official. King Henry VIII officially breaks England away from the domineering Catholic Church, and confiscates Her monastic property and monies [collections]; beginning of Episcopal Church with Henry as the leader.

**AD 1534**-1572-Isaac Luria, kabbalist, mystic, poet, studies with Moses Cordovero the texts of Zohar. Luria taught meditation and prayer based on the Sephiroth and the Kabbalah. He believed in the concept of God's self-limitation: God's rise to Light made the creation of the fixed universe and this light flowing from God would eventually return. Some light being diffused is the creation of evil and of the lower worlds.

**AD 1535**-King Henry VIII declares the King [himself] and his successor are *Supreme Head of the Church of England* and severs ties to the Pope's English revenues.

Sir Thomas More is executed for refusing to accept King Henry VIII's new position as the supreme head of the Church of England. Four centuries after his execution he is Canonized by Pope Pius XI.

The *Myles Coverdale Bible* is the first complete Bible ever printed in English. Coverdale's Bible appears just before Tyndale's death. Coverdale bases his translation on the Catholic Latin Vulgate, on Tyndale's work, and on Martin Luther's German Bible.

Coverdale is the first to separate the Apocrypha, placing it as an appendix. His was also the first version to introduce chapter summaries distinct from the Vulgate's chapter headings. Coverdale revises his version of the Psalms for the Great Bible of 1539. His version of the Psalms is the version used in the *Book of Common Prayer*. The 1537 edition received royal license, but is later banned in 1546.

*“Apocripha; the bokes and treatises, which amonge the fathers of old are not rekened to be of like authorite with the other books of the byble, nether are they founde in the Canon of Hebrue.” ~Cloverdale Bible, 1535.*

The study of Canon Law is forbidden in Cambridge University.

**AD 1536-39**-English Monasteries are suppressed and King Henry VIII seizes Catholic Church properties, and an Act of Parliament declares the authority of the Pope void in England.

**AD 1536**-41-*“The Last Judgment”* is painted by Michelangelo Buonarroti on the altar wall of the Sistine Chapel. *All the figures are painted as being naked [as was Michelangelo's tradition]* the Pope is displeased, but the homosexual Michelangelo refuses to clothe the figures.

His work is unmatched in his time and even now and his talents are commissioned by the various Popes to paint, design, and sculpt for the Church. *The Church places clothing on the figures ten years later [by other painters].* Michelangelo has a single minded independence, and is argumentative,

quarreling with Popes Leo X, Clement VIII, and Pius III over his paintings and how figures and Biblical prophets are to be portrayed.

Evidence that the Catholic Church wrote its own history is found in Diderot's *Encyclopédie*, which reveals the reason why Pope Clement XIII, 1758-69, ordered all the *Encyclopedie* volumes be destroyed immediately after their publication in 1759.

Popes Clement VIII and Paul V, declared that anyone should be delivered to the Inquisition who said that 'Kissing,' touching or embracing for sexual pleasure was not a grievous sin.

**AD 1536**-Assembly in Copenhagen, Denmark, abolishes the Authority of the Roman Catholic Church. Denmark and Sweden break away from the abusive Church authorities.

On 6 October, William Tyndale, translator of the New Testament into English, is burned at the stake for heresy by secular authorities [by order of the Catholic Church, which always has others do its dirty work]. Tyndale is put to death, but he left his Old Testament translation in manuscript form, to English ecclesiastical authorities who ordered his Bible burned because it was thought to be part of Lutheran reform.

**AD 1536**-John Calvin in his "Institutes Of The Christian Religion," which he wrote when he was only 27 years of age, dedicating his book to the King of France, the Jesuits so hated him for it that he was driven from France and forced to reside in Geneva. ~ Cf. cf. Luke 14:26, Revelation 2:6

"The Presbyterian Westminster Confession And Faith," 1648, is a continuation of John Calvin's "Institutes," and is the basis for the Church of Scotland and the Covenanters when they resisted the monarchial powers of Rome and England.

The Pope is called "The Man of Sin," and that "Roman Anti-Christ," and it also denounces Anti-Christian tyranny. The Calvinists are responsible for the new generation of mankind believing in a fair and just system and what we now call "The Sword of the Spirit." ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

"There was little political liberty in Geneva under Calvin's regime, and still less of religious liberty. His practical influence was on the side of an autocratic state and complete conformity of the individual to the established powers." ~Georgia Harkness.

**AD 1536**- Loyola starts the Jesuit Order in 1536 and is arrested by his fellow Catholic brethren, the Inquisition, released, and goes to Pope Paul III; throwing himself at the feet of the Pope, promising to be completely at his service.

The Pope charts him, creating the Jesuit Order; now he has Papal protection, and some believe this is the beginning of their awful history of deeds of blood.

And war after war after war after war, they're all attributed to the Jesuit Order in some way, with Catholic nobles contributing money, donating castles and establishing schools and other financial support to the Jesuit Order.

Much of the poverty that pervaded Europe during this era is blamed on the Roman Church and, "There came round about 1536-40, a change... The temptation to loot Church property and the habit of doing so had appeared and was growing; and this rapidly created a vested interest in promoting the change of religion. Those who attacked Catholic doctrine, as, for instance, in the matters of celibacy in the monastic orders...Opened the door for the seizure of the enormous clerical endowments... By the Princes... The property of convents and monasteries passed wholesale to the looters over great areas of Christendom: Scandinavia, the British Isles, the Northern Netherlands, much of the Germanies and many of the Swiss Cantons. The endowments of hospitals, colleges, schools, guilds, were largely though not wholly seized... Such an economic change in so short a time our civilization had never seen... The new adventurers and the older gentry who had so suddenly enriched themselves, saw, in the return of Catholicism, peril to their immense new fortunes." ~Hilaire Belloc.

Three hundred and seventy-six religious houses are dissolved in England by Royal Decree.

---

"The judge is always sure of doing justice; anyone brought before him is inevitably guilty, and if he defends himself, doubly guilty." ~Michelet

---

"The cities found Protestantism profitable . . . For a slight alteration in their theological garb they escaped from Episcopal taxes and courts, and could appropriate pleasant parcels of ecclesiastical property . . . The princes . . . Could be spiritual as well as temporal lords, and all the wealth of the

*Church could be theirs . . . The Lutheran princes suppressed all monasteries in their territory except a few whose inmates had embraced the Protestant faith.* ~Will Durant.

An Act of British Parliament declares the authority of the Pope void in England.

And the monarchies were not far behind in exploiting the wealth of the Church, *“Right from the beginning, Luther's spiritual revolt had let loose material greed. The German rulers, the Scandinavian monarchs and Henry VIII of England had all taken advantage of the break from Papal tutelage to appropriate both the wealth and the control of their respective Churches.”* ~Henri Daniel-Rops.

*“They do not care in the least about religion; they are only anxious to get dominion into their hands, to be free from the control of Bishops . . . Under cover of the Gospel, the princes were only intent on the plunder of the Churches.”* ~Melancthon.

*“Passed up and down Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia... Pillaging monasteries, massacring monks, and compelling the population to accept the Four Articles of Prague...”* ~Will Durant.

Fr. Martin Luther felt that the plundering was justified, *“The abbey is as much your property as the game that runs on your lands. The monasteries... Are dens of iniquity, which you must root out, if you would have God bless you.”* ~Fr. Martin Luther.

*“The great Scottish nobles... Supported the religious revolution because it gave them the power to loot the Church and the monarchy wholesale.”* ~Hilaire Belloc.

Of course, the Church protested bitterly over these confiscations, *“This certainly is a fine turn of affairs, if property is wickedly taken away from priests so that soldiers may make use of it in worse fashion; and the latter squander their own wealth, and sometimes that of others, so that no one benefits.”* ~Bishop Erasmus.

**AD 1537-** A new Bible appears with the title affirmed as the work being done by Thomas Matthew, and which is called *Matthew's Bible*. The *Matthew Bible*, by John Rogers, 1500-1555, is based on Tyndale and Coverdale and receives royal license [*but is not authorized for use in public worship*], there have been numerous editions, but the 1551 edition contained numerous offensive notes [created by Tyndale].

Most authorities now attribute the work to John Rogers, a Tyndale associate. The 1540 and 1541 editions contain a preface by Archbishop Cranmer. These later editions are commonly known as the Cranmer Bible. Rogers was not proficient in biblical languages and relied on the work of others - two-thirds came from Tyndale and one-third came from Coverdale.

The later versions are the first to use the words *“This is the Bible appointed to the use of the churches.”* John Rogers, under the pseudo name of Thomas Matthew revises the works of both Tyndale and Coverdale. Publishes the first complete version of the Bible in English now known as the Matthew's Bible. William Tyndale, the English reformer, is hunted down by the Church as ordered burned at the stake.

**AD 1538-** Destruction of religious relics and shrines in southern England, Thomas A. Becket's shrine at Canterbury.

On 17 December, Pope Paul III officially excommunicates King Henry VIII, once proclaimed *Defender of the Faith* by the Church. Pope Paul III declares a crusade against England in an unsuccessful attempt to make these subjects slaves of the Catholic Church.

Crusaders, although often led by inspired upper class, were composed of mainly the dregs of society, *“Misconceptions about the Crusades are all too common. The Crusades are generally portrayed as a series of Holy Wars against Islam led by power-mad Popes and fought by religious fanatics. They are supposed to have been the epitome of self-righteousness and intolerance, a black stain on the history of the Catholic Church in particular and Western civilization in general.”* ~Madden, *The Real History of the Crusades*.

By the middle of the 14<sup>th</sup> century, Genesis and Exodus have been translated into rhyming English verse.

**AD 1539-** The Great Bible based on translations of Matthew, Coverdale, and Tyndale becomes popular and is *“Appointed to the use for the Churches.”*

For nearly thirty years it is the only *Lawful Version* of the Bible used in England. The King James Version derives from this translation as well as the Bishop's Bible.



Richard Taverner's [1505-1577] revisions of the *Matthew Bible*, mostly New Testament revisions since he couldn't read Hebrew, 1<sup>st</sup> edition is the most reliable.

Katherine Weigel, the wife of a Polish businessman, is executed for holding unorthodox beliefs concerning the Trinity. During the 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> centuries, Jews were carrying out active propaganda for their faith in Russia and Poland. Later, in 1546, a Flemish Anti-trinitarian [*possibly Adam Pastor*] visited Cracow, where he is thought to have disseminated his views among some of the leading citizens of that city. ~*The Racovian Catechism and Socinian Christology* By Scott Deane.

**AD 1539**-*Act of Six Articles*, to prevent the spread of Lutheranism, King Henry VIII denies basic tenets of Roman Catholicism. The king claims *Divine Right* [*from Droit de Seigneur, which is the belief that the first child is believed to be of god, [the king, who might have] impregnating the mother*] to rule and not follow the dictates of the Church. Obedience to the Catholic Church is now declared a crime and Lutherans can be burned as heretics.

Another right of Kings is: "*Jus Primae Noctis*," a mediaeval Latin phrase meaning the right to the first night, that is to say, *the right of the feudal lord to have the bride of one of his serfs to sleep with him on the wedding night*.

The Church claims that the eagerness of many modern Christian historians to repeat this assertion is merely another wicked myth of the Rationalist historians of the last century in amusing others for profit, for the Church has adopted an entirely false estimate of medieval regard for chastity as many commentaries in this work prove contrary, and seem to be unaware that in some parts of the Catholic world today a husband considers it a praiseworthy act to lend his wife to a visiting traveler [*still practiced by the Alaskan Eskimos*], and was still quite common in the Middle Ages. In some European countries, when the king did not assert his right of *Jus Primae Noctis*, the local priest retained that privilege. "*The question of the mythological and legendary character of the Gospels did not first arise in modern times. The historical reliability of the accounts of Jesus' life was already an issue for Christian thinkers in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century.*" ~Robert L. Wilken, *The Christians As the Romans Saw Them*, New Haven: Yale, 1984, p. 112.

Instead of being a Rationalist discovery the right was learnedly discussed early in the last century by none other than the zealous Catholic writer Louis Veuillot who, fully admitting it, traced it to the pious zeal of early Church Councils in ordering married couples to abstain on the "*First night*" or "*Right of the Lord*," Sunday.

When priests lost power over the people due to the decline of superstition, the secular rulers usurped, wherever possible, the privileges which the priests had enjoyed through fears and taboos. As a result of this, the deflowering of the bride by the lords of the manors continued for some time, although it occasionally met with serious opposition, and was one of the contributing causes of the downfall of medieval feudalism.

---

*"... Religion is the oldest, largest, and least productive industry in all history."* ~Heinlein.

---

*Le droit du Seigneur* existed in parts of France until the eve of the French Revolution. In ancient Ireland it was not only a king's right but his duty to deflower brides before they were handed over to their husbands; and King Conchobarn is praised in an ancient record for his punctilious devotion to duty in having destroyed the virginity of every maid in Ulster.

Among the Guanches of the Canaries, it was a matter of considerable anxiety to the bridegroom that the services of a prince of royal blood should be obtained to deflower his bride, for unless a prince could be persuaded to bestow this favor on him, his children would be regarded as bastards and the marriage would be null and void.

If the woman became pregnant, her child was considered of noble heritage and the children born from conjugal relations with her husband were considered commoners. When one of the great lords of Goa married, it was the custom for him to take his bride to the sovereign and ask him to sleep with her the first three nights. ~Read *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis for a detailed analysis regarding this custom which was followed by priest and clergy as well as nobility.

In French historical literature the *Le Droit du Seigneur* is as commonly noted as any other right, and there are plenty of documents referring to the redemption of this and of equally indelicate rights. ~see Dufour's *Histoire de la Prostitution*, 6 vols., 1851-61.

The historian, Bede, tells how English nobles in his time took the serf-women whenever they pleased, and sold them when they became pregnant. Frazer's inquiry in his *"Folk-Lore in the Old Testament,"* 1918, shows only that it was not stipulated in Scottish law, and Schmidt's, *"Jus Primae Noctis,"* proves only that it was not universally recognized, but also during the greater part of the Feudal Age serfs are nothing less than virtual slaves and not protected by Law, and the noble or his chief officials took any woman that pleased them. ~J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*

And the Holy Mother the Church will claim that, *"The Church was the guide of the Western nations from the close of the 7<sup>th</sup> century to the beginning of the 16<sup>th</sup>."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, pg. 370.

*"At the beginning of the Reformation, the condition of the clergy, and consequently of the people, was a very sad one... The unfortunate state of the clergy, their corrupt morals."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7, pg.

387.

*"The Lateran was spoken of as a brothel, and the moral corruption of Rome became the subject of general odium."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 8, pg. 426.

The early Christians, with their inner quarreling, create a new vocabulary, 'Odium Theologicum,' 'Theological Hatred,' and the maxim, "Hell hath no fury like an offended Saint."

The Father of Church History, Bishop Eusebius, has scathing passages, and he refuses "To record the dissensions and follies, which they exercised against each other before the [Diocletian] persecution."

~Bishop Eusebius, Hist. Eccles. Bk. VIII, Chap. 2.

One of the greatest liars in Christendom, Eusebius was prone to garnishing his works with numerous miraculous [but false] tales, "That on some occasions the bodies of the martyrs who had been devoured by wild beasts, upon the beasts being strangled, were found alive in their stomachs, even after having been fully digested!" ~Bishop Eusebius, quoted, Gibbon, *History*, Ch. 37; Lardner, iv, p. 91; *Diegesis*, p. 272.

In Chapter 12, entitled "The Prelates of the Church," Eusebius wordily describes the pontification and arrogance, "The different heads of the churches, who from being shepherds of the reasonable flocks of Christ. ... Were condemned by 'Divine Justice' as unworthy of such a charge; ... Moreover, the ambitious aspirings of many to office, and the injudicious and unlawful ordinations that took place, the divisions among the confessors themselves, the great schisms and difficulties industriously fomented by the factious, ... Heaping up affliction upon affliction: all this I have resolved to pass by," as being too shameful to be preserved in detail for posterity and further embarrassment of the Holy Church.

The *Great Bible* is published, which is a revision of *Matthew's Bible*. Coverdale plays a great part in this revision. The Bible's pages measured 9" by 15," with a text, which is 8.5" by 13" earns this Bible its name. This Bible is often chained to the lectern in the various outlying parish churches, carrying out a 1538 command that the Churches set up a Bible so that it could be read by the public.

The first edition of the *Great Bible* is published in 1539, with the second edition following in 1540.

The new Great Bible is altered to show preference to monarchical rule aka Divine Rule, so in 1546 King Henry VIII orders that no one is to have or use the Tyndale or Coverdale versions, but royal approval is officially given to the Great Bible, for the most part based on the two prior versions.

The *Great Bible*, by Thomas Cromwell, is the first English Bible to be authorized for public use in English churches, although defective in many places, it is based upon last Tyndale's New Testament of 1534-1535, corrected by a Latin version of the Hebrew Old Testament, Latin Bible of Erasmus, and Complutensian Polyglot, last edition

**AD 1540**-1581-Saint Edmund Campion, English clergy, is ordained a priest in 1578 and returns to England in 1580 on a religious mission to re-establish Roman Catholicism in England. To avoid being captured by the government in this Protestant land, he rarely spent more than a day in any place. Persecuted for his stand he wrote a courageous condemnation on the Church of England, "*Decem Rationes*" [*Ten Reasons*], which is distributed, 1581, at the University of Oxford commencement in. Shortly thereafter he is captured by the Queen's men and brought before Queen Elizabeth, who offers him honors and prosperity if he will recant.

He refuses the offer, is imprisoned, tortured, and hanged as a traitor on December 1, 1581. Beatified in 1886 as one of the "Forty English Martyrs" canonized by Pope Paul VI in 1970.

**AD 1540**- First published versions of Copernicus' heliocentric theory, which is later condemned by the Church.

Establishment of the new order of the Jesuits as new troops in the Roman Catholic war with the Protestants.

Ignatius Loyola is a Spanish soldier, who is wounded in a battle between the French and the Spanish, whereupon his leg is shattered. Because Loyola, a former ladies man, is brave in conflict, the French General, orders his own doctors to attend Loyola.

They set the leg and send him back home to the Counsel of Loyola in Spain, in the area of the Basques. Loyola; desiring to regain use of his leg, for it had not healed properly, made a rack, which would stretch the leg, but would also cause severe pain. Ignatius endures this pain in attempting to stretch his leg to get it back to normal shape [*He had it re-broken, again, a couple of times and it still did not heal properly, so he had a perpetual limp*].

Due to a disfiguring disability, Saint Ignatius Loyola could no longer be the courtier among women, and as a result, he went into a depression, and there he had this vision of the saints, etc., etc., and he wrote his spiritual exercises.

Loyola conceived of an army, the spiritual exercises would be basic training for all of his Jesuits. *"Black is white and white is black,"* quoting Ignatius Loyola, that's the way the Church thought, don't contradict it, for Loyola also had an indomitable will, and he set upon a journey to regain what the Papacy had lost to the Reformation. Freedom of thought is totally anathema to Catholicism.

*"That he should learn to think for himself was of course out of the question. With such a training, the development of free personality was of course out of the question."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 5, 296.

This man was a soldier, a lawyer, and a strong willed Catholic who put together a legion of soldiers and warriors to get back, by force, what Christianity had lost, as well as to institute a World Government from Jerusalem, and with the aid of Pope Paul III in 1540, is formally accepted as the Jesuit Order.

Every country of Europe, even the *"Most Christian,"* where the Society of Jesus has grasped wealth and power, has been forced to expel the parasites; and to *"Padlock"* the vast establishments of this alleged sacrosanct religious order which answers directly to the Pope.

If one would take a census of illiteracy and poverty, just in those countries where the Church has had or yet has most power and wealth, the people are most ignorant and impoverished. It may be a *"Coincidence,"* but it is a very suspicious matter of fact. All these things are of the *"Fruits,"* without question, of moral and educational Christianity. ~Much of the information regarding the Jesuit Order was obtained from Rick Martin at email, rm888@mindspring.com.

It is my sincere effort to attempt as many perspectives as possible. The purpose of the Jesuit Order, formally established by Pope Paul III, was believed by some, meant to destroy the Protestant Reformation. They called it the *"Counter-Reformation."*

Nicolini of Rome wrote: *"The Jesuits, by their very calling, by the very essence of their institution, are bound to seek, by every means, right or wrong, the destruction of Protestantism. This is the condition of their existence, the duty they must fulfill, or cease to be Jesuits."* ~from *Footprints of the Jesuits*, R. W. Thompson, 1894.

The Jesuits obligated themselves with an oath, part of which was published in 1899, and reads: *"I do now renounce and disown my allegiance as due to any heretical King, Prince or State, named Protestant, or liberals, or obedience to any of their laws or magistrates or officers...I do further declare that the doctrine of the churches of England and Scotland, of the Calvinists, Huguenots, and other of the name Protestant or Liberals, to be damnable, and they themselves to be damned who will not forsake the same...I do further declare that I will help, assist and advise all or any of His Holiness' agents, in any place where I shall be, in Switzerland, Germany, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, England, Ireland or America, or in any other kingdom or territory I shall come to, and do my utmost to extirpate the heretical Protestant or liberal doctrines, and to destroy all their pretended powers, legal or otherwise."* ~from *Errors of the Roman Catholic Church*, Fifteen Contributors, 1894.

The *"Society of Jesus"* is recognized as the chief opposing force of Protestantism. As the Order became dominant in determining the plans and policy of the Rowish Church the Order grew and flourished. Its power sprang from chapters in France, Italy and Spain, and hence to all civilized lands. Its solitary apostles were observed shadowing the thrones of Europe, giving support to those who supported their cause.

They sought, by any means possible, to establish and confirm the power and authority of Rome, and to undermine the rising core of Protestantism. The Jesuits are the authors of socialist communism and spread their disease to South America amongst the native Indians. The economic system of the Dark Ages was feudalism consisting of rich landowners and the poor peasants. It was a sinful for anyone to make a profit by anyone other than the feudal lords.

The Protestants claim belief in the rights of man versus the rights of the Church, at least in theory, if not in practice, and if the world is to be returned to the Dark Ages, the Protestant middle class must be destroyed. The great deception is that the Jews are the authors of communism [*Many believe that Zionism is a form of Jewish communism*].

The Protestants of Germany and England had exposed the comprehensive corruption of the monastic orders, and those who advocated reform in Rome itself wanted the suppression of all Orders rather than the establishment of any new ones. Ignatius had great difficulty in securing permission to found even a "Society," whose members should take the usual vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience and live in communities without being classed as monks.

Permission is granted after years of intrigue and deceit, the followers of Ignatius in Rome were directed ostentatiously to serve the sick poor and quietly secure rich youths and the support of rich women, which left a permanent mark on the body. It was characterized also from the start by the martial spirit of the ex-soldier Ignatius and by its special consecration in the Pope's service as a regiment to fight heresy.

Its activity was rightly called "Jesuitry" from the first. The vow of poverty, collective as well as individual, was prevented from interfering with the accumulation of wealth, which was a primary aim, by drawing a distinction between "Colleges" and "Houses of the professed," equal to monasteries, and claiming that the former could acquire unlimited property. From the first also the characteristic Jesuit practice of spying on each other and tale bearing was introduced and the vow of obedience was especially stressed.

Nicolini mistranslates the Constitutions when he says that the Jesuit is "Bound to obey an order to commit sin," but the document is written in such crude Latin that one might so interpret it; while in practice a Jesuit superior would always claim that it was his business to judge whether the act prescribed was sinful, and the appalling casuistry of the theologians of the Society would serve his purpose. The charge that they had in addition a secret Constitution, *Monita Privata*, is disputed.

The Jesuits contend that the Polish ex-Jesuit Zahorowski fabricated or falsified the document. He may have tampered with it, but so many copies of the document were found in Jesuit houses when the Society was suppressed in the eighteenth century that it is widely accepted as genuine. Modern Jesuits, on the other hand, try to convince the world of their high character by describing their "Spiritual Exercises."

One must judge the Society by its actual history and by the very grave charges against it, which the Pope fully endorsed in suppressing it. The Jesuits may never have laid it down in the public gaze that the end justifies the means, but it is a platitude of their history that they always went upon that axiom.

The special privileges, such as the right of their colleges to grant degrees, which they wheedled from favorable Popes, some Popes hated them as bitterly as most of the monks and clergy have always done, enabled them to capture the universities, and through these and their colleges, to which they drafted the sons of the rich and noble whom they particularly cultivated, they prepared Catholic lands for the horrifying Thirty Years War against Protestantism, in which groups of them followed the armies and hung about the camps. ~cf. Revelation 2:6

The Catholic system of education, for which their writers have secured a high and spurious reputation, was the narrowest and most vicious, especially concerning history, in Europe. Its singular aim was to inspire hatred of Protestantism in order to maintain their influence and in this respect they pressed their services as confessors of princes and nobles everywhere and connived at their vices.

In France, in the time of King Louis XIV, the King and all the leading ladies of the Court had Jesuit confessors, Louis had three in succession during the most corrupt seventeen years of his life, and there never was a more debased court. France had at first regarded them with just suspicion, but their leader, Father Manares, whom the Jesuits themselves had later to condemn for corrupt ways, wins the King

over by “*Discovering*” a plot of the Huguenots [*Protestants*] and this prepares the way for the St. Bartholomew Massacre [*a fabricated plot at most*].

In non-Catholic lands their propensity for melodramatic secrecy and picturesque or murderous intrigue have full rein. In England, even under “*Bloody Mary*,” they, as Burnet tells in his “*History of the Reformation*,” II, 526, overreached themselves by trying to secure all the confiscated monastic property, and after Mary's death their intrigues in disguise and their inspiration of plots soured Elizabeth's policy of toleration [*They boast of a hundred Jesuit martyrs in the period that followed*]. In point of fact only five regularly admitted Jesuits were executed, for plots, and two saved their lives by turning over evidence as informers. They swelled their list of martyrs by getting priests in prison to “*Join the Society*,” just before being executed.

In Scandinavia they strutted in court-dress as ambassadors, and even disguised doctrine, taught Lutheran theology in Protestant universities. In India some lived for years as mystics of the Hindu religion, and there, and in China, they made “*Converts*” by permitting, for which Popes repeatedly condemned them, a mixture of Hindu, or Confucian, and Christian ideas and practices, while they worked fraudulent miracles on the ignorant natives. In South America the Church is known to have made virtual slaves of and exploited their converts and raised great wealth by trade.

*“Yet the soul is the witness of the soul and the refuge of the soul. The wicked may think no one sees them, but the Gods see them distinctly. Those who commit violence are considered the worst offenders, and the king who pardons the perpetrators of violence incurs hatred and quickly perishes.” ~ Laws of Manu.*

The local Bishops whom they defied, and libeled, priests, and monks assailed Rome with complaints, and in 1656 Pope Alexander VII opened the attack on them in Europe by the scalding charges, especially of lax principles and leniency to spiritual vice, of his famous ‘*Provincial Letters*.’

The son of Pope Alexander VI, Cesar Borgia's tombstone reads: “*Here, in a scant piece of earth, lies he whom all the world feared.*”

Popes repeatedly condemned their practices, AD 1710, 1715, 1742, and 1744, but dreaded their power and vindictiveness. More than one Pope is said to have been poisoned by them. Europe now begins to feel a power more subtle, yet more honest, than that of the “*Society*,” that of Voltaire, and the great statesmen who were his pupils moved against them. The Marquis de Pombal got them expelled from Portugal in 1759.

Choiseul exposed their trickery and their vast wealth in France and secured their expulsion, 1764. Count D'Aranda had them suppressed in Spain, 1767, and Tannucci in the Kingdom of Naples. A tense and dramatic struggle now proceeded at Rome, the Jesuits using every device in their large repertory to avert the suppression, which the Catholic monarchs demanded. In 1773 Pope Clement XIV, in the Bull “*Dominus ac Redemptor Noster*,” abolishes the Society “*Forever*.”

The charges against the Jesuits were in large part brought by Bishops or priests of high character, but the Jesuit writers airily dismiss them by giving the reader the impression that they were fabrications of wicked enemies of Christ.

It would be fatal to admit that the Pope endorsed the indictment, so the apologists uniformly say, in one of their most brazen perversions of facts, that in the Bull the Papacy has the audacity to claim no responsibility for themselves or the Church.

---

*“No blame is laid by the Pope on the rules of the Order, or the present condition of its members, or the Orthodoxy of their teaching.” ~Pope Clement XIV, 1773, in ‘Dominus Ad redemptor Noster.’*

---

That is the language of the *Catholic Encyclopaedia*. The Pope is represented as being reluctantly forced by circumstances to suspend the Society for the time. The truth is that the Pope enumerates at length all the charges against the Jesuits and *fully endorses them*.

He recalls that thirteen previous Popes have condemned their practices and their doctrines after full inquiry, but he says the remedies had “*Neither efficacy nor strength to put an end to the trouble.*”

Therefore, “*Recognizing that the Society of Jesus can no longer produce the abundant fruits and the considerable advantages for which it was created,*” he “*Suppresses and abolishes the Society forever.*” ~Catholics grossly misrepresent the Pope's' action, taking advantage of the fact that no English translation of the Bull is available, the last published being in *The Jesuits*, by R. Demaus, 1873.

The Society was restored, and in the sanguinary [*bloodthirsty*] reaction that followed the fall of Napoleon and the Jesuits returned to their pernicious intrigues.

Today they are a body of very comfortable mediocrities confining their love of intrigue to the capture of rich Catholics for their own parishes for which most priests cordially detest them and angling for aristocratic or semi-aristocratic converts.

They have no distinction in learning or literature in spite of their wealth and leisure and they are superior to the other clergy only in their audacity in untruth and their solicitous ministrations to the

wealthy. ~see McCabe's *Candid History of the Jesuits*, 1913; F. A. Ridley's *The Jesuits*, 1938, is a sound, shorter, but broader study. A. Close's *Jesuit Plots Against Great Britain* (1935) is generally reliable. Of the works recommended in Robertson's *Courses of Study*, all of which are outdated, Nicolini's *History of the Jesuits*, 1853, is unreliable, and Créneau-Joly's *Histoire Religieuse, Politique, et Littéraire de la Compagnie de Jesus*, Six Vols., 1845-6, which all encyclopedias recommend as the standard authority, is a monstrous piece of Jesuitry subsidized by the Jesuits themselves.

A conspiracy theory stating that the Jesuits used their Masonic Jews to introduce it in 1848 and again in 1917 with the Bolshevik Revolution [*this is based on the notion of Lenin being part Jewish*]. The Jesuit conspiracy states that their Shriner Freemason FDR [*President Roosevelt*] recognizes Russia's government in 1933, with the Jesuits financing Russian communism with their Knights of Malta of Wall Street.

This enabled Joseph Stalin to carry out his violent political purges of the Thirties, having deceived the world into believing communism was of Jewish origin, the Jesuits then used Hitler to implement the "*Final Solution*" to the Jewish issue, pursuant to the Jesuit Council of Trent, the result being the mass murder of European and Russian Jews by the Jesuit controlled SS, Gestapo, and Nazi factions.

**AD 1540-** Publishing of *Copernicus' De Revolutionibus* proposes that the sun is at the center of the Universe. The Church claims the earth is the center of the Universe.

Protestants fare no better in their struggle against the massive power of the Holy Mother the universal Roman Catholic Church; from the year 1540 to 1570 "*It is proved by national authentic testimony, that nearly one million of Protestants were publicly put to death in various countries in Europe, besides all those who were privately destroyed, and of whom no human record exists.*" ~J.P. Callender, *Illustrations of Popery*, 1838, p. 400.

*"The Inquisition alone, by tortures, starvation, or the fire, murdered more than 150,000 Protestants."*

~Catholic historian Vergerius admits gleefully this tidbit of Catholicism during the glorious reign Pontificate of Pope Paul IV, 1555-1559.

**AD 1541-** Francisco Pizarro, Spanish conquistador, who after conquering the Incas [*Inca: meaning Son of the Sun*] in Peru, enslaves their ruler Atahualpa and ransoming him for a chamber eight feet in height with gold, and another with silver, is murdered by his men.

*"Before the rule of the Incas in these realms, and even before they were known, these Indians relate other things much older than all that has been told. They affirm that for a long time they were without seeing the sun, and that suffering a great deal on that account, they prayed and made vows to those of whom they looked as their Gods, and begged them for the light, which they needed. And while this was going on the sun rose in great splendor from the island of Titicaca, which is within the great lagoon of the Collas, so that all were delighted. And immediately after this event there came and stayed a white man of tall stature, who, in his appearance and person showed great authority and veneration."* ~Cieza De Leon, a soldier from Spain and one of the first chroniclers to visit Cuzco, *American Indians in the Pacific*, Stockholm, 1952, pg. 715.

*"The Incas' idea of God as the Creator was almost identical with that of the Spanish invaders, except that Viracocha of the Incas as their ancestors and the beneficent Creator and preserver of all things, was a nobler conception, in some respects than the Jehovah of the Spanish priests, and the Amautas' conception, both of the age and of the method of Creation of the world, was more enlightened than that of the Europeans, both conceptions were evidently from the same source."* ~Miles Poindexter.

Elsewhere in Inca history we have, "*Ticci Viracocha [God, the Light, the Creator] sent a great flood to punish the sins of the first men, but the ancestors of the Cuzcos were saved and so left some descendants. Viracocha suddenly appeared on the Titicaca plateau to help restore mankind and give them light. All agree that Viracocha was the Creator of these people. They have the tradition that he was a man of medium height, white, and dressed in a white robe like an alb secured around the waist. Viracocha ordered these people that they should live without quarreling, and that they should know and serve him. he gave them a certain precept, which they were to observe on pain of being confounded if they should break it."* ~Sarmiento de Gamboa, *History of the Incas*, pg 247-248.

The Venetian Senate grants Levantine Jews permission to reside in Venice, as a result of the increased

participation of Sephardic Jews in Balkan commerce; and is an attempt by Italian princes to fill their coffers at the expense of local interests [*rights were granted for the financial benefit to Christian rulers, not to improve Jews' lot*].

Elijah Levita publishes a Hebrew grammar book explaining 712 Hebrew words; significant because it has Latin translations, showing cross-cultural knowledge. Jews expelled from Naples; readmitted in 1735.

The Incas worship the Virgins of the Sun before a Golden Disc [similar to the Egyptian's Sun God Ra] and resist conversion to Christianity. *"It will be remembered that in the answer to the questionnaire of King Charles V of Spain, the words, 'The Changing of the Times' appear. The expression, 'The changing of the Times' indicated the period of the arrival of Kukulcan or Quetzlacoatl, as he was known in Mexico, when he came. Both names, Kukulcan and Quetzalcoatl, have the same meaning. The Changing of the Times was of vital importance to the Mayas. The Changing of the times took place in ancient America at the time of Christ's birth, and not at the time of His arrival in America."* ~Stacy Judd, *Ancient Mayas*, pg. 54.

The similarities between Egyptian religious beliefs and the Incas has led some to believe that there may have been a trade route between these two civilizations long before the explorations of the Europeans. The similarities to Christianity surely taxed the minds of the early Friars. The Inca god, Viracocha, *Lord of the World*, after he created the world disappears into the sky, but he left instructions behind promising to return some day.

And, before the arrival of Europeans, the Meso-American God, *"Remained dead three days, and the third day he came to life again and ascended into heaven, where he is now with the Father. Immediately after came Echuac, who is the Holy Ghost and who supplied the earth all that was needed."* ~Francis Hernandez's letter to Las Casas, cited in Dr. De Roo, *History of America before Columbus*, pg. 373.

**AD 1542**-Bernardino Ochino, the head of the Capuchin Order, flees Italy and the corrupt Church, embracing Protestantism. Curione and Vermigi also left the church at this time. Ochino had been the most popular preacher in Italy at the time of his departure, and his flight caused much talk within the Church.

As soon as he departed, the Swiss presses began printing and exporting editions of Ochino's works, many of which found their way back into Italy. Fearing that Ochino's words would cause more losses to Protestantism, Pope Paul III banned the works of all three authors from Italy.

*"Martin Bucer... Though anxious to be regarded as considerate and peaceable . . . advocated quite openly 'the power of the authorities over consciences.' He never rested until, in 1537... He brought about the entire suppression of the Mass at Augsburg. At his instigation, many fine paintings, monuments and ancient works of art in the churches were wantonly torn, broken and smashed. Whoever refused to submit and attend public worship was obliged within eight days to quit the city boundaries. Catholic citizens were forbidden under severe penalties to attend Catholic worship elsewhere... In other... Cities Bucer acted with no less violence and intolerance, for instance, at Ulm, where he supported Oecolampadius...In 1531, and at Strasburg... Here, in 1529, after the Town-Council had prohibited Catholic worship, the Councilors were requested by the preachers to help fill the empty churches by issuing regulations prescribing attendance at the sermons."* ~From *The Protestant Inquisition, Reformation Intolerance and Persecution*, by Dave Armstrong.

The intolerance of the Catholics is replaced by the intolerance of the Protestants, *"Protestant intolerance, despotism in an upstart sect, infallibility claimed by guides who acknowledge that they had passed the greater part of their lives in error... These things could not long be borne... It required no great sagacity to perceive the inconsistency and dishonesty of men who, dissenting from almost all Christendom, would suffer none to dissent from themselves, who demanded freedom of conscience, yet refused to grant it... Who urged reason against the authority of one opponent, and authority against the reason of another."* ~Thomas Babington Macaulay.

Conocation makes an unsuccessful attempt to correct the *Great Bible* against the Latin Vulgate.

Pope Paul III, 1542, established, and Pope Sixtus V helped to organize the Roman Congregation of the Inquisition, the Holy Office, as a regular court of justice for dealing with heresy and heretics. The *Congregation of the Index*, instituted by Saint Pius V, has for its prefecture the care of faith and morals in literature, and proceeds against all printed matter very much as the Holy Office [*Inquisition*]

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

proceeds against persons [*with extreme prejudice*].

**AD 1542**-Pope Paul III initiates the *Roman Inquisition* that continues today [*in modified form*]; although the Church can no longer try and execute heretics it still uses other means, primarily propaganda and news media, to get its point across [*Heresy means: Choice*].

For centuries Christianity has forbidden the reading of any and all outside reading materials, “*Pope Paul III, 1542, established, and Pope Sixtus V organized, the Roman Congregation of the Inquisition, or Holy Office, a regular court of justice [!] dealing with heresy and heretics. The 'Congregation of the Index,' instituted by St. Pius V, has for its province the care of faith and morals in literature; it proceeds against, printed matter very much as the Holy Office proceeds against persons. The present Pope, Pius X, 1909, has decreed the establishment in every diocese of a board of censors and of a vigilance committee whose functions are to find out and report on writings and persons tainted with the heresy of Modernism [Encycl. 'Pascendi,' 8 Sept. 1907]. [At another place the pious clerical reason for this flagrant attempt against the mind and its liberty of inquiry is thus with unctuous priestly speciousness stated, 'For it is notorious that clever sophistry coated with seductive language may render even gross errors of faith palatable to a guileless and innocent heart!]*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. Xiv, 766. See also: Roman Congregations, and Index of Prohibited Books.

Officially sanctioned as the *Congregation of the Holy Office*, and also known as the *Sacred Congregation of the Roman and Universal Inquisition*, established by Pope Paul III, 1534-1549, who had obtained his promotion in the Church because his sister is the former mistress of Pope Alexander VI, a classic example of religion without conscience, who is already the acknowledged father of four illegitimate children. Contrary to the belief of most Catholics, the “*Holy Office*” has not been abolished, but is one of the “*Congregations*,” of Cardinals and assistants, which constitute the Roman Curia.

In theory it merely awaits the return of the world to piety and virtue to resume its grisly functions. It continues in its falsification of historical works and procedures, which Catholic writers are now permitted to introduce into encyclopedias and other works of reference. The last distinguished Catholic historian in England, Lord Acton, pronounced it “*Murderous*” and “*An abomination*,” and said that before he could accept this “*Weapon of the Papacy*” a man “*Must have made terms with murder.*”

~from *Letters to Mary Gladstone*, 1913, p. 147.

Catholic authors have been permitted to tamper seriously with articles submitted in the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, the *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, minimizing the atrocities perpetrated upon the world in the name of Jesus the Christ. Those unwilling to recognize the extent of this penetration of Catholic untruth into modern literature may ponder and deny this claim, which is characteristic of the Catholic apologists.

“*The Inquisition*,” by Vacandard states, “*From the 12th century onward the repression of heresy was the great business of Church and State. The distress caused, particularly in the north of Italy and the south of France, by the Cathari or Manichaeans, whose doctrine wrought destruction to society as well as to faith, appalled the leaders of Christianity. On several occasions, in various places, people and rulers at first sought justice in summary conviction and execution; culprits were either outlawed or put to death. The Church for a long time opposed these rigorous measures... The death-penalty was never included in any system of repression.*”

It would be difficult to compress more historical untruth in so few lines. We have seen in the article on the Albigensians how absurd it is to describe their beliefs and those of the Cathari as anti-social, and that the north of Italy and the south of France were, on the contrary, the most enlightened and incomparably the most prosperous regions of Europe. Neither there nor elsewhere did the secular authorities, though bribed with a large share of the wealth of victims, which is to be repeated again and again in the European history of the Inquisition and of the Church, proceed against heretics without pressure from the Church, which usually had to threaten them with dire penalties.

That the Church ever opposed proceedings against heretics and did not urge the death penalty, which is still emphatically claimed in its Canon Law today, is an amazingly bold untruth. It has been shown through historical documents that the Church of Peter began within twenty years of its own liberation from persecution to press for the suppression by force of all its rivals, and long before the end of the 4<sup>th</sup>



century secured the death sentence, and other laws, against them.

Pope Leo I, 440-461, vigorously sought out heretics and insisted on their execution. These were chiefly Manichaeans, whose ideal ascetic conduct, even Saint Jerome says, shamed Christians, and whose ideas had an extra ordinary tenacity. They spread throughout the Greek world, as the corruption of Christianity increased, that in the ninth century 100,000 of them were executed and 200,000 exiled to other parts of Europe.

The heretics, this time, were Bogomils, Slav for "*Friends of God*," shows that they were not Satanists, but Christian Puritans, and it was their ideas, which spread over Europe, won large bodies of adherents in every country, and culminated in the appearance of the Albigensians and the Cathari, who were also hunted down and ruthlessly exterminated by the Catholics.

From the beginning of the 11<sup>th</sup> century we read of the *burning of heretics* in groups, at Orleans a group included thirteen canons and priests, and the spurring of the zeal of reluctant civic rulers by Popes and Councils.

Scores of threats to "*Peoples and princes*" by Popes during four centuries, although in 1179 Alexander III bribed them by allotting them a large share in the property and treasures confiscated.

Few civic authorities ever moved without clerical pressure or approval. It was this clerical pressure and the "*Inquisition*," ordered by Lucius III in 1184, which the Church demanded that was disturbing the social order and not the other way around.

But the heresy kept growing with extraordinary rapidity, and the clerical orders with their peaceful "*Missions*" failed, and the ill-tempered Pope Innocent III launched decree after decree demanding search, *Inquisitio*, and the death penalty and had hundreds of thousands of victims massacred. Pope Innocent's words urging the death penalty, "... *If traitors to the State must die, how much more traitors to God?*" is actually quoted by Vacandard himself; and he admits that Frederic II cited them in framing his law against heretics under Papal pressure. It was one of the conditions of the Pope's coronation of him.

Pope Gregory IX, 1227-1241, in turn demanded an "*Inquisition*" and executions at Rome, where heresy was rampant, as a condition of peace with the Romans, who had exiled him.

In 1231, Pope Gregory had a "*Tribunal of Inquisition*" set up in Rome, and it condemned and handed over to the secular arm, which was subject to the Popes authority, for execution a number of priests and citizens. Catholic writers repeatedly say that the Roman Inquisition *never* condemned heretics to death, yet these facts are given in the contemporary "*Chronicle*," of Richard of San Germano, in Muratori's "*Rerum Italicarum Scriptores*," VII, 1026, and even in the official life of Pope Gregory.

Pope Gregory IX forbade professors and students to discuss Greek philosophy and especially Aristotle. Aristotle's contribution to the history of thought: "*This core of truth in effect, was embroidered with myths for the benefit of the masses, for reasons of expediency, the preservation of social institutions. The negative work of philosophy was then to strip away these imaginative accretions. From the standpoint of popular belief this was its chief work, and it was a destructive one. The masses only felt that their religion was attacked. But the enduring contribution was positive.*" ~John Dewey, *The Quest for Certainty*, p. 15.

The Catholic historian Pastor further adds that when Pope Leo XIII, 1823-1829, professed to throw open the *Secret Archives* of the Vatican to scholars, he personally asked for the records of the *Roman Inquisition*, and he learned that they had already been removed.

It was the local prelates, as well as the monarchs who refused to carry out the "*Search*" in the name of Jesus that Pope Gregory had to entrust it to the new Dominican friars [*Hounds of Hell*], and they spread a ghastly aura over Europe. One monk, elegantly called Robert le Bougre, boasted that he ordered 180 heretics burned in one small French town. ~from Prof. C. H. Haskins, *Robert le Bougre and the Beginnings of the Inquisition in France*, 1909.

The Swedish King Gustav Vasa declares that, "*All unused lands belongs to God, us and the Swedish Crown.*"

Thousands, long after the Albigensian Massacre, were burned in France in a just a few short years. The Spanish Inquisition is the only branch of the organization about which we have complete and definite statistics. Llorente, its General Secretary and an important ecclesiastic at the time of the French

Revolution, abandoned the Church when the French came to Spain, and used the Archives of the Inquisition to write an exhaustive history of it. ~see *Historia Critica de la Inquisicion de España*, 10 vols., 1822.

He gave the number of victims as 341,042, while hundreds of thousands of Jews and Moors were driven abroad or committed to death, their properties seized and the supporters of the Church sharing in the ill gotten wealth.

The Roman Church issued orders “*For the reformation of the Moriscos*” or Moors [Arabs], that neither themselves, their women, nor any other persons should be permitted to wash or bathe themselves either at home or in another place; and that all their bathing houses should be pulled down and destroyed.

The Inquisition is one of the chief factors in the cultural and economic fall of Spain, the rapidity of which has no parallel in history apart from devastating wars; yet Catholic apologists blandly affirm that it was in the social interest that the Church persecuted heretics.

While this collapse of Spain is the chief fact of its history from 1550 to 1650, Catholic apologists, carefully omitting to mention that he was a *Canon of Toledo Cathedral* and a *Knight of the Caroline Order*, describe Llorente as an unscrupulous and negligible skeptic whose figure they reduce by careful research to 4,000. As Vacandard admits that, “*According to the most conservative estimate, Torquemada sent to the stake about 2,000 heretics in twelve years,*” the absurdity of this is at once apparent yet English and American Catholic writers continue to say that “*Leading authorities*” like Hefele and Gams, fail to mention that these are Catholic priests that have proved it.

“... *Fray Tomás Torquemada... Was the true organizer of the Spanish Inquisition. At the solicitation of their Spanish Majesties ... Pope Sixtus IV bestowed on Torquemada the office of Grand Inquisitor, the institution of which indicates a decided advance in the development of the Spanish Inquisition. Pope Innocent VIII approved the act of his predecessor, and under date of 11 February, 1486, and 6 February, 1487, Torquemada was given dignity of Grand Inquisitor for the kingdoms of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Valencia, etc....*” ~*New Advent (Roman) Catholic Encyclopedia*, Inquisition.

Equally monstrous is the Catholic claim that the Spanish Inquisition was political, and that Rome actually protested against its severity. This statement is so crude that when Bishop Hefele's “*Life of Cardinal Ximenes,*” 1860, was translated into English, Canon Dalton refuted it in the Preface.

The same Pope Gregory IX who set up the Roman Inquisition set up the Spanish Inquisition, 1232, but the people and most of the rulers, even most of the Bishops, resented it, and did little until the monks persuaded the fanatical Queen Isabella to restore it. Spain is now rich from the lands stolen from the Jews it persecuted, and Rome made repeated efforts to gain control of the Inquisition and its spoils, but the Spaniards, including the Spanish Church, refused. ~See Sabatini's, *Torquemada and the Spanish Inquisition*, 1913, and, especially, Lea's monumental history.

The procedure of the Inquisition is just as falsely described by Catholic writers and is very seriously misrepresented in G. B. Shaw's, “*Saint Joan.*” The Jesuit writer in the *Catholic Encyclopedia* in apologetic boldness says: “*The Inquisition marks a substantial advance on the contemporary administration of justice and therefore in the general civilization of mankind.*”

What's a few hundred thousand deaths to the Holy Mother? Public embarrassment, mortification, torture, and death, “... *The humiliations to which the penitents were subjected had exhibition at the first auto de fe held in Toledo, 1486, when 750 penitents of both sexes were obliged to march through the city carrying candles, and bare-headed; and, on entering the cathedral, were informed that one-fifth of their property had been confiscated, and that they were thenceforth incapacitated to hold public office. The first auto de fe was held in Seville, Feb. 6, 1481, six months after the appointment of the tribunal, when six men and women were cremated alive...*”

“*At Aracena, where the first holocaust included 23 men and women. According to a contemporary, by Nov. 4, 1491, 298 persons had been committed to the flames and 79 condemned to perpetual imprisonment. The tribunal established at Ciudad Real, 1483, burnt 52 heretics within two years, when it was removed, in 1485, to Toledo. In Avila, from 1490 - 1500, 75 were burnt alive, and 26 dead bodies exhumed and cast into the flames... The first burning in Saragossa took place, 1484, when two men were burnt alive and one woman in effigy, and at Barcelona in 1488, when four persons were consumed alive.*” ~*History of the Christian Church*, by Philip Schaff, Volume VI, Chapter 7, § 60.

Canon Vacandard, "*Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*," quotes another Jesuit writing that the Inquisition was "*A sublime spectacle of social perfection*," "*Civilt' Cattolica*," 1853, and adds on his own account that it "*Conformed to a very high ideal of social justice*," a strange contrast to the verdict of the learned and conscientious Catholic historian Lord Acton.

But Vacandard had previously written a book, "*The Inquisition*," English Translation 1908, in which he admitted (p. 135) that, "*The criminal procedure of the Inquisition is markedly inferior to the criminal procedure of the Middle Ages.*"

---

Pope Gregory IX, "*Did his utmost to enforce everywhere the death penalty for heretics*," and the historian Canon Vacandard then, in negation, writes in another respected encyclopedia that, "*The death-penalty was never included in any system of repression.*"

---

The procedure is fully described by Lea, who is, on the main points, supported by Prof. Turberville. The Inquisitors arriving at a town invited denunciation of heretics, and a few weeks later sat with a jury of picked local men to try the denounced. Neither the jury nor the accused heard the names of or ever saw the accusers, and the opportunities for political vengeance and spite can only be imagined. Few Christians have heard the remarks from one of their older Saints, "*If any man smite me on one cheek, him do I smite promptly on both.*" ~Saint Joseph, XVI, 27. cf. Matthew 5:39.

Vacandard admits that if two witnesses, unlike civil law, the Inquisitors admitted the testimony of women, children, slaves, and convicted criminals, agreed in denouncing a man his fate was sealed. If he confessed that he was a heretic and named "*Accomplices*" he was punished comparatively lightly. Large numbers of innocent folk thus accused themselves and others to escape torture and death; the accused could bring no witnesses and hire no lawyer.

If he did not confess, he was taken to the torture room, with its rack, strappado, scourges, thumb-screws, charcoal braziers, etc. "*On the whole the Inquisition was most humanely conducted*," says the Jesuit in the *Catholic Encyclopedia*.

Is there such a thing as Humane Murder? Vacandard admits that, "*The Church is responsible for having introduced torture into the proceedings of the Inquisition.*"

In an attempt to silence Savonarola, Pope Alexander VI first offered him a Cardinal's hat, but when Savonarola refused to cooperate, the Pope had him arrested and burned. Savonarola was first tortured seven times, the witches of Arras forty times; thirty-six Knights Templars at Paris, and twenty-five at Sens, died under torture, etc. Pope Clement V, 1304-1314, benevolently ruled that *Torture must be used only once*: so the Inquisitors used to "*Continue*" the '*One*' torture on the following and subsequent days.

If a man still refused to admit the charge, he was handed over to the secular arm, civil authorities [*no separation of Church and state, as the state merely carried out the wishes of the Church*] for execution or, if he now confessed, possibly for imprisonment for life. Witchcraft was seen as a cult of the devil, called the Spirit, on intelligible grounds, based upon the lines of the ancient Persian religion, which has at its chief root, God creating the Spirit only and the devil creating matter, including the body of man, if God put a harsh prohibition on sex, the devil must encourage what God had created, therefore man's supreme friend was the devil and not the Christian God.

The sexual hypocrisy of nearly the whole of Christendom century after century discouraged this creed. The Albigensians frowned upon sex as the work of the devil, therefore not evil, as many of the Catholic Saints proclaimed, and honored Christ as a "*Pure Spirit.*"

The witches respected Christ as the apostle of austerity and worshipped the devil, and they did not, as in the popular Christian conception, sell their souls to the devil in order to obtain powers existing outside of nature, knowing that after death they must join the devil in hell. They made no claim to unusual powers, and they rejected the repulsive Christian concept of the devil and hell. ~For facts regarding witchcraft see H.C. Lea in his posthumous *Materials Toward a History of Witchcraft*, 3 vols. 1939, the German expert Dr. W.G. Soldan, and especially Dr. Margaret Murray, of London University, *Witchcraft in Western Europe*, 1921.

The Church profited in murdering, alleged witches, as their property was confiscated and shared between the secular authorities, the Bishop, the accusers, the Inquisitors, and the Papacy. This is not the least repulsive aspect of the Inquisition. *Even dead and buried men, if rich, were dug up and charged.*

"*The Inquisition was invented to rob the rich*," a Catholic historian says; and Vacandard quotes the

Inquisitor Eymeric lamenting: *"In our days there are no more rich heretics... It is a pity that so salutary an institution as ours should be so uncertain of its future."*

England never allowed Rome to set up the Inquisition, but had its own laws against heresy and blasphemy. Witches were heretics, and, when these are added, estimates of the number of victims in six centuries rise as high as 10,000,000. ~see H. C. Lea's *History of the Inquisition of the Middle Ages*, 3 vols., 1888, and *History of the Inquisition of*, 1906, and Sir A. Cardew's *Short History of the Inquisition*, 1933, is a superficial and indiscriminating gleaning from Lea. Prof. S. Turberville's *Mediaeval Heresy and the Inquisition*, 1920, and the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

The hapless victims were charged for the very ropes that bound them and the wood that burned them. Every procedure of torture carried with it a fee. After the execution of a prosperous witch, officials often felt compelled to treat themselves to a banquet at the expense of the victim's estate.

*"Countless victims accused of heresy to enable the Church to confiscate their property; rapacious Cardinals attending the tortures and executions with troops and merrymaking prostitutes..."* ~V. Robinson.

*"It is proved beyond question that the Church, in the person of the Popes, used every means at her disposal, especially excommunication, to compel the State to enforce the infliction of the death penalty upon heretics."* ~Abbe Vacandard

**AD 1542**-Shiltey Gibborim, physician and rabbi, uses the ancient texts to produce a scientific documentary of ancient spices, herbs, and plants [*also the first Hebrew text to use European punctuation*]

**AD 1542**-India: Jesuit Father, Saint Francis Xavier arrives in Goa. The great impetus of conversions comes after Ven, Robert de Nobili (q.v.) declares himself a Brahmin "*Sannjasi*" and lives the life of the Brahmins in 1606.

At Tanjore, Nobili makes a numbers of converts, who are allowed to keep the distinctions of their caste and prevailing religious customs; which, are condemned by Pope Benedict XIV in 1744. Benedict XIV, was notorious in Europe for his love of spicy stories and used expressions, which the governments in Christian countries would not permit one to translate.

Bernardino Ochino flees Italy, and converts to Protestantism. Pope Paul III formally establishes the Roman Inquisition to fend off all opposition to the Church. Limited press censorship goes into effect, banning Ochino's works

**AD 1543**-1621-Saint Robert Bellarmine, Italian Roman Catholic Churchman and theologian and one of the leaders of the Counter Reformation. Born Roberto Francesco Romolo Bellarmino Montepulciano, in Tuscany, on October 4, 1542, the son of a local magistrate and nephew of Pope Marcellus II.

He entered the "*Society of Jesus*," now known as the Jesuits, and ordained a priest in 1570. He gained a reputation as a controversialist, appointed professor of theology at the University of Leuven [Belgium]. Lecturing in Rome [1576] on the conflicts arising from the Reformation, his chief work was the "*Disputations on the Controversies of the Christian Faith*," 1568-1593.

His expositions on the Roman Catholic position are logical and concise and his approach became the standard in textbooks for a long period thereafter. He also took an important role in the revision of the Vulgate Bible, published in 1592. He was appointed a Cardinal in 1599, having served as archbishop of Capua from 1602 to 1605.

The *Index librorum prohibitorum* is issued by Pope Paul III, furthering the attempts of the Vatican to control mass media.

Returning to Rome, he continued his academic work. He was one of the few church leaders who defended Galileo's right to publish his writings on the solar system [*the earth orbits the sun and not vice versa*]. Giving all his money away to the poor, Bellarmine died a pauper on September 17, 1621.

English Parliament bans Tyndale's translation as a "*Crafty, false and untrue translation*," although 80% of the words were already in the Roman Vulgate.

Christianity's venomous attacks upon the Jews continues, "*I had made up my mind to write no more either about the Jews or against them. But since I learned that these miserable and accursed people do not cease to lure to themselves even us, that is, the Christians, I have published this little book, so that I might be found among those who opposed such poisonous activities of the Jews who warned the Christians to be on their guard against them. I would not have believed that a Christian could be*

*duped by the Jews into taking their exile and wretchedness upon himself. However, the Devil is the God of the world, and wherever God's word is absent he has an easy task, not only with the weak but also with the strong. May God help us. Amen.*" ~Martin Luther, Catholic monk, *On the Jews and Their Lies*, 1543. cf. Matthew 3:7, 11:18; John 8:39-44.

**AD 1544-** Another *Forbidden Index* issues forth from the Vatican to further restrain Freedom of the Press.

In order to return England to Catholicism, Queen Mary I orders the dismissal and execution of the prominent Protestant clergymen; repeals Protestant legislation; revives the heresy laws, and restores Papal supremacy [*restoration of Catholicism*], but the atrocities committed in her name during her short reign lead to Queen Mary I to become known as '*Bloody Mary*.'

**AD 1545-**1563-Perhaps one of the most uneducated decisions ever made by mankind; the Council of Trent decides by a close vote of 568 to 563, to circumvent the Pagans and their Gods, the Council decides to formally make Jesus also a God. Did Jesus [*and God the Father*] permit the selection of a new Bible, which is to be established later at the Council of Trent in 1563 by only five votes [*568 to 563*], five votes, and only five votes will decide for the world, what is to be "*Divine*" and what is to be "*Not Divine*?"

The Catholic Council of Trent, 1545-1563, attempts to reform the corrupt Roman Catholic Church and also attempts to quell public protests, but to no avail. This Vatican Council decrees that faith is necessary, but retains Church Sacraments as essential components of the Christian religion.

Trent, Council of 19th Ecumenical Council of the Roman Catholic Church, called by Pope Pius IV in response to the Protestant Reformation, at the 4<sup>th</sup> Session, the Jesuits condemn freedom of speech, freedom of the press, and freedom of conscience. Convening of the Council of Trent as the Roman Catholic Church, which tries to organize to fight the spreading Reformation [*this effort to be known as the Counter Reformation*].

Catholic Tradition is granted equal authority with the Bible. The Jesuits believe that, "*No man has the right to choose his own religion; no man has the right to publish what he feels is the truth; and no man has the right to freedom of conscience,*" which is why individualism as proclaimed by the American Declaration of Independence is abhorrent to the Church.

The American Fathers will not be ordered about by religious dictators. These religious tenets are the basis for the early American fathers wanting to separate the powers of Church and state. These inalienable rights are secured by the Baptist/Calvinist forefathers in the "*First Amendment*" of the American Constitution [*wall of separation*]. In 1546 the Council declares as sacred and canonical earlier Greek writings called the '*Apocrypha*.'

Martin Luther had earlier declared the Apocrypha as merely useful and good to read but not being *Holy Scripture*. In the year 1835 Coverdale, in the first printed English Bible, accepts the views of Martin Luther.

Catherine Parr, wife of King Henry VIII, publishes her own original work entitled *Prayers Stirring The Mind Unto Heavenly Meditations*.

The Council of Trent, 1545-1564, places the Holy Bible on its list of Prohibited Books List, and forbade any person to read the Bible without a license from a Roman Catholic bishop or inquisitor.

The Council also added these words, "*That if any one shall dare to read or keep in his possession that book, without such a license, he shall not receive absolution till he has given it up to his ordinary.*"

**AD 1546-** Etienne Dolet, Stephen Dolet, the great French printer, freethinker, is hanged and then burned at Lyons on August 3, 1546. The Church gave him the martyr's crown on his thirty-seventh birthday as he he paid the penalty exacted from all who dared to think for themselves and not accept the Christianized Pagan religion. Dolet received his first taste of persecution in 1533, when he was thrown into prison for denouncing in a Latin oration the burning alive of Jean de Cartuce at Toulouse, and during the remaining thirteen years of his life he was imprisoned five more times and spent nearly half his life in confinement for challenging the Holy Mother the Church.

A sentence of death for blasphemy was pronounced on Dolet in the *Chambre Ardents* at Paris on August 2, 1546, where he was condemned to be hanged, and then burnt, along with his books, on the *Place Maubert*; and his wife and children were reduced to begging after the confiscation of his goods

by the king.

It was also ordered that he should be put to the torture before his execution, and questioned about his companions; and, *"If the said Dolet shall cause any scandal or utter any blasphemy, his tongue shall be cut out, and he shall be burnt alive."* He is hanged first, and then [for they are not very particular], probably while he still breathed, the fires are lighted, and Dolet and his books are consumed in the flames. It is said that instead of a prayer, or a scream for life, he uttered a pun in Latin, *"Non dolet ipse Dolet, sed pia turba dolet."* *"Dolet himself does not grieve, but the pious crowd grieves."*

Yet the confessor who attended him at the stake invented the wretched falsehood that the martyr had acknowledged his errors and confessed to the Church his wrongs. *"I do not believe a word of it,"* wrote the great Erasmus, *"It is the usual story, which these people invent after the death of their victims."*

Dolet's true sentiments are expressed in a noble cantique, full of resignation and courage, which he composed while in prison, knowing that his death was imminent, for the Church leaders cherished those who could die worthily.

Fraud in Holy relics is disregarded as the Church makes a hefty profit; *"All these Holy cults are thus confessed frauds and superstitions fostered by Ecclesiastic greed. Let us remember that no True Church in Christendom can be built and consecrated without a box of dead man's bones or other fetid human scraps and relics deposited under the holy altar of God. The decree of the second council of Nice, 787 C.E., reaffirmed by the Council of Trent in 1546, forbade the consecration of any Church without a supply of relics."* ~cf. *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xii, p. 737.

Want more sacred relics? *"There were so many sets of baby-linen of the infant Jesus, in Italy, France and Spain, that one could have opened a shop with them. One of the greatest churches in Rome had Christ's manger-cradle. Seven churches had his authentic umbilical cord, and a number of churches had his foreskin [supposedly removed at circumcision and kept as a souvenir by Mary]. One church had the miraculous imprint of his little bottom on a stone on which he had sat. Mary herself had left enough wedding rings, shoes, stockings, shirts, girdles, etc. to fill a museum; one of her shifts is still in the Chartres cathedral. One church had Aaron's rod. Six churches had the six heads cut off John the Baptist... Every one of these things was, remember, in its origin, a cynical blasphemous swindle. Each of these objects was at first launched upon the world with deliberate mendacity... One is almost disposed to ask for an application to the clergy of the law about obtaining money under false pretenses."* ~Father Joseph McCabe, *The Story of Religious Controversy*, p. 353.

Apocryphal Books are put back into the Bible.

Death of the former Catholic, now excommunicated monk, Martin Luther.

---

*"A good heart, sustained with patience, never bends under evil, bewails or moans, but is always victor. Courage, my soul, and show such a heart; let your confidence be seen in trial; every noble heart, every constant warrior, maintains his fortitude even unto death."* ~R.C. Christie, 'Enenne Dolet,' Joseph Boulmier, 'Enenne Dolet.'

---

**AD 1546**-Emperor Charles V, religious war against Protestantism [Lutherans] 1546-The Roman Catholic Church Decree on *Original Sin* as set forth declares, *"If any one does not confess that the first man, Adam, when he had transgressed the commandment of God in Paradise, immediately lost the holiness and justice wherein he had been constituted; and that he incurred, through the offence of that prevarication, the wrath and indignation of God, and consequently death, with which God had previously threatened him, and, together with death, captivity under his power who thenceforth had the empire of death, that is to say, the devil, and that the entire Adam, through that offence of prevarication, was changed, in body and soul, for the worse; let him be anathema."* ~cf. Mark 13:7-8. cf. contradictory Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

And the corrupted Latin Vulgate of Saint Jerome, was eventually fiercely denounced as fearfully corrupt, was only given sanction of Divinity by the Council of Trent in 1546, being under the Curse of God against any who questioned it. Though this amendatory tinkering of their two Holinesses was after the Council of Trent had put the final Seal of the Holy Ghost on their Divinely Inspired Vulgate in 1546! If you do not believe what the Holy Mother, the Church says, you will be condemned as a heretic and/or seditionist. Such strong words from such a proclaimed authority of Jesus Christ who preached forgiveness and who himself never preached Original Sin, which is a concoction of the Christian

Church in order to frighten the great numbers into going to mass.

*"If any one asserts, that the prevarication of Adam injured himself alone, and not his posterity, and that the Holiness and justice, received of God, which he lost, he lost for himself alone, and not for us also; or that he, being defiled by the Sin of Disobedience, has only transfused death, and pains of the body, into the whole human race, but not sin also, which is the death of the soul; let him be anathema—whereas he contradicts the Apostle who says, 'By one man sin entered into the world, and by sin death, and so death passed upon all men, in whom all have sinned.'"* ~Mary, the mother of Jesus, is declared exempt from this Original Sin by the Church Authorities.

A curse on disbelievers, *"If any one asserts, that this sin of Adam, that in its origin is one, and being transfused into all by propagation, not by imitation, is in each one as his own, is taken away either by the powers of human nature, or by any other remedy than the merit of the one mediator, our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath reconciled us to God in his own blood, made unto us justice, sanctification, and redemption; or if he denies that the said merit of Jesus Christ is applied, both to adults and to infants, by the Sacrament of Baptism rightly administered in the form of the Church; let him be anathema: For there is no other name under heaven given to men, whereby we must be saved. Whence that voice; Behold the lamb of God behold him who taketh away the sins of the world; and that other; As many as have been baptized, have put on Christ."* ~cf. Galatians, 3:27-28; cf. I Corinthians, 12:13.

As the Reformation [*Protestant*'] fervor spread, the feminine aspect of Christianity in the worship of Mary, the mother of Jesus, became suspect. Throughout the Middle Ages, Mary's powers were believed to successfully curtail those of the devil. But Protestants entirely dismissed reverence for Mary while reformed Catholics diminished her importance. Devotion to Mary often became indicative of evil. In the Canary islands, Aldonca de Vargas was reported to the Inquisition after she smiled at hearing mention of the Virgin Mary. Inquisitors distorted an image of the Virgin Mary into a device of torture, covering the front side of a statue of Mary with sharp knives and nails. Levers would move the arms of the statue crushing the victim against the knives and nails.

Is one responsible for the sins of his or her father [*Original Sin*]? The Church will have us believe that we are responsible for the sins of not only our father, but our father's father, and his father's father, ad infinitum. Baptism is another means of a scare tactic to insure the flock will go to mass. ~cf. Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

Was Noah baptized, or Moses, or Abraham? *"If any one denies, that infants, newly born from their mothers' wombs, even though they be sprung from baptized parents, are to be baptized; or says that they are baptized indeed for the remission of sins, but that they derive nothing of Original Sin from Adam, which has need of being expiated by the laver of regeneration for the obtaining life everlasting, Whence it follows as a consequence, that in them the form of Baptism, for the remission of sins, is understood to be not true, but false, let him be anathema. For that which the apostle has said, 'By one man sin entered into the world, and by sin death, and so death passed upon all men in whom all have sinned,' is not to be understood otherwise than as the Catholic Church spread everywhere hath always understood it. For, by reason of this rule of faith, from a tradition of the Apostles, even infants, who could not as yet commit any sin of themselves, are for this cause truly baptized for the remission of sins, that in them that may be cleansed away by regeneration, which they have contracted by generation. For, unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God."*

The Christian God will God only admit Christians into his Kingdom? What of the Jews, Muslims, Buddhists, etc.? The Church wishes full control over our lives: from cradle to grave. *"If any one denies, that, by the Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is conferred in baptism, the guilt of original sin is remitted; or even asserts that the whole of that which has the true and proper nature of sin is not taken away; but says that it is only raised, or not imputed; let him be anathema. For, in those who are born again, there is nothing that God hates; because, 'There is no condemnation to those who are truly buried together with Christ by baptism into death; who walk not according to the flesh, but, putting off the old man, and putting on the new who is created according to God, are made innocent, immaculate, pure, harmless, and beloved of God, heirs indeed of God, but joint heirs with Christ; so that there is nothing whatever to retard their entrance into heaven. But this Holy Synod confesses and is sensible, that in the baptized there remains concupiscence, or an incentive [to sin]; which, whereas it is left for*

*our exercise, cannot injure those who consent not, but resist manfully by the grace of Jesus Christ; yea, he who shall have striven lawfully shall be crowned.*” ~cf. Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

*“This concupiscence, which the Apostle sometimes calls sin, the Holy Synod declares that the Catholic Church has never understood it to be called sin, as being truly and properly sin in those Born Again, but because it is of sin, and inclines to sin. This same Holy Synod doth nevertheless declare, that it is not its intention to include in this decree, where Original Sin is treated of, the blessed and Immaculate Virgin Mary, the Mother of God; but that the constitutions of Pope Sixtus IV of happy memory, are to be observed, under the pains contained in the said constitutions, which it renews.”* ~Catholic Encyclopedia.

What we have is threats, threats, and more threats. Believe this, or else. What would Jesus say of this? The Church has already decreed that its followers must believe what it says, *“Right or wrong!”* This blind faith may have exalted in a time past, but now we are getting closer and closer to the truth and we now know that God shows preference to no particular faith or religion. Hence we must do what is good for man which is also good in the eyes of God without due consideration to faith, religion, or sect. This is what particular religions do not want. They will endeavor to proclaim their faith as the one and only True Faith. Where were these religions five or six thousand years ago?

King Henry VIII forbids anyone to have a copy of Tyndale's or Coverdale's New Testament.

**AD 1547**-Repeal of the Act of Six Articles.

Death of King Henry VIII: succeeded by his son Edward VI, 1537-1553.

Death of Francis I of France, succeeded by his son Henry II, 1519-1559.

Birth of Cervantes, 1547-1616.

La chambre ardente is created in France for the trial of heretics.

**AD 1548**-1600-Giordano Bruno, Dominican friar and Astrologer, is burned at the stake for *“Intellectual Freethinking,”* betrayed by a disenchanted follower to the Inquisition. 1600, on February 17<sup>th</sup>, denied the customary mercy of strangulation, Giordano Bruno is burned alive, an iron gag with spikes piercing his tongue and a palette device installed to silence him forever.

The Roman Inquisition put to the torch, with all due ceremony, the mystical philosopher and visionary who caused the Church so much anguish as an obstinate heretic. A six year trial for heresy, when upon being sentenced Bruno contumaciously said to his judges, *“Perhaps your fear in passing judgment on me is greater than mine in receiving it.”*

Bruno established his own secret society known as the Giordanisti, in Germany that is believed to later have become one of the major contributors to the Rosicrucian. It is believed that Bruno used Tarot cards to meditate upon its magical symbols in an effort to attain cosmic consciousness. The Church had previously banned the cards of mystery and secret learning. A Dominican monk, before leaving the order, is suspected of unorthodox beliefs, he travels about meeting many influential people at the court of Queen Elizabeth of England, Sir Francis Walsingham, mystic Dr. John Dee, and King Henry III.

The Church suspected Bruno of being a spy for the Protestant movement. He was a leading figure in the re-interpretation of the ancient Gnostic texts of *Hermes Trismegistus*, which had been recovered during the Renaissance Era. Giordano Bruno and the Magical Reformation states, *“I cleave the heavens, and soar to the infinite. What others see from afar, I leave far behind me.”* ~Giordano Bruno , [index.html - brunoindex.html](#) - Bruno.

His reasoning and individual thinking revolted the Church and he denied their *Doctrine of Transubstantiation*. He could not believe that the entire Trinity was in a wafer, or in a swallow of wine. He did not believe that a man could devour the Creator of the Universe by eating a piece of bread. *“This memorable text [I John 5:7] is condemned by the silence of the Fathers, ancient versions, and authentic manuscripts, of all the manuscripts now extant, above four score in number, some of which are more than 1200 years old.”* ~Edward Gibbon, *Rise and Fall*, Ch. xxvii, p. 598.

This led him to investigate other dogmas of the Catholic Church, and in every direction he found the same contradictions and impossibilities supported, not by reason, but by faith.

*“Why, for thousands of years, did none of God's prophets teach his people about the Trinity? At the least, would Jesus not use his ability as the Great Teacher to make the Trinity clear to his followers? Would God inspire hundreds of pages of Scripture and yet not use any of this instruction to teach the Trinity if it were the ‘Central Doctrine’ of faith?”* ~ Edouard Schillebeeckx of the Netherlands in 1979 on the Trinity. Note: In Hebrews 5:7-8, Islam's claim about Jesus never got crucified appears, which contradicts the Bible!



Divine Doubt of the Trinity? *"It is manifest that a dogma so mysterious presupposes a Divine Revelation."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. ix, p. 309.

Those who loved their enemies threatened his life. He is forced to flee from his native land, and he became a vagabond in nearly every nation of Europe. He declared that he fought, not what priests believed, but what they *pretended to believe*. He was driven from his native country because of his astronomical opinions. He had lost confidence in the Bible as a scientific work. He was in danger because he had discovered a truth. He fled to England, and gave lectures at Oxford. He found that institution also controlled by priests.

*"It vexes me when they would constrain science by the authority of the Scriptures, and yet do not consider themselves bound to answer reason and experiment."* ~Galileo Galilei, *The Authority of Scripture in Philosophical Controversies*.

He found that they were teaching nothing of importance, only the impossible and the hurtful. He called Oxford *"The widow of true learning."* There were in England, at that time, two men who knew more than the rest of the world. Shakespeare was then alive. Bruno was driven from England. He was regarded as a dangerous man, he had opinions, he inquired after reasons, he expressed confidence in facts, he was a freethinker. He fled to France. He was not allowed to remain in that country. He went to Germany. He was not a believer, he was labeled an investigator.

The Germans wanted believers: they regarded the whole Christian system as settled; they wanted witnesses; they wanted men who would assert. So he was driven from Germany. He returned at last to his native land. He found himself without friends, because he had been true, not only to himself, but to the human race. But the world was false to him because he refused to crucify the Christ of his own soul between the two thieves of hypocrisy and bigotry. He was arrested for teaching that there are other worlds than this; that many of the stars are suns, around which other worlds revolve; that Nature did not exhaust all her energies on this grain of sand called the earth.

He believed in a plurality of worlds, in the rotation of this, in the heliocentric theory. For these crimes, and for these alone, he was imprisoned for six years. He was kept in solitary confinement. He was allowed no books, no friends, no visitors. He was denied pen and paper.

In the darkness, in the loneliness, he had time to examine the great questions of origin, of existence, of destiny. He put to the test what is called the *Goodness of God*. He found that he could neither depend upon man nor upon any deity.

At last, the Inquisition demanded his person and he was tried, condemned, excommunicated and sentenced to be burned. According to Professor Draper, he believed that this world is animated by an intelligent soul, the cause of forms, but not of matter; that it lives in all things, even in such as seem not to live; that everything is ready to become organized; that matter is the mother of forms, and then their grave; that matter and the soul of things, together, constitute God. He became a pantheist, that is to say, an Atheist. He was a lover of Nature, a reaction from the asceticism of the church. He was tired of the gloom of the monastery. He loved the fields, the woods, the streams.

Giordano Bruno says to his brother-priests: *"Come out of your cells, out of your dungeons: come into the air and light. Throw away your beads and your crosses. Gather flowers; mingle with your fellow-men; have wives and children; scatter the seeds of joy; throw away the thorns and nettles of your creeds; enjoy the, perpetual miracle of life."*

Saint Francis Xavier founds a Jesuit mission in Japan.

The Holy Mother, the Church, and her die-hard followers continually deny the persecutions and/or tortures of women and children, but historical documents prove yet another falsehood as the Heavenly bound Christian warriors are promised full clemency for all of their sins if they will take up the sword for their Lord and Savior, *"Bertrand, the Papal Legate, wrote a letter to Pope Honorius, desiring to be recalled from the croisade against the primitive witnesses and contenders for the faith. In that authentic document, he stated, that within fifteen years, 300,000 of those crossed soldiers had become victims to their own fanatical and blind fury. Their unrelenting and insatiable thirst for Christian and human blood spared none within the reach of their impetuous despotism and unrestricted usurpations. On the river Garonne, a conflict occurred between the croisaders, with their ecclesiastical leaders, the Prelates of Thoulouse and Comminges; who solemnly promised to all their vassals the full Pardon of*

*Sin, and the possession of Heaven immediately, if they were slain in the battle. The Spanish monarch and his confederates acknowledged that they must have lost 400,000 men, in that tremendous conflict, and immediately after it, but the Papists boasted, that including the women and children, they had massacred more than two millions of the human family, in that solitary croisade against the southwest part of France.*” ~Bourne, George, *The American Textbook of Popery*, Griffith & Simon, Philadelphia, 1846, pp. 402-403.

---

*“It is with greater fear that ye pass this sentence upon me than I receive it”* ~ To those who passed the sentence upon the former monk, Bruno, from the Internet of Robert Green Ingersoll.

---

**AD 1549-** *“The Book of Common Prayer,”* written mostly by Thomas Cranmer, in the common every day language of the time, is the accepted Anglican Church version of the Holy Bible and is made compulsory during the reign of Edward VI [1537-1553], who reintroduces Latin as the language of the services, it is later suppressed by Queen Mary I [*Queen from 1553-58, Bloody Mary, who succeeded her brother Edward VI to the throne. She is instrumental in burning over three hundred Protestant clergy*].

*The First Book of Common Prayer* is issued, which changes church services from Latin to English. The First Act of Uniformity declares the Catholic mass illegal. “The Protestant sects derided each other in just as immoderate and undignified a way as they one and all derided the Papacy... Cursing and blaspheming were as frequent as praying was rare.” ~Johannes Janssen.

Spain: Outwardly the Moranos [*Secret Jews*] passed as Spaniards and Catholics; but they held prayer-meetings at Cree Church Lane, and became known to the government as Jews by faith.

**AD 1549-** By the time the Venetian republic drafted an Index of Forbidden Books and Authors in 1549, many of the Italian states had already accepted their own.

Milan, Lucca, and Siena are among those regulating the printing of books articulating opinions contrary to those of the Church. Curiously enough, Rome did not have an Index at this time!

The *Venetian Index* was retired quickly, due to strong opposition by the bookmen (publishers, printers, importers, etc.) of Venice, who represented through their Guild, which was a very strong political entity. Venice was generally a more intellectually liberal state than Rome, as it had strong interests in maintaining the trade of people of different beliefs from different parts of the world.

**AD 1550-** Under Pope Paul III, 1534-49, and Pope Julius III, 1550-55, the achievements of the Roman Inquisition are considered not sufficient, and Pope Julius rules that, although the tribunal has general authority, its action should be limited especially to Italy. The moderation of these Popes is imitated by their successors with the exceptions of Pope Paul IV, 1555-59, and Pope Pius V, 1566-72. Julius III attempts to assert his authority over monarchies by excommunicating the serial monogamist, King Henry VIII.

Under Pope Paul IV the Inquisition functions in such a manner that it alienates nearly all parties concerned, and although Pope Pius V, a Dominican, and former grand inquisitor, avoids the worst excesses of Paul IV, he nevertheless declares at the beginning of his reign that questions of faith take precedence over all other affairs and makes it clear that his first care will be to see that heresy, false doctrine, and errors are to be suppressed, which is taking part in many of the activities of the scurrilous Inquisition.

Publishing of Giorgio Vasari's *Lives of the Artists*, marks a new approach to artists: artists are now considered special, and almost Divine.

St. Thomas More, Cranmer, and Foxe affirm the existence of English versions of portions of the Bible, including the Gospels [*11<sup>th</sup> century*], Apocalypse [*11<sup>th</sup> century*], and Mark, Luke, Epistles of Paul [*14<sup>th</sup> century*].

The Catholic Church oligarchy knows the full truth regarding the origin of its Epistles of Paul, for Cardinal Bembo, d. 1547, secretary to Pope Leo X, d. 1521, advised his associate, Cardinal Sadoletto, to disregard them, saying, *“Put away these trifles, for such absurdities do not become a man of dignity; they were introduced on the scene later by a sly voice from Heaven.”* ~Cardinal Bembo: *His Letters and Comments on Pope Leo X*, A. L. Collins, London, 1842 reprint.

**AD 1550-1555-** Reign of Pope Julius III who, upon election as Pope, made his seventeen year old lover a member of the College of Cardinals, and also appoints him Secretary of State [*Pope Julius' vast*

orgies with teenage Cardinals were common knowledge].

Most were horrified but the Archbishop of Benevento writes a book, "In Praise of Sodomy," dedicated to Pope Julius III.

**AD 1551-** Birth of Henri III, King of France, September 19<sup>th</sup>. In the final years of his reign he surrounded himself with many handsome young men and abandoned himself to the hedonistic pleasures. King Henry took particular delight in flogging the backs of penitents marching in Holy procession.

Censorship of the theater begins to curb the discussion of religious topics before an illiterate audience, which law fell gradually into abeyance. Another was passed in 1739 by the Walpole Government, to prevent satirical attacks on itself.

The Lord Chamberlain is given the power to grant or refuse all licenses for public performance. Unlicensed performances are to be punished by closure of the theater and imprisonment of the actors. This power is extended by the *Theaters Act 1843*. Works by Dumas and Ibsen were refused licenses, as was Wilde's *Salome*.

It is not until 1531, that the Church actually declares that the Sacrament [wafer] is the "Body of Christ," "The Council of Trent summarizes the Catholic faith by declaring: "Because Christ our Redeemer said that it was truly his body that he was offering under the species of bread, it has always been the conviction of the Church of God, and this holy Council now declares again, that by the consecration of the bread and wine there takes place a change of the whole substance of the bread into the substance of the body of Christ our Lord and of the whole substance of the wine into the substance of his blood. This change the Holy Catholic Church has fittingly and properly called transubstantiation." ~Catholic Catechism 1376; Council of Trent, 1551: DS 1642; cf. Matthew 26:26 ff.; Mark 14:22 ff.; Luke 22:19 ff.; 1 Corinthians 11:24 ff.

**AD 1552-** *An Historical Account of the Birth of Christ*, and the 'Perpetual Virgin,' Mary, his Mother, by James the lesser, first Bishop to the Christians in Jerusalem is first printed. James, cousin, and brother to Jesus, is credited with this work.

The authenticity is declared by the Latin Fathers, and the book is alleged to have originally been written in Hebrew and translated by Postellus into the Latin. Also known as "The Protevangelion."

**AD 1553-** Henry VIII marries Ann Boleyn, and two months later, the Archbishop of Canterbury announces the divorce of Henry VIII from Catherine [his previous marriage]. Pope Julius III who attempts to assert his authority over monarchies excommunicates King Henry VIII and again we will have a renewed altercation of *Divine Birth* versus *Divine Right*.

In 1553 a man is tried at Vienna by the Catholic Church for heresy, having been convicted and sentenced to death by burning. It is his good fortune to escape, but he is pursued by the supporters of Christ in their intolerance and superstition as he fled to Geneva for protection.

A dove flying from hawks, unwittingly seeks safety in the nest of a vulture. This fugitive from the cruelty of Rome asked shelter from John Calvin, who had earlier written a book in favor of religious toleration. Serviettes had forgotten that this book was written by Calvin when in the minority; that it was 'Written in weakness to be forgotten in power;' that it was 'Produced by fear instead of principle.' He did not know that Calvin himself had caused his arrest at Vienna, in France, and had sent a copy of his work, which was claimed to be blasphemous, to the Archbishop. He did not then know that the Protestant Calvin was also acting as one of the informants of the Roman Catholic Church, and had been instrumental in procuring his conviction for heresy. Ignorant of all this unspeakable infamy, he innocently put himself in the power of this very Calvin.

The maker of the Presbyterian creed caused the fugitive Serviettes to be arrested for blasphemy. He was tried, and Calvin was his accuser. He was convicted and condemned to death by fire, and on the morning of the fatal day, Calvin saw him, and Serviettes, the victim, asked forgiveness of Calvin, the soon to be murderer, who indeed, as a good Christian, did turn the other cheek. He would have, perhaps, been better to follow the dictates of another saint, "If any man smite me on one cheek, him do I smite promptly on both." ~Saint Joseph, XVI, 27

Serviettes is bound to the stake, and the fires are lit, the winds carrying the searing flames away from his body, so that he might slowly roast slowly for hours in vindication for his sins, while vainly he

implores a speedy death. At last the flames ascended about his tormented body, while through smoke and fire his murderers watched his beleaguered white but heroic face.

And there they watched in unison, these virtuous professors of Christianity, until the man became a charred and shriveled mass to resume his journey in Hell. The Catholic *"Inquisitors would pass calmly on, leaving a neighborhood well-nigh depopulated fathers and mothers dispatched to distant shrines for months or years, leaving dependent families to starve, or harvests un-gathered to be the prey of the first-comer, all the relations of a life, hard enough at best, disturbed and broken up... It required courage to foolhardiness for any one to raise hand or voice against an inquisitor, no matter how cruel or nefarious were his actions... Fanatic zeal, arbitrary cruelty, and insatiable cupidity rivaled each other in building up a system unspeakably atrocious... The trained inquisitor left no method untried, which promised victory in the struggle between him and the helpless wretch abandoned to his experiments... One of the most efficient was the slow torture of delay... Everything that could affect the accused injuriously was eagerly sought... The most devout Catholic could never feel safe for a moment... Wives and children and servants were not admitted to give evidence in favor of the accused, but their testimony if adverse to him was welcomed, and was considered peculiarly strong... Withholding from the accused all knowledge of the names of the witnesses against him... A witness who withdraws testimony adverse to a prisoner is to be punished for falsehood, while his testimony is to stand... The only source of disability in a witness,"* was mortal enmity and there, *"Must have been bloodshed between the parties... Men of wealth whose whole property was at stake might well consent to divide it with the Papal court, whose all-powerful intervention would thereby be secured... If he would not abjure and give satisfaction he was to be handed over to the secular arm; if he confessed and sought reconciliation he was to be imprisoned for life... He was tied living to a post set high enough over a pile of combustibles to enable the faithful to watch every act of the tragedy to its awful end... The accused was treated as one having no rights, whose guilt was assumed in advance, and from whom confession was to be extorted by guile or force..."* ~Lea. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

Death of King Edward VI of England: succeeded by his Roman Catholic half-sister Mary.

Convinced that the Talmud attacks Christianity, Pope Julius III orders the burning of thousands of volumes of the Holy Talmud [*the very Holy Book from which Jesus preached from at the Synagogues*] in Rome, Bologna, Ferrara, Venice and Mantua.

**AD 1554**-Pope Julius III in his *Contra Hebreos retinentes libros*, 1554, orders that the the Jewish Talmud be burned everywhere, and establishes a stricter censorship over Jewish genocidal writings; an order that has never been rescinded, and which, in all probability, is still binding upon all Catholics, worldwide.

**AD 1555**-1559-Pope Paul IV becomes concerned about alleged acts of priestly sorcery within his Vatican ranks. ~from Vatican by Martin 1996.

The Catholic Church will set the future standard for Hitler as the Roman Catholic Papal bull, *"Cum nimis absurdum,"* which requires all Jews in Vatican controlled lands to wear [*distinct insignias*] badges, and be confined to inclusive Jewish ghettos [*a fact Hitler will one day also initiate*]. Pope Paul IV, in his *Cum nimis absurdum*, 1555, which was promulgated immediately after his coronation, was yet another powerful condemnation of Jewish usury, which also embodies a model legal code to curb Jewish power that was recommended to all communities. Pope Pius condemns the Jewish genocidal writings.

The Papacy made numerous exceptions to its bans on usury, and for the international banking houses, even enforcing the payment of debts with the threat of excommunication. Italy was packed with banking houses. The excuse was that the ban on usury was to protect the poor from exploitation by rich usurers, but whatever truth there might have been in this, it was all part of a system geared to keep poor people in their place. The Councils of 1175, 1274 and 1312 placed increasing restrictions on money-lending until the usurer became an outlaw.

Exodus, Leviticus and Luke 6:35, a mistranslation, were the Scriptural authority for it. Usury eventually finished up being declared a heresy. A pamphleteer wrote that it was proverbial that, *"Usury was the brat of heresy."* The Inquisition was authorized to proceed against money-lenders, and, if a guilty money-lender was dead, then, as usual, restitution was had from his heirs. Meanwhile, Bossuet

taunted Calvin and Bucer for defending extortion, meaning usury. ~*The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee.

Over 3,000 people are crowded into about 8 acres of land, and the public health problems are horrendous.

**AD 1555**-Peace of Augsburg: a division between the Catholic and Protestant factions is brought to a temporary solution. What this does is create a monopoly between Lutherans and Roman Catholics excluding recognition of any other religions. A similar pact is signed in Russia in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century disallowing any religions but Christianity, Islamic and Hebrew.

Pope Paul IV pursues all suspects who preach contrary to accepted Church dogma [*English Cardinals & wayward Bishops are not excluded*]

The Roman clergy were justly regarded as fanatical obscurantists devoted not to the advancement of morality and learning, but to the perpetuation of a benighted ignorance and an almost inconceivable bigotry. "From the middle of the 13<sup>th</sup> century, a continuous wail arises against the iniquity of the Church, and its burden may be summed up in one word, 'Avarice.' At Rome, everything is for sale." ~R. H. Tawney, *Religion and the Rise of Capitalism*, quoted in *The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee.

**AD 1556**- Charles V abdicates giving Spain to his son Philip and the Empire to his brother Ferdinand I and retires to a monastery.

The Catholic, Queen Mary, orders the burning of the Archbishop of Canterbury Thomas Cranmer at the stake when he refuses to recant his Protestantism.

**AD 1558**- The Catholic Mary, Queen of England, dies and is succeeded by her half-sister [*Protestant*] Elizabeth as Queen Elizabeth I. The Protestant Church of England re-instated and Elizabeth sets about reclaiming Catholic monestaries and churches, along with all their valuable possessions, in the name of the crown.

Death of Charles V former King of Spain and Holy Roman Emperor.

**AD 1559**-1565-Pope Pius IV, fathers three illegitimate sons [see *Celibacy laws of 1022 and 1123*]. At the Vatican, a portrait of Pope Pius IV is surrounded by the words "*Senatus Populus Que Romanus.*" And on the side of this inscription, "*Principis Ecclesiae dotes vis Cernere Magni.*" "*Senate and People of Rome -- Prince of the Church endowed with power and great wisdom.*"

On 8 May, Queen Elizabeth I gives royal assent to the *Act of Uniformity*, making Anglican Church attendance compulsory.

"*Index of Forbidden Books*," under threat of excommunication, Pope Paul IV reiterates the Church's stand on banned books [1555-1559], which means no book is to be published without prior Church approval, including college texts. Pope Paul IV introduces the *Pauline Index*, a much more comprehensive document banning over 583 authors, although many were repeats due to the use of pseudonyms. Pope Paul IV's own forbidden Index, is referred to as the Pauline Index. The Pope knew better than to allow any room for disputation over the new Index: he made it clear from the beginning that this document was not up for discussion.

The *Pauline Index* bans many Northern European scientific texts, not necessarily because they contained heretical views, but because their author was Protestant. The Church struggled to control the thinking of its members. Freedom of the press? Never! The Counter-Reformation is initiated to stop the spread of Protestantism and to declare works contrary to the teachings of the Roman Catholic Church as heresy; the punishment is severe and freedom of the press is not an alternative.

The Index is updated in 1564 and in 1570 the threat of excommunication is lifted. Pope Pius IV has three children. The Church alleges that the spiritual capacity of the "*Bad Popes*," is not impaired by their temporal failings. The Church always has also maintained that you cannot serve two masters. Yet the Popes will lead a carnal life of habitual self-gratification and still maintain a healthy spiritual life. The Great Poet, Dante Alighieri, himself consigns a few prelates to choice real estate in the Inferno. The first versions of his book, "*The Divine Comedy*," even had the Pope in a temperate zone without an asbestos suit. The Pope threatens him with excommunication if he does not remove him from this burning inferno, which he does reluctantly. Dante's later editions are without graphics and approved by the Pope.

From 1559-74, the Protestants publish their own Ecclesiastical History called "*Centuriators*," in

thirteen volumes, *"Showing century by century, how far the Catholic Church had departed from primitive teaching and practices."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, passim.

This heretic work caused *"Keen distress and dismay in Catholic circles; and provided the Reformers with a formidable weapon of attack on the Catholic Church. It did much harm. The feasibility of a counter-attack appealed to Catholic scholars, but nothing adequate was provided, for the science of history was still a thing of the future. Its founder was as yet but 21 years of age."*

Baronius, later to become a Cardinal, and still later to also be condemned by the Church he so fervently espoused. He studied hard, and later produced his detailed analogy of history in his *'Annales,'* 12 volumes, *"Which he had foreseen in a vision would be the term of his work,"* and by which the *"Centuries were eclipsed,"* but in which he ruthlessly destroyed by commonsensical and fearless criticism so many thousands of Church Saint-and-Martyr traditions, that *"The Annals were condemned by the Spanish Inquisition."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 2, 305, 306.

**AD 1560**-Geneva Bible: a strongly Protestant version of the Bible incorporating the works of Calvinism. The English version is the version the Puritans use when they travel to America to avoid persecution [*Shakespeare quotes the Geneva Bible in many of his works*]. The Geneva Bible, New Testament is a revision of Matthew's version of Tyndale with use of Beza's New Testament, 1556, Old Testament is a thorough revision of the Great Bible, appointed to be read in Scotland [*but not England*], at least 140 editions.

It is ironic that the Puritans traveled to America for religious freedom, yet are exceedingly strict in their interpretations of the Bible with harsh penalties administered to those who differ from the majority as in the lands they had recently left. John Knox of Scotland convinces the Parliament to adopt a *"Confession of Faith"* and *"Book of Discipline"* recognizing Protestantism.

The American colonists believed it was *'God's Will'* that they inhabit the new land as they also believed that it was *'God's Will'* that they conquer the heathens, after a massacre in the summer of 1636 the Puritan commander-in-charge John Mason wrote of this will of the Christian God.

---

*"And indeed such a dreadful Terror did the Almighty let fall upon their Spirits, that they would fly from us and run into the very Flames, where many of them perished... God was above them, who laughed his Enemies and the Enemies of his People to Scorn, making them as a fiery Oven... Thus did the Lord judge among the Heathen, filling the Place with dead Bodies... The Lord was pleased to smite our Enemies in the hinder Parts, and to give us their land for an inheritance."* ~Judaism and Jewish Apologetics, by Guido G. B. Deimel, 1997.

---

In order for Christianity to survive in this new land, entire populations of men, women, children, and infants... had to be mercilessly butchered and exterminated, *"...Pursue them throughout all generations until they are destroyed completely."* Until he had his own version named after him, so did King James I of England. King James I later tried to disclaim any knowledge of the *'Geneva Bible,'* although he had quoted the *'Geneva Bible'* in his own earlier writings. As a Professor Eadie reported it: *"... His virtual disclaimer of all knowledge up to a late period of the Genevan notes and version was simply a bold, unblushing falsehood, a clumsy attempt to sever himself and his earlier Scottish beliefs and usages that he might win favor with his English churchmen."*

The irony goes further, for King James did not encourage a translation of the Bible in order to enlighten the common people as his sole intent was to deny them the marginal notes of the *'Geneva Bible,'* the marginal notes of the Geneva version were what made it so popular with the common people.

The King James Bible was, and is for all practical purposes, a government publication. There were several reasons for the King James Version being a government publication. King James I of England was a devout believer in the *"Divine Right of Kings,"* a philosophy ingrained in him by his mother, Mary Stuart and supported by the Catholic Church.

Mary Stuart may have been having an affair with her Italian secretary, David Rizzio, at the time she conceived James, and there is a significantly strong possibility that King James was the product such an adulterous affair, and apparently, enough evidence of such conduct on the part of Mary Stuart and David Rizzio existed to cause various displeased Scot nobles, including Mary's own husband, King Henry, to drag the Italian, David Rizzio from Mary's own supper table and execute him.

The Scot nobles hacked and slashed at the screaming Rizzio with knives and swords, and then threw

him off a balcony to the courtyard below where he landed with a sickening smack. In the vernacular of that day, Rizzio had been 'Scotched.'

The Catholic Mary, whom the Pope tried to install as Queen over all of England, had affairs with other men, such as the Earl of Bothwell. She later tried to execute her husband in a gunpowder explosion that shook all of Edinburgh, Scotland, which the flabbergasted King Henry happened to survive the explosion only to be suffocated later that same evening, and the murderers were never discovered.

Mary wanted everyone to switch back to Roman Catholicism, and those who proved intransigent and wanted to remain Protestant she burned at the stake, about 300 people in all [maybe more]. She intended to burn a lot more, but the rest of her intended victims escaped by leaving the country.

Mary was eventually beheaded at the order of her cousin, the Protestant, Queen Elizabeth I of England. The Anglican bureaucracy returned to power, less a few distinguished notables, such as Archbishop Cranmer, and Hugh Latimer, both having been previously burned at the stake by 'Bloody Mary.'

The Geneva Bible annoyed King James I, as the Geneva Bible had marginal notes that simply didn't conform to King James' point of view. Those marginal notes had been, to a great extent, placed in the Geneva Bible by the leaders of the Reformation, including John Knox and John Calvin.

Knox and Calvin could not and cannot be dismissed lightly or their opinions passed off to the public as the mere capriciousness of local dissidents. Notes such as, "When tyrants cannot prevail by craft they burst forth into open rage," contained in Exodus 1:22, annoyed the good King James. Second, religion was controlled by the government, the king, who was responsible to no one but God.

**AD 1560**-End of the World? John Knox, in 1547, sees the Pope in Daniel, "And the ten horns out of this Kingdom are ten kings that shall rise after them..." ~Daniel 7:24-25.

King James was not about to lose his powers to some religious fanatics' interpretations of Biblical Scriptures or to the Roman Church. From the time of King Henry VIII, an Englishman had three choices:

- ‡ The Anglican Church.
- ‡ Silence [for heretics who didn't wish the third option]
- ‡ The rack, burning at the stake, being drawn and quartered, tortured, or some other form of 'Friendly persuasion.' ~From the works of *Bible Translations* by Heinz Schmitz

Emperor Charles IX abolishes brothels in France by his royal decree. However, the numbers of French whores simply increases, while many new brothels mushroomed in previously unknown places and in unsuspected forms, and therefore, become more dangerous in the spread of disease.

**AD 1560**-1602-Akbar, Third Moghul Emperor of India respects all faiths and in 1575 constructs a House of Worship whereby scholars from all religions can meet to discuss God.

**AD 1561**-Good writers will always have a job, "Sir Francis Bacon, 1561-1626, knew that it required uncommon ability to write good History. He is a witness to the fact that it was impossible for the ablest man to write it, simply because 'Actions memorable' had not been 'Tolerably reported as they passed.' If this state of things, of which Bacon is not the only witness, had been duly noted by students since his time, there would not have been so great a waste of art on the subject of 'English History,' or of 'Church History' in general. Bacon is embarrassed in referring to 'Church History.' He appears to hint that it is artificial. There is abundance of it, 'Only,' he sighs, 'I would the virtue and sincerity of it were according to the mass and quantity.' Did he say to himself that it was a branch of Posey, that is, 'Nothing else but feigned history, which may be styled as well in prose as in verse,' and that its use was to give 'Some shadow of satisfaction to the mind of man in those points wherein the nature of things doth deny it?'" ~General Introduction by Edwin Johnson, 1842-1901.

**AD 1562**-Scotland: Father Nicholas de Gouda is sent to visit Mary Queen of Scots to invite her to send Bishops to the Council of Trent. After attaining the English throne, King James introduces episcopacy into Scotland, and to convince the Presbyterians to this end he allowed them to persecute the Catholics to their hearts' content. The essence of the resistance to this cruelty was Father James Anderson, who had to be withdrawn in 1611.

Religious Wars: 1,200 Fr. Huguenots are slain at *Massacre of Vassy*; the first War of Religion begins. ~cf. Mark 13:7-8.

**AD 1563**-Convocation of Canterbury; Church of England, sets about to draw up uniform rules

pertaining to the Christian faith. They receive parliamentary support in 1571. A long period of proposals and revisions began in 1536 with the *Ten Articles*, 1537 the *Bishop's Book* [Bible], 1539 the *Six Articles*, 1543 the *King's Book*, and in AD 1553 the *42 Articles*.

Articles, 19-30 pertains to the *rejection of Purgatory* and Christ's body as the communion. The Articles are supported by King Henry VIII, and subsequently upheld by King Edward VI. In 1563-Pope Pius IV issues his decree on the Church's position regarding Purgatory, and the last session of the Council of Trent ends.

Fierce religious wars are waged between all the escalating new faiths spread throughout Europe. Those seeking freedom from the European religious turmoil accelerated their colonization of America, but instead of religious freedom they brought with them their own religious damnations, and democracy [*An ancient Greek form of rule by the people*] is not rediscovered until the writing of the American Bill of Rights.

The Roman Catholic Council of Trent concludes that sex is terrible and denounces "*Paintings calculated to excite lust.*" Pope Paul IV has clothes painted onto the naked figures in Michelangelo's painting, *Last Judgement*, in the Sistine Chapel. It took several Popes to accomplish this task, and Michelangelo had to be sent out of town, to sculpt David, in order to achieve this.

---

Creation of a new stigma for mankind, "*Whereas the Catholic Church, instructed by the Holy Ghost, has, from the Sacred Writings and the ancient tradition of the Fathers, taught, in Sacred Councils, and very recently in this Ecumenical Synod, that there is a Purgatory, and that the souls there detained are helped by the suffrages of the faithful, but principally by the acceptable sacrifice of the altar; the Holy Synod enjoins on Bishops that they diligently endeavor that the sound doctrine concerning Purgatory, transmitted by the Holy Fathers and Sacred Councils, be believed, maintained, taught, and every where proclaimed by the faithful of Christ. But let the more difficult and subtle questions, and which tend not to edification, and from which for the most part there is no increase of piety, be excluded from popular discourses before the uneducated multitude. In like manner, such things as are uncertain, or which labor under an appearance of error, let them not allow to be made public and treated of.*"

~Catholic Encyclopedia.

---

One thousand five hundred years plus after the death of Jesus the Church is now making a conscientious effort to prove that there is a *Purgatory*. There is no purgatory mentioned in Scripture. Dante in his "*Divine Comedy*" embraces such a place in order to rationalize in his own mind that not all men are entitled to go directly to Heaven.

It is also a good precept taken up by Church Authorities as another means [*threat*] to coerce its fellow members to go to Church and donate heartily for their redemption.

Nowhere in the Bible do we have mention of such a place such as '*Purgatory*,' which is a creation of a religious institution. The Council of Trent pronounces "*Anathema against those who either declare that indulgences are useless or deny that the Church has power to grant them.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, passim.

**AD 1564**-1593-Marlowe, Christopher, famous British tragedian. Described by Swinburne as "*The most daring and inspired pioneer of all our literature.*" He was admittedly the greatest writer in England before Shakespeare, though he was killed in a quarrel before he was 30. "*All they that love not tobacco and boys are fools.*"

With Walter Raleigh and a few others he formed a discussion-circle which clerical writers called "*Raleigh's school of Atheism.*" They seem to have called themselves Rationalists. The word *Atheist* is then used loosely, but Marlowe seems to have been an atheist, and at the time of his death the Privy Council decided to prosecute him as such.-J. McCabe.

**AD 1564**-1642-Galileo Galilei, Italian physicist and astronomer, studies the works of Copernicus and agrees that the *earth is not stationary*. Galileo is censored by a Church edict and ordered not to discuss, publish, or write anything further that supports this view. Cardinal Ballarmino advises Galileo to abandon his beliefs that the earth moves.

---

*"To command the professors of astronomy to confute their own observations is to enjoin an impossibility, for it is to command them to not see what they do see, and not to understand what they do understand, and to find what they do not discover."* ~Galileo, The Authority of Scripture in Philosophical



He wrote of his astounding discoveries in Italian rather than academic Latin so the public could read about them. In 1633 Galileo is sentenced to life imprisonment for violating church edicts denouncing his beliefs about the solar system, but later the Church backs down on sentencing the aging astronomer and settles for lifetime house arrest.

Three hundred and fifty years later the Church Authorities via a papal commission acknowledge the Vatican's errors [*It appears that the Church claims inerrancy and infallibility yet can change its mind*].

~In 1992, the Church 'Forgives' Galileo.

*"These revolutionary teachings [that the sun is stationary and the earth moves around it instead of vice versa] were regarded by many as wicked contradictions of the teaching of the Bible. The clergy feared that they would turn men away from religion. Here, Galileo was imprisoned and forced to swear that his teachings were false."* ~Professor Perkins

The Church declares itself as the Supreme Authority over all of God's creations and whether it knows of what it portends to speak of or not is irrelevant and immaterial for it is the last authority on any matter it wishes to speak on. Quick to excommunicate others for breaking its rules, but closes its eyes when its clergy do likewise.

For his astronomical efforts, and their devastating effect on the religious dogma of the time, he is forced to recant his findings before the Inquisition and spent the last decade of his life under house arrest. Catholic apologists will claim the treatment of Galileo was, "*Not an official pronouncement of the Church because the Pope did not sign it.*" Have they neglected to consider that the 'Sacred Congregation,' that rendered the pronouncement was an official body? The superstitious and untaught Papacy becomes so concerned of not only knowing nothing whatsoever about the new concept of the sun being the center of the system that very few of them remember that Joshua had once commanded the sun to stand still. ~Joshua 10:12.

In an era where only 10% of the Italian people could read and not even 1 percent had ever read the Bible, and the Old Testament was read to them only in church, is it no wonder that the Church could additionally control their thinking? What happened to the so-called educational institutions the Church so proudly proclaims?

Few Christians are aware that it was the Muslims who were spreading education and higher learning, and not the Church. "*It is enough to say that, while the Romans had given the world a complete system of schools, by the year 500, more than 95 percent of the inhabitants of Europe were illiterate and densely ignorant.*" ~cf. Acts 4:13.

Historians acknowledge the fact that the Church, during this period, acquired a great wealth of forged documents.

The *Tridentine Index* [*Forbidden Books*] is published, furthering the Church's hold on published documents [*a vicious strike against Freedom of the Press*].

*"If a man would follow, today, the teachings of the Old Testament, he would be a criminal. If he would follow strictly the teachings of the New, he would be insane."* ~Robert G. Ingersoll, American Free thinker.

*"Which are acknowledged to be spurious to the extent of 90 percent and forged documents giving it a claim to the greater part of Italy. This is the real basis of that Temporal Power, for relinquishing its claim to which Mussolini has paid the Papacy millions of dollars."* ~Father Joseph McCabe.

**AD 1565**-The Philippine Islands is referred to as the *New Spain*, later on named the Philippines, in honor of King Philip [*King Philip II of Spain*]. King Philip II writes to the Augustinian Friar Andres de Urdaneta in Mexico to proceed to the Philippines, which the Augustinian knows is in conflict with the "*Treaty of Zaragoza*."

With the death of the Viceroy, Don Luis de Velasco, who had also agreed with the friars the *Royal Audiencia of Mexico* orders Don Miguel de Legazpi to set sail for New Spain with two ships and 380 men, plus five Augustinian priests. 19 January, Legazpi sights land and takes possession of the land in the name of King Philip II of Spain. Spain finds it cheaper to subjugate the masses by way of religion than by military contingencies in her conquests of new lands.

Spain will stretch out its arm of power to the New World, as well as the Old, "*It was under the reign of the Inquisition that the soul of Spain expired, and that a great power in arms and in arts, in literature*

*and in commerce, fell from its high place into almost utter annihilation. That religion, whose birthplace is Heaven, and whose mission is love, should be propagated over the earth by means of racks and stakes, is utterly repugnant to all that we know of her and of her author. No, it was not Christianity, but its counterfeit, which the Inquisition was erected to promulgate. These were not priests, but demons; this was not a 'Holy Office,' but a 'Den Of Murder' ...." ~The Papacy: Its History, Dogmas, Genius, and Prospects, by Rev. J.A. Wylie, LL.D, Book III, Chapter 3.*

History is defined as, *"A Fable or Fiction agreed upon."* ~Napoleon.

Massive organized corruption is brought to the Philippines via the friars who arrive with Legazpi [*their religious leader is Father Andres de Urdaneta*]

The friars convert the natives to Christianity and later on in history steal their lands by convincing them that they did not have any written legal title to their lands therefore no legal claim to their properties. A ruse is perpetrated upon the poor indigenous peoples to steal their lands, and this deception of the natives is to play a pivotal role in future dealings with the liberated masses and the future government's attempts at land ownership and agrarian reforms. Church and state are one in the concerted effort to enrich the Spanish at the detriment of the natives.

The Augustinians, Jesuits, and Dominicans all vie for power and are often in disagreement with each other [*Huge land grants are being stolen from the indigenous peoples via forged documents and given to the relatives of the clergy*] as the friars cite the Papal bull of Adrian VI, 1459-1523, as their authority to perform duties in the Philippines independent of the local Bishop.

The natives did not realize the paternalistic attitude of the friars as a form of racism and are subject to forced labor, payment of high taxes on the lands they own, and forced conversion to Christianity under severe penalties for non-acceptance. *"Why should an atheist pay more taxes so that a church, which he despises should pay no taxes? That's a fair question. How can the apologists for the church exemption answer it?"* ~E. Haldeman-Julius, *The Church Is a Burden, Not a Benefit, In Social Life.*

*"That these Indians, and probably several more congenial tribes, were Christians, in the broad sense of the word, at the time of their [the Europeans] landing on America soil can scarcely be doubted. They knew and worshiped the one eternal spiritual and ubiquitous God who 'Caused' or 'Created the Heavens and the earth,' and all they contain; they knew of the happiness of our first parents eating the 'Fat fruit' of Eden, and of the 'Bad spirit,' who brought them to sin, misfortune, and death, and, as they were acquainted with the circumstances of the dire tragedy, we may readily infer that they were not altogether ignorant of its most important particular: the promise of a Redeemer, which constitutes the deepest foundation of Christianity... It is almost certain that the Christian religion was preached at various times in America before Columbus' discovery, and while Christianity accepts all the fundamental tenets of Jewish dogmas and morals, and highly respects the typical liturgy of the Old Testament there is no reason to disbelieve that the apparently Judaic vestiges may be explained by the fact of early Christian mission."* ~Dr. P. De Roo, *History of America before Columbus*, Philadelphia 1900, volume 1 pg. 558.

The Church will claim many martyrs in their struggle to proselytize the world's native clientele and avoids mentioning the millions, worldwide, who lost their lives because they did not wish to accept the new paganism, and yet, ironically, today the Church stands against killing.

**AD 1566-** The Spanish Bishop, Diego de Landa, records a few of the Mayan religious stories [*of which we hold little credence for he extremely disliked their gods*]. In 1790 one of the few remaining artifacts regarding Mayan culture is found in the discovery of a Maya stone calendar three feet thick and twelve feet in diameter. The calendar is inscribed with twenty symbols known as the Tzolkin and based on the Maya 260 day cycle [*lunar*].

Space Aliens(?) The Popol Vuh, sacred to the Mayans, unambiguously states that, *"Men came from the stars, knowing everything, and they examined the four corners of the sky and the Earth's round surface."* ~Popol Vuh.

**AD 1566-** Mass sightings of [Extra-terrestrial flying objects?] in Basel, Switzerland. More 'Children of God,' 'Angels,' 'Omnipotent Gods,' 'Manifestations,' 'Demons in Disguise,' 'Messengers from Heaven,' or 'Invincible Devils?' ~See Biblical references to extra-terrestrials in Genesis 15:17, Exodus 13:22, Exodus 19:18-19, Matthew 2:9, 17:1-8, Acts 1:6-11, Luke 1:35, 2:9, II Kings 2:11, and of course, Ezekiel's legendary psychedelic close encounter revealed in Ezekiel 1:1-28.

*"The argument that the literal story of Genesis can qualify as science collapses on three major*

grounds: the creationists' need to invoke miracles in order to compress the events of the earth's history into the Biblical span of a few thousand years; their unwillingness to abandon claims clearly disproved, including the assertion that all fossils are products of Noah's flood, and their reliance upon distortion, misquote, half-quote, and citation out of context to characterize the ideas of their opponents." ~Stephen Jay Gould, *The Verdict on Creationism, The Skeptical Inquirer*, Winter 87/88, pg. 186.

Four centuries after burning the monk Giordano Bruno for impudently suggesting that the stars surrounding us were inconspicuous solar systems peopled with living worlds, the Roman Church, reluctantly, saw fit to admit the possibility, at least tacitly, of extraterrestrial life forms. In the 20<sup>th</sup> century the Church will admit to alien beings and begin contemplating the implications upon their World Order.

Jesus [*the Catholic God*] died for man's sins, did he also give up the ghost for all creatures, both here and another world?

The Church's titanic scheme of One world Order, and its purposes are naively thus confessed, "*The idea of the Crusades corresponds to a political conception, which was realized in Christendom only from the 11<sup>th</sup> to the 15<sup>th</sup> century: this supposes a union of all peoples and sovereigns under the direction of the Popes... The history of the Crusades is therefore intimately connected with that of the Popes and the Church. These Holy Wars were essentially a Papal enterprise. The idea of quelling all dissensions among Christians, of uniting them under the same standard and sending them forth against the Mohammedans was conceived in the 11<sup>th</sup> century, at a time when there were as yet no organized states in Europe.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. Iv, 543, 556.

Out of greed for power, the Crusades, claims the Church, were the beginning of European civilization. Says the emboldened Christian Church, "*The Crusades brought about results of which the Popes had never dreamed, and which were perhaps the most important of all. They reestablished traffic between the East and West which, after having been suspended for several centuries, was then resumed with even greater energy; they were the means of bringing from the depths of their respective provinces and introducing into the most civilized Asiatic countries Western knights, to whom a new world was thus revealed, and who returned to their native land filled with novel ideas... Moreover, as early as the end of the 12<sup>th</sup> century, the development of general culture was the direct result of these Holy Wars... If, indeed, the Christian civilization of Europe has become Universal culture, in the highest sense, the glory redounds, in no small measure, to the Crusades!*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. iv, p. 556.

Read what the Church has to say of their mass brutalities, their horrendous rapes, and devastations. Although, an immense confession of Christian failure, the Christians allegedly began to learn what civilization was, and thus, the horrors of mass murder, ethnic cleansing, slaying of innocents, and vast tortures are glorified, "*The Crusades, those magnificent expeditions, which, inspired and supported by the Church, brought huge masses of people into contact with the Orient... They were the means of spreading... The theories and methods of Arabian scholarship, at that time quite advanced, and thereby placing the researches of Western scholars on entirely new bases, and putting before them new aims and objects.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. Vi, 448.

Like the birds, which fly freely across the skies, dragons are supposed to be contented on the land, as well as in the air, or in the bottomless fathoms of the sea, which is why they were selected as God's Heavenly Cursed weapons of mass destruction. A dragon is said to have swallowed [*and spit out*] Moses for failing to circumcise his son in the tradition prescribed in the hot parched desert, where Jesus is also said to have met the red cherub-dragon, Satan. ~ cf. Genesis 17:7-13.

The origins of many ancient religions could be interpreted as retort to encounters by primitive humans with some strange alien race, and according to this view, humans could not but consider the unique technology of the aliens [*various types of flying machines often show up in ancient drawings*] to be supernatural and the aliens themselves to be Heavenly sent Gods.

"[A]nd high above on the throne was a figure like that of a man." "I saw that from what appeared to be his waist up he looked like glowing metal, as if full of fire, and that from there down he looked like fire; and brilliant light surrounded him. Like the appearance of a rainbow in the clouds on a rainy day, so was the radiance around him. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. When I saw it, I fell face down, and I heard the voice of one speaking." ~J. F. Blumrich, *The Spaceships of Ezekiel*,

1974, although predating it by more than a decade. *Ezekiel 1:26-28, New International Version, NIV, International Bible Society.*

Space Aliens(?) Both the Old and New Testaments are filled with fantastic accounts of weird and wonderful encounters with Divine beings. Abraham and his 'Smoking firepot' with a flaming torch that appears in the sky as a celestial sign of God's acceptance of his sacrifice, the 'Pillar of cloud' by day and the 'Pillar of fire' by night that leads the mighty prophet, Moses, and the Israelites out of bondage, God landing on Mount Sinai in a cloud of smoke, with a sound of a trumpet before them, Elijah being 'Carried up to Heaven' in a wonderful and glorious 'Chariot of fire,' which creates a magnificent whirlwind, and Ezekiel's famous close encounter. ~ Genesis 15:17, Exodus 13:22, Exodus 19:18-19, II Kings 2:11, Ezekiel 1:1-28.

*"By day, the Lord went ahead of them in a 'Pillar of cloud' to guide them on their way, and by night, in a pillar of fire to give them light, so that they could travel by day or night."* ~Exodus 13:21, New International Version, 21.

*"On the morning of the third day there was thunder and lightning, with a thick cloud over the mountain, and a very loud trumpet blast. Everyone in the camp trembled. Then Moses led the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain. Mount Sinai was covered with smoke, because the Lord descended on it in fire. The smoke billowed up from it like smoke from a furnace, the whole mountain [a] trembled violently, and the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder. Then Moses spoke and the voice of God answered him."* ~Exodus 19:16-19, New International Version, (NIV), International Bible Society.

*"The Lord threw them into confusion before Israel, who defeated them in a great victory at Gibeon. Israel pursued them along the road going up to Beth Horon and cut them down all the way to Azekah and Makkedah. As they fled before Israel on the road down from Beth Horon to Azekah, the Lord hurled large hailstones down on them from the sky, and more of them died from the hailstones than were killed by the swords of the Israelites."* ~Joshua 10:10-11.

*"Their existence can no longer be denied, for there is too much evidence for the existence of extra-terrestrials and flying saucers." UFOs indicate that they might be more evolved than humanity, but would not challenge the core of Christianity, for Christ is still 'King of the Universe.'* *"This means that everything in the universe, including extra-terrestrials and UFOs are reconcilable with God."* ~Monsignor

Corrado Balducci.

What of the 'Our Lady of Fatima,' visions, which Pope John Paul II attributes his survival of the assassination attempt by Mehmet Ali Agca, and which appeared to three young shepherds, Lucy, Francis, and Jacinta, in rural Portugal beginning on May 13, 1917? ~*Our Lady of Fatima: Queen of the Most Holy Rosary*, published by the Benedictine Convent of Perpetual Adoration, Clyde, Missouri, 1950.

As their predecessors had done for so many centuries, and, *"As is well known, the Benedictines, and other monks, were in the habit of putting forth legends, lives of the Saints, and other works under various names. Up to the date of the introduction of printing in the middle of the 15<sup>th</sup> century the whole of the learning of Europe was in the hands of the priesthood, a very close Corporation, which looked keenly after their own interests, and manipulated everything in any way they chose. There was no publication, no criticism, nor contradiction of any sort."* ~*The Mysteries of Chronology, with Proposal for a New English Era to be called The Victorian*, by F.F. Arbuthnot, 1833-1901, Author, Editor, and Translator of Various Works, London, William Heinemann, 1900, And V.E. [Victorian era] 64.

*"The sound of a going [forth] in the tops of the mulberry trees, then you [David] shall bestir yourself [to war], ' This swishing sound in the top. of the trees of a turbulent waving action of the wind was recognized by David as caused by the Lord and his angelic hosts going to battle with David [see also Genesis 32:1.3 and II Kings 6:17 about Angels accompanying God]. But in 66 C.E., instead of helping Israel win the war with the Romans that the people of Judaea were about to start, the Angelic hosts were seen in the clouds in chariots and as armed soldiers encompassing the cities of Judaea and enclosing them on all sides for capitulation. This is precisely what Christ Jesus said to watch for in his Olivet prophecy. "* ~Are UFOs Real? cf. II Samuel 5:23-24. cf. Mark 13:7-8.

Josephus reports another great wonder that happened at the end of the Second Passover in 66 C.E., *"A supernatural apparition was seen, too amazing to be believed. What I am now to relate would, I imagine, be dismissed as imaginary, had this not been vouched for by eyewitnesses, then followed by subsequent disasters that deserved to be thus signaled. For before sunset chariots were seen in the air over the whole country, and armed battalions speeding through the clouds and encircling the cities."*

~Jerusalem Under Siege, Bill Crouse, 1999.

Sworn to protect the secrets of the Church, Cardinal Spellman [1950's] will inform his friend Pope Pius XII forthwith regarding other 'Alien' incidents [Roswell Incident], which the Church, like its American military co-conspirators will keep secret from the public. From the Biblical account in Genesis 6:1-4 many have interpreted the ancient mythologies to have been generated by visions of extra-terrestrials.

The New Testament makes note of these significant events in three key passages: I Peter 3:19-20; II Peter 2:4-6; and Jude 1:6-7. The particulars are simple, yet the sustaining arguments are too many and varied to detail, the event is summarized as follows:

- ✦ Angelic beings [*Sons of God*] visited Earth, lustfully desiring the attractive daughters of man. ~Genesis 6:2.
- ✦ These alien beings took whomever they wanted as wives. ~Genesis 6:2.
- ✦ This angelic intervention occurred both before and after Noah's Flood. ~Genesis 6:4.
- ✦ The offspring of this unlawful union become physical Giants [*Nephalim*] or 'fallen Ones' in the Hebrew. ~Genesis 6:4.
- ✦ The fallen angels who committed this sin are incarcerated in Tartarus where they await judgment. ~II Peter 2:4 Greek.
- ✦ The arrogant Goliath, who challenged David and is slain, is said to be one of the Nephalim [*fallen ones*], a gargantuan offspring from an unlawful union between a fallen angel [*or demon*], and mankind, Goliath is the post-Flood remnant, a giant who stood nearly 10 feet tall. ~I Samuel 17:49-51.
- ✦ Only a segment of the angels who originally fell with Lucifer ever committed this atrocity, and all who sinned are imprisoned, but there are other fallen angels who are not bound. ~Jude 1:6.
- ✦ The sin of the angels is the same as that of Sodom and Gomorra; i.e., they gave themselves to evil fornication, specifically going after a different category of flesh. ~Jude 1:7.
  - ✦ The embellishing writer in this case creates a story, which will be told, forever, over and over, "They made two pillars, the one of brick, the other of stone; they inscribed their discoveries on them both, that in case the pillar of brick should be destroyed by the Flood, the pillar of stone might remain, and exhibit these discoveries to mankind; and also inform them that there was another pillar of brick erected by them. Now this remains in the land of Siriad to this day." ~Flavius Jsephus, lb., I, ii, 2.
  - ✦ There are those who have dispute or tried to refute the "Angelic" interpretation of Genesis 6, but supporting manifestations of argument throughout the Scripture are too numerous to allow any other plausible interpretation. ~Read *Chariots of the Gods?* By von Daniken.
  - ✦ Heavenly creatures, or aliens are not unique to the Bible. In Meso-America we have, "... Men came from the stars, knowing everything, and they examined the four corners of the sky and the Earth's round surface." ~*The Popol Vuh*, sacred to the Mayans.

---

"...God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them into chains of darkness to be reserved unto judgment." ~II Peter 2:4.

---

**AD 1568**-Bishop's Bible-the Archbishop of Canterbury, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, revises the Great Bible. The Dutch revolt against Roman Catholicism.

Tommaso Campanella, Dominican mystic, philosopher, astrologer, and scholar spends much of his life in prison [27 years] due to his challenging Church Doctrine. He is arraigned before an Ecclesiastical Tribunal in 1599 on charges of performing magic, practicing heresy, and conspiracy against Spain. King Philip IV of Spain is persuaded to release Tommaso through the efforts of Pope Urban VIII, taking refuge in France, King Louis XIII and Cardinal Richelieu grant him a pension.

Urbain Grandier is burned in Loudun, 1634, as Cardinal Richelieu orchestrated his murder. The Inquisition actually condemns in one sentence, all the inhabitants of the Netherlands to death as heretics, with a few designated exceptions. This is an astounding sentence unique in history with three or four lines condemning 3,00,000 people.

Revolt of the Protestant Netherlands from control of Catholic Spain. The Protestant Dutch rise up in arms against the unpopular Spanish commencing the 80 year war of liberation [1568-1648] with King Philip II closing the port of Lisbon in 1594 to Dutch shipping. The Dutch Far East Company [*Precursors to Shell Oil Corporation*] merely spreads its realm to new countries in southeast Asia. ~cf. Mark 13:7-8.

The Philippines being subject to attacks by marauding Dutchmen commencing in 1600 with a fierce battle ensuing June 23, 1647, by Pampango defenders in Abucay, Bataan [*recorded as a massacre due to the Spaniards and the locals losing the first major battle*] and the Dutch losing the following battle at Cavite.

I believe if the Dutch had won over the Philippines and Protestantism had prevailed with its defense of individuality and human rights instead of the mental obsequiousness of Christianity, the tyranny of a corrupt system might have been eradicated long ago.

Prostitution thrives in the poorer parts of the streets of Spain along its margins and just outside its walls, such as the extramural parish of San Bernardo. Rents are undoubtedly lower in the marginal areas, and prostitutes can afford a room or a little shack.

The 1568 syphilis epidemic in the city is called *el contagio de San Gil* because it first broke out in San Gil, Spain, another parish bordering the city's walls. Hospitals for victims of this wide spread epidemic are set up outside the city walls in the parish of San Bernardo.

The city council appoints medical inspectors to examine prostitutes and recommend action against the spreading disease as one doctor warns that the city's health is also endangered by the bad condition of lettuce and deer's tongue [*plants*] that are being sold in the city brothels as remedies for syphilis.

**AD 1569-**The condemnation and torture of heretics, witches, and those seeking magicians for purposes which must of themselves be evil is addressed by the Salzburg Provincial Synod's "*Concillia Salisburgensia*," where measures are actually taken to prevent the further killing of people for having diabolical illusions or inclinations. King James I estimated that the ratio of women to men who "*Succumbed*" to witchcraft was approximately twenty to one. Of those formally persecuted for witchcraft, between 80 to 90 percent were women.

What better friend could the Jews have than the Roman Church, which, throughout history, has claimed to have defended them? Pope Pius V, in his *Hebraeorum gens*, 1569, orders expelled all Jews from his Papal States.

**AD 1570-** There is nothing new under the sun. In the early 21<sup>st</sup> century heated debates regarding same-sex marriages occur among many Christian faiths, but in Rome: Montaigne reports that at the Church of Saint John, Catholic priests perform same sex marriages, and a contemporary historian reports that same sex couples married in Saint John's are also burned alive in the city square.

Pope Pius V issues his Papal bull, "*Regnans in Excelsis*," which excommunicating Queen Elizabeth I. Consensus of Sandomir: The Calvinists, Lutherans, and Moravian Brothers of Poland ally against the Jesuits.

**AD 1571-**13<sup>th</sup> of September, Pope Pius V initiates the Congregation of the Index [*Forbidden Books*] that had been confirmed by Gregory XII. In 1588, on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of January, the *Index* is further refined by Pope Sixtus V. The Church has taken a paternalistic attitude towards its congregation in its efforts to "*Protect them*" from any outside influences that might corrupt, their thinking Catholic.

In 1588, on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of January, the *Forbidden Index* is further refined by Pope Sixtus V. Today the Church claims it has always proclaimed Freedom of the Press [*Apologists will claim that 'Purity of Faith' is necessary to protect the Church thereby necessitating the Forbidden Index, which is sometimes known as the Roman Index*].

Anyone who aids or abets the Spanish Maranos in their attempt to escape is to be punished with confiscation of their properties, and any owner of a vessel or captain who should transport them to be sentenced to death, such order shall fall under the jurisdiction of the Holy Inquisition only in the territories of Aragon, Spain, when, in 1524, Pope Clement VII, in a papal brief, also granted jurisdiction over sodomy to the Inquisition of Aragon, whether or not it was related to heresy, and in Castile, cases of sodomy were not adjudicated, unless related to heresy.

The tribunal of Zaragoza distinguishes itself for its severity in judging these heretical offenses, and

between 1571, and 1579, more than 100 men are accused of sodomy, processed through the Church's kangaroo court system, and at least 36 are ordered executed by the authorities [*so the Church can claim it had no hand in murder*], and in total, between 1570 and 1630 there are 534 trials and 102 executions.

The primary difficulty with this logic is that the penalty for disobedience is, in its most extreme measure, often death. That insatiable arbiter who judges all without regard to race, color, or religion. Will it be possible to recognize an inspired and infallible Papal Decree, issued by such oracles on the Tiber, when it is remembered that repeatedly successive Popes have contradicted each other; and that the spiteful Popes have denounced councils, and councils have denounced Popes; that the Bible of Pope Sixtus V had so many admitted errors [*nearly two thousand*] that even its own authors had to recall it?

The Venetian government, at war with Turkey, resolves to expel all of the Jews from Venice and the Adriatic Islands. Though the expulsion is not enforced, it reflects the impact of the Counter-Reformation and the continued Papal willingness to sacrifice local commercial interests to their alleged doctrinal necessities.

The superior forces of Turks, intent upon conquering Christian Europe, are beaten decisively by Christian sailors reportedly calling upon the name of Our Lady of the Rosary.

*"The bigoted Pope Pius V actually directed that no medical assistance should be given to any person who declined spiritual attendance!"* ~Macaulay, *Const. Essays; Church and State*, p. 136.

The *Congregation of the Index* is founded by [*Saint*] Pope Pius V, which restricts a free press and rights of the people.

Spanish owners of the houses used by city brothels include a *veinticuatro*, an official of the Santa Hermandad, and one of the twenty sheriffs with major law enforcement responsibilities.

**AD 1572**-Augustus of Saxony imposes the penalty of burning at the stake for witchcraft of any kind, including fortune telling.

The Protestant districts show fewer leniencies toward witches than their Catholic contemporaries do. Scripture is against fortune telling, sacrificing humans, witchcraft, and drinking blood, are explicitly forbidden in the Bible, and the Old Testament is full of warnings in these regards. ~see Exodus 22:18; Leviticus 3:17; Leviticus 7:26; Leviticus 17:12-14; Leviticus 19:26, 31; Deuteronomy 12:31; Deuteronomy 18:9-14; 2 Kings 17:16-17; 1 Chronicles 10:13-14; 2 Chronicles 28:3-4; 2 Chronicles 33:1-6; Isaiah 8:19; Jeremiah 10:2; Ezekiel 20:31.

Pope Gregory XIII, 1572-1585, declares that the Jews, "*Continue to plot horrible crimes*" against the Christians "*With daily increasing audacity.*"

**AD 1572**-August 4<sup>th</sup>, The *Saint Bartholomew's Day Massacre*: thousands of French Protestants [*Huguenots*] are slain by French Roman Catholics. Church bells are used to signal for the massacre to begin. The Sardinian Church age runs from 1000 to 1500 C.E., and is one of the bloodiest in the history of the Church.

On August 22, 1572, the bloody St. Bartholomew Massacre began. This was to be one fatal blow to destroy the Protestant movement in France. The king of France had cleverly arranged a marriage between his sister and Admiral Coligny, the chief Protestant leader. There was a great feast with much celebrating.

After four days of feasting the soldiers were given a signal. At twelve o'clock midnight, all the houses of the Protestants in the city were forced open by the soldiers.

The admiral was killed, his body thrown out of a window into the street where his head was cut off and sent to the Pope [*Pope Gregory XIII, 1572-85, who said it was not homicide to kill an embryo of less than forty days since it was not human*].

They also cut off the poor Admiral's arms and even his privates were shown neither respect or mercy as the mob dragged him through the streets for three days until they finally hung his body up by the heels just outside the city limits.

They also ruthlessly and cold-bloodedly slaughtered many other well known Protestants. In the first three days, over ten thousand were killed. The bodies were thrown into the river and blood ran through the streets into the river until it appeared like a stream of blood.

So furious was their hellish rage that they even slew their own followers if they suspected that they

were not strong enough in their belief in the malevolent Catholic Pope. From Paris, the destruction spread to all parts of the country.

Over eight thousand more people were killed with very few Protestants escaping the fury and onslaught of their vile persecutors. ~*Smokescreens* by Jack T. Chick.

This era spawned the infamous Spanish Inquisition and witnessed the massacre of the Huguenots in France, and the Bartholomew's Day Massacre, where the amiable Pope gave a medal to all armed Catholics who killed unarmed Protestants. It also witnessed the horrific Crusades and the invasions of Saladin and Ghengis [*Genghis*] Khan, and the Hundred Years War, 1337-1450, between England and France, which also occurred during this period.

Ghengis Khan was the son of a raped woman, and quite successful as a Mongol warlord. Ghengis Khan and his barbaric hordes are said to be responsible for twenty million deaths. At the time, that would have been 10 percent of the world's population.

Admiral Coligny, a Huguenot, is ordered assassinated by Queen Catherine de Medici, mother of King Charles IX, great-niece to Pope Leo X, and mother-in-law to Mary, Queen of Scots. Coligny is stabbed to death and his body tossed out a window where later another assassin chops off his head.

It is estimated that twenty thousand Huguenots lose their lives that day. Christian apologists claiming that France had remained loyal to the Vatican while the northern nations rebelled against it in the 16<sup>th</sup> century is wholly incorrect.

In spite of the expulsion of John Calvin, a Frenchman, who claims to have 300,000 followers in France, and the bloody persecutions from 1540 to 1550 of the Protestants, or Huguenots, everywhere, the Reformist ideals were spreading swiftly.

The heir to the throne and his brother and sons and some of the highest nobles embraced these Protestant concepts, and in the second half of the 16<sup>th</sup> century the Huguenots sustained three civil wars against the King's armies.

Pope Clement VII had married a girl of his degenerate Medici family to the equally degenerate prince who became King Henry II, and after the premature death of that monarch, in 1559, Catherine de Medici reopened France to the overbearing Jesuits, and they fabricated a Huguenot plot to sack and burn Paris.

This infamous fraud led the Catholic nobles to conspire to destroy the Huguenots, who had come to Paris in large numbers for the marriage of the young King's sister to one of their religious sect.

On midnight of August 23-24, St. Bartholomew's Day, the King's Royal Troops are discharged upon the Huguenots of Paris, and the Catholic citizens join in the massacre. The order is sent also to the provinces, and leads to many days of human carnage.

The "*Catholic Encyclopedia*" asserts that, "*The majority of historians*" deny that the massacre was organized; a fictitious statement which is refuted by the later admission that Catherine had long meditated over such a crime and had won her son to support it, and that the Royal Troops had been assembled for that specific purpose. The historians Ranke and Martin admit that only 2,000 were killed in Paris, and that the Pope orders rejoicing at Rome only because he has received news that the King and Queen had escaped a murderous Huguenot plot.

The truth is that Ranke in, "*The Popes of Rome*," 1866, II, 47, and Martin's "*Histoire de France*," 1878, IX, 270-350, state the majority of *non-Catholic* historians insist that the massacre was organized. Martin gives one of the most shuddering accounts of what he calls "*The orgy of crime*," by the Christians.

He tells of brutal murders in the Royal Palace under the very eyes of the King and Queen, and describes how Queen Catherine and her maids callously make obscene jokes over the dead bodies of Huguenots they had known, and Catholic boys killing babies in the cradle. Catholic contemporaries now say that 10,000 were killed at Paris.

The figure of 2,000, which Martin accepts is actually for only one day at Paris. He finds the total number of victims to be about 20,000. Ranke, a more critical student, claims 50,000; which means that the Catholics killed, and more brutally, more than twice as many people in a few days as the French revolutionaries killed in three years.

As to Pope Gregory XIII, the haste with which he ordered bonfires and the singing of the "*Te Deum*,"



it is not disputed that he went on, while messengers with a true account continued to arrive, to strike a gold medal with the inscription "*Slaughter (strages) of the Huguenots,*" and for weeks or months he had Vasari painting pictures of "*The glorious triumph over a perfidious race.*" The racism and religious intolerance in Christianity today is somewhat more subliminal.

The French Court, which was sobered by the anger and disgust of Europe now invented the lie about the danger to the King and Queen, tried in vain to restrain the Pope's indecent joy and save face. Ranke quotes Cardinal Santorio referring long afterwards to "*The famous St. Bartholomew's Day which was most joyful to Catholics.*" ~ Martin's long account, separately published in Blackie's French Historical Series, 1919, requires a minor correction, his death figures are too low. - M. Wilkinson's *Problem of St. Bartholomew's Massacre*, 1925 and from the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*

**AD 1572**-June 24<sup>th</sup> the Spaniards force their way up the mountainsides, through narrow trails to the gates of Vilcabamba, Peru, only to find the town destroyed and deserted. The Incas have vanished. Vilcabamba is where, earlier, a king's ransom in gold had been paid. The location is lost, because the Spaniards in their greed to conceal their treachery and greed did not make maps showing its location. Unable to locate the city or convert the natives to Christianity the Spaniards reluctantly withdraw their forces.

The Bishop's Bible, an inadequate and unsatisfactory revision of the Great Bible checked against the Hebrew text, first to be published in England by Episcopal authority with use of Rheims New Testament [*Catholic version*] of 1582, included Apocrypha, alterations found in many editions through 1800, revisors accused of being "*Damnable corrupters of God's word.*"

**AD 1573**-1579-Diego de Landa, Franciscan Provincial, and the Catholic Bishops become aware of the Mayan natives secretly cherishing their ancient pagan rites and institute an investigation. Gross cruelties, torture, and death to the natives occur and the proceedings are stopped by order of Bishop Toral, Franciscan Provincial of Mexico.

By this time two million sacred images and hundreds of hieroglyphic manuscripts had already been burned or destroyed. In 1586, a Royal Edict is issued for the suppression of idolatry, which casts a pall upon the indigenous attempting to protect their history and heritage. ~ cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The Mayan history of the seventeenth century consists of revolts against their hard and demanding Spanish oppressors [1610-33, 1636-44, 1653, 1669, 1670, and 1675]. The Maya practiced a *baptismal rite*, known as the "*Rebirth,*" without which there could be no marriage before the arrival of Christianity and its baptismal practice.

Twenty-seven parchments on Maya religion are publicly destroyed by Bishop Landa at Mani in 1562. Additional Maya history is destroyed at the storming of the Itz'a capital in 1697. Little remains of their culture and almost all that has come down to us are three codices, "*Codex Troano,*" "*Codex Peresianus,*" and the "*Dresden Codex.*" The Maya priests, according to their calendar, predict the End of the World on December 21<sup>st</sup>, 2012.

Between 1573-1581, the *Cinque Scole Synagogue* is erected in the Jewish ghetto of Rome, Italy. When the ghetto was established in 1555, the Jews were permitted only one Synagogue for a place of worship, though there were five prayer communities with ethnic, linguistic and social differences.

Pope Pius V will later agree to have one building house the five Synagogues, which will satisfy the literal restrictions, but permits the Jews to establish Castilian, Catalan, Temple and New Congregations.

**AD 1573**-The Augustinian Friar Diego de Herrera, travels to Spain to inform the king of the abuses in the Philippines. The theoretical union of church and state is good on paper, but not in reality, the Spanish Encomenderos grossly abuse the Filipinos, who they see as unworthy, demanding tribute, plundering their lands, and killing defenseless inhabitants.

Many Filipinos will come to hate the Spaniards and the Encomenderos will resent the Augustinians who are deemed to have encroached upon their political authority. The Papal Bull of 1581 by Pope Gregory XIII attempts to rectify the injustices suffered by the Filipinos at the hands of the Catholic clergy. Bishop Domingo de Salazar becomes the champion for Filipino rights liberating *Filipino slaves* held by the Spaniards, and largely ignored by the Church.

The Council appeals to Governor General Gonzalo Ronquillo de Penalosa to delay the emancipation due to potential great financial loss.

**AD 1574**-Philippines, Chinese pirates, aboard 62 ships, invade Manila. This invasion by *heathens* is the beginning of mistrust between the Christian community and Chinese due to the Chinese invasion force attack on the Philippines.

**AD 1575**-1624-Jacob Boehme, sometimes spelled Boehm [*or Behmen*], a shoemaker from Görlitz, Saxony, at age 25 experiences a transformation that influences his life.

Boehm believes it is the duty of every Christian to love his enemies and to do good despite the cruelties that might be heaped upon them.

Boehme disagrees with the Lutherans on Scriptural interpretations as well as the Catholic Church. Practiced passivity in the face of adversity in his every day encounters. He believed that God was far away in the Universe and through mystical experiences his presence is brought closer to man. God the Father is the sky and Jesus Christ is the sun. The star represents the Holy Spirit.

The followers of Luther fought bitterly with the followers of Zwingli, *"The Devil has made himself master of Luther, to such a degree, as to make one believe he wishes to gain entire possession of him."*

~Zwingli.

*"To see him in the midst of his followers, you would believe him to be possessed by a phalanx of devils."* ~Zwingli, speaking of Martin Luther.

*"Zwingli was greedy of honor... He had learnt nothing from me... Oecolampadius thought himself too learned to listen to me or to learn from me."* ~Martin Luther.

The Bible clearly states that Satan, the Devil, is billions of years old. The Devil is mentioned 188 times in the New Testament: 62 as a *"Demon,"* 36 times as *"Satan,"* 33 times as the *"Devil,"* 37 times as a *"Beast,"* 13 times as a *"Dragon,"* and 7 times as *"Belzebuth."* ~*Wooden Stakes Through the Bible's Heart* By Jim V, Bill Fairchild. Cf. ~Revelation 4:6-8, beasts in Heaven.

---

*"Zwingli is dead and damned, having desired like a thief and a rebel, to compel others to follow his error."* ~Father Martin Luther.

---

Zwingli and Luther shared only the same perspectives on how to deal with the Roman Church, *"The Bishops will not desist from their fraud . . . until a second Elijah appears to rain swords upon them . . . It is wiser to pluck out a blind eye than to let the whole body suffer corruption."* ~Zwingli, 4 May, 1528.

Spain: When the Bishop of Esquilache asked permission in 1575 to establish a monastery in place of the syphilitic infected brothels, he points out that this area was, *"Of such poor quality that it could not be purified."*

The city council appoints a commission to study the proposal, and it suggests compensating the owners of the properties with houses on another street and moving the brothels to a section next to the city wall. The city council appoints padres, or administrators of the city-licensed brothels, and in the last part of the 16<sup>th</sup> century, there are three padres, each the head of a separate house licensed by the city, which collects fees.

City fathers who owned brothels argue that the brothels often benefited the entire community because they provided a livelihood for otherwise impoverished women. It is not surprising, then, that the city council listens sympathetically to a padre of a brothel when he complains bitterly about *"Strange clergymen"* as well as pious laymen called congregados who are driving women away from city-licensed brothels.

**AD 1576**-Bohemia, Kuttenplan, the small community imposes a tax upon itself in order to purchase a single *etrog* tree [*Tree of knowledge of good and evil?*] The tree cannot be from grafted stock according to Jewish religion and the major source of wild *etrogim* grows in Corsica.

The Ottoman Albania area was another major source until 1840 with the sultan maintaining strict control of the fruit.

The *Catholic Encyclopedia* praises the virtue of the Albanians and then admits that until recent times the Catholic priests had a tradition of kidnapping beautiful young Turkish girls and carrying them off to the mountains; but it must admitted that they gave them the sacraments of [*compulsory*] Baptism and marriage before sleeping with them.

Brazil: Spanish explorers report that some native women, *"Give up all duties of women and imitate men... Each has a woman to serve her, to whom she says she is married, and they treat each other and speak with each other as man and wife."* ~Leather History Timeline,

<http://www.leatherarchives.org/exhibits/deblase/timeline1.htm>

**AD 1578**-The Shroud is taken to Turin Cathedral.

In Ireland, the Catholic Bishops are executed by the English in 1578, 1585, 1611, and in 1652 legislative action is taken to further insure their extermination.

Same-sex marriages performed in Rome, in 1578: The Venetian Ambassador reports, *"Eleven Portuguese and Spaniards have been captured. They had assembled in a church near Saint John Lateran where they had performed some ceremonies of horrible wickedness which sullied the Sacred Name of matrimony, marrying each other and being joined as husbands and wife. Twenty-seven or more, it is said, were discovered altogether on another occasion, but they were not able to capture more than eleven, who were given to the fire as they deserved."* ~A Golden Thread: The Transmission of Western Astrology Though Cultures By Demetra George.

*"An attempt was made to exterminate the entire Irish Catholic priesthood... An Act signed by the Commissioners for the Parliament of England decreed that every Romish priest... Should be... Hanged... Beheaded... Quartered, his bowels drawn out and burned, and his head fixed on a pole in some public place... Finally, scarcely a Catholic prelate was left on the whole island... Dissenters in Ireland... Also endured appalling miseries... Instances are recorded of Dissenters whose fingers were wrenched asunder, whose bodies were seared with red-hot irons, and whose legs were broken... Their wives were also whipped in public."* ~From *The Protestant Inquisition, Reformation Intolerance and Persecution*, by Dave Armstrong.

**AD 1580**-1581-Philippines, Governor Gonzalo Ronquillo moves the Chinese community into a concentrated area of Manila called Parian in order to closer monitor them. Being Non-Christian, the Spaniards did not trust them.

By paying large bribes to officials the Chinese are able to continue doing business in the city. The Dominican Order is charged with the conversion of the Chinese to Christianity.

Being a witch is not good for one's health, *"In the course only of fifteen years, between 1580 to 1595, and only in the single province of Lorraine, the President Remigius burned 900 witches..."* ~Thomas Wright, *Sorcery and Magic*.

Jean Bodin publishes, *"Démonomanie des sorciers"* against witchcraft.

**AD 1581**-Melrose Number One Manuscript, the *"Old Charges"* are manuscripts setting out regulations for the operative mason's trade and read at their meetings.

**AD 1581**-Discipline becomes too relaxed and the troops under the Grand Mastership of the Knights of Malta becomes increasingly perilous. Revolts are frequent and in 1581 the Grand Master, Jean de la Cassière, is made prisoner by his own knights, whose primary grievance was his expulsion of lewd and lascivious women [*The vow of obedience being better observed than that of celibacy*].

**AD 1582**-The Calendar is stripped of eleven days by the Pope. On October 4<sup>th</sup>, Pope Gregory decrees that the Next Day will be October 15<sup>th</sup> and eleven days will be removed from the calendar. There is no October 5<sup>th</sup> through October 14<sup>th</sup> on the Catholic calendar. This is due to the Solar Calendar being eleven minutes and fourteen seconds too long each year with the present Caesarian Calendar.

We now use the Gregorian calendar. Also the first day of spring was fixed by the Council of Nice in 325 to fall on March 21<sup>st</sup>, was retarded by ten days to March 11<sup>th</sup> that converted the Lunar Calendar to the Solar Calendar. In the 1<sup>st</sup> century B.C.E., using the existing calendar, Julius Caesar had adjusted the slight errors in the calendar of the Egyptian astronomer Sosigenes and developed the Julian calendar. The priests having performed their calendar-keeping duties poorly and by time of Emperor Julius Caesar, they had the summer months falling in the spring. Finally, in 1582, Pope Gregory XIII announces that the Julian calendar is also incorrect. This had caused the Christian festivals to occur at different times of the year, not occurring during their seasonal equinoxes by approximately one day every one hundred years.

Pope Gregory XIII eliminates ten days from the year 1582. Calculating the proper date of the vernal equinox from the year of the Council of Nicaea [325], he removes one day for each intervening century. 1582 October 4<sup>th</sup> will be followed by October 15<sup>th</sup>.

When speaking of the the gathered assembly of presbyters gathered at the Council of Nicaea, Sabinus, the Bishop of Hereclea, unperturbed by his own candidness says in an account of the proceedings, *"Excepting Constantine himself, and Eusebius Pamphilius, they were a set of illiterate, simple creatures who understood nothing. Dr Richard Watson, a disillusioned Christian historian and*

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

previously Bishop of Llandaff in Wales, referred to them as 'A set of gibbering idiots'. After a lifetime of research into church councils he concluded that, 'The clergy at the Council of Nicaea were nearly all under the power of the Devil and the convention was composed of the lowest rabble, and patronized the vilest abominations.' ~Jesus Was Created in the Council of Nicaea, Sabinius, Bishop of Hereclea, <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message77107/pg1>. cf. Acts 4:13.

Over the centuries, the Christian faith has become quite adept at name calling, stigmatizing, and slandering their adversaries, "But again these same men accuse the Holy Evangelist, and even more so his Gospel, because, they say, John spoke concerning the two Passovers that the Savior had made, but the other Evangelists concerning only the one Passover. And the idiots do not know that the Gospels not only confess two Passovers but also say that they were only the first two, which along with that in which the Savior suffered his passion make three Passovers in all, which have been dealt with in the preaching." ~Epiphanius, *Panarion*, 51.22.

Referring to Epiphanius' quotation from the *Gospel of the Ebionites* in *Panarion*, 30.13, regarding the vegetarian diet of John and Jesus, "And his food, it says, was wild honey whose taste was of manna, as cake in oil." ~Bart D. Ehrman, *Lost Scriptures: Books that Did Not Make It into the New Testament*, Oxford University Press, 2003, p. 13.

It was an infantile body of men, men whom were possessed with power, greed and often had little or no religious training, who were responsible for the commencement of a new religion and the theological creation of Jesus Christ, and the Church readily admits that vital elements of the proceedings at Nicaea are "Strangely absent from the canons." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Farley ed., vol. iii, p. 160.

There is another quite revealing, luminous confession, of the ignorance and uncritical credulity of early church men. Dr Richard Watson, 1737-1816, a disillusioned Christian historian and one-time Bishop of Llandaff in Wales, 1782, referred to the Nicene Bishops as "A set of gibbering idiots." ~*An Apology for Christianity*, 1776, 1796 reprint; also, *Theological Tracts*, Dr Richard Watson, *On Councils*, entry, vol. 2, London, 1786, revised reprint 1791.

"Wild Texts," unapproved religious manuscripts circulated amongst presbyters and they supported a great variety of Eastern and Western Gods and Goddesses: Jove, Jupiter, Salenus, Baal, Thor, Gade, Apollo, Juno, Aries, Taurus, Minerva, Rhets, Mithra, Theo, Fragapatti, Atys, Durga, Indra, Neptune, Vulcan, Kriste, Agni, Croesus, Pelides, Huit, Hermes, Thulis, Thammus, Eguptus, Iao, Aph, Saturn, Gitchens, Minos, Maximo, Hecla and Phernes. ~*God's Book of Eskra*, anon., ch. xlviii, paragraph 36, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, New Edition, *Gospel and Gospels*.

In the future, he declares that years ending in two zeros that were not divisible by 400 would not be leap years, which is contrary to the Julian calendar. The Jewish calendar believes the world was fashioned in what is 3761 B.C.E., of the Gregorian calendar [hence the year 2000 would be 5761].

January 1<sup>st</sup> is now officially recognized as the beginning of the New Year [many countries recognized Christmas or Easter as the start of the year]. The new system is known as the "New Style," and all dates before 1582 are thereafter marked in official records with the letters "O.S." for "Old Style."

The new calendar, is called the Gregorian, or New Style [N.S.], calendar. It was adopted by the Roman Catholic countries; the Protestant and Eastern Orthodox countries continued to use the "Old Style" [O.S.], or Julian, calendar. The Eastern Orthodox Church accepts the "New Style" in 1923, when another 13 days are lost. The Chinese adopted the new calendar in 1912.

The predominantly Catholic countries recognize Pope Gregory's changes, but England does not make the correction until 1752, at which time it was necessary to drop another eleven days, while the Soviet Union does not adjust its calendars until the early 20th century.

The earliest known record of a New Year festivals dates from 2000 B.C.E., in Mesopotamia. In Babylonia the New Year began with the new moon closest to the spring equinox [generally in mid-March]. In Assyria it was near the autumnal equinox [in September]. For the Egyptians, Persians, and Phoenicians the day is celebrated on the autumnal equinox [on or about September 23]. For the Greeks it was the winter solstice on December 21<sup>st</sup> or 22<sup>nd</sup>. During the Roman Republic, March 1<sup>st</sup> began the new year, but after BC 153 the date was changed to January 1<sup>st</sup> [This date being kept by the Julian calendar of 46 B.C.E.] For countries still using the Julian calendar, New Year's Day is on January 14<sup>th</sup>. The Islamic year is established upon the lunar, following the Holy Book, the Koran. The lunar cycles are guides for the faithful in their religious observances.

The Islamic year has 12 months with, alternately, 29 and 30 days, making a year of 354 or 355 days. There is no attempt to align the lunar year with the solar year, therefore the Muslim months have no

relation to the seasons. The months continually move around the year, so major festival observances may occur during any season.

Easter: This festival in ancient times spread from China, where it was called "*The Festival of Gratitude to Tien*," to the whole of Pagan Europe. The festival began with a week's indulgence in various sports, the "*Carne vale*," to flesh farewell, or the taking a farewell to animal food, from which the modern word Carnival is derived, being followed by a fast of forty days in honor of the Saxon goddess *Ostris*, or *Eostre* of the Germans, whence our Easter.

The ancient Persians, at the festival of the solar new year, March 21st, when the sun crosses the equator, presented each other with *colored eggs*. Dyed eggs were *Sacred Easter Offerings* in Egypt. The Jews used eggs at the Passover. The early Christians did not celebrate the Resurrection of their "*Lord*," but made the Jewish Passover their chief festival. ~cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.

---

*"A new tradition gained currency among the Roman Christians that Jesus had not eaten the Passover before he died, but had substituted himself for the 'paschal lamb.' The Resurrection then became the great Christian festival, and was celebrated on the first pagan holiday, the Dies Solis, after the Passover."* ~M.D. Aletheia, *The Rationalist's Manual*. Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

---

The Roman Catholic Church produces its own version of the Bible before the King James Version. In 1582 the Rheims New Testament is published, and is extensively used by the King James Version revisers.

The Douay Bible, is a translation of the Latin Vulgate, and is published in 1609, but its publication is too late to influence the King James Version translators.

The Bishop's Bible, an inadequate and unsatisfactory revision of the Great Bible checked against the Hebrew text, 1<sup>st</sup> to be published in England by Episcopal authority with use of Rheims New Testament of 1582 included the Apocropha, alterations found in many editions through 1800, revisors accused of being "*Damnable corrupters of God's Word*."

*"It has been said that the vocabulary of the King James Version is heavily reliant on previous versions. Four percent of the vocabulary of the entire King James Version is attributed to Wycliffe, eighteen percent to Tyndale, thirteen percent to Coverdale, nineteen percent to the Geneva Bible, four percent to the Bishops' Bible, and three percent to other previous translations. In other words, sixty-one percent of the vocabulary of the King James Version can be attributed to previous versions. Changes were made in the text and notes of the King James Version not long after its original publication. By 1613 there were three hundred differences from the original 1611 version."* ~*History of the English Bible* by F. Keith Mincey.

**AD 1582-1609**-The Douay, Douay-Rheims Bible [*sometimes known as the Douai Bible*] is published. This is the Roman Catholic version of the Bible used in English speaking countries until the 1900's. Translated from St. Jerome's Version [*Vulgate Bible-commissioned by Pope Damasus I in 382*] by English speaking exiles in France.

**AD 1583**-Grand Lodge Manuscript Number One, the "*Old Charges*" are manuscripts setting out regulations for the operative mason's trade and read at their meetings.

**AD 1583**-One Hundred twenty-one people are burned at the stake for alleged witchcraft in Osnabruck, Germany.

The Third Provincial Council of Lima, in Peru, tells natives that, "*Sodomy, whether with another man, or with a boy, or a beast ... Carries the death penalty, ... And the reason God has allowed that you should be so afflicted and vexed by other nations is because of this vice that your ancestors had and many of you still have.*" ~Leather History Timeline, <http://www.leatherarchives.org/exhibits/deblase/timeline1.htm>

**AD 1583**-The Inquisition, instituted for the avoidance of the spilling of blood, under the jurisdiction of the *Dominican Order*, is established in the Philippines. Now the Church can control its adversaries and the local natives by intimidation as well as by means of horrendous torture.

May 5<sup>th</sup> the first *Royal Audiencia* is created in Manila to curb the corruptness of the Spanish appointed governor-general and officials. The abuses endured by the Filipinos, however, are from both local officials and the clergy.

The Friars are running amuck creating falsified documents, stealing the lands of the indigenous people and taxing the poor off the very lands they owned for centuries prior to Spanish colonization but now

cannot own due to the Spanish requirement of documentation to show ownership. Throughout the world, *"The churches beg, and if we don't give them money, why, they take it anyway, forcibly, by means of this unjust state tax exemption."* ~E. Haldeman-Julius, *The Church Is a Burden, Not a Benefit, In Social Life*.

During the first session of the Audiencia with Governor Santiago de Vera as president, June 15<sup>th</sup>, 1584, arguments break out and the Audiencia is eventually abolished by royal decree upon the recommendation of Bishop Salazar on August 9<sup>th</sup>, 1589. The Spaniards are reluctant to give the pheasants rights equal to the Spaniards and the Catholic Clergy through corruption have gained control of the public officials. Land reforms to ameliorate the wrongs four hundred years later will have little effect upon the poor for the wrongs they will suffer now and in the future.

**AD 1584**-Reginald Scot of England publishes his work, *"The Discovery of Witchcraft"* in an effort to expose charlatans and sleight-of-hand card players and magicians.

**AD 1585**-1619-Vanini, Lucilio, Italian martyr of freethought. He became a priest after university courses in philosophy, theology, science, and law, but was compelled to abandon the faith. He traveled in many countries urging men to the study the sciences.

Expelled from France, and in England he served a term of imprisonment in the Tower of London for his religious views.

In a weak hour, he published a work professing Christianity, but the following year he wrote a book which the Paris Parliament considered atheistic and ordered burned: he was, in fact, nearer to atheism than a definite pantheism and was a vigorous critic of theology.

The French authorities arrested him as *"An atheist and blasphemer,"* tore out his tongue and burned him alive at the stake. He died bravely, pointing out that Jesus had sweated blood in the face of death and the atheist had no fear.

**AD 1585**-1638-Cornelis Jansen, Flemish theologian, Bishop of Ypres, believes in the absolute predestination of man. Man is destined by God to be damned or saved. His most famous work *"Augustinus"* is banned by the Roman Catholic Church Authorities.

In one of the earliest recorded cases of masochism, the devout Sister Mary Magdalene de Pazzi begs other nuns to tie her up and hurl hot wax at her. She also made a novice at the convent thrash her.

Pope Gregory XIII dies, and Cardinal Felice Peretti becomes Pope Sixtus V [1585-1590].

**AD 1587**-Blaise de Vigenere, French cryptographer publishes his *"Traicte Des Chiffres,"* a work on codes, numbers, and secret writings. Proof that secret organizations have been around for centuries.

**AD 1587**-Japan: the beginnings of persecution with the rivalries of nations and of competing orders. Spanish merchants introduced Spanish Dominicans and Franciscans.

Pope Gregory XIII at first forbade this but Pope Clement VIII and Pope Paul V relaxed and repealed the prohibition, and the persecution of *"Taico-Sama,"* which eventually brings about another bloody struggle.

The first great slaughter of 26 missionaries at Nagasaki [*the second Atomic Bomb is dropped on this large enclave of Catholics in WWII*] takes place on 5 Feb., 1597, when an Anti-Christian decree is issued ordering all missionaries to leave Japan within twenty days on pain of death.

This was not aimed at merchants, as it is stated that merchants could remain and trade, but if they brought a missionary on their ships, both the ship and the goods in it would be confiscated. This decree was passed for purely political reasons. Hideyoshi scented danger. He felt that the missionaries and their converts might become politically dangerous. ~See Jawaharlal Nehru on Christianity, page 272.

The Manila Galion, used to travel once a year between the Philippines and Spanish America. Driven by a typhoon on to the Japanese coast, the Spanish captain tried to frighten the local Japanese by showing them a map of the world and especially pointing out the vast possessions of the Spanish King. The Captain, asked how Spain had managed to get this huge empire, replied, *"Nothing so simple."* The missionaries went first, and when there were many converts, soldiers are sent to combine with the converts and overthrow the government. When a report of this reached Hideyoshi he was not overly pleased and became still more bitter against the missionaries. He allowed the Manila Galeon to go, but he had some of the missionaries and their converts put to death. ~See Jawaharlal Nehru on Christianity, page 273.

In 1612, persecution broke out again, until 1622, when 120 martyrs suffer. The *"Great Martyrdom"* takes place when Blessed Charles Spinola (q.v.) suffers with representatives of the Dominicans and the

Franciscans, the massacre continuing without mercy, all Jesuits arriving being executed.

**AD 1588**-1679- Hobbes, Thomas, English philosopher and political theorist, one of the first modern Western thinkers to provide a secular justification for the political state. The philosophy of Hobbes marked a departure in English philosophy from the religious emphasis of Scholasticism. His ideas represented a reaction against the decentralizing ideas of the Reformation, 1517-1648, which, Hobbes contended, brought anarchy. In 1666, the House of Commons, passed a bill including his work, 'Leviathan' among the books to be investigated on charges of atheistic tendencies. ~*Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia*, 1998.

The Spanish Armada, Catholic Spain's attempt to destroy Protestant England, with the full cooperation of the Papacy fails. This final blow to reuniting all of Europe under a renewed Roman Catholic Papacy. Pope Sixtus V creates the Congregation of the Holy Roman and Universal Inquisition or Holy Office in his effort to reduce recalcitrants of the Church.

---

*"Opinion of ghosts, ignorance of second causes, devotion to what men fear, and taking of things casual for prognostics, consisteth the natural seeds of religion."* ~Thomas Hobbes.

---

A Bishop accuses Hobbes of atheism, Parliament orders an investigation, and Hobbes hastily burns his manuscripts, and escapes with only the complimentary 'Catholic' ban against future writings.

*"For the laws of nature (as justice, equity, modesty, mercy, and in sum, doing to others as we would be done to) of themselves, without terror of some power, to cause them to be observed, are contrary to our natural passions, that carry us to partiality, pride, revenge, and the like."* ~Thomas Hobbes.

**AD 1588**-The Spanish Armada is defeated by the English navy and the brutal powers of the Inquisition are finally curtailed [*not eliminated, for the Church still wields a strong hand throughout the world*]. The Church will resort to other means to subjugate and control the naive populations of the world.

Simon of Trent, a young lad, is from the city of Trento, Italy, found dead at the age of two, and said to have been kidnapped, mutilated, and drained of his blood.

His disappearance is blamed on the leaders of the city's Jewish community [*based on confessions extracted under torture*], which case further invigorates rampant anti-Semitism. Simon is regarded as a saint, canonized by Pope Sixtus V in 1588.

**AD 1589**-The French king, Henry III, is murdered by a monk for his anti-papal policy, and the leading Catholic Jesuits of Paris publicly applaud his assassination. Another Jesuit publishes a book which defends regicide, and a pupil of the Jesuits attempts to murder King Henry IV.

And yet, today, the Church still maintains its position of non-political involvement in the affairs of state of countries. Can it then explain why the Jesuits have been literally kicked out of most countries at one time or another?

Cardinal Bellarmine and the Jesuit, Surez, become concerned about King James I, who is trying to discover traitors by imposing an oath of allegiance on the Catholics who survived the religious wars in England. They make the well-timed discovery that God conferred upon His people the right to govern themselves and the people could delegate this authority to a king. Naturally, if he misbehaved they had the capability to rescind this power or to depose him; provided they had "*The Sanction of the Church*," as the article on Cardinal Bellarmine in the *Encyclopedia of Social Science* states.

The whole theory was a political ruse to get individual Catholics to murder, and an attempt by the Church to encourage the people to rise up against Protestant rulers, which was quietly dropped when the Iron Curtain was established between Protestant and Catholic Europe, especially when the Catholic kings forced the Pope to suppress the Jesuits.

The Papacy condemns the English Barons for demanding what is now respectfully called the '*First Installment of Democracy*,' the '*Magna Carta*,' and the Vatican was still, in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the strongest support of the vile monarchs of Naples, Spain and Portugal in their wholesale massacre of freedom lovers, which of course has been rewritten to absolve responsibility of the Catholics.

**AD 1590**-1634-Urbain Grandier, priest at Loudun, France, accused of witchcraft causing nuns at Ursuline convent to be possessed by demons. Father Grandier had taken a mistress and fathered an illegitimate child causing some displeasure amongst the nuns. Mother Superior, Sister Jeane blamed Grandier as the cause of being possessed by Asmodeus and Zabulon.

Cardinal Richelieu has Grandier tried in London where a suspicious document appears purporting to be

a signed pact between the Devil and the father. Grandier is found guilty and burned alive for his crimes “*You shall not permit a witch to live.*”~Exodus 22:18.

Masochism: In “*Lectiones antique*” Ludovicus Caelius Rhodiginus describes a man’s sexual perversion in that he needs to be whipped to have an erection.

Pope Sixtus V dies, and Cardinal Giambattista Castagna succeeds him as Pope Urban VII, but dies inexplicably 12 days later.

The New World: The Spanish Conquistador, “*Balboa Throws the Indians Who Have Committed the Abominable Crime of Sodomy to be Torn to Bits by [mastiff] Dogs.*” ~Theodore de Bry, *Engraving for America*, 1590.

**AD 1590**-Manila, Philippines, the *Real Audiencia* is suspended by order of Governor-General Gomez Perez Dasmarinas much to the dismay of the populace. Limited in education and Spanish law, the indigenous natives do know one thing, and that is they are being systematically abused and deprived of not only their rights, but of their lands as well. Political unrest causes King Philip II of Spain to re-establish the Audiencia of Manila in November 26<sup>th</sup> of 1595 that continued until the end of Spanish rule in 1898.

The Audiencia did little but document the abuses of the aristocratic Spaniards without attempting to right the wrongs committed. Many well to do Filipino families were hoping that the plight of their countrymen would improve, but there is little they can do about the situation. Discrimination is the true motive for the abuses of the pheasants and indigenous people.

**AD 1592**-Father Cornelius Loos writes of the Inquisition and their practice of torture.

---

“*Wretched creatures are compelled by the severity of the torture to confess things they have never done ... and so by the cruel butchery innocent lives are taken; and, by a new alchemy, gold and silver are coined from human blood.*” ~Father Cornelius Loos.

---

Confession was often extracted by the most hideous methods of torture ever developed by man in the name of God by the Inquisition. “*Loathe they are to confess without torture,*” wrote King James I in his *Daemonologie*.

A physician serving in witch prisons spoke of women driven half mad: “*...By frequent torture... Kept in prolonged squalor and darkness of their dungeons... And constantly dragged out to undergo atrocious torment until they would gladly exchange at any moment this most bitter existence for death, are willing to confess whatever crimes are suggested to them rather than to be thrust back into their hideous dungeon amid ever recurring torture.*”

---

“If every criminal and inhumane act ever committed were traced to its root cause, that root would be buried deep in religion.” ~Sherry Matulis, Activist, 1931.

---

If the witch does not die during torture, the Holy Catholic Church would see to it that she is taken to the stake to be burned alive, and since many of the burnings take place in public squares, inquisitors prevent the victims from talking to the crowds by using wooden gags or cutting their tongue out.

Sexual mutilation of accused witches was not uncommon with the Orthodox Christian’s understanding that divinity had little or nothing to do with the physical world, sexual desire was perceived to be ungodly, unchaste, and therefore sinful. When the men persecuting the accused witches found themselves sexually aroused, they assumed that such desire emanated, not from themselves, but from the woman.

They attacked breasts and genitals with pincers, pliers and red-hot irons. Some rules condoned sexual abuse by allowing men deemed “*Zealous Catholics*” to visit female prisoners in solitary confinement while never allowing female visitors.

The people of Toulouse were so convinced that the inquisitor Foulques de Saint-George arraigned women for no other reason than to sexually abuse them that they reluctantly took the dangerous and unusual step of gathering evidence against him.

Catholic apologists claim the Inquisitions weren’t all that bad and that its primary purpose was to instill and maintain *Purity of faith*. However, the horror of the witch hunts knew no bounds. The Church had never treated the children of persecuted parents with compassion, but its treatment of witches' children was particularly brutal.

Children were liable to be prosecuted and tortured for witchcraft: girls, once they were nine and a half,



and boys, once they were ten and a half.

Younger children were tortured in order to elicit testimony that could be used against their parents. Even the testimony of two-year-old children was considered valid in cases of witchcraft though such testimony was never admissible in other types of trials. A famous French magistrate was known to have regretted his leniency when, instead of having young children accused of witchcraft burned, he had only sentenced them to be flogged while they watched their parents burn.

In 1661 Scottish royalists proclaimed that, "*Rebellion is the mother of witchcraft.*" And in England the Puritan William Perkins called the witch, "*The most notorious traitor and rebel that can be...*"

Witch-hunting tended to be much more severe in Germany, Switzerland, France, Poland and Scotland than in more homogeneously Catholic countries such as Italy and Spain. Witch-hunters declared that, "*Rebellion is as the sin of Witchcraft.*"

Perhaps this is why the Roman Church denounced the Declaration of Independence in 1776 and the Protestant movement prior. ~Read *The Witch Hunts: The End of Magic and Miracles 1450-1750 C.E.* by Helen Ellerbe from *The Dark Side of Christian History*.

The most common victims of witchcraft accusations were those women who resembled the image of the Crone: crone (kron) *n.* [ME term of abuse: *beast, hag* (revived by Scott in mod. Sense) Anglo-Fr *carogne* [see *Carrion*] either directly or via MDu *kronje* in sense 'Old ewe,' an ugly, withered old woman; *hag*].

As the embodiment of mature feminine power, the old wise woman threatens a structure, which acknowledges only force and domination as avenues of power.

The catholic Church never tolerated the image of the Crone, even in the first centuries when it assimilated the prevalent images of maiden and mother in the figure of Mary. Although any woman who attracted attention was likely to be suspected of witchcraft, either on account of her beauty or because of a noticeable oddness or deformity, the most common victim was the old woman. Poor, older women tended to be the first accused even where witch hunts were driven by inquisitional procedure that profited by targeting wealthier individuals. ~See *Compton's Encyclopedia* 1999.

Old, wise healing women were particular targets for witch-hunters. "*At this day,*" wrote Reginald Scot in 1584, "*It is indifferent to say in the English tongue, 'She is a witch' or 'She is a wise woman.'*"

Common people of pre-reformational Europe relied upon wise women and men for the treatment of illness rather than upon churchmen, monks or physicians. Robert Burton wrote in 1621: "*Sorcerers are too common; cunning men, wizards and white witches, as they call them, in every village, which, if they be sought unto, will help almost all infirmities of body and mind.*"

Christians will attribute illness to sinfulness, "*A large number of deaf, crippled and blind people are afflicted solely through the malice of the Demon. And one must in no wise doubt that plagues, fevers and every sort of evil come from him.*" ~Martin Luther, Catholic monk.

By combining their knowledge of medicinal herbs with an entreaty for Divine assistance, these healers provided both more affordable and most often more effective medicine than was available elsewhere. Churchmen of the Reformation objected to the magical nature of this sort of healing, to the preference people had for it over the healing that the Church or Church-licensed physicians offered, and to the power that it gave women.

A person in the 1593, *Dialogue*, concerning Witches said of a local wise woman that, "*She doeth more good in one year than all these Scripture men will do so long as they live...*"

Churchmen portrayed the healing woman as the most evil of all witches. William Perkins declared, "*The most horrible and detestable monster... Is the good witch.*"

The Church included in its definition of witchcraft anyone with knowledge of herbs for "*Those who used herbs for cures did so only through a pact with the Devil, either explicit or implicit.*"

Medicine had long been associated with herbs and magic. The Greek and Latin words for medicine, "*Pharmakeia*" and "*Veneficium*," meant both "*Magic*" and "*Drugs*." Mere possession of herbal oils or ointments became grounds for accusation of witchcraft. Witch-hunters also targeted the midwives, Orthodox Christians believing the act of giving birth defiled both mother and child.

In order to be readmitted to the Church, the mother should be purified through the custom of "*Churching*," which consisted of a quarantine period of forty days, if her baby was a boy, and eighty

days, if her baby was a girl, during which both she and her baby were considered heathen. Some thought that a woman who died during this period should be refused a Christian burial.

Until the Reformation, midwives were deemed necessary to take care of what was regarded as the nasty business of giving birth, a dishonorable profession best left in the hands of women. But with the Reformation came an increased awareness of the power of midwives. Midwives were now suspected of possessing the skill to abort a fetus, to educate women about techniques of birth control, and to mitigate a woman's labor pains. A midwife's likely knowledge of herbs to relieve labor pains was seen as a direct affront to the divinely ordained pain of childbirth. In the eyes of churchmen, God's sentence upon Eve should apply to all women.

As stated in Genesis: *"Unto the woman [God] said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee."*

To relieve labor pains, as Scottish clergymen put it, would be *"Vitiating the primal curse of woman..."* The introduction of chloroform to help a woman through the pain of labor brought forth the same opposition. According to a New England minister: *Chloroform is a decoy of Satan, apparently offering itself to bless women; but in the end it will harden society and rob God of the deep earnest cries which arise, in time of trouble, for help.*

---

*"If [women] become tired or even die, that does not matter. Let them die in childbirth, that is why they are there."* ~Former Catholic Priest, Martin Luther on the value of women.

---

It is hardly surprising that women who not only possessed medicinal knowledge but who used that knowledge to comfort and care for other women would become prime suspects of witchcraft. Contemporary accounts hint at the extent of the holocaust.

Around 1600 a man wrote: *"Germany is almost entirely occupied with building fires for the witches... Switzerland has been compelled to wipe out many of her villages on their account. Travelers in Lorraine may see thousands and thousands of the stakes to which witches are bound."*

Are the days of punishing witchcraft over? In 1981, a mob in Mexico stoned a woman to death for her apparent witchcraft, which they believed had incited the vicious attack upon Pope John Paul II. ~Read *The Witch Hunts: The End of Magic and Miracles 1450-1750 C.E.* by Helen Ellerbe from *The Dark Side of Christian History*.

Pope Sixtus dies and the Jesuit Bellarmine persuades Pope Clement VIII to recall the Sixtine edition and prepare yet another standard Vulgate translation in 1592 to correct errors in both translating, and printing. The Latin of the older Biblical translations is rather simplistic, rude, crude and vernacular, flourishing in *literalisms* and *provincialisms*, and in many ways [*in vocabulary*], as well as diction and construction, it offended many scholars. Jerome attempted smooth over the coarseness of the older versions and removed the most glaring solecisms [*ungrammatical combinations of words*], and offensive provincialisms [*local vernacularisms*]. Jerome's work is considered a masterpiece by the Church, like the King James Version, which is deemed in the harmonious unity of simple, popular, less forceful language and scholarly elegant translation.

**AD 1593**-At Wolfenbuttenl, ten alleged witches are burned at the stake. Resistance to the persecutions comes with the Protestants, Cleues and John Weyer, and shortly afterwards by Ewich and Witekind. Jean Bodin, a French Protestant lawyer, replies to Weyer in 1580 with much bitterness, and in 1589, the Catholic Bishop Binsfeld and Father Delrio, a Jesuit, attempt to mitigate the severity of the witch trials and denounce the excessive use of torture.

The Catholic Church gives its sanctimonious underlings permission to steal land from all non-Catholics, *"Go ye, then, into all the world and take possession of all lands in the name of the Pope. He who will not accept him as the Vicar of Jesus and his Vice-regent on earth, let him be accursed and exterminated."* ~Oath of the Jesuit Order.

Official regulations in Spain extend into the practice of medicine, and uneducated women practitioners suffer as Pharmacy now becomes the domain of men. A royal decree of 1593 requires all medical practitioners to be licensed, and it prohibits women from having or dispensing any medicines.

---

*"The Chronicler of Treves reported that in the year 1586, the entire female population of two villages was wiped out by the inquisitors, except for only two women left alive."* ~Barbara Walker.

---

Bodin's book is answered by the Reginald Scott, an Englishman, in his *"Discoverie of Witchcraft,"*

1584, but his response is ordered to be burned by King James I, who replies to it in his "*Daemonologie*."

**AD 1596**-Pope Clement VIII orders Universities to prepare a list of possible *Forbidden Books* [Indexes] with copies of said lists to be forwarded to Rome for review. After reviewing and corrections by the Bishops and Inquisitors a "*Codex Expurgatorius*" will be dispatched declaring books to be expurgated.

**AD 1597**- Nine hundred Jews are expelled from Milan, which is now ruled by Spain.

A convent reports that its building was in extreme danger of collapsing and its poverty is so great that it could feed its members on only three days of the week. Nuns are particularly hurt by the devaluation of money because they have fewer ways in which to augment their incomes, unlike the monks, nuns cannot earn fees for preaching, burying the dead, or saying Masses, and they are prohibited from begging door to door for food.

**AD 1581**-A Moorish woman is ordered hanged by the Holy Office [*Inquisition*] for practicing witchcraft and abortions. As a member of an Islamic religious group she had dared to challenge the Catholic Church's rights to monopolize truth. ~ There is no mention in the Bible of any willful abortions. On miscarriage, see Exodus 21:22, and on stillbirth, Job 3:11-12.

The bridegroom has the right to stone his newly accepted wife, if he discovers, on his wedding night that she is not a virgin. Abortions are allowed, so long as they are performed by the priests in the tabernacle. ~ Numbers 5:16-31.

**AD 1598**- Edict of Nantes, grants Protestants the right to practice their religious beliefs without fear of persecution [*this edict is revoked in 1685*].

The livelihood of women prostituting themselves is cut off by regulations under pressure from French clerics; King Philip II prohibits all dramatic performances [*of prostitution*].

Two years later the Spanish Crown directs a group of theologians to draw up conditions for dramatic performances in Spain.

Sumptuary Laws [*extravagance and luxury*] are passed in the 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> centuries to prevent rich people from ostentaciously parading their wealth.

The Holy Virgin Mary is elevated in the early 17<sup>th</sup> century through the doctrine of the *Immaculate Conception*, which became dogma in 1854, when Pope Pius IX issued his *Ineffabilis Deus*, and stylized into the beautiful image still carried in the Holy Week processions of present-day Seville, Spain with sparkling diamond teardrops on her cheeks, and a flaming dagger thrust into her breast, her head slightly bowed by the weight of a striking golden crown, the Virgin holds out her hands for the cares and sorrows of the world. The Immaculate Conception is contrary to Scripture, which states directly contrary to its teaching of the sin nature of mankind, that every person is born in sin including Mary. ~Romans 3:23, 5:12.

**AD 1599**-1658-Cromwell, Oliver, an important leader of the English Revolution organizes his Puritan Army, 1640-1660, and takes Drogheda, killing every living thing in Drogheda [*Men, women, children, animals, everything*]. "*Oh, the beast Oliver Cromwell. Look what he did to Drogheda!*"

Little is said of the Catholic's near total obliteration of Irish Protestants for eight years, or the bashing the brains of Protestant babies, or the crushing of the babies up against the walls, all led by the sanctimonious Catholic priests.

Much of the history regarding the atrocities of Catholics is suppressed by the Church and/or downplayed as a minor or isolated case [*eighty years of barbarity, in which Popes Gregory XIII, Sixtus V, Urban VII, Gregory XIV, Innocent IX, Clement VIII, Leo XI, Paul V, Gregory XV, Urban VIII, Innocent X and Alexander VII did nothing to quell the brutalities or massacres against the Protestants*]

~See Fox's *Book Of Martyrs*.

**AD 1599**-The name of Saint Andrews is recorded in the Masonic Lodge in Scotland, 27<sup>th</sup> of Nov. Was he a member of the Lodge or was his name added as an insult to the Church? The Roman Catholic faith has for centuries condemned Masonry for not indulging the former in recognizing the Church as the Supreme Faith in this world.

**AD 1600**- Giordano Bruno's Trial [*and subsequent burning*] begins. The priest is accused of heresy. Palmistry is brought to Europe via the gypsies who allegedly learned this art in Western India. It is an

art later practiced by the Italians, French, English, and German savants. A matter of fate versus free will as taught by the Egyptians who teach the Greeks who later teach the Romans practice palmistry.

Coffee is introduced to the Western World by Italian traders, and this new drink grabs attention in high places. In Italy, Pope Clement VIII is urged by his close advisers to consider that favorite drink of the Ottoman Empire as part of the infidel threat.

However, he decides to “Baptize” it instead, making it an acceptable Christian beverage. Because coffee was the favorite beverage of the heathen Turks, it was believed by some Christians to be the devil's drink, and when Pope Vincent III heard this and decided to taste it before he banished it, he enjoyed it so much he baptized it, saying, “Coffee is so delicious it would be a pity to let the infidels have exclusive use of it.”

A fourteen year old, Catalan de Erauso, escapes from a Basque convent then goes on to serve in the Spanish army dressed as a man. In 1620 the Pope gives permission for her to continue to dress in men's clothing [which is against Scripture. Didn't Joan of Arc die at the stake for this very reason?]

In 1603, the Church will also give dispensation to another emigrant, La Monja Alferéz, who dressed as a man, [later appointed second lieutenant] Catalina de Crusa, a nun in Vizcaya, who ran away from her convent and went to Seville.

In 1630 she was licensed to dress as a man, and formally invested with this privilege in a ceremony in the Cathedral of Seville.

Much of the history regarding the atrocities of the Roman Catholic Church is suppressed and/or downplayed as minor or isolated cases [eighty years of barbarity, in which Popes Gregory XIII, Sixtus V, Urban VII, Gregory XIV, Innocent IX, Clement VIII, Leo XI, Paul V, Gregory XV, Urban VIII, Innocent X and Alexander VII did nothing to quell the brutalities or massacres committed against the Protestants]. In many cases, the Church merely revises history to its liking. ~See Fox's *Book Of Martyrs*, and *Catholic History of the Popes*, by Hayward, 1931.

After 1600, in Europe, it was believed that if there were no werewolves, then at least the wolf was a manifest creature of evil, which resulted in an unjustified, and negative, image of the wolf; an image that many people still have today. In the subsequent centuries, in country after country, the wolf was mercilessly hunted down and killed.

**AD 1601**-Orobio, the well-known writer, who was detained for so long in prison, and who hardly escaped the flames of the Inquisition, immortalized this heinous Inquisitional institution in his works when once at liberty in Holland. Orobio found no better argument against the Holy Church than to embrace the Judaic faith and submit even to circumcision. “In the cathedral of Saragossa,” says a writer on the Inquisition, “Is the tomb of a famous inquisitor. Six pillars surround the tomb; to each is chained a Moor, as preparatory to being burned.” On this St. Foix ingenuously observes, “If ever the Jack Ketch of any country should be rich enough to have a splendid tomb, this might serve as an excellent model!”

To make it complete, however, the builders of the tomb ought not to have omitted a bas-relief of the famous horse, which was also burned for sorcery and witchcraft. Granger tells the story, describing it as having occurred in his time. The horse's crime? The poor beast of burden, “Had been taught to tell the spots upon cards, and the hour of the day by the watch. Horse and owner were both indicted by the sacred office for dealing with the Devil, and both were burned, with a great ceremony of auto-da-fé, at Lisbon, in 1601, as wizards!” ~*Theosophy*, Vol. 57, No. 1, November, 1968, Pages 17-23; *The Christian Scheme*.

“Was commissioned to reform a convent at Naples, which by the laxity of its discipline had become a source of great scandal. Certain wicked men were accustomed to have clandestine meetings with the nuns.” ~Papal representative, about 1600, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 1, pg. 472.

**AD 1602** “City of the Sun,” a poetic dialogue between the Grand Master of the Hospitalers and a Genoese sea captain is published.

**AD 1602**- This letter shows the Congregation of the Index exhibited great zeal in its efforts to limit the printing of all Protestant [non-Catholic] literature: “Most Reverend Father. These illustrious lordships of the Congregation of the Index are astounded to see the negligence being shown in regard to the printing of books, especially since they have written on so many occasions to employ every diligence

and to keep vigilant. In spite of this, a Giardino de Madrigali by Maurito Moro, printed in Rimini has appeared, which has been prohibited by express order of His Holiness because it contains many obscenities; and also a Praxi Episcopale by Monsignor Thomasso Zerola, Bishop of Minori, printed in Venice.”

“Since it contains some grievous errors, it is prohibited and is not to be sold or read until its expurgations have been published. Therefore your reverence shall not fail to promulgate the prohibitions of both books, exert greater vigilance over the printing of new books as well as those which come from out- side, and communicate what errors you discover in them. I close by commending myself to your prayers.” ~Rome, 20 December 1602. Of your most reverend paternity, benevolently, The Cardinal of Terranova.

**AD 1602**-1681-William Lilly is appointed England's Senior Astrologer.

Birth of Jerome Duquesnoy, in Brussels Belgium, the eminent sculptor is working on projects at the Cathedral of Saint Bavon in Ghent when he is arrested for sodomy with two acolytes of the church who had served as his models. He is strangled, then before he passes out, he is then burned alive at the stake.

**AD 1603**- James I, ruler of England, is first to call himself King of Great Britain, which became an official with Act of Union in 1707.

Chinese junks arrive in Manila harbor. Governor Pedro Bravo de Acuna fears a battle with the unexpected visitors based on previous experiences in 1574. Fearing retribution from the Spanish Authorities the Chinese community, already isolated, prepares to defend themselves.

The plot is discovered and the Chinese leader Eng-Kang is arrested and killed, but on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of October the Chinese attack.

There were heavy casualties on both sides with the Spaniards eventually overcoming the heathens. That discrimination played a significant part in the relations between these two factions cannot be denied. Unable to trust each other, each prepared for battle, which was inevitable considering the circumstances and the role history had played in the past. Being Non-Christians did not help the matter.

**AD 1603**-1867-Palmistry becomes popular amongst the merchants in Japan during the Edo Period.

**AD 1604**-1657-“*The Conciliator*” a work, which attempts to reconcile the contradictions in the Bible, is published by Rabbi Menasheh ben Yisrael. ~English translation by E.H. Lindo is printed in New York in 1972.

**AD 1605**-“*The Gunpowder Plot*,” is a conspiracy believed by many to be a Jesuit endeavor to destroy King James I, and his entire Protestant Parliament, because Elizabeth I had expelled the Jesuits from the British Empire. If the Jesuits were ever captured, they were to be drawn and quartered. ~See also the writings of William Howitt, who wrote, *A Popular History Of Priestcraft*, 1835, which states it was a Jesuit attempt to destroy our *Great King Solomon*.

After Elizabeth I died the conspiracy continued on with William Cecil. They named Mary Queen of Scott's son as the King of England, rather than Elizabeth's son, because Elizabeth had a son who was the Earl of South Hampton, Wriothesley, and that he was the son of Edward Devere, who we know as William Shakespeare.

“*Though you and all the kings of Christendom are led so grossly by this meddling priest, Dreading the curse that money may buy out, and by the merit of vile gold, dross, dust, purchase corrupted pardon of a man, who in that sale sells pardon from himself. Though you and all the rest, so grossly led, this juggling witchcraft with revenue cherish; yet I alone, alone do me oppose against the Pope, and count his friends my foes.*” ~William Shakespeare: *King John*, Act III, Scene 1.

The conspiracy theory states that there was no William Shakespeare. The man was Edward Devere, who ran the Globe Theater. He was the Lord Great Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, and he secretly had a son who was the Third Earl of South Hampton.

He was the rightful heir to the throne, not King James I of Scotland, aka James VI of Great Britain. ~From *Shakespeare Identified* by Looney and *This Star Of England*, written by Carlton and Dorothy Ogborn, in AD 1952.

King James VI, aka James I, refused to surrender any rights or power to the Catholic Church, “*I do acknowledge, that the special and greatest point of difference that is between a rightful king and an usurping tyrant is in this: That whereas the proud and ambitious tyrant does think his kingdom and people are only ordained for satisfaction of his desires and unreasonable appetites; The righteous and just king does by the contrary acknowledge himself to be ordained for the procuring of the wealth and prosperity of his people, and that his greatest and principal worldly felicity must consist in their*

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

prosperity. *If you be rich, I cannot be poor: if you be happy I cannot but be fortunate: and I protest that your welfare shall ever be my greatest care and contentment: and that I am a servant it is most true, that as I am Head and Governor of all the people in my Dominion who are my natural vassals and subjects, considering them in numbers and distinct ranks; So if we will take the whole people as one body and mass, then as the head is ordained for the body, and not the body for the head; so must a righteous king know himself to be ordained for his people, and not his people for him.* ~King James VI aka James I.

Divine Right: the monarch's right to rule is given by God: His Lordship, the King, rules undisputed, in his fiefdom, via *jus divinum* [Divine Law] and enjoys:

- ✠ *Jus Posendendi*, the right to possess all within his domain [which includes its subjects]
- ✠ *Jus Disponende*, the right to dispose of or grant lands to his loyal subjects.
- ✠ *Jus Alluinde*, right to alienate [convey or transfer land]
- ✠ *Jus Abutendi*, right to abut [fence lands tilled by his peasants]
- ✠ *Jus Fruinde*, the right to the fruits of the labor of his subjects.

**AD 1605**-1621- Pope Paul V, the Roman Church will adopt the Pagan 'Mystic Egg of Astarte,' and consecrates it as a symbol of Christ's Resurrection with a prayer appointed to be used in connection with it, the Pope teaching his superstitious votaries thus to pray at Easter, "*Bless, O Lord, we beseech thee, this thy creature of eggs, that it may become a wholesome sustenance unto thy servants, eating it in remembrance of our Lord Jesus Christ, ...*"

The goddess, Astarte, was worshipped not only as an incarnation of the Spirit of God, but also of the mother of all mankind. As the supreme female divinity of the Phoenician nation, the goddess of love and fruitfulness, like that of Baal, her name is frequently found in the earlier books of the Old Testament in the plural form Ashtaroth, and it is not until the time of King Solomon of Israel does the singular form Ashtoreth occur. ~From the *Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia*, 1998.

The classic poets are full of the fable of the 'Mystical Egg' of the Babylonians; and thus its tale is told by Hyginus, the Egyptian, the learned keeper of the Palatine library in Rome, in the time of Saint Augustus.

Today, Egypt is composed of 10% Orthodox Christians, "*It is of interest that Christianity came back to Egypt where it grew into a strong religion until Christianity became the Roman state religion. Then the Roman Christians had all the Egyptian Christians slaughtered who didn't follow the Roman version of Christianity. Destroying also all the Egyptian Christian texts, of which only a small amount have survived today. The result is that the Roman version of Christianity became more like a Jewish religion, as they put more emphasis on the Old Testament than on the teachings of Jesus. So the compassionate Goddess teachings of Jesus became largely ignored by the Christian Church until modern times...*" ~William Bond, *Goddess Symbolism Within Freemasonry*.

---

*"An egg of wondrous size is said to have fallen from heaven into the river Euphrates. The fishes rolled it to the bank, were the doves having settled upon it, and hatched it, out came Venus, who afterwards was called the Syrian Goddess."* ~From *The Two Babylons* By The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop.

---

*"When Pope Paul V, meditated the suppression of the licensed brothels in the "Holy City," the Roman Senate petitioned against his carrying his design into effect, on the ground that the existence of such places was the only means of hindering the priests from seducing their wives and daughters!"* ~*The Two Babylons* By The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop.

**AD 1606**-Free Masonry is introduced to America via Jamestown and Williamsburg. The first President of the United States, George Washington, is a Mason [*Grand Master, Williamsburg Lodge*] while other sources state George Washington became Charter Master of the Alexandria Lodge. Some of the best known participants in the American Revolution were Freemasons, which included: Ethan Allen, Edmund Burke, John Claypool, William Dawes, Benjamin Franklin, John Hancock, John Paul Jones, Robert Livingston, Paul Revere, Colonel Benjamin Tupper, and George Washington. Of the fifty-six signers of The Declaration of Independence, eight were known Masons and seven others exhibited strong evidence of Masonic membership. Of the forty signers of the Constitution, nine were known Masons, thirteen exhibited evidence of Masonic membership, and six more later became Masons.

Washington is a vociferous advocate of fundamental Enlightenment ideas, which includes the separation of state and church. Masons promote liberty, equality, and universal brotherhood. George Washington is supported by France's General Lafayette.

During the American Revolution, Lafayette assists this "Boy General," and fondly names his own son, George Washington Lafayette, and with this same endearing love the Roman Catholic Lafayette warned Americans.

Carlo Maderno redesigns Saint Peter's Basilica into a Latin cross.

---

*"It is my opinion that if the liberties of this country, the United States of America, are destroyed, it will be by the subtlety of the Roman Catholic Jesuit priests, for they are the most crafty, dangerous enemies of civil and religious liberty. They have instigated most of the wars of Europe."* ~Lafayette.

---

"The Calvert Handbook of Catholic Facts," has a section titled "Great Catholics," in which the free thinking Frenchman, Lafayette, notoriously a Deist, is named as a Catholic, although it does refer to him as "A pervert Catholic."

But, Deists are often labeled infidels, unbelievers, skeptics or Rationalists because they are people who follow reason and good sense rather than tradition or some authority declaring the supernatural exists and effects us all daily.

*"The philosophies of mid-18<sup>th</sup> century France developed this mechanistic view of the universe into a radically revised version of Christianity they called deism. Drawing on Newton's description of the universe as a great clock built by the Creator and then set in motion, the Deists among the philosophies argued that everything, physical motion, human physiology, politics, society, economics, had its own set of rational principles established by God, which could be understood by human beings solely by means of their reason. This meant that the workings of the human and physical worlds could be understood without having to bring religion, mysticism, or divinity into the explanation."* ~Richard Hooker.

*"Where Galileo was charged with heresy for championing a Scientific Theory, Newton really was a heretic. He denied the Christian Trinity, and though he believed that Christ had been more than a man, Sir Isaac Newton believed him to be subordinate to God the Father. Naturally, he kept these beliefs secret."* ~Morris, Richard. 1997, *Achilles in the Quantum World*, New York: Henry Holt & Co., p. 61.

**AD 1607**-The *Codex of Forbidden Books*, "Magister Sacri Palatti" is published by the Catholic Church, with the penalty for reading or having in one's possession any book, manuscript, or papers listed as Excommunication [*The Church claims its right to repress as a means to keep the faith pure*]

**AD 1609**-Douai Bible [*Douay-Rheims Catholic bible*] an English translation of the Latin Vulgate Bible is published by the Catholic Church in response to the numerous Biblical versions being printed without Church approval.

Baptist Church founded by John Smyth, due to his objections to infant baptism and demands for church-state separation. *"Infant baptism is not of God, and men must be baptized by faith in Christ."* ~Balthasar Hubmaier, d. March 10, 1528.

The Rheims-Douay Bible, the first Catholic English translation, whereby the Old Testament is published in two volumes, based on an unofficial Louvain text corrected by Sistine Vulgate, New Testament is Rheims text of 1582. The early chapters of the Old Testament consisted of legends taken from the ancient Babylonians. Their history being recorded in Deuteronomy, Kings, Judges, Chronicles and the prophets, thusly, are full of errors.

The Church will exile all who refuse to bow down to her authority and convert, *"It has been calculated that, from the time of the conquest of Granada until 1609, three millions of Arabs were exiled from Spanish soil; and never have the plains of Valencia, Murcia and Granada recovered the flourishing aspect that they wore when cultivated by their former masters. The decree of 1609 was as fatal to Spain as the revocation of the Edict of Nantes was to France nearly a hundred years later."* ~Williams, Henry Smith, *The Historian's History of the World*, vol. 8, p. 259.

Congregation of Female Jesuits founded, but later dissolved by Pope Urban VIII.

**AD 1610**-1703-Evermond, Charles De Marguetel De Saint Denis, Seigneur De, French Deist. A military noble who, under the influence of Montaigne, wrote the work "Maxims," which is a classic of French literature.

He is forced into exile and lived in England, and he is actually buried in Westminster Abbey. Bishop Atterbury complaining in his "*Correspondence*," that Saint Evremond died renouncing the Christian religion, yet the Church of Westminster thought fit to give his body room in the Abbey.

Bayle says in his "*Dictionary*," that when he was dying, of gastric trouble, a priest proposed that he should be reconciled. "*Certainly*," he replied, "*With my stomach*." ~From the *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

The New World: Virginia Colony passes the New World's first sodomy law, decreeing the penalty of death for offenders who are caught.

John Cowell's "*Interpreter*," burned by the common hangman for enhancing the authority of the crown  
**AD 1610**-The Dominicans in Manila, Philippines, express their dissatisfaction to Spain for the suppression of the governmental controlled Audiencia [*the Supreme Court in civil matters*] having the final say on matters until 1719.

To this day, few Filipinos recognize the discriminatory racist dictums of the Catholics who brought their Bible with them to subject all peoples not Catholic and not White under the auspices of a corrupt King and corrupt Church.

The Royal Audiencia passes legislation to restrict Chinese immigration and the fixation of commodities [*competition with the Spaniard businessmen must be contained*] The local citizenry also having no option regarding compliance to the rules as they are compelled by their religious duties, with the Spaniards receiving the benefits of all legislation passed. The corruptness of Church and State continues unabated, a fact often suppressed in Filipino history.

**AD 1611**-1800 Publication of the King James [*Authorized*] Version, based upon the Bishop's Bible of 1621-1623, Pope Gregory XV.

Birth of Murad IV, Sultan of Turkey, whose name is synonymous with cruelty, torture and unspeakable horror. His reign was bloody with the the armless, legless, and tongueless victims; his tyrannies numerous.

**AD 1611**-Witchcraft: Aix-en Province, France, Sister Madeleine de Demandolx de la Palud, who had entered the Ursuline Convent at the age of twelve, becomes disheartened, and is sent home to Marseilles. A family friend, Father Louis Faufridi, revives her who falls in love with her [*he is thirty-four*] Madeleine confesses her relationship and is sent back to the convent at Aix.

She soon develops pains, fits and seizures and visions of devils. This hysteria spreads to five other nuns in the convent. Another nun, Louise Capeau matches Madeleine in intensity of her visions and the *Grand Inquisitor*, Sebastian Michaelis now becomes involved and sends the girls to the Royal Convent of Saint Maximin to be exorcised.

Madeleine is accused of being possessed by Beelzebub, Ashtaroth, and many other evils. Father Gaufridi is also called in for interrogation by the Inquisition and accused of sodomy, fornication, magic and sorcery. Found guilty in April, 1611, he is tortured, humiliated, and publicly burned.

The witchcraft hysteria continues at Saint Claire's Convent in Aix and at Saint Bridget's Convent in Lille, France. In 1642 Madeleine is again accused of witchcraft after witch's marks are found on her person, and she ultimately spends the rest of her life in prison.

**AD 1611**-James Stuart of Scotland, since 1603, King of England, orders a "*New Revision*" of the Bible [*Bishop's Bible, which is a revision of the Great Bible*]. Begun by 47 scholars under authority of the King.

References to Job 37:7 dealing with Palmistry is altered slightly from the original translations.

The King James Version of the Bible is published, which is distorted to stress the King's Right to Rule [*Divine Right*].

**AD 1614**-1616-Order of Rosicrucians, Brotherhood that claims inspiration from Christian Rosenkreuz and is believed that the publications [*Dama Fraternitatis, Confessio Fraternitatis R.C., and Chymische Hochzeit Christiani Rosenkreutz*] disseminating the name of the "*The Most Honorable Order of the Rosy Cross*" is authored by Johann Valentin Adreae and named after its founder Christian Rosenkreutz.

The books tell of a meeting with the Wise Men of Damcar, witnessing a royal marriage, and the discovery of *secret books of wisdom*. Other secret organizations at this time are the Freemasons, Compagnie du Saint-Sacrement, and perhaps the *Priory of Sion*.



**AD 1616**-1654-Nicholas Culpeper combines Astrology, magic, and natural herbs to become one of the first recorded holistic healers "*The English Physician Enlarged*" pub. 1653.

Herbs are believed to have magical powers and olive oil, marigolds, and rose water are said to bestow healing gifts upon those who partake. By BC 3000 the Chinese are already acquainted with herbal medicines under the Chinese Emperor Shem-ung whose works are entitled "*Pen Tsao*."

**AD 1618**-The Jesuits are banished from Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia; and upon the advent of Gustavus Adolphus the banishing of their Order, forever from Germany is made in 1631, and again in Frankfurt in 1633.

The Catholic Emperor, Ferdinand II, decides to completely wipe out Protestantism, resulting in the Thirty Year war that will permit millions to die all across Europe.

**AD 1618**-1707-Emperor Aurengzebe, Arengzeb, Muhi-ud-Muhammad, Last Moghul Ruler of India is not as tolerant as his predecessors in the worship of other Gods. He is ruthless in his treatment of all Non-Muslims, orders the destruction of Hindu Temples, doubles the taxes of Hindu merchants, and initiates penalties for drinking of wine.

**AD 1618**-Ferdinand II, of the Holy Roman Empire, 1578-1637, Holy Roman Emperor 1619-1637, King of Bohemia 1617-1619, and King of Hungary 1621-1625, was born in Graz, Austria, and educated by the Jesuit Order, from whom he acquired a deep hatred toward Protestantism. In 1618, in protest against King Ferdinand's efforts to restore Catholicism, Bohemian rebels threw two of Ferdinand's ministers out of a window.

**AD 1618**-19-God's prophet, Johannes Kepler, 1571-1630, accepts the *Copernican Theory* and immediately, believing that the simplicity of Copernican planetary ordering must have been God's plan, publishes his immortal works "*Epitome of the Copernican System*," and "*The Harmonies of the World*."

Kepler lived in Protestant dominated Germany, where the Roman Church couldn't get at him. But the Protestant Consistory of Stuttgart solemnly warns him "*Not to throw Christ's kingdom into confusion with his silly fancies*," and orders him to "*Bring his theory of the world into harmony with Scripture*," being the flatness of the world and universe, as if truth could be harmonized with ignorant fables! ~*Bible Theology and Modern Truth* by Joseph Wheless, for an in depth study of the Church, read *True Story of the Roman Catholic Church*, in six volumes by Father Joseph McCabe.

**AD 1618-1648**-the Jesuits, in what some believe to be part of the "*Jesuit Conspiracy*," through Emperor Ferdinand II, and the complicity of Popes Paul V, Gregory XV, Urban VIII, and Innocent X, make possible the killing of 10 million people in what is called "*The Thirty Years War*." ~from Ridpath, *History Of The World*, published in AD 1899.

Common knowledge in 1899, the 30 Years War caused two-thirds of Germany, *mainly Protestant*, to be brought back under the Roman Catholic domain. Germany was practically leveled, while it was plundered, and destroyed by General Wallenstein and General Tilly, who were the devoted Roman Catholic generals who raped, pillaged, and plundered everything in their path. This did little to help spread Catholicism amongst the peoples who saw the devastation brought by Rome.

Saint Thomas Aquinas, a medieval Catholic theologian, argued that since rape could produce children, it was less sinful than masturbation.

The Protestants had help in General Gustavus Adolphus, from Sweden, called the "*Snow King*," he was instrumental in ultimately paving the way for victory in the 30 Years War. Without this Protestant victory, in the 30 Years War, the Peace of Westphalia [*Pope Innocent X was not invited*] there would have been no modern era, as we know it today.

**AD 1619**- Virginia: The first black slaves are brought to North America. Native Americans made poor slaves as they would escape and go back to their tribes. The Quaker John Woolman notes that despite their not being allowed legal marriage, "*Negroes marry after their own way*."

**AD 1620**-Ferdinand II, Holy Roman Emperor, takes ownership of Bohemia confiscating the estates of the noblemen who opposed him and the properties of Protestants. Roman Catholicism is the religion of the land and the Church increases its treasury with more ill gotten wealth.

A twenty-two-year-old woman is ordered to be burned at the stake in an auto de fé because she claimed to have the power of foreseeing the future. She might have escaped detection by the Inquisition if she had been older and quietly plied her occult gifts as a neighborhood *sabia* [*wise woman*].

**AD 1621**-In Christianized Spain; Fathers, brothers, boy friends, or even husbands sold women into brothels for ten or twenty ducats. In 1621 a city ordinance reforming the administration of city brothels expressly prohibits the pawning of a woman into a brothel by a person to whom she owed a debt, even though she might agree to this arrangement. No woman, it asserted, should be sold into the brothels nor kept there to pay off a debt.

The 1621 Spanish ordinances to reform the ancient regulations on prostitution in the city prohibited the city brothels from admitting boys under the age of fourteen, adding that many "*Boys of a tender age*" had become infected in the brothels of Spain. The infected prostitute released from city-licensed brothels could continue their trade as long as they are able to, but when their infection becomes so obvious that they can no longer acquire clients, they are as likely to die from starvation as from any infection.

Confining the prostitutes to licensed brothels prevented some property damage, and protected the interests of those who owned the property used as city brothels. The historian, Francisco Rodriguez Mann, examining documents, which are no longer available in the city archives, concluded that the property used as city-licensed brothels in the last part of the 16<sup>th</sup> century were owned by city officials as well as religious institutions, including the Cathedral Council.

The Church lets no one, no group, no dogma stand in her way to Conquer the World; converting everyone to Christianity, "*In addition to the Jesuit or Catholic atrocities of this century already enumerated with some particulars, they massacred 400 Protestants at Grossoto, in Lombardy, July 19<sup>th</sup>, 1620; are said to have destroyed 400,000 Protestants in Ireland, in 1641, by outright murder, and cold, and hunger, and drowning ...*" ~Cushing B. Hassell, *History of the Church of God*, Chapter XVII.

**AD 1622**-1682- Sidney, Alreton, politician, son of the Earl of Northumberland, and one of the freethinking officers among Cromwell's Roundheads. He opposed the execution of the king but also opposed Cromwell as a tyrant, and he was not reconciled with the restored royalty.

He remained a Republican and after a travesty of a trial was beheaded. He refused the services of a minister before execution and was, says Bishop Burnet, "*...Against all public worship and everything that looked like a church.*"

*The Congregatio de Propaganda Fide* is created to send Catholic missionaries into areas of India outside of Portuguese Padroado authority.

Pope Gregory XV instituted his "*Propaganda on behalf of the unbelievers,*" the object of which was described by the Papal Bull as "*The conversion of the nations of the Turkish Empire, once glorious and dowered with admirable Divine gifts, that now lie sunk in a besotted condition and, having fallen to the level of wild beasts, only continue to exist in order to swell the multitudes of Hell, to the greater glory of Satan and his Angels.*" Diplomacy and bribery, calumny and coercion, persuasion and dissension, these were the various weapons employed by the despotic Roman Church in her efforts to dominate her needy brethren. ~*Excerpts from the The History of the Orthodox Church* By Rev. Constantine Callinikos.

**AD 1622**-1673-Moliere, Jean Baptiste Poquelin, French dramatist. It surprises most folk to learn that the author of some of the greatest comedies that were ever written was a serious thinker and a freethinker. His father had been valet to the King and this and his skill in writing comedies got him royal protection.

When he produced "*Don Juan,*" a religious writer described it as a "*School of atheism in which, after making a clever atheist say the most horrible impieties he entrusts the cause of God to a valet who says ridiculous things.*"

"*Tartuffe*" is so clear a satire on religious fanatics and hypocrites that the Christian clergy demanded that Moliere, Jean Baptiste Poquelin, French dramatist, be burned as a heretic. Of course, he is excommunicated, and it was only under royal pressure that the clergy had anything to do with his funeral. He was buried at night, ignominiously among the suicides. Moliere had closely studied philosophy and science and followed Epicurus. ~From the works of Dr. Joseph McCabe.

**AD 1622**-1665-Thomas Vaughan, pseudonym of Eugenius Philalethes, a Welsh mystic, hermeticist, alchemist, teaches the kabbalistic doctrine that "*The spirit of man is itself the spirit of the Living God.*" His works include "*Anthroposophia Theomagica*" a discourse on the circumstance of man in the hereafter, after death, "*Magia Adamica*" a treatise on ancient magic "*Coelum Terrae*" a discussion of

heaven and anarchy "*Lumen de Lumine*" theurgy and "*Euphrates*" works on changing common metals to gold.

**AD 1623**-1662-Pascal, Blaise: a Huguenot and a French Calvinist, philosopher, mathematician, and physicist. Pascal's "*Provincial Letters*" had a devastating force on exposing the Jesuits [*written in 1656, the now famous satirical 18 Lettres Provinciales*] in which he thrashed the Jesuits for their attempts to reconcile 16<sup>th</sup> century naturalism with Orthodox Roman Catholicism.

**AD 1623**-Pope Gregory XV, in his Constitution, "*Omnipotentis*," seeks a milder solution [*than burning at the stake*] for witches who are condemned by lay tribunals and are being burned in the immediate neighborhoods of Rome.

What need of a God if there is no one to persecute or defend against? In a letter written in 1629 to a friend, Chancellor of the Bishop, Wartzburg, says things are happening under his very own eyes, and that 400 men in his city have been, or are to be, arrested on the charge of witchcraft, which include a scholar, who is a dean, and who has already been tortured, several priests, 14 seminary students, the notary of the Church Consistory, and several lawyers and public officials, as well as several beautiful and virtuous teenage girls and hundreds of children of both sexes from the age of three to five have been or are to be executed.

This predicament prevailed in a large number of German cities, to the dread of the clergy. In three months 900 innocent people were burned in the Bishopric of Barberg and 600 in another Bishopric. The one historian who has attempted to compute the number of witches burned says that it is 9,000,000, while another historian claims only 300,000 were burned alive at the stake in England. The imminent Dr Margaret Murray states that the witch hunt was organized and so vigorously held that women willingly died for it. It was the same in France.

An entire region in the South of France is described by the distinguished judge who was sent to clear it up as wholly given up, including the priests, to witchcraft and sexual orgies every month. Yet in this vast spread of a rival religion to Christianity on the threshold of modern times, most historians are so little interested that they just repeat the old legend that reeks up from its inherent absurdity the moment one reflects upon it.

**AD 1623**- "*College of the Brethren of the Rosy Cross*" places posters all over Paris, France. The posters welcomed members into their organization that promised universal peace and wisdom.

The Roman Catholic Church is not about to tolerate any nonconformity after half a century of battling the Protestant movement.

The Church prints tracts declaring this new group as worshippers of Satan and other foul deeds. Having no knowledge as to who these people are or what their beliefs are does not stop the Church Authorities from condemning them. Punishment is promised to anyone who has dealings with the Rosicrucians and they would be dealt with as any witch or devil worshipper.

**AD 1623**-1644-Pope Urban VIII deserves special attention for two reasons. Catholic Apologists, for his condemnation of Galileo, represent him as a benefactor of science and a man of high moral character, who was quite pained at the beliefs of Galileo's forcing the issue upon the Church; and, as his pontificate comes after the alleged "*Counter-Reformation*" and purification of Rome, the question of his true character is even more interesting.

Galileo, the aged scientist, did not provoke action by the Church, and Pope Urban, instead of treating him "*With every consideration*," the Pope directed the whole persecution with great cruelty because he believed that Galileo had made fun of his pretence of a knowledge of astronomy.

All of Rome despised the Pope's abnormal conceit and arrogance, and his slight patronage of culture was merely part of his facade as a great monarch. The Catholic historian of the Papacy, Hayward, in "*History of the Popes*," 1931, severely criticizes him and finds that, owing to his conduct, "*The Papacy began to abandon the guidance of the world.*"

The "*Catholic Encyclopedia*," in its articles on Pope Urban VIII are extremely conservative, charges Urban with "*Excessive nepotism*," a mild expression for the way in which he promoted the fortunes of his unreservedly corrupt family, the Barberini, by diversion of Church funds, and, from the Catholic point of view, to the very gravest detriment of the Church, nearly bankrupting

the institution.

Ranke shows that the income of his brother and three nephews rose from 20,000 to 400,000 crowns a year, and that they heaped up a fortune of, in modern money, about £100,000,000. ~See *The Popes of Rome*, II, 396, etc..

Rome and all of Italy cursed Pope Urban and the whole Church hated and abused this so called, "Serene friend of science," as some of the apologists represent him, because a very large part of the wealth he showered upon his worthless family was from a large fund collected by earlier Popes from the success of their tenacious wars against the Protestants. ~ Cf. cf. Luke 14:26, Revelation 2:6

The wars ending in a compromise, or the victory of the Protestant powers, largely due to Pope Urban's refusal to release money for the war efforts, and because he preferred the profit of his family to the fortunes of the Catholic Church.

The "Cambridge Modern History" exposes Pope Urban's conduct and quotes him as actually saying, in a public speech at Rome, that Gustavius Adolphus, the great Protestant champion, was "Rendering to Christian Rome services like those of Camillus to the pagan city." ~ See McCabe's *History of the Popes*, 1939, pp. 442-6.

**AD 1624**-Augustus, Duke of Brunswick-Luneburg publishes his works on ciphers [*secret codes*] in the preface he makes note of the Eleusinian Rites. One of the plates included in this volume shows several gentlemen, well dressed, gathered around a table wearing various types of tall hats. It appears that they belong to a secret society.

The rule of Nzinga, as King of Angola, this female-male cross dresser fought and won many battles against the Portuguese army.

New World: Richard Cornish of the Virginia Colony is tried and hanged for sodomy and becomes the first person in America known to be convicted of this offense.

Jesuits began arriving in America as early as the second group of Pilgrims. They used different names with I.D.'s. They were followed years later when the Vatican sent multitudes of Catholic families from England, Ireland and France posing as Protestants, into the colonies. These were plants. They were holding secret masses in defiance of the laws.

In those days, no Roman Catholic was to hold any position in civil government. The Jesuits made sure this part of our history was erased and readily removed. The next major move by the Jesuits was to destroy or control all the Christian schools across America.

Throughout the years, Jesuits, working undercover, have gotten into special committees on school boards to remove the emphasis of the Bible and replace it with psychology as found in the Spiritual Exercises of Ignatius de Loyola, the founder of the Jesuit Society. Later, Catholic schools and universities sprang up all across the nation under the Jesuits. Today, they probably outnumber all the Christian schools and colleges put together.

The third stage was to move into the courts and legislation, and branches of the judiciary to take over as judges and lawyers, in order to manipulate the Constitution in their favor until it could be changed. Once this was accomplished, the thrust was into politics to capture the political parties. Then the military and the newspapers. Even back in the times of our President, Abraham Lincoln, over half the newspapers in the United States were already controlled by the Vatican. ~Dr. Alberto Rivera, ex-Jesuit priest.

**AD 1625**-1891-Montagu, Edward Earl of Sandwich, British Admiral, friend and supporter of Cromwell, he accepted the restoration of King Charles II and became Admiral of the Fleet, Knight of the Garter and Master of the Trinity House. The famous diarist Pepys, who was himself orthodox, was his secretary and often mentions his master's heresies.

"I found him to be a perfect skeptic," he says at the date October 7, 1660. On another page Pepys describes the Earl as composing an anthem during service in the royal chapel and muttering heavy curses over the work.

The ever-forgiving Christian Church: February 7<sup>th</sup>, in Virginia, Thomas Hatch is sentenced to a whipping, the loss of one ear, and seven years of servitude, for daring to speak against the execution of a man for the crime of sodomy.

**AD 1629**-Tomasso Campanella, Dominican friar, publishes "Astrologia" while working as Astrologer for Pope Urban VIII [1623-1644]. Urban VIII claimed the ability to ward off the effects of the eclipses

by secret "*Zodiacal Rites.*"

**AD 1630**-A Catholic '*Secret Society*,' composed of many Catholic celebrities, is founded in March, 1630, at the Convent of the Capuchins in the Faubourg Saint-Honore by Henri de Levis, Duc de Ventadour. Henri de Pichery, officer of King Louis XIII's household, Jacques Adhemar de Monteil de Grignan, a future Bishop, and Philippe d'Angoumois, the Capuchin, Pere Suffren, a Jesuit confessor to King Louis XIII and Marie de' Medici; the son and grandson of Coligny, the Protestant Admiral, and Charles de Condren, General of the Oratorians, also became members. In 1631 this association was called the "*Company of the Most Blessed Sacrament.*"

This secret organization, which King Louis XIII covertly encouraged, never wished to have the letters patented that would have rendered it a legal body. Archbishop Gondi of Paris refused his blessing to the company although, in 1631, Louis XIII wrote him a personal letter requesting him to confer it.

The Brief obtained from Pope Urban VIII in 1633 by the Count de Brassan, one of the members, was of no importance and the company, eager to secure a new one, was granted only a few indulgences which it would not accept, as it did not wish to be treated as a simple confraternity. Guido Bagni, Nuncio from 1645 to 1656 often attended the sessions of the company but its existence was never regularly acknowledged by any official document from Rome.

The rule of secrecy obliged its members, "*Not to speak of the company to those who do not belong to it and never to make known the names of the individuals composing it.*" ~By George Goyau, Transcribed by Joseph P. Thomas, The Catholic Encyclopedia, Volume IV.

The moral crimes of the Church having become so ostentatious and flagrant, that the association is alleged to have labored zealously to correct abuses among the clergy and in monastery to insure good behavior in the churches, to procure missions for country parishes, and it had the honor of urging the establishment of a Seminary of Foreign Missions for the evangelizing of infidels.

It also endeavored to reform the morals of the laity by encouraging effective crusade of the Marquis de Salignae-Fénelon against dueling. It also protected the fraternities of shoemakers and tailors organized by the Baron de Renty and assisted Saint Vincent de Paul in most of his undertakings.

Finally, it was instrumental in bringing about the ordinance establishing the General Hospital where Christophe du Plessis, the magistrate, and Saint Vincent de Paul organized the hospitals for mendicants. Without seeking the revocation of the '*Edict of Nantes*,' the Society remained constantly on the alert, lest any concession be made to the Protestants beyond what the formal text of the edict demanded and its members sent documents to Jean Filleau, a Poitiers lawyer, who for twenty-five years issued "*Catholic Decisions*" from a juridical perspective, on the interpretation of the '*Edict of Nantes*.'

The Catholic clergy protested against this Society, and in 1656 against the infringement of the edict by Protestants, which resulted in a long documental work prepared by the members.

In 1660, Lechassier who was Maître des Comptes and also one of the '*Company*,' forwarded to all the country branches a questionnaire, i.e. a series of questions soaked with a view to helping the inquiry, of thirty-one articles on the infringement of the Edict of Nantes by the Protestant Movement.

The answers are collected by Forbin-Janson, Bishop of Digne, who took an active part in the assembly of clergy, the result being that commissaries were sent into the provinces for the purpose of setting right these alleged abuses. But, the Society violated the Edict of Nantes, Art. 27 declared Huguenots wholly eligible to public office, and, by secret manoeuvring, one day prevented twenty-five Protestants from being received as attorneys at the Parlement of Paris.

*"The members thought they were doing right nevertheless, if we consider not their intention, but the very nature of their act and of their procedure, it is impossible to doubt that they were guilty of an iniquity."* ~Père de la Briere.

According to the testimony of Père Rapin and the Count d'Argenson, these proceedings of the Company were the starting-point of the policy that was to culminate in 1685 in the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

The year 1660 witnessed the decline of the company.

In consequence of incidents that had occurred at Caen, it was vigorously attacked in a libel by Charles du Four, Abbot of Aulnay, and denounced to Cardinal Mazarin by François Harlay de Champvallou Archbishop of Rouen.

The Secret organization ceased to function, 'officially' in 1660, but continued operations to 1664, being instrumental in obtaining the interdiction of "Tartuffe," and ceased almost altogether in 1665. The General Hospital and the Seminary of Foreign Missions continued to exist, which Mazarin and many historians who came after him, scornfully called the "Cabal of Devotees." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. IV.

**AD 1631**-The Jesuit, Friedrich von Spee, takes a firm stand against witchcraft, on the side of humanity in his "Cautio Criminalis," which fights against the witchcraft mania instigated by the Catholic Church to further persecute and strike demoralizing fear in the hearts and minds of unbelievers.

Rembrandt sells numerous rude etchings, thought to be of his wife passing water [pissing].

**AD 1632**-Pope Clement VIII issues a complete list of "Forbidden Books." Pernicious and damning materials are infecting the flock and the Church is attempting to protect its pecuniary arrangement with its membership.

**AD 1633**- The Catholic Church gives the astronomer/scientist, Galileo, the option of denouncing his beliefs that, "The earth moved around the sun" and being imprisoned, in his own home for the remainder of his life, possibly tortured, or being burned at the stake for church heresy.

Galileo is again hauled before the force of the Church through the Inquisition, by order of His Most Holy Pope Urban VIII, who threatens Galileo with torture, and being subjected to imprisonment by order of the Pope, Galileo forced to pronounce publicly, and on his knees, the monstrous recantation, "I, Galileo Galilei, being in my seventieth year, being a prisoner and on my knees, and before you, most Eminent and Reverend Lord Cardinals, Inquisitors-General against heretical depravity, having before my eyes and touching with my hands the Holy Gospels, swear that I have always believed, and do now believe, and by God's help will for the future believe, all that is held, preached, and taught by the Holy Catholic and Apostolic Roman Church."

Galileo, against his will, is forced to denounce what he knows of astronomy and is placed under lifetime house arrest.

Mervyn Touchet, the Earl of Castlehaven, is put on trial for sodomy, found guilty, and beheaded.

"... An injunction having been judiciously intimated to me by this Holy Office, to the effect that I must abandon the false opinion that the sun is the center of the world and immovable, and that the earth is not the center of the world, and moves, and that I must not hold, defend, or teach in any way whatsoever... The said doctrine, after it had been notified to me that the said doctrine was contrary to the Holy Scripture... Therefore... With sincere heart and unfeigned faith, I abjure, curse, and detest the aforesaid errors and heresies, and generally every other error and sect whatsoever contrary to the said Holy Church... So help me God, and his holy gospels, which I touch with my hands... And in witness of the truth thereof, I have with my own hand subscribed the present document of my abjuration, and recited it word for word at Rome, in the Convent of Minerva, this 22nd day of July, 1633." ~Galileo, From

the Library of Original Sources, Editor-in-chief, O.J. Thatcher, Milwaukee: University Research Extension Co., Vol. V, pp. 306-7.

The broken old prophet of God, the Architect, then rose up in righteous rebellion of spiritual matters and mutters back at his Holy Inquisitors, the followers of the Pacifist, Christ, the immortal words, "Ma pur' si muove!" Meaning, "But it does move, for all that!" denouncing his own words, and wobbling out to his hastening death.

The world now knows who spoke the truth and whether the 'Holy Ghost' or Galileo was right. In 1664, Pope Alexander VII issues his 'Inspired' Bull in which he "Finally, decisively, and infallibly" condemns "All books teaching the movement of the earth and the stability of the sun," all works in which the arch heresy of revolving planets are taught or proposed are put upon the Index of Prohibited Books, and the so-called True Faith once again triumphs on earth.

The 1929 Edition of the Index of Prohibited Books, initiated in 1557, closes the minds of the 'Faithfully Uninformed Catholic' to over 5,000 books of the highest intellectual merit as partially catalogued in the news dispatches. ~New York, Herald-Tribune, Nov. 11, and Dec. 1, 1930. Hopefully this book may some day make this ignominious list, then the author will know he has succeeded in disseminating the truth, the anathema of Christianity, joining the ranks of Gibbon, Sterne, Dumas, Victor Hugo, Dr. Draper, Anatole France, Mark Twain, La Fontaine, Lamartine, Balzac, Rousseau, Steele, Addison, Talleyrand, Henry Hallam, Voltaire, Zola, Maeterlinck, and someday, E. Christopher Reyes.

This enlightened Catholic Index Propaganda was established at the behest of the Holy Ghost for keeping men ignorant and subservient to the establishment, dates from the foundation of the Faith;

before the art of printing was discovered, it sufficed to burn a few manuscript copies to prevent the spreading of a doctrine. So it was done at Ephesus in the presence of St. Paul. —Acts 19:19. *“It is known that the other Apostles, the Fathers of the Church, and the Council of Nice (325) exercised the same authority; [citing] the various censures, prohibitions, and indexes issued by cities, universities, bishops, provincial councils, and Popes, through the Christian centuries.”* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 13, 607.

**AD 1633**- Galileo's Trial is initiated to convince the scientific astronomer that he doesn't see what he thinks he sees, and if he does, he shouldn't tell anyone or publish his findings, under penalty of arrest, possible torture, or even death.

**AD 1634**-United States: Jesuit Father Andrew White (q.v.) and four other Jesuits arrive in Maryland on the 25<sup>th</sup> of March, with the expedition of Cecil Calvert (q.v.).

In 1644 the colony is invaded by the Puritans [*Protestants*] from Virginia, and Father White is sent in chains to England, to be tried for being a Catholic [*upon his release he takes refuge in Belgium*].

Constantly menaced by their Protestant neighbors and by dissatisfied converts within the colony itself, who finally succeeded in 1692 in seizing control. A penal law against the Catholics, especially against Jesuit priests, is enacted, which made life intolerable until the colony became the state of Maryland in 1776.

**AD 1636**-The Archbishop Hernando Guerrero, after entering into a dispute with Governor Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera, returns from a twenty-six day exile to Manila, Philippines.

Catholics will argue that the Roman Church denounced the abuses of the government officials, but the rivalry goes back to as early as 1573 when the Augustinians went to Spain complaining of the wrongs of the Spaniards, while ignoring their own.

The Spaniards will force their will upon the inhabitants of all non-Christian lands with the consent of the Popes, spilling the blood of the indigenous natives who do not accept their Christ as Savior.

---

*“We Spaniards are held in ignominy in this country and our name is held in abomination, as is even the most Holy name of the Lord, and we are considered as the usurpers of others' possessions, as faithless pirates, and as shedders of human blood...”* ~From an article by Prof. Samson A. Lucero in *The Freeman*

newspaper, 6 June 2001, pg. 12.

---

**AD 1637**-Philippines, the *“Dreaded Sons of Islam,”* the Moros, are despised by their Christian counterparts. In 1637, Corcuera, with a powerful fleet of eighty ships [*fitted with cannons*], 600 Spaniards, and 1,000 Filipinos set out to attack the Moro city of Jolo.

**AD 1638**-Boston, Mass., Anne Hutchinson is convicted by both the Church and state of Massachusetts for holding discussions about religion with friends in her home.

The first recorded lack of separation of church and state case in America. *“There can be no perfect freedom unless the church and state are separated. But the church and state are not separated in America so long as the state grants a subsidy to the church in the form of tax exemption.”* ~E. Haldeman-Julius, *The Church Is a Burden, Not a Benefit, In Social Life*.

So, who picks up the tab when the Church pays no taxes... The poor and the middle class. Many American laws are based upon old Christian regulations: Massachusetts orders every town to *“Dispose of all single persons.”* In Connecticut, bachelors are taxed 20 shillings a week. In 21<sup>st</sup> century America tax breaks still exist for married couples.

**AD 1638**-Christian troops under Governor Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera attack Muslim forces in the Philippines. *“They held out for three months, before yielding to their Christian adversaries.”* Three hundred and sixty two years later there is still a lack of respect for religious differences on both sides. The Muslims claiming they never relinquished any lands to the Catholics.

The predominantly Catholic Philippine government in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century yielding large tracts of land to Christians in order to lessen the Muslim population in Mindanao to enforce the claim of the government.

**AD 1639**-The Jesuits are formally expelled from Japan.

The German doctor Johann Heinrich Meibom describes the sexual excitement of some men when whipped in *De usu flagrorum*. He reasons that this is because the sperm fluid in the kidneys is heated by whipping and then descends into the testicles. Variations on this theory will dominate the crude thinking on Sadomasochism until the 19<sup>th</sup> century.

**AD 1640**-The "*Bay Psalm Book*" is published in the New World [America], this is the first known published book in Cambridge, Massachusetts, by Richard Mather and John Eliot. The Protestant Ethic will prevail across America challenging the Christians, and eventually lead to the revolution separating America from the tyranny of King George III. Protestantism preaching a more radical dogma of individuality versus the acquiescence of Catholicism.

Benjamin Franklin, although not a Catholic, was a religious theist, and is influential in his writings to the Colonists proclaiming individual freedom [against the Catholic teachings]. His works have also been adulterated in a publication falsely attributed to him.

The fraudulent nature of the "*Prophecy*," and the fact that anti-Semitism is foreign to Benjamin Franklin's behavior, has been substantially documented by eminent historians.

*"I cannot find a single original source that gives the slightest justification for believing that the 'Prophecy' is anything more than a barefaced Forgery. Not a word have I discovered in Franklin's letters and papers, expressing any such sentiments against the Jews as are ascribed to him by the Nazis American and German. His well-known liberality in matters of religious opinion would, in fact, have precluded the kind of utterances put in his mouth by this palpable forgery..."* ~The Late Charles A. Beard.

*"In his writings on immigration, Franklin made no mention of discrimination against Jews." Beard also noted that, "The phraseology of the alleged Prophecy is not that of the 18th century; nor is the language that of Franklin. It contains certain words that belong to contemporary (Nazi) Germany rather than America of Franklin's period. For example, the word 'Homeland,' was not employed by Jews, in Franklin's time. It was created in connection with the Palestine mandate."*

Beard also showed "*Positive evidence*" that Franklin held Jews in high regard, citing the instance when the Hebrew Society of Philadelphia sought to raise money for a synagogue in Philadelphia. Franklin signed the petition of appeal for contributions to "*Citizens of every religious denomination*" and gave Five Pounds himself to the fund. J. Henry Smythe, Jr., compiler of "*The Amazing Benjamin Franklin*," has characterized the Prophecy as "*A counterfeit*," adding it was a "*Libel of the Jewish race, unjust both to Jews and to the name and fame of Benjamin Franklin. I have investigated this calumny and find no historical basis.*"

Julian P. Boyd, librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, made the same evaluation, and John Clyde Oswald of the International Benjamin Franklin Society notes that, "*...The proceedings of the Constitutional Convention of 1787 were secret. No official record was kept but a great deal of information has been accumulated and pieced together, giving a fairly good picture of what transpired. Franklin was then 81 years of age and in poor health. He took an active part in the proceedings but made his contributions to the deliberations not orally, but in written memoranda, which he handed to this friend, James Wilson, another member of the Philadelphia delegation, who sat by him and who read them to the Convention. They have been preserved and the collection is believed to be complete...*" ~John Clyde Oswald.

Ben Franklin urged the delegates of the Constitutional Convention of 1787 to open their sessions with morning prayers, however, the Convention, which had been meeting for a month without in vocational prayers, did not concur. The Convention's records show that the delegates voted to adjourn rather than debate the issue. The matter was not brought up again when the Convention reconvened. Benjamin Franklin was the inventor of the lightning rods, which are commonly used today to protect buildings and other structures.

Due to Biblical interpretations of Scripture, the early churches called them *Blasphemy Rods*; Churches refusing to use them for the first 150 years because they lacked trust in the protective powers of Jesus, thereby condemning many churches to be destroyed by fire [due to the high spires and metal bells contained in the belfries being struck by lightning] while the local taverns remained unscathed.

As late as 1783, four hundred Church towers had been damaged by lightning due to the unwillingness of preachers to use the '*heretical rod*' invented by Franklin and over one hundred bell ringers were killed. In Roman Catholic countries, the opposition to the lightning rod was so bitter, the consequent destruction to churches so frequent, and the loss of lives so great, that peasants feared to attend church services.

The ineffectiveness of amulets and sacred charms is best exemplified in the case of the Church of San



Nazaro, Brescia, Italy, in which the Church was struck numerous times by lightning. Containing many revered relics, the government of Venice, thoughtlessly stored over two hundred thousand pounds of black powder in the subterranean vaults. In 1767, seventeen years after Franklin's invention of the lightning rod, the Church was struck by lightning and one-sixth of the entire population was killed, excess of three thousand lives.

The Church leaders had placed more faith in religious trinkets than scientific knowledge. The late Carl Van Doren, a biographer of Benjamin Franklin made this report: *"The speech against the Jews, which Benjamin Franklin is alleged to have made to the Constitutional Convention of 1787 is a forgery, produced within the past five years [1933-38]. The forger, whoever he was, claims that the speech was taken down by Charles Pinckney of South Carolina and preserved in his Journal. The forger presumably knew that, in a letter to John Quincy Adams dated December 30 1818, Pinckney said he had kept a Journal of the proceedings at the Convention. But this Journal, if it ever existed, has never been found."*

The forger claims that Pinckney 'Published' the Journal 'For private distribution among his friends' with the title *"Chit-Chat Around the Table During Intermissions."* No copy of any such printed Journal has come to light. Not content with these two claims, the forger has further asserted that the original manuscript of Franklin's speech, apparently from Pinckney's Journal, is in the Franklin Institute, Philadelphia.

The Franklin Institute does not possess the manuscript. The forger's authority for his document is nearly as mythical as could be imagined. He cites a manuscript, which does not exist, a printed book or pamphlet, which nobody has seen, a Journal, which has been lost for more than a hundred years. There is no evidence of the slightest value that Franklin ever made the alleged speech or ever said or thought anything of the kind about the Jews.

The *"Prophecy,"* attributed to Franklin was first published in February, 1934, in William Dudley Pelley's publication, *"Liberation,"* eight years later, Pelley is convicted of sedition and given a 15-year sentence.

The following is a version of Franklin's faked speech: *"There is a great danger for the United State of America. This great danger is the Jew. Gentlemen, in every land the Jews have settled, they have depressed the moral level and lowered the degree of commercial honesty. They have remained apart and unassimilated; oppressed, they attempt to strangle the nation financially, as in the case of Portugal and Spain. For more than seventeen hundred years they have lamented their sorrowful fate — namely, that they have been driven out of their mother land; but, gentlemen, if the civilized world today should give them back Palestine and their property, they would immediately find pressing reason for not returning there."*

*"Why? Because they are Vampires and Vampires cannot live on other Vampires, they cannot live among themselves. They must live among Christians and others who do not belong to their race. If they are not expelled from the United States by the Constitution within less than one hundred years, they will stream into this country in such numbers that they will rule and destroy us and change our form of Government for which we Americans shed our blood and sacrificed our life, property and personal freedom. If the Jews are not excluded within two hundred years, our children will be working in the field to feed Jews while they remain in the counting houses, gleefully rubbing their hands. I warn you, gentlemen, if you do not exclude the Jews forever, your children and your children's children will curse you in their graves. Their ideas are not those of Americans, even when they lived among us for ten generations. The leopard cannot change his spots. The Jews are a danger to this land, and if they are allowed to enter, they will imperil our institutions. They should be excluded by the Constitution!"*

~Courtesy of the Anti-Defamation League. John 6:54. cf. Vlad the Impaler [*Dracula*].

During the medieval era, superstitious townspeople were fearful of Revenants. A number of the townspeople were killed by this monster, and fearful of Revenants [*those miscreants who return after death*], *"Thereupon snatching up a spade of but indifferent sharpness of edge, and hastening to the cemetery, they began to dig; and whilst they were thinking that they would have to dig to a greater depth, they suddenly, before much of the earth had been removed, laid bare the corpse, swollen to an enormous corpulence, with its countenance beyond measure turgid and suffused with blood; while the*

*napkin in which it had been wrapped appeared nearly torn to pieces. The young men, however, spurred on by wrath, feared not, and inflicted a wound upon the senseless carcass, out of which incontinently flowed such a stream of blood, that it might have been taken for a leech filled with the blood of many persons. Then, dragging it beyond the village, they speedily constructed a funeral pile; and upon one of them saying that the pestilential body would not burn unless its heart were torn out, the other laid open its side by repeated blows of the blunted spade, and, thrusting in his hand, dragged out the accursed heart. This being torn piecemeal, and the body now consigned to the flames....”*

~William of Newburgh, 1136(?)–1198(?) *Historia rerum Anglicarum*, Book 5, Ch. 24.

Life after death? Resurrection? Revivication? Vampirism? The response by one Bishop Gilbert Foliot was to, “*Dig up the body and cut off the head with a spade, sprinkle it with Holy water and re-inter it.*” Vampirism was quite popular in 12<sup>th</sup> century Europe.

The corpse of one revenant is reported to have been found in a grave, swollen and “*Suffused with blood,*” and when it was pierced with a sharp object, a stream of blood flew out of the wound, which story is paralleled in many accounts of alleged vampires, and the phenomenon it depicts is, in fact, said to have occurred frequently as part of the natural process of corpse decomposition. ~read *Medieval Vampire Stories in England*.

The evils, which man creates, “*One would not easily believe that corpses come out of their graves and wander around, animated by I don't know what spirit, to terrorize or harm the living, unless there were many cases in our times, supported by ample testimony.*” ~William of Newburgh, 1190's.

“*A Christian burial, indeed, he received, though unworthy of it; but it did not much benefit him: for issuing, by the handiwork of Satan, from his grave at night-time, and pursued by a pack of dogs with horrible barkings, he wandered through the courts and around the houses while all men made fast their doors, and did not dare to go abroad on any errand whatever from the beginning of the night until the sunrise, for fear of meeting and being beaten black and blue by this vagrant monster.*”

~Newburgh.

Amongst the sordid ranks of the Living Dead, the Revenant holds a unique place. Not classed as reanimation nor a Resurrection, the Revenant's outward appearance originates from the repulsive restless fragments of those who, in another life, performed immense evil. Devious, deceitful, and cunning, the Revenants serve no master, and have no vast plan or intelligent design. All the Revenants crave is absolute misery, pestilence, agony, desolation, and death, feeding upon terror and pain, and their presence is considered an omen of impending doom and disaster. ~cf. Matthew 27:62-66, 28:11-15, 28:13.

Hatred breeds only ill will and contempt for people of different cultures, religions, and ethnic backgrounds. For more than two decades the “*Prophecy*” has been circulated throughout the United States, in the 1930's it was disseminated by chain letters, and printed copies of the spurious speech were placed in trains, buses, railway stations and similar public places.

It appeared in the propaganda press and broadcasts of Nazi Germany and fascist Italy, and a version was included in the 1935 edition of “*Handbuch der Judenfrage,*” *Handbook On The Jewish Question*, a political tome by Theodor Fritsch, first written several decades earlier, that soon became a Nazi Bible. Such anti-Semitic groups as Chicago's “*We The Mothers Mobilize For America*” exploit the Prophecy as part of their stock-in-trade. Gerald L. K. Smith and other anti-Semitic propagandists continue to argue its authenticity, “*The Cross and The Flag,*” Dec., 1952.

In recent years reprints of it have appeared in Mrs. Lyril Van Hyning's “*Women's Voice,*” July 31, 1952, and Harry William Pyle's “*Political Reporter,*” July 1953.

In the month of May 1954, it was a feature of an anti-Semitic publication, “*The Point,*” put out by Father Leonard Feeney, the excommunicated priest, and his group at St Benedict's Center in Cambridge, Mass. ~From the ADL via the Internet.

**AD 1641-** The Massachusetts Bay Colony incorporates the language of Leviticus into its laws. Other New England colonies soon follow suit. “*Suppose a man has sex with another man...*” ~Leviticus 20:13, *New International Reader's Version*.

Ireland, 1641, Catholic conspirators picked October 23, the feast of Saint Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuit Order to plan a general uprising for the whole country. All Protestants would be killed at once. To throw them off guard while the plan was being made, extra acts of kindness were shown to the Protestants.

Early in the morning the conspirators were armed and every Protestant they could find was immediately murdered. They showed no mercy. From children to the aged, they were killed. Even invalids were not spared.

They were caught by complete surprise. They had lived in peace and safety for years and now found no place to run. They were massacred by neighbors, friends, and even relatives. A scene from the Irish Massacre in 1642 where 40,000 Protestants were inhumanly sacrificed by the Papists [*Catholics*].

Death often was the least they had to fear as innocent women were tied to posts, stripped to the waist, their breasts viciously cut off with shears and left to bleed to death. Others, who were pregnant, were tied to tree branches, their unborn babies cut out and fed to the dogs while the husbands were forced to watch. All for the Greater Glory of God and His Church? ~*Foxe's Book of Martyrs*.

**AD 1642**-1727-Born on the 25<sup>th</sup> of Dec., Sir Isaac Newton, a mathematician, scientist, freethinker, and astrologer maintains that *logic* and *common sense* take precedence over religious scrutiny. Newton explains through *reason* the rationality of life and the universe. *Individual thinking or the application of reason with scientific laws is not accepted* in the Catholic faith as it denies the *spiritual rationale* of its early founders. Freethinker: noun, a person who forms opinions about religion on the basis of reason, independently of tradition, authority, or established belief. Freethinkers include atheists, agnostics and rationalists.

It is not theological hatred that moves man to contradict the Church, but that of seeking the truth, for hatred is so natural a vice of the churchman that the Romans had a word for it: '*Odium Theologicum*,' '*Religious Hate*.' No one can be a freethinker who *demands* conformity to a Bible, Creed, or Messiah. To the freethinker, revelation and faith are invalid, and orthodoxy is no guarantee of truth. ~From Freedom From Religion Foundation, Inc. FFRF, Inc., PO Box 750, Madison WI 53701.

Newton was rigorously puritanical: when one of his few friends told him "*A bold story about a nun*," he ended their friendship. "*I do not know how I may appear to the world, but to myself I seem to have been only like a boy, playing on the sea-shore, and diverting myself, in now and then finding a smoother pebble or prettier shell than ordinary, whilst the great ocean of truth lay all undiscovered before me.*" He is not known to have ever had a romantic relationship of any kind, and is believed to have died a virgin.

End of the World: "*But of that day or hour no one knows, not even the angels in Heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone.*" ~*God's Word Translation*, 1995.

Isaac Newton, using his mathematical genius, predicts the End of the World in the year 2060 [*based on a generation being 120 years*]. Sir Isaac Newton took the year for a day concept from the Book of Ezekiel and applied it to a 1260 day prophecy out of the Book of Daniel, which adds up to 1260 years. Newton believed that in 800 C.E., the Pope had at last supremacy over world affairs [*Leo III, 795-816, who, on April 25, 799, as he rode in state through the streets of Rome in a protracted religious procession, a number of fortified men sprang upon him, dragged him from his horse, and proceeded there and then to cut out his eyes and tongue; which would then render him unfit for the Papal office, yet, he is believed to have finally attained preeminence over Christian world affairs*].

Newton believed that the 1260 years corresponded to the duration of the corruption of the Catholic Church, so he added 1260 to 800 C.E., and arrived at 2060 as the date of the "*Fall of Babylon*" or cessation of the unfaithful Church.

Newton had secured a royal exemption from ordination in the Church of England, which normally transpired in the academic world of his day, so he would not have to follow its teachings. In a decidedly haughty tone, Newton writes, "*This I mention, not to assert when the Time of the End shall be, but to put a stop to the rash conjectures of fanciful men who are frequently predicting the time of the end, and by doing so bring the sacred prophesies into discredit as often as their predictions fail.*" ~Article: *The World Will End in 2060 According to Newton*.

Newton believed that that the End of Days would see, "*The ruin of the wicked nations, the end of weeping and of all troubles, the return of the Jews [from] captivity, and their setting up a flourishing and everlasting Kingdom.*"

**AD 1642**-English Parliament appoints John Booker in place of the Bishops as a censor of Astrological books.

**AD 1643**-The Westminster Confession of the Reformed tradition declares that, "*The authority of the*

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

*Holy Scripture... Dependeth not on the testimony of any man or Church; but wholly upon God [who is Truth itself] the author thereof... Our full persuasion and assurance of the Infallible Truth and Divine Authority thereof is from the inward work of the Holy Spirit, bearing witness, by and with the Word, in our hearts...* ~The Westminster Confession of Faith, Article 1, 1643, in Bettenson, Henry, ed., *Documents of the Christian Church*, New York: Oxford University Press, 2nd ed., 1963, p. 245. Taken from Schaff, *Creeeds of Christendom*, v. III.

*"The New Testament writings did not become canonical because they were believed to be uniquely inspired; rather, they were judged to be inspired because they had previously commended themselves to the Church for other, more particular and practical reasons."* ~Harry Y. Gamble, *The New Testament Canon: Its*

*Making and Meaning*, Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1985, p. 72.

**AD 1644-1655**-Pope Innocent X excommunicates anyone who is caught using tobacco in Saint Peter's Basilica [*An addiction introduced to Europe from the New World via Columbus and a peril that lasts for many decades at the Vatican*].

Birth of John Wilmot, later to be known as the Earl of Rochester, British writer. His poetry praises the joys of every possible type of human coupling.

Another biblical change: English Long Parliament directed that only Hebrew canon only be read in the Church of England [*effectively removing the Apocrypha*].

**AD 1644-1718**-William Penn, English Quaker, son of Admiral Sir William Penn is imprisoned four times for preaching Quaker beliefs [*peace and brotherly love, but contrary to Catholic Doctrines at the time*]. The Quakers are one of the few truly religiously tolerant Christian groups.

Penn publishes his work, "*No Cross, No Crown*" in 1659, a work he composed while imprisoned in the Tower of London. Penn founded a religious colony of Quakers in the New World that actually got along with the Native Americans [*Indians*] and was respected by them. Einstein had such a high regard of the Quakers he once stated, "*If I were not a Jew I would be a Quaker.*"

*"If this being [God] is omnipotent, then every occurrence, including every human action, every human thought, and every human feeling and aspiration is also His work; how is it possible to think of holding men responsible for their deeds and thoughts before such an almighty Being? In giving out punishment and rewards He would to a certain extent be passing judgment on Himself. How can this be combined with the goodness and righteousness ascribed to Him?"* ~Albert Einstein, *Out of My Later Years*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1950, p. 27.

*"Multitudes of Non-Conformists fled from Ireland and England to America... What is amazing is the fact that, after such experiences, those fugitives did not learn the lesson of toleration, and did not grant to those who differed... Freedom... When they found themselves in a position to persecute, they tried to outdo what they had endured... Among those whom they attacked was... The Society of Friends, otherwise known as Quakers."* ~Historian, Owen Chadwick.

*"In Massachusetts, for successive convictions, a Quaker would suffer the loss of one ear and then the other, the boring of the tongue with a hot iron, and sometimes eventually death. In Boston three Quaker men and one woman were hanged. Baptist Roger Williams was banished from Massachusetts in 1635 and founded tolerant Rhode Island. To his credit, he remained tolerant, an exception to the rule, as was William Penn, who was persecuted by Protestants in England and founded the tolerant colony of Pennsylvania. Quakerism [William Penn's faith] has an honorable record of tolerance since, like its predecessor Anabaptism, it is one of the most subjective and individualistic of Protestant sects, and eschews association with the "world" (governments, the military, etc.), whence lies the power necessary to persecute. Thus, Quakers were in the forefront of the abolition movement in America in the first half of the 19<sup>th</sup> century."* ~From *The Protestant Inquisition, Reformation Intolerance and Persecution*, by Dave Armstrong

*"In the 17<sup>th</sup> century the most notable instances of practical toleration were the colonies of Maryland, founded by Lord Baltimore in 1632 for persecuted Catholics, which offered asylum also to Protestants, and of Rhode Island, founded by Roger Williams."* ~Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church.

*"In 1644, after the overthrow of the monarchy, when the Puritans came into power, an Act of Parliament forbade all observance of Christmas, for it was held that Christmas was not originally a Christian festival at all, but was of heathen origin. Parliament directed that the 25<sup>th</sup> December, 'Which had hitherto been commonly called Christmas Day,' was to be kept as a fast. This law remained in force for sixteen years, and during this period the enactment was repeated and made still more*

*stringent. No church dare be opened, no service of any kind held; the law expressly enacted that on Christmas Day everyone was to go on as usual with his work, and every merchant who shut his shop on this day was brought before the judge and punished....Plum-pudding and mince pies were branded as heathenish inventions... In Canterbury, for instance, there was a general riot; the whole town was divided into two parties—those who observed Christmas and their opponents, and the festival of peace ended in a general row; many houses of the town were totally destroyed and some set on fire.”* ~Excursus: from: *The Fathers of the Church, Saint Augustine* [354 -430], Sermons on the Liturgical Seasons, Translated by Sister Mary Sarah Muldowney, R. S. M., The Catholic University of America Press, 1977, pg. 439-440.

**AD 1646**-The first record of an initiation into an English Masonic Lodge occurs on the 16<sup>th</sup> of October 1646 when Elias Ashmole makes an entry in his diary that he and a Colonel Henry Mainwaring have been initiated into a non-operative lodge. The lodge is not mentioned again until 1682, the 11<sup>th</sup> of March [*thirty-six years later*].

**AD 1647**-1690-The condemnation of sex by the Church and its rewards for acceptance of same is reflective of the overt sexual repression of St. Marguerite Marie, who was beatified in 1864 and recently canonized. After seventeen months in a monastery, *“She lay down on the pavement of the church, the sheet of the dead spread over her, and she rose again, radiant, for she was henceforth to be dead to the world.”*

She believed she had become the bride of Christ. The method she practiced to restrain her sexual feeling is too repulsive for repetition here, despite the fact that she hoped she would be able to do it every day.

The following night the image of Christ rewarded her for her self-mortification and held her in close embrace for two or three hours with her mouth pressed on his heart, as the Christ was crushing her by the weight of his love, he is alleged to have said to her: *“Let me do my pleasure. There is time for everything. Now I want you to be the plaything of my love, and you must live thus without resistance, surrendered to my desires, allowing me to gratify myself at your expense.”*

As Professor Leuba remarks, this took place not in the Dark Ages, but in the latter half of the last century, and is recorded by a Bishop of the Roman Catholic Church. ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**AD 1647**-Matthew Hopkins: *Witch-Finder*, son of a Puritan minister who sought witches in Essex, Huntingdonshire, and Suffolk, soon discovers a coven of witches and searches their bodies for *Devil's Marks*.

He learns that he can make a living by reporting witches to the authorities and develops a system of *“Floating Witches”* whereby he would throw the victim in the water, if they floated they were witches, if their bodies sunk, they were innocent [*if they did not drown first*]. Water being the medium of baptism and purification he deduced that the water would reject witches. Hopkins is estimated to have caused the death of two hundred victims in his witch-hunt.

The pious Christians already echo the incongruous Catholic pretensions regarding *“The Science of the School-Men.”*

Have the Christians already forgotten that it was Christianity that suppressed all the evidence of the Church's resentment to science and all reference to the imprisonment of Roger Bacon, the embarrassment of Galileo, the tragic fate of Cecco d'Ascoli, and of Vesalius, nor do they tell of the veil of secrecy regarding the scientific findings of Copernicus, who received his central inspiration from the revived Greek literature, also condemned by the Roman Church, which so persecuted Copernicus, that he dared not publish his findings until his death for fear of ex-communication and worse, torture.

---

*“Catholics... Were the first in America to proclaim and to practice civil and religious liberty... The colony established by Lord Baltimore in Maryland granted civil and religious liberty to all who professed different beliefs... At that very time the Puritans of New England and the Episcopalians of Virginia were busily engaged in persecuting their brother Protestants for consciences' sakes and the former were... Hanging `witches.’”* ~Patrick O'Hare.

---

*“For the first time in history... All churches would be tolerated, and... None would be the agent of the government... Catholics and Protestants side by side on terms of equality and toleration unknown in the mother country... The effort proved vain; for... The Puritan element... October, 1654, repealed the*

*Act of Toleration and outlawed the Catholics... Condemning ten of them to death, four of whom were executed... From... 1718 down to the outbreak of the Revolution, the Catholics of Maryland were cut off from all participation in public life, to say nothing of the enactments against their religious services and... Schools for Catholic instruction... During the half-century the Catholics had governed Maryland they had not been guilty of a single act of religious oppression.” ~John Tracy Ellis, *American Catholicism*, Garden City, N.Y., Doubleday Image, 1956, pp.36,38-9.*

**AD 1648**-The Peace of West Phalia, Spanish Netherlands becomes an independent nation of Protestants. The Dutch struggle for independence from Catholicism and the dictums of the Pope, lasted 80 years.

Wars between Catholics and Protestants ends, closing a dark period of Christianity wherein millions of Christians were brutally murdered by the Roman Catholic Church under the so-called banner of Papal Authority. Protestants are now free to worship as they please, free from religious persecution.

End of the World: Many Jews is that the Messiah will appear in 1648, as just prior to that date, a young Jewish teacher named Sabbatai Zevi audaciously declares to his small group of disciples that he is the anticipated Messiah. The 1648 year passes without a public acknowledgement of Zevi's claims, and he continues to gather gullible followers, however, around this time, there also arose speculation among Christians that the Millenium will begin in 1666, and Zevi appears to have latched onto that new date.

*“Many [Jews] sold their houses and lands and all their possessions, for any day they hoped to be redeemed. My good father-in-law left his home in Hamelm, abandoned his house and lands and all his goodly furniture and moved to Hildesheim. He sent on to us in Hamburg two enormous casks packed with linens and with peas, beans, dried meats, shredded prunes and like stuff, every manner of food that would keep. For the old man expected to sail any moment from Hamburg to the Holy Land.” ~ WPF, pp. 8-12.*

The massacre of Jews occurs in Nemirov, Polonnoye, Tulchin, Volhynia, Bar, Lvov, and other European cities in Ukraine with about 100,000 Jews ruthlessly murdered and 300 Jewish communities destroyed. During this period there are a few attempts by the various Catholic Popes to reduce the brunt force of the Church's policies against the Jews, as they are largely overlooked.

**AD 1649**-*“Irish Massacre:”* Protestants defending their right to believe in the *“Bible,”* in direct confrontation with Catholic Rome’s anticipation for them to believe in the priests and the decrees of the Popes. Saint Patrick it is alleged was not a true Catholic, but more of a Protestant in his thinking.

In 1641, the massacre begins, supported by Roman Catholic nobles and the mobs in Ireland, continuing until 1649, a period of eight years, during which the Catholic children were taught to kill the Protestant children. The Church did not excommunicate those who fought for the Catholic cause, regardless of the extreme measures undertaken or numbers killed in the name of God.

Colonial Lesbianism: Sarah White Norman and Mary Vincent Hammon are charged with *“Lewd behavior each with other upon a bed”* in Plymouth Massachusetts. Charges against Hammon are dropped, but Norman is convicted and has to make a public confession, which makes poor Sarah Norman the first woman in America known to be convicted of lesbian activity.

The state of Maryland Assembly passes Act of Toleration, professing belief in the Holy Trinity.

**AD 1650**-Archbishop Ussher claims the creation of this world, as we know it today, claiming it occurred on Sunday, October 23<sup>rd</sup>, 4004 B.C.E.

**AD 1651**-On 6 January 1661, 50 Fifth Monarchists, headed by a wine-cooper named Thomas Venner, make an effort to attain possession of London in the name of *“King Jesus,”* but most of the fifty are either killed or taken prisoner, and on 19 and 21 January, Venner and ten others are hanged [*but cut down just before death*], then drawn and quartered for high treason. This failure of Venner's Rising leads to repressive legislation to suppress non-conformist religious sects in Britain.

Although some physical events such as the Great Plague of London and the Great Fire of London continued to encourage belief in *“The End of the World”* ruled by carnal human beings; the doctrine of the sect either died out, or become merged in a milder form of Millenarianism. ~*Fifth Monarchy Men: Study in Seventeenth Century English Millenarianism* by Bernard Capp ISBN 0-571-09791-X.

**AD 1652**-1699-The Religious Wars begin in France, Protestants and Catholics; at the St. Bartholomew’s Day Massacre when a large number of Protestants perish. In the Saint Bartholomew’s Day Massacre of 1572, after the Protestant leader Coligni was murdered his head was sent to the Pope,

and “Others cut off his hands, and others his secret parts.”

The Church will persecute those who attempt to leave its sphere of influence and many will be martyred in the name of God by the Church authorities. However, little if anything is said of those who fought and died for their own religious freedoms and beliefs.

**AD 1654**-In 1654 twenty-three Jewish refugees, fleeing Brazil, South America, landing, by mistake, in New Amsterdam [*later known as New York*].

Execution of Jerome Duquesnoy, born 1602, court sculptor of Flanders who is found guilty of sodomy with two church acolytes who had served as his models, Jerome is strangled and burned at the stake. His brother, Francois, also a sculptor, created Brussels' famous Pissing Boy fountain.

“One of the conditions [for escaping being burned alive at the stake] was that of stating all they knew of other heretics and apostates, which proved an exceedingly fruitful source of information as, under the general terror, there was little hesitation in denouncing not only friends and acquaintances, but the nearest and dearest kindred [...] parents and children, and brothers and sisters.” ~Henry Charles Lea, *History of the Inquisition of Spain*.

**AD 1653**- May 16: The Oath of Coonen Cross at Mattancherry, Cochin some Thomas Christians declaring independence from Roman Catholic authority.

**AD 1655**-1667-Pope Alexander VII is “Elected after a struggle of eighty days; at a time when churchmen were being forced to realize the deplorable consequences, moral and financial, of nepotism ... Nepotic abuses came to weigh as heavily as ever upon the Papacy... Endeavors to enrich their families.” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, 294.

New World: The colony of New Haven expands its definition of sodomy as a capital offense to include sexual relations between women [*Lesbianism*].

Pope Alexander VII sent orders from the court of Turin to heads of Waldensian and Vauois families at LaTorre to: leave their homes within three days, and move to certain assigned districts, prove within 20 days that they'd become Roman Catholics or have sold their land to Catholics in the spring. The Pope sent 15,000-man army, burned 22 villages, burned aged people in their homes, hewed the men to pieces, impaled women naked, dashed childrens' brains out before mothers, and had 150 women beheaded and their heads used for bowling entertainment.

England: The lawyers declare there is nothing against the Jews' residing in England [*1655*], but both the divines and merchants are opposed to readmission, and Cromwell stops the discussion in order to prevent an adverse decision.

**AD 1660**-1685 Charles II, King of England, restoration of monarchy in England beginning under Emperor Charles II, continuing through King James II, reverses decision of Long Parliament of 1644, henceforth reinstating the Apocrypha, but his reversal is not heeded by non-conformists.

**AD 1660**-Boston, Massachusetts: The British colonies; Mary Dyer is hanged for being a Quaker [*Protestant*].

**AD 1661**- New England: The first Colonial divorce occurs. Massachusetts averages one a year until 1760.

All of the Southern colonies, plus Massachusetts, and Pennsylvania pass laws prohibiting interracial sex and marriage.

**AD 1662**-Fraternal organizations exist all across Europe. “*The Holy Guide*” is published by John Heydon [*original publication in 1627*] A noteworthy change is this addition of, “*I am by office Governor of this House of Strangers, and by vocation I am a Christian Priest, and of the order of the Rosie Crosse, And therefore am come to you, to offer you; my service, both as Strangers, and chiefly as Christians.*” ~The *Rosierucians*.

**AD 1662**-Isobel Gowdie, Scottish wife of a farmer, is initiated into a witch's coven without the knowledge of her husband. She describes how she has relations with the Devil and other demons. When she comes forward to confess her sins to the elders of the church at Auldearne, she implicates others as well. She repents her crimes, but is hanged, and her body burned, as is the custom for witches. Burning is alleged to destroy the soul of the individual as well as the material being.

Reign of Emperor Kang Xi, who first took steps to prohibit consensual homosexuality in China.

**AD 1662**-The practice of searching for the *Devil's Mark* on persons is made illegal in England. The

Devil's Mark is alleged to be a spot that is insensitive to pain and marks an individual as having a rapport with the Devil. Inquisitors would search victims to locate such marks to prove the guilt of their victims [*Woe be onto he or she who has a birthmark of the wrong color or location...this could be a mole, skin discoloration, a scar, strawberry mark, etc.*]

**AD 1663**-Don Diego de Salcedo is appointed the new governor in Manila, Philippines. He immediately disagrees with the friars and the Archbishop Miguel de Poblete. Don Diego orders the cessation of payments to the Friars from the Royal funds [*the treasury*].

This will be just one of many clashes between the Church and the state with the Church winning out by falsifying documents and stealing the lands from the indigenous peoples and the people acquiescing to authoritarian rule, fearful of being excommunicated.

**AD 1664**-1773-Many priests leave the 'Calling' after discovering the truth, a fact long hidden from the public by the various Christian sects. Jean Miller [*Meslier*] was one of them. He was 'cure,' or 'parish priest,' of Entrepigny, and left his small property to his parishioners, asking only to be buried in his own garden. Among his effects were found three copies of a manuscript of 370 folior, signed by his own hand and entitled 'My Testament.'

The writing is found to be a merciless exposure of Christianity, and what he could not say while alive, he says in this legacy to his flock. As he himself wrote on the wrapper of the copy for his parishioners, "*I have not dared to say it during my life, but I will say it at least in dying or after my death.*"

On November 17, 1794, the National Convention sent to the Committee of Public Instruction a proposal to erect a statue to Meglier as "*The first priest who had the courage and honesty to abjure his religious errors.*" A work called 'Bon Sens,' translated into English as 'Good Sense,' is not by Meslier, but by D'Holbach. ~*Infidel Death-Beds* by G.W. Foote and A.D. McLaren, Authorities: Larousse, Dictionaire Universelle. Bouilliot, Biographie Ardenaise. Voltaire's Works and Letters.

**AD 1664**-Pope Alexander VII issues a new official *Index of Forbidden Books*. The epitome of crass censorship is expressed in the following Catholic logic, "*It is true, the believer is less free in his knowledge than the unbeliever, but only because he knows more. Hence it is, that a well-instructed Christian child knows more of the important truths than did Kant, Herbert Spencer, or Huxley. Believing do not wish to be free-thinkers just as respectable people do not wish to be vagabonds!*"

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 13, 607.

Free-thinkers cannot rest easy as those who would attempt to suppress our words and our thinking continue in their infinite liaisons of Creed, Greed, and Crime; robbing not only the financial wealth of the poor but their intellect as well.

---

*"Hypocrisy! Thou art the Church of God! 'Semper Eadem,' 'Lying and shameless!"* ~From the works of Joseph Wheless.

---

This Forbidden Index will remain in effect and will later be combined with a revised Index in 1996 [*The Church still claims Freedom of the Press although it has not officially done away with the Index*].

**AD 1665**-Sabbatai Sevi was a seventeenth century, messianic claimant who gathered a large following in the Mediterranean region, Sevi's biographer, Gershom Scholem, reports that there was a sudden eruption of miracle stories that proliferated around this man everywhere he went.

In the *Age of Apocryphal Literature*, we have, "*The realm of imaginative legend soon dominated the mental climate of Palestine. The sway of imagination was strongly in evidence in the letter sent to Egypt and elsewhere and which by autumn of 1665, the same year that he visited Palestine, had assumed the character of regular, Messianic propaganda in which fiction far outweighed the facts.*"

~Scholem in his biography of Sabbatai Sevi, published by Princeton University Press.

Sevi commanded that a fire be built in a public place, and after the fire was ongoing, he walked through the fire three times, with no harm to his clothing or to his body. Correspondence is known to exist in which the claim is made that when Sevi was imprisoned his chains miraculously broke away and that he left the prison through closed doors. He is also alleged to have killed a group of bandits on the highway with just words spoken from his mouth much in the same manner that the Apostle Peter pronounced death upon Ananias and Sapphira. ~Acts 5:5.

*"The Savior said to me, 'He whom you saw on the tree, glad and laughing, this is the living Jesus. But this one into whose hands and feet they drive the nails is his fleshly part, which is the substitute being*



put to shame, the one who came into being in his likeness. But look at him and me.'” ~The Apocalypse of Peter, banned from the Bible.

Some of the Disciples also claim that Saint Peter even raised people from the dead. Charles Manson had a following, and numerous legends were already circulating about Manson's followers, one legend maintaining that while 'The Family' was on a bus trip through Death Valley, Manson levitated the bus over a creek where there was no bridge. ~See Edward Sanders, *The Family*.

The process is called '*Cognitive Dissonance Reduction*,' in which the individual or group attempts to use rationalism to explain away that which is illogical.

**AD 1668**-Philippines: The Inquisition flexes its muscles, and the Santo Domingo convent is in no short supply of instruments of torture nor were Fort Santiago Dominican Friars or the Spanish imposed Audiencia in the Philippines. Governor Salcedo is arrested on alleged charges brought by Friar Paternina who is the Commissary of the Inquisition in Manila and has the governor chained at San Augustin. He is later ordered sent to Mexico for trial, but dies in route from malnutrition.

The Catholic Church is bent on not having a repeat of what happened in Europe [*Protestantism*] and rules with an iron hand in the Philippines, punishing all who stand in its way.

**AD 1669**-“*The Secret Instructions Of The Jesuits*,” is published by Dr. Compton, Bishop of London. Regarding the Catholic, Jesuit Order in this book, I have taken information from the May issue of “*The Spectrum*,” 15 April, 2000, in an article written by Rick Martinan and from the novel, “*Vatican Assassins*,” by Eric Jon Phelps. Eric Jon Phelps states that the Jesuit religious convictions include the condoning of some degree of violence [*or violent protest*] and the use of armaments, or non-negotiable force, hence the Jesuit’s hierarchy are addressed as Generals. ~You can also access this information at: [www.thespectrumnews.org](http://www.thespectrumnews.org) or [thespectrum@tminet.com](mailto:thespectrum@tminet.com)

End of the World: A little known fact; The Old Christian Believers in Russia deem that the End of the World will occur in this year. Twenty thousand Russian believers burn themselves to death from 1669 to 1690 to protect themselves from the Anti-Christ. ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

**AD 1672**-1751- Henry Saint John, Viscount Bolingbroke, distinguished member of the Tory Ministry, impeached by the Whig Parliament and the leadership of Sir Robert Walpole, which was a party prosecution, and although Bolingbroke was attainted of high treason, he did not lose a friend or forfeit the respect of honest men.

Swift and Pope held him in the highest esteem; they corresponded with him throughout their lives, and it was from Bolingbroke that Pope derived the principles of the ‘*Essay an Man*.’ Bolingbroke's philosophical writings show him to have been a Deist who believed in God, but rejected Revelation. The approach of death, preceded by the excruciating disease of cancer in the cheek, did not produce the least change in his convictions.

According to Goldsmith, “*He was consonant with himself to the last; and those principles which he had all along avowed, he confirmed with his dying breath, having given orders that none of the clergy should be permitted to trouble him in his last moments.*” ~Life of Lord Bilingbroke, *Works*, IX, p. 248: Tegg. 1835.

“*Men never do evil so completely and cheerfully as when they do it from a religious conviction.*”

~Pascal, *Pensees*, 1670. cf. Lamentations 3: 38-39, evil from God.

**AD 1672**-The New World: Bishop Diego de Landa sets out to completely obliterate any mention of Mayan gods by gathering all articles, religious artifacts, manuscripts, parchments, or other documents in the town of Mani and having them burned.

He claims that the documents found contained drawings and symbolic characters that are superstitious in nature, lies, and evil. Archeologists now believe these documents may have contained documented evidence of a culture that may have gone back as far as 10,000 years. In the surviving Codices there is reference to the “*Tree of Life*,” ~Genesis 2:9, 3:22, Proverbs 3:18, 11:30, Revelations 2:7, 22:19] also described as the *Cross of Life*, eleven thousand years before the time of Jesus. cf. Lamentations 3: 38-39, evil from God.

---

“*Many a time since, when I have had him at confession, I have shook Hell about his ears, and made him sigh, fear and tremble, before I would give him absolution. By this I saw that he had still an inclination to me, and was willing to be under my government; so I set the baseness of the action before him by telling the whole story, and how wicked it was, and that it could not be forgiven till he had done some good action to balance that, and expiate the crime. Whereupon he at last asked me*

*what he must do. I told him that he must root out all heretics from his kingdom.*" ~Pere La Chaise, confessor of King Louis XIV.

In 1672, King Louis XIV brought his army across the river into Holland to kill the Dutch. The iced river thawed and the Catholic French army drowned, allegedly prodded by the prayers of the Dutch Protestants.

**AD 1673**-Due to persecution and condemnation by the Catholic Church, the secrecy of the Masons precluded public recognition and there are few existing ritual, minutes, descriptions, or primary evidence of Masonic activity in the 17<sup>th</sup> century. There is, however, a list of twenty-seven members of a Lodge in Chester dated 1673.

**AD 1676**-1745- Walpole, Sir Robert, Earl of Oxford, famous British statesman who dominated the House of Commons for 20 years and held the highest offices in the kingdom, and is regarded by historians as one of the greatest statesmen in English history. He was cynical and not over scrupulous in promoting his own affairs as his political life at the time was thoroughly corrupt.

He promoted his bastard sons to Bishoprics as the people must have smiled when he described himself in the House of Commons as "*A sincere member of the Church of England.*" He went beyond the Deism that was then prevalent at Court, the queen being a serious skeptic herself, and it is fairly evident that he was an atheist.

*"Each of those churches shows certain books, which they call revelation, or the Word of God. The Jews say that their Word of God was given by God to Moses face to face; the Christians say, that their Word of God came by 'Divine Inspiration;' and the Turks say, that their Word of God [the Koran] was brought by an Angel from Heaven. Each of those churches accuses the other of unbelief; and, for my own part, I disbelieve them all."* ~Thomas Paine.

The English translation of Bayle's freethinking Dictionary was dedicated to him, and the letter dedicating it spoke blandly of "*The blind zeal and stupidity of cleaving to superstition.*" The chief biography, by A. C. Ewald, says that "*he was a man whose life reflected a genial paganism, who regarded all creeds with the impartiality of indifference*" (p. 40). His son Horace Walpole (1717 – 1797), second Earl of Oxford, was one of the most brilliant writers of the Deistic school and was also skeptical about immortality. He was the most famous letter writer of the age as his extant letters fill 16 volumes, and in these he often gives rein to his free thought views.

**AD 1677**-The Death Penalty is abolished under the old English law, the penalty for heresy, blasphemy, and schism was death by burning, after trial by the Ecclesiastical Courts. The Ecclesiastical Courts subsequently lose their jurisdiction over any but the clergy of the Established Church.

As heresy dropped out of sight, attention is now fixed on blasphemy, the law of blasphemous libel still remaining on the Statute Book. "*An Act for the more effectual suppression of blasphemy and profaneness*" was passed in the reign of William III.

*"Any person or persons having been educated in, or at any time having made profession of, the Christian religion within this realm who shall, by writing, printing, teaching, or advised speaking, deny any one of the persons in the Holy Trinity to be God, or shall assert or maintain that there are more gods than one, or shall deny the Christian doctrine to be true, or the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be of divine authority, shall upon conviction be disabled from holding any ecclesiastical, civil, or military employment, and on a second conviction be imprisoned for three years, and deprived forever of all civil rights."* ~Statue enacted by King William III, 9 and 10, c. 32.

The Unitarians, Christians not believing in the Trinity, caused the repeal by the 53 George III., c. 160 Law. But it still disgraces the Statute Book. In 1883 Messrs. Foote, Ramsey, and Kemp were successfully, and the late Mr. Bradlaugh unsuccessfully, prosecuted under this Act.

It was alleged against them that they "*Wickedly and profanely attempted to bring the Holy Scriptures and the Christian religion into disbelief and contempt,*" not only "*Against the peace of our lady the Queen,*" but also "*To the great displeasure of Almighty God.*" ~M.D. Aletheia, *The Rationalist's Manual*, Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201

**AD 1678**-Philippines: Friar Felipe Pardo, Dominican Order, known as the "*Mad Archbishop of Manila*" refuses the decree sent by King Philip II of Spain to denounce the involvement of the Friars in the death of the previous governor. Friar Pardo is recalcitrant in his efforts to remain in office and is

literally removed from his administrative center by being carried out [*physically*] on his throne and exiled [*State power versus spiritual authority continues in the newly discovered lands*].

**AD 1680**-The Apache Indians in North America help their Pueblo dwelling brethren in killing the Christian Missionaries who enslave and torture them in their efforts to convert them to Catholicism. The early missionaries in the New World used starvation, beatings, incarceration, threats, and separation from family to convert the Native Americans to the New Faith. The missionaries who give their lives to force their religion upon a non-accommodating indigenous people will be long remembered by the Catholic Church, while their crimes against humanity, committed in the name of "Our Lord," will be long forgotten.

The introduction of slavery into America in the *Columbia Encyclopedia*, it had never been fully abolished in Europe, although Papal decrees allegedly condemned it, is misrepresented in the interest of the Christian Church.

The large use of slave eunuchs by the Moslem is heavily censured, but it is not mentioned that the Spanish Arabs were furnished with these castrated slave boys, actually castrated by the monks of then Catholic France.

*"It is contended by many that ours is a Christian government, founded upon the Bible, and that all who look upon that book as false or foolish are destroying the foundation of our country. The truth is, our government is not founded upon the rights of Gods, but upon the rights of men. Our Constitution was framed, not to declare and uphold the deity of Christ, but the sacredness of humanity. Ours is the first government made by the people for the people. It is the only nation with which the gods have nothing to do. And yet there are some judges dishonest and cowardly enough to solemnly decide that this is a Christian country, and that our free institutions are based upon the infamous laws of Jehovah."* ~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

**AD 1681**- The young Count de Vermandois, the son of King Louis XIV of France by Louise de La Valliere, applies for admission to a secret fraternity of active homosexuals [*but subversive*], in the French Court. Because the young count is so indiscreet in his activities, his father soon discovers his orientation, and the existence of the fraternity. King Louis has his son whipped in his presence and then exiles him.

**AD 1682**- Pope Innocent XII abolishes Jewish loan-banks in Rome. In 1683, the Pope extends the ban to Ferrara and other Jewish ghettos under his Papal authority. Prohibited from shopkeeping and most trades and crafts, the Roman Jewish community shrinks, while the Jews of Northern Italy begin their profitable entering commerce and industry. *"The Pope is of so great authority and power, that he is able to modify, declare, or interpret even Divine Laws."* ~*Quoadea quoconcernunt papae dignitatem, auctoritatem, seu potestatem, et infallibilitatem.*

Pope Innocent III, 1198-1216, had already claimed the Divinity Powers of his station, *"Just as the founder of the universe established two great lights in the firmament of Heaven, the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night, so too He set two great dignities in the firmament of the Universal Church... The greater one to rule the day, that is, souls, and the lesser to rule the night, that is, bodies. These dignities are the Papal authority and the Royal Power. Now just as the moon derives its light from the sun and is indeed lower than it in quantity and quality, in position and in power, so too the Royal Power derives the splendor of its dignity from the Pontifical Authority..."* ~Pope Innocent III, *Letter to the prefect Acerbius and the nobles of Tuscany*, 1198.

These Papal claims of Supreme Authority include the presumed authority to modify the Divine Laws of God, were specifically prophesied in the book of Daniel, *"And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and Laws [of the most High] and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time."* ~Daniel 7:25.

**AD 1685**-1753-Berkeley, George, Irish philosopher and clergyman, regarded as the founder of the modern school of *"Idealism-seeking perfection in all things."* He believed that matter could be envisioned to exist independent of the mind; the observable fact of our senses can be explained by supposing a God that continually induces perceptions in our human minds.

Berkeley studied at Trinity College, Ireland, where he became a fellow in 1707. In 1710 he publishes his famous work, *"The Principles of Human Knowledge."* Failing to convince people of his theories,

he published another version called, "*The Three Dialogues Between Hylas and Philonous*," in 1713. His philosophical beliefs, regarded as irrational by his contemporaries, compelled him in 1728 to venture to America, where he assisted in the growth of Yale and Columbia Universities.

Berkeley's philosophical theories were developed as his response to "*Skepticism*" and "*Atheism*." He believed that skepticism arose when experience or our sensations of what we perceive as such are separated from this material world. Once this has been accomplished, there is no way of knowing about things except through ideas. The "*Being*" of any entity consists in their being perceived. What is perceived is real, and only things that can be known to exist are those that will be perceived [*Therefore, if we can think of God, he must exist*].

Things exist as ideas in our mind, however, things can exist apart from the human mind and perception [*that which we do not yet know of*], and people cannot always control what ideas they have. Therefore, there must be a mind in which all the ideas exist, an infinite omnipresent spirit, namely, "*God*," who can perceive everything.

Berkeley's philosophical theoretical system eliminated any possibility of knowledge of an external material world, and his concept of matter was forceful and has influenced philosophers and thinkers.

Sweden: Burning of the Sami drums, persecution of those who practice the old Pagan religion, destruction of their Holy sites and sacred idols.

**AD 1686**-King James II takes the first steps to restore England to Catholicism, gathering a standing army of 13,000 troops at Hounslow to intimidate Londoners.

**AD 1687**-the Quietism movement is condemned by Pope Innocent XI for the followers believe that by achieving a oneness with God one is abandoning all to God and the Soul can return to its source, thinking of no pleasure nor pain, no reward nor punishment...And if one is stirred by nature then it is because of nature [*God permits the perfect soul to be influenced by demons and commit carnal acts*]. The teachings of Quietism are practiced by Pietro Matteo Petrucci [1636-1701] and the Bishop of Jesi [1681], who is made Cardinal in 1686.

Petrucci is admonished by the Inquisition and resigns his Bishopry in 1696. *Quietism*-"*... Doctrines had found adherents even in the higher ranks of the clergy, such as the Oratorian, Pietro Matteo Petrucci [1636-1701], who was made Bishop of Jesi [1681], and raised to the Cardinalate (AD 1686). His works on Mysticism and the spiritual life were criticized by the Jesuit Paolo Segneri, and a controversy ensued which resulted in an examination of the whole question by the Inquisition, and the proscription of fifty-four propositions taken from eight of Petrucci's writings [1688]. He submitted at once, resigned his bishopric in 1696, and was appointed by Pope Innocent XII Apostolic visitor.*"

"*Other leaders of the Quietist movement were: Joseph Beccarelli of Milan, who retracted before the Inquisition at Venice in 1710; Francois Malaval, a blind layman of Marseilles [1627-1719]; and especially the Barnabite Francois Lacombe, the director of Mme. Guyon, whose views were embraced by Fénelon. The doctrine contained in Fénelon's 'Explication de Maximes des Saints' was suggested by the teachings of Molinos, but was less extreme in its principles and less dangerous in its application; it is usually designated as Semiquietism.*" ~from the *Catholic Encyclopedia*

Mme. Guyon, is perhaps the most noted example of how the suppression of the natural sexual instincts distorts the mentality. She believed herself "*Married*" to God and would often acclaim that she loved him more than the most passionate lover his mistress. She craved "*The love that thrills and burns and leaves one fainting in an inexpressible joy and pain.*" So strong did passion burn within her that she actually experienced an orgasm, which prompted her to say that if God would make sensual people feel as she did, they would give up their false pleasures of the flesh! The method by which she sought to stifle her sexual desires is too repellent to be recorded. —From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**AD 1688**-Emanuel Swedonborg: Bishop, professor of theology, and a linguist; his beliefs are the basis for the Church of the New Jerusalem which present a new interpretation of Christian beliefs. His beliefs however, contradict accepted Catholic Doctrines.

The Inquisition flexes its muscles in the Philippines, and the Santo Domingo convent appears to be in no short supply of instruments of torture nor are the Fort Santiago Dominican Friars, or the Spanish imposed Audiencia in the Philippines. The poor Filipino is condemned to accept a superstitious religion in which he has no voice [*could not become ordained*], and attend schools from which he

could not progress [*colleges denied to him*]. Friar Felipe Pardo, Dominican Order, known as the “*Mad Archbishop of Manila*” refuses the decree sent by King Philip II of Spain to denounce the involvement of the Friars in the death of the previous governor in 1678.

King James II declares a petition signed by seven Bishops as a seditious libel against the crown. The Bishops, including the Bishop of Canterbury, are ordered arrested and imprisoned in the Tower of London, and in what later becomes known as the *Trial of the Seven Bishops*, they are all found not guilty, their subsequent release being greeted by huge celebrations throughout the country.

The Jacobites derived their name from “*Jacobus*,” the Latin name for King James II of England, who is dethroned in 1688 by William of Orange during the Glorious Revolution “*Battle of the Boyne*.” King James was an unpopular king due to his Roman Catholicism and failure to acknowledge individual rights by his autocratic rule.

The Jacobites attempt minor plots aimed at overthrowing the new Protestant dynasty, and in 1715 the Catholic Jacobite nobles lead an uprising in Scotland along the English border country in favor of James’s son, James Francis Edward Stuart, who was known as the “*Old Pretender*.”

After an indecisive battle with the government forces, the Jacobites surrender at Preston, England, and Stuart returns to exile in France. Seven noblemen are sentenced to death for their complicity in the revolt, but only James Radcliffe, the Earl of Derwentwater, and William Gordon, Viscount Kenmure are executed.

The second Jacobite rebellion, known as “*The Forty-Five*,” on July 1745, Charles Edward Stuart, James II’s grandson, known as the “*Young Pretender*,” lands in Scotland and in September enters Edinburgh, Scotland, with 2000 men. Jacobite forces subsequently win three battles in Scotland and invade England. The revolt fails and a number of nobles are executed for taking part in the rebellion with one hundred being condemned to death.

The Jacobites, politically and mystically devoted, claim the Templar tradition as their own. The Jacobites, failing to restore the Scottish Stuarts to the English throne, accepted the help of Masonic allies in France who later became involved in the Enlightenment.

The Templar ideal of a free society founded on religious and political liberties takes root. Scottish, English and French Masons had begun to dramatically change the way the world is perceived with Locke, Montesquieu, and Voltaire, all Masons, preaching the philosophy of individual liberty, challenging the institutional restraints and religious fervor of the Church. –From *Secret History*, by David Lewis.

“*John Milton and John Locke, otherwise relatively 'enlightened' Protestants, argued for tolerance, but excluded Catholics - the former in his Areopagitica, 1644, and the latter in his first Letter Concerning Toleration, 1689.*” ~Historian, Owen Chadwick.

**AD 1688-1790-“Deism”** pervades the religious institutions. Religion is studied as a natural cause [*science*] based on reason versus revelation, which is contradicted by Church authorities, for some of their beliefs do not hold up to logic or reason [*they hold some beliefs to be of a spiritual nature*].

The most famous adherents of Deism [*belief in a God*], are Benjamin Franklin [*American statesman, writer, and inventor*], Thomas Jefferson [*U.S. President*], and Jean Jacques Rousseau [*French publisher, author, philosopher, poet, historian, scientist and playwright*]. Other Freethinkers include: John Adams [*U.S. President*], Samuel Adams [*signer of the Declaration of Independence*], Ms. Clara Barton [*founder of the 'American Red Cross'*], Alexander Graham Bell [*inventor of the telephone*], Clarence Darrow [*famous attorney who protected Freedom of Expression Rights*], Charles Dickens [*author of: A Christmas Carol, A Tale of Two Cities, Pickwick Papers, David Copperfield, and Oliver Twist*], Thomas Edison [*patented 1093 inventions, among which are: the electric light bulb, the phonograph, and the movie projector*], Sigmund Freud [*psychoanalyst*], Robert Frost [*American poet and Pulitzer Prize Winner, author of: A Boy's Will, A Witness Tree, and In the Clearing*], Carl Gustav Jung [*psychologist*], E. Christopher Reyes [*author of this book and: Philippines: Friend and Foe, Faith Without Guilt; whose passion for social justice and religious tolerance drew the ire of many Filipino politicians who proclaimed him a 'Persona-non-grata' in Dimiao, Bohol, Philippines*], D.H. Lawrence [*author of Lady Chatterley's Lover, Women in Love, and Aaron's Rod*], Pablo Picasso [*painter*], B.F. Skinner [*Behavioralist*], Mark Twain [*author of: Huckleberry Finn, Tom Sawyer and The Prince and the Pauper*].

Clarence Darrow in a 1930 speech in Toronto, said, *"I don't believe in God because I don't believe in Mother Goose."*

Many *"Freethinkers,"* contrary to Church interpretations, have not lost the faith, but have merely found a faith, a faith in God, unencumbered by walls, institutional teachings, or religious constraints. Freethinkers are unrestrained by idolization of authoritarian figures, idols, superstitions, and *rigid institutional thinking*, and therefore a threat to religious institutions per se. ~ cf. 1 Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, 1 Timothy 4:1.

*"I almost shudder at the thought of alluding to the most fatal example of the abuses of grief, which the history of humankind has preserved; the Cross. Consider what calamities that engine of grief has produced!"* ~John Adams, American Free Thinker.

**AD 1689**-1691-Pope Alexander VIII *"Bestowed on his relations the riches they were eager to accumulate; in their behalf, and to the discredit of his Pontificate, he revived sinecure offices. Out of compassion for the poor of well-nigh impoverished Italy, he sought to succor them by reducing the taxes."* ~So says the Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, 295.

Pope Alexander VIII, 6 October 1689 to 1 February 1691, also condemned the Jewish genocidal writings.

*The Toleration Act* guarantees freedom of worship to all Protestant dissenters.

End of the World: Benjamin Keach, a 17<sup>th</sup> century Baptist, predicts the End of the World for this year. He will be joined by more Fundamentalists in the following centuries who predict the End of the World.

Fundamentalists, *"We affirm that Genesis 1-11 is an accurate and historical account of the events it presents. The description found therein is reaffirmed throughout the Old Testament, and every New Testament writer and Jesus Himself explicitly or implicitly affirms the historicity of Genesis 1-11."*

~Bible Creation Story Conformity Now Required at Southern Adventist University! cf. Epic of Gilgamesh.

*"I will reveal to you, Gilgamesh, a thing that is hidden, a secret of the Gods I will tell you! Shuruppak, a city that you surely know, situated on the banks of the Euphrates, that city was very old, and there were Gods inside it. The hearts of the Great Gods moved them to inflict the Flood. Their Father Anu uttered the oath [of secrecy], Valiant Enlil was their Adviser, Ninurta was their Chamberlain, Ennugi was their Minister of Canals. Ea, the Clever Prince(?), was under oath with them so he repeated their talk to the reed house: 'Reed house, reed house! Wall, wall! O man of Shuruppak, son of Ubartutu: Tear down the house and build a boat! Abandon wealth and seek living beings! Spurn possessions and keep alive living beings! Make all living beings go up into the boat.'" ~Epic of Gilgamesh, Akkadian version, 2600 B.C.E.(?) to 650 B.C.E. Note: Noah's flood was said to have been written by Moses, who lived approximately 1400-1500 B.C.E.*

**AD 1691**-1700-Pope Innocent XII showers money and favors on his relatives in the form of unearned court appointments. Nepotism and cronyism continues to pervade the Vatican, although apologists attempt to minimize this fact throughout Catholic history. Via revisionism

The *Treaty of Limerick* allows Catholics, in Ireland, to practice their religion freely, although harsh penal laws against them are introduced soon afterwards.

**AD 1692**-Sarah Good: Salem Massachusetts, member of a witch's coven. Sarah and her housekeeper Tituba along with Sarah Osburn are accused of witchcraft by two children [*Elizabeth Parris and Abigail Williams*] one of who is the daughter of the minister at Salem. Tituba confesses to the crimes of witchcraft and mass hysteria takes over the small town of Salem. Two hundred others are accused also, and thirty-four are convicted. On July 19<sup>th</sup> Sarah Good is taken to Gallows Hill and implored to confess her heresy. Instead, she puts a curse upon the Reverend Noyes and she is hanged shortly afterwards.

**AD 1693**-1775-Johann Johnston, a doctor of medicine publishes his book entitled, *"De Serpentina et Draconibus,"* which depicts prehistoric dinosaurs. He claims to have made the renditions from live models. The Vulgate Bible, Latin Version, 1590, translated from the works of Saint Jerome in 400, does not mention dinosaurs per se for this is an 18<sup>th</sup> Century word, but uses the terms: whales, sea monsters, behemoths or leviathans [*The Hebrew name for sea monster, gliding serpent, also 'Dragon of Turmoil' which challenged God* . ~Job 9:13, 40-41, and Isaiah 27:1.

In the Vulgate [*Genesis 1:21*] we have, *"So God created the Great Dragon."* Other versions: *"And God created the great sea monster."* And *"God created great whales, and every living creature..."* Did the ancients have first hand knowledge of the last remnants of dinosaurs, animals, which are now

extinct? ~A monster mentioned in the Book of Revelations [19:20] has two horns, and this beast speaks like a Dragon bearing the mystical number 666.

Were our forefathers witnesses to the last vestiges of ancient creatures we thought extinct for millions of years and the Biblical references to sea creatures, giant whales, and leviathans, merely their attempt to describe something, which can only be described in a limited vocabulary and no longer exists?

Lars Nilsson from Arjeplog is burned at the stake for "*Witchcraft*," after he tried to save the life of his grandson who had fallen into a creek.

The Swiss naturalist Conrad Gesner, 1581-1587, in his "*Historia Animalium*," has an image of a sea snake about 300 feet in length [90 meters] long twisting its coils around a sailing vessel [Ancient Egyptian inscriptions also told of a long ago large serpent exceeding forty feet in span].

With the translations of the Egyptian pyramids comes the story of a large serpent, described as filling the locals with terror. Did this huge serpent really exist and were these ancient serpents hunted and eventually exterminated?

During the Merovingian Dynasty [481-750] in what is now France, stories were told of a triumphant, Dragon-slaying hero of courage and strength. The Chinese also have their lore which describes the "*Dragons*," which are known as the "*Lung*" in their ancient writings with the dragons of Chinese and Japanese myth and art being portrayed as reptiles with bat-like wings and claws and were alleged to spread disease and death among the people. For ages the Dragon was also the emblem of the former Imperial House of China.

The Anasazi Indians of North America are known to have carved on stone pictures of ancient creatures resembling pterodactyls that cannot be explained today [see AD 1530].

In Greek mythology, we have the "*Basilisk*," or "*Cockatrice*," which is a serpent so horrible that it kills with a glance. Pliny the Elder, who published a 37-volume "*Natural History*," which is a compilation of 2,000 earlier works, described a creature simply as, "... *A snake with a small golden crown.*"

In the writings of Ctesias, the Greek historian, once a physician to the Persian king Artaxerxes II, upon returning from Persia in BC 400, wrote a book on the amazing things he saw in the Far East, tells of a certain wild horse in India with a white body and a horn on the forehead. Is there some truth to these ancient myths?

*"The early ecclesiastical writers were unconscious of nearly all the problems to which criticism has given rise... Looking at the Divine side, they deemed as of trifling account questions of authorship, date, composition, accepting unreservedly for these points such traditions as the Jewish Church had handed down... The Fathers saw in every sentence of the Scripture a pregnant oracle of God. Apparent contradictions and other difficulties were solved without taking possible human imperfections into view. Except in regard to the preservation of the sacred text there was nothing to elicit a critical view of the Bible in the age of the Fathers, and this applies also to the Scholastic period."* ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. IV, pg. 492.

Ctesias described drinking mugs made of rhinoceros horn, common in medieval times, which were decorated with three colors. The dust filed from the animal horn, he alleged could give one protection against deadly drugs.

In older versions of the Old Testament, the Hebrew word "*Re'em*," which is now translated as "*Wild ox*," was translated "*Monocros*," which meant "*One horn.*"

This interpretation later became "*Unicorn*" in English. Other mythological creatures once contained in Scripture are: '*Cockatrice*,' a legendary serpent that is hatched by a reptile from a cock's egg and that has a deadly glance. In Job 39:10, we have wrongly translated unicorn in the King James Bible.

The word was contained in Isaiah 14:29, now rendered as snake, Isaiah 1:8, serpent, and Isaiah 59:5, adders, now snake. '*Unicorns*' were mentioned in Deuteronomy 33:17, rendered now as wild ox or wild bull, Psalms 22:21, wild oxen, or wild bulls, Isaiah 34:7, now interpreted as wild oxen and wild bulls.

'*Satyrs*,' a sylvan deity in Greek mythology having certain characteristics of a horse or goat and fond of Dionysian revelry were contained in Isaiah 13:21, now goat-shaped demon, wild goats [*like demons*] in the Amplified Bible, Isaiah 34:14, as goat-shaped demons, and shaggy wild goat. ~Definitions from 1996 Zane

Publishing, Inc. and Merriam-Webster, Incorporated

The mermaid that figures so much in the romantic tales of the north is borrowed from the story of

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

"Atergatis," the "Fish Goddess" of Syria, who was called the mother of Semiramis, and was sometimes identified with Semiramis herself, was described with "Yellow Hair" and light complexion. "The Ellewoman," the Scandinavian name for the mermaid is "Fair Complexioned," says the introduction to the "Danish Tales" of Hans Andersen, "And Gold-Haired, and plays most sweetly on a stringed instrument." Such is the affinity to fairness and the ancient pagan 'Sun-god' that, "She is frequently seen sitting on the surface of the waters, and combing her long Golden Hair with a Golden Comb."

German mythology and legend has Nibelungs [*Nibelungen*], in Germanic and also Scandinavian mythology, as a race of dwarfs or elves dwelling in Niflheim, a realm of mist and darkness. The Nibelungs are the descendants of Nibelung, a legendary Scandinavian king, and heir to a vast treasure of gold and jewels that had been accumulated in ancient times. The treasure is tainted with corruption, greed and lunacy.

The Dwarf Andvari [*Alberich*] guards the cache, called the "Rhine Gold." In the "Volsunga Saga," the hero, Sigurd, acquires the gold by slaying Fafnir, who had killed his own father, Hreidmar, for it and turned himself into a dragon to protect the treasure [*History is replete with legends about giants as well as dwarfs*].

**AD 1693**-The "York Number 4 Manuscript" gives the names of six members of a Masonic Lodge of which nothing else is known or recorded.

Christianized English troops, 16<sup>th</sup>-17<sup>th</sup> century, allegedly Pacified and Civilized Ireland, where only "Gaelic wild Irish," "Unreasonable beasts lived without any knowledge of God or good manners, in common of their goods, cattle, women, children and every other thing."

One of the more successful soldiers, a certain Humphrey Gilbert, half-brother of Sir Walter Raleigh, ordered that, "The heddes of all those [of what sort soever thei were], which were killed in the daie, should be cutte off from their bodies... And should bee laied on the ground by eche side of the waie, which effort to civilize the Irish indeed caused 'Greate terrour to the people when thei sawe the heddes of their dedde fathers, brothers, children, kinsfolke, and freinds on the grounde.'" ~SH99, 225.

**AD 1694**-1778-Voltaire, Francois Marie Arouet, French satirist, poet, and writer of scathing articles about the Catholic Church: One of the foremost leaders in the Age of Enlightenment, he emphasized the use of human reason [*logic*] that defiantly contradicted the Church's authority over man. Voltaire went to a Jesuit school. He said later that he learned Latin and nonsense. "The more he became truly wise, the more he distrusted everything he knew," Voltaire, describing a theologian. He was banished from Paris for insulting the Prince Regent, an unspeakable unscrupulous individual, in his 22<sup>nd</sup> year and in the following year was sent to the Bastille for further free speech.

In hopes of populating the town, the French freed criminals from the Bastille and other overcrowded prisons to settle in a particular area. The rogue settlers soon found a perfect match in 88 released female prisoners, many of whom were prostitutes and thieves who were released in 1727 to be their brides. Known as "Casket girls" because of all their worldly possessions, which were often shipped in wooden, casket-like boxes, the women were accompanied by five Roman Catholic nuns.

Voltaire loved brilliance, in fact the indulgence, of Paris but after the age of 20 was twice in the Bastille and spent nearly the whole of the rest of his life in exile for the right of free speech. His books were suppressed or burned by the hangman.

The first mention of the Cerne Abbas Giant, which is a huge chalk drawing on the side of a hill near Dorchester, England. The monstrous naked giant, with club, and erect phallus is supposedly prehistoric, but is not noticed until recently. Some suspect a 17<sup>th</sup> Century hoax designed to annoy the pious Puritans.

---

*"Christianity is the most ridiculous, the most absurd, and bloody religion that has ever infected the world."* ~ Francois Marie Arouet Voltaire, in a letter to Frederick the Great.

---

He spent 3 years in England and three in Prussia, and from 1758 to death lived on the border of Switzerland in case he had to flee. During all this time, most of the Catholic Bishops and Archbishops lived in open license, immorality, decadence, and luxury, and their modern successors professed to be shocked at the wicked Voltaire.

He had a passion for justice, religious toleration, and freedom, and he was a man of the greatest



generosity. Besides his caustic works on religion he wrote serious works on toleration, science and other subjects, and was one of the leading historians of his time and a tragedian of distinction.

The anachronistic and despotic institutions of "*L'ancien regime*" or, "*The Old Order*," was being subjected to a type of scrutiny which it endeavored to survive, of which Voltaire was also assisting to crystallize a new perspective of man and his role in this life through that of reason, nature, progress, logic, and religion through "free will" versus the Church's superstition, divine inspiration, demonic retribution, and the "*Lawful representatives*" of the people via God, Pope and the King. That the "*Natural World*" [*New Jerusalem*] was hostile, unknowable, and forever subject to a higher order ruled by "*Supernatural Forces*," those not under the control of man, Gods and demonic creatures always disposed to ruin man unless he acquiesced to the Catholic Order was challenged throughout Europe with the "*New Age of Reason*."

During Europe's so-called "*Age of Reason*," the British distributed smallpox-infected blankets to Native Americans, which had a devastating affect.

*"The Catholic priest would absolve every crime at a suitable price. Poisoning, incest, perjury, murder—every conceivable crime—had its price, and the price list was carefully laid out. A son could buy an absolution for the murder of his father! The Church was a commercial Salvation factory. The motto it spread was 'Outside of the Church no one is saved.'"* ~R. H. Tawney, *Religion and the Rise of Capitalism*, quoted in *The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee.

*"To be a true liberal and representative of the masses, one must have the visceral fortitude to stand up for justice and equality regardless of the consequences from long established tyrannies."* ~E. Christopher Reyes, August 2, 2012.

That one's time in this material world was allotted only for preparation in dying and of being reborn into the supernatural kingdom only through the *approval* of a corrupt hierarchy was being met with skepticism. *"For he who persists in evil, and is the servant of evil, cannot be made a portion of good so long as he persists in evil, because from the beginning, as we have said, God instituted two kingdoms, and has given to each man the power of becoming a portion of that kingdom to which he shall yield himself to obey. And since it is decreed by God that no one man can be a servant of both kingdoms, therefore endeavor with all earnestness to betake yourselves to the Covenant and Laws of the good King. Wherefore also the true Prophet, when He was present with us, and saw some rich men negligent with respect to the worship of God, thus unfolded the truth of this matter, 'No one,' said He, 'Can serve two masters; ye cannot serve God and mammon [debasement material wealth or possessions];' calling riches, in the language of His country, mammon."* ~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 5.9, The Two Kingdoms.*

The hierarchical acceptance of a God in Heaven and the Popes and kings on earth as his "*Lawful representatives*" stipulated conformity, constancy, and absolute obedience, instead of growth, seeking the truth, and blasphemy [*for daring to challenge a questionable leadership*].

The French philosopher Voltaire saw the clergy and Christianity as a *plague upon the human race*, exclaiming "*E'crasez l'infame*," "*Crush the Infamous Things!*"

The Church authorities are perceived as corrupt and immoral with the Pope deemed a tyrant who would not allow any interpretation of Scripture but his own, however illogical, irrational, or superstitious it may be. It is the nature of tyrants to keep the people poor, and the king is despised as a minion and errand boy for the "*Whore Master*" in Rome.

It is a well known fact that the Pope and his entourage [*Cardinals and Bishops*] had women going in and out of the Vatican at night, while they chastised the members of their own congregation for their immorality, while failing to keep theirs in check. The Bible was the "*Holy Book*" of the Christian Enlightenment, but the Encyclopedia was soon to be the *Inspiration of the Enlightenment* with its vast source of knowledge through reason and logic, it was soon to challenge the superstitious views of the Church authorities. In spite of the high position of the chief writers they had to produce their work in the midst of fierce religious hostility.

As volume after volume was more or less secretly printed and published they were repeatedly condemned and the authors threatened. Denis Diderot was the creator of the first Encyclopedia, and was jailed for skepticism, and his writings burned. English publishers who printed Thomas Paine's '*The Age of Reason*,' were jailed for blasphemy. When the encyclopedic work was near completion the

clergy bribed the printers to mutilate the finest articles after Diderot had passed the proof. But the leading Minister, the Due de Choiseul, a secret skeptic, and the king's chief mistress Mme. de Pompadour protected the rebellious editors, and the great work circulated freely when its arch-critics the Jesuits, were suppressed by the Pope as grave offenders.

The immense influence of the encyclopedia rebukes most Christian historians for taking so little notice of it. Such was its circulation that the printers made a profit of \$5,000,000: an immense sum to make out of a literary and scientific work at a time when less than 10 percent of the community could read. However, it astonished the French middle class and put into their minds the germs of all the reforms which they would soon put forward in the Revolution before the pious Robespierre ruined it with his Supreme Being and Terror. ~*The Columbia Encyclopedia's, Crimes Against The Truth*, by Joseph McCabe, Haldeman-Julius Publications, Girard, Kansas.

Here was a compendium of knowledge dealing with the arts, sciences, history, mechanics and philosophy, which already encompassed 36 volumes by 1780. Embarked upon by an Atheist, Diderot, in 1751, the Encyclopedia bears the freethinking and independent marks of Voltaire, Montesque, Rousseau, Buffon, and Turgot. The French Revolution was the culmination of ill treatment by both the Church and monarchial despots. The truth, which Professor Aulard has shown in a small specialist work entitled, "*Christianity and the French Revolution*," 1927, is that the mass of the French people voluntarily quit the Church, and Danton and Robespierre resisted all their demands that it should be disestablished until the summer of 1793.

Most historians endorse the Catholic legend that the people of Paris then set up a '*Cult of Reason*,' and had a prostitute masquerading as the '*Goddess of Reason*' in the Cathedral of Notre Dame, a myth too shabby to appear in any but a Catholic Publication.

*"The brothel in the city, then, is like the stable or latrine for the house. Because just as the city keeps itself clean by providing a separate place where filth and dung are gathered, etc., so neither less nor more, assuming the dissolution of the flesh, acts the brothel: where the filth and ugliness of the flesh are gathered like the garbage and dung of the city."* ~Francisco Farfan, a 16<sup>th</sup> century cleric of Spain.

The ceremony in honor of Liberty and Reason that was held in Notre Dame, which had been handed over by the clergy to the municipality, was a dignified pageant in which a lady, and not a prostitute and not using the altar, personified Liberty and recited a fine ode composed by the leading poet of the day. Diderot's compendium, in the first edition, has a drawing of Lucifer, the symbol of light and rebellion, standing beside the Masonic symbols of the square and compass, which shows that members of the Masonic Order may have had a hand in its compilation [*Masons professing a faith in God, and not in the Church. Which is another reason to denounce the Order*]. Many Catholic authorities believed, at the time, that the Masons had a significant hand in the French Revolution.

The Geneva Bible Version did not clarify the king's rights and obligations, so King James I had his own version written to support his Divine Right to rule, "*The irony goes further. King James did not encourage a translation of the Bible in order to enlighten the common people: his sole intent was to deny them the marginal notes of the Geneva Bible. The marginal notes of the Geneva version were what made it so popular with the common people. The King James Bible was, and is for all practical purposes, a government publication.*" ~Jordan Maxwell. Note: Translators of the King James Bible, of 1611 C.E., inserted the word Lucifer: in Isaiah 14:12. Isaiah 14:12 is the only place in the entire King James Bible that the word '*Lucifer*' appears. Cf. I Timothy 2:2.

The deistic God [*belief in one God, but not in revelation*] is symbolized in the Masonic lodges as the "*Great Architect of the Universe*," most assuredly not the God of the Christian superstitious world and therefore the condemnation of the Church would be forthcoming for centuries to come. The Roman Catholic Church finds itself unable to coerce the Masonic brotherhood [*through ex-communication, banishment, and even torture*], to succumb to the will of "*Religious Authority*," as well as to relinquish its concepts in God by accepting the Trinity, Virgin Birth, and the succession of Popes through Saint Peter.

The Catholic Church will eventually be forced to secede from its self-declared "*War*" against a group of "*Freethinkers*" it cannot even marginally cope with and temporarily focus on other world endeavors.

*"... God Himself has set up a Living Authority to establish and teach the true and legitimate meaning*

of His heavenly revelation. This authority judges infallibly all disputes, which concern matters of faith and morals, lest the faithful be swirled around by every wind of doctrine, which springs from the evilness of men in encompassing error. And this living infallible authority is active only in that Church, which was built by Christ the Lord upon Peter, the head of the entire Church, leader and shepherd, whose faith He promised would never fail. This Church has had an unbroken line of succession from Peter himself; these legitimate pontiffs are the heirs and defenders of the same teaching, rank, office and power. And the Church is where Peter is, and Peter speaks in the Roman Pontiff, living at all times in his successors and making judgment, providing the truth of the faith to those who seek it. The Divine Words therefore mean what this Roman See of the most blessed Peter holds and has held." ~*Qui Pluribus, On Faith And Religion*, Encyclical of Pope Pius IX, November 9, 1846.

When Voltaire was born, the *natural* was the only thing in which the church did not believe. The monks sell little amulets of consecrated paper to cure diseases, and if laid in a cradle they would prevent a child being bewitched, they could be put into houses and barns to keep devils away, or buried in a field to prevent bad weather, to delay frost, and to insure good crops. There was a regular formulary by which they were made, ending with a prayer, after which the amulets were sprinkled with holy water.

The Church contended that its servants were the only *legitimate physicians*. The priests cured in the name of the Church, and in the name of God, by exorcism, relics, water, salt, and oil. St. Valentine cured epilepsy, St. Gervasius was good for rheumatism, Saint Michael de Sanatis for cancer, Saint Judas for coughs, St. Ovidius for deafness, Saint Sebastian for poisonous bites, Saint Apollonia for toothache, Saint Clara for rheum in the eye, Saint Hubert for hydrophobia. Devils were driven out with wax tapers, with incense, with holy water, by pronouncing prayers, and the church, as late as the middle of the 12<sup>th</sup> century, prohibited good Catholics from having anything to do with physicians. ~from the works of Robert Green Ingersoll.

It was believed that the devils produced storms of wind, of rain and of fire from heaven; that the atmosphere was a battlefield between angels and devils; that Lucifer had power to destroy fields and vineyards and dwellings, and the principal business of the church was to protect the people from the Devil. This was the origin of Church bells. These bells were sprinkled with *Holy Water*, and their clangor cleared the air of imps, evil spirits and fiends. The bells also prevented storms and lightning. Even in the Bible, Angels aren't always so Angelic. "*The Angels had intercourse with Human beings.*" ~Genesis 6:4.

The Church used to anathematize insects in the 16<sup>th</sup> century, regular suits were commenced against rats, and judgment was rendered, and every monastery had its master magician, who sold magic incense, salt, and tapers, consecrated palms and relics. Every science was regarded as an outcast, an enemy, by the Church, every fact held the creed of the Church in scorn. Investigators were enemies in disguise. Thinkers were traitors, and the Church exerted its vast power for centuries to prevent the intellectual progress of man. There was no liberty, no education, no philosophy, no science; nothing but credulity, ignorance, and superstition, which helped to perpetuate the whimsical indulgences of the clergy.

What better source than the original? "*Theology is the very science[?] of faith itself.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 13, 598.

"*While acknowledging the freedom due to them, she tries to preserve them from falling into errors contrary to Divine Doctrine, and from overstepping their boundaries and throwing into confusion matters that belong to the domain of faith!*" ~*Vatican Decrees*, Sess. III, De Fide, ch. 4; CE. xiii, 609.

"*Science is limited by truth, which belongs to its very essence. Should science ever have to choose between truth and freedom, it must under all circumstances decide for truth, under the penalty of self-extermination... Ethics is more important for mankind than science. Those who believe in Revelation know that the Commandments are the criteria by which men will be judged.*" ~Matthew 25:35-46.

"*The demand for unlimited freedom in science is unreasonable and unjust, because it leads to license and rebellion..To submit one's understanding to a doctrine supposed to be Divine and guaranteed to be infallible is undoubtedly more consistent than to accept prevailing postulates of science... When a clearly defined dogma contradicts a scientific assertion, the latter has to be revised.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 13, 598-607, passim, read the works of Dr. Andrew D. White, *The Warfare between Science and Theology*, for a detailed

analysis of the hypocrisy of the Church, and Dr. John W. Draper's *Conflict between Science and Religion*.

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

The world was really under the control of Satan and his agents. The Church, for the purpose of increasing her power, exhausted every means to convince the people of the existence of witches, devils, and fiends. In this way, the church had every enemy within her power.

She simply had to charge him with being a wizard, of holding communication with devils, renouncing the Bible, the Trinity, Immaculate Conception, or a belief in God, and the ignorant mobs were ready to tear him to pieces. It may be that Voltaire was correct in his day when he stated that he did not believe in a hell, but he wanted his servants to believe in it.

To such an extent was this frightful course pursued, and such was the prevalence of the belief in the supernatural, that the worship of the devil was established, absolutely. The power of the Devil was proven by the Bible with the history of Job, the temptation of Christ in the desert, the carrying of Christ to the top of the temple, and hundreds of other instances, were relied upon as establishing his power; and when people laughed about witches riding upon anointed sticks in the air, invisible, they were reminded of a like voyage when the Devil carried Jesus to the pinnacle of the temple. The Protestants vied with the Catholics. Luther stood side by side with the priests he had deserted, in promoting this belief in devils and fiends.

To the Catholic, every Protestant was possessed by a devil. To the Protestant, every Catholic was the homestead of a fiend. ~from the works of Col. Robert Green Ingersoll.

The Church ruled and owned France in a period of almost *Universal Corruption*. The priests were immoral and lascivious libertines. "*The true libertine loves even the reproaches he receives for the unspeakable deeds he has done.*" ~Marquis de Sade.

The judges were nearly as cruel as venal, and the royal palace was simply a house of rendezvous for nocturnal meetings. The nobles were heartless, proud, arrogant, and cruel to the last degree. To rob men of their money is cruel, but infinitely worse is to cheat them also of their souls. The common people were treated as beasts, and it only took the Church a few hundred years to bring about this unhappy set of conditions.

It is fashionable to say that he was not profound. This is because he was not stupid. In the presence of absurdity he laughed, and was called irreverent, for he believed even God could not damn a priest forever: this was regarded as blasphemy. He endeavored to prevent Christians from murdering each other and did what he could to civilize the disciples of Christ.

He willfully closed his eyes to the illumination of the Gospel, examined the Bible for himself and advocated intellectual liberty, struck from the brain the fetters of an supercilious faith, assisted the weak, cried out against the torture of man, appealed to reason, endeavored to establish universal toleration, succored the indigent, and defended the oppressed.

On Easter Sunday, 1768, Voltaire took his Secretary Wagniere with him to commune at the village church, and also "*To lecture a little those scoundrels who steal continually.*" Apprised of Voltaire's sermon on theft, the Bishop of Anneci rebuked him, and finally "*Forbade every curate, priest, and monk of his diocese to confess, absolve or give the communion to the seigneur of Ferney, without his express orders, under pain of interdiction.*"

The priests became anxious. They began to fear that God would forget, in a diversity of affairs, to make a terrible example of Voltaire. He was imprisoned, banished, and ultimately lived out his life at Ferney near Geneva. When in prison he was not allowed paper or ink, so he wrote verses with pieces of lead between the lines of a book.

---

The Catholic Church likes to claim that upon their death bed that many non-believers claim Jesus as their Savior, so, "*When you see me about to die, call the notary; I will declare before him that I die in none of the prevailing religions.*" ~Voltaire, on his deathbed.

---

Yet contrary to his wishes, "*Two days before his death, his nephew went to seek the cure of Saint Sulpice and the Abbe Gautier and brought them into his uncle's sick chamber, who was informed that they were there. 'Ah, well!' said Voltaire, 'give them my compliments and my thanks.' The Abbe spoke some words to him, exhorting him to patience. The cure of Saint Sulpice then came forward, having announced himself, and asked of Voltaire, elevating his voice, if he acknowledged the Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ. The sick man pushed one of his hands against the cure's coif shoving him back, and*

cried, turning abruptly to the other side, 'Let me die in peace.' The curer seemingly considered his person soiled, and his coif dishonored, by the touch of the philosopher. He made the nurse give him a little brushing, and went out with the Abbe Gautier." ~from the works of Robert Green Ingersoll.

"His chief flaw is his prejudice against religion." —Columbia Encyclopedia. He expired, says Wagniere, on the 30<sup>th</sup> of May of 1778, at about a quarter past eleven at night, with the most perfect tranquility. Ten minutes before his last breath he took the hand of Morand, his valet de chambre, who was watching by him, pressed it and said: "Adieu, my dear Morand, I am gone." These were his last words.

**AD 1694-** Birth of Francois Marie Arouet, better known as the French philosopher/writer Voltaire. Voltaire once ended a letter to a male friend, "I kiss your rod." Should we consider Candide a masochist? ~Leather History Timeline, <http://www.leatherarchives.org/exhibits/deblase/timeline1.htm>

**AD 1695-**Edward Hall claims initiation into the Chichester Lodge in 1695, there have been no other records discovered pertaining to this lodge or its membership.

**AD 1697-**Thomas Aitkenhead, a free thinking student who ridiculed Scripture as fable and reviled Christ as a fraud, is executed in Edinburgh.

**AD 1698-**1762-Montagu, Lady Mary Wortly, one of the most brilliant ladies of English society in the 18<sup>th</sup> century, whose father, the Earl of Kingston, had her elected to the most exclusive club in London, the *Kit-Kat*, when she was 7 years old and she fully redeemed her intellectual promise. She translated *Epictetus* when she was 19 and married the skeptical grandson of the skeptical Earl of Sandwich.

The Pope, Lord Harvey, and other famous Deists met in her dazzling salon. Her letters are very free about her opinions. "Priests can lie and the mobs believe, all over the world" she says (p. 88). She scorns "The quackery of all the Churches" (p. X 108) and all "Creeds and theological whimsies." Little is known of sex. Kristian Franz Paullini confirms Meibom's theory in *Flagellum salutis*, but claims that man's blood is warmed up by whipping, which then excites the sperms in the testicles.

**AD 1700-** In the Prussian state of Uuerttemberg, cripples and blind persons are not permitted to marry. In 20<sup>th</sup> century South America, the Catholic Church attempts to stop a cripple from marrying because he cannot consummate the marriage, but the couple perseveres.

**AD 1705-**1774-Clement XIV, Born Giovanni Vincenzo Antonio Ganganelli in Sant' Arcangelo, Italy and educated by the Jesuits and the Piarists, he entered the "Order of the Franciscans" in 1723. Pope, 1769-74, in 1743 he wrote a theological defense of the Jesuits, and suppressed the Jesuit Order in 1773. He was pressured by many European leaders to disband the Jesuits because of their extreme political influence and control. The order remained suppressed until 1814.

Pope Ganganelli abolished the Jesuits with a Papal Bull; the Jesuits call it a "Brief." It is not a brief; it is in the "Library of the Bulls," and it is called "Dominic Ac Redemptor Nostor." When Pope Clement XIV abolished the "Jesuits," he abolished them forever; they were not to talk about their abolition, they were not to teach, and he went so far as to confiscate all of their wealth, land, and other properties, and the Dominicans take over the administration of the Jesuit holdings [which may be why the Dominicans had their penis' cut off during the French Revolution]. ~cf. Deuteronomy 23:1.

A "Conspiracy Theory" has it that the decision of the Jacobins and the Jesuits was to get their revenge, but the Inquisition had also been removed from their authority, this being their "Judicial Arm" to punish. The final outcome was the Jacobins rallied on the side of the Jesuits using their influence to kill many Dominicans in France.

Harduoin anticipated the substance of what I have had to say in these pages concerning the Basilian and Benedictine literature by some two hundred years, "He denounces the Ecclesiastical Histories and the Fathers and Councils as a system of fable. He reveals to us the forgers sitting down in their scriptoria, with 6<sup>th</sup>, 7<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup>, or 10<sup>th</sup> century ink and parchments, and with corresponding alphabets, to write works in the names of imaginary authors. He designates the producers of the first Church literature a conspiracy, a wicked and impious crew of atheists, whose virus had infected the Missal even, and the Breviary. He was aware that he was attacking the Benedictines of the 13<sup>th</sup> century, and he pointedly says that he bears no ill-will to the Benedictines of his own day." ~Father Harduoin, *Ad Censuram Veterum Scriptorum Prolegomena*, 1766: see Appendix III, 722-732.

**AD 1705-**The *End of the World* is predicted by the Camisard Prophets. Camisards, from the French dialect *camisa*, "Shirt," applied to the French Huguenot, Protestant peasants who rose in rebellion in

1702 against King Louis XIV. The Camisards, wore black smocks during night raids, and sought refuge in the Cévennes after Louis XIV in 1685 had revoked the religious freedom granted to them by the Edict of Nantes.

Any thoughtful man will reflect that if the Church had no influence on sexual promiscuity and general immorality it certainly had none regarding the increase of wealth, the progress of art, and military victories. France was not a Catholic country in the same sense as Italy, Spain and Portugal, nor their colonies in the New World. The best elements in the Church itself defied the Papacy and declared the independence of the Gallican Church. Ecclesiastical Gallicanism argued that the decisions of Ecumenical Councils had supremacy over the Pope, that the Pope was not infallible, and that all Bishops were established by '*Divine Right*' as the successors of the apostles. Royal Gallicanism stressed the French kings' absolute independence from Rome in all temporal affairs.

There were more than a million Protestants in the land, and the licentiousness of the Church encouraged the skepticism that had been growing for a century. A number of the greatest French writers from the 16th century onward, from Montaigne, Cyrano de Bergerac, Moliere, Boileau, and Bayle, were Freethinkers and had extensive support in the middle class. France was only in a formal sense a Catholic country.

Through the Concordat of 1516, the Pope gave the French king the right to appoint all Bishops in his realm. The development of the General Assembly of the French clergy in the 16th century strengthened the cohesion and independence of the French episcopacy in relation to Rome. The doctrine achieved its fullest triumph with the Four Gallican Articles of 1682, issued by the General Assembly under the leadership of Bishop J. B. Bossuet and accepted by King Louis XIV...The declaration of the First Vatican Council, 1869-70, on Papal infallibility and the general triumph of ultramontaniam among the French clergy, however, brought an end to the movement. ~From the *Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia*, 1998.

The French revolt sparked a religious "*Awakening*" among them. Led by the French soldier Jean Cavalier, the Camisards used guerrilla warfare from mountain strongholds against the King's Royal Troops. In the past 3,400 years, humans have been entirely at peace only 268 years, a mere eight percent of the 3,400 years.

Roman Catholic churches were burned, and priests are killed or forced to flee. Persecuted by Pope Clement XI, who issued a papal bull excoriating the Camisards, the Catholics burned more than 450 villages and exterminated most of their Protestant inhabitants. In the French Revolution, democratic principles and human liberties inspired foundations were laid, and then, after the compromise of the reign of Napoleon, the restored monarchs and the Holy Mother the Church tore up the foundation stones of democracy and forced the masses back under a regime of absolute monarchy, the Inquisition, the subjection of women, industrial semi-slavery, dense ignorance, and sordid criminal law and practice. The horrors of the Inquisition are abolished during the command of Napoleon and the reign of Joseph I, 1808-1812.

Poisoning with arsenic was terribly rife in the middle class and a dozen priests in the actual service of the Church duped and exploited the wealthy middle class and the nobles by performing "*black masses*," by means of which they professed to put folks in contact with the devil. It is a Catholic lie that this was perpetrated by only a few ex-priests.

There was not one ex-priest among them, and some were fashionable preachers in Paris. Babies were actually sacrificed to the Devil, and some of the highest ladies in the land lay naked upon an altar while the priest said his parody of the mass on their bellies.

The vilest of human scum of Paris hung round the palatial abodes of the rich, even the royal palace, and pandered to the unrestrained passions of the nobles.

The Catholic Cardinal Archbishop flaunted his mistresses as openly as the lascivious and morally bankrupt King, and the people sang ribald songs about him in the streets. On account of King Louis XIV and the corrupt Church, says the Duc de Saint Simon, one of the chief French writers of the age, "*Paris became the main sewer of the lusts of Europe.*"

There had been a Quarrel between the King and his chief mistress. He complained that she stank because she never took a bath, and she retorted that the smell came from his chronically foul breath. No encyclopedia will tell you how the money to build the huge and magnificent palaces was squeezed out

of the blood and pores of the people.

A large part of the country was at one time so distressed that the townspeople fled to the woods from the tax-gatherer, tried to live off of grass, bit into their own limbs, or ate bodies of some of the nude orphaned children who wandered in groups through the countryside. Isn't it ironic that nearly all the nobles and ladies and mistresses had Jesuit confessors, yet this didn't preclude them from scandalous acts nor the Pope from not rebuking them.

**AD 1706**-The End of the World: Does not materialize and the Camisards now predict another date for Doomsday deliverance.

**AD 1706**-1775-John Baskerville, printer, free thinker, was renowned for the excellence of his workmanship, the exquisiteness of his types, and the splendor of his editions. Buried in a tomb, in his own garden, on which was placed the following inscription: "*Stranger, beneath this cone, in unconsecrated ground, a friend to the liberties of mankind directed his body to be inured. May the example contribute to emancipate thy mind from the idle fears of superstition and the wicked arts of Priesthood.*" This virtuous free thinker took precautions against "*The wicked arts of priesthood.*"

"*His will, professed open contempt for Christianity, and the biographers who reproduce the document always veil certain passages with lines of stars as being far too indecent [i.e., irreverent] for repetition.*" ~See Dictionary of National Biography, quotation of Mr. Leslie Stephen.

**AD 1706**-1790-Benjamin Franklin, free thinker, American printer, author, diplomat, philosopher, founder of the first public library system, first Postmaster General, first minister plenipotentiary from the U.S. to France, and scientist, who made innumerable contributions to the cause of the American Revolution, 1775-1783, of which he proclaimed, "*A Republic if you can keep it.*"

There are no Biblical MSS. in the Christian libraries, which are not elegantly written and superbly finished, because there are none, which are incorrupt. Of Saint Jerome's Latin Vulgate there are no copies, because such were written only for use, and when worn out were cast away. There was no Royal Library in France til Charles V., the Wise, 1364-1380.

"*Of all the systems of religion that ever were invented, there is none more derogatory to the Almighty, more unedifying to man, more repugnant to reason, and more contradictory in itself than this thing called Christianity. Too absurd for belief, too impossible to convince, and too inconsistent for practice, it renders the heart torpid or produces only atheists or fanatics. As an engine of power, it serves the purpose of despotism, and as a means of wealth, the avarice of priests, but so far as respects the good of man in general it leads to nothing here or hereafter.*" ~Thomas Paine, American free thinker.

And "*We must all hang together or assuredly we will all hang separately.*" Franklin helps draft both the "*Declaration of Independence*" and the "*Constitution of the United States,*" and the newly formed federal government that followed, rank him among America's greatest statesmen.

As a dignitary of one of the most distinguished Freemason lodges in France, Franklin had the opportunity of meeting and speaking with a number of philosophers and leading figures of the French Revolution, 1789-1799, upon whose political opinion he exerted a significant influence. Although he favored a liberalization of the French government, he opposed change through violent means.

His father often repeated a Proverb of Solomon to him, "*Seest thou a Man diligent in his Calling, he shall stand before Kings, he shall not stand before mean Men.*" In Benjamin Franklin's own words.

~from the *Microsoft Encarta 1998 Encyclopedia*.

"*I had been religiously educated as a Presbyterian; and tho' some of the Dogmas of that Persuasion, such as the Eternal Decrees of God, Election, Reprobation, etc. appear'd to me unintelligible, others doubtful, and I early absented myself from the Public Assemblies of the Sect, Sunday being my Studying-Day, I never was without some religious Principles; I never doubted, for instance, the Existence of the Deity, that he made the World, and govern'd it by his Providence; that the most acceptable Service of God was the doing Good to Man; that our Souls are immortal; and that all Crime will be punished and Virtue rewarded either here or hereafter; these I esteem'd the Essentials of every Religion, and being to be found in all the Religions we had in our Country I respected them all, tho' with different degrees of Respect as I found them more or less mix'd with other Articles which without any Tendency to inspire, promote or confirm Morality, serv'd principally to divide us and make us unfriendly to one another.*"

*“This Respect to all, with an Opinion that the worst had some good Effects, induc'd me to avoid all Discourse that might tend to lessen the good Opinion another might have of his own Religion; and as our Province increas'd in People and new Places of worship were continually wanted, and generally erected by voluntary Contribution, my Mite for such purpose, whatever might be the Sect, was never refused. Tho' I seldom attended any Public Worship, I had still an Opinion of its Propriety, and of its Utility when rightly conducted, and I regularly paid my annual Subscription for the Support of the only Presbyterian Minister or Meeting we had in Philadelphia.”*

*He us'd to visit me sometimes as a Friend, and admonish me to attend his Administrations, and I was now and then prevail'd on to do so, once for five Sundays successively. Had he been, in my Opinion, a good Preacher perhaps I might have continued, notwithstanding the occasion I had for the Sunday's Leisure in my Course of Study: But his Discourses were chiefly either polemic Arguments, or Explications of the peculiar Doctrines of our Sect, and were all to me very dry, uninteresting and unedifying, since not a single moral Principle was inculcated or enforc'd, their Aim seeming to be rather to make us Presbyterians than good Citizens. My intention being to acquire the Habitude of all these Virtues, I judg'd it would be well not to distract my Attention by attempting the whole at once, but to fix it on one of them at a time, and when I should be Master of that, then to proceed to another, and so on till I should have gone thro' the thirteen. And as the previous Acquisition of some might facilitate the Acquisition of certain others, I arrang'd them with that View as they stand above.”*

*“Temperance first, as it tends to procure that Coolness and Clearness of Head, which is so necessary where constant Vigilance was to be kept up, and Guard maintained, against the unremitting Attraction of ancient Habits, and the Force of perpetual Temptations. This being acquir'd and establish'd, Silence would be more easy, and my Desire being to gain Knowledge at the same time that I improv'd in Virtue, and considering that in Conversation it was obtain'd rather by the Use of the Ears than of the Tongue, and therefore wishing to break a Habit I was getting into of Prattling, Punning and Joking, which only made me acceptable to trifling Company, I gave Silence the second Place.”*

*“This, and the next, Order, I expected would allow me more Time for attending to my Project and my Studies; Resolution once become habitual, would keep me firm in my Endeavours to obtain all the subsequent Virtues; Frugality and Industry, by freeing me from my remaining Debt, and producing Affluence and Independence would make more easy the Practice of Sincerity and Justice, etc. etc. Conceiving then that agreeable to the Advice of Pythagoras in his Golden Verses, daily Examination would be necessary, I contriv'd the following Method for conducting that Examination. I made a little Book in which I allotted a Page for each of the Virtues. I rul'd each Page with red Ink so as to have seven Columns, one for each Day of the Week, marking each Column with a Letter for the Day. I cross'd these Columns with thirteen red Lines, marking the Beginning of each Line with the first Letter of one of the Virtues, on which Line and in its proper Column I might mark by a little black Spot every Fault I found upon Examination, to have been committed respecting that Virtue upon that Day. This my little Book had for its Motto these Lines from Addison's Cato, “Here will I hold: If there is a Pow'r above us, (And that there is, all Nature cries aloud thro' all her Works) he must delight in Virtue, And that which he delights in must be happy.”*

It is not only the strong individual freedoms Benjamin Franklin speaks of, but the whole concept of individual rights challenging the institutional religious doctrines of the Catholic Church which causes Pope Pius IX to write a letter to the Confederate Leader, Jefferson Davis, in 1865, supporting his cause against the United States government. Throughout history the Church will support those elements, which will assist them in bringing countries back to Catholicism [*Islamic and Orthodox Christian in particular*].

*“It [slavery] was established by decree of Almighty God... It is sanctioned in the Bible, in both Testaments, from Genesis to Revelation...it has existed in all ages, has been found among the people of the highest civilization, and in nations of the highest proficiency in the arts...Let the gentleman go to Revelation to learn the decree of God - let him go to the Bible...I said that slavery was sanctioned in the Bible, authorized, regulated, and recognized from Genesis to Revelation...Slavery existed then in the earliest ages, and among the chosen people of God; and in Revelation we are told that it shall exist till the End of Time shall come. You find it in the Old and New Testaments in the prophecies, Psalms, and*



*the Epistles of Paul; you find it recognized, sanctioned everywhere.*" ~Jefferson Davis, Vol. 1, by Dunbar Rowland, pp. 286 & 316-317.

The Catholic Church admits that the Epistles of Paul are forgeries, saying, "Even the genuine Epistles were greatly interpolated to lend weight to the personal views of their authors." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, Farley ed., vol. vii, p. 645.

If the Church allows enslavement of the Black man, it will allow enslavement of other races, cultures, and creeds [which it does].

*"This Civil War seems to be nothing but a political affair to those who do not see, as I do, the secret springs of that terrible drama. But it is more a religious than a civil war. It is Rome who wants to rule and degrade the North, as she has ruled and degraded the South, from the very day of its discovery. There are only very few of the Southern leaders who are not more or less under the influence of the Jesuits through their wives, family relations, and their friends."*

Abraham Lincoln said that, "If the American people could learn what I know of the fierce hatred of... The priests of Rome against our institutions, our schools, our most sacred rights, and our so dearly bought liberties, they would drive them away tomorrow... As traitors." ~Fifty Years in the Church of Rome, Charles Chiniquy, pp. 696-697, quoting Lincoln's speech in 1864.

---

*"If slavery be a sin, it is not yours. It does not rest on your action for its origin, on your consent for its existence. It is a common law right to property in the service of man; its origin was Divine Decree... African slavery, as it exists in the United States, is a moral, a social, and a political blessing... My own convictions as to Negro slavery are strong. It has its evils and abuses... We recognize the negro as God and God's Book and God's Laws, in nature, tell us to recognize him - our inferior, fitted expressly for servitude... You cannot transform the Negro into anything one-tenth as useful or as good as what slavery enables them to be."* ~Jefferson Davis, Confederate President, in a speech to Congress, 1848.

---

The Evangelical Church will get caught up in this dilemma of slavery when, "The Old School [Presbyterian] General Assembly report of 1845 [16 years before the Civil War] concluded that slavery was based on 'Some of the plainest declarations of the Word of God.' Those who took this position were conservative evangelicals. Among their number were the best conservative theologians and exegetes of their day, including, Robert Dabney, James Thornwell and the great Charles Hodge of Princeton - fathers of twentieth century evangelicalism and of the modern expression of the doctrine of biblical inerrancy. No one can really appreciate how certain these evangelicals were that the Bible endorsed slavery, or of the vehemence of their argumentation unless something from their writings is read. I can only give a pale reflection of their righteous zeal for 'The Biblical case for slavery.'" ~ Kevin Giles, *The Biblical Argument for Slavery, The Evangelical Quarterly*, Vol. 66, no. 1, 1994, pp. 6, 7, their decision is based on Genesis 12:16, 24:35-36, Joshua 9:23, Exodus 20:17, Job 1:15-17; 3:19; 4:18; 7:2; 31:13; 42:8, 1 Kings 8:2,6, 1 Kings 9:20-21, and Leviticus 25:44-46.

Cost of War: between 1948 and 2003, the U.S.A. spent fifteen trillion dollars on the military.

Benjamin Franklin believed in a God, but not the existing religious institutions that professed the teachings of God and like so many of his fellowmen who espoused the religious and political freedoms of man was a Mason.

In "Anderson's Constitutions," which was the handbook for English Freemasonry, Anderson enunciates the Masonic mandate for the "True Noahide" as expressed by the Prince of Masonry, Albert Mackey: "On 8 December 1730, Benjamin Franklin printed in his newspaper, *The Pennsylvania Gazette*, the first documented notice about Freemasonry in North America. Franklin's article, which consisted of a general account of Freemasonry, was prefaced by the statement that 'there are several Lodges of Free Masons erected in this Province'... Franklin himself became a Freemason in February 1731, and Provincial Grand Master of Pennsylvania in 1734. That same year, he ushered into print the first Freemasonic book to be published in America, and edition of Anderson's Constitutions...the Bible for English Freemasonry."

"It enunciates what were to become some of the now familiar and basic tenets of the Grand Lodge... [In] The first article... Anderson writes, 'Tis now thought more expedient only to oblige [Masons] to that Religion to which all men agree...'" [Masons being of many religious beliefs]. "...A revision of the Old Charges contained this passage: 'A Mason is obliged by his tenure to obey the Moral Law.'

In the edition of 1738, Dr. Anderson has, without authority, completed the sentence by adding the words, 'As a true Noahida... The only religious laws, which a Freemason is required to obey are

those, which are contained in the code that has been attributed to Noah. This sentiment is still further expressed toward the close of the 'Old Charges' where it is said that the Mason is obliged only 'to that religion in which all men agree,' excluding therefore atheism and requiring the observance of such simple laws of morality as are enjoined in the precepts of Noah."

A titular Presbyterian, he enjoyed the company of ministers, never attending church regularly, reserving the quiet of Sunday mornings for reading and research. He donated money to several churches that he deemed used the funds philanthropically, including for a while, Philadelphia's Synagogue.

**AD 1707**-1788-Georges-Louis Leclerc, the Comte de Buffon, wrote a 36 Volume 'Natural History,' work that declared, modern animals had "Evolved," or "Degenerated," from other species back to the beginning of time and creation. He believed some changes were produced when different forms interbred while others are caused by adjustments to food, climate, pressure, etc.

The inspired Vicegerent of Yahveh, His Immenence, the Pope, forces Buffon to subscribe and swear to the following debasing formula of recantation, "I declare that I had no intention to contradict the text of scripture; that I most firmly believe all therein related about the creation, both as to order of time and the matter of facts. I abandon everything in my book respecting the formation of the earth, and generally all which may be contrary to the narrative of Moses," and his monumental 'Histoire Naturelle' of thirty-six volumes is put under the Anathema of the Holy Mother, the Church in its Holy Index of heretic material. Darwin is preceded by or perhaps influenced by this freethinker.

In the 21<sup>st</sup> century the superstitious tendencies of various religions still prevail in their attitudes towards cancer and stem cell research. If it isn't spelled out in their 'Holy Scriptures,' then God doesn't want it.

**AD 1708**-1781-Sir Francis Dashwood, English aristocrat, in the employ of Frederick, Prince of Wales, founder of the secret "Brotherhood of the Knights of Saint Francis," named after himself and not the Saint, the members meet for sexual orgies and allegedly to worship the Great Goddess at Medmenham Abbey near Marlow on the Thames.

Its thirteen members included amongst others, The Earl of Sandwich, Prince of Wales, and Marquis of Queensbury [known for his development of the rules of boxing or pugilism].

**AD 1708**-The End of the World is again predicted by the French Camisard Prophets.

**AD 1709**-The Convent at Port-Royal des-Champs is ordered razed to the ground by King Louis XIV with approval of Pope Clement XI for harboring Jansenian believers. King Louis XIV states: "I am the law," this is a declaration that is to be supported for centuries by the Jesuit Order which is accountable to no other than the Pope in Rome.

King Louis XIV, a man of gross appetites in food as well as in sex, a man so weak in self-control that, in defiance of his Church, he never made the least effort to keep within the bounds of decency in any respect, a man of mediocre intelligence and monstrous vanity, and whatever great work is assigned to him, was a man whose few accomplishments were performed by his two chief ministers, Colbert and Louvois [The magnificent Palaces at Versailles]

The Palace bears witness to his callousness towards the masses and of his egoism, for the funds were wrung cruelly from a vilely-treated and sometimes starving people. He held nothing but contempt for Paris, the capitol, and he rarely ventured into it because it was squalid, impoverished, smelled atrociously and its inhabitants were resentful of him. Louis XIV's most important, and lamentable, undertaking was that he was personally responsible for the revocation of the 'Edicts of Nantes'; the annulment of the Charter of Toleration of Protestants, an act which inflicted appalling suffering on the greater part of the nation and began the ruin of his country. ~For a detailed documentary of the repulsive times of Louis XIV, read the official police records for the time, the Archives of the Bastille, which verbatim records the trials, horrible tortures in the jails, and afford a unique picture of the criminality of the greatest city in Europe.

As to the moral value of the church, the life of Louis itself is most eloquent in an era which the Roman Church claims to have raised the ethics of society and ruled so benevolently. From the age of 16 to 45 King Louis had a succession of mistresses who were as well known as Pope John Paul II is today. And during all this time he had successive Jesuit confessors and none of them demanded the dismissal of any of his mistresses as their own theology required them to do.

At the age of 45 Louis fell under the influence of a lady, converted from her previous immoral life, now of strict virtue and piety. In view of his age, poor health, and the pace of his life it seems probable enough that Louis had lost his vigor. However that may be, Mme. de Maintenon and the Jesuits closed

round him, foully persecuted the Huguenots, and in the end persuaded him to do penance for his sins by revoking their Charter of Freedom. With all his commerce in love-making King Louis left no son, and the Duke of Orleans became Regent, along with his licentious [*and some say incestuous*] daughter, joined by his debauched court favorite, Cardinal Dubois, who presided over the traditional orgies in the court.

*“The open vices of Orleans and his daughter doubtless contributed to the lawlessness of society, but in the reliable memoirs [Saint Simon, etc.] the vilest stories relate not to Orleans but to others, and the example of the prince was followed by the dukes and by such of the nobility as came into contact with society and by lawyers and financiers.”* ~ *The Cambridge History*, vol. VI., 332.

What did the Pope Benedict XIV think of all this debauchery? He had appointed a Cardinal, of one of the vilest of the courtiers, Dubois, who was mediator in this immoral revelry. The distinguished jurist President de Brosses tells us in his '*Familiar Letters*' that on his visits to Rome he discovered that Pope Benedict XIV, accredited by many Catholics as the greatest Pope in two centuries, most eager for the latest lewd stories about the court and relished "*Full of good stories about girls*" in particular. Such is the history of France and Catholic influence, not to be found in most library shelves.

Father Hardouin says of the *Acts of Martyrs*, that it was necessary they should be written equally with the *Ecclesiastical History* and the *Lives of Saints*, so that it might appear that in every age of the Church the doctrine contained in the writings of the Fathers had been approved and handed down by Christianized Holy men, and that numberless martyrs had poured forth their blood in defence of the same.

**AD 1711**-J.B. Witter recognizes different terms for God and leads to a consensus, with other Biblical researchers, that the Creation had several authors [*The Book of Genesis, had several authors*].

**AD 1711**-1776-Hume, David, Scottish historian and philosopher, influential in the development of "*Skepticism*" and "*Empiricism*," two major schools of philosophy.

Hume believed, "*Reason can never show us the connection of one object with another, though aided by experience, and the observation of their conjunction in all past instances. When the mind, therefore, passes from the idea or impression of one object to the idea or belief of another, it is not determined by reason, but by certain principles, which associate together the ideas of these objects and unite them in the imagination.*"

Failing to obtain an appointment to the faculty of the University of Edinburgh, most likely due to his being regarded as a religious skeptic [*doubting the major religious tenets of his time*], Hume became tutor to the Marquis of Annandale and later, Judge Advocate to a British military expedition conducted in France.

His "*Philosophical Essays Concerning Human Understanding*," subsequently entitled, "*An Enquiry Concerning Human Understanding*," appeared in 1748. This book is a condensation of his work, "*Treatise*."

Hume served as Undersecretary of State in London, from 1767-68. David Hume was one of the few Scotchmen of his day who was not owned by the church. He had the manliness to examine historical and religious questions for himself, and the courage to give his conclusions to the world. He was a philosopher, and lived a calm and cheerful life, unstained by an unjust act, free from all excess, and devoted in a reasonable degree to benefiting his fellow-men.

After examining the Bible he became convinced that it was not true. For failing to suppress his real opinion, for failing to tell a deliberate falsehood, he brought upon himself the hatred of the church. Intellectual honesty is the sin against the Holy Ghost, and whether God will forgive this sin or not his church has not, and never will. Hume took the ground that a miracle could not be used as evidence until the fact that it had happened was established.

Adam Smith, author of the "*Wealth of Nations*," speaking of Hume in his last sickness, says that in the presence of death "*his cheerfulness was so great, and his conversation and amusements ran so much in the usual strain, that, notwithstanding all his bad symptoms, many people could not believe he was dying.*" A few days before his death Hume said: '*I am dying as fast as my enemies... If I have any... Could wish, and as easily and tranquilly as my best friends could desire.*'"

On the 25<sup>th</sup> of August, 1776, the philosopher, the historian, the infidel, the honest man, and a benefactor

of his race, in the composure born of a noble life, passed quietly and painlessly away. Dr Black wrote the following account of his death; “Monday, 26 August, 1776. ‘Dear Sir: Yesterday, about four o’clock in the afternoon, Mr. Hume expired. The near approach of his death became evident on the evening between Thursday and Friday, when his disease became exhaustive, and soon weakened him so much that he could no longer rise from his bed. He continued to the last perfectly sensible, and free from much pain or feeling of distress. He never dropped the smallest expression of impatience; but when he had occasion to speak to the people about him, always did it with all affection and tenderness... When he became very weak, it cost him an effort to speak, and he died in such happy composure of mind that nothing could exceed it.’”

The Christian clergy took it for granted that this serene and placid man died filled with remorse for having given his real opinions, and proceeded to describe with every incident and detail of horror, the terrors of his last moments.

Brainless clergymen, incapable of understanding what Hume had written, knowing only in a general way that he had held their creeds in contempt, and answered his arguments by maligning his character. Christians took it for granted that he died in horror and recounted the terrible scenes.

When the facts of his death became generally known to intelligent men, the ministers redoubled their efforts to maintain the old calumnies, and most of them are in this employment even unto this day. Finding it impossible to tell enough falsehoods to hide the truth, a few of the more intelligent among the priests admitted that Hume not only died without showing any particular fear, but was guilty of unbecoming levity. The first charge was that he died like a coward; the next that he did not care enough, and went through the shadowy doors of the dread unknown with a smile upon his lips. The dying smile of David Hume scandalized the believers in a God of love.

They felt shocked to see a man dying without fear who denied the miracles of the Bible; who had spent a life investigating the opinions of men; in endeavoring to prove to the world that the right way is the best way; that happiness is a real and substantial good, and that virtue is not a termagant with sunken cheeks and hollow eyes. —from the works of Robert Green Ingersoll.

**AD 1712**-1786-Emperor Frederick II of Prussia, Frederick the Great, Master Mason, and one of the great leaders in the *Age of Enlightenment*: In 1740, Voltaire, the philosopher and freethinker visits King Frederick’s court to discuss the principles of the Enlightenment. Voltaire, initiated into the Lodge of the Nine Muses, and King Frederick were both Freemasons, Frederick having served as Grand Master and head of the Scottish Rite and helping secularize many of the institutions of Prussia during his reign.

When the great French heretic Voltaire died, Frederick pronounced his eulogium before the Berlin Academy, denouncing “*The imbecile priests.*”

Are Sexual Deviants made or born? Birth of Jean Jacques Rousseau [*death July 2, 1778*]. By his own reports, except for one relationship, the artist was a lifelong unfulfilled masochist, dating from a school spanking when he was eleven years of age. In one of Rousseau’s affairs, he had a Mistress who dominated him thoroughly, but even she refused to re-enact his desired spanking.

*“The best destiny they can look for is that they and their vile artifices will remain forever buried in the darkness of oblivion, while the fame of Voltaire will increase from age to age, and transmit his name to immortality.”* ~Frederick the Great, Vol. VI, p. 694, edition, 1869.

**AD 1713**-1784-Junipero Serra: beatified in 1988. Father Serra is known to have tortured Native Americans by the hundreds in order to convert them to Christianity.

Native Americans denounce his beatification across the United States and have provided documentation to show his treatment and attitude towards the indigenous peoples was not always so saintly. Beatification occurs when the Pope declares that this person is in Heaven.

Father Sierra is appointed “*Head Inquisitor*” of Sierra Gorda, Mexico in 1752. The natives revolt against the strict discipline of the early Christian fathers on November 4<sup>th</sup>, 1775.

Those who would not convert were beaten, locked up, and often starved into submission. Those who were fortunate enough escaped back into their native lands. Sierra believed in and practiced what he called, “*Forced Residency.*”

In a letter to Governor Felipe de Neve in 1780, Father Sierra, who beat and starved the Native

Americans into submission in accepting the Lord, Jesus the Christ, states, "...*The natives of these parts will in the course of time, develop into useful vassals for our religion and for our State...*" ~Tibesar 1956: 407-415.

According to Christians, God, the Father, wrote a letter to his children, "*The children have always differed somewhat as to the meaning of this letter. In consequence of these honest differences, these brothers began to cut out each other's hearts. In every land, where this letter from God has been read, the children to whom and for whom it was written have been filled with hatred and malice. They have imprisoned and murdered each other, and the wives and children of each other. In the name of God every possible crime has been committed, every conceivable outrage has been perpetrated. Brave men, tender and loving women, beautiful girls, and prattling babes have been exterminated in the name of Jesus Christ. For more than fifty generations the Church has carried the black flag. Her vengeance has been measured only by her power. During all these years of infamy no heretic has ever been forgiven. With the heart of a fiend she has hated; with the clutch of avarice she has grasped; with the jaws of a dragon she has devoured; pitiless as famine, merciless as fire, with the conscience of a serpent: such is the history of the Church of God.*" ~*Heretics And Heretics*, 1874, by Robert Green Ingersoll.

Rome, for centuries, has insisted that every man must be punished for his own sins, and that God cannot be satisfied without groans and pains, sighs and lacerations, blood and flesh, tortures of the body, and penances without number, on the part of the offender, however broken in heart, however contrite that offender may be.

Scripturally, this perverse demand for torture, on the part of those for whom Christ has allegedly granted a complete and perfect atonement, might seem exceedingly bizarre; but, looking at the real character of the God whom the Papacy has set up for the worship of its deluded devotees, there is nothing in the least strange about it, for that model of God is 'Moloch,' the 'God of Barbarity' and blood. Moloch, in the Old Testament, a deity at one period, is associated with Baal, was most likely a 'Sun-God,' but differing from Baal in being almost entirely malicious, the worship of Moloch embracing human sacrifices, ordeals by fire, and self-mutilation. ~See 2 Kings 23:10, Leviticus 18:21, 20:2, 1 Kings 11:7, Jeremiah 32:35.

At first Moloch was worshipped as the "revealer of goodness and truth," but eventually his worship was made to correspond with his dark and forbidding countenance and facial appearance.

"*First Moloch, horrid king, besmeared with blood of human sacrifice, and parents' tears, though, for the noise of drums and timbrels loud, their children's cries unheard, that passed through fire to his grim idol.*" ~Milton. Cf. Leviticus 18:21, 20:2-5; Jeremiah 32:35 and II Kings 23:10.

The early Christian Fathers denounce idolatry, "*Begin, therefore, to cast out of your minds the vain ideas of idols, and your useless and empty fears, that at the same time you may also escape the condition of unrighteous bondage. For those have become your Lords, who could not even have been profitable servants to you. For how should lifeless images seem fit even to serve you, when they can neither hear, nor see, nor feel anything? Yea, even the material of which they are made, whether it be gold or silver, or even brass or wood, though it might have profited you for necessary uses, you have rendered wholly inefficient and useless by fashioning gods out of it. We therefore declare to you the true worship of God, and at the same time warn and exhort the worshipers, that by good deeds they imitate Him whom they worship, and hasten to return to His image and likeness, as we said before.*"

~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies*. 5.14, *Idols Unprofitable*. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

Human victims were his most acceptable offerings; human groans and wailings were the sweet music to his ears; human tortures were believed to be delight to his heart, and his image bore, as the symbol of his "Majesty," a whip, and with whips his worshippers, at some of his festivals, were required unmercifully to scourge themselves. "*After the ceremonies of sacrifice, the whole assembly, to the amount of many thousands, scourge themselves; but in whose honor they do this I am not at liberty to disclose.*" ~Herodotus on the Feast of Isis at Busiris in the worship of Moloch.

"*Soon as they reach thy soundings, down at once they drop slack sails and all the naval gear. The ship is moored; nor do the crew presume to quit thy sacred limits, till they've passed a fearful penance; with the galling whip lashed thrice around thine altar.*" ~Callimachus in his *Hymn to Delos*.

"*In the solemn celebration of the Mysteries...All things in order had to be done, which the youth either*

*did or suffered at his death.*" ~Julius Firmicus. Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.

When the priests of Baal contended with Elijah, to gain the favor of their god, and induce him to work the desired miracle in their behalf, *"They cried aloud and cut themselves, after their manner, with knives and with lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them."* ~*The Two Babylones* by Rev. Alexander Hislop.

In the Mosaic law it states, *"Ye shall make no cuttings in your flesh for the dead."*

**AD 1713**-Pasquier Quesnal is condemned by Pope Clement XI and Papal Bull, *"Unigentius"* for his beliefs in Jansenism [*Man's future is predestined and he has no contro*]

**AD 1713**-Diderot was born in what may be called the humbler walks of life, being educated by the Jesuits, and was for several years almost a beggar in Paris. He was endeavoring to live by his pen, in that day and generation, a man without a patron, endeavoring to live by literature, was necessarily almost a beggar. He nearly starved, frequently going for days without food.

After ward, when he acquired means, he was as generous as the air. He wrote upon all conceivable subjects, that he might have bread and he even wrote sermons, and regretted it all his life. He and D'Alembert were the life and soul of the *Encyclopedia*, helping to gather the knowledge of the world for the use of each and all, which was unknowingly to be the downfall of the monarch and the Church in France [*knowledge*].

His motto was, *"Incredulity is the first step towards philosophy."*

He had the vices of most Christians and was almost as immoral as the majority of priests. His vices he shared in common, his virtues were his own. All who knew him united in saying that he had the pity of a woman, the generosity of a prince, the self-denial of an anchorite, the courage of Caesar, and the enthusiasm of a poet. He said what he thought and the priests hated him. He was in favor of universal education, which the church despised it.

He wished to put the knowledge of the whole world within reach of all. Every Catholic was his enemy and his desk was ransacked by the police searching for manuscripts in which something might be found that would justify the imprisonment of such a dangerous man. The knowledge given to the people was the impulse, the commencement, of the revolution that left the Church without an altar and the king without a throne.

Diderot thought for himself, and bravely gave his thoughts to others, and for this reason he was regarded as a criminal. He believed, *"The more man ascends through the past, and the more he launches into the future, the greater he will be, and all these philosophers and ministers and truth-telling men who have fallen victims to the stupidity of nations, the atrocities of priests, the fury of tyrants, what consolation was left for them in death? Thus: That prejudice would pass, and that posterity would pour out the vial of ignominy upon their enemies. O Posterity! Holy and sacred stay of the unhappy and the oppressed; thou who art just, thou who art incorruptible, thou who findest the good man, who unmaskest the hypocrite, who breakest down the tyrant, may thy sure faith, thy consoling faith never, never abandon me!"* ~from the works of Col. Robert Green Ingersoll.

The moment Diderot was dead, Catholic priests began painting and recounting the horrors of his expiring moments. They described him as overcome with remorse, as insane with fear; and these falsehoods have been repeated by the Protestant world, and will probably be repeated by thousands of ministers after we are dead.

The truth being, there were a few moments of perfect peace with his wife who said, *"He is asleep."* She enjoyed his repose, and breathed softly that he might not be disturbed. Yes, he was asleep. He had now become a part of the eternal silence.

**AD 1715-1771**- Helvétius, Claude Adrien: French philosopher, freethinker, atheist, born in Paris, France, appointed 1738 to Farmer General, a post that involved the collection of the Royal Income, but resigned due to the corruption of his colleagues in office. Helvetius asserted that all human faculties, judgment, the power of comparison, and even memory, are mere attributes of a physical sensation; and the only motive of human activity is self-interest; that no choice exists between that of good and evil or right and wrong, and even self-sacrifice is but a choice between competitive pleasures.

Helvétius' work is condemned as an affront to public morals by the Theological Faculty of the Sorbonne, Paris, and is publicly burned in 1759. Helvétius refuted the doctrines of the French philosopher Jean Jacques Rousseau; it too was publicly burned.

A member of the Paris "*Lodge of the Nine Muses*," one of the continental Masonic groups where the "*Revolution was spawning*." After his initiation into the lodge in 1776, he went on to assume the post of "*Venerable Master of the Lodge*."

The *Nine Muses*, later known as the "*Nine Sisters*," also printed the constitutions of all thirteen American colonies, later to become independent states, becoming "*The first school of Constitutionalism that ever existed in Europe...*"

How did such detestable beliefs survive in a nation which preached brotherly love and vision? "*That such intolerance was not peculiar to Catholicism, but was the natural accompaniment of deep religious conviction in those, also, who abandoned the Church, is evident from the measures taken by some of the Reformers [ex-children of True Church, who were there schooled and drilled in the infamies] against those who differed from them in matters of belief... Moreover... The spirit of intolerance prevalent in many of the American colonies during the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries may be cited in proof thereof.*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. viii, 35, 36.

The only way to kill that pernicious flower of despicable and gelded Faith is to uproot and destroy that noxious weed with truth! "*If the liberties of the American people are ever destroyed, they will fall by the hands of the clergy.*" ~General Marquis De Lafayette, French aid to General George Washington, 1789.

**AD 1716**-The End of the World as predicted by Cotton Mather, 1663-1728, a native born American. His "*Magnalia Christi Americana*," 1702, is an ecclesiastical history of New England and ranks among the great scholarly works produced during America's first 100 years.

He also wrote considerably on the subject of witchcraft.

**AD 1717**-The *documented history* of Craft Freemasonry begins. The Grand Lodge of England is nicknamed the "Grand Lodge of the Moderns," was founded on 24 June 1717 while the Grand Lodge of England, is named the "*Grand Lodge of the Antients*," was founded on 17 July 1751. They joined on 25 November 1813, laying to rest the claim that the Antients were schismatic when there was a lineage to the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

**AD 1717**-The Philippines: a new governor arrives in Manila, Don Fernando Manuel de Bustamante. He quickly attempts to put a stop to corruptness in government and stealing from the public coffers by public officials, which is still quite prevalent in the islands 284 years later.

The Roman Catholic Friars however, deprived of their benefits and paybacks, and with the civil servants, support the plot to remove the governor and protect the public officials. The officials seek sanctuary in the churches and the governor orders the Archbishop Geronimo de la Cuesta to surrender the officials. He refuses and the governor orders the Archbishop arrested and taken to Fort Santiago where he is imprisoned.

The corrupt Friars, defiant of political rules, protest by ringing of the bells in all the churches in Intramuros, Manila. The Friars give weapons, blessings, and promises of monetary rewards to their parishioners whom they send to the governor's palace armed to do battle. The governor is killed and the Archbishop is released from prison. By custom, the Archbishop, is now the new governor-general.

The Church proclaims to be a religious organization, but the fact remains that it is a '*Socio-political-religious*' organization which supports the rich and the infamous worldwide. This is reflected in its efforts during the "*EDSA*" situation in Manila that helped to establish Cory Aquino as President of the Philippines in the 20<sup>th</sup> century, toppling a corrupt government; sometimes the Church does good. It flexes its muscles only after there is considerable possibility of its being on the side of the majority. The Church has not spoken out against any ill-gotten wealth of previous tyrannical leaders or despots worldwide.

**AD 1717**-Official launching of the London Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons: This United Grand Lodge, using Dr. John Anderson's "*Constitution*" to standardize the rituals and practices of Freemasonry, also establishes the Masonic story of Hiram Abiff, King Solomon's Master Builder, along with the pyramid style organizational model.

Dr. Anderson further stipulates in his constitution that, "*A Mason is obliged, by his tenure, to obey the Moral Law: and if he rightly understands the Art, he will never be a stupid atheist nor an irreligious libertine...*" A conflict is encountered in some of the Masonic brothers, calling themselves "*Ancients*" refusing to acknowledge the regency of the Grand Lodge. The various lodges having become

established as “Gentlemen” organizations, with some lodges having kings, and other members of nobility as members. Masons are charged with homosexuality, sodomy and debauchery by Church Officials in an effort to curtail further membership into an organization whose members are known to make secret compacts, have knowledge of other members through special handshakes and signs, and refuse to acknowledge the Roman Catholic Church as the Supreme Authority Appointed by God.

**AD 1718**-Catholic English version of New Testament by Dr. Nary is much less cumbersome than Catholic Reims-Douay.

**AD 1719**-Persecution of Masons continues and manuscripts, ledgers, and other valuable documents are destroyed to prevent them from falling into the wrong hands [*religious as well as political authorities controlled by the Mother Church*].

**AD 1719**-A comet is supposed to wipe out earth and its inhabitants as prophesized by Jacques Bernoulli whose family members made contributions to the field of calculus.

**AD 1720**-Pirates Anne Bonney and Mary Read, cronies who dressed up as men and sailed the seas are tried and found guilty of Piracy.

**AD 1721**-1791-Korea, An Chôngbok, writes of his conversation with a Catholic in 1790. An viewed the Christian rejection of the world as a selfish act that is a force for disorder.

In his opinion, it destroys any concern for the common good, as well as the bonds of obligation between subject and ruler. *“Someone said to me, ‘These European priests live celibate lives, and that is more than virtuous Chinese scholars are capable of. Moreover, the breadth and depth of their knowledge make them truly exceptional men. They are able to map the heavens, calculate calendars, and make such useful items as a cannon that can pierce the nine layers of Heaven and has a range of 80 ri.... These Europeans are also able to circumnavigate the globe. When they enter a strange country, they are able to speak and read that country's language after just a short while. And their astronomical calculations are accurate in every particular. They truly are sagelike men. Since they are sagely, then how can you not trust them?’”*

I reply, *“What you say may be true, but let's look at where they come from. Europe lies at the foot of the Kunlun mountains. Therefore the climate is invigorating, the people are unusually sturdy and tall, and there is an abundance of natural resources there. It is like the abdomen in the human body; the blood collects there to drink and dine and then goes back to serving as the foundation of human life. China, on the other hand, is in the southeast corner of the world. The sun's light is concentrated there. As a result those who are born with an endowment of the material force of that place are sagely men such as Yao, Shun, ... The Duke of Zhou, and Confucius. China is like the heart in man's chest, which is the site of intelligence and out of which the myriad transformations come. If you look at it this way, then you can see why the sagely learning of China is sound but the ‘heavenly learning’ of Europe, though there are some who call it the true way and a sagely teaching, is not what I call sagely teaching.”...*

My questioner continued, *“Jesus is the name of the Messiah, the savior of the world. He was just like the sages in that he wanted to promote moral behavior. There is no difference.”*

I responded, *“How can you say that? When Jesus worked on ‘Saving the World,’ he focused on a world after this one. He tantalized people with promises of heaven if they did good and threatened people with Hell if they did evil. In promoting moral behavior, the sages, however, focus on this world. They illuminate virtue and revitalize the people in order to educate and transform them. Jesus encouraged selfishness and the sages foster selflessness. Therein lies a difference. If what the Westerners say is true and there really is a Heaven and a Hell, then those who do good and avoid evil in this life will go to Heaven anyway, and those who are not virtuous and who act improperly will end up in Hell anyway after they die. In the meantime, people should simply continue to do what is right and not turn their backs on the moral nature Heaven has given them. They should not pay the slightest attention to the possibility of some reward in the next life for what they do in this life. Master Ch'eng said that Buddhists seek escape from the never-ending cycle of birth, death, and Rebirth only because that is in their own self-interest. Don't the prayers of Catholics to avoid Hell also represent their pursuit of individual self-interest?” ...He continues, “These Europeans warn us about the three enemies of man. The first*



is our own body. The sensations of sound and sight, of taste and smell, along with our tendencies toward lust, laziness, and licentiousness, quietly weaken us internally. Our second enemy, according to them, is the mundane world. Through the lure of wealth, fame, amusements, and frivolities, it openly attacks us from the outside. The third enemy of man is the Devil. He uses our own pride as well as external allurements to bewitch and confuse us and attacks us both internally and externally. How can you not agree with this? Doesn't this make a lot of sense?"

I answer, "You have really been deluded. This notion that our body is our enemy is a terrible perversion of morality. It is true that because we have bodies we are beset with desires of the flesh. That is why we Confucians stress the need for self-control. But where do you think your body comes from? We get our bodies from our parents. So, if our bodies are our enemies, then our parents who gave us those bodies must be our enemies as well!" ~From *Catholicism in Korea*, Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia, 1993-1997, Microsoft Corporation, Translated by: Donald Baker, Source: Lee, Peter H., ed. *Sourcebook of Korean Tradition*. Vol. 2. New York: Columbia University Press, 1996.

In 1864 the Taewôn'Gun, meaning the "Grand Prince," seizes power, outlaws Christianity, and seeks to curb all foreign contact.

A major vampire scare occurs in Eastern Europe, and government officials frequently got dragged into the hunting and staking of vampires, which started with an outbreak of alleged vampire attacks in East Prussia in 1721 and in the Habsburg Monarchy from 1725 to 1734. Two famous cases involved Peter Plogojowitz and Arnold Paole.

Plogojowitz died at the age of 62, but came back to life a couple of times after his death asking his son for food, and when the son refused, the son was found dead the next day. Plogojowitz returned and attacked his neighbours who then died from loss of blood.

**AD 1723**-Dr. James Anderson, minister of the Church of Scotland, publishes his "*Book of Constitutions*" a work on Masonic ritual.

**AD 1724**-1804-Kant, Immanuel, German philosopher, professor, considered to be one of the most influential thinkers of modern times, Kant's unorthodox religious teachings, are based on *rationalism versus revelation*, and this brings him into direct conflict with the King of Prussia. In 1792, Kant is forbidden, by Frederick William II, King of Prussia, to teach or write on any religious subjects.

Kant obeys this order until the death of the king [*five years later*], and then felt released from this obligation. In his work, "*Metaphysics of Ethics*," published in 1797, Kant describes his ethical system, based on a belief that reason is the final authority for morality.

"Act as if the maxim of your action were to become through your will a general natural law."

The basis of modern Agnosticism lies in the works of the British philosopher David Hume and the German philosopher Immanuel Kant. Both men pointed out the logical fallacies in the traditional arguments for the existence of God and of the soul, which led to their chastisement by Church authorities, the Church claiming that God cannot be revealed through logic alone.

"*Demonstration and refutation together with their fallacies are useful in arguing with others; and perception and inference together with their fallacies are useful for self-understanding.*" ~Dignaga, India, about 550 C.E.

**AD 1725** (?) -1784-Antoine Court de Gebelin, Comte de St. Germain, famous impersonator, outstanding scholar, linguist [*conversant in Greek, Latin, Sanskrit, Arabic, Chinese, French, English, Italian, Portuguese, and Spanish*] ambidextrous, French archeologist, and Egyptologist, known as "*The man who does not die*," member of the Illuminati, claims to have found the secret to eternal youth and to have in his possession the magical staff, which Moses used to bring water from the rock, and have direct knowledge of the "*Philosopher's Stone*," used to create gold. The original goal of the Illuminati [*considered a Satanic organization*] was "*To control the minds of European leaders through hypnosis, witchcraft, and mind control.*" ~*Satanic Bible*.

St. Germain proclaims that the symbols on Tarot cards are the last vestiges of an ancient Egyptian religious cult. Intelligence that is exploited by sheer audacity in courts throughout Europe, he masquerades as the Marquis de Montferrat, Signor Gauldi, Count Hompesch [*last Grand Master of the Knights of Malta*], Chevalier Weldon at Milan and Leipzig and others.

His most noted work is "*La Très Sainte Trinosophie*," Manuscript No. 2400 in the French Library at Troyes, allegedly containing magical symbols and Egyptian hieroglyphics and a nine volume work,

*"Le Monde Primitif"* published from 1775-1784.

**AD 1725-** A Masonic Lodge is established in Paris, and in the minds of the ruling Bourbons, the *"Doctrine of Religious and Intellectual Tolerance"* is considered inherently subversive.

In 1737, King Louis XV issues an edict that loyal subjects cannot belong to any Masonic Order. King Louis XV found amusement in causing the arrest of ecclesiastics caught frequenting local brothels, and it did not take long to secure the arrest of several hundred.

The mere secrecy of the order, with its historical lore, awe-inspiring symbolism, and belief in the independence of man, is considered fertile soil for imaginative diatribe and invectives. Printed works bearing titles such as, *"The Grand Mystery of the Freemasons Discovered,"* are soon circulated in the streets of Paris, France.

---

*"Freemasons who have lately been suppressed not only in France, but in Holland 'were a dangerous race of Men."* ~From a popular English journal, *The Gentleman's Magazine*.

---

Freemasons believe in the rights of men to choose their religion as well as to choice in their governance, which is denied under the monarchical system.

Louis XV would amuse himself by causing the arrest of all ecclesiastics caught frequenting brothels, and it never took long to secure several hundred. At one time in Spain the number of bastard children of the priests almost equaled the number of children of the laity! ~See *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**AD 1730-** British Roman Catholics have a condescending attitude toward Roman Catholic Church authority detesting interference in their stately affairs. The Duke of Norfolk is proclaimed Grandmaster of the Premier Grand Lodge of England.

A previous Duke of Norfolk, on 29 August, 1541, sentences, with appalling consequences, Dereham and Culpepper, both former members in good standing with the King, now charged with *"Presumptive Treason,"* to be drawn on hurdles, hanged, cut down alive, disemboweled, and, while still alive, have their bowels burned before their eyes, then to be beheaded, and drawn and quartered... All for allegedly being intimate with the Queen of England.

The birth of Baron Freidrich von Steuben, who is an aid to Frederick the Great, in charge of training the Prussian army until there were strong objections to his *"Indecent liberties"* with the young men. The Baron then offers his services to the Continental Army, in America, and joins forces with General George Washington at Valley Forge where he organizes and disciplines the Colonialists into a powerful striking force. Upon retirement, he adopts two handsome young men to become his heirs, and most likely continued to train and discipline them.

**AD 1730-**1731-Religious Influence: Three hundred prosecutions result and seventy citizens, including boys as young as fourteen are executed upon authorities discovering an extensive homosexual network in Amsterdam..

**AD 1730-**Samuel Pritchard publishes an alleged expose on the brotherhood entitled, *"Masonry Dissected."* He asserts that the oath and obligation involves evil and sinister obligations. Word spreads quickly amongst the enemies of Masonry since being a secret organization, only the members know of the oaths they take and are obliged not to reveal it.

It is regrettable that so many religious institutions have sought to stigmatize [*rather than attempt to understand*] that which they do not know and have acted merely on say so [*rumors*]. This will lead to a subliminal religious hatred, which will carry on into the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

Masonry has been declared, at one time or another, a threat to major organized religions, although one cannot become a Mason unless one believes in God, it is never the less a threat to the Church [*Masons are of various religions*], and a threat to the family [*although Masons practice what they preach by instilling in their members a strong belief in the family institution*].

November 6<sup>th</sup>, the future Frederick the Great of Prussia, 18, is compelled by his father to watch the pain of being tortured and eventual beheading of his lover, Lt. Hans Hermann von Katte, after the two of them are caught trying to flee together. Later as king, on learning that a particularly well-endowed soldier had been arrested for *"Bestiality with his horse,"* the young Frederick is reputed to have replied, *"Fool! Don't put him in irons; put him in the infantry."* ~*Leather History Timeline*, <http://www.leatherarchives.org/exhibits/deblase/timeline1.htm>

---

*"One of the greatest delusions in*

*the world is the hope that the evils in this world are to be cured by legislation.*” ~Thomas B. Reed, 1886.

**AD 1731**- Wickliffe's *New Testament* is printed without Church approval.

**AD 1733**-1804- Priestley, Joseph, British chemist, experimenter, religious free thinker, who isolated and described several gases, including oxygen, and is considered one of the founders of modern chemistry due to his contributions to experimentation.

His experimental work resulted in his election to the French Academy of Sciences in 1772, the same year he is employed by William Petty Fitzmaurice, 2<sup>nd</sup> Earl of Shelburne, as librarian and literary companion.

In AD 1780 Priestley leaves his position with Petty because of their religious differences. He turns to Unitarian [*One God and renouncing belief in the Trinity*] thinking, and is considered a religious radical. His book, “*History of the Corruptions of Christianity*,” 1782, is of course, officially banned in 1785, by the Roman Catholic Church, for revealing the truth, which the Church prefers hidden away from all eyes of its members [*hence the Forbidden Index*].

**AD 1734**-The End of the World is predicted on this date by Cardinal Nicolas of Cusa. A German Cardinal, scholar, mathematician, scientist, and philosopher, in 1433, he wrote in defense of the *Conciliar Theory* that asserted the supremacy of Church Councils over that of the Pope.

*Oxford English Dictionary* records the folkloric use of vampire in English from 1734 and the zoological not until 1774. It wasn't long before vampire bats were adapted into fictional tales, and they have become one of the more important vampire associations in popular culture. ~John 6:54. cf. Vlad the Impaler [*Dracula*].

**AD 1735**-The Dutch Masonic Lodges are officially banned by the government with the approval of the Roman Catholic Church.

**AD 1736**-End of the World: American colonist preacher, Cotton Mather's third Doomsday prediction.

In Europe, British theologian and mathematician William Whitson predicts a Great Flood similar to Noah's for October 13<sup>th</sup> of this year.

**AD 1736**-1812-Tooke, John Horne, M.A., British reformer. His father put him in the ministry of the Church of England but he was a freethinker and soon threw off his cassock and regretted, as he said, that he had had “*The infectious hands of a Bishop waved over him.*” He was a prominent figure in the fight for freedom and democracy, and was often prosecuted.

In 1777 he is sentenced to a fine of \$1,000 and a year in prison for defending the American Colonists, and in 1794 he is charged with high treason for defending the French Revolution. He was a notorious Deist but under British Law at that time a clergyman could not divest himself of his orders and he was excluded from the bar, of which he qualified, and Parliament, on the ground that he was a clergyman.

**AD 1736**-Across the Atlantic Ocean, Londoners prepare for a Doomsday Flood, predicted by William Whitson, and gather in boats on the River Thames.

**AD 1737**-Andrew Michael Ramsey, the tutor of Bonnie Prince Charlie, a Knight of the Order of Saint Lazarus, declares that this Order is descended from the Crusader Knights [*The Knights Templar are still anathema in France*] and the Order originated from the mystery schools of the goddesses Isis, Diana, and Minerva.

Catholic Church authoritarianism, absolute rulership, and denial of human rights comes to a halt, “*The nation of France had overthrown the ruler-ship of God...By deposing of their Divinely appointed king. In his place the revolutionaries elected a committee of Godless men to govern by human reason. In 1793, the Legislative Assembly...Renounced unanimously the belief of a Deity. Afterwards a great procession was staged...Mounted on an open wagon was the Goddess of Reason...Paraded to the Cathedral of Notre Dame. There she took her place as deity... Elevated onto the high altar... This was followed shortly after wards by the public burning of the Bible...*” ~Taylor, Ian. *In the Minds of Men*, TFE Publishing, Minneapolis, MN, 1984. p. 34.

This hint at being a carry over from the Crusading Knights may well be the reason Pope Clement issues his Papal Denunciation a year later against Masonry.

**AD 1738**-Pope Clement XII issues the first, of many, “*Papal Denunciations of Free Masonry*” that the Church interprets as a *rival religion*. Catholics initiated into the craft are ordered Excommunicated. The “*Oath of Secrecy*” taken during the initiation rites is viewed as a threat to the sanctity of the authority

of the Church and the confessional.

*“For the sake of the peace and safety of civil governments, and spiritual safety of souls, and to prevent these men from plundering the House like thieves, laying waste the Vineyard like wolves, perverting the minds of the incautious and shooting down innocent people from their hiding places... No Catholic is to be a Freemason.”*

I must admit that Freemasons, as believers in the sanctity of individual rights and freethinkers, are a threat to any authoritarian regime, which attempts to limit the religious rights as well as god given human rights of any individuals.

*“The first warning of the danger [Freemasonry] was given by Pope Clement XII in the year 1738, and his constitution was confirmed and renewed by Pope Benedict XIV. Pope Pius VII followed the same path; and Pope Leo XII, by his apostolic constitution, Quo Graviora, put together the acts and decrees of former Pontiffs on this subject, and ratified and confirmed them forever. In the same sense spoke Pope Pius VIII, Pope Gregory XVI, and, many times over, Pope Pius IX.”* ~from the Catholic Encyclopedia.

**AD 1738**-It is alleged that Rev. James Anderson is the author of, *“The New Book of Constitutions of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free & Accepted Masons,”* and also, *“The Euclid.”* The name of Masonry, and its mysteries, are further slandered by religious authorities and the Church uses this information to further endorse its banishment on this order. Masons, who promote the brotherhood of men under the fatherhood of God, are penalized and tortured. A ban is imposed on the Swedish Masonic Lodges in 1738 and in Switzerland in 1745.

In Conrad Goeringer's Part I of *“The Enlightenment,”* Goeringer states, *“Eleven other Popes would condemn Freemasonry in the most vitriolic language possible. Pope Leo XII lamented the fact that Christian princes and heads of state had not fully obeyed the Vatican in suppressing Masonry, ‘As the safety of both Church and State required,’ in the words of one Jesuit writer.”*

The Masons, adherents to free will and free choice, refuse to force Catholicism upon their membership as the one and only true faith and are further challenged by the Church, Pope Pius VIII declared of the Masons that, *“Lying is their rule, Satan is their God, and shameful deeds their sacrifice....”*

*“Always deny what you do not want to be known, and always affirm what you want to be believed.”*

~Francesco Guicciardini.

Pope Gregory XVI wrote that Masons and kindred secret brethren were comparable to a sewer in which *“Are congregated and intermingled all of the sacrileges, infamy and blasphemy, which are contained in the most abominable heresies.”*

Pope Pius IX, outdoing his papal predecessors, also condemns Masonry in six separate bulls between 1846 and 1873, denouncing, *“Those baneful secret sects who have come forth from the darkness for the ruin and devastation of Church and State....”* ~www.Bank of Wisdom.com

Fortunately or unfortunately for the Church, as the case may be, it is not Freemasonry, but the Church itself which has been its own undoing in *attempting to impose its will* upon those who are not receptive to their do not think policy.

Quick to blame others for its shortcomings in graft, corruption, and immorality, the Church has not changed, clinging to a superstitious religious doctrine founded centuries ago, and refusing to clean up the corruption that permeates the Vatican itself with cover-ups and money laundering continuing well into the 20<sup>th</sup> century [see the Vatican Bank scandals and lawsuit filed in AD 2000].

**AD 1738**-Pope Clement XII issues *“In Eminenti,”* on 28 April: this constitution being the *first public written attack by the Papacy against Masonry.* Pope Clement forbids Masonic membership by Catholics and directs the *“Inquisitors of Heretical Depravity”* to take such action against Catholics who become Masons or assist in Freemasonry in any way.

Excommunication is ordered as punishment for those who defiantly defy this ban. The Church objects to Masonry being:

- ‡ Open to men of all religions.
- ‡ Oaths are taken.
- ‡ Masons deny clerical authority.
- ‡ Masons meet in secret.

In the early 20<sup>th</sup> century the former Benedictine monk, Joseph McCabe states: *“The laws of the Church*

*are not binding in conscience, unless they are issued by the civil power. The acts and decrees of the Roman Pontiffs concerning religion and the Church need the sanction and approval, or at least the consent of the civil power. The Apostolic Constitutions, which condemn secret societies, whether or not they require an oath of secrecy, and punish their members and promoters with an anathema, have no force in those parts of the world where such societies are allowed by the civil government”*

The Church has long used intimidation, coercion, torture, and other means to get her way. The Orthodox Church has mastered the technique of perverting language, and from the state lexicon: where they use violence, we use force; where they plot, we plan; where they conspire, we assist; where they form a criminal collective, we form a coalition; where they seize prisoners, we detain; where they bribe, we plea bargain; where they murder, we implement; where they extort, we tax for the Preservation of the Faith.

---

*“The excommunication passed by the Council of Trent and the Roman Pontiff, against those who invade or seize the property of the Church, is based upon a confusion of the spiritual and the civic, or political order, and the protection of worldly-goods. The Church must not pass any decree that may coerce the consciences of the faithful in questions of the use of secular property. The Church has no right to punish transgressors of its laws with material penalties; that it is in harmony with the principles of sacred theology and public law for the civil authority to take over the ownership of property taken from the Church.” ~Fr. Joseph McCabe.*

---

**AD 1740-58**-Pope Benedict XIV issues a Papal bull denouncing the Free Masons and excommunicating their members. Free Masons and freethinkers; refuse to acknowledge the Roman Catholic Church as the supreme representative and authority of God [*as well as Divine Rex-the Divine Right of Kings*]. Freethinkers can be deists [*believe in a God*] but, that is not enough for the Church Authorities, it is the Church's position that Freethinkers are those people who have abandoned religious truths of the Church [*Roman Catholic*].

The Church can continually change its doctrine, which is founded upon unfettered private judgments declared years ago by clergy who could neither read nor write and in this modern era the Church is attempting to reconcile that which is now obsolete and contradictory to their new doctrinal policy. Freethinkers are merely those individuals who refuse to bow down to the tyrannical and the oppressive religious leaders in their alleged pursuit of religious freedom and truth.

China enacts sodomy laws by the Manchu Qing regime, which outlaws male homosexuality.

**AD 1743-1795**-The Comte di Alessandro Cagliostro is known for being an Italian hypnotist, fortune-teller, swindler, and charlatan. He becomes interested in Freemasonry and is said to have founded the contemporary “*Egyptian Masonic Rite*,” Co-Masonry of which women may join. The Duchess of Bourbon presided as Grand Mistress in the “*Grand Orient of France*” in 1775.

These Masonic Lodges are established by the “*Rite of Mizraim*,” and accept both men and women members by 1819. Cagliostro initiates many scams, many that are revealed and glossed over as antics and although many of his scams are discovered and revealed, he remains popular in the court of King Louis XVI of France. In 1789 the Inquisition does not accept his cavalier ways, practicing Masonic rituals, and nonchalant antics and declares him a heretic of the Church and condemns him to death. He is imprisoned at the Castle of San Leo near Montefeltro. His sentence being commuted to a life sentence, he eventually dies in prison.

His volume of “*La Très Sainte Trinosophie*” by the Comte de St. Germain is confiscated [*and most likely destroyed by Church Authorities*] Cagliostro's memoirs mention an initiation into the “*Order of Knights Templars*” officiated by the Comte de Saint Germain. Founder of a contemporary group called the “*Egyptian Lodge*.”

During this same period, Baron von Hund, Alten-Grotkau, and Karl Gotthelf claim to have been initiated into a Masonic Order of the Temple known as “*Strict Templar Observance*,” known in Germany as “*The Brethren of John the Baptist*.” Some claim that this organization along with its alleged historical ties to the Scottish Templars, are false. The suspected names of past Grand Masters list is identical to that submitted by the “*Priory of Sion*” organization.

**AD 1743-1826**-Thomas Jefferson, fourth President of the United States, writes what is to be known as, “*The Jefferson Bible*,” which is composed of Matthew, Mark, and Luke. Thomas Jefferson, a Deist,

deletes all the supernatural from the three Gospels.

*"To say that the human soul, angels, God, are immaterial is to say they are nothings, or that here is no God, no angels, no soul. I cannot reason otherwise. At what age of the Christian Church this heresy of immaterialism or masked atheism crept in... I do not exactly know... But a heresy it certainly is. Jesus taught nothing of it."* *"The day will come when the mystical generation of Jesus by the Supreme Being as his father, in the womb of a virgin, will be classed with the fable of the generation of Minerva in the brain of Jupiter."* ~Thomas Jefferson, declared a Christian by tele-evangelists who claim that our Founding Fathers were Christian and

founded a Christian nation.

*"Where the Preamble declares, that coercion is a departure from the plan of the Holy author of our religion, an amendment was proposed, by inserting the word 'Jesus Christ,' so that it should read, 'A departure from the plan of Jesus Christ, the holy author of our religion;' the insertion was rejected by a great majority, in proof that they meant to comprehend, within the mantle of its protection, the Jew, and the Gentile, the Christian, and the Mahometan, the Hindu, and Infidel of every denomination."*

~Thomas Jefferson.

Jefferson duplicates much of the *"Declaration of Independence"* from the *"Mechlenburg Declaration,"* written by Calvinistic Presbyterians of North Carolina, when they seceded the County of Mechlenburg, from the Colonies. ~From the works of D. James Kennedy.

*"Question with boldness even the existence of a God; because, if there be one, he must more approve of the homage of reason than that of blindfolded fear."* ~Thomas Jefferson 1787.

Today, in this so called age of 'Enlightenment,' few will read or learn of Thomas Jefferson as the strong advocate for the rights of the individual over those of the institution, especially the religious type. Jefferson, who wrote many deriding passages on the *"Priest-craft,"* or the Jefferson who was denounced as a *"Howling atheist,"* and the Jefferson whose famous vow of *"Eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man,"* which is now engraved upon his memorial in Washington, was written specifically towards the clergy. ~*Breaking the Last Taboo* by James A. Haught.

Many of the first Europeans to arrive on American shores were religious dissenters who sought freedom to worship. Many of these people believed they were establishing some type of Christian utopia, and many supported religious liberty only for themselves and their specific religious sects.

The early colonies were in effect, mini- theocracies, where only those who worshipped according to the proclaimed state orthodoxy were welcome, and all others persecuted for not accepting the beliefs of the majority. Following the American Revolution, political leaders began to construct the new American government. A minority still clung to the European notions of church/state union, but a general consensus emerged that the new country should steer clear of officially established religion since it did not work in Europe and many were afraid of a particular faith attempting to control government [*as in the Roman Church via the Jesuits*].

The states with government favored religions gradually began moving toward separation of church and state, and Massachusetts, the last state to maintain an official religion, disestablished its state church in 1833. If a Christian republic had been the goal of the framers, that sentiment would have been included in the Constitution. ~On the First Amendment, read John M. Swomley's 1987 book, *Religious Liberty and the Secular State*.

The burden of a Church should not be the burden of the taxpayer; *"Is a church too small and too poor to pay taxes? That means that not enough people want the church seriously enough to pay for its upkeep. Then, why should such a church exist? Why should atheists, agnostics and non-churchgoers be forced to maintain such a useless, unwanted church by granting it tax exemption?"* ~E. Haldeman-Julius, *The Church Is a Burden, Not a Benefit, In Social Life*.

During the Constitutional Convention, a religious minority faction favored some recognition of Christianity in the American Constitution. *"The book, called the Bible, is filled with passages equally horrible, unjust and atrocious. This is the book to be read in schools in order to make our children loving, kind and gentle! This is the book they wish to be recognized in our Constitution as the source of all authority and justice!"* ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872.

In a report to Maryland lawmakers, delegate Luther Martin asserted that, *"In a Christian country, it would be at least decent to hold out some distinction between the professors of Christianity and downright infidelity or Paganism."*

His views were rejected, and the Constitution was adopted as a secular document, without the incorporation of God or mention of Christianity. The early founders did not intend for the new government to be Christian, and this is found in the *Treaty of Tripoli*, a trade agreement signed between the United States and the Muslim region of north Africa in 1797, after negotiations under George Washington. The document, approved by the Senate under John Adams, states, “*The Government of the United States is not, in any sense, founded on the Christian religion...*”

The framers wrote the Constitution as a secular document not because they were hostile to Christianity but because they did not want to imply that the new federal government would have any authority to meddle in religion, creed, or sect, and vice-versa. Jefferson swore his hostility to “*Every form of tyranny over the mind of man.*”

Thomas Jefferson is acclaimed for his achievement at a convention where his bill to establish religious freedom and to ensure the separation of church and state is introduced. The bill, introduced in 1779, guaranteed, “*That no man shall be compelled to frequent or support any religious worship, place or ministry whatsoever.*”

It guarantees, too, that no one should suffer in any way for his “*Religious opinions or belief,*” became effective in 1786. In an 1802 letter to the Danbury Baptist Association of Connecticut, Thomas Jefferson, then President, declared that the American people through the First Amendment has erected a, “*Wall of separation between Church and State.*”

The colonial religious liberty pioneer Roger Williams had used a similar phrase, 150 years earlier. James Madison, considered to be the *Father of the Constitution*, said in an 1819 letter, “*The number, the industry and the morality of the priesthood, and the devotion of the people have been manifestly increased by the total separation of the church and state.*”

In an earlier, undated essay, Madison wrote, “*Strongly guarded... Is the separation between religion and government in the Constitution of the United States.*”

Both Thomas Jefferson and James Madison held an expansive view of the First Amendment rights, arguing that the church/state separation would protect *both* religion and government. Jefferson believed that no worthy religion would seek the power of the state to coerce its beliefs.

In his notes he argued that disestablishment would strengthen religion, holding that it would “*Oblige its ministers to be industrious [and] exemplary.*” The state likewise was degraded by an established faith, Jefferson asserted, because establishment made it a partner in a system based on bribery of religion. ~Read, *Under God*, by Garry Wills.

---

*“To penetrate and dissipate these clouds of darkness, the general mind must be strengthened by education.” ~Thomas*

Jefferson.

---

In the court's 1947, “*Everson v. Board of Education,*” decision, Justice Hugo Black wrote, “*In the words of Jefferson, the clause against establishment of religion by law was intended to erect 'a wall of separation between Church and State.'*”

America was built upon the creative genius of men who placed our future upon ancient Jewish Laws, which applied to all men, and not the Word of Jesus, “*We have staked the whole future of American civilization, not upon the power of government. Far from it. We have staked the whole future of all of our political institutions upon the capacity of mankind for self government; upon the capacity of each of us to govern ourselves, to control ourselves, to sustain ourselves according to the Ten Commandments of God.*” ~James Madison, Father of the Constitution, and Fourth President of the United States.

But, there were also those that disagreed, “*It cannot be emphasized too strongly or too often that this great nation was founded, not by religionists, but by Christians; not on religions, but on the Gospel of Jesus Christ. For this very reason people of other faiths have been afforded asylum, prosperity and freedom of worship here.*” ~Patrick Henry, lawyer, patriot, three-time governor of Virginia.

It is only in recent times that this separation has come under attack by judges in the federal court system who ‘oppose’ separation of church and state, under the guise of religious morality.

**AD 1744-1829-** Jean-Baptiste Lamarck, maintained that plants and animals evolved because of their innate tendency to progress from simple to complex forms [*predates Darwinian theory*].

**AD 1746-** Dom Augustine Calmet, a well-respected French theologian, and scholar, puts together a

treatise, which was at least ambiguous concerning the existence of vampires, if not admitting it explicitly. He amassed numerous reports of vampire incidents and an abundance of readers, including both a critical Voltaire and supportive demonologists, interpreted the treatise as claiming that vampires do exist. The Empress Maria Theresa of Austria sent her personal physician, Gerhard van Swieten, to investigate the matter, concluding that vampires do not exist, and the Empress passed laws prohibiting the opening of graves and the desecration of bodies. ~John 6:54. cf. Vlad the Impaler [*Dracula*].

**AD 1747**-1766-Barre, Chevalier de La, Freethinking and martyr, Chevalier was accused of not bowing to a religious procession, singing an “*Ungodly*” song, and possessing books contrary to the Catholic religion, including the “*Dictionary of Philosophy*,” by Voltaire.

He was tortured, and then beheaded at the tender age of 19 by request of the Catholic Church. A monument to him was erected in Abbeville France on July 7, 1907 and is inscribed the the particulars.

*“In commemoration of Martyr Chevalier de la Barre murdered in Abbyville the first of July, 1766 at the age of 19 years, for failure to salute a [religious] procession.”* ~From the works of J. McCabe in *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

**AD 1749**-1806- Fox, The Right Honorable Charles James, one of the most eminent of British statesmen. He rose to the position of Lord of the Treasury and Foreign Secretary but was chiefly remarkable for the consistent use of his brilliant oratory on the side of reform in an evil and corrupt age. He defiantly wore the colors of the Americans in the House of Commons during the War of Independence, and opposed the fighting, greeted the fall of the Bastille as “*One of the greatest and best events in history*,” and denounced slavery. He was no ascetic but a man of much culture, Gibbon says, “*Perhaps no human being was ever more perfectly exempt from the taint of malevolence, vanity, or falsehood.*”

Lord Holland, his nephew, says that he was “*No believer in religion*” and, although he allowed his wife to have prayers when he was dying, he took no notice and said that he “*Did not like to pretend any sentiments he did not entertain*” ~See *Greville's Memoirs*, IV, p. 159.

**AD 1749**-The last documented trial for witchcraft in Germany.

The birth of King Christian VII of Denmark, whose physician assigns him a sadistic male lover who beat him regularly.

**AD 1749**-1791- Mirabeau, Count Honore Gabriel Victor Riquetti, French statesman. He was the leader of the French Revolution in its first stage, having energetically attacked the despotism of the throne for many years. He died too soon for the trying days of the later Revolution.

He is usually classed as a Deist but Carlyle tells in his *French Revolution* that when he was dying he said, pointing to the sun, “*If that isn't God it is at least his Cousin.*” He rejects the idea of immortality and seems rather to have been an atheist. ~From the Works of J. KmcCabe.

**AD 1750**-1831- Girard, Stephen, philanthropist and freethinker. A wealthy ship owner of Philadelphia who left nearly all his money, or \$7,500,000, which is said to have been the largest fortune made to that date in America. He was a man of great integrity and moral character and had begun as a poor working boy to charity. Most of it, \$5,260,000 was to be used in building and endowing a super orphanage, being a Deist, he stipulated that no ecclesiastic should ever set foot in it except as a visitor. Girard's Christian heirs contested the will in 1836, and in 1844 famous legal orator Daniel Webster argued for the heirs before the U.S. Supreme Court, making a famous plea for Christianity. The Court upheld the will, and the school was organized.

The estate, which is now worth \$90,000,000 is, of course eventually brought under the influence of the clergy; ironically, one of whose favorite arguments is that freethinkers never founded any charitable institutions.

Richard Challoner, a Roman Catholic Bishop in England, publishes his version of the *Rheims-Douay Bible* in 1750. The Holy Bible is translated from the Latin Vulgate: diligently compared with the Hebrew, Greek, and other editions in divers languages, and first published by the English College at Doway, Anno 1609: newly revised, and corrected, according to the Clementin edition of the Scriptures: with annotations for clearing up the principal difficulties of the Holy Writ was published in Dublin.

A new revision published in 1763-1764 becomes the basis for almost all the later editions of the *Rheims-Douay Bible*. Challoner's version differs substantially from the original Rheims-Douay Bible.



Many of the original notes are removed, and the text is selfishly changed in many places to support new Catholic doctrines. The *Challoner Version* remains the standard Catholic Bible until publication of the *Confraternity Version* in 1941.

**AD 1750-** The Age of Reason spreads across Europe, resulting in the emergence from centuries of religious darkness and ignorance into a new age enlightened by rationalism, science, and a respect for humanity.

A forged "*Book of Jasher*" is published by an individual who claims to be alive and alleges that this work is a history of the fabrications of Jasher taken from a Hebrew translation. Another fabrication is published in 1829 making similar claims. The Jews kept records of daily transactions and wrote of occurrences in the community. Jasher is such an account of the annals of Jewish history.

Referring to Jasher, Josephus writes, "...Records kept in some safe place on purpose..." the Jews having written these manuscripts took them with them in their travels and banishments by the Romans for safe keeping.

Few historians during this era can testify as to what occurred, and "*Despite all discrepancies, ambiguities, contradictions and plain mistakes, the fact remains that Josephus was a highly reliable witness, not only with respect to events in Palestine and Jerusalem of his own time, but also, though to a somewhat lesser extent, with regard to earlier times, for which he depended on available traditional sources. In sum, despite ambiguities and exaggerations, his is the most comprehensive surviving account in existence...*" ~Cornfeld, 1982, in his introduction to the *Jewish Wars* by Flavius Josephus.

The Bible contradicts itself on multiple issues, from everything detail to trivia, the spelling of the King of Tyre's name in 1<sup>st</sup> Kings 5:1 vs. 2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 2:3, to major matters, that is Jesus' last words on the cross: Matthew 27:46 = Mark 15:34 vs. Luke 23:46 vs. John 19:30; compare also Gospel of Philip 72:1 and Gospel of Peter 5:17.

In *Antiquities of the Jews*, Book Thirteen, Flavius Josephus states that 82 years elapse between the Death of Judas Maccabeus [c.161 B.C.E.] and the Death of Queen Alexandra [c.67 B.C.E.], which in so doing, he under quoted by Twelve Years the actual time elapsed. There were in fact 94 solar years.

**AD 1751-**1836- Madison, James, fourth President of the United States and a freethinker like his three predecessors. He learned Hebrew and made a thorough study of theology after graduating from Princeton and gave up his Christian beliefs. Madison helps draft the constitution of Virginia and insisted on it protecting religious freedom. He effectively protested against a proposal to make contributions to religion in that state compulsory and got state and Church completely separated. His letters in "*Writings of James Madison*," 9 vols., 1910, show all his life he opposed the Churches.

Madison argues that the establishment is no friend to religion or the state. He insists that civil society would be hindered by establishment, charging that attempts to enforce religious belief by law would only weaken government.

In his 1785, '*Memorial and Remonstrance*,' Madison stated, "*Religion is not helped by establishment, but is hurt by it.*"

---

*"Religious bondage shackles and debilitates the mind and unfits it for every noble enterprise, every expanded project."* ~James Madison at the age of 22.

---

In a letter of May, 19, 1823, he insists that the university shall not become "*An Arena of Theological Gladiators*" (IX, 126). He was a theist but not with a certainty of conviction. In a letter to a clergyman near the end of his life he wrote: "*There appears to be in the nature of man what ensures his belief in an invisible cause of his present existence and an assurance of his future existence.*"

This is hardly a personal profession of belief, and he is one of the few leading statesmen who did not adorn his speeches and letters with occasional references to God to appease the public.

**AD 1751-**King Ferdinand VI, of Spain, grants exemption to the paying of taxes and forced labor to three Filipino rulers: Lakandula, Rajah Matnda and Rajah Soliman in exchange for a friendship treaty.

The Anti-Semite, Pope Benedict XIV, in his Quo Primum 1751, denounces Jewish control of commerce and "*Systematical despoliation*" of the Christian through usury.

**AD 1751-**Regarding the Jews in Poland, the Great Church of Rome declares, "*God in His Goodness allowed Catholicism to take root in Poland at the end of the 10<sup>th</sup> century during the reign of Our predecessor Pope Leo VIII. At the time, the efforts of King Mieszko and his Christian consort Dobrava*

[Dlugosz, *Annalium vestrorum Scriptorum*, 2, 94] encouraged the spread of Christianity. Since then pious and devout Poles have continued the faithful practice of their new religion. During this time various sects have attempted to establish themselves in Poland and to spread the seeds of their errors, heresies, and evil opinions. But the faithful Polish people have strongly withstood their efforts...

"Another threat to Christians has been the influence of Jewish faithlessness; this influence was strong because Christians and Jews were living in the same cities and towns. However their influence was minimized because the Polish Bishops did all they could to aid the Poles in their resistance to the Jews."

Freedom of religion is espoused by the Church, but not practiced, and after borrowing from the Jewish Torah, the Church now denies their religious historical roots. This preaching of hatred will have monumental consequences in a Catholic man named Hitler.

"The famous monk, Radulph, inspired long ago by an excess of zeal, was so inflamed against the Jews that he traversed Germany and France in the 12<sup>th</sup> century and, by preaching against the Jews as the enemies of our Holy Religion, incited Christians to destroy them. This resulted in the deaths of a very large number of Jews. What must we think his deeds or thoughts would be if he were now alive and saw what was happening in Poland? But the great St. Bernard opposed this immoderate and maddened zeal of Radulph, and wrote to the clergy and people of eastern France."

At least someone within the Church had the common sense to see the atrocities committed in the name of Jesus Christ and God and recognize it as such. "The Jews are not to be persecuted: they are not to be slaughtered: they are not even to be driven out. Examine the divine writings concerning them. We read in the psalm a new kind of prophecy concerning the Jews: God has shown me, says the Church, on the subject of my enemies, not to slay them in case they should ever forget my people. Alive, however, they are eminent reminders for us of the Lord's suffering. On this account they are scattered through all lands in order that they may be witnesses to our redemption while they pay the just penalties for so great a crime." ~Epistle 363.

The Jews are persecuted for centuries for a crime they did not commit. A crime they have lived with for almost two thousand years and not to be revealed until the advent of Pope John Paul II in the year 2000 when his Holiness travels to Jerusalem to ask forgiveness from the Rabbis, yet news media did not print the details of this meeting, leaving many to believe that the differences were primarily religious in nature.

---

Radulph writes this to Henry, the Archbishop of Mainz: "Doesn't the Church every day triumph more fully over the Jews in convicting or converting them than if once and for all she destroyed them with the edge of the sword: Surely it is not in vain that the Church has established the universal prayer which is offered up for the faithless Jews from the rising of the sun to its setting, that the Lord God may remove the veil from their hearts, that they may be rescued from their darkness into the light of truth. For unless it hoped that those who do not believe would believe, it would obviously be futile and empty to pray for them." ~Epistle 365.

---

Pope Innocent III, after saying that Jews were being received by Christians into their cities, warns that the method and condition of this reception should guard against their repaying the benefit with evildoing.

"They, on being admitted to our acquaintance in a spirit of mercy, repay us, the popular proverb says, as the mouse in the wallet, the snake in the lap and fire in the bosom usually repay their host."

Pope Innocent III further states that: "... It was fitting for Jews to serve Christians rather than vice versa." And added: "Let not the sons of the free woman be servants of the sons of the handmaid; but as servants rejected by their lord for whose death they evilly conspired, let them realize that the result of this deed is to make them servants of those whom Christ's death made free," as we read in his Decretal."

"Likewise in the Decretal under the same heading, he forbids the promotion of Jews to public office: "Forbidding Jews to be promoted to public offices since in such circumstances they may be very dangerous to Christians." ~Catholic Encyclopedia.

It is this archaic bigotry founded on enhancing the spread of Paganized-Catholicism in a bygone era that precipitates a hatred doctrine that will encapsulate the Jews into a God killing people and promote

a revulsion against them that will terminate with their attempted world wide extinction in WWII by a dictatorial man who is a professed Catholic and Jew Hater and later on in history by a group of Catholic authorities in Bosnia who profess similar attitudes, ... all in the name of God.

**AD 1751**-Pope Benedict XIV, issues "*Providas*," on 18 May, which confirms the Church's previous stand in "*In Eminenti*," condemning Freemasonry on the grounds of its secret oaths, naturalism, secrecy, religious indifferentism, and its perceived possible threat to the Roman Catholic Church and state. Specifically, it forbids Roman Catholics from seeking membership in any Masonic organization.

**AD 1752**-Calendar Adjustment; The day following 2 September is declared 14 September to allow for the discrepancy in the Julian calendar of 11 minutes and 4 seconds per year loss in time.

Benjamin Franklin discovers the identity of lightening and electricity, and his lightening rods [*the Devil's rod*] are only used after a Christian Church is struck by lightening and burns to the ground, showing no special dispensation for a House of the Lord.

**AD 1753**- Pelham, in 1753, brings in a bill allowing Jews to become naturalized by application to Parliament. It passed the Lords without much opposition, but on being brought down to the House of Commons the Tory party makes a great outcry against this "*Abandonment of Christianity*," as they called it.

Birth of Tippu Sahib, the last ruling maharajah of Mysore, who consumes his life resisting British designs on India. The "*Tiger of Mysore*" demonstrates his passionate feelings for the British by personally supervising the gang rape of each captured soldier.

Birth of Jean Jaczues Regis de Cambaceres, France, who, under General Napoleon Bonepart develops into the primary architect of the *Napoleonic Code*. Cambaceres is discreet, but not secretive, about his homosexuality, and it is through his influence that the *Napoleonic Code*, and many later French laws are based upon his legalized private consenting homosexual acts between adults. ~ Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

**AD 1754**-Birth of William Bligh who is later to become renowned hard driving Captain Bligh of the H.M.S. Bounty. Captain Bligh survives the crew's mutiny and the long voyage in an open boat, while most of the mutineers perish on Pitcairn Island. Captain blight knew how to have a man flogged!

**AD 1755**-Birth of Hans Axel, Count von Fersen, Stockholm Sweden. General, Statesmen, and distinguished lover of three Swedish kings. The reason for his horrible death has never been satisfactorily explained. A savage mob tears him to pieces in the streets of Stockholm as police look on and do nothing. He is beaten with canes and umbrellas and then kicked to death.

**AD 1756**-1791-Mozart: The youngest child and only surviving son of a Catholic Freemason, Leopold Mozart, baptized Johannes Chrysostomus Wolfgangus Theophilus Mozart, was born in Salzburg. He showed an early precocity both as a keyboard-player and violinist, at the age of six Mozart had become an accomplished performer on the clavier, violin, and organ and was highly competent in sight-reading and improvisation.

Five short piano pieces composed by Mozart when he was only six years of age are still popular today. He conducted a Mass of his own composition at the age of twelve, and two years later was made a Knight of the Holy Ghost by the Pope Clement XIV for his playing. When his father received his second degree Wolfgang wrote "*Fellow Crafts Journey*" [Op. K468] to honor the occasion. For Lodge Zur Wohltatigkeit he wrote "*Opening Ode*" [Op. K483] and "*Closing Ode*" ~Op. K484.

In 1769, he was appointed concert master to the Archbishop of Salzburg, later, at La Scala, Milan, Italy, he is made a Chevalier of the "*Order of the Golden Spur*," by Pope Pius VI, but, when he is accused of neglect of religion, throws off his appointment, joins the Freemasons, and begins the series of compositions, which will make him world-famous.

The *Catholic Encyclopedia*, in claiming him for the Church, reminds us that his last composition was the "*Requiem Mass*," that is still used in Catholic services. He was, on the contrary, like Beethoven and so many other masters of music, a notorious fugitive from the Church. ~see Wilder's authoritative biography, *Mozart*, Engl. Trans., 1908.

Hard pressed for money, he composed the Requiem secretly for Count Walsegg, who was to put his own name on it. Wilder quotes a letter of Mozart to his family, in 1778, saying that he believes only in the *Grand Architect of the Freemasons* (pp. 232-3). Although he refused to do so, his wife sent for a priest when he was dying. The man refused to come, and Mozart was, without Church service, buried

in the common grave of the poor. The second leading biographer, A. Ulibiche, "*Mozart's Leben*," 1847, tells how, referring to the orthodoxy of Mozart's youth, said: "*That is all over and will never come back.*" ~1, 243.

Yet Catholic works generally, as well as the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, which solemnly promises the public the exact truth, list him as a Catholic. ~J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*.

His last Masonic work (Op. K623) was written for the dedication of a Masonic temple in Vienna on November 15, 1791. Mozart was essentially an operatic composer. His last stage work, "*The Magic Flute*," an opera with strong Masonic themes, was running with success at the time of his death. Initiated: December 14, 1784, at Lodge Zur Woltatigkeit, Passed: January 7, 1785, Lodge Zur Wahren Eintracht. On his death bed he refused to ask for a priest and when his wife nevertheless sent for one, he was refused, and Mozart, after composing so many compositions for the Catholic Church, was buried without service in the common grave of the poor.

**AD 1756**-1836- William Godwin, anarchist, freethinker, and Atheist, represents one of the most consistent open-minded impulses of the Enlightenment, writing "*Political Justice*" in 1793.

Thomas Jefferson and his followers, the republicans, accepted Godwin's anti-authoritarian sentiments and Jefferson, while still a governmentalist [*supporter of the king*] at heart, said, "*A little rebellion now and then*" by the people to be "*A good thing.*" Godwin's Atheism and anti-statism [*anti-government*] were followed by two other figures in libertarian history, Michael Bakunin [1814-1876-*who turned against philosophy as a remedy for social problems*] and Pierre Joseph Proudhon [1809-1865], both of whom were Freemasons.

When war swept through Europe in the mid 19<sup>th</sup> century, it was the Masonic model of regulation and freethinking, which provided an organizational blueprint for Bakunin's works, "*International Brotherhood*" and the "*Revolutionary Alliance.*"

**AD 1756**-1816- Miranda, General Francisco, Vice-President of Venezuela. He fought with the Americans in the War of Independence against the British, and with the French during the Revolution. He returned to South America, led an abortive revolt against the suppressive Spaniards and passed some years in America and England, where he was closely associated with the Jeremy Bentham school. He was already an atheist, as stated by John Stuart Mills. He helped liberate Venezuela and became Vice President, but shortly thereafter fell into the hands of the cruel Spaniards and died in a dungeon of the Catholic Inquisition in Spain.

**AD 1757**-1827-William Blake, English artist, poet, engraver, famous work, "*The Ancient Days*," "*Songs of Innocence*," "*The Marriage of Heaven & Hell*," and "*Songs of Experience.*" He describes the Deity [*God*] using a compass to circumscribe the world and his creations.

He said to have communicated with angelic life forms as a child and claimed that his deceased brother spoke with him and is the one who showed him the new printing techniques employed in his works.

**AD 1757**-The mystic, Emanuel Swedenborg, has a vision of angels that tell him that the World will end this year [*He is not taken seriously*].

**AD 1757**-9<sup>th</sup> of July, Pope Benedict the XIV issues the Papal Bull, "*Solliciza Ac Provida*" to regulate and define literary works acceptable to the Church by the Congregations of Inquisition & Index. All works of a religious or a theological nature are subject to this Papal Bull. In 1758 a new decree refines the "*Codex of Forbidden Books*" in regards to books not mentioned previously in the Index. Included in the new Codex are issues pertaining to "*The Immaculate Conception*" and "*Theory of Grace.*"

**AD 1761**-The "*Order of the Elect Cohens*," an occult Freemasonry organization, is founded by Martines de Pasqually [1727-1779]. Some say that Pasqually was connected to the Dominican Order and also the Inquisition. His secretary is Louis Claude de Saint-Martin, an occult philosopher, organizes the "*Reformed Scottish Rite.*"

**AD 1761**-William Bell predicts the End of the World by earthquakes on February 8<sup>th</sup> and another on March 8<sup>th</sup>, with the ultimate end within 28 days. Londoners gather in boats along the Thames River or leave the cities for the countryside. His prediction doesn't come true and he is thrown into Bedlam, London's prison for mad people.

**AD 1763**-George Bell, a devout Methodist, predicts the End of the World on February 28<sup>th</sup> of this year.

**AD 1762**-"*The 18<sup>th</sup> century was not an age remarkable for depth of spiritual life...*" "*Here [in the*

*Bishopric of Saint Agatha, near Naples, in 1762] with 30,000 uninstructed people, 400 mostly indifferent and sometimes scandalous secular clergy, and 17 more or less relaxed religious houses... A field so overgrown with weeds that they seemed the only crop.*" ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, pg. 337.

**AD 1762-** 'Red Christmas' whereby 6000 non-Catholic Chinese are massacred by orders of Don Simon de Anda in the Philippines for allegedly plotting against the Catholic Spanish government.

*"The only thought was to make Christians and never citizens. This people was divided into parishes, and subjected to the most minute and extravagant observances. Each fault, each sin is still punished by the rod. Failure to attend prayers and mass has its fixed penalty, and punishment is administered to men and women at the door of the [Catholic] Church by order of the pastor."* ~La Pèrouse.

The Spaniards only concern is punishment and subjection of all natives to the will of the Church, *"Lord, Thou art powerful to punish the offenses done in this island against Thy majesty, and in order to found in it Thy house and Holy Church where Thy glorious Name be venerated and exalted! I beseech Thee to enlighten and guide me so that we do here may be to Thy glory and honor, and the glorification of Thy Holy Catholic Faith."* ~Spanish explorer/conqueror, Don Miguel Lopez de Legazpi, 1559.

**AD 1764-** The Archduchess Maria Theresa of Austria bans Masonry with Catholic Church approval.

**AD 1766-** *"The Ecclesiastical history of the first twelve centuries is absolutely fabulous. The series of Popes is no more authentic than the series of Jewish high priests. The agreement of the monastic chronicles for the year 1215 shows that they were all the product of one monastic 'Scriptoria.'"*

*"Not one was written by a contemporary of the events described. Gregory 'The Great,' elected 1227, is the first of whom we have any historic notice; which leaves a forged and fraudulent list of some 180 Popes, who never had an existence other than in the worse than imagination of the compilers ... There are no tombs or sepulchers of any of the Popes prior to this date, nor yet coins, but what are acknowledged to be spurious."* ~Hardouin's 'Prolegomena,' 1766, Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

Hardouin, who was *"A learned scholar and a writer of high position in the Jesuit College in Paris"* 1645-1728, exposes the worthlessness and lying legends of the so-called *"Patristic Fathers."* Hardouin dates the first design of the Catholic forgers in France from 1180-1229, which continued from 1245-1314; and the construction of this genre of literature went on to an immense degree for the propagation of the 'Faith' during the next 150 years. ~Hardouin's 'Prolegomena,' 1766, Bank of Wisdom, Box 926, Louisville, KY 40201.

**AD 1768-** The Jesuit Order is expelled from the predominantly Catholic Philippines for their political involvement. There are five Catholic Orders residing in the Philippines, which in 1888, while visiting Hong Kong, Rizal discovers, through a conversation with Fr. Procurator of the Dominican Order do quite well financially.

On Easter Sunday, at about nine o'clock in the morning, the pornographic writer, essayist of naughty titillating books, the Marquis de Sade accosts Rose Keller who accompanies the Marquis de Sade into a cab to Arcueil, where upon arrival he rents a cottage, orders her to undress, threatens her with a knife, and flogs her. All of his writings are condemned by the Church.

Yet, we still have Biblical pornography, *"Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses."* ~Ezekiel 23:19-21.

*"... And lusted after her paramours there, whose members were like those of donkeys, and whose emission was like that of stallions."* ~Ezekiel 23:21, NRSV.

The excommunication of Ferdinand, Duke of Parma, by Pope Clement XIII on 30 January, 1768, proved the signal for a storm of opposition against the Holy Thursday Bull, and the Pope's spiritual power, in almost all the European states.

**AD 1769-** 1821-Napoleon Bonaparte, promoted to brigadier general at the age of 24. He acquires additional power by concluding an agreement with Pope Pius VII, Concordat of 1801, which contributed to French domestic harmony by ending the quarrel with the Roman Catholic Church that had arisen during the Revolution.

Owing to his set policy of making the Church a supporter of his proclaimed throne he behaved as an orthodox Catholic, but he was not the only Catholic monarch to treat the Pope with contempt. In 1808, he appoints his brother Joseph king of Spain. *"Power is my mistress,"* says Napoleon.

Lord Rosebery has made an impartial study of his position as regards religion in "*The Last Phase*," a study of him in exile (pp. 168-173). He shows that Napoleon, especially in his later years, did not believe in the Divinity of Christ or a future life. Catholics boast that at the end he asked for the sacraments. In doing so, however, he gave his friends the excuse that "*There is so much that one does not know.*"

**AD 1769**-On August 28, Saint Andrew's Masonic Lodge in Boston confers a Freemasonic degree named after the Knights Templar. The lodge assumes a significant role in the American Revolution by 1773. The Grand Lodge of Scotland made Joseph Warren Grand Master of the Freemasons in North American. Masonic members include the revolutionists Paul Revere and John Hancock, with the lodge's membership overlapping with the most damaging secret society to English rule in the new world, the "*Sons of Liberty*," with twelve members of the lodge participating in the Boston Tea Party [*no taxation without representation*].

Protestantism and the rights of man have permeated the thoughts and actions of the early colonists, Freemasonry playing a major role in the dissemination of *individual rights* versus *institutional propaganda* [*religious and political*]. Benjamin Franklin becomes a member of a mysterious French secret society called the "*Royal Lodge of Commanders of the Temple West of Carcassonne.*"

The area around the fortress at Carcassonne was a medieval center for Cathars and Templars, housing a complex of philosophical and mysterious symbols having to do with sacred geometry. Symbols that are to later surface in the ritual garments worn by Franklin and the first President of the United States, George Washington during Masonic ceremonies. ~from Henry Lincoln's *Discoveries in France*.

Individual rights are what set the Americans apart from their European ancestors and pose a constant threat to the Church. So much so that Pope Pius IX attempts to enlist the help of the Confederacy in the American Civil War to overthrow these Protestant thinkers [*see AD 1865*].

Anti-Semitism continues in the Universal Roman Catholic Church, "*The Jews, eternal insolent children, obstinate, dirty, thieves, liars, ignoramuses, pests and the scourge of those near and far... Managed to lay their hands on... All public wealth... And virtually alone they took control not only of all the money... But of the law itself in those countries where they have been allowed to hold public offices... [Yet they complain] at the first shout by anyone who dares raise his voice against this barbarian invasion by an enemy race, hostile to Christianity and to society in general.*" ~Those words appeared in 1880 in *Civiltà Cattolica*, the journal Pope Pius IX had ordered the Jesuits to publish in Rome as the informal organ of the Vatican, every article must be cleared before publication by the papal secretariat of state.

**AD 1770**-1844-Thorvaldsen, Bertel, famous Danish sculptor. Son of an Iceland wood carver, he studied at the Copenhagen Academy. He became one of the finest sculptors of his time receiving the highest of international honors. He produced a good deal of religious work, including the statue of Pope Pius VII; he is very interesting in connection with the question of the inspiration of religious art.

His pious biographer Thiele admits, almost with tears, that he rejected Christianity, and in fact he had from youth a passion for ancient Greece and Rome, but in his time there was not much money in classical art. When someone asked him how he, a freethinker, came to produce such beautiful religious statues he said: "*Neither do I believe in the gods of the Greeks but for all that I can represent them.*"

The ancient Icelandic mythology calls their god, "*The Author of every thing that existeth, the eternal, the living, and awful Being; the searcher into concealed things, the Being that never changeth.*" It attributeth to this deity "*An infinite power, a boundless knowledge, and incorruptible justice.*" ~The Ultimate Deception-*The Two Babylons* or *The Papal Worship Proved To Be The Worship of Nimrod and His Wife*, By The Late Rev. Alexander Hislop

**AD 1770**-1827-Beethoven, Ludwig van, German composer, Freethinker, Mason, considered one of the greatest composers in the Western tradition. Born in Bonn, Beethoven was raised in an unhappy, surrounding with his father, a singer and alcoholic in the court chapel. Beethoven became a court musician in order to support his family and his early compositions under the tutelage of the German composer Christian Gottlob Neefe, particularly the funeral cantata on the death of the Holy Roman Emperor Joseph II in 1790, signaled a tuning point in his career.

Plans were made for Beethoven to study in Vienna, Austria, with Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, but Mozart's death in 1791 prevented this, Beethoven went instead to Vienna in 1792 and became a pupil of Austrian composer Joseph Haydn.

Although there is no written record of Ludwig van Beethoven's becoming a member of the Craft, there are very strong justifications for believing that he was a Mason with many of his friends and fellow musicians being Masons and there being references to Masonry in his voluminous correspondence. The Adagio of his Seventh quartet bears the superscription: "*A weeping willow or an acacia over the grave of my brother.*"

Both of Beethoven's blood brothers were alive when the work was written and so these words probably had a Masonic correlation. Schindler, one of his biographers, mentions a handshake when visiting the composer: "... *A grip of our hands said the rest.*"

A song, "*What is the Mason's aim,*" was written for the "*Loge des Frères Courageux à l'Orient de Bonn*" and published in 1806. ~Excerpted from: *Ars Quatuor Coronatorum, Transactions of Quatuor Coronati Lodge No. 2076*. Volume 103 for the Year 1990. Frederick Smyth, Ed. ISBN 0 907655 20 3. page 152.

When he was dying he yielded to the pressure of Catholic friends and let a priest administer his sacraments, but it is admitted that when the priest left the room he said, in the Latin words of the ancient Roman theater "*Applaud, my friends, the comedy is over.*" One apologist biographer implausibly argues that he meant the comedy of his life. During the years of his inspiration he had little religious feeling. When Felix Moscheles once scribbled on a manuscript "*With God's help,*" Beethoven wrote "*Man Help Thyself.*" ~From the works of the former Benedictine monk, Joseph McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopaedia*.

**AD 1772**-1843-Madam Marie Le Normand, occultist, Astrologist and spiritualist, known as the "*Sybil of the Faubourg Saint Germain*" is widely acclaimed for predicting futures. She reads the horoscope of Napoleon, Jean Paul Marat, Maximilien Robspierre and Josephine Beauharnais. She also reads the cards of aristocrats in Paris, becoming quite popular with wealthy clientele. She retires to Belgium where she has a dispute with Belgian customs that results in her imprisonment.

The Marquis de Sade, and his man servant Latour, are found guilty of abominations [*Crimes Against Nature*]. The Marquis of crimes of poisoning, and sodomy, and his man servant for the crime of sodomy, and are condemned to expiate [*apologize*] their crimes at the cathedral porch before being taken to the Place Saint-Louis "*For the said Sade to be decapitated.. and the said Latour to be hanged by the neck and strangled... Then the body of the said Sade and that of the said Latour to be burned and their ashes strewn to the wind.*" ~Ibid.

On Sept 12<sup>th</sup> Sade and Latour are executed in effigy on the Place des Precheurs, in Aix.

**AD 1772**- Robert Edward, Ninth Lord Petre, considered the head of the Catholic community in England, becomes Grandmaster of the Premier Grand Lodge and serves for 5 years [*Pope Clement XIV is rather unconcerned about Masonry during this period in history*].

**AD 1773**- James Mill, author of the '*History of British India,*' the '*Analysis of the Phenomena of the Human Mind,*' and a free thinker, would have entered the pulpit as a Presbyterian preacher, had he not, "*By his own studies and reflections been led to reject not only the belief in Revelation, but the foundations of what is commonly called Natural Religion.*" ~J.S. Mill, *Autobiography*, p. 38.

"*He came to the conviction that concerning the origin of things nothing whatever can be known.*" He looked upon religion as "*The greatest enemy of morality,*" and he regarded the God of Christianity as an embodiment of the "*One plus ultra of wickedness.*" ~Prof. A. Bain, *James Mill*, p. 409.

**AD 1773**-It is rumored that Pope Clement XIV, Ganganelli, is alleged to have been poisoned for abolishing the Jesuits [*The Jesuit Order is abolished thirty-nine times in various kingdoms across Europe*].

**AD 1773**-It is alleged that Emperor Fredrick the Great, wrote the Higher Degrees [*last 8 Degrees, of the Scottish Rite*], Freemasonry, when Fredrick protected them from Pope Clement XIV during the suppression.

**AD 1773**-The Abyssinian Church has long ago accepted the "*Book of Enoch.*" The Ethiopian version of "*The Book of Enoch*" is discovered by James Bruce. "*The Book of the Secrets of Enoch*" is found in 1886. In 1928 "*Enoch III*" also known as the "*Hebrew Enoch*" is translated. The Book of Enoch is but another literary piece forged in the name of the grandson of Adam, whose fragmentary remains incite the visions of believers in religious literature, which circulated under the pretended authorship of that mythical Patriarch.

This Apocryphal Jewish book is instrumental in the kabbalistic interpretations.

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

In Enoch, chapters 1-5, we have the declaration that God will leave his heavenly abode on “*Judgment Day*” and appear on earth with his host of Angels, chapters 6-16, the fall of the rebellious Angels who fraternized with the daughters of man, chapters 17-36, descriptions of diverse worlds. In chapter 82, Methusalem is instructed to write down and reveal everything in the books concerning all these matters of God to the future generations of the world.

The *Book of Enoch* is considered Holy Scripture by the early Christians, and the earliest literature of the so-called “*Church Fathers*” is overflowing with references to this mysterious book. The 2<sup>nd</sup> century *Epistle of Barnabas* also makes much use of the *Book of Enoch*, and 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> Century “*Church Fathers*,” such as Justin Martyr, Irenaeus, Origen and Clement of Alexandria, who also make use of the *Book of Enoch*.

The Church Father, Tertullian, 160-230 C.E., even calls the *Book of Enoch* “*Holy Scripture*,” and the Ethiopic Church includes the *Book of Enoch* to its official Church Canon.

**AD 1773**-The *Grand Orient* is established in France, a rival to *The Grand Lodge* [Masonic].

**AD 1775**-The word “*Jew*” does not come into existence until this year. Prior to 1775 the word “*Jew*” does not exist in any language. The word “*Jew*” being introduced into the English language for the first time in the 18<sup>th</sup> century when Sheridan uses it in his play “*The Rivals*,” “*She shall have a skin like a mummy, and the beard of a Jew.*”

Prior to this, the word “*Jew*” had not become a word used in the English language. Shakespeare, in his “*Merchant of Venice*,” V.III.i.61, writes, “*What is the reason? I am a lewe; hath not a lewe eyes?*”

**AD 1775**-William Hutchinson in his “*The Spirit of Freemasonry*,” with Grand Lodge official sanction, rejects any direct lineage to the “*Operative Masons*.”

The Rheims, or Douai Bible, translation of the New Testament into English is first printed in 1582, the word “*Jew*” does not appear in it. The King James Authorized translation of the New Testament into English is begun in 1604 and published in 1611, and the word “*Jew*” does not appear in it.

The word, “*Lord*” as defined in, “*A Dictionary of the English Language*” by Samuel Johnson, first published in 1775, and reprinted in 1979, means: a ruler, monarch, governor; to domineer. It is during this era that we have the introduction of the “*Negative Confession*.”

Eulogies given proclaiming the good one has done, omitting their sins, to such a degree, that often the families, to gain further prestige, would later make substantial financial contributions to the Church, in order to Sanctify their dearly departed.

Birth of Matthew Gregory “*Monk*” Lewis in London, England. Gregory is a master at writing the silly, overripe 18<sup>th</sup> Century Gothic romance novels that are still fashionable to read. In his *Ambrosio*, or the *Monk*, 1795, *Ambrosio* is seduced by a woman driven to blind nymphomania by supernatural Demons, who enter the monastery, and *Ambrosio's* bed, disguised as a boy. Gregory’s sins are found out and he is tortured by the Inquisition, sentenced to death, and bargains with the Devil, who destroys him.

**AD 1776**-1831-Niebuhr, Professor Barthold Georg is considered the second greatest German historian. Diplomatic service in Rome led him to take up the study of its ancient history and after 20 years of research he produced his famous *Roman History*, 3 vols., 1811-1832. He could read 20 languages and had an extraordinarily wide knowledge.

His biographer, Winkworth shows that while he refused in his later years to discuss religion, he had been an aggressive skeptic in his earlier years, always rejecting Christianity. “*I would not overthrow the dead Church*,” he said, “*But if she falls it will give me no uneasiness.*”

Pope Clement XIV suppresses the Jesuit Order [which is sworn to follow his direction], except in Russia and Prussia.

The Jewish community had a great financial stake in the colonies and some supported the British cause because of it, which is not unique since many Americans [Loyalists] also supported their Mother Land, Great Britain; some even going back to Great Britain, “*They [the Jews] work more effectively against us, than the enemy's armies. They are a hundred times more dangerous to our liberties and the great cause we are engaged in... It is much to be lamented that each state, long ago, has not hunted them down as pest to society and the greatest enemies we have to the happiness of America.*” ~George Washington, in *Maxims of George Washington* by A. A. Appleton & Co.

Benjamin Franklin owned slaves for thirty years, arrived early every morning at the Constitutional



Convention in a sedan chair carried by “Convicts.” Cynics also note that the Constitution, which 90% of American voters rejected, was also the product of a “Conspiracy.”

Benjamin Franklin also spoke out on the Jewish dilemma, “I fully agree with General Washington, that we must protect this young nation from an insidious influence and impenetration. The menace, gentlemen, is the Jews. In whatever country Jews have settled in any great number, they have lowered its moral tone; depreciated its commercial integrity; have segregated themselves and have not been assimilated; have sneered at and tried to undermine the Christian religion upon which that nation is founded, by objecting to its restrictions; have built up a state within the state; and when opposed have tried to strangle that country to death financially, as in the case of Spain and Portugal. For over 1,700 years, the Jews have been bewailing their sad fate in that they have been exiled from their homeland, as they call Palestine. But gentlemen, did the world give it to them in fee simple, they would at once find some reason for not returning. Why? Because they are vampires, and vampires do not live on vampires. They cannot live only among themselves. They must subsist on Christians and other people not of their race. If you do not exclude them from these United States, in their Constitution, in less than 200 years they will have swarmed here in such great numbers that they will dominate and devour the land and change our form of government, for which we Americans have shed our blood, given our lives our substance and jeopardized our liberty. If you do not exclude them, in less than 200 years our descendants will be working in the fields to furnish them substance, while they will be in the counting houses rubbing their hands. I warn you, gentlemen, if you do not exclude Jews for all time, your children will curse you in your graves. Jews, gentlemen, are Asiatics, let them be born where they will nor how many generations they are away from Asia, they will never be otherwise. Their ideas do not conform to an American's, and will not even thou they live among us ten generations. A leopard cannot change its spots. Jews are Asiatics, are a menace to this country if permitted entrance, and should be excluded by this Constitutional Convention.” ~Benjamin Franklin, *Chit Chat Around the Table During Intermission*, at the Philadelphia Constitutional Convention of 1787. This statement was recorded in the diary of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, a delegate from South Carolina.

Jefferson also proclaims his consternation, “Dispersed as the Jews are, they still form one nation, foreign to the land they live in.” ~Thomas Jefferson, in D. Boorstin's, *The Americans*.

**AD 1776-** Nathan Hale, American patriot, was the only secret operative to be ferreted out by the British for spying, and after speaking his famous remarks, “I regret that I have but one life to give to my country,” he is hanged. The relationship between Yale University and the soon to be “*Intelligence Community*” is very unique. Nathan Hale, along with three other Yale graduates, was a member of the “*Culper Ring*,” one of America's first intelligence operations organizations. Established by George Washington, it was successful throughout the Revolutionary War. Yale is also the birthplace of the “*Secret Order of Skull and Bones*.” In “*America's Secret Establishment*,” ~Antony C. Sutton, 1986, page 5-6, states: *Those on the inside know it as 'The Order*.

Others have known it for more than 150 years as ‘*Chapter 322*’ of a German secret society. More formally, for legal purposes, ‘*The Order*’ was incorporated as ‘*The Russell Trust*’ in 1856. It was also once known as the “*Brotherhood of Death*.”

Those who make light of it, or want to make fun of it, call it ‘*Skull & Bones*,’ or just plain ‘*Bones*.’ The Order, as it prefers to be called by its members, is a bastion of White Anglo Saxon Protestant (WASP) culture.

There are two other secret societies at Yale University, “*Scroll and Key*,” and “*Wolf's Head*,” founded in the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century. Rosenbaum, in his “*Esquire Magazine*” article, stated that anyone in the Eastern Liberal Establishment who is not a member of “*Skull & Bones*,” is most assuredly a member of either “*Scroll & Key*” or “*Wolf's Head*.”

The Jesuits are expelled from the Spanish Empire for involvement/interference in the affairs of the monarchy.

**AD 1776-**The American Independence and its alleged Illuminati implications: It is certain that there were staunch Christians among the founding fathers of the United States [*however, many were monotheists, believing in God, but not in any particular organized religious institution or church*]. The men responsible for building the foundation of the United States [*such as Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin, and George Washington*] had little use for the archaic Christianity, and many were strongly

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians*.” ~Mahatma Gandhi

opposed to it. They were men of *The Enlightenment Era*, not men of Christianity. They were Deists who did not believe the Bible was historically true or scientifically accurate. The words “*Jesus Christ, Christianity, Bible, and God*” are never mentioned in the Constitution; not even once.

“*Ralph Reed likes to quote Alexis de Tocqueville [Democracy In America] on religion's central place in American democratic society. The quotations are not always accurate, but he is right about one important thing. Tocqueville, like Benjamin Franklin, believed that religion is essential to the health of republican liberty. However, Reed apparently closed the pages of Democracy in America too soon. Had he read further, he would not have missed Tocqueville's point that it is dangerous for religion to tie itself to political institutions and to topical political controversy.*” ~Isaac Kramnick and R. Laurence Moore, *The Godless Constitution: The Case Against Religious Correctness*, New York: W.W. Norton, 1996, p. 21.

Historical evidence now proves that the framers of the American Declaration of Independence and Constitution were not Catholic nor were they followers of Christian Doctrines as we prescribe to them today. They were deists, theists and Freemasons, believing in the independence of man from both political as well as religious institutions. “*So successful were the drafters of the Constitution in defining government in secular terms that one of the most powerful criticisms of the Constitution when ratified and for succeeding decades was that it was indifferent to Christianity and God. It was denounced by many as a Godless document, which is precisely what it is.*” ~Isaac Kramnick and R. Laurence Moore, *The Godless Constitution: The Case Against Religious Correctness*, New York: W.W. Norton, 1996, p. 23.

The dictionary definition of “*Theism*” and “*Deism*” is:

**Theism** – the•ism \ˈθɛ-ˈi-zəm\ *noun* (1678) –: a belief in the existence of a god or gods; *specif* : a belief in the existence of one God viewed as the creative source of man and the world who transcends yet is immanent in the world. ~1996 Zane Publishing, Inc. and Merriam-Webster, Incorporated

**Deism** – de•ism \ˈdɛ-ˈi-zəm, ˈdɑ-\ *noun often cap.* 1682: a movement or system of thought advocating natural religion, emphasizing morality, and in the 18<sup>th</sup> century denying the interference of the Creator with the laws of the universe. ~1996 Zane Publishing, Inc. and Merriam-Webster, Incorporated.

---

“*The bill for establishing religious freedom, the principles of which had, to a certain degree, been enacted before, I had drawn in all the latitude of reason & right. It still met with opposition; but with some mutilations in the preamble, it was finally passed; and a singular proposition proved that its protection of opinion was meant to be universal. Where the preamble declares, that coercion is a departure from the plan of the Holy author of our religion, an amendment was proposed by inserting 'Jesus Christ,' so that it would read 'A departure from the plan of Jesus Christ, the Holy author of our religion;' the insertion was rejected by a great majority, in proof that they meant to comprehend, within the mantle of its protection, the Jew and the Gentile, the Christian and the Mohametan [Mohammadan, Islam], the Hindoo [Hindu] and Infidel [agnostics, atheists, doubters] of every denomination.*” ~Thomas Jefferson, in reference to the *Virginia Act for Religious Freedom*, supports religious liberty for all people, not just Christians.

---

Historical accounts of Freemasonry in, “*The Temple and the Lodge*,” tell of the philosophical influences of Freemasonry on the founding documents, while avoiding the impression of a Masonic involvement. Of the fifty-six signatories of the *Declaration of Independence*, thirty-three may have been Freemasons. While nine have been definitely identified as Freemasons, another ten may possibly have been, but we may never know due to documents lost during the Nation’s struggle for freedom. Of the general in the Continental Army, there were so far as documentation can establish, thirty-two Freemasons out of seventy-four, plus six of his aides.

“*The Declaration of Independence gives us important insight into the opinions of the Founding Fathers. Thomas Jefferson wrote that the power of the government is derived from the governed. Up until that time, it was claimed that kings ruled nations by the Authority of God. The Declaration was a radical departure from the idea of Divine Authority... The 1796 treaty with Tripoli states that the United States was 'In no sense founded on the Christian religion.'*” This was not a mere idle statement, meant to please the Muslims, they believed it and meant it. This treaty was written under the Presidency of George Washington and signed under the Presidency of John Adams. ~*The Nazarene Way of Essenic Studies: Theology of America's Founding Fathers*, Excerpts from the *Age of Reason*, written by Thomas Paine in 1794.

Granted the known Freemasons are, as a rule, more prominent in the struggles for freedom, a conspiracy attributed to the Masonic Order has never been documented. Are great men prone to join an

organization such as Freemasonry or is said organization prone to attract men of such independent and freethinking character? On the 11<sup>th</sup> of June, the Continental Congress appoints a committee to draft a *Declaration of Independence*.

Two of the five men on this committee, Benjamin Franklin and Robert Livingston, are known Freemasons, and Robert Sherman is believed to have been a member also, but documents have been lost. The other two, Thomas Jefferson and John Adams, are not, although they had many Masonic friends. *"If there are some who truly wish to return this country to its beginnings, so be it... Because it was a climate of Free thought. The Founders were students of the European Enlightenment. Half a century after the establishment of the United States, clergymen complained that no President up to that date had been a Christian."* ~*The Nazarene Way of Essenic Studies: Theology of America's Founding Fathers, Excerpts from the Age of Reason, written by Thomas Paine in 1794.*

The text of the Declaration of Independence is composed by Jefferson and submitted to Congress, which accepted it on 4 July 1776, one year after King George declares war on the colonies.

The nine signatories whom we know to be established as Freemasons, and the ten who may have been included such influential figures as George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, Joseph Hewes, William Hooper, Robert Paine, Richard Stockton, George Walton, William Whipple, William Ellery, the President of the Congress, John Hancock, and many more whose records were lost during the independence war effort. The army, moreover, remains almost entirely in Freemasonic hands...As we shall see, it is in the Constitution of the United States that the influence of Freemasonry is most discernible. On 25 May 1787, the Constitutional Convention opened in Philadelphia and commenced its efforts to implement the new government for the nation.

The first voice to make itself heard was a Freemasonic one; that of Edmund Randolph, a member of a Williamsburg lodge, was General George Washington's aide-de-camp, and subsequently became Attorney General, then governor of Virginia and Grand Master of Virginia's Grand Lodge. During Washington's presidency, he was to serve as the first Attorney General of the United States, then the first Secretary of State.

The Sabbath was stringently kept by the Puritans and Pilgrims who were substantially fanatics about the sacredness of Sunday, and the first day of the week was set apart for preaching, praying, attending church, reading the Bible and studying the catechism, while walking, riding, playing on musical instruments, boating, swimming and courting, were all considered crimes.

In our schools, American children are taught that the Pilgrims of Plymouth colony came to America for religious freedom, but, in reality, the Pilgrims did not have a minister for their first nine years in America, and half the Pilgrims, on the Mayflower, were actually indentured servants [*provisional slaves*] to the other half, and, one of the men on the Mayflower, Mr. John Billington, would ultimately be hanged by the Pilgrims for murder. In our American national tradition, the people of Plymouth colony are also remembered for having celebrated a benevolent *"Thanksgiving feast"* with Native Americans, but reality is much more forbidding. To scare the locals [*aboriginal people*], the Pilgrims of Plymouth colony exhibited on a stake for twenty years the severed head of one of their tribal leaders.

No one is supposed to be happy on that Blessed Day of the Lord. It was a time of diffuseness, sacred, solemn and religiously insensitive. They detested art, music, and most everything considered to produce joy. They found despicable everything except the Bible, their Church, God, Sunday, and their Creed. So universal was the Sabbath superstition that the Legislatures of nearly all of the early American States passed laws to prevent work and enjoyment on that day, and declared all contracts void relating to business entered into on Sunday.

The early German immigrants were a God send, and gave Americans the first valuable lesson regarding the Sabbath. They came to this country in large numbers, and they did not keep the American Sabbath, but instead, they listened to music and they drank beer on that Holy day.

They took their wives and children with them and enjoyed themselves; yet they were good, kind, industrious people. They paid their debts and their credit was unsurpassed. Americans realized that men could be good and women virtuous without *"Keeping"* the Sabbath. ~*Sabbath Superstition* Robert Green Ingersoll.

**AD 1776**-The participants of the American Revolution were Bible believing Calvinists/Baptists who refused to submit to the tyranny of King George III, of England, who they believed was controlled by

the Catholic preaching Jesuits, for, Christianity still ruled in Europe.

The people who arrived here from the northern countries, except those from Spain and Italy, didn't want to duplicate the European Christian models, and it is the Baptists, in the Second Amendment, who secure the right to bear arms, because they had already secured the right of the, "Sword of Just Defense," and the "Sword of the Spirit" in the First Amendment, believing in their right to never having their Bibles taken from them.

The moment the colonies began to deny the rights of the King they also began to suspect the power of the priest. In digging down to find an excuse for fighting George III, they unwittingly undermined the Church. They went through the Revolution together, finding that all denominations fought equally well. They also found that persons without religion had patriotism and courage, and were also willing to die that a new nation might be born. As a matter of fact the pulpit was not in hearty sympathy with our fathers. [*Many priests were imprisoned because they would not pray for the Continental Congress*].

After victory had enriched their position, and it became necessary to make a constitution the infidels, men like Paine, Jefferson, and Franklin, realized that the church must be left out; that a government deriving its just powers from the consent of the governed could make no contract with a Church pretending to derive its powers from an infinite God.

The Attorney General of England, in a celebrated State trial in the sale of a copy of the American revolutionist, Thomas Paine's, 'The Age of Reason,' urges the jury of the great necessity, "To prevent its circulation among the industrious poor," for, he declaimed, "Of all human beings they stand most in need of the consolations of religion; ... because no man can be expected to be faithful to the authority of man who revolts against the government of God!" ~Williams' Case, 26 Howard's State Trials, pg. 719; 1798-99.

Such is the affect of American freethinking upon the world, that of individuality, and for that the Popes would look disdainfully upon them, except that this American membership contributes more monetary gifts than any other country in the world.

---

*"As to the book called the Bible, it is blasphemy to call it the word of God. It is a book of lies and contradictions, and a history of bad times and bad men. There are but a few good characters in the whole book. The fable of the Christ and his twelve Apostles, which is a parody on the sun and the twelve signs of the Zodiac, copied from the ancient religions of the eastern world, is the least hurtful part. Everything told of Christ has reference to the sun. His reported Resurrection is at sunrise, and that on the first day of the week; that is, on the day anciently dedicated to the sun, and from thence called 'Sunday,' in Latin dies 'Solis,' the Day of the Sun; as the next day, Monday, is 'Moon-day.' But there is no room in a letter to explain these things... I have now, my friend, given you a facsimile of my mind on the subject of religion and creeds, and my wish is, that you make this letter as publicly known as you find opportunities of doing."* ~N.Y. Aug. 15, 1806, Thomas Paine in a letter to Andrew Dean.

---

By the efforts of the early American so-called infidels, the name of Jesus is left out of the Constitution of the United States. They knew that if an infinite being was put in, no room would be left for the people. They knew that if any Church was made the mistress of the state, that mistress, like all others, would corrupt, weaken, and destroy soon it. Washington wanted a church established by law in Virginia and was prevented by Thomas Jefferson.

The "Dade Code" was a part of the Virginia statutes, and authorized public officials to execute anyone who "Spoke impiously of the Trinity or one of the divine persons, or against the known articles of Christian faith."

Every person over the age of 16 had to supply the ministers with an annual donation of ten pounds of tobacco and one bushel of corn. When the price of tobacco went down, an additional assessment was imposed: the "20th calfe, the 20th kidd of goates, and the 20th pigge."

The code is written in London by Anglican Bishops who arrange a list of prohibitions and punishments, which are meant to keep people from thinking or speaking out against the clergy and Christianity and meant to mold the citizens into conformity, acquiescence, and piety. The same penalty of death is meted out for "Blaspheming God's Holy Name." ~James Madison by John Patrick Michael Murphy, 1999.

If you are a stranger in town you were mandated to report to the nearest Anglican priest who would put questions to you to see if you were Holy enough to stay. If you missed church masses, without good

reason, on three occasions, the death penalty could be imposed, and the 'Code,' excluded all other religions from the colony.

The 'Dade Code' was fought by Presbyterians, Methodists, Baptists and freethinkers who banded together for a common cause, which sought to dis-establish the Church of England from the American Colonies, which meant it would have to be supported only by its supporters, not everyone, and it would have to allow all other Christian religions equality.

---

*"During almost fifteen centuries has the legal establishment of Christianity been on trial. What has been its fruits? More or less in all places, pride and indolence in the clergy, ignorance and servility in the laity; in both, superstition, bigotry, and persecution."* ~James Madison.

---

The church never has pretended that Jefferson or Franklin died in fear. Franklin wrote no books against the fables of the ancient Jews. He thought it useless to cast the pearls of thought before the swine of ignorance and fear. Jefferson was a statesman and father of a great party. He gives his views in letters and to trusted friends. He was a Virginian gentleman, author of the Declaration of Independence, founder of a university, father of a political party, President of the United States, a statesman and philosopher.

Thomas Jefferson is too powerful for the divided Churches of his day, and too great an image to be desecrated today. Thomas Jefferson, who is largely responsible for the principles of the American Constitution, learned them, especially the great principles of *Freedom and Democracy*, from the pages of the Roman Jesuits, Suarez and Bellarmine.

**AD 1776-** Pope Pius VI denounces the American *Bill of Rights* and the Declaration of Independence. Today, the Church still proclaims to have a history of Human Rights patronage, yet falsifies or conceals documents, which might implicate their priesthood in molestation and pedophile cases worldwide.

It is alleged that the Jesuit Order, formally suppressed by Pope Pius VI, is allied with Emperor Frederick the Great of Prussia and the Empress Catherine of Russia. The Jesuit General in control of the Scottish Rite Freemasonry now seeks an alliance with the Masonic House of Rothschild in England.

To accomplish this he chooses a Jesuit, Jewish by race, Adam Weishaupt. Weishaupt, an instructor of Canon Law, Council of Trent, at the Jesuit College of Ingolstadt, in Bavaria, is said to have a nominal role as the founder of the "*Illuminati*," playing a subordinate though conspicuous role in the organization of this sect. ~From *Occult Theocracy, Lady Queenborough*, published in 1933.

And beneath, "*The talents of the learned and the virtues of the wise, a noble and beneficent manner with which all are charmed, depict much better than this image the true portrait of Pius VI.*" ~From a French Manuscript of the Work Written in the Year 1716, with a Dissertation on the Original Treatise and a Bibliography of the Various Editions by Alcofribas Nasier

On May 1, 1776, the "*Order of the Illuminati*," was officially founded and is alleged to use the Jewish House of Rothschild to finance the French Revolution and the rise of Napoleon [*the Freemason* [?]], with his Jesuit trained mentor, Abbe Sieyes. Once Saint Ignatius of Loyola became powerful in the Vatican hierarchy as the Jesuit General, the occult Illuminati became, "*The most important branch of the Jesuit order, eventually coming to control the world economy, international banking, military forces, all branches of witchcraft, and the religions of the world, putting humanity on its knees to serve the Pope.*" ~*Satanic Bible*. Note: to this day, the Vatican has not recognized Israel as a nation, and has not apologized for backing Hitler's Nazis regime.

The ruling monarchs will meet at Vienna and form an Un-Holy Alliance, blessed by the Church, to, they claim, stamp out the last spark of revolutionary fire.

From 1820 to 1860 the valiant people of Europe fight magnificently for the restoration of the '*Rights of Man*,' which the Revolution had formulated and the Pope arrogantly mocks.

Yet, Catholic [*revised*] history mentions no martyrs, those brave individuals who fought for the rights of man. Representatives of the poor? Not hardly.

Not even in the inauguration of the 21<sup>st</sup> century, though the Church will dispute this claim, let them open up their financial records and return to the Jews the treasures that were stolen from them, let them be transparent in their dealings with the poor, then we can truthfully say they represent the poor. General Napoleon Bonaparte saw through the canard of the Jesuit Order and gave them only token respect.

*“The Jesuits are a military organization, not a religious order. Their chief is a general of an army, not the mere father abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is power. Absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition of a single man. Jesuitism is the most absolute of despotisms: and at the same time the greatest and most enormous of abuses...”*

*“The general of the Jesuits insists on being master, sovereign, over the sovereign. Wherever the Jesuits are admitted they will be masters, cost what it may. Their society is by nature dictatorial, and therefore it is the irreconcilable enemy of all constituted authority. Every act, every crime, however atrocious, is a meritorious work, if committed for the interest of the Society of the Jesuits, or by the order of the general.”* ~from *Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome*, by Charles Chiniquy, 1968, reprinted from the 1886 edition, quoting *Memorial Of The Captivity Of Napoleon At St. Helena*, General Montholon. The *Catholic Encyclopedia* rewrites history by de-emphasizing the notorious and nefarious role of the Jesuit Order throughout the world.

There are contradictions in the historical writings of the Jesuit Abbe Barruel, who blames the Rothschilds and Freemasons for the French Revolution, it being believed that the “*Society of Jesus*,” was the instrument used to carry out the Revolution and punish the monarchs who provoked and expelled the Jesuits from their domains. The Jesuits, expelled from the Spanish Empire, found refuge in Corsica and from there they supported their great avenger, Napoleon Bonaparte of France. Napoleon, while banished to the island of St. Helena, writes his “*Memoirs*,” which accurately describe his organizers, the Jesuits.

**AD 1776**-*Order of the Illuminati*, founded by a Bavarian Law Professor, Adam Weishaupt is based on the works of Voltaire and the French Encyclopedists who relied on rationale and logic versus religious fallacy and superstition. Weishaupt's rigorous education rested in the hands of his godfather, Baron von Ickstatt, a member of the Privy Council, after his father died when he was still a child.

Adam has free access to the Baron's extensive library, well stocked with the works of the Enlightenment philosophers. Weishaupt graduates from the University of Ingolstadt in 1768, and rises quickly within the Jesuit dominated institution attaining a full professor in 1733. Despite his extreme militant Atheism, he somehow managed to become the Dean of the Law Faculty two years later at the age of 27.

He is constantly at odds with university and ecclesiastical authorities and during these tumultuous years, Weishaupt conceives the idea of forming a secret society, a new order, one similar to the Masons, but organized along policies similar to the Jesuits, an order committed to the ideals of the Enlightenment.

Weishaupt felt that with this new order, “*Princes and Nations shall disappear from off the face of the earth! Yes, a time shall come when man shall acknowledge no other law but the great book of nature; this revelation shall be the work of Secret Societies and that is one of our grand mysteries...*”

He believed that, “*The grand art of rendering any revolution, whatsoever certain is to enlighten the people, and to enlighten them is, insensibly to turn the public opinion to the adoption of those changes which are the given objects of the intended revolution. ...*” ~From *Occult Theocracy*, Lady Queenborough, published in 1933.

Illuminati candidates at all levels were to apply themselves “*To acquiring of interior and exterior perfection*,” a perfection, which he believed would, through the efforts of the Order, would illuminate the world with reason and good deeds. Weishaupt had already accepted the Rousseau vision of a world free from the constraints of government and church, where humanity would exist in a universal community [*utopian world*] and being one with nature.

Le Forestier wrote that Weishaupt contemplated this new order for several years and, after wrangling over an appropriate name, founded the “*Order of the Illuminati*” on May 1, 1776. It was this new order, which became, in the words of the Jesuit polemicist Abbe Barruel, “*...The conspiracy of the Sophisters of Impiety and Anarchy against every religion natural or revealed...*”

Abbe Barruel spoke of Weishaupt, “*... An odious phenomenon in nature, an Atheist void of remorse, a profound hypocrite, destitute of those superior talents which lead to the vindication of truth, he is possessed of all that energy and ardor in vice which generates conspirators for impiety and anarchy... head of a conspiracy which, when compared with those of the clubs of Voltaire and D'Alambert, or with the secret committees of D'Orleans, make these latter appear like the faint imitations of puerility, and show the Sophister and the Brigand as mere novices in the arts of revolution.*” ~From *Occult Theocracy*,

*Lady Queenborough*, published in 1933.

Weishaupt's Order grew to a membership of 200-300, when the Marquis d'Costanza enlisted the efforts of Baron Adolph von Knigge in 1778. Knigge, 1752-1796, was a noted German playwright and novelist, who had translated Mozart's "*Magic Flute*," an opera copious with Masonic symbolism and metaphor. Later on Baron Adolph Knigge would adopt the teachings of the Order in an attempt to infiltrate the Freemasons.

It was Baron Knigge who assisted in the assimilation of Masonic symbolism and secret identifications and rituals to the Illuminati, but much of the ritual of Freemasonry had been accepted by Weishaupt already who had dabbled in Masonry several years before forming his Order, and Weishaupt considered much of it of little use in furthering his plan. In 1784 a decree is issued in Bavaria banning secret orders and societies. Weishaupt bases his new order on the Freemasonry already practiced in Europe at the time. Unable to gain enough converts due to slight differences in views he writes a new order based upon an even stricter code of secrecy.

This new order came to be known as the "*Illuminated Freemasons*." The Order did its work in secret, with the constant fear of being exposed to both the civil authority and the clergy. Instruction was given at the lower level of the Minerval Academies, the order posturing itself as having no interest in politics or religion to protect itself and became immersed only with the philanthropic deeds based on the life of Jesus Christ!

---

Jesus says, "*Know what is in front of your face, and what is hidden from you will be disclosed to you. For there is nothing hidden that will not be revealed. [And there is nothing buried that will not be raised].*" ~Gospel of Thomas.

---

It is the Baron Xaverius von Zwack, known as "*Cato*," to his friends, who is a member of the "*Areopagites*," or "*Ruling Council of the Illuminism*," who had begins recruiting Minervals from within the Masonic lodges.

As a result of the efforts of Knigge, the Order swells to over 2,000 members and extends throughout Europe. Each country is headed by a national director, who presides over a group of inspectors; who in turn carry on the affairs of the Order with the help of provincial aides, working down to the city level and minerval academy level [*initiates*].

In 1783 Weishaupt writes to his dear friend regarding the problems he is having with the Illuminati members, the names referred to are "*Code names*" to maintain the secrecy in the Order, "*I am deprived of help. Socrates, who would insist on having a position of trust amongst us, and is really a man of talent, of the right way of thinking, is certainly drunk. Augustus' reputation could not be worse. Alcibiades does nothing but sit all day long with the vintner's pretty wife and spends his whole time in sighing and pinning with love. ... Tiberius attempted to ravish the wife of Democides, and her husband took them in the act...*" ~From *Occult Theocracy*, *Lady Queenborough*, published in 1933.

He felt disenchanted with the Order and felt that the Order was a society of, "... *Dissolute, immoral wretches, whore masters, liars, bankrupts, braggarts and vain fools...*" Conrad Goeringer writes of this era in Illuminati history, "*Seized correspondence of the Illuminati, exhibited by Barruel, indicates that a growing portion of Weishaupt's activity was expended in maintaining a semblance of control of some of the freewheeling Illuminists. In one letter, Spartacus told a provincial lodge director that a 'Worthy Brother of the highest rank in the Order' has stolen jewelry from another member. Would the director implore the Brother to return his loot to its rightful owner?*"

Despite his goal to "*Fit man by illumination for active virtue*," even Weishaupt was caught up in the tragi-comedy; "*I am in danger of losing at once my honor and reputation*," he writes, "*By which I have had long such influence*," and revealed that he had gotten his sister-in-law pregnant. "*Attempts to secure abortion failed, and Weishaupt was forced to consummate the cuckholding-marriage following the birth of a son.*" ~From *Occult Theocracy*, *Lady Queenborough*, published in 1933.

The gains made in recruiting from the Masonic Brotherhood, or "*Illuminizing*" so much of Freemasonry, is not a total success. Illuminist propaganda attacking the Church was traced to the Masonic Lodge Theodore, which was subject to the Order. The Bavarian officials then directed that inquiries be made and the Masonic lodge was ordered dissolved.

The closure of other lodges was soon ordered, as it became very apparent to investigators that there was

a conspiracy, taking place against state and church authority and the inevitable traitors within the Illuminati soon appeared. Other factions, such as the Rosicrucians availed of this opportunity as well, and some Illuminists theorized that the Jesuit Order was behind the plot to disband the Illuminati. The growing animosity between Weishaupt and Knigge continued. Weishaupt condemned his former associate for his growing obsession with occultism and ritual and this ultimately led to Knigge helping to seal the fate of the Order of the Illuminati.

Disheartened by the course of events, four university professors in the lower degrees of the Order revealed their secret knowledge to the public officials, charging that the sect posed a threat to Christianity and local order, condoned epicurean pleasure, justified suicide, and taught that "*The end justified the means,*" [*Machiavellian principles*], if it served a grand cause. In 1785, the police raided the lodges of the Order and public trials and banishments ensue with the Order being abolished. Weishaupt is expelled from the university where he taught and is offered a pension which he refused.

He writes of the Order, "*I have contrived an explanation [of Freemasonry], which has every advantage, is inviting to Christians of every communion, gradually frees them from all religious prejudices, cultivates the social virtues, and animates them by a great, a feasible, and a speedy prospect of universal happiness, in a state of liberty and moral equality, freed from the obstacles, which subordination, rank and riches continually throw in our way. My explanation is accurate and complete; my means are effectual and irresistible. Our secret association works in a way that nothing can withstand, and man shall soon be free and happy... To fit man by Illumination for active virtue, to engage him to it by the strongest motives, to render the attainment of it easy and certain... This indeed will be employment suited to noble natures, grand in its views, and delightful in its exercise... And what is the general object? The Happiness of the human race... When we see the wicked so powerful and the good so weak, and that it is in vain to strive singly and alone against the general current of vice and oppression, the wish naturally arises in the mind that if it were possible to form a durable combination of the most worthy persons, who should work together in removing the obstacles to human happiness... And by fettering lessen vice; means which at the same time should promote virtue, by rendering the inclination to rectitude, hitherto so feeble, more powerful and engaging. Would not such an association be a blessing to the world?" *The Illuminati-*, "...In 1783 the anarchistic tendencies of the order provoked public denunciations, which led, in 1784, to interference on the part of the Bavarian Government. As the activity of the Illuminati still continued, four successive enactments were issued against them [22 June, 1784; 2 March, and 16 August, 1785; and 16 August, 1787], in the last of which recruiting for the order was forbidden under penalty of death."*

"In two letters addressed to the Bishop of Freising [18 June and 12 November, 1785] Pope Pius VI had also condemned the order. As early as 16 February, 1785, Weishaupt had fled from Ingolstadt, and in 1787 he settled at Gotha. His numerous apologetic writings failed to exonerate either the order or himself, objects of the order were to be revealed to members only after their promotion to the 'Priestly' degree "[*Nachtr*, I, 68]. ~From *Occult Theocracy*, Lady Queenborough, published in 1933.

"The preliminary degrees were to serve for the selection, preparation, and concealment of the true "Illuminati"; the others were to open the way for the free religion and social organization of the future, in which all distinction of nations, creeds, etc., would disappear. The Government of the Order was administered by the superiors of the Minerval 'Churches,' 'Provincials,' 'Nationals,' and 'Areopagites' [who constituted the Supreme Council], under the direction of Weishaupt as general of the order. Members were acquainted only with their immediate superiors, and only a few trusted members knew that Weishaupt was the founder and supreme head of the order. All the members were obliged to give themselves a training in accordance with the aims of the society, and to make themselves useful, while the order, on its part, pledged itself to further their interests by the most effectual means. They were especially recommended to systematically observe persons and events, to acquire knowledge, and to pursue scientific research in so far as it might serve the purposes of the order."

"Concerning all persons with whom they had intercourse they were to gather information, and on all matters which could possibly affect either themselves or the order they were to hand in sealed reports; these were opened by superiors unknown to the writers, and were, in substance, referred to the



general. The purpose of this and other regulations was to enable the order to attain its object by securing for it a controlling influence in all directions, and especially by pressing culture and enlightenment into its service.”

“All Illuministic and official organs, the press, schools, seminaries, cathedral chapters (hence, too, all appointments to sees, pulpits, and chairs) were to be brought as far as possible under the influence of the organization, and princes themselves were to be surrounded by a legion of enlightened men, in order not only to disarm their opposition, but also to compel their energetic co-operation. A complete transformation would thus be effected; public opinion would be controlled; “priests and princes” would find their hands tied; the marplots who ventured to interfere would repent their temerity; and the order would become an object of dread to all its enemies.” ~From the *Catholic Encyclopedia*. Alternative resources should be sought, as this work is most prejudicial in all matters relating to the Church, its adversaries, and its history.

The documents, unquestionably genuine, originated within the order and published by the Bavarian government: Einige Originalschr. Des Ill. Ordens (confiscated from Zwack) (Munich, 1787); with Nachtrag (seized from Baron Bassus) (in 2 parts, 1787); also documents made public through other agencies and recognized as genuine by Knigge and Weishaupt: Der echte Illuminat (Edessa, 1788); Illuminatus Dirigens Oder Schottischer Ritter (1794); Spartacus And Philo (Knigge), Die neuesten Arbeiten (1794); Philo, Endliche Erklärung (1788). *Declarations by members who left the order: Cosandey, Renner, and Grunberger, Drei merkwürdige Aussagen (1786); Idem (with Utzschneider), Grosse Absichten des Ill. Ordens, with three appendices (1786).* ~In *defense of the order: Weishaupt Apologie der Illuminaten (Frankfort and Leipzig, 1787); IDEM, Vollständige Gessch. D. Verfolgung der Illuminaten in Bayern (Frankfort and Leipzig, 1786); IDEM, Pythagoras, Oder Betrachtungen über die geheime Welt- and Regierungskunst (1790).* Against the order or otherwise concerning it: Stattler (Weishaupt's colleague at Ingolstadt), Das Geheimniss der Bosheit des Stifters des Ill. Ordens (1787); Preston, Illustrations of Freemasonry (1856); Mounier De l'influence attribuée aux Philosophes, aux Franc-maçons et aux Illuminés sur la révolution Française (1822); Jarcke, Vermischte Schriften, II (1839); Deschamps-Janet, La société et les sociétés, II (3<sup>rd</sup> ed., 1880), 93 sqq., 115 sqq.; III (1883), 34 sqq.; Wolfram Die Illuminaten in Bayern u. ihre Verfolgung (1899-1900); ENGEL, Gesch. Des Ill. Ordens (1906) (rich in documents, but favourable to Weishaupt); Hist-polit. Blätter (1889), I, 926-41 (official list of Illuminati).

Due to the many requests of friends and those seeking more knowledge regarding the “*Illuminati*” I have transcribed the following, which is the works of another. I do not attest to its accuracy, authenticity, nor to its precepts, merely present it as I have found it as written by Myron Fagan: “*Behind the United States and its Constitution is a small group of men whose sole objective is to enslave the whole world and humanity in their satanic plot for a one world government. Now to give you a very clear picture of this satanic plot, I will go back to its beginning, back to the middle of the 18<sup>th</sup> Century, and name the men who put that plot into action.*”

“*This satanic plot was launched back in the 1760's when it first came into existence under the name of the 'Illuminati.' This Illuminati was organized by one Adam Weishaupt who became a convert to Catholicism and later a Catholic priest. Then, at the request of the Financiers, he defected from the Catholic Church, and organized the Illuminat, which was financed by the International Bankers. Every war since then, beginning with the French Revolution, has been promoted by the Illuminati operating under various names and guises. I say under various names and guises because, after the Illuminati was exposed and became too notorious, Weishaupt and his co-conspirators began to operate under various other names. But why did the world conspirators choose the word 'Illuminati' for their satanic organization? Weishaupt himself said that the word is derived from Lucifer and means «holders of the light. 'The Luciferian Conspiracy.'*”

“*Weishaupt was a Jesuit-trained professor of Canon Law, teaching in Inglecot University, when he defected from Christianity to embrace the Luciferian Conspiracy. This was in 1770. He began to write out the master plan that was designed to give the “Synagogue of Satan,” so named by Jesus Christ, ultimate world domination so they could impose the Luciferian ideology on what would remain of the human race after the final social cataclysm by use of Satanic Despotism. Weishaupt completed his task on May 1, 1776. (Communist nations continue to yearly conduct celebrations on May 1<sup>st</sup> in honor of this great event.) That was the day Weishaupt officially completed his plan, which required the destruction of all existing governments and religions. That objective was to be reached by dividing the masses of people into opposing camps in ever increasing numbers on political, social, economic, and other issues, the very conditions we have in the United States today. The opposing sides were then to be armed, and incidents were to be provided which would cause them to fight and weaken themselves,*

*gradually destroying national governments and religious institutions."*

The Plan of Operation: *"The main features of the Weishaupt plan of operation required his Illuminati to do the following things to help them to accomplish their purpose":*

1. *"Monetary and sex bribery was to be used to obtain control of men already in high places in the various levels of all governments and other fields of endeavor. Once influential persons had fallen for the lies, deceits, and temptations of the Illuminati, they were to be held in bondage by application of political and other forms of blackmail, threats of financial ruin, public exposure, and physical harm, even death to themselves and loved members of their families."*

2. *"The Illuminati who were on the faculty of colleges and universities were to cultivate students possessing exceptional mental ability and who belonged to well-bred families with international leanings, and recommend them for special training in Internationalism. Such training was to be provided by granting scholarships, like the Rhodes scholarship, to those selected by the Illuminati. All such scholars were to be first persuaded and then convinced that men of special talent and brains had the right to rule those less gifted on the grounds that the masses do not know what is best for them physically, mentally, and spiritually."*

3. *"All influential people who were trapped to come under the control of the Illuminati, plus the students who had been specially educated and trained, were to be used as agents and placed behind the scenes of all governments as experts and specialists. They would advise the top executives to adopt policies which would, in the long run, serve the secret plans of the Illuminati's one world conspiracy, and bring about the destruction of the governments and religions they were elected or appointed to serve."*

4. *"They were to obtain absolute control of the press so that all news and information could be slanted to convince the masses that a one world government is the only solution to our many and varied problems. They were also to own and control all the national radio and TV channels."*

*"After reading these four points of strategy, we have to admit that our mass communications media is controlled at all levels, and that at all levels our governments are also infiltrated and controlled, just like Weishaupt had planned back in the 1700's. Unfortunately, few people are aware of this fact, which is why they make little sense out of many of the world events that take place today. Let us now go back to the first days of the Illuminati. Because Britain and France were the two greatest world powers in the late years of the 18<sup>th</sup> Century, Weishaupt ordered the Illuminati to foment the colonial wars, including the Revolutionary War in America, to weaken the British Empire. They were also ordered to organize the French Revolution in order to destroy the French Empire."*

*"Weishaupt scheduled the French Revolution to start in 1789. However, in 1784, a true act of God placed the Bavarian Government in possession of evidence, which proved the existence of the Illuminati. And that evidence could have saved France if they, the French Government, had not refused to believe it."*

*An Act of God: What was this act of God? Let me explain. It was in 1784 that Weishaupt had issued his orders for the French Revolution. A German writer named Zwack had put these orders into book form, which contained the entire Illuminati story and Weishaupt's plan. A copy of this book was sent to the Illuminates in France, who were headed by Robespierre, whom Weishaupt had delegated to foment the French Revolution. The carrier was struck and killed by lightning as he rode on his way from Germany to France. The police found the subversive documents on his body, and turned them over to the proper authorities"*

*"After a careful study of the plot, the Bavarian Government ordered the police to raid Weishaupt's newly organized lodges of the Grand Orient and homes of his most influential associates. All additional evidence thus discovered convinced the authorities that the documents were genuine copies of the conspiracy by which the Illuminati planned to use wars and revolutions to bring about the established. (Note: This is exactly in line with the United Nations plot of today.) In 1785, the Bavarian Government outlawed the Illuminati, and closed the lodges of the Grand Orient. In 1786, they published all the details of the conspiracy, the English title of that publication being "The Original Writings of the Order and Sect of the Illuminati"*

*"Copies of the entire conspiracy were sent to all the heads of Church and State in Europe. But the*

power of the Illuminati was so great that this warning was ignored. Nevertheless, «Illuminati» became a dirty word, and it went underground. At the same time, Weishaupt ordered Illuminates to infiltrate into the lodges of Blue Masonry, and form their own secret societies within all secret societies. Only Masons who proved themselves internationalists, and those whose conduct proved they had defected from God, were initiated into the Illuminati.”

“In order to infiltrate into Masonic Lodges in Britain, Weishaupt invited John Robison over to Europe. Robison was a high degree Mason in the Scottish Rite. He was a professor of natural philosophy at Edinburgh University and secretary of The Royal Society of Edinburgh. Robison did not fall for the lie that the objective of the Illuminati was to create a benevolent dictatorship, but he kept his reaction to himself so well that he was entrusted with a copy of Weishaupt's revised conspiracy for study and safekeeping.” Partially because the warnings about the Illuminati were ignored, the Revolution broke out in 1789, as allegedly prophesized by Weishaupt. In order to warn other governments to this danger, Robison published, in 1789, a book entitled “Proof of a Conspiracy to Destroy All Governments and Religions”, but his warnings were also ignored.

The Napoleonic Wars: “The men who had directed the French Revolution decided to engage in another international plot. This time they organized the Napoleonic Wars to topple several more of the Crowned Heads of Europe. One branch of the Financiers financed Napoleon, while another branch financed Britain, Germany, and other nations. Of course, both branches received their orders from the masterminds of the Illuminati.” “Immediately after the Napoleonic Wars, the Illuminati assumed that all the nations would be so desperate and so weary of wars that they would be glad for any solution. So the stooges of the Illuminati set up what they called “The Congress of Vienna». At this meeting they tried to create the first League of Nations, their first attempted one world government. They held the theory that all the Crowned heads of the European Government were so deeply in debt to them that they would willingly or unwillingly serve as their stooges. But the Czar of Russia caught on to the plot, and completely torpedoed it. The enraged Financiers then vowed that some day they would destroy the Czar and his entire family. And this very threat was later accomplished in 1917.”

“We must bear in mind that the Illuminati was not set up to operate on a short-range basis. Normally, a conspirator of any type enters into a conspiracy with the expectation of achieving his objective during his own lifetime. But that was not the case with the Illuminati. True, they hoped to accomplish their objective during their lifetime but, paraphrasing ‘The show must go on,’ the Illuminati operates on the very long-range basis. Whether it will take scores of years or even centuries, they have dedicated their descendants to keep the plot going until they hope the conspiracy is achieved.”

“The disastrous rebuff at the congress held in Vienna by the Czar of Russia did not by any means destroy the Illuminati conspiracy; it merely forced them to adopt a new strategy. Realizing that the one world idea was, for the moment, killed, the Illuminati decided that, to keep their power, they would have to tighten their control of the money system of the European nations.”

To Control the Economy: “Earlier, the outcome of the Battle of Waterloo had been falsified. The Financiers had spread a story that Napoleon had won that battle, which brought about a panic on the stock market in England. All stocks had plumped down to practically zero. The International Bankers then bought all the stocks for virtually a penny on its dollar value, which gave them complete control of the economy of Britain and, virtually, of all Europe. Immediately after the congress held in Vienna, the International Bankers forced Britain to set up a new bank of England, which they controlled absolutely, and which they still control to this very day.”

“Weishaupt died in 1830, but prior to his death, he prepared a revised version of the age-old conspiracy of the Illuminati, which, under various names, was to organize, finance, direct, and control all international organizations and groups by working their agents into executive positions at the top.

World Wars: “The First World War was to be fought so as to enable the Illuminati to destroy Czarism in Russia, as vowed by the International Bankers after the Czar had torpedoed his scheme at the congress held in Vienna, and to transform Russia into a stronghold of atheistic Communism. The differences stirred up by agents of the Illuminati between the German and British Empires would be used to foment this war. After the war would be ended, Communism was to be built up and used to destroy other governments and weaken religions.”

The Second World War: *“When and if necessary, was to be fomented by using the controversies between fascist and political Zionists. During this war, International Communism was to be built up until it equaled in strength that of the United Christendom. When it reached that point, it was to be contained and kept in check until required for the final social cataclysm.”*

The Third World War: *“Is to be fomented by using the so-called controversy agents of the Illuminati would stir up between political Zionists and the leaders of the Moslem world. That war is to be directed in such a manner that all of Islam and political Zionism, Israel, will destroy each other while, at the same time, the remaining nations, once more divided on this issue, will be forced to fight themselves into a state of complete exhaustion-physically, mentally, spiritually, and economically. The stage will then be set to put the one world government into operation.”*

A One World Government: *“In the final phases of the conspiracy, the One World Government is to consist of a key dictator – the head of the United Nations, the Council on Foreign Relations (the Illuminati group in the U.S.), a few billionaires, the Communists, and scientists who have proven their devotion to the great conspiracy. All others are to be integrated into a vast conglomeration of monopolized humanity, becoming total slaves of the conspiracy. In the United States, immediately after World War I, the Illuminati set up what they called the Council on Foreign Relations, commonly referred to as the CFR. This CFR is actually the Illuminati now operating in the U.S. Its hierarchy, the mastermind control of the CFR, to a very great extent, are descendants of the original Illuminati conspirators, even though many of them have changed their names to conceal this fact.” “There is a similar establishment of the Illuminati in England, operating under the name of the British Institute of International Affairs”*

*“There are similar secret Illuminati organizations in France, Germany, and other nations operating under different names. All of these organizations, including the CFR, continuously set up numerous subsidiary or front organizations that are infiltrated into every phase of the various nations affairs. But, at all times, the operation of these organizations were and are masterminded and controlled by the Illuminati.” ~By Myron Fagan.*

It is hoped by revealing this *“Conspiracy Theory,”* and through education one will seek and discover the truth. The only truth in the Illuminati being in that it reveals so cogently what we must never forget that this is one world and we must all learn to get along regardless of our religious or political affiliations. What the *“Illuminati”* encountered was religious, governmental, and clerical harassment, of the denial of their fundamental rights of freedom of speech, assembly and the press due to their covert beliefs in the overthrow of these institutional hierarchies, which were in power.

The ruling agencies could not sit idly by while they [*the Order*] plotted their overthrow by any means possible. The death of the sublime Order by repression, subjugation, incarceration, and intolerance necessitated a contagious secrecy, which could not help but contaminate those whom it touched. The undertaking of promoting thoughts and concepts soon became mired in that of conspiracy, various degrees of revelation, secrets, passwords, and mysteries and the dream of Adam Weishaupt was no exception. Weishaupt was a man radically concerned with social justice, the struggle against political tyranny, and was an Atheist.

Perhaps the latter was the undoing of the Order for there is no true *separation of church and state* in most countries, even today, although many claim such exists. Barruel's extensive polemic against *“Jacobinism”* and *“Illuminism”* went into print in England 1798. A work by the Englishman, John Robison, titled, *“Proofs of a Conspiracy Against All Religions and Governments of Europe,”* was published in Great Britain and New York that same year. Robison was a Freemason who considered Illuminati Order to be a perversion of the craft, and although history does not record whether or not he was a Rosicrucian [*they never admitted being a member*], Robison cannot explain the popularity of Illuminist ideas, which contain so much Masonry in their literature.

Had *“Illuminism”* survived the persecution in Bavaria? Abbe Barruel considered *“Illuminism”* to be a manifestation of a far greater Atheistic evil called *“Jacobinism.”* The *“Jacobins”* are a radical, anti-clerical and at times repressive faction during the French Revolution of 1789 that ironically, adopted their name from a Dominican order of priests, whose seized Monastery served as a Jacobin assembly place, formerly the *“Breton Club,”* or *“Friends of the Constitution.”*

During this period we also had other secret organizations such as the Illuminati, which created an enormous amount of confusion regarding the whole world of Masonry and its secret order. The illusion of "*Illuminist Invincibility*," Weishaupt had worked diligently to create was nurtured by rumors that the Order had survived in Germany was created by Carl Frederick Bahrdt [1741-1792]. Bahrdt, a militant Atheist, had suffered immensely due to his anti-clerical satires. He founded the German Union with other Atheists as a reading society devoted to the circulation of Enlightenment works. It was the Illuminist Areopagite, Bode, who conceived of the idea of such a group to be foolhardy. ~cf. Proverbs 28:26.

**AD 1778-1792:** Efforts to reconcile with the Roman Catholic Church.

Don't Ask! Don't Tell: Lt. F. G. Enslin is drummed out of the American Continental Army for "*Attempting to commit sodomy with J. Monhart, a soldier.*" ~Ibid.

**AD 1778-**The *Convent of Templar Masons* is held in Lyons. The *Rectified Scottish Rite* is created to dispel the rumors of Masons being from the anathema Templars of the Crusades. An inner circle called the "*Chevalier Bienfaisant de la Cité Sainte*" s also created at this time. The assembly is attended by Louis Claude de Saint-Martin, who is renown as an occultist, [1743-1804]. Another gathering of Masons is to take place in 1782 to remedy the divisions between the various Masonic branches. ~cf. Exodus 22:18-20.

**AD 1780-**May 19<sup>th</sup>, Biblical Prophecy of Judgment Day: The skies turn black in the middle of the afternoon and many feel it is the End of the World [*In actuality there is a forest fire nearby causing the darkness*].

American Colonies: Colonial laws become state constitutions, and bigamy is prohibited, the marriage of a lunatic is void, and age requirements are set. Marriages can now be annulled for impotence and blood relations.

*"It is true, of course, that the phrase 'Separation of Church and State' does not appear in the American Constitution. But it was inevitable that some convenient term should come into existence to verbalize a principle so clearly and widely held by the American people.... The right to a fair trial is generally accepted to be a constitutional principle; yet the term 'Fair Trial' is not found in the Constitution. To bring the point even closer home, who would deny that 'Religious Liberty' is a constitutional principle? Yet that phrase too is not in the Constitution. The universal acceptance which all these terms, including 'Separation of Church and State,' have received in America would seem to confirm rather than disparage their reality as basic American democratic principles."* ~Leo Pfeffer, *Church, State, and Freedom*, Beacon Press: Boston, 1967.

**AD 1780-1785-**It is not known whether the Comte de St. Germain practiced Masonry or the Rosicrucian's rituals in the palace at Eckernforde belonging to Prince Karl of Hesse.

**AD 1781-**Court del Gebelin claims Tarot Cards are from an ancient Egyptian book "*The Book of Thoth*." The origination of Tarot cards has never been clearly established. What has been established is that in the older versions of Tarot cards there appeared a series of pictographic symbols that are definitely of Egyptian derivation. The Count also entertains the European courts with his mastery of the art of palmistry.

**AD 1782-1853-** Napier, General Sir Charles James, G.C.B., famous British Commander. His military biographer in the "Dictionary of Nat. Bio.," describes him as orthodox and appeals to his journals, which are reproduced in his "*Life and Opinions*," by his son.

They show that while he believes in God he is skeptical about a future life, "*Tis an idle waste of thought thus to dwell on what no thought can tell us*" he said-and disdainful of Christianity. "*Jesus of Nazareth! The thing's impossible*," he writes.

**AD 1782-1854-**Lamennais, Hugues Felicite Robert de, French writer. Still commonly quoted in histories of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century, especially as a witness to the corruption of the Roman Church, "*The most hideous sewer that was ever opened up to the eye of man.*"~Lady Blennerhassett quotes him saying in the *Cambridge Modern History*, as *Father Lamennais*.

Perhaps the best known and most virtuous priest in France from 1825 to 1835, and even the *Catholic Encyclopedia* admits that, "*He died rejecting all religious ministrations.*" ~From the works of J. McCabe. The best description of the Corrupt Mother the Church is given in Revelations 17:5, and 18:3, and is also mentioned by Paul in 2 Thessalonians 2:7.

The Marquis de Sade completes his manuscript of, "*Dialogue Between a Priest and a Dying Man.*"

**AD 1783-1830-** Bolivar, Simon: *The Liberator* and first President of Bolivia, South America. In his

youth, Bolivar traveled in the United States and Britain and became an atheist.

He was the principal leader in the rebellion against the Spanish throne and the corrupt and suppressant Catholic Church.

**AD 1783**-Switzerland, a girl, is executed for the offense of *witchcraft* in the Protestant Canton of Glarus. The Protestants persecute as well as the Catholics.

**AD 1784**-1860-Bonaparte, Prince Jerome, younger brother of the Emperor Napoleon. Few of the Bonaparte family were orthodox, but Jerome “*cherished a systematic hostility to every religious creed in general and the Catholic religion in particular*” ~From P. de la Garce, *Histoire du Second Empire*, I. 119.

He visited America in 1803 and married an American lady but his brother, Napoleon, declared the marriage invalid. He was made King of Westphalia and was a sensible and enlightened ruler.

**AD 1785**-1826-John Adams, second President of the United States, rejected Christianity, which he professed to admire for its proclaimed moral attributes, and which runs all through his letters to Thomas Jefferson [*selection of letters edited by Welstach, 1925, original edition, 1856*].

The *Classical Dictionary of the Vulgar Tongue* includes the phrase “*Gentlemen of the back door*” as a slang term for homosexual men.

---

“*The question before the human race is, whether the God of nature shall govern the world by his own laws, or whether priests and kings shall rule it by fictitious miracles?*” ~John Adams, in a letter to Thomas Jefferson.

---

Adams is one of the greatest of American political philosophers which is reflected in his, “*A Defense of the Constitutions of Governments of the United States of America*,” 3 volumes, 1787-1788, and his “*Discourses on Davila*” 1805. Correspondence between Jefferson and Adams shows the two men were the most accomplished thinkers of their times and rose to high political office in the New World, as they freely quote Greek, Latin, Italian and French to each other.

In this predominantly Christian land his grandson, and others, portray Adams as a Unitarian, but he was not even a Deist [*believer in God*]. In a letter he wrote to Thomas Jefferson, May 12, 1820, he states that a “*Crowd of skepticisms*” kept him awake at night [*this letter has been suppressed by his Unitarian grandson*]. In a letter, dated January 17, 1820, Adams defines God as, “*An essence that we know nothing of*,” bold word in his times and he goes on to further state that the attempts of philosophers to get beyond this are “*Games of push-pin*.”

The Incarnation he refers to as an “*Awful blasphemy...Whether we call it fate or chance or God*.” Adams believed in a “*Personal immortality*” but is reluctant to admit that he had no proof of it. In another letter of May 15, 1817, he states he is often “*Tempted to think that this would be the best of all possible worlds if there was no religion in it*.”

He finds the guilt associated with religion offensive and his family turns to a more respectable Unitarianism form of thinking. His grandson, Charles Francis Adams, 1835-1915, becomes a distinguished historian, and an Agnostic of the Leslie Stephen School as evidenced by his work, “*Life and Letters*.” John Adams declares May 9, 1798 to be a day of fasting and prayer, “*... To implore Heaven's mercy and benediction on the imperiled nation...*”

It is on this day that the Illuminati hysteria in the New World begins. John Adams knows of the *Jesuit Intrigue* directed at the new “*Protestant Republic*” of the United States of America and writes to President Jefferson, “*Shall we not have regular swarms of them here, in as many disguises as only a king of the gypsies can assume, dressed as painters, publishers, writers, and schoolmasters? If ever there was a body of men who merited eternal damnation on Earth and in Hell it is this Society of Loyola's*.” ~from *The New Jesuits* by George Riemer, 1971.

The first known Sado-Masochist safety text: The French doctor Francois Amedee Doppet confirms Meibom and Paullini's theory by expanding it, pointing out that women always have warm vaginas after a whipping. At the end of his article “*Das Beisseln und sein Auswirkunauf den Geschlechtstrieb*,” the doctor gives safety tips for flagellants.

**AD 1787**-Founding of the African American Episcopal Church. Dissenters from Saint George's Church in Philadelphia, splinter off due to racial discrimination.

**AD 1788**-Publication of, ‘*Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*,’ by Edward Gibbon, which Carlyle called “*The splendid bridge from the old world to the new*,” is universally known and admired. When

Gibbon wrote that, "It was not in this world that the primitive Christians were desirous of making themselves either agreeable or useful," every sensible reader understood his meaning.

**AD 1789**-The Anti-Christ is supposed to arrive in this year, according to Cardinal Pierre d'Ailly, who lived 1350-1420. ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

A French philosopher and theologian, his best-known work is "*Imago Mundi*," Image of the World, in which he suggests that the Indies could be reached from the West, a little known fact, which was known to Christopher Columbus almost a hundred years later.

The French Bastille is stormed during the Revolution, and the Marquis de Sade's cell is pillaged. All of his furniture, his suites, linen, his library, and most important, his wicked manuscripts are "*Burned, pillaged, torn up and carried off.*" ~Ibid.

**AD 1789**-1792: Tippu Sultan's attack the destruction of Christian Churches from Kunnankulam to Angamali the forceful conversion and persecution of Christians shifting of Church headquarters from Kandanad to Kottayam.

**AD 1789**-The "*Jacobins*," is a name given to the members of a radical French political organization that played a major role in the French Revolution.

Founded in 1789 as the "*Society of Friends of the Constitution*" it was thought to have Masonic connections; the name Jacobins being derived from the meeting place of the organization, a former Jacobin monastery in Paris. The leaders, Comte de Mirabeau, and Maximilien Robespierre subsequently become its primary figures. Many have questioned how it controlled or could persuade over 1200 related societies throughout France [*enormous political power resulted from the close organization of these groups and from the use of opinion that was exercised by Jacobin leaders*], in favor of a "*Constitutional Monarchy*," in order to guarantee basic human rights.

After the attempted escape from France of the high spending and repressive King Louis XVI in 1791, the Jacobins desired the extermination of all types of Royal Rulers.

In the National Convention, the French representative assembly, from 1792 to 1795, the club exerted immeasurable influence; no important action was undertaken by the National Convention, until the matter had been discussed in the meetings of the Jacobins first. Extremist elements of the group took control and eventually plunged the country into a "*Reign of Terror*," which again, some attributed to the Freemason connection. The French Jacobins opposed monarchies and insisted on the death of the king, death to all who opposed their concepts, and sent thousands of rivals to their death on the guillotine.

The organization lost its power with the downfall of Robespierre and was banned by the convention on November 11, 1794.

**AD 1789**-The beginning of the French Revolution and Romanticism. The stress is now on individual rights and freedom through the equality of the person versus the institution. There is a resurgence in the supernatural [*ghosts, fairies, ghouls, and haunting*], and getting back to nature.

"*Freedom of the Press*" is Americanized in a *First Amendment Right* legislated by America's Masonic founders to separate freedom to express one's beliefs without persecution in contradiction to Church policy. It is ironic, that the very people who left their European roots to settle in the New World due to religious persecution would also persecute all those who did not agree with them in the New Protestant teachings. "*Nothing can exceed the mendacity of the religious press. I have had some little experience with political editors, and am forced to say, that until I read the religious papers, I did not know what malicious and slimy falsehoods could be constructed from ordinary words. The ingenuity with which the real and apparent meaning can be tortured out of language is simply amazing. The average religious editor is intolerant and insolent... And always accounts for the brave and generous actions of unbelievers by low, base, and unworthy motives.*" ~*The Ghosts, Ingersoll's Works*, Vol. 1, p. 260.

The early American colonies had all of the accoutrements of feudal theocracies; each colony had, an established and tax-funded church of the Christian religion.

All who do not accept the new Christian teachings will be considered stupid, ignorant, foolish, and subject to chastisement, and such condemnation as the new Church deems appropriate, "*It is our desire that all the various nations, which are subject to our Clemency, and Moderation, should continue to profess that religion, which was delivered to the Romans by the Divine Apostle Peter, as it has been*

preserved by faithful tradition, and which is now professed by the Pontiff Damasus and by Peter, Bishop of Alexandria, a man of Apostolic Holiness. According to the Apostolic teaching and the Doctrine of the Gospel, let us believe in the one deity of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, in equal majesty and in a 'Holy Trinity.' We authorize the followers of this Law to assume the title of Catholic Christians; but as for the others, since, in our judgment they are foolish madmen, we decree that they shall be branded with the ignominious name of heretics, and shall not presume to give to their conventicles the name of churches. They will suffer in the first place the chastisement of the Divine Condemnation and in the second the punishment of our authority, which in accordance with the will of Heaven we shall decide to inflict." ~Codex Theodosianus XVI.1.2, Henry Bettenson, *Documents of the Christian Church*, Oxford University Press, 1967, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1<sup>st</sup> 1943, p. 22. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

In Virginia, laws provide the death penalty for speaking against the Divinity or tenets of the Christian faith, Delaware prohibits anyone who is not a believer in the "Trinitarian Christianity" from holding a public office, South Carolina officially declare the "Christian Protestant" doctrine to be the "Established religion of the State," and further stipulates, "That God is publicly to be worshiped" and also that, "The Christian Religion is the only true religion."

**AD 1789**-1790-Illuminati booklets are published pertaining to "The Illuminati," a secret group that seeks a bloodless revolution and establishment of the millennium on earth. May 5, 1789, The French Revolution under King Louis XVI the king is dethroned and church properties are confiscated.

Both are corrupt and the pheasants revolt to overthrow the political and religious oligarchies that have driven the people to poverty. *Freemasonry* and *Illuminati* symbols are represented as emblems of the revolutionists. Some members of these two secret groups were for the revolution while others were against it, so there is no proof that the revolution was instigated by either group. The anti-Illuminati book "Proofs of Conspiracy" deepens the conspiracy factor theory in 1797 by spreading more rumors and innuendos.

**AD 1790**-The Second Coming is predicted by the Irishman, Francis Dobbs.

**AD 1792**-End of the World: This is the date of the End of the World calculated by some believers in the American Shaker movement [*Quakers*].

**AD 1792**-1878-born Giovanni Maria Mastai-Feretti on the 13<sup>th</sup> of May, later to become Pope Pius IX [1846-1978], serving the longest pontificate of any Pope, he was refused admission to the Pope's Noble Guards because of epileptic attacks and he turned his energies to the study of theology. When his epilepsy passed away, Giovanni was ordained a priest. In 1823 he accompanied the apostolic delegate to Chile, and became the first Pope to have visited the New World.

William Carey's Enquiry into the Obligations of Christians to Use Means for the Conversion of Heathens evokes waves of strong evangelical missionary voluntarism.

Space Aliens(?): The Chilean Gods are portrayed as white, "Beings descended from the sky in flying vessels... White men in flying rings, who can touch the sky." ~Chilam Balaam.

Pope Pius IX flees from Rome in the revolution of 1848 [by an anticlerical group of liberalists who sought to overthrow the power of the Church] to Gaeta, Naples, returning two years later devoted to abolish liberalism in all forms. He affirms the Church's position over control of education, science, and culture. His support of Ultramontanism [see AD 156] results in the confirmation of the Infallibility of the Pope...Said to have been Anti-Semitic and neither a believer in liberalism nor freedom of the press. Many Italians were arrested, executed, or forced into exile for disagreeing with the Catholic Church.

It is Pope Pius IX who wrote the "Syllabus of Errors" condemns any pre-conceived ideas that the dogmas of the Church "Are indiscriminately the object of natural philosophy or science." Whenever religion and science differ, religion must always prevail. In the Counter Reformation, it is dozen of years of Puritanism, and the short-sighted neglect of greater evils that leave the Papal Court still very corrupt.

It was the scorn of Europe, with the exception of the genial Pope Benedict XIV, until the French Revolution, the disdainful treatment of it by Napoleon, and the occupation of Italy by the French stirred it, like an aged lady, into a flutter of futile agitation.

During the fifty years of grim reaction, which followed the fall of Napoleon, it supported the vilest



measures of the Catholic monarchs and felt that it could safely return to its old ways with lavish spending, nepotism, and corruption. Too loose but able Cardinal Secretaries of State manages the Church for Popes of questionable character, and the period closes with the futilities of Pope Pius IX. Literature still survives regarding the Roman Catholic Church and references to "*The Syllabus*," or the "*Syllabus of Condemned Opinions*."

A "*Syllabus*" was an enjoyable medieval drink composed of sugar, cream, brandy, sherry, and lemon. The word means "*A collection*," and the ecclesiastical historians will tell you that it was selected as the title of a number of propositions condemned by Pope Pius IX. Amongst these propositions, which Catholics were strictly forbidden to review was almost every principle of the American Constitution that had any reference to religion.

The *good* Catholic is supposed to regard with abhorrence such statements as that *Church and State must be separated*, that the ecclesiastical authority has no power over the secular, that education is the business of the State, that there must be complete religious freedom, that a man may choose his religion in the light of his reason and conscience, that all sects must be equal in the law, that a Christian is validly married in a registry office, etc.

*"The statement that Thomas Jefferson meant his 'Wall of Separation' to be 'One-directional,' only to protect the church from incursions by the state 'Is an example of one of the Religious Right's more blatant lies. It is impossible to determine where this myth originated, but we do know that it began appearing with increasing frequency in the early 1990s. The phrase 'One-directional' often appears in quotation marks to make it appear as if it were lifted from a letter or personal writing of Jefferson's. 'Of course, Jefferson said no such thing about his 'Wall,' as any of his biographers or church-state historians will readily testify. Jefferson's writings indicate beyond a doubt that he believed separation would protect both church and state." ~Robert Boston, Why The Religious Right is Wrong About Separation of Church & State, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1993, p. 222.*

Under Pope Leo XIII, due to his blunders, the Papacy lost tens of millions of its subjects, but one of the developments of the new scientific civilization gave it a fresh hope. The scientific conquest of the death rate led to a rapid increase of population, and, while more advanced countries met this by industrial progress and the control of the birth rate, the Church forbade any such control, under the usual threat of "*Pain of hell*," in impoverished Catholic countries, and from these, Ireland, Italy, and Poland in particular.

This caused an illusion of growth in the richest and best-educated countries in the world, and gave the Popes, for the first time since the Reformation, a large power of political bargaining and a new prestige. Popes sought to retain many adherents even in advanced countries, and the present Pope, reverting to the most fanatical traditions of the institution, sought alliances with corrupt forces of reaction to crush the spreading rebellion in Catholic countries, duped the democracies, and curried favors with what he expected to be the triumphant new autocracies. ~See Fr. Joseph McCabe's *History of the Popes*, 1939, the Catholic work of Mgr. Mann, covering the earlier period, *Lives of the Popes in the Early Middle Ages*, 13 vols. 1902-15 is richly documented, but equally rich in illustrations of the vices of the modern apologist. Prof. Ludwig Pastor's, *History of the Popes from the End of the Middle Ages*, Engl. Trans., 14 vols., AD 1891-1924, is a learned and conscientious study of the Papacy during the Renaissance, the Reformation, and the Counter-Reformation, written by a Catholic under the illusion that Pope Leo XIII meant what he said when he threw open the Vatican Secret Archives to scholars after, as Pastor admits, abstracting the choicest records, and urged Catholic historians to tell the truth.

Though there was still much corruption in the Papal Court in the nineteenth century, Cardinal Vannutelli, father of three children, tried to succeed Pope Leo, although there are no formal charges against the character of Pope Leo XIII, but the religious sagacity and diplomatic distinction attributed to him in most literature are Catholic myths. His official biographer, Mgr. T'Serclaes, in Two Vols., 1894, shows that he was a complete failure in diplomatic missions when he was a Cardinal, and Pope Pius IX set him aside. He is elected Pope largely because he is not expected to live long.

Pope Pius IX's refusal to recognize the French Republic until it was too late, or to be reconciled to the Italian Government, led to the loss of tens of millions of Catholics; his intrigues with England against the Irish, and with Germany against the Poles, failed, and his pedantic rebuke of the American Bishops had to be effectually disowned.

In Europe and America, the Church lost, largely owing to Pope Pius's blunders, more subjects than it had lost at the Reformation. ~From the works of Father J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*. It was in 1869 that

Giovanni Ferretti, as Pope Pius IX, will issue a decree declaring abortion sinful and banning it entirely. His reason was unconventional in that it had nothing to do with morality as the change in doctrine originated with the acceptance of the Immaculate Conception of Mary. ~Abortion: An Eternal Social and Moral Issue edited by A. Landes, M. Siegel & C. Foster, p. 3, 1994, Information Plus, Wylie TX.

In the Bible, the prophet, Jeremiah, appears to have wished that he had been aborted, *"Why did I come forth from the womb, to see labor and sorrow, with my days spent in shame?"* ~Jeremiah 20:18.

*"For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul."* ~Leviticus 17:11, which means life begins in the woman 18 days after conception.

This unwarranted doctrine imagined that Mary [*not Jesus*] was without sin from the moment of conception. The penalty for abortions was excommunication and not civil punishment. In 1968, the Encyclical *'Humanae Vitae'* by Giovanni Montini, as Pope Paul VI, will ban all contraceptives.

The Church is more concerned with the perpetuation of Christianity through new members [births] than the safety of women, *"Ironically, the Pope's opposition to contraceptives results in hundreds of thousands of abortions, most in illegal and unsafe conditions that threaten women's lives. Due primarily to the lack of readily available contraception, 55 million abortions are performed in the world annually. Worldwide, 182,000 women die each year from dangerous abortions. In the United States, where... Women's right to abortion has been recognized since 1973 [over the Church's strenuous opposition], the death rate for women who obtain abortions has dropped almost 90%. So by opposing contraceptives and legalized abortion, the Pope is in effect sentencing many women to die."* ~Joseph Daleiden.

The seed had already been planted by the 4<sup>th</sup> century, *"Why do you sow where the field is eager to destroy the fruit, where there are medicines of sterility [oral contraceptives], where there is murder before birth? You do not even let a harlot remain only a harlot, but you make her a murderess as well... Indeed, it is something worse than murder, and I do not know what to call it; for she does not kill what is formed but prevents its formation. What then? Do you condemn the gift of God and fight with his [natural] laws?... Yet such turpitude... The matter still seems indifferent to many men, even to many men having wives. In this indifference of the married men there is greater evil filth; for then poisons are prepared, not against the womb of a prostitute, but against your injured wife. Against her are these innumerable tricks."* ~John Chrysostom, *Homilies on Romans* 24, 391 C.E.

*"You may see a number of women who are widows before they are wives. Others, indeed, will drink sterility [oral contraceptives] and murder a man not yet born, [and some commit abortion]."* ~Saint Jerome, *Letters* 22:13, 396 C.E.

*"This proves that you [Manicheans] approve of having a wife, not for the procreation of children, but for the gratification of passion. In marriage, as the marriage law declares, the man and woman come together for the procreation of children. Therefore, whoever makes the procreation of children a greater sin than copulation, forbids marriage and makes the woman not a wife but a mistress, who for some gifts presented to her is joined to the man to gratify his passion."* ~Saint Augustine, *The Morals of the Manichees* 18:65, 388 C.E. Note: Augustine had a lover, and a son, out of wedlock.

**AD 1792**-Shakers: a name applied to the *United Society of Believers in Christ's Second Coming* is a sect established in Great Britain, 1750. The first leaders were James Wardley and Jane Wardley, his wife, who seceded from the *Society of Friends*. Jane claimed to have a special *Spiritual Illumination* and to have *"Received a call"* to go forth and testify for the truth [*Predicting the End of the World*].

**AD 1792**-1822-Percy Bysshe Shelley, English poet, linguist, philosopher, free thinker. His beliefs concerning love, marriage, human rights, revolution, and politics caused him to be considered a dangerous immoralist by many in his time.

The Church has long been preparing for such freethinkers as Shelley ever since Emperor Constantine had bequeathed the Roman clergy with political power in the Fourth Century. In 1444 Caxton published the first book ever printed in England. Thirty years later, the Bishop of London convokes the prelates and priests for the express purpose of spiking the notion of *'Freedom of the Press,'* exhorting the cabal, *"If we do not destroy this dangerous invention, it will one day destroy us!"* Soon after, the Common Law of England would prohibit *'Freedom of Speech'* and the press if it caused *"Reproach"* to the Roman Church or *"Derided"* the Bible.

Centuries later, the Church will claim it has always stood for 'Freedom of the Press' and of the 'Freewill' of man. Shelley would use the press to publish his vision of humanity and how "Power and priest-craft" had duped the ignorant masses.

The bold and arrogant Shelley is expelled from the University of Oxford, at the age of 18, for publishing 'The Necessity of Atheism,' which began with the words, "There is no God," which he posted a copy to "Every Bishop in the Kingdom" and placarded the chapel with atheistic signs. Shortly after his departure from Oxford, the Lord Chief Justice of Great Britain, Lord Ellenborough, sentenced an aged publisher to prison and gave him a bankrupting fine, for printing Tomas Paine's, 'The Age of Reason,' and Shelley publishes an open letter to the eminent and ignorant jurist, pleading for the right to think, to investigate, and to publish.

Shelley's contention was that truth is only found when there is an opportunity for open discussion. "That, which is false will ultimately be controverted by its own falsehood. That which is true needs but publicity to be acknowledged." ~Percy Bysshe Shelley, by John Patrick Michael Murphy, 1999.

In Shelley's day, the radical concept of 'Freedom of the Press' was associated with atheism, a most provocative perspective, which was deemed a threat to both the Church and the State. If one attacked the Church it was blasphemy, if one attacked the State or its policies, it was sedition. Both were illegal. The Law said you can't blaspheme, the Clergy said you must not be seditious. One protected the clergy; the other shielded the politicians, which Shelley attacked with the truth, using a printing press. Shelley wrote to the Queen, "Which blasphemously derided the truth of Christian Revelation and denied the existence of God." He would be denounced and disowned by his father, a ranking Member of Parliament. Shelley was ahead of his time, informing the Lord Chief Justice that if religion would admit free discussion, "...The Mohammedan, the Jew, the Christian, the Deist, and the Atheist, will live together in one community, equally sharing the benefits which arise from its association, and united in the bonds of brotherly love."

That didn't happen then and it does not appear it will happen in our lifetime, but a debate would arise in England concerning the rights of human beings, and this discussion will cause Thomas Paine's "Sedition" to be read in his native England as it had been in America a generation earlier, with the Crown reluctantly curtailing the enforcement of the Blasphemy Act of 1698 and even granting the public's right to criticize the government itself.

Civil marriage is established after the French Revolution. One can now marry without benefit of the Church.

**AD 1793**-1793-The last execution of a witch in Poland.

**AD 1794**-End of the World: The Shakers, again, predict Doomsday. Charles Wesley, brother of John Wesley who is founder of the Methodist Church, also predicts Doomsday. John Wesley believes that the End of the World will come in 1836, while other members suggest 1830 and 1847.

Based on the text of Daniel 8:14, a New England farmer named William Miller expects the World to End in 1843 or 1844, and his followers pinpoint October 22, 1844 as the Final Day.

Unwilling to accept the *Great Disappointment* that results when October 22 passes without Christ's return, some explain that Christ began to cleanse the "Heavenly Sanctuary" on that date, thus giving birth to the modern Adventist movement.

**AD 1794**-Duke Carl Theodore of Bavaria issues an edict banning all unauthorized societies. His second edict specifically bans *Freemasonry* and the *Illuminati*. Professor Weishaupt, the founder of the *Illuminati* flees Bavaria to Regensburg.

Authorities find treatises and other documents pertaining to the sanctioning of suicide, experiments with chemicals, and attempts at abortion by a woman who had become pregnant by him. A government commission later publishes the papers of the *Illuminati*.

**AD 1794**-Doctor Sigismund Bacstrom is initiated into the Rosicrucians. In his manuscripts he contends that Freemasonry had its origin in the *Sanctuary of the Rosy Cross*. Many secret organizations may have had their origins in a work described as "The Crata Repoa." A translation was published in the Masonic journal known as "The Kneph."

Prussia becomes the first Christian German state to abolish the death penalty for homosexuality, in effect since 1532, and replaces it with flogging and imprisonment.

**AD 1795**-Richard Brothers, who calls himself “*God’s Almighty Nephew,*” is certain that he will be the one to lead the *Ten Lost Tribes of Israel* and that he will become King of England. He is committed to an Insane Asylum.

**AD 1795**-Nathaniel Brassey Halhead, a friend of Richard Brothers, predicts the End of the World on November 19<sup>th</sup>.

**AD 1796**-1859- Mann, Horace, creator of the American school system. Of poor parents he received little in the way of formal education except by his own exertions and when he became a prosperous attorney he took up education as the work of his life. It is not generally realized that the man who is so much honored as a freethinker through the “*Dictionary of American Biography*” candidly describes him as “*A Puritan without a theology.*”

He was not merely outside the churches, he believed in an impersonal God and rejected the idea of immortality. ~From the works of the former Benedictine Monk, Joseph McCabe.

**AD 1796**-Angelo Soliman, born a North African slave, educated and won his freedom. A Mason, who married a widowed baroness in 1781, upon his death in 1796, his remains are claimed by the last Holy Roman Emperor Francis II, who claims his body either out of anger for his being a Mason or a Free black man is not known, but his body is flayed, stuffed, and exhibited in the private museum of Roman Emperor Francis II.

**AD 1796**-Dissenting parishioners of the John Street Methodist Episcopal Church in New York City separate due to their diminutive involvement in church affairs. Officially becoming the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church in 1848.

**AD 1797**-General Napoleon seizes much of the Papal States [*Central Italy*] and it is not until 1815 that the Congress of Vienna restores most of the land to the Vatican.

**AD 1797**-Czar Paul of Russia assigns the Knights of Malta a considerable amount of property in his domain, and in return is elected Grand Master, but his election is not recognized by Pope Pius VI. From that time forward the Pope has named the grand master of the bailiff who takes his place.

**AD 1797**-“*Proofs of Conspiracy against All the Religions and Governments of Europe, Carried On in the Secret Meetings of Free Masons, Illuminati, and reading Societies, Collected from Good Authorities*” is published proclaiming to have knowledge of Masonry and its secrets. Count Cagliostro, while in his prison cell in Italy, proclaims his knowledge of the *Illuminati* and Freemasonry conspiracies in order to gain his freedom [*It didn’t work*]. “*The Order of the Illuminati*” is founded by a Bavarian Law Professor, Adam Weishaupt and later banned by the government. He believed that the *Jesuits* were responsible for the oppression of the Bavarians and the established church [*Catholic*] must be challenged and replaced if the people were ever to improve their plight.

Weishaupt foresaw a day when man would live in a universal brotherhood where the dictates of organized religion and class distinctions would not prevail. His group of disciples met in secrecy and their correspondence is encoded to avoid interception. He felt that Free Masons would accept his ideas and set about to recruit them. The *Illuminati* spread through Bavaria, Switzerland, Bohemia, Hungary, and Italy.

At some time he changes his views and includes the Masons in his clandestine plots.

Weishaupt’s book purports a proof of *conspiracies against all religions and governments by a secret order* that holds secret meetings called Free Masons. The first President of the United States, George Washington, when confronted with the publication states, “... *The nefarious and dangerous plan and doctrines of the Illuminati,*” dismisses further discussion since he has knowledge that the Masons are not involved.

Thomas Jefferson reads the “*Proofs of Conspiracy*” and says, “...*If Weishaupt had written here, where no secrecy is necessary in our endeavors to render men wise and virtuous, he would not have thought of any secret machinery for that purpose.*” Jefferson defended the “*Order of the Illuminati*” and its founder, Adam Weishaupt.

The John Birch Society, an extremist rightwing group, publishes the “*Proofs of Conspiracy*” by Weishaupt again in 1967. Prominent deists and skeptics in the American Colonies were often Freemasons, among them Franklin, Washington and, many believed, Jefferson. The collapse of traditional puritan institutions, and the disestablishment of the major religious groups created a

pervasive neurosis and anxiety throughout religious groups.

*“The attitude of the age was one of enlightened reason, tolerance, and free thought. The Founding Fathers would turn in their graves if the Christian Extremists should have their way with this country.”*

~<http://freethought.mbdajo.com/foundingfathers.html>.

Worse still for the churches [a fact very few know or is revealed by the religious institutions], of the some 4 million people living in America in 1790, Christian groups could claim less than 5% of these in their membership rolls. Clergymen tried every conceivable theme to exploit Christianity in their quest for new followers.

**AD 1797-** *“Act only on that maxim through which you can at the same time will that it should become universal law.”* ~Kant, research courtesy of Hank Shiver on the Internet

**AD 1798-** On the 9<sup>th</sup> of May, 1798, a minister, Rev. Jedediah Morse of Boston preached to his congregation. Known as an intense orator, geographer and a supporter of the revolution in France, his enthusiasm for the revolution waned with the *“Astonishing increase in irreligion”* precipitated by the *“Terror”* [plague] in Europe and the rise in Atheism [The term *“Black Death”* was not used to refer to the plagues of 1347 through 1351, contemporaries usually referring to it as the *“Pestilence,”* or the *“Great Mortality,”* believing it was God's atonement for the sins of mankind, the last plague occurring in 1722 across the face of Europe].

Morse warned his North Church Street audience that a corresponding force was at work in America. Historian Vernon Stauffer states: *“If, said Morse, a contributory cause for the present “hazardous and afflictive position” of the country is sought, it will readily be found in ‘The astonishing increase of irreligion.’ The evidence of this, in turn, is to be found, not only in the prevailing atheism and materialism of the day, and all the vicious fruits, which such impious sentiments have borne, but as well as the slanders with which newspapers are filled and the personal invective and abuse with which private discussion is laden, all directed against the representatives of government, against man, many of whom have grown gray in their country's service and whose integrity has been proved incorruptible. It is likewise to be discovered in the reviling and abuse which, coming from the same quarter, has been directed against the clergy, who, according to their influence and ability, have done what they could to support and vindicate the government...”*

*“When the question is raised respecting the design and tendency of these things, their inherent and appalling impiety is immediately disclosed. They “give reason to suspect that there is some secret plan in operation, hostile to true liberty and religion, which requires to be aided by these vile slanders.”*

Morse maintained that a *Master Plan* did exist, the end result of which had already been achieved in France [revolution], and was being implemented throughout Europe and America as well. Morse went on to warn that during the last two decades, a secret order calling themselves *“The Illuminated”* had plotted against thrones and altars everywhere, and had already established itself in the United States.

Jacobinism, known as the hidden *“Manifestation of the Illuminati”* was at work. Thomas Paine's *“Age of Reason”* is regarded as part of the general plan to accomplish the *“demoralization of the people.”*

*“Give to every human being every right that you claim for yourself.”* ~Thomas Paine, free thinker.

*“Illumitism”* had invaded the New World. Morse was vigilant not to mention Freemasonry as part of this plot; he followed Robison's lead, maintaining that *“Illuminism”* had been embedded onto the craft, and represented a corruption of Masonic Doctrine. Rev. Morse's sermon, with the circulation of Barruel's *“Memoirs”* and Robison's *“Proofs of a Conspiracy”* works created a widespread alarm throughout New England.

These conspiracy theories were vague, yet enticing to explain, to the shallow and the uninformed, many of the actual events taking place in Colonial America. There was a spirit of irreligion in the colonies, and the old puritan institutions were disintegrating. *“The day that this country ceases to be free for irreligion, it will cease to be free for religion, except for the sect that can win political power.”* ~Supreme Court Justice Robert Houghwout Jackson, dissenting opinion in *Zorach v. Clauson*, 343 US 306-1952.

One of the most distinguished free thinkers in the early days of the Colonies was Thomas Paine. On January 10, 1776, his 50-page pamphlet advocating independence from England came off the press; it was called, *Common Sense*. It is credited with being the flicker that started the fire that led to the American Revolution. A Royal Proclamation against seditious writings was issued on May 21, 1792,

and on June 8, Paine was charged with sedition and his trial was set for December 18.

Replying to these ridiculous charges, Paine wrote, *"If to expose the fraud and imposition of monarchy and every species of hereditary government, to lessen the oppression of taxes, to propose plans for the education of helpless infancy, and the comfortable support of the aged and distressed, to endeavor to conciliate nations to each other, to extirpate the horrid practice of war, to promote universal peace, civilization, and commerce, and to break the chains of political superstition, and raise degraded man to his proper rank; if these things be libelous, let me live the life of a libeler, and let the name of libeler be engraved on my tomb!"*

*"Of all the tyrannies that affect mankind, tyranny in religion is the worst; every other species of tyranny is limited to the world we live in; but this attempts to stride beyond the grave, and seeks to pursue us into eternity."* ~Thomas Paine, *Age of Reason*.

*"It is because many enlightened Americans are convinced of this truth that they not only do they not show the doubts they may have about the reality of Christianity but even hesitate to join new sects such as the Unitarians. They are afraid that they may lead indirectly to the destruction of the Christian religion."* ~The Frenchman, Alexis de Tocqueville on American Christianity.

The concepts of the Enlightenment were being realized on a number of levels, which included the political rights as well as the commitment to material progress. A public debate followed Morse's revelations in countless New England journals such as the *"Independent Chronical"* and the *"Massachusetts Mercury,"* but these also failed to produce any new evidence that the *"Illuminism"* had survived and now existed in the lodges in the New World. No lodges were uncovered and no names were revealed.

Thomas Jefferson, who would later stand accused of being part of this non-existent Illuminist conspiracy in the New World, had read Barruel's scurrilous work regarding the Order. As many before him, even he accepted much of Weishaupt's rationale in defense of *"Illuminism"* found in the chief's *"Aopologie der Illuminaten."*

In a letter Jefferson wrote to Bishop Madison in 1800, he states: *"I have lately by accident got a sight of a single volume [the 3<sup>rd</sup>] of the Abbe Barruel's Antisocial Conspiracy, which gives me the first idea I have ever had of what is meant by the Illuminatism against which Illuminate Morse, as he is now called, and his ecclesiastical associates have been making such a hue and cry. Barruel's own parts of the book are perfectly the ravings of a Bedlamite. But he quotes largely from Weishaupt [sic] whom he considers as the founder of what he calls the order. As you may not have had an opportunity as forming a judgment of this cry of 'Mad Dogs,' which has been raised against his doctrines, I will give you the idea I have formed from only an hour's reading of Barruel's quotations from him, which, you may be sure, are not the most favorable."*

*"Weishaupt seems to be an enthusiastic philanthropist. He is among those [as you know the excellent Price and Priestley also are] who believes in the infinite perfectibility of man. He thinks he may in time be rendered so perfect that he will be able to govern himself in every circumstance, so as to injure none, to do all the good he can, to leave government no occasion to exercise their powers over him, and, of course, to render political government useless. This, you know, is Godwin's doctrine, and that is what Robinson [sic], Barruel, and Morse had called a conspiracy against all government...."*

Hence, Catholic supporters blame the *"Virus"* of Freemasonry for almost every political assassination, revolution and war thereafter. The *"Evidence"* for such preposterous claims is a potpourri of facts mixed with myths; most particularly in the perception of the Vatican who see the infestation of Masonry to be found worldwide doing its diabolical and sinister work.

With the French expulsion of the Pope from Rome by Napoleon's soldiers, the Jews are finally granted equal rights and all earlier special laws relating to their status are revoked.

Napoleon comes to power and takes the Pope prisoner, February 15, 1798.

**AD 1799**-1890-Ignaz von Döllinger, Roman Catholic Church Historian is excommunicated for refusing to accept the new Church dogma in 1871 [for refusing to accept the doctrine of *"Pastor Aeternus"* which is passed on July 18, 1870 proclaiming the infallibility of the Pope in religious matters]

The Church is relentless in its pursuit of attempting to give the Papacy powers that are not only void

from Scripture but also contrary to common sense. The Church claims its “*Doctrine of Papal Infallibility*,” “*Ex Cathedra*,” applies only to pronouncements regarding faith and morals. Not only is the “*Extraordinary Magisterium*,” teaching authority, infallible, but the “*Ordinary Magisterium*,” also. “*Papal Infallibility and Biblical inerrancy are the two ecclesiastical versions of this human idolatry. Both Papal Infallibility and Biblical inerrancy require widespread and unchallenged ignorance to sustain their claims to power. Both are doomed as viable alternatives for the long-range future of anyone.*” ~Bishop John Shelby Spong, *Resurrection: Myth or Reality?* San Francisco: HarperCollins, 1994, p. 99. cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

The “*Constitution Dei Filius*,” of the First Vatican Council, set forth the twofold nature of the Church’s infallible Magisterium in these words: “*It is a duty to believe... That the Church puts forward to be believed as revealed truth either in a solemn judgment [a formal ex cathedra pronouncement such as the Immaculate Conception] or by her ordinary and universal Magisterium.*”

As a result of the restoration of the old order at the Vatican, in Italy, the Jews are again ghettoized and the severe restrictions against them are reimposed.

---

In 1799, “... People were already rejoicing that the Papacy and the Church had come to an end. But the priest, Count Antonio Rosmini... Published his ideas in 1848 in the treatise ‘Of the Five Plagues of the Church,’ in which he also particularly recommended the reform of the Church... The demand for reform in the States of the Church was in fact not unjustified.” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 14, 264, 265.

---

**AD 1800**-Listen to your every day Sunday evangelists on television and they will say that America is a Christian nation, yet, in the 18<sup>th</sup> century, “*Gentlemen, we are not, nor have we ever been, a Christian nation... The United States is not a Christian nation any more than it is a Jewish or Mohammedan nation.*” ~John Adams, second U.S. President.

Nowadays, seldom do we hear the vindictive words of the spiritual evangelists, “*How awful are those words, Isaiah 63:3, which are the Words of the great God. ‘I will tread them in mine anger, and will trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.’ It is perhaps impossible to conceive of words that carry in them greater manifestations of these three things, viz. contempt, and hatred, and fierceness of indignation. If you cry to God to pity you, he will be so far from pitying you in your doleful case, or showing you the least regard or favor, that instead of that, he will only tread you under foot. And though he will know that you cannot bear the weight of omnipotence treading upon you, yet he will not regard that, but he will crush you under his feet without mercy; he will crush out your blood, and make it fly, and it shall be sprinkled on his garments, so as to stain all his raiment. He will not only hate you, but he will have you in the utmost contempt: no place shall be thought fit for you, but under his feet to be trodden down as the mire of the streets.*” ~Jonathan Edwards, sermon, *Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God*.

At the beginning of this century the remains of dead soldiers, dug out of battlefields, are used as fertilizer.

The Roman Church claims to be a friend of the Jews, yet, Pope Pius VII, 14 March 1800 to 20 August 1823, is known as being an ‘*Anti-Semite*’ amongst Jewish writers.

Rome continues to attempt to keep the Bible from men, and maintain their ignorance in what is said Biblically; Pope Pius VII, 1800-1823, denounces the *Bible Society* and expresses shock at the circulation of the Holy Scriptures. Pope Pius VII states, “*It is evidence from experience, that the holy Scriptures, when circulated in the vulgar [English] tongue, have, through the temerity of men, produced more harm than benefit.*”

Pope Leo XII calls the *Protestant Bible* [King James Bible] the “*Gospel of the Devil*” in an encyclical letter of 1824, while Pope Gregory XVI, 1831-1846, railed “*Against the publication, distribution, reading, and possession of books of the Holy Scriptures translated into the vulgar tongue [English].*”

Pope Leo XII, in January 1850, also condemns the Bible Societies and admits the fact that the distribution of Scripture has “*Long been condemned by the Holy Chair [the Papal seat: the Pope].*”

In Washington D.C., We’wha, a two-spirit leader and representative for the Native American Zuni tribe, is married to a man.

**AD 1801**-1881-Littre, Maximilien Paul Emile, distinguished French philologist, author of a monumental “*Dictionary of French Language*,” in five large volumes.

This alone entitled him to a seat in the French Academy but the Bishop Dupanloup, the Catholic leader, long kept him out and resigned when he was at last admitted. Littré was a notorious Positivist, agnostic, without any mysticism.

Yet the *Catholic Encyclopedia* now counts him amongst the lambs. With a blatant untruth it says that when he was near death he “*Asked to be baptized, and he died a Catholic.*” A French Catholic, J. d’Arsac, tells the truth in a book on Littré. His female relatives were pious and they got a Jesuit priest to baptize him when he was dying and “*Could no longer speak.*” ~Fr. J. McCabe.

**AD 1802**-1885-Victor Hugo, writer, poet, free thinker, in one of his remarkable, “*Religion et les Religions,*” derides and denounces the basic tenets and pretensions of Christianity, claiming to the clergy that the Devil is only the monkey of superstition, and Hell is an outrage on humanity and a blasphemy against God; and when you tell me that your deity made you in his own image, I reply that he must be very ugly.

Hugo's great oration on Voltaire, a free thinker, in 1878, roused the ire of the Catholic Bishop of Orleans, who reprimanded him in a public letter, and Hugo's response is, “*France had to pass an ordeal. France was free. A man traitorously seized her in the night, threw her down and garrotted her. If a people could be killed, that man had slain France. He made her dead enough for him to reign over her. He began his reign, since it was a reign, with perjury, lying in wait, and massacre. He continued it by oppression, by tyranny, by despotism, by an unspeakable parody of religion and justice. He was monstrous and little. The Te Deum, Magnificat, Salvum fac, Gloria tibi, were sung for him. Who sang them? Ask yourself. The law delivered the people up to him. The Church delivered God up to him. Under that man sank down right, honor, country; he had beneath his feet oath, equity, probity, the glory of the flag, the dignity of men, the liberty of citizens. That man's prosperity disconcerted the human conscience. It lasted nineteen years. During that time you were in a palace. I was in exile. I pity you, sir.*” ~Victor Hugo.

Victor Hugo's death-chamber was unprofaned by the presence of a priest. Victor Hugo is laid to rest in the Church of Saint Genevieve, resecularised as the Pantheon for the occasion, so that the Church may claim him as one of their own [*and the interment took place without any religious rites*].

**AD 1801**- “*I have examined all the known superstitions of the world, and I do not find in our particular superstition of Christianity one redeeming feature. They are all alike founded on fables and mythology. Millions of innocent men, women and children, since the introduction of Christianity, have been burnt, tortured, fined and imprisoned ...*” ~Thomas Jefferson, third U.S. president, in a letter to William Short.

End of the World: The sky is falling; Pierre Turrel predicts the End of the World and all of humanity. Persecution by Church and State is directed at followers of Judaism, but the Church believes that some Jews must be allowed to live, because the anti-Semitic *Gospel of John*, *Book of Revelation* indicates that they have a distinct role to play in the “*End times.*” ~ Note: The old Book of Enoch and the Jewish Sibylline Oracles also had Prophecies of the End Times, so they were added to the New Testament.

“*The Framers wrote the Constitution as a secular document not because they were hostile to Christianity but because they did not want to imply that the new federal government would have any authority to meddle in religion.*” ~Robert Boston, *Why The Religious Right is Wrong About Separation of Church & State*, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1993, pp. 223-24.

However, since the Church at this time believes that all Jews are responsible for Jesus' death, past, present and future, then it is acceptable to make Jews' lives quite wretched, but Jews can break away from this oppression by merely giving up their religion, converting to Christianity, and being baptized. Consequent attacks against the dejected Jews are mostly racially motivated, and perpetrated by devout Christian, governmental and secular groups and individuals.

The Jewish people are viewed as a separate demonic race more so than as followers of a different religion.

France: The Marquis de Sade, and his publisher, Nicolas Masse, are arrested after the police search finds lustful and licentious manuscripts and printed works, including his, *Juliette* and *La Nouvelle Justine* and a tapestry depicting, “*The most obscene subjects, most of which were drawn from the infamous novel Justine.*” ~Ibid.

**AD 1802**- Hugh Miller, a stone mason, was a pious member of the Presbyterian Church of Scotland, but throughout his life was fascinated by science and literature. *The Old Red Sandstone*, 1841, and



some of his other geological works are notable from a scientific point of view, but he became obsessed with the “*Conflict between religion and science*” concerning the age of the earth as estimated by the geologists. “*The Testimony of the Rocks*,” written in 1856, is his attempt to reconcile Genesis and geology. Miller realized that the theologian had often made himself “*Eminently ridiculous*” by not restricting himself to his proper prefecture and declared the “*Introduction to the Scriptures*” to be a “*Picturesque myth*,” that was the rejection of the authority of Revelation altogether.

**AD 1803**-1869-Berlioz, Hector, French Composer and freethinker. Although he composed Catholic Church music, “*TeDeum*,” and “*Mass of the Dead*,” etc., and is claimed as one of their own in the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, Berlioz often admits in his letters that he was an atheist. In G.K. Boults’s, “*Life of Berlioz*,” 1903, p. 298, there is a letter written shortly before he died, in which he says: “*I believe nothing*.” ~From the works of J. McCabe in *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

**AD 1804**-1876-George Sand, the pen name of Aniantine Lucile Aurore Dudevant, her maiden name was Dupin, establishing her fame as one of the finest of French prose writers. She believed in God, says Plauchat, but “*Certainly not in the vengeful and merciless God of the orthodox*.” Her last work was a critical notice of Renan's '*Dialongues et Fragments Philosophiques*' in '*Le Teynps*,' only a month before her decease. She suffered from internal paralysis, and medical skill was of no avail. On the 8th of June, at nine in the morning, she “*Expired in calmness and serenity*.” ~Plauchat, '*Galdrie Contemporaine*,' Pt. II.

Before the end she said: “*It is death; I do not ask for it, but neither do I regret it*.” ~George Sand by Bertha Thomas, p. 245.

George Sand's biographer in English, Bertha Thomas, writes, “*Up to the last hour she preserved consciousness and lucidity. The words, "Ne touchez pas a la verdure," among the last that fell from her lips, were understood by her children, who knew her wish that the tree should be undisturbed under which in the village cemetery she was soon to find a resting place*.” ~George Sand by Bertha Thomas.

Such was the peaceful death of the great writer, whom Mrs. Browning hailed in two glorious sonnets as “*Large-brained woman and large-hearted man*,” and whom Flaubert himself addressed as “*Chere maitre*.” ~*Infidel Death-Beds* by G.W. Foote and A.D. McLaren

**AD 1804**-Dr. Bernard Raymond Fabr -Palaprat founder the Ancient and Military Order of the Temple of Jerusalem claims his authority from *The Charter of Transmissions of Larmenius* [1324 by Johannes Marcus Larmenius] establishing his Order as being of the Templar line.

**AD 1805**-Jean Marie Ragon, mystic, philosopher on ancient mysteries, Belgian Freemason, founder of the secret brotherhood of “*Les Trinosophists*.” He used Egyptian versions of Freemasonry and develops 90 degrees of Masonic Mysteries.

Erotica: Publication of *Ein Jahr in Arkadien* [*A Year in Arcadia*], by Herzog August von Sachsen Gotha, the first homoerotic book in the German Language.

**AD 1806**-1872-Benito Juarez, President of the Republic of Mexico, freethinker and Freemason: a full-blooded Indian, he was admitted to the Mexican bar and later became a judge. As governor of Oaxaca, then Minister of Justice, he “*Challenged*” the clergy and the Roman Catholic Church, and eventually, as President of Mexico, curtailed their privileges and checked their corrupt practices upon the poor and suffering. President of Mexico from 1858-1862 and again from 1867-1872

In his efforts to obtain transparency in the financial workings of the Roman Catholic Church and where their monies went [*and being denied*], initiated a number of weeping reforms, including the reduction of the civil power of the Roman Catholic Church by confiscating ecclesiastical property and forcing the Church to pay taxes [*true separation of Church and State*].

Perhaps the fact that he was a Mason is another reason the Church has resented Masons and persecuted them for their views and unwillingness to declare the Roman Catholic Church as the only true faith in the world. “*The churches can well afford to pay fair taxation. But supposing they couldn't. Would not that be a very significant evidence that the churches were not really wanted?*” ~E. Haldeman-Julius, *The Church Is a Burden, Not a Benefit, In Social Life*.

The Anti-clerical laws of Mexico go back to the days of Presidents, Juarez and Diaz. The chief law is that, on account of intrigues and conspiracies, in an attempt to return the country to Spanish dominion, no priests, monks, or nuns of Spanish birth are to be permitted to reside in it.

Diaz's Catholic wife thwarts his efforts to apply the law, and after the war, 1918, numerous Spanish clergy and nuns scheme without reservation, and the Socialists begin to work up a plan for the annexation in the United States.

Miracle? At Leeds, a hen is said to have laid eggs bearing the words, "*Christ is coming,*" which many who visited the spot abruptly "*Got religion.*" But, then someone discovered that the ink-inscribed eggs had been forced up into the chicken's body [*how theyknew, they didn't say*].

**AD 1806-73**-John Stuart Mill, considered a radical thinker, systematized the utilitarian doctrines of his father and the philosopher, Jeremy Bentham, in such works as '*Utilitarianism,*' 1836, basing his knowledge upon human experience and emphasizing human reason, which at that time was still contrary to Church thinking. Mill advocated those policies that he believed most consistent with individual liberty, emphasizing that liberty could be threatened as much by social as by political tyranny. Famous for his essay "*On Liberty,*" 1859.

Mill studied pre-Marxian socialist doctrine, and, although he did not become a socialist, he worked actively for improvement of the conditions of the working people. In Parliament, Mill was considered a radical, because he supported such measures as public ownership of natural resources, equality for women, compulsory education, and birth control.

*"Such being the reasons which make it imperative that human beings should be free to form opinions, and to express their opinions without reserve; and such the baneful consequences to the intellectual, and through that to the moral nature of man, unless this liberty is either conceded, or asserted in spite of prohibition; let us next examine whether the same reasons do not require that men should be free to act upon their opinions to carry these out in their lives, without hindrance, either physical or moral, from their fellow-men, so long as it is at their own risk and peril. This last proviso is of course indispensable. No one pretends that actions should be as free as opinions. On the contrary, even opinions lose their immunity when the circumstances in which they are expressed are such as to constitute their expression a positive instigation to some mischievous act. An opinion that corn-dealers are starvers of the poor, or that private property is robbery, ought to be unmolested when simply circulated through the press, but may justly incur punishment when delivered orally to an excited mob assembled before the house of a corn-dealer, or when handed about among the same mob in the form of a placard. Acts, of whatever kind, which, without justifiable cause, do harm to others, may be, and in the more important cases absolutely require to be, controlled by the unfavourable sentiments, and, when needful, by the active interference of mankind. The liberty of the individual must be thus far limited; he must not make himself a nuisance to other people."*

*"But if he refrains from molesting others in what concerns them, and merely acts according to his own inclination and judgment in things which concern himself, the same reasons which show that opinion should be free, prove also that he should be allowed, without molestation, to carry his opinions into practice at his own cost. That mankind are not infallible; that their truths, for the most part, are only half-truths; that unity of opinion, unless resulting from the fullest and freest comparison of opposite opinions, is not desirable, and diversity not an evil, but a good, until mankind are much more capable than at present of recognising all sides of the truth, are principles applicable to men's modes of action, not less than to their opinions. As it is useful that while mankind are imperfect there should be different opinions, so it is that there should be different experiments of living; that free scope should be given to varieties of character, short of injury to others; and that the worth of different modes of life should be proved practically, when any one thinks fit to try them. It is desirable, in short, that in things which do not primarily concern others, individuality should assert itself. Where, not the person's own character, but the traditions or customs of other people are the rule of conduct, there is wanting one of the principal ingredients of human happiness, and quite the chief ingredient of individual and social progress."* ~Source: Mill, John Stuart, *On Liberty*, New York: W.W. Norton & Co., 1975, Excerpt from *On Liberty*, Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia 1998 Ed.

Has it not occurred to the reader as to why the Church looks upon truth as a controversial subject? "*He [John Mill] absented himself during his whole life from religious services,*" and that "*In*

*everything characteristic of the creed of Christendom he was a thorough-going negationist. He admitted neither its truth nor its utility.*" ~John Stuart Mill by Alexander Bain, p. 139, 140.

A French Jesuit Priest, Abbe Barruel, writes a treatise blaming the Masonic Order for the destructive French Revolution, and later issues a letter alleging that the Jews, not the Free Masons, are the guilty party, believing in an international Jewish conspiracy to control the world came from this Christian source; the conspiracy theories carry on today.

**AD 1807**-1882- Garibaldi, Giuseppe, famous Italian soldier and staunch enemy of the Popes. A sailor of many adventures who devoted himself to destroying the Papal rule in Italy, he contemptuously called the Mother Church "*The Holy Shop*" and his quarrels with Mazzini, who was a theist, were largely over religion. In his "*Life of Garibaldi*," 1881, Bent reproduces a letter he wrote two years before he died.

Ramabn Philipose of Kayamkulam translates the Bible into Malayalam.

---

*"Dear Friends-Man created God, not God man-yours ever, Garibaldi...The priest is the personification of falsehood, the liar is a thief, and the thief an assassin."* ~Garibaldi, *Memorie Autobiografiche*, p. 2.

---

His English biographer, Theodore Bent, admits that in his old age Garibaldi grew more and more sceptical. In one of his laconic letters of 1880, he says, "*Dear friends, ...Man has created God, not God man. Yours ever, Garibaldi.*"

**AD 1807**-1874-Cornell, Ezra, American philanthropist, industrialist, as well as freethinker, who launched telecommunications in the United States. Cornell built, developed, and promoted telegraph lines across America, which were wire links between cities that allowed users to send and receive messages through the use of an electrical apparatus.

As a result of the success of electronic telegraphy, Cornell and other industrialists helped found the Western Union Telegraph Company. He also endowed and was a principal founder of Cornell University, a school where people try to teach what they know instead of what they guess.

Yet Cornell University is attacked by every orthodox college in the United States at the time it was founded, because they said it was without religion. When the university opened in 1868, its charter embraced many of his interests in arts, sciences, truth, and commerce.

**AD 1808**-1888-Samson Raphael Hirsch, philosopher, Rabbi, statesman, influential leader in the Orthodox Jewish Faith. Interpretations of the building of the Sukkot [*tabernacle*] and basic tenets that regardless of your station in life, rich or poor, lodge or palace, it is only a transitory home in this materialistic world. God is our only protection and His grace shields us.

Napoleon frees the Jews from the Ghetto of Florence, but the Jews are forced to return to the Ghetto in 1815, with the restoration of the House of Lorraine.

*"It was once proposed that all religions persuasions should be free and their worship publicly exercised. We Catholics have rejected this article as contrary to Roman Catholic Canon Law."* ~Pope Pius VII, 1808.

**AD 1808**-1892-Henry Edward Manning; Archdeacon of Chichester, but eleven years later joins the ranks of the Roman Catholic Church, and in 1875 he is created Cardinal. One of his utterances has become a "*Familiar quotation*" among "*No Popery*" alarmists, "*The will of an imperial race is to be bent, broken, and subdued to the Faith.*" ~Quoted in the *Quarterly Review*, Vol. 126, p. 294.

He is obsessed by the concept of death and a future life, and on September 23, 1888, he wrote in his Diary: "*I have but one desire and prayer, that is to make a good end.*" As Manning drew near to his death, "*He was oppressed with an awful anxiety about the future.*" ~Dr. R.F. Horton *England's Danger*, 1899, p. 139.

**AD 1809**-The Knights of Malta are defeated by the forces of Emperor Napoleon of France.

End of the World: Mary Bateman, a fortune teller, has a magic chicken that lays eggs with End-Time messages on them, including one that says that Jesus Christ is coming. She later is hanged for poisoning a wealthy client.

**AD 1809**-1865- Pierre Joseph Proudhon, French socialist, journalist, and freethinker, is regarded as the "*Father of Anarchism.*" Anarchism [*Greek term meaning, "Without a chief or head"*], is any political movement based in the conviction that if government were abolished people could live in natural

harmony. Proudhon's thoughts first appeared in 1840 in, "*What Is Property?*" a book that expounded upon the evils of personal ownership of property. He criticizes authority [*political and religious*] as an unnecessary evil.

America: New York: *Genton vs. Reed*, the state Supreme Court now recognizes common-law marriages [*cohabitation*], which won't be declared void until 1901.

**AD 1809**-1892-Darwin, Charles: no other man in the last two centuries has had such a negative effect upon religion per se as Charles Darwin. His controversial theory on evolution has made the Christian world step back to re-evaluate their interpretation of Scripture and religion as a whole. His theory has people still interpreting, defending, or criticizing how man came about.

A freethinker, Darwin was such an unresponsive student to the prevailing teachings that his father declared, "*You care for nothing but shooting, dogs, and rat-catching, and you will be a disgrace to yourself and all your family.*" ~*Compton's Interactive Encyclopedia*, 1998.

Many people, in harmony with their religious teachings believed the earth to be about 6,000 years old as their Christian teachings also taught that all species were created at one time, thus precluding any evolution process. Darwin received an appointment as an unpaid naturalist on board the exploring ship "*Beagle*," leaving England on Dec. 27, 1831 to chart the southern coasts of South America, and sail around the world.

The voyage lasted until October 1836, during which he examined geologic [*rock*] formations, collected fossils, and examined plants and animals.

Darwin began to doubt that the many species of living creatures, as well as plant life, had come into being miraculously. Darwin went on to write his famous book "*On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection*," which appeared in 1859, this work is immediately recognized by the scientific community as a landmark dissertation on biology and the evolution of mankind, but many Christians see it as a threat to their theological precepts as taught by Church authorities.

The theory of "*Social Darwinism*," evolved in modern society with the concept that individuals, cultural groups, societies, and races were subject to the processes of "*Natural selection*."

This survival of the fittest theory was later applied to societies and was popularized by Herbert Spencer, Walter Bagehot, and William Graham Sumner, who believed that societies would gradually improve, as the weaker of their species died out, and this theory was also used to support the free market economy operations theory in contrast to governmental intervention and control. It is also used to justify capitalist imperialism, colonialist, and racist policies; a popular theory which declined in 20<sup>th</sup> century.

Birth of Edward Fitzgerald, the English writer who cruised the Suffolk docks, "*Looking for some fellow to accost me and fill a very vacant place in my heart.*" ~*Ibid*.

Masochist: Birth of William Gladstone, death May 19, 1898, the four time Prime Minister of England who is dedicated to self flagellation both to punish himself for impure thoughts and to achieve a pleasure from the act, which he then repents.

---

*"The mystery of the beginning of all things is insoluble by us, and I for one must be content to remain an agnostic."* ~Charles Darwin.

---

**AD 1810**-1903-Pope Leo XIII endorses Pope Pius IX and Pope Gregory XVI's position *Against Freedom of the Press*, worship, and separation of Church and State. The Church does not partial to free thinkers.

The First Vatican Council moves to strengthen his powers by initiating dogma of Papal Infallibility in 1870. In 1872, Bismarck of Germany feels threatened by the Catholic constituency by their voting according to the dictates of Rome and passes a law against the *Society of Jesus*.

A mid 18<sup>th</sup> century observer states, "... *The degree of power to which the representatives of the Society of Jesus [Jesuits] had been able to obtain in Bavaria was all but absolute.*"

The Jesuits are expelled from Germany for their ceaseless political interventions. In 1873 the Falk Laws and May Laws make the Catholic clergy in Germany subject to the authority of the state [*civil marriage is mandatory*] 1896 Pope Leo declares ordinances of Anglican Church invalid. He makes many statements on social and economic policies of which "*Human Genus*" condemns Freemasonry.

*"...Masonic sect produces fruits that are pernicious and of the bitterest savor...They are prepared to*

*shake the foundations of Empires, to harass the rulers of the state, to accuse, and to cast them out...*"

Pope Leo denounces the separation of the Church and State in the United States and attempts to revive the philosophy of Saint Thomas Aquinas as the basis for political and social renewal.

Separation of Church and State in France: The Napoleonic Code is instituted in France, which now eradicates all laws forbidding homosexuality.

The mother of a schoolgirl accuses Marianne Woods and Jane Pirie, mistresses at a boarding school for girls, of *"Improper and criminal conduct"* with each other; the British courts must now debate whether a sexual relationship between women is possible. Lillian Hellman uses this plot 120 years later as the basis for her play *The Children's Hour*. ~ Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

**AD 1813**-The Union in 1813 between the Grand Lodge of Antients and the Grand Lodge of the Moderns marked the close of Craft Freemasonry in England as a predominantly Christian association. The Duke of Sussex is elected Grand Master annually thereafter, until his death in 1843.

He proclaims Freemasonry to be universal and removes all Christian references from the Masonic lectures and ritual. He encourages the appendant bodies and the *"Royal Arch,"* higher bodies, to pursue a Christian course but maintains the universality of the three primary Craft degrees.

Russia: April 28<sup>th</sup>, Prince Mikhail Kutuzov, who led the defense of Moscow against the French forces of Napoleon Bonaparte, dies of a heart attack while having sex, with a soldier.

**AD 1813**-1878-Bernard Claude M.S., D.Sc.: famous French physiologist and freethinker. The Jesuits educated him, so the Church was allowed some contribution in his funeral ceremonies. Catholics like to claim the great scientist as *"One of us."* An absurdity, since in his published works he makes no secret of his agnosticism. He does this repeatedly in his chief work *"Introduction a `L etude de la Medicine Experimentale,"* published in 1865.

He says that *"The best philosophical system is to have none at all"* (pg. 51), that philosophy represents *"The eternal aspiration of human reason toward knowledge of the unknown"* (pg. 351), and that it deals with *"Questions that torment humanity and have never yet been solved."*

In private circles, his language was less stately. Sir Michael Foster quotes him as saying that the Vespers, the Sunday evening service in Catholic Churches, is *"The servant girls' opera."* ~From *A Biographical Dictionary of Ancient, Medieval, and Modern Freethinkers*, By the former Benedictine monk, Joseph McCabe.

*"Services such as vespers and matins were most often literally deserted, only the priest and his deacon being in attendance. But all night vigils were sometimes well attended, bawdy and led by priests playing dice. It was when they had been granted some sort of allowance, perhaps by the municipality, to support them."* ~*The Church in the Middle Ages* by Dr M. D. Magee.

The accounts of Strasbourg show a gift of 1100 litres of wine for those who *"Watched in prayer"* in the Church on Saint Adolphus night, and Nicolas de Clemages tells us that people would travel great distances to these churches for such events, nominally in pilgrimage, but really for a good night out. Prostitutes also did good business at these times. In the same vein, Thomas à Kempis wrote that those who go on pilgrimages rarely become saints.

Lord Byron introduces many common elements of the vampire myths to Western literature in his epic poem *The Giaour*, 1813, which includes the combination of horror and lust that the vampire feels and the concept of the undead passing its inheritance to the living.

Some medieval Christians believed that one could live Eternally as long as *"You eat the flesh and drink the blood."* ~John 6:54. cf. Vlad the Impaler [*Dracula*].

**AD 1814**-1886-Molteno, Sir John Charles K.C.M.G., Premier of Cape Colony. A poor boy of Italian extraction but born in England, who made a fortune in South Africa and rose in politics until he became Premier. His son and biographer says that he shed, at an early age, the Catholic belief in which he was reared, and that although his life was *"In the highest sense religious,"* the usual orthodox description of a freethinker who was a good man, he was *"Above the narrow formulas of any sect."*

Francis Scott Key writes his famous, *"The Star Spangled Banner,"* but Key set his flag waving poem to music originally titled *"Anacreon In Heaven."* The Anacreonics are elated in copying the Greek poet's style, which appears to overlook the subject, that it was largely about boys he copulated with.

**AD 1814**-*Jesuit Conspiracy Theory*: A Jesuit, Abbie Sieyes, advisor and director of Napoleon, asks

Napoleon to imprison Pope Pius VII for 5 years, which he does, and the Pope is in prison until 1814, when he restores the Jesuit Order.

The previous Pope is killed [*Pius VI*]. The Jesuits use the Catholic French soldiers of General Napoleon Bonaparte to humiliate the Papacy and when they overturn Saint Peter's chair they find, written in Arabic: "*There is no other God but Allah, and Mohammed is his prophet.*"

The chair is alleged to have been taken from a Caliph during the Crusades. The Pope then restores the Jesuit Order with a Papal Bull, calling upon the vengeance of the Apostles Peter and Paul, etc. ~from Ridpath, *History Of The World*.

---

*"Their progress through Constantinople [Crusaders] to the Holy Land was marked by orgies and excesses, murders and debaucheries, which were a disgrace not only to their religion but to humanity itself... We hear of nothing more absolutely wanton than the crucifixion of the captives of Edesa, or the sending to the Greek emperor... Of a whole cargo of sliced-off noses and thumbs."* ~Hearnshaw.

---

**AD 1815**-1902- Elizabeth Cady Stanton, reformer, freethinker, and writer. Daughter of Judge Cady and married to the abolitionist Stanton, she was a very accomplished young woman who knew Latin and Greek, and threw herself with great zeal into the feminist movement and became their leader. Like most leaders, she was a skeptic, an agnostic. "*The Bible and the Church have been the greatest stumbling blocks in the way of woman's emancipation.*" In her autobiography she complains that, "*The religious superstition of women perpetuate their bondage more than all other adverse influences.*" ~Bank of Wisdom.

We read in the life of Garrison that at a public meeting she once said: "*In the darkness and gloom of a false theology I was slowly sawing off the chains of my spirit-bondage when, for the first time, I met Garrison in London. A few bold strokes from the hammer of his truth and I was free.*" She edited an expurgated version of the Bible for women in 1895. ~www.infidels.org

**AD 1815**-The *Holy Alliance Treaty* by Czar Alexander I of Russia mandates Christianity as the "*Rule of Conduct*" for European countries. *The Grand Alliance* or *Quadruple Alliance* is signed preserving "*Legitimate Government*" [*Hereditary Rights of Royalty*] Kings are in fear of losing their hereditary rights with the populations of European countries increasing and the people demanding individual rights of freedom and expression.

The Alliance is upheld by the Roman Catholic Church, as it legitimizes monarchies within Catholic countries, which support the Catholic religious cause of institutionalization.

**AD 1816**-1882-Arthur Count de Gabon, publishes his "*Essay on the Inequality of Human Races,*" proclaiming a fair-haired Aryan race that is superior to all the others and whose vestiges constitute a fractional racial aristocracy neglected by the influence of inferior races.

In 1899, Gabon's adherent, Houston Stewart Chamberlain, publishes "*The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century,*" in Germany. He upholds the German race to be the purest of all mankind and condemns the inferior races, especially the Jews and Negroes.

Eugenics, Social Darwinism, racial profiling, Christian dogma and racial hygiene become one.

**AD 1816**-John Adams knows of the Jesuit intrigue directed at the new "*Protestant Republic*" of these United States of America and writes to President Jefferson: "*Shall we not have regular swarms of them here, in as many disguises as only a king of the gypsies can assume, dressed as painters, publishers, writers, and schoolmasters?*"

---

*"If ever there was a body of men who merited eternal damnation on Earth and in Hell it is this Society of Loyola's."* ~from *The New Jesuits*, by George Riemer, 1971

---

**AD 1817**-1903-Mommsen, Professor Theodor, one of the most accomplished German historians and scholars in Europe. His chief biographer, L. M. Hartmann (*Theodor Mommsen*, 1908) says that he "*left Christianity for Deism and Deism for Atheism.*"

He hated Kaplanokratie, the rule of priests, and L. M. Hartmann says that one of the reasons why he left his *History of Rome* unfinished was because "*he found no pleasure in describing the substitution of the Nazarene for the ancient spirit*" (p. 81). He was Perpetual Secretary of the Berlin Academy of Sciences.

**AD 1817**-1894-Layard, The Right Honorable Sir Austin Henry, G.C.B., D.C.L., P.C., British Assyriologist. He combined his office of Ambassador in the Near East with Assyrian explorations

which made him famous.

Amongst other things he exposed the fraud of the "Holy Places" in Palestine and said in a letter in 1853 that "The best thing the Turks could do would be to turn all the Christians out of Jerusalem."

The letter is given in his *Autobiography* (II, 200), where he explains that lectures he heard in early years "Rapidly undermined the religious opinions in which I had been brought up." ~1. 56.

Joseph Smith introduces the Book of Mormon. "According to 2 Samuel 12:7-8, God himself gave David Saul's wives. Here again is the Divine stamp of approval upon bigamy, concubinage, and polygamy; a whole regiment of wives... Nowhere in the Sacred Book does God issue a Command against these practices. Little wonder that among Jews in Muslim countries polygamy continues to the present day, and that Mormons originally practiced polygamy." ~A. J. Mattill Jr.

Jesus in America? "Modern revelation has restored another most important key to unlock the mystery of the almost universal knowledge of the Redeemer and of the plan of the atonement. It is found in the statement of that Jesus, after his Resurrection, visited at least the inhabitants of two distinct portions of the earth, which could not have been reached through the ministry of his Jewish Apostles. These two peoples were the Nephites on this land, and the ten Tribes in their distant northern home. The knowledge that the Mexicans and other aboriginal races of America had, at the time of their discovery by the Spaniard, of the life of the Savior, was so exact, that the Catholics suggested two theories [both incorrect] to solve the mystery. One was that the devil had invented an imitation Gospel to delude the Indians; the other, that the Apostle Thomas had visited America and taught its people the plan of Salvation. The story of the life of the Mexican Divinity, Quetzalcoatl, closely resembles that of the Savior; so closely, indeed, that we can come to no other conclusion that that Quetzalcoatl and Christ are the same being. But the history of the former has been handed down to us through an impure Lamanitish source, which has sadly disfigured and perverted the original incidents and teachings of the Savior's life and ministry." ~President John Taylor, *Mediation and Atonement*, Salt lake City, 1882, pg. 201-203.

The lost American trinity, "The natives of Campeche assured the Spanish missionaries that their religious teacher, Quetzalcoatl, had given them images to explain his doctrine, and, in particular, a triangular stone, as an illustration of the blessed Trinity, with which Mystery they were well acquainted says Sahagun, and in whose name they were baptized... The Indian answered him that they knew and believed in God who dwells in the Heavens, and that God is Father, Son, and Holy Ghost." ~Dr. De Roo, *History of America Before Columbus*, Philadelphia 1900.

---

"All tyranny rests on fraud." ~Prof. Bergen Evans

---

**AD 1818-1883-Karl Marx:** a revolutionist, philosopher, socialist and founder of modern day communism. During his time there was no middle class and his works appealed to the poor and exploited workers around the world. "Religion is the sigh of the oppressed creature, the feeling of a heartless world, just as it is the spirit of unspiritual conditions. It is the opium of the people." ~Karl Marx, *Introduction, Critique of the Hegelian Philosophy of Right*, Deutsch-Franzoesische Jahrbuecher, 1844.

The labor movement was not foretold and the significant increase in the livelihood of the middle class eventually killed his ideas for a communist world in the industrial revolution. It is alleged that Karl Marx was a 33<sup>rd</sup>-degree Freemason and a worshipper of Lucifer, whose father wanted nothing to do with him, because his father was a Baptist preacher.

"The first requisite for the happiness of the people is the abolition of religion." ~Karl Marx, 1948.

---

"The Russians and Chinese take these principles along with those of Friedrich Engels in their 'Communist Manifesto' to exploit the masses instead of helping them. His other literary work is 'Das Kapital.' He sees religion as 'Opium for the people' that makes their suffering bearable. Communism developed his ideas but his ideas were not impervious to corruption, a disease that now inflicts the Chinese system. Is Communism better than a Democracy? The verification is in the quality of life of the people under the system examined. Contrary to its teachings [and renunciation of God] communism offers little to the masses but a promise of an idealistic society that cannot be obtained due to human greed and avarice. If one has a corrupt government communism cannot promise any more nor less."

~Myron Fagan on Karl Marx.

---

"The Illuminati Conspiracy was still active, and in 1848, Karl Marx wrote the Communist Manifesto, under the direction of one group of Illuminists, while Professor Karl Ritter of Frankfurt University

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

wrote the anti-thesis, under the direction of another group of Illuminists. The idea was that those who direct the overall conspiracy could use the differences of those two so-called ideologies to enable them to divide larger and larger members of the human race into opposing camps so that they could be armed and then brainwashed into fighting and destroying each other. And, in particular, to destroy all political and religious institutions. The work Ritter started was continued after his death and completed by the German so-called philosopher, Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche. Nietzsche helped to develop Racism and then Nazism, which was used to foment World War I and II.” ~Myron Fagan.

But, contrary to many scholars, Nietzsche not only attacked anti-Semitism, but he broke ties with composer Richard Wagner because of the anti-Semitism of the latter. Since Nietzsche himself wasn't anti-Semitic, he could not directly influence later anti-Semitism or German nationalism. So, in many ways Nietzsche was diametrically opposed to many Nazi values.

*“In Germany they first came for the communists; and I didn't speak up because I wasn't a communist. Then they came for the Jews; and I didn't speak up because I wasn't a Jew. Then they came for the trade unionists; and I didn't speak up because I wasn't a trade unionist. Then they came for the Catholics; and I didn't speak up because I wasn't a Catholic. Then they came for me, and by that time there was nobody left to speak up.”* ~Martin Niemoller.

Hitler merely picks up the clichés of Nietzschean such as *“Lords of the Earth,” “Herd Instinct,” “Super-race”* and *“The will to Force”* appear in Hitler's book, *‘Mein Kampf.’* Although Nietzsche denied that any *“Overmen”* had yet arisen, he mentions several individuals who he believed could serve as models.

His accomplishments are quite impressive; without firing a shot, Hitler's Germany acquired Austria, Czechoslovakia, and a portion of Lithuania. Then, unleashing his modern war machine, Hitler and his legions conquered Poland within three weeks, Denmark in four hours, Norway in two months, the Netherlands in five days, Belgium in eighteen days, France in thirty-five days, Yugoslavia in twelve days, and Greece in eighteen days.

Among the models he lists are: Socrates, Jesus, Leonardo da Vinci, Michelangelo, Shakespeare, Goethe, Julius Caesar, and Napoleon. Hitler, if not too religious himself, at least had to pretend to be a believer in Christianity order to gain the support of the Christian masses. The February 23, 1933 Lansing State Journal headline read, *“Hitler Aims Blow at 'Godless' Move.”*

The article states, *“A campaign against the 'godless movement' and an appeal for Catholic support were launched Wednesday by Chancellor Adolph Hitler's forces... A campaign against the 'godless' movement' was announced by Bernard Rust, Nazi Commissioner for Education and Culture in Prussia, in an address Tuesday night... An appeal to Catholic Nazis was printed Wednesday in Hitler's 'Voelkischer Beobachter,' assailing the Catholic centrist and populist parties... Nazis invaded a centrist campaign meeting at Trier but were repulsed after a stiff fight...”* ~*The Defense of Zacharias that Fails* by Doug Krueger.

Most Germans were theists, and they were courted into the Nazi party in part by theistic talk of God and country. If the xian message won converts, it is logical most of the Nazis were most likely xians also. Hitler was no theist, although he proclaimed Christianity, he also despised it, for its acquired weakness, which eventually acquiesced to advancing civilization by surrendering its power to condemn and murder. He also despised Judaism.

Hitler alleged that the conscience was a Jewish invention and also had to be abolished. The Nazis, eager to blame someone or something for the loss of WWI, already believed in the basic tenets of National Socialism even before Hitler became a political force. Anti-Semites and nationalists abounded in Germany long before Hitler was even born, and Anti-Semitism, already had a long history, espoused for centuries, subliminally, by the Roman Church.

Hitler professed to be doing God's work in exterminating the weaker races, and perhaps he may have received this indoctrination from, *“Cursed is he who is lax in doing the Lord's work! Cursed is he who keeps his sword from bloodshed!”* ~Jeremiah 48:10.

Believe it or not, the Church does not like to spill blood, and often use civil authorities to do its dirty work, *“For when anyone is condemned as a heretic by the examinations of the Holy Church then the Holy Church must leave him to lay justice and the lay justice must burn him, seeing that the Spiritual Justice ought not to put anyone to death.”* ~The Catholic Two Swords Dogma as defined by Phillippe de Beaumanoir.



*"Under the control of the Church are 'Two Swords,' that is, two powers... Both swords are in the power of the Church, the Spiritual and the Temporal; the spiritual is wielded in the Church by the hand of the clergy; the secular is to be employed for the Church by the hand of the civil authority, but under the direction of the spiritual power. The one sword must be subordinate to the other; the earthly power must submit to the spiritual authority, as this has precedence of the secular on account of its greatness and sublimity; for the spiritual power has the right to establish and guide the secular power, and also to judge it when it does not act rightly. ... This authority, although granted to man, and exercised by man, is not a human authority, but rather a Divine one granted to Peter by Divine commission and confirmed in him and his successors. Consequently, whoever opposes this power ordained of God opposes the law of God."* ~Bull *Unam Sanctam*, Pope Boniface VIII, Nov. 18, 1302; *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xv, 126.

*"Pope Boniface VIII entered, it is said, into his Papacy like a fox, behaved himself in it like a lion, and died like a dog..."* ~*Essays Of Michel De Montaigne* Translated by Charles Cotton, Edited by William Carew Hazlitt, 1877.

---

*"Therefore, I believe today that I am acting in the sense of the 'Almighty Creator': By warding off the Jews I am fighting for the Lord's work."* ~Adolph Hitler, WWII.

---

**AD 1820**-1894-Coleridge, Sir John Duke Baron Coleridge, F.R.S., D.C.L., M.A., Lord Chief Justice of England. Lord Coleridge showed his liberality in mid-career by working for the suppression of religious tests at universities but, as is usual in cases of men of his position, the full extent of his heretic beliefs was unknown until his death. In a letter to a brother-judge and fellow heretic, Lord Bramwell (see) he says: *"Of ecclesiastical Christianity I believe probably as little as you do,"* but he thinks that the religion will last *"Longer than is good for the world."* ~See *Fairfield's Some Account of G. W. Wilshire*, p. 105.

Florence Nightingale, who is alleged to have said, *"I have lived and slept in the same bed with English Countesses and Prussian farm women... No woman has excited passion among women more than I have."* ~Ibid.

**AD 1821**-Mason continue in their refusal to take an oath to the Catholic Church, which declares Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior, so Pope Pius VII, issues *"Ecclesiam A Jesu Christo,"* on 13 September, specifying *Excommunication for Catholics who become Freemasons* and gives as reason for the censure the oath bound secrecy of the organization and their alleged conspiracies against the Church and state.

Freemasonry is also linked with the *"Society of the Carbonari,"* known as the *"Charcoal Burners,"* who are active in Italy and are believed to be a revolutionary group spreading rebellion.

Feodor Dostoevski, death Feb. 9, 1881, whose letters to his beloved Anna are infused with direct references to his fetish for her feet. His contemporary, Turgenev, calls him, *"The Russian Marquis de Sade,"* possibly suggesting more than the Anna letters reveal.

**AD 1822**-1895- Pasteur, Louis, world famous French chemist. His distinction in European science was such that Catholics strain the evidence to the point of actual fraud in their vain efforts to claim him. In the *"Encyclopedia Britannica,"* an article on him in which he is wantonly described as *"this simple and devout Catholic"* is substituted for the truthful article in earlier editions.

The anonymous Catholic author quotes as his authority the standard biography by Vallery-Radot, yet this describes Pasteur as a Freethinker; and this is confirmed in the preface to the English translation by Sir W. Osler, who knew Pasteur personally. Vallery-Radot, himself a Catholic yet admits that Pasteur believed only in *"An Infinite"* and *"Hoped"* for a future life. Pasteur publicly stated this himself in his Academy speech in 1822 (in V.R.).

---

Louis Pasteur said, *"The idea of God is a form of the idea of the Infinite whether it is called Brahma, Allah, Jehova, or Jesus."*

---

The biographer further states that in his last days Pasteur turned to the Church but the only *"Evidence"* he gives is that he liked to read the life of St. Vincent de Paul, and he admits that he did not receive the sacraments at death. Relatives put rosary beads in his hands, and the *Catholic Encyclopedia* claims him as a Catholic in virtue of the fact and of an anonymous and inconclusive statement about him. *"The rosary is unquestionably of Pagan origin."* ~Carus

Wheeler says in his *"Dictionary of Freethinkers"* that in his prime Pasteur was Vice-President of the British Secular (Atheist) Union; and Wheeler was the chief Secularist writer of the time. The evidence is overwhelming.

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

Yet the Catholic scientist Sir Bertram Windle assures his readers that “no person who knows anything about him can doubt the sincerity of his attachment to the Catholic Church,” and all Catholic writers use much the same scandalous language. ~from the *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

**AD 1822**-1885- Grant, Ulysses Simpson, 18<sup>th</sup> President of the United States. Chief General in the Civil War and President 1868 to 1877. His principal biographer, Hamlin Garland [*U.S. Grant, 1898*] says that he “Subscribed to no Creed.”

At one point he says that Grant “Believed the fundamental doctrines of the Christian religion” just as they often say that a freethinker is “A good Christian in the true sense” at another that he only prayed “Mentally,” although he does not say that Grant told him, and finally that General Hallock rebutting the charge of swearing and drinking said that his sobriety was remarkable for “A man who is not a religious man.” He was unconscious when he was baptized but unexpectedly recovered and said that he was surprised at what they had done. The Christian world will descend to any level to claim one so great as their own.

**AD 1824**- Pope Leo XII, “You have noticed a society, commonly called the Bible Society, boldly spreading throughout the whole world. Rejecting the traditions of the Holy Fathers and infringing the well-known decree of the Council of Trent, it works by every means to have the Holy Bible translated, or rather mistranslated, into the ordinary languages of every nation. There are good reasons for fear that [as has already happened in some of their commentaries and in other respects by a distorted interpretation of Christ’s Gospel] they will produce a Gospel of men, or what is worse, a Gospel of the devil!”

Once again, the power of the Church is being weakened by the common man having access to the Bible in a language he can understand and learning for himself the words of the ancient prophets. Individual interpretations are a challenge to the institutionalization of Catholicism as it denies the Church to think for the individual regarding religious matters.

**AD 1825**-Pope Leo XII, issues “*Quo Graviora Mala*,” on 13 March, restating the Roman Catholic Church’s objection to Freemasonry on the ground of it being a secret society [*clandestine*], with oath bound secrecy, conspiring against the Catholic Church and government.

**AD 1824**-Palmistry [*Chiromancy*] is outlawed in England.

**AD 1825**-Pope Leo XII issues an Ecclesiam, on Mar. 13<sup>th</sup>, “*Quo Graidra*.”

**AD 1826**-1898-Mathilda Joslyn Gage, an American writer, abolitionist, freethinker, and one of the most capable of American women who, in spite of significant public hostility, took an active part in the abolitionist and feminist movements of the early 19<sup>th</sup> century.

“A living language is continually changing. Like the fashions and customs in apparel, words and phrases at one time current and fashionable, in the lapse of time become awkward and obsolete. But this is not all; many of them, in a century or two come to have a signification very different from that which was once attached to them: nay, some are known to convey the ideas not only different from, but contrary to, their first signification. This constant mutation in a living language will probably render new translations, or corrections of old translations, necessary every two or three hundred years. For, although the English tongue may have changed less during the last two hundred years, than it ever did in the same lapse of time before; yet the changes which have taken place since the reign of James I, do now render a new translation necessary.” ~Alexander Campbell, 1764, *The Living Oracles*, aka the *Quaker Bible*, 182.

Mrs. Gage was President of the National Women Suffrage Association, editing their paper, and collaborating with Miss Susan B. Anthony in the writing the history of their movement. Her freethinking is emphatically given in her work, “*Women, Church, and State*,” published in 1893.

A royal decree states that [*European/White*] friars should control most Philippine parishes, and Indio and mestizo priests are quickly demoted to curate rank.

Pope Leo XII will ban the use of condoms because they prevent, “*The immoral evildoers from suffering diseases as are the just punishment for their Sin*,” a practice to be continued by Pope John Paul II into the 21<sup>st</sup> century as 3<sup>rd</sup> world nations succumb to the advancing AIDS epidemic. Pope Benedict XVI will re-address this issue in the early 21<sup>st</sup> century.

**AD 1826**-1828-A dark era in Freemasonry-the Anti-Masonic Party, is established after the strange disappearance and/or death(?) of William Morgan. His final disposition has never been revealed or

discovered. Morgan allegedly knew secrets of the Order of Masonry and boasted of publishing his findings. Heavily indebted with creditors hounding him, his exploits drew much publicity.

Anti-Masonic sentiment spread s due to an incident, which even today is still conjectural. Reprinted from *"The Short Talk Bulletin,"* vol. XI, of March, 1933 No. 3, *"The Morgan Affair,"* which is perhaps the most extravagant story of Freemasonry. This is a story of political fuel, with the anti-Masons alleged abduction and murder of William Morgan, supplied to the anti-Masonic hysteria of a hundred years ago.

The gradual emergence of the Ancient Craft from the cloud that threatened to extinguish it, is a tale, which all Freemasons still ponder to their enlightenment.

William Morgan, a brick mason, lived in Batavia, New York, from 1824 to 1826. Accounts of him differ widely, as they do of any notorious person. Few are so wicked as to be without friends; few are so good they have not their detractors.

From the estimates of both enemies and friends, the years have brought an evaluation of Morgan which shows him as a shiftless rolling stone; uneducated but shrewd; careless of financial obligations: often arrested for debt; idle and improvident; frequently the beneficiary of Masonic charity. That he was really a Mason is doubtful; no record of his raising or Lodge membership exists, but it is certain he received the Royal Arch in Western Star Chapter R. A. M. No. 33 of Le Roy, New York.

It is supposed that he was an *"Eavesdropper"* and lied his way into a Lodge in Rochester by imposing on a friend and employer, who was led to vouch for him in Wells Lodge No. 282 at Batavia. Judge Ebenzer Mix, of Batavia, a Mason, of unquestionable reputation, wrote of this alleged Masonic membership, *"There must have been a most reprehensible laxity among the Masons both of Rochester and Le Roy; for there was no evidence educed, then or afterwards, that he ever received any Masonic degree save the Royal Arch, on May 31, 1825, at Le Roy."*

At any rate, he visited Lodges, was willing to assist, made Masonic speeches, and allegedly took part in degrees. When Companions of Batavia asked for a Royal Arch Chapter, he was among those who signed the petition. But suspicion of his regularity began to grow, and his name was omitted as a member when the Charter was granted. Just how much this incident inspired the enmity he developed for the Fraternity is only a guess; doubtless it had much to do with it.

Enemy he became, and it became known that he had applied for a copyright on a book, which was to *"Expose"* the Masonic ritual, secrets and procedure. In spite of the deep resentment, which this proposed expose created, Morgan entered into a contract, March 13, 1826, with three men for the publication of this work. They were: David C. Miller, an Entered Apprentice of twenty years standing, stopped from advancement for cause, who thus may have held a grudge against the Fraternity; John Davids, Morgan's landlord; and Russel Dyer, of whom little is known.

These three entered into a penal bond of half a million dollars to pay Morgan one fourth of the profits of the book. Morgan boasted in bars and on the street of his progress in writing this book.

The more he bragged, the higher the feeling against him ran, and the greater the determination engendered that the expose should never appear. Brethren were deeply angered; fearful that the *"Secrets"* of Freemasonry might be *"Exposed,"* and the Order might collapse. Feeling ran high. Matters came to a head in September of 1826.

Morgan was arrested for the theft of a shirt and tie. Of this he was acquitted, but immediately rearrested for failure to pay a debt of \$2.68, and jailed. After one day behind bars, some one paid the debt. When he was released he left in a coach with several men, apparently not of his own free will. He was taken to Ft. Niagara and there confined in an unused [ammunitions] magazine.

Morgan disappeared! No one is sure what happened to William Morgan. Enemies of the Craft said Freemasons had kidnapped and murdered him, to prevent the publication of his expose. Freemasons, of course, indignantly denied the charge. As time went on and Morgan was not found, members of the Craft disavowed any approval of any such act, if it had been committed. Governor Clinton, Past Grand Master, issued proclamation after proclamation, the last one offering two thousand dollars reward, *"That, if living, Morgan might be returned to his family; if murdered, that the perpetrators might be brought to punishment."*

It was not too difficult to discover that Masons were concerned in Morgan's hundred and twenty-five

mile journey to Ft. Niagara. Three members of the Craft: Chesebro, Lawson and Sawyer, pleaded guilty to conspiracy to “*Seize and secrete*” Morgan, and, together with Eli Bruce, Sheriff, and one John Whitney, all served terms in prison for the offense. But murder could not be proved for no body was found.

In October of 1827, a body was washed ashore forty miles below Ft. Niagara. Morgan’s widow “*Identified*” the body, although it was dressed in other clothes than her husband had worn when he disappeared; was bearded, although Morgan was clean shaven; and had a full head of hair, although Morgan was bald!

Thurlow Weed, Rochester Editor, was accused of having the corpse shaved and of adding long white hairs to ears and nostrils, to simulate the appearance of Morgan. The first inquest decided that this was, indeed, the body of William Morgan.

Three inquests were held in all. The third decided, on the unimpeachable evidence of Mrs. Sara Monroe, who minutely described the body, its marks, and the clothes it wore, that the corpse was not William Morgan, but Timothy Monroe, of Clark, Canada, her husband. Commonplace and unexciting truth seldom catches up with scandalous, electrifying, remarkable falsehood! William Morgan had disappeared. Freemasons had been convicted of abducting him.

A body had been found and identified as Morgan. That better evidence and a less excited jury had later reversed this identification was anti-climatic. The stories of Morgan’s “*Murder*” persisted. Thurlow Weed, whom history shows as an unscrupulous opportunist, no matter what the exact truth of his activities with the body may have been, added fuel to the flames. Weed died in 1882. On his deathbed he stated that in 1860, twenty-two years before, John Whitney, who had been convicted in the conspiracy charge, confessed to him the full details of the murder of Morgan.

According to this alleged confession, Whitney and four others carried the abducted Morgan in a boat to the center of the river, bound him with chains, and dumped him overboard. Weed stated, and here his memory failed him, that Whitney had promised to dictate and sign this confession, but died before he could do so, but Whitney died in 1869, nine years after!

Whitney did indeed tell a story, not to Thurlow Weed, who was his accuser in the conspiracy case and whom he hated – but to Robert Morris. This story is both the most probable and the best attested of any we have, as to the true fate of William Morgan.

Whitney told Morris that he had consulted with Governor Clinton at Albany, relative to what could be done to prevent Morgan executing his plans to print the expose. Clinton sternly forbade any illegal moves, but suggested the purchase of the Morgan manuscript, for enough money to enable Morgan to move beyond the reach of the influence and probable enmity of his associates in the publishing enterprise. From what source, Masons? Governor Clinton?

Whitney was assured of any amount needed, up to a thousand dollars, which was a great sum in those days. In Batavia Whitney summoned Morgan to a conference in which the bribe was temptingly held forth. On the one hand, the enmity of all, persecution, continual danger, it is not improbable that threats were mingled with the bribe!

On the other hand, money, safety, freedom from a plan to publish, held much danger. If Morgan would take five hundred dollars, go to Canada, “*Disappear*,” his family would be provided for, and later sent to him! Morgan agreed. He was to be arrested and “*Kidnapped*,” to make it easy to get away from Miller and his associates. Whitney feared that without some such spectacular escape, Morgan might at the last moment decline to go through with the plan, fearing reprisals from his friends in the publishing venture.

Whitney told Morris that two Canadian Masons received Morgan from the hands of his “*Kidnappers*” at Ft. Niagara, traveled with him a day and a night to a place near Hamilton, Ontario, where they paid him the five hundred dollars, receiving his receipt and signed agreement never to return without permission of Captain William King, Sheriff Bruce, or Whitney. Later there were two other “*Confessions*” of complicity in the “*Murder*” of Morgan, neither of which was consistent with the facts.

Doubtless they were of the same hysterical origin, which leads so many notoriety seekers to confess crimes, which by no possibility they could have committed. Did William Morgan choose the easier

way, disappear with five hundred dollars from a dangerous situation, eliminating from his responsibilities a wife and family suddenly burdensome, and, in a new freedom, ship on a vessel from Montreal and out into the world, there to come to an unknown end?

Or was he basely murdered by Masons who thought the crime less than the evil results to follow on the publication of Morgan's Book. No man knows. No incontestable evidence can be adduced, or was ever adduced, definitely to prove either solution. All that is undoubted is that William Morgan was apparently kidnapped and did disappear.

It is difficult, a hundred years after, to understand the extent and power of the widespread excitement and passions this incident created. For the fame and infamy of the Morgan affair spread over an immense territory. It was the beginning of an anti-Masonic sentiment, which grew and spread like wild fire. Meetings were held, and both the press, and the pulpit denounced the Order.

An anti-Masonic paper was started, with Thurlow Weed as Editor, soon joined by the *Anti-Masonic Review*, in New York City. The many groups in Pennsylvania, already opposed to any oath bound society (Quakers, Lutherans, Mennonites, Dunkards, Moravians, Schwenkfelders, German Reformed Church) were aroused to a high pitch of feeling against the alleged "Murderers" and "Kidnappers," the Freemasons.

The anti-Masonic excitement spread, fast and far. Gould, in his "History of Free-Masonry," epitomizes the spirit of that time: "This country has seen fierce and bitter political contests, but no other has approached the bitterness of this campaign against the Masons. No society, civil, military or religious, escaped its influence. No relation of family or friends was a barrier to it. The hatred of Masonry was carried everywhere, and there was no retreat so sacred that it did not enter. Not only were teachers and pastors driven from their stations, but the children of Masons were excluded from the schools, and members from their churches. The Sacrament was refused to Masons by formal vote of the Church, for no other offense than their Masonic connection. Families were divided. Brother was arrayed against brother, father against son, and even wives against their husbands. Desperate efforts were made to take away chartered rights from Masonic Corporations and to pass laws that would prevent Masons from holding their meetings and performing their ceremonies."

Reverend Brother John C. Palmer, Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of the District of Columbia, says in his little classic of the Craft, "Morgan and anti-Masonry," Volume 7 of "The Little Masonic Library," published by The Masonic Service Association in 1925: "The pressure was so strong that withdrawals by individuals and bodies were numerous. In 1827, two hundred and twenty-seven lodges were represented in the Grand Lodge of New York. In 1835, the number had dwindled to forty-one. Every Lodge in the State of Vermont surrendered its Charter or became dormant; and the Grand Lodge, for several years, ceased to hold its sessions. As in Vermont, so also in Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Massachusetts, Connecticut; and in lesser degrees in several other states. The Masonic Temple was cleft in twain; its brotherhood scattered, its trestle board without work; its working tools shattered. Thus Masonry endured the penalty of the mistaken zeal of those fearful brethren who thought that the revealing of the ritual to profane eyes would destroy the Order and who hoped to save it by removing the traitor within the camp."

Space here is not sufficient to retell the interesting, often exciting, and always varied story of the political campaigns, which were predicated on, and took much of their ammunition from, the anti-Masonic excitement, which followed the Morgan affair. It is not to be supposed that the abduction and alleged, never proved, murder of Morgan was the sole cause of this outburst, any more than was the assassination in 1914 the sole cause of the World War.

Both were triggers, which set off guns, which, in turn, caused other explosions. Suffice it here that a wave of hysteria was seized upon by able politicians, fanned by demagogues, increased by the righteous indignation of good men and true who saw not beneath the surface, helped onward by press and pulpit with the best of intentions but little understanding, until the whole east flamed with passion and Freemasons were spit upon in the streets, lodges threw away their charters, and Freemasonry bowed its head to a storm as unjust and undeserved as all religious persecutions have always been. Like any other hysteria, this passed. Passions wore themselves away.

A few sturdy and brave men stood staunchly by a few Grand Lodges with high courage and the

strength of the right never ceased to proclaim their allegiance to the principles of the Order. Little by little, Freemasonry raised its head; one by one, lodges took heart; Brother by Brother, Craftsmen returned to their Altars.

After a period following almost twenty years of more or less complete eclipse, the sun of Freemasonry shone again, and the world was treated to a spectacle that has been a heartening lesson to millions and will be to counted millions yet to be born anew at the sacred Altar of Freemasonry, the strange sight of an Order many had thought dead, suffering from uncounted thousands of stabs to the heart, coming again to life to grow and thrive and attract to it then, as it had in the historic past, men of the highest character. It is for this that the Craft of today can offer thanks to the Great Architect for the Morgan affair.

Dreadful as it was to the men who lived through it, terrible in its consequences to the brethren who suffered, it demonstrated again – and it may be hoped and believed, once for all, that the underlying faith of Freemasonry, its Ancient Landmarks, its foundation upon Deity and the Great Light, together are stronger than any evil, more lasting than any calumny, more enduring than any human passions.

**AD 1827**-Marquis Astolphe de Custine is sadistically gang-raped by a group of soldiers with whom he had made an assignation [*rendevous*]. ~cf. Judges 19:24-25.

Amazingly, with such an iniquitous history, the Church still claims jurisdiction over the souls of the world and Eternal Salvation, “*No deity will save us, we must save ourselves. Promises of Immortal Salvation or fear of Eternal Damnation are both illusory and harmful.*” ~*Humanist Manifesto II*, Prometheus Books, 1973.

“*Furthermore We teach and declare that the Roman Church, by the disposition of the Lord, holds the Sovereignty of ordinary power over all others, and that this power of jurisdiction on the part of the Roman Pontiff, which is truly episcopal, is immediate; and with respect to this the pastors and the faithful of whatever right and dignity, both as separate individuals and all together, are bound by the duty of hierarchical subordination and true obedience, not only in things, which pertain to faith and morals, but also in those which pertain to the discipline and government of the Church [which is] spread over the whole world, so that the Church of Christ, protected not only by the Roman Pontiff, but by the unity of communion as well as of the profession of the same faith is one flock under one highest shepherd. This is the doctrine of Catholic truth from which no one can deviate and keep his faith and Salvation.*” ~Pope Pius IX, 1827, *Dogmatic Constitution I on the Church of Christ [Vatican I, Pope Pius IX]*, Session IV, July 18<sup>th</sup> 1870, Chapter 3., *The Power and Manner of the Primacy of the Roman Pontiff*, Denzinger, *The Sources of Catholic Dogma*, Translated by Roy J. Deferrari, from the Thirtieth Edition of Henry Denzinger's *Enchiridion Symbolorum*, published by B. Herder Book Co., Copyright 1957, pages 453-454.

**AD 1828**-1909-Meridith, George, British poet and novelist. Cultivated readers put Meridith high above all other novelists of his time, and his house was a shrine of the higher literary men. About the middle of his career he became an atheist and supported the atheist leader Foote, who is imprisoned for blasphemy.

Edward Clodd says in his *Memories* (p. 153) that Meredith whom he knew well, wrote to him: “*When I was quite a boy I had a spasm of religion that lasted six weeks, but I never since have swallowed the Christian fable.*”

**AD 1828**-1906-Ibsen, Henrik Johan, freethinker and Norwegian dramatist, whose well-constructed plays dealing with worldly realities, as well as psychological and social problems which won him recognition as the father of modern drama. A druggist's boy, working his way up, he rose to the position of one of the greatest dramatist of modern times.

His biographer, Aall, writes how he discarded orthodoxy and conventional thought and in his later teens was quietly skeptical until 1871, when he met George Brandes [*Danish critic, 1842-1927*].

Ibsen wrote, “*The Emperor and The Galilaean*,” to express this newly acquired militant mood, and he remained agnostic and anti-religious to his death. “*Bigger things than the state will fall*,” he later wrote Brandes, “*All religion will fall.*”

English Parliament closes a loophole in its explanation of the capital crime of sodomy. It will no longer be necessary to demonstrate “*The actual Emission of Seed*” to condemn someone of buggery or rape.

**AD 1828**-1910-Leo Tolstoy, Russian novelist and profound social and moral thinker who is considered one of the greatest writers of realistic fiction of all time.

In 1828, Alexander Greaves publishes a New Testament with the lengthy title, *The Gospel of God's Anointed, the Glory of Israel, and the Light of Revelation for the Gentiles: or, the Glad Tidings of the Service, Sacrifice, and Triumph of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the Only Begotten Son of God*; and of the gracious and mightily operative powers of the Holy Spirit, which were the first-fruits of that labor of Divine love: being a recent version, in two parts, of the Christian Greek Scriptures [commonly called the New Testament] in which is plainly set forth the New Covenant promised by God through Moses and the Prophets. ~*History of the English Bible* by F. Keith Mincey.

*"To regard Christ as God, and to pray to him, are to my mind the greatest possible sacrilege."* ~Tolstoy in response to his Excommunication by the Holy Synod of the Russian Orthodox Church.

**AD 1829**-Pope Pius VIII, issues "*Traditi Humilitati*," on the 24<sup>th</sup> of May: considered by many Catholic authorities to be an aggressive attack upon Masonic principles and membership

The encyclical warns Church members against a secret society whose "*Cunning purpose is to... Lead the students along the path of Baal*," and calls for Catholics to "... *Eradicate those secret societies of factious men who, completely opposed to God and to princes, are wholly dedicated to bringing about the fall of the Church, the destruction of kingdoms, and disorder in the whole world.*"

Pius VIII was a paralyzed old man who literally dribbled at the mouth as they wheeled him about the Vatican in his baby carriage.

The *Catholic Relief Act* permits British Catholics to be Members of Parliament.

**AD 1829**-1910-Nightingale, Florence, O.M., famous British hospital reformer. A rich English young woman who took up hospital work, especially during the Crimean War, and made such an impression that at the close of the war \$250,000 was subscribed to found a Nightingale School for Nurses.

She revolutionized hospital life by imposing a more sterile environment and was loaded with British and international honors. She was a theist but very definitely anti-Christian, as is shown in the standard life of her by Sir Edward Cook (2 vols., 1913).

"*The Church*," she wrote, "*Is now more like the Scribes and Pharisees than like Christ... What are now called the essential doctrines of the Christian religion Christ does not even mention*" ~*Florence Nightingale* by Sir Edward Cook, II, 392.

**AD 1830**-End of the World: Margaret McDonald, a Christian prophetess, predicts that Robert Owen will be the Anti-Christ. Owen helped found New Harmony, Indiana. ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

The Roman Catholic Church, under Pope Pius VIII, drops its ban on usury [*the lending of money for a fee*] thereby opening the door to establish its own financial institute. The Church's involvement in foreign collusion, international scandal, and lawsuits will derive from how it handles its money [*see AD 1887, 1957, 1963, 1978, and 2000*].

The 1830's sees a wave of anti-Catholic fictional literature exposing the evil and hypocritical practices of the Catholic Church; novels with such titles as *Secrets of Nunneries Disclosed* revealed that convents were "*Slave factories*," "*Popish brothels*," and "*Priests' harems*." ~Ray Allen Billington, *The Protestant Crusade*, quoted in Grittner, 30.

As Grittner observes, "*By attributing sexual deviancy to these 'Alien' groups, their opponents drew symbolic boundaries demarcating appropriate sexual roles, values and behavior. The construction of boundaries*," in this case between Protestant and Catholic, "*Was an exercise in power designed to affirm traditional cultural values.*" ~Grittner, 30.

First publication in France of the two volume work *La Marquise de Gange*, of which the Marquis de Sade is the anonymous author.

**AD 1830**-Pope Pius VIII issues "*Litteris Altero*," 25 March, confirming earlier Papal condemnations of Freemasonry and condemns the influences of Freemasonry in education. It is sad to say that today in the so called age of *new technology* that we are still in the dark ages [an age of religious tyranny] in regards to actual historical material used as research material in our academia and public schools.

Discoveries in archaeology are offset by a deplorable falsification owing to concessions to religious writers or other sectarian influence. Religious manipulations in our literature, news publications, and libraries has gravely increased the difficulty of obtaining the truth and facts regarding the education of the masses.

Recent issues of the leading encyclopedias have permitted very serious alterations of historical articles or invited clerical writers to contribute articles on subjects on which they can not be expected to be impartial or accurately informed.

Serious attempts have been made even to impose the new spirit of accommodation upon teachers of history in universities, colleges, and the public schools, causing hatred and lack of understanding among the various cultural and religious groups [ *Poynter tells of an amazing plot of this nature in his Roman Catholics and School History Books, 1930*].

Protestant writers like Dr. E. Reich and Sir S. Dill have been generous in stating the truth, however, a number of historical writers, have used language in conformity with the old prejudices. This encourages theological writers to repeat their discredited claims that the Gospels brought a new and higher type of religion and ethic into the contemporary Roman world; that the Christians generally exhibited a superior type of character, which attracted thoughtful Greeks and Romans; and that the acceptance, in reality enforcement, of the Christian religion was followed by a social and moral improvement. In this respect Catholics have had a remarkable success in adulterating history.

They ignore completely the immense literature which tells the moral license and coarseness of life of the clergy, monks, and all that they say of monasticism is to give a description of the *ideal* of a Benedictine abbey or describe Francis of Assisi, and people of all classes; and they profess that it is a mark of liberality to follow Catholic writers on the work of Pope Gregory VII or Pope Innocent III, the Massacre of the Albigensians and the Hussites, the Inquisition and the Reformation.

Admirable as it is to trace neglected social, political, and economic factors in this stretch of history, the deliberate suppression of its many evil features falsifies history and the sociological appraisal of institutions. The same tendency is seen in the deliberate depreciation of the Arab-Persian civilization, which conceals the real source of the European Renaissance and confirms the preposterous claim that the Roman Church inspired it.

Pope Innocent III actively condemns the practice, which apparently shows that the Church knew of the performance of prostitution, but the Catholic Cathedrals had many nooks and crannies, perfect for furtive "*Assignations*" or for soliciting for prostitution [*called the crime of poverty*]: in fact, in Germany, many prostitutes are even called "*Cathedral Girls*."

The Church condemned the French Revolution and suppressed the terrible injustices the French people, which led to anarchy, and especially the concealment of what Lord Acton called the *savagery* of the Roman Church in its fight against progress from the fall of Napoleon to the 20<sup>th</sup> century. This falsification of history, at least by the suppression of facts and of relevant but distasteful contemporary documents, is one of the most unfortunate features of our modern culture.

The Italian public debt grew year by year, and famine and cholera swept the country. Brigandage was so rife that when a foreign priest visited Italy 9,000 papal soldiers had to protect him on his route. The comparative relaxation of academic requirements during the last quarter of a century is reflected in the conflict of science and religion, which is due in part to the broad acceptance of scientific teaching by educated Christians and in part to the reluctance of scientific men to discuss the very important remaining issues. Coincidental with a graver abuse than ever by the apologists of the teaching of Christian history, is the detriment of the truth.

The traditional conception of the Bible and of Christian Doctrines being no longer seriously defensible, the stress is transferred to social and moral values; and this is encouraged by the pragmatic spirit of the times. The Christian plea, that the Church created, or was one of the primary influences in creating, a superior civilization in Europe, is not supported by any facts now gleaned from archival historical documents and social effects.

Unfortunately, few professional historians venture to point out to the public that the facts which are given in academic works, which they seldom research, completely discredit the moral and social claims which the apologist makes, and indeed some historians, especially in America, under Catholic influence, suppress the unsightly facts and exaggerate those elements in the mediaeval chronicles, which enhance the status of the Church, e.g. the Church's first female martyr, Saint Thecla who is said, in the Roman Breviary, to have been ninety years old, when thrown to the lions, but even the lions, Tillemont recalls with irony: "*Did not dare to violate her Virginity by too free a look.*"



The sociological value of a creed or an institution must be judged by its results, and not by a partisan selection. Non-Christian writers sometimes accommodate this selection of a few pleasant pages and polite reticence about the hundred malodorous pages; and the superficial literature of the millions, ignoring the fact that equally good results have been attained under all creeds and under purely humanitarian cultures, Buddhist, Confucian, or Modern, repeats that the Churches render an irreplaceable service in the maintenance of civilization.

The origin of Christianity is still one of conjecture of ancient history, yet the one, which is most widely avoided by professional historians. T. R. Glover's *"Influence of Christ in the Ancient World,"* 1929, admits that, instead of a new light appearing miraculously in a world of moral darkness, the age assigned to Jesus witnessed almost the culmination of a great advance in life and thought over the whole area of civilization from the 7<sup>th</sup> century onward.

Christianity admittedly arose in maritime cities like Alexandria, Antioch, and Ephesus, where every ethical philosophy and religion, including the new ethic and religious liberalism of the dispersed Jews, was familiar. Not a single moral sentiment in the New Testament exists that is not found in previously exterminated cults, religious sects, and later Judaism and contemporary cults and moralists.

The Christian synthesis, instead of improving upon the contributory cultures actually lowered the value of the best moral elements it borrowed by associating them with doctrines that were as abhorrent to the Greek as they are to the educated modern eternal torment, bloody atonement, inherited sin, ascetic exaggerations, approaching End of the World, etc., and sacrificed the social ethic of the Stoic Epicureans with a morbid moral few men of intellectual strength such as Bishop Origen embraced it, and these few were generally persecuted as heretics.

The claim that the new religion was hindered in its progress by repeated general persecutions in which thousands or tens of thousands perished is based upon a mass of forgeries which are so crude that even Catholic experts on the subject like Father Delehay, Mgr. Duchesne, and Dr. Ehrhard have exposed them.

Only a few hundred Christian martyrs in the course of 250 years are identifiable. A Pagan writer wrote a book on the many notable men and women who were victims of Emperor Nero's insanity, and it is alleged that Christians used this concept, and indeed many of the martyred names, for their earliest Christian martyrologies.

The saying that *"The blood of martyrs is the seed of Christians"* is, in fact, doubly fraudulent, for the progress of the Church, as well as the number of martyrs, is grossly exaggerated. In the course of the 250 years from Saint Paul, its real founder, to the Pagan, Emperor Constantine, Christianity made not one-tenth the progress that Atheism made in fifteen years from 1918-1933.

The Church was not built upon the blood of Martyrs, but upon the blood of innocent victims; men, women, and children who refused to accept her dogmas, *"That the Church of Rome has shed more innocent blood than any other institution that has ever existed among mankind, will be questioned by no Protestant who has a competent knowledge of history. The memorials, indeed, of many of her persecutions are now so scanty, that it is impossible to form a complete conception of the multitude of her victims, and it is quite certain that no power of imagination can adequately realize their sufferings."* ~W. E. H. Lecky, *History of the Rise and Influence of the Spirit of Rationalism in Europe*, Vol. II, p. 32. London: Longmans, Green, and Co., 1910.

Estimates of the number of Christians in the Greek-Roman world at the end of the third century vary from 5,000,000, to the fantastic figure of 50,000,000 (Stäudlin). But even the elaborately calculated figure of 10,000,000 given by Schultze, *"Geschichte des Untergangs des Griechisch-Römischen Heidenthums,"* two vols., 1892, is vitiated because he greatly overestimates the proportion of members to priests and Bishops... Of the 500,000 people of Antioch, one of the most Christian cities, only one-fifth are Christians, he adds that they were so vicious that he doubted if a hundred of them would be saved, and in the previous year, Saint Augustine had found Rome overwhelmingly pagan in spite of truculent imperial decrees. ~Saint Augustine, *Confessions*, VIII, 2.

Mgr. Duchesne, *"Early History of the Christian Church,"* 3 vols., 1904-29, admits, besides the spurious character of the martyrs, that the moral discipline of the early years was relaxed by the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, and, as individualism with bases in lingering superstitions and accepted moral

debasements.

Hence very Saint Cyprian and other Fathers describe, a remarkable amount of vice and violence crept into the Church. The wealth and privileges, which the conversion of the Emperors brought to it in, the fourth century led to a further demoralization.

After the middle of the century we find every contemporary Christian leader, Saint Jerome for Rome, Saint Augustine for Africa, Chrysostom for the Greeks, and Salvianus for the whole of Christendom, bitterly complaining of the general depravity of the Catholic clergy and laity.

The apologist is here quite dishonest. He quotes Jerome's praise of a dozen ladies of Rome and conceals Saint Jerome's scorching indictment of the priests and people as a body; he expands on the piety of Augustine's mother and refuses to notice Augustine's painful accounts of the monks and the people. That Christianity converted the Greeks and Romans to a higher life is a fiction that is discredited by all contemporary evidence. The Greek-Roman world was not, in fact, converted to a new religion, but *compelled* to embrace it.

We have still in the *Theodosian Code* Imperial Decrees or rescripts of the years 341, 345, 356, 381, 383, 386, and 394, which were won by the Bishops from the Emperors. Emperor Theodosius was a strong champion of Orthodox Christianity, and he persecuted the Arians and discouraged the practice of the old Roman pagan religions.

In AD 390, he ordered the massacre of 7000 insurgent citizens of Thessaloniki, Greece, and was summarily excommunicated by Bishop Ambrose of Milan, who demanded his public penance before lifting the ban. The early Christians suppress all rival religions, order the closing of the temples, and impose fines, confiscation, imprisonment, or death upon any who cling to the older Pagan or polytheistic religions.

The Dark Age of six centuries, 450-1050, is attributed by apologists to the barbarians, and the fact that nearly all of these barbarians were Christians is overlooked, but the claim is decisively refuted by the equal barbarization of the Greek or Byzantine civilization, which the Huns and Goths did not devastate, and the fact that all attempts to sustain or restore civilization in Europe were made by Teutonic monarchs and thwarted by the Popes.

Moreover, the Arabs, who were at first as barbaric as the Goths and Vandals, created a high civilization in Syria and Spain in less than a century. ~ Prof. G.B. Adams, *Civilization During the Middle Ages*, 1922, Prof. L. Thomdike, *Short History of Civilization*, 1926.

Middle Ages, 1050-1550, claim for the Church the credit of having inspired the Guilds and the artistic and scholastic movements to sustain the legend of an Age of Chivalry; to give a deceitfully romantic account of the Crusades; to obscure the comprehensive corruption of the clergy, monks, and nuns by enlarging upon the virtue of an occasional and rare saint or strict abbey; to elucidate on the theory of the work of a few strict Popes like Gregory VII and Innocent III and suppress the actual general moral depravity to which those Popes and all contemporary witnesses testify; and to ignore or deny the excellence of the Arab civilization in Spain and Sicily, which really roused Europe to a sense of decency in their literature, architecture, and human rights.

Everyone has to obey the Church; the Princes, Dukes, Earls, and Kings; "*Consequent to this claim of the Pope to be the Vicar General of Christ in the present Church is the doctrine of the fourth Counsel of Lateran, held under Pope Innocent III, That if a King at the Popes admonition, doe not purge his Kingdom of Haeresies, and being excommunicate for the same, doe not give satisfaction within a year, his Subjects are absolved of the bond of their obedience. Where, by 'Haeresies' are understood all opinions, which the Church of Rome hath forbidden to be maintained.*" ~Hobbes, *Leviathan*, Pt. iv, ch. 44, p. 333; 1651, Chap. 3, *de Haereticis*.

"*Down to the very close of the Middle Ages, the pages of history were disfigured by the decrees of Popes and synods, confirming death as the penalty for heresy... The great council of Constance, 1415, did not get away from this atmosphere, and ordered heretics punished even by the flames... And the bull of Pope Leo X, 1520, condemning Father Martin Luther, cursed as heresy the Reformer's liberal statement that the burning of heretics is contrary to the will of the Spirit.*" ~*History of the Christian Church*, by Philip Schaff, Volume V, Chapter 10, § 86.

In the Post-Reformation period there was no general improvement of character and no advance in the realization of social justice. Most of the vices of the Middle Ages persisted until the last century, when

the growth of Rationalist criticism compelled the Churches to turn to moral and social interests; and during the first half of the century, when agitation for reform was most dangerous, the great majority of the pioneers and leaders were Rationalists, though the Churches still counted nine-tenths of the community. ~ See McCabe's *Social Record of Christianity*, Thinker's Library, 1935.

There were many such assassinations in the Middle Ages by loyal fanatical Catholics who were jealous for the reputation of the Virgin Mary. In fact, threats and persecution even took place in the United States, "*Who have their dungeon cells under their cathedrals, in which they claim, as inquisitors of their own diocese, to imprison free men in our republic? Foreign Popish Bishops! And the facts respecting a man being so confined and scourged, in the cells at Baltimore, until he recanted, have been published, and not to this day contradicted! ... Who are in the habit of uttering ferocious threats 'To assassinate and burn up' those Protestants who successfully oppose Romanism? The foreign Papists! I have in my possession the evidence of no less than six such inhuman threatenings against myself.*" ~Brownlee, pg. 210-211.

Until the second half of the 19<sup>th</sup> century the Catholic Church still allied itself with feudal monarchs and supported them in their grisly struggle against reform, the Church combating against individual rights and sustaining hierarchal regimes because it suited their efforts to institutionalize and suppress.

From 1870 civil laws became increasingly robust, completely so in advanced countries by the end of the century, and reform proceeded on humanitarian lines and made more rapid progress than ever before in history.

The late intrusion into the work of Church leaders and organizations was admittedly a self-defensive measure. "*The nearer to Rome, the worse the morals,*" was a common saying in those days. ~from the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*

**AD 1830**-The Mormon Faith is founded by Joseph Smith who has visions starting from the age of fourteen regarding another coming of Christ that occurs in the Americas. Joseph Smith, known as "*The Prophet*" has visions from 1827-1830 in which he is told that Christianity is corrupted and restoration to "*True Christian Gospel*" is necessary. "*The rejection of 'The Law' by Christianity, therefore, was a departure from its Christ.*" ~*The Jewish Encyclopedia*, ed. Isidore Singer New York and London: Funk and Wagnalls, 1903, Vol.V., p.52.

Original tenets taught religious toleration. The Mormons believe that Jesus has already visited the New World and the North American Indians are one of the Lost Tribes of Israel. Joseph Smith was a member of the Free and Accepted Masons of Nauvoo, Illinois [*becoming a member on May 5<sup>th</sup>, 1842*] and resented the fact that his fellow brethren did not defend him when the community ostracized him for his beliefs and accepting the right of man to having more than one wife. "*Biblical backing for Mormon behavior is easy to find, although Mark Twain is reported to have denied its legitimacy to a Mormon. The Mormon claimed polygamy was perfectly moral and he defied Twain to cite any passage of Scripture, which forbade it. 'Well,' said Twain, 'How about that passage that tells us no man can serve two Masters at the same time?'*" ~Dennis McKinsey.

Other Masons of the Mormon Church were Hyrum Smith, Brigham Young [*former Methodist and said to have had as many as twenty-seven wives and fifty-seven children*], Heber C. Kimball and John C. Bennett. Only members of the Fraternal Lodge were allowed in the early years to advance within the church, the Mormons having accepted secret signs, handshakes and passwords similar to the Masons in order to identify themselves.

**AD 1831**- "*In the seventh of Ezra we find the decree which we seek. It was issued by Artaxerxes, King of Persia, B.C. 457. In Ezra 6:14, the house of the Lord at Jerusalem is said to have been built 'according to the commandmen of Cyrus, and Darius, and completed by artaxerxes.'* The Scripture counts this action one decree. That the later decrees were a continuation or completion of that of Cyrus, see Ezra 6:1-14. Taking of the prophecy concerning the 70 weeks is fulfilled...It is by the Canon of Ptolemy that the great prophetic period of the seventy weeks is fixed. This Canon places the seventh year of Artaxerxes in the year B.C. 457; and the accuracy of the Canon is demonstrated by the concurrent agreement of more than twenty eclipses." ~From '*The Great Controversy Between Christ and Satan,*' by E.G. White, pg. 369.

Adherents believe Christ will come again, ...soon. The '*Beast*' referred to in Revelations 13:1-10 is understood by this religious group to refer to the Papal power in Rome. The Adventists are alleged to

have made robes with which to ascend to *"Meet the Lord in the air."* No substantial proof has been provided to prove this story, and for *"Many years a large reward has been offered for proof that one such instance ever occurred..."* ~*The Great Controversy Between Christ and Satan*, by E.G. White.

**AD 1831**-1912-Labouchere, Henry Du Pre, British editor and politician of French extraction, he rose high in the British diplomatic service and then founded and edited a lively radical weekly, *"Truth."*

He was *"A strict agnostic,"* his biographer Thorold says. When he lay slowly and placidly dying, a lamp in the room flickered, he raised his head and said, *"Flames?...No, not yet,"* he muttered, sinking back. It is not included in the pious stories of *"Infidel Death Beds."* ~From the works of Fr. J. McCabe.

**AD 1831**-Antonelli: This man was Cardinal Secretary of State to Pope Gregory XVI and Pope Pius IX, 1831-1878, who is considered as a saint by many American Catholics was the son of a poor wood-cutter and he died a millionaire: he left behind \$20,000,000, to an illegitimate daughter and a countess to fight greedy relatives for it.

He had refused to take priestly orders because he wanted *freedom*. His greed, moral laxity, looseness and complete indifference to the vile condition of the Papal States were known to everybody in Rome, yet the Vatican did nothing, and denies everything.

---

In the 11<sup>th</sup> edition of an encyclopedia we read of him: *"At Antonelli's death the Vatican finances were found to be in disorder, with a deficit of, 45,000,000 lire. His personal fortune, accumulated during office, was considerable and was bequeathed almost entirely to his family... His activity was directed almost exclusively to the struggle between the Papacy and the Italian Risorgimento, the history of which is comprehensible only when the influence exercised by his unscrupulous grasping and sinister personality is fully taken into account."* ~From the works of Father J. McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

---

It appears that the Church's policy is *"Alms from the poor,"* not *"Alms for the poor."* Pope Pius XI declared in one of his speeches that the sum he got, after two or three years haggling, from the Dictator, El Duce, Mussolini as the price of his silence was fixed by him, and as low as he could possibly make it because the Italians, who would have to produce it, were his children. It was more than \$90,000,000, and each Cardinal had his income doubled immediately. So much for the poor.

Pope Gregory XIV heads the Catholic Church for 15 years and is known as *"One of the Greatest Pontiffs,"* 1831 A.D.

**AD 1832**-1904-Stephen, Sir Leslie, English biographer, critic, freethinker, and philosopher, born in London, educated at King's College, and at the University of Cambridge. Ordained a priest in the Anglican Church in which he repudiates his ordination in 1875. His brother, Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, baronet, a judge, professor of law, and author of works on law, also *"Entirely abandoned his belief in the orthodox dogmas."*

Stephen states his theological opinions in *"An Agnostic's Apology,"* which appeared in *"Fortnightly,"* a magazine, in 1876 and later on as a book in 1893. In 1864, upon returning to London, and began to write extremely critical essays for leading periodicals. Sir Leslie Stephen, LL.D., Litt.D. wrote countless essays which were collected under the title, *"Hours in a Library,"* 3 vols. 1874, 1876, 1879. He was editor, from 1871 to 1882, of *"Cornhill Magazine."*

Stephen's achievement was his editorship of the first 26 volumes of *"Dictionary of National Biography,"* 1882, of which he contributed nearly 400 biographies. His readings in philosophy and ethics led him to a position of extreme skepticism among his contemporaries and he devoted much of his time to philosophical writings: *"The History of English Thought in the Eighteenth Century,"* 1876, and *"The English Utilitarians"* 3 vol., 1900, which were influenced by the works of the 18<sup>th</sup> century philosopher David Hume [and also the Utilitarianists, Jeremy Bentham and James and John Stuart Mill]. ~Stephen was especially interested in ethics and moral values and his *Science of Ethics*, 1882 was widely accepted as a textbook.

The author and critic Joseph McCabe *"A Biographical Dictionary of Ancient, Medieval and Modern Freethinkers,"* says of Stephens, *"I have never heard of him, or of his books. Let me see if he has any books listed as extant in the volumes of All The Books in Print. I find twenty-two books listed and a set of about fifteen volumes of his works, the latter costing about \$400. Not one of those titles listed are either Free Thinking or An Agnostic's Apology. Anyone checking a listing of this man's works would not know that he was anything but a good Christian, for there is not mention that he ever wrote anything about Agnosticism, much less been the head of a kind of intellectual posture called the*

'Agnosticism of the Leslie Stephen school.'"

Millennialism; End of the World; Pope Gregory XVI points toward the time of the "Plague of locusts," which has arrived in his Encyclical "*Mirari vos arbitramur.*" ~Revelation 9:3

**AD 1832**-1918-Bancroft, Hubert Howe, freethinker and historian. The authority on Western America and writer of 39 volumes on its history has a library of 60,000 volumes. Howe expresses an uncompromising Deism and scorn of the Churches. In his work, "*Retrospect*," 1913, he states, "*There is but little religion in the Churches, and that little graft is strangling.*" p.278.

End of the World: Joseph Smith, the founder of the Mormon movement [*Church of Latter Day Saints*], hears a voice and interprets it as implying that if he lived to the age of 85, Jesus would return. This would be the year 1890. Regrettably, by that year, Smith had been dead for almost a half century, and Jesus has yet to return.

"*Religion is not the hero of the day, but the zero. In any exposition of the products of brains, the Sunday-School takes the booby prize... Man has asked for truth and the Church has given him miracles. He has asked for knowledge, and the Church has given him theology. He has asked for facts, and the Church has given him the Bible. This foolishness should stop. The Church has nothing to give man that has not been in cold storage for two thousand years. Anything would become stale in that time.*" ~Marilla M. Ricker. cf. Proverbs 28:26.

**AD 1832**-Pope Gregory XVI, issues "*Mirari Vos*," on 15 August, an encyclical on liberalism and religious indifferentism. Religious indifferentism being defined as "... *The fraud of the wicked who claim that it is possible to obtain the Eternal Salvation of the soul by the profession of any kind of religion, as long as morality is maintained.*"

Masonry is not mentioned, specifically. Italian historians have documented Pope Gregory XVI, as a notorious wine drinker [*drunkard*] and lover of erotic gossip, "... *Absorbed himself in ignoble interests while the country groaned under misrule.*" Pope Gregory XVI will vehemently denounce freedom of conscience as an insane folly, and the freedom of the press a pestilent error, which cannot be sufficiently detested. . . ~cf. Proverbs 31:6-7.

**AD 1833**-Robert Green Ingersoll, free thinker, writer, raised in an in an evangelical atmosphere, his father was Minister of the Congregational Church.

After witnessing the horrors and religious hatreds during the Civil War, on Christianity he wrote, "*It offers no consolation to any good and loving man.*"

On the promise of a future life, "*The poor barbarian weeping over his dead can answer the question as intelligently and satisfactorily as the robed priests of the most authentic creed.*"

Slavery is abolished throughout the British Empire.

The *Webster Bible*, is published in 1833, the work of Noah Webster, writer of the 1828 *American Dictionary of the English Language*. Noah Webster's work is basically an update of the King James Version with "*Amendments to the language.*" Webster sought to make the King James Version more easily understood by his contemporary readers.

Viet Nam: "*The political and military origin of the war of Vietnam has been described with millions of written and spoken words. Yet, nothing has been said about one of the most significant forces, which contributed to its promotion, namely, the role played by religion, which in this case, means the part played by the Catholic Church, and by her diplomatic counterpart, the Vatican.*" ~Viet Nam. *Why Did We Go? The Religious Beginnings of an Unholy War: The Shocking Story of the Catholic Church's Role in Starting the Vietnam War* By Avro Manhattan. Avro Manhattan, 1914-1990, His works have been on the Catholic *Forbidden List* for over 50 years.

Lê Văn Khôi promises to protect Catholicism in the country and rebels take over southern Vietnam, with Catholics playing a large role. 2,000 Vietnamese Catholic troops fight under the command of the Catholic Father Nguyễn Văn Tâm. ~Indochina, *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 7.

**AD 1833**- "*The Oxford Movement*," Cardinal Newman sits on the revision committee of the Anglican Church, with his "*Tract 90*," he literally denounces the authority of the Anglican Church. The Oxford members believed that the Church of England constituted a mere branch of the Holy Catholic Church, which the Roman Catholic and the Greek Orthodox Churches are also branches. Newman leaves England and is eventually made a Cardinal by Pope Pius IX.

The Church is reluctant to admit anything regarding its 'True History' and 'Originations.' However,

Cardinal Newman, commenting on Dean Milman's "*History of the Jews*," groups a number of these Paganisms in Christianity, and says that Milman arrays facts "*Admitted on all hands*," to wit: "*That the Doctrine of the Logos is Platonic; that of the Incarnation Indian [Buddha], that of a Divine Kingdom Judaic; that of angels and demons [and a Mediator] Persian; that, the connection of sin with the body is Gnostic; the idea of a new birth Chinese and Eleusinian; that of sacramental virtue Pythagorean; that of Trinity common to East and West; and that of the Rites of Baptism and sacrifice equally ubiquitous!*" ~Newman, *Essays, Critical and Historical*, 7th ed., pg. 231; as summarized by the Rt. Hon. J.M. Robertson in *A History of Freethought in the XIXth Century*, p. 145-6. London, 1929, from www.infidels.org.

Buddha is canonized as a Christian saint [twice]. Saint Barlaam is the Buddha and Saint Joasaph is the Boddhisatta. The modern Bollandist says it was all innocent. They cannot go so far as to admit the truth—it is all deliberate Christian deceit and forgery.

---

Father Justin Martyr reasons from analogy thus, "*By declaring the Logos, the first-begotten of God, our master, Jesus Christ, to be Born of a Virgin, without any human mixture, we [Christians] may no more in this than what you [Pagans] say of those whom you style the Sons of Jove. For you need not be told what a parcel of sons the writers most in vogue among you assign to Jove... As to the Son of God, called Jesus, should we allow him to be nothing more than man, yet the title of 'The Son of God' is very justifiable, upon the account of his wisdom, considering that you [Pagans] have your Mercury in worship under the title of 'The Word,' a Messenger of God... 'As to his [Jesus] being born of a Virgin, you have your Perseus to balance that.'*" ~Justin, *Apologia*, I. ch. xxii; *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, a Collection of the extant Writings of all the Founders of Christianity down to the Council of Nicaea, or Nice, in 325 A.D. American Reprint, eight volumes. The Christian Literature Publishing Co., Buffalo, N.Y., 1885.

---

**AD 1833-** Paul Bert, whose father educated him in a detestation of priests, and his own nature led him to the pursuit of science, idolized by the school masters and school mistresses in France. Being accused of a "*Blind hatred*" of priests, he replied, "*The conquests of education are made on the domain of religion; I am forced to meet on my road Catholic superstitions and Romish policy, or rather it is across their empire that my path seems to me naturally traced.*"

Paul Bert declared that, "*Modern societies march towards morality in proportion as they leave religion behind.*" He published his scathing '*Morale des Jesuites*,' of which he sold over twenty thousand copies in less than a year.

The book is dedicated to Bishop Freppel in a vein of masterly irony. His "*Premiere Annee d'Enseignement Scientifique*," was universally used in the Frenell primary schools. Upon notification of his death, French Chamber-member, M. Freycinet announced from the tribune, "*I announce with the deepest sorrow the death of M. Paul Bert. He died literally on the field of honor, broken down by the fatigues and hardships which he so bravely endured in trying to carry out the glorious task, which he had undertaken. The Chamber loses by his death one of its most eminent members, Science one of its most illustrious votaries, France one of her most loving and faithful children, and the Government a fellow-worker of inestimable value, in whom we placed the fullest confidence. Excuse me, gentlemen, if because my strength fails me I am unable to proceed.*"

Bishop Freppel opposes the first vote on the ground that the deceased was an inveterate enemy of religion, but he was embarrassingly beaten, the majority against him being 379 to 45. ~*Infidel Death-Beds* by G.W. Foote and A.D. McLaren, The Pioneer Press (G.W. Foot and Co. Ltd.) 61, Farringdon Street, E.C.4

**AD 1833-**1886-Daniel Home, Scottish spiritualist, psychic, levitator, migrated to the United States as a child where he is possessed by devils due to poltergeists immediately after the death of his mother.

The Exorcism is unsuccessful and he gains a reputation as a psychic medium holding séances and causing objects to move across rooms, performing before the Czar of Russia and expelled by the Roman Catholic Church in 1864 for practicing sorcery.

In 1868 he is said to have levitated himself out a third story window of the home of Lord Adare, Buckingham Gate, London with three witnesses [cf. *Simon Magus*]. His writings include, "*My Life*" and "*Lights of Shadows of Spiritualism.*"

**AD 1834-**1919-Ernst Haeckel, world famous German zoologist and freethinker, outspokenly rejected all religion all his life and wrote the anti-religious "*Riddle of the Universe*," selling several million copies in a multitude of languages. Religious Catholic writers, untruthful about his scientific

distinction, have slandered his works as well as his name for denying Christ and religion per se. although his voluminous scientific works have brought him four gold medals and seventy diplomas from scientific bodies all over the world, as well as having in Jena, Germany, streets and squares of the city named after him.

The religious factions even circulated a story that he had “*Forged*” the illustrations in his books, so much for Christians not ‘*Bearing false witness against their neighbors.*’

The Spanish Inquisition officially ends. The Spanish Inquisition was, “*An engine of immense power, constantly applied for the furtherance of obscurantism, the repression of thought, the exclusion of foreign ideas and the obstruction of progress.*” ~Lea, *History of the Inquisition in Spain.*

Pope Gregory XVI formally abolishes the Inquisition and its horrendous torture devices, which for centuries were used for:

- ✠ Suppression of opposing viewpoints to the Universal Church.
- ✠ Purification of subjects.
- ✠ Commanding absolute obedience to the Roman Church.
- ✠ Punishment and terrorizing for benefit of the Church.
- ✠ Enriching the coffers of the Church, and its supporters.

Heinrich Hoessli, a Swiss milliner, publishes his two volume set of *Eros: On the Love of Men*, in German, which collects all the examples he could find of homosexual love in ages past; Greek, Roman, and Persian love poems and manuscripts, and is one of the first books in modern times to give a constructive perspective on homosexuality.

**AD 1834**-The Illuminati is again blamed for insurgent actions with the *Italian* revolutionary leader, Giuseppe Mazzini, being allegedly selected by the Illuminati to direct their revolutionary program throughout the world. He served in that capacity until he died in 1872.

However, some years before he died, Mazzini is alleged to have enticed an American general named Albert Pike into the Illuminati. Pike is fascinated by the idea of a one-world government, and ultimately he becomes the head of this “*Luciferian Conspiracy.*”

Between 1859 and 1871, Pike is said to have worked out a military blueprint for Three World Wars and various uprising throughout the world, which he believed would bring the conspiracy to its ultimate stage in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century

**AD-1835**- Madam Blavatsky; Mysticism is the belief that beyond this visible material world there is a spiritual reality, a Supreme Being, which may be called God, that devout persons may experience through meditation, revelation, intuition, or other transcendental state that takes the individual beyond the normal consciousness. This type of religious philosophy has existed since the time of the ancient Greek philosophers Pythagoras and Plato.

Greatly expounded upon by the philosopher Plotinus in his “*Enneads*” in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century AD. In the 19<sup>th</sup> century, “*Theosophy*” is identified with the work of the “*Theosophical Society,*” founded in 1875 by Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, a Russian immigrant, who received her calling in the United States.

The society, started in New York City, by Blavatsky and Henry Steel Olcott, became intensely interested in “*Spiritualism.*” In 1878 they migrated to India and established a following at Adyar. In “*The Secret Doctrine,*” published in 1888, Ms. Blavatsky defines the principles of the Theosophical Society.

The first principle being that there is an eternal and unchangeable principle about which there can be no knowledge, nor is any speculation regarding it achievable. Secondly, the Universe, as we perceive it, is an infinity in which smaller universes alternately make their appearance. All souls, or mortals, are identified with an “*Over-soul,*” which is an aspect of the unknown or unknowable.

Every soul is compelled to go through a series of rebirths, or reincarnations, where the material body ceases to exist and the soul is reborn in another material form to continue its eternal quest for spiritual growth.

The society seeks a universal brotherhood of humanity and to study comparative religion, philosophy, and science, as well as to investigate the mysterious laws of nature and the inexplicable powers of man.

**AD 1835**-1894-Deraismes, Maria, French writer and first woman Freemason. Mme. Deraismes is one of the founders of the Feminist movement in France and President of the *Society for the Improvement*

of the *Condition of Women*. Like most of the pioneers of the movement in all countries, she saw that Christianity was responsible for the suppression of women in Europe, and was a militant Atheist and President of various *Freethought Societies*.

England: the *Sheriffs' Declaration Bill*, Aug. 21, 1835, Jews are finally allowed to hold the ancient and important office of Sheriff.

Birth of Adah Isaacs Menken, the most famous sexpot of the Victorian age was the star of "*Mazeppa*," who flashed apparent nudity in the face of Emperor Franz Josef, and he liked it. She is also the lover in reality, or publicly held fantasies, of many famous men including numerous crowned heads and chiefs of government who was once paid by Dante Gabriel Rossetti to spend the night with the poet Charles Swinburne, giving him the flogging he sought, possibly in an attempt on Rossetti's part to convince the poet that women are desirable sex partners. ~ Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

**AD 1835**-1910- Clemens, Samuel Langhorne, "*Mark Twain*" His skepticism is freely expressed in a number of works, "*Eve's Diary*," 1906, "*What is Man?*" 1909, "*The Mysterious Stranger*," 1918, etc., but is seen in its most dangerous form in his letters.

In a letter of August 28, 1908 in reply to a young man who has asked if he would include Jesus among the 100 greatest men of history. Yes, he says, if you mean men with influence in history, but Satan also. "*These two gentlemen*," he says, "*Have had more influence than all others put together, and 99 percent of it was Satan's.*"

---

The creation of the Devil was "*Worth very nearly a hundred times as much to the business as was the influence of the rest of the Holy Family put together.*" ~From the Internet: [www.infidels.org](http://www.infidels.org).

---

**AD 1835**-1919- Carnegie, Andrew, American industrialist, freethinker, and philanthropist, at the age of 33, when he had an annual income of \$50,000, stated, "*Beyond this never earn, make no effort to increase fortune, but spend the surplus each year for benevolent purposes.*"

Carnegie did *not* have a formal education, but was a self made man, as a youth working in Pennsylvania, he developed an interest in books and education which was the basis for his hard work. In the course of his life he gave away \$350,000,000.<sup>00</sup>, generally for social projects such as public free libraries.

Dr. Moncure Conway, who knew Carnegie, says that he was an "*Agnostic*," and a few references to his religion are confirmed in "*Life of James Watt.*"

Carnegie refers to "*The mysterious realm which envelops man*" and says in regard to discussions on religion that, "*We are but young in all this mystery business.*"

"*The Truthseeker*" of August 23, 1919, quoted a confession of faith of his in which, a few years before his death, he rejected "*All creeds*" and says that he was "*A disciple of Confucius and Franklin.*" His perplexity of an Atheist and a deist is due to the fact that he shed religion without any serious interest in it and avoided the subject as much as possible. "*There is no sadder sight in the world than to see a beautiful theory killed by a brutal fact.*" ~Thomas Huxley.

**AD 1836**-1886-Paramahansa Ramakrishna, Indian mystic, had an early childhood religious experience, remaining in a trance for three days. Believed that sexuality is an obstacle in obtaining *mystical consciousness* and remained celibate after a disastrous child bride experience. Convinced that, "*Many paths lead to the same God.*" The essence of religious conviction lay in experience and not in Doctrine.

Death of Threse Berkeley who administered a flagellant brothel at 28 Charlotte St, London. Ms. Berkeley is the inventor of the Berkley bench/horse, a specialized piece of equipment/furniture for the purpose of flogging and bondage.

Homosexual Executions: The last execution for homosexuality in Britain, though the death penalty for homosexuals will remain on the books until 1861.

Christianity remains in favor of slavery, "*The delegates of the annual conference are decidedly opposed to modern abolitionism, and wholly disclaim any right, wish, or intention to interfere in the civil and political relation between master and slave in the slave-holding states of the union.*" ~Methodist Episcopal Church, Statement of the General Conference, Cincinnati, May 1836.

**AD 1837**-Statistics relating to the murders committed by the Catholic Church, in the Name of God, reach as high as 68 million victims, which appears in a work: "*Alexander Campbell, well known*



religions leader of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, stated in debate with John B. Purcell, Bishop of Cincinnati, in 1837 that the records of historians and martyrologists show that it may be reasonable to estimate that from fifty to sixty-eight millions of human beings died, suffered torture, lost their possessions, or were otherwise devoured by the Roman Catholic Church during the awful years of the Inquisition. Bishop Purcell made little effort to refute these figures.” ~Citing A Debate on the Roman Catholic Religion, Christian Publishing Co., 1837, p. 327.

A former Catholic priest, asserts in his book that it has been estimated that fifty million people died for their faith during the twelve hundred years of the Dark Ages alone. ~Citing Walter M. Montano, *Behind the Purple Curtain*, Cowman Publications, 1950, page 91.

**AD 1838**-The Rite of Memphis is founded by Jacques-Etienne Marconis de Nègre who applies the Egyptian Rites of the occult to Freemasonry.

**AD 1839**-“*La Chiromie*” is published by Casimir Stanilas d’Arpentigny [born in 1798], he applies a systematic approach to palmistry. People seek answers; if they cannot find answers in their religion, then they will look into the occult and mysteries.

**AD 1840**-The Church of Carmel, also known as the Oeuvre de la Misericorde [*Work of Mercy*] is established by Eugene Vintras, [1807-1875] who is a charismatic and compelling preacher who attracts members from high society, is alleged to integrate sexual acts as part of his sacrament.

This religious sect is declared heretical by Pope Pius IX in 1848, Vintras already having served five years in prison. A priest writes leaflets accusing him of orgies and of having both male and female priests and the members are eventually excommunicated by the Pope.

Upon the death of Vintras in 1875 the membership is taken over by the Abbé Joseph Boullan [1824-1893] a mostly tarnished figure that had previously seduced a nun at the convent at La Salette, Adele Chevalier. The sexual implications continue, however it is alleged that Boullan had the audacity to extend his sacramental rites to other members of the animal kingdom.

Pope Pius IX, writing to the Emperor of Germany on 7<sup>th</sup> August, 1873, states: “*Every one who has been Baptized belongs in some way to the Pope,*” which is the Church’s claim to one’s soul if they should decide to change their Catholic mind later on in life. In other words, “*Once a Christian, always a Christian,*” which gives the Church the continued right to persecute you.

Dr. Jose Gaspar Rodriguez de Francia, 1766-1840, was called “*The Supreme One,*” and was quite successful as a Paraguayan tyrant. He ruled Paraguay with the utmost savagery, intelligence, and madness. Utterly thrifty, he returned his unused salary to the country’s treasury. Francia established a Paraguayan secret police force, which closed the country’s borders, stopped all foreign trade, and abolished higher education.

Strangely, “*The Supreme One*” ordered the mixture of the races. He declared that whites could not marry whites, and miscegenation became the law. Every marriage was subject to this dictator’s approval, and when his sister married without his consent, “*The Supreme One*” had his sister, her husband, and the priest who married them shot.

When “*The Supreme One*” died in 1840, his furniture was burned, and his corpse was fed to wild reptiles. Incongruously, his brand of absolute power was admired in 19<sup>th</sup> century Europe, and even now, modern Paraguayans still admire him, and they claim his regime was a time of no debt, and no crime.

**AD 1841**-1899-Faure, Francios Felix, sixth President of the French Republic. Son of a worker who made a fortune in business and rose to high positions in politics as an anti-clerical Liberal. He was President of France, 1895 to 1899 and is responsible for many of the severe laws against the Catholic Church that were passed in those years in an attempt to control the corruption, political intrigue, and involvement the Church continually denies.

**AD 1842**-1927-Brandes, Georg Morris Cohen (1842-1927), Danish critic and biographer, who is regarded as one of the great systematic literary critics of modern times. Traveling widely in Europe, he returned in 1871 to lecture at the University of Copenhagen, but is denied the professorship of aesthetics by university authorities due to his Jewish parentage, his outspoken atheism, and his universally radical views, whereupon Brandes went to Berlin in 1877 and lived there for five years, writing and lecturing.

Although born and educated in Denmark, he resided in many countries and had such a remarkable

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

knowledge of the literature of each that he was the closest approach to a “Continental.” Being a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and the British Royal Society of Literature, did not deter him in from professing freethinking and helping the cause against stifled religious perspectives. Both he and his brother Carl were outspoken Agnostics.

**AD 1843**-John C. Horsley of England designs the first “Christmas Card.”

Massachusetts repeals its 138 year old anti-miscegenation [*inter-racial*] law.

**AD 1843**-End of the World: Seventh Day Adventists, known also as Millerites [*after William Miller, a Baptist minister*], believes that the Second Coming is to be on 21 March 1843 or 21 March 1844. When the occurrence does not materialize, they are disappointed and change the date to 22 October 1844. The Jehovah's Witnesses' reckoning of time is inaccurate, and so is the Seventh Day Adventists' use of the 2,300 days of Daniel 8:14 to arrive at their 1844 date is false. The Hebrew words translated “Days” in Daniel 8:13 & 14 are not “Years” as the Seventh Day Adventists published. The words translated “Days” in the King James Bible are actually two Hebrew words, “*Ereb boqer*,” which literally means “*Evening and morning*.”

Prior to The “*First Disappointment*” many followers sold all their earthly possessions in anticipation of the Coming [*Matthews 24:29-31, Luke 21:25-28, Rev. 20:1-7*] the second disappointment leads to a split in the membership. William Miller, the inadvertent founder of the sects of *Jehovah's Witnesses* and *Seventh-Day Adventists*, fixed the date of the Millennium on March 21, 1843, and his followers were afire with great enthusiasm, but still unsuccessful in seeing Christ descending from the clouds as expected.

On theology and science, “*Theology still tries to interfere in medicine where moral issues are supposed to be specially involved, yet over most of the field the battle for the scientific independence of medicine has been won. No one now thinks it impious to avoid pestilences and epidemics by sanitation and hygiene, and though some still maintain that diseases are sent by God, they do not argue that it is therefore impious to try to avoid them. The consequent improvement in health and increase of longevity is one of the most remarkable and admirable characteristics of our age. Even if science had done nothing else for human happiness, it would deserve our gratitude on this account. Those who believe in the utility of theological creeds would have difficulty in pointing to any comparable advantage that they have conferred upon the human race.*” ~Bertrand Russell, *Religion and Science*, New York: Oxford University Press, pp. 108-09.

Miller decides he has miscalculated, and fixes a new date on October 21 of the same year, “*On the appointed Day of Doom frenzied believers donned their robes, tucked an ultimate lunch in the folds, and took their lunch and took their places on the housetops, facing east. On the 22<sup>nd</sup> they ate their lunch and climbed down. Miller confessed his disappointment, but insisted ‘The Day of the Lord is at the door.’*” ~Borehardt, Frank. *German Antiquity in Renaissance Myth*. Pg. 69.

“*It is not for you to know the times or dates the Father has set by his own authority. 8 But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.*” ~Jesus, Acts 1:6-8, NIV.

The Hungarian physician, Heinrich Kaan, publishes his story named *Psychopathias sexualis*, which reinterprets sins of the Flesh as psychological disorders. The theological terms “*Deviation*,” “*Aberration*,” and “*Perversion*,” are established into medicine.

“*Few theologians would care to pursue their research to its logical conclusion and finally assert, as did Thomas Paine, that the Biblical account of Jesus 'Has every mark of fraud and imposition stamped upon the face of it.'*” ~George Smith, *Atheism: The Case Against God*, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1989, pp. 203-204.

**AD 1844**-October 22<sup>nd</sup>: When Jesus does not return, Miller predicts this new date. In an event, which is now called “*The Great Disappointment*,” and many Christians had sold their property and possessions, quit their jobs and prepared themselves for the Second Coming. Nothing happens, and the day came and went without incident.

**AD 1844**-1900- Nietzsche, Friedrich Wilhelm. His works proclaim his literary greatness and atheism. The Scorn of Christianity and glorification of the ideal man run through all his works. His mind gave way under the strain of his fierce indignation against stupidity and hypocrisy but the Catholic Church charges that this mental unbalance may be traced in his works is ludicrous.

They are masterly indictments of the developing faults of the new age which have so fatally revealed themselves since death. His chief mistake was to assume that Christianity, through its edicts, had "Introduced humanitarianism" into the world and to fail to hold the balance in his mind between the need for virility and the need to help the weaker members of our society.

The atheism of Nietzsche, 1844-1900, inspired Hitler to commit horrific acts, and this perspective is now supposed to show that atheism is a terrible worldview. But Nietzsche was not a spokesperson for atheists simply by being an atheist as Nietzsche disagreed with many of the views Hitler endorsed. One of Nietzsche's fundamental contentions was that traditional values, which are represented primarily by Christianity, had lost their power in the lives of individuals.

He expressed this in his proclamation "God is Dead." He was convinced that traditional values represented a "Slave morality," a morality created by weak and resentful individuals who encouraged such behavior as gentleness and kindness because the behavior served their interests.

Nietzsche claimed that new values could be created to replace the traditional ones, and his discussion of the possibility led to his concept of the 'Overman' or 'Superman.' ~Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia, 1998.

Nietzsche would have despised Hitler's German nationalism, socialism, anti-Semitism, and in Hitler's open support of Catholicism, Nietzsche would have thought of an anti-Semitic National Socialist party that is openly religious. Nietzsche's rejection of the main facets of Hitler's worldview shows that Nietzsche's philosophy did not support Nazism.

**AD 1844**-1923- Bernhardt, Sarah, born Rosine Bernhard in Paris on October 22, AD 1844, French actress and freethinker, who was the best-known stage figure of her time. The daughter of a courtesan, she was educated in a convent and at the Paris Conservatoire. Carel, in his "Histoire Anecdotique des Contemporains," 1885, p. 46, that Gounod [Charles Francois Gounod, 1818-93, French composer of opera and sacred music, is best known for his opera *Faust* ] once asked Ms. Bernhard her in her studio if she ever prayed. "I," she said, "Never! I'm an atheist."

To her repulsion Gounod went down on his knees there and then and prayed for her. Gounod, the favorite composer of the then modern Roman Catholics, was a known neurotic and inconsistent in his wisdom. He "Vacillated between mysticism and voluptuousness," says one of his biographers.

The Second Coming of Christ: Protestants, of various fellowships, experience the "Great Disappointment," which occurs due to the expected Second Coming of Christ not occurring [October 22, 1844 A.D.]

In *The Queen vs. Millis*, common law marriages [cohabitation] are now declared illegal in England.

**AD 1844**-Orthodox members of the Shi'ah sect of Islam believe that the 12<sup>th</sup> Imam [successor to Muhammad], disappeared in the year 878 and that he will one day reappear to save the world. Shortly after his disappearance, there were a succession of people who assumed the title of the "Bab" meaning "The Gate," or "The Door" and the "Bab" acts as the spokesmen for the Imam.

Revived in 1844 by a Persian [Iranian] named Mirza 'Ali Mohammad of Shiraz,' who proclaimed himself the "Bab."

The Bab predicted that a new prophet, or messenger of God [Allah], was soon to appear. The message spread quickly throughout Persia and provoked the opposition of the ruling Islamic sovereign. The Bab was executed in 1850, along with more than 20,000 of his converts in the persecution that followed. "In any case, the argument against the persecution of opinion does not depend upon what the excuse for persecution may be. The argument is that we, none of us, know all truth, that the discovery of new truth is promoted by free discussion and rendered very difficult by suppression, and that, in the long run, human welfare is increased by the discovery of truth and hindered by action based on error."

~Bertrand Russell, *Religion and Science*, New York: Oxford University Press, p. 250.

**AD 1844**-The Baha'i Faith is founded by Baha'u'llah, Bahai is Persian, meaning, "Of glory." Bahauallah, Arabic for, "The Splendor of God," became a follower of the Bab, and in 1850, upon the martyrdom of the Bab, became the leader of a Babi faction.

The Persian government, had persistently persecuted the Babists, and in 1852 carried out a general massacre in which an estimated 20,000 followers were killed. Bahauallah, his family, along with some of his followers were spared, but Bahauallah was imprisoned and tortured and eventually exiled to Baghdad to remain a political prisoner for the rest of his life. Today, a magnificent garden is

constructed, Baha'i Gardens, in Haifa, Israel, in his memory.

There is a cuneiform tablet found near Baghdad in 1879, which fixes the day that Babylon fell, namely, Tishri the 16th, or October 6-7, but not the exact year. The *Watchtower* of August 15, 1968, page 490 claimed that the year was definite in the Nabonidus Chronicle, but a later *Watchtower* reversed this.

~*Watch Tower* 5-15-71, p.s 315 & 316.

**AD 1844**-1879-Saint Bernadette Soubirous, in Lourdes, France, shepherdess, in the year 1858, she claims to have seen the Virgin Mary on eighteen separate occasions. She becomes a nun and is canonized in 1933. The church establishes an agency to authenticate miracles that occur at Lourdes.

Birth of Paul Verlaine, poet and lover of poet Arthur Rimbaud, later imprisoned for two years after shooting his lover. He wrote, "*Sonnet to an Asshole*," which begins, "*Dark and wrinkled like a deep pink, it breathes, humbly nestled among the moss still wet with love...*" ~*Leather History Timeline*, <http://www.leatherarchives.org/exhibits/deblase/timeline1.htm>

Birth of Edward Carpenter, the great English "*Sexual Emancipator*."

The birth of Friedrich Nietzsche, the philosopher who was not an devotee of Sado-Masochism, but listed among the four women in his life one married woman whom he recurrently flogged during sex, and who, dressed as a man, beat him senseless before the next sexual encounter. A photo of Nietzsche shows him as one of two gentlemen horses "*Pulling*" a cart on which Lou Andreas-Salome, not "*The*" married woman, crouches with a knotted whip raised.

**AD 1846**-1878-When Pope Pius IX, dies in 1878, but the Italians are so angry with his administration that they stop the consecrated funeral procession and attempt to throw his body into the Tiber River. Only the militia saves his body from a watery grave!

The great antagonist of President Lincoln, Pope Pius IX, had declared himself infallible on July 18, 1870. Just a few months later the French soldiers are pulled out of Rome and Italian patriots, led by Giuseppe Garibaldi, liberate and unify Italy, and the *Papal States* are gone forever! ~ From *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome*, by Charles Chiniqy, published by Chick Publications.

"*How many legs does a dog have if you call the tail a leg? Four. Calling a tail a leg doesn't make it a leg.*" ~Abraham Lincoln, 16<sup>th</sup> President of the United States.

The Roman Church remains irritated at Americans leaving out Jesus in their Constitution and giving man inalienable rights, "*The state [the U.S. Constitution] has not the right to leave every man free to profess and embrace whatever religion he may desire.*" ~Pope Pius IX, 1846-1878.

"*You cannot bring about prosperity, by discouraging theft. You cannot strengthen the weak, by weakening the strong. You cannot help the wage earner, by pulling down the wage payer. You cannot further the brotherhood of man, by encouraging class hatred. You cannot help the poor, by destroying the rich. You cannot establish sound security, on borrowed money. You cannot keep out of trouble, by spending more than you earn. You cannot build character and courage, by taking away initiative and independence. You cannot help men permanently, by doing for them what they could and should do for themselves.*" ~Abraham Lincoln, 16<sup>th</sup> President of the United States.

**AD 1846**-1878-Pope Pius IX, in 1846, issues "*Qui Pluribus*," on 9 November, and calls for Catholics to wage war against heresy. It condemns those who put human reason above the Catholic faith, and those who believe in human advancement.

Attacking secret "*Sects*" and "*Crafty*" Bible societies who "*Force on people of all kinds, even the uneducated, gifts of the Bible*," it calls "*Perverse*" the belief that all religions are equal, and criticizes those organizations for these same faults the previous Papal pronouncements imputed to Freemasonry.

Pope Pius IX wanted a liberal constitution for the Italian people, and in 1849, granted individual freedoms to all of the Italians who were delighted. Later, Pope Pius IX would issue his fatuous warning to the world that *Liberal* sentiments were corrupting civilization and laid down that in no circumstances were men entitled to rebel against their "*Legitimate*" king.

So callous was the King's court that the Lazzaroni of Naples, the human vermin of Neapolitan society, roasted and ate, under the palace windows, the bodies of Liberals they had killed, and brigand-chiefs drank their blood from their skulls. Catholic writers suppress these facts of history today and the public mind is further exposed to Catholic lies.

The *Jesuits* revolted with Garibaldi and their Freemasons, and drove Pius IX from his throne, forced to remain in Gaeta for about a year. Upon his return to Rome [*under the protection of Napoleon III's*

French army], it was the republic's army that would later be his "Army of the Empire," they returned with a French army, offering protection to the Pope, who changed, became the most fanatical absolutist, pursuant to the requests of the Jesuits. Was Pope Pius IX being punished?

This leads to another conspiracy theory involving the Jesuit hand in the death of Pope John Paul I who died "Mysteriously" after only thirty-three days in power, 1984, September 28, after making inquiries into what would be a world wide scandal regarding the Vatican Bank.

1860, Boullan is suspended, but reversed a short time later. In 1861 Boullan and Adele are jailed for fraud and he is again suspended from the priesthood, but the decision is again reversed. Upon release from prison he presents himself to the Holy Office [*Inquisition*] whereby no fault is found and he is released to return to Paris.

Upon his death, a document is discovered, and is alleged to have been written by him, declared appalling, it is now locked in the Vatican Library [*applications for review of said document are refused*]. Was Boullan protected because of something he knew about the Church? ~See *In God's Name*, by David A. Yallop.

A book on the Roman system, *Les Congregations Romaines*, 1890, was published by a Vatican official, by a strict Catholic, F. Grimaldi, in which it is so accurate that it was put on the *Forbidden Index List*.

**AD 1846**-Emily Bronte, "*Vain are the thousand creeds that move men's hearts, unutterably vain, worthless as wither'd weeds.*"

**AD 1846**-Pope Pius IX, Pope Leo XIII, Emperor Wilhelm II, and King Louis XIV are all alleged to have had the 'Evil Eye,' an ability to squint and cause or inflict harm upon people.

"From within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness." ~Mark 7:21-22.

The Christian Churches like to maintain a mystical power over its ignorant congregations, "*Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meat.*" ~ Proverbs 23:6.

"He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him." ~ Proverbs 28:22, see also Mark 7:21-22.

This superstition goes back to established writers such as Horace, Virgil, Plutarch and Pliny who described the victims of the *Evil Eye*. Antidotes are church bells [*to scare away the evil spirits*], horseshoes, knotted ropes, and bright ornaments worn about the person. Pope Pius IX, because he was thought to have the 'Evil Eye,' women while kneeling for his blessing as he passed, would make a counter-acting sign under their skirts.

The changing of clothing, from female to male attire, and vice versa, was also considered a means of escaping the 'Evil Eye,' as is the use of incense and foul odors believed to be a method of protection against evil spirits. In *Kos*, also known as *Cos*, island, in southeastern Greece, in the Aegean Sea, off the coast of Turkey, the priests and bridegroom would dress in female attire in order to offset the evil spirits.

Pope Pius IX on Nov. 9<sup>th</sup> issues his "*Qui Pluribus*," which addresses Masonry, indirectly. In 1878, Pope Leo XIII, issued an Encyclical cursing Socialism, and the next year he imposed the medieval "*Philosophy of Aquinas*" on the Catholic world. In the following year he bellowed at the world, which was reforming its marriage-laws, that '*Divorce was a Mortal Sin.*' except in the ingenious form in which the rich Catholics can get it from Rome.

In 1881 he pointed out, concerning the assassination of the Russian Tsar, that these appalling outrages were due to the decay of religion, and not, of course, to the bestiality of the Tsarist regime, and in 1884 he put Freemasonry [freethinkers] Under the ban.

In 1885 he issued the '*Immortale Dei*,' which was applauded as a fine democratic appeal; and which has been shown that it is nothing of the kind. In 1888 he savagely attacked the claim of religious freedom and liberty of discussion [*freethinkers are an anathema to the Church*].

It is not until 1891, when he saw Socialism gaining ground rapidly at the expense of the Church, that he issued the one Encyclical, '*Rerum Novarum*,' which Catholics now claim to have given them a lead in social reform; and the only "Revolutionary" sentence contained in it was the statement that the workers must have a living wage, which he refused to define, and which has been a platitude of liberal

literature for over half a century. In his last beautiful messages to the world he retracted his one sincere claim to helping the poor, and died sputtering the most reactionary sentiments.

The insufferable Pope Pius IX restores all of the previous restrictions against the Jews within the Vatican state, and all Jews under Papal control are confined to Rome's ghetto, the last one in Europe until the Nazis recreate segregated Jewish ghettos in the 1930's. The celebrated Pope Pius IX is beatified in the year 2000, the last step before sainthood.

**AD 1847**-1921- Larkin, Professor Edgar Lucien, astronomer. Director of the Lowell Observatory in California. In an article in the *New York Truthseeker* Larkin said "*Religion is totally useless in a universe based on law, and every creed and belief will be swept from the earth when men get out of infantile stages of growth.*"

**AD 1848**-The Jesuit Order, through its clandestine political and religious actions permeates our literature throughout history. Alexander Dumas wrote his "*The Count Of Monte Cristo*," in which the Count is represented by the Jesuit General [*Monte=Mount, Cristo = Christ, or "The Count of the Mount of Christ"*].

Alexander Dumas was speaking of the Jesuit General obtaining vengeance when the Jesuits were suppressed, many of them being consigned to an island, three hours sailing, West, off the coast of Portugal. The Jesuits finally regain their power and set about to punish the monarchs of Europe who had suppressed them, driving them from their thrones, including the Knights of Malta from Malta, via Napoleon.

Alexander Dumas, fought on the side of the Italian patriots to free Rome from the temporal powers of Pope Pius IX, exposing their secret group of leaders [*A satire on the Jesuits regaining their power in France*].

What the Church does is supposed to be "*For the Greater Glory of God*"—"Ad Majorem Dei Gloriam." With the "*Reformation*," came new doctrines of salvation by grace [*through faith alone*], stating that there was no need for the priesthood.

In order to go to Heaven, all one needs is salvation in Christ. -Romans 1:17.

This new interpretation strips Rome of its spiritual power and the priests will no longer be needed, because the people are receiving the word of God from a book, the "*Bible*."

And so, with these great revivals breaking forth and the Reformation happening, Protestant nations break away from under the power and suppression of the Pope in Rome.

**AD 1848**-Roman citizens had, due to the chronically foul condition of the Papal States, rebelled and set up their own *Roman Republic*, Pope Pius IX having fled in disguise. The revolutionary movement in Europe is crushed with the aid of the French destroying the Republic for the Pope. Pope Pius IX returns and makes the Papal States, "*Once more the disgrace of Europe*," as Lord Clarendon publicly said.

In 1856 the European Powers, at the Congress of Paris, solemnly warned the Pope to reform his disreputable dominion, an incident which is not recalled in the public mind now that the Papacy is represented everywhere as a wise, august, and venerable guide on moral and political principles.

There is no reform, and the Papal provinces seethe with revolt and bloody reprisals. Cavour bribes France, with the gift of Nice and Savoy, to withdraw its support of the Pope, and the advance of Italy begins. The first plebiscite was taken by Italy in the conquered Papal provinces in 1860, and the Italian inhabitants vote overwhelmingly against the Pope.

---

Pope Pius IX, "*Clung to his poor rag of earthly dominion while he vented his screeds of impotent passion and forgot bare morality in the lust for revenge.*" ~from Bolton King.

---

It was in these circumstances, which Christian historians seldom if ever recall today, though they are frankly described in the *Cambridge History*, that Pius IX directed his Jesuits to formulate in eighty propositions the fundamental principles of what was then called "*Liberalism*," and is now the common attitude of educated men.

It is as difficult now to find a translation of this egregious document as to find a translation of the Papal Decree, which condemned and suppressed the Jesuits, and the one is just as much misrepresented by Catholic writers as the other. It was a comprehensive defiance of the demand for freedom of inquiry and conscience.

Even philosophy was not to be discussed without reference to revelation and submission to clerical

authority. Such elementary propositions of modern life as the following were *“Reprobated, proscribed, and condemned.”* *“Every man is free to embrace and profess the religion which, judging by the light of human reason, he believes to be true.”*

The belief that *“Eternal- salvation”* could be attained, or hell escaped, in any religion besides the Catholic is reprobated with horror, and the familiar Papal claims to control education and marriage and dictate to the State are reaffirmed as the world smiles, and Rationalism spreads so rapidly in Italy that a priest historian said that, *“After 1860 Italy seemed to be conquered by rebels against God.”* ~Balan, *Continuazione alla Storia Universale*, II, 477-81.

After defending the *Syllabus* all over the world for a quarter of a century, Catholic writers realized their defeat and began to say that it was just an expression of the *opinions* of Pope Pius IX in his private capacity, not as an infallible Pope, knowing quite well that this distinction was not made until after the Vatican Council of 1870. Pius IX had spoken officially and dogmatically to the entire Church.

In the accompanying Encyclical he wrote: *“All these wicked opinions and doctrines Pope Pius IX, in virtue of his apostolic authority, commands all sons of the Catholic Church to regard as reprobated, proscribed, and condemned.”* As to the modern Catholic plea that the document is just an historical memento of poor Pius IX, whose heart was better than his head, it was enforced as Catholic teaching during his training as a priest in a London seminary and was a normal part of the manual used by the Jesuit Lehmkuhl, of theology. ~J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

**AD 1848**-Palmistry: *“Uber Grund und Bedeutung der Verschiedenen Formen der Hand”* is published by Gustav Carus, a professor at the Medical surgical Academy of Dresden and Directory of Midwifery and later on Royal Physician to the King of Saxony, on palmistry.

Abe Lincoln equivocates on secession: *“Any people, anywhere, being inclined and having the power, have the right to rise up and shake off the existing government, and form a new one that suits them better. This is a most valuable, a most sacred right—a right which we hope and believe is to liberate the world. Nor is this right confined to cases in which the whole people of an existing government may choose to exercise it. Any portion of such people, that can, may revolutionize and make their own of so much of the territory as they inhabit.”* ~Abraham Lincoln, January 12, 1848.

**AD 1849**-1926-Luther Burbank, American horticulturist, botanist, and pioneer plant breeder, who developed more than 200 new varieties of plants. *“As a scientist, I cannot help feeling that all religions are on a tottering foundation... I am an infidel today. I do not believe what has been served to me to believe. I am a doubter, a questioner, a skeptic. When it can be proved to me that there is immortality, that there is Resurrection beyond the gates of death, then I will believe. Until then, no!”* ~Luther Burbank, 1926.

*“And to think of this great country in danger of being dominated by people ignorant enough to take a few ancient Babylonian legends as the canons of modern culture. Our scientific men are paying for their failure to speak out earlier. There is no use now talking evolution to these people. Their ears are stuffed with Genesis.”* ~Luther Burbank.

*“I very rarely speak in public, and, curiously, my two addresses are in churches.”* ~Luther Burbank.

**AD 1849**-Pope Pius IX, issues *“Quibus Quantisque Malis,”* on 20 April, unavailable in an English translation, this pronouncement is considered by many to be anti-Masonic in essence.

**AD 1850**-A lodge member, Vicomte de Lapasse, of the La Sagesse [*Wisdom of Sophia*] is founder of The Ordre de la Rose-Croix, du Temple et du Graal [*Order of the Rose-Cross, the Temple of the Grail*]

**AD 1850**-1917-Mirbeau, Octave, French novelist. Defined the oppressive religions as *“The monstrous flowers and the hideous instruments of the eternal suffering of man.”*

**AD 1850**-China, Hung Hsiu-ch'uan: a civil service candidate, becomes influenced by the fundamentalist Christians and thinks of himself as being the divine *“Son of God,”* as he sets about to reform China, helping to found the *“Association of God Worshipers”* in 1846. What occurs is one of the most tragic religious stories in the history of China with more than 20-30 million killed and 17 provinces being ravaged by the *“Taiping Rebellion.”*

This is the most serious of any internal disturbance that takes place in China and weakening the Ch'ing Dynasty, which helps prepare the way for the oncoming revolutions of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Nanjing falls in

July of 1864 to the army of Gen. Tseng Kuo-fan, and Hung committed suicide rather than surrender.

**AD 1851-** "... *The Church [so-called] of Rome has no right to rank amongst Christian Churches. She is not a Church, neither is her religion the Christian religion. We are accustomed to speak of Popery as a corrupt form of Christianity. We concede too much. The Church of Rome bears the same relation to the Church of Christ which the hierarchy of Baal bore to the institute of Moses; and Popery stands related to Christianity only in the same way in which Paganism stood related to primeval Revelation. Popery is not a corruption simply, but a transformation. It may be difficult to fix the time when it passed from the one into the other; but the change is incontestable. Popery is the Gospel transubstantiated into the flesh and blood of Paganism, under a few of the accidents of Christianity.*"  
~J.A. Wylie, LL.D. circa 1851 in, *History of the Papacy*.

**AD 1854-**1922-Born, Giacomo della Chiosa, later to become Pope Benedict XV; [1914-1922 during the First World War and helps to maintain the neutrality of the Vatican during hostilities] Archbishop in 1907 and Cardinal in 1914, it had become apparent to the Vatican that a diplomat would be necessary in the Papacy to preclude any involvement of the Church in the hostilities in Europe. "I am," he said in his Consistorial Allocution on January 22, 1915, "Commissioned by God to be his chief interpreter."

He didn't ask who was guilty nor did he make amends for the perpetrators who caused the loss of 10,000,000 lives and \$50,000,000,000 and led to a good deal of Atheism, but his "Chief interpreter" merely "Denounced all injustice by whatever side it may be committed" and said that he would not "Involve the Pontifical authority in the controversies of the belligerents." He was sure that it would be "Clear to every unbiased thinker that in this frightful conflict the Holy See, without failing to watch it with close attention, is bound to a complete impartiality."

History will reveal very good evidence that the Pope maintained a treasonable correspondence with Germany through the Austrian Church and very seriously tampered with the loyalty of the Italian troops in the Vatican's efforts to spread Catholicism at the cost of Allied lives. But we have seen enough in our time of this kind of conduct on the part of God's chief interpreter in a world- crisis. ~From the works of Father Joseph McCabe.

It was through the efforts of Pope Benedict XV that many wounded soldiers were able to be exchanged with the assistance of neutral countries to recuperate away from the ravishes of war. Pope Benedict XV was instrumental in passing the Anti-Masonic Code of Canon Law [c. 2335] threatening with excommunication any Catholic who joins the Brotherhood of Masons. The Church still sees the Masons as a threat and punishes those who join this organization and go against its will [Church].

Formalization and recognition of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Mother of God. None of the ancient Church Fathers and doctors had knowledge of anything of the modern Roman dogmas of the *Immaculate Conception*, 1854, and *Papal Infallibility*, 1870.

CC [Catholic Catechism] 491, *The Immaculate Conception*, Mary, is like Jesus: "Through the centuries the Church has become ever more aware that Mary, 'Full of Grace' through God, [Luke 1:28] was redeemed from the moment of her conception. That is what the dogma of the Immaculate Conception confesses, as Pope Pius IX proclaimed in 1854, 'The most Blessed Virgin Mary was, from the first moment of her conception, by a singular grace and privilege of Almighty God and by virtue of the merits of Jesus Christ, Saviour of the human race, preserved immune from all stain of Original Sin.'" ~Pope Pius IX, *Ineffabilis Deus*, 1854: DS 2803. cf. contradictory Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

It is not until 1965 that Pope Paul VI will rescind this Canon Law for American and Filipino Catholics [but not for Europeans or Italians: hypocrisy lives on].

Birth of English writer Horatio Forbes Brown who died in 1926. His executors burned most of his unpublished works, attempting to hide his sexual preference for sailors, footmen and other strapping members of the lower classes. One of his surviving poems depicts a boring society musicale in which every stanza ends with the line, "But I liked their footman John the best."

The virgin, Mary, is declared exempt from Original Sin, "In the first instance of her conception, by a singular privilege and grace granted by God, in view of the merits of Jesus Christ, the Savior of the human race, was preserved exempt from all stain of Original Sin." ~Constitution *Ineffabilis Deus*, 8 December, 1854, Pope Pius IX.



*"In conservative Christianity you are told you are unacceptable. You are judged with regard to your relationship to God. Thus you can only be loved positionally, not essentially. And, contrary to any assumed ideal of Christian love, you cannot love others for their essence either. This is the horrible cost of the Doctrine of Original Sin."* ~Marlene Winell, *Leaving the Fold*, Oakland, CA: New Harbinger, 1993, p. 1.

**AD 1855**-Meatless Friday is proclaimed: and, again in 1905 [February 25<sup>th</sup>] meatless Friday is addressed by the Holy See. Working men and their families are allowed to consume meat [once a day] except on Friday. The Greek Unitarian Church adheres to abstinence during certain Feast Days and is not allowed to deviate without authorization from the Holy See [*Anti-Pope Benedict XIV*, 1425-1430]. The original Christian philosophy [originally derived from Apollonius' teachings], needed substantial modification due to the nature of Apollonius [a fashionable Prophet during the time of Jesus] being a vegetarian and one who also abstained from all forms of alcoholic beverages.

The early followers of the Universal Roman Catholic Church loved their meat and also often drank to excess, so the Roman Church re-invented their Jesus of Nazareth makeup to suit its own political and personal gains. Biblical redacting now shows this "New improved" character of Jesus to be both "A glutton and a wine bibber." ~*Theosophy*, Vol. 58, No. 1, November, 1969, Pages 14-22; Number 25 of a 36-part series.

There is much confusion, even today, as to whether Jesus was from Nazareth [a town which did not exist during his time], or a Nazarene, all of which confirms the disparity in the numerous authors of Scriptures. According to the Gospel of Matthew, Jesus was called "The Nazarene" because he allegedly lived in a city called Nazareth, which Luke later disputes, having different information relating to the Nazarenes, "But when [Joseph] heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. Then after being warned by God in a dream, he left for the regions of Galilee, and came and lived in a city called Nazareth. This was to fulfill what was spoken through the prophets, 'He shall be called a Nazarene.'" ~Matthew 2:22-23.

Compare this with Luke's account, "For we have found this man... A ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes." ~Acts 24:5.

*"Many will follow their sensuality, and because of them 'The Way' of the truth will be maligned, 'The Way of the Nazarenes was Persecuted,' 'Spoken against,' and 'Mmaligned.' It was blamed for causing 'No small disturbance.'"* ~II Peter 2:2.

*"From the time that disputes began concerning the Christian religion, Christians have charged Philostratus with having appropriated the events and miracles contained in Matthew's Gospel to adorn his 'Life of Apollonius of Tyana,' and the Pagans have made counter-charges of plagiarism against the writer of this Gospel. Upon the earlier accounts of Apollonius these charges have been held to be of sufficient importance to meet with efforts of refutation from eminent Christians; even as late as our day, Rev. Albert Réville did not think it beneath his dignity nor his great learning, to attempt in 1866 a refutation of 'This great and monstrous infidel slander.'"* ~Tredwell, *Sketch of the Life of Apollonius of Tyana*.

**AD 1856**-1939-Sigmund Freud, M.D., LL.D., founder of analytic psychology [psychoanalysis] and freethinker, sees God as an "Illusion" that mature men and women should set aside. The personal God is seen as an infantile yearning for a protective Father-image instilling justice and fairness in one's daily lives [Freud is an addict who also gets a couple of his professors addicted]

The Catholic Church claims to represent the poor, and yet, it wasn't until the 19<sup>th</sup> century that she began to plead the cause of the slave, "The whole Bible was written by slave owners, and for slave owners. There is no hint of criticism of slavery anywhere in that book. Jesus made no objection to mistreatment of slaves. He indicated that selling of debtors into slavery would be continued his forthcoming Kingdom of Heaven as well as masters having the right to beat their slaves and put them to torture."

~Merrill Holste, *Slavery and the Bible*, article in the May 1986 issue of *American Atheist Magazine*.

He has a choice on writing about anger or about sexual problems, he chooses the latter. In his last work, "Der Mann Moses and Die Monotheistische Religion," AD 1939, he shows that, as most folk had understood, he was a thorough freethinker. In his last few years he was an Honorary Associate of the British Rationalist Press Association.

**AD 1856**-1929-Fermi. Professor Enrico, Italian criminologist and Socialist leader. He taught penal law at seven different universities from 1879 to 1896 and is classed with Lombroso.

He was leader of the Italian Socialists and editor of Avanti. During the latter term he was once asked by

the author Joseph McCabe if he would be correct in saying that all Italian Socialists had given up the Catholic faith. "Yes," he replied, warmly "And they reject every religion under the sun."

**AD 1856**-1950-George Bernard Shaw, Irish born writer, who is considered the most significant British dramatist since Shakespeare.

George Bernard Shaw writes, in the preface to one of his plays: "*At present there is not a single credible established religion in the world.*"

**AD 1857**-1930-William Howard Taft, 27<sup>th</sup> President of the United States, 1909-1913, and tenth chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, from 1921-1930. Taft was the only person in U.S. history to hold those two offices.

In a letter declining the presidency of Yale University, Taft states, "*I do not believe in the Divinity of Christ, and there are many other of the postulates of the orthodox creed to which I cannot subscribe.*"

The U.S. government retains veto powers as President Taft negotiates the purchase of 410,000 acres of Catholic Church-owned Friar Land, long ago stolen from the indigenous people, although the distribution of this land to its rightful tenants is never fully carried out by the oligarchy of property-classed elitists.

French physician B. A. Borel champions the concept of physical and mental "*Degeneration*," that is also used to explain "*Incorrect Sexual Behavior*," a concept that will govern psychiatric thinking until Freud.

The Boy Scouts: The birth, in London, of Robert Stephenson Smyth Baden-Powell, founder of the Boy Scouts, army officer, and homosexual.

In 1857, Fountain Pitts, a Tennessee Methodist, gave a sermon in the Capitol. For him, the timing was simple and depended only on that useful measure, the symbolic day, which could be adjusted to make those counted in Revelation fit any theory. Apocalypse - the end of history - had already arrived: "*The United States arose at the end of 1290 symbolic days from the destruction of Jerusalem... This reached from the burning of the Temple on the 189th day of the year 68 AD to the 4th July 1776. Making the starting point at the occasion of the daily sacrifice, which happened, according to astronomy, at sunrise, three minutes past five o'clock AM on the day the Temple was burnt, the 1290 days run out at a quarter to three o'clock, Pm, on the 4th day of July 1776; and, from the best sources of information, the Declaration of Independence was proclaimed at that hour on the Glorious Fourth.*" ~Genesis of Eden, Extract from: Jones, Steve 1996 In the Blood: God, Genes and Destiny, Harper-Collins, London.

With the Declaration of Independence, our fore fathers, denied the authority of the Roman Church, "*The Declaration of Independence Was a denial, and the first denial of a nation, of the infamous dogma that God confers the right upon one man to govern others.*" ~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll, *Individuality*.

**AD 1857**- "*The Secret Instructions Of The Jesuits*," first published in 1857, is reprinted in the book, "*Vatican Assassins*." Some have argued on their authenticity, the fact remains that the author of "*Vatican Assassins*," as a scholar and Divine, should be sufficient that he would not have given his name and influence to sustain a work of dubious authority, or designed to mislead the public.

A translation was also published in London in 1723, and dedicated to Sir Robert Walpole, who became Lord Orford, and who had the honor of being the Prime Minister of King George I and King George II. "*At their first settlement, let our members be cautious of purchasing lands; but if they happen to buy such as are well situated, let this be done in the name of some faithful and trusty friend. And that our poverty may be the more colorable gloss of reality, let the purchases, adjacent to the places wherein our colleges are founded, be assigned by the provincial to colleges at a distance; by which means it will be impossible that princes and magistrates can ever attain to a certain knowledge what the revenues of the Society amount to.*"

VI. "*Let no places be pitched upon by any of our members for founding a college but opulent cities; the end of the Society being the imitation of our blessed Savior, who made his principal residence in the metropolis of Judea, and only transiently visited the less remarkable places.*"

VII. "*Let the greatest sums be always extorted from widows, by frequent remonstrations of our extreme necessities.*"

VIII. "*In every province, let none but the principal be fully apprised of the real value of our revenues, and let what is contained in the treasury of Rome be always kept as an inviolable secret.*"

CHAPTER II: In what manner the Society must deport, that they may work themselves into, and after that preserve a familiarity with princes, noblemen, and persons of greatest distinction.

I. "Princes, and persons of distinction every where, must by all means be so managed that we may have their ear, and that will easily secure their hearts; by which way of proceeding, all persons will become our creatures, and no one will dare to give the Society the least inquiet or opposition."

II. "That ecclesiastical persons gain a great footing in the favor of princes and noblemen, by winking at their vices, and putting a favorable construction on whatever they do amiss, experience convinces; and this we may observe in their contracting of marriages with their near relations and kindred, or the like. It must be our business to encourage such, whose inclination lies this way, by leading them up in hopes, that through our assistance they may easily obtain a dispensation from the Pope; and no doubt he will readily grant it, if proper reason be urged, paralleled cases produced, and opinions quoted which countenance such actions, when the common good of mankind, and the greater advancement of God's glory, which are the only end and design of the society, are pretended to be the sole motives to them."

V. "Above all, due care must be taken to curry favor with the minions and domestics of princes and noblemen; whom by small presents, and many offices of piety, we may so far byass, (bias) as by means of them to get a faithful intelligence of the bent of their master's humors and inclinations; thus will the Society be better qualified to chime in with their tempers."

VII. "Princesses and ladies of quality are easily to be gained by the influence of the woman of their bed-chamber; for which reason we must by all means pay particular address to these, for thereby there will be no secrets in the family but what we shall have fully disclosed to us."

XV. "Finally, let all with such artfulness gain the ascendant over princes, noblemen, and magistrates of every place, that they may be ready at our beck, even to sacrifice their nearest relations and most intimate friends, when we say it is for our interest and advantage."

CHAPTER III: How the Society must behave themselves towards those who are at the helm of affairs, and others who, although they be not rich, are notwithstanding in a capacity of being otherwise serviceable.

I. "All that has been before mentioned, may, in a great measure, be applied to these; and we must also be industrious to procure their favor against every one that opposes us."

II. "Their authority and wisdom must be courted for obtaining several offices to be discharged by us; we must also make a handle of their advice with respect to the contempt of riches; though at the same time, if their secrecy and faith may be depended on, we may privately make use of their names in amassing temporal goods for the benefit of the Society."

CHAPTER IV: The chief things to be recommended to preachers and confessors of noblemen.

VI. "Immediately upon the death of any person of post, let them take timely care to get some friend of our Society preferred in his room; but this must be cloaked with such cunning and management as to avoid giving the least suspicion of our intending to usurp the prince's authority; for this reason (as has been already said) we ourselves must not appear in it, but make a handle of the artifice of some faithful friends for effecting our designs, whose power may screen them from the envy which might otherwise fall heavier upon the Society."

CHAPTER VI: Of proper methods for inducing rich widows to be liberal to our Society.

I. "For the managing of this affair, let such members only be chosen as are advanced in age, of a lively complexion and agreeable conversation; let these frequently visit such widows, and the minute they begin to show any affection towards our order, then is the time to lay before them the good works and merits of the society. If they seem kindly to give ear to this, and begin to visit our churches, we must by all means take care to provide them confessors by whom they may be well admonished, especially to a constant perseverance in their state of widowhood, and this, by enumerating and praising the advantages and felicity of a single life: and let them pawn their faiths, and themselves too, as a security that a firm continuance in such a pious resolution will infallibly purchase an eternal merit, and prove a most effectual means of escaping the otherwise certain pains of purgatory."

IV. "Care must be taken to remove such servants particularly as do not keep a good understanding with the Society; but let this be done by little and little; and when we have managed to work them out,

*let such be recommended as already are, or willingly would become our creatures; thus shall we dive into every secret, and have a finger in every affair transacted in the family."*

CHAPTER VII: How such widows are to be secured, and in what manner their effects are to be disposed of.

I. *"They are perpetually to be pressed to a perseverance in their devotion and good works, in such manner, that no week pass in which they do not, of their own accord, lay somewhat apart out of their abundance for the honor of Christ, the blessed Virgin, or their patron saint; and let them dispose of it in relief of the poor, or in beautifying of churches, till they are entirely stripped of their superfluous stores and unnecessary riches."*

XIII. *"Let the confessors take diligent care to prevent such widows as are their penitents, from visiting ecclesiastics of other orders, or entering into familiarity with them, under any pretence whatsoever; for which end, let them, at proper opportunities, cry up the Society as infinitely superior to all other orders; of the greatest service in the church of God, and of greater authority with the Pope, and all princes; and that it is the most perfect in itself, in that it discards all persons offensive or unqualified, from its community, and therefore is purified from that scum and dregs with which these monks are infected, who, generally speaking, are a set of men unlearned, stupid, and slothful, negligent of their duty, and slaves to their bellies."*

XIV. *"Let the confessors propose to them, and endeavor to persuade them to pay small pensions and contributions towards the yearly support of colleges and professed houses, but especially of the professed house at Rome; not let them forget the ornaments of churches, tapers, wine, and things necessary in the celebration of the sacrifice of mass."*

XV. *"If any widow does in her life-time make over her whole estate to the Society; whenever opportunity offers, but especially when she is seized with sickness, or in danger of life, let some take care to represent to her the poverty of the greatest number of our colleges, whereof many just erected have hardly as yet any foundation; engage her, by a winning behavior and inducing arguments, to such a liberality as (you must persuade her) will lay a certain foundation for her eternal happiness."*

XVI. *"The same art must be used with princes and other benefactors; for they must be wrought up to a belief, that these are the only acts which will perpetuate their memories in this world, and secure them eternal glory in the next."*

CHAPTER IX: Of increasing the revenues of our Colleges.

XV. *"Let the confessors be constant in visiting the sick, but especially such as are thought to be in danger; and that the ecclesiastics and members of other orders may be discarded with a good pretence, let the superiors take care that when the confessor is obliged to withdraw, others may immediately succeed, and keep up the sick person in his good resolutions. At this time it may be advisable to move him by apprehensions of hell, and at least of purgatory; and tell him, that as fire is quenched by water, so sin is extinguished by acts of charity; and that alms can never be better bestowed than for the nourishment and support of such who by their calling profess a desire to promote the salvation of their neighbor."*

XVI. *Lastly, let the women who complain of the vices of ill-humor of their husbands, be instructed secretly to withdraw a sum of money, that by making an offering thereof to God, they may expiate the crimes of their sinful help-mates, and secure a pardon for them."*

Chapter XI. How our members are unanimously to behave towards those who are expelled from the Society.

I. *"Since those that are dismissed, do frequently very much prejudice the Society by divulging such secrets as they have been privy to; their attempts must therefore be obviated in the following manner. Let them be prevailed upon, before they are dismissed, to give it under their hands, and swear that they never will, directly or indirectly, either write or speak any thing to the disadvantage of the Order; and let the superiors keep upon record the evil inclinations, failings and vices, which they, according to the custom of the Society, for discharge of their consciences, formerly confessed: this, if ever they give us occasion, may be produced by the Society, to the nobility and prelates, as a very good handle to prevent their promotion."*

VIII. *Let the misfortunes, and unlucky accidents which happen to them, be immediately published; but*

*with entreaties for the prayers of good Christians, that the world may not think we are hurried away by passion: but, among our members, let these things, by all means, be represented in the blackest colors, that the rest may be the better secured."*

CHAPTER XIII. How to pick out young men to be admitted into the Society, and in what manner to retain them.

V. *"Let them be allured, by little presents, and indulgence of liberties agreeable to their age; and, above all, let their affections be warmed with spiritual discourses."*

VI. *"Let it be inculcated, that their being chosen out of such a number, rather than any of their fellow collegiates, is a most pregnant instance of divine appointment."*

VII. *"On other occasions, but especially in exhortations, let them be terrified with denunciations of eternal punishment, unless they accept of the heavenly invitation."*

VIII. *"The more earnestly they desire admission into our Society, the longer let the grant of such favor be deferred, provided at the same time they seem steadfast in their resolution; but if their minds appear to be wavering, let all proper methods be used for the immediate firing of them."*

CHAPTER XVII. Methods of advancing the Society.

I. *"Let our members chiefly endeavor at this, always to act with humanity, even in things of trifling moment; or at least to have the outward appearance of doing so; for by this means, whatever confusions may arise in the world, the Society of necessity will always increase and maintain its ground."*

VII. *"The favor of the nobility and superior clergy, once got, our next aim must be to draw all cures and canonships into our possession, for the more complete reformation of the clergy, who wheretofore lived under certain regulation of their bishops, and made considerable advances towards perfection. And lastly, let us aspire to abbacies and bishoprics, the obtaining, which when vacancies happen, will very easily be effected, considering the supineness and stupidity of the monks; for it would entirely tend to the benefit of the church, that all bishoprics, and even the Apostolical See, should be hooked into our hands, especially should His Holiness ever become a temporal prince over all. Wherefore, let no methods be untried, with cunning and privacy, by degrees, to increase the worldly interests of the Society, and then, no doubt, a golden age will go hand in hand with a universal and lasting peace, and the divine blessing of consequence attend the Catholic Church."*

VIII. *"But if our hopes in this should be blasted, and since offences of necessity will come, our political schemes must be cunningly varied, according to the different posture of the times; and princes, our intimates, whom we can influence to follow our councils, must be pushed on to embroil themselves in vigorous wars one with another, to the end, our Society (as promoters of the universal good of the world,) may on all hands be solicited to contribute its assistance, and always employed in being mediators of public dissensions; by this means the chief benefices and preferments in the church will, of course be given to us by way of compensation for our services."*

IX. *"Finally, the Society must endeavor to effect this at least, that having got the favor and authority of princes, those who do not love them at least fear them."*

**AD 1857**-1879-S. P. Tregelles, a British scholar affiliated with the Plymouth Brethren and later with the Baptists, writes a now famous commentary defending the Book of Daniel. Tregelles' text is the result of decades of laborious and exacting distinguished examination of Biblical manuscripts.

**AD 1857**-1942-Arthur Edward Waite, occult historian, mystic, author, born in Brooklyn, New York, spent most of his live in England. Raised a Roman Catholic, Waite believed that his religion offered an *esoteric mystery* that is lacking or forgotten in the Orthodox Church. Waite is creator of the Rider Pack, Tarot Cards and author of several books: *"Brotherhood of the Rosy Cross"* *"Devil Worship in France"* *"Book of Ceremonial Magic"* *"Secret Tradition in Freemasonry"* and *"The Holy Grail"*

Birth of Henry Scott Tuke, a British painter and grand master of idealistic boy painting. An athlete who took great pride in his splendid body and was obsessed with painting nude boys and experimented, and succeeded , in developing a special technique for capturing on canvas the effect of sunlight on naked bodies.

**AD 1858**-Maurice Joly, an anti-Semitic French attorney, publishes his work entitled, *"Dialogues in Hell Between Machiavelli and Montesquieu,"* also known as *"Policy of Machiavelli in the 19<sup>th</sup>*

Century.”

Joly; because of printed accusations against Napoleon III, of France, is imprisoned for 15 months. “*The Protocols*” appears to be a plagiarized version of “*The Dialogues*,” anti-Semitic and anti-Masonic. Protocol No. 15 speaks of having all the police agencies of the world under the auspices of a one World Masonic Lodge.

London: A conference is appointed between the two houses, and ultimately a compromise is reached by which either house might admit Jews by resolution, allowing them to omit the words “*On the true faith of a Christian*,” in the Oath Bill. As a consequence, on Monday, July 26, 1858, Baron Lionel de Rothschild, a Jew, takes the oath with covered head, substituting “*So help me, Jehovah*” for the ordinary form of oath, thereupon taking his seat as the first Jewish member of British Parliament.

**AD 1859**-1909-Ferrer Y Guardia, Francisco, Spanish educationalist [*self educated*], son of a poor man who devoted himself to the reform of education, chiefly by ridding it of superstition, founded 50 Modern Schools in Spain, and incurred the mortal hatred of the Catholic Church’s clergy.

As he was a philosophic Anarchist of the Tolstoi school, the government willingly obliged the Bishop’s complaints and, after a gross travesty of a trial, had him shot, although he was a man of high character and ideals. ~See *Martyrdom of Ferrer*, J. McCabe, 1909.

**AD 1859**-1939-Ellis [*Henry*], Havelock, British psychologist, psychologist, freethinker and author, who was an early supporter of birth control and a pioneer researcher into the psychology and sociology of sex. Author of a seven-volume, “*Studies in the Psychology of Sex*,” 1897-1928, which influenced all writing on the subject of sex thereafter.

His first volume, “*Sexual Inversion*,” was published in London in 1897 and caused an uproar that resulted in a lawsuit that declared his work as banned and a “*Wicked, bawdy, scandalous, and obscene book*.”

The clergy loathed him and made numerous attempts to trap and prosecute him. His agnostic views are explained in his “*Affirmations*,” 1897, and “*My Life*,” written in 1940.

**AD 1859**-Adrien Adolphe Desbarrolles publishes “*Les Mysteres de la Main*,” “*Journal de Chiromancie*,” “*Revelations Completes*,” and “*Les Mysteres de L’Ecriture*” dealing with palmistry.

**AD 1860**-Pope Pius IX re-initiates the *Church Tax* worldwide called “*Peter’s Pence*” [*Strictly on a voluntary basis(?), but what good Catholic can deny the Pope’s request?*] It is the refusal to pay this tax, which causes the segregation of the new religious factions during the *Enlightenment Period*.

“*Tolerance came in only when faith went out, eternal gratitude and glory are the due meed [reward or compensation] of Rationalism, which has struck the sword and the stake from the armory of Faith, and left it a jaded sycophant begging 'Tolerance' of and for its bloody self. England was rather distant from Rome and the English spirit did not yield so debasedly as some others did to the orders and dominion of priest craft; but so early as Alfred the Great, so vaunted by the Church for his piety and learning, we have this picture of prostitution of State to Church, and the effects on both, 'In the joint code of laws published by Alfred and Guthrum, apostasy was declared a crime, the payment of Peter’s Pence was commanded, and the practice of heathen rites was forbidden... But the clergy... Discharging in each district the functions of local state officials, seem never to have quite regained the religious spirit.*”

~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. i, 507.

“*Perhaps there was an organization in Phineas’ day known as the N.A.A.C.P. [National Association for the Advancement of Canaanite People] who took exception with this teaching of segregation. Perhaps there were pulpits proclaiming a more tolerant and socially accepted view and government agency crusading for 'Affirmative Action.' We really do not know, but we do know from the Bible story in Numbers chapter 25 that the Israel people began to disobey God’s Law, accept integration, cultural exchange and a type of interracial marriage, and thus were struck collectively by a plague. Phineas was the man who courageously fought against the racial treason even to the point of bloodshed, and he too was honored by God.*” ~Pastor Pete Peters, *The Bible: Handbook For Survivalists, Racists, Tax Protestors, Militants And Right-Wing Extremists*, ND, *Scriptures For America*, La Porte, Colorado, pp. 4-5.

**AD 1860**-1940-Bishop Gregorio Aglipay, Filipino, jailed as a child for failure to produce the requisite amount of tobacco for the government. Enters the seminary in Vigan and in 1890, is ordained a Catholic priest.

Protests against colonial tyranny [*Church and State*] and joins Gen. Emilio Aguinaldo's movement for freedom from oppression. Archbishop Nozaleda on May 4<sup>th</sup> 1898 excommunicates him. This is the same Archbishop who *denounced the right of religious freedom in the Philippines*. After the Filipino-American War Aglipay becomes the Obispo Maximo of the Philippine Independent Church. Under the '*Patronato Real*' system most of the religious and lucrative government appointments came by way of political influence and bribes, a system that has not changed in almost 500 years. "*Few of them are distinguished for their piety or learning; some leave much to be desired and even are a source of scandal by their way of life.*"

A Protestant Englishman stated, "*The majority of them are ignorant, to the last degree, proud, debauched, indolent: in a word, they unite the vices of the priesthood...*"

Mabini declares, "*The interest of the Catholic religion requires a radical change in conduct on the part of those who are to administer the parishes in the Philippines, whether they be friars or Filipino secular priests or Americans... The friar parrish priests and the Filipino secular clergy as a general rule only remember their parishioners when it is a question of collecting parrish fees.*"

The Filipino politicians will carry on this tradition into the 21<sup>st</sup> century, remembering their constituents only during elections. ~*The Filipino clergy: Yesterday and Tomorrow*, by Costa and Schumacher.

Fortunately, our forefathers took a more rational look at religion, "*It is, however, not difficult to account for the credit that was given to the story of Jesus Christ being the Son of God. He was born when the heathen mythology had still some fashion and repute in the world, and that mythology had prepared the people for the belief of such a story. Almost all the extraordinary men that lived under the heathen mythology were reputed to be the Sons of some of their Gods. It was not a new thing, at that time, to believe a man to have been celestially begotten; the intercourse of Gods with women was then a matter of familiar opinion. Their Jupiter, according to their accounts, had cohabited with hundreds: the story, therefore, had nothing in it either new, wonderful, or obscene; it was conformable to the opinions that then prevailed among the people called Gentiles, or Mythologists, and it was those people only that believed it.*" ~Thomas Paine, American free thinker, The Age of Reason.

Mythology is, "*A body of material contained in tales about Gods and God-like beings, heroic battles and journeys to the Underworld, mythologem is the best Greek word for them, tales already well-known but not amenable to further re-shaping.*" ~Karl Kerényi.

**AD 1861**-1930-Nansen, Professor Fridtjof, D. Sc., G.C.V.O., D.C.L., Ph.G., F.R.G.S., famous Norwegian explorer and humanitarian.

Apart from his Arctic explorations he was professor of zoology and later of oceanography, at Christiania University. He was distinguished also for humanitarian work in Europe. An agnostic who proclaimed, "*The religion of one age,*" he says, "*Is the literary entertainment of the next.*" ~*See Science and the Purpose of Life*, p. 3.

**AD 1861**-1896-Jose Rizal, Jose Protaxio Mercado, Filipino Patriot, physician, author, and poet, killed by the religious leaders of his time for wanting to be treated equal.

Constantly embarrassing the Dominican and Augustinian Friars for their loathsome and immoral acts, prevarications, deceitfulness, stealing of the lands of the poor, and forgery.

The friars were well known for their ability to make available documents fabricated and documented almost instantaneously. The most famous is the document claiming to be the last will and testament of Jose Rizal in which he condemns the Masonic Brotherhood.

The Church still refuses to make their alleged copy of the document available to public scrutiny. During his imprisonment, Archbishop Nozaleda even enlists the assistance of the Jesuits, the only order that Rizal respected, to induce him to issue a disclaimer regarding his retraction of Masonry.

Rizal was *not* married in a church and this was also used to persuade him [*his wife being Catholic*] A Friar, Balaguer, concocts a story of retraction by Rizal prior to his appointment with the firing squad so ridiculous and so unbelievable that he goes to great lengths to have it published in a Barcelona magazine "*La Jeventud.*"

Friar Balaguer never spoke with Rizal in his cell and was not privy to what happened prior to Rizal's execution. Rizal knowing the trickery of the Friars, and how they are known to mysteriously find letters from Masonic brothers after their death denouncing Masonry, hid a message in his shoes.

The Church, not knowing of this, printed articles that Rizal embraced God and the Church and denounced Masonry prior to his death. After his execution, Rizal's wife, after undergoing many difficulties with church authorities, finally claims the remains of her husband and discovers the notes. To this date the Church still has not obliged in requests to provide the documentation it claims regarding Rizal's re-conversion to Christianity. Even in his death Rizal embarrasses the Church, which preaches forgiveness, yet practices vengeance. It is now a known documented fact that:

- † Rizal was not allowed a Christian burial by Catholic Authorities.
- † Rizal was not allowed a coffin [*only a mat covered his body*]
- † Rizal was not allowed to be interred in a Christian cemetery
- † Rizal was not allowed to have any ceremony or prayers spoken over his body
- † Rizal was not allowed any masses performed on his behalf.
- † Rizal was not allowed any of the amenities allowed the followers of the faith [Catholicism].
- † Rizal was a God fearing man [*not a church fearing man*] although the alleged Christian followers had tarnished the teachings of Christ of whom they professed to follow, Rizal never lost faith in God.

The Church authorities, on the other hand, had obviously forgotten the words of their leader Jesus in speaking of forgiveness... by condemning to death one of God's children, in the name of God.

England eliminates the death penalty for male homosexual acts, but offenders are now subject to imprisonment for ten years to life.

Philippines: Rascism; The sycophantic Filipino government decrees that all parishes in the archdiocese of Manila be given to the Catholic friars, displacing numerous pious Filipino clerics, and the struggle over religious appointments intensifies, adding to Filipino resentment of the [*European/White*] friars, who occupy 817 out of 967 parishes by 1898.

**AD 1862**-Sergei Alexandrovich, Greek Orthodox Monk, publishes his work, "*The Protocols of the Wise Men of Zion*" also known as "*The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*" or "*The Protocols.*"

In 1905 it reappears again in a small town known as Tsarkoe Selo, a Russian summer resort. This work deals with a purported plan to control all mass media and eventually the world via an alleged Jewish conspiracy. It was intended to undermine and discredit the influence of Count Witte, minister to the Czar, and whose wife was Jewish.

U. S. Grant, an American general, and politician, while in command of the 13<sup>th</sup> Army Corps, headquartered at Oxford, Mississippi, becomes so exasperated of the Jewish camp-followers attempting to penetrate the conquered territories that he finally attempts to eject the Jews, "*I have long since believed that in spite of all the vigilance that can be infused into post commanders, the special regulations of the Treasury Department have been violated, and that mostly by Jews and other unprincipled traders. So well satisfied have I been of this that I instructed the commanding officers at Columbus to refuse all permits to Jews to come South, and I have frequently had them expelled from the department, but they come in with their carpet-sacks in spite of all that can be done to prevent it. The Jews seem to be a privileged class that can travel anywhere. They will land at any wood yard on the river and make their way through the country. If not permitted to buy cotton themselves, they will act as agents for someone else, who will be at military post with a Treasury permit to receive cotton and pay for it in Treasury notes, which the Jew will buy up at an agreed rate, paying gold.*" ~U.S. Grant, in Letters to C. P. Wolcott, assistant secretary of war, Washington, December 17, 1862.

The historians at a congress [*1862, in Duisberg*] precluded political advantage as the sole motive for forgery simply because there were too many forgeries that had no political content whatsoever. An 11<sup>th</sup> century reformer, for example, complaining about the quasi-Pagan habit of sprinkling the already baptized with baptismal water promptly produced a letter of Pope Clement I, in the 1<sup>st</sup> century, to buttress his argument. ~*Forgery, False Attribution, and Fiction: Early Modern German History and Literature* by Frank L. Borchardt.

**AD 1863**- The '*End to School Discrimination*' in the Philippines is finally declared by Pope Pius IX, after 352 years of ruthless Spanish domination, theft of indigenous native lands, and perpetual ignorance of the masses who seek to climb up out of poverty, as the sacrosanct [*discriminatory*] Catholic schools are finally declared open to the indigenous native clientele in the Philippines, a claim,



which does not take into account the Church's historical assertion that the opening of colleges began for the benefit of their *'Little brown brothers.'*

The first college founded is San Ignacio, which is later elevated to University status in 1621 by Pope Gregory XV. Our Lady of the Rosary [1611] is open for 242 years before the malevolent *'Holy Mother the Church'* ever allows Filipinos to matriculate in its hallowed halls. Some of the religious institutions had already proceeded to admit the native Filipino, but the majority of the schools allow the students to harass their fair darker skinned classmates as being lesser intellectually and racially.

Many Filipinos are proud of their Christian Educational heritage from the Spaniards, but are naïve to the fact that the institutions were not founded for them, but for their Spanish conquerors, a fact suppressed by the religious institutions of Catholicism who thought of them as a lesser people. Even Rizal writes of the discrimination he was subjected to when attending their schools.

---

The Papacy claims that only the Universal Church can grant Eternal Salvation, *"Also well known is the Catholic teaching that no one can be saved outside the Catholic Church. Eternal Salvation cannot be obtained by those who oppose the authority and statements of the same Church and are stubbornly separated from the unity of the Church and also from the successor of Peter, the Roman Pontiff, to whom, 'The custody of the vineyard has been committed by the Savior.'"* ~*Quanto Conficiamur Moerore, On*

*Promotion of False Doctrines, Encyclical of Pope Pius IX, August 10, 1863.*

---

**AD 1864**-Pope Pius IX issues *"Quanta Cura,"* on 8 December, condemning *"Current errors,"* including the attack on Scientific Theory can explain all phenomena [*naturalism*]. The encyclical calls the liberty of conscience and worship the *"Liberty of perdition"* [*utter destruction*], attacking communism and socialism and not mentioning Freemasonry, directly.

All religions must continually transform themselves if they wish to survive; so what is the Church's present stance on the Scientific Theory? *"Why is every utterance of the Pope considered to be worthy of worldwide attention and respect? It's like the fawning reverence that was accorded every banal platitude ever uttered by the late Mother Teresa. But the Pope is not exactly on the cutting edge of world events, or anything else, for that matter. It was only a little over a year ago, in October 1996, that Pope John Paul II announced that the Scientific Theory of Evolution could be said to be valid. That message was received with enthusiastic approval in many circles throughout the world. Warm congratulations were offered to John Paul, just as they had been in 1979. In that year he declared that the Roman Catholic Church had been mistaken when it sentenced a 70 year-old Galileo to house arrest (with threats of the tortures of The Inquisition) for insisting that the Earth orbits the Sun, not vice versa. Mistaken? No, not mistaken. A mistake is when you slip the wrong key into your front door. The Church's treatment of Galileo, one of the world's few geniuses, was viciously cruel and betrays the unenlightened, progress-impeding attitude that has dominated the Church since its inception. And they were as wrong as it is possible to be."* ~Judith Hayes, *The Papacy Comes of Age! The Happy Heretic*, February 1998.

*"It can therefore be said that, from the viewpoint of the Doctrine of the Faith; there are no difficulties in explaining the origin of man, in regard to the body, by means of the Theory of Evolution."* ~Pope John Paul II, April 16, 1986.

Mestizo cleric José Burgos releases a manifesto calling for ethnic equality in the priesthood after the Pope's call for End to Discrimination in the racist Catholic Church of the Philippines.

No other religion, no other Church, can grant Eternal Salvation, *"I alone [Pope Pius IX], despite my unworthiness, am the Successor of the Apostles, the Vicar of Jesus Christ: I alone have the mission to guide and direct the bark of Peter. I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; they who are with me are with the Church: they who are not with me are out of the Church; they are out of the Way, the Truth, and the Life. Let men well understand this, that they be not deceived, or led astray by so distant Catholics, who desire and teach something quite different from what the head of the Church teaches."*

~*The Guardian*, London, April 11, 1866.

**AD 1865**-Pope Pius IX, issues *"Multiplikes Inter,"* on 25 September, condemning Freemasonry and other secret groups. Masonic organizations are accused of conspiring against the Catholic Church, God and civil authorities, and blames revolutions and uprisings to Masonic activities.

Cross Dressing: Death of James Miranda Barry, 1795-1865, a Major General and Surgeon in the British Army with a highly distinguished career with a reputation as a rake who was known to flirt

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

openly with the best looking women in the room. When a charwoman was preparing the body for burial it was discovered that the Major General was a female.

**AD 1865**-Albert Pike, who has been accused of many things during his lifetime is accused of founding one of the most racist organizations ever. Perhaps it is due to his Masonic relationship and the oath of secrecy. The Ku Klux Klan [KKK] membership is open to native-born, white, Protestant males, ages 16 years or older. President Woodrow Wilson, after viewing the race inspired film, *The Birth of a Nation*, claimed that the K.K.K. had saved civilization on the North American continent. President Warren Harding, Wilson's successor, was initiated into the Klan in the Green Room of the White House, and Supreme Court Justice Hugo Black joined the Klan in the early 1920's. Also, a young Harry Truman paid a ten-dollar initiation fee to the Missouri K.K.K..

Who controls the world? *"There is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive that they better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it."* ~President Woodrow Wilson.

With secret rituals similar to other clandestine organizations, blacks, Roman Catholics, and Jews are excluded from the KKK and are made targets of defamation and persecution by this organization.

The Roman Catholic Church is believed to be a threat to the traditional American ways and values, and all non-Protestants, aliens, liberals, and striking workers are denounced as subversives to their cause.

**AD 1865**-1916-Gerard Encausse, Papus, Spanish physician, resided in Paris, member of the Order of the Rose-Cross, summoned in 1905 to perform before Czar Alexander III of Russia.

Writings are *"The Tarot of the Bohemians"* *Traite Methodique de Science Occulte* "La Kabbale" and *"La Magi Et L'hypnose."*

**AD 1865**-Was there a Jesuit Conspiracy to assassinate President Lincoln? There certainly was Jesuit complicity regarding the Civil War, *"The Protestants of both the North and the South would surely unite to exterminate the priests and the Jesuits, if they could hear what Professor Morse has said to me of the plots made in the very city of Rome to destroy this Republic, and if they could learn how the priests, the nuns, and the monks, which daily land on our shores, under the pretext of preaching their religion, instructing the people in their schools, taking care of the sick in the hospitals, are nothing else but the emissaries of the Pope, of Napoleon, and the other despots of Europe, to undermine our institutions, alienate the hearts of our people from our constitution, and our laws, destroy our schools, and prepare a reign of anarchy here as they have done in Ireland, in Mexico, in Spain, and wherever there are any people who want to be free."* ~Lincoln 50 Years In The Church Of Rome by Charles Chiniquy.

---

*"I feel safe in stating that nowhere else can be found in one book the connected presentation of the story leading up to the death of Abraham Lincoln, which was instigated by the "Black Pope," the General of the Jesuit Order, camouflaged by the "White Pope," Pope Pius IX, aided, abetted and financed by other "Divine Righters" of Europe, and finally consummated by the Roman Hierarchy and their paid agents in this country and French Canada on "Good Friday" night, April 14, 1865, at Ford's Theatre, Washington, D.C."* ~See *The Suppressed Truth About the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln*, by Burke

McCarty.

---

Abraham Lincoln never joined a church, but once wrote a skeptical treatise, which friends burned in a stove, to save him from damaging his political career. America is seen as a country of militant Protestants proclaiming individual rights over the institutional authority of the Church. *"The Bible is not my Book and Christianity is not my religion. I could never give assent to the long complicated statements of Christian dogma."* ~Abraham Lincoln, 16<sup>th</sup> President of the United States.

President Abraham Lincoln regarding religious tolerance wrote: *"The Protestants of both the North and South would surely unite to exterminate the priests and the Jesuits, if they could learn how the priests, the nuns, and the monks, which daily land on our shores, under the pretext of preaching their religion...are nothing else but the emissaries of the Pope, of Napoleon III, and the other despots of Europe, to undermine our institutions, alienate the hearts of our people from our Constitution, and our laws, destroy our schools, and prepare a reign of anarchy here as they have done in Ireland, in Mexico, in Spain, and wherever there are any people who want to be free."* ~From *Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome*, by Charles Chiniquy, 1968, reprinted from the 1886 edition.

Abraham Lincoln says, *"The Jesuits never forget nor forsake."* Very few people are aware of Pope

Pius IX and his involvement in the American Civil War. The following is a letter from the Pope

Pius IX to Jefferson Davis in support of his policy regarding slavery. ~See Leviticus, Chapter 25, verses 44 to 46 for the basis of the Church beliefs and Timothy, Chapter 6, verse 1.

The Catholic Church has always meddled in American affairs. With a bold pen in hand, Lincoln chastises the Vatican, *"Is it not an absurdity to give to a man a thing, which he is sworn to hate, curse, and destroy? And does not the Church of Rome hate, curse and destroy liberty of conscience whenever she can do it safely? I am for liberty of conscience in its noblest, broadest, highest sense. But I cannot give liberty of conscience to the Pope and to his followers, the Papists, so long as they tell me, through all their councils, theologians, and canon laws, that their conscience orders them to bum my wife, strangle my children, and cut my throat when they find their opportunity! This does not seem to be understood by the people today. But sooner or later, the light of common sense will make it clear to every one that no liberty of conscience can be granted to men who are sworn to obey a Pope, who pretends to have the right to put to death those who differ from him in religion."* ~Lincoln, *50 Years In The Church Of Rome* by Charles Chiniquy.

Pope Pius IX supports the *Confederacy of America*, which supports slavery against then 16<sup>th</sup> President of the United States, Abraham Lincoln. The Catholic Church claims it has always been against slavery, yet the Church neglects to articulate that it held slaves, supported slavery worldwide, and the poor Filipino is also treated as a slave [*property*], unable to leave the land, and receiving poor minimal wages, if any at all.

Again, the Papacy will reassert its power, and its authority over the world, *"Therefore, relying on the clear testimonies of Sacred Scripture, and adhering to the eloquent and manifest decisions not only of Our predecessors, the Roman Pontiffs, but also of the general Councils, We renew the definition of the Ecumenical Council of Florence, by which all of the faithful of Christ must believe, 'That the Apostolic See and the Roman Pontiff hold primacy over the whole world, and that the Pontiff of Rome himself is the successor of the blessed Peter, the chief of the Apostles, and is the true Vicar of Christ and head of the whole Church and faith, and teacher of all Christians; and that to him was handed down in blessed Peter, by our Lord Jesus Christ, full power to feed, rule, and guide the universal Church, just as is also contained in the records of the ecumenical Councils and in the sacred canons.'"* ~Pope Pius IX, 1826.

*"I am for liberty of conscience in its noblest, broadest, and highest sense. But I cannot give liberty of conscience to the Pope and his followers, the Papists [Catholics], so long as they tell me, through all their councils, theologians, and Canon Laws that their conscience orders them to burn my wife, strangle my children, and cut my throat when they find their opportunity."* ~Abraham Lincoln.

**ILLUSTRIOUS AND HONORABLE PRESIDENT [Davis is not the President of the United States but of the newly formed Confederacy]**

Salutations:

*"We have just received with all suitable welcome the persons sent by you to place in our hands your letter, dated the 23<sup>rd</sup> of September last. Not slight was the pleasure we experienced when we learned, from those persons and the letter, with what feelings of joy and gratitude, you were animated, illustrious and honorable President, as soon as you were informed of our letters to our venerable brother, John, Archbishop of New York, and John, Archbishop of New Orleans, dated the 18<sup>th</sup> of October of last year, and in which we have with all our strength exerted and exhorted those venerable brothers that in their Episcopal piety and solicitude, they should endeavor, with the most ardent zeal, and in our name to bring about the end of that fatal civil war, which has broken out in those countries in order that the American people may obtain peace and concord and dwell charitably together. It is particularly agreeable to us that you illustrious and honorable President, and your people, were animated with the same desires of peace and tranquillity which we have in our letters inculcated upon our venerable brothers. May it please God at the same time to make the other peoples of America and their rulers, reflecting seriously how terrible is civil war, and what calamities it engenders, listen to inspirations of a calmer spirit and adopt resolutely the part of peace. As for us, we shall not cease."*

Signed by: Pope Pius IX ~From the book, *A Memoir of Jefferson Davis*, by Varina Davis.

*"I see a very dark cloud on America's horizon, and that cloud is coming from Rome."* ~Abraham Lincoln.

After bemoaning the state of the Church in Europe, Pope Pius wrote, *"Nor are things any better or*

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

circumstances calmer in America, where some regions are so hostile to Catholics that their governments seem to deny by their actions the Catholic faith they claim to profess.”

President Lincoln called the United States “*The last best hope of earth.*” “*This conflict will settle the question, at least for centuries to come, whether man is capable of governing himself, and consequently is of greater importance to the free than to the enslaved.*”

Southerners held an tenacious and resolute belief in their way of life, a widespread expectation of victory, and a strong popular will which sustained them to the bitter end; their Christian faith and the knowledge that even the Catholic Pope was on their side, favoring slavery.

One of the major Catholic losses is what is sometimes referred to as *The Protestant Republic of the United States*, whereby the Pope recognizes the Confederate States of America and not the United States of America [which does not mention Jesus Christ in its constitution].

When the Confederate states drew up their constitution, they added something the early colonial founders had voted to leave out, specifically, an invocation of the Deity. The South's unsympathetic new constitution began: “*We, the people... Invoking the favor and guidance of Almighty God...*”

The Southern clergymen and politicians even argued that the South was more “*Christian*” than the North, and believed themselves to be the new “*Redeemer Nation.*”

The Vatican is so corrupt that the Papal treasuries are, at numerous times, all but depleted due to nepotism.

---

“*With secession and the outbreak of the Civil War, Southern [Christian] clergymen boldly proclaimed that the Confederacy had replaced the United States as God's chosen nation.*” ~Charles Robert Lee, Jr., *The Confederate Constitutions*, Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1963, p. 170, Charles Wilson, *Baptized in Blood*, Mitchell Snay, *Gospel*

*of Disunion: Religion and Separatism in the Antebellum South*, p. 193f.

---

President Abraham Lincoln proposed that \$400 be paid for slaves, including men, women and children. This was a large price in his days, and yet he showed how much cheaper it was to purchase than to carry on the war. Hope for the Confederate States lay in the military intervention of foreign countries and this letter gave “*de facto*” recognition to the Revolutionists.

President Lincoln upon reading it exclaimed, “*This letter of the Pope has entirely changed the nature and ground of the war.*” But the mentality of slaveholders was based on their ‘*Christian Values,*’ “*So far from being a moral evil, slavery is a merciful visitation... It is the Lord's doing and it is marvelous in our eyes... It is by Divine Appointment.*” ~ Rev. J. C. Postell.

In the words of a Black slave, “*We have men sold to build churches, women sold to support the Gospel, and babes sold to purchase Bibles for the poor heathen, all for the glory of God and the good of souls. The slave auctioneer's bell and the church-going bell chime in with each other, and the bitter cries of the heart-broken slave are drowned in the religious shouts of his pious master. Revivals of religion and revivals of the slave trade go hand in hand... Were I to be again reduced to the chains of slavery, next to the enslavement, I should regard being the slave of a religious master the greatest calamity that could befall me. For of all slaveholders with whom I have ever met, religious slaveholders are the worst. I have ever found them the meanest and basest, the most cruel and cowardly, of all others.*” ~ Frederick Douglass, *Narrative of the Life of Frederick Douglass: An American Slave*.

“*I prayed for freedom twenty years, but received no answer until I prayed with my legs.*” ~ Frederick Douglass, former slave.

“*It will not do to investigate the subject of religion too closely, as it is apt to lead to infidelity.*” ~ Abraham Lincoln, *What Great Men Think Of Religion* by Ira Cardiff.

“*There was no place in the land where the seeker could not find some small budding sign of pity for the slave. No place in all the land but one, the pulpit. It yielded last; it always does. It fought a strong and stubborn fight, and then did what it always does, joined the procession, at the tail end. Slavery fell. The slavery texts [in the Bible] remained; the practice changed; that was all.*” ~Mark Twain and the Three R's, Maxwell Geismar, p.109.

After the letter was published, President Lincoln was visited by his close friend, Charles Chiniquy who said, “*My dear President, I answered, it is just that letter, which brought me to your presence again. That letter is a poisoned arrow thrown by the Pope at you personally; it is your death warrant.*”

“*The hands that help are better far than the lips that pray.*” ~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll, 19<sup>th</sup> century Free Thinker.

Catholics perceived their Church as against the ‘*Free Republic,*’ which ignored the powers of God,

even in its Constitution. To isolate the Catholic men from the rank and file of the Northern armies, and coerce them into helping the cause of the rebellion, became the main object of the Jesuits. Secret letters were addressed from Rome to the Bishops in the States ordering them to weaken the armies of the United States.

The Bishops refuse; for they would be exposing themselves as traitors and be subject to being shot. The Pope is requested to acknowledge, at once, the legitimacy of the Southern Republic [*Confederate States*], and to take Jefferson Davis under his most excellent protection.

*"My husband is not a Christian but is a religious man, I think."* ~Lincoln's wife, Mary Todd Lincoln, *Toward The Mystery*.

Chiniquy further states, *"...That letter tells every Roman Catholic that you are a bloodthirsty tyrant fighting against a government which the infallible and Holy Pope of Rome recognizes as legitimate. The Pope, by this letter, tells his blind slaves that you are outraging the God of heaven and earth, by continuing such a bloody...And my dear President, this is not a fancy imagination on my part, it is the unanimous explanation given me by a great number of the priests of Rome, with whom I have had occasion to speak on that subject. In the name of God, and in the name of our dear country, which is in so much need of your services, I plead that you pay more attention to protect your precious life, and not continue to expose it as you have done till now."*

President Lincoln spoke to Chiniquy regarding the Jesuit Order, *"So many plots have already been made against my life, that it is a real miracle that they have all failed . . . But can we expect that God will make a perpetual miracle to save my life? I believe not. The Jesuits are so expert in those deeds of blood that Henry IV [king of France who was assassinated by the Jesuit Revailac for giving liberty to his people], said that it was impossible to escape them, and he became their victim, thought he did all he could to protect himself. My escape from their hands, since the letter of the Pope to Jefferson Davis has sharpened a million of daggers to pierce my breast, would be more that a miracle... I know that Jesuits never forget nor forsake [never give up]. Man must not care how and where he dies, provided he dies at the post of honor and duty."*

*"Can aliens make treaties easier than friends can make laws? Can treaties be more faithfully enforced between aliens than laws among friends?"* ~Abraham Lincoln.

Given the opportunity to support equality and fight against slavery, the Roman Church took to supporting the Confederacy's cause, *"O Lord our God, help us tear their soldiers to bloody shreds with our shells; help us to cover their smiling fields with the pale forms of their patriot dead; help us to drown the thunder of the guns with the shrieks of their wounded, writhing in pain; help us to lay waste their humble homes with a hurricane of fire; help us to wring the hearts of their un-offending widows with unavailing grief; help us to turn them out roofless with their little children to wander un-friended the wastes of their desolated land in rags and hunger and thirst, sports of the sun flames of summer and the icy winds of winter, broken in spirit, worn with travail, imploring Thee for the refuge of the grave and denied it..."* ~Mark Twain, *The War Prayer*.

*"I am loath to close. We are not enemies, but friends. We must not be enemies. Though passion may have strained, it must not break, our bonds of affection. The mystic chords of memory stretching from every battlefield and patriotic grave to every loving heart and hearthstone all over this broad land, will swell the chorus of the Union when again touched, as surely they will be, by the better angels of our nature."* ~President Lincoln's inaugural address.

Abraham Lincoln, upon the death of his son, Willie, states to Judge J. S. Wakefield, *"My earlier views of the unsoundness of the Christian scheme of salvation and the human origin of the scriptures have become clearer and stronger with advancing years and I see no reason for thinking I shall ever change them."* ~Abraham Lincoln, 16<sup>th</sup> President of the United States.

Abraham Lincoln was *not* a Freemason, although he applied for membership at Tyrian Lodge, Springfield, Illinois. After his nomination for the presidency in 1860 he withdrew his application because he felt that his applying for membership at that time might be construed as a political ploy to obtain votes.

He advised the lodge that he would resubmit his application again when he returned from the presidency. Lincoln never returned. The one fact that may be of most significance is one that many

historians appear to have ignored completely, regarding the assassination, which is that April 14, 1865 was not merely any Friday, but Good Friday, the very day that Jesus was crucified.

On the death of the President, Tyrian Lodge adopted, on April 17, 1865, a resolution to stating, "... *That the decision of President Lincoln to postpone his application for the honors of Freemasonry, lest his motives be misconstrued, is the highest degree honorable to his memory.*"

Americans lost a great leader in the death of Abraham Lincoln, "*After twenty years of constant and most difficult research, I come fearlessly today before the American people, to say and prove that the president, Abraham Lincoln, was assassinated by the priests and the Jesuits of Rome.*" ~ Charles Chiniquy, French Canadian, ex-priest, in *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome*. In his book, he claims he was physically assaulted numerous times, even being stoned on occasion, by Papist mobs for speaking out. He ultimately became an independent Catholic Bishop and a revered founder of the Community Church movement.

John Wilkes Booth and the other conspirators, Chiniquy claimed, were devout Roman Catholics, and priests frequented Mrs. Surratt's boardinghouse, which served as the plotters' rendezvous hideout, with several priests actually still living there at the time of the assassination.

Mrs. Surratt's son, John Surrat, escaped the noose, unlike his devout mother, by fleeing to Canada where Catholic priests harbored him, but he he was finally discovered and returned for trial in 1867. John, believe it or not, is documented [pictures] as being retained in the Pope's Zouave guard at the Vatican.

Chiniquy claimed that the Roman Church, and its autocratic principles, favored the South, and wanted civil war to weaken America and its support of liberty and individual rights in general. The false claims that Lincoln had been born Catholic, Chiniquy states, were spread by the Jesuits to make it appear that Lincoln was an apostate and renegade, and thus deserving of the ultimate fate the Church saved for heretics, which was death. ~Note: The Civil War killed 600,000 in a population of thirty million; a war that pitted Christian against Christian.

It is interesting to note that: Guiseppe Garibaldi, the great Italian patriot and freedom fighter, defiant of Pope Pius IX and his despotic rule, was once considered for the top post in the Union Army by President Lincoln at the start of the Civil War.

Chiniquy claimed that the South would never have dared attack the North without assurances of covert assistance from the Holy Mother, the Church, however he did make such extreme claims, as that of Beauregard being chosen to fire the opening shot at Fort Sumter because he was Catholic, or that the Bishop of New York was responsible for the anti-draft riots and the failure of Meade, a Catholic, to pursue Lee after Gettysburg was due to the direct intercession of a Jesuit priest.

Even more intriguing is the fact, attested by sworn affidavits, that priests at the monastery near the town of St. Joseph in Minnesota, far beyond the reach of train and telegraph, were talking about the killings of both Lincoln and Seward some four hours *before* the attacks occurred, Chiniquy claiming that the clergy in Minnesota were "*Intimate friends*" with those dwelling at Mrs. Surratt's boarding house. ~See *A History of the Great Conspiracy* by General T. M. Harris, Patriot Pub. Co., Boston, 1890, a member of the military tribunal that tried the assassins.

The Papacy had been humiliated, if not humbled, by the French General Napoleon, and the immoral excesses which caused the French Revolution. Pope Pius, having ascended to the throne as a liberal, became a bitter reactionary, and more than once, the French army had to save him from the Italians **masses**. ~Read *Lincoln and the Emperors* by A.R. Tymer-Tymauer, London, 1962, a gold mine of information from the Austrian State Archives, *Lincoln and the Russians* by Albert A. Woldman, World Pub., Cleveland & New York, 1952, *An Inquiry into the Assassination of Lincoln* by ex-priest Emmett McLoughlin, Citadel Press, Secaucus, NJ, 1977. For further conspiracy theories see the articles entitled "*Who Ordered Lincoln's Death?*" by James E.T. Lange and Katherine DeWitt in the June, 1998, edition of *North & South*, magazine and "*The Lincoln Assassination Revisited*" by William Hanchett and "*Risking the Wrath of God*" by Edward Steers, Jr. in the September, 2000, issue of *North & South*. Confederate plans to blow up the White House seem to be confirmed by George Atzerodt's *Lost Confession*.

*"I say quite deliberately that the Christian religion, as organized in its churches, has been and still is the principal enemy of moral progress in the world."* ~Bertrand Russell.

Chiniquy maintains that Jefferson Davis had offered \$1,000,000.<sup>00</sup> if someone would "*Kill the author of the bloodshed,*" referring to the Civil War, and further asserts that the money could be offered, but that, "...*The Jesuits alone could select the assassins, train them, and show them a crown of Glory in Heaven...*"

Booth, he says was the tool of the Jesuits, being corrupted and directed by the Vatican, and in 1906 Chiniquy says that "*The President, Abraham Lincoln, was assassinated by the priests and the Jesuits*

of Rome.” ~From the works of Roger Norton on the Internet.

President Lincoln was a man who allegedly respected the poor, the impoverished, with total disregard to race, color, or creed. *“In all the bloody history of the Papacy, perhaps in no one man, as in Abraham Lincoln, was there concentrated such a multitude of reasons for his annihilation by that system.”* ~Burke McCarty *The Suppressed Truth About the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln*, 1924.

Lincoln worked to emasculate the independence of the states and exalt federal power. Using the Civil War as a pretext, Lincoln introduced America to the income tax, forced conscription, and trials before military tribunals without juries, or lawyers. Lincoln even banished one of his critics in Congress, Mr. Clement L. Vallandigham of Ohio, and imprisoned many members of the Maryland state legislature. *“I will say, then, that I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of bringing about in any way, the social and political equality of the white and black races... I am as much as any other man in favor of having the superior position assigned to the white race.”* ~Abraham Lincoln, 16<sup>th</sup> President of the United States.

*“Negro equality! Fudge! How long, in the government of a God, great enough to make and maintain this Universe, shall there continue knave to vend, and fools to gulp, so low a piece of demagoguism as this?”* ~Abraham Lincoln.

The Jesuits are blamed by the President of involvement in the Civil War, and after Lincoln's assassination, of complicity in his death, *“This war would never have been possible without the sinister influence of the Jesuits. We owe it to Popery [Catholicism] that we now see our land reddened with the blood of her noblest sons. Though there were great differences of opinion between the South and the North on the question of slavery, neither Jefferson Davis nor anyone of the leading men of the Confederacy would have dared to attack the North, had they not relied on the promises of the Jesuits, that, under the mask of Democracy, the money and the arms of the Roman Catholic, even the arms of France were at their disposal, if they would attack us. I pity the Priests, the Bishops and Monks of Rome in the United States, when the people realize that they are, in great part, responsible for the tears and the blood shed in this War. I conceal what I know, on that subject, from the knowledge of the nation; for if the people knew the whole Truth, this War would turn into a religious war, and it would at once, take a tenfold more savage and bloody character. It would become merciless as all religious wars are. It would become a war of extermination on both sides.”* ~Abraham Lincoln, *50 Years In The Church Of Rome* by Charles Chiniquy.

---

The totalitarian Papacy considered Abraham Lincoln a major enemy, and that the Church for centuries had, *“Been involved in numerous instances of the forcible removal of heads of state whom it condemned.”* ~*An Inquiry into the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln* by Emmett McLoughlin, published in 1963.

---

The Catholic Church claims to have promptly condemned racial slavery as soon as it began. In 1435, Pope Eugene IV condemns the enslavement of the black natives of the Canary Islands and orders their European masters to manumit the enslaved within 15 days, under pain of excommunication.

In 1537, Pope Paul III condemns the enslavement of West Indian and South American natives, and explicitly attributed that evil, *“Unheard of before now,”* to *“The enemy of the human race,”* Satan.

Papal condemnations of slavery are repeated by: Popes Gregory XIV in 1591, Pope Urban VIII in 1639, Innocent XI in 1686, Benedict XIV in 1741, and Pope Pius VII in 1815.

In 1839, Pope Gregory XVI says, *“We, by apostolic authority, warn and strongly exhort... That no one in the future dare to bother unjustly, despoil of their possessions, or reduce to slavery Indians, Blacks or other such peoples.”* Pope Leo XIII in 1890, allegedly condemns slavery, and so states the Second Vatican Council in 1965. ~From the works of by Lane Core, Jr.

In actuality, no Pope, no Father of the Church, nobody of Catholic persuasion ever condemned slavery to the point of taking action against it until the 18<sup>th</sup> Century. Saint Augustine, the dominant visionary of western and Roman Christendom, expressly defended it as of *“Divine Appointment,”* Read, *“City of God, Book XLIX, eh. XV,”* and Saint Thomas Aquinas and the numerous other scholastics followed Augustine.

These pronouncements by the Popes are eloquent and only self serving as history will show that the Church through its friars and priests will be the one's to violate the acts repeatedly, using incarceration, forced labor, falsified documents to steal lands, and beating the indigenous peoples wherever they went.

The facts are that the Church abused the local masses wherever they went. Their dastardly acts have been well documented in Central America, South America, and the Philippines. During the Presidency of Abraham Lincoln, Pope Pius IX, in his letter of support of Jefferson Davis and his slavery position, makes it quite clear where the Catholic Church stood; in support of slavery.

The Church still attempts to change historical facts to suit its fancy and to further its cause. The Vatican and Jesuit writers still boast of the model colonies they created in Paraguay and South America in the 17<sup>th</sup> century, but historians and sociologists agree that the main purpose was to exploit the natives, though the harsh discipline imposed on them was alleviated intermittently with festivals, they were in fact *slaves*, a fact that the Church still denies today. The first Spaniards who settled in South America admittedly sought only wealth, imposing their religion upon the indigenous people with much cruelty and a complete ignorance of economic law.

When the Jesuits arrived in Paraguay, in 1586, eager to swell the lists of converted natives which they flourished in Europe, they found the Indians regarded Christianity with abhorrence, and they got royal permission to organize agricultural colonies of their own, none of the inmates of which could be taken to work for laymen. Later they secured a permit to organize them in military service and exempt them from general taxation.

By the middle of the 17<sup>th</sup> century they had 300,000 Indian slaves creating wealth for them. They got exemption from civic inspections and refused to teach the natives Spanish, although the Church claims it built great schools. In reply to the criticisms that now multiplied they assured the authorities that the natives were happy, prosperous, and virtuous, and to the charge in Europe that they exploited the labor of the Indians, they replied that they “*Did not wish to give ideas of cupidity [greed] to Christians.*”

The charges against the Jesuits were not simply the cries of other jealous traders, for the Bishop of Paraguay very severely denounced them, and in a most thorough and impartial recent study of the documents, “*Der Jesuitenstaat in Paraguay*, 1926, pg. 160, Dr. Maria Fussbinder finds their system “*A mockery of Christianity*” and a scheme of “*Oppression, exploitation, slavery, poverty, misery, depopulation, demoralization, and corruption of the Indians.*”

In 1752 the Spanish King cedes part of Paraguay to Portugal, and on receiving proof that the Jesuits secretly urged their armed Indians, 15,000, to resist, Pombal moved the King to suppress the Jesuit Society. ~Graham, *Vanished Arcadia*, 1924. M. M. Mulhall, *Explorations in the New World*, 1909, is Catholic, deceiving, and worthless, J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

The religious corruption continues as the Protestants were no angels in their stand regarding slavery, quoting Martin Luther who espoused the act of slavery.

“*The Book of Jeremiah [that] is now one-seventh longer than the one that appears in some of the 2,000-year-old manuscripts known as the 'Dead Sea Scrolls.' Some verses, including ones containing a Prophecy about the seizure and return of Temple implements by Babylonian soldiers, appear to have been added after the events happened.*” ~Bible Project, Hebrew University in Jerusalem, Martin Luther's edition is even more inaccurate, and reflects his own interests.

The Dead Sea Scroll, tablet was named Gabriel's Revelation, based on the prophecy inscribed on the tablet, which is attributed to the angel Gabriel, who, in line eighty, is said to command a man to Rise Again on the third day.

---

“*Sheep, cattle, men-servants were all possessions to be sold as it pleased their masters. It were a good thing were it still so. For else no man may compel nor tame the servile folk.*” ~Martin Luther

---

**AD 1866**-1946-H. G. Wells, English author of “*The Time Machine*,” “*The Invisible Man*,” and “*War of the Worlds*,” despised religions which he felt abused the very people it purported to represent and help.

In his work, ‘*You Can't Be Too Careful*,’ H. G. Wells says: “*The most evil thing in the world today is the Roman Catholic Church*,” and “*A dead religion is like a dead cat—the stiffer and more rotten it is, the better it is as a missile weapon.*”

**AD 1867**-While speaking to a conference of jurists in Munich, Germany, Karl Ulrichs becomes the first known person in modern times to publicly declare himself a homosexual, though not using that utterance, and to speak out in favor of homosexual/gay rights.

**AD 1866**-1939-Count Louis Hamon, Cheiro; palmist and occultist, studies Astrology at the Vatican



library. He is famous for his predictions and noteworthy clientele, which included King Edward VII, King Leopold of Belgium, Czar of Russia, Mark Twain, and even Pope Leo XIII. Publications include, "*Cheiro's Book of Numbers*" "*The Language of the Hand*" and "*Confessions of a Modern Seer*."

**AD 1867**-A Louisiana jury finds a wretch guilty of raping a little child, however, the conviction is reversed by a higher court after it is shown that the child had no belief in the existence of a God. The good Christian fathers of the court ruled that because of this there was no guarantee as to the truth of her testimony! Where is the separation of Church and State we proclaim in our Constitution? "*If any person shall Blaspheme the name of God, the Father, Sonne or Holie Ghost, with direct, expresse, Presumptuous or high handed blasphemie, or shall curse God in the like manner, he shall be put to death. Leviticus 24:15-16.*" ~Massachusetts' *Body of Liberties* of 1641, Section 94.

In another case, in Arkansas a man was convicted of first-degree murder on substantial evidence, but the Supreme Court of the Bible-belt Arkansas reversed the conviction. The court held that the testimony of the ten-year-old child who testified against the man was not valid because it was not made under "*An immediate sense of the witness' responsibility to God!*"

In another case such testimony by a nine-year-old girl was admitted as valid *not* because of her intelligence but because she "*Had been taught to believe that there is a God and a Heaven.*" ~From the *Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**AD 1868**-Queen Isabella of Spain flees from the revolutionists. The Queen is accused of "*Gross Immorality*" by Generals Prim and Serrano and abdicates in 1870 to her son, Alphonso XII.

**AD 1869**-12<sup>th</sup> of October, Pope Pius IX reorganizes the Penal Laws of the Church. Excommunication as punishment is done away with for many crimes [*but not all*]. In the 21<sup>st</sup> century it is still a crime to be a Mason in some European countries.

On Oct 12<sup>th</sup> the Pope issues "*Multi Plices Inter,*" and later "*Apostolicae Sedis Moderatoni,*" dealing with secret organizations and clarifying the procedure regarding censure in Canon Law, changing some Canons and establishing a list of new censures [*unavailable in an English translation*]. Authorities state that the document is related to Freemasonry.

Karl Maria Kertbeny, writing anonymously, uses the term "*Homosexual*" in a pamphlet calling for repeal of Prussia's sodomy laws, which is the earliest know use of this term. It began appearing in US medical journals in the 1890's and in general usage during the 1920's.

In Japan, the war dead are literally honored as Gods [*Kami*]. Yasukuni, the shrine to the Japanese war dead, was established in 1869. At present, 2.5 million spirits are enshrined there as Gods, yet, some of these Gods were executed as "*War Criminals*" by the Americans after World War II.

First Vatican Council declares that the Pope is Infallible.

**AD 1870**-Friar Nicolas Manrique Alonzo Lallave of the Dominican Order in the Philippines translates the Gospel of Saint Luke into the Pangasinan language. The Vatican charges him with grave misconduct, for there was a ban in the Philippines at the time forbidding the layman from reading the Bible.

Papal Infallibility, 1870 C.E. ~Saint Peter, the first Pope, made mistakes, Galatians 2:11-14, and Popes Innocent III, Gregory XI, Clement IV, Hadrian VI, and Paul IV all disagreed with the inane Papal Infallibility. *Errors of the Roman Catholic Church* by Keith Piper.

**AD 1870**-1879- Anthony Comstock, 1844-1915, is a self-appointed anti-vice crusader, devoting a lifetime to battling so-called wickedness, to purify America, and to protect its youth from sinful transgressions.

Armed with exhibits showing young lives wrecked by pornography, Comstock shepherded through the U.S. Congress with little opposition a stringent anti-obscenity law known as the "*Comstock Law.*" Pornography is outlawed, but so was anything that could be described as "*Lewd, obscene, lascivious, or filthy,*" terms even modern courts still find difficult to define.

Over the years, targets of Comstock's rigid definition of the obscene have been abortionists, sellers of contraceptive devices, and even those merely disseminating information about contraception, which includes medical doctors. In the 4<sup>th</sup> century, Augustine spoke out against contraception, "*You [Manicheans] make your Auditors adulterers of their wives when they take care lest the women with whom they copulate conceive. They take wives according to the laws of matrimony by tablets announcing that the marriage is contracted to procreate children; and then, fearing because of your*

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

law [against childbearing]... *They copulate in a shameful union only to satisfy lust for their wives. They are unwilling to have children, on whose account alone marriages are made. How is it, then, that you are not those prohibiting marriage, as the Apostle predicted of you so long ago [1 Timothy 4:1-4], when you try to take from marriage what marriage is? When this is taken away, husbands are shameful lovers, wives are harlots, bridal chambers are brothels, fathers-in-law are pimps.*" ~Saint Augustine, *Against Faustus* 15:7, 400 C.E.

After his appointment as special postal agent in 1873, Comstock boasts that he seized thousands of pounds of obscene materials, and by the time of his death in 1915, Victorian ideals of propriety are changing and Comstock has become a parody of himself, but the *Comstock Law* and its impact on American culture outlived him.

The Jews of Italy are finally emancipated with the abolition of their ghetto in *Rome*. The rights gained in the 1790's, and lost upon the fall of Napoleon are regained in 1848. In Tuscany and Sardinia; in 1859 in Modena, Lombardy and Romagna, in 1860 in Umbria, in 1861 in Sicily and Naples and in 1866 in Venice.

---

*"Correctional Tribunal of Paris sentences Vrain-Denis Lucas [1818] to prison for forging and selling over 27,000 historical letters to many of France's leading collectors. The sensational trial exposed the most colossal literary fraud ever perpetrated. The trial revealed that for 19 years, Lucas created fake literary masterpieces, mostly letters to and from famous or historical figures, and became a very wealthy man because of it. At first, Lucas used quills, inks, papers, and styles of writing used by historical French authors. As the years passed and his forgeries were accepted into the foremost collections in the nation, his ego got the best of him. When he produced a host of letters written by Mary Magdalene to Lazarus, Cleopatra to Caesar, Pompey to Cato [in French no less], and boldly sold them to one of France's leading collectors, Lucas's shameless audacity reached new heights."*

~*Une Fabrique de Faux Autographes, Ou Recit de L'Affaire Vrain-Denis Lucas* (Paris 1870) by Henri Bordier and Emile Mabille.

www.oakknollpress.com. Lucas, as the presiding Judge in the case noted, worked like a monk.

---

**AD 1870**—Pope Pius IX of Rome keeps the Jews confined to the ghetto areas in wretched conditions and under arduous conditions until the last stronghold of Papal power finally falls to the Italian freedom fighters. The Jews in 2000 are to register their strong indignation to John Paul II when he asks for beatification of Pope Pius IX who appears, historically, anti-Semitic.

The liberating principles of the French Revolution in 1848, which included definitive rights, including, freedom of the press, brought the great institution of the Catholic Church to its knees, and newspapers everywhere began transmitting the truth regarding the authoritative Catholicism, which denies men rights without the permission of Her hierarchy.

Unhindered journalism became a major cause for the drive within the religious institution to adopt the principle of infallibility. According to Hasler, the Infallibilist Party "... *Wanted to employ the infallible Pope to contain the forces of unbridled journalism.*"

Infallibility of the Pope declared. On May 25, 1870, the newspaper *Unita Cattolica*, which supported adoption of the principle of infallibility, writes, "*The infallible Pope must counteract and cure the prevailing abuses of unbridled freedom of the press, thanks to which journalists daily spread lies and calumny. Every day the Pope can teach, condemn, and define dogma and Catholics will never be permitted to question his decisions.*"

With the adoption of the principle of *Papal Infallibility* by Pope Pius IX and freedom of the press branded inherently evil by him, the Roman Church immediately began to 'Restrain' the press with the *Knights of Columbus*, in the United States, created in 1882 to organize the Catholic laity into a closely controlled and responsive political and religious mechanism.

By 1914 the Knights of Columbus had evolved into a national organization capable of intimidating anyone and everyone who criticized the Catholic Church in any way, form, or manner, and during the period from August 1914 to January 17, 1917, the Knights succeeded, according to their own published report, in shutting down 60 of the 62 or 63 newspapers in the United States that published news critical of the Catholic Church, and had the brazenness and bravado to brag about it.

**AD 1871**-1886- The Kulturkampf: a *cultural struggle* ensues between the Catholic Church and Bismarck of Germany mainly in regard to the control of education. Successive annexations of other

German provinces had greatly altered the proportion of Protestants and Catholics.

In 1867 Prussia had 14,000,000 Protestants to 7,000,000 Catholics; in 1871 the Empire had, through the inclusion of Alsace-Lorraine, 25,000,000 Protestants and 15,000,000 Catholics.

The Roman clergy, threatening to stir the Poles and Alsace-Lorrainers, made exorbitant demands, and the Liberals pressed for action. Bismarck suppressed the Catholic section of the *Ministry of Worship*, expelled the Jesuits, and passed the "May Laws," checking education and the training of priests. The Catholics reacted by organizing themselves politically in the Centre Party, and hundreds of their churches were closed and priests imprisoned. The "Persecution" was mild in comparison with the savage treatment by the Catholic hierarchy of the Protestants, Freethinkers, and Democrats. The struggle ended when the Catholics engaged to join with the Government in attacking Socialism.~J.

McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*

In 1871, addressing a group of Catholic women, Pope Pius states that Jews, "Had been children in the House of God," but "Owing to their obstinacy and their failure to believe, they have become dogs... We have today in Rome unfortunately too many of these dogs, and we hear them barking in all the streets, and going around molesting people everywhere." This is the glorious Pope beatified by John Paul II in 2000.

**AD 1871-**1845- Dreiser, Theodore Herman Albert: American novelist, freethinker, and journalist of the naturalist school. His first novel, 1900, "Sister Carrie," which he wrote during the intervals between working for various magazines, tells the story of a small-town girl who travels to Chicago and eventually becomes a Broadway star in the "Big Apple," New York City.

It traces the decline and eventual suicide of her lover, which, as a result of public outcry against the book for its portrayal of unashamed and unpunished characters, as well as its bold treatment of sexual matter, the publisher is forced to withdraw the book from public sale.

"Every religion in the world that has destroyed people is based on love." ~Anton LaVey.

His resentment to religion runs through all his gloomy, realistic novels that have made him famous. In one novel he says: "Assure a man that he has a soul and then frighten him with old wives' tales as to what is to become of him afterwards, and you have hooked a fish, a mental slave." ~Theodore Herman Albert Dreiser.

**1872-** Lallave is departed back to Spain. He returns in 1889 as requested by Marcelo H. del Pilar but dies two weeks after his arrival under suspicious circumstances. Some claim the friars had poisoned him.

Societal Norms: Birth of artist Aubrey Beardsley, who is known to draw many men with gigantic phallus and many naked asses being caned. Beardsley's professional affiliation with Oscar Wilde ruins him and he dies from tuberculosis less than three years after Wilde's famous trial. It is believed that Beardsley was not himself homosexual and that his ruin was largely a case of "Guilt By Association."

**AD 1872-**1970-Bertrand Arthur William Russell, 3rd Earl Russell, British philosopher, mathematician, and Nobel laureate, whose emphasis on logical analysis influenced the course of 20<sup>th</sup> century philosophy. ~Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia, 1998.

The newly formed Christian German Empire adopts a penal code that includes the infamous Paragraph 175, which prohibits male homosexuality. The new law becomes a catalyst for the embryonic German homophile movement.

---

"My own view of religion is that of Lucretius. I regard it as a disease born of fear and as a source of untold misery to the human race." ~Bertrand Russell, 1930.

---

"There is something feeble and a little contemptible about a man who cannot face the perils of life without the help of comfortable myths. Almost inevitably, some part of him is aware that they are myths, and that he believes them only because they are comforting. But he dares not face this thought! Moreover, since he is aware, however dimly, that his opinions are not rational, he becomes furious when they are disputed." ~Bertrand Russell.

**AD 1872-**1916-Grigori Efimovich Rasputin, Siberian mystic, faith healer, clairvoyant to Czar Nicholas II of Russia. Member of the Khlysty sect practicing flagellation and secret sexual rites, believed in the healing powers of prayer and that man's body is evil and the spirit is pure.

The son of Czar Nicholas had hemophilia and Rasputin is alleged to be able to stop the bleeding by

hands on healing. His adversaries [*Prince Felix Yusopov included*] are jealous of his influence over the royal family and plan his assassination. Rasputin is poisoned, stabbed, and eventually shot. He was a strong adversary, even in dying.

Hands on healing is recognized, even in the early Church, a tradition which has not gone unnoticed by many current Christian charlatans, "*Whereas therefore some men suffer, and others cure those who suffer, it is necessary, to know the cause at once of the suffering and the cure; and this is proved to be naught else than unbelief on the part of the sufferers, and faith on the part of those who cure them. For unbelief, while it does not believe that there is to be a Judgment by God, affords license to sin, and sin makes men liable to sufferings; but faith, believing that there is to be a Judgment of God, restrains men from sin; and those who do not sin are not only free from Demons and sufferings, but can also put to flight the Demons and sufferings of others.*" ~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 5.3, Faith and Unbelief.*

"*It is possible to pay another man's debts on his behalf, but it is not possible to make a guilty man innocent by suffering in his place.*" ~Carl Lofmark, *What is the Bible?*

**AD 1872**-February 17<sup>th</sup>, Philippines, native priests are denied many of the benefits enjoyed by the Spanish Monks [*White/Europeans*], and advocate that the control of the local parishes be turned over to them. This resulted in an uprising in Cavite. Manuel Genato, a Batangas native, is implicated in this uprising and executed for his participation. Local church officials still claim we are the children of God, except some are allowed special privileges due to racial discrimination.

A Mutiny amongst the garrison at Cavite Arsenal results in the execution of religious nationalists, including the Mestizo, José Burgos, who had great influence on the Philippine national movement. So much for the Pope's call for equality. A substantial number of *ilustrados* leave the country. Filipino intellectuals in Spain later establish the *Propaganda Movement*, which seeks political representation in the Spanish Cortes and attempt to promote awareness of Tagalog culture and pre-colonial history. Masonic lodges play an important role in the nationalist movement, which may be why the Church finds them objectionable and excommunicates members.

**AD 1872**-Jehovah's Witness founded by Charles Taze Russell, 1852-1916. The "*International Bible Students' Association*," now known as Jehovah's Witnesses, this religious group was founded by Charles Taze Russell in 1872.

The publishing appendage of the association is named the "*Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society*," and was established by him in 1884. The Jehovah Witnesses believe in the "*Second Coming of Christ*," a precept already acknowledged by the Mormons who believe that the second coming has already occurred in North America [see AD 968]

"*All the men of the Old Testament were polygamists, and Christ and Paul, the central figures of the New Testament, were celibates, and condemned marriage by both precept and example.*" ~Elizabeth Cady Stanton.

**AD 1873**-1897-The Inquisition for her beliefs and interpretations of God often threatens Saint Teresa of Avila. Theresa of Lisieux, a French Carmelite Nun at age 15, is eventually canonized in 1925.

"*In the medieval period, the control, renunciation, and torture of the body were understood not so much as a rejection of the physical, but as a way of achieving the Divine...Theresa of Avila began frequently to use twigs of olives to induce vomiting and completely empty her stomach. In this way she was able to truly take into herself the Host, which became her unique source of sustenance. From an investigation of the conduct of 170 Italian medieval saints by Rudolph Bell (1985), fully one half of them exhibited symptoms of anorexia.*" ~Mario Reda, *Anorexia and the Holiness of Saint Catherine of Siena.*

**AD 1873**-Pope Pius IX, issues "*Etsi Multa*," on 21 November, in the encyclical Pope Pius condemns Masonry by clearly stating that Masonic groups are among the "*Sects*" from which, "*The synagogue of Satan is formed.*"

**AD 1874**-"*To desire eternal bliss is no proof that we shall ever attain it; and it has long seemed to me absurd to believe in that, which we wish for, however ardently. I regard all forms of Christianity as founded in selfishness. It is the expectation held out of bliss through all eternity, in return for the profession of faith in Christ and him crucified, that induces the erection of temples of worship in all Christian lands. Remove the extravagant promise, and you will hear very little of the Christian religion.*" ~Austin Holyoake.

**AD 1874**-1901-King Edward VII serves as England's Masonic Grand Master. Masonic history is continually injected into this piece due to the Roman Catholic Church's inability to persuade these freethinkers that Christianity is the one and only true faith. Masons believe, and have for centuries, that all men are entitled to their own religious beliefs.

**AD 1875**-1961-Carl Gustaf Jung, writer, psychologist, when asked about his belief in a God states, "I do not have to believe. I know!"

"Leave the matter of religion to the family altar, the church and the private schools, supported entirely by private contributions. Keep the church and state forever separated." ~General Ulysses S. Grant, speech to the Army of the Tennessee, Des Moines, Iowa, 1875.

**AD 1875**- In his Annual Message to Congress in 1875, President Grant pointed out that the tax-free property of Churches was at the time about one billion dollars; that, "By 1900, without check, it is safe to say this property will reach a sum exceeding three billions of dollars," and he adds, "So vast a sum, receiving all the protection and benefits of Government without bearing its proportion of the burdens and expenses of the same, will not be looked upon acquiescently by those who have to pay the taxes. In a growing country, where real estate enhances so rapidly with time, as in the United States, there is scarcely a limit to the wealth that may be acquired by corporations, religious or otherwise, if allowed to retain real estate without taxation. The contemplation of so vast a property as here alluded to, without taxation, may lead to sequestration without constitutional authority and through blood. I would suggest the taxation of all property equally, whether church or corporation." ~Messages and Papers of the Presidents, vol. vii, p. 334-5.

---

"On the authority of the *Doomsday Book* [of William the Conqueror], the possessions of the Church represented 25% of the assessment in the country [England] in 1066, and 26 1/2% of its cultivated area in 1086." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 5, 103.

---

**AD 1876**-1958-Pope Pius XII, Pope from 1939-58. In the book, "Hitler's Pope," John Cornwall's chronicles the life of Eugenio Pacelli, Pope Pius XII. Pacelli was arguably the most dangerous churchman in all of modern history.

As Pontiff during World War II, not only did he fail to speak out against Hitler's "Final Solution," but he personally made the "Final Solution" possible!

No Catholic Nazis, to my knowledge, are known to have been excommunicated for their part in the exterminations of Jews before, during, or after WWII. Did the Pope really condone peace or just speak of it? On the holiest of Jewish holidays, Yom Kippur, in the autumn of 1931, Guy de Rothschild walked through the massive street gate at 19 Rue Laffitte, for the first time as an adult on adult business.

The day was chosen carefully, what others might perceive as the beginning of a banking career, to a Rothschild it was entering into priesthood. At twenty-two, Guy was assigned letters to write, and one of his correspondents was a Cardinal Pacelli [the future Pope Pius XII], then in charge of 'Holy Office' finances, and who kept a small account at MM. De Rothschild Freres. ~From *The Rothschilds and the Nazi Pope*, By Clifford Shack.

In 1933, Pope Pius XII will negotiate a treaty with Hitler, the "Reich Concordat," which ensures the Nazis would rise unopposed by the most powerful Catholic community in the world. Thus sealing, by Hitler's own admission, the fate of the Jews in Europe and perpetuating the hatred against them worldwide. Eugenio Pacelli [Pope Pius XII] is described during his pontificate, and after his death, as a member of the "Black Nobilit," the Black Nobility being a small group of aristocratic families of Rome who stood by the Popes following the seizure of their dominions in the bitter struggle for the creation of the nation/state of Italy.

In 1876, the Centennial was held at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and the Sabbatarians displayed their control. Philadelphia was a 'Sunday City,' and so the gates of the Centennial were closed on that day. Philadelphia was so piously orientated, that on the Sabbath chains would be stretched across the streets to prevent stages and carriages from passing during that Holy time. ~*Sabbath Superstition* Robert Green Ingersoll

There can be few more miserable statesmen in the world than Eugene Pacelli, or His Holiness Pope Pius XII, who pledged his Church [in an *Unholy Concordant with the Axis Powers*] to a belief in the ultimate victory of Germany, Italy, and Japan in their attempts to conquer the free will of mankind and enslave the world by despots bent on forcing their conflagrations upon the innocent. In the ruin of all

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

liberal, as well as Socialist and Communist, ideals which they would effect, no strong voice would be raised in protest, against an *Unholy Alliance* with a bestial greed that sought to attain its end by brutality almost without precedent in history.

Hitler's Gestapo would, as usual, loyally support the Vatican policy, so long as it acquiesced to his demands. The teaching of millenarianism, that Christ before the Final Judgment will come, visibly, to rule over the world, is a severe error condemned by Pope Pius XII.

*"The most striking point in the eschatology of the ante-Nicene age is the prominent Chiliasm, or Millenarianism, that is the belief of a visible reign of Christ in glory on earth with the risen saints for a thousand years, before the general Resurrection and Judgment. It was indeed not the doctrine of the Church embodied in any Creed or form of devotion, but a widely current opinion of distinguished teachers, such as Barnabas, Papias, Justin Martyr, Irenaeus, Tertullian, Methodius, and Lactantius, while Caius, Origen, Dionysius the Great, [Bishop] Eusebius [as after wards Saint Jerome and Saint Augustine] opposed it."* ~Philip Schaff, *History of the Christian Church*, Vol. 2 p.381, Peabody, MA: Hendrickson, n.d.

**AD 1877**-Freemasonry: The symbolism and mystic verbiage which led some writers to trace it to ancient Egypt has actually been adopted within the last three centuries, and a widely accepted opinion is that the body is in some sense a survival of the ancient Roman unions of workers, which are said to have reached Roman Britain. The earliest documents, which are English, belong to the 14<sup>th</sup> century, and tell of a code of rules of conduct, which was read to applicants before initiation. Others besides working masons were admitted, but what precisely is meant by the description "*Free*" is disputed.

The religious aspect is more relevant here for the Catholic Church claims that they are a threat to society as well as the Church hierarchy. Until 1877, when the Grand Orient of France cut out references to the "*Grand Architect*" and required no belief in God or immortality, the Freemasons were, at least in profession, definitely religious in the sense that they required all initiates to believe in a supreme being. The action of the French caused a schism, several Grand Lodges in the United States refusing to recognize the Swiss body because it supported the French. The rabid hostility to it of the Papal authorities also is comparatively modern, and is due to the fact that the Masons, which in the course of the 19<sup>th</sup> century helped destroy the dependency on a Catholic religious hierarchy [*individual rights versus authority of the Church and State*], in the greater part of France was largely organized in the Lodges.

It was the same in the revolutionary movement against Church and State in Latin America, Spain, and Portugal. Catholics are still forbidden under pain of Excommunication to join a Lodge, though the old anti-clerical fire has dimmed even in French Freemasonry.

**AD 1877**-1945-Edgar Cayce, a faith healer and clairvoyant, claims to have had a vision of a land and its peoples that existed before the Great Flood. These Atlantians are allegedly destroyed by a disaster similar to a nuclear holocaust, occurring in the years 50,000 BC, 28,000 B.C.E., and 10,000 B.C.E.

Many Atlantians escape the tragedy and settle in Egypt, Mexico, and Peru, and that is [*allegedly*] how the Pyramid structures are indigenous to all three countries.

**AD 1878**-1968- Sinclair, Upton, B.A., American author. Before he developed political aspirations, socialist, he was anything but respectful to the Churches.

Pope Leo XIII, in 1878, writes that the American *Bill of Rights* should never have been written because God did not give to man freedom of thought, action, or speech. The Vicar of Christ forgot that Christians should be, "*Open to reason... Not hypocritical.*" ~James 3:17, RSV.

Yet, the Old Testament taught that we should "*Reason together.*" ~Isaiah 1:18.

*"... To argue with a man who has renounced his reason is like giving medicine to the dead."* ~Col. Ingersoll's Works, Vol. 1, p.127.

The Encyclical, *Immortale Dei*, of Pope Leo XIII, 1878-1903, is no more than a inspirational utterance, translated, "*The Constitution of Christian States*," promoting the freedom of people to shape their own constitutions being no more truthful than that of Hitler or Mussolini. The title given to it in the English translation is a hoax, as the Pope's title is "*On the Constitution of Catholic States*," deceiving the American Protestants in a vain effort to gain their moral support.

It is actually addressed to France, its primary objective is to chastise the French for daring to choose a constitution, which places all religions on the same level by excluding the Catholic Church from

political organizations, the law court, and the school, which is exactly what the American Constitution did.

*"There are a score of great religions in the world, and each is a mighty fortress of graft." ~ See Upton*

*Sinclair's Magazine, April 1918, and his Profits of Religion, 1919.*

**AD 1878**-Pope Leo XIII, is said to have abolished the practice of *castrating boys* to keep their soprano voices in the Church choirs, a custom long practiced since the 6<sup>th</sup> century.

*"In Italy the practice began of emasculating boys with good voices and retaining them as male soprani or, as the Italians, with their usual lack of Christian reticence about sex called them, the castrati. They were in every opera in the 18<sup>th</sup> century, but foreign visitors were never reconciled to them." ~From J. McCabe, Rationalist Encyclopedia.*

According to the Christian Bible [New Testament], there is no sex in Heaven, and if man truly seeks Salvation, it would be best if he refrained from sex in this world, *"Once married, a man is positively encouraged to desert his wife for Jesus' sake, for that is a virtuous deed [Matthew 19:29], but there is no possibility of Divorce, which is absolutely prohibited in Mark's Gospel [Mark 10:2-12] and is allowed by Matthew only 'For the cause of fornication,' [Matthew 5:31-12]. The New Testament sees Marriage as the only permissible outlet for sex, which is a thing of this world and does not exist in Heaven [Mark 12:25; Galatians 3:28]. If he possibly can, a man should also avoid sex in this world [even if he is married, I Corinthians 7:29]: Jesus himself teaches that the best thing a man can do is castrate himself [Matthew 19:12]. Saint John, the Divine, says that only men 'Which were not defiled with women' will be saved [Revelation 14:4]."* ~Carl Lofmark.

The famous English weekly, *"The Spectator,"* wrote about, *"The shrill celestial whine of eunuchs,"* and by the end of the 18<sup>th</sup> century, they began to fade out of the opera-house. As the word *"Celestial"* indicates, they were also found in the choir of all churches that were proud of their music, particularly in the chapel of the Vatican Palace.

The Sistine Chapel, one of the greatest shrines of art as well as of virtue and piety in Rome, and the church, clung to their eunuchs when public opinion almost drove them out of opera. The plea seems to have been that there was some indelicacy, or risk of it, in having females in the church choir, so the priests chose to ignore the rather indelicate nature of the operation of emasculation, while they themselves continued their own nocturnal indiscretions. This fact was well known as the celibacy of the clergy.

*"Eunuchs were in vogue as singers until comparatively recent times; they were employed in the choirs of Rome." ~See Grovels standard Dictionary of Music and Musicians, 1927, in the section titled Castrati.*

An American reader wrote to a Catholic friend, who had doubts about the Church's creation of eunuchs, and consulted his pastor, who indignantly denied the statement, proclaiming it was one of the usual *"Lies of Freethinkers."* For an easily accessible authority, reliable on such a point, refer to the *Encyclopedia Britannica*.

In all editions, up to 1929, 14<sup>th</sup> edition, the article *"Eunuchs,"* after discussing the barbaric African custom of making eunuchs for the harem, says, *"Even more vile, as being practiced by a civilized European nation, was the Italian practice of castrating boys to prevent the natural development of the voice, in order to train them as adult soprano singers, such as might formerly be found in the Sistine Chapel"* ~Joseph McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*. *"Though such mutilation is a crime punishable with severity, the supply of soprani never failed as long as these musical powers were in demand in high quarters. Driven long ago from the Italian stage by public opinion they remained the musical glory and the moral shame of the papal choir till the accession of Pope Leo XII, one of whose first acts was to get rid of them."* ~Father Joseph McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

A fact, long denied, is that Pope Pius IX, 1846-1878, the first Pope to be declared infallible by the Church, the only modern Pope for whom the first official stage of canonization was demanded, sat solemnly on his throne in the Sistine Chapel for 20 years listening to *"The shrill celestial whine of eunuchs,"* were deliberately suppressed by Church officials who demonize all those who challenge her authority. ~For those seeking the truth, *"The revision of the Encyclopedia Britannica was undertaken with a view to eliminate matter which was objectionable from a Catholic point of view and to insert what was accurate and unbiased. The whole of the 28 volumes were examined, objectionable parts noted, and the reasons for their deletion or amendment given..."* *"As author of this book I can attest to the errors contained*

in most encyclopedias regarding religious artifacts, dates, and accomplishments, which are written in such a manner as not to offend the Catholics, irrespective of truth." ~E. Christopher Reyes.

Pope Leo also reaffirms the Church's stand against freedom of the press for "Purity of Faith." An Italian Catholic priest, G. Berthelet, says of the election of the "Great" Pope Leo XIII: "If Pope Pius IX had foreseen the election of Leo XIII he would have excommunicated him, but if Leo XIII had foreseen that at his death the Cardinals would vote for Giuseppe Sarto, he would have excommunicated the lot of them." ~See *Storia en Rivilazioni sul Conclave*, published in 1904.

**AD 1879**-1955-Einstein, Albert, "The fairest thing we can experience is the mysterious. It is the fundamental emotion, which stands at the cradle of true art and true science. He who knows it not and can no longer wonder, no longer feel amazement, is as good as dead, a snuffed-out candle. It was the experience of mystery—even if mixed with fear—that engendered religion. A knowledge of the existence of something we cannot penetrate, of the manifestations of the profoundest reason and the most radiant beauty, which are only accessible to our reason in their most elementary forms, it is this knowledge and this emotion that constitute the truly religious attitude; in this sense, and in this alone, I am a deeply religious man." ~Albert Einstein.

"The word God is for me nothing more than the expression and product of human weaknesses, the Bible a collection of honorable, but still primitive legends, which are nevertheless pretty childish. No interpretation no matter how subtle can [for me] change this." ~Albert Einstein.

---

"I cannot conceive of a God who rewards and punishes his creatures, or has a will of the type of which we are conscious in ourselves. An individual who should survive his physical death is also beyond my comprehension nor do I wish it otherwise; such notions are for the fears or absurd egoism of feeble souls. Enough for me the mystery of the eternity of life, and the inkling of the marvelous structure of reality, together with the single-hearted endeavor to comprehend a portion, be it never so tiny, of the reason that manifests itself in nature." ~From *The World As I See It*, by Albert Einstein, Philosophical Library, N.Y. 1949, pp. 1-5.

---

"I cannot accept any concept of God based on the fear of life or the fear of death or blind faith. I cannot prove to you that there is no personal God, but if I were to speak of him I would be a liar." ~Albert Einstein.

Einstein believed, 'Science without religion is lame, religion without science is blind.' 'I believe in the brotherhood of man and the uniqueness of the individual. But, if you ask me to prove what I believe, I can't. You know them to be true but you could spend a whole lifetime without being able to prove them. The mind can proceed only so far upon what it knows and can prove. There comes a point where the mind takes a higher plane of knowledge, but can never prove how it got there. All great discoveries have involved such a leap.' ~ Albert Einstein.

Innocent of Alaska, *The Way Into the Kingdom of Heaven* is often used as an Orthodox Catechism.

First Issue of Jehovah's Witnesses, *Watchtower Magazine*, July, 1879.

**AD 1880**-1956- Henry Louis Mencken, one of the great writers and social critics of the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

Author 28 books, founder of two magazines, and a *Baltimore Sun* columnist.

"... Got a firm conviction that the Christian faith was full of palpable absurdities, and the Christian God preposterous." He gave his religious teachings a definition: "Sunday school: A prison in which children do penance for the evil conscience of their parents."

Yet, he will become a responsible recognized biblical scholar. "Religion is fundamentally opposed to everything I hold in veneration—courage, clear thinking, honesty, fairness, and, above all, love of truth." With regard to the Pope and the 'Catholic Rhythm Method.' A.k.a. "Rhythm and blues Method."

Martyrs of Uganda are burned to death by Mwanga II, the King of Buganda, who was miffed, by some accounts, when his own homosexual advances were declined by recent Christian converts. "The Bible contains six admonishments to homosexuals and 362 admonishments to heterosexuals. That doesn't mean that God doesn't love heterosexuals. It's just that they need more supervision." ~Lynn Lavner.

---

"It is now quite lawful for a Catholic woman to avoid pregnancy by a resort to mathematics, though she is still forbidden to resort to physics and chemistry." ~Henry Louis Mencken

---

Mencken deduced that theology was "An effort to explain the unknowable by putting it in terms of the



not worth knowing.” As to the higher clergy in the Romish Church, “*Archbishop: A Christian ecclesiastic of a rank superior to that attained by Christ.*”

Mencken claimed, “*The Catholic clergy seldom bother to make their arguments plausible: it is plain that they have little respect for human intelligence, and indeed little belief in its existence.*”

“*Though each religion has its own peculiar growth, the seed from which they spring is everywhere the same.*” ~Max Muller, *Origin and Growth of Religion*, p. 48.

Mencken's most quoted definition is “*Puritanism: The haunting fear that someone, somewhere, may be happy.*” ~H. L. Mencken, 1999, by John Patrick Michael Murphy.

**AD 1881**-Anti-Semitism spreads across Russia under Tsar Alexander III. The previous assassination of Alexander II of Russia is maliciously blamed on the Jews, and about 200 individual pogroms against the Jews follows. “*Pogrom*” is a Russian word meaning “*Devastation*” or “*Riot*.”

**AD 1881**-1963-Pope John XXIII, becomes the first Pope to appoint a Japanese, Filipino, and African Cardinal.

**AD 1881**-Pope Leo XIII, June 29<sup>th</sup>, issues “*Diturnum*” regarding secret organizations and Masonry.

**AD 1881**-Brooke Westcott and Fenton Hort, British Scholars, publish an edition of the “*Greek New Testament*” which is based upon the interpretations of “*Alexandrian Manuscript Aleph and B.*” The theory of Westcott and Hort regarding manuscript rendition is the basic premise that the older manuscripts are more likely to reflect the original literary work. This brought a torrent of “*Ad Hominem*” [personal] attacks upon the two.

**AD 1881**-1885-The English Revised Version of the Bible is published, again changing Scripture to abide by modern thinking.

A Christian Nation? Police investigator C.E. Howard Vincent voices his concern that the public might be offended should British Parliament enact statutes on which to prosecute sex crimes against children. Consul Wodehouse observed that, “*It is notorious that the only girls of tender age to be found in these [brothels] ... Are English or Belgian subjects.*”

The Catholic Church, evocatively known as “*The Whore of Babylon*,” also comes in for a share of opprobrium; drawing upon discriminating centuries of Protestant-Catholic antagonism, that prostitution is not an English sort of crime at all, but rather “*The filthy product of Pagan depravity.*” ~ Henry Mayhew, *London Labor and the London Poor; A Cyclopaedia of the Conditions and Earnings of Those That Will Work, Those That Can not Work, and Those That Will Not Work*, London: Griffin Bohn & Company, 1862, pg. 228.

**AD 1882**-1884- Mendel, The Abbot Gregor Johann, monk botanist and one of the founders of Mendelism. Mendel was no genius and his experiments on plant hybrids were completely forgotten when other botanists repeated them and added his name to the new theory of heredity.

It is, however, interesting to note that the references one constantly meets in scientific works to “*The devout Benedictine abbot*” are absurdity The most authoritative biography of him [English version *Life of Mendel*, 1932] is by a relative of his, N. Iltis, which shows that Mendel was violently anti-Christian right up to the time when he entered the monastery and wrote a poem of “*The gloomy powers of superstition, which now oppress the world.*”

He was very poor and he entered the monastery only because it offered a chance to study. As a priest he shirked his functions as far as possible, and even as abbot he bought Darwin's “*Origin of the Species*,” and accepted evolution, which was then anathema to all Catholics.

**AD 1882**-Pope Leo XIII, issues “*Etsi Nos*,” on 15 February, a Papal encyclical addressing the conditions then prevalent in Italy and slanders his opponents referring to a “*Pernicious sect*” at “*War*” with Jesus Christ the Savior and a sect he hold culpable for civil insurrection in Italy.

Many believe this so-called “*Pernicious group*” is the Brotherhood of Masons who refuse to bow to the Pope and the strong will of the Vatican.

President Barack Obama won't like this: In *Pace vs. Alabama*, the United States Supreme Court upholds a Law that makes interracial adultery more serious than intra-racial adultery, arguing that interracial couples would produce genetically inferior offspring.

A respected Christian French doctor writes, “*Repeated cauterizing of the [woman's] clitoris with red-hot irons destroys its sensitivity, children then become less excitable and less likely to touch themselves.*” ~bpuddle@ihug.co.nz

**AD 1882**-Many "Secret orders" are of a political or religious origin. The Roman Catholic Church having long denounced membership in secret societies, which it has felt are a threat to its religious teachings, organizes the Knights of Columbus, founded in 1882, as the Church's response to Freemasonry.

The Knights of Columbus, an International Fraternal Organization comprising of 1.5 million Roman Catholic laymen, was founded in by Father Michael J. McGivney to promote the ideals of charity, patriotism, unity, and fraternity among the Catholic immigrants and to offer them financial support by providing insurance to its members.

Another Christian benevolent society, the "International Order of the Alhambra," was founded in 1904 as a counterpart to the Masonic Order's, "Nobles of the Mystic Shrine."

In the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the Supreme Council of the Knights of Columbus, who still believe that the medieval knights were chivalrous, issued, and supplied free to the American public a pamphlet entitled, "Is the Catholic Church a Menace to Democracy?" Assuring the naive public, it is from the Jesuit theologians of the Church that the Fathers of the Revolution got their idea of democracy. On page 17 it has a short article "Did, Bellarmine whisper to Jefferson?"

To support this concoction of the ghost of Cardinal Bellarmine, who was the head of the Inquisition, and the man who condemned the famous Astronomer, Galileo, as inspiring Thomas Jefferson, the most dogmatic materialist in American literature, the article gives a number of quotations from the works of Bellarmine, in the usual Catholic manner, with no references given so no one can verify the sources. Other Catholic writers couple the Jesuit Suarez, also of the 17<sup>th</sup> century, with the infamous Cardinal Bellarmine as co-discoverer of the Sublime Principles of Democracy declared by the American founding fathers.

Our founding Fathers warned us, "Hath your property been destroyed before your face? Are your wife and children destitute of a bed to lie on, or bread to live on? Have you lost a parent or a child by their hands, and yourself the ruined and wretched survivor? If you have not, then are you not a judge of those who have. But if you have, and can still shake hands with the murderers, then are you unworthy the name of husband, father, friend, or lover, and whatever may be your rank or title in life, you have the heart of a coward, and the spirit of a sycophant." ~By Thomas Paine, American Revolution patriot, Free thinker.

Has the Church forgotten their history and the fact that the early Greeks, 2000 years earlier, expounded the principles of democracy long before Father Suarez?

How is it that in the great fight for modern democracy, 1760-1860, the Vatican was the most determined supporter of the murderous anti-democrats? ~The Columbia Encyclopedia's, Crimes Against The Truth, by Joseph McCabe, Haldeman-Julius Publications, Girard, Kansas.

---

*"We, Robert Cardinal Bellarmine, have heard that Mr. Galileo Galilie is being slandered or alleged to have abjured in our hands and also to have been given salutary penances for this. Having been sought about the truth of the matter, we say that the above-mentioned Galileo has not abjured in our hands, or in the hands of others here in Rome, or anywhere else that we know, any opinion or doctrine of his; nor has he received any penances, salutary or otherwise. On the contrary, he has only been notified of the declaration made by the Holy Father and published by the 'Sacred Congregation of the Index,' whose content is that the doctrine attributed to Copernicus [that the earth moves around the sun and the sun stands at the center of the world without moving from east to west] is contrary to Holy Scripture and therefore cannot be defended or held. In witness whereof we have written and signed this with our own hands, on this 26th day of May 1616."* ~Cardinal Bellarmine, in a Certificate regarding the Roman Catholic

Church's punishment of Galileo for holding the position that the Earth orbits the Sun.

---

**AD 1882**-The Kosmon Bible, by Dr. John Ballou Newbrough, details many of the world's spiritual leaders during different periods of history and condemns the major religions as being inspired by "False deities." Known also as the *Oahpse Bible*.

**AD 1883**-1935- Lawrence, Thomas Edward, "Lawrence of Arabia" and author of *The Seven Pillars of Wisdom*. He changed his name legally to Shaw, 1927, and became a mechanic in the Air Force. His biographer V. Richards tells us that he was an atheist and had at an early date "shaken free of the half-dead sentiments of formal religion"

**AD 1883**-1945-Mussolini, Benito, Premier/Dictator of Italy, 1922-1943, the founder and leader, *Il*

*Duce*, of Italian Fascism. Mussolini was an aggressive *Atheist* as well as republican until 1921. It is credibly reported that on a public platform he did what is falsely attributed to Bradlaugh, put his watch on the table and gave the *Almighty a minute to strike him dead*.

Benito Mussolini, 1883-1945, fantasized about restoring the once great Roman Empire; Mussolini plunged into World War II on the side of Adolf Hitler. That alliance would lead to Italy's defeat and Mussolini's destruction. Mussolini had made this observation about the Nazis: *"I should be pleased, I suppose, that Hitler has carried out a Revolution on our lines. But they are Germans. So they will end up ruining our idea."* ~Benito Mussolini, 1883-1945, speaking in 1933.

*"We can look with contempt on the doctrine of a certain race, which did not even know how to write when we had Caesar, Virgil, and Augustus."* ~Benito Mussolini on Hitler's Master race theory.

When the military and industrialist leaders who offered to finance his party required him to abandon these attitudes, his Atheism disappeared in a few months; and one of his first acts after the March on Rome in 1922, in which he did not take part, remaining in the provinces until its success was announced, was to present the valuable *Chigi Library* to the Pope.

What does Scripture say about respecting leadership? Either good or bad? *"Thou shalt not... Curse the ruler of thy people."* ~Exodus 22:28.

The Vatican, however, distrusted his sudden conversion, and for seven years refused to be reconciled, especially as the early Fascists were very largely anti-Papal. George Seldes offers a mountain of evidence to support his conclusions that, *"... It was the Roman Catholic Church, which was fascism's main supporter,"* and, *"It was the hierarchy which originated and propagandized the 'Holy Crusade against Godless Communism'. The hierarchy was as responsible as guns and planes in destroying the Republic. It monopolized schools. It propagated Fascism for 39 years."* ~From the works of Dr. Joseph McCabe.

The Pope congratulated Mussolini on his escape from assassination, but is silent when he sent 10,000 opponents to jail, and boasted that Fascism had *"Marched to power over the rotting corpse of liberty."* After the violence and the murder of the Socialist Party Deputy Giacomo Matteotti in 1924, of which he may have had a hand, Mussolini moved to suspend the Constitutional Government. He proceeded to establish a dictatorship by forbidding the parliament to initiate legislation and by making himself responsible to the king alone.

That crime shook the power of Fascism, for more than half the adult Italians were, as the electoral figures prove, still Liberals, Socialists, or Communists, and from that date Mussolini's militarist and royalist supporters sought a reconciliation with the Church, so as to secure the Pope's influence, but the Vatican demanded too high a price. The Pope wants the full application of the Canon Law in Italy, the suppression of all non-Catholic cults, the control of all education, and a generous measure of temporal, royal power. In 1929 Mussolini is forced to compromise and signs an agreement by which the Pope receives €19,000,000 in cash, which he is rumored to have invested in America and lost in the ensuing depression, and State bonds, the sum, with accumulated interest, allotted to the Papacy in 1870, and independent power in the Vatican City, 108 acres of Rome, with its own postage, railway station, etc..

They sign also a Concordat by which the Pope obtained for them control of all schools and colleges below the universities, control of which both professors and Fascists heatedly opposed, the establishment of Catholicism as the State-religion, the endowment of the clergy, the protection of the property of monks, a law of religious [*Catholic*] marriage, drastic penalties on all criticism of the Church, the enforcement of the Church's Holy Days, relief from taxation for the clergy and Church property, and the expulsion of all ex-priests, who were very numerous in Italy, from the Civil Service.

This sordid bargain, hailed in the world's press as a beautiful reconciliation of the secular and spiritual powers, was followed by bitter recrimination on both sides. Why would the Vatican propagate and endorse Fascism?

*"The first fascist newspaper, Arriba España, was published August 1, 1936. One of its directors was a priest representing the Church... On September 16 Arriba España said editorially that 'Catholicism will find Fascism its best collaborator.'"*

And what is the Catholic Church's rewards? *"Franco repaid the Roman Catholic Church by abolishing divorce, making religious marriages obligatory and restoring taxes for the benefit of the Church, all previously banned by the Republic."*

On taxation, *"The divorce between church and state ought to be absolute. It ought to be absolute. It ought to be so absolute that no church property anywhere, in any state, or in any nation, should be exempt from taxation, for if you exempt the church property of any church organization, to that extent you impose tax upon the whole community."* ~U.S. Pres. James A. Garfield, in his address to Congress.

Most important, Franco turned the schools over to the Catholic Church. Seldes offers, *"... Two short abstracts from nationally used catechisms taught to two generations of children, in the hope of producing a brain-washed people which would never rebel."*

*"In the second year of the war the Archbishop of Grenada gave his imprimatur to the Catechism of the Jesuit priest Angel Maria de Arcos. This Catechism was so unbelievable, so obscurantist, incredible, outrageous, that when John Langdon-Davies wrote about it in a London liberal magazine he was attacked by numerous Catholic editors, accused of making the whole thing up. He sued for libel, established the veracity of the catechism, and won his case."*

Here is what the children in many Eastern cities, including Granada, were taught:

Q. Is every Liberal government hostile to the Church?

A. Evidently, since whoever is not with Christ is against Him.

Q. Then there is no grade of Liberalism that can be good?

A. None: because Liberalism is mortal sin and anti-Christian.

Q. What of Communism, Socialism, Modern Democracy, Anarchism, and the like sects?

A. They are contrary to Catholic faith, to justice, and to virtue, and as such condemned by the Church.

Mussolini, who, to secure his own power, had sold the rights to win which half a million Italians had died in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, had to defend himself against his own followers, and the bold and caustic language he used caused the Pope to denounce him publicly as *"A heretic," "Osservatore Romano,"* May 30, 1929.

Against his statement that he had *"Made no concessions."*

Pope Pius XI claimed all the powers of a mediaeval Pontiff. This extraordinary document, showing that the Papacy has not altered a line of its claims, was concealed by the Press from its readers in Great Britain and America. A translation of parts of it is given, direct from the *"Osservatore,"* in the Benedictine monk, Joseph McCabe's *"Papacy in Modern Politics,"* 1937, p. 58. Mussolini made further concessions in 1931 and reluctantly began to attend church in 1932.

In the same year he wrote the opening part of the article *"Fascismo"* in the new *"Enciclopedia Italiana,"* and in this he derided the Christian ideal of peace and glorified war as the agency which *"Alone raises the energy of man to the highest pitch and impresses a seal of nobility upon the nations which have the manliness to undertake it,"* while in the same year British newspapers printed only his public and passionate avowals that Italy sought peace and had no thought of aggression.

The Pope, keeping his part of the criminal bargain, said nothing, and permitted the Italian Church and hierarchy to bless the rape of Abyssinia. ~cf. Judges 19:24-25.

Pope Pius XI played a sinister role in the war effort [WWII], which few will ever read or hear about.

~See F. A. Ridley, *The Papacy and Fascism*, 1939, and J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*

**AD 1883**-The discovery of the *"Didach,"* an ancient manuscript that contains early Christian Teachings written in 1<sup>st</sup> Century Syria.

**AD 1884**-1976-Rudolf Karl Bultmann, German Lutheran, believes that Scriptures must undergo a *Demythologization* to eliminate elements that have no bearing or application to events in the Bible. Author of *"Jesus and the Word."*

*"There is something feeble and a little contemptible about a man who cannot face the perils of life without the help of comfortable myths. Almost inevitably some part of him is aware that they are myths and that he believes them only because they are comforting. But he dare not face this thought! Moreover, since he is aware, however dimly, that his opinions are not real, he becomes furious when they are disputed."* ~Bertrand Russell, *Human Society in Ethics and Politics*.

December 15, Jehovah's Witnesses, *The Watchtower* is legally incorporated

**AD 1884**-The Roman Catholic Church, under Pope Leo XIII, condemns Freemasonry, issuing *"Humanum Gonus."* Freemasonry: *"...No longer making any secret of their purposes, they are now*

*boldly rising up against God Himself. They are planning the destruction of the Holy Church publicly and openly, and this with the set purpose of utterly despoiling the nations of Christendom, if it were possible, of the blessings obtained for us through Jesus Christ our Savior. Lamenting these evils, We are constrained by the charity, which urges Our heart to cry out often to God: 'For lo, Thy enemies have made a noise; and they that hate Thee have lifted up the head. They have taken a malicious counsel against Thy people, and they have consulted against Thy saints. They have said, 'Come, and let us destroy them, so that they be not a nation.'"*

*"For as soon as the constitution and the spirit of the Masonic sect were clearly discovered by manifest signs of its actions, by the investigation of its causes, by publication of its laws, and of its rites and commentaries, with the addition often of the personal testimony of those who were in the secret, this apostolic see denounced the sect of the Freemasons, and publicly declared its constitution, as contrary to law and right, to be pernicious no less to Christendom than to the State; and it forbade any one to enter the society, under the penalties, which the Church is wont to inflict upon exceptionally guilty persons. The sectaries, indignant at this, thinking to elude or to weaken the force of these decrees, partly by contempt of them, and partly by calumny, accused the sovereign Pontiffs who had passed them either of exceeding the bounds of moderation in their decrees or of decreeing what was not just."*

*"This was the manner in which they endeavored to elude the authority and the weight of the apostolic constitutions of Popes Clement XII and Benedict XIV, as well as of Pius VII and Pius IX. Yet, in the very society itself, there were to be found men who unwillingly acknowledged that the Roman Pontiffs had acted within their right, according to the Catholic doctrine and discipline."*

*"The Pontiffs received the same assent, and in strong terms, from many princes and heads of governments, who made it their business either to delegate the Masonic society to the apostolic see, or of their own accord by special enactments to brand it as pernicious, as, for example, in Holland, Austria, Switzerland, Spain, Bavaria, Savoy, and other parts of Italy."*

*"A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor a bad tree produce good fruit." Now, the Masonic sect produces fruits that are pernicious and of the bitterest savor. For, from what We have above most clearly shown, that which is their ultimate purpose forces itself into view, namely, the utter overthrow of that whole religious and political order of the world which the Christian teaching has produced, and the substitution of a new state of things in accordance with their ideas, of which the foundations and laws shall be drawn from mere naturalism."* ~New Advent Catholic Website. [www.knight.org/advent](http://www.knight.org/advent).

The threat from the Masonic Brotherhood is seen as a danger, not only from the perspective of the Vatican, but also from the viewpoint of European monarchies and governments. That Freemasons espouse freedom of religions as well as freedom from totalitarianism and dictatorial leaders cannot be denied in that Freemasons were participants in the liberation of France from its dictatorial king, the revolution of the Americans against the British, and the Filipinos against the monarchial totalitarianism of the Spanish.

The freedom to choose one's religion will not, however, be tolerated by the Church in that it still adheres to its precepts of ultimate global control and conquest by Christianity and resents the Freemasons espousing freedom to choose one's religion.

Pope Leo further states that Freemasons are unaware of the ultimate goals of their fraternity of Freemasonry and should not be considered partners in the criminal acts perpetrated by the organization of Freemasonry, condemning naturalism [*The belief in all religions being equal*], and their beliefs that, "*Human nature and human reason ought in all things to be mistress and guide... They allow no dogma of religion or truth which cannot be understood by the human intelligence, nor any teacher who ought to be believed by reason of his authority.*"

*"So far as I can remember, there is not one Word in the Gospels in praise of intelligence."* ~Bertrand Russell.

**AD 1885**-1945-Adolf Hitler [*Adolph Hitler Schicklgruber, the illegitimate son of Alois, a Jewish man*], born in Braunau am Inn, Austria, the son of a customs official and a peasant Catholic girl. In 1877, at the age of 39, Alois Schicklgruber [*Adolf Hitler*] changes his name, effectively illegally, to Alois Hitler.

It remains speculative whether '*Heil Schicklgruber*' would have resounded as far as '*Heil Hitler*.' ~Hitler *Rewrites The Bible*, 2008, *The Baptist Bulletin*.

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

A proclaimed Catholic, much to the consternation of the Catholic Church, *"I am personally convinced of the great power and deep significance of Christianity, and I won't allow any other religion to be promoted. That is why I have turned away from Ludendorff, and that is why I reject that book by Rosenberg. It was written by a Protestant. It is not a Party book. It was not written by him as a Party man. The Protestants can be left to argue with him... As a Catholic I never feel comfortable in the Evangelical Church or its structures. That is why I will have great difficulty if I try to regulate affairs of the Protestant Churches. The Evangelical people, or the Protestants, will in any case reject me. But you can be sure: I will protect the rights and freedoms of the Churches and not let them be touched, so that you need have no fears about the future of the Church."* ~Adolf Hitler.

*"Adolf lived for six months across from a large Catholic Benedictine monastery. The monastery's coat of arms' most salient feature was a swastika. As a youngster, Adolf's dream was to enter the priesthood. While there is anecdotal evidence that Adolf's father regularly beat him during his childhood, it was not unusual for discipline to be enforced in that way during that period."* ~Who's Who: Adolf Hitler by Gary M. Grobman.

Hitler was a poor student who never completed high school, applying for admission to the Academy of Fine Arts in Vienna twice but rejected for lack of talent [*some literary books on Hitler claim he was a painter, but he was only an obscure want to be painter, not an artist, as he lacked skill*]. Once he takes power, Hitler will order the small town, in which he was born, a small Austrian town called Braunau, near to the German border, to be used as an artillery range, which will completely destroy the town hall and all the documents contained in it which will forever conceal his Jewish heritage.

Hitler painted two petite watercolor paintings while in Vienna in 1911 or 1912 when he was in his early 20's, fantasizing of a career as an artist [*These paintings have become collectors items, recovered in a cellar in Iran, July 1999*]. Hitler is thought to have given the paintings showing *"Vienna Street Scenes"* to the Iranian ambassador to Germany. Iran was supportive to Germany during World War II. One painting shows a street in one of the older districts of Vienna thronged with people dressed in 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> century attire, one of them bearing a striking resemblance to the French Emperor, Napoleon Bonaparte, while the other depicts the old Rotunda building in Vienna, used for an international hall at the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, and no longer exists. He stayed in Vienna until 1913 [*twenty-eights years of age*], living on an orphan's pension, and later, on small earnings from pictures he drew.

A voracious reader, he developed anti-Jewish and antidemocratic convictions, blaming the loss of World War I on the Jewish bankers who he believed did not fund the country in order to win. During World War I [1914-1918], Hitler, volunteered to fight in the Bavarian Army. A dedicated soldier, he never promoted beyond private first class due to his superiors thinking him lacking in leadership qualities. Hitler climbs quickly to fame [*with a few minor set-back of incarceration*] by making promises to his people, which many believed, or wanted to believe after the humiliating surrender after WWI.

*"... Every man must know that the New Movement can offer honor and fame in the eyes of posterity, but nothing in the present."* ~Adolf Hitler, Roman Catholic.

The war had made a lasting impression on this private as he fought in the trenches and was exposed to gas warfare [*an event that would affect Germany's approach to warfare in WWII*]. After Germany's defeat in 1918, Hitler returns to Munich, remaining in the army until 1920. He had an admiration for what he held to be superior individuals of his race and a loathing for the illiterate masses. He rose to power by blaming everything that went wrong with the country on the Jews. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

In Hitler we see the fruits of the labors of Catholicism spreading hatred against non-Catholics. *"As for those who believed that Hitler compromised with the suicidal poison of Judeo-Christianity, every man aspiring to political power for many centuries has had to pay lip service to it. The private correspondence of many of America's founding fathers showed that they despised Christianity, even though their public statements were designed to appease the religious fanatics. Even in the grudging allegiance paid to the Christian terror, both American founding fathers and Adolf Hitler waffled with terms like Nature's God and The Creator rather than using Christian names. The struggle in which we are engaged is easily divided into two different yet related concepts. One is the ancient struggle between reason and belief. Reason being the protector of freedom, and belief being the tool of the*

tyrants of Church and State. The other is between imperialists and those who are true to Nature's first and highest law, the preservation of one's own kind. Imperialists, of course, work hand-in-hand with Universalist religion. Together they attempt to destroy the integrity of races and the integrity of the cultures, nations and religions rising from the race soul. The world is, and has long been, in flames because races, nations and cultures are forced to violate their Nature ordained instincts for self-preservation." ~Martin Woollacott.

Hitler's "*Gospel of Hatred*" is accepted by the masses that are starving after Germany's loss in WWI and quick to want to blame someone for their morose financial condition. He discredits the churches and especially the synagogues with charges of fraud and wickedness imposing his own moral code. With over seventy five per cent of the German people Catholic or Christian, Hitler has little resistance in blaming the Jews for Germany losing the war [*Didn't the Church proclaim for centuries that the Jews killed Jesus?* See AD 150].

He ridicules the concept of human equality [*Hitler's own mythological Darwinism*] and claims racial superiority of the Aryan Race, a claim that the Germans are the highest form of human on earth. One Tibetan Monk, known as "*The man with the green gloves*" and an acknowledged psychic, was frequently visited by Hitler and was rumored to hold the keys to the Kingdom of Agartha.

Hitler's First Love: In 1931, a twenty-three year old young woman, named Geli Raubal is found dead from a gunshot wound in an apartment, which she shared in Munich with a German political rabble rouser, her uncle, Adolf Hitler, half-brother to her mother, Angela.

The cause of death is ruled a suicide. Hitler took up with Geli after his imprisonment for the Beer Hall Putsch, and during which time in prison he wrote his book. In 1919, Hitler met Dietrich Eckart, a wealthy publisher and editor-in-chief of an anti-Semitic journal, which he called, "*In Plain German.*" Eckart was also an occultist and a master of magic. As an initiate, Eckart belonged to the inner circle of the "*Thule Society,*" as well as other esoteric orders [*Thule was a legendary island in the far north, similar to Atlantis, purportedly the center of a lost, highly intelligent civilization, secrets of that civilization had not been completely lost, with those portions that remained being guarded by an ancient, advanced race, similar to the 'Masters' of Theosophy or the 'White Brotherhood.'* Only the initiated could establish contact with these beings by means of a magical/mystical ritual. The 'Masters' or 'Ancients' allegedly would be able to bestow upon the initiated supernatural strength and energy with the ultimate goal being to create a race of Supermen of 'Aryan' stock who would annihilate all 'Inferior' races]. ~Note: According to Eskimo legend, women copulating with dogs produced the first white people.

After his release from prison, Hitler spent several years gaining in his oratory skills and political base while developing a relationship with his niece, Geli. "*Even when I hate Uncle Adolf, he wins. I fret over him; I'm obsessed by him; I can't get him out of my mind,*" she states. Geli expresses an exuberant teenage infatuation for her uncle.

In response, Hitler states, "*I have fallen in love with you, and you have loathed and rejected me. And yet, I am seized by you. I am lost and in ruins. Even now my throat tightens. My heart cracks in two. You cannot destroy Germany this way.*"

The Catholic Hitler introduces his niece to his Catholic friends, who will become some of history's dominant war criminals: Goering, Goebbels, Himmler, and Hess. Geli dislikes them, but acquiesces due to their loyalty to the "*Fuehrer.*" ~From *Hitler's Niece* October 20, 1999, AP, By Ron Howard.

Paul Joseph Goebbels understood that there are many kinds of truth: half truths, limited truths, and truths out of context.

Pope Pius XII signs a concordance with the Third Reich on July 20<sup>th</sup> 1933 to secure the religious practices of Catholics in German occupied territories, although as a "*Master Race*" Hitler believed the Aryans had the "*Right to Rule*" over all lesser nations they could subjugate.

The bank accounts, homes, properties, and other wealth of the "*Lesser people*" were confiscated and fifty years later documents will show the complicity of the Catholic Church in the transference of funds from the captured and subjugated lands to supposedly neutral countries and to Vatican Bank accounts. Hitler returns to Munich, Germany, in 1919, after treatment at a military hospital.

He undergoes a Reichswehr subsidized course of systematic political education for demobilizing soldiers that features Pan- German nationalism, anti-Semitism, and anti-socialism. The issues were

prevalent in Bavarian politics following the repression of the Munich revolution of 1918-19.

Anti-Semitism had not played a prominent role in Bavarian politics prior to the revolutionary disturbances, and Herr Adolf Gemlich was pressed to send an inquiry regarding the importance of the "*Jewish Question*" to Captain Karl Mayr, the officer in charge of the "*Reichswehr News and Enlightenment Department*" in Munich. Mayr refers him to Hitler, who had distinguished himself politically by the passion of his radical nationalist, anti-Semitic views, and by his melodramatic speechmaking talents.

Hitler paid his first visit to the "*German Workers' Party*," eventually renamed, the "*National Socialist Workers' Party*," as a special agent of the Reichswehr. Hitler's attitude is quite docile in his letter to Gemlich, stressing the need for a "*Rational*" and "*Scientific*" anti-Semitism.

Some have interpreted the letter's call for the "*Irrevocable removal [Entfernung]*," which was not uncommon across Europe, having been practiced to one extent or another by the Roman Catholic Church for centuries as punishment to the Jews for the crucifixion of their "*Savior*."

For the Jews of German, this declamation is a precursor of the soon to be atrocities of the Holocaust. Hitler, at this point, meant "*Segregation*" or "*Expulsion*" rather than systematic liquidation. Hitler's first explicitly political writing impressed his Reichswehr superiors and he soon gains a reputation among the radical rightist and generally respectable nationalist traditionalist groups as a man who could help indoctrinate the masses against revolution and whose anti-Semitic rhetoric could help bring into disrepute the democratic Weimar Republic.

The masses loved his charismatic speeches. "*The prerequisite for action is the will and the courage to be truthful*," he stated. ~From-Eberhard Jäckel (ed.), *Hitler. Sämtliche Aufzeichnungen, 1905-1924* (Stuttgart, 1980), pp. 88-90. Translated by Richard S. Levy.

In a letter to Gemlich, on September 16, 1919, Hitler writes, "*The danger posed by Jewry for our people today finds expression in the undeniable aversion of wide sections of our people. The cause of this aversion is not to be found in a clear recognition of the consciously or unconsciously systematic and pernicious effect of the Jews as a totality upon our nation. Rather, it arises mostly from personal contact and from the personal impression, which the individual Jew leaves—almost always an unfavorable one. For this reason, anti-Semitism is too easily characterized as a mere emotional phenomenon. And yet this is incorrect. Anti-Semitism as a political movement may not and cannot be defined by emotional impulses, but by recognition of the facts.*"

"*The facts are these: First, Jewry is absolutely a race and not a religious association. Even the Jews never designate themselves as Jewish Germans, Jewish Poles, or Jewish Americans but always as German, Polish, or American Jews. Jews have never yet adopted much more than the language of the foreign nations among whom they live. A German who is forced to make use of the French language in France, Italian in Italy, Chinese in China does not thereby become a Frenchman, Italian, or Chinaman. It's the same with the Jew who lives among us and is forced to make use of the German language. He does not thereby become a German. Neither does the Mosaic faith, so important for the survival of this race, settle the question of whether someone is a Jew or non-Jew. There is scarcely a race whose members belong exclusively to just one definite religion.*"

"*Through thousands of years of the closest kind of inbreeding, Jews in general have maintained their race and their peculiarities far more distinctly than many of the peoples among whom they have lived. And thus comes the fact that there lives amongst us a non-German, alien race, which neither wishes nor is able to sacrifice its racial character or to deny its feeling, thinking, and striving. Nevertheless, it possesses all the political rights we do. If the ethos of the Jews is revealed in the purely material realm, it is even clearer in their thinking and striving. Their dance around the golden calf is becoming a merciless struggle for all those possessions we prize most highly on earth.*"

"*The value of the individual is no longer decided by his character or by the significance of his achievements for the totality but exclusively by the size of his fortune, by his money. The loftiness of a nation is no longer to be measured by the sum of its moral and spiritual powers, but rather by the wealth of its material possessions. This thinking and striving after money and power, and the feelings that go along with it, serve the purposes of the Jew who is unscrupulous in the choice of methods and pitiless in their employment. In autocratically ruled states he whines for the favor of 'His Majesty' and*



*misuses it like a leech fastened upon the nations. In democracies he vies for the favor of the masses, cringes before the 'Majesty of the people,' and recognizes only the majesty of money."*

*"He destroys the character of princes with Byzantine flattery, national pride (the strength of a people), with ridicule and shameless breeding to depravity. His method of battle is that public opinion which is never expressed in the press but which is nonetheless managed and falsified by it. His power is the power of money, which multiplies in his hands effortlessly and endlessly through interest, and which forces peoples under the most dangerous of yokes. Its golden glitter, so attractive in the beginning, conceals the ultimately tragic consequences. Everything men strive after as a higher goal, be it religion, socialism, democracy, is to the Jew only means to an end, the way to satisfy his lust for gold and domination."*

*"In his effects and consequences he is like a racial tuberculosis of the nations. The deduction from all this is the following: an anti-Semitism based on purely emotional grounds will find its ultimate expression in the form of the 'Pogrom.' An anti-Semitism based on reason, however, must lead to systematic legal combating and elimination of the privileges of the Jews, that which distinguishes the Jews from the other aliens who live among us [an Aliens Law]. The ultimate objective [of such legislation] must, however, be the irrevocable removal of the Jews in general."*

*"For both these ends a government of national strength, not of national weakness, is necessary. The Republic in Germany owes its birth not to the uniform national will of our people but the sly exploitation of a series of circumstances which found general expression in a deep, universal dissatisfaction. These circumstances however were independent of the form of the state and are still operative today. Indeed, more so now than before. Thus, a great portion of our people recognizes that a changed state-form cannot in itself change our situation. For that it will take a rebirth of the moral and spiritual powers of the nation."*

*"And this rebirth cannot be initiated by a state leadership of irresponsible majorities, influenced by certain party dogmas, an irresponsible press, or internationalist phrases and slogans. [It requires], instead the ruthless installation of nationally minded leadership personalities with an inner sense of responsibility. But these facts deny to the Republic the essential inner support of the nation's spiritual forces. And thus today's state leaders are compelled to seek support among those who draw the exclusive benefits of the new formation of German conditions, and who for this reason were the driving force behind the revolution—the Jews. Even though [as various statements of the leading personalities reveal) today's leaders fully realized the danger of Jewry, they (seeking their own advantage) accepted the readily proffered support of the Jews and also returned the favor. And this pay-off consisted not only in every possible favoring of Jewry, but above all in the hindrance of the struggle of the betrayed people against its defrauders, that is in the repression of the anti-Semitic movement."*

Respectfully,  
*Adolf Hitler.*

It is sad to say that not a single apology in which any German Catholic; Cardinal, Archbishop, or Bishop has rebuked Christian Germany's crimes against man and against civilization for the atrocities committed against the world in WWII. The soubriquets of criminals, beastly villains, barbarous scoundrels, and infamous vile and despicable creatures were to be reserved for Russia.

What an appalling legacy for a federation of consecrated men during nine years of social savagery! The Church has little to be proud of! Instead of practicing peace, it has endeavored to conceal its actions and used bureaucratic circumlocutions in a feeble attempt to hide that, which is quite obvious. "Pogrom," in Russian means devastation.

The term is used to describe the organized or spontaneous massacres of Jews. In Russia the worst pogroms occurred in 1881, 1903, 1905, and during the civil war following the Revolution of 1917, Russia being comprised primarily of Orthodox Christians. "Mid-1800's estimates reported 80,000 slaves owned by Presbyterians, 225,000 by Baptists and 250,000 by Methodists. Anglicans probably owned most of the rest of the nearly 4 million blacks held in serfdom in the United States at the outbreak of the Civil War." ~Anne Gaylor.

Adolph Hitler felt that Christianity was wrong in its Biblical interpretations, believing that Jesus wasn't a meek and docile Savior who suffered and died on the cross to redeem all of humanity. To Hitler,

Jesus was an angry, aggressive “Messiah,” who was tough and could lead Germany to victory. Hitler’s Jesus resembled Hitler in both his attitude and demeanor; a vengeful and powerful Jesus. ~ Luke 14:23, II Chronicles 32:2-3, Ezekiel 8:16-18.

The Christian Messiah is too Jewish to suit Hitler who states, “My feeling as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter!” ~Adolph Hitler.

“I am completely convinced that I am acting as the agent of God by killing Jews. I am doing the work of the Lord Jesus. I am now a Catholic and will always remain so.” ~Adolph Hitler, in *Mein Kampf*.

Hitler, the most infamous Catholic in all of history, has never been excommunicated by the Vatican for his atrocious crimes against humanity, and *Mein Kampf* has never been banned by The Church and Hitler never renounced his religion or left the Roman Catholic Church, and the Church in kind never abandoned him. It is alleged that *Mein Kampf* was written by the Jesuit Father Staempfle and then merely signed by Hitler. ~*The Secret History of the Jesuits*, Page 138.

The Catholic Church has banned great literature in the past, but Hitler’s “*Mein Kampf*” has yet to appear on the Vatican’s “*Index of Forbidden Books*.”

Hitler was not excommunicated or condemned by the Church as many Popes openly contracted Hitler, Mussolini, and Nazi Concentration Camp officers, giving them veto power over those, which the Pope could appoint as Bishops in Germany, Spain and Italy.

The tyrannical rulers agreeing to surtax the Catholics in their countries and send the money to Rome in exchange for making sure the state could control the Church and the Church supporting literature-professing Hitler to be an atheist, as this is an embarrassing part of their history.

Upon seizing control of Germany’s government, Hitler promised good relations with the Roman Catholic Holy See, which some interpreted as a hint on a future Concordat [*A Catholic Priest was largely responsible for placing Hitler in power*] “Ludwig Kaas [a close friend and adviser to Eugenio Pacelli, the future Pope Pius XII, addressed the Reichstag] acted in co-ordination with the German Bishops. Four days later, on March 28, the German Bishops rescinded their ban on Nazi party membership. On April 1, Cardinal Adolf Bertram of Breslau addressed German Catholics in a letter, warning them, ‘To reject as a matter of principle all illegal or subversive activities.’ To most Catholics, it looked as if the church wanted a *modus vivendi* with Hitler... The same impression was created a few weeks later when Hitler held a plebiscite to endorse his decision to pull Germany out of the League of Nations, which received the endorsement of the Catholic press and of several Catholic Bishops. When Hitler and the Church came to terms for a Concordat, it cemented the impression that Hitler was a man the Church ‘Could do business with... At a time when the heads of the major nations in the world faced the new Germany with cool reserve and considerable suspicion, the Catholic Church, the greatest moral power on earth, through the Concordat expressed its confidence in the new German government.’ ~Guenther Lewy, *The Catholic Church and Nazi Germany*.

---

“Still a member in good standing of the Church of Rome despite detestation of its hierarchy, he [Hitler] carried within him its teaching that the Jew was the killer of God. The extermination, therefore, could be done without a twinge of conscience since he was merely acting as the avenging hand of God...”

~Hitler’s biographer, John Toland.

---

**AD 1885**-Hitler's Nazi Germany merged the state with Church of Rome, and the German soldiers of the *Vermacht* proudly wore belt buckles inscribed with the following: “*Gott mit uns*,” “*God is with us*.”

In a war, when we have one Christian nation against many Christian nations, who will win? “*What happens when the same number of people pray for something as pray against it? How does God decide whose prayer to answer? Does the total number of people praying for or against something matter? How about the righteousness of the supplicants? Are positive prayers answered more frequently than negative ones? Does God take the positive ones and Satan the negative? Does the intensity of the praying have any effect on the outcome? Does the length of time one devotes to praying have any effect on the frequency with which one’s prayers are answered? Do the words and phrases used in the prayer, either positive or negative, have any bearing on the success rate? Does the nature of the thing or things prayed for have any bearing on the prayer’s success rate, either positive or*

negative prayers? *Why or why not?*" ~Robert A. Baker, *Prayer Wars*, Skeptical Briefs; <http://www.csicop.org/sb/9709/baker.html>, Septmber 1997.

Hitler's troops were often sprinkled with "Holy Water" by the Catholic priests as they were indoctrinated by both state and church to blindly follow all authority figures [political as well as ecclesiastical]. "Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler and most members of the party's 'Old Guard' were 'Catholics,' wrote M. Frederic Hoffet. 'It was not by accident that, because of its chiefs' religion, the National-socialist government was the most Catholic Germany ever had... This kinship between National-socialism and Catholicism is most striking if we study closely the propaganda methods and the interior organization of the party. On that subject, nothing is more instructive than Joseph Goebbel's works. He had been brought up in a Jesuit college and was a seminarian before devoting himself to literature and politics... Every page, every line of his writings recall the teaching of his masters; so he stresses obedience... The contempt for truth... 'Some lies are as useful as bread!' he proclaimed by virtue of a moral relativism extracted from Saint Ignatius of Loyola's writings..." ~Frederic Hoffet, *L'Imperialisme Protestant*, Flammarion, Paris 1948, pp.172 ss.

Hitler makes Jesus prayers mandatory in all schools under his administration under penalty of corporal punishment. Abortion was already illegal in pre-Hitler Germany, but Hitler went further by requiring all doctors to report to the government the circumstances of all miscarriages. He openly despised homosexuality and criminalized it. ~from *The Religion of Hitler* by John Patrick Michael Murphy, 1998.

Walter Schellenberg, former chief of the German counter-espionage, completed this confidence from the Fuhrer, after the war, "The S.S. organization had been constituted, by Himmler, according to the principles of the Jesuits' Order."

Hitler said in a 1922 speech. "It points me to the man who once in loneliness, surrounded by only a few followers, recognized these Jews for what they were and summoned me to fight against them. ... In boundless love, as a Christian and as a man, I read through the passage which tells us how the Lord rose at last in his might and seized the scourge to drive out of the Temple the brood of vipers and adders."

In "Mein Kampf," Hitler reiterates his position as he attacks what he calls the "Jewish Doctrine of Marxism."

Hitler writes: "Eternal Nature inexorably revenges the transgressions against her laws. Therefore, I believe today that I am acting in the sense of the Almighty Creator: By warding off the Jews, I am fighting for the Lord's Work." Hitler is only repeating the Christian sentiment so long prevalent across the centuries in the exploitation of a religious group perpetuated by the Church. ~cf. Luke 14:23, II Chronicles 32:2-3, Ezekiel 8:16-18.

"The problem is that Hitler was all over the map when he talked about religion, including Christianity," says journalist Ron Rosenbaum, author of "Explaining Hitler: The Search for the Origins of His Evil." "The eye of the Pagan philosopher was ever fixed upon virtue, the eye of the Christian teacher upon sin. The first sought to amend men by extolling the beauty of Holiness, the second by awaking the sentiment of remorse." ~W.H. Lecky, *European Morals*, vol. ii. p. 4.

"How many evils have flowed from religion." ~Lucretius, *De Rerum Natura*, 57 B.C.E.

When it was useful for him to appear Christian, he was, and this deception he learned to use in order to manipulate the masses to attain his goals. In private remarks he was more candid regarding his hatred of Christianity. Hitler said that an inner voice was calling him to redeem to redeem the German people and crush the Jews.

Christians continue to deny Hitler's Christianity but Hitler always called himself a Christian [usually when it suited him, politically]. "What people say about Hitler usually reveals more about their biases and beliefs than about those of Hitler," says Rosenbaum.

"The fantastic far-fetched doctrines of Christianity require absolute obedience, full compliance, and harmony in one conviction. One dissenter can cast doubt upon the Creed of millions. Thus the need for terror, fear and detestation; thus the persecutions; thus the torture chamber; thus the iron stake; thus the gallows; thus the forced labor camps; thus the banning of those individuals who pose a threat since their Christian God, in his omnipotence, chooses not to act speedily in the punishment of these wayward souls." ~E. Christopher Reyes, with apologies to Edward Abbey.

Many of the world's problems are "...Rooted in what we believe are the instructions we get from God to do things to people who are different from us...But just because people believe they're following God doesn't mean they're right...I do believe that even though Adolph Hitler preached a perverted form of Christianity, God did not want him to prevail." ~William Jefferson Clinton, President of the United States.

Hitler's hate was rooted in pseudo-scientific beliefs, and not Christian Doctrine or other religious faiths as he preached a racial hatred because it was easy to find the Jews guilty of not being true Germans as they were non-Christians, lacked German roots [*persisted in speaking Hebrew*], and he found it easy to use them as scapegoats for not giving full support to the war cause [*full financial support during WWI*].

Christians anxious to attack the Christian occult teachings of Hitler cite evidence that Hitler was a "Neo-Pagan terrorist" who hated God and envisioned himself as a God-like Messiah. Atheists and agnostics blame Hitler's actions on his Roman Catholic upbringing and anti-Semites show evidence that Hitler may have actually been part Jewish. ~from Terry Mattingly www.tmat.net writer for the *Scripps Howard News Service*.

One cannot underestimate the effects of occultism on Hitler. Occult circles have long been known in the espionage world as covers for intelligence work and influence peddling. Hitler's spy system under Canaris and Heydrich were aware of these conduits, particularly from the direction of Britain, which had within its MI5.

A genius, probably next to that of Aristotle, the fanatical Christian Spaniards burned all of his works; though Saint Aquinas was quite impressed by them, and Dante, in Canto IV, hailed him as one of the great figures of his age. Owing to the loss of many of his works and his need to avoid rousing the Muslim fanatics, who at one time also got him degraded and imprisoned, it is difficult to determine his precise position, but experts agree that he substituted a vague Pantheism or 'World Soul' for Aristotle's impersonal God and he did not believe in personal immortality.

The translation of some of his works into Latin by Michael Scotus for Emperor Frederic II presented a good deal of influence in the cities of North Italy, and was an important factor in the spread of skepticism, particularly as regards immortality, in them. ~See Renan, *Averroes et l'Averroisme*, 1852, and J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

An intelligence agency, a department, known as the "Occult Bureau," cooperates with the Nazi secret societies, which were influenced by mystical and occult writers such as: Madame Blavatsky, Houston Stewart Chamberlain, Guido Von List, Lanz Von Liebenfels, Rudolf Steiner, George Gurdjieff, Karl Haushofer and Theodor Fritsch. Although Hitler later censured and ridiculed many of the occult, he did dedicate his book, "Mein Kampf," to his teacher Dietrich Eckart, a frequent visitor to Landsberg Prison while Hitler was writing "Mein Kampf."

With the help of Rudolf Hess, was General Karl Haushofer [founder of the Luminous Lodge or the Vril Society] a university professor and director of the Munich Institute of Geopolitics. Haushofer was inclined towards the esoteric as military attaché in Japan, he had studied Zen-Buddhism, and had gone through initiations at the hands of Tibetan Lamas. He became Hitler's second "Esoteric mentor." Haushofer's lodge's objective was to explore the origins of the Aryan race and to perform exercises in concentration to awaken the forces of "Vril."

Haushofer was also a student of the Russian magician and metaphysician, Gregor Ivanovich Gurdyev. Both Gurdjieff and Haushofer maintained that they had contacts with secret Tibetan Lodges that possessed the secrets of the "Superman." The lodge included Hitler, Alfred Rosenberg, Himmler, Goring, and Hitler's personal physician Dr. Morell. It is also known that Aleister Crowley and Gurdjieff sought contact with Hitler.

"The Jews are undoubtedly a race, but not human. They cannot be human in the sense of being an image of God, the Eternal. The Jews are the image of the Devil." ~Adolph Hitler, In his May 1923 speech at the

Krone Circus in Munich.

**AD 1885**-Hitler was baptized a Roman Catholic and attended Catholic schools and churches in Austria, and yet he wrote and stated [*as he believed*], that he was on a Divine Mission from God to destroy the Jews. He rejected Christianity, except when it served his purpose[s].

In April of 1938 Hitler further states, *"I believe that it was God's will to send a youth from here into the Reich, to let him grow up, to raise him to be the leader of the nation so as to enable him to lead back his homeland into the Reich... In three days the Lord has smitten them... And to me the grace was given on the day of the betrayal to be able to unite my homeland with the Reich... I would now give thanks to Him who let me return to my homeland in order that I might now lead it into my German Reich. Tomorrow, may every German recognize the hour, and measure its import and bow in humility before the Almighty who in a few weeks has wrought a miracle upon us."*

In August of 1940, an unusually large gathering of the German Bishop's met at Fulda, and drew up resolutions, which the Vatican ordered kept secret. The German press reported that it received copies of them, and they contained effusive congratulations to Hitler on his great triumph on the western front; to be published when it was completed with the fall of Great Britain.

The British Catholic press, Tablet, September 21, said that *"Very important and positive decisions had been reached, which will result in a much closer re-approachment between the Church and the Reich,"* and it pointed out that the chief speaker, who closed the conference, Msgr. Garkowsky, was the Bishop appointed by Herr Goering to represent Catholics on the State Council.

But, Britain refused to be bludgeoned into surrender, and the Pope forbade publication of these *"Very important decisions."*

---

*"We want to prevent our Germany from suffering, as Another did, the death upon the Cross." ~Adolf Hitler.*

---

In December the Catholic press, Herald, January 31, 1941, announced that their Bishops were to meet at Berlin *"For exceptional purposes,"* and this announcement is coupled with a warning that unscrupulous rulers had a way of misusing ecclesiastical utterances.

On March 30<sup>th</sup> the Vatican radio reported that the Archbishop of Freiburg had warned German Catholics in a pastoral letter that there were anti-religious tendencies on every hand: that the Nazis had set up a National Church in Slovakia and proposed to do the same in Germany, and that their *"Pagan tendencies"* had found expression in Alsace, Austria, and Sudeten Germany. ~ From the works of Joseph McCabe *The Pope Keeps To The Plot While The World Curses It*, as Edited by E. Haldeman-Julius.

In the book, *"Hitler's Secret Conversations 1941-1944,"* published by Farrar, Straus and Young, Inc., First Edition, 1953, we have the following quotes from the one of the twentieth century's most vicious and destructive tyrants.

July 1941: *"National Socialism and religion cannot exist together.... The heaviest blow that ever struck humanity was the coming of Christianity. Bolshevism is Christianity's illegitimate child. Both are inventions of the Jew. The deliberate lie, in the matter of religion, was introduced into the world by Christianity...Let it not be said that Christianity brought man the life of the soul, for that evolution was in the natural order of things."* ~Hitler.

On October of 1941: *"Christianity is a rebellion against natural law, a protest against nature. Taken to its logical extreme, Christianity would mean the systematic cultivation of the human failure."* On October of 1941: *"The best thing is to let Christianity die a natural death...When understanding of the universe has become widespread... Christian doctrine will be convicted of absurdity... Christianity has reached the peak of absurdity... And that's why someday its structure will collapse... The only way to get rid of Christianity is to allow it to die little by little... Christianity the liar... We'll see to it that the Churches cannot spread abroad teachings in conflict with the interests of the State."*

On the 19<sup>th</sup> of October, 1941: *"The reason why the ancient world was so pure, light and serene was that it knew nothing of the two great scourges: the pox and Christianity."*

21<sup>st</sup> of October, 1941: *"Originally, Christianity was merely an incarnation of Bolshevism, the destroyer.... The decisive falsification of Jesus' doctrine was the work of St. Paul. He gave himself to this work... for the purposes of personal exploitation... Didn't the world see, carried on right into the Middle Ages, the same old system of martyrs, tortures, faggots? Of old, it was in the name of Christianity. Today, it's in the name of Bolshevism. Yesterday the instigator was Saul: the instigator today, Mardochai. Saul was changed into St. Paul, and Mardochai into Karl Marx. By exterminating this pest, we shall do humanity a service of which our soldiers can have no idea."*

13<sup>th</sup> of December, 1941: *"Christianity is an invention of sick brains: one could imagine nothing more*

*senseless, nor any more indecent way of turning the idea of the Godhead into a mockery...When all is said, we have no reason to wish that the Italians and Spaniards should free themselves from the drug of Christianity. Let's be the only people who are immunized against the disease."*

14<sup>th</sup> of December, 1941: *"Karl, [Marx], with noblest of intentions, wanted to attempt a synthesis between National Socialism and Christianity. I don't believe the thing's possible, and I see the obstacle in Christianity itself... Pure Christianity-the Christianity of the catacombs-is concerned with translating Christian doctrine into facts. It leads quite simply to the annihilation of mankind. It is merely whole-hearted Bolshevism, under a tinsel of metaphysics."*

On April 9<sup>th</sup> he states, *"There is something very unhealthy about Christianity."*

27<sup>th</sup> of February, 1942: *"It would always be disagreeable for me to go down to posterity as a man who made concessions in this field. I realize that man, in his imperfection, can commit innumerable errors-but to devote myself deliberately to errors that is something I cannot do. I shall never come personally to terms with the Christian lie. Our epoch in the next 200 years will certainly see the end of the disease of Christianity... My regret will have been that I couldn't... Behold."* ~By John Baskette [but the information came from Marty Helgesen in a soc.religion.christian post].

In Hitler Memoirs of a Confidant, Hitler reveals himself through conversation to colleagues from a conference on economic policy. In it Hitler is reported to have spoken, glowingly, about raising the *"Treasures of the living Christ," "The persecution of the true Christians and sanctimonious churches that have placed themselves between God and man and to turn away from the anti-Christian, smug individualism of the past,"* and, *"To educate the youth in particular in the spirit of those of Christ's words that we must interpret anew: love one another; be considerate of your fellow man; remember that each of you is not alone a creature of God, but that you are all brothers!"* ~Hitler's Table Talk And Other Extraneous Sources by Jim Walker, Turner, Ch. 23.

The *"New World Order Religion,"* is what Hitler detested, but cooperated with Church officials when it benefited him. As we review history we see the close cooperation between Hitler and the Vatican in the slaughter of many innocents in Croatia, we see the true character of Roman Catholicism, and we can sense the danger humanity will discover for itself if the Vatican assumes dictatorial leadership of the global New World Order Religion.

Hitler intended to rewrite the Bible, remove all Judaism from the Bible, and had his emissaries sent all over the world to seek out the true Master race of Biblical times, which he believed to be the Aryan race. New quotations, and new Scriptural passages were created by his henchmen.

*"The decisive falsification of Jesus' doctrine was the work of Saint Paul. He gave himself to this work with subtlety and for purposes of personal exploitation. For the Galilean's object was to liberate His country from Jewish oppression. He set Himself against Jewish capitalism, and that's why the Jews liquidated Him."* ~Hitler, Table-Talk, p. 76.

*"Christ was an Aryan, and Saint Paul used his doctrine to mobilize the criminal underworld and thus organize a proto-Bolshevism."* ~Hitler, Table-Talk, p. 143. Few know that Hitler will seek to enjoin the services of Mexico in order to occupy American forces away from the European front, *"Had they entered the war on the side of Germany the US would have invaded within weeks and taken the country. Mexico had (and has) a relatively small army and navy and both are ill-equipped to fight a modern war. Any other nation in the Americas would have faced similar circumstances; their small armed forces facing a huge US force within weeks of throwing into the war."* ~article, Did Hitler Try To Incite Mexico To Invade The US During WW2, Barbara Tuchman's *The Zimmerman Telegraph*.

The Vatican also obliged in the mass extermination of Jews by turning the other cheek [pretending it knew nothing], because it served the Church's financial purpose at the time and it felt assured that the conspiracy would not be discovered.

While individual Catholics risked their lives to save the Jews from Nazi concentration camps and total annihilation, the Church, as a whole, did very little. Churchill said, speaking of Germany, in a carefully prepared broadcast: *"As her armies advance whole districts are being exterminated. Scores of thousands, literally scores of thousands, of executions in cold blood are being perpetrated by the German police-troops. Since the Mogul invasion of Europe in the 16<sup>th</sup> century there has never been methodical, merciless butchery on such a scale or approaching such a scale."*

The common decent, Christian, German soldier is also sickened by the infamies committed by the Nazi

trained troops. A letter to his wife that was found on the body of a German soldier reads, *"I hate the day when I was born in Germany. I am shocked by what goes on in our army in Russia. Vice, loot, violence, murder, murder, and murder. We destroy old men, women, and children and kill simply for the sake of killing. . . . If I survive the Russian bullets and shells I will, in my present mood, perish from a German bullet."* ~From, *The War And Papal Intrigue: How The New Pope Talked Peace And Worked For War*, by Joseph McCabe

The Catholic Conspiracy: *"Roman Catholic intelligence operations assist thousands of Nazi war criminals such as Adolph Eichmann; Franz Stangl, commandant of Treblinka; Walter Rauf, inventor of the 'Mobile gas chamber;' Klaus Barbie, 'Butcher of Lyons;'"* and Ante Pavelic, the bloody tyrant of Croatia, to escape from justice via South American and other neutral countries.

*"Intelligent men no longer believe in miracles; they were invented by the priesthood to humble the masses."* ~E. Christopher Reyes, translation adapted from King Alfonso X [*Alfonso the Wise; 1226-1284; King of Castile*]

A little known fact: Pope Pius XII, personally authorized the smuggling of Nazi war criminals, which was directed by his political advisor Giovanni Montini, later to become known as Pope Paul VI. After World War I, the *Roman Catholic* states of Croatia and Slovenia united with the *Eastern Orthodox* states of Serbia to form the nation of Yugoslavia.

The Croats formed a terrorist group called the Ustashi, which was aimed at the Serbs, headed by Ante Pavelic, and financed by the Italians via Mussolini. King Alexander I of Yugoslavia, while visiting France in 1934, is assassinated in Marseilles by Pavelic's henchmen.

Pavelic is convicted in both the French and Yugoslav courts, but escapes to Italy where Mussolini gives him protection and refuses to surrender him. In 1941, the Nazis invade Yugoslavia and Pavelic joins them, with Hitler rewarding Pavelic by making him the head of the new *"Independent State of Croatia."*

---

*"His [Pavelic] minister of religion was Andrya Artukovic, another Roman Catholic. Then began a war of suppression or extermination of all Serbs and Jews. Nearly 70,000 of the 80,000 Jews in the new state were killed or forced to flee, their property being confiscated. Official records and photographs show that Pavelic and Archbishop Stepinac were closely associated in governmental, social, and ecclesiastical affairs. Stepinac was appointed Supreme Military Apostolic Vicar of the Ustashi Army led by Pavelic. He was, therefore, in a position to know of the atrocities that were constantly taking place. In May, 1941, after innumerable massacres had been committed, Pavelic went to Rome and was received by Pope Pius XII, and on the same occasion signed a treaty with Mussolini."* ~Boettner, *Roman Catholicism*.

---

John Loftus, an attorney who has worked for the Justice Department's Nazi Hunting Unit, and who is also an expert witness before Congress, along with Mark Aarons, international award winning investigative reporter with the *"Austria Broadcasting Corp.,"* corroborate Boettner's historical facts in their book, *"Unholy Trinity,"* p. 70-87.

Pavelic had many reasons for unease, among them the horrible massacres of the Serbs, Jews and Gypsies over the previous four years; 500,000 innocent civilians being slaughtered at his personal command. Many had been killed using extremely torturous methods; eyes being gouged out, limbs severed, intestines and other internal organs ripped from their bodies while still alive. Some were slaughtered like animals, while some were simply burned alive.

Scott and John Lee Anderson in their book, *"Inside The League"* by Dodd Mead and Co. 1986, provide more details of the atrocities committed upon the innocent. *"The Ustashi competed among themselves on how many of 'the enemy' they could kill. In order to impress the 'Poglavnik/Pavelic' and to be promoted or singled out for 'heroism,' the groups would pose with their victims before cameras. Captured photographs show the Ustashi beheading a Serb with an axe, driving a saw through the neck of another, and carrying a head through the streets of Zagreb. The Ustashi are jovial and crowding together into the pictures. Some Ustase even collected the eyes of Serbs they had killed, sending them, when they had enough, to the Poglavnik for his inspection, or displaying them [and other human organs] in the cafes of Zagreb. The Pavelic can see no reasons why they should not be greeted by both the Church and British leaders as prominent Catholics in the struggle against 'Atheistic Bolshevism.'* Aware that Pope Pius XII and his senior advisers still held charitable opinions of the Pavelic militant Catholics, the Pope receives Pavelic, but not without the British Foreign Office reacting in outrage,

calling Pope Pius XII 'The greatest moral coward of our age.'

More than 100,000 Orthodox Serbian men, women and children are killed by the Ustashi, the same year that Pope Pius XII met with Pavelic in Rome. 250 Eastern Orthodox churches are destroyed or given over to Roman Catholics for parishes and convents [*Documents requesting and authorizing such transfers are now in the state prosecutor's office at Zagreb and Sarajevo, bearing the signature of the Roman Catholic Archbishop Stepinac*].

On February, 1942, a "Te Deum" is sung in Stepinac's Church in Zagreb, the capital of Croatia at the time, with special honors being given to Pavelic. In a pastoral letter, Stepinac declared that in spite of complexities, what they were seeing in Croatia was the 'Lord's Work,' and called on his priests to support Pavelic. ~*Roman Catholicism*, by Boettner, p. 436.

During the war, Pavelic had forcibly converted tens of thousands of Serbian Eastern Orthodox, under penalty of death to Catholicism. Pavelic was able to keep his death camps operating as the war was ending even though the German death camps were being dismantled by the advancing Allied forces, but eventually Pavelic and the Roman Catholic priests who ran the death camps had to run for their lives.

The Yugoslav courts sentenced Stepinac to sixteen years imprisonment for his Nazi-Fascist collaboration [*he only served 5 years of this sentence*]. Charges for which Stepinac was found guilty, "*A parade of prosecution witnesses testified at Zagreb, on October 5, 1946, that Catholic priests armed with pistols went out to convert Orthodox Serbs and massacred them, ... Most of the witnesses were Croat Catholic peasants and laborers.*" ~Walter Montano, pages 237-238, of *Behind the Purple Curtain*.

*"One witness said six hundred and fifty Serbs were taken into a Church under false pretenses, and then were stabbed and beaten to death by Ustashi members after the doors were locked. [The Roman Catholic] Archbishop Stepinac was convicted on all principal counts of aiding the Axis, the puppet Croatian regime of Ante Pavelic, and the terrorists Ustashi, and of glorifying the Ustashi in the Catholic press, pastoral letters, and speeches."* ~Walter Montano, pages 237-238, of *Behind the Purple Curtain*

The Roman Catholic Church is not to go down without a fight and denounces the sentence imposed against Archbishop Stepinac which is answered by the Vatican's "Ossevatore Romano," censoring it as "Ignominious" and stating that the "Trial was a trial against the Catholic Church" [*The Truth Hurts*]. (Ibid., 238) While Francis Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York [*Spellman was involved in politics all of his life, trained by the Jesuits at Fordham and trained by Jesuits at the American College in Rome*], says that Archbishop Stepinac was "*A victim of the forces that seek to destroy men's freedom, ruin America, and dominate the world.*" ~Ibid., 238.

He also stated that the aide, the Yugoslav Archbishop, had "*Defended the cause of true liberty for his hungry and harassed people*" through the war, adding that the person and principles of Archbishop Stepinac have been "*Violated.*"

*"The Roman Catholic Church is quite adept and accomplished at rewriting history, for it has plenty of experience. Archbishop Spellman, and the Vatican, white washed some of the most heinous crimes of the century, by a few words that resonate gloriously, profess to protect the faith, and even attempt to sound nationalistic and patriotic. The whitewashing of this Hitleresque genocide continues by the American Roman Catholic leadership as Bishop Charles F. Buddy of San Diego, California, wires President Truman requesting a straight forward fearless protest of the infamous persecution of Archbishop Stepinac and the Catholic Church in Yugoslavia. Liberty-loving Americans are not indifferent to the vicious travesty intended to discredit this great patriot who has valiantly championed the rights of his people."* ~from *Behind the Purple Curtain*, Montano, p. 239. For Hitler's beliefs in the justification of genocide refer to: 1 Samuel 15:2-3, Joshua 10:40, Deuteronomy 2:31-34, 7:2, and for support of racism, see: Matthew 15:21-28 and Mark 7:24-30.

Now, we are told it is OK to "Champion the rights" of one people by "Annihilating" another people? The Roman Catholic Church continues to defend Archbishop Stepinac until his death in 1960 and even attempted to portray him as a *Martyr*, Cardinal Spellman, in New York, naming a parochial high school after him. ~from *Roman Catholicism* by Boettner, 437.

*"God, who directs the destiny of nations and controls the hearts of Kings, has given us Ante Pavelic and moved the leader of a friendly and allied people, Adolph Hitler, to use his victorious troops to disperse our oppressors... Glory be to God, our gratitude to Adolf Hitler and loyalty to our Poglavnik,*



*Ante Pavelic.* ~from *A Woman Rides The Beast* by Hunt, p. 301.

Is it no wonder that there is now a fringe group that believes that The New World Order of Anti-Christ is led by none other than Pope John Paul II? ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

With the Archbishop Stepinac daring to speak gloriously about the murderous campaign of genocide against whole populations [*ethnic cleansing*], which includes men, women, and children, how can one believe when one hears that the Roman Catholic Church has changed and yet the Pope is preparing for another genocidal campaign during the coming New World Order of Anti-Christ. ~cf. Deuteronomy 7:2.

Pope John Paul II has already reinstated the old "*Office of the Inquisition*," [in 1983], which is led by Cardinal Ratzinger. Why would the Pope revive the office that led the infamous Inquisitions from 1550-1850, a time period in which over 8 million "*Born Again Christians*," were martyred [*Protestants, Presbyterians, etc.*]

A Hindu speaking to a "*Born again*" Christian, "*Of course I am born again. And again... And again... And again.*" ~Anonymous.

Is the Pope preparing the membership for the Biblically prophesied holocaust [Revelation 13:16-18], when the "*False Prophet*" will cause all the peoples of the world to take the Mark of the Beast? *The Church's policy regarding freedom of religion has been made quite clear; when they are in the minority, they want freedom from persecution; when in the majority they want the freedom to persecute.* ~cf. Romans 16:17; II Peter 2:1.

**AD 1885-**The Catholic Church has demonstrated throughout their history that they have the capacity to persecute and has exercised this force religiously when in power. Mussolini, Hitler, Pavelic, and all the priests and Catholics that assisted them were all Roman Catholics, yet none were ever excommunicated, or even severely censured for their actions.

History is replete with Christian martyrs however you will not read of the lost souls who fought against Christianity in their futile efforts to retain their own god[s]. The Roman Church today proclaims freedom of religion [*yet they will condemn all other religions but the Roman Catholic, which they state is the one and only True Faith*]. The Church today proclaims freedom of the press, yet they still have their *Forbidden Index* of books no good Catholic should dare read.

Is there a New Christian World Order in the not too far horizon? Pat Robertson said, "If the Catholics and the Evangelicals would join together, they could make the right decisions for this nation, for the world." Pat Robertson also declared that the separation of church and state is not an American principle but is found in Article 53 of the constitution of the Soviet Union.

*"The next time believers tell you that 'Separation of Church and State' does not appear in our founding document, tell them to stop using the word 'Trinity.' The word 'Trinity' appears nowhere in the Bible. Neither does 'Rapture,' or 'Second Coming,' or 'Original Sin.' If they are still unfazed [or un-phrased], by this, then add Omniscience, Omnipresence, Supernatural, Transcendence, Afterlife, Deity, Divinity, Theology, Monotheism, Missionary, Immaculate Conception, Christmas, Christianity, Evangelical, Fundamentalist, Methodist, Catholic, Pope, Cardinal, Catechism, Purgatory, Penance, Transubstantiation, Excommunication, Dogma, Chastity, Unpardonable Sin, Infallibility, Inerrancy, Incarnation, Epiphany, Sermon, Eucharist, the Lord's Prayer, Good Friday, Doubting Thomas, Advent, Sunday School, Dead Sea, Golden Rule, Moral, Morality, Ethics, Patriotism, Education, Atheism, Apostasy, Conservative [Liberal is in], Capital Punishment, Monogamy, Abortion, Pornography, Homosexual, Lesbian, Fairness, Logic, Republic, Democracy, Capitalism, Funeral, Decalogue, or Bible."* ~Dan Barker, *Losing Faith in Faith: From Preacher to Atheist*, Madison, WI: FFRF, 1992, p. 109. Cf. Luke 6:31. cf. contradictory Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

It is sad to say that many ministers are quite neglectful in their history. The fact being that the modern Soviet state came into being after the Russian Revolution of 1917. The Soviet Constitution has been rewritten several times, and more recent versions include the American approach to guarantees of freedom of speech, press, religion and assembly.

These provisions, as in the Philippine Constitution under its 1987 ratified Constitution, have not been obeyed by the government. Thomas Jefferson coined the phrase, "*Wall of separation between church and state*" in 1802, a full 145 years before the Soviet provision was written.

The Church proclaims forgiveness, yet still retains the assets acquired by ill-gotten means. "... *They*

*strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom and their inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.*" ~Jeremiah 23:14.

What are the other world religions to think when they hear this? The Vatican-Nazi connection exposed the deep inner darkness of Catholicism and hopefully left us a little wiser regarding the true nature of the Roman Catholic system. Truth is definitely not her aspiration; rather, the Church appears to seek tyranny and dictatorship, under the cloak of religious truth!

Was God speaking of the Catholic Church in Rome when He said, *"For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness. None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity...The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace."* ~Isaiah 59: 3-8.

Pavelic, masquerading as a monk, hid in a Catholic monastery, until he could escape from his crimes against humanity. A testimony to the Catholic hierarchy's "Justice" for all, and described in the words of Avro Manhattan in the *"Vatican's Holocaust."* ~page 9, Ozark Books, 1986.

---

*"The uniqueness of the Independent Catholic State of Croatia lies precisely in this: that it provided a model, in miniature, of what the Catholic Church, had she the power, would like to see in the West and, indeed, everywhere. As such it should be carefully scrutinized. For its significance...is of greatest import to all the freedom loving peoples of the world."* ~from Rebecca Sexton, former *Catholics For Christ*.

---

Whether or not Hitler would have attained power without the assistance of the Church, he did in fact attain it with the help of the Pope. Fritz Thyssen, a Roman Catholic and an industrialist, financed the Nazis, and the title for an article he wrote in the *Arbeiterzeitung*, *"Pope Pius XII, When Nuncio, Carried Hitler to Power,"* clearly shows his inclinations.

Is the Roman Catholic Church practicing the faith of Jesus or is it but an ancient Paganism adorned in Christian names, metaphors and stories? Is Roman Catholicism continuing where it left off in the Dark Ages when all who dared to disagree were confronted with an authority figure that would enforce penance for the heretics? Pope, John Paul II is the spiritual side of the New World Order, for the Roman Catholic Church, and some factions now declare the Pope as the False Church. -Revelations 13.

The Nazis made significant efforts on their interpretation of Jesus, similar to the 2<sup>nd</sup> through 4<sup>th</sup> century Christians, so as not to publicize the Jewish side of Jesus so they could continue to retain him for their God. So much so, that in 1941 Hitler tells his army adjutant General Gerhard Engel, *"I shall remain a Catholic forever."*

Hitler, influenced by the book, *"The Protocols of the Elders of Zion,"* believed that the Jews having lost their opportunity to retain control of a land of their own were conspiring to dominate the world, and this was one of the reasons they retained their own language. Hitler grew up in Austria, in a culture where religious hatred of Jews was commonplace, Martin Luther, the first Protestant, stated, *"All Jews should be driven from Germany."*

Europe has not changed, Lech Walesa, won control of Poland on a platform of anti-Semitism. Hitler's last offensive of WWII was known as the *"Battle of the Bulge,"* the code name Hitler gave this plan was *"Christ Rose."*

The name was changed to *"Watch,"* on the Rhine because he assumed his enemies, Americans, English, and French, primarily Christians, would be able to speculate as to what it meant. At the end of WWII the Catholic Church [Vatican] was deeply engrossed in helping Nazis war criminals escape from Europe to South America, the most prominent being Adolf Eichmann.

In the Concordat of 1933, between Nazi Germany and the Catholic Church, religious leaders were willing victims to blackmail with Pope Pius XI agreeing not to interfere with the state as long as the state collected a religious tax from all church members. This taxes remain in effect today. It is 9 percent of the base income.

America, through strict immigration laws, turned its back on the Jews. ~See *A Criminal History of Christianity*.

Reichmarshall Herman Goering said of Hitler: *"Only a Catholic could unite Germany."* Nazi Party Secretary Martin Bormann's wife remarked, *"I hope the children realize Charlemagne came to save us from the Jews."* Facts that the Catholic Church conceals: When Hitler marched into Vienna on

March 13, 1938, all the church-bells in Austria rang, and a Swastika flag waved over the ancient Cathedral.

Two days later Cardinal Innitzer had a cordial interview with Hitler, and the Cardinal and four of his leading Bishops issued a manifesto calling for all the "Good" Austrian Catholics to vote for Hitler in the coming plebiscite.

They were now all Catholics in Church law...To support Hitler, calling him the man "*Whose struggle against Bolshevism and for the power, honor, and unity of Germany corresponds to the voice of Divine Providence.*" The Cardinal even wrote "*Heil Hitler*" after his signature. In reply to Catholic complaints of Cardinal Innitzer's conduct, on April 1<sup>st</sup>, a Jesuit speaker on the Vatican Radio censors the Austrian Cardinal's statements, and regrets that he had not recognized "*The wolf in sheep's clothing.*"

This brought German protests and the Vatican organ then declares that the radio talk was not official.

~For more information regarding this conspiracy, read the Catholic writer, C. Rankin, in his flattering biography of the Pope, Pacelli, in "*The Pope Speaks*," 1940.

The Vatican Church had successfully walked on both sides of the fence without receiving the ire of the western "Free" nations. In the summer of 1940, Hitler returns to Berlin, and all the church bells in Germany rang for one hour.

Upon hearing that World War II had begun, Hitler stated, "*I fell on my knees and thanked Almighty God.*" Before lunch the schoolchildren of Germany were required to recite an invocation which began, "*Fuhrer, my Fuhrer, bequeathed to me by the Lord...*"

At Hitler's fiftieth birthday celebration, masses were held in every German church "*To implore God's blessing upon Fuhrer and people,*" and the Catholic Bishop of Mainz called upon Catholics in his diocese to pray specifically for "*The Fuhrer and Chancellor, the inspirer, enlarger and protector of the Reich.*" Pope Pius XI also sent his congratulations.

Upon the final decision to exterminate the Jews, Hitler specified they should be killed humanely, but without a twinge of conscience [*for Hitler was a member in good standing with the Roman Church and accepted its teaching that the Jews were God's killers*]. Hitler reiterates his feelings regarding his Christian upbringing often.

---

*"My feeling as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter. It points me to the man who once in loneliness, surrounded by only a few followers, recognized these Jews for what they are and summoned men to fight against them and who, God's truth, was greatest not as a sufferer but as a fighter. In boundless love, as a Christian and as a man, I read through the passage, which tells us how the Lord rose at last in his might, and seized the scourge to drive out of the Temple, the brood of vipers and adders. How terrific was the fight for the world against the Jewish poison."* ~Adolph Hitler.

---

In his closing speech at Nuremberg in September 1937, Hitler compared the clash between National Socialism and Jewish Bolshevism to the struggle between Christianity and Mohammedanism. During the speech, using his own logic and persuasion, Hitler felt he had "*Proved*" the Jewish world conspiracy and turned the Jews into Arabs.

**AD 1885**-In the "*Protocols of the Elders of Zion*," the heads of the twelve tribes of Israel are said to have met with the Devil in a cemetery in Prague. Hitler's disciple, Aaron, is recognized as a specialist for his work in undermining Christianity by spreading freethinking and skepticism.

Hitler also insisting that the "*Protocols*" were not a forgery. Pope Pius XI's attitude regarding the killings was not blurred, while taking no definite stand on the German invasion of the Soviet Union, Orthodox Christians, he made it clear that he backed the Nazi fight against Jewish Bolshevism, describing it as "*High-minded gallantry in defense of Christian culture.*" "*Great Britain... Which [Hitler told Field Marshall Rundstedt] must be looked on, together with the Catholic Church, as one of the cornerstones of Western civilization.*"

*"I (Hitler) can only be grateful to Providence that it trusted me with the leadership in this historic struggle... An historical revision on a unique scale has been imposed on us by the Creator."*

When writing to Prime Minister von Kahr of Bavaria in 1920, Rudolf Hess, the man who was to become Deputy Fuhrer, stated, "*I know Herr Hitler very well personally and am quite close to him. He has a rarely honorable, pure character, full of profound kindness, is religious, a good Catholic.*"

Hitler visited Berlin for six weeks in the summer of 1921, and came away condemning the mockery of family life and the decay of religion. The frequency of religious metaphors and symbology in his rhetoric reflects his childhood Christian upbringing and his religious intolerance: recollections of his experience as acolyte in Lambach monastery, when he was stirred to the depths by images of suffering and despair against a background of triumphant belief in salvation. *“By defending myself against the Jew, I am fighting for the work of the Lord,”* Hitler declared in Mein Kampf. Hitler expounded the identity of Judaism, Christianity, and Bolshevism by reference to the Biblical Scriptures.

~Isaiah 19:2-3 and Exodus 12:38.

He felt that the Jews had been expelled from Egypt because they had tried to produce a revolutionary mood by inciting the rabble with Humanitarian phrases... From this it followed that Moses was the first leader of Bolshevism... Thus, Hitler argued that the Old Testament already provided a pattern of Jewish assault upon the superior, creative race [Arian], a pattern repeated again and again down the ages.

He, Hitler, would complete *“... The work, which Christ had begun but could not finish.”* Hitler felt his party must build its leadership pyramid after the model of the church, *“On a broad pedestal of... Political parish priests who stand in the midst of the people.”* The pyramid itself must *“Rise above the tiers of the Kreisleiter and Gauleiter to the body of Senators and finally to the Leader-Pope.”*

He compared the gauleiters with Bishops, and future senators with cardinals, one of those present reported; and similarly he transferred the concepts of authority, obedience, and faith from the spiritual to the secular realms in a series of parallels by saying without a trace of irony, that he did not, *“... Wish to contest the Holy Father in Rome his claim to mental—or is the word spiritual—infallibility on questions of faith, I don't know much about that. But I think I know a great deal more about politics. Therefore I hope that the Holy Father henceforth will not contest my claim. And herewith I now lay claim, for myself and successors in the leadership of the National Socialist German Workers' Party, to infallibility. I hope the world will bow to that as quickly as it has bowed to the Holy Father's claim.”*

~Adolf Hitler.

The sub-liminal hatred of Christianity had finally taken root in the personage of Hitler who mastered crowd control, and a Hamburg schoolmistress wrote in April 1932 that she had witnessed scenes of *“Moving faith”* and Hitler struck her as a religious rather than political leader. His success with the masses was above all a phenomenon of the psychology of religion.

He spoke less to people's political convictions than to their spiritual state of mind. He achieved what he called, *“An encroachment upon man's freedom of will.”* In his February 1, 1933, radio speech, *“Proclamation to German People”* Hitler began by saying *“The Almighty has withheld his blessing from our people”* since the loss of World War I in November 1918.

He spoke of a fostering of *“Christianity as the foundation of our national morality, and the family as the basis of racial and political life,”* and went on to make a pious appeal (prayer) for God's blessing on the work. Speaking in early 1933 in the Berlin Sportpalast, Hitler prayed the following: *“...Rock-hard conviction that sooner or later the hour will come in which the millions who hate us today will stand behind us and together with us will hail what we have jointly created, toilsomely struggled for, bitterly paid for: the new German Reich of greatness and honor and power and glory and justice. Amen!”*

*“Amen,”* a title of the Egyptian God who was Osiris' father, was invoked at the end of every Egyptian prayer.

One group frequently overlooked in the WWII mass killings are atheists. Adolf Hitler, in Mein Kampf, made plain his Catholic feelings on abortion, *“I'll put an end to the idea that a women's body belongs to her... Nazi ideals demand that the practice of abortion shall be exterminated with a strong hand.”* Hitler sentences the so-called Aryan women who had abortions to hard labor after the first offense, to death after the second.

The seeds sown by Martin Luther would reach its climax in the Third Reich, when German Protestants showed themselves to be particularly receptive to Nazi anti-Semitism.

Adolf Hitler, an Austrian-born Catholic educated in Linz, who had arrived in Munich before the First World War, was the heir of an age-old tradition of Christian anti-Semitism which had changed into biological racism with Hitler's teaching of a Master Race. He propagated and borrowed freely from

Christian liturgy, from the hierarchical structure of the Catholic Church and the demonological view of Judaism as a Satanic force, which had its roots in the Middle Ages.

In his early years as political agitator in Bavaria Hitler frequently played on his own messianic role as a militant Germanic Savior bearing a sword rather than a crown of thorns, who would drive the Jewish capitalists from the Temple of the Lord.

---

*"The task, which Christ began but did not finish."* ~Hitler told a Munich audience in 1926, *I will complete.*

---

In *Mein Kampf*, which Hitler had written, two years earlier, *"That in defending myself against the Jews I am acting for the Lord."* Without the irrational beliefs inculcated by centuries of Christian dogma and reinforced by xenophobic, nationalist and Germanic racial mythology, Hitler's anti-Semitism, and the reverberation, which it found throughout Europe, would have been impossible and inconceivable. ~from Richard E. Smith, Kansas Foundation member.

The progressively ruthless persecution and claims of superiority over the Jews was meant to gain the German people to this task of world domination. The Nazis established extermination camps to eradicate whole populations with the SS systematically gassing millions of Jews and thousands of Serbs, Gypsies, Roma and captured Soviets [*this atrocity would come back to haunt them when the Soviets drove into Berlin, thousands of Berliners taking their lives rather than risk being captured by them*].

Two Extermination Centers operated in concentration camps under the authority of the Auschwitz-Birkenau and Lublin-Majdanek [WVHA]. Five were operated in camps established by regional SS and police leaders: Sobibór, and Treblinka in eastern Poland; Kulmhof [*Chelmno*] in Western Poland; and Semlin, Serbia. It is estimated that over Six Million people perished in the Nazi camps. Walter Stein, a native of Venice and a British intelligence agent, became one of the world's foremost authorities on "*Nazi Occult*" activity outside of the party itself.

Stein soon became worried over developments in Germany, and Hitler's rise to power coincided directly with his initiation into "*The Secret Doctrine*," a gathering of the most elite and powerful Magicians in the world at that time. The core of the Nazi party leadership was subject to powerful occultists. Stein realizing that although they had studied occultism together, Hitler had ventured beyond the shadowed path of dark magic.

Stein, knowing that Hitler's admission into "*The Doctrine*" could be disastrous for all those who opposed him, with his power and a cadre of dark mystics, Hitler's Nazi Germany had a secret weapon the Allied forces were not prepared to challenge. The Nazi mystics were aware of Walter Stein's presence, and in AD 1933 he was forced to flee to England, narrowly escaping forced service into Germany's "*Nazi Occult Bureau*."

Arriving in England, Stein informs Winston Churchill of the looming danger posed by Hitler's Cosmic Occultists. Action had to be taken to either diminish Nazi progress in Esoteric matters or realize a way to counteract it. Stein uncovered confirmation, while spying, Hitler's English intelligence network was quite extensive, and that there was little hope of an English counter-occult program remaining secreted from Nazi spies.

Churchill contacted President Roosevelt and asked the Americans for assistance, arranging a meeting between the President Roosevelt and Stein. President Roosevelt, skeptical, decided to allow no stone to be left unturned in his efforts to defeat the Nazis, and one of the President's most trusted advisors was placed at Stein's disposal for monitoring and analyzing Nazi Occult activity and initiate counter-measures. This group became known among its participants as "*The Watch*."

*The Watch* was a sundry collection of thirteen individuals, composed of high-ranking Military Intelligence officers and scientists, the exceptions being a Catholic Archbishop and a U.S. Senator, whose only resolve was to curb occult power and influence, as well as win a war.

Roosevelt kept the existence of *The Watch* secret, probably out of fear of embarrassment, even from the American government and military, to avoid the inevitable public backlash in the event that government-sanctioned occult research was ever exposed.

*"Religion is based, I think, primarily and mainly upon fear. It is partly the terror of the unknown, and partly the wish to feel that you have a kind of elder brother who will stand by you in all your troubles and disputes. Fear is the basis of the whole thing, fear of the mysterious, fear of defeat, fear of death.*

*Fear is the parent of cruelty, and therefore it is no wonder if cruelty and religion have gone hand-in-hand*" ~Bertrand Russell, June 3, 1927.

In the next decade *The Watch* was consistently and chillingly successful in their pursuits so much so that only Stein was unshaken by discoveries that threatened the astuteness of the other members of The Watch. The conspirators used their influence and status to fund and conduct research into the occult, mysticism, astrology, and gradually expanding to all areas of paranormal and psychic investigation to keep the Axis occult power in restraint.

*The Watch's* wartime operations involved the assassination of many leading Nazi occultists and the recovery of valuable artifacts of mystical significance, including the famed "*Spear of Destiny*." "*The Spear*," which pierced the side of Jesus while on the cross, as described in John's Gospel, wielded by a Roman centurion, named Gaius Cassius, or Longinus [*Longinus supposedly used the spear on Jesus to prove he was already dead, having seen other soldiers finishing off his fellow crucifixion victims*].

Mystery surrounds the spear, which was already an ancient talisman of power, previous owners having included Joshua, Saul and Herod the Great.

By 1945, *The Watch* had become a powerful organization while remaining hidden from the world. The end of the World War II was due in part to the success of *The Watch's* endeavors in knowing when Hitler would make strong military advances based on his astrological charts and in destroying Nazi occult power.

Debriefing Axis scientists and reviewing German military records, the conspirators learned that the visual sightings by Allied airmen of alleged German experimental aircraft, dubbed "*Foo Fighters*," was erroneous. Axis command records revealed that Luftwaffe pilots reported identical aircraft, and assumed them to be Allied experimental aircraft.

This evidence, along with similar intelligence uncovered from accounts during World War I and earlier, convinced the Watch that the phenomena of "*Unidentified Flying Objects*" warranted attention and further investigation. While continuing its occult and parapsychology research, The Watch began redirecting a large part of its manpower and resources towards the study of UFO's and other possible sources.

The U. S. government and military decided to initiate new programs to discretely investigate these strange phenomenon's after sightings became more frequent in 1947. October 19, 1999 – "*The London Times*," Hitler's "*Stealth Aircraft*" and "*UFOs*." [Another "*Alien Conspiracy?*"] Hitler's obsession with the occult and astrology is well documented, but evidence that his aerospace and rocket scientists were grappling with alien technology to build their own Nazi UFOs has now gripped the public's scrutiny.

Maurizio Verga exposes how Werner von Braun and the Luftwaffe design teams could as having been guided by extraterrestrials, perhaps looting interstellar components from a crashed spaceship. Rumors of the Third Reich's underground bases first surfaced in the late Forties, coinciding with the birth of UFO sightings. America's "*Operation Paperclip*" was in full force, with the FBI assisting in the capture and relocation of Nazi war criminals into America to take advantage of their scientific expertise. Former Nazis gave America the space race edge, and von Braun's experience in V2 rockets to Apollo 11 and the first manned moon landing helped the American space programs immensely.

**AD 1885**-The British Parliament at first tables the *Criminal Law Amendment Act*, which made all acts of "*Gross indecency*" between males, whether in public or private, an offense punishable by up to two years imprisonment.

However a rally that the *Purity Campaign* organizes in Hyde Park attracts a throng of thousands and on this wave of hysteria the law is rushed through Parliament. It becomes known as "*The Blackmailer's Charter*," and was the law under which Oscar Wilde was later tried and convicted.

The Birth of D. H. Lawrence, a man who has come to known as the high-priest of heterosexual love. But it is also known that at one time Lawrence had become so friendly with a handsome farm boy named William Henry that his wife Feieda adamantly refused ever to allow the young man ever to enter the Lawrence's house. Whatever his sexual proclivities were, his astounding writing is the major concern of censorship in the U.S., and when the likes of *Lady Chatterley's Lover* are finally cleared by American customs, the dam had already been broken.

6 July 1885, the *Pall Mall Gazette*, one of England's premier daily newspapers, begins a series entitled, "*The Maiden Tribute of Modern Babylon*." The series is an instant sensation; it not only rocks the conservative English society to its foundations, but sends shockwaves throughout Europe, France, Belgium, and into the United States. The public outcry that follows forces Parliament to enact specific legislation and leads to the establishment of local organizations and international networks, which survive to the present day.

The topic of "*The Maiden Tribute*" is white slavery—the abduction, sale, and organized rape of so-called English virgins. ~*White Slavery As Metaphor: Anatomy of a Moral Panic* by Mary Ann Irwin. Note: Immanuel Kant, the philosopher, and Sir Isaac Newton, the scientist, were also lifelong virgins.

Separation of Church and State: "*I would suggest the taxation of all property equally whether church or corporation.*" ~President Ulysses S. Grant, 1822-1885.

**AD 1886** (?)—The Dominicans, founded in 1214 and sworn to absolute poverty, denial of possessions and ownership of property, evade payment of taxes due on their estates and forge false receipts understating rents received by the pheasants who are forced to lease their own lands owned in the Philippines.

**AD 1886**—"*The Secreta Monita*," in Edwin R. Sherwin's book, "*The Engineer Core Of Hell*," written in 1886, the "*Secreta Monita*," is allegedly discovered in South America by a Mason.

The Freemasons believing that the Jesuit Order is their enemy, publish the document [*First discovered in Holland and then reprinted in 1857 in England exposing the alleged true purpose of the Jesuit Order*].

**AD 1886**—The Modern Standard Talmud Version is printed in Lithuania. Jewish Rabbis worked diligently to obtain thoroughness and accuracy in their translations. Although, in the New Testament, Jesus is said to have preached from The Jewish Talmudist, it is considered vile anti-Christ. ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

**AD 1887**—1922—Charles I, Emperor of Austria 1916-1918, and as Charles IV, king of Hungary. Charles V resigns and becomes a monk and a gardener.

From the eighth century onward [after Charlemagne], the *Popes began to see their fortunes from Catholicism quickly eroding*. The European nations refusing to pay, "*Peter's Pence*," and the increase of Protestantism preaching individual liberties versus establishment religion further reduced their powers. The Pope claims two powers, spiritual and temporal.

In fulfillment of his vow, in a single day at Verden in 782, the Catholic Emperor Charlemagne had 4500 Pagan Saxon prisoners beheaded for slipping back into their old Pagan Gods, and then he went off to Mass and had his dinner.

With the splintering of his spiritual power, the Pope then lost his temporal power and he no longer had the ability to rule the people through the king of the country. Kings were breaking away from the archaic Catholicism forced upon them for centuries, as did King Henry VIII, 1491-1547, King of England from 1509-1547, and founder of the Church of England.

America: The state of Pennsylvania raises its age of consent from ten to sixteen, after a campaign by the *Women's Christian Temperance Union* and the *White Cross Society*.

**AD 1887**—29 December, Friar Salvador Font, Member of the Board of Censorship, prohibits the importation of, circulation or distribution of Jose Rizal's book, "*Noli*." The penalty for reading, or having in one's possession Rizal's book, being at one time excommunication by the Church.

**AD 1887**—The Vatican Bank is founded. Originally known as the "*Institute Per le Opere pi Religione*," [*Institute for Works of Religion* or "*IOR*" for short].

Pope Leo XIII sets the groundwork for an institute that is one day to become involved in money laundering of stolen property, stolen monies, graft, and international intrigue [see AD 1957].

**AD 1887**—Pope Leo XIII, issues "*Officio Sanctissimo*," on 22 December, concerning Bavaria and contains a warning against Freemasonry being a "*Contagion*," and a "*Sect of darkness*."

**AD 1888**—James Lick, a freethinker, is remembered by the Lick Observatory, an astronomical observatory in near San Jose, California, with headquarters at the University of California, Santa Cruz. James Lick, an American industrialist and philanthropist, bequeathed \$700,000 to the University of California for an observatory that would contain a telescope more powerful than any previously.

Nothing can be seen through the telescope which could be misconstrued to prove the astronomy of

Joshua, the reason is that Christianity was opposed to astronomy, but the astronomers had the last word, and took revenge, and now there is not one star that glitters in all the vast firmament of the boundless Heavens that has a Christian name. ~*What Infidels Have Done* By Robert Green Ingersoll. Cf. Luke 14:23, II Chronicles 32:2-3, Ezekiel 8:16-18.

**AD 1888**-Henry Charles Lea writes in his publication, *The History of the Inquisition in the Middle Ages*, "It was only sixty-two years after the slaughter of Priscillian and his followers had excited so much horror, that Leo I, when the heresy seemed to be reviving in 447 C.E., not only justified the act, but declared that, if the followers of a heresy so damnable were allowed to live, there would be an end to human and Divine law. The final step had been taken and the church was definitely pledged to the suppression of heresy at any cost. It is impossible not to attribute to Ecclesiastical influence the successive edicts by which, from the time of Theodosius the Great, persistence in heresy was punished with death."

Pope Saint Leo I by his mere inaction to stop the tortures and killings proclaimed in the name of Jesus Christ the Lord endorses the words of the Emperor.

The birth of Thomas Edward Lawrence, *Lawrence of Arabia*, who is captured by the enemy, caned and raped by Turkish soldiers, and who so loved it that he hires Robert Bruce to flog him regularly after he returns to England.

**AD 1889** (?)-Friar Jose Rodriguez also condemns Jose Rizal's book and publishes a series of periodicals to thwart the efforts of Rizal. Indulgences are granted to those who read the pamphlets of Friar Rodriguez.

Orders are given for all to surrender any booklets, periodicals, or other paraphernalia by Rizal. No other man has caused more embarrassment to the Friars than Rizal.

The common people empathize with Rizal for they know he speaks the truth. Humorous, satiric, and witty he exposes the unfairness and corruption of the churchmen and their co-conspirators, government, in the Philippines.

A male brothel is discovered at 19 Cleveland St. in London England's West End. The scandal becomes the talk of society and many important figures, including Prince Albert Victor, second in line to the throne, are rumored to be drawn in.

Birth of Jean Cocteau, a French artist, writer, and filmmaker. One of the many traditions regarding polite Parisian pissour manners is known as the "*Privilege du cape*," which allowed a Frenchman who could not find a convenient pissoir [*urinal*] to approach a gendarme [*policeman*] and ask him to extend his cape so that he could take a leak behind it. One of Cocteau's favorite amusements is to choose a handsome young cop and pretend that he was drunk. With luck he could get his trouser buttons undone by the helpful gendarme -- and possibly more. Uncooperative victims often wound up with wet shoes.

**AD 1889**- "*I am a Catholic and a Disciple of the God who hath a horror of lies. I seek the truth, all the truth, and nothing but the truth. Although our weak eyes do not see at once the uses of it, or rather see damage and peril, we must proclaim it fearlessly*"~by Mi del' Epinosis.

**AD 1890**-Fragments of the "*Greek Gospel of Thomas*" are discovered and mention a twin [*brother*] to Jesus.

**AD 1890**-Pope Leo XIII issues "*Dall'Alto Dell'Apostolico Seggio*," on 15 October [*known also as "Ab Apostolici"*], it deals with the Freemasonry movement in Italy, condemning the existing course of public affairs in Italy as the realization of the "*Masonic Program*." This alleged agenda is said to involve a "*deadly hatred of the Church*" and the abolition of religious instruction in schools with the absolute independence of civil society from clerical influence [*with subsequent anarchy*].

*"The facts are incontestable which have happened in the clear light of day; not separated one from another, but so connected together as in their series to reveal with fullest evidence a system of which they are the actual operation and development. The system is not new; but the audacity, the fury, and the rapidity with which it is now carried out, are new. It is the plan of the sects that is now unfolding itself in Italy, especially in what relates to the Catholic religion and the Church, with the final and avowed purpose, if it were possible, of reducing it to nothing."*

*"It is needless now to put the Masonic sects upon their trial. They are already judged; their ends, their means, their doctrines, and their action, are all known with indisputable certainty. Possessed by the*



*spirit of Satan, whose instrument they are, they burn like him with a deadly and implacable hatred of Jesus Christ and of His work; and they endeavor by every means to overthrow and fetter it.*" ~From the works of the *Catholic Encyclopedia*. The reader is encouraged to research other sources as this material is highly discriminatory and not wholly representative of the truth.

**AD 1891-** Francois Béranger Saunière, 1852-1917, a small town parish priest, is removed from his position in 1885 and reinstated within a few months. He is witness to a discovery by the bell ringer Antoine Captier in 1891, and the documents are taken to Bishop Felix-Arsène Billard at Carcassonne who looks the other way to the small parish priests uncharacteristic and scandalous behavior. Overnight the poor pastor becomes a rich man which some allege that he made his money from trafficking in Masses [*selling Masses that would give one a significant reduction of penance in purgatory*] Saunière continues digging about the parish upon his return digging up old tombstones and desecrating the dates on some of them, causing great dismay to the Church authorities who stripped him of his office and priesthood.

He not only refuses to divulge the names of his financial donors but also buys up the surrounding lands in the name of one Miss Marie Dénarnaud [*his confidant and perhaps consort*] and he refuses to leave the parish upon orders from the Church. The Church Authorities do not pursue this issue any further and the priest who hears his confession prior to his death, is traumatized by what he was told.

What was the secret? Another priest in a nearby area, Abbé Henri Boudet, commits similar crimes regarding defacing tombstones.

A third cleric, practicing in a nearby village and a friend of Saunières, Abbé Antoine Gélis is found murdered eight days after discussions about the discovered documents, and had also recently come into a great sum of money which could not be explained. Mysteriously there is no record of the murder in diocesan archives but a record remains in police and court records.

What is the secret of the document discovered? This same area of France is also noted for the famous Saint Vincent de Paul, founder of the Order of the Lazarist Fathers, and Jean-Jacques Olier, builder of Saint Sulpice, who both claim to have learned the mysteries of Alchemy. The Church makes several attempts to buy Saunière's property, to the point of dispatching Cardinal Roncalli [*later to become Pope John XXIII*]. St. Vincent, in order to avoid seeing his sexual organs, would undress in the dark. To him also, sex was a sin.

*"No person who denies the being of a God shall hold any office in the civil government of this State, nor be competent to testify as a witness in any court!"* ~Constitution, Arkansas, Art. XIX, sec. 26.

Publication of *A Problem in Modern Ethics* by John Addington Symonds, which provides a methodical review of scholarly literature on homosexuality.

On 1835-February 14<sup>th</sup>, Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormon Church, attends a meeting of church leaders. He said that the meeting had been called because God had commanded it, and announced that Jesus will return within 56 years, i.e. before 1891, February 15<sup>th</sup>. ~*History of the Church* 2:182.

Jesus does not appear and the date is soon forgotten like many others.

**AD 1892-**It has been alleged that the priests of Tondo hired assassins to kill Jose Rizal upon his return to the Philippines, and the friars draw lots to murder him (?) [*Poisoning is the alleged method of dealing with heretics. So much so that poison rings become common in Europe and monarchies were compelled to have "Food tasters" to protect themselves from being poisoned*].

On January 15<sup>th</sup> 1893, Rizal presents Father Pastells with a statue of Saint Paul. During his exile, Rizal, had debated with Fr. Pastells on religious matters. Fr. Pastells attributed Rizal's religious views to his Masonic affiliations, which is a misconception, many Christians hold.

Masonry is composed of a brotherhood of men from various religious backgrounds; therefore any religious views Rizal held toward his Christian fellows were his views and his views alone.

The *New York Times* becomes the first U.S. newspaper to use the word "*Lesbian*" in a news story: "*Lesbian Love and Murder*" about a suicide pact made by two young women after their parents forbid them to see each other.

---

In a letter to his good friend Blumentritt, Rizal writes, "*I want to hit the friars, but friars who utilized not only as a shield, but also as a weapon, castle, fortress, armor, etc; I was forced to attack their false and superstitious religion in order to fight the enemy who hid himself behind it.*" ~Jose Rizal, Filipino

Rizal believed that *"Individual judgment"* is a gift from God, and each one of us should use it like a lantern to show one the way and that, self esteem, if moderated by judgment could save man from unworthy acts. Fr. Pastells argued that man, not being perfect, is limited in his intelligence; hence he needs the guidance of God. Rizal did not argue that point, only the need for the Church.

**AD 1892**-Pope Leo XIII, issues *"Inimica Vis,"* on 18 December, to the Bishops of Italy addressing Freemasonry in Italy and reiterating the Church's urgent necessity of combating the ends of Freemasonry, entreating the Bishops to work to convert *"victims"* of Freemasonry. It admonishes some of the Roman Catholic clergy for entering into or cooperating with Freemasonry. The Church again condemns Masonry during the reign of Pope Leo XIII in his *"Custodi di Quella Fede."*

*"...Guardians of that faith to which the Christian nations owe their morality and civil redemption, we must dutifully discharge each one of our supreme tasks. Therefore, we must raise our voice in loud protestations against the impious war, which tries to take such a precious treasure away from you, beloved children. Already taught by long and sorrowful experience, you know well the terrible trials of this war, you who deplore it in your hearts as Catholics and as Italians We do not wish to exaggerate the Masonic power by attributing to its direct and immediate action all the evils which presently preoccupy us."* ~Pope Leo XIII.

Every Sunday, the Christian ministry proudly proclaims America as a Christian nation. *"It is contended by many that ours is a Christian government, founded upon the Bible, and that all who look upon that book as false or foolish are destroying the foundation of our country. The truth is, our government is not founded upon the rights of Gods, but upon the rights of men. Our Constitution was framed, not to declare and uphold the deity of Christ, but the sacredness of humanity. Ours is the first government made by the people, for the people. It is the only nation with which the Gods have nothing to do. And yet there are some judges dishonest and cowardly enough to solemnly decide that this is a Christian country, and that our free institutions are based upon the infamous Laws of Jehovah."* ~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll, American Free Thinker.

The Church has today has about 1,000 Bishops, more than a quarter of whom are in the golden land, Italy, enjoying the fruits of the poor in sumptuous residences, and in one way or an other share the financial sunshine.

A moral history of them would be even more unsavory than that of the Popes and Cardinals. The rich Bishoprics and Archbishoprics of the medieval Church, which were often little princedoms until the end of the feudal system, were obvious prizes for the younger sons and bastards of princes and nobles, and a remarkable procession of them crossed the stage of European history to further corrupt the lives of the masses with extravagant superstitions.

It is unfortunate that many third world countries owe their morality and civil redemption to a system that spread its laxity of moral standards and corruption and is reflected today in the beginning of this 21<sup>st</sup> century in the poverty of the people in those lands who still seek justice and equality from their religious leaders. In 1892 the Church will, again, explicate their stand regarding Masonry.

*"However, you can clearly see its spirit in the facts which we have just recorded, and in many others which we could recall. That spirit, which is the implacable enemy of Christ and of the Church, tries all ways, uses all arts, and prevails upon all means. It seizes from the Church its first-born daughter and seizes from Christ His favored nation, the seat of His Vicar on earth and the center of Catholic unity. This war is directed at the same time against the heavenly and the earthly kingdoms, against the faith of our ancestors and the culture, which they handed on to us. It is thus doubly evil, being guilty of a divine offense no less than a human one. Is its chief source not that very Masonic sect which We discussed at length in the Encyclical 'Humanum Genus' of April 20, 1884, and in the more recent one of October 15, 1890, addressed to the Bishops, the clergy and the Italian people."*

*"Let no one be taken in by its attractive appearance or allured by its promises; do not be seduced by its enticements or frightened by its threats. Remember that Christianity and masonry are essentially irreconcilable, such that to join one is to divorce the other. You can no longer ignore such incompatibility between Catholic and mason, beloved children: 'You have been warned openly by our predecessors, and we have loudly repeated the warning.'"* ~Given in Rome at Saint Peter's, the eighth day of December,

It is quite clear as to the intentions of the Church regarding Masonry. To Declare War against those who dare challenge its authority and to slander, condemn, and threaten with excommunication those who do not adhere to the Church's professed doctrine are not new tactics to the Church in its so-called *Preservation of the Pure Faith*. And yet, after all is said and done by this great institution it issues a retraction regarding Freemasonry in the 20<sup>th</sup> century by Pope Paul VI in 1965, but the retraction is only a partial renunciation in that Masons in Europe and Italy are not included.

**AD 1892**-Pope Leo XIII, issues "*Custodi di Qualla Fede*," on 18 December, to the people of Italy attacking Freemasonry. It instructs the citizens in how to work against Freemasonry in ways such as guarding Catholic homes against access, setting up Catholic schools and mutual aid societies, and establishing a Catholic press. It contains potent criticism of the Freemasons.

**AD 1892**- The Supreme Court's 1892, *Holy Trinity Church v. United States* decision, Justice David Brewer writes, "*This is a Christian nation.*" Brewer's statement occurred '*In Dicta*,' a legal term meaning the writing that reflects a judge's personal opinion, and not an official court pronouncement that sets legally binding precedent.

**AD 1893**-The Church cannot error, nor is the Bible in error, "*It will never be lawful to restrict Inspiration merely to certain portions of the Holy Scriptures, or to grant that the Sacred writers could have made a mistake... They render in exact language, with Infallible Truth, all that God commanded, and nothing else!*" ~Pope Leo XIII, in his Encyclical *Prov. Deus*, 1893.

**AD 1894**-The Masonic movement in the Philippines is considered a *subversive group* and the Spanish government on the 31<sup>st</sup> of March of that year resolves to persecute them. The Gran Consejo Regional, Ambrocio Flores, announces that the friars have given him lists of suspected members of the renegade recalcitrants. Names of the accomplices were even published in the newspaper, "*Lo Politica de Espana en Filipinas.*"

Pope Leo XIII on June 20<sup>th</sup> issues "*Praeclara*" denouncing Masonry. In March of 1895 Archbishop Nozaleda of Malolos communicates to General Blanco the "*Perturbing center*" of unrest in his local is the Masonic Lodge.

John Sholto Douglas, the 18<sup>th</sup> Marquis of Queensberry leaves a card at the *Albermarle Club* in London, England, addressed "*To Oscar Wilde posing as a sodomite*" [sic] perhaps triggering the incident that is soon to bring about Wilde's downfall. The Marquis is better know among other circles as the compiler of the governing rules of the sport of boxing.

There is no religious freedom as far as the Roman Church is concerned, "... *The Laws do not provide for religious freedom in the Philippines and the government should therefore take harsh action against the enemies of the Church.*" ~Roman Catholic Archbishop Nozaleda of Malolos, Philippines.

Many suspected Masons are deported [*officials referred to this as a change of residence*] and the unlucky few, who are caught, are imprisoned and tortured. At one time, this organization in the Philippines enjoyed the privilege of being a group of distinct freethinkers and freedom fighters, espousing the cause of the poor. Unfortunately, many now join this august body for personal reasons, amongst which is protection from their crimes against society.

A fact admitted by the Higher Order in the Grand Lodge, but of which at the time of this writing no action has been taken to rid themselves of corruption or the perceived impression of acts of criminality. The Church of Rome denies simple pleasures to the poor and non-Europeans, from their schools that cater to the Spaniards, to the social elite who enjoy the fruits of Spanish conquest, the masses are forbidden to voice their views.

What happened to Freedom of Religion and Freedom of the Press, which the Church espouses, it has followed for centuries? It denies basic human rights to the indigenous people of the Philippines in a policy of discrimination, which it denies.

*"Carriages without horses shall go, and accidents fill the world with woe. Around the earth thought shall fly. In the twilight of an eye; ...Iron shall float in the water shall float, As easily as wooden boats."* ~*The Story of Prophecy*, 1881.

**AD 1894**-Pope Leo XIII issues "*Praeclara*," on 20 June, an apostolic letter to the heads of state and nations of the world, which calls for a union with the Church of Rome warning against Freemasonry

[Remember, Masons were involved in the French Revolution, the American Revolution, and the Philippine struggle for freedom].

French Captain Alfred Dreyfus is framed by anti-Semitic French officers, found guilty, and is given a life sentence at Devil's Island. The Catholic Church, French government, and the army unite to suppress the truth, but ten years later, Dreyfus is declared entirely innocent. The Dreyfus Affair becomes world-wide news for years.

**AD 1895**-22<sup>nd</sup> January, the Spanish government orders the arrest of all Masons. Masons are arrested and some deported. Belief in equality, brotherly love, and freedom are against the law (?) The Egyptian God Typhon represents a trilogy of destructive forces in the Masonic tradition that are represented in Freemasonry as: Destroyers of all virtuous things, they are Superstition, Fear, and Ignorance. Even the early Church Fathers recognized that knowledge [*via education*] is the key to overcoming superstitions and ignorance, "*From all these things, therefore, it is concluded that all evil springs from ignorance; and ignorance herself, the mother of all evils, is sprung from carelessness and sloth, and is nourished, and increased, and rooted in the senses of men by negligence; and if any one teach that she is to be put to flight, she is with difficulty and indignantly torn away, as from an ancient and hereditary abode. And therefore we must labor for a little, that we may search out the presumptions of ignorance, and cut them off by means of knowledge, especially in those who are preoccupied with some erroneous opinions, by means of which ignorance is the more firmly rooted in them, as under the appearance of a certain kind of knowledge; for nothing is worse than for one to believe that he knows what he is ignorant of, and to maintain that to be true which is false. This is as if a drunk man should think himself to be sober, and should act indeed in all respects as a drunk man, and yet think himself to be sober, and should wish to be called so by others. Thus, therefore, are those also who do not know what is true, yet hold some appearance of knowledge, and do many evil things as if they were good, and hasten destruction as if it were to Salvation.*" ~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 5.4, Ignorance the Mother of Evils. cf. Proverbs 31:6-7.*

A strong and righteous curse, especially when uttered by a person in authority, is believed to be an effective [*unfailing*] blight in its effect. ~Genesis 12, 25, 27; II Kings 2:24; Ecclesiastes [Sirach] 3:11.

One of Their Own: Birth of J. Edgar Hoover, who for many years was head of the U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation, maintained many secret surveillance files on individuals and organizations, including gay and other sexually identified ones. He was a homosexual and homophobe. ~*Leather History Timeline*, <http://www.leatherarchives.org/exhibits/deblase/timeline1.htm>.

**AD 1895**-1974-Perón, Juan Domingo, President of Argentina from 1946-55, and again from 1973-74, a most remarkable Latin American figure who brought significant changes to the nation's political arena. He traveled to Italy to study Alpine military methods and upon his return to Argentina in 1941, Perón, a recognized military expert who wrote five books on military history, and an admirer of the Italian dictator Benito Mussolini, joined other officers in a secret military lodge that staged a coup d'état in June of 1943. Perón, a widower, married his illicit lover, Mariá Eva Duarte, who became affectionately known as "Evita" to the masses of Argentina.

The death of Evita [1952], economic difficulties, WWII conspiracies, claims of corruption, increasing labor unrest, and his excommunication by the Roman Catholic Church weakened Perón's government, and in 1955 he was ousted by the military [see also AD 1963].

Birth of one of Hollywood's most successful lovers on the screen; Rudolfo Alfonzo Raffaello Pierre Filbert Guglielmi di Balentina d'Antonguolla in Castellaneta, Italy, who is better known as Rudolph Valentino, who secretly enjoyed male to male sex, was subjugated by his lesbian wife, and died because his strong macho image demanded that he fight in a boxing arena. Known for his image of the captured Sheik hanging from outstretched arms to a barred window, his manly chest bare, and his body equipped for whatever men/women desire. If the Christian movement only knew.

**AD 1896**-Cairo, an Egyptologist of German ancestry, discovers ancient documents containing: "*The Gospel of Mary*" [*Magdalene*] and "*The Apocryphon*" [*Secret Book of John*] These Gnostic writings appear to have been influenced by ancient Iranian teachings and Zoroastrian traditions. Christianity is not founded upon new beliefs but existing beliefs changed to accentuate the present acceptable values of existing cultures. The Church denies this by claiming, "*Beware of false prophets.*" In "*The Apocalypse of Peter*" Christ explains to the Apostle Peter that those who act as if they have derived

their power from God are “*Waterless canals.*”

They do not understand the Mysteries yet boast that they and they alone are knowledgeable of the truth. “*Wherefore we must, above all things, hasten to the knowledge of the Truth, that, as with a light kindled thereat, we may be able to dispel the darkness of errors: for ignorance, as we have said, is a great evil; but because it has no substance, it is easily dispelled by those who are in earnest. For ignorance is nothing else than not knowing what is good for us; once know this, and ignorance perishes. Therefore the knowledge of truth ought to be eagerly sought after; and no one can confer it except the true Prophet. For this is the gate of life to those who will enter, and the road of good works to those going to the city of Salvation.*” ~*The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 5.5, Advantages of Knowledge. Cf. Luke 8:10, and Matthew 13:11.*

Contradicting prevailing norms and cultural values this doctrine is not accepted by the ruling majority and is considered *heresy* and it is for this reason that these manuscripts were hidden for centuries. Do prevailing norms dictate the Truth? Unfortunately, even today, in this modern 21<sup>st</sup> century it does. Heresy is defined as, “*A species of infidelity in men who, having professed the faith of Christ, corrupt its dogmas.*” ~Saint Thomas Aquinas.

Therefore, heresy can only be committed by someone who considers themselves a Christian, but rejects the teachings of what is accepted by the Orthodox Christian Church. As stated earlier, *All Religions Change*, as do cultural practices. Religion via its hierarchical organization encumbers the individual to recognize its authority and through its sole recognition we must approach God. ~Note: Priscillian achieved the distinction of becoming the first Christian burned alive for Heresy in 385 at Treves.

Living off the taxes and donations of the working class and poor, “*Orthodoxy cannot afford to put out the fires of Hell.*” ~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll.

The Catholic [*Orthodox*] Church built its authority upon a different interpretation of Scriptures, an interpretation, which laid ground to their future power, “*If the New Testament accounts could support a range of interpretations, why did Orthodox Christians in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century insist on a literal view of Resurrection and reject all others as heretical? . . . When we examine its practical effect on the Christian movement, we can see, paradoxically, that the doctrine of bodily Resurrection also serves an essential political function: it legitimizes the authority of certain men who claim to exercise leadership over the churches as the successors of the apostle Peter. From the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, the doctrine has served to validate the apostolic succession of Bishops, the basis of Papal Authority to this day. Gnostic Christians who interpret Resurrection in other ways have a lesser claim to authority: when they claim priority over the Orthodox, they are denounced as heretics.*” ~Elaine Pagels, *The Gnostic Gospels*, New York: Vintage, 1989, pp. 7.

The Church has always fought in favor of its version of Orthodoxy [*via conversion either by book or by sword*] and the Pope claims authority as the self-proclaimed successor of Saint Peter to establish its version of truth. At various times in history, it has had varying degrees of power to resist or punish heretics [*Crusades, loss of property, imprisonment, torture, or death*]. This explains why throughout history lay people were tortured, crucified and burned at the stake for claiming to have spoken to God.

The last person recognized to be burned alive at the stake on orders directly from Rome was Giordano Bruno, a Catholic priest, executed in 1600 for his collection of heretical beliefs including Copernicanism and [*probably more important*] belief in an unlimited universe with innumerable inhabited alien worlds.

Why would God want to speak to common man when his authorized representatives were available? This is tantamount to saying that the common masses were closer to God than the priesthood and puts them [*the priesthood*] in a delicate position of having to defend their position and existence.

**AD 1897-** “*The Canon,*” published by William Stirling, describes esoteric teachings that govern the arts, sciences, music, astrology, and ancient cultures. It links the ancient gods along with their numerical values with their symbolic magnitude. A claim long denied by the Church but now acknowledged as having some relevance.

Magnus Hirschfeld and five friends found the Scientific-Humanitarian Committee in Charlottenburg, then a suburb of Berlin. Their goal was to abolish the anti-homosexual *Paragraph 175* in German law, but the committee soon dissolved on June 8, 1933 to avoid being banned by the Nazis. *Paragraph 175* was still in force.

The bold forgeries of the Church, and its bogus Trinity Doctrine, continue, “*One of these forgeries [John 5:7] was subjected to interpolation of a later date... If these two verses were Authentic, they would be an affirmation of the Doctrine of the Trinity, at a time when the Gospels, and Acts, and St. Paul ignore it. It was first pointed out in 1516 that these verses were an interpolation, for they do not appear in the best manuscripts down to the 15<sup>th</sup> century. The Roman Church refused to bow to the evidence... The Congregation of the Index, on January 13, 1897, with the approbation of Pope Leo XIII, forbade any question of the authenticity of the text relating to the ‘Three Heavenly Witnesses.’ It showed in this instance a willful ignorance to which St. Gregory’s rebuke is specially applicable, “God does not need our lies.”*” ~Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 239.

**AD 1897**-Léo Taxil, also known as Gabriel Jogand Pages, born Gabriel Antoine Jogand-Pages, 1854-1907, French practical joker, publishes his book, “*Confession.*” The omnipresent paranoia regarding Freemasonry, along with the ravenous gullibility of the Catholics, proved bountiful grounds for one of the greatest literary hoaxes designed by the Atheist-satirist, Leo Taxil, who was educated by the Jesuits, but soon became a militant Atheist and anti-clerical propagandist. His book is alleged to contain the secret rites and rituals of the Masonic Brotherhood.

This expose includes satanic cults worshipping and other immoral acts purportedly committed by Masons. On April 19<sup>th</sup>, Taxil holds a public gathering in which he admits that the book is a fraud and that the hoax was perpetrated for publicity. Unfortunately, the book is later reprinted in *Heredom*, Volume 5, in 1996 as truth, much to the detriment of the Order.

Albert Pike in this book is declared as the First Luciferian Pope, Supreme Chief of all Freemasons of the Globe. The Fundamentalist, Pat Robertson, in, “*The New World Order,*” does little to expose the truth but only perpetuates this ignorance for the benefit of raising monies for his cause [*sound familiar?*]. “*Intellectual ambiguity can be very uncomfortable. It is always easier to be sure of something. A religion that neatly provides all the answers saves you the frustration and anxiety that inevitably accompany a struggle with difficult questions. Fundamentalism is especially dogmatic and detailed in describing a grand scheme. The Bible is offered as the inerrant ‘Word’ of God, revealing the path of history, a plan of Salvation, and predictions about the future. Reasons and justifications are given. And for questions that still remain, there is the ultimate comfort that comes with trusting that a benign father God had everything under control.*” ~Marlene Winell, *Leaving the Fold*, Oakland, CA: New Harbinger, 1993, p. 54.

Biblical Inerrancy? Yet, there appears to be some very substantial tinkering with Holy Writ; which process was a continuing one, for, says CE., “*Under Sixtus V, 1585-90, and Clement VIII, 1592-1605, the Latin Vulgate after years of revision attained its present shape.*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. xii, p. 769.

God’s Word, “*The Holy Bible was written by men Divinely Inspired, and is a perfect treasure of Heavenly instruction... It has God for its Author, and truth without any admixture of error for its matter.*” ~Quoted in *Bible Accuracy* by P. Wesley Edwards.

Taxil authored many anti-religious skits and satires commencing when he was 25 years of age which included “*A Humorous Bible,*” “*The Skullcap and its Wearers,*” and “*A Humorous Gospel, or the Life of Jesus.*” He was especially adept at ridiculing the sleazy lifestyles of the decadent Popes of his era, along with their sacred doctrines and religious taboos.

He functioned as secretary of the Anti-Clerical League in France, which boasted some 15,000 members, and edited the society’s newspaper, *Anti-Clericale*. Earlier, he had published *La Marotte* [*Fool’s Bauble*], an Atheist journal of humor and insult, and in 1880 founded a Society of Freethinkers. One of Taxil’s collaborators was another Atheist, a Dr. Karl Hacks, who wrote under the pseudonym “*Bataille.*” In 1892, the two began issuing a serial publication known for its infamous title, “*The Devil in the 19<sup>th</sup> Century,*” which was a satirical expose of Freemasonry and its alleged Satanism.

The work began by referring to Pope Leo XIII’s encyclical letter, “*Humanum Genus,*” whereby the Holy Father divided all of humanity into two warring camps; those who worshipped the one and only true Christian God, and those who served Lucifer, personification of evil, wicked, and debased. The hoax is exposed, and Hacks remarks that no sooner had he and Taxil read Pope Leo’s encyclical than he perceived a news means of enrichment.

---

“*A rare opportunity to coin money out of the mass credulity and boundless stupidity of the Catholics*”

...” ~Leo Taxil.

From this encouragement *“The Devil,”* was created by Taxil and Hacks as they set to work, and their combined ingenuity knew no bound. *“...Sometimes I fabricated the most incredible stories,”* writes Taxil. Their motives appeared to be entirely financially motivated.

*“The Devil in the 19<sup>th</sup> Century”* is truly a collection of outrageous, unproven and amusing tales; the gist of the story involves continuous revelations regarding Freemasons and other secret societies and their efforts to establish a sort of *“Luciferian”* worship on earth.

These efforts were established against a background of an alleged return to the fold of the Roman Catholic Church. Taxil also wrote a book on the life of *“Joan of Arc,”* which he intended to incite animosity among the church hierarchy and its membership, but Taxil became so overwhelmed by reciprocating emotions of religiosity that it is said he burst into tears.

*“I burst into sobs,”* revealed Taxil in his satirical publication, *“Confession.”* *“Pardon me, oh God! I cried out in a voice choked with tears. Pardon my many blasphemies! Pardon all the evil I have wrought! I passed the night in prayer, and resolved on the next day to seek absolution for my sins...”*

Taxil immediately withdrew from public activities regarding the Atheistic organizations, and tendered his resignation of the Anti-Clerical League. Very few of his Atheist cohorts believed in Taxil's being *“Born Again”* and public display of religiosity, *“...Yet every one was puzzled to understand the strategic purpose of this retrograde movement...”*

*“Spirit of Spirit, if it be your will, give me over to immortal birth so that I may be Born Again, and the sacred spirit may breathe in me.”* ~Prayer to Mithras.

Some cried, *“Ha! You can't fool us! You've been paid by the Vatican! How much, eh?”* Taxil set to work in writing an expose, *“Complete Revelations,”* which overflowed with both imaginary and alleged gruesome tales of devil worshipping, debauchery and sacrilegious rites pertaining to the Masonic Order. The Catholic contingency accepts these works as the true evidence of the evils and venomous rites being performed in secret and greets Taxil and his revelations with exultations, boasting that his works *“... Combined positive and irrefutable proofs of the diabolical character of the Masonic Mysteries.”*

By 1887, Taxil had connived his way into a private session with Pope Leo XIII, who informed Jorgand that he was an avid reader of the *“Revelations,”* and Taxil leaves the Vatican with a Papal benediction as well as *“The conclusion that he could imagine nothing so absurd that it would not be received in Catholic circles as authentic and endorsed by Infallible authority...”*

Centuries later, this same religious group will continue to condemn those whom it cannot prove guilty of any other crime other than that of denying the Pope his superior role in the world order. Masons continue to deny allegiance to any specific faith as a condition of membership and require only a belief in God. The Catholic presses are pleased to publish Taxil's deceitful literature for the Church was taken in by Taxil when he and Bataille-Hacks began their publication of *“The Devil in the Nineteenth Century.”*

This fictitious story of Albert Pike, a Grand Master of Freemasonry, who resided in Charleston, South Carolina, whom the book called the *“Satanic Pope,”* remains a controversial figure in the history of the craft. Pike served as a general in the Confederate Army and after the Civil War, he became interest in Masonry and ancient languages. Pike became Grand Commander of the Scottish Rite, and head of the Southern Jurisdiction in the United States.

Taxil and Bataille alleged that Albert Pike was head of a mysterious and secretive *“Luciferian Conspiracy”* known as the *“New Paladian Rite,”* headquartered in Charleston, S.C. which also had alleged affiliated temples in Washington, Rome, Montevideo, Naples and Calcutta.

Taxil claimed to have invented a device where Pike could communicate with his Masonic disciples throughout the world at the touch of a button [years before the invention of the radio]; and alleged that the *“Satanic Pope”* had a bracelet by which he could summon Lucifer for consultations at any time. *“One day Satan took Pike gently in his arms and made a trip with him to Sirius,”* wrote Taxil, *“Traversing the whole distance in a few minutes. After exploring the fixed star, he was brought back safe and sound to his room in Washington...”*

In the late 19<sup>th</sup> century, many people as well as the Roman Catholic Church believed these preposterous

stories written by Taxil for sheer profit and enjoyment and total disregard to truth. The publication, *"The Devil"* told of a labyrinth of underground laboratories secreted beneath the cliffs of Gibraltar, which was staffed by mischievous demons, all under the leadership of a leader named *"Tubal Cain."* Satan's chemists are said to have worked around the clock formulating *"Flues"* and other epidemics to be spread amongst Christians, worldwide.

In Freiburg, Switzerland, Taxil alleged was to be found a Masonic temple hewn out of rock for the sole use of a *"Satanic Mass"* participated in by Masons of the local lodge. Naked men and women were said to engage in irreligious and erotic outrages, immorality rampant within the walls of this remote village, which included the stabbing of *"Holy Wafers,"* which had allegedly been stolen by Jews from the Catholic Churches in defiance of God and all that was Sacred and Holy. This piquant pleasantry is not finished yet, for Taxil then presents Miss Diana Vaughn to society as a descendant of the Rosicrucian alchemist Thomas Vaughn. ~cf. naked man in Mark 14:51.

On nakedness, *"The act of coition and the members employed are so ugly that but for the beauty of the faces, the adornments of their parents, and the frantic urge, Nature would lose the human race."*  
~Leonardo da Vinci.

The lady claims to have in her possession a signed contract between her famous ancestor and *"Satan"* himself, dating to March 25<sup>th</sup> 1625. Miss Vaughn was supposedly born in Paris on February 29, 1874 [that particular year there is no February 29<sup>th</sup>]. Miss Vaughn alleges that she was raised on Luciferian principles, and one day expressed doubt to her Satanic gurus as to the virtues of Cain and Abel as epitomes of diabolical virtue.

That immortal institution of Christianity, that monstrous Holy Inquisition, does not remain without its poets to sing its praise. *"Macedo, a Portuguese Jesuit,"* says the author of *Demonologia*, *"Has discovered the origin of the Inquisition, in the terrestrial Paradise, and presumes to allege that God was the first who began the functions of an Inquisitor over Cain and the workmen of Babel!"* ~*Theosophy*, Vol. 57, No. 1, November, 1968, Pages 17-23; *The Christian Scheme*.

Her mentors immediately ascertained that, this youngster was possessed by the Christian Angel, Raphael, and that she was in need of immediate *"Exorcism,"* lest she fall prey to the one, true Christian God. The *"Exorcism"* is performed, *"The whole process of which,"* as described by Taxil, *"... Is a clever travesty of the same ceremonial rite prescribed by the Roman Catholic Church for the expulsion of evil spirits...."*

The Exorcism Ritual is a complete success and the *"Angel Raphael"* is driven out of the material body of Miss Vaughn.

The Roman Catholic Authorities did not immediately grasp the insinuations and drama of this claim, and few, if any within official Catholicism, understood the humor and invidious intent of Taxil's degrading parody on Pope Leo's *"Exorcisimus in Satanam et Angelos Spostatas,"* issued by the Pope in 1890. Or, perhaps they did comprehend and were too embarrassed to comment further on this issue.

With her body restored to spiritual health, Miss Vaughn is placed in the care of *"Asmodeus,"* one of the Satanic functionaries, and the demon approaches her in the outward appearance of a handsome suitor emitting a strong aroma of balsam. He escorts Miss Vaughn on various pleasure trips and short journeys to purgatory, at one time even whisking her away to the planet Mars where the two visit Schiaparelli's Canals and stroll amongst the pygmy inhabitants of the Red Planet.

As ridiculous as this may sound, one must realize that we are dealing with a superstitious world, which believes everything in print as the truth. In the ancient Greco-Roman world, it was quite common to curse or bind your enemy or rival by writing an incantation on a tablet and dedicating it to a god or spirit. These curses or binding spells, commonly called *'Defixiones'* were intended to bring other people under the power and control of those who commissioned them. ~*Curse Tablets and Binding Spells from the Ancient World* Edited by John G. Gager

Throughout this mythical episode, Catholics everywhere sated themselves with such incredulous fabrications all spun by the straight-faced Taxil and his cohort in crime, Dr. Bataille. The Catholic Journal, *"The Month,"* writes praiseworthy of Taxil's conversion to the Roman Catholic Church and his subsequent revelations regarding the evils of Masonry, noting that *"An instance of conversion as that of Leo Taxil ought to at least encourage us to hope that there may be many such."* Taxil instills hope in the Church's quest to quell the spread of Masonry.



He was in his glory and could not see an end, for he was blinded by financial gain. Taxil had fooled all of Christendom, stating, *"My colleagues were aghast and exclaimed 'You'll spoil the whole joke with your nonsense!' 'Bah', I replied, let me be and you will see!'"*

His name was associated with exposes on the virtues of conversion to Christianity and Taxil was highly regarded in the community for his forthrightness and heroism in standing up to Masonry. In the Christian world he was their hero.

Taxil continued to promote his *"Complete Revelations"* and *"The Devil"* until 1897, when public pressure demanded the persona of Miss Diana Vaughn, the so-called reformed Luciferian. So, Taxil called a press conference on April 19<sup>th</sup>; he mounted the platform before the assembled reporters and observers, and he confessed his hoax to the bewildered public before him. He thanked the clergy for their assistance in carrying out his conspiracy and attributed their cooperation due to their ignorance and imbecility, while he escaped amidst the confusion. This man had no morals, nor scruples, and this so called revelation was just another form of attention gathering and publicity.

Taxil the Convert was still the same old Taxil, who had shammed and ridiculed religious believers before, but who did not convince the true believers. Christians did not want to believe that they had been taken advantage of in public, so much so, that one Catholic writer maintained that the man who called the press conference was really an impostor, and that Masons had kidnapped the real Taxil. Another insisted that Diana Vaughn failed to appear because the Freemasons had bribed Taxil into placing her in an asylum where she could not escape. *"The Pelican,"* a Catholic magazine, unable to come to grips with the truth, still supported Taxil's revelations about devil-worshipping and the Masonic Order, insisting that Freemasons, Jews, and Luciferians as well as their comrades had carried out many of the atrocities described in the literature published by Taxil and Bataille.

It was further asserted that in July 1897, the Jews had absconded with consecrated wafers from a church in Silesia, Poland, whereupon the plot was uncovered by a Polish man of nobility and reported it to the authorities.

Thus ended one of the great literary hoaxes in all of history, with the Roman Catholic Church caught in a dilemma as to whether or not it should keep silent or divulge its complicity in an act of harassment and persecution against the Masonic Order, which it loathed.

It was clearly a battle of publication, public exposure, and wits, which the Catholic Church lost. Taxil returned to the anti-clerical movement, being recorded in the Catholic Encyclopedia as *"One of the most notorious religious hoaxers of the 19<sup>th</sup> century."*

There were no winners. The linkage of Freemasonry with some of the most bizarre Satanic Rituals and practices, in the minds of the Christian community not only challenges their imagination, but also cements what they have felt all along regarding secret societies. The *"Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion"* is yet another specious collection of diatribe. The *"Protocols"* are claimed to be a master plan formulated at a secret meeting of Zionists in 1897, held in Berne, Switzerland. The meeting is allegedly concocted by Jews, Masons, Luciferians, the Illuminati, international bankers, and other so called *"Un-Touchables,"* with the sole purpose of bringing about the decay and decline of all Christian civilization via initiation of a *"New World Order."*

The *"Protocols"* pledge being: *"... To corrupt the young generation by subversive education, dominate people through their vices, destroy family life, undermine respect for religion, encourage luxury, amuse people to prevent them from thinking, poison the spirit by destructive theories, weaken human bodies by inoculation with microbes, foment international hatred and prepare for universal bankruptcy and concentration of gold in the hands of the Jews."*

What the Catholic Church could not do by suppression, oppression, and subjugation, it now intends to do by mendacity, deception, and falsehoods. *"Protocols"* has been incendiary fuel for everyone who opposed the Jews and non-Christians, from the Nazis in WWII, to the fundamentalist Christians in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Adolph Hitler gives credence to the *"Protocols"* in his book, *"Mein Kampf,"* maintaining that there exists a Jewish plot against Christianity, which is conspiring along with Freemasonry.

*"The notion of personal responsibility in fundamentalism is a curious one. You are responsible for your sins, but you cannot take credit for the good things that you do. Any good that you do must be attributed to God working through you. Yet you must try to be Christ-like. When you fail, it is your fault"*

for not 'Letting the power of God work in you.' This is an effective double bind of responsibility without ability." ~Marlene Winell, *Leaving the Fold*, Oakland, CA: New Harbinger, 1993, pp. 70-71.

A cursory review of Masonry will show that all tyrannical, dictatorial or monarchical governments are against Masonry in that the Order believes in "Free Will," the right to choose which is in direct contradiction of authoritative leadership [*this includes some religious orders*].

The "Protocols" is actually a plagiarism of an earlier tract known as the, "Dialogues in the Underworld Between Machiavelli and Montesquieu," published in 1865 by Maurice Jouly as a satirical representation of Napoleon III and his authoritative government.

These "Dialogues" incorporated into the "Protocols," with their appropriate annotations and rewritings are of little important as they are, like Taxil's creations, also historical forgeries perpetrated upon the public to spread vile innuendos regarding religious and political beliefs not acknowledged by another religious/political faction.

The truth is not always readily available to those who would seek it, much less have the courage to reveal it. Given human gullibility, it is not surprising that the fallacies published in the "Protocols," the disclosures of Taxil-Bataille, the myths of Barruel and Robison, and other the various assorted tales regarding the Masonic Order of Freemasonry and the Illuminati persevere to this very day. With little objectivity, research, or scholarly application having been accomplished regarding these associations it is no wonder that many are still in darkness as to their intent much less their accomplishments.

Little literature survives on the Illuminists, although there are over 10,000 pieces on Freemasonry. Taxil's hoax and satire of the Christians is still accepted as truth by segments of the unknowing Christian community, which has not been exposed to but bits and pieces of his works. New publications in right-wing circles still repeat bizarre stories of "The Devil in the 19<sup>th</sup> Century," and claim to link the disbanded Order of the Illuminati to events occurring today. After two hundred years from the founding of the Order, there is more fallacy than fact to represent the philosophy, accomplishments, and aspirations of the old Order and its demise.

Whether or not, Mr. Taxil made a speech where he "Confessed" to the concoction of a fictitious statement about Lucifer and attributed such statements to Albert Pike or not has never been fully established. Masons claim he made such a "Confession" and use this as "Proof" that any writings about Lucifer by high degree Freemasons are also fraudulent. Taxil's confession is published throughout the European press and the "Abbe de la Rive," Taxil's strongest supporter within the Catholic arena, repudiated everything Taxil wrote in the April 1897 issue of "Freemasonry Disclosed." One hundred plus years later it remains a quagmire as to who said what or issued contradictory statements and when.

The official publication of the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Vancouver, the "B.C. Catholic," even going so far as publishing the alleged apology of Taxil and then having to publish a retraction and apology for reprinting Leo Taxil's lie in their June 19, 2000 issue. The "Freemasonry Watch" claims to have proven that the Order of Freemasonry worships "Lucifer," the "Devil."

Their collection of quotations being taken from non-Masons and biographers who do not only do not represent Freemasonry, but are often unaware or uneducated as to what Masonry is all about. But, this is what sells and makes money for these individuals.

Masonic writings fall into three categories: the writings of authors who are not Freemasons, the writings of authors who are Freemasons, and finally, the rules, regulations and edicts as published by recognized Grand Lodges, combined with the rituals as worked by these recognized Lodges.

Only the recognized lodges have any authority and only within the jurisdiction of the individual Grand Lodge. Therefore, the "Freemasonry Watch" collection of quotes, are not representative of any Masonic authority. Further inquiries into this matter may be obtained from searching the website, ~<http://www5.50megs.com/freemasonry/luciferquotes.html>.

You be the judge. The fact that the "Freemasonry Watch" interprets Masonic symbolism as "Luciferian," does not demonstrate that Freemasonry follows or promotes a similar interpretation. The writings of noted Masonic Authors, along with their interpretations of the "Symbols of Freemasonry," attest to the symbolic representations of Masonry as would the information disseminated by the Roman Catholic Church would be evidence of their interpretations regarding their icons.

*"The Lost Keys of Freemasonry,"* by Manly Palmer, allegedly a 33<sup>rd</sup> degree, Master Mason, whose work published in 1923 was prefaced with the following, *"At the time I wrote this slender volume, I had just passed my twenty-first birthday, and my only contact with Freemasonry was through the books commonly available to the public."*

Manly Hall, the founder of the *"Philosophical Research Society,"* in the Los Feliz area of Los Angeles, did not attain Masonic status until 1954, thirty-one years after he wrote the book. What information did he discover that would entice him to join this organization? Many have crucified this group by believing everything the Church and Nazi Hitler has printed about it.

However, those who have gone beyond hearsay will attest to the benefits of brotherhood they have elicited from the group and the good they have do throughout the world.

Albert Pike 33<sup>o</sup>, Sovereign Grand Commander Supreme Council 33<sup>o</sup>, in his references to *"Lucifer,"* in his renown book, *"Morals and Dogma,"* makes a total of two references to Lucifer [pp. 321, 324]. In both cases he makes it very clear that he is referring to the Latin root [*dictionary*] meaning of the word *"Lucifer,"* as the *"Bringer of light."* This pagan interpretation is clearly not referring to *"Satan,"* the personification of evil, and known as *"The Prince of Darkness,"* [John 8:44, 2 Corinthians 4:4], but to the angel *"Lucifer,"* *"Light bearer,"* who fell from grace.

Lucifer is more kindly regarded as the personification of the independence of man and his self-conscious mind, which seeks light through his efforts of continuous lives seeking enlightenment. In context he also makes it very clear that his book is a treatise on comparative religion and is not a book of Masonic Symbolology.

*"Although Freemasonry is not a religion, nor has it ever claimed the prerogatives of religion, our opponents continue to believe that, since we don't define God, it cannot be their God. Freemasonry believes that men of all faiths can dwell together in peace. Freemasonry requires its members to believe in God but will not dictate those beliefs except insofar as they coincide with the teachings of Freemasonry. The teachings of Freemasonry involve Faith, Hope and Charity, Brotherly Love, Relief and Truth."* Many readers also delight in conspiracy theories and the short stories of Ambrose Bierce [AD 1842-1914], in which he keeps alive the mysticism of secrecy [*Can Such Things Be? & Ghost and Horror Stories*].

**AD 1897**-25<sup>th</sup> of January, Pope Leo XIII via *"Officioem Ad Munerom"* reorganizes the Ecclesiastical Legislation pertaining to published literature. 1898-American Masonry is introduced to the Philippines with the landing of American troops. 1899 the Scottish Rite of Masonry is initiated in May of this year.

*"To say... That the Free and Accepted Masons of the Philippines are subversives and seditious is of course absurd. The members of this association are distinguished Filipinos who have always been known for their law-abiding spirit They have never been run after by the Philippine government for trying to over-throw the Republic. In fact, very many hold high government positions, bolstering and strengthening the solidity of the nation."* ~Julio Cardinal Rasales.

*"The Roman Catholic Church would find nothing incompatible in Masonry, which only asks for liberty, equality, and fraternity for every individual of mankind."* ~Marcelo H. del Pilar.

A charter is granted to the Triangulo Pilar, by the Gran Oriente Espanol, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of June. Organized by Fr. Buenaventura of Bathala Lodge No. 157 along with the assistance of Juan Castaneda of the Nilad Lodge No. 144 and Cayetano Topacio of Parwaw Lodge No. 224. Father Buenaventura is the first [and perhaps the only] priest to have founded a Triangulo, that later became a Masonic Lodge. Persecuted by the Spaniards Fr. Buenaventura flees to Hong Kong where he continues his activities.

Sir Henry Halford, one of the leading physicians of the nineteenth century, says, *"Of the great number of those to whom it has been my painful professional duty to have administered in the last hours of their lives, I have sometimes felt surprised that so few have appeared reluctant to go 'To that undiscovered country from whose bourne no traveller returns.'"*

---

*"We can only serve our country by telling the naked truth, however bitter it may be."* ~Jose Rizal, Filipino leader murdered by the Roman Catholic Church.

---

**AD 1898**-the American patriot Thomas Paine declares, *"You will do me the justice to remember, that I have always strenuously supported the right of every man to his own opinion, however different that opinion might be to mine. He who denies to another this right, makes a slave of himself to his present*

opinion, because he precludes himself the right of changing it. The most formidable weapon against errors of every kind is reason. I have never used any other, and I trust I never shall." [The Church denies reason as a means of interpreting Scripture, it being, they claim Divinely Inspired].

Thomas Paine, a pamphleteer of the Revolution, was an associate of the European Freemasons, including Nicholas Bonneville. Bonneville was considered a radical republican and head of a neo-Masonic group known as "Friends of Truth," which was active during the French Revolutionary War.

*"All national institutions of churches, whether Jewish, Christian or Turkish, appear to me no other than human inventions, set up to terrify and enslave mankind, and monopolize power and profit."*

~Thomas Paine in *The Age of Reason*.

Thomas Paine's "*Common Sense*," published in January of 1776, reverberated the Masonic ideals that "We have it in our power to begin the world over again..." Paine argues, "What were formerly called revolutions were little more than a change of persons or an alteration of local circumstances... What we now see in the world ... Is a renovation of the natural order of things, a system of principles as universal as truth." ~Thomas Paine, free thinker, American revolutionist.

With the French revolution complete, Thomas Paine turned his mighty pen to religion, and for this even the liberal and newly liberated French jailed him. In a French prison, Paine completed "*The Age of Reason*," "But there are times when men... begin to doubt the truth of the Christian religion; and well they may, for it is too fanciful and too full of conjecture, inconsistency, improbability and irrationality, to afford consolation to the thoughtful man. His reason revolts against his creed. He sees that none of its articles are proved, or can be proved."

Thomas Paine describes the Church's interpretation of the Holy Bible as "*Laughable*" and terms "*Mystery, Miracle, and Prophecy*" the "*Foundations of fraud*." ~from Martin Bryant Summer.

Thomas Paine wrote: "I believe in the equality of man, and that religious duties consist in doing justice, in loving mercy, and endeavoring to make our fellow-creatures happy." "It is necessary to the happiness of man that he be mentally faithful to himself."

"The word of God is the creation, which we behold." "Belief in a cruel God makes a cruel man." "One good schoolmaster is of more use than a hundred priests." "I believe in one God, and no more, and I hope for happiness beyond this life." "Man has no property in man," and "The Key of Heaven is not in the keeping of any sect!"

From the Pagan beliefs, Christianity will evolve, "These stories are far older than the Pentateuch. Persian: God created the world in six days, a man called Adama, a woman called Evah, and then rested. The Etruscan, Babylonian, Phoenician, Chaldean and the Egyptian stories are much the same. The creation stories of the Avesta, the Persian scriptures of the Zoroastrians will no doubt seem very familiar to those who only know the version copied into the later Biblical Eden story, 'The Avesta tells how the God Ormuzd created the world and its first two human inhabitants in 6 days and rested on the 7th. He created the Heavens on the 1st day, water on the 2<sup>nd</sup>, earth on the 3<sup>rd</sup>, plants on the 4<sup>th</sup>, animals on the 5<sup>th</sup> and the first man and woman on the 6<sup>th</sup>. Adama and Evah are the names of the first man and woman in the Zoroastrian Scriptures.'" ~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll, About the Holy Bible, 1894 American politician and orator.

Every good man should remember with gratitude the brave words spoken by Thomas Paine in the French Convention against the death of King Louis. He was the first to perceive the destiny of the New World. Paine having aroused the spirit of independence, gave every energy of his soul to keep the spirit alive. He was with the army sharing its defeats and its glory. When the situation became desperate, he gave them "*The Crisis*."

It was a pillar of cloud by day and of fire by night, leading the way to freedom, honor, and to victory. The writings of Paine are gemmed with compact statements that carry conviction to the dullest. Day and night he labored for America, until there was a government of the people and for the people. At the close of the Revolution, no one stood higher than Thomas Paine. Having done so much for man in America, he went to France.

Upon his arrival in France he was elected a member of the French Convention, selected about the same time by the people of no less than four Departments. He was one of the committee to draft a constitution for France. In the Assembly, where nearly all were demanding the execution of the king, he had the courage to vote against death. To vote against the death of the king was to vote against his

own life. He said: *"We will kill the king, but not the man. We will destroy monarchy, not the monarch."* ~American free thinker, Robert Green Ingersoll.

This was the sublimity of his devotion to principle, for this he was arrested, imprisoned, and doomed to death. While under sentence of death, while in the gloomy cell of his prison, Thomas Paine wrote to President Washington, asking him to say one word to Robespierre in favor of the author of *"Common Sense."*

Washington does not reply. He writes again. Washington, the President, paid no attention to Thomas Paine, the prisoner. The letter was thrown into the wastebasket of forgetfulness, and Thomas Paine remained condemned to death. Thomas Paine, having done so much for political liberty, turned his attention to the superstitions of his age. He published *"The Age of Reason;"* and from that day to this, his character has been maligned by almost every priest in Christendom. All his services were forgotten. No kind word fell from any pulpit. His devotion to principle, his zeal for human rights, were no longer remembered.

He showed that the prophecies of the Old Testament had no relation whatever to Jesus Christ, and contended that Jesus Christ was simply a man. In other words, Paine was an enlightened Unitarian. Paine thought the Old Testament too barbarous to have been the work of an infinitely benevolent God. He attacked the doctrine that salvation depends upon belief.

He insisted that every man has the right to think. After the publication of these views every falsehood that malignity could coin and malice pass was given to the world by the clergy. On his return to America, after the election to the Presidency of the United States, an infidel, Thomas Jefferson, was not safe for him to appear in the public streets. He was in danger of being mobbed.

Under the very flag he had helped to put in Heaven his rights were not respected. Under the Constitution that he had suggested, his life was insecure. He had helped to give liberty to more than three million of his fellow citizens, and they were willing to deny it unto him.

He is deserted, ostracized, shunned, maligned, and cursed. He enjoyed the seclusion of a leper; but he maintained through it all his integrity. He stood by the convictions of his mind. Never for one moment did he hesitate or waver. He died almost alone.

The moment he died Christians commenced manufacturing horrors for his deathbed. They had his chamber filled with devils rattling chains, and these ancient lies are annually certified to by the respectable Christians of the present day. The truth is, he died as he had lived. Some ministers were impolite enough to visit him against his will [*Several of them he ordered from his room*]. A couple of Catholic priests, in all the meekness of hypocrisy, called that they might enjoy the agonies of a dying friend of man.

---

*"Belief in a cruel God makes a cruel man."* ~Thomas Paine.

---

The Rev. Mr. Hargrove, a Swedenborgian or New Jerusalemite minister visited Mr. Paine and informed him that his sect had found the key for interpreting the Scriptures, which had been lost for four thousand years.

*"Then,"* said Paine, *"It must have been very rusty."* The Rev. Cunningham, a visitor said, *"Mr. Paine, we visit you as friends and neighbors; you have now a full view of death, you cannot live long, and whoever does not believe in Jesus Christ will assuredly be damned."*

*"Let me,"* said Mr. Paine, *"Have none of your popish stuff; get away with you, good morning, good morning."* The Rev. Mr. Milledollar attempted to address him, but he was interrupted in the same language. When they were gone he said to Mrs. Heddon, his housekeeper, *"Do not let them come here again; they intrude upon me."* They soon renewed their visit, but Mrs. Hedden told them they could not be admitted, and that she thought the attempt useless, for if God did not change his mind, she was sure no human power could. ~Rickman, p. 184.

Thomas Paine, rising in his bed, the few embers of expiring life blown into flame by the breath of indignation, had the goodness to curse them both. His physician, who seems to have been a meddling fool, just as the cold hand of death was touching the patriot's heart, whispered in the dull ear of the dying man: *"Do you believe, or do you wish to believe, that Jesus Christ is the son of God?"* And the reply was: *"I have no wish to believe on that subject."* ~from the *Works of Robert Green Ingersoll*.

He believed in one God and no more. It is still fashionable to denigrate this man, and yet Channing,

Theodore Parker, Longfellow, Emerson, and all the liberal Unitarians and Universalists of the world have adopted the opinions of Thomas Paine.

*"The religion that is afraid of science dishonors God and commits suicide."* ~Ralph Waldo Emerson.

**AD 1898**-A. E. Waite, a writer on ceremonial magic, black magic, incantations, sorcery, and medieval grimoires writes his classical work on Goetia in *"The Book of Ceremonial Magic."*

**AD 1899**-Archbishop Bernardino Nozaleda is excommunicated by Father Gregario Aglipay of Manila, later to become Aguinaldo's counselor in religious matters, for violating the Council of Trent by not revealing the true conditions existing in the Philippines.

Aglipay supports a *true separation* of Church and State [*liberation of the church powers from the civil authorities*]. In the Philippines today, as in many other third world countries, the Church claims to represent the poor yet demands exemption from paying taxes, which those they allege to help must pay.

*"I bring you this stately matron named Christendom, returning bedraggled, besmirched, and dishonored from pirate raids in Kiao-Chow, Manchuria, South Africa, and the Philippines, with her soul full of meanness, her pocket full of boodle, and her mouth full of pious hypocrisies. Give her soap and a towel, but hide the looking-glass."* ~Mark Twain, *Speech to the Red Cross*, New York, December 31, 1899.

**AD 1899**-In a published letter to Cardinal Gibbons in 1899 the Pope sternly, in fact disdainfully, condemns what he called *"Americanism;"* by which he meant precisely that modification of the Roman teaching which apologists now put before the public as Catholic social and political ethic's.

Later Popes were more sensitive of American generosity, and the apologists are now permitted to say that these principles are not only sound American but sound Roman, because Jefferson, a dogmatic Materialist and Deist, with total disregard toward the Pope, and his blasphemers friend John Adams learned them from Catholic theologians [*the Jesuits*].

*"Few theologians would care to pursue their research to its logical conclusion and finally assert, as did Thomas Paine, that the Biblical account of Jesus 'Has every mark of fraud and imposition stamped upon the face of it.'"* ~George Smith, *Atheism: The Case Against God*, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1989, pp. 203-204. cf. Thomas Paine, *Age of Reason*.

**AD 1900**-Karl Krafft, Swiss Astrologer, employed by the Nazis and their propaganda machine, suggested that General Montgomery's Astrological chart was stronger than Field Marshal Rommel's interpretations.

**AD 1901**-America, seeking to spread its power as previous European countries had done with their colonies, looks to the Philippines.

The Catholic Church uses its persuasion to convince Americans that we need new lands for security of our way of life and our need to occupy this land. General Arthur MacArthur is sent to protect American interests. Modern war brings nations power, glory, and wealth to an elitist few. Of the 164 men in the West Point Academy class of 1915, sixty-one of these would end up as generals; two with five stars, two with four stars, seven with three stars, fifty with two stars, and one with one star. After Douglas MacArthur had lost the Philippines and had fled to Australia, he was given the *"Medal of Honor,"* on April Fool's Day.

New York: The death of Mary Anderson, who lived her life as Murray Hall and had married two women.

**AD 1901**-Bible: *The American Standard Version* is published, later revised by the International Council of Religious Education producing the *Revised Standard Version* [RSX] in 1946-52.

**AD 1902**-Pope Leo XIII, re-establishes a commission to study the *"Comma Johanneum"* [*an ancient manuscript on Scripture*] more closely. A report as to its authenticity was disputed. The Roman Catholic Westminster Version of the New Testament, published in 1931, has the footnote to 1 John 5:7-8 after calling attention to its omission in the original Catholic texts: *"Until further action be taken by the Holy See it is not open to Catholic editors to eliminate the words from a version made for the use of the faithful."*

In 1947, the same version republished as one volume, the interpolation is omitted, editor Cuthbert Lattey citing the Greek text published by Jesuit scholar A. Merk, which also omits it.

In 1902, after the sacred Council of Trent, in 1546, placed the Curse of God on any further tinkering with their Inerrant Bible, and His Holiness, Pope Leo XIII appointed a Commission of Cardinals,

known as the Pontifical Biblical Commission, to further amend Divine Inspiration; in 1907, "The Commission, with the approval of the Sovereign Pontiff, invited the Benedictine Order to undertake a collection of the variant readings of the Latin Vulgate as a remote preparation for a thoroughly amended edition." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. ii, p. 557.

*"We need not hesitate to declare our conviction that the disputed words were not written by Saint John: that they were originally brought into Latin copies in Africa from the margin, where they had been placed as a pious and Orthodox gloss on Version 8: that from the Latin they crept into two or three late Greek codices, and thence into the printed Greek text, a place to which they had no rightful claim."* ~F. H. A. Scrivener, 4<sup>th</sup> edition, 1894, volume 2, page 407, *A Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament*.

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one" are still included in the New King James Version. There are basically two classifications of Greek Bibles for our modern English Bibles today, those that agree with the two Catholic manuscripts, "Vaticanus" and "Sinaiticus," and those that agree with the "Textus Receptus."

"For one thing...[Codex] Vaticanus and Sinaiticus disagree with each other over 3000 times in the Gospels alone..." ~Barry Burton.

"It was written on fine vellum [tanned animal skins] and remains in excellent condition. It was found in the Vatican Library in 1481 AD. In spite of being in excellent condition, it omits Genesis 1:1-Genesis 46:28, Psalm 106-138, Matthew 16:2-3, the Pauline pastoral Epistles, Hebrews 9:14-13:25, and all of Revelation. These parts were probably left out on purpose." ~Ibid.

Christian schools often tell their Bible students that *Codices Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* are older and better than any other ancient manuscripts, the implication being that they must, therefore be more accurate. But this conclusion is wrong; *Codex Sinaiticus* and *Vaticanus* are corrupt beyond measure. "... Why have those countries with a strong Church-State alliance displayed such an eagerness to enforce religious dogmas and eliminate dissent through the power of the state. Why has Christianity refused, whenever possible, to allow its beliefs to compete in a free marketplace of ideas? The answer is obvious, and revealing. Christianity is peddling an inferior product, one that cannot withstand critical investigation. Unable to compete favorably with other theories, it has sought to gain a monopoly through a state franchise, which means: through the use of force." ~George Smith, *Atheism: The Case Against God*, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1989, p. 114.

"There is one notable thing about our Christianity: bad, bloody, merciless, money-grabbing and predatory as it is; in our country particularly, and in all other Christian countries in a somewhat modified degree, it is still a hundred times better than the Christianity of the Bible, with its prodigious crime, the invention of Hell. Measured by our Christianity of today, bad as it is, hypocritical as it is, empty and hollow as it is, neither the Deity nor His Son is a Christian, nor qualified for that moderately high place. Ours is a terrible religion. The fleets of the world could swim in spacious comfort in the innocent blood it has spiled." ~Mark Twain, *Reflections on Religion*.

As a young man and years before his involvement with the Revision Committee, Hort had already developed a negative predisposition toward the *Textus Receptus*. At age twenty-three he wrote to an acquaintance: "... I had no idea till the last few weeks of the importance of texts, having read so little Greek Testament. and dragged on with the villainous *Textus Receptus*... Think of that vile *Textus Receptus* leaning entirely on late manuscripts; it is a blessing there are such early ones." ~from *Life and Letters of F.J.A Hort*.

"This Codex [Vaticanus] was also produced in the 4<sup>th</sup> century. It was found over a thousand years later in 1481 in the Vatican library in Rome, where it is currently held. It is written on expensive vellum, a fine parchment originally from the skin of calf or antelope. Some authorities claim that it was one of a batch of 50 Bibles ordered from Egypt by the Roman Emperor Constantine: hence its beautiful appearance and the expensive skins which were used for its pages." ~D. B. Loughran.

The Catholicized *Codex Vaticanus* is claimed by many to be the oldest and best Greek manuscript, yet Vaticanus omits:

- ‡ All of I Timothy
- ‡ All of II Timothy
- ‡ All of Titus

- ✦ Nearly all of Genesis. ~Genesis 1 to 46:29.
- ✦ The last twelve verses of Mark's Gospel. ~Mark 16:9-20.
- ✦ Our Lord's prayer on the cross. "*Father forgive them...*" ~Luke 23:34.
- ✦ Our Lord's agony and bloodlike sweat in the Garden of Gethsemane. ~Luke 22:44.
- ✦ The last four and a half chapters of Hebrews. ~Hebrews 9:14 to 13:25
- ✦ Thirty three of the Psalms. ~Psalms 106 – 138.
- ✦ Plus numerous other omissions.

*Codex Sinaiticus*, second of the "*Odest and best*" manuscripts, has a history. Scholars discern the hand of ten different scribes, making many, many alterations over a period of several hundred years. Tischendorf the discovered of Sinaiticus noted 12,000 alterations in the text. ~*The New American Standard Version And The Deity of Christ* By Cecil J. Carter, 1963.

The "*Textus Receptus*" in essence the name given to the majority of the Greek manuscripts. On May 18<sup>th</sup> Pope Leo XIII issues "*Anum Ingressi*" against Masonry. Let it be remembered that the Popes have committed every crime of which human nature is capable, and that not one of them was the friend of intellectual liberty, freedom of the press, or individual rights, that not one of them has ever shed one ray of light, although many have spoken of it.

The fascination with these two codices is especially perplexing considering these two codices contradict each other over 3000 times in the Gospels alone. ~read *The Four-Fold Superiority Of The King James Version*, By Dr. D.A. Waite.

The Bible is the greatest book *never* finished. Some of the changes are:

- ✦ 1610, introduction of the *King James Version*. The Greek text used for the King James Version, which is the '*Textus Receptus*,' took less than a year to be produced by Erasmus. The Received Text, *Textus Receptus*, [TR] "*...Was not based on early manuscripts, not reliably edited, and consequently not trustworthy.*" ~ Geisler/W. Nix *A General Introduction to the Bible*. Note: In his book, *Missing In Modern Bibles - Is the Full Story Being Told?* Pastor Jack Moorman has actually counted every word in the New Testament Greek Texts, both of the Received Text [*Textus Receptus*] and the Revised Text. Pastor Jack Moorman found that of the 140,521 Greek words in the Received Text, a total of 2,886 words were omitted from the Revised Text of Nestle-Aland and Westcott and Hort. These 2,886 words have affected 356 doctrinal passages! Quoted in *The New American Standard Version Exposed! Is this the Word of God?* by David B. Loughran.
- ✦ It was common knowledge that King James was an overt homosexual with a preference for young boys. ~See Leviticus 20:13 for Biblical designation of this type of act.
- ✦ 1611, edition had, "*Then cometh Judas*" at Matthew 26:36, now, "*Then cometh Jesus.*" Erasmus, the devout Catholic and originator of the alleged, "*Inerrant*," Greek text later to be called the "*Textus Receptus*" dedicates his work to Pope Leo X.
- ✦ 1612, there are over 30 different editions of the '*Textus Receptus*' [referred to as: TR] and none are 100% identical. "*The King James translators knew Greek less well than they knew Latin so they constantly relied on the Latin to get themselves through the Greek.*" ~Dr. Wallace. And, the Latin was the already the Catholicized version of Scriptures. The original King James Version had a calendar of annual Holy days which all believers were to follow such as: Purification of the Virgin Mary, Annunciation of our Lady, Innocents day, etc..
- ✦ Early editions used either "*He*" or "*She*" at Ruth 3:15. Some historians believe that the '*Old Bard*,' Shakespeare had a hand in the King James Version: in Psalms 46, the 46<sup>th</sup> word is shake, from the end of the scripture, ignore Selah, and counting backwards 46 words, the word is "*Spear.*"
- ✦ The 14<sup>th</sup> word is "*Will.*" Go to the rear and count back to words 32 and 31(14+32=46) and you will obtain the words, '*I am.*' Placing them all together and get his signature, "*Will-I am Shake-spear.*" Coincidence?
- ✦ 1613, The teaching that the King James translators had a perfect Greek text is even denied by the translators themselves. In the original edition of 1611 are marginal notes as follows: Note on Luke 17:36, "*This 36<sup>th</sup> verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.*"
- ✦ Note on Acts 25:6 where their text reads: "*When he had tarried among them more than ten days,*" they inserted the following marginal note: "*Or, as some copies read, 'no more than eight or ten days.'*"



- ✦ 1616, There are no paragraph marks after Acts 20:36
- ✦ Between 1611 and 1644 alone, there were 182 editions
- ✦ 1629, edition omitted the Apocrypha
- ✦ 1638, edition by Goad, Ward, Boyse and Mead
- ✦ 1659, William Kilburne found 20,000 errors in six different editions made in the 1650's
- ✦ 1660, marginal references introduced
- ✦ 1683, Dr. Anthony Scargood added 7,250 references
- ✦ 1727, thousands of errors are amended by the King's Printer
- ✦ 1762, italics extended by Therold and Paris and modernized the English language
- ✦ 1769, extensive revisions by B. Blayney
- ✦ The 1795 edition, became known as the '*Murderers Bible*,' which rendered Mark 7:27 as "*Let the children first be killed,*" instead of '*Filled*.'
- ✦ Blayney's, 1769 edition, becomes the standard.
- ✦ In 1851 the American Bible Society compared six different editions of the King James Bible and discovered over 24,000 variations between the editions of the same Bible translation, which alleviates the concept of an inerrant King James Bible when even the different editions of the King James Bible contain ten's of thousands of variant readings. 1873 the Cambridge Paragraph Bible edited by Scrivener. ~*Bible Translations* by Heinz Schmitz.

Some of the earlier Biblical Printers Errors include:

- ✦ "*For who can eat, or who else can hasten hereunto, more than I?*" ~Ecclesiastics 2:25.
- ✦ "*Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing.*" ~ Psalms 5:6
- ✦ "*Nevertheless even him [Solomon] did outlandish women cause to sin.*" ~Nehemiah 13:26
- ✦ "*Solomon loved many strange women.*" ~1 Kings 11:1.
- ✦ "*Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.*" ~ Job 26:5.
- ✦ "*The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapor.*" ~Job 36:33.
- ✦ "*Woe to them that...stay on horses.*" ~Isaiah 31:1; 10:20; 30:12; 50:12.
- ✦ "*The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market.*" ~Ezekiel 27:25.
- ✦ "*I trow not.*" ~Luke 17:9.
- ✦ "*He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.*" ~John 15:2.
- ✦ "*We do you to wit of the grace of God.*" ~2 Corinthians 8:1.
- ✦ "*I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified.*" ~1Corinthians 4:4.
- ✦ "*Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.*" ~2 Corinthians 6:12.
- ✦ "*Not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.*" ~2 Corinthians 10:16.
- ✦ "*The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.*" ~Ecclesiastics 12:11.
- ✦ "*For some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol.*" ~ 2 Corinthians 8:7, *Bible Translations* by Heinz Schmitz.

What does history say of this good King James who ordered his own Version of Scripture? He was homosexual, loved to torture women, and was not very brave in battle [*he even soiled his pants when he saw the enemy approaching*].

*"The third major characteristic of God, 'Infinite,' is the catchall, the universal modifier of Christian theology. God is not merely a being; he is infinite being. God is not merely good; he is infinite goodness. God is not merely wise; he is infinite wisdom, and so on down the list. God is exaggeration run amok."* ~George Smith, *Atheism, The Case Against God*, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1989, p. 68.

*"He [King James of England] disdained women and fawned unconscionably on his favorite men."*

~*Encyclopedia Americana*, pp. 674,675

**AD 1902**-The Shrine Club is organized under the name, "*Bamboo Oasis*" in the Philippines [*In the 21<sup>st</sup> century, the Church still sees these individuals as a threat to their domination of religion and now*

To Pope Pius XII, "*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*" ~Mahatma Gandhi

*can no longer use death or torture, but merely excommunication to control their membership].*

**AD 1902**-1961-Louis De Wohl, Austrian Astrologer, after reflecting on the advances of the Third Reich during *World War II* deduced that Astrological signs are influencing Hitler. De Wohl is enlisted in the British War Office as an officer for covert purposes of providing information based on Astrological Calculations. His predictions are accurate in the North African Campaign where Hitler would attack when two major malefics, Saturn and Uranus were in the Zodiacal sign of the nation in question.

**AD 1902**-Pope Leo XIII, issues "*Annum Ingressi*," on 18 March, to the Catholic Bishops of the world reviewing the 25 years of his Pontificate and encouraging resistance to Freemasonry. The attitude of the Vatican has not always coincided with the attitude of the clergy or of the people.

An American, Bishop Carroll, wrote in a letter in 1794, "*I do not pretend that these decrees [against Freemasonry] are received generally by the Church, or have full authority in these dioceses.*" The Americans were too independent thinking, valuing individual rights, to give the Vatican full accord in their wishes, as many fighters for freedom were also Masons. ~from Freemasonry in *New Catholic Encyclopedia* prepared by an Editorial staff at The Catholic University of America, Washington, D.C., McGraw-Hill Book Co.

**AD 1903**-The Weymouth Bible is published.

Anti-Jewish pogroms continue in Russia, causing hundreds of thousands of deaths during the first two decades of the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

*"Let Catholic writers take care when defending the cause of the proletariat and the poor not to use language calculated to inspire among the people aversion to the upper [authoritarian, ruling] classes of society."* ~Pope Pius X, letter to the Bishops of Italy, 18 December 1903.

**AD 1904**-The birth, in New York City, of artist Paul Cadmus, who superbly portrayed lusty sailors, which caused the U.S. Navy much trepidation and had his painting destroyed for being "*Inappropriate.*"

**AD 1905**- The Russian secret police write a piece of fiction named the "*Protocols of the Elders of Zion.*" A Russian Orthodox priest, Sergius Nilus, publishes them publicly in 1905, promoting it as the record of "*Secret rabbinical conferences whose aim was to subjugate and exterminate the Christians.*" The forgeries are still being circulated as they appear from time to time in Muslim media. Wal-Mart stocked them in their online bookstore until September, 2004.

Sigmund Freud, Austrian physician, publishes his *Drei Abhandlungen zur Sexualtheorie* where sadism and masochism are described as illnesses resulting from unfinished or faulty development of a child's personality. Psychoanalysis, a form of speculative philosophy with no empirical basis, becomes the dominating theory in psychiatry for the next 60 years.

To the Catholics, illness is caused by sinfulness and the presence of the Devil, "*As for the demented, I hold it certain that all beings deprived of reason are thus afflicted only by the Devil.*" ~Martin Luther, 1521.

**AD 1907**-Under Saint Pius X, September 8<sup>th</sup>, the "*Pascendi Dominic Grecis*" enjoins all previous prohibitions and censorship of books and doctrines in a '*Purity of Morals*' effort to protect its membership under the guise of Purity of Faith.

---

*"Henceforth it will be the task of this Sacred Congregation not only to examine carefully the books denounced to it, to prohibit them if necessary, and to grant permission for reading Forbidden Books, but also to supervise, Ex Officio, books that are being published, and to pass sentence on such as deserve to be prohibited. Its further task is to remind the Bishops of their sacred duty to combat the publication of pernicious writings and give information about them to the Apostolic See, in accordance with the Constitution Officiorum ad Munerum of 25 January, 1897"* ~Acta S. Sedis, XLI, 432, from the *Catholic Encyclopedia*.

---

**AD 1907**-1945-Dietrich Bonhoeffer, an outspoken opponent of Adolf Hitler and the Nazi regime during WWII on their rise to power in 1933. Bonhoeffer joined the Confessing Church, which refused to go along with the Nazi attempt to impose anti-Semitism on the Christian churches and society. Bonhoeffer spends two years as pastor of German-speaking congregations in London and is called back to Germany in 1935, where Bonhoeffer become director of a seminary of the Confessing Church at Finkenwald, Pomerania. This "*Prohibited*" enterprise was eventually closed by the Nazi Gestapo [*internal security police*]. At the start of World War II, Bonhoeffer joined in the political struggle to

counteract

Hitler's anti-Semitic religious efforts that led to his imprisonment in April 1943 in Berlin and to his death by hanging at the Nazi concentration camp at Flossenbürg, Germany on April 9, 1945.

**AD 1907**-Pope Pius X declares it is forbidden to publish, read or keep books, teachings, or recommend sorcery, practice soothsaying, magic spiritism or similar superstitious things. All Bishops, Apostolic Vicars, and Missionaries are obligated under the *Congregation of Propaganda* [Paragraph 34] to insure the implementation of censorship and approbation of all religious writings.

A further proclaimed effort to contain pernicious writings, protect the natural laws of man, prevent literary endangerment of the congregation, and curtail innovators [*Modernists*] and their new perspective on religious thought. *"Who has made Germany famous, her priests, or her scientists?"* ~Goethe.

**AD 1908**-1908: The Inquisition now becomes the Holy Office, which does not sound so foreboding.

**AD 1909**-Pius X, has decreed the establishment in every diocese of a board of censors and of a vigilance committee whose functions are to find out and report on writings and persons tainted with the heresy of Modernism. ~Pope Pius X, Encyclical, *Pascendi*, 8 Sept., 1907.

The Fundamentalist Movement begins with the *"Fundamentals,"* published in twelve volumes, which espouses the infallibility of Scripture and renounces the scientific research of Biblical lore.

The Bible Belt: Two Negro men are accused of oral sex with one another in Kentucky, but they are not convicted as the judge could not find any law on the civil books under which to find them guilty. The judge urged lawmakers to remedy this problem, and soon many states outlawed oral sex.

*"Moreover, he [Moses] has rightly detested the weasel. For he means, 'Thou shall not be like to those whom we hear of as committing wickedness with the mouth with the body through uncleanness [orally consummated sex]; nor shall thou be joined to those impure women who commit iniquity with the mouth with the body through uncleanness.'"* ~Letter of Barnabas, 10:8, 74 C.E., see Leviticus 11:29.

Some people think that the Bible has nothing to say about oral sex, but it does says that sex within marriage [*man and woman*] is Holy and good. It is commanded. ~1 Corinthians 7:3-5.

*"There is virtually nothing, which the Christian will accept as evidence of God's evil. If disasters that are admittedly 'Unmerited, pointless, and incapable of being morally rationalized' [quoting Hick] are compatible with the 'Goodness' of God, what could possibly qualify as contrary evidence? The 'Goodness' of God, it seems, is compatible with any state of affairs. While we evaluate a man with reference to his actions, we are not similarly permitted to judge God. God is immune from the judgment of evil as a matter of principle."* ~George Smith, *Atheism: The Case Against God*, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1989, p. 86

*"But I wonder why he [the heretic Jovinianus] set Judah and Tamar before us for an example, unless perchance even harlots give him pleasure; or Onan, who was slain because he grudged his brother seed. Does he imagine that we approve of any sexual intercourse except for the procreation of children?"* ~Saint Jerome, *Against Jovinian*, 1:19, 393 C.E.

And, *"Moreover, he [Moses] has rightly detested the weasel [Leviticus 11:29]. For he means, 'Thou shall not be like to those whom we hear of as committing wickedness with the mouth with the body through uncleanness [orally consummated sex]; nor shall thou be joined to those impure women who commit iniquity with the mouth with the body through uncleanness.'"* ~Letter of Barnabas 10:8, 74 C.E..

Going against Scripture, the Catholic Church says, oral sex is okay for Catholics if they conclude their sexual union with regular sex, but the Jehovah's Witnesses forbid oral sex as sinful. ~1 Corinthians 6:13.

Some staunch Christians still stand by the old adage that sex is for procreation, and not recreation, "But I wonder why he [the heretic, Jovinianus] set Judah and Tamar before us for an example, unless perchance even harlots give him pleasure; or Onan, who was slain because he grudged his brother seed. Does he imagine that we approve of any sexual intercourse except for the procreation of children?"

~Saint Jerome, *Against Jovinian* 1:19, 393 C.E.

"For necessary sexual intercourse for begetting [children] is alone worthy of marriage. But that which goes beyond this necessity no longer follows reason but lust. And yet it pertains to the character of marriage... To yield it to the partner lest by fornication the other sin damnably [through adultery]... [T]hey [must] not turn away from them the mercy of God... By changing the natural use into that,

which is against nature, which is more damnable when it is done in the case of husband or wife. For, whereas that natural use, when it pass beyond the compact of marriage, that is, beyond the necessity of begetting [of children], is pardonable in the case of a wife, damnable in the case of a harlot; that which is against nature is execrable when done in the case of a harlot, but more execrable in the case of a wife. Of so great power is the ordinance of the Creator, and the order of creation, that... When the man shall wish to use a body part of the wife not allowed for this purpose [either orally or anally consummated sex], the wife is more shameful, if she suffer it to take place in her own case, than if in the case of another woman [Lesbianism].” ~Saint Augustine, *The Good of Marriage* 11-12, 401 C.E.

*“For thus the Eternal Law, that is, the will of God Creator of all creatures, taking counsel for the conservation of natural order, not to serve lust, but to see to the preservation of the race, permits the delight of mortal flesh to be released from the control of reason in copulation only to propagate progeny.”* ~Saint Augustine, *Against Faustus* 22:30.

Lies, fraud, deceit, dishonesty, and outright trickery were common among the Christian priesthood in the 4<sup>th</sup> century that, “*St. Augustine found lying among the clergy so prevalent that he wrote two books [De Mendacio in 395 C.E. and Contra Mendacium in 420 C.E.], urging that it stop.*” ~Gordon Stein, *A Second Anthology of Atheism and Rationalism*, p. 65.

The Catholic Church teaches that each act of sex must be open to life and that contraception is not permitted. “... *Church teaches us that we can make God happy by being miserable ourselves; that a nun is Holier in the sight of God than a loving mother with her child in her thrilled and thrilling arms; that a priest is better than a father; that celibacy is better than that passion of love that has made everything of beauty in this world. That church tells the girl of sixteen or eighteen years of age, with eyes like dew and light; that girl with the red of health in the white of her beautiful cheeks tells that girl, 'Put on the veil, woven of death and night, kneel upon stones, and you will please God.' I tell you that, by law, no girl should be allowed to take the veil and renounce the joys and beauties of this life.*” ~Col. Robert Ingersoll, American free thinker.

In the Songs of Solomon we have a love poem:

- ✦ Song 1:2, “*May he kiss me with the kisses of his mouth! For your love is better than wine.*”
- ✦ Song 1:13, “*My beloved is to me a pouch of myrrh, which lies all night between my breasts.*”
- ✦ Song 2:3, “*Like an apple tree among the trees of the forest, so is my beloved among the young men. In his shade I took great delight and sat down, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.*”
- ✦ Song 2:6, “*Let his left hand be under my head and his right hand embrace me.*”
- ✦ Song 3:1, “*On my bed night after night I sought him whom my soul loves...*”
- ✦ Song 4:5, “*Your two breasts are like two fawns, twins of a gazelle, which feed among the lilies.*”
- ✦ And Song 4:16, “*Awake, O north wind, and come, wind of the south; make my garden breathe out fragrance. Let its spices be wafted abroad. May my beloved come into his garden and eat its choice fruits!*”
- ✦ In Song 7:7 we read, “*I said, 'I will climb the palm tree. I will take hold of its fruit stalks.' Oh, may your breasts be like clusters of the vine.*”

**AD 1910**-The Eugenic Record Office is founded in the United States and uses the research results of the Galton Laboratory of National Eugenics to design practical applications.

Eugenics is to be used as the “*Scientific*” basis upon which racism is fused to politics and religion.

The Holy Mother, the Church, passes resolutions to boycott the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, *Watson's Magazine*, the *Protestant Magazine*, the *Menace*, etc., attempting to act as Censor of the United States Mails.

At the annual convention of the American Federation of Catholic Societies, held at New Orleans, November 13-16, 1910, resolutions are passed calling for the passage of Federal laws to prevent the transmission by the United States mails of matter considered offensive to the Roman Catholic Church. In these resolutions post office employees are boldly called upon to destroy [ *without any warrant of law*] any such mail in transit. The leading ecclesiastic at this convention was Archbishop Falconio,

Papal Delegate to the Roman Catholic Church in America. ~From *Papal Despotism*, Chapter VIII of Romanism, by

Father Jeremiah J. Crowley, 1912.

Several large parcels of printed matter mailed at the General Post Office in Chicago during the months of December, 1910, and January and February, 1911, never reached their destinations the destruction commenced immediately after the New Orleans convention.

The threat of exposure eventually frightened Rome and her Jesuitical Gestapo agents, and since then the mail has continued on its prescribed path unmolested, for Rome fears publicity! Advocacy of Freedom of the Press?

At the Columbus Ohio convention, a "Boycott" is declared against the 'Encyclopedia Britannica,' by Cardinal Farley, a principal under the Pope of Rome. And yet, there are still those today who will deny the influence of the Papacy in this modern era of mass communications.

Among the Klementi tribe in Albania, if a virgin swears before twelve witnesses that she refuses to ever marry, she is allowed to live as a man, carry weapons, and herding livestock. ~Note: Still true in the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

*"No Catholic should purchase the eleventh edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica. No purchaser of it is bound to keep or pay for a work which falls so far short of the representation of the editors and publishers. It should be debarred from our public libraries, schools and other institutions. It should be denounced everywhere, in season and out of season, as a shameful attempt to perpetuate ignorance, bigotry and fanaticism in matters of religion."* ~Cardinal Farley, *Papal Despotism*, Chapter VIII of Romanism, by Father

Jeremiah J. Crowley, 1912.

Mr. Samuel Byrne, editor of the Pittsburgh Observer, pro Roman Catholic, addressing the Catholic editors at the Columbus convention, said, "I have come here for the purpose of very briefly suggesting one thing. It is this: That the Catholic editors of the country, concertedly and persistently, urge their readers to notify the proprietors and managers of the daily papers that unless they use instead of the European dispatches of the Associated Press, those furnished by the newly established Catholic International United Telegraph Agency, they will withdraw their patronage from them, either as readers or as advertisers, and will, moreover, boycott both the offending newspapers and those who advertise in them." ~*Papal Despotism*, Chapter VIII of Romanism, by Father Jeremiah J. Crowley, 1912, www.infidels.org.

The return of Halley's Comet is seen as an indication of the Lord Jesus' return, and one enterprising young man sells comet pills to protect people from comet gases.

**AD 1911**-A law is passed in the Netherlands prohibiting sexual contact between members of the same sex under the age of 21. The law sparks Dutch nobleman Jacob Schorer to form *Nederlandsch Wetenschappelijk Humanitair Komitee*, which is modeled after Hirschfeld's Scientific Humanitarian Committee in Germany. The *Nederlandsch Wetenschappelijk Humanitair Komitee* provided support to homosexuals until 1940 when Schorer destroyed its records to prevent them from falling into the hands of the Nazis.

**AD 1912**-Jeremiah Crowley: an Irish priest who later professed Protestantism, exposes the Jesuits, with their "Knights of Columbus," founded 1882 having been named after the explorer Columbus, whom he says Columbus was a Spanish Jew, a pirate, a deflowerer of young girls, and that Columbus was no Christian [*Columbus is actually Portuguese*].

That the purpose of the Knights of Columbus was to fulfill Jesuit politics and those political ambitions were to restore the temporal power of the Pope.

The Scientific Humanitarian Committee polls candidates for the forthcoming Reichstag election in Germany to learn their view on gay issues and ninety-one out of the ninety-six who respond say that they favor homosexual rights.

**AD 1913**-Homosexuals A Security Risk(?): Alfred Redl, the head of Austrian Intelligence, is exposed as a double agent who is also working for the Russians. Redl commits suicide the next morning. Authorities, upon searching his rooms find abundant indications that Redl had been a homosexual. The widely publicized case gives standing to the idea that homosexuals are security risks, and 37 years later, a U.S. Senator, Joseph McCarthy, uses the Redl case to raise similar homosexual fears.

**AD 1914**-1918-World War I breaks out all across Europe. Nationalism, another word for prejudice is the principle contributor. Because of the atrocities committed during the war many people believe that religion has failed. It isn't God, but man in his ignorance that has failed.

Pope Benedict XV, 3 September 1914 to 22 January 1922, warns the world, in 1920, against, "*The advent of a Universal Republic, which is longed for by all the worst elements of disorder,*" which is resented by some Jews because of Jewish sponsorship, and direction of such projects as the League of Nations and United Nations. And in effect, all Popes who have issued editions of the *Index Expurgatorius*, in which Jewish genocidal and anti-Christian writings are condemned, according to the Christian instructions of the Council of Trent.

Charles Taze Russell, whose public Bible studies form the foundation of the *Watchtower Bible and Tract Society*, says Christ had returned to earth in 1874 and would begin his visible reign in 1914. Jehovah's Witness literature later spoke of "*The Creator's promise of a peaceful and secure new world before the generation that saw the events of 1914 passes away.*"

End of the World: 1914 is one of the important first estimates of the start of the War of Armageddon by the Jehovah's Witnesses. ~*Watchtower Bible and Tract Society*.

The Jehovah's Witnesses computed 1914 from prophecy in the Book of Daniel, Chapter 4. The writings refer to "*Seven times.*"

The Watch Tower Society interpreted each "*Time*" as being equal to 360 days, giving a total of 2,520 days. This is further interpreted as representing 2,520 years, measured from the starting date of 607 B.C.E. This gives 1914 as the target date of Armageddon. When 1914 passed without incident, they changed their prediction; 1914 then became the year that Jesus invisibly began his rule. The years; 1914, 1915, 1918, 1920, 1925, 1941, 1975 and 1994, etc. are other dates that the Watchtower Society [WTS] or its members also predicted the End Times, "*Battle of the Great Day of God Almighty*" [*Armageddon*].

"*Gnostics predicted the imminent arrival of God's Kingdom as early as the 1<sup>st</sup> century.*" The Shakers thought the world would be over in 1792, while the Jehovah's Witnesses pegged various years between 1914 and 1994 as an End Time date. ~2007 article in *The New York Times*.

**AD 1915**-Free Thinkers abound throughout mankind's history, only their works are often secreted away somewhere less visible, "*God is not all that exists. God is all that does not exist.*" ~Remy de Gourmont, 1858-1915, French novelist, critic, philosopher, free thinker.

**AD 1916**- December 30<sup>th</sup>, Grigori Rasputin, the "*Holy Devil,*" is poisoned, stabbed, and shot [*murdered*]. The Mad Russian monk is a famous sexual explorer who spent a number of years initiating young women into the reportedly Christian cult of flagellants before he settled into the royal court of Czar Nicholas and Alexandria.

There is no evidence that his position in the Russian court either stopped, or impeded, his involvement with the female flagellants cult.

"*If I am killed by common assassins, and especially if they are my brothers, the Russian peasants, you have nothing to fear. But if I am killed by the nobles, if they shed my blood their hands will remain soiled with my blood. Brothers will kill brothers. They will kill each other. There will be no nobles in the country.*" ~Grigori Rasputin, 1871-1916.

**AD 1917**-Code of Canon Law: the Catholic Church incorporates the position of previous Papal Encyclicals into religious statutory law, the Catholic Church deeming that the secret organization of Freemasonry is a threat.

"Those who joined a Masonic sect, or other societies of the same sort, plot against the Church or against legitimate civil authority, incur excommunication." ~Imposed by Pope Benedict XV, See also AD 1854.

The Church is vehement in its struggle to have this group of freethinkers acquiesce to their rule and authority as Pope John Paul will proclaim the same again in the year 2000.

**AD 1917**-The *JPS Bible* Translation [*The Jewish Publication Society*] Primarily based on the King James Version of the Bible.

Technically, torture remained a legal option in the Roman Catholic Church until 1917, when the new *Codex Juris Canonici* was finally put into effect.

**AD 1917**-1922-There some who say that say that Lenin, was half-Jew, and a Freemason, for Jewish Freemasonry is believed to be controlled by the Jesuit Order and responsible for implementing Communism in Russia. Civil war took place in Russia from 1917-1922, for 5 years, and made to appear that is was Yiddish [*Jewish*] in origin.

On the streets people were observed talking Yiddish; they had Yiddish signs; and it was sought after to give the impression to the world that this revolution was of Jewish origin. Conspiracy theorists will have you believe that both Lenin and Stalin were Freemasons and Jesuit trained. Upon the death of Lenin, Stalin will capitalize upon the Orthodox Christians and their belief that saints' bodies do not decompose by enlisting the services of Russia's most outstanding embalmers to preserve Lenin's body. The new revolutionary government of the Soviet Union abolishes the sodomy laws of the previous tsarist regime.

Church Loses Power: The new Bolshevik government in Russia says it will now recognize only civil marriages.

November 2<sup>nd</sup>, Balfour Declaration. UK, the 7<sup>th</sup> world power works for Jewish Homeland in Israel. The 2520 year alleged *Curse of the Law* on the sons of Israel [of *Leviticus 26 and Deuteronomy 28*] ends. God no longer prohibits the sons of Israel from returning to the archetypal Promised Land, and no longer prohibits them from winning military battles etc. The Israelis have become the same as any other race.

**AD 1918**-Effective: Title XXIII, Censorship and *Prohibition of Books*, Article 1227.

The President and Governors of Jehovah's Witnesses are arrested and incarcerated on May 7<sup>th</sup> 1918.

There is no Freedom of the Press in Catholicism, only the Church can decide what one may read, "*The Church has the right to rule that Catholics shall not publish any books unless they have first been subjected to the approval of the Church, and to forbid for a good reason the faithful to read certain books, no matter by whom they are published. The rules of this title concerning books are to be applied also to daily papers, periodicals, and any other publication, unless the contrary is clear from the Canons.*" ~Catholic Church Canon 1384.

The Church justifies this prohibition for the "*Purity of Faith.*" "*Catholic teaching holds that any Roman Catholic, any non-Catholic Christian, or any non-Christian of whatever other religion who receives God's Salvation receives it through the spiritual office of that one man in Rome and the merits of his Church of Believers.*" ~Malachi Martin, *Rich Church, Poor Church*.

**AD 1918**-Billy Graham, William Franklin Graham, Baptist Evangelist, in the early 1950's will introduce a new media for collections, the television, which will prove fertile ground for the televangelists of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Has the ministry already forgotten? "*You cannot serve God and money.*" ~Matthew 6:24.

"*While I am not worthy to touch the shoe laces of Saint Francis, yet this same Christ that called Francis in the 13<sup>th</sup> century also called me to be one of His servants in the 20<sup>th</sup> century.*" ~Billy Graham, on the Phil Donahue Show, October 11, 1979

The suave and verbose evangelists of the 19<sup>th</sup>, 20<sup>th</sup>, and 21<sup>st</sup> century out rival the great prophet Elijah in recalling to health persons who were seemingly sick or dying; apparently putting to shame Jesus' apostles, the Old Testament prophets, and the Greek Sibyls of old.

The 20<sup>th</sup> century ministry drive around in flashy cars, live in beautiful mansions, and wear their haughty sartorial splendor in defiance of the very book, which they teach. Jesus sums up His faith, according to the Christian Scriptures, with Matthew, where many Christians will be surprised to find that the first pillar of practice mentioned is in giving alms in charity. On December 12<sup>th</sup>, the Federal Council of Churches of America passes a resolution that the League of Nations is the political expression of God's Kingdom on earth and is "*Of the Kingdom of God.*"

But Jesus also warns Christians to also avoid hypocrisy in the giving of alms. In other words, his Scriptural purpose is to help the poor, not one's self, which means that all the Christian Churches that collect monies and use these funds for personal gain [*luxury cars, lavish homes, sumptuous churches, jewelry, etc.*] are in actuality stealing from God. Jesus wore no jewelry, Jesus wore no fine robes, Jesus did not preach from an extravagant church. ~Matthew 6:1-4.

**AD 1918**-The fact that the Vatican attempts to impose its will upon its subjects cannot be denied. However, we are creatures of free will, free to choose one's vocation, free to choose what we read and study, and free to make decisions based on what we have knowledge of.

*"As an individual, I worship my God in accordance with my own religious belief. But as the head of State, I can have no more to do with the Catholic Church than I can with a Protestant denomination,*

*the Aglipayan, the Mohammedan, or another religious organization or sect in the Philippines. And no authority of any church has any right to interfere with the affairs of the government.*" ~ Manuel Quezon of the Philippines

**AD 1919**-Licio Gelli: born April 21, 1919 in Pistoia, Italy with no formal education beyond his teens, and is not a Catholic but is an Oberleutnant in the SS in Italy, working for the Nazis as a "*Liaison officer*" during WWII. After the war, he helped the Nazis in their flight to South America. His fee was 40% of their stolen money.

He had important contacts in South America and became a close friend of Juan Peron. Closure of his secret dossier was obtained by helping the Allied Forces. His area of expertise was information: secret dossiers on bankers, politicians, etc. In 1963, he joined an Italian Masonic Lodge, and soon formed another secret lodge "*Raggruppamento Gelli*," or "*P2*."

Through his friend, Umberto Ortolani, he gained affiliation with the "*Knights of Malta*," and the "*Holy Sepulcher*." In 1981, a raid on Gelli's home, in search of evidence of his involvement with Sindona, netted a list of 962 P2 members. Gelli is arrested, tried, and sentenced to 4 years in prison with a 16 billion lire fine. In 1982, Gelli returns to Europe to obtain Exocet missiles, on the black market for Argentina, in its Falklands War against Britain. He's arrested in Switzerland on a false passport attempting a \$55 million transfer into his account in Uruguay.

Jehovah's Witnesses believe that from 1919, Jehovah's Witnesses were selected by God to be his Chosen People. Jehovah's Witnesses believe 1918 to be the time when Christ Jesus judged all world religions, teaching that after a period of 18 months, among all groups and religions, there was found only one that was humbly doing the will of Jesus Christ, the Savior. Jehovah's Witnesses claim the Bible Students who later became known as "*Jehovah's Witnesses*" in 1931. ~cf. Romans 11:28.

End of the World: Meteorologist Albert Porta predicts that the conjunction of six planets will generate a magnetic current that will cause the sun to explode and engulf the earth on December 17<sup>th</sup>. If you're reading this, it didn't happen.

**AD 1920**-Roberto Calvi, nicknamed "*Il Cavaliere*," "*The knight*," was born Apr. 13, 1920 in Milan, Italy and educated at Bocconi University. In 1947 he began working for the "*Banco Ambrosiano*," Archbishop Montini's bank, and in 1963 is promoted to Central Manager of Banco Ambrosiano. Sindona introduces Calvi to Bishop Marcinkus in 1971, both men being in the money laundering business. One of the branches of Banco Ambrosiano in Nassau has Bishop Marcinkus as one of its Board Members. ~cf. Matthew 6:24.

When the news of the Vatican Bank investigations reached him, he became certain that the new Pope was out to get him. On Jan 29, 1979, Judge Alessandrini, investigating the Banco Ambrosiano case is murdered and on Apr. 27, 1982, Roberto Rosone, the general manager of Banco Ambrosiano, attempting to clean the bank up was ordered assassinated. The attempt failed as Rosone was only wounded in the legs, but it is believed Calvi ordered the assassination. Calvi is found hanging from a bridge in a highly suspicious suicide scandal.

**AD 1920**-Michele Sindona, nicknamed, "*The Shark*," was born May 8, 1920 in Sicily receiving a law degree from Messina University. During WWII, he bought food on the black market in Palermo and with Mafia. In 1957, Sindona is approached by the Gambino family and their Sicilian cousins, the Inzerillos, to launder money they were making in heroin trafficking.

Sindona buys his first bank shortly thereafter. Sindona continues to buy up banks, launder money for the Mafia, and to forge close financial links with the Vatican. He is chosen by Pope Paul VI as a financial advisor to the Vatican and to move Vatican money out of Italy. An actual satanic ritual is alleged to have occurred in the Vatican in the first days of the reign of Pope Paul VI. ~From *The Keys of This Blood* by Malachi Martin, who served in Rome as a Jesuit priest, where he was a close associate of, and carried out many sensitive missions for, the renowned Jesuit Cardinal Augustin Bea and Popes John XXIII and Paul VI.

The Church has for centuries turned the other cheek when it came to the abuses of the priesthood, "*Suddenly it became unarguable that now during this Papacy, the Roman Catholic organization carried a permanent presence of clerics who worshipped Satan and liked it; of Bishops and priests who sodomized boys and each other; of nuns who performed the "Black Rites" of Wicca, and who lived in lesbian relationships... Every day, including Sundays and Holy Days, acts of heresy and blasphemy*



*and outrage and indifference were committed and permitted at Holy Altars by men who had been called to be priests. Sacrilegious actions and rites were not only performed on Christ's Altars, but had the connivance or at least the tacit permission of certain Cardinals, Archbishops, and Bishops... In total number they were a minority, anything from one to ten percent of Church personnel. But of that minority, many occupied astoundingly high positions or rank... The facts that brought the Pope to a new level of suffering were mainly two: The systematic organizational links, the network, in other words, that had been established between certain clerical homosexual groups and Satanist covens. And the inordinate power and influence of that network.*" ~Malachi Martin.

The clerical sexual abuse crisis, worldwide, shows that Roman Catholic Church well knows how to keep its dirty secrets. Certain doctrines, such as that of 'mental reservation,' give individual clergy members the "Right" to equivocate or even lie, even under oath, if it be, by any mental strain of the imagination, for the greater good of the Church.

*"The name of Christ has caused more persecutions, wars, and miseries than any other name has caused."* ~John E. Remsburg, *The Christ*, 1910.

*"... This brings us to our familiar resting place. The 'Goodness' of God is different in kind from goodness as we comprehend it. To say that God's 'Goodness' is compatible with the worst disasters imaginable, is to empty this concept of its meaning. By human standards, the Christian God cannot be good. By divine standards, God may be 'Good' in some unspecified, unknowable way - but this term no longer makes any sense. And so, for the last time, we fail to comprehend the Christian God."* ~George Smith, *Atheism: The Case Against God*, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1989, p. 87.

In 1973, Prime Minister Andreotti hailed Sindona as the "Savior of the lira," and the U.S. Ambassador names him "Man of the Year." Bank failures in Europe and the U.S. [Franklin National Bank of New York], along with massive losses for the Vatican Bank, cause an arrest warrant to be issued for Sindona who is warned by his friends and flees to Geneva. February 1980, Sindona is found guilty on 65 counts, including fraud, conspiracy, perjury, false bank statements, and misappropriations of bank funds.

On January 1982, an indictment is issued from Palermo, Sicily, in which Sindona and sixty-five members of the Gambino, Inzerillo, and Spatola mafia families are charged with operating a \$600 million [U.S. dollars] a year 'Heroin Trade' between Sicily and the U.S.

**AD 1920**-Karol Wojtyla; later to become Pope John Paul II, the first non-Italian Pope elected since 1573 [born in Wadowice, Poland]. Ordained in 1946, he earns a Ph.D. degree at Rome's Angelicum Institute and a Doctorate's in Theology at the Catholic University of Lublin on the works of Rosmini who wrote a five-point paper on the shortcomings of the Catholic Church

- ✠ Social remoteness from the masses
- ✠ Low standard of educations among the clergy
- ✠ Disunity among the Bishop
- ✠ Dependency of appointments by secular authorities
- ✠ The Church's dependence [Rosmini calls it "Enslavement"] on wealth and capitalism.

Marked for sainthood after his death, Pope John Paul II's document on the Holocaust, "We Remember," states that the Catholic Church, in the past, objected to Jews only on theological grounds, not on racial ones, but the author Kertzer easily destroys this falsehood.

To quote again Oreglia's article, cleared by the Vatican secretariat of state: "Oh how wrong and deluded are those who think Judaism is just a religion, like Catholicism, Paganism, Protestantism, and not in fact a race, a people, and a nation!... For the Jews are not only Jews because of their religion... They are Jews also and especially because of their race." ~*The Popes Against the Jews: Before the Holocaust* by Gary Wills, *New York Times*, September 23, 2001.

**AD 1921**-Archaic religious laws still persevere in America, "Whoever willfully blasphemes the Holy Name of God by denying, cursing or contumeliously reproaching God, his creation, government or final judging of the world, or by cursing or contumeliously reproaching Jesus Christ or the Holy Ghost [the whole Divine Family], or by cursing or contumeliously reproaching or exposing to contempt or ridicule, the Holy Word of God contained in the Holy Scriptures shall be punished by imprisonment in jail for not more than one year or by fine of not more than three hundred dollars, and may also be bound to good behavior." ~Gen. Laws Massachusetts, 1921; Chap. 272, sec. 36.

**AD 1922**- Kurt Vonnegut Jr., American novelist whose breezy style and innovative subject matter

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

has gained him a wide popularity. *"Say what you will about the sweet miracle of unquestioning faith, I consider a capacity for it terrifying and absolutely vile."* ~Kurt Vonnegut.

Author of 'Slaughter House Five,' 'Breakfast of Champions,' 'Slapstick,' and many other novels which have been made into movie.

Communism: The Soviet Union re-introduces the concept of "Crimes Against Nature" and begins the process, which is finalized by Stalin in 1933, of re-criminalizing homosexual acts.

The Christianized Adolf Hitler, *"My feelings as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter. It points me to the man who once in loneliness, surrounded only by a few followers, recognized these Jews for what they were and summoned men to fight against them and who, God's truth! was greatest not as a sufferer but as a fighter. In boundless love as a Christian and as a man I read through the passage which tells us how the Lord at last rose in His might and seized the scourge to drive out of the Temple the brood of vipers and adders. How terrific was His fight for the world against the Jewish poison. Today, after two thousand years, with deepest emotion I recognize more profoundly than ever before in the fact that it was for this that He had to shed His blood upon the Cross. As a Christian I have no duty to allow myself to be cheated, but I have the duty to be a fighter for truth and justice.... And if there is anything, which could demonstrate that we are acting rightly it is the distress that daily grows. For as a Christian I have also a duty to my own people... When I go out in the morning and see these men standing in their queues and look into their pinched faces, then I believe I would be no Christian, but a very devil if I felt no pity for them, if I did not, as did our Lord two thousand years ago, turn against those by whom to-day this poor people is plundered and exploited."* ~Adolf Hitler, following the precepts of Martin Luther, in his speech on 12 April 1922.

**AD 1922**-Paul Casimir Marcinkus, born in 1922, later to become the Archbishop, nicknamed the "Gorilla," is ordained a priest in 1947. He received a Doctorate in Canon Law from Gregorian University, Rome and was posted to the English section of the Vatican Secretary of State's office.

In 1964 he became the bodyguard to Pope Paul VI, acquiring the nickname of the "Gorilla," after he had accompanied the Pope on several trips as a personal translator and security advisor.

Marcinkus, having no previous banking experience is appointed to Bishop by Pope Paul VI and made secretary of the Vatican Bank. In 1973 he is investigated by the investigative arm of the United States, the F.B.I. for 'Direct involvement in money laundering of mafia money' through the Vatican Bank. ~cf. Matthew 6:24.

Archbishop Marcinkus is seen on Sept. 29<sup>th</sup>, at 6:45 AM, in the courtyard near the Vatican Bank. He is told that Pope Jean Paul I had been found dead. Marcinkus's residence is a twenty-minute drive away and he is not known to be an early riser, yet his presence in the Vatican at that hour has never explained.

**AD 1922**- Joseph Stalin, a Jew-hater, is educated by the Catholic Jesuits in Georgia, a country south of Russia and therefore not within the Emperor's ban on the Jesuits of Russia, his Ukase, did not reach to Georgia. The Jesuits remained in Georgia, training Joseph Stalin, and brought him in after the Revolution, making him Secretary of the Communist Party in 1922, until he died in 1953. The Jesuits collaborated with their Russian Freemasonry brothers [*Freemasonry was banned by subsequent Russian Leaders and only recently reinstated*], Stalin was also a brother Freemason.

Professor Langer says of Pope Pius XI: *"From the outset he took a strong stand against Communism."* He was. As a matter of fact, elected Pope in February of 1922, and served until 1939, and in April and May his representative, the Archbishop of Genoa, conspicuously courting the Red envoy Chicherin at the Genoa Conference.

The Catholics can always claim that they have spoken out against repressive regimes; true, but historians can always fall back on the fact that that is as far as it goes. During an audience with French nuns, Pope Pius XI decries the anti-Semitic laws of Germany and Italy as direct results of *"Excessive nationalism,"* speaking of a *"Great question at present agitating the world under the name of nationalism, a nationalism in many ways exaggerated—an ill-conceived nationalism, which we have already had painful occasion to denounce as erroneous and dangerous."* ~Pope Pius XI, *N.Y. Times*, July 17, 1938, p. 1, 1.

Although the Catholic priests had been expelled from Russia for treachery in the Civil War, the Catholic Church receives permission from the Jesuit mission to be re-admitted; and it remains there,

obviously on the best of terms with the Communists, until 1924, when the priests are again expelled for treachery. The facts appear to dispel the revelations entertained by Professor Langer. ~From the works of J. McCabe.

For decades the Church has been defending Pope Pius XI on his stand regarding the Jews, and the Holocaust of WWII, but Pope Pius XI himself, who served as a papal diplomat in Poland during World War I, dismissed reports of pogroms there as inventions of Jewish propaganda. He wrote to the Vatican secretary of state: "*One of the most evil and strongest influences that is felt here, perhaps the strongest and the most evil, is that of the Jews.*" ~Quoted in *The Popes Against the Jews: Before the Holocaust* by Garry Wills, *New York Times*, September 23, 2001.

A petition is circulated to abolish *Paragraph 175*, Germany's sodomy law, which is presented to the Reichstag, but without victory. The petition is largely the work of Magnus Hirschfeld and his Scientific Humanitarian Committee, and is signed by such prominent intellectuals as Albert Einstein, Herman Hesse, Thomas Mann, and Leo Tolstoy.

**AD 1923-** The Mexican Government is forced to expel the Pope's representative for "*Direct intervention in Mexican affairs,*" ~see Prof. Calcott, *Liberalism in Mexico*, 1931.

The Church has accumulated great wealth and has available funds for the purpose of intervening in governmental affairs, and the religious orders opened schools in defiance of the law.

In 1925 the Government, which had the solid support of the majority of educated Mexicans at the polls, and the workers, who are anti-clerical in the towns, began to close the parochial schools and to expel the Spanish priests and nuns.

The Bishops defy the law and radio to the world a cry of Catholic persecution. The American Catholics issued a booklet with an appeal to Wall Street for funds, American enterprisers wanted their government to annex Mexico and its great mineral wealth, and a long list of priests were said to have been martyred by the Mexican Government. Witnesses in Mexico at the time can testify that none were then executed, although many were later, for leading armed rebels, and that the expulsions, strictly legal, which were witnessed were conducted with the utmost of courtesy, although the wives of the Catholic ambassadors tried to provoke riots.

This fact was later learned in Cuba from articles in the *Conservative*, Havana's chief newspaper, by a Mexican Catholic journalist who was disgusted with the lies enumerated by his clergy. The worst phase of the struggle followed, the provincial Catholic Bishops and priests organized bands of armed rebels who committed appalling outrages.

A Catholic article in *Liberty*, August 24, 1935, distorted the facts, and was riddled by the Mexican Catholic, Moreno, in the *Forum*, who showed that all the brutality was on the side of the *Cristeros*, ignorant Catholic Indians led by priests. An American business man had a similar article in the *World-Telegram* of June 8, 1935; yet, on June 16, 15,000 American Rotarians in Mexico City paraded the streets insulting the Mexicans and denouncing the religious "*Persecutions;*" while Pope Pius XI repeatedly calls upon the Governments of the world to "*Destroy Bolshevism in Russia, Spain, and Mexico.*"

During this time the electors solidly supported the Government, and even the peons, the vast majority of whom are illiterate Indians, renounced the Church in such numbers that governors of provinces, Chihuahua, Vera Cruz, etc., reduced the number of priests to 1 to 50,000 people, or compelled them all to work. An article in the Protestant *International Review of Missions*, January, 1937. ~from the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*. Cf. Acts 4:13.

Pancho Villa, a revolutionist, who fought for the rights of the poor, equality, and non-discrimination for the dark skinned peasants continually embarrassed and eventually destroyed the Federal Army of Mexico with the help of the peasants who were endeared to him.

Of Pancho Villa's intentions of expelling the long established ruling-class Spaniards, the American consul, says, "*General [Francisco Villa], I don't question your motives, but I think you are making a grave political mistake in expelling the Spaniards. The government at Washington will hesitate a long time before becoming friendly to a party, which makes use of such barbarous measures.*"

Out of fear, the Christian obeys; out of fear he reads the Bible; out of fear he feels obligated to donate, "*And we are called upon to worship such a God; to get upon our knees and tell him that he is good,*

*that he is merciful, that he is just, that he is love. We are asked to stifle every noble sentiment of the soul, and to trample under foot all the sweet charities of the heart. Because we refuse to stultify ourselves, refuse to become liars, we are denounced, hated, traduced and ostracized here, and this same God threatens to torment us in Eternal Fire the moment death allows him to fiercely clutch our naked helpless souls. Let the people hate, let the God threaten; we will educate them, and we will despise and defy the God.”* ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872.

*“Señor Consul.” “We Mexicans have had three hundred years of the Spaniards. They have not changed in character since the Conquistadores. They disrupted the Indian empire and enslaved the people. We did not ask them to mingle their blood with ours... They [the Spaniards] thrust on us the greatest superstition the world has ever known, the Catholic Church. They ought to be killed for that alone...I consider we are being very generous with them.”* ~Pancho Villa, See: *Devil's Dictionary*, Ambrose Bierce, 1906

(reprinted)], American author, wit and soldier, who joined Villa's rebel forces in 1913.

...Some, particularly obnoxious political enemies were, however, promptly eliminated with extreme prejudice in the penitentiary area. The Revolutionists, in possession of the ‘*Black Book*’ in which they set down the names, offenses, and properties of those who have been oppressed and robbed the poor people, are quick to take action.

The Germans, who had been particularly active politically, the Englishmen and Americans, he does not yet dare to molest. Their pages in the black book will be opened when the Constitutionalist government is established in Mexico City; and there, too, he [*Francisco Villa*] will settle the account of the Mexican people with the oppressive Catholic Church. ~Translated by Eloy Rodriguez, See: *Devil's Dictionary* by Ambrose Bierce, pg. 131-132.

Pancho Villa's great passion was schools, which eliminate ignorance and superstition. Villa believed “... *That land for the people and schools would settle every question of civilization.*”

Schools were an obsession with pancho Villa, and often he would say, “*When I passed such and such a street this morning I saw a lot of kids. Let's put a school there.*”

Chihuahua had a population of under 40,000 people, and at different times Villa established over fifty schools there. “*The great dream of his life has been to send his son to school in the United States, but at the opening of the term in February he had to abandon it because [being an honest man and unwilling to steal like previous corrupt political regimes] he didn't have money enough to pay for a half year's tuition...*” ~*Insurgent Mexico*, translated from the Spanish by Tana de Gámez, pg. 27, 130.

**AD 1923-27**-Publication of The Goodspeed and Smith Bible. Edgar Johnson Goodspeed, born 1871-1962, American Biblical scholar, educator, and linguist, son of one of the founders of the University of Chicago, Illinois. He taught biblical Greek at the University of Chicago and was head of its New Testament Department from 1923 to 1937. Known for “*The New Testament: An American Translation 1923.*” His more than 60 scholarly books include “*History of Early Christian Literature,*” 1942 and “*A Life of Jesus,*” 1950.

The U.S. government participates in the forced kidnapping of Native American children from their parents and compulsory Christian schooling. Upon graduation, the children are returned to their tribes devoid of culture, speaking their native language, and lost in their relationship to their native people.

**AD 1924-26**-The Moffatt Bible is published.

No God? “*I pledge allegiance to the flag, of the United States of America, and to the republic for which it stands, one nation indivisible, with liberty, and justice for all.*” ~Original wording to the American Pledge of Allegiance.

**AD 1924**- Mahatma Gandhi, spiritual revolutionist. Gandhi would go on hunger strikes to prevent fighting between the Hindus and Muslims, but he started eating again before dying. “*Seven blunders of the world that lead to violence: wealth without work, pleasure without conscience, knowledge without character, commerce without morality, science without humanity, worship without sacrifice, politics without principle.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi, quoted in *Handbook For Rebels & Outlaws* by Mark Mirabello, Ph.D. Professor of European History, Shawnee State University, U.S.A.

U.S.A.: Miscegenation Law: In Virginia, “*A bill to preserve the integrity of the white race*” prohibits whites marrying with any non-white. Richmond uses the law to segregate housing, prohibiting residence by any person who could not marry into a majority of families already on the block.

*“The various religions are like different roads converging on the same point. What difference does it*

*make if we follow different routes, provided we arrive at the same destination?" ~Mahatma Gandhi.*

**AD 1925**-End of the World: The Jehovah's Witness, Watchtower Magazine reluctantly predicts after numerous false prophecies, *"The year 1925 is a date definitely and clearly marked in the Scriptures, even more clearly than that of 1914; but it would be presumptuous on the part of any faithful follower of the Lord to assume just what the Lord is going to do during that year."*

**AD 1926**-*"Catholics may not support, favor, or read papers, which are edited by men whose writings are in notable opposition to Catholic Doctrine in faith and morals..." ~Pope Pius XI, in an Allocution dated December 20, 1926.*

**AD 1928**-Opus Dei is founded by the Spanish priest, Josemaria Escriva. Vatican II will become dissatisfied with the means of attaining holiness which the members seek. Members deprive themselves of basic luxuries in order to show their willingness to sacrifice for God. Members are educated to abstain from sex, drugs, and alcohol, and to have a Christian attitude.

An article gives a point-by-point description of Catholic techniques in boycotting an American newspaper and a censorship program for priests and laymen, *"Father Mullaly tells with perfect candor how a priest and four or five Catholic laymen, with the help of an impressive letterhead bearing the names of prominent citizens, can terrorize any editor with the specter of a great wave of Catholic indignation."* ~Charles J. Mullaly, in the Jesuit magazine, *America*, February 11, 1928, as described by Paul Blanshard.

*"Every city editor in the United States," Blanshard goes on to say, "Knows of the unofficial Catholic censorship of American news, but almost all publishers avoid discussion of the phenomenon because of the fear of Catholic reprisals. The Hierarchy itself has avoided public discussion of its boycott techniques in recent years, and has resorted more and more to quiet pressure.... As a result of this policy of siege and boycott, very few publishers in the United States are courageous enough or wealthy enough to deal frankly with Catholic social policy or stories of priestly crime... Frequently the Church succeeds in intimidating the most powerful newspapers by this policy of organized protest and boycott, and, in many cases, the facts suppressed have great social significance."* ~Paul Blanshard.

**AD 1929**-In a paper read before the Ninth International Congress of Psychology, held at Yale University on September 6, 1929, Professor Pleasant R. Hightower of Butler University makes this startling and significant report: Students of Bible Found Less Honest, *"People have been saying for years that if you give children a knowledge of the Bible, they will walk the straight and narrow way. The result shows that they won't walk the straight and narrow way. It does indicate very definitely that mere knowledge of the Bible of itself is not sufficient to insure the proper character attitudes."*

Professor Hightower's experiment was the result of a test given to more than 3,300 children, and proves beyond the possibility of a doubt that unless a child is *taught and educated*, he will not know. Dr. George Rex Mursall, chief psychologist of the Ohio Department of Welfare, examined comparable groups of boys in the Ohio Reform School at Lancaster and of supposedly law-abiding children outside. He found that the inmates of the reformatory had received fully as much religious training as those outside.

*"It seems safe to state that there is no significant relation between religious training and delinquent or non-delinquent behavior."* ~Dr. George Rex Mursall, Chief Psychologist, Ohio Department of Welfare.

This same conclusion was reached in a similar study of conditions among school children in England. In Bradford, England, the City Council appointed Mrs. E. M. Henshaw to investigate and report on juvenile delinquency. She discovered and reported that the Church schools have a substantially higher rate of delinquents than State schools, the rates being in State schools 6.6 per thousand; in Church of England schools, 7.5 per thousand; and in Roman Catholic schools, 15.3 per thousand.

She declares: *"I think that children get fundamental ethical teaching in school, quite apart from religious teaching, in their contacts with real people as distinct from a superimposed dogma, religious or otherwise."*

The report includes this statement: *"There has in the past been some confusion between the terms 'religious training' and 'character training.' These two are not synonymous."* ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

**AD 1929**-The *Lateran Treaty* between Benito Mussolini and Pope Pius XI gives the Roman Catholic Church protection as a Holy See [*the same recognition granted a foreign statehood*] the Catholic

religion is to be taught in all Italian high schools, Diplomatic Immunity [*similar to a foreign entity*], and exemption from paying taxes, which, in return, Mussolini also gives the Church a payment of 750,000,000 Italian Lire, plus another billion lire in state bonds.

Pope Pius XI denies that there never was a compact between the Axis powers [*Germany, Italy, and Japan*] and that it is just another lie to mortify the Church, yet, he cannot deny the contractual agreement he made with Hitler nor the commemorative medallion, which was ordered struck for the Japanese dignitary in support of their world interests [*conquests*].

Newspapers from 1929-1940 tell of the contract agreed upon by the Pope in support of the Nazis, Fascists, and the Japanese Emperor [*The Japanese refer to him as 'Amaterasu,' the Sun God*] The loyal Catholic Filipinos would be humiliated if they knew how their Church sold them out during the war for the promise of their Pope spreading the word of God through the rest of Asia, which ignores the brutalities of the Japanese for a few more pieces of silver. ~Read, *Correspondence of the First Lord Acton*, 1917, Vol. I, pg. 55, or the *Cambridge Modern History*, Vol X.

Bernardino Nogara will handle the finances [*Nogara will hold the top bank position regarding Vatican monies until 1954*]. Vatican City is established as a sovereign land, previously known as the Papal States, States of the Church, and Pontifical States [*The Pontifical States were granted to Pope Stephen II by Pepin The Short, King of the Franks in 754, which included almost one third of Central Italy at that time*].

The Pontifical States lands are seized in 1797 by the Emperor Napoleon of France, and regained in 1801 by Pope Paul VII. In 1815, the Congress of Vienna placed the land under Austrian protection. Major lands belonging to the Papacy, 1970, are annexed by King Victor Emmanuel II, and the jurisdictional territories of the Pope are significantly reduced.

The Pope is a voluntary prisoner at the Vatican in protest of this annexation until 1929 with the signing of the Lateran Treaty. The Papal States constituted the provinces of Central Italy, which the Popes owned and ruled from the time of Charlemagne to the nineteenth century.

Pope [*Saint*] Gregory I, 590-604, won extensive tracts for the Papacy in different parts of Italy, but royal power over one-third of Italy was secured, mainly by *forged documents*, from the ignorant and illiterate Frank Monarchs, Pepin and Charlemagne in the 8<sup>th</sup> century. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

Pope Stephen III, 752-757, urged Pepin to usurp the French throne and then found him unwilling to come to Italy to wrest from the Lombards the provinces which the Pope coveted, sent to that profoundly ignorant Monarch a letter which purported to have been *written by Saint Peter himself and sent miraculously from Heaven*.

When the Lombards recovered the cities and territory, which Pepin gave to the Papacy, Pope Stephen IV, 816-817, got them back by, at the request of the Lombards, horribly mutilating and killing the two leading officials of his Court who were anti-Lombard.

The same official *Pontifical Book* which tells us that Stephen was "*A chaste and holy monk,*" from such tributes are the biographies of the early Popes in the *Catholic Encyclopedia* compiled, tells us also that Stephen's successor, Pope Hadrian, a much greater man, is our authority for this horrible mutilating outrage. ~Duchesne's Edition, I, 487. It is regretful that a true picture of the history of Catholicism and its leaders is not available in any Catholic journal, as its leaders have maneuvered to control public influence by rewriting history to further their cause over truth and transparency.

But, the Lombards did not pay the price in full, and Pope Hadrian summons Charlemagne. It is admitted even by Catholic historians, since its contents are preposterous, that the document, the *Donation of Constantine*, which Hadrian now produced as the basis of his claims, was a *forgery*.

This not only fatally weakened the very promising Lombard civilization but, by enriching the Papacy, made the Papal elections for centuries a series of sordid squabbles, and turned Central Italy for eleven centuries into "*A battlefield of the transalpine and the stranger.*"

*"The Church exists mostly for wealth and self-aggrandizement; to quit paying money to the priests would kill the whole scheme in a couple of years. This is the sovereign remedy. Let him that hath ears to hear, hear; and govern himself accordingly. Every awakened Believer must feel outraged in his dignity and self-respect, and in disgust must repudiate the Creed and its impostors."* ~Martin Luther.

Incalculable misery and bloodshed were caused as the Popes appealed in turn to Franks, Germans, Normans, French, and even Danes and Hungarians, to recover their profitable dominion for them. But

the most ironic feature of the story is that the Popes, who now pose as the moral social oracles of kings and States, left their own Kingdom, while it lasted, in the foulest condition.

Napoleon abolished their *Temporal Power*, but the *Holy Alliance* restored it; and there is not a dissentient voice among historians that it was, in the words of the British Ambassador, Lord Clarendon, "*The opprobrium of Europe;*" that Rome itself was, in the words of the austere French priest Lamennais, quoted approvingly by the Catholic Lady Blennerhassett in the *Cambridge Modern History*, X, 164, "*The most hideous sewer that ever offended the eye of man;*" and that the Popes, in defending it to the last, were, in the words of the Catholic Lord Acton, "*Worse than the accomplices of the Old Man of the Mountains,*" and "*Contrived murder and massacre on the largest and also on the most cruel and inhuman scale.*" ~*Selections from the Correspondence of the First Lord Acton*, 1917, 1, 55.

The description, upon which the contemporary Italian historians and statesmen, Farini, D'Azeglio, Cantur, and Balbo, as well as recent experts on the period, Bishop Nielsen, Prof. Orsi, Prof. Croce, Bolton King, Thayer, Okey, etc., agree, may be read in the authoritative pages of the "*Cambridge Modern History.*" Nowhere in Europe were there more banditry and crime, denser ignorance, more corrupt [clerical] officials, or more venal courts. There were more murders in a month than there had been in a year under the French, and there were "*80,000 barbarous and conflicting laws.*"

There were at one time 6,000 rebels in the overcrowded jails, and men condemned to twenty years were chained to the wall and not released even for sanitary purposes. Sir Edward Dicey, "*Rome in 1860,*" says that he found Rome "*One of the most corrupt, debauched, and demoralized of cities.*"

Lady Blennerhassett quotes the worst features from the diary of Cardinal Scala; and Mgr. Liverani agrees in his book, "*Il Papato e il Regno d'Italia,*" 1861. In 1856 Prussia, Russia, Austria, France, and England, the "*Heretic countries,*" addressed a sharp admonition to these Popes, who are now the world's social oracles, to bring their Kingdom a little nearer the level of civilization! Such was the dominion for the loss of which Mussolini paid the Vatican œ19,000,000.

And it had not been taken from the Popes even on the approved lines of conquest. Italy conducted a plebiscite in each province, and in an overwhelming majority the inhabitants voted for transfer from the Popes to the Kingdom of Italy. Catholic writers say that the Italian Catholics, under orders, abstained from voting.

The truth is that in the city of Rome itself 40,785, or four-fifths of the adult males, voted *against* the Pope, and only forty-six for him: in the Roman province 133,681, against him, and 1,507 for him. There was very little abstention. Yet the Italian Government awarded the Pope œ120,000 a year, which no Pope would take until Pius XI, who accepted the accumulated sum and interest in order to enter into alliance with an unscrupulous adventurer and arch-murderer. ~Bishop Nielsen, *History of the Papacy in the Nineteenth Century*, 2 vols., 1906, W. R. Thayer, *Dawn of Italian Independence*, 2 vols., 1893, F. Nippold, *Papacy in the Nineteenth Century*, 1900, and works mentioned in the text, J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*.

**AD 1930-** American clergy use their their radio programs to attack Jews. Father Charles E Coughlin is one of the best known, "*In the 1930's, radio audiences heard him rail against the threat of Jews to America's economy and defend Hitler's treatment of Jews as justified in the fight against communism.*"

~J. Hill & R. Cheadle, *The Bible tells me So*, Doubleday, New York NY, 1996, Pages 20 to 24.

Pope Pius XI and Mussolini sign the infamous compact by which the Papacy undertakes to condone all of Mussolini's crimes in return for \$90,000,000 and special favors. ~Read *The Appeal To Reason Library* by J. McCabe.

Denmark repeals its sodomy laws making it the first European nation to respond to the early homophile movement. Poland, Switzerland, and Sweden all follow suit within fifteen years.

The most famous American executioner, who later served as a President of the United States, was known as the "*Buffalo Hangman,*" Grover Cleveland, who personally hanged several prisoners when he was the sheriff of Erie County.

"*In America we are dealing with a country, the majority of whose inhabitants are Pagans... Only forty percent of the population acknowledges affiliation with any Church.*" ~The Reverend Rector of Trinity Church in New York City, *N. Y. Times*, March 15, 1930.

Good German Christians(?) "Almighty God, dear Heavenly Father. In Thy name let us now, in pious spirit, begin our instruction. Enlighten us, teach us all truth, strengthen us in all that is good, lead us not into temptation, deliver us from all evil in order that, as good human beings, we may faithfully perform

our duties and thereby, in time and eternity, be made truly happy. Amen.” ~Mandatory secondary school prayer in Nazi Germany in the 1930's, from July-August 1995 issue of Liberty: A Magazine of Religious Freedom, published by the North American Division of the Seventh-day Adventist Church in Silver Spring, Maryland.

“Officers are amazingly expendable. In both France and Russia many officers left their units following their respective revolutions, and yet their armies seemed to experience a sudden increase in their efficiency.” ~Edward N. Luttwak.

Slowly, ever so slowly, mankind is leaving his superstitious religious past, “The acceptance of a scientific view of life... General questioning of formerly revered authority... With absolute religious and ethical authority dethroned... Women have made no comparable advance in participation in church affairs... It can hardly be said that the church is an influential factor in the lives of the working classes.” ~Federal Council of Churches, N.Y. Herald-Tribune, Jan. 31, 1930.

By the late 1930's, Stalin had executed 75 percent of his non-performing officer corps, yet the Red army would win World War II, and before his death, Hitler regretted that he had not also purged his officer class.

**AD 1931**-Desmond Mpilo Tutu, Desmond Mpilo, South African clergyman [Bishop] who fought for civil rights and respect. An activist, and Nobel laureate [1984 Peace Prize recipient], born in Klerksdorp, in what is now North-West Province in Africa. Tutu expresses the sentiment of his people when he stated that the “Whites” came to Africa with a Bible in their hand when “We [the blacks]” owned the land. Now we have the “Bible” and “They [the whites]” have the land.

The Chinese Nationalist Party, publicly, forbids arranged marriages.

30<sup>th</sup> July, Columbus Ohio Convention, officially adopts the name *Jehovah's Witnesses*.

“Vaccination is a direct violation of the everlasting covenant that God made with Noah after the flood.... Vaccination never saved human life. It does not prevent smallpox.” ~The Golden Age, predecessor to Awake! Jehovah's Witnesses, Feb. 4, 1931.

“This is not an attack on the First Amendment rights of people who believe in faith healing. We just don't believe the First Amendment allows them to inflict their views upon their children and let them die from such things as infections, when one quick trip to a doctor would cure the problem. Children should not have to die to uphold the religious beliefs of their parents.” ~Scott Greenwood, *Children's Healthcare Is a Legal Duty*, CHILD, on Jehovah's Witnesses not believing in vaccination.

**AD 1932**-Umberto Eco, Italian write, dealing in mystical signs and symbols, “*Foucolt's Pendulum & The Name of the Rose*” petitions the demand for the strange and occult as well as secret organizations. He sees secret organizations merely as a means of supporting his livelihood via mystery stories.

The Zenith of openly gay activity in Berlin, Germany, which then had over 300 homosexual bars and cafes, of which a tenth were lesbian. Between 1933 and 1945 virtually all homosexual activity is driven underground by the Nazis.

In Germany, a sex manual for married couples, *Die vollkommene Ehe*, reaches its 42<sup>nd</sup> printing despite its being placed on the Catholic list of *Forbidden Books, Index Librorum Prohibitorum* by the Roman Catholic Church.

**AD 1933**-In June of this year, the Minister of the Interior Wilhelm Frick puts into motion the passage of the “*Law for the Prevention of Hereditary Diseases in Posterity*” the Sterilization Law, espoused by the German Nazi Party. The architect of this law is Ernst Rudin, professor of psychiatry at the Munich University, director of the Kaiser-Wilhelm Institute for Genealog, and of the Research Institute for Psychiatry. “*Hereditary Health Courts*,” could decree sterilization against a person's will. “*In truth, all men know that they who are under the power of this disease [the sin of covetousness] are wearied even of their father's old age [wishing him to die so they can inherit]; and that, which is sweet, and universally desirable, the having of children, they esteem grievous and unwelcome. Many at least with this view have even paid money to be childless, and have mutilated nature, not only killing the newborn, but even acting to prevent their beginning to live [sterilization].*” ~Saint John Chrysostom, *Homilies on Matthew* 28:5, 391 C.E.

“Observe how bitterly he [Paul] speaks against their deceivers . . . 'I would that they, which trouble you would cut the whole thing off' [Galatians 5:12] . . . . On this account he curses them, and his meaning is as follows: 'For them I have no concern, 'A man that is heretical after the first and second admonition refuse.' ~Titus 3:10.



“If they will, let them not only be circumcised but mutilated.’ Where then are those who dare to mutilate [sterilize] themselves, seeing that they drawn down the Apostolic Curse, and accuse the workmanship of God, and take part with the Manichees?” ~Saint John Chrysostom, *Commentary on Galatians* 5:12, 395 C.E. cf. Genesis 17:7–13.

Msgr. Kaas, is sent to Rome to advise Pope Pius XI as to agreement with the Nazi Doctrine and that he says of Hitler: “This man [Hitler], the bearer of high ideals, will do all that is necessary to save the nation from catastrophe.”

But, Hitler does not share the same opinion as the Catholic Church and declares the Church, “Negligible allies, as they had lost their power over men's minds in many parts of the world.”

The Vatican media appendage, ‘Osservatore,’ tells us that at the close of the cordial interview between the Pope and the Japanese emissary, Matsuoka, he presented him with a gold medal, which had been specially struck for the momentous occasion of Japanese and Vatican cooperation in allowing the Church to initiate Catholicism in Asian countries, and Matsuoka declares to the Italian press that his talk with the Pope was “The prettiest moment in my life.”

The Catholic Philippines, the only Catholic Asian country, is left ignorant of this, “Unholy Alliance,” having been sold out by their ‘religious father,’ who accords the Japanese full cooperation by not nullifying their atrocities against the Filipino people and murderous occupations of the Japanese across Asia, including the Philippines, a land, which had already been Catholicized 450 years earlier, and with this un-Holy alliance of the Pope and his “Yellow Brother,” the Japanese, being a closely kept secret from modern Catholics, the Holy Mother continues to portray herself as the enemy of evil and wrongdoing.

The representatives of the Vatican in Ambassador Manchukuo and Japan worked so amiably with the Axis army and the government that even as early as 1934 a French Catholic writer was able to boast that, “No Japanese prince or mission now passes through Rome without paying its homage to the Sovereign Pontiff.” ~See the speeches at the Chicago International Conference on Religion in 1934, edited by A.E. Haydon, *Moderit, World-Trends in Religion*.

The day after Christmas, Matsuoka, who is a practicing Christian, says to the Japanese Diet, now Japan can take advantage of the war in Europe, that there will be peace only if America agrees that Japan should “Dominate the mainland and occupy a preferential position in Indo-China and the Dutch Indies,” and to, “Dominate the Western Pacific,” not for its own advantage, of course, but for “The good of humanity.”

The Japanese occupation of the Philippines is supposed to instill upon the Filipino that the Vatican-Axis Treat would be for their own good and for the creation of an Asian Empire without American Imperialism, but the racist Japanese have no intention of surrendering the Philippines to independent sovereignty, although on paper they declare the same, and to this day the Philippine government has never voiced any displeasure regarding the Vatican Alliance with the Axis Powers during WWII.

The truth, regarding the brave Filipinos who stood up to the invading armies of tyranny will be hidden from the people, and after the war, those powerful financial forces will continue to rule. “Filipino politicians have a long history of practicing non-progressive evils, which target the rich as recipients of windfall profits.” ~E. Christopher Reyes, 2, August, 2012.

By 1935 the “Nuremburg Laws” intended to insure the racial purity of the nation are aimed specifically at the Jews. “T 4” is established by the Fuhrer’s Chancellery, the initials coming from the full address, which was Tiergartenstrasse 4, Berlin.

“Project T4” being fully integrated into the organizational structure of the Reich and falling under section 11b “Mercy-death” of the Chancellery of the Fuhrer. All that is needed now is a war to justify racial purity and ethnic cleansing of the Third Reich as the Christians, for centuries, have claimed the Jews killed their Savior, and this will merely be another reason to exterminate them as Martin Luther also despised them [Protestantism]. “Catholicism is contrary to human liberty. Catholicism bases Salvation upon belief. Catholicism teaches man to trample his reason under foot. And for that reason it is wrong.” ~Robert Ingersoll.

January 30<sup>th</sup>, Hitler bans all Gay/Homosexual publishing in Germany.

Also in Germany, as Hitler rises to power, within two years a license of “Genetic Cleanliness” is now necessary for marriage, and a German cannot marry a Jew. Department II of the German Gestapo is

To Pope Pius XII, “I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.” ~Mahatma Gandhi

created for the express function of hunting down and imprisoning homosexuals.

**AD 1933-** The Holy See will join with several American Universities to build a state-of the-art telescope atop Mount Graham, a mountain in Arizona sacred to the Apaches Indians.

The 'Vatican Observatory' will deny that it's looking for a "Sign From Above" or that it plays a "Watchdog" role in astronomy, but admits to an "Apologetic purpose, in the sense of defending the Catholic Church's positive regard for science." Does this mean there could be aliens out in space? Will aliens be obligated to worship Jesus?

Whenever religion and science conflict, religion must always prevail, has been the maxim of the Roman Church for centuries, does this include extra-terrestrials? Did Jesus also die for their sins? Why then the necessity for the Vatican's cover-up of a project called 'Wormwood?' Does the Church intend to extend its blessings of the Gospels to non-humans?

**AD 1933-**The beginning of the Holocaust, Anti-Semitism and genocide across Europe is prescribed by a country whereby the Jews are rounded up by the Germans and their private properties are confiscated [art work, treasures, jewelry, bank accounts, etc.]. Later, a plea from the community to the Pope to intervene and/or investigate the killing of millions of Jews falls on deaf ears. The Roman Catholic Church ignores the stories by insisting that there is no proof. ~cf. Deuteronomy 7:2.

Jehovah's Witnesses are also incarcerated and tortured in Nazi death camps. The eminent Catholic historian Lady Blennerhasset quotes with approval the statement of the distinguished French priest Lamennais that Rome, which he visited in the thirties, was, "The foulest sewer ever opened up to the eye of man."

Under the topic *The Church and non-Christians*, the Roman Catholic Catechism now recognizes the special and irrevocable relationship between God and the Jewish people. ~Catechism of the Catholic Church: The Profession of

Faith: Section Two, at: <http://www.christusrex.org/>

Section 839 states that Jews were, "The first to hear the Word of God." The Jewish faith "Is already a response to God's Revelation... To the Jews 'Belong the Sonship, the Glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the worship, and the promises; to them belong the patriarchs, and of their race, according to the flesh, is the Christ... For the gifts and the call of God are irrevocable."

Much speculation has arisen regarding these times as to whether or not the Vatican cut a deal with the Nazis and Fascists in order to share in the gold and other ill gotten gains of these governments. Lawsuits have arisen over fifty years after WWII in an effort to reveal records the Catholic Church does not wish to be known. Pope Pius XI signs a concordance with the Third Reich on July 20<sup>th</sup> 1933 to secure the religious practices of Catholics in German occupied territories.

Mussolini begins the slaughter in Abyssinia and the Roman Church does nothing and says nothing; eventually Pope Pius XI, after the horrendous slaughter of men, women and children gives the Queen of Italy as Empress of Abyssinia the 'Golden Rose,' which is the highest mark of Papal approval. ~See J. McCabe's *Appeal To Reason Library, Annual Register*, 1934, p. 194, and the *Catholic Universe*, August 18, 1933.

---

*"His Holiness Pope Pius XI has appointed as his Plenipotentiary His Eminence the Most Reverend Lord Cardinal Eugenio Pacelli, his Secretary of State. The President of the German Reich has appointed as Plenipotentiary the Vice-Chancellor of the German Reich, Herr Franz von Papen." "The Concordats concluded with Bavaria, 1924, Prussia, 1929, and Baden, 1932, remain in force, and the rights and privileges of the Catholic Church recognized therein are secured unchanged within the territories of the States concerned. For the remaining States the agreements entered into in the present Concordat come into force in their entirety. These last are also binding for those States named above in so far as they affect matters not regulated by the regional Concordats or are complementary to the settlement already made. In the future, regional Concordats with States of the German Reich will be concluded only with the agreement of the Reich Government." ~Father Joseph McCabe.*

---

Catholic clerics who hold an ecclesiastical office in Germany or who exercise pastoral or educational functions must:

- ✠ Be German citizens.
- ✠ Have matriculated from a German secondary school.
- ✠ Have studied philosophy and theology for at least three years at a German State University, a German ecclesiastical college, or a papal college in Rome.

The Bull nominating Archbishops, Coadjutors "*Cum Jure Successionis*," or appointing a "*Praelatus Nullius*," will not be issued until the name of the appointee has been submitted to the representative of the National Government in the territory concerned, and until it has been ascertained that no objections of a general political nature exist.

*"Religious Superiors whose headquarters are within Germany must be German citizens. Provincials and other Superiors of Orders, whose headquarters lie outside Germany, have the right of visitation of those of their establishments, which lie within Germany. The Holy See will endeavor to insure that the provincial organization of conventional establishments within the German Reich shall be such that, as far as possible, German establishments do not fall under the jurisdiction of foreign provincials. Before Bishops take possession of their dioceses they are to take an oath of fealty either to the Reich Representative of the State concerned, or to the President of the Reich, according to the following formula: 'Before God and on the Holy Gospels, I swear and promise as becomes a Bishop, loyalty to the German Reich... It is understood that the Church retains the right to levy Church taxes.'" ~From the Catholic Encyclopedia.*

Once upon a time, it was written that giving money to the Church/Synagogue, was a sin, but all that has changed in the new editions of the Bible. Yet, "*How can a preacher talk with a straight face about political graft? He is, himself, profiting by one of the most notorious political grafts in this country."*

~E. Haldeman-Julius, *The Church Is a Burden, Not a Benefit, In Social Life.* cf. Matthew 6:24.

Regarding Japan, the representatives of the Vatican in Manchukuo and Japan worked so amiably with the army and the government that by 1934 a French Catholic writer quoted was able to boast that "*No Japanese prince or mission now passes through Rome without paying its homage to the Sovereign Pontiff."*

---

*"The mission of the Yamata race is to prevent the human race from becoming devilish ... The one nation not subject to the universal law of decline is that which is ruled by a divinity and permeated by the spirit of the Gods... The fated time has come to effulge its benefits to the world."* ~Upton Close in his book,

'*The Challenge*,' translates an article in which Matsuoka had published in 1933.

---

The words of the Japanese diplomat, Matsuoka, are not very Catholic, but quite clear as to its intents. The following New Year, Japanese stores displayed gorgeous paint and pasteboard panoramas of Japan's coming victory, the sinking of the American fleet. ~From J. McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia.*

In 1937, during a Parliament of Religions at Calcutta, religious leaders commended themselves on the spread of their spiritual endeavors while the world prepared for war. The leaders encumbered in two volumes the feats of their accomplishments as the Japanese enslaved and debauched Manchuria and the north of China and were overtly congregating for their next orgy of violence.

Yet, not a single one of these silver tongued Asiatic religious leaders mentioned a single word about the atrocities that were transpiring across Asia, and soon to befall them. The criminal aspirations of the Japanese was far from being a secret as scores of patriotic societies publicly boasted of it and gloated over realistic pictures and panoramas exhibited in the stores of the cities, of the destruction of the American fleet.

150,000 Buddhist priests and monks had been bought by the government and the capitalists and were conducting an intensive campaign all over South Asia to create a '*Fifth Column*' for the "*Japanese Liberators*."

They had been bought in cash, just as the Vatican had been bought by Mussolini, and, like the Vatican, they looked for even greater profit when their job was complete. Nagasaki, bombed during WWII, contains a bastion of Catholic followers, and its bombing received more criticism from the Roman Church after the war than the invasion of their '*Catholic Philippines*.'

The Japanese people were energized to a fanatical enthusiasm by the military machinery whose plans of enrichment included exploiting a third of the non-Christian world as the religious fanatics created nests of traitors from French Indochina to the Persian Gulf.

There were 10,000 Buddhist collaborators in Rangoon alone and there were others in key positions all over Burma and Ceylon.

For ten years the work had proceeded under the thin disguise of Buddhist concern for the spiritual interests of men. Yet in a Parliament of Religions held at Chicago, Illinois, in 1939, America was

emphatically warned that these Buddhist priests had already grown corpulent on 'Imperialist gold.'

*"The Catholic Church is, if not 'The most evil thing in the world,' certainly the most treacherous and mendacious... The leopard does not change its spots, but it may have them white-washed."* ~Father Joseph McCabe.

Fortunately, we have historical documents to prove that the Roman Church has not been maligned, the Word has not been desecrated, Catholics have not been portrayed wrongly, and that the Compact with Mussolini, the Concordat with Hitler, the Fanatical support of Franco, the Discreet arrangement with Japan, and so on, will show the world the true beast of Scriptural prophecy.

**AD 1934**-The Philosophical Research Society is founded by Manley P. Hall, dedicated to an idealistic approach to solving man's perplexing problems. A vast library of rare, limited edition, and scarce nonsectarian research materials is available to the public, now located in Los Angeles, California.

Russia: March 7<sup>th</sup>, Stalin restores criminal sanctions against homosexuality in the Soviet Union.

Nazi Germany: The homosexual [Gay] SS Chief Ernst Rohm, and many of his "*Brown Shirts*" are assassinated by rival Nazis with the approval of Hitler in the evening known as the "*Night of the Long Knives*."

**AD 1935**-It is almost enough to quote from the Papal organ, the '*Osservatore*,' August 22, 1935, the fact that from the Eucharistic Congress at Teramo a telegram was sent to Mussolini in the name of 19 Archbishops and 57 Bishops saying: "*Catholic Italy thanks Jesus Christ for the renewed greatness of the Fatherland made stronger by Mussolini's policy.*" ~From J. McCabe.

The Japanese emissary, Matsuoka earnestly assures Pope Pius XI, that Japan will not steal another acre of Chinese soil. Pacelli [Pope Pius XI] was naive enough to believe him, and the highly favored Catholic missionaries in Japan did not report to the Vatican that the entire country, including the Buddhist and Shinto priests, was joyously chanting the national anthem of domination of the East. A Catholic will not believe that the stealing of Jehol from China had already followed the stealing of Manchuria.

But in 1935 the sacred representatives of the Papacy in Tokyo would find it one of its first duties to report that, under cynically mendacious pretexts, the Japanese were moving south over China proper. By June, 1935, they had appropriated a further vast area of China. In November, 1936, they tried to set up a puppet government for five whole provinces besides Manchuria.

The Vatican media appendage, '*Osservatore*,' tells us that at the close of their cordial interview, the Pope presented the Japanese messenger, Matsuoka with a gold medal, which had been specially struck for the momentous occasion of Japanese and Vatican cooperation in allowing the Church to initiate Catholicism in Asian countries, and Matsuoka declared to the Italian press that his talk with the Pope was "*The prettiest moment in my life.*"

The Catholic Philippines, the only Catholic Asian country, would be struck with rage if they knew how they had been sold out by their own religious father, who accorded the Japanese full cooperation by not nullifying the atrocities and conquests of the Japanese across Asia, including the Philippines, the alliance of the Pope and his "*Yellow Brother*" being a closely kept secret from modern Catholics. As early as the beginning of the century Count Hayashi in his, *Secret Memoirs*, 1915, had written that Japan must be involved politically, worldwide.

Like their American counterparts, the native Aborigines are kidnapped from their parents in early childhood, and forcibly schooled in Christian schools.

The further development of the *Sex Manual: A Marriage Manual: A Practical Guidebook To Sex And Marriage*, 1935, rev. 1937. Abraham, an instructor, and also an authority on population and birth control, was vice-chairman of the International Union of Family Organizations and vice-president of the Planned Parenthood Federation of America. During this period, abortion and sex outside of marriage were illegal in the U.S., and compulsory sterilization of so-called "*Defective*" people was permitted, or ordered, in 30 states, "*A dangerous social policy*," said the Stones.

Hitler will use similar social attitudes to call for the extermination of cripples, mentally infirmed, and old folks in Germany. "*The man who has mutilated [sterilized] himself, in fact, is subject even to a curse, as Paul says, 'I would that they who trouble you would cut the whole thing off' [Galatians 5:12]. And very reasonably, for such a person is venturing on the deeds of murderers, and giving occasion to*

*them that slander God's creation, and opens the mouths of the Manicheans, and is guilty of the same unlawful acts as they that mutilate themselves among the Greeks. For to cut off our members has been from the beginning a work of Demonical agency, and satanic device, that they may bring up a bad report upon the works of God, that they may mar this living creature, that imputing all not to the choice, but to the nature of our members, the more part of them may sin in security as being irresponsible, and doubly harm this living creature, both by mutilating the members and be impeding the forwardness of the free choice in behalf of good deeds.” ~Saint John Chrysostom, Homilies on Matthew 62:3, 391 C.E.*

*“Japan must keep quite and lull suspicion and wait her day; then not only put the meddling powers out but meddle herself.” ~Count Hayashi, Secret Memoirs, 1915.*

**AD 1935-** In a letter, Sigmund Freud writes, *“Homosexuals must not be treated as sick people...”*

**AD 1936-** General Douglas Mac Arthur is accepted into the Brotherhood of Free & Accepted Masons of the Philippines on January 17<sup>th</sup> [Freemasonry]. He affiliates with Manila Lodge No. 1 in Manila. It is regrettable that the Philippine Masonry has not taken upon itself to maintain the high standards set by their predecessors.

Hitler's Nazi government passes the anti-Jewish Nuremberg Laws, which parallels earlier Catholic Church laws against Jews in the 4<sup>th</sup> century. Cardinal Hlud, of Poland, vehemently urges all Catholics to boycott Jewish businesses.

Regarding the War in Spain, *“But a new element entered into the war: the Catholic Church. It sided with the rebels. The rebels had sworn to restore the Church to power. That was one reason for the Vatican's sympathy...The American press got its first facts fairly straight. Its errors were unintentional. But from the beginning of August 1936, the Catholic hierarchy in America... Began a crusade against the newspapers which truthfully reported events in Spain.” ~George Seldes.*

*“How effective the boycott against the Stern paper [Record publisher, Stern] was I do not know. But every newspaperman knows that the most powerful pressure group in America today is the Roman Catholic Church. I do not know whether it succeeded in curtailing the Record circulation or inflicting a financial blow through the withdrawal of advertising by Catholic business men. But on August 10, 1936, Publisher Stern wrote a humble letter to Cardinal Dougherty...[who] accepted the apology...I believe that every newspaperman in America who really values freedom of the press, no matter what his religious beliefs may be, will deplore this episode, and especially the Record's genuflections.” ~George Seldes.*

*“And now we behold the publisher of a chain of four newspapers, four of the very tiny minority of liberal, free, independent newspapers left in America, bowing before the pressure of the Church when in fact his editorials on Spain had been true, honest, favorable to the anti-Fascist movement in Spain and applauded by all fair, liberal and intelligent men... Caught between the advertising pressure of big business on the one hand, and the political pressure of a religious organization on the other, the New York Post, Philadelphia Record, Camden Courier and Camden Post have had to make the usual compromises. I know of no better illustration of the fact that there is no completely free press in America.” ~George Seldes.*

The Spanish War of 1936-39 is often, inappropriately, called a civil war, but this is a gross prevarication, lie perpetrated from the very beginning via mass propaganda, as it was not a civil war but a bold invasion by Hitler, Mussolini and Salazar fascists or what George Seldes refers to as the *Fascist Internationale* in league with the Roman Catholic Church, the Vatican.

Fascists define fascism as government of the people by the leader. Denouncing the concepts of *“Liberty, Equality, Fraternity,”* the principles of the French Revolution, the fascist principles are *“Believe, Obey, and Fight.”*

Mussolini will land 200,000 infantrymen from his villainous Black Arrow Division in Franco-held seaports and Hitler will authorize Goering to send in the infamous *Condor Legion* to bomb thousands of innocent civilians, which involved an estimated 50,000 German aviators, and which had already been envisioned in Rome as early as 1934.

*“Mussolini and two representatives of the plan... Met there and even promised help in overthrowing the Republic and establishing a fascist type of government. They also met with Hitler that same year,*

and the confessions of the Nazis at the Nuremberg Trials confirm the plot... There was to be an uprising of treasonous Republic officers led by Franco, the invasion by the Italian and German forces and the promulgation of the lie that this was an uprising against a communist take-over of the Republic and a Christian crusade against atheistic communism." ~George Seldes.

It is the Roman Church, which will create the, "Christian Crusade Against Communism," beginning immediately after Pacelli's visit to America. "The New York Times, October 1, 1936, is informed from Rome that Pacelli has 'Left for the United States of America to enlist the support of President Roosevelt and the U.S. Government for the anti-communist campaign the Pope has been waging for some time. The Holy See regards the spread of communist doctrine as the gravest and most threatening danger hanging over the world.'"

When the Cardinal arrives in New York *The New York Times* headline reads, "Pacelli Reported Seeking Aid in U.S. in Anti-Red Drive..." and, another Catholic myth is born.

The Leftist German director Gustav von Wangenheim, 1895-1975, produces the film *Borty* [*The Fighters*], which depicts the Nazis as homosexuals. In reaction the irritated Hitler Nazi regime enacts a new and more stringent version of the notorious *Paragraph 175*, increasing convictions for homosexual activity in Germany.

End of the World: Herbert W. Armstrong, founder of the *Worldwide Church of God*, predicts that the *Day of the Lord* will happen sometime in 1936, and when his prediction fails, he makes a new estimation: 1975.

**AD 1937**-Birth of the most notorious Catholic in history. His Jewish father was Aloys Schicklgruber: born: June 7, 1837– January 3, 1903. Adolf Hitler, on May 22, 1904, at fifteen years of age is confirmed [*Roman Catholic*] at Linz Cathedral. Sponsored by one of Alois's pallbearers and former customs house colleague, "Adolf Hitler, son of the Catholic Church, died while defending Christianity. It is therefore understandable that words cannot be found to lament over his death, when so many were found to exalt his life. Over his mortal remains stands his victorious moral figure. With the palm of the martyr, God gives Hitler the laurels of Victory." ~Spanish dictator, Francisco Franco, *Knight of the Order of Christ*, published on the 3rd of May 1945, the day of Hitler's death; *Reforme*, 21st of July 1945.

**AD 1938**- Hitler brings back various century-old Catholic Church regulations, ordering all Jews to wear a yellow Star of David as identification.

**AD 1939**-*Illuminati Conspiracy Theory*: Hitler Invades Poland with the financial backing of the Rothschilds, Warburgs, and Krupps. Power is a game in which those in the know subjugate those without knowledge. The Illuminati represents this unknown power, domination, and mind control of the populace and demands fear and respect from those who allow themselves to fall into its trap in believing hearsay without proper research into the subject.

Pope Pius XII is called the "The greatest moral coward of our time" by the BBC for the Vatican's untold involvement in WWII and clandestine accord with Hitler and Mussolini as well as the Emperor of Japan [*who publicly claims to be the Son of God*].

Heads of the Shinto and Buddhist religions are bought, literally, to support the conspiracy, and the Vatican promises that if it were given a monopoly of the Christian missions it would see to it that the Gospel is accommodated the noble design of exploiting the slave labor and vast resources of China, Indo-China, Thailand, etc! —Response to Hitler by the pitiable German Bishops, "We give our vote to the Fatherland but that does not signify approval of matters for which we could not conscientiously be held responsible." ~*Catholic Times*, March 27, 1936, and the *World Almanac of 1939*, pg. 236.

**AD 1939**-Rudolf Hess, German Nazi, launches a compilation of documents of Anti-Masonic literature and paraphernalia to discredit the Masonic Order. Secrecy causes fear amongst Dictators. The alleged Judeo-Masonic groups are threatening to take over the Third Reich and through the world order of Masons plan on taking over leadership of the world.

This propaganda is perpetuated by Hitler to invoke the wrath of the people against minority groups and organizations whom he feels pose a threat to his dictatorship. "The Protocols" becomes a revered book by the proliferations of anti-Semitism and anti-masonry.

Even the Most Reverend Father Pierre Charles of the *Society of Jesus* has cause to publish a denunciation of this work in the *Nouvelle Revue Theologique* in Belgium, January 1938. Conspiracy theories abound in these times to perpetuate the cause of Nazism and its New World Order under

Hitler. With the occupation of France, in 1940, Bernard Faÿ becomes a propaganda enthusiast for the Germans. In 1943 he helps produce the film "*Forces Occultes*" that depicts a Frenchman who infiltrates the brotherhood and exposes their efforts to start the war.

The propaganda movie [*Forces Occultes*] illustrates Masonic symbols throughout, and Masons are portrayed as the villains of the state. Faÿ is appointed *Administrator of the Bibliothèque Nationale* and uses his position to research 170,000 members of France's secret societies.

Many Freemasons are deported and over 117 are condemned to death. After the war Faÿ is sentenced to life imprisonment for his war crimes. Bernard Faÿ, a French historian, believes that the Masons were responsible for both the French and American Revolutions [*they did play an active part in this respect*] Faÿ believed that there is a twentieth-century plot now going on in Europe to promote war that is funded in either partially or wholly by the Masonic organizations to create a new world order.

With the support of the Third Reich many people are gullible to this propaganda. Hitler believes in Astrology and retains the services of Swiss Astrologer Karl Ernst Krafft while the English retain Austrian Astrologer Louis de Wohl.

**AD 1939**-1945-World War II breaks out across the world. Man had thought that after the 1<sup>st</sup> World War that there would be no other. False conceptions and lack of knowledge about people and the similarities contribute to the ignorance spread in propaganda materials spread by all sides. People in the Western Allied Countries are told the Germans have a bad leader while the Japanese are referred to as a *bad race*.

The Japanese believe that their pure blood is superior to all mongrel countries and that they are a greater people.

The Germans, under Hitler, feel that they are the master race, and have a Superior God [*a cause promoted by rewriting Biblical Scripture, like the Catholics, to promote the interests of their leader*] and a superior people [*most probably just superior egos*] The Japanese sign a treaty with the Germans in support of one another.

**AD 1939**-75-Francisco Franco rules Spain. A law for the suppression of Masonry and communism is enacted. Hundreds of Masons are executed. Masons are supporters of individual rights that are an anathema to dictators, totalitarian governments, and autocratic religious institutions.

Christianity may proclaim to be truly a religion of peace and freedom, but until two centuries ago, it was regarded as anything but that. From its first acceptance by the malevolent Emperor Constantine, in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century, until the philosophical coup of that school headed by Voltaire, in the 18<sup>th</sup> century, the Church's most prominent Divines believed no less steadfastly in the mission of their Jesus Christ than in the absolute duty of the magistrate to seek out and severely punish even the smallest hint of any religious non-conformity. ~*The Case Against Sex Censorship: A Conservative View* by Sean Gabb.

According to Voltaire, there are two types of extremists/fanatics: those who want to pray and die, and those who want to reign and massacre. The fanatic, Benedict Carpzoz II, a 16<sup>th</sup> century lawgiver of Saxony, read the Bible fifty-three times and burned twenty thousand witches.

Note: Peter Sutcliffe, the "*Yorkshire Ripper*," claimed to have killed in obedience to direct instructions from God Almighty.

**AD 1940**-The Vatican denies any duplicity with the Axis powers, however, the 1940 volume of the "*Annual Register*" appeared and that weighty and quite impartial authority says [*drawing upon Vatican sources*], that Ribbentrop told Pope Pius XII that "*German soldiers would be in Paris by June and in London by August*," which was on March 11, 1940. Shirer confirmed that some hard bargaining between the Vatican and Germany went on at this time, stating that Msgr. Orsenigo, the Nuncio at Berlin "*had been quietly paying visits to the Wilhelmsstrasse for weeks*" ~See *Berlin Diary*, pg. 234.

Women's Rights: Under political pressure from the Roman Catholic Church, the government of Quebec, Canada, withhold the vote from women until the mid 1940's.

The American papers which reproduced President Roosevelt's description of Mussolini's dastardly hostile actions printed "*The hand that held the dagger plunged it into the back of its neighbor*," and did not speak of the joy of the Italian Church. As if to excuse the Vatican in advance the Rome correspondent of the New York Times, June 12, quoted from Vatican sources, "*Semi-official*" this time, "...*It seems that the attitude and responsibility of the Vatican are entirely separate from those of*

*the Italian clergy and the Italian Catholics.*”

From Professor La Piana's article, on June 16, the Archbishop of Gorizia encouraged his people in a pastoral letter, one of several issued at that time, to support Mussolini. Hitler's Nazis confine the Jews to inner-city ghettos, another technique of the Holy Mother, the Catholic Church.

The blind Frenchman traitor, Petain [*Henri Philippe Pétain, the French military and political hero of World War I*], tramples on the last remnants of democracy in France, the Papal newspaper, the *Osservatore Romano*, July 8, hails the traitorous Petain's restoration of “*The principle of authority,*” with enthusiasm and says that in this respect “*The aims of the dictatorships coincided with those of the Church.*” ~From J. McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

End of the World: A Bible teacher from Australia, Leonard Sale-Harrison, holds a series of prophesy conferences across North America in the 1930's predicting that the End of the World will happen in 1940 or 1941.

Solidarity will lead to conquest of Non-Catholics, “*The Roman Catholic motto is ourselves alone for fellow Roman Catholics. We must defeat all heretics [non-Roman Catholics] at the ballot box. The holy father states that negative tactics are fatal. The demands of the Holy Father [thePope] are that the public services should be 100% Roman Catholic soon. Care must be taken that no suspicion may be raised when Roman Catholics are secretly given more government jobs than Protestants, Jews, and other heretics.*” ~Australian Archbishop Gilroy, 1940.

High Christian reverence for the corrupt and immoral Duce, Mussolini, “*...Lift reverent thoughts to the ever victorious King and Emperor and to the undefeated Duce: may God bless and protect him.*”

~Archbishop of Gorizia, 1940, speaking of Mussolini.

Cardinal Schuster, head of the Italian Church, visited soldiers in the barracks at Milan and “*Distributed blessed medals to bring luck to the Italian armies,*” in their future conquests.

The “*Civilia Catholica,*” similar to the Vatican as the “*Osservatore,*” is as a means of media dissemination, urged the soldiers to “*Shed their blood for the cause blessed by their religion.*”

On June 27<sup>th</sup> when France lay prostrate in the dust of the German invaders, thirty Italian Bishops gave away one of the reasons for their joy, and one that must have been very active in the Vatican. They urged the Duce to “*Crown the unfailing victory of our army*” by taking the Holy Land from French and British hands and putting it, on the religious side, under the Pope.

This, they said, would justly express “*The harmony between the civilized people of Imperial and Christian Rome.*” ~From the works of Fr. Joseph McCabe.

**AD 1940-** July 27<sup>th</sup>: Birth of the Reverend Troy Perry, Minister, strong activist, leather-man, and founder of the Metropolitan Community Church who devised an astonishing way to use the Gideon Bible now found in every hotel room as a ball weight.

**AD 1941-** Did Pope Pius XII really offer protection to the Jews? In October of 1941, the Italian paper, “*La Vita Italiana,*” bitterly complained that not only were there still Jews in Italy, but some of them were millionaires, and occupied very high positions in the government service. The paper went on to say: “*The appointment [of the Jew, Signor Sacerdoti, who had just been appointed Director General of all the shipyards of Italy] again confirms the general conviction that Italian Jews are strongly favored and protected by the Catholic Church and that wealthy Jews in Italy are still very influential.*”

Religious hatred prevailed then as it does now. At the same time I must point out, that in Italian, “*Sacerdoti*” means “*Priests,*” so, this protected Jew, was obviously a Roman Catholic, as well as a millionaire, and therefore, according to their interpretation, a fit person, to come under the Pope's mantle of Charity: which did not cover the 69,999 Jews who were robbed of their possessions and cast out. ~From the works of the former Benedictine Monk, Father Antony, now Joseph McCabe.

According to Jehovah's Witnesses, the Bible teaches a time period called “*The time of the Gentiles,*” but does not specify a time length; Jehovah's Witnesses have nevertheless assigned the “*Time of the Gentiles,*” a length of 2,520 years. This number is arrived at by doubling another number found in Revelation, chapter 12, and changing the term “*Days*” to “*Years.*” In the Revelation account a woman gives birth to a son, “*And she gave birth to a son, a male child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up to God and to His throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness where she had a place prepared by God, so that she might be nourished for one thousand two hundred*”



and sixty days.” ~Revelation 12:5-6.

The Nazi Holocaust results in the execution of over 6 million Jews [*or possibly more*], a similar number of non-Jews, such as Soviet prisoners of war, Polish intellectuals, and about a half million Roma [*Gypsies*]. Included are a few thousand Jehovah's Witnesses and an unknown number of Catholic priests, and homosexuals. Of these victims, only the Jews and Roma are marked for total annihilation [*extermination*] by the Nazis. ~*History of the Holocaust*, Holocaust Memorial Center, at: <http://www.holocaustcenter.org/>

Vatican apology, “*We would risk causing the victims of the most atrocious deaths to die again if we do not have an ardent desire for justice, if we do not commit ourselves to insure that evil does not prevail over good as it did for millions of children of the Jewish people... Humanity cannot permit all that to happen again.*” ~Pope John Paul II, *Address on the Occasion of a Commemoration of the Shoah*, 1994-APR-7, 1994, 3: Insegnamenti 17/1, 1994, 897 and 893.

**AD 1941**-On December 7<sup>th</sup> the Japanese attack Pearl Harbor in a clandestine effort to surprise the Americans and annihilate their naval forces. Shortly thereafter the United States initiates U.S., Executive Orders 9066 and 9102, which is later upheld by the U.S. Supreme Court, empowering the U.S. military to transport 70,000 U.S. citizens [*of Japanese descent*] and 42,000 Japanese resident aliens from the West Coast to Relocation Centers away from coastal areas [*which the U.S felt vital to defense purposes*].

The propaganda during this period portrays the Japanese [*predominantly non-Christians*] as a “*Bad Race*” whereas the Germans [*predominantly Christians*], are portrayed as having a “*Bad Leader.*”

**AD 1941-45**-*The Financial Sins of The Church*-The Croatian Catholic Church is closely entangled with the Ustase Regime, part of Yugoslavia, and in the early years of World War II, Catholic priests oversaw the forced conversions of the local population of Orthodox Serbs under the aegis of the Ustase underground movement. In the state of Croatia Franciscan friars distributed Ustasha propaganda. Several high-ranking Catholic officials in Yugoslavia are later to be indicted for their war crimes due to their involvement in atrocities committed against the non-Catholic inhabitants.

They include: Father Dragutin Kamber, who ordered the killing of nearly 300 Orthodox Serbs; the Bishop Ivan Saric of Sarajevo, also known as the “*Hangman of the Serbs;*” and Bishop Gregory Rozman, of Slovenia, who is a wanted Nazi collaborator.

A trial is held by the Yugoslavian War Crimes Commission in 1946 resulting in the conviction of a half-dozen Catholic Ustase priests, including the former Franciscan, Miroslav Filipovic-Majstorovic, who was a commandant of the Jasenovac concentration camp where the Ustashes tortured and slaughtered hundreds of thousands of victims [*Serbs, Jews, and gypsies*], Father Dragutin Kamber, who ordered the killing of nearly 300 Orthodox Serbs [*although the total number is somewhere between 300,000 and 500,000 thousand victims*], Bishop Ivan Saric of Sarajevo, known as the “*Hangman of the Serbs*”; and Bishop Gregory Rozman of Slovenia, a wanted Nazi collaborator.

In 1943, the Ustasha movement makes arrangements with the Croatian Catholic Church to send Father Draganovic [*known as The Golden Priest*] to Rome. The “*Good Father*” served as Secretary of the “*Istituto San Girolamo,*” which is a seminary for Croatian monks. In reality, it was in fact a center for clandestine Ustasha activities. Father Draganovic also became Ustasha leader Ante Pavelic’s unofficial emissary to the Vatican [In 1941 and in 1943, at a time when his unrestrained behavior was well known, Pavelic was granted two private audiences with Pope Pius XII.]

The collaborators at San Girolamo provided money, food, housing, and forged Red Cross passports for numerous Ustasha war criminals who escaped justice through an underground system of sympathetic Catholic priests, known as the “*Rat-line,*” by which the Ustashes could move from Trieste, to Rome, to Genoa, and on to neutral countries such as Argentina.

A brutality permeated the air that saw the extermination of an estimated 500,000 people and even shocked some of the Nazis [*The atrocities were appalling enough to induce bystanders of the Nazi “Sicherheitsdienst der SS”, watching, to complain about them to Hitler.* ~from [www.rev1hank@aol.com](http://www.rev1hank@aol.com)

William Gowen, a CIC Officer in Rome regarding the monastery at San Girolamo, writes on Feb. 12, 1947. “*In order to enter this monastery, one must submit to a personal search for weapons and identification. The whole area is guarded by armed Ustasha youths in civilian clothes, and the Ustasha salute is exchanged constantly.*”

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

In a memo, dated Oct. 21, 1946, [declassified files of the U.S. Treasury Department] written by OSS agent Emerson Bigelow, it reports that money sent by Ustasha from Croatia to Rome after the war had been partly intercepted by the British, but that 200 million Swiss francs—the equivalent of \$170 million [taken from the Serb, Jewish, and gypsy victims] today-was being held in the Vatican for “Safekeeping.”

The Vatican is swift to dismiss the issue of its involvement in stolen funds and extermination of peoples declaring it not to be true [If the Vatican is so intense in defending its reputation, then why doesn't it open its records? As a rule, the Vatican releases church documents after 75 years have lapsed. “I am bound to silence,” says the Rev. Marcel Chappin of the Vatican Secretariat of State, when hard-pressed to comment. Chappin stated that the Vatican has already published a voluminous account of its role in World War II, including a discussion of the controversy surrounding Pius XII].

On October 17<sup>th</sup>, 1947, as cited in the 1991 book, “Unholy Trinity,” by the journalist Mark Aarons and former Justice Department Nazi-hunter John Loftus, according to the memo, a San Giralomo priest named Father Mandic was a “Liaison to the Vatican,” who was involved in converting the Ustasha gold, jewelry, and foreign exchange into Italian lire. Other reports mention Ustashes meeting with other Vatican officials and even living in the Vatican itself.

January, 1947, The British Foreign Office reports that Pavelic himself, a wanted war criminal, “was living within the Vatican City.” An earlier report by William Gowen, in October 1946, notes that Pavelic was already in Rome and in contact with Father Draganovic. Documents include accounts of the dreadful Ustashes being hidden at the Pope’s summer residence in Castle Gandolfo and having been seen driving around Rome in cars with Vatican license plates.

Recently declassified Golik memos report that Ustashes ate at the Papal mess and Father Golik being declared to be in close contact with the Vatican. The Vatican’s acceptance of the Ustasha before, during, and after the war is no secret.

The Spread of Christianity: In Canada; The right to organize publicly supported religious schools is only given to the Christian denominations, thus tax monies used to support a selected group of Christian denominations. The denominational schools could refuse admission of a student or the hiring of a qualified teacher on purely religious grounds. Quebec has used two school systems, one Protestant and the other Roman Catholic, but it appears this system will one day be replaced with two secular school systems: one French and the other English.

**AD 1942**-Lidice-a small village in the Czech Republic, northwest of Prague; where the good Christian Nazis murdered all the men in retaliation for the killing of a high ranking Nazi officer, Reinhard Heydrich, by Czech underground soldiers, five days earlier. The children, considered Aryan, were sent to Germany to be raised. The remains of the town were burned and leveled.

The Nazi leaders of Germany, at the Wannsee Conference, decide on “The final solution of the Jewish question,” which is the attempt to exterminate every Jew in Europe. From July-28 to 31, almost 18,000 Russian inhabitants of the Minsk Ghetto in what is now Belarus are brutally exterminated.

This is in addition to 5,000 to 15,000 who had already been massacred in earlier pogroms in that city. This is just one of many such pogroms during World War II.

March 14<sup>th</sup>, military MP's raid a gay brothel near Brooklyn Navy Yard, and among the clientele they find a U.S. Senator who chairs the Naval Affairs Committee.

Father Luciano Guerra, the chief custodian of the Fatima Shrine [The Shrine to the Virgin Mary at Fatima in Portugal], confirms reports in the Portuguese magazine “Visao,” that in 1942 the shrine had received 110 lbs. of gold ingots from Nazi Germany. He tells Corriere della Sera that he had been, “Unaware until recently,” that the gold had been stolen from Jewish victims of the Nazis.

Father Guerra says the gold has “Disappeared” in 1970, before he takes charge of the Shrine, and goes to “An unknown destination.” Jewish leaders have repeatedly called on the Vatican to open up its archives to prove or disprove these claims and to allow scholars to explore allegations that Pope Pius XII ignored the Nazi atrocities and that the Vatican has in its possession the stolen gold. ~Richard Owen, 6 April 2000.

September 18-20: Cleveland Ohio Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses, President Knorr, quoting Franz's work, states, “The Wild Beast is not, meaning the League of Nations, was abyssed,” then he

says, *"The Association of worldly nations will rise again."*

**AD 1943**-the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, along with its many alterations, modifications, and censorships, which delete all offensive material regarding the Catholic Church, is assigned to the Roman Catholic University in Chicago. ~*Encyclopedias: Their History Throughout the Ages*, 1966, two editions; the second edition pays particular attention to *Encyclopaedia Britannica*.

Church missionaries go door to door the world over selling the new sanitized version of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* into millions of unsuspecting Christian households. The general sentiment, or judgment of modern historians, says that, *"The evidence seems conclusive that he [Pope Boniface VIII] was doctrinally a septic and concealed under the mitre the spirit of mockery."* ~*The Cambridge Mediaeval History*, eds. Gwatkin and Whitney, The Macmillan Co., 1911D13, vol. vii, p. 5.

The Most Blessed Father, Benedict Gaetani, was crowned Pope Boniface VIII in 1294, and was one of the most cruelest, bloodthirsty, sadistic, extravagant, corrupt, greedy, and licentious Vicar of Christ. Only the Devil could have blessed him with such a diabolical character and power. His papal tales of satanic madness are too numerous to quote here.

Was he truly a Saint? Many Christians believe that a Saint's body does not deteriorate, and testifying to his Dracula-like remains may sufficient to jolt religious prisoners to their senses, *"When, at the completion of the new Saint Peter's in 1605, his tomb had to be moved, it cracked open. To everyone's consternation, the pontiff's body, after three centuries, was incorrupt. Only his nose and lips had been slightly nibbled away."* ~Dr. Joseph McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopaedia*.

**AD 1944**-Less than sixty years ago, a woman is prosecuted for witchcraft in the United Kingdom.

A great American author writes of witchcraft and the horrendous atrocities perpetrated by the Catholic Church, in the name of God; *"During many ages there were Witches. The Bible said so. The Bible commanded that they should not be allowed to live. Therefore the Church, after doing its duty in but a lazy and indolent way for 800 years, gathered up its halters, thumbscrews, and firebrands, and set about its holy work in earnest. She worked hard at it night and day during nine centuries and imprisoned, tortured, hanged, and burned whole hordes and armies of witches, and washed the Christian world clean with their foul blood. Then it was discovered that there was no such thing as witches, and never had been. One does not know whether to laugh or to cry."* ~Mark Twain, *Europe and Elsewhere*.

The Catholic Church claims no knowledge of the removal of Jews to "Collection Camps," yet Catholic Churches began to be searched by early 1944, even a few blocks from the Vatican palace in Rome, as the Catholic Church continues its alleged verbal work to save the Jews.

Christianity is supported, officially, in Germany, *"The National Government will therefore regard as its first and supreme task to restore to the German people unity of mind and will. It will preserve and defend the foundations on which the strength of our nation rests. It will take under its firm protection Christianity as the basis of our morality, and the family as the nucleus of our nation and our State."*

~*Nazism, A History in Documents & Eyewitness Accounts*, Original source listed in the bibliography: Jacobsen and Jochmann, *Ausgewählte Dokumente Bd II*.

In February, the Roman police forced entry into the Basilica of St. Paul's Outside the Walls and arrested eighty-four persons, including twenty-eight Jews who had been given sanctuary there. Any priest assisting "Traitors" were to be arrested. ~*N.Y. Times*, February 8, 1944, p. 7, 1; February 9, p. 7, 4; February 11, 1944, p. 3, 2.

By the Spring of 1944, Nazi attacks began in earnest against the Jewish communities in Hungary. Justinian Cardinal Seredi, Catholic Primate of Hungary, protested against the forced movement of over 300,000 Jews to "Collection camps" in Hungary. ~*N.Y. Times*, April 28, 1944, p. 5, 5.

A notorious Catholic says, *"I have followed [the Catholic Church] in giving our party program the character of unalterable finality, like the Creed. The Church has never allowed the Creed to be interfered with. It is fifteen hundred years since it was formulated, but every suggestion for its amendment, every logical criticism, or attack on it, has been rejected. The Church has realized that anything and everything can be built up on a document of that sort, no matter how contradictory or irreconcilable with it. The faithful will swallow it whole, so long as logical reasoning is never allowed to be brought to bear on it."* ~Adolf Hitler, *Rauschning, The Voice of Destruction*, pp. 239-40.

Despite the Church's repeated verbal interventions, by the summer of 1944, hope for Hungarian Jews is

nearly gone, and in an address to the English House of Commons, Foreign Secretary Eden states, “*The principal hope of terminating this tragic state of affairs must remain the speedy victory of the allied nations.*” ~N.Y. Times, July 6, 1944, p. 6, 6.

Of the irreconcilable Gospel texts, “*From the nature of the case both Canonical narratives were accepted by faith and incorporated with each other. The Gospels themselves supply ample justification of a criticism of the Gospel narratives. In spite of all the revisions, which the Gospels received before they became Canonically fixed, they still not infrequently preserve references to conditions, which are irreconcilable with the later additions.*” ~Encyclopedia Biblica, vol. iii, p. 3343, 3344.

In defense of the Church, “*Only the Church stood squarely across the path of Hitler's campaign for suppressing the truth. I never had any special interest in the Church before, but now I feel a great affection and admiration because the Church alone has had the courage and persistence to stand for intellectual truth and moral freedom. I am forced thus to confess that what I once despised I now praise unreservedly.*” ~Albert Einstein, Time Magazine, December 23, 1940.

Religion gone wrong. Japanese soldiers are ordered to commit ‘*Seppuku*,’ a form of ritual disembowelment suicide, by their superiors, and are expected to do so as a matter of honor, which they interpret as a greater honor than losing a battle. Some may also have done it as a matter of free choice, which is also for the sake of honor; considered better than dishonorably being taken a prisoner.

Philippines: Christian nation vs. Christian nation(?), on September 22<sup>nd</sup> the President of the Philippines, Laurel, declares war on the United States. ~Philippine Collaboration In World War II, pg. 90.

Hitler; Catholicism's most infamous character, “*He who serves our Fuhrer, Adolf Hitler, serves Germany and he who serves Germany, serves God.*” ~Baldur von Schirach, speech to Hitler Youth, 25 July 1936.

“*Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. The way has been shown to us by the Fuhrer.*”

~Dean Eckert, sermon at Tegel, North Berlin, 10 February 1935, Rolf Tell, Sound and Fuhrer.

“*We are under the great obligation of recognizing as a holy work of our Volk's spirit the laws signed by Adolf Hitler's name. Hitler has received his authority from God. Therefore he is champion, sent by God, of German Right in the world.*” ~Hans Frank, Frankfurt-am-Main, 30 October 1935, Aurel Kolnai, *The War Against the West*.

Hitler takes poison, and then shoots himself in the head; committing suicide along with his recently betrothed wife Eva. Unfortunately, suicide victims do not have a happy life in the hereafter.

The anti-Semite British, “*... Hitler killed 6,000,000 Jews. The Sixth Airborne will kill 60,000,000 if you don't bloody well behave yourselves.*” ~Begin, later Prime Minister of Israel, quoting a member of Britain's Sixth Airborne.

**AD 1945**-The final cruzado or ‘*Crusade Tax*’ is finally officially abolished in the Roman Catholic diocese of Pueblo, Colorado, USA.

Russian soldiers climbing through the rubble and fighting from house to house, and street to street to join up with their British and American allies overrun the eastern sector of Berlin coming across an extraordinary phenomena, vast numbers of Tibetan corpses. Referred to by Maurice Bessy, Pauwels and Bergier in their, “*Morning of the Magicians*,” 1960, the actual number of bodies is estimated at a thousand. They wore German uniforms, but without the usual insignia of rank.

The Nazi leaders were attracted to Tibet due to their secret doctrines and occult mysticism, which filtered through to the west. They believed, that members of the “*Thule Order*” and the “*Luminous Lodge*,” as well as various other occult organizations, which would later be incorporated into the Nazi movement could help shape the Third Reich and thereby help shape the esoteric history of mankind.

It is in the archives of Tibetan monasteries that this history was preserved in its highest form, the Tibetan secret teachings being carried to the West by Helena Blavatsky, who claimed initiation at the hands of the Holy Lamas.

The Nazi movement organized a number of expeditions to Tibet without interruption until 1943. One of the assets of Nazi interest in Tibet is the Nazi Party's adaptation of a mystical symbols, known as the “*Swastika*.” The swastika is one of man's oldest symbols, represented on pottery fragments from Greece, used in ancient Egypt, India, China, and also by the Navaho Indians of North America, even Arab-Islamic sorcerers used it. “*The Party stands on the basis of Positive Christianity, and Positive Christianity is National Socialism... National Socialism is the doing of God's will... God's will reveals itself in German blood... Dr. Zoellner and Count Galen have tried to make clear to me that Christianity*

*consists in faith in Christ as the Son of God. That makes me laugh... No, Christianity is not dependent upon the Apostle's Creed... True Christianity is represented by the party, and the German people are now called by the party and especially by the Fuehrer to a real Christianity... The Fuehrer [Hitler] is the Herald of a New Revelation.*" ~Dr. Hans Kerrl, Nazi Minister for Church Affairs.

The Nazis used the symbol, reversed, spinning in an anti-clockwise direction. Used as a solar symbol, the swastika is thought of as a spinning entity, the Buddhists believing the symbol attracted good fortune. The Sanskrit word "svastika" meant good fortune and wellbeing. Cabbalistic lore and occult theory held that a chaotic force could be evoked, by reversing the direction of the symbol. The symbol appears as the national flag of Nazi Germany and the insignia of the Nazi party showing the occult nature of the Third Reich.

The Church condemned communism, and on May 31, 1940, when the question of an approach to Stalin was being discussed, the *Catholic Herald* had said, flamboyantly: "Far better to go down with our honor intact than clutch at a filthy straw."

One of the very few Catholic members of Britain's House of Commons spoke in public of Nazism and Bolshevism as two evils and added: "We are not fighting the one which is the worst." In "Eire," the chief Catholic weekly, the *Standard*, said: "Those who do not want a German victory must now reflect on the social and religious implications of a Russo-British victory."

Vietnam: After more than a century of war, Vietnam is once more free, or so it seemed. The Vietnamese, although dominated by communists, realized that a solid minority of the country were Catholics, and that most of the Catholics had supported their fight against both the French and the Japanese, so they elicited their support by appointing several prominent Catholics to their new government.

Everyone lies to conceal the truth. In Vietnam, total body counts were exaggerated, the civilian dead, wounded, and captured became enemy dead wounded or captured... Details of combat were attuned to look more favorable to the U.S.A. side, and successful enemy ambushes were seldom reported... Mistakes of all kinds were unreported, and cover-ups were commonplace, "At times, lies were deliberate." ~John Laurence, a journalist, on the military reports from the Pentagon during the American-Vietnamese War.

In the Catholic provoked American-Vietnamese War, the U.S.A. dropped 250 pounds of high explosive for every man, woman, and child in that part of southeast Asia.

Ho Chi Minh, the new leader nominates a Catholic as his economic minister, and a Roman Catholic Vicar Apostolic. Although a Marxist, Minh is not biased against the Church, he adopts the first Sunday of each September as the official day of Vietnamese Independence so it will coincide with the National Catholic Day. ~*Viet Nam. Why Did We Go? The Religious Beginnings of an Unholy War: The Shocking Story of the Catholic Church's Role in Starting the Vietnam War* By Avro Manhattan. Avro Manhattan, 1914-1990.

**AD 1945-**At the close of the Second World War, Jesuits, with their "Vatican Ratline," help the Nazis War Criminals to escape to South America [many going to Argentina, Brazil, and Paraguay]. The Jesuits laid claim to Paraguay in 1537, with the encouragement of Pope Paul III, sent by the kings of Spain and Portugal.

"On the Chair of Saint Peter sat not men but monsters in the shape of men. 'Vainglorious Messalinas, filled with fleshy lusts and cunning in all forms of wickedness governed Rome and prostituted the Chair of Saint Peter for their minions and paramours'... If this was not the victory of the Prince of Darkness, what was?" ~Peter de Rosa, *Vicars of Christ: The Dark Side of the Papacy*

They establish their supremacy over the natives called "Guarani Indians," and it is among these people that the Jesuits establish their communes called "Reductions." With the graft and corruption that follows, the Jesuits are finally expelled in 1767. ~from *Vatican Assassins*, by Eric Jon Phelps.

There are some in the conspiracy circle who now blame the Jesuits for the world conflagration of WWII. Now that WWII is over, most of Europe, Russia, North Africa, China, and Japan are near financial ruin, many believe due to Jesuit policies. Millions of "Heretics" had been "Extirpated," [utterly destroyed by ethnic cleansing or preservation of Divine doctrines]. The "Jesuit Hegelian Dialectic," will now be applied worldwide., but with a new name, it will be known as "The Cold War."

The thesis and antithesis would be "The Free World in the West" verses "the Communist Block in the

*East,*” good versus evil, with both sides being financed by the Jesuits’ International Banking Cartel in London and New York, “*Federal Reserve Bank,*” and the “*Chase-Manhattan Banks.*”

The Conspiracy theory regarding Jesuit banking principles states, the destruction of the American Empire through the so-called ending of the “*Cold War,*” would create an illusion of ending the Cold War which would legally enable Rome’s Corporate Monopolies, federated together in New York City under the leadership of the “*Council on Foreign Relations,*” to give Russia and China high technology and financial backing.

The giving of these necessities would perfect the War Machines of both economically communist and politically fascist giants for the purpose of invading North America, it containing the majority of the world’s Protestants, Baptists, and Jews. “... *I fail to find a trace [in Protestantism] of any desire to set reason free. The most that can be discovered is a proposal to change masters. From being a slave of the Papacy, the intellect was to become the serf of the Bible.*” ~Thomas H. Huxley.

---

*“The Bible is a book that has been read more and examined less than any book that ever existed.” ~The Theological Works of Thomas Paine.*

---

According to Jewish tradition, “*The following have no share in the world to come, but are cut off, and perish, and receive their punishment for all time for their great sin: the minim, the apioresim, they that deny the belief in the Torah, they that deny the belief in Resurrection of the dead and in the coming of the Redeemer, the apostates, they that lead many to sin, they that turn away from the ways of the [Jewish] community. Five are called 'minim':*

- (1) He who says there is no God and the world has no leader;
- (2) He who says the world has more than one leader;
- (3) He who ascribes to the Lord of the Universe a body and a figure;
- (4) He who says that God was not alone and Creator of all things at the world's beginning.
- (5) He who worships some star or constellation as an intermediating power between himself and the Lord of the World. ~Yad, *Teshubah*, iii, 6-8, Heretics in Sanh, 90-103, Maimonides.

**AD 1945-Jesuit Conspiracy Theory:** Russia is taken over by the Jesuits, through Joseph Stalin the Jesuits continue the political purges their installation of dictators loyal to the Pope, around the world [*South America, Africa, but not Eastern Europe, the Orthodox nations, and the Buddhist nations*], the purpose of the Cold War being to eliminate those millions of heretics, orthodox Buddhists, and Protestants to install in their country dictators that will carry out the Inquisition [*the last great Christian slaughter house*], which will be loyal to the Pope.

*“The Catholics have a Pope. Protestants laugh at them, and yet the Pope is capable of intellectual advancement. In addition to this, the Pope is mortal, and the Church cannot be afflicted with the same idiot forever. The Protestants have a Book for a Pope. The Book cannot advance. Year after year, and century after century, the Book remains as ignorant as ever.” ~Robert Ingersoll.*

The Czar is executed [*Romanoff family which is related to the present Queen of England and her family but refused asylum in Britain*] and the Orthodox Church no longer had a protector, because Church and State are one in Russia, thus giving the Jesuits free reign with their Bolsheviks, to kill-off the Orthodox leadership that was anti-Rome.

They kill 5,000 priests and nuns, during the revolution, of the Orthodox Church, beheading all the anti-Catholic, anti-Pope leadership of the Orthodox Church. After ridding the Romanoffs, they began to purge Russia of its Protestants, they purged it of its Lutherans; they burned down the Lutheran Church; imprisoned the Baptists, and sent them off to Siberia.

The Jesuits are given a formal re-entry into Russia in 1922, after the Bolshevik Revolution, and the “*Russian College,*” is erected in Rome in 1929, so they can prepare Russian Jesuits to help rule Russia, through the assistance of the KGB. The Jesuits in America help Joseph Stalin, who is given the information necessary to build a nuclear device in 1943 by the U.S. Army so that he could detonate it and create the illusion that Russia now has nuclear capability. –from *The Unseen Hand*, by Ralph Epperson.

The Jews did well until the purges of Stalin and the Jesuits accomplishing the reduction of the power of the Orthodox Church, so they could bring Orthodox Moscow back to Rome [*Moscow is considered the “Third Rome,” The first is Rome; the second is Constantinople; the third is Moscow*]. ~from *Descent Into Darkness* by Zatkan.

**AD 1945-**Discovery of the *Nag Hammadi Manuscripts*, nearly two thousand years old [*Gospel of Thomas*] The symbolism in the Gnostic texts question beliefs and traditions now held sacred by present day Christians. The texts question suffering, labor and death being derived from Original Sin. How can this be so in a perfect creation? How can God make mistakes? ~ cf. contradictory Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

The texts also questions the *Resurrection* as *symbolic* and *not literally*. "*Possession of books denounced as heretical was made a criminal offense. Copies of such books were burned and destroyed. But in Upper Egypt, someone, possibly a monk from a nearby monastery of Saint Pachomius, took the banned books and hid them from destruction; in the jar where they remained buried for almost 1,600 years.*" ~Elaine Pagels, *The Gnostic Gospels*, New York: Vintage, 1989, pp. xviii-xix.

The Apostles, Thomas and Bartholomew traveled east, perhaps as far as India. Serious thought must be given to their influence by Indian culture and vice-versa [*Religious leaders have been slow in translating these ancient documents*].

Early Christians were not taught the Doctrine of Original Sin, "*Wherefore we have also learned from Divinely inspired Scriptures that untimely births even if they are the offspring of adultery are delivered to care taking Angels.*" ~Methodius, Bishop of Olympus in Lycia, early 4<sup>th</sup> century, *Symposium*, ii., 6.

After World War II, however, when the Japanese lost what they called "*The Holy War for the Liberation of a Billion Asians,*" many of their leaders were given "*A mock-trial followed by a hanging,*" punishment imposed by the war criminals who win a war inflicting harsh punishments on those who lose.

Will man ever go back to using common sense? "*The doctrine that future happiness depends upon belief is monstrous. It is the infamy of infamies. The notion that faith in Christ is to be rewarded by an Eternity of bliss, while a dependence upon reason, observation and experience merits everlasting pain, is too absurd for refutation, and can be relieved only by that unhappy mixture of insanity and ignorance, called 'Blind Faith.'* What man, who ever thinks, can believe that blood can appease God? And yet, our entire system of religion is based upon that believe. The Jews pacified Jehovah with the blood of animals, and according to the Christian system, the blood of Jesus softened the heart of God a little, and rendered possible the Salvation of a fortunate few. It is hard to conceive how the human mind can give assent to such terrible ideas, or how any sane man can read the Bible and still believe in the doctrine of 'Inspiration.'" ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The Gods*, 1872.

Some boyhood Catholic priests were devout but barely sane. The Blessed Peter of Luxembourg died in 1387, aged 17, he is historically noted as "*The under-witted saint,*" he was a member of the noble house of Luxembourg, and, in his brief life, got a reputation as a narrow-minded ascetic, honored as a nobleman and a churchman with many clerical titles, including that of Bishop of Metz, at aged 15, and soon after being made a Cardinal. Because there was no description in the New Testament of Christ ever having laughed, he would not do it, and rebuked others who did. ~The Church in the Middle Ages by Dr M. D. Magee.

**AD 1945-** The following report is from an October 1995 article in the *Encarta Yearbook*. *Swiss Banks Uncover \$34 Million That May Belong to Holocaust Victims* after decades of denying charges that its banks still held assets that had been deposited by people who later became victims of the Nazi Holocaust, the Swiss Banking Association reversed its position and announced on September 12 that a search of its vaults had uncovered \$34 million in dormant accounts that had been opened before the end of World War II.

In addition, the banking association announced that it planned to set up an independent central claims agency by the end of the year to oversee the seemingly abandoned accounts and to help Holocaust victims and their heirs recover lost assets. The Swiss banks reversed their position after a partial survey conducted by 12 of the largest banks in Switzerland turned up a total of \$34 million in 893 accounts that had been opened before 1945 and had remained inactive.

While international Jewish organizations applauded the banks for finally conducting the long-sought search, they questioned the relatively low value of the discovered assets. According to these organizations and many analysts, the search should have turned up billions, rather than millions, of dollars in lost assets.

Before and during the war, it was not uncommon for people to cross into Switzerland, at the risk of

persecution by the Nazis, to deposit whatever assets they had in Swiss accounts. Switzerland's loose banking practices and tight secrecy laws were conducive to hiding assets from the Nazis. Swiss banks allowed people to open accounts and deposit assets in accounts identified only by number, as well as to set up accounts as corporations, under false names, and for third parties.

While these loose practices made it easier to hide assets in the years leading up to and during World War II, they made it nearly impossible to reclaim long-hidden assets after the war's end. Because many of these accounts lacked essential information, such as the actual name of the person to whom the assets belonged, it was extremely difficult for victims of the Holocaust or their heirs to claim the accounts after the war. In addition, Swiss banking laws kept these accounts and their records shrouded under tight secrecy, making attempts to reclaim the lost assets virtually futile.

In 1962, under pressure from international Jewish organizations, Switzerland passed a law ordering its banks to search for unclaimed assets that may have been deposited by or for persons who later became Holocaust victims. The search, which was heavily criticized by Jewish organizations and the international community for its lack of depth, turned up only \$8.2 million in unclaimed accounts. About 1000 people recovered \$6 million, and Swiss banks donated the remainder to Jewish charities.

Swiss banks, initially, focused their search on unclaimed accounts that had been opened under Jewish-sounding names. The search completely ignored numbered accounts, accounts that had been set up as corporations, and safety deposit boxes. Jews living in the postwar Communist countries of Eastern Europe, many of whom claimed to have assets in Swiss accounts, were not included in the search as they were not free to travel to recover lost assets. In addition, banks were not required to publicize their records or to use independent auditors as monitors.

Under the law, the search period ended in 1973. After 1973 it became even more difficult for people to track down lost assets that had been deposited in Swiss banks. Swiss bankers, hiding behind the country's tight secrecy laws, avoided search requests for lost assets and maintained they had done their duty in 1962. In addition, if they did agree to look for lost assets, the banks charged anywhere from \$80 to \$800 for searches that most often produced negative results.

The most recent discovery of assets is the result of increasing pressure being put upon Swiss banks from various sources. After the breakup of the Soviet Union and the downfall of communism, for example, Eastern European Jews and other victims of the Holocaust were able to join the fight to recover assets that they claimed had been stashed away in Swiss banks for decades.

In addition, Switzerland has been slowly abolishing its banking secrecy laws so that it can meet the standards of the international banking community. ~Source: *Encarta Yearbook*, October 1995.

Discussing the Nazi Holocaust, Hans Küng, once a prominent Catholic theologian, who is now banned from teaching by the Catholic Church, writes that, "*Nazi anti-Judaism was the work of godless, anti-Christian criminals. But it would not have been possible without the almost two thousand years' pre-history of 'Christian' anti-Judaism...*" ~ Hans Küng, *On Being a Christian*, Doubleday, Garden City NY, 1976, Page 169.

**AD 1946-** The Shoah [*Holocaust*] finally ends as the Allied Forces, predominantly of a Black Division, over-run the Nazi death camps.

A parade of prosecution witnesses at the mass murderer Stepinac's trial in Zagreb testified on October 5, 1946, that Catholic priests armed with pistols went out allegedly to convert Orthodox Serbs and massacred them. In one instance, one witness said 650 Serbs were taken into a Christian Church under false pretenses, and then were stabbed and beaten to death by Ustashi members after the doors were locked.

Stepinac is convicted on all principal counts of aiding the Axis, the Nazi puppet of Ante Pavelic, and of glorifying the Ustashi in the Catholic press, pastoral letters, and speeches.

William H. Johnson, of Middlesboro, Kentucky, beginning in 1946, Johnson sent letters to various people, mostly reactionaries of German extraction in the United States and Canada claiming that he was Adolf Hitler, that he had escaped and was living in Kentucky, that he was planning a comeback, and that he needed money to succeed. Over a period of ten years, Johnson collected more than \$15,000 dollars from his willing "*Dupes*."

**AD 1946-** Emperor Hirohito publicly renounces any claim to Divinity, after centuries of Japanese Emperors claiming all Japanese Emperors were descendents of the Sun God.



The last of the vestiges of an Imperial Divinity dies. Kings, Queens, Monarchs are, after all, people just like you and I... And there is no such thing as *Divine Birth*. For centuries the Japanese had worshiped their emperors as the earthly representations of 'Amaterasu,' the *Sun God*.

Although World War II ended the year before, anti-Semitic pogroms continue, particularly in Poland, with the deaths of many Jews, "Let's be clear that the Vatican is not a homeland for the Catholic people. Rather, it is the headquarters for the Catholic Church. While the Pope fielded an army and controlled significant territory, at this point in history, the Vatican is an independent nation in name only. If you doubt that, try to find any native citizen." ~Jeffrey Kay.

**AD 1946**-Pope Pius XII declares the bikini bathing suit as immoral. The Pope will say nothing against the mass persecution of the Jews and their struggle for independence, or the Afrikaners struggle for racial equality, or the Russian suppression of a whole nation, nor the indiscretions of its clergy.

The Roman Church claims to speak for the Catholic moral majority, yet does little for moral values, and, when it does, it will take months of meetings, congregations, and seminars to decide that molesting children is not morally correct in the year 2002.

"We believe that the rulers of a Catholic country have the right to restrict the activities of those who would lead their people away from their allegiance to the Catholic Church... They possess the right to prevent propaganda against the Church. This is merely a logical conclusion from the basic Catholic tenet that the Son of God established one religion and commanded all men to accept it under pain of Eternal Damnation [the mirage of Everlasting Mortality Suffering]." ~Father Francis J. Connell, Associate Professor of Moral Theology at the Catholic University of America, who is extraordinarily frank when writing in the American Ecclesiastical Review, January 1946.

In the opposite direction we have, "By the same acts that cause some men to burn in Hell for thousands of years, the yogin gains his Eternal Salvation." ~Hindu Tantric.

"Israeli diplomats are quietly gritting their teeth: one observer suggests their little land is 'Keeping its powder dry' against the day the Vatican attempts again to beatify Pope Pius XII, who signed concordats with both Mussolini and Hitler and is responsible for the loss of not only hundreds of thousands of lives, but also millions [if not billions] of dollars in stolen treasures. It is not quite the worst honor bestowed by [Pope] John Paul II. Take the late Archbishop of Zagreb, Alojzije Stepinac. Stepinac was a close crony of Ante Pavelic, Croatia's new fascist dictator and a puppet of Hitler. His program for Croatia included anti-Semitic statutes, the forcible conversion of wider Yugoslavia to Roman Catholicism, and a program of genocide against Jews, gypsies, and, indeed, the Serbs. In Croatia, the Catholic hierarchy was aware of this program from the start: and in many of the atrocities clergymen played a significant part in tortures and concealment of treasure." ~by jriorg@aol.com. ~cf. Deuteronomy 7:2.

The Catholic Church, to cover up the past atrocities of its malignant leadership, continues to deny any wrongdoings and names a high school, in America, after one of its own mass murderers, the malevolent Archbishop Stepinac.

**AD 1946**-The New English Bible is commissioned by the Church of Scotland.

"All that is necessary, as it seems to me, to convince any reasonable person that the Bible is simply and purely of human invention, of barbarian invention, is to read it. Read it as you would any other book; think of it as you would of any other; get the bandage of reverence from your eyes; drive from your heart the phantom of fear; push from the throne of your brain the coiled form of superstition, then read the Holy Bible, and you will be amazed that you ever, for one moment, supposed a being of infinite wisdom, goodness, and purity, to be the author of such ignorance and of such atrocity." ~Robert G. Ingersoll, *The God*, 1872.

In 1946, Pope Pius XII informs a group of American editors that freedom of the press, "... Does not allow a man to print what is wrong, what is known to be false, or what is calculated to undermine and destroy the moral and religious fiber of individuals and the peace and harmony of nations."

The Pope, as self-proclaimed supreme religious leader of the world, considers himself the supreme judge of what is wrong, false, ethical, moral, religious, peaceful and harmonious encompassing all aspects of the existence of mankind in this mundane world.

The Pontiff's meticulous statement, therefore, grants reporters, editors, news agency owners, and publishers only those rights approved to them by the Pope. Thus, any reporter, editor or publisher who

defies the Pope becomes eligible for condemnation, ostracizing, or excommunication. Thus spoken, the Pope establishes the ground rules for the *Knights of Columbus* in their crusade early in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century to wreck havoc on all American newspapers that do not conform to the dictates of the Vatican.

The Roman Church sanctions the murder of non-Catholics in Europe, *"A parade of prosecution witnesses testified at Zagreb, on October 5, 1946, that Catholic priests armed with pistols went out to convert Orthodox Serbs and massacred them... Most of the witnesses were Croat Catholic peasants and laborers. One witness said six hundred and fifty Serbs were taken into a church under false pretenses, and then were stabbed and beaten to death by Ustashi members after the doors were locked. Archbishop Stepinac was convicted on all principal counts of aiding the Axis, the puppet Croatian regime of Ante Pavelic, and the terroristic Ustashi, and of glorifying the Ustashi in the Catholic press, pastoral letters, and speeches."* ~Walter Montano, pages 237-238, of *Behind the Purple Curtain*.

**AD 1947**-Publication of *The Phillips Bible*.

**AD 1947**-The Roswell Incident: July 4<sup>th</sup>, Roswell, New Mexico, Roswell Army Air Field [RAAF], are there other living creatures in the universe [aliens] with similar capabilities [*intelligence*] such as man? Did God make man and no other like him?

*"The decline in American pride, patriotism, and piety can be directly attributed to the extensive reading of so-called 'Science Fiction' by our young people. This poisonous rot about creatures not of God's making, societies of 'Aliens' without a good Christian among them, and raw sex between unhuman beings with three heads and God alone knows what sort of reproductive apparatus keeps our young people from realizing the true will of God."* ~Jerry Falwell, *Can Our Young People Find God in the Pages of Trashy Magazines? No, Of Course Not! Reader's Digest*, Aug. 1985: 142-157. Contributed by Larry Reyka.

In 1980, a book titled, *"The Roswell Incident"* is published, with the book's coauthors, Charles Berlitz and William L. Moore, labeling the army's weather balloon explanation a *"Cover story."* [MJ-12 documents] In 1994 the Air Force admitted that the recovered material from Roswell was in reality, from a United States spy balloon.

Part of *"Project Mogul,"* it was meant to monitor anticipated nuclear tests by the Soviet Union. In 1997 an Air Force report attempted to explain the inconsistencies that stories of the alien bodies may have come from civilian witnesses who saw a *"Parachute crash test"* using dummies, a severely injured airman parachutist, and charred bodies from an airplane crash during the 1950's. The religious implications are enormous. *"In the beginning, God created man...."*

Did God create other men? Did God create other creatures? Interpretations regarding the Scriptures may have to be re-evaluated if there is sufficient evidence to warrant the belief in extra-terrestrial beings.

---

In October 1995, in a news release by *"Ecumenical News International,"* a Roman Catholic priest, and theologian, has called on his church to consider the possibility of the *"Evangelization of Extraterrestrial Beings."* This is prompted by the recent discovery of a Jupiter-sized planet orbiting a star in the constellation Pegasus only 40 light-years away from earth, the planet has been named *"51 Pegasus."*

Piero Coda, a theology professor in Rome, told the Vatican, *"If life were to be found on the planet, then it would also have been contaminated by 'Original Sin' and would require salvation."* ~cf.

contradictory Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

---

However, a professor at the Pontifical Gregorian University contradicts him by stating that extraterrestrial beings might not need redemption. *"We know that earthmen sinned, but we know nothing of beings in other worlds."*

The Catholic evolutionist, Pierre Teilhard de Chardin addressed similar uncertainties decades ago, *"A mankind which proclaims that it is alone, or in a special position, in the universe reminds us of the philosopher who claims to reduce the whole of the real to his own consciousness, so exclusively as to deny true existence to other men... But just as the human soul is not alone, but essentially legion, on the surface of the earth, so it is infinitely probable that the conscious layer of the cosmos is not confined to a single point [our mankind] but continues beyond the earth into other stars and other times...How, then, is it that, against all probability, this particular mankind was chosen as the center of the*

*Redemption? And how, from that starting-point, can Redemption be extended?" ~Cretinism or*

*Evolution?* by E. T. Babinski, The Sinfulness of Extraterrestrials.

**AD 1947-**Rushdie, Salman, British novelist of Indian descent whose book "*The Satanic Verses*," published in AD 1988, was banned in most Islamic countries. Born in Bombay [Mumbai], India, and educated at the University of Cambridge, his publications include: "*Grimus*," 1974, "*Midnight's Children*," 1981, and "*Shame*," 1983. "*Midnight's Children*," is the winner of the Booker Prize in 1981. Rushdie also wrote a commentary on his travels in Nicaragua, "*The Jaguar Smile*," 1987, and in 1990 his children's book "*Haroun*" and the "*Sea of Stories*" was published.

In 1995, on the 7<sup>th</sup> of September, a literary panel discussion in London, with the subject of "*Writers and the State*," was the first scheduled public appearance of any kind for Rushdie since 1989, when the Iranian leader Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini pronounced a *fatwa* [death sentence] upon the writer for his novel, "*The Satanic Verses*." [In 1989 Iran's Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini declared that Rushdie and everyone involved with the book's publication shall be put to death, and the Khomeini's followers have offered a bounty, which has reached \$5 million in 1992 for Rushdie's death].

The book deals with the rudiments of Islam and other religious and collective rites in Rushdie's native India. Muslims in India, and elsewhere, felt the book had blasphemed their faith, and insurrections broke out following the book's publication in 1988. His book consequently becoming the center of one of the most highly publicized literary controversies in recent years.

Religious law declares that "*Fatwas*" can be lifted upon the death of the promulgator, but despite the death of Khomeini months after the religious leader called for the death of Rushdie and all those associated with *The Satanic Verses*, the "*Fatwa*" has lingered on. Its victims, include an Italian translator of the book who was knifed in 1991, and a Japanese translator who was fatally stabbed that year.

The bounty for Rushdie has risen to as high as \$5 million as the European Union and representatives of the British government have been feverishly pressing the Iranian government to lift the sentence.

**AD 1947-** According to U.S. Army intelligence documents, U.S. agents hunting escaped Nazi war criminals after World War II purposely avoided capturing one man because it, "*would deal a staggering blow to the Roman Catholic Church*." This man was none other than the Croatian leader, Ante Pavelic, head of the Croatian Ustashi government for four years during the height of the war.

The Sept. 12, 1947 memorandum signed by three agents of the Rome detachment of the U.S. Counter Intelligence Corps (CIC), states: "*Pavelic's contacts are so high and his present position is so compromising to the Vatican, that any extradition of Subject [Pavelic] would deal a staggering blow to the Roman Catholic Church*."

Pavelic headed a list of known war criminals that the Allies had agreed to return to Yugoslavia for trial. However, when he was located, he was under the protection of high Vatican officials who claimed that he could not get a fair trial if returned to Yugoslavia. Because of the danger of exposing the Vatican's role in Pavelic's war crimes, CIC agents recommended that the Vatican "*Views of Pavelic be appreciated and no direct police action be taken against him*."

Pavelic is then allowed to join many other lesser Catholic war criminals who follow the Vatican's underground escape route to safety in Latin America. During Pavelic's reign, he and Roman Catholic Croatian prelate Archbishop Stepinac, used '*Friendly*' persuasion to convert 200,000 Orthodox Serbs to Roman Catholicism. Their method of '*evangelistic persuasion*' was very effective: Convert or Die! Of which 700,000 chose to die.

These recalcitrants were horribly butchered, mutilated, burned [*sometimes in their own churches*] or cruelly shot to death after being forced to dig their own graves. A war correspondent reported seeing a basket of human eyeballs once displayed on Pavelic's desk, and Ustashi soldiers were sometimes seen wearing necklaces of human tongues.

**AD 1948-**Pope Pius XII updates the "*Index of Forbidden Books*." Excommunication prevails for violators of this papal decree. The Church continues its disapproval of Freedom of the Press. Censorship is no longer extended to non-Catholics nor to the world per se.

*"This pressure [of the Catholic Church on American journalism] is one of the most important forces in American life, and the only one about which secrecy is generally maintained, no newspaper being*

*brave enough to discuss it, although all fear it and believe that the problem should be dragged into the open and made publicly known.*” ~George Seldes, 1890-1995, Journalist and Dean of Investigative Reporters.

End of the World: The state of Israel is founded. Some Christians believe that this event is the final prerequisite for the Second Coming of Jesus. Various End of the World predictions are also made in the range from 1888 to 2048.

**AD 1949-** Paul Blanshard will report on his extensive study of Catholic censorship and boycott in a book entitled, *American Freedom and Catholic Power*. He discovered, *“The censorship system of the Roman Catholic Church in the United States is neither a spasmodic nor an intermittent phenomenon. It is a highly organized system of cultural and moral controls that applies not only to books, plays, magazines and motion pictures, but to persons and places... [the Church] holds the power of economic life and death over many authors, publishers and producers who must rely upon American Catholics for patronage and support.”*

*“Writing for a penny a word is ridiculous. If a man really wants to make a million dollars, the best way would be to start his own religion.”* ~Scientology founder L. Ron Hubbard, 1949.

Blanshard depends heavily on the writings of Catholics in good standing, including Canon law. He observes: *“Catholics are taught that the Roman Catholic Church is the supreme guardian and purveyor of truth, that the Pope has infallible judgment in moral matters, and that `union of minds requires not only a perfect accord in the one Faith, but complete submission and obedience of will to the Church and to the Roman Pontiff, as to God Himself.”* ~The words are those of Pope Leo XIII in his *Chief Duties of Christian Citizens* ...

*“The Church is not afraid of the truth,”* states Father John C. Heenan, *“... But She is very much afraid that a clever presentation of falsehood will deceive even the elect.”* *The Church teaches that journalism is `Immoral' if it is opposed to Catholic standards, and that, ‘... No one has a right to publish such literature any more than one has a right to poison wells or sell tainted food.’”* ~Fr. John C. Heenan, *Priest and Penitent*.

South Africa passes a law prohibiting interracial marriage.

Church involvement in politics: Hungarian Cardinal Mindszenty is sentenced to life imprisonment for *“High treason.”*

**AD 1950-**The Assumption becomes an official article of faith in Christian doctrine. Mary, the mother of Jesus, is declared the *exception to Original Sin* by Pope Pius XII. ~cf. contradictory Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

Mary is the *Queen of Angels*, whose soul is instilled with the grace upon the moment of her conception, free from lust or slavery to the devil [*New Doctrines keep popping up to try and justify anachronistic religious teachings*].

Bible Belt: Christian Brotherly Love: Mississippi makes publication of *“General information, arguments, or suggestions in favor of social equality or intermarriage between Whites and Negroes”* a crime.

After a year of revolution in China a marriage law sets age limits and allows widows to remarry. Prospective marriage partners must be checked for *“Correct”* thinking with the ruling Communist party.

*“In fact, if Christ himself stood in my way, I, like Nietzsche, would not hesitate to squish him like a worm.”* ~Che Guevara, Cuban revolutionist.

*“The Ages of Faith, which are praised by our neo-scholastics, were the time when the clergy had things all their own way. Daily life was full of miracles wrought by saints and wizardry perpetrated by devils and necromancers. Many thousands of witches were burned at the stake. Men's sins were punished by pestilence and famine, by earthquake, flood, and fire. And yet, strange to say, they were even more sinful than they are now-a-days.”* ~Bertrand Russell, *A Debate on the Existence of God: Bertrand Russell on God and Religion*, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, p. 208.

**AD 1951-** Rene Guyon criticizes the United Nations for not including Sexual Rights as a Basic Human Right.

**AD 1952-**Alan Turing, the mathematical genius, and acclaimed breaker of the Nazi WWII Codes, is also highly praised as *“The man who saved England”* reports the theft of his property by a hustler, but when the police realize why the thief was there Turing is arrested and prosecuted. He is chemically

castrated by the authorities, hounded by the press, and commits suicide in 1954.

**AD 1953-** On June 2, 1953, Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II is not only 'Crowned' but also 'Anointed' as Monarch of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and also of Northern Ireland.

She is asked to make certain solemn promises to God and the people that she will, "*Maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel.*"

She also undertook, "*To maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law,*" and "*To govern the peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland according to their respective laws and customs.*"

The Queen receives, as a defense of this promise, the Holy Bible as, "*The rule for the whole life and government of Christian Princes.*"

It is understood through this ceremony that the laws and customs of the United Kingdom are to be found in the Holy Bible, and that they are not to be altered, but that the people are to be governed by them alone, and at one point during the ceremony, the Orb from the Crown Jewels is presented to the Queen, accompanied by the words: "*Receive this Orb set under the Cross, and remember that the whole world is subject to the Power and Empire of Christ our Redeemer.*"

April 23<sup>rd</sup>, U.S. President Eisenhower issues orders prohibiting employment of gays/homosexuals in government agencies.

August: David Davidson writes a book titled, "*The Great Pyramid, Its Divine Message.*" In it, he predicts that the World would End in 1953-August.

**AD 1954-**The Bilderberg Group: Among the originators to the Group was Prince Bernard of Holland, a card-carrying member of Hitler's infamous SS group. Their affiliate organizations are the "*Trilateral Commission*" and the "*Council On Foreign Relations.*"

This is a group of 115-120 of the most powerful men and women on Earth. Eight are from Western Europe and the remainder from North America. One third are from government and politics, and the remaining two thirds from industry, finance, education, and communications. They are chosen based on their knowledge, standing, and experience.

They meet in secret four days every year. Joseph H. Retinger, known as "*L'Eminence*" [*His Grey Eminence*], is one of the founders of the organization. Retinger, a Roman Catholic, was seen by many as an agent of the Vatican, often officiating as a liaison between the Pope and the Father-General of the Jesuit order.

Retinger suggested to Premier Georges Clemenceau, a blueprint for the unification of Eastern Europe, involving the merging of Austria, Hungary and Poland as a "*Tripartite Monarchy,*" under the administration of the Jesuit Order.

Clemenceau, doubtful of the Vatican motivated plan, rejected Retinger's proposal. Retinger also had an active war career. He is the political aide to General Sikorski, and serves for the London-based Polish Government-in-exile. In addition, at the age of 58, he parachuted into German-occupied territory outside Warsaw for some sabotage missions. His peace dividend was to be under the control of supernatural, and powerful organizations. He believed that such organizations would be immune from short-term ideological conflicts erupting between governments.

Prince Bernhard of Holland supported Retinger's proposal for an international meeting. Consequently, they formed a committee to organize a plan. In 1952, Bernhard approaches the Truman administration and briefs them about the meeting. Despite a positive reception, it was not until the Eisenhower administration when the first American counterpart group was formed.

The two key role-players in the US group were General Walter Bedell Smith (Director of the CIA) and C. D. Jackson. Both (European-American) groups working interactively set out to fulfill Retinger's initial plan. From the outset, the American group was heavily influenced by the Rockefeller family, the owners of Standard Oil-competitors of Bernhard's Royal Dutch Petroleum. From then on, the Bilderberg business reflected the concerns of the oil industry in its meetings.

The Catholic influenced country of Vietnam is supported by the U.S., which is paying 80% of the total. French-Indonesian war. The French government itself stated that the U.S. had spent a total of \$1.785 billion for their war. But the end of that same year, the U.S. in fact had paid \$2 billion to keep French colonialism in power. The military and the Catholic lobbies in Washington set to work, resolute to

persuade the U.S. government to prevent a free election and Pope Pius XII, who convinces the State Department that the U.S. must support their effort or communism will surely take over, gives full support to this efforts. Cardinal Spellman, the Washington-Vatican go-between, is the principal spokesman for both. The policy of Pope Pius XII and Secretary of State, John Foster Dulles, is eventually accepted, and implemented.

*“Though it is sometimes forgotten today, [Jewish psychoanalyst Sigmund] Freud's work was profoundly subversive to the cultural underpinnings of European Christian society, a subversiveness of which he was not unaware. There is evidence that some of the impetus for the creation of psychoanalysis lay in his hostility to Christianity.”* ~Stanley Rothman/S. Robert Lichter, *Roots of Radicalism*, Oxford University Press, 1982, p. 125.

**AD 1954**-Reverend Sun Myung Moon, Korean, who has previously been excommunicated from the Presbyterian Church in 1948, for teaching his own doctrine, founds The Unification Church. Reverend Moon is incarcerated in the United States in 1984 for income tax evasion.

**AD 1954**-Viet Nam: the fifth largest Catholic population in Asia, after the Philippines, India, China and Indonesia, began in the early 16<sup>th</sup> century. Christian atrocities in Viet Nam: The Catholic Leader Ngo Dinh Diem is made president of South Vietnam. Diem sees to it that U.S. Aid, food, technical and general assistance is given only to his devout Catholics, and not to the also starving Buddhists.

Dr. Rivera, the ex-Jesuit priest, says he knew Billy was being used by the Vatican in 1950 when the word came to all the Jesuits in Central and South America telling them to fill the stadiums with Roman Catholics whenever Billy Graham spoke. Millions were spent by Catholics to promote Billy Graham as the world's greatest evangelist. *“Following the New England Crusade, thousands of those who came forward are now in the process of being integrated into the Catholic Church. Meetings have taken place between the Graham Association and Catholic clergy for the transfer of these people to the Roman Church. One such meeting took place at Pope John XXIII Seminary in Weston, Massachusetts, on the evening of June 9, 1982, when the names of 2100 inquirers were given to priests and nuns.”* ~*The Star*, June 26, 1979

Later, *“Pope John Paul II was closeted for almost two hours with the Rev. Billy Graham, the world's best-known Protestant evangelist.”* ~*The Religious News Service*, January 13, 1981.

Buddhists and villages are ignored or required to pay for the food aids that are given to Catholics for free [*would American Catholics been so free with their money, food, and aid if they had known how it was being sold and distributed?*] The only religious denomination to be supported by this regime is Roman Catholic.

The Vatican's spokesperson in the United States would later on call the U.S. forces in Vietnam, *“Soldiers of Christ.”*

---

Diem

promulgates a presidential order that reads, *“Individuals considered dangerous to the national defense and common security may be confined by executive order, to a concentration camp.”*

With stated intentions of fighting communism, thousands of Buddhist protesters and monks are imprisoned in *“Detention Camps.”*

*“There is in every village a torch; the teacher, and an extinguisher- the clergyman.”* ~Victor Hugo.

Out of protest dozens of Buddhist teachers, male and female, as well as monks, pour gasoline over themselves and burn themselves alive. During this period of terror, 1955-1960, at least 24,000 are wounded, mainly in street riots, while another 80,000 people are executed. 275,000 are detained [*or tortured*], and another 500,000 are sent to concentration or detention camps.

**AD 1956**-Publication of the French Dominican Bible: English Translation.

The last of the U.S. laws making epilepsy a disqualification for marriage are at last removed.

*“Man is truly a religious animal. He is the only animal, which can declare Gods. He is the only animal who will kill for these Gods. And, he is the only animal who will die for these self-created [fictitious] Gods.”* ~E. Christopher Reyes.

**AD 1957**-Lamsa Translation: based on ancient Aramaic, Semitic Peshitta Texts [*fifth and sixth centuries*]. Man now seeks translations from the original manuscripts and parchments to avoid centuries of corrupted texts in Scriptural translations by religious groups.

The parchments were, in many cases, old skins from which pagan manuscripts had been partially erased before the "Word of God," was written on them by Christian pens. The Jews were right. If you want to get to the truth, you must seek it through ancient writings. Corruption of later Bibles leads only to the propagation of blind followers of the specific cult or religion.

In the *Crittenden Report*, the U.S. Navy concludes that homosexuals serving in the military do not create a security risk, but the staunch Pentagon denies the existence of this report for twenty years.

**AD 1957**-Money Laundering, the Mafia: the Catholic Church representative Michele Sindona, whose nickname is "*The Shark*," is approached by the Sicilians, the Gambino family and their cousins, the Inzerillos, to launder money they were alleged to have made in heroin. Shortly after this meeting, Mr. Sindona buys his first bank.

Through the 1960's, Sindona continues to purchase banks, to allegedly launder money for the Mafia, and forges close financial links with the Vatican. He is chosen by Pope Paul VI to act as the financial advisor to the Vatican and to transfer some of the Vatican money out of Italy.

In 1973, the Italian Prime Minister Andreotti salutes Sindona as "*The Savior of the Lira*," and the U.S. Ambassador names him "*Man of the Year*."

However, the fame is short lived, for in 1974, for massive financial losses are suffered by the Vatican Bank, and an arrest warrant is issued for Sindona. Legal suits follow, and in 1974, Sindona turns up in the U.S. where a long battle for his extradition had began. He retains the law firm of John Mitchell to represent him, and is found guilty "*In Absentia*" on 23 counts for misappropriation of funds. A Milan court also sentences him to 3-1/2 years in prison.

It is alleged that in anger that Sindona sanctions a contract on the life of the Chief Prosecutor, Assistant U. S. District Attorney, Robert Kennedy, brother of President John Kennedy, at his extradition hearings, as well as on former employees who knew too much [*it appears that the latter sanctions were carried out*]. On July 11, 1979, Giorgio Ambrosio, who was the attorney who had been investigating Sindona and gathering evidence against him for five years is also assassinated. Ten days later, two other men, closely associated with the investigation, are also gunned down.

On February of 1980, Sindona finally goes to trial on charges stemming from the failure of the Franklin National Bank. Sindona is found guilty on sixty-five counts [*including fraud, conspiracy, perjury, false bank statements, and misappropriations of bank funds, etc.*], on March 27<sup>th</sup>. While awaiting sentencing, he attempts suicide by slashing his wrists and taking a heavy dose of digitalis. He recovers from this attempt and on June 13, 1980 is sentenced to 25 years in prison and a fine of \$200,000.

He is given an additional 2-1/2 years for arranging his own kidnapping. In January 1982, an indictment is issued from Palermo, Sicily, in which Sindona and 65 members of the Gambino, Inzerillo, and Spatola mafia families are charged with running a \$600 million a year *heroin trade* between Sicily and the U.S.

On October, 2000 the Italian Police, arrest 21 persons who they believe to be involved in a Sicilian Mafia on-line banking scheme with connections in major foreign banks including the *Vatican Bank of Institute for Religious Works* (IOR).

The main perpetrator is identified as Antonio Orlando, the previous owner of a financial company with links to a Mafia clan based in the southern Italian city of Palermo's Noce District. Orlando had succeeded in penetrating the computers of several banks and siphoning off some 264 billion lire [115 million U.S. dollars].

The money was first sent to Emilia Romagna, Italy's northern region where it was then channeled abroad by the gang members who had contacts in major foreign banks including the IOR [Vatican Bank]. Police were able to infiltrate the operation by the use of an undercover agent posing as a bank employee, who managed to gain the trust of the Mafia members. Among those under investigation are four employees of the Bank of Sicilia, Sicily's largest bank, and two employees of Italy's largest phone company, Telecom Italia. Just before the Mafia members were arrested, it was discovered that they were also planning to net some Two Trillion lire (900 million U.S. dollars) from the Bank of Sicilia.

As of this writing, the Vatican is still claiming no knowledge and having no complicity in this case. The head of the parliamentary anti-Mafia commission, Giuseppe Lumia, stated the bust shows how dangerous the Mafia has become internationally by using the Internet for illegal operations.

This is not the first time IOR [*Vatican Bank*] has been implicated in major criminal cases, though it has always insisted it has been an unwitting victim. At the turn of the 1980s, the Vatican bank, led at the time by American-born Msgr. Paul Marcinkus, later to become Bishop and Archbishop, was a key player in this nation's biggest post-war banking scandal, revolving around the forced bankruptcy in 1982 of Milan's Banco Ambrosiano.

**AD 1958**-Both Federal and Chicago authorities charge *Kris Studios* with censorship violations, but the owner, Renslow fights back, surprising the prosecution. His defense uses the simple stand that nudity is not obscene. In support his attorney shows photos of nude male sculpture in the courthouse where the case is being held. Kris was found not guilty, prosecution appealed and eventually the same decision came from the US Supreme court.

Into the 20<sup>th</sup> century, the Roman Church still attempts to control mankind's thinking, "*The [Roman Catholic] Church doesn't believe in Book Burning, but it believes in restricting the use of dangerous books among those whose minds are unprepared for them.*" ~Francis J. Lally, American Roman Catholic Monsignor, Mike Wallace Interview, *Fund for the Republic*, 1958. cf. *Forbidden Index*.

Thinking is an anathema to the Christian faith, "*The Church has through the centuries, understood that ideas are really more dangerous than other weapons. Their use should be restricted.*" ~Francis J. Lally, American Roman Catholic Monsignor, Mike Wallace Interview, *Fund for the Republic*, 1958.

**AD 1959**- The U.S. Supreme Court rules in favor of allowing distribution of D. H. Lawrence's novel, *Lady Chatterley's Lover*. The book still remains on the Roman Catholic *Forbidden Index List*.

Great Britain: *The Obscene Publications Act 1959*, not intended as a liberal measure, it was announced in its preamble as "*An Act to strengthen the law concerning pornography.*"

**AD 1960**- "*I believe in an America where the separation of Church and State is absolute, where no Catholic prelate would tell the president (should he be Catholic) how to act, and no Protestant minister would tell his parishioners for whom to vote; where no Church or Church school is granted any public funds or political preference, and where no man is denied public office merely because his religion differs from the President who might appoint him or the people who might elect him.*" ~President John F. Kennedy, Roman Catholic.

**AD 1962**-Publication of: *The Living Bible*.

Evangelical Protestants become the most vocal participants in the ongoing definitional debate of what constitutes sex. Contrary to popular stereotypes that distinguish conservative Christians as sexually repressed, Protestant evangelicals do not turn away from the sexual liberation movement begun in the 1960s; they simply made it their own, publishing sex manuals, running sex workshops and holding counseling sessions to instruct husbands and wives on the best techniques for a sexually satisfied marriage. ~*What Would Jesus do? Sexuality and Salvation in Protestant Evangelical Sex Manuals, 1950s to the Present* by Amy Derotatis.

On November 22, 1962, "*Papa Doc*," Francois Duvalier, Haitian dictator, issued a death hex on President John F. Kennedy, who had tried to destabilize Duvalier. Exactly one year later, on November 22, 1963, Kennedy is killed. After his death, Duvalier became *Loa Os 22*, a God in the Voodoo pantheon [*Temple of the Gods*].

**AD 1962**, 1964, and 1983-The New Jewish Version Bible, due to the corruption of the Biblical Scriptures throughout the ages we now have an attempt to get back to the original Scriptures via the old parchment documents, manuscripts, and ancient translations.

**AD 1962**-65-Vatican Council II by "*Congregation For The Doctrine of Truth*" replaces the 1820 modified "*Congregation of the Holy Offices*" that deals with the *Ancient Inquisition* practices. Pope Paul III last reviewed the practices of the Inquisition and their judgments in 1542.

January 1<sup>st</sup>, Effective this date Illinois repeal its sodomy laws and behavior between "*Consenting adults in private*" is no longer subject to criminal prosecution.

**AD 1963**-The Financial Sins of the Church: Lico Gelli-an Oberleutnant in the SS in Italy and working for the Nazis as a "*Liaison officer*" during WWII. Gelli worked as a mercenary hiring out to anyone who could afford him.

After the war, he helps Nazis fleeing to South America, charging them 40% of their money. He develops influential contacts in South America and becomes a close friend of the dictator Juan Peron.

The Ex-Gestapo Chief Klaus Barbie, who settled in Bolivia, and Geffi become his business partners. While spying for the communists, he assisted Vatican officials as well as the U.S. intelligence. In



exchange for this assistance part of his fee for spying for Italy was the closure/removal of the file the secret service had on him. His specialty was information: secret dossiers on bankers, politicians, war criminals, etc. ~Note: Even the Vatican has a spy network. One noted Vatican spy was Walter M. Cizek, a priest, who used the name Vladimir Lipinski, later arrested by the Soviets. Giovanni Montini, the father of the modern Vatican spy service, went on to become Pope Paul VI, who reigned between 1963 and 1978.

In 1963, he joins a Masonic lodge, and forms another secret lodge, the “*Raggruppamento Gelli*,” otherwise known as “P2.” The “P” stood for Propaganda, an historical lodge of the 19<sup>th</sup> century. First he brings in retired senior members of the armed forces, and through them active service heads.

His tangled web eventually covers the power structure of Italy with his aim being right-wing control. P2 is to function as a state within a state.

If the Communists are elected to power, there will be a coup [*He is alleged to have the active support and encouragement of the CIA*]. The list of prominent members is a secret known only to Gelli with two of the members in P2 being Michele Sindona and Roberto Calvi. Through his friend, Umberto Ortolani, he gains affiliation with the Knights of Malta and the Holy Sepulcher.

In early 1979, Mino Pecorelli, a journalist [*who had earlier published the list of Freemasons*] began blackmailing Gelli regarding the \$2.5 Billion theft of oil revenues from the Italian government and starts publishing small bits of information, including information on the Freemasons.

On March 20, 1979, Pecorelli is gunned down. In 1981, a raid on Gelli's home recovers a list of nine hundred sixty two P2 members. The ensuing scandal brings down the Italian government. Two months later, Gelli is arrested, tried, and sentenced to four years in prison and a 16 billion lire fine. His lawyers file an appeal and he is promptly out on bail and in the banking business, again.

In 1981 Gelli lives in Montevideo, Uruguay and appears to be extorting large sums of money from Calvi. Calvi's wife states that Gelli refuses to identify himself by name when calling, but calls himself by his special code name “*Luciani, the surname of Pope John Paul I.*” In 1982, Gelli returns to Europe from South. He enters Switzerland on a false passport and is arrested attempting a \$55 million transfer into his account in Uruguay.

In 1983 he escapes from a Swiss prison, and in 1984, is living on a ranch a few miles north of Montevideo, Uruguay. Gelli is also in close proximity in the weeks just before the Pope's death.

**AD 1963**-Roberto Calvi-In 1947 he goes to work for the Banco Ambrosiano in Milan [*Archbishop Montini's Bank*], and in 1963 is promoted to Central Manager, Banco Ambrosiano. Calvi and Sindona are friends. Sindona introduces Calvi to Bishop Marcinkus in 1971. Like Sindona, Calvi is alleged to have laundered Mafia money and bought up banks.

One of the branches of Banco Ambrosiano in Nassau has Marcinkus on its Board of Directors. Banco Ambrosiano and the Vatican Bank are inter-related thereby enabling them to perform illegal joint operations [*Calvi being the Paymaster General of P2*].

In 1977, with Sindona in exile and fighting extradition from the U.S., he begins blackmailing Calvi to take a more active interest in his predicament. Sindona begins a public washing of Calvi's spurious background that eventually leads to an official investigation of Calvi. In 1978, while vacationing and searching for prospective business opportunities in South America, Calvi learns of Pope Paul VI's death.

Aware that the new Pope will be angry about Calvi's role in the 1972 takeover of the Banco Cattolica del Veneto, Calvi realizes he is in a dangerous position. News of the Vatican Bank investigations reaches Calvi and he becomes convinced that the new Pope has a vendetta to get him. Gelli and Ortolani are presently in nearby South America.

On Jan 29, 1979, Judge Alessandrini, investigating the Banco Ambrosiano case, is murdered, and on Apr. 27, 1982, Roberto Rosone, the General Manager of Banco Ambrosiano attempting to clean the bank records is ordered assassinated, but the attempt fails, and Rosone is only wounded in the legs. It is alleged that Calvi ordered the sanction.

On June 17<sup>th</sup>, the body of Roberto Calvi is found hanging under Blackfriars Bridge in London, in what is to be called the “*Acrobatic Suicide*,” as both his hands are tied behind his back. Within days a \$1.3 Billion loss is discovered in the Banco Ambrosiano Milan [*In all of these financial matters, the Great Pope John Paul II still denies any complicity, yet refuses to open the books for examination or to reveal the true owners of the Vatican Bank and its board members*]. Pope Paul II, 1464-71, was

“Wholly given over to sensual pleasure.” ~Bishop Creighton.

The Church preaches poverty, but it is not poor, “*The Vatican has large investments with the Rothschilds of Britain, France and America, with the Hambros Bank, with the Credit Suisse in London and Zurich. In the United States it has large investments with the Morgan Bank, the Chase-Manhattan Bank, the First National Bank of New York, the Bankers Trust Company, and others. The Vatican has billions of shares in the most powerful international corporations such as Gulf Oil, Shell, General Motors, Bethlehem Steel, General Electric, International Business Machines, T.W.A., etc. At a conservative estimate, these amount to more than 500 million dollars in the U.S.A. alone.*” ~*The Kingdom of the Cults: An Analysis of the Major Cult Systems in the Present Christian Era* by Walter Martin, M.A., Ph.D.

Some Catholics are still angered over the American Constitution not mentioning their Jesus, “*To Hell with the U.S. Constitution.*” ~Father Bernard Leeming, from *America Magazine*, July 23, 1963.

**AD 1964**-For the first time in history a Pope of Rome sets foot in America, Cardinal Spellman is rewarded by a visit from Cardinal Montini, now Pope Paul VI, fellow Vatican Nazi war crime collaborator.

U.S. courts allow importation of Danish magazines showing full frontal male nudity if they are official publications of nudist organizations. *International Nudist Sun* becomes the most popular all male title, many others feature only women or both men and women.

**AD 1964**-*The Anchor Bible*, a multi-voluminous publication with references to the original manuscripts in Hebrew and Greek is published.

The Second Vatican Council accepts the teaching of the Bible in the language of the local inhabitants as well as the Holy Mass in the language [other than Latin] so that it may be better understood.

**AD 1964**-Nov. 21<sup>st</sup> Pope Paul VI issues his “*Unitatis Redintegratio*” denouncing Masonry.

**AD 1965**-Pope Paul VI issues the “*Nostra Aetate*” on Oct 28<sup>th</sup> against Masonry and secret organizations.

Pope Paul VI reorganizes the Holy Office and renames it the *Congregation of the Doctrine of the Faith*, which the future Pope Benedict XVI will be in charge of.

**AD 1965**-John Patrick Cody, Cardinal of Chicago, Illinois. In 1970, Cardinal Cody invested \$2 million, illegally, in Penn Central stocks. A few days later the company went bankrupt. Cody had also similarly left his former posts, the diocese of New Orleans and Kansas City, heavily indebted. He kept “*Secret dossiers*” on priests and nuns suspected of disloyalty, summarily dismissing his “*Problem*” priests,” closed schools, and funneled money to a “*Woman friend.*”

His fellow clergy became so disenchanted with him that they formed a religious trade union, the “*Association of Chicago Priests,*” to voice their dissatisfaction to Rome. Rome is petitioned repeatedly with their complaints and concerns, but Cardinal Cody had spent much time in Rome building alliances and working at the North American College and at the Secretariat of State and had also ingratiated himself with Pope Pius XII and the future Pope Paul VI.

In the early 1970's, the Vatican Bank's investments in the U.S. stock market were being funneled through Continental Illinois Bank in Chicago [*A fact they cannot deny but only suppress to the news media*]. Cardinal Cody and Bishop Marcinkus being friends and working closely together on many banking transactions. Cody funneled a lot of Chicago money to Rome, some of it being sent to Poland to help the revolutionist efforts of a Mr. Wojtyla, the soon-to-be Polish Pope, John Paul II.

Cardinal Cody's problems reached Pope Paul VI who offered him a post in the Roman Curia, which he declined. Pope John Paul II allowed Cardinal Cody to stay on in Chicago till his death, perhaps due to his remunerations. In January 1981 the “*Chicago Sun Times,*” ran a story delineating the serious financial crimes Cardinal Cody is alleged to have committed.

**AD 1965**-Among the innovations of the Vatican Council is the “*Nostra Aetate Decree,*” which repudiates the Catholic teaching that the Jews were collectively responsible for the death of Jesus and opens the way to Catholic and Jewish dialogue.

**AD 1965**-Masonry-After seven Popes and sixteen denunciations regarding Masonry, Pope Paul VI, at the Second Vatican Council, quietly announces that Roman Catholics will no longer be excommunicated for joining Masonry in *America* or *Britain*. However, the Vatican continues to ban Masonry in France, Italy, and other European countries [*I am at a loss as to why the Church ban*

prevails in some countries and not others].

Like Eusebius, Origen is also deceitful regarding the Trinity, "*In Origen's works, as preserved in the Greek, the first part of the verse [Matthew 28:19] is cited three times, but his citation always stops short at the words 'The Nations,' and that in itself suggests that his text has been censored, and the words, which followed, 'In My name,' struck out.*" ~Conybeare, *Textual Criticism of the New Testament*.

In 1960, The British and Foreign Bible Society published a *Greek Testimony*, and the alternative rendering for Matthew 28:19 was phrased "En to onomati mou," "In My name," and Bishop Eusebius was cited as the authority.

"In the case just examined [addition of Matthew 28:19 to Scripture], it is to be noticed that not a single manuscript or ancient version has preserved to us the true reading. But that is not surprising, for as Dr. C.R. Gregory, one of the greatest of our textual critics, reminds us: 'The Greek Manuscripts of the text of the New Testament were often altered by scribes, who put into them the readings, which were familiar to them, and which they held to be the right readings.'" ~*Canon and Text of the New Testament*, 1907, pg. 424.

The "Dignitatus Humanae" Declaration on Religious Freedom is issued [another late entry into the Gospels]. "Go, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have enjoined upon you." ~Matthew 28:19-20.

Jesus telling his eleven disciples to "Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit." ~Matthew 28:19-20.

This is obviously another Gospel later addition to the Gospel, for two reasons:

- ✦ It will take the church over two hundred years of fighting [*oftentimes bloody*] over their Doctrine of the Trinity before this baptismal formula came into Biblical use. Had it been in the original Gospel, there would have been no fighting.
- ✦ In Acts, when people are baptized, they are baptized just in the name of Jesus. ~Acts 8:16, 10:48, 19:5.
- ✦ Peter says explicitly that they are to "Repent, and let each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins." ~Acts 2:38.
- ✦ But, this also contradicts Jesus' earlier statement that his message was for the Jews only. ~Matthew 10:5-6, 15:24.
- ✦ The Gospels, and especially Acts, have been edited to play down the Jewish Salvation, but the contradiction remains, for it was the apostle Paul who, against the express wishes of Jesus, extended the Gospel [*Paul's version*] to the gentiles.

"On their part, all men are bound to seek the Truth, especially in what concerns God and His Church, and to embrace the truth they come to know, and to hold fast to it."

"The Vatican Council declares that the human person has a right to religious freedom. This freedom means that all men are to be immune from coercion on the part of individuals or of social groups and of any human power, in such wise that no one is to be forced to act in a manner contrary to his own beliefs, whether privately or publicly, whether alone or in association with others within due limits."

The Church still denied a Church burial to a Filipino Mason in the year 2000. "Truth, however, is to be sought after in a manner proper to the dignity of the human person and his social nature. The inquiry is to be free, carried on with the aid of teaching or instruction, communication and dialogue, in the course of which men explain to one another the truth they have discovered, or think they have discovered, in order thus to assist one another in the quest for truth."

"Moreover, as the truth is discovered, it is by a personal assent that men are to adhere to it." If this is so, then why does the Pope still adhere to the Supremacy of the Church over the Eastern Orthodox via Papal Supremacy [*descendency from Peter and the Jesus Documents*]? ~Made available to the net by Paul Halsall (halsall@murray.fordham.edu)

**AD 1966**-The New Jerusalem Bible is published. The *Index of Forbidden Books* is abolished by the Vatican, although the Church of Rome still reserves the right to ban any literature, which it does, through various types of censorship, to the furtherance of its Doctrines.

**AD 1966**-1976-The English Version Bible by The American Bible Society is published.

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

**AD 1966**-The Vatican declares that the list of "*Index of Forbidden Books*" is no longer binding and the Catholic Church upon its members lifts the threat of excommunication [*Yet the list still exists*]. Pope Paul VI, regarding marriage vows and the clergy, June 24<sup>th</sup>, reaffirms in 1967, the Decree of Celibacy. ~This is based on the Church's interpretations of Corinthians 7:6-7, and Matthew 19:12.

Many ancient cults believed and already practiced "*Sacred Marriage*," a means whereby the participants could attain '*Divinity*' through fertility acts. It is this relationship of sex, serpent, and fertility that explains the Catholic Church's strong position against sex. "*Eve*" being the "*Mother of life*" destined to bear children for death due to her attempt for Eternal Life [*The Mirage of Human Immortality*].

The biggest scam the world has ever known? "*Selling Eternal Life is an unbeatable business, with no customers ever asking for their money back after the goods are not delivered.*" ~Victor J. Stenger.

**AD 1968**-After the Second Ecumenical Council, Vatican II, there began clerical questioning of the Church's condemnation of Masonry. In Spain, a book is printed, "*La Masoneria Despues del Concilio*," "*Masonry after Vatican II*," The author is a Jesuit Priest, Father J. A. Ferrer Benimeli, whose thesis was that regular Freemasonry should *not be condemned*. He condemned irregular Freemasonry only, since it was atheistic and anti-clerical.~from *The Freemason at Work*, by Harry Carr; Lewis Masonic, Ian Allen Regalia; Terminal House, Shepperton, Surry, U.K., pg. 278.

**AD 1967**-Nudity=Pornography(?): The United States Federal Court for the District of Minnesota upholds a landmark decision affirming the right of all persons to receive materials dealing with the nude male figure.

*The Sexual Offenses Act*, removing criminality from sexual relations between consenting adults, an action, which had been recommended by the *Wolfenden Report* in 1958, finally becomes law in England and Wales.

Religion gone wrong? In the 1960's, Buddhist monks, particularly Thích Quảng Đức, in South Vietnam gain Western praise in their protests against President Ngô Đình Diệm by lighting themselves ablaze and burning to death.

**AD 1968**-Bishop Luciani is requested to write a report regarding artificial contraception for the Pope's consideration. His conclusion is that the Pope should approve an anovulant pill developed by Professor Pincus and that this should become the Catholic birth-control pill. "*I am supposing, then, although are not lying [with your wife] for the sake of procreating offspring, you are not for the sake of lust obstructing their procreation by an evil prayer or an evil deed. Those who do this, although they are called husband and wife, are not; nor do they retain any reality of marriage, but with a respectable name cover a shame. Sometimes this lustful cruelty, or cruel lust, comes to this, that they even procure poisons of sterility [oral contraceptives]... Assuredly if both husband and wife are like this, they are not married, and if they were like this from the beginning they come together not joined in matrimony but in seduction. If both are not like this, I dare to say that either the wife is in a fashion the harlot of her husband or he is an adulterer with his own wife.*" ~Saint Augustine, *Marriage and Concupiscence*, 1:15:17, 419 C.E.

The "*Humanae Vitae*," is published on July 25<sup>th</sup>, 1968, with the position of the Church remaining unchanged as pertains to the artificial contraception [*Only abstinence and the rhythm method is acceptable*].

In 1972, the Banco Cattolica del Veneto, the "*Priests Bank*," in which the Vatican Bank owned 51 percent interest, is sold by Vatican Bank President, Bishop Paul Marcinkus, to Roberto Calvi of Banco Ambrosiano in Milan.

Bishop Luciani's investigation of Marcinkus and Calvi leads to another name, Michele Sindona, a Sicilian banker, with a head office in Milan. Sindona who met Pope Paul VI when the Pope was still Archbishop Montini of Milan.

Upon Montini becoming Pope, Sindona becomes a lay financial advisor to the Vatican. Bishop Luciani learns of the sale of the BCDV [*owned 51 % by the Vatican*] had engaged in an illegal transaction which would profit the three principals involved, although the Vatican will deny any complicity in the case. The Bishops and clergy of the Veneto are particularly angered, but can do nothing as Bishop Marcinkus and Sindona are close to Pope Paul VI.

The Pope notices and appreciates Bishop Luciani's loyalty in not making an issue over the sale of the

BCDV. In 1973, Pope Paul VI confers upon him the rank of Cardinal (*of Venice*), and Luciani publishes "*Illustrissimi*," a succession of letters on moral points, addressed to various literary and historical characters.

These first appeared as magazine and newspaper articles. On Aug. 27, 1978 Luciani is elected Pope. He takes the name of his two predecessors, becoming John Paul I (JPI), while Cardinal Jean Villot, Pope Paul's Secretary of State, is asked to remain temporarily for the new Pope.

An immediate investigation into the financial operations of the Vatican is launched with emphasis on the "*Istituto per le Opere di Religione*," [IOR] aka the "*Vatican Bank*."

An appeal is made by an open letter published on Aug. 31, 1978 in "*Il Mondo*," an economic periodical, to clean up the Vatican Bank. At the top of the list of reforms the Pope wished to make were "*Altering radically the Vatican's relationship with capitalism and alleviating the suffering that had stemmed directly from 'Humanae Vitae.'*" ~Pg. 170, 1941 Doctoral Dissertation, of JPI.

On Sept. 1978, Mino Pecorelli, a journalist and disgruntled P2 member runs an article, "*The Great Vatican Lodge*," surrendering the names of 121 assumed Masons. The list is largely comprised of Cardinals, Bishops, and high-ranking prelates. On Sept. 27, 1978, Pope John Paul I decides to give Cardinal Cody of Chicago the opportunity to resign due to ill health in order to save face.

His financial books leave much to be desired and verge on blatant fraud. Sept. 28<sup>th</sup>, between 9:00 PM and 4:30 AM of Sept. 29<sup>th</sup>, Pope John Paul I is allegedly murdered.

The Roman Catholic Bishops in the year 2001 will again vote against tubal ligations and vasectomies in America as this would have a tendency to curtail the desired increase in Catholics in America. The Church declares this type of family planning an "*Intrinsically Evil*" birth control as the Church states, "*It is necessary that each and every marriage act remain ordered per se to the procreation of human life.*" Procreation, not Recreation may continue to be the order of the day.

The Church seeks to control mankind from cradle to grave further stating, "*The laws of Christ are difficult to accept.*" Invoking the name of Christ for their odious proclamations I believe they have again gone too far in attempting to control the minds of man. I have already shown, historically how the Church has changed scripture, now they have Jesus resurrected, again, to speak out against birth control. In the late 1960's, Sister Claire Murphy, teaching school as a lonely missionary in Nigeria, during the Biafra War, received a package from her church.

"*The Vatican had sent me a whole cupboard full*" of birth-control pills, Sister Claire recalled with a thin-lipped smile. "*It was O.K. to protect the nuns against rape by the soldiers, but not the girls in our school.*" ~*Los Angeles Times*, p. A1, August 22 1992.

New Jersey Supreme Court rules that homosexuals have the right to assemble in public, overturning the revocation of three New Jersey bars' licenses for "*Permitting apparent homosexuals to congregate.*"

Homosexuals demand equal access to the *Yellow Pages*; San Francisco homophile groups lodge a complaint with the California Public Utilities Commission asking for a separate listing of "*Homophile Groups*," the phone company accedes in August 1971, after several years of court struggles.

Christian Justice: An Orange County man loses his home and auto insurance after a neighbor sees him kiss a man in his backyard. The neighbor reports the incident to the police, who then contact the man's insurance company.

**AD 1969**-Master Mason, American Astronaut Edwin E. Aldrin, carries a Masonic emblem with him when he walks on the moon on July 21<sup>st</sup> from the Southern Jurisdiction, U.S.A.

The state of Hawaii's Penal Revision Project recommends that private homosexual activity be legalized. Christian Power Challenged: After 32 years, the statue of David, at Forest Lawn Cemetery, in Cypress, California, has its fig leaf removed.

California Supreme Court rules that the state cannot revoke a teacher's credentials over charges of homosexual conduct.

US Court of Appeals, District of Columbia, holds that homosexuality does not automatically disqualify a government employee for continuing in his/her job.

*Time* magazine declares 1969, "*The Year of the Newly Militant Homosexual.*"

Having repealed its anti-gay law a year earlier, West Germany decriminalizes male homosexual acts between men over twenty-one a year earlier.

Alaska's Supreme Court rules the term "*Crime Against Nature*" is unconstitutional.

Correctional Association of New York calls for an end to the state's criminal statutes against abortion, prostitution, and homosexuality.

Members of the Danish Parliament consider a bill to legalize marriages between homosexuals; the bill will be defeated and reintroduced annually until it is finally passes in 1989.

Publication of *The Homosexual Handbook* by Josef Bush includes the names of some famous people the author suspects of being gay. The publisher quickly recalls and destroys 7000 copies, then reprints the book omitting only one name, that of J. Edgar Hoover.

**AD 1969**-The "*Illuminati*" continues to pervade the minds of contemporary thinkers. "*None Dare Call It Conspiracy*," can be interpreted as an introductory course to "*Contemporary Conspiracy Theory 101*" which was predated by Bruce Robert's 1969 publication, "*Skeleton Key to the Gemstone File*." It is an interesting study, in logical fallacy [*attempts to show a continuous and sound reasoning method*], and communism.

Although, only mentioning Freemasonry casually, several claims have been made, that have allowed subsequent novelists to build further undocumented accusations against Freemasonry. Further information may be obtained from: [www.freemasonry.bc.ca/anti-masonry/\\_papal\\_encyclicals.html](http://www.freemasonry.bc.ca/anti-masonry/_papal_encyclicals.html) It is alleged that Karl Marx was retained by a mysterious group that called themselves, "*The League of Just Men*," to write the "*Communist Manifesto*," as a demagogic provocation to appeal to the masses in a denunciation of the wrongs that existed in society.

In actuality, the "*Communist Manifesto*" was in circulation for many years before the fame of Marx and his anarchist handbook. Karl Marx merely reorganized and codified the insurrectionist plans and principles set forth seventy years earlier by Adam Weishaupt, the founder of the "*Order of Illuminati*," in Bavaria, was educated by Roman Catholic Jesuits.

It is widely acknowledged by serious scholars of this subject that the "*League of Just Men*," was simply an extension of the "*Illuminati*," which was forced into secrecy and meeting underground after it was exposed by a raid in 1786, conducted by the Bavarian authorities which saw it as a right wing militant group.

The primary similarity between Weishaupt's "*Illuminati*" and Karl Marx's Communism was a belief that there was room for improvement in this world. The "*Illuminati's*" goal was to attain the highest possible degree of morality and virtue and to lay the foundation for the reformation of the world by the association of good men to oppose the progress of moral evil is not replicated in the "*Communist Manifesto's*" call for an abolition of class, private property ownership, religion, and incorporating the "*Forcible overthrow of all existing social conditions*."

No documentation is made to the serious scholars of this period. In John Robison's "*Proof of a Conspiracy*," published in 1797, research into the alleged causes of European revolutions is discredited shortly after its publication. This "*Extension*" is neither defined nor documented in "*The Anti-Masonry FAQ*."

In reference to Cecil Rhodes' first will, written at age 24, Frank Aydelotte's, "*American Rhodes Scholarships*," is quoted, "*The confession of faith enlarges upon these ideas. The model for this proposed 'Secret society' was the 'Society of Jesus,' otherwise known as the Jesuits, though he mentions also the Masons.*" The reason for mentioning Masonry is not given.

Cecil Rhodes was a Freemason, from 1877 until his death in 1902, and his philanthropic credits speak for themselves. Rhodes left most of his fortunes to the University of Oxford for the establishment of the Rhodes Scholarship Fund. It should be noted that the originator of this type of "*secret society*," was Adam Weishaupt, the so called "*monster*" who allegedly founded the "*Order of the Illuminati*," on May 1<sup>st</sup> 1776, for the purpose of a conspiracy to control the world.

The role of Weishaupt's Illuminists in such horrors as the "*French Reign of Terror*" is disputable as the King of France was a tyrant who loved to spend the monies of the people on his frivolous parties, and the techniques of the Illuminati have long been alleged as models for communist methodology. Weishaupt also used the structure of the "*Society of Jesus*," the Jesuits, as his model and rewrote his Code in Masonic terms, using symbology and secret ciphers.

Is there such a thing as a "*secret society*" which is undefined and unclarified as to its intents and

purposes? The use of secret groups to affect change in society is as old as civilization itself and certainly did not originate with Weishaupt.

Labeling Weishaupt a “*Monster*” is an “*Ad Hominum*” is an irrelevant attack. The Illuminati’s role in the French Revolution is unsubstantiated [*some members being for and some against the revolution*], and is a dubious theory promoted by John Robison and the Jesuit Abbe Barruel in the 1790s.

The links between the Illuminati and Communism are specious, spurious, speculative, conjectural, and unsubstantiated, with no references or documentation being provided. This group calls itself the “*Bilderbergers*.” See The Anti-Masonry FAQ for information on the Bilderberg Conference. ~from *None Dare Call It Conspiracy* by Gary Allen and Larry Abraham. Double A Publications, Seattle, Washington: Copyright 1971, 1983. [In the paperback third printing, April 1972, by Concord Press, Seal Beach, California, 144 pages, there are no footnotes or index.]

**AD 1970 (?)**-Prohibition against Masonry discontinued in Spain.

**AD 1970**-The New American Bible is translated from the Ancient Hebrew and Greek by American Roman Catholics.

**AD 1970**-First Women of the Church proclaimed naming Saint Catherine of Siena and Saint Teresa of Avila.

**AD 1970**-The Waldensians, forbearers of the evangelical movement, merge with the Presbyterian Congress.

**AD 1971**-*"In Madrid, September 15, 1971, Primate Cardinal Enrique Tarazon presided at a Congress of the entire Roman Catholic Hierarchy, with 94 Bishops and 151 Priests present. . . . Although a two-thirds' vote was necessary to pass resolutions, and this one did not pass, it is significant that it received a large majority of the vote... The majority confessed it had sinned in supporting the wrong side (the fascist side) in Spain and asked to be forgiven. 'We humbly recognize,' said the resolution, 'and ask pardon for it, that we failed at the proper time to be ministers of reconciliation in the midst of our people divided by a war between brothers....'"*

In 1971, and again in 1972, 1983 [*and succeeding years*], a preponderance of Spain's 94 Bishops and 151 Priests attending voted 60% or more for the Roman Catholic Church's apology but never officially passed it, and by taking this laissez faire action, Cardinal Tarazon most likely prevented widespread killing of priests and nuns upon Franco's death in 1975. “*FDR admitted his error in 1939 -- but it could not be published in his lifetime. He said to his Ambassador to Madrid, Claude Bowers, who had told the truth about the great world campaign of falsehood against Spain and had urged American help: 'We have made a mistake, you have been right all along... 'He wrote this confession by FDR in 1954. Secretary of State Sumner Welles in his book Time for Decision, 1944, wrote: 'Of all our blind isolationist policies the most disastrous was our attitude on the Spanish Civil War.' President Harry Truman wrote in his Memoirs: 'I believe it was a mistake for me to support the Neutrality Action in the first place.'*”

George Seldes documents the leading role of the Vatican in the destruction of the Spanish Republic with the documented murder of 100,000 liberal democrat prisoners by Franco was undoubtedly made easier by Pope Pius XI. Referring to the uprising against the Roman Church throughout Spain in July, 1936, Pius XI attacked the, “*...Ruination, destruction, villainies, barbarities by the savage forces whom it is impossible to dignify with the words human beings.*” Dehumanization always makes mass murder seem less reprehensible.

**AD 1972**-The United States Supreme [*with much opposition from major church leaders*] rules that Birth Control is legal in America. The Black International boasts that it renders a unique service to the state because it is the only Church or institution that condemns, and very fiercely condemns birth control.

A “*Counter-terror*” organization, the “*Wrath of God*” was created by Israel after the massacre of Israeli Olympic athletes in Munich in 1972. A form of “*Dirty war*,” the “*Wrath of God*” dispatched ultra-secret killers around the world to track and kill terrorists. Initially successful, the unit was “*Formally dissolved*” when, in 1973, the “*Wrath of God*” mistakenly killed Achmed Bouchiki, a Moroccan waiter working in a restaurant in Norway. The Norwegian government prosecuted six members of this unit.

---

*“The Black Internationals [Catholic priests] are, as usual, out of date. For they share that distinction with the criminal leaders of the Italian [Mussolini], Japanese, and Germans [Hitler], in wanting the*

To Pope Pius XII, “*I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.*” ~Mahatma Gandhi

*proliferation of their faith by use of soldiers and the excuse of over-population to cover their imperialist greed. The Black International wanted more contributors to its treasury and, as priests have admitted, to beat rival Churches by out breeding them. The clerical opposition to birth control is, in fact, such an obvious piece of priest-craft and has so little foundation even in their own weird and archaic theology that they confess, the Catholic laity in America are to an alarming extent ignoring their sulfuric orders and restricting their families, which makes their "Social" argument look rather anemic.*" ~From the former Catholic priest, Dr. Joseph McCabe.

**AD 1972**-The Banco Cattolica del Uneto [also known by the clergy as "the Priest's Bank"] due to its policy of granting the ecclesiastic low interest loans [the Vatican Bank owns a 51% interest in this institute] is sold by then Vatican Bank President, Bishop Paul Marcinkus, to a Mr. Robert Calvi of Banco Ambrosiano in Milan, Italy.

The information I have discovered was researched from the notes taken from:

<http://marlowe.wimsey.com/~rshand/streams/masons/mpolitics.html> on the website.

As much as possible I have attempted to omit the conjecture, allegations, and rumors and still retain the essence of the events, which occurred regarding the deposits, money laundering, and accountability of the Vatican in financial dealings. The 'Vatican Bank Scandal' reaches such international notoriety with its penetration of banks and bank failures involving billions of dollars worldwide that many countries and organizations join in the investigative process, so much so that it even attracts the attention of the United States and its covert operations team, the CIA.

*"So telling a lie becomes a sin if you tell it to take advantage of a person, but if you tell a lie to do a good thing for him that is not a sin. Even God tells lies very often; you can see this throughout history."* ~Rev. Sun Myong Moon, in *Master Speaks*, March 16, 1972, England, revealing the extent of his respect for truth, i.e., which is none.

*"It will not appear strange to those who have given any attention to the history of mankind, which will always suggest this sad reflection: 'That the greatest zealots in religion, or the leaders of sects and parties, whatever purity or principles they pretend to have seldom scrupled to make use of a commodious lie for the advancement of what they call the truth.' And with regard to these very Fathers, there is not one of them, as an eminent writer of ecclesiastical history declares, who made any scruple in those ages of using the hyperbolic style to advance the honor of God and the Salvation of men."*

~Free Inq. p. 83; citing Jo., *Hist. Eccles.* p. 681.

The P2 [PII] Lodge, in Italy, with its high ranking members, and its dealings with the Vatican Banking Scandal is bared by way of a covert group, "...The Agency, through some of its priest 'assets' in the Vatican, had placed six bugging devices in the Secretariat of State, the Vatican Bank and the Apostolic Palace, where the Pope actually lived and worked. The devices were sufficiently powerful to enable conversations to be overheard within rooms with walls thick enough to withstand artillery-fire. Working from 'safe houses' in high-rise buildings overlooking the Leonine walls of the tiny city-state, CIA operatives had recorded often highly confidential discussions about Papal plans."

As of the writing of this book the Vatican has made numerous attempts to distance itself from the investigations and going so far as to issue disclaimers as to its actual involvement.

However, "The Agency's surveillance had increased since 5 July 1979, when Walesa [Future President of Poland] telephoned the Pope asking whether John Paul would approve of the name 'Solidarity' being used for the fledgling union. Walesa had explained that he had selected the word from the Pontiff's Encyclical, "Redemptor Homis" – a treatise devoted to the redemption and the dignity of the human race. At its core had been an appeal for 'acting together'. The significance of Walesa's request was not lost on the Pontiff – or on the 'Department D's electronic eavesdroppers."

~Gordon Thomas, *Journey into Madness*.

*"The Italian Masonic Lodge P2 'Provided a means of furnishing anti-Communist institutions in Europe and Latin-America with both Vatican and CIA funds. Calvi [the individual who was found hanging under Blackfriars Bridge in London in 1982], also claimed that he personally had arranged the transfer of \$20,000,000 of Vatican money to Solidarity in Poland, although the overall total sent to Solidarity is believed to have exceeded \$100,000,000. Prior to his indictment for murder [of an Italian investigator], Michele Sindona was not only P2's financier, but the Vatican's investment counselor as*



well, helping the church to sell its Italian assets and re-invest in the United States. His services for the CIA included passing funds to 'friends' in Yugoslavia, as well as to the Greek colonels prior to their seizure of power in 1967. He also channeled millions of dollars into the funds of the Christian Democrats in Italy."

"In March 1981, Italian police raided the villa of Licio Gelli, the ultra-right leader of P-2. Although his files had vanished the index was discovered. Some of the headings included the Opus Dei, "Giulio Andreotti, currently Italian Foreign Minister and alleged...to be a member of the Priore de Sion. And they included the organization known officially as the Sovereign and Military Order of the Temple of Jerusalem – the organization, that is, which today claims a direct lineal descent from the Knights Templar." ~Baigent, Leigh & Lincoln, *The Messianic Legacy*.

"A list of [P2] members drawn up by Gelli contained the names of nearly a thousand of Italy's most powerful men. One prosecutor's report later stated: 'Lodge Propaganda Due is a secret sect that has combined business and politics with the intention of destroying the country's constitutional order.'

"Among the names were three members of the Cabinet (including Justice Minister Adolfo Sarti; several former Prime Ministers including Giulio Andreotti who had held office between 1972 and 1973 and again between 1976 and 1979; forty-three Members of Parliament; fifty-four top Civil Servants; 183 army, navy and air force officers including thirty generals and eight admirals (among them the Commander of the Armed Forces, Admiral Giovanni Torrisi); nineteen judges; lawyers; magistrates; carabinieri; police chiefs; leading bankers; newspaper proprietors, editors and journalists [including the editor of the country's leading newspaper, *Corriere Della Sera*]; fifty-eight university professors; the leaders of several political parties; and even the directors of the three main intelligence services."

"All these men, according to the files, had sworn allegiance to Gelli, and held themselves ready to respond to his call. The 953 names were divided into seventeen groupings, or cells, each having its own leader. P2 was so secret and so expertly run by Gelli that even its own members did not know who belonged to it. Those who know most were the seventeen cell leaders and they knew only their own grouping."

"Of the many political groupings in Italy, Gelli's files showed that only the Communist Party had no links with P2." And, of course, in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, the Church still conceals this part of history.

Furthermore, it was found that, "Magistrates sifting the documents from the Villa Wanda [from whence Gelli had fled] found hundreds of top secret intelligence documents. Colonel Antonio Viezzer, the former head of the combined intelligence services, was identified as the prime source of this material and was arrested in Rome for spying on behalf of a foreign power."

Colonel Viezzer, "Fascist, torturer of partisans in the Second World War, friend and adviser of Peron, of Argentina, and coordinator of right-wing corruption in Italy – was an agent of the Russian KGB."

"From the beginning Lodge P2 was a KGB-sponsored program aimed at destabilizing Italy, weakening NATO's southern flank, sweeping the Communists into power in Italy and sending resultant shock waves throughout the western world."

"With the failure of the ministers, generals and admirals to cooperate with investigators, NATO was forced to support the attitude of the corrupt Freemasons in Italy's armed forces. Officials in Brussels and Washington suggested discreetly that it was not the right moment to create a vacuum of power in the Italian army, navy and secret services." ~from Stephen Knight, *The Brotherhood*.

"The P2 was more than a subversive political organization. The documents collected by the parliamentary commission show it was a kind of full-service international organization influencing everything from arms sales to purchases of crude oil." ~From Pino Ariacchi, Sociologist at the University of Florence

"Propaganda Due or P2 was "a lodge originally formed by the Italian Grand Orient as a lodge of research. In 1975 an Italian fascist named Licio Gelli was made the Venerable Grand Master of P2, and the following year that lodge was disavowed and suspended by the Grand Orient of Italy, so whatever it was, P2 ceased to be an official Masonic organization."

It is noteworthy, but seldom mentioned, that the Masonic Brotherhood having been made aware that this lodge was not following the rules of their Order disavowed itself from their corrupt practices prior to P2's revelations which attracted attention around the world. Many have capitalized on the Masonic lodge involvement, writing books and other literature for the sole purpose of exploiting the brotherhood

without delving into the facts, and those who did become aware of this non-involvement, have chosen to keep it secret. "...Gelli brought in Michele Sindona, the leading financial advisor to the Vatican. Then, in 1977, Sindona brought in Roberto Calvi, head of the Banco Ambrosiano in Milan, which was closely associated with the 'Papal Bank,' one of its major shareholders '...Calvi brought to the table his most valued contact, the Istituto per lo Opere di Religione, the Institute for Religious Works (the 'IOR'), a financial institution often erroneously referred to as the 'Vatican Bank.' The IOR belongs not to the Vatican city-state, but to the Pope alone." One must not forget that the Pope enjoys diplomatic immunity as the Vatican enjoys international recognition as a city-state, similar to that of any other country in the world.

The Roman Catholic Church is the only religion recognized by an Ambassadorship in the United States. "...The Banco Ambrosiano helped to set up foreign shell companies, including ten in Panama, which were controlled by the Papal Bank. Then the Banco Ambrosiano loaned these shells up to one and a third billion dollars. The Papal Bank also put in funds of its own, but not one in Rome will even hint at the amount or purpose of these extensive fundings."

The American Archbishop Marcinkus, head of the IOR, invokes the Italian Concordat, which guarantees Vatican sovereignty "when he learned he had been indicted by the Italian government." This decision was supported up by the Italian Supreme Court, "...The Papal Bank agreed to pay and paid over to the Banco Ambrosiano the incredible sum of 244 million dollars, while denying any guilt, or even any material involvement, in the great fraud. Together with the reputed loss of 450 million dollars, this means that the affairs between the Papal Bank and the Banco Ambrosiano cost the Catholic Church almost 700 million dollars, over ten times the 1987 operating loss that Catholics all over the world were asked to make up with extra donations..." ~from John J. Robinson, *Born in the Blood*.

In 1983, the Pontiff sends Archbishop Luigi Poggi to Moscow to initiate discussions at the Kremlin on the likelihood of coming to a mutually acceptable agreement over Poland and its struggle for freedom: the Pontiff declaring that he would personally control the political radical and anarchist Walesa, if the Church was given more freedom. ~Paraphrased from the works of Gordon Thomas, *Journey into Madness*.

**AD 1973**-David Berg, also known as Moses David, guru of the "Children of God" or the "Family of Love," or just plain "The Family," predicts in the "Endtime News!" that the United States will be destroyed by the Comet Kohoutek. ~from McIver #2095.

A self-proclaimed Saint is born, "Out of all the Saints sent by God, I think I am the most successful one already as it now stands. When it comes to our age, we must have an automatic theocracy to rule the world. So, we cannot separate the political field from the religious. My dream is to organize a Christian political party including the Protestant denominations, Catholic and all the religious sects. We can embrace the religious world in one arm and the political world in the other. The whole world is in my hand, and I will conquer and subjugate the world. I have met many famous so-called famous Senators and Congressmen, but to my eyes they are just nothing; they are weak and helpless before God. If the U.S. continues its corruption, and we find among the Senators and Congressmen no one really usable for our purposes we can make Senators and Congressmen out of our members." ~Rev. Sun Myong Moon, in Master Speaks, May 17, 1973, detailing his anti-democratic plans for the USA.

**AD 1974**-The growing ambivalence of the Catholic Church's perception regarding Freemasonry becomes official when Franjo Cardinal Seper, Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, sends letters to John Cardinal Krol of Philadelphia and others regarding the force and meaning of Canon 2335 of the 1917 Code of Canon Law. The Cardinal, prompted by Ecumenical commitment, states that the Canon still remains in force, but since penal laws are subject to strict interpretation, Excommunication would only be applicable to those Roman Catholics who joined organizations, which actively plot against the Roman Catholic Church.

Since Masons have not plotted against the Roman Catholic Church, the letter is interpreted to mean that the Cardinal's statement signaled that the ancient strictures against Roman Catholic membership in Masonry have been removed. ~From *Origins*, 3 October 1974, Vol 4, pg. 236, letter from Franjo Cardinal Seper, Prefect of the Vatican Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, to John Cardinal Krol of Philadelphia. *Origins* is a Catholic periodical dealing with Church matters, published by the Catholic News Service, 3211 Fourth St. N.E., Washington, D.C. 20017-1100.

Religion gone wrong. From 1994 to 1997, the religious Order of the Solar Temple's members become so obsessed that they begin a series of mass suicides, which eventually leads to 74 deaths. Goodbye

letters are left by members, stating that they believe their deaths will be an escape from the "Hypocrisies and oppression of this world." Records later seized by the Quebec police show that several members had personally donated over \$1 million to the cult's demonic leader, Joseph Di Mambro.

The Rapture is upon us. Christians cite I Thessalonians 4:16 as the basis for this claim, however, the verse before, I Thessalonians 4:15, undoubtedly shows that the dead in Christ rise first, which same event, the first Resurrection, occurs after the return of Our Divine Lord Jesus Christ and after the defeat of the Anti-Christ. Those that rule and reign with Christ for a thousand years are those that are believed to be martyred during the reign of the Anti-Christ. ~Revelations 20:4-6. cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

**AD 1975**-The End of the World: According to the Jehovah's Witnesses group will later claim 1984 as the Revised *Rapture* date. ~from Kyle pg.93.

The Watchtower Society, "According to reliable Bible chronology Adam was created in the year 4026 B.C.E., likely in the autumn of the year, at the end of the sixth day of Creation."

Jehovah's Witnesses believe that the year 1975 is a promising date for the End of the World because it is the 6,000<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Adam's creation. Exactly 1,000 years was to pass for each day of the creation week, but this prophecy has also failed. The current estimate is that the End of the World, as we know it, will happen precisely 6000 years after the creation of Eve, but there is no way of knowing when this will happen.

**AD 1977**- "Le Cercle d'Ulysse" [*The Circle of Ulysses*] by Jean Delaude proclaims to be about a secret organization capable of challenging the Roman Catholic Church and taking on the Vatican in the near future [*The Priory of Sion*] Other works encouraged by the Priory are "Rennes-le-Château: Capitale Secrete de l'histoire de France" this organization proclaims to know the truth about Jesus and the establishment of the Church.

End of the World: Fundamentalist cult leader William Branham predicts the Rapture will take place no later than this year and just before the End, Los Angeles will fall into the sea after a devastating earthquake, the Vatican will finally achieve its long sought after dictatorial powers over the world, and all of Christianity would become unified.~from Babinski pg.277.

End of the World; Implied in Hal Lindsay's revision. First said 1948+40=1988; Later Israel did not have land until 1967 War; 1967+40=2007; Rapture seven years earlier. Also now says generation from 60-80 yrs. puts it also at 2040, 2047.

**AD 1978**-Religion gone wrong. Jonestown Massacre; Reverend James Warren Jones [*Jim Jones*], cult leader of the People's Temple in San Francisco is charged with diversion of church funds for personal use and moves his group to Guyana, off the coast of South America.

Nine hundred and nine [914] members [274 Children] allegedly commit suicide or are killed. It is sad to say that his followers sought a spiritual leader and were misled by him through his interpretations of Scripture.

**AD 1978**-Pope John Paul I departed after only serving 34 days as Pope. Born Albino Luciani on 17 October 1912, becomes Pope John Paul I, a Pope that the people could approach and identify with. He refuses the Tiara, a symbol of his Earthly Powers, he refuses to be carried with pomp upon the throne, a symbol of his realm, and he spoke in the first person singular representing himself as the pastor and not the ruler.

Due to the suddenness of his death there have been those who have tried to ascribe his demise to satanic groups, cults, or secret organizations [*literature such as "In God's Name" & "The Brotherhood" have been published, but their only interest is financial gain and not the truth*], On Aug. 27, 1978, Albino Luciani is elected Pope on the fourth ballot [*a compromise selection*] taking the name of his two predecessors, becoming John Paul I (JPI). Cardinal Jean Villot, Pope John Paul's Secretary of State, is asked to remain by the new Pope and to begin an immediate exploration into the financial operations of the Vatican Bank, placing particular emphasis on the Istituto per le Opere di Religione [*IOR aka the Vatican Bank*].

On Aug. 31, 1978. Il Mondo (a periodical dealing with economic issues), in an open letter to the Pope, makes a request to the Pope to tidy up issues dealing with the Vatican Bank. Reforms the Pope wished

to make were changing the Vatican's relationships with capitalists. Mino Pecorelli, a journalist, publishes an article, *"The Great Vatican Lodge,"* revealing the names of 121 *"Alleged Masons."* The list was comprised of Cardinals, Bishops, and high-ranking prelates. The list includes Jean Villot, his Secretary of State, Bishop Paul Marcinkus, head of the Vatican Bank, and Pasquale Macchi, his personal secretary.

The Pope learns that Jean Villot has been among those favoring a relaxation of the canon rule that any Roman Catholic who becomes a Freemason is automatically excommunicated. For centuries the Church has spoken out against this *"Brotherhood"* due to its refusal to acknowledge the Catholic Church [no longer the Roman Church, as American Catholics find this terminology distasteful], as the one and only *"True Church of God."*

On Sept. 27, 1978, Pope John Paul I makes the assessment to give Cardinal Cody of Chicago the opportunity to resign due to ill health. If he refuses, he is to be assigned a coadjutor. On Sept. 27, Pope John Paul I asks Cardinal Baggio to take the position he vacated in Venice, but Baggio refuses [Baggio's name is on *The Great Vatican Lodge list of Freemasons.*]

On Sept. 28, the Pope discusses the Vatican Bank circumstances with his Secretary of State, Jean Villot who has submitted his preliminary report regarding the issue. The Pope has no intention of leaving Marcinkus [with no previous banking experience and was investigated for money laundering of the Mafia by the FBI in 1973] in the Vatican Bank. Marcinkus [also known by the nickname, *"Gorilla"*] is to be removed without delay.

On September 28<sup>th</sup> and September 29<sup>th</sup>, Pope John Paul I is found dead. He had been Pope for 34 days [Pope Leo XI served for only 17 days and is believed to have been poisoned]. Marcinkus is present in the Vatican courtyard at 6:45 AM [which led to speculation that he may have had a hand in the death of the Pope since Paul Casimir Marcinkus was not known to be an early riser]. On Sept. 28, 1981, Pope John Paul II will promote Bishop Marcinkus to the position of Archbishop and Pro-President of the *'Pontifical Commission for the State of Vatican City.'*

He will also retain his position as head of the Vatican Bank. Rumors abound with a probable method of murder being a tampering with the Pope John Paul I's medications [*liquid Effortil or Cortiplex injections*]. Security was lax and the time of death was never established [*an autopsy was not performed*], the death certificate is not signed, indicating heart failure as the probable cause, and embalming is performed within 14 hours of the body being found [*although Italian law states it is not to be done within 24*].

Jean Villot, is Secretary of State to Pope Paul VI, and interim Secretary to Pope John Paul I, but was to have been replaced. After John Paul I's death, Villot assumes the role of Camerlengo (chamberlain), practically acting as head of the church. Immediately following the Pope's death, Villot is removed from the Pope's bedroom along with the bottle of medicine, papers he [the Pope] was holding in his hands, his will, glasses and slippers [*These articles are never to be seen again*]. Villot takes control of the events immediately following the Pope's death, issuing statements to the press [*and to others that were not factual*]. Two of the most important decisions were that there was to be no autopsy and the conclave to elect the next Pope would occur at the earliest possible date [October 14].

The early gathering of this conclave deflected attention away from the untimely and suspicious death of Pope John Paul I and onto the anticipation and suspense of who the next Pope would be. The only other Pope to have served for a lesser time is Pope Leo XI, in March 1979, Villot, passed away, Pope Leo XI who served for 17 days was suspected of being poisoned.

**AD 1979**-Pope John Paul II states, *"...Salvation does not coincide with economic and political liberation."* South American revolutionists [*Marxists*] are attempting to reinterpret Scripture and to use the Church as a vehicle of social renewal and class struggle to free the poor from exploitation by the ruling classes. Ironic isn't it? The very organization that professes no belief in God is now attempting to use religion as a means to gain political advances.

Pope John Paul II is referred to by the Latin phrase *"De Labore Solis,"* which means from *"The Sun labor,"* which describes his laboring for his flock. Pope John Paul II has traveled to more countries than any other Pope in history, and according to Saint Malachy there are only two Popes remaining to the end. Saint Malachy [*Malachi*] makes the following prophecy concerning the last Pope, *"During the*

*last persecution of the Holy Roman Church, there will sit upon the throne, Peter the Roman, who will pasture his flock in the midst of many tribulations; with these passed, the City of the Seven Hills will be destroyed; and the awful Judge will then Judge the peoples.* ~Saint Malachy, p. 143.

Despite all its efforts, the Church still cannot convince all of the masses that Salvation is obtainable, "I cannot imagine a God who rewards and punishes the objects of his creation, whose purposes are modeled after our own; a God, in short, who is but a reflection of human frailty. Neither can I believe that the individual survives the death of his body, although feeble souls harbor such thoughts through fear or ridiculous egotism." ~Albert Einstein, *New York Times*, April 19, 1955.

*"Most frighteningly for [Pope] John Paul [II], he had come up against the irremovable presence of a malign strength in his own Vatican and in certain Bishops' chanceries. It was what knowledgeable Churchmen called the 'Superforce.' Rumors, always difficult to verify, tied its installation to the beginning of Pope Paul VI's reign in 1963. Indeed Paul had alluded somberly to 'The Smoke of Satan which has entered the Sanctuary'. . . an oblique reference to an enthronement ceremony by Satanists in the Vatican. Besides, the incidence of Satanic pedophilia — rites and practices — was already documented among certain Bishops and priests as widely dispersed as Turin, in Italy, and South Carolina, in the United States. The cultic acts of Satanic pedophilia are considered by professionals to be the culmination of the Fallen Archangel's rites."* ~Malachi Martin, *Windswept House: A Vatican Novel*, 1996. Malachi Martin served in Rome as a Jesuit priest, where he was a close associate of, and carried out many sensitive missions for, the renowned Jesuit

Cardinal Augustin Bea and Popes John XXIII and Paul VI.

In his book, Martin, vividly describes a diabolical satanic ceremony called "*The Enthronement of the Fallen Archangel Lucifer*" supposedly held in Saint Paul's Chapel within the Vatican, but linked with concurrent satanic rites here in the US, on June 29, 1963, hardly a week after the election of Pope Paul VI. In this novel, before he dies, a Pope leaves a secret account of the situation on his desk for the next occupant of the throne of Peter, a thinly-disguised John Paul II.

**AD 1981**-End of the World: The Reverend Sun Myung Moon predicts the establishment of the "Kingdom of Heaven," "Rapture" is to occur this year. ~from Kyle pg. 148.

**AD 1981**-*"Declaration on Catholic Membership in Masonic Associations,"* the letter of 1974 is blamed for giving "Rise to erroneous and tendentious interpretations." By this declaration the Congregation is saying that the old Canon rules relating to Freemasonry remain in force. ~from *Origins*, 12 March 1981, Vol 10, No. 39, p. 610; similar Declaration issued 17 February 1981, cited as (cf. AAS 73 [1981] pp. 240-241), published in *L'Osservatore Romano*, 9 March 1981.

**AD 1981**-In May of 1981 a Turkish, political dissident, tries to kill Pope John Paul II in Saint Peter's Square in the Vatican City. This act reinforces a belief among many Italians that their country is the target of subversion from a foreign element. A corruption scandal involving hundreds of public servants, allegedly members of a "Secret society," erupts and brings down the government. For the first time in the 35-year history of the Italian Republic a non-Christian Democratic Premier is elected.

**AD 1981**-Alberto Rivera, reveals the oath he took as a professed Jesuit priest [as given to a minor ranking Jesuit who is about to be elevated to a higher position], "My son, heretofore you have been taught to act the dissembler among the Roman Catholics to be a Roman Catholic, and to be a spy even among your own brethren: to believe no man, to trust no man. Among the reformers, to be a reformer; among the Huguenots [French Protestants] to be a Huguenot: among the Calvinists, to be a Calvinist: among the Protestants [those who protest and disagree with the Roman Catholic institution], generally to be a Protestant: and obtaining their confidence to seek even to preach from their pulpits, and to denounce with all the vehemence (violent emotion) in your nature our Holy Religion and the Pope; and even to descend so low as to become a Jew among the Jews, that you might be enabled to gather together all information for the benefit of your order as a faithful soldier of the Pope."

"You have been taught to insidiously plant the seeds of jealousy and hatred between states that were at peace, and incite them to deeds of blood, involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars in communities, provinces and countries that were independent and prosperous, cultivating the arts and the sciences and enjoying the blessings of peace; To take sides with the combatants and to act secretly in concert with your brother Jesuit who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected; Only that the church might be the gainer in the end in the conditions fixed in the treaties for peace, and that the ends justify

the means.”

“You have been taught your duty as a spy, to gather all statistics, facts and information in your power from every source: to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character, as well as that of the merchant, the banker, the lawyer, among the schools and universities, in parliament and legislatures, and in the judiciaries and councils of State, and to ‘be all things to all men’, for the Pope’s sake, whose servants we are unto death.”

“You have received all your instructions heretofore as a novice [one who has no training], a neophyte (a newly ordained priest), and have served as a coadjutor (worked as a helper), confessor and priest, but you have not yet been invested with all that is necessary to command in the army of Loyola and in the service of the Pope.”

“You must serve the proper time as the instrument and executioner as directed by your superiors; for none can command here who has not consecrated [made secret or Holy] his labors with the blood of the heretic; for ‘Without the shedding of blood no man can be saved.’

“I, \_\_\_\_\_, now, in the presence of Almighty God, the blessed Virgin Mary, the blessed Michael the Archangel, the blessed St. John the Baptist, the Holy Apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul and all the saints and sacred hosts of heaven....” “I, furthermore, promise and declare that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war, secretly and openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do. ‘That when the same cannot be done openly, I will secretly use the poisoned cup, the strangulation cord, the steel of the poniard [a dagger] or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honor, rank, dignity, or authority of the person or persons, whatever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agent of the Pope or superior of the brotherhood of the holy faith, of the Society of Jesus.’ ~From *Double-Cross*, by Alberto, Part 2, 1981.

There are those in select political and religious circles who irreverently refer to the Pope as the “*Black Pope*,” black referring to the hidden agendas and evil activities of the Vatican and who they believe controls the Church, the Jean-Baptist Janssens, their present leader being Jesuit General, Count Hans Kolvenbach, a Dutchman, who resides in Rome, at the headquarters of the Jesuits, located at the Church of Jesus, and also headquarters of the Knights of Malta.

The Jesuit General and other high-ranking Jesuit Generals, are said to be sorcerers, Luciferians, who do not believe in Satan. They believe in Lucifer the “*Light Bearer*,” who rebelled against Elohim, the God in Hebrew Scriptures.

Alberto Rivera, says he was invited as a top Jesuit, at the time, to a “*Black Mass*,” which is a parody of the Catholic Mass, with members dressed in black capes. Jean Lacoutre, a French communist, is another Jesuit General, there are six White men, and one Black man. And that’s his General staff, “*Professed*,” 4<sup>th</sup> degree members. A professed Jesuit is obligated by the “*Jesuit Oath*.” It is believed by those who subscribe to the “*Jesuit Conspiracy*,” that the Jesuits wrote the “*Protocols*,” because they have implemented every protocol in that book. Alberto Rivera believes that it was the Jews who aligned with the Pope and published the “*Protocols*.”

---

“For all the impious errors the Christians commit they show their greatest ignorance in making up a being opposed to God, and calling him ‘Devil,’ or, in the Hebrew language, ‘Satan’ ... It is blasphemy to say that the greatest God has an adversary who constrains his capacity to do good.” ~Celsus, 2<sup>nd</sup> century

Pagan critic of the Christians, Pagels, *The Origins of Satan*, p. 141.

---

The conspiracy theory states that these select members will create “*Amusements*” to distract the populace from their true intentions. They’re the elite in government and behind professional sports. The owner of the Pittsburgh Steelers is a Knight of Malta. The owner of the Detroit Lions is a Knight of Malta. Many top owners of ball clubs, are Knights of Malta, getting the people excited in sporting events while they’re creating a tyrannical system. ~ Jean Lacoutre, *Jesuits: A Multi-Biography*, 1995.

In addition to the Oath, the Jesuits have a guidebook entitled “*Secreta Monita*,” disclosed to the world only twice: once in the 1600s and once in the 1800s.

**AD 1981**-The Vatican, in March of 1981, resurrects the entire issue of Freemasonry when it again warns Catholics that they risk ex-communication for affiliating with the Masonic lodges. This statement is issued by the “*Sacred Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith*,” formerly known as the

"Holy Office," and is known historically as the "Inquisition." The Papacy thus upholds the condemnation by eight of its previous Popes in the Church's battle against Freemasonry, who condemned the craft in over 400 Bulls and other documents due to the resistance of the Masonic Order to proclaim Christianity as the One True Faith of Jesus Christ, the Lord.

The Church's purported power and authority has long been proclaimed "But the ways in which this garment may be spotted are these: 'If any one withdraw from God the Father and Creator of all, receiving another teacher besides Christ, who alone is the Faithful and True Prophet, and who has sent us twelve Apostles to preach the 'Word;' if any one think otherwise than worthily of the substance of the Godhead, which excels all things; these are the things, which even fatally pollute the garment of baptism. But the things, which pollute it in actions are these: murders, adulteries, hatreds, avarice, evil ambition. And the things, which pollute at once the soul and the body are these: to partake of the table of Demons, that is, to taste things sacrificed, or blood, or a carcase, which is strangled, and if there be aught else, which has been offered to Demons. Be this therefore the first step to you of three; which step brings forth thirty commands, and the second sixty, and the third a hundred, as we shall expound more fully to you at another time.'" ~The Recognitions of Clement, About the Recognitions and Homilies. 4.36, The Garments Unspotted.

All appear to acknowledge the charge of Pope Leo XIII, that Masonry was aiming at "The overthrow of the whole religious, political and social order based on Christian institutions, and the establishment of a state of things based on pure naturalism...."

The spurious super-naturalism, which substitutes the irrational for the supernatural, and the prodigy for the miracle, pervades the pseudo-historical romances of the Gnostic Gospels and Acts. These surpass the Catholic traditions in luxuriant fancy and incredible marvels, and "Demonic Possessions," says one who has mastered this pseudo literature, "And Resurrections from the dead, miracles of healing and punishment are accumulated without end; the constant repetition of similar events gives the long stories a certain monotony, which is occasionally interrupted by colloquies, hymns and prayers of genuine poetic value. A rich apparatus of visions, angelic appearances, Heavenly voices, speaking animals, defeated and humbled demons is unfolded, a super-terrestrial splendor of light gleams up, mysterious signs from Heaven, earthquakes, thunder and lightning frighten the impious; fire, earth, wind and water obey the pious; serpents, lions, leopards, tigers, and bears are tamed by a word of the Apostles and turn upon their persecutors; the dying martyrs are surrounded by coronets, roses, lilies, incense, while the abyss opens to swallow up their enemies." ~History Of The Christian Church: Chapter XI: The Heresies Of The Ante-Nicene Age, § 117. The System of Gnosticism. Its Theology.

The Bible is said to be inerrant, without any contradictions, and is the Inspired Word of an Infallible tribal deity, and since the Resurrection of Jesus Christ, Lord, and Savior of mankind, is supposed to be the most significant occurrence, which ever happened in the universe, and represents a fact upon which the entire Christian Doctrine of Salvation rests, one would expect God to see to it that this event is accurately portrayed and plainly recorded. God had no difficulty and even takes the time to Inspire a high level of precise detail and information in the following areas:

- ✠ God devotes 36 verses of specific detail on how to decorate and furnish an important ceremonial tent in Exodus 26.
- ✠ God devotes 42 verses of specific detail on how he wants priests to dress in Exodus 28.
- ✠ God devotes 46 verses of specific detail on how priests are to be consecrated in Exodus 29.
- ✠ God devotes 85 verses of specific detail on how offerings are to be made in Leviticus 1-Leviticus 4.
- ✠ God devotes 38 verses of specific detail on how to deal with mildew, in Leviticus 13:47-59; Leviticus 14:33-57.
- ✠ God devotes 39 verses of specific detail on how the Temple was furnished in 1 Kings 7:13-51.

Yet, God is imprecise, vague, and less wordy in his Resurrection. ~Gospel Inconsistencies: The Risen Jesus Appears To The Eleven Disciples, <http://agnosticreview.com/jesusappear.htm>

*"If the Resurrection of Jesus cannot be believed except by assenting to the fantastic descriptions included in the Gospels, then Christianity is doomed. For that view of Resurrection is not believable, and if that is all there is, then Christianity, which depends upon the truth and authenticity of Jesus' Resurrection, also is not believable."* ~Bishop John Shelby Spong, *Resurrection: Myth or Reality?* San Francisco: HarperCollins, 1994, p. 238.

Some of the conservative factions within the church, being led by Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre, claim that some prelates within the Catholic Church are secretly members of the Order. The function of organizations such as the Illuminati during the Enlightenment was often received as being only a minor role or passing reference in historical writings of that period.

Albert Soboul in *"The French Revolution,"* 1787-1799, mentions the lodges only superficially, but states, *"The really significant feature of the Masonic movement in France at this time was that it had no ideological unity and no revolutionary fervor."*

A more thorough account of the Masonic involvement with Enlightenment and post-Enlightenment history of Europe as well as in the American Colonialism era has yet to be compiled as many historians take sides in either negating the significance of the Orders in their period or offering too much control to too few in the history of mankind regarding the issue of secret societies and their influences. A cursory look at their membership will quickly show one the intellectual capacity of those who were members of these organizations and their contributions to society and their countries as a whole.

From the struggling revolutionists of France to those of America and the Philippines, Masons have stood for freedom of thought in religion as well as in politics. James Billington, in *"Fire in the Minds of Men"* devotes considerable wording to Masonry and Illuminism and their role in the *"Revolutionary politics"* of their times. The most decisive segments are titled *"The Occult Origins of Organization."*

His tracing the roots of Atheist attitudes and Freethinkers through the lodges and sects of the time show the seldom reveal fact that the majority of the populace were *NOT* devout Christians as we perceive them today, but deists, believing in God, and not necessarily the Roman Catholic Church. Christian groups today continue to be alarmed against this imaginary Illuminists world domination threat. Vernon Stauffer's *"New England and the Bavarian Illuminati,"* originally published in 1918, has been re-printed in 1967.

*"Culture of Civilization,"* is published in Brussels, reprinted from the original Adam Weishaupt's analysis of Kantian philosophy, the same year Laforestier's extensive history of the Order, *"Les Illumines de Baviere et la Franc-Maconnerie Allemande,"* was reprinted in Switzerland by Slatkine, Inc.

Very little information is revealed in historical indexes and abstracts about the Illuminati. ~There are few English-language biographies on Weishaupt, Nicoli, Knigge or other leading Illuminists. Some information on the Order may be found in John Lepper's *"Famous Secret Societies and Mythology of Secret Societies,"* by J.M. Roberts. Nesta Webster, in her *"Secret Societies and Subversive Movements,"* reprinted from a 1924, edition, published in 1967 by the Christian Book Club, gives some insight. Her 1920 article titled *"Illuminism and the World Revolution,"* appeared in *The Nineteenth Century,* is a refinement of the Order's history, mixed copiously with much misinformation and her personal prejudice. There are four copies of the English translation of Barruel's *Memoirs,* known to exist and circulate in the public libraries in the United States.

Regrettably, reading these volumes can be a tedious task, due to the typographical style of the period and to the Abbe's constant raving about the *"Sophisters of Impiety and Anarchy."* Robison's *"Proofs of a Conspiracy"* was reprinted by the right wing, John Birch Society, in 1967, when the group began to connect *"Illuminism"* with what it interpreted as an *"insiders"* coalition. A group considered a behind-the-scenes type. Thomas Paine's *"History of Freemasonry"* is known to exist in the Rare Book Collection at the Library of Congress. The Atheist, scholar, and propagandist Joseph McCabe also wrote *"A History of Freemasonry,"* published in 1949. McCabe dealt chiefly with the Papal condemnations of Masonry, and writes little of the subject of Illuminism; his essays being more a polemic against Catholic censure of the Masonic lodges, with less detail regarding their history.

Some allege that the Order of the Illuminati has its roots in Atheistic convention with some of the lodges in Italy having become vehicles for the formation of authoritarian, right-wing coups. In May of 1981, the Italian government discovered a plot within lodge *"Propaganda Due"* to seize control of the state. High ranking intelligence officers, military figures, members of parliament, bankers and *"leading Italians"* were implicated in this plot.

**AD 1982**-Evangelical Minister Pat Robertson predicts the End of the World will occur in the fall of



1982. Needless to say, he was wrong. ~from Boyer pg. 138.

**AD 1982-**The New King James Bible is published. The Bible in use by the Protestants, Puritans, and Calvinists, until it went out of print in 1644, was the Geneva Bible. The first Geneva Bible [*Old and New Testaments*] being published in English in 1560 in what is now Geneva, Switzerland. Previously, in 1533, Geneva forbade its citizens from reading the Bible in either German or French, and even ordered all translations burned.

Used notoriously by William Shakespeare, John Bunyan, John Milton, and so did King James I of England [King James I disclaimed any knowledge of the Geneva Bible, though he quoted the Geneva Bible in his writings].

As Professor Eadie states, "... *His virtual disclaimer of all knowledge up to a late period of the Genevan notes and version was simply a bold, unblushing falsehood, a clumsy attempt to sever himself and his earlier Scottish beliefs and usages that he might win favor with his English churchmen.*"

The "*Divine Right of Kings*" means that a king's power comes from God, that the king is answerable to no one but God. This lack of responsibility and accountability extended to baneful kings. The reasoning being, if a king was evil, he was a punishment from God. The citizens should then suffer in silence. If a king was good, he was a blessing sent from God.

The Church despises thinkers, philosophers, and rationalists, "*Reason is the greatest enemy that faith has; it never comes to the aid of spiritual things, but more frequently than not, struggles against the Divine Word, treating with contempt all that emanates from God.*" ~Martin Luther.

The marginal notes by John Knox and John Calvin expressed the following views, "*When tyrants cannot prevail by craft they burst forth into open rage,*" which annoys King James. James also enjoyed killing animals. He called it "*Hunting.*" "*Who will venture to place the authority of Copernicus above that of the Holy Spirit?*" ~John Calvin, citing Psalm 93:1 in his Commentary on Genesis.

"*People give ear to an upstart astrologer [Copernicus] who strove to show that the earth revolves, not the Heavens or the firmament, the sun and the moon. Whoever wishes to appear clever must devise some new system, which of all systems is of course the very best. This fool wishes to reverse the entire science of astronomy.*" ~Martin Luther, Catholic monk, *Works*, Volume 22, c. 1543. cf. Joshua 10:13.

Once he killed an animal, he would literally roll about in its blood. Rumors have circulated that he practiced bestiality while the animal lay dying. James was a sadist as well as a sodomite: who enjoyed torturing people, and preferred young boys to women.

While King of Scotland in 1591, he personally supervised the torture of poor wretches caught up in the witchcraft trials of Scotland. James would even suggest innovative tortures to the examiners. History has it that King James was also a coward and that on January 7, 1591, the king was in Edinburgh and emerging from the toll-booth, a contingency followed.

"*At a conservative estimate, ten million witches were killed throughout Europe... The decline of witch-belief was... Entirely the product of religious skepticism... The Catholic Church did not reform itself on this matter; it was forced by outside pressure to reform. To be sure, the Protestant Churches were no better in this regard; it is simply that they had less time, only two or three centuries, to engage in the torching of witches. After all, John Wesley, the founder of Methodism, stated quite correctly that disbelief in witches meant a disbelief in the Bible.*" ~S. T. Joshi.

Duke of Lennox and Lord Hume fell into an argument with the laird of Logie and pulled their swords, and James seeing the steel flashing, fled a refuge, which turned out to be a skinner's booth, where he, to his shame, "*Fouled his breeches in fear.*"

With his own hand, dated February 10, 1604, he ordained: "...*That a translation be made of the whole Bible, as consonant as can be to the original Hebrew and Greek, and this to be set out and printed without any marginal notes, and only to be used in all churches of England in time of Divine Service.*"

James then incorporated rules that made it impossible for anyone to transcribe an honest translation of the Bishop's Bible by incorporating words to God as giving approval of the Anglican Church. ~From *Global Insights* and *James I: The Fool As King*, Ross House, 1976, and *Queen James* by James White.

**AD 1982-** A body is found suspended from London's Blackfriars Bridge on the morning of June 17, 1982. The corpse is weighted with 14 pounds of bricks and stones, and the victim's hands are tied behind his back. Strangely enough the coroner pronounces the event a suicide. The body is that of

Roberto Calvi, who was head of the Banco Ambrosiano, the largest privately owned financial institution in Italy. An inquest is demanded by Calvi's family, and a financial and political scandal is discovered that will rock the Catholic community worldwide. When investigators began probing into the Calvi "*Suicide*" they discover a deficit of approximately \$1.3 Billion from the Banco Ambrosiano. The missing money is later traced to accounts owned by the Vatican. The Banco Ambrosiano is also involved with an underworld figure known as Licio Gelli, who is the alleged head of a defector secret Masonic Lodge named P-2 [*Propaganda Due*].

The P-2 membership roles include many leading financial figures as well as political names and government figures. Ensuing investigations reveal Gelli's organization has links in the Italian Intelligence Ministries. Senior military staff members and top names in the nation's media are also implicated. Forty-eight members of the Italian Parliament are revealed as secret members of this organization as well as four Cabinet Ministers. Roberto Gelli, sometimes referred to as, "*The Puppet Master*," had fashioned a "*State within a state*" in which ruling members were known only amongst themselves.

Gelli had arrogantly declared that "*The doors of all bank vaults open to the right*," a figurative claim regarding the penchant of the "*Big Money*" interests to fund the causes that Gelli was known to operate. Having been active in the Fascist Black Shirts Battalion [*during the Spanish civil war*] where landed gentry and the church supported General Franco, and during World War II serving as a key link to the German SS Division headed by Hermann Goring, he brokered deals with Italians the British and even the Soviet KGB. His main labors centered on reviving the Fascist movement order in modernize Italy.

Using his connections in the Italian secret service, he obtained sensitive intelligence files on important citizens. This gave him the freedom to "*Blackmail*" his way into the ruling circles of the country. P-2 [*Propaganda Due*] is the result of that effort. The Vatican connection to the Gelli-Calvi affair arose from its association with Benito Mussolini, who in 1921 organized the Italian Fascists [*Fascio di Combattimento*] into a political movement. Upon becoming Prime Minister, Mussolini parleyed an agreement with the Vatican eventually settling "*The Roman Question*," which had arisen in 1870 [*The Papal States*].

Criminal figures and the Mafia will also become involved in the financial schemes of the Vatican with Albino Luciani, elected Pope John Paul I, becoming intent on putting a stop to the dirty activities of the Vatican Bank [IOR], as well as the tenure of Roman Catholic Bishop Marcinkus. Conspiracy theories abound as to how to explain that thirty days after his election to the papacy, Pope John Paul I suddenly found dead in his bed, and Carol Wojtyla, the first non-Italian Pope in centuries, becomes Pope John Paul II, implementing his own programs.

It's "*Business as usual*" as the Vatican Bank [*Institute for Religious Works*], receives official diplomatic recognition from the U.S. government. Over \$12,000,000 in American covert ops funds are funneled through the Vatican Bank to aid the Solidarity Trade Union in Poland [*the Polish Pope's homeland*], and help to ensure the breakup of the Soviet Union as well as the Church's position in post-Soviet Europe. The Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers Europe (SHAPE); proposed by CIA Director Allen Dulles as Magnitude, which reflects on how "*Connected*" Gelli is with influential circles has as their Supreme Commander, Alexander Haig, who had become White House Chief of Staff under the United States President, Richard Nixon.

Haig assures Gelli of continued funding for his "*Black Operations*." Along with Franz Stangl of the "*Treblinka Extermination Facility*." Members of the Waffen SS "*Galician Division*" are relocated as well. At the culmination of World War II, the Vatican uses its resources to provide fake passports, money, and relocation assistance to their Christian Nazi war criminals. Another covert program, is named, "*Operation Gladio*," and is implemented in 1956. This is a joint undertaking between the Central Intelligence Agency [CIA] and the European secret services. Licio Gelli becomes one of the organizers of the "*Gladio*" network with over 5,000 operatives and contacts. <http://www.atheists.org/catalogue/special.html>

This covert operation uses American taxpayer money to operate an organization of great magnitude. The Western allies form a European wide network under the authority of the Both Calvi's Banco

Ambrosiano and the Vatican's Istituto per de Riligione [IOR] became participants in money laundering. Under American Bishop Paul Marcinkus, of the IOR, money flows through the Vatican's [Holy See] ledgers from various sources, including cash from "Stay Behind" funding. The Italian Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi becomes an instrument for organized crime figures and the Mafia who also become involved in these financial schemes.

Albino Luciana [soon to be elected Pope John Paul I, becomes intent on putting a stop to the dirty activities of the Vatican Bank [IOR], as well as the tenure of Roman Catholic Bishop Marcinkus. Conspiracy theories abound as to how to explain that thirty days after his election to the papacy, John Paul I suddenly found dead in his bed. Carol Wojtyla, the first non-Italian Pope in centuries, becomes Pope John Paul II, implementing his own programs.

It's "Business as usual" as the Vatican Bank [Institute for Religious Works], receives official diplomatic recognition from the U.S. government. Over \$12,000,000 in American tax payers' money is used for the covert ops funds, funneled through the Vatican Bank, to aid the Solidarity Trade Union in Poland [the Polish Pope's homeland], and help to ensure the breakup of the Soviet Union as well as the Church's position in post-Soviet Europe. Banco Ambrosiano becomes financially unstable and in trouble. Calvi begins skimming funds flowing through Banco Ambrosiano to support the bad loans, and even agrees to "Launder" drug money for the Mafia. He seeks financial help from the secretive Catholic group known as Opus Dei [God's Work], and travels to London to order to meet with the group's treasurer to sell a minority stake in Banco Ambrosiano. Colonel L. Fletcher Prouty, author of *The Secret Team*, claims that about thirty or so C.I.A. figures, drug lords, multinational capitalists, ideologues, and mercenaries [soldiers of fortune] control the American government.

Having angered many people in his line of work, and the skimming operations in 1992, a Mafia defector tells investigators about Calvi having murdered people on the orders of a British drug dealer named Francesco DiCarlo. The plot begins to unravel when Calvi's family innocently requests a second inquiry into his "Suicide." Licio Gelli had already "Disappeared" from a Swiss prison several years previously where he had been held after the discovery of the P-2/Calvi/IOR scandal.

The implication of the Vatican, murders, drug money, lawsuits, and foreign espionage are still with us today. Court documents have been made public since July of 1998 and the great loss of finances from various banks tracing the flow of money from the Corleone Mafia family to investments in the Vatican Bank.

The British "Daily Telegraph" observed, "The Holy See resisted all attempts by magistrates investigating the crash to force the now-retired Marcinkus to submit to Italian justice over the crash." A new investigation by Italian authorities into Calvi's murder reveals a "Vatican finance figure" [Telegraph] was present at the meeting where the plan to murder Calvi was discussed.

What is the Vatican's involvement in the Calvi affair? The Eminent Cardinal Michele Giordano, Archbishop of Naples is placed under investigation for usury, extortion, and membership in a criminal group. The prosecutors and members of Italy's Finance Guards unit serve Cardinal Giordano with a warrant at his "Palace."

Threatened with a diplomatic incident and claiming that his residence, being an office of the papacy, enjoyed *diplomatic immunity* and *extraterritorial status*. Investigators are still able to obtain the sough after paper documents and computer disks needed to implicate the Cardial. The Cardinal Giordano's brother, Mario Giordano, arrested a week earlier in connection with another probe of Banco di Napoli, and two other bank officials including a former manager have been charged with extortion and running an illegal usury operation with interest as high as 400%. Investigative officials have traced to the Cardinal and his administration checks totaling more than 250,000 pounds cashed by his brother Mario. **AD 1982**-Prof. G. A. Wells wrote: "My fundamental theses remains the same namely, the earliest references to the historical Jesus are so vague that it is not necessary to hold that he ever existed; the rise of Christianity can, from the undoubtedly historical antecedents, be explained quite well without him; and reasons can be given to show why, from about AD 80 or 90, Christians began to suppose that he had lived in Palestine about fifty years earlier."

"Despite the efforts of innumerable scholars over the past three hundred years, not a particle of hard conclusive evidence has been produced confirming any part of the life of Jesus. The prevailing mood of

doubt and skepticism has been expressed by Rudolf Bultmann: "One can only emphasize the uncertainty of our knowledge of the person and work of the historical Jesus, and likewise of the origin of Christianity." ~Edward Gibbon, www.christianism.com.

"Reason should be destroyed in all Christians." ~Martin Luther.

"As evidences of Christ's historical existence and Divinity these writings are of no value. They are all anonymous writings or forgeries, and of very late origin. While they affirm Christ's existence they are almost entirely silent regarding his life and miracles." ~cf. Book of Acts, Catholic Epistles, and Revelation.

In 1996, "Clergy who are not willing simply to reject or ignore scholarly criticism on the New Testament are faced with a serious problem... they can hardly tell their congregations that what has been proclaimed as Christian truth for nearly 2,000 years is little better than moonshine..." Professor Emeritus in German, he quotes from many German scholars, suggesting that he turned to this line as a side effect of his German studies. ~His books on this subject are: *The Jesus of the Early Christians*, 1971, *The Historical Evidence for Jesus*, 1982, "Who Was Jesus? A Critique of the New Testament Record," 1989, *The Jesus Legend*, 1996. He has two titles on credulity, magic, and language, 1991 and 1993. His two earliest books, on Herder & Grilparzer, were published in 1959 and 1969. And *Religious Postures: Essays on Modern Christian Apologists and Religious Problems* is dated 1988.

Until someone can come along with a more comprehensive means of getting along with our fellow man to replace the archaic doctrines today practiced as religion the masses will cling to what they have.

**AD 1982**-Financial Sins of the Church: John Patrick Cody, Roman Catholic Cardinal of Chicago, Illinois in 1965. Fr. Andrew Greeley states that Cardinal Cody was a very difficult man to get along with and a very demanding administrator. In 1970, Cardinal Cody invested \$2 million in Penn Central stocks and days later the company went bankrupt. Cody had left his former posts, the diocese of New Orleans and Kansas City, in debt. e kept dossiers on priests and nuns suspected of disloyalty, summarily dismissing "Problem" priests, closing many schools, funneling money to a "Woman friend." Cardinal Cody in diverse ways made himself very unpopular with the clergy, so much so, that they formed a trade union, calling themselves, "The Association of Chicago Priests."

Rome is petitioned repeatedly with their complaints and concerns – to no avail. Cardinal Cody had spent much time in Rome, working initially in the North American College and subsequently in the Secretariat of State and had ingratiated himself with Pius XII, who had at one time [WWII] pledged his Church to a belief in the ultimate victory of Germany, Italy, and Japan, and the future Pope, Paul VI.

In 1970 the major portion of the Vatican Bank's investments is in the U.S. stock market and is funneled through Continental Illinois Bank in Chicago. Cardinal Cody and Bishop Marcinkus are friends and work closely together on many banking transactions.

Cardinal Cody funnels a lot of Chicago money to Rome, some of it being used in Poland, and much appreciated by Mr. Wojtyla, the soon-to-be Polish Pope, *John Paul II*. By 1976, financial problems dealing with Cardinal Cody become so well known that Pope Paul VI offers him a post in the Roman curia in order to remove him from his seat [*Cardinal Cody refuses the offer*]. In July 1978 [*weeks before Pope Paul VI's death*] Cardinal Cody is asked to accept a coadjutor [*a Bishop who would actually run the Diocese*]. The Cardinal would be permitted to stay on as titular head, but angrily refuses.

When Pope John Paul I becomes Pope, Cardinal Cody realizes this Pope might insist on his removal and/or replacement, where his predecessor had relinquished. This was the intention of John Paul I. Pope John Paul II, however allows Cardinal Cody to stay on in Chicago till his death. On Jan., 1981, a Federal Grand Jury serves Cardinal Cody with a number of subpoenas, demanding to see his financial records, but he refuses.

In September when he still had not cooperated, the Chicago Sun Times ran a story outlining a large array of serious crimes the Cardinal is alleged to have committed. On April, 1982, Cardinal Cody dies and with him the investigation into his wrongdoings is quashed.

**AD 1983**-The Roman Catholic Church functions under the new Code of Canon Law, this new Code, revised Canon 2335, of the 1917 Code, incorporates it into new Canon 1734, "One who joins an association which plots against the Church is to be punished with a just penalty; one who promotes or moderates such an association, however, is to be punished with an interdict."

This Canon no longer imposes Excommunication on Catholic Masons, or even cites Masons directly. The 1983 Code does differentiate between simple lodge membership, the punishment for which is a

“Penalty,” and that of promoting or holding office in such an organization, the punishment for which is an “Interdict.” [a punishment or vindictive penalty by which the Roman Catholic faithful, remaining in communion with the church, are forbidden certain sacraments and are prohibited from participation in certain sacred acts. It is a formal censure. Those bound by a personal interdict are forbidden to celebrate or assist at divine services, and are denied ecclesiastical burial].

Where Masonic groups have been determined to have plotted against the Church, Catholic officers of those lodges will be subject to a stiffer penalties than will regular members who are Catholic, yet the Church has never shown where any lodge plotted against it. ~From *Interdict*, *New Catholic Encyclopedia*, prepared by an Editorial staff at The Catholic University of America, Washington, D.C., McGraw-Hill Book Co.

Pope John Paul II re-institutes the *Inquisition*, now the *Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith*, formerly the Congregation of the Holy Office, which is headed by the future Pope Benedict XVI, sometimes referred to as *Shared Congregation of the Roman and Universal Inquisition*, formerly, “*Secretariat of the Congregation of the Holy Office of the Inquisition*.”

Is the Pope preparing to assert his ‘*Right of the Sword*’ or his duty to put apostates to death? [*Listen to a Catholic Apologist explain how the Pope has the right to condemn people to death*]

**AD 1983**-David Dodge and Tom Dunn, while searching for evidence of government corruption in public records stored in the Belfast Library, Maine, discover the library’s oldest authentic copy of the Constitution of the United States, printed in 1825, this document included a Thirteenth Amendment.

The intent of this “*Missing*” Thirteenth Amendment was to prohibit Attorneys of the Bar Associations from serving in government as an “*Elite*” class of people. ~Matthew 6:24.

“*Every ruling elite suffers from Progressive Disorientation: the longer they rule, the crazier they get. That is because everybody lies to the men in power; some to escape punishment, some to flatter and curry favor. The result is the elite get a very warped idea of the world indeed. This applies to all pyramidal organizations; armies, corporations, or governments.*” ~Robert Anton Wilson.

Was this Constitutional Amendment removed unlawfully? Dodge and Dunn have since uncovered additional copies of the Constitution with the “*Missing*” Thirteenth Amendment printed in at least eighteen separate publications in ten different states and territories over four decades from 1822 to 1860. This missing Thirteenth Amendment had been ratified by the thirteen states and is therefore an authentic Amendment to the American Constitution, and may have been removed from the American Constitution during the tumult of the Civil War.

Since the Amendment has never lawfully repealed, it is still the Law today, and reads as follows: “*If any citizen of the United States shall accept, claim, receive, or retain any title of nobility or honor, or shall without the consent of Congress, accept and retain any present, pension, office, or emolument of any kind whatever, from any emperor, king, prince, or foreign power, such person shall cease to be a citizen of the United States, and shall be incapable of holding any office of trust or profit under them, or either of them.*” ~www.bankofwisdom.com.

The American Revolution provided a precedent and inspiration for people all over the world to overthrow their European monarchies. Protestantism was running rampant with its ideals that Kings and Popes were not infallible. Monarchies and banks almost succeeded in destroying the United States, so much so that in 1794, in the ‘*Jay Treaty*,’ the United States government agreed to pay 600,000 pounds sterling to King George III, of Great Britain, as reparations for the American Revolution.

The Senate ratified the treaty in a secret session and ordered that it not be published. Benjamin Franklin’s grandson published it anyway, the exposure and resulting public uproar so angered the Congress that it passed the “*Alien and Sedition Acts*,” 1798, so federal judges could prosecute editors and publishers for reporting the truth about the government.

Why would our Senators agree to pay reparations to the loser? And why would they agree to pay 600,000 pounds sterling, eleven years after the war ended? The title of “*Nobility*” may no longer apply in today’s political system, the concept of “*Honor*” however, remains relevant [i.e. *Honorable*].

For those with this designation [*title*] were exempt or had an “*immunity*” from lawsuits, which were not afforded to all citizens. The Protestant forefathers saw mankind as equals with no differences in rights and privileges, something monarchs and the Church differed with. ~From *The Missing Thirteenth Amendment*, by David M. Dodge, in his research dated: 08/01/ *Titles of Nobility and Honor*.

**AD 1983-**The Holy See drops penalties of Excommunication against the Masonic Brothers [Brethren] in the Philippines [Although Excommunication for membership still exists in some European countries]. The Church further reiterates that after knowing the irreconcilable differences between the Catholic Church and Masonic philosophy, one should consider once and for all where he wishes to stand. “One cannot be a Mason and a Catholic at the same time.” ~anonymous—see AD 1990.

After all the pain and sorrow brought to the Philippines by that malevolent faith, Christianity, “But now that system is gone supposedly in the name of the Separation of Church and State,” President Arroyo stated. “And that is why I would like to instruct our Department of Education to allow [non-government organizations] of various religions [actually preferring Catholicism] to teach values formation once again in our public schools.” ~Catechism Returning To Public Schools: The Philippine Star, July 13, 2004, by Marichu Villanueva.

**AD 1983-** Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith issues a statement declaring that “The Church’s negative position on Masonic associations, therefore, remains unaltered, since their [Masons] principles have always been regarded as irreconcilable with the Church’s doctrine... Catholics enrolled in Masonic associations are involved in serious sin and may not approach Holy Communion.”

The Congregation draws a distinction between penal law and morality, holding that Catholics cannot be Excommunicated or punished for merely being Masons, insofar as the particular Masonic group to which they belonged does not attack the Church. However, the Congregation holds that it is nonetheless *immoral* to belong to Masonic groups because Freemasonry is, in their view, antithetical [adverse] to the teachings and authority of the Church [notice, not against the teachings, Biblically, of God]. ~from *Origins*, 15 December 1983, Vol 13, p. 450, original document cited as (cf. AAS LXXVI (1984), 300).

Preaching abstinence and purity of morals, ministers, preachers, priests, Bishops, etc., are vibrant with piety from the pulpit, and yet, have mistresses in private.

---

“Bossuet, the famous Bishop of Meaux, who wrote works of classic piety, is now known to have had a secret wife or mistress. And the Catholic Church has no monopoly of this hypocrisy. I have found Protestant leaders and preachers of very unctuous exterior to have an extremely human scent for dollars and drinks.” ~From the works of the former Benedictine monk, J. McCabe, *Rationalist Encyclopedia*.

---

**AD 1985-** United States Bishops Committee for Pastoral Research and Practices publishes a report entitled “Masonry & Naturalistic Religion.” While one can no longer be Excommunicated for being a Mason, it is none the less *sinful* to belong to such Masonic organizations, being as the principles of Masonry are irreconcilable with those of the Church, and the basic rituals of Masonry embody a naturalistic religion, active participation in which is incompatible with Christian faith and practice. Those who knowingly embrace such principles are “Committing serious sin.”

American Churches are more tolerant of Freemasonry as expressed in a letter from Bishop Fiorenza of the Houston-Galveston diocese, in which he says: “... In the historical view, Freemasonry in Europe and Latin America has opposed the Catholic Church and has been virulent in its anti-clerical attitude. To a great extent, however, this mentality is not typical of Freemasonry in the United States .... There is a concern that certain Freemasonry groups display all the elements of a religion, but forbid the mention of Jesus Christ within the Lodge. This, too, is not exemplified in Masonic groups in the United States but is found in other parts of the world. Most Masons in this country join for social and business reasons. In general, there has been no conflict between Freemasonry and the Catholic Church in this country. Both organizations have existed in harmony in the United States....” ~from *L’Osservatore Romano* English Edition, 5 December 1983, Article entitled *Sacred Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith-Declaration on Masonic Associations*, pg. 12.

**AD 1985-** 11 March, “L’Osservatore Romano,” includes an article which argues that Masonry establishes a relativistic metaphoric concept of morality unacceptable to the Catholic Church and its Doctrines. ~L’Osservatore Romano, the English edition, 11 March 1985, *Reflections a Year after Declaration of Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith-Irreconcilability between Christian Faith and Freemasonry*, pg. 2.

The Catholic Church is reluctant to admit any past mistakes as reflected by its history and its unhurried declarations of past inaccuracies. In their mind, everyone is wrong but them. This attitude still pervades an oligarchy, which is consumed in its desire to have the Masonic Brotherhood condescend to its claim of being the one and only true religion of the world and to deny the religious freedom that this

organization espouses.

The Catholic Church has not gotten over the audacity of the early American Fathers in denying Her Grace authority over the new nation, “‘*The Declaration of Independence*’ was a denial, and the first denial of a nation, of the infamous dogma that God confers the right upon one man to govern others.”

~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll, *Individuality*.

**AD 1987-** Many Catholic parishes train girls as well as boys to be servers at Mass until the Vatican issues a discriminatory ruling against the use of altar girls in 1987.

**AD 1988-**The End of the World per Hal Lindsey’s bestseller “*The Late, Great Planet Earth*,” suggesting that the “*Rapture*” would take place 40 years [one Biblical generation] after Israel gains statehood. ~from Abanes pg. 85.

Edgar C. Whisenant lists *88 Reasons Why the Rapture Will Be in 1988*, but when Christ fails to reappear, he predicts the Rapture will now be in 1989; a book produced in Georgia places the Rapture on October 8, 1992, at 12:55 p.m. Eastern Daylight time. When the Rapture does not occur, Whisenant says he merely miscalculated by a year. His sequel, *89 Reasons Why the Rapture Is in 1989*, sells just a fraction of the numbers that the original version registered.

“*The argument that the literal story of Genesis can qualify as science collapses on three major grounds: the creationists' need to invoke miracles in order to compress the events of the earth's history into the Biblical span of a few thousand years; their unwillingness to abandon claims clearly disproved, including the assertion that all fossils are products of Noah's flood, and their reliance upon distortion, misquote, half-quote, and citation out of context to characterize the ideas of their opponents.*” ~Stephen Jay Gould, *The Verdict on Creationism, The Skeptical Inquirer*, Winter 87/88, pg. 186.

**AD 1988-** Edgar Whisenant predicts that the “*Rapture*” [*End of the World*] will take place at 10:55 a.m., on September 15<sup>th</sup>. ~from Abanes pg. 94.

**AD 1989-**The New Revised Standard Bible is published.

“*Once a ruler becomes religious, it [becomes] impossible for you to debate with him. Once someone rules in the name of religion, your lives become Hell.*” ~Colonel Moammar Qaddafi, at the General People's Congress in Tripoli in October, 1989.

**AD 1990-**The Catholic Bishops Conference of the Philippines [CBCP], declares that Filipino Masons are not to be given full Catholic privileges.

---

“... *Any Catholic publicly known as a Mason may not be given Holy Communion nor be allowed to stand as a sponsor in Baptisms, Confirmations, and Weddings; may not be admitted into religious organization, an may be denied funeral rites unless signs of repentance-renunciation of Masonry before his death is shown. Where funeral rites are allowed by the Bishop, no Masonic services shall be allowed in the Church or cemetery immediately before or after the Church rites in order to avoid scandal.*” ~*Malindang Tribune*, by Tim Ruben, August 28-September 3, 2000.

---

The Catholic Church still persecutes in its own inimitable way. No longer able to torture, ban, or condemn it now uses ostracization to compel those who disagree with its hypocritical doctrines.

**AD 1991-**End of the World: Nation of Islam leader Louis Farrakhan predicts the Gulf War will be, “*The War of Armageddon ... the Final War.*”

**AD 1992-**Members of a white supremacist group of Aryan Nations believe it is the final Apocalyptic Race War they had long been waiting for when the LA riots break out in response to the verdict of the Rodney King trial. ~from 20/20, NBC, Dec 12, 1999.

**AD 1992-**The rock singer, Rollen Stewart, a Born Again Christian, who made himself famous by holding up “*John 3:16*” signs at sporting events, believes that the *Rapture* will take place on September 28<sup>th</sup>. Stewart goes berserk, setting off stink bombs in churches and bookstores and writing apocalyptic letters in a mission to make people get right with God. He is now serving a life sentence for kidnapping. ~from Adams pgs. 18-20.

**AD 1992-**Lee Jang Rim, leader of the Korean Doomsday cult “*Mission for the Coming Days*,” also known as the “*Tami Church*,” predicts that the Rapture will occur on the 20<sup>th</sup> or 28<sup>th</sup> of October. Lee is convicted of fraud after the prophecy fails. Lee’s cult was part of the larger “*Hyoo-Go*,” Rapture movement, which took Korea by storm in 1992. ~from Thompson pgs. 227-228, McIver #2747.

In South Korea, 20,000 Christians leave school or quit jobs to await the End of the World.

**AD 1993**-The *Southern Baptist Convention* votes overwhelmingly on an issue that they felt threatened their religious beliefs, and finally decide that membership in Freemasonry is a matter of personal conscience and does not threaten the sanctity of the church. Masonic Information Center of the United States issues a statement on Freemasonry and Religion. Freemasonry is not a religion, Freemasonry is open to men of all faiths, Freemasons believe in one God, Freemasons take an oath on an open volume of the *Sacred Law* [*The Bible to the Christian, Torah to the Jews, and Qur-an to the Muslim*] in which they proclaim the pain of an honest man of the thought of violating his word.

**AD 1993**-Branch Davidians: an American, Christian, religious movement whose members were killed in a fire that destroyed their headquarters near Waco, Texas. A fire marking the end of a 51-day siege by United States federal agents, the Branch Davidians traces its origins to the Davidian movement, a small splinter group of Seventh-Day Adventists founded by Adventist leader Victor Houteff in 1934, Los Angeles, California.

Houteff retained the Adventist belief that the "*Apocalypse*," along with "*Second Coming of Christ*," were imminent and would be preceded by worldwide catastrophes and war. Houteff taught that the kingdom of the Ancient Israelite monarch David would be re-established in Palestine. After splitting from the mainstream Adventists, Houteff led his followers from Los Angeles to Waco, Texas, where the small religious sect established the communal Mount Carmel Center.

Houteff died in 1955, and the Branch Davidian movement broken up into various groups. In the mid-1980s Vernon Howell, a convert, became leader of a faction of the Davidian movement and adopted the symbolic name "*David Koresh*." David signifying the "*Kingdom of David*" to be restored in Palestine [*Koresh*, is the Hebrew form of the name of Cyrus the Great, the ancient Persian king who played a messianic role in the history of Ancient Israel by freeing the Jews from their Babylonian Captors. ~Isaiah 45:1-7.

In the late 1980s Koresh began practicing polygamy, which he differentiated as taking *spiritual wives*. Spiritual leaders throughout history have had a way of twisting words [*like politicians*] to serve their self-serving interests. Accusations of various kinds of abuses were leveled at the group by anti-cult activists, and the United States federal Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms [*ATF*], arrived to search the complex for illegal weapons.

The ATF and FBI raid of February 28, 1993, escalated into a firefight between federal agents and the Branch Davidians, who interpreted the attack as the beginning episode in their dooms day scenario. A fire broke out, and 80 Branch Davidians died, which the U.S. government agents claimed was caused by occupants of the military headquarters, while some of the survivors and their supporters believe that the structure caught fire as a result of the federal assault with smoke grenades. In the mid-1990's surviving Branch Davidians, 45 people, remained committed to their faith. Other sects within the larger Davidian movement, having never affiliated with David Koresh, continue as well.

End of the World: Eighty die in an FBI induced fireball after former 7<sup>th</sup> Day Adventist and Bible cult leader David Koresh tells followers he is the Messiah and the Apocalypse has begun.

**AD 1994**-When confronted with historical facts, Christian Apologists claim that history is long, long ago, and that the Church has changed. Has it? A U.N. tribunal on Wednesday convicted a Christian Rwandan pastor and his son of genocide for calling in Hutu gangs to kill minority Tutsis who had sought refuge in a church during the 1994 slaughter in the tiny central African country. ~cf. Deuteronomy 7:2.

*"A court in Rwanda has sentenced two Roman Catholic priests to death for their role in the genocide of 1994, in which up to a million Tutsis and moderate Hutus were killed. The priests were convicted of involvement in two massacres. In one, they were accused of organizing the killing of about 2,000 Tutsis by bulldozing the church in which they were sheltering at Nyange in the western Kibuye region. The bulldozer driver was sentenced to life imprisonment. Different sections of the Rwandan church have been widely accused of playing an active role in the genocide of 1994 [in which about four up to five millions were massacre] but this is the first time priests have been sentenced to death inside Rwanda."*

~BBC News, April 4, 1998.

Elizaphan Ntakirutimana, 78, and his doctor son, Gerald Ntakirutimana, 45, are both convicted of genocide, complicity in genocide, conspiracy to commit genocide and crimes against humanity for their



part in the killings at a Seventh-Day Adventist complex in Kibuye, Rwanda, on April 16, 1994.

~*Tutsi Genocide in Africa* by by Sukhdev Chhatbar, Associated Press Writer February 19, 2003.

*"In January, [Dan Quayle] spoke at a training conference of religious-right activists in Fort Lauderdale, whose theme was 'Reclaiming America,' and before the event began he stood at attention as the crowd of more than two thousand rose, faced a flag with a cross on it, and, with hands on hearts, recited in unison, 'I pledge allegiance to the Christian flag, and to the Savior, for whose Kingdom it stands, one Savior, crucified, risen, and coming again, with life and liberty for all who believe.'" ~Christian Soldiers, New Yorker magazine, July 18, 1994.*

Victorian Catholic priest, Father Gerald Ridsdale [1929-] becomes Australia's most notorious pedophile after receiving 18-year sentence for child sex abuse.

Feelings against women priests continue into the 20<sup>th</sup> century in the Church of England, as elsewhere, *"Priestesses should be burnt at the stake because they are assuming powers they have no right to. In the medieval world that was called sorcery. The way of dealing with sorcerers was to burn them at the stake. It's illegal now but if I had my way that is what would happen to them. In medieval times, I would burn the bloody bitches."* ~Church of England vicar Rev. Anthony Kennedy, March 9, 1994, as reported in the Times, regarding female C. of E. priests.

Christian loathing continues, *"I would shoot the bastards if I was allowed, because a woman can't represent Christ. Men and women are totally different, that's not my fault, and Jesus chose men for his disciples."* ~Church of England vicar Rev. Anthony Kennedy, March 9, 1994 regarding female C. of E. priests.

Who is this Christian God? *"If then a God Creator there be, given terrible natural disasters such as Asia and horrid childhood diseases as Down's Syndrome and Spina Bifida. This Creator God has done more cruel harm to children than the worst pedophile or predator. I then should worship him?"* ~1994, London atheist author Byron Fawley.

**AD 1995**-Leonardo Dicaprio, the Hollywood movie star, admitted he was a Freemason in an interview with the German television network RTL. When the interviewer asked whether or not Leo had to pay dues or what did he do, the star got upset and ended the interview.

The RTL network had a psychiatrist study Leo's reaction and determined that he was under great emotional and psychological pressure, attributed to the *"Blood oaths"* that were allegedly taken during his initiation.

Cinematic proof of his initiation can be found in the 1995 movie he starred in called *"Total Eclipse,"* A film portraying the true story of 19<sup>th</sup> century French poets, Arthur Rimbaud and Paul Verlaine.

The *"Gay"* sub-plot of *"Total Eclipse"* was an alleged intentional cover up for Leonardo's acceptance into the Masonic Order. Born on November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1974, he would have been almost 21 years of age in 1995 at the time the film was shot, twenty-one being the required age for a man to become a Mason. The film was released on November 3<sup>rd</sup> 1995, in the U.S., eight days before Leo's 21<sup>st</sup> birthday, with key scenes within the movie showing Leo's rehearsal for going through the first three degrees of Freemasonry.

For further information regarding the symbols used in Masonry read Captain William Morgan's *"Illustrations of Masonry,"* published in 1830.

**AD 1995**- The Southern Baptists, a denomination founded on the Biblical right to own slaves apologizes in June 1995 for their pro-slavery, pro-racist, pro-segregationist past. Measured from the date Southern Baptists began waving their Christian banner for slavery, 1845, to the date they apologized, 1995, it took them longer to apologize for supporting slavery than it took the white South African government to apologize for their segregation policy known as apartheid.

It took the Baptists longer to apologize for the abuse of black men than it took the Japanese Emperor to apologize to the Asian nations who suffered at the hands of Japan during World War II. It took the Baptists longer to apologize than it took the U.S. government to apologize to the 120,000 Japanese-Americans sent to prison camps during World War II.

It took the Baptists longer to apologize than it took the U.S. government to apologize to the native Hawaiians whose government was forcibly overthrown in 1893.

It took the Baptists longer to apologize than it took an Israeli president to shake hands with the head of the Palestinian Liberation Organization. Religious beliefs are tough and slow to change, but a

transformation in the right direction has been made in recognizing men [all men] as having rights.

*"In the South, there were standard and much quoted texts on Negro inferiority, patriarchal and Mosaic acceptance of servitude, and of course Saint Paul on obedience to Masters. In the events which led up to the War, both North and South hurled texts at each other. Revivalism and the evangelical movement generally played into the hands of extremists on both sides. When the war actually came, the Presbyterians, from North and South, tried to hold together by suppressing all discussion of the issue; but they split in the end... Only the Lutherans, the Episcopals, and the Catholics successfully avoided public debates and voting splits; but the evidence shows that they too were fundamentally divided on a basic issue of Christian principle."* ~J. W. Silver, *Confederate Morale and Church Propaganda*.

The Southern Clergymen were responsible for prolonging the Civil War and increasing the futile struggle in support of the right to own slaves. Both North and South claimed vast numbers of 'Conversions' among their troops and a tremendous increase in churchgoing and 'Prayerfulness' as a result of the fighting. *"Other products of the Civil War that clergymen are not as boastful about include a tremendous outbreak of syphilis and gonorrhea among Northern and Southern troops, as well as diarrhea, the diseases of which killed more soldiers than were killed in battle."* ~Burke Davis, *The Civil War: Strange and Fascinating Facts*, New York: Wing Books, 1960, formerly published under the title, *Our Incredible Civil War*, chapter 26, *Sex in the Civil War*. See also, Richard Zacks, *History Laid Bare: Love, Sex and Perversity From the Ancient Etruscans to Warren G. Harding* (New York: HarperPerennial, 1995), "The Sexual Side of the Civil War, 1862-1867," pp. 350-55. On deaths due to diarrhea, see Kenneth C. Davis, pp. 231-32, "Civil War Religion," *Civil War History*, 6 (1960).

**AD 1996**-Bishop Fabian Bruskewitz, of Lincoln Nebraska, issues a decree declaring "*Contumacious Persistence*" in membership in several specific liberal Catholic organizations, including Freemasonry, will result in excommunication from the Roman Catholic church for members of the Lincoln Diocese. The Church does not respond, hence, this decree is not valid in the forty-nine other states in America.

**AD 1996**-Pope John Paul II issues a statement declaring James [Matthew 13:55-60, and Mark 6:3] is *NOT* a brother of Jesus and that Jesus is the only child of Mary. On October 24<sup>th</sup> 1996, Pope John Paul II releases a statement to the Pontifical Academy of Sciences supporting the theory that man developed through the gradual process of evolution. Without mentioning the name of Charles Darwin, the Pope states, *"...Fresh knowledge leads to recognition of the theory of evolution as more than just a hypothesis."*

*"I think the whole narrative in [Gospel of] Mark is a secondary explanation... The account of the proceedings before the Sanhedrin in Mark 14:55-64 must be reckoned as a faith legend."* ~Bultmann.

Pope John Paul II is extremely diligent in not removing God from the creation process by further stipulating, *"...If the human body has its origin in living material which preexists it, the spiritual soul is immediately created by God."* The Pope's statement revises the 46-year-old Papal position of extreme skepticism concerning evolution.

In 1950, Pope Pius XII had issues a letter entitled '*Humani Generis*' in which he argued that evolution is not wrong to believe in.

*"... Evolutionary theory is not in itself necessarily wrong, however it provides a weapon with which atheists and Communists can attack the idea of God's role in Creation."* ~Pope Pius XII, 1950.

**AD 1996**-April 23<sup>rd</sup>, Rev. Jesse Jackson, always eager for publicity, and two associate pastors [Riley & Goode], along with seven members of Westwood Hill Baptist Church, Virginia, destroy the gravestone at the memorial garden of Arthur Sedrick Ward, a Mason, teacher, and loving father.

Rumors had spread by a local church member that evil spirits dwelled in the cemetery-plot where the honorable Mr. Ward was buried, and the Rev. Jackson proceeds without the permission of the deceased's family to destroy the plot. Ignorance and Prejudice still shows its dreadful control in the twentieth century.

**AD 1996**-On the massacre of thousands of people in Rwanda, as reported in *Aktuell*, Germany on October 10<sup>th</sup> admits the culpability of Catholics in Africa.

*"Anglican as well as Catholic priests and nuns are suspect of having actively participated in murders. Especially the conduct of a certain Catholic priest has been occupying the public mind in Rwanda's capital Kigali for months. He was minister of the 'Church of the Holy Family,' and allegedly murdered Tutsis in the most brutal manner. He is reported to have accompanied marauding Hutu militia with a*

gun in his cowl.” ~BBC News April 19, 1998.

*“In fact there has been a bloody slaughter of Tutsis seeking shelter in his [Catholic] parish. Even two years after the massacres many Catholics refuse to set foot on the threshold of their church, because to them the participation of a certain part of the clergy in the slaughter is well established. There is almost no church in Rwanda that has not seen refugees, women, children, and the old being brutally butchered facing the crucifix. According to eyewitnesses clergymen gave away hiding Tutsis and turned them over to the machetes of the Hutu militia. In connection with these events again and again two Benedictine nuns are mentioned, both fled into a Belgian monastery in the meantime to avoid prosecution.”*

*“According to survivors one of them called the Hutu killers and led them to several thousand people who had sought shelter in her monastery. By force the doomed were driven out of the churchyard and were murdered in the presence of the nun right in front of the gate. The other one is also reported to have directly cooperated with the murderers of the Hutu militia. In her case again witnesses report that she watched the slaughtering of people in cold blood and without showing response. She is even accused of having procured some petrol used by the killers to set on fire and burn their victims alive...”* Pope John Paul condemns the actions of the clergy in 1994 and in 1998 the facts are later substantiated by the BBC when it airs: *“Priests get death sentence for Rwandan genocide!”* —As reported on the BBC NEWS April 19, 1998.

Few Americans are aware of this 20<sup>th</sup> century atrocity, which the Catholic Church covered up, *“Sister Maria Kisito, who received 12 years, and her Mother Superior, Sister Gertrude, who received 15 years, were convicted of aiding in the slaughter of some 7,000 people who sought refuge at their convent in southern Rwanda. Prosecutors argued that they called in Hutu militiamen to drive people out of the convent knowing they would be killed, and later provided gasoline that militiamen used to set fire to a garage in which about 500 Tutsis had taken refuge.”* ~Washington Post, June 9, 2001. cf. Deuteronomy 7:2.

**AD 1997**-September 26<sup>th</sup>, President Boris Yeltsin of Russia declares the state religion to be Russian Orthodox and places restrictions on all religious groups that have not established themselves within the last fifteen years thereby making the only other recognized religions Jewish and Muslim.

**AD 1997**-*“The Sunday Times,”* of December 14<sup>th</sup>, Pope John Paul II asks a contingent of astronomers to find the *“Fingerprints of God”* amid the chaos of the cosmos, writes Jonathan Leake. The Vatican is jointly constructing an astronomical observatory on Earth to help search for other planets and star systems capable of supporting life.

Located at Mount Graham in Arizona, it will consist of two telescopes designed for astronomical survey work having the ability to pick out the clouds of dust and gas that can give rise to planetary systems. The most ambitious astronomical project in the Catholic Church’s history, the Vatican, and its Jesuit partners, will invest at least £3 million pounds in an infrared telescope to search space in tandem with a £2 million optical system [*The Jesuits convinced the Pope to contribute the money*].

**AD 1997**-Religion gone wrong. The ‘Heaven’s Gate’ suicides occur between March 24<sup>th</sup> and March 26<sup>th</sup> [39 deaths], during a window of time that the cultists had predicted a UFO trailing behind Comet Hale-Bopp would pick up their souls [*they would graduate*] and save them from the imminent Apocalypse.

The rumor started when an amateur astronomer, Chuck Shramek, mistook a star for what he thought was a *“Saturn-Like Object”* following the comet. With the assistance of the Internet and the Art Bell show, the false rumor that a UFO or asteroid was trailing the comet spread like wildfire. ~from Alnor pgs. 13, 38. Note: Male members of the cult underwent voluntary castration in preparation for their genderless life they believed awaited them after the suicide.

What is the Roman Church’s views regarding ‘Extra-Terrestrial Beings?’ The *“Yellow Book”* page says this: *“John Paul II and the Vatican were reportedly given a full briefing on our ‘Alien’ subject by the Reagan administration. It has been reported that members of the Vatican have attended ‘Alien’ landing and contacts at a designated safe site within Area 51 during the years 92, 94, 96, 97 and 98.”*

But Majestic apparently went beyond speculation, and enlisted the Catholic Church to actively aid its cause. In ‘Annex B, point 15,’ of the *‘Majestic Twelve Project 1st Annual Report,’* there is this entry: *“At the request of Panel member, Cardinal Francis Spellman met with the President to discuss the containment within the Catholic Church and its hierarchy of religious speculation if mass sightings*

occur. Such containment was successful during the 1947 sightings when Cardinal Spellman met with the Secretary of War on 29 June. The President has been briefed on Defense Plan 4P, which was written in part by the Panel member."

**AD 1998**-This is a good year for Doomsday predictions [ $666+666+666=1998$ ]. Hon-Ming Chen, leader of a Taiwanese cult "God's Salvation Church," also known as "Chen Tao," or "The True Way," claims that God will come to Earth in a flying saucer at 10:00 am on 31 March. Chen chose to base his cult in Garland, Texas, because he thought it sounded like "God's Land."

God will have the same physical appearance as Chen himself, and on March 25, God is to appear on Channel 18 on every TV set in the US. ~from Shermer pg. 204, McIver #2199.

**AD 1998**-End of the World: Author Marilyn J. Agee uses Biblical calculations to predict the dates of two Raptures in her book "The End of the Age," proclaiming, "I expect Rapture One on Pentecost Day [May 31] in 1998 and Rapture Two on the Feast of Trumpets [September 13] in the year 2007."

Given that 666 times three equals 1998, some Christian prophets see this as a prophetically significant year.

**AD 1998**-Eli Eshoh uses numerical games to illustrate that the Rapture is to take place this year. He explains the apparent failure of the June 6<sup>th</sup> Rapture by claiming that it did occur, but the number of raptees was so small it was not noticed.

Christianized South America, Brazil: Six people, including three children, are beaten to death by United Pentecostal Church of Brazil members who believe they are possessed by the Devil.

**AD 1998**-Larry Wilson of the "Wake Up America Seminars," predicts the Second Coming in "The Tribulation" is supposed to begin in 1994 or 1995, and during this period an asteroid will hit Earth.

~from Robbins p.220.

**AD 1998**-End of the World: "Centro," a religious group in the Philippines, predicts the End of the World. ~from Ontario Consultants on Religious Tolerance.

**AD 1998**-End of the World: The "Year of the Rapture," is claimed by Donald B. Orsden in his book, "The Holy Bible-The Final Testament: What is the Significance of 666?" ~from McIver #2986.

**AD 1998**-Jan 8<sup>th</sup>, thirty-one members of a splinter group of the "Solar Temple" cult led by a German psychologist, Heide Fittkau-Garthe, are arrested by police on the island of Tenerife, Canary Islands, accompanied by fears that the cultists were planning a mass suicide.

They are convinced that the World will End at 8:00 pm on this day and the cult members' material bodies will be picked up by an alien space ship. ~from Hanna pg. 226 and FACTNet.

**AD 1999**-In August, the Archbishop of Canterbury causes a religious stir after raising doubts over the Resurrection of Christ. In his millennium message, Dr George Carey, leader of the world's 70 million Anglicans, tells the Mail on Sunday, "We cannot know Jesus was raised from the dead..."

"The story of the Roman soldiers falling asleep is too feeble and clumsy to merit serious refutation; and that the soldiers were bribed to say they slept is, if possible, more preposterous still. The penalty while doing sentry work would be death, and it requires a rather liberal bribe to induce a man to offer himself for instant execution. If there be any such bravo on record, I have not heard of him, and I cannot quite see what use the bribe for which he gave his life would be to him, even if he took it with him into his coffin." ~W. S. Ross, *Did Jesus Christ Rise from the Dead? An Anthology of Atheism and Rationalism* ed. Gordon Stein, Buffalo, NY: Prometheus, 1980, p. 210.

One reason scholars like Archbishop Carey claim we cannot know Christ is because, to many scholars, the story of Jesus is not a factual portrayal of a historical master who walked the earth 2,000 years ago.

"It is a myth built upon other myths and God Men, who in turn were personifications of the ubiquitous Sun God mythos," said Acharya in "Origins of Christianity."

"Scholars' efforts to eliminate Paganism from the Gospels in order to find a historical Jesus have proved as hopeless as searching for a core in an onion..."

In *The Occult Christ*, Ted Andrews said, "More than twenty claims exist concerning individuals invested with Divine Power to contest the verdict that Jesus Christ was the 'Only Son Sent of God.'" ~from the works of D. Christie Sinton *Arnoume*.

On September 10, the year 5760, in the Jewish calendar began. Two hundred and forty years remain until the year 6000 i.e., until the "Seventh day" of Hebrew religious history, begins.

Among the Hindus, whose religion predates Christianity by up to two thousand years, Aletheia states

that the concept of redemption and Resurrection was prevalent long before Christianity.

*"Krishna came upon earth to redeem man by his sufferings,"* Aletheia states. *"He is represented hanging on a cross, the tradition being that he was nailed thereto by an arrow."*

Long before Christ, Krishna is called the *"Lord of Lords"* and *"The Redeemer,"* who, *"Rose from the dead, and ascended bodily into Heaven so that all men saw him..."* *"Krishna, whose history so closely resembles our Lord's, was also like him in his being crucified."* ~Dr. Inman, *Ancient Faiths*, vol. 1, p. 411.

This might explain why, when Pope John Paul II arrived to deliver a public mass in New Delhi in November of 1999, he is met with hostility. *"It's bad timing."* Hindu activist Raju told a New Delhi reporter Uli Schmetzer. *"It's like the Caliph of Mecca coming to visit the Pope in Rome on Christmas Eve."* Many Indians see Christianity as *"Westernized Hinduism,"* hence, they see the Pope as a man who was trying to sell their own religion back to them.

**AD 1999**-According to an pamphlet on astrological occurrences circulating in India, the world is to meet its doom by a series of severe natural disasters on May 8<sup>th</sup>. This prediction causes many Indians to panic. ~from the BBC News.

*Outer Dimensional Forces*: Founded by the reclusive Orville T. Gordon, 90, the ODF believes that the United States is in for trouble. Gordon, or Nodrog as he is known, explained in an interview that the CIA attacked the Outer Dimensional Fores 20 years ago, and the group's **Heavenly** allies will flood the United States very soon, whisking the ODF faithful safely away from their fenced-off Texas compound. ~*Apocalypse Really Soon*: ABC news, Jan 5, 1999.

**AD 1999**-*"The Head of God,"* by Dr. Keith Laidler puts forth the theory that the *"Knights Templars,"* were practitioners of a cult of the head of Jesus. Dr. Laidler's theory claiming that Jesus Christ's head was severed after his crucifixion and literally fell into the hands of the Templars who venerated it as part of their cult. This head, Laidler claims is buried in the apprentice Pillar at Rosslyn Chapel in Scotland.

**AD 1999**-Archbishop Emmanuel Milingo, Tales of [his] miraculous cures from cancer, AIDS and other terminal illnesses abound in Italy. Thousands converge on his services to witness people, reputedly possessed with demons, writhing in agony on the floor while Milingo conducts his mass exorcism, dancing, singing and shouting. ~from the *London Telegraph*, 2/7/99.

Milingo, speaking of the Catholic Church, stated, *"Now the third dimension [of evil] is the most dangerous. It is subtle and most terrible. . . I could not believe when I discovered this third dimension of evil. The third dimension is people who follow instructions in satanic sects. . ."*

*"Now with this third dimension, I'm sorry to say, our Church belongs to it. I'm very sorry, I could not understand myself, and even now I don't understand. But the only consolation I have is that, well, Judas Iscariot was one. Together with Jesus for three years, he never changed, then I understand that the third dimension of evil existed not only now, but it existed even then. Because nothing could change the heart of Judas Iscariot — nothing."*

The case against biblical inerrancy is revealed by two incompatible stories of the demise of Judas Iscariot: Matthew 27:5-10, which itself also confuses Jeremiah 18:1-3 with Zecharia 11:12-13 vs. Acts 1:18-19.

Milingo, author of *"Face to Face With the Devil,"* travels around the world preaching and healing. He has publicly accused fellow Catholic clergymen of harboring Satan's minions: *"The Devil in the Catholic Church is so protected now that he is like an animal protected by the government; put on a game preserve that outlaws anyone, especially hunters, from trying to capture or kill it. The Devil within the Church today is actually protected by certain Church authorities from the official Devil-hunter in the Church, the exorcist. So much so that the exorcist today is forbidden to attack the Devil. The Devil is so protected that the one who is the hunter, the exorcist, is forbidden to do his job."*

Statements like these understandably caused a furor in the Italian press, gaining front-page headlines. Three days after his speech Milingo gave a press conference to clarify his remarks, causing a second outburst of sensational media coverage.

To the question, *"Are there men of the Curia who are followers of Satan?"* the prelate replied, *"Certainly there are priests and Bishops. I stop at this level of Ecclesiastical hierarchy because I am an Archbishop, higher than this I cannot go."*

It should be noted that the only ranks higher than Archbishop in the Roman Catholic Church are those of the Cardinals and the Pope himself. *Il Tempo* and other major daily papers reported that Milingo used a statement by Pope Paul VI to back up his charges. In 1972, Paul surveyed the wreckage to the Church after the Second Vatican Council and was widely reported to have said, "From somewhere or other, the smoke of Satan has entered the temple of God." Milingo added, "I have not heard that anyone has seen him leave. We must pray that he will go away."

Nary a word of this made it into the American media, until it was reported in the Winter 1997 issue of *The Fatima Crusader*, a conservative pro-Marian Catholic newsletter associated with the group that sponsored the Fatima 2000 Congress.

The story was picked up by William F. Jasper and reported in *The New American*, the organ of the John Birch Society, a right-wing political group, in the issue of March 3, 1997. Milingo's remarks have been strangely ignored by the American press. "*The New American*" claimed that a Lexis/Nexis data search found not a single mention of his Fatima 2000 Congress statements, and were informed by an Associated Press researcher that Milingo was considered "A big old mouth" that was always spouting "A lot of insanity," because of his outspoken opinions about such things as the existence of Satan and of miracles.

---

In *The Fatima Crusader* article, Malachi Martin, a scholar, Vatican insider, and best-selling author, said, "Archbishop Milingo is a good Bishop and his contention that there are Satanists in Rome is completely correct. Anybody who is acquainted with the state of affairs in the Vatican in the last 35 years is well aware that the prince of darkness has had and still has his surrogates in the court of St.

Peter in Rome." He said more members of the clergy becoming aware of the situation, and that Archbishop Milingo was "merely like that actor in the movie *Network*, who got fed up and said, 'I'm not going to take it anymore.'"

---

**AD 1999**-Father Charles L. Moore appears on the Art Bell show on November 26<sup>th</sup>-27<sup>th</sup> in 1998, claiming he knows the "Third Secret of Fatima." According to Father Moore, the prophecy states that an asteroid will strike the earth on June 30<sup>th</sup> causing the End.

**AD 1999**-Nastrodamus aficionados can rest easy now. In his Quatrains, Nastrodamus claims the End of the World:

*"L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy deffraieur  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois  
Avant apres Mars regner par bon heur."*

*"The year 1999, seven months,*

*From the sky will come a great King of Terror:  
To bring back to life the great King of the Mongols,  
Before and after Mars to reign by good luck."*

Quatrain X.72. It didn't happen. July passed, and the inevitable dates of postponement begin [*extended to August 13<sup>th</sup>*], and still no fulfillment, then the 30<sup>th</sup> of September 30, "*sept mois*," then the 10<sup>th</sup> of October, the end of the 7<sup>th</sup> month in the Hebrew calendar, and finally October 22, the end of the seventh month of the Zodiac. People are now saying the year of 1999 plus 7 months [*i.e. July 2000*].

Some say that the prophecy referred a meteor that exploded over New Zealand in early July and others say it was the total eclipse of August 11<sup>th</sup>.

**AD 1999**-'*Jerusalem Post*' – October 19<sup>th</sup>, 1999, Vatican to open their Holocaust archives. A joint commission of Jewish and Catholic scholars is to examine the Roman Catholic Church's "*Secret Archives*" to study the political activities of the Catholic Church during the Holocaust. Aimed at reducing decades of Jewish suspicions that Pope Pius XII, who headed the Church during World War II did not acted forcefully enough to save the millions of Jews from Nazi genocide. The findings of this commission could affect the process of beatification of Pius XII. ~cf. Deuteronomy 7:2.

Holocaust, attempting to distance their Holy Vatican Father from World War II involvement. But, like most wars, it, too, was a religious war. A war to rid the world of "*heretics*." The Chick tract, "*Holocaust*," describes Rome's basic plan to use Hitler, Mussolini and Franco to reestablish a Catholic dominated Europe as twenty million "*Heretics*" died in their bloody attempt.

When that failed, the Pope brazenly tried to claim that the blood on his skirts was from trying in vain to save the victims. But only highly placed Catholics in the U.S. government prevented the truth from coming out during the post-war hunt for war criminals as these intelligence memos reveal. Today, Rome has pulled in her once deadly talons and claims to represent herself to the world as a lovable and courageous defender of human rights.

The Nazis failed to gas and butcher all the heretics, failed to destroy all documentations of torture and inhumanity, failed to secure the support of the world leaders in their systematic genocide of a peaceful people, and now, her greatest supporter [*the Holy Mother, the Church*] is using saccharinistic effluence, ecumenical flypaper, to distance itself from what the world now has access to, the truth.

The truth prevails: Dr. George Carey Archbishop of Canterbury, on July 31 causes shock-waves after announcing in his millennium speech: "... *We cannot ... Know [that] He (Jesus) was raised... From the dead.*" In the same speech the supreme Anglican Archbishop confesses that Christianity contributed to the Holocaust on the Jews, which played "*A part in the victimization of the Jews in the Middle Ages and in Nazi Germany,*" and that Christianity, "*Is a stumbling block*" to peace in Northern Ireland.

The archbishop further added that Christianity "Contributed to the oppression of women, to policies of imperialism, slavery and the repression of free speech..." ~Reuters, July 31, 1999.

End of the World:

Pre-Trib Rapture of the Church Saints, Bride of Christ, most likely, Pentecost, 1999. ~Marilyn J. Agee.

How many deaths can be attributed to the religion of the Prince of Peace? "*Since the rise of Popery 50,000,000 people had been put to death in various ways for their religion by the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century.*" ~Professor Arthur Noble

The former *Sisters of Mercy* nun, Nora Wall, 1948, nicknamed "*Sister Anti-Christ,*" becomes the first woman in Ireland to ever receive a maximum life sentence for rape. ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

In response to a Vatican document on the Holocaust, "*We Remember: A Reflection on the Shoah.*" Many in the Jewish community berate the document for failing to address the Vatican's "*Official Silence*" during the Holocaust and for its defense of the inaction of Pope Pius XII as French Bishops, had already apologized for their silence during the deportation of Jews, and German Bishops, and who stated the Church did not do enough to fight Nazism and their genocide program.

The committee is headed up by Seymour Reich, the new chairman of the International Jewish Committee for Inter-religious Consultations [IJCIC], and Cardinal Edward Cassidy, head of the Pontifical Commission on Religious Relations with the Jews.

The joint commission is to include three Catholic and three Jewish scholars. Jewish scholar, Prof. Robert Wistrich of the Hebrew University, has already stated that even before the commission meets, he has serious questions about whether it will be able to examine all of the relevant documents. Wistrich said it is unclear to him whether the commission will examine only the 11-volume work already published by the Vatican on the subject, or whether it will be allowed to examine all material contained in the "*Closed Vatican Archives.*"

"*The Holy See and World War II,*" an eleven volume work, the product of a Vatican study carried out in the 1980s by four Jesuit priests following the publication of "*The Deputy,*" a 1963 play by Rolf Hochhuth, which portrayed Pope Pius XII as too fearful to publicly confront the Nazis and their crimes against humanity. Although the Vatican will not break its rule that records remain sealed for 75 years and will not open its archives to the general public, it will allow "*Specific scholars*" to examine "*Specific records,*" as stated by Cardinal Cassidy.

Another observer of Jewish-Vatican affairs noted it is not just a question of what documents the Vatican allows the scholars to see, but also whether or not it will allow them to publish such documents. In the past, the observer said, the Vatican has refused to allow publication of sensitive documents.

American newspapers estimate that evangelist Billy Graham's Christian empire, which has over 10 million followers, grosses \$100 million annually; money, which according to Scripture, is supposed to be raised to help the poor. Who's stealing from God? U.S. evangelist Pat Robertson's Christian empire, including his television station, diamond mine, and university, is worth \$312 million. Finance author

Avro Manhattan claims the Catholic Church in 1999, "Will have indirect or direct control over one third of all sources of wealth in Western society."

Church of the Final Testament Started in the early 1990's by a former Russian police sergeant named Sergei Torop who was dismissed from the force after he had a series of religious visions, the group holds particular fascination for former Communist Party members.

Torop, who took the name Vissarion, rejects prohibitions on suicide. He tells his followers he is Jesus Christ, and looks the part with flowing dark hair and wispy beard. Currently building a "City of the Sun" on Siberia's Mount Sukhaya, the Vissarionites are estimated to be the largest cult-like group in Russia with thousands of followers.

Russian politicians have recently warned that the Church members may commit mass suicide as the millennium approaches. ~*Apocalypse Really Soon*: ABC news, Jan 5, 1999; with special thanks to Stephen Willis and Todd Strandberg and Richard Landes.

*Order of the Solar Temple*; Since 1994, more than 74 members of the Order have committed suicide in Canada, Switzerland and France, leaving behind rumors of gunrunning in Australia and money laundering in Canada and Europe.

Whether the group is a cold-blooded hoax that milks its victims of their money and then disposes of them or a more genuine suicide cult remains unclear. The Order was founded in 1977 by Luc Jouret, then 30, a Belgian born in Zaire who believed he was a third reincarnation of Jesus Christ and that his daughter Emmanuelle, whom he said was immaculately conceived, was the cosmic child.

Although he killed himself, the Order continues to exist. The cult teaches that life is an illusion and after death followers will be reborn on a planet revolving around the dog star Sirius. ~*Apocalypse Really Soon*: ABC news, Jan 5, 1999.

Rev. Jerry Falwell, "In a speech about the concern people have over the new millennium, The Rev. Jerry Falwell said the Anti-Christ is probably alive today and is a male Jew. Falwell also told about 1,500 people at a conference in Kingsport, Tennessee, on Thursday that he believes the Second Coming of Christ probably will be within 10 years." ~Williamsburg, Va., Associated Press, January 15, 1999; Falwell: *Antichrist May Be Alive*. cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

**AD 2000**-Pope John Paul II states, "People must not attempt to impose their own truth on others." The Church ignores Masonry in accepting all faiths by condemning them. In his approach to reconciliation the Pope states that if a branch of Masonry is not set against the Church, the established government, or parochial education, then a Roman Catholic might become a Freemason.

A Canon Law against joining Freemasonry by the clergy remains. On March 12<sup>th</sup> 2000 the Pope makes a plea for the forgiveness of the sins of the Roman Catholic Church. A tremendous leap forward, inasmuch as the Church rarely admits doing wrong much less declaring to the world their centuries of having committed sins. A violent clash will break out in Rome between police and demonstrators protesting the Pope's meeting in the Vatican with the Austrian ultra-national Joerg Haider, who is anti-immigrant and who is known to have often praised the policies of the Nazis.

The Vatican also unsuccessfully tried to pressure the Italian government to cancel or postpone the weeklong gap pride festival, which Pope John Paul II called an affront to the Holy Year. Pope John Paul II also hoped to visit Russia and in the Apostolic Letter he issued he voiced disappointment that he was unable to repair the 1,000 year old schism with the Orthodox Church, with relations with other religions actually worsening after another key document was issued.

The 'Lord Jesus Document' asserts the primacy of Catholicism over all other religions and claims that the salvation of man is only possible through the Catholic faith. Known for centuries[notorious] for blatant forgeries, the Roman Church, through Pope John Paul II, is still arrogant enough to demand that all faiths yield to his alleged supremacy, which angers not only the Orthodox Christians, but the Jews and Protestants as well. Pope John Paul's appeal to the world governments to cancel all Third World debt and pass a sweeping amnesty for prisoners was more or less also equally ignored.

The Pope would have the hard working tax payers in free countries support the despots who steal from the poor in their developing countries, after all, it's the rich who enjoy tyrannical regimes, not the poor, and the rich who will continue to enjoy the riches of the world's hard working Christians and non-Christians alike.

A lot of Christians will stay awake waiting for Jesus [*End of the World*] during the well-known Y2K



episode in 2000.

Evidently, only Christians who didn't bother to read the whole Bible struggled and failed in guessing these erroneous dates were insomniac, since Jesus said "No man knows the day or the hour" of His return... Not even the Son; but only the Father.

It's all about the money. The Great Pontiff, John Paul II apologizes to the Jews, but clings to the billions of dollars stolen by the Roman Church via the Nazis and secreted away in the Vatican bank in secret accounts, claiming diplomatic sovereignty and immunity, which releases the Pope from further discussion on the matter rather than bringing forth the truth. It is alleged that some of this money is used after WWII to help many Nazi criminals escape Europe and hide in South America [*The Odessa File*]. ~See: lawsuit, *Alperin v. Vatican Bank*, filed in November 1999 by Serb, Jewish, and Ukrainian Holocaust survivors against the Vatican Bank seeking return of Nazi loot from wartime Yugoslavia has run into an apparent *Wall of Silence*. Tom Easton and Jonathan Levy, who represent the 28 plaintiffs suing the Vatican Bank have asked a Federal Magistrate in San Francisco to order the Vatican Bank to divulge information about itself including its ownership.

On Christian love, "You say you're supposed to be nice to the Episcopalians and the Presbyterians and the Methodists and this, that, and the other thing. Nonsense! I don't have to be nice to the spirit of the Anti-Christ. I can love the people who hold false opinions but I don't have to be nice to them." ~Pat Robertson, 700 Club, January 14, 1991. cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

Christian logic: "Gandhi was a non-Christian his entire life; Jeffrey Dahmer [serial killer] allegedly become a Christian shortly before his murder in prison. Thus, according to traditional Christian doctrines, a very noble man burns in Hell forever, while one of the worst serial murderers ever known gets to enjoy Eternal Paradise. Do you really think that an omniscient God could not devise a better scheme of Divine justice than this?" ~Jeffery Jay Lowder.

---

Regarding the Jesus Document, a written letter from Jesus, "The Church historian Bishop Eusebius records a legend, which he himself firmly believes concerning a correspondence that took place between Our Lord and the local potentate [Abgar] at Edessa. Three documents relate to this correspondence: (1) The Letter of Abgar to Our Lord; (2) Our Lord's answer; (3) A picture of Our Lord, painted from life. This legend enjoyed a great popularity, both in the East, and in the West, during the Middle Ages. Our 'Lord's Letter' [Jesus Document] was copied on parchment, marble, and metal, and used as a talisman or an amulet." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, pg. 42.

---

A copy of an Epistle [allegedly] written by King Abgarus to Jesus, sent to him at Jerusalem by Ananias, the swift courier, "Abgarus, ruler Of Edessa, to Jesus the excellent Savior who has appeared in the country of Jerusalem, greeting. I have heard the reports of thee and of thy cures as performed by thee without medicines or herbs. For it is said that thou makest the blind to see and the lame to walk, that thou cleansest lepers and castest out impure spirits and demons, and that thou healest those afflicted with lingering disease, and raisest the dead. And having heard all these things concerning thee, I have concluded that one of two things must be true: either thou art God, and having come down from heaven thou doest these things, or else thou, who doest these things, art the Son of God. I have therefore written to thee to ask thee that thou wouldest take the trouble to come to me and heal the disease, which I have. For I have heard that the Jews are murmuring against thee and are plotting to injure thee. But I have a very small yet noble city, which is great enough for us both." ~Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius, Chapter XIII, Narrative Concerning the Prince of the Edessences.

The [alleged] response from Jesus to the ruler Abgarus by the courier Ananias, "Blessed art thou who hast believed in me without having seen me. For it is written concerning me, that they who have seen me will not believe in me, and that they who have not seen me will believe and be saved. But in regard to what thou hast written me, that I should come to thee, it is necessary for me to fulfill all things here for which I have been sent, and after I have fulfilled them thus to be taken up again to him that sent me. But after I have been taken up I will send to thee one of my disciples, that he may heal thy disease and give life to thee and thine." ~Prolegomena: The Life and Writings of Eusebius of Caesarea: Testimonies of the Ancients Against Eusebius, Chapter XIII, Narrative Concerning the Prince of the Edessences.

But it is not accurate that pious Bishop Eusebius innocently believed that these forgeries were genuine, for they were all shamelessly forged by the virtuous Bishop Eusebius himself, "Who vouches that he himself translated it from the Syriac documents in the archives of Edessa." ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 1, pg.

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

The Church says these documents were, “Accepted by Bishop Eusebius without hesitation, and used by Addision in his work on Christian Evidences as genuine.” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 6, 217.

Saint Jerome says of Eusebius and the other conceivers of religious truth he again says, that they “Presume at the price of their soul to assert dogmatically whatever first comes into their head.” ~Saint Jerome, *Epist. li, 7*; id. p. 88.

“While the Godhead of our Savior and Lord Jesus Christ was proclaimed among all men by reason of the astonishing mighty-works which He wrought, and myriads, even from countries remote from the land of Judaea, who were afflicted with sicknesses and diseases of every kind, were coming to him in the hope of being healed, King Abgar sent him a letter asking Him to come and heal him of his disease. But our Savior at the time he asked Him did not comply with his request. Yet He deigned to give him a letter in reply. ...Thou hast in writing the evidence of these things, which is taken from the Book of Records which was at Edessa; for at that time the Kingdom was still standing. In the documents, then, which were there, in which was contained whatever was done by those of old down to the time of Abgar, these things are also found preserved down to the present hour. There is, however, nothing to prevent our hearing the very letters themselves, which have been taken by us from the archives, and are in words to this effect, translated from Aramaic into Greek.”

“These things were done in the year 340. In order, moreover that these things may not have been translated to no purpose word for word from the Aramaic into Greek, they are placed in their order of time here. Here endeth the first book.” ~Historical Encyclopedia, vol. 1, 13; Ante-Nicene Fathers, vii, 651-653.

With respect to the other testimonial letters, it is recorded that, “Abgar had not yet received answers to these letters when he died, having reigned thirty-eight years.” ~Ante-Nicene Fathers, vol. 7, pp. 657-741, 706.

The pious conjurations of the Fathers forged another official Letter, in the name of what the Church calls “A fictitious person,” in one Lentulus, the created pretended predecessor of Pilate as governor of Judaea, to the Roman Senate, giving a description of the personal appearance of Jesus Christ, and closing with the words, “He is the most beautiful of the sons of men.”

This letter, says the Catholic authority, “Was certainly Apocryphal [a lie, or mythological],” as it was first printed in the Life of Christ, by Ludolph the Christian; though it is thought to be traceable to the time of Diocletian. ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 9, 154.

Eusebius himself fraudulently “Subscribed to the [Trinitarian] Creed formed by the Council of Nicaea, but making no secret, in the letter which he wrote to his own Church, of the non-natural sense in which he accepted it.” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. v, 619.

Saint Jerome says, “Eusebius is the most open champion of the Arian heresy,” which denies the Trinity. ~Saint Jerome, *Ecclesiastical History*, vol. viii, 2; *Nicene & Post Nicene Fathers*, vol. i, 323-324.

Jesus Christ is declared by Saint Cyril of Alexandria, an Early Father of the Church, to have been “The ugliest of the sons of men,” a tradition also declared by Fathers Justin Martyr and Bishop Tertullian; to offset, which evil notion there was forged “A beautiful Letter, purporting to have been written by Lentulus to the Roman Senate.” ~Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. 6, 235.

Yet, Saint Augustine, “Mentions that in his time there was no authentic portrait of Christ, and that the type of features was still undetermined, so that we have absolutely no knowledge of His appearance.” ~De Trinitate, lib. vii, ch. 4,5; CE, vi, 211, n.

So gross and flagrant is the clerical habit of pious lies and pretenses “To The Glory of God,” that Saint Augustine [about 395 A.D.], wrote a admonitory treatise to the Clergy called ‘De Mendacio,’ [On Lying], which he found necessary to supplement in 420 C.E., with another book, ‘Contra Mendacium,’ [Against Lying]. ~Note: In the Laws of Moses, lying is not a crime, but it is not a crime to forget.

It took three years of negotiating and politicking with the other members of this massive religious group before the Pope could come forward with his statement and few people are comprehensive of what he has done. Pope John Paul II has not come to grips with the massive mind control tactics which were used by this great institution and which did not always act on behalf of the congregation or the betterment of its members. It takes a great man to admit a mistake and a greater man to admit the mistakes of his faith.

He meets and confers with the main religious clerics of this time and admits the errors of the Church and seeks to make amends through making this a better world for all people to live in peace and harmony regardless of cultural class, religion, or economic status, yet he still adheres to concealing facts, which affected the lives of millions of unfortunate souls.

November 28, 2000 [from Reuters], The Vatican's bank has asked a U.S. court to throw out a lawsuit charging it with laundering gold [money laundering] and other assets stolen by a Nazi puppet regime, arguing that the Vatican has immunity because it is an independent state, a claim which does not denounce the fact that the Church has laundered money, and has the ill gotten money sequestered from the Jews in secret numbered accounts.

*"A lawsuit, Alperin v. Vatican Bank, filed in November 1999 by Serb, Jewish, and Ukrainian Holocaust survivors against the Vatican Bank seeking return of Nazi loot from wartime Yugoslavia has run into an apparent "Wall of Silence." Tom Easton and Jonathan Levy, who represent the 28 plaintiffs suing the Vatican Bank have asked a Federal Magistrate in San Francisco to order the Vatican Bank to divulge information about itself including its ownership."*

*"Easton and Levy have stated that a veil of secrecy surrounds the operation of the Vatican Bank also known as the Institute for Religious Works. The plaintiffs' attorneys say that literature suggests the reigning Pope in his personal capacity owns the Vatican Bank. According to Jonathan Levy, the question of ownership of the Vatican Bank is the threshold issue in the case, "There may be certain defenses available to the bank if it is owned by the Vatican City state but if it is owned by an individual or individuals the situation is completely different."*

*"The Vatican Bank however has refused to provide information about its ownership claiming in legal papers filed yesterday in San Francisco that plaintiffs' request is burdensome, premature, and in the public domain. The plaintiffs' attorneys and expert witnesses however claim information about the Vatican Bank's ownership is a closely guarded secret. "If the information is out there, and so easily accessible, why don't they just produce it?" counters Easton and Levy, "We've researched this issue for over year and have yet to find a definitive answer. We would like to know just who we are dealing with here."*

*"The concentration camp survivors bringing the lawsuit, some of whom are in their eighties, hope the answers to the Vatican Bank's ownership are forthcoming soon so the lawsuit may proceed." For more information regarding the efforts to reveal the truth of the Vatican Bank." ~Contact: Jonathan Levy Tel. 513-528-086 jlevy1@cinci.rr.com www.vaticanbankclaims.com*

The Pope has attempted to open his heart and his faith for all to see and he insinuates that he hides nothing for the world to condemn him for. I believe he can serve as a shining example to be emulated by all religious groups who profess to believe in God and the forgiveness of others if he follows through with his claims.

I am not condoning what happened in the past, however it takes a great man to admit publicly the wrongs committed by his Church and hopefully within his lifetime the Pope will also open up the financial records of the Church and the names of those who were accessories to the flight of so many criminals after the war so that the relatives of the Jews, gypsies, and Serbs who suffered great losses during World War II can claim the monies due them.

If Pope John Paul II does not, then he will only continue to perpetuate the wrongs of the Church to which he himself declared to reveal and ask forgiveness from the world. Will the Pope be a true leader we can look up to and emulate? Father Luciano Guerra, the chief custodian of the Fatima Shrine [*The Shrine to the Virgin Mary at Fatima in Portugal*], confirms reports in the Portuguese magazine "Visao," that in 1942 the shrine had received 110 lbs. of looted gold ingots from Nazi Germany. He told Corriere della Sera that he had been "Unaware until recently" that the gold had been stolen from Jewish victims of the Nazis.

Antonio Louca, a Portuguese historian, claimed the ingots had been made from gold objects taken from Dutch Jews sent to Nazi camps. Father Guerra said the gold had "Disappeared" in 1970, before he took charge of the Shrine, and had gone to "An unknown destination."

Jewish leaders have repeatedly called on the Vatican to open up its archives to prove or disprove these claims and to allow scholars to explore allegations that Pope Pius XII ignored the Nazi atrocities. ~by Richard Owen, 6 April 2000.

To Pope Pius XII, "I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians." ~Mahatma Gandhi

As of this writing the Vatican still refuses to open its records and statements regarding their Nazi complicity during WWII and the Nazi gold and Nazi war crimes. According to the most recent estimates, the total amount of stolen assets and treasures *transferred/stolen* out of Croatia by the Ustashe at the end of the war was at least \$250 million U.S. Based on conversion tables provided by the U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, this would translate into *\$2.325 Billion U.S. dollars* in 1999.

*"We make no charges against the Vatican, but we keep building a very damning picture,"* says Elan Steinberg, who is Executive Director of the World Jewish Congress. Easton and Levy, a law firm, have stated that a veil of secrecy surrounds the operation of the Vatican Bank, also known as the Institute for Religious Works [IOR].

The plaintiffs' attorneys state that literature suggests the reigning Pope in his personal capacity owns the Vatican Bank. According to Jonathan Levy, the question of ownership of the Vatican Bank is the threshold issue in the case, *"There may be certain defenses available to the bank if it is owned by the Vatican City state but if it is owned by an individual or individuals the situation is completely different."*

The Vatican Bank however has refused to provide information about its ownership claiming in legal papers filed yesterday in San Francisco that plaintiffs' request is burdensome, premature, and in the public domain. The plaintiffs' attorneys and expert witnesses however claim information about the Vatican Bank's ownership is a closely guarded secret. *"If the information is out there, and so easily accessible, why don't they just produce it?"* counters Easton and Levy, *"We've researched this issue for over year and have yet to find a definitive answer. We would like to know just who we are dealing with here."* ~In the Ottawa Citizen, published 10 Sept. 2000.

A report by the American State Department also accuses the British, whose troops were in the area at the time, of accepting stolen gold in return for the freedom of Ante Pavelic, who was the head of the Ustashe in the Nazi Fascist regime. After his arrest by the U.S. Army's 5<sup>th</sup> Corps in 1945, Mr. Pavelic is alleged to have handed over up to \$3 million U.S. in gold coins [*Only a small part of an estimated \$50 million U. S. in Ustashe gold smuggled out of Croatia*]. The British Foreign Office has denied any involvement with the Ustashe incident but insists that military intelligence records relating to Mr. Ante Pavelic can *never* be made public. ~This information was first published in the Ottawa Citizen on 10 September 2000 in an article by Tom Rhodes.

Based on an 1997 U.S. Department of State Report that the disappearance of finances and treasures implicating the Roman Catholic church [Vatican] and church officials a class action suit is filed by, *"Two Ukrainian organizations, The Ukrainian Union of Nazi Victims and Prisoners and The Organization of Antifascist Resistance Fighters, representing over 300,000 Ukrainian World War II victims of Nazi and Fascist aggression announced the filing of a class action lawsuit alleging complicity in war crimes by the Vatican Bank and the Franciscan Order.*

*The lawsuit was filed on November 15, 1999 in the United States District Court in San Francisco, California. Case No. C 99-4941 MMC."* *"The Serbs were brutally liquidated in a state sponsored killing spree aimed at cleansing Croatia of adherents to Eastern Orthodox Christianity and the foundation of an ethnically pure, Roman Catholic state. Prime movers in this ethnic cleansing were militant Franciscan Monks, many of whom held military and civil commands in wartime Croatia."* ~By Dr. Stein [stuart.stein@uwe.ac.uk].

As Tom Easton [*of the law firm Easton and Levy*] prepared to file the suit in San Francisco in November of 1999, numerous Serbs across the country are offering names of possible initial plaintiffs. Several offered up the name George Zivkovich of Barstow, California who was previously interviewed for a story about his life as an eight year-old inmate of the Jasenovac Concentration Camp in Croatia where the Holocaust claimed at least 500,000 Serbs, Jews and Gypsies liquidated. The commandant of the death camp at Jasenovac was a Franciscan monk by the name of Fr. Miroslav Filipovic.

The Catholic conspiracy to eradicate other faiths continues in the 20<sup>th</sup> century as according to 1948 testimony by Dr. Nikola Nikolic, a Croatian camp survivor, *"In the four months Fr. Filipovic was commandant of the camp he put to death 40,000 Serbs, Jews and Gypsies, and was given the name 'Fra Sotona' (Brother Devil) by his victims."* ~By William Dorich

Pope John Paul II reveals to the Christian congregation in 1994 that the *Birth Of Jesus, did not occur*

on December 25<sup>th</sup>. The word, however, does not receive excessive world publicity as on 23 December 2000 in The Freeman Newspaper, in the Philippines, Brother Soc Fernandez, citing the Catholic Encyclopedia, claims that Saint Justin of Jerusalem [AD 120, martyr who believed that the relationship between man and woman is spiritual and not sexual]. Justin affirmed that Jesus' birth is December 25<sup>th</sup> [lack of adequate dissemination of information still plagues the Church].

However, little is known or said of the 6<sup>th</sup> century monk named Dionysius Exiguus [Denny the Dwarf] who is responsible for our present BC-AD system of dating: "...His mathematics was not as good as his piety." ~From the *Catholic Encyclopedia*. Alternative sources are recommended for a full picture [a more candid representation of history]

A need to claim a history and to hang on to old beliefs is an anathema to progress in one's religious pursuits if one seeks the truth. The Roman Catholic Church's revealing the Truth has been a slow and painful process. Slowly but surely within the next century the Church will be forced to reveal the full Truth of the true teachings of Jesus. With Information Technology fast becoming more readily available to the layperson it is already becoming an easy tool for the discovery of Truth.

The revelations that will be revealed in the near future regarding the secrets of the Bible will astonish and astound many believers of the New Testament. I foresee a transformation from the old archaic thinking to a new more philosophical perspective on how man perceives God and religion in the future. I foresee a momentous change in the Church. I foresee the Catholic Church undergoing a significant change and its survivability wholly dependent on how and when it initiates this change.

I also foresee a major change in the all ministries of Christian Doctrine throughout the world. Hopefully this change, will be far-reaching, and done in a peaceful manner, as it is a necessity for the betterment of mankind and the survival of Christian religions, as we know them today. What could be so devastating to religions in the near future?

The Truth, the Truth that has for centuries eluded the greatest minds of this world due to the deliberate eradication of sacred documents, manuscripts, and revered books that some religious institutions have for centuries refused to let their members read, Truth concealed and hidden from the public in obscure libraries all over the world, Truth that ministers know but fail to reveal to their congregations regarding the teachings of Jesus. "To such an extent are the origins of the Christian Religion wrapped in obscurity, due to the labyrinthine confusions, contradictions and forgeries of its early records, that it is quite impossible to extricate, with any degree of confidence, a thread of historic truth from the tangle..." ~Jesus of the Essenses.

Truth that has been kept from the Christian community for the betterment of the institutions and not its congregation will reveal itself. Who will be the religious leaders of tomorrow? Those who profess Religious Doctrines of mental reservation or equivocation or perhaps circumlocutions to conceal and distort the truth?

In one particular case a priest claimed he did not really have sex with a young girl, it was only a "Reserved embrace," because he never attained orgasm. The various religious groups have developed a technical theological vocabulary in order to further their cause [In Res Turpis is the term used by the Church for sexual abuse]. Or will the "New Religious Order" be those who will perpetuate religious falsehoods to increase their financial status?

In one case a respected priest claimed he did not really have sex with a young girl, and that it was only a "Reserved embrace" since he never attained an orgasm. "In res turpis" is the general term for sexual abuse, and there is even rumored that a book exists which defines such terms, what they actually mean, and how they are to be used within the Church. Many religious institutions are more concerned in concealing the truth than protecting the honor and souls of their flocks. Even the Catholic Church's public records [Official Catholic Directory] are not always honest. Published annually, the OCD provides data on the 50,000 or so clergy in the United States.

Those who have committed crimes against the Church or society are often said to be "On leave," "Inactive," or "On assignment outside the diocese." Access to this book is often denied to the public. Priests are also bound under the "Seal of confession," not to reveal what has been told to them. In the allegation of former Archbishop Sanchez, it was made public that the "Forcible rape of a child," is far less a sin for a priest to commit than breaking the "seal of confession," by reporting it to religious

superiors. [*The public, however, is bound by civil and criminal law to report child abuse*].

The Church can forgive anyone for murder, rape, or any other heinous crime, and is then bound to keep it secret [*forever*]. The Church is not immune to shredding or destroying evidence to perpetuate its existence and jealously guards its secret documents to maintain the “*Faith*” for its members. Witness the centuries of documents lost, misplaced, or destroyed regarding the Inquisitions and the tortures perpetrated upon thousand of innocents in the spread of Catholicism.

Today, even the notary must be a priest if it involves the reputation of another priest, Canon 483 Paragraph 2. One may not enter without either the bishop's or the both the chancellor and vicar's permission. Persons concerned [*i.e., accused priests, not their accusers*] have the right to receive copies of documents “*which are of their own nature public and which concern their own personal status.*”

But it is not permitted to remove any document except for a short time, Canon 486-8. In addition, there is also intended to be an historical archive, Canon 491 §2. For the good of the Church the Church mandates that “*Each year, documents of criminal cases concerning moral matters are to be destroyed whenever the guilty parties have died, or ten years have elapse since a condemnatory sentence concluded the affair. A short summary of the facts is to be kept, together with the text of the definitive judgment.*” ~Canon 489.

One lawyer who handles many cases against the clergy stated that sometimes the Church will produce documents they *claim* are from the “*Secret Archives,*” other times denying that such archives exist. This is a travesty of not only justice but of a religion that claims to profess the teachings of a man who represents truth and equality. Do we expect more from our teachers than we do from our religious leaders. Since only clerics have access, one would have to take their word for it. In many cases, their claims are not to be believed, and the documents produced are usually worthless.

Remember that no priestly predator has ever been excommunicated. As a last resort the Vatican can request the records be as safe as the Pope and Curia can possibly make them, buried deep within the entrails of the *Vatican Secret Archives* [*The Holy See is a recognized Sovereign State, and is under no legal obligation to produce records for anyone*]. The Egyptian tomb inscriptions, for several thousand years insisted on justice and a hereafter for those who led a good life in this material world towards that end.

The modern struggle for social justice grew with the spread of skepticism and had, considering the relative proportion of skeptics and Christians until less than a century ago, a remarkable number of skeptical leaders.

It will, before long, be recognized as a platitude of history that the period, AD 450-1850, was one of deep injustice between the old Pagan order and the new Christian regime. Positivists and other non-Christians, who insist that the preaching of justice by so powerful an organization as the Church must have promoted it in a high degree, rarely evince a close study of the question whether in fact it did. One needs little reflection to see where the preaching of justice fails as long as you leave it to your hearers to say what is or is not just, especially when the preacher belongs to the class, which would, on a strict application of justice, have to give rather than receive.

Abstaining from paying taxes by supporting tyrannical regimes, which support their exemptions has been the norm and not the exclusion of the Catholics. Pope Gregory I, the greatest slave owner in Europe, was as eloquent about speaking of justice as the anti-Semite Martin Luther was exhorting the nobles to shoot down the rebellious peasants “*Like mad dogs.*” Pope Leo XIII, vaguely demanding a “*just wage*” for the workers and refusing to define it when asked to do so.

There are no human rights in Christianity, “*It is quite unlawful to demand, defend, or to grant unconditional freedom of thought, or speech, of writing or worship, as if these were so many rights given by nature to man.*” ~Pope Leo XIII, *Great Encyclical Letters*, 16.

Pope Leo XIII in 1902 recanted his “*Charter,*” and ordered Catholic workers to quit talking about the rights of Labor! Pope Leo talks just as fervently about justice as did the English Bishops who opposed the Reform Bill or education, or the Catholic Bishops who blessed the vile persecutions of democrats in Spain and Italy in the last century and unctuously blessed Fascism in our time. Our pragmatic age is more interested in facts; and they make a mockery of their preaching and espousal of justice. ~from the works of J. McCabe, *Rationalists Encyclopedia*-A frank and straightforward representation of Catholicism and its historical impact upon civilizations worldwide.

Religion gone wrong. March 17, 780 to 1000 members of the Movement for the Restoration of the Ten Commandments of God die in a possible mass suicide in Uganda. The group had splintered from Roman Catholicism to emphasize apocalyptic and alleged Marian apparitions.

End of the World: The Church of Latter Day Saints [Mormons] *"I know these are unpleasant things. It is not a pleasant thing even for me to stand here and tell you that this is written in the Scriptures. If the Lord has a controversy with the nations, He will put them to the sword. Their bodies shall lie unburied like dung upon the earth. That is not nice, is it, but should we not know it? Is it not our duty to read these things and understand them? Don't you think the Lord has given us these things that we might know and we might prepare ourselves through humility, through repentance, through faith, that we might escape from these dreadful conditions that are portrayed by these ancient prophets? That is why I am reading them. I feel just as keenly as you do about the condition, and I pray for it to come to an end, but I want it to come to an end right... So I pray every day of my life that the Lord will hasten His work; and while all this has to take place, I hope He will hasten it, that it may soon come to an end, that peace may come; and so I repeat, as I said in one of the talks some time ago, I am praying for the end of the world because I want a better world. I want the coming of Christ. I want the reign of peace. I want the time to come when every man can live in peace and in the spirit of faith, humility and prayer."*

~President Joseph Fielding Smith, Signs of the Times, pg. 154-155, 175.

**AD 2000**-Indonesia: Approximately 512 Muslims are slaughtered or reported missing during religious battles in which Christians, with 28 lives lost, are described in Australian media as being "More ruthless" than the Muslims.

*"No, I don't know that Atheists should be considered as citizens, nor should they be considered as patriots. This is one nation under God."* ~Republican 1988 Presidential Nominee George Bush.

*"If this were a dictatorship, it'd be a heck of a lot easier, just so long as I'm the dictator."*

~President George W. Bush.

President George W. Bush, *"I don't think witchcraft is a religion. I would hope the military officials would take a second look at the decision they made."*

The Church and International Humanism, *"On 19 January 2000 the Jasenovac Research Institute joined seven Serbian, Jewish and Ukrainian Holocaust victims in a class action lawsuit against the Vatican Bank, the Franciscan Order and several unnamed Austrian, Swiss, Argentine and other banking institutions. The lawsuit, filed in the U.S. District Court in San Francisco, seeks restitution of several hundred millions of dollars in looted property and assets taken in World War II Croatia by the clerical-fascist Croatian Nazi regime, which the suit charges was subsequently deposited in the Vatican Bank and other institutions."*

Pope John Paul II has refused to reveal the names of any of the Board Members or return any monies ill gotten from WWII. *"The original lawsuit was filed by U.S. attorneys Tom Easton and Jonathan Levy on 15 November 1999 in the San Francisco U.S. District Court on behalf of four Jewish and Ukrainian Holocaust victims. On 21 January 2000 the class action lawsuit was amended and re-filed to include the Jasenovac Research Institute, a non-profit organization committed to the study of the Holocaust in Yugoslavia, and three additional individuals as class-representative plaintiffs: Vladimir Brodich, a Serbian-American currently living in Arizona, whose family was dispossessed and murdered in wartime Croatia; William Dorich, a Serbian-American living in California who lost seventeen members of his family in the town of Vojnic; and Igor Najfeld, a Yugoslav Jew currently living in Vermont but born in wartime Croatia. Dr. Najfeld's family's business and property was stolen by the Croatian State authorities and fifty-six members of the Najfeld's family were slaughtered in the Croatian death-camp complex known as Jasenovac."*

*"Following the Nazi invasion and dismemberment of Yugoslavia in April 1941, the independent State of Croatia was established as a clerical-fascist state under the rule of the Croatian fascist party, the Ustashe. Some 700,000 Serbs, Jews, Romas and other anti-fascists were killed in the Jasenovac death-camp complex, while many, more were killed in smaller camps or in local massacres. While the Ustashe regime set about to racially exterminate all Serbs, Jews and Romas living within its borders, it also carried out a systematic policy of plundering the assets of these three nationalities. These looted assets, the property of millions of people, were never recovered. The bulk of it was smuggled out of*

*Croatia at the end of the war to the Vatican, and from there, to still other destinations.”*

*“There is no statute of limitations for claims against these crimes. There are two reasons for this: the 1968 international convention regarding the non-applicability of statutes of limitation for war crimes, and the concealment of vital information regarding the culpability of the accused parties in these crimes.*

*Another law firm, Zimmerman and Reed of Minneapolis, has filed a similar lawsuit seeking restitution for Holocaust victims from Yugoslavia on 27 January 2000. It is expected that still other law firms will join these two suits or file additional suits in the coming months. The JRI will offer its support to all such efforts and encourage others to do the same. The lawsuit, which the JRI has joined, is based on evidence contained in recently declassified government documents from the United States, Britain and Argentina. Several of the declassified U.S. military intelligence reports obtained by the JRI clearly state that the majority of these looted assets were deposited in the Vatican ‘For safe-keeping.’”*

The June 1998 U.S. State Department ‘Supplement’ to its 1997 Report on ‘Nazi Gold’ contains a crucial chapter documenting the Vatican’s role in the transfer of stolen assets entitled, “*The Fate of the Wartime Ustasha Treasury.*”

*“Still newer reports are to be released in the coming months, including one from Argentina expected to detail the transfer of millions of dollars in gold from the Vatican to Argentina as payment for the emigration of Croatian Ustashe and other Nazi war criminals.”*

*“According to the most recent estimates, the total amount of stolen assets transferred out of Croatia by the Ustashe at the end of the war was at least \$250 million. Based on conversion tables provided by the U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, this would now be worth \$2.325 billion in December 1999 dollars.*

*It is the position of the Jasenovac Research Institute that this entire amount plus interest must be paid to the remaining Survivors and their heirs, and to the heirs of all victims of the Ustashe genocide. This amount would only be a partial accounting for the crimes of genocide committed in wartime Yugoslavia by the Ustashe and other fascist forces; however it would provide the initial foundations for better relations in the future for the peoples of the region. Several new plaintiffs have stepped forward since the re-filing to ask to be added to the suit. Among them is Eva Deutsch-Costabel, a Yugoslav Jew born in Zagreb and currently living in New York whose family’s two businesses and home were stolen by the Ustashe regime and whose father was arrested and murdered. U.S. attorneys Easton and Levy are seeking additional plaintiffs for the case. To be added as a plaintiff to the lawsuit one needs to be either a Survivor of the Ustashe regime or a relative or heir of a victim of Ustashe crimes.” ~cf. Deuteronomy 7:2.*

*“If you are such an individual and you wish to become a plaintiff, or if you have vital information regarding this case, you are encouraged to contact either the Jasenovac Research Institute or the law firm of Thomas Easton at 707-464-4513 or [tomeaston@earthlink.net](mailto:tomeaston@earthlink.net). The Jasenovac Research Institute urges everyone who is concerned with the search for justice for the victims of the Ustashe Holocaust to help us in our efforts to achieve a successful outcome of this historically important case.”*

~by [jriorg@aol.com](mailto:jriorg@aol.com)

Over the past few years, the Vatican has recognized the financial and moral trauma caused by the exposures of its involvement in bank failures and has made attempts to repair the damage to its reputation and the credibility of the Vatican Bank {IOR}, culminating in the March 1<sup>st</sup> 1990, reform of the bank under the control of Pope John Paul II, which is part of his program of changes pertaining to papal finances.

However, refusal to make public documents of its past dealings with war criminals and Mafia underground figures involved in stolen Nazi gold, plundered treasures from WWII war victims, and laundering drug money has not reinforced the support it needs to regain credibility and respectability to show to the world its efforts to wash its hands of any clandestine affairs in the financial institutions.

**AD 2000**-July, American Atheists, Tennessee State Director, Carletta Sims is challenging draft legislation, which would place the slogan “*In God We Trust*” on a new rendition of the state flag. House Bill 220, introduced by Rep. John Mark Windle, would amend the state code by adding the religious motto on a, “*...Perpendicular bar of blue vertically, that is to say, from top to bottom of the flag or banner...*” ~ cf. I Timothy 6:10.



"It's just another effort to find a way to sneak religion onto public symbols, buildings and anything else identified with the power of government," said Ms. Sims. "This bill doesn't address any of the real problems in Tennessee like the environment, education or transportation. It's all about 'feel good' religion and public posturing."

Sims adds, "It's inappropriate to embellish the flag – a government icon and symbol – with a phrase that threatens the principle of church/state separation."

Ms. Sims noted that the new flag would be placed in all government buildings and offices. The presence of "In God We Trust" and the inclusion of the "Under God" phrase in the Pledge of Allegiance are often cited by Christian conservatives as proof that this country was founded on Christian religious beliefs. The religious slogan, though, was not the original national motto.

It was Thomas Jefferson who suggested "E Pluribus Unum," "One out of many," and that phrase was officially adopted by the Founders, in 1782; five years before the constitutional convention of 1787, nearly a century later. "In God We Trust" was promoted as a replacement slogan, part of a larger effort to declare the United States officially a "Christian Nation."

The Rev. M.R. Watkinson persuading the Secretary of the Treasury in 1861 to introduce "In God We Trust" as a motto for the coinage, thus supporting his contention that "There is but one God" and that America was a Christian nation. Congress complied with the passage of the Coinage Act of April 22, 1864, and the words were ordered placed on coins "When and where sufficient space in the balance of the design" would permit.

In 1955, President Eisenhower, in the midst of a cold war-era crusade against "Godless Communism," signed *Public Law 140*, which ordered that the religious phrase be placed on all coinage and paper currency. The year before, Congress had unanimously ordered the inclusion of "Under God" in the nation's Pledge of Allegiance.

The practice of using government symbols and buildings to affirm religious belief continues today. In July of the year 2000, the U.S. House of Representatives approved a resolution encouraging display of the "In God We Trust" motto on public buildings. Similar measures have debated at the state and local level.

In August of last year, for instance, American Atheists Colorado State Director Margie Wait helped in an effort where the Jefferson County School District voted to not post the "In God We Trust" motto in classrooms, saying that to do so would violate the "Separation of Church and State." ~csims@atheists.org, or the web site of the Tennessee State Director at <http://www.atheists.org/tn> or: <http://www.atheists.org/public.square/coins.html> "God on our Coins," extensive background on the religionized national slogan, including testimony of former American Atheists President Jon G. Murray before the U.S. Congressional Committee Subcommittee on Consumer Affairs 9/14/88. cf. I Timothy 6:10.

**AD 2000-2<sup>nd</sup>** of September, Jewish religious leaders throughout the world voice their disapproval of the beatification of Pope Pius. Religious freedom, freedom of the press, and freethinking were not the high notes of Pius XI's reign [1846-78].

Pius XI, is admired because he introduced expert accountants into the Vatican, as at that time the attitude towards finance was so slovenly, graft ridden, and so general that although in recent decades the income has been hundreds of millions of dollars a year, the treasury was empty at the death of Pius X, and almost empty at the death of Benedict XV.

Admiration is hardly the sentiment with which in such circumstances we regard the action of Pius XI, but whatever improvement there has been the secrecy is still strictly maintained. It is, in fact, very doubtful if the Vatican draws up, even for the information of the Pope and the Secretary of State alone, a balance-sheet, which shows the total annual income. Is it no wonder that Christian third world countries reflect the savor of their religious beliefs and idols in graft ridden economies? ~cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

His Eminence, the Pope, was at no loss to infuse brutal force when he felt it served the purpose of maintaining his power in the Vatican [see AD 1846 and the Evil Eye] John McLeod, of the Herald [United Kingdom] says of the beatification of Pope Pius IX, "...Pope Pius IX was beatified. This scarcely affects the late Supreme Pontiff, who died, after all, in AD 1878, but it does mean he is now, officially, Blessed Pius IX, and in a decade or four is likely to be declared a Saint. The choice of [Pope] Pius IX for this dubious honor has excited widespread incredulity and derision. Pio Nono Giovanni Maria Mastai-Ferretti, was one of the nastiest men ever to be Pope. Within four years of accession, in

AD 1846, he had lost most of the Papal territories, and was exiled for a time to Gaeta. There he made ringing denunciation against the 'outrageous treason of democracy', and in AD 1868 even forbade Italian Catholics to vote. The standing of the Catholic Church in Italy has never recovered." *Democracy was not Pio Nono's thing.*"

In 1864, the Pope issues his infamous "Syllabus of Errors." Eighty were cited: they included socialism, democracy, liberty of conscience, freedom of the press, Freemasonry and rationalism.

The Syllabus of Errors has never been abolished: the Rome of Pope Pius IX was chillingly described to William Gladstone by a correspondent: "There is not a breath of liberty, not a hope of tranquil life: two foreign armies: a permanent state of siege, atrocious acts of revenge, factions raging, universal discontent: such is the papal government of the present day." Concluding his Syllabus, Pope Pius IX charmingly declared it a great error to say that the "Roman Pontiff can and should reconcile himself with progress, liberalism, and modern civilization." ~Cf. Luke 14:23, II Chronicles 32:2-3, Ezekiel 8:16-18.

Pope Pius IX will mark freedom of the press and freedom of association as intrinsically evil and the Catholic hierarchy will never accept the concept of freedom of the press, although throughout the lands, such as the Philippines, they will help celebrate an event they deny even to their own members [via the *Forbidden Index*] . "All countries censored books; Protestant authorities labored to keep 'Papist' works from the eyes of the faithful... In the Catholic world, with the trend toward centralization under the Pope, a special importance attached to the list published by the Bishop of Rome, the *Papal Index of Prohibited Books*. Only with special permission, granted to reliable persons for special study, could Catholics read books listed on the Index, on which most of the significant works written in Europe since the Reformation have been included." ~R.R. Palmer, *A History of the Modern World*, p. 90.

"In AD 1869, Pio Nono convened the Vatican Council, determined to concrete his ultra-montanism. This Council, if memory serves, promulgated the Doctrine of the Immaculate Conception, the unbiblical tenet that the Virgin Mary was, like Christ, entirely sinless. Rather more important to Pius IX was the decree of "Papal Infallibility," passed in 1870. The Pope has henceforth been held infallible when he pronounces, *ex cathedra*, on a matter of faith or morals... Such definitions of the Roman Pontiff are irreformable of themselves, and not from the consent of the Church."

"The result of this was only a tide of exasperated and, at times, oppressive anti-Romanism across Europe. It is his anti-Semitism, though, which has left the name of this man to rot. Pope Pius IX revived Rome's ghetto, and forced the city's Jews to live in it. Laws suppressed their education and their employment. More shocking still, he connived in the kidnapping of a little Jewish boy, Edgardo Mortara, seized by the papal police in Bologna on the pretext that the child had been Baptized in extremis by a servant-girl. Edgardo was six years old. He was slammed in the House of Catechumens and forcibly instructed in the Roman faith. Pio Nono personally adopted him. The Mortaras begged in vain for his return. Granted an audience, they were told by the Pope himself that they could have their son back at once, if they converted to Roman Catholicism. The wretched Edgardo was confined to a monastery and eventually ordained priest: he died in AD 1940, allegedly insane. [Pope] Pius IX preceded him by many years, narrowly avoiding a last humiliation: as his coffin was borne to his tomb in Lorenzo, a furious mob tried to seize the Pope's remains and hurl them into the Tiber. The Papal cadaver was saved only by the swift intervention of the Italian militia."

Why does Pope John Paul II wish to honor such a man? Cynics suggest it is an attempt to appease ultra-conservative Catholics, otherwise incensed by the simultaneous beatification of Papa Roncalli, Pope John XXIII, who died in 1963, and whose Second Vatican Council, among other things, abolished the "Tridentine Latin Mass." Pope John XXIII remains a folk-hero in Italy and the celebration last Saturday swamped media criticism of John Paul's elevation of Pio Nono.

"Of the three Popes, John XXIII was the first victim; he fled and was brought back a prisoner; the most scandalous charges were suppressed; the Vicar of Christ was only accused of piracy, murder, rape, sodomy, and incest." ~Edward Gibbons, *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*.

"The terror of the Ustashes in the Balkans was not the systematic extermination program of the Nazis, but the hideous butchery. Thousands were shot, or had their throats slashed, or were burned alive. In Bjevoljar, in April 1941, 331 Orthodox believers were hacked to death with axes after being made to dig their own graves. Their priest's son was the second-last to die: the priest himself was skinned alive,

after his hair and beard were torn off and his eyes gouged out. That same Sunday a pastoral letter from Archbishop Stepinac was read in all Catholic pulpits, calling on the clergy and flock to collaborate in the work of Ante Pavelic. Franciscan priests enthusiastically assisted in the killing. One Father Bozidar Bralow, who invariably toted a machine-gun, was seen dancing round the heap of one hundred eighty murdered Serbs.”

“It has been reliably calculated that 487,000 Orthodox Serbs and 27,000 gypsies were slaughtered in Croatia between AD 1941 and AD 1945. Of the little land's 45,000 Jews, about 30,000 perished [two thirds] some 20,000 in Ustache death-camps and the rest in the Nazi gas chambers.”

“The Bishops' failure to dissociate themselves from the regime, to denounce it, to excommunicate Ante Pavelic . . . was due to their reluctance to lose the opportunities afforded by the 'Good Occasion' to build a Catholic power base in the Balkans,” writes John Cornwell. The BBC said in February AD 1942 that the ‘worst atrocities are being committed in the environs of the Archbishop of Zagreb. The blood of brothers is flowing in streams. The Orthodox are being forcibly converted to Catholicism and we do not hear the Archbishop's voice preaching revolt. Instead it is reported that he is taking part in Nazi and Fascist parades.” [Pope] John Paul II declared him Blessed Alojzije Stepinac in AD 1998. Of the newly honored Pio Nono, Seymour Reich, Chairman of the International Jewish Committee for Inter-religious Consultations, remarked quietly last week: ‘If saintliness is seen as the goodness, wisdom, and courage to behave righteously, and right wrongs regardless of when they occur, then [Pope] Pius IX's conduct falls far short of Saintliness.’ In the Balkans, Stepinac's mountain of skulls has already begotten its continuing terror.”

In the 21<sup>st</sup> century Bosnia and Croatia are on the verge of bankruptcy, bank moneys have disappeared, public officials are murdered in broad daylight, deposed public officials deny any culpability or accountability for their actions, and their former head of government is being tried at the Hague with “Crimes against Humanity.”

And yet, the Pope will continue to ask developed countries to forgive the debts of third world countries, knowing that, yes, it is the poor that suffer, but it is the corrupt officials that prosper. The Roman Church represents the rich and infamous as it does nothing to bring to justice those who steal from the poor, rather, it asks us to forgive. Let the Church forgive, that is their job, let the developed countries demand justice and accountability for moneys loaned to developing countries.

**AD 2000**-Saturday, July 29<sup>th</sup>, Nicholas II, the last Tsar [Czar] of Russia, executed by the Bolsheviks in 1918, is recommended for sanctification in preparation for Sainthood by the Russian Orthodox Church, Archpriest Gueroguy Mitrofanov, a Holy Synod member of the Canonization Committee proclaimed. Known as “Bloody Nicholas” the Czar ordered the killing of 4,600 demonstrators [*striking workers*] in Saint Petersburg Square [1905] during his reign.

No historian has a lenient word for the Tsarist regime. The government and Church reeked of corruption. They had oppressed the people murderously for 1,000 years. And if some describe the abortive revolution of 1905, they still give no idea of the horrors that preceded it and the savage oppression that continued until 1910 or later.

The defeat of Russia, by Japan led to a shocking disclosure of the corruption of the officials and the noble class culminating in a widespread revolt, and the reprisals were appalling, lasting several years. The jails had an accommodation for 107,000 prisoners, but by 1910 they had 180,000 mostly political prisoners. Boys and girls who attended a radical lecture or read any underground journals were arrested. Youths and girls over 15 were shot on the street or stripped and flogged, with the brutal knout [*a whip used for flogging*], in the jails, and the young women, mainly university students, were raped by their gross jailers.

Suicides in jails rose to 160 in one month, and typhus was rife.

It is material to remember that even the young radicals of 1917 had passed through this diabolical ordeal a few years earlier; and it is not immaterial to add that the British and American press and the churches almost entirely ignored the savagery that was occurring for years.

Papers that were in 1913 to pour out volcanic rhetoric over enormously exaggerated stories of Bolshevik outrages were silent about the monstrous and real outrages perpetrated at the order of educated and religious men from 1904 to 1912. Outrages amounting to savagery did not begin until

several months after the revolution, and these were committed not by the mob in the cities, but by the armies, especially the anti-Bolshevik Russian troops in the field.

Most of the works were written in the 30's, when not much notice was taken of the lies of the Catholic Press and the Pope's strident call for "*The extinction of Bolshevism.*" The Bolsheviks, in their retribution against the millenium long suppressive Church authorities, instituted civil marriage, made divorce easier, and declared children born out of wedlock legitimate.

So outraged were the people that the Royal Family's healer, Grigori Rasputin, who was known to have excessive influence over the Romanovs, a heavy drinker, and who indulged excessively in orgies, was poisoned, stabbed and finally shot to death.

**AD 2000**-Ten days of negotiations ended in Emmitsburg between the Roman Catholic and Orthodox [Eastern Church] after being unable to resolve the issue of Papal Primacy [*Roma locuta est, causa finita –Rome has spoken, the case is closed*] Papal Primacy and the Infallibility of the Pope is contradictory to the Orthodox faith.

The Eastern churches are made up of individual self-governing churches with authority vested in the Holy Synod. The split with the Roman Catholic Church came with the adoption of the Trinity by the Western Church and the separatist Orthodoxy refusing to accept the *new* doctrine. Historically, Eusebius signed a document, which addressed the Trinity, a dogma to which he strongly disagreed with, "*Our concern here is only with Nicaea as it affected Eusebius... His own account of the matter is transmitted to us... In the letter he addressed to his diocese an explanation of his actions at the Council, for with some misgiving he had signed the document bearing the Revised Text of the Creed he had presented... But being satisfied that the Creed did not imply the opposite Sabellian pitfall... He signed the document.*" ~Wallace Hadrill, *Eusebius of Caesurae*, 1960.

Early Church leaders signed documents, even if they completely disagreed with them to keep the peace, which is how the Church leader, Bishop Eusebius, approved the bizarre Trinity dogma, "*The Nicene Council followed, in the summer of 325 C.E. Eusebius, of course, attended and was profoundly impressed by the sight of that majestic gathering... He occupied a distinguished position in the Council; he was its spokesman in welcoming the Emperor... On the next day, as if yielding to those representations, and moved by the express opinion of Constantine, he signed the Creed, and even accepted the anathematism appended to it, but did so, as we gather from his own statement, by dint of evasive glosses, which he certainly could not have announced at that time. While then he verbally capitulated in the doctrinal decisions of the Nicene Council... He did so reluctantly, under pressure, and in senses of his own... He knew that he would be thought to have compromised his convictions, and therefore wrote his account of the transaction to the people of his diocese, and, as [Saint] Athanasius expresses it 'Excluded himself in his own way.'*" ~William Bright, *Preface to Burton's Text of Eusebius Ecclesiastical History*.

---

*"There are two ways of being deceived. One is to believe what is not true and the other is not to believe what is true."* ~Sören Kierkegaard

---

**AD 2000**-The official publication of the Roman Catholic Vancouver Archdiocese, "*The B.C. Catholic*," on August 28<sup>th</sup> publishes a retraction of their interpretation of an historical record regarding the Masonic brotherhood.

Their June 19, 2000, issue of, "*The B.C. Catholic*," contained an article by the Rev. Msgr. Pedro López-Gallo entitled, "*Plotting Against the Church Bears Penalty.*" It contained, among other misrepresentations, the following errors: Regarding the origins of Freemasonry: "*Its origins date back to the 12<sup>th</sup> century, when the English masons established a religious fraternity.*"

End of the World: January 1, 2000; William Cooper, head of a militia group in St. John's Arizona, predicted that on this date the secret chambers of the Pyramid at Giza will be opened. Its secrets will be revealed and Satan will become a public figure. The American militia will engage in a massive war at this time. This, and the previous prediction, are the only two that we have been able to find which agree on the same day. Of course, it is an obvious date to select, because most people believe that the next millennium begins then. It doesn't; it starts one year later on 2001-January-1.

End of the World: Dan Millar estimates this date, May 31, 2000, as that of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. Four events happen on that day, a Thursday. The sidereal day is reset. It is also the Jewish New

Year, using the Canaanite calendar that was in use within ancient Israel prior to the Babylonian Captivity. It is the time of the Jewish "*Feast of Jubilees*," according to a message given by the Virgin Mary to Father Stefan Gobbi. This feast occurs only once every fifty years. This date is also the Autumn Equinox.

The Great Conjunction of Jupiter and Saturn in front of Taurus and the coming back of the Star of Bethlehem like 7.B.C.E. Some people expect a supernatural event comparable to the birth of Jesus on May 31, 2000.

End of the World: According to *Weekly World News* of 1997, November, 18, the CIA has caught a space alien who had crash-landed on June-20 in a New Mexico desert. He is from a species that is considerably more developed, both mentally and spiritually, than mankind. He is only survivor of the destruction of his world, a planet some 200 light years from Earth. He reports that God is "*Furious with His creations everywhere.*"

*"Nearly all peoples have developed their own creation myth [e.g. Epic of Gilgamesh], and the Genesis story is just the one that happened to have been adopted by one particular tribe of Middle Eastern herders. It has no more special status than the belief of a particular West African tribe that the world was created from the excrement of ants. All these myths have in common that they depend upon the deliberate intentions of some kind of supernatural being."* ~Richard Dawkins, *The Blind Watchmaker*, New York: W.W. Norton, 1986, p. 316.

Apparently none of the species that he created turned out at all well. So, God is systematically working his way across the galaxies, setting fires to the planets and exploding them one by one. Earth will be next!

English Freemasonry, before 1646, was composed of trade guilds, and they were not of a religious nature, merely a fraternal organization. The oldest document extant pertaining to the Order dates from 1390, and not the 12<sup>th</sup> century, "*Its goal was to destroy the Church....*"

The Free And Accepted Masons [*F & AM*] and recognized Freemasonry Organizations have never declared a goal of destroying the Roman Catholic Church. It serves Church Authorities well if they have an adversary who has declared "*War*" against them as they have proclaimed "*War*" against the brotherhood.

Monarchs resented Freemasons as freethinkers, they believed all men had God ordained rights, which the Mother Church resented, and believed further in the rights of people to choose his or her own religion. The Masonic Order is, "*...Later abolished by King Edward VI.*"

The first statutes of King Edward VI's reign, "*I Edw. VI, c. xiv.*," gave to the king "*... All chantries, colleges, and free chapels, all lands given for the finding of a priest forever, or for the maintenance of any anniversary, obit, light or lamp in any church or chapel, or the like; all fraternities, brotherhoods, and guilds [except those for mysteries and crafts], with all their lands and possessions.*"

In 1548, statute "*Two and Three of King Edward VI's, Chapter XV*," prohibited *price fixing* by guilds of Bochers, Bruers, Bakers, Poulters, Cooks, Costermongers, or Frewterers.

It also prohibited any restrictions on where a "*Fremason, roughmason, carpenter, bricklayer, playsterer, joyner, hardhewer, sawyer, tyler, pavyer, glasyer, lymeburner, brickmaker, tylemaker, plumber, or laborer*," if he was a English citizen, could work. This clause was repealed the following year at the urging of the London Company who feared an influx of workers from the countryside.

In other words, Edward VI, or more accurately his regent, Edward, Duke of Somerset, was supportive and responsive to stonemasons and their guilds, while also restricting the privileges and properties of the Church. Freemasonry was not abolished. ~Robert Freke Gould, *History of Freemasonry, Vol 1*. John C., Yorston Publishing Co., Philadelphia; 1902. pp. 372-375.

In order to dispel the membership the Roman Catholic Church proclaims that the Freemasons are, "*... Practicing Atheism...*" Insofar as is practiced today [*and since its establishment*], regular and recognized Freemasonry has never practiced Atheism.

Canon 2335 states, "*Who adhere to the Masonic sect that plot against the Church or the Civil authorities are automatically excommunicated, reserved to the Apostolic See.*"

The Church finds it difficult to condemn man for what he "*Thinks*" therefore has sought denunciation by claiming the brotherhood to be against "*All that is Holy or against civil society in general.*" This in effect will place governmental agencies at their disposal in helping to rid themselves of an organization

that refuses to bow to their will.

Canon 1374 replaces and supersedes Canon 2335, which reads, “*Those who join a Masonic sect or other societies of the same sort, which plot against the Church or against any legitimate civil authority, incur ‘Ipso facto’ and Excommunication simply reserved to the Holy See.*”

Just because someone does not agree with you does not mean that they wish to ruin you. Furthermore, “*One who joins an association which plots against the Church is to be punished with a just penalty; one who promotes or moderates such an association, however, is to be punished with an Interdict [Code of Canon Law, Latin-English Edition].* ~Canon Law Society of America, Washington, D.C., AD 1983, page 497.

“*A declaration of Nov. 26, 1983, explains that Masonic associations are included in this Canon, c.1374, under a more general heading, which could include any other association conspiring against the Church. Therefore, the Church’s negative judgment in regard to Masonic associations remains unchanged since their principles have always been considered irreconcilable with the Doctrine of the Church and membership in them remains forbidden.*”

The Commentary in The Code of Canon Law on the 27<sup>th</sup> of November 1983, referring to Canon 1374, that had replaced Canon 2335, reads: “*While the former excommunication of Catholics who joined Masonic societies has not been repeated in this Code, a sanction can be imposed on those who join associations that work against the Church, and an interdict can be placed on those who promote or run such groups. Whether Masons fall within these strictures must now be determined by authorities within the particular churches.*”

It is this interpretation that Catholic authorities use to refuse last rites and/or Christian burials to the brethren of the Masonic Order [*such as in the Philippines*]. The “*The B.C. Catholic,*” regarding Masonry, further states, “*... They turned to look for a natural type of religion, termed deism*” [*A belief in God, but not in Revelation*].

“*For Christian Orthodoxy,*” the *Catholic Encyclopedia* says, “*Reconcilability of the two Canonical accounts was always a necessary dogma, and on this point, the Orthodox Catholic Encyclopedia makes a quaint but typically clerical argument, in effect that the confessed contradictions of Holy Writ make it all the more credible, ‘As can readily be seen, variations are naturally to be expected in four distinct, and in many ways independent, accounts of Christ’s Words and deeds, so that their presence, instead of going against, rather makes for the substantial value of the evangelical narratives!’*” ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. vi, 659.

Freemasonry is not Deist for Freemasonry does not require the denunciation of “*Revelation,*” nor the “*Trinity,*” nor the “*Perpetual Virginity of Mary,*” in that these matters are personal and for the individual to resolve as well as the fact that Freemasonry is not a religion, natural or otherwise. Its membership compiled of individuals who profess a faith in God and in the goodness of man toward his fellow man.

The Church further states that, “*... The ‘Risorgimento,’ an armed movement the aim of which was to deprive the Church of its possessions and destroy the temporal kingdom of the Popes, was led by Giuseppe Garibaldi...*”

The regular and recognized Freemasonry organizations were not associated, in any form, with the Risorgimento. The Risorgimento was as much a literary movement as a military one, and Garibaldi merely led the Italian Legion faction in fighting for the Risorgimento; he did not lead the Risorgimento. Both Garibaldi and the Risorgimento offered their aid to Pope Pius IX, but were refused. The goal of the Risorgimento was the elimination of the French from their lands and later, the Austrians [*Hitler was born in Austria*]. They sought after a unified Italy, and the unification of Italy under some form of representational democracy versus autocratic rule.

Hitler was Germany’s charismatic leader, their Messiah. After Bill Clinton won his first election as Attorney General of Arkansas, he celebrated by giving copies of Hitler’s *Mein Kampf* to all of his election staff, telling them that Hitler was a masterful politician and said, “*We have a lot to learn from this guy.*”

The Church alleges that Albert Pike is responsible for the writing of the book, “*Morals and Dogma,*” which is known as the “*Masonic Bible.*”

There is no such thing as a “*Masonic Bible.*” The Masonic Lodges convene with a Bible, which has no

particular relationship to masonry other than its members believe in God. In the preface to Pike's book, *"Morals and Dogma,"* he states, *"The teachings of these Readings are not sacramental, so far as they go beyond the realm of Morality into those of other domains of Thought and Truth."* *"Every one is entirely free to reject and dissent from whatsoever herein may seem to him to be untrue or unsound."* ~Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, page iv.

The following are a few excerpts, which the Church alleges it obtained from Albert Pike's book: *"Yes, Lucifer is God. For the Eternal Law is that there is no light without shade, no beauty without ugliness, no white without black, for the absolute can only exist as two Gods: darkness being necessary to light to serve as its foil, as the pedestal is necessary to the statue and the brake to the locomotive. "Thus, the "Doctrine of Satanism" is a heresy; and the true and pure philosophic religion is the belief in Lucifer, god of light and god of good, struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of Darkness and Evil."*

A skeptical reading of *"Morals and Dogma,"* will reveal that one cannot locate the previously mentioned passages nor any reference to the said *"particulars"* alleged by the Church. Pike never claimed that Lucifer is God, and this entire quote is now known to be a documented forgery by Léo Taxil who publicly confessed before an audience of journalists and clerics on April 19, 1897 that he and his writings were a fraud perpetrated upon the public in general and the Catholics in particular to amass financial profits. The bottom line is it sold books.

The Abbé de la Rive, who had reprinted many of Taxil's lies, recanted everything that had originated with Léo Taxil in the April 1897 issue of his anti-Masonic publication, *"Freemasonry Disclosed."* Further denouncements, two of which are particularly noteworthy, are that of the Abbé Hemmer in the religious weekly *"Semaine Religieuse de Paris,"* 1900, page 214, and that of Canon Mustel in, *"Histoire d'une Mystification,"* Paris, 1901.

**AD 2001**-Islamic Fundamental Terrorists attack America and thousands are killed as airliners are flown into the World Trade Center in New York City, and the Pentagon in Washington D.C. This leads America into a war against terrorism and a direct attack by the United States on Afghanistan who is alleged to harbor the terrorists [September 11, 2001 A.D.] The airline attacks on the Pentagon and the World Trade Towers on September 11, 2001 occurred on a Tuesday, the day Allah created Darkness.

*"Faith cannot move mountains [though generations of children are solemnly told the contrary and believe it]. But it is capable of driving people to such dangerous folly that faith seems to me to qualify as a kind of mental illness. It leads people to believe in whatever it is so strongly that in extreme cases they are prepared to kill and to die for it without the need for further justification."* ~Richard Dawkins, *The Selfish Gene*, New edition, New York: Oxford University Press, 1989, p. 198.

The infusion of religious propaganda to the extent of depriving one of his or her rights continues in Pakistan under the Blasphemy Act: 295-C, *"Use of derogatory remarks, etc; in respect of the Holy Prophet. Whoever by words, either spoken or written or by visible representation, or by any imputation, innuendo, or insinuation, directly or indirectly, defiles the sacred name of the Holy Prophet Mohammed [PBUH-Peace Be Unto Him] shall be punished with death, or imprisonment for life, and shall also be liable to fine."*

And in 298-C we have, *"Persons of Qadiani group, etc, calling himself a Muslim or preaching or propagating his faith: Any person of the Qadiani group or the Lahori group [Who call themselves Ahmadis or any other name], who directly or indirectly, poses himself as a Muslim, or calls, or refers to, his faith as Islam, or preaches or propagates his faith, or invites others to accept his faith, by words, either spoken or written, or by visible representation or in any manner whatsoever outrages the religious feelings of Muslims, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years and shall also be liable to fine."*

*"This crime called blasphemy was invented by priests for the purpose of defending doctrines not able to take care of themselves."* ~Col. Robert G. Ingersoll, American Free Thinker.

Tolerance and respect for other religious beliefs is what is needed, not absolute suppression and indifference. October 2, 2000, Dr. Younus Shaikh, professor, during a lecture, made some remarks, considered derogatory, against the Holy Prophet [Peace Be Upon Him], which fall under Section 285-C PPC [of the Blasphemy Act].

❖ Prophet Mohammed (PBUH) was a non-Muslim until the age of 40.

- ❖ He had not been incisioned (khatna) till the age of 40.
- ❖ The Holy Prophet (PBUH) was married, for the first time at 25. At that time he was neither a prophet nor a Muslim, therefore his “*Nikah*” was not solemnized.
- ❖ At 40 his “*Baghal*” (armpit) and “*zer-naaf*” [under-naval] hair were not removed.
- ❖ His parents were non-Muslims.

President of Majlis-e-Tahafiz-e-Khatam-Nabawat, Islamabad, along with Qari Abdul Waheed Qasmi, Nazim, Majlis Tahafaze Khatam-e-Nabowat, Islamabad and Mufti Khalid Mir, therefore felt after hearing him and going through the petition, and reading the application extremely sad and immediately convened a meeting. During the meeting it was decided that a case against the blasphemer Dr Shaikh Younus should be registered. It was therefore, requested that a case be instituted against the accused that he may be punished accordingly.

End of the World: January 21, 2001; *Sun Magazine* reported in its 1997, October, 14 issue that Noah's Ark has been discovered intact in undamaged form on a slope near Mount Ararat in Turkey. Inside were a group of 6 copper-gold-silver scrolls, each 12 inch square. Scroll 2 reveals that the sun will superheat the earth, melting both polar ice caps, and creating a world-wide flood.

Scroll 3 reveals that Doomsday is set for 2001-JAN-31. Good people who repent of their sins will be saved; cruel tyrants will be cast into the burning fires of Hell. “*Nothing simpler: one repents only what one is not in the habit of doing; frequently repeat what makes you remorseful and you will quickly have done with the business.*” ~Marquis de Sade.

*“I love to hear these rich ones, these titled ones, these magistrates and these priests, I love to see them preach virtue to us. It is not very difficult to forswear theft when one has three or four times what one needs to live; it is not very necessary to plot murder when one is surrounded by nothing but adulators and thralls unto whom one's will is law; nor is it very hard to be temperate and sober when one has the most succulent dainties constantly within one's reach; they can contrive to be sincere when there is never any apparent advantage in falsehood.”* ~Marquis de Sade.

The Beginning of the Millennium, not the End of the World, 1000 years, yet to go; Jack Van Impe; TV show: JVI Presents week of 1-15-1995!; Rather Vague but cites Jewish Catholic and Christians as well as Notradamus.

Charles Spiegel, a retired psychology professor, preaches from a small town near San Diego CA., that the ancient land of Atlantis will emerge from the Caribbean circa 2001 CE. Shortly thereafter, 1000 extra-terrestrials from “*Myton*,” in 33 spaceships, will land there and bring new knowledge to humanity.

Because there was no year zero [0], the true millennium will not start until January 1, 2001. Most prophetic watchers still have their sights set on 2000. If the date passes uneventful, they'll soon realize their error and refocus on this year.

*“In regards to Oral Roberts' claim that God told him that he would die unless he received \$20 million by March, God's lawyers have stated that their client has not spoken with Roberts for several years. Off the record, God has stated that, ‘If I had wanted to ice the little toad, I would have done it a long time ago.’*” ~Dennis Miller, *SNL News*.

**AD 2001**-Tom Economus, a statistician who has collected information and data regarding abuses of the clergy claims: Four out of ten Catholic nuns have reported having experienced some type of sexual abuse, (a rate equivalent to that reported by American women in general).

A study by Catholic researchers, supported by major religious orders, has found, that sisters have known sexual abuse less in childhood, dispelling what the authors call an “*Anti-Catholic*” canard that girls fled to convents to escape sexual advances.

During their “*Religious life*,” approximately 30% of the nation's 85,000 nuns experienced some type of “*Sexual trauma*,” ranging from rape to exploitation to harassment, with a total of 40% reporting a least one experience of that kind. NCR, 1/15/99. T

The Wisconsin Psychological Association's survey found offenders distributed among the following professions:

- ‡ Psychiatrists 34%
- ‡ Psychologists 19%



- ✠ Social Workers 13%
- ✠ Clergy 11%
- ✠ Physicians 6%
- ✠ Others 14%.
- ✠ Marriage Counselors 4%

The Center for Domestic Violence found that 12.6% of clergy said they had sex with church members and another 47% of women clergy were harassed by their male clergy colleagues. The Presbyterian Church stated that 10-23% of clergy have had “*Inappropriate sexual behavior or contact*” with clergy and employees.

The United Methodist research, 1990, showed that 38.6% of Ministers had sexual contact with church members and that 77% of church workers experienced some type of “*Sexual harassment.*” The United Church of Christ found that 48% of the women in the work place have been “*sexually harassed*” by male clergy.

The Southern Baptists admit that 14.1% of their clergy have sexually abused members. In the Roman Catholic Church, there are over 800 priests that have been removed from ministry as a result of incriminating allegations made against them.

Of the 1,400 insurance claims on the books, the Roman Catholic Church has paid out over \$1 Billion Dollars [U.S.], in liability costs with an estimated \$500 million dollars still pending. One noted expert claims that there are over 5,000 priests with some type of allegation filed against them. If this is true, there may be as many as 1,000,000 victims of clergy sexual abuse and between 4-6 million indirect victims in the U.S. alone.

Institutional churches proclaim themselves to be the moral backbone of society infusing the word of Jesus, yet they have failed us. They cover up their own sins while exhorting us to reveal our own through “*Confession,*” and public testimonials. We need a moral and civil accountability.

Has the Roman Church truly represented the poor? In an effort to change their image, Philippine Bishops call upon the ‘*Church of the Poor,*’ to refocus its endeavors and “*...Give priority to those socio-political issues that are not national in scope, but local-from illegal logging to drug trafficking, from environmental-damaging mining to the protection of indigenous peoples’ rights, and many others.*” ~Jose J. Magadia, SJ, *Newsbreak*, Jan. 2002.

Poor Church? “*In a statement published in connection with a bond prospectus, the Boston Archdiocese listed its assets at Six Hundred and Thirty-five Million [\$635,891,004], which is 9.9 times its liabilities. This leaves a net worth of Five Hundred and Seventy-one million dollars [\$571,704,953]. It is not difficult to discover the truly astonishing wealth of the Roman Church, once we add the riches of the twenty-eight Archdioceses and 122 Dioceses of the U.S.A., some of which are even wealthier than that of Boston. Some idea of the real estate and other forms of wealth controlled by the Catholic Church may be gathered by the remark of a member of the New York Catholic Conference, namely 'That his church probably ranks second only to the United States Government in total annual purchase.' Another statement, made by a nationally syndicated Catholic priest, perhaps is even more telling. 'The Catholic church,' he said, 'Must be the biggest corporation in the United States. We have a branch office in every neighborhood. Our assets and real estate holdings must exceed those of Standard Oil, A.T.&T., and U.S. Steel combined. And our roster of dues-paying members must be second only to the tax rolls of the United States Government.'*” ~*The Kingdom of the Cults: An Analysis of the Major Cult Systems in the Present Christian Era* by Walter Martin, M.A., Ph.D.

---

“*The rich must always steal from the poor so that they may give to their rich cronies as they give mere token hand-outs to the poor; keeping the poor forever in the debt and gratitude of the ruling oligarchy.*” ~E. Christopher Reyes, 2014.

---

**AD 2001**-Jamaican cult leader, Brother Solomon, and his Seventh-Day Adventist followers have invested in property on the Mount of Olives in anticipation of witnessing the *Second Coming*, which they are convinced will occur sometime between mid April 2000 and July 2001.

Jack Van Impe Ministries sponsors the largest Evangelical Christian program devoted to End-Time prophecy. In his home page, he discusses his book “*On the Edge of Eternity,*” in which he predicts that the year 2001 will “*Usher in international chaos such as we've never seen in our history.*”

Van Impe predicts that in 2001, and the years following, the world will experience “Drought, war, malaria, and hunger afflicting entire populations throughout the [African] continent...By the year 2001, there will be global chaos.” Islam will become much larger than Christianity. [That would take a sudden growth spurt; Islam is currently followed by 19% of the world's population vs. 33% for Christianity]. A one-world church will emerge; it will be “Controlled by demonic hosts.” Temple rituals [presumably including animal sacrifice] will resume in Israel.

**AD 2001**-Caen, France. A sixty-seven year old Roman Catholic Bishop, Pierre Pican, is tried for sexually assaulting young boys in his parish. Bishop Pican is also being tried for failing to bring to light the indiscretions of abbot Rene Bissey, who was sentenced to eighteen years in prison on eleven counts of rape and sexual assault of minors.

Pican's attorney is pleading the issue of secrecy surrounding the confessional. Church officials reluctantly admitted, that of the 25,000 priests in France, alone, there are currently nineteen being investigated for rape or sexual misconduct with minors [With another thirty priests already convicted in recent years, eleven are serving prison sentences] Bishop Pican admitted in court he annually throws away about one hundred anonymous letters claiming pedophilic deeds.

*“The Roman Catholic Church has removed 218 priests from their positions this year because of child sexual abuse allegations, but at least 34 known offenders remain in church jobs.”* ~Reuters, June 9 2002.

On 31 July, 2003 the “Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith” condemns same sex deviants who seek marriage, yet, in contrast, there is no Vatican condemnation of priestly pedophiles

**AD 2001**-The Church of England in an authorized catechism written by Canon Edward Norman, on commission to the Archbishop, states, *“Homosexuality may well not be a condition to be regretted but to have Divinely ordered and positive qualities...Homosexual Christian believers should be encouraged to find in their sexual preferences such elements of moral beauty as may enhance their general understanding of Christ's calling...Homosexuality is not in general chosen: it is an expression of sexuality, which derives from conditions of inherited impulses or of early infant experience.”*

~Source: AFP, as printed in *The Freeman* newspaper, 13 June, 2001, pg. 25.

What does the Catechism of the Catholic Church say regarding “Homosexuality?”

**2357.** *“Homosexuality refers to relations between men or between women who experience an exclusive or predominant sexual attraction toward persons of the same sex. It has taken a great variety of forms through the centuries and in different cultures. Its psychological genesis remains largely unexplained. Basing itself on Sacred Scripture, which presents Homosexual acts as acts of grave depravity.”* ~Cf. Genesis 19:1-29 ; Romans 1:24-27 ; 1 Corinthians 6:10 ; 1 Timothy 1:10.

*“Tradition has always declared that 'homosexual acts are intrinsically disordered.' [CDF, Persona humana 8.] “They are contrary to the natural law. They close the sexual act to the gift of life. They do not proceed from a genuine affective and sexual complementarity. Under no circumstances can they be approved.”*

**2358.** *“The number of men and women who have deep-seated homosexual tendencies is not negligible. They do not choose their homosexual condition; for most of them it is a trial. They must be accepted with respect, compassion, and sensitivity. Every sign of unjust discrimination in their regard should be avoided. These persons are called to fulfill God's will in their lives and, if they are Christians, to unite to the sacrifice of the Lord's Cross the difficulties they may encounter from their condition.”*

Marcion agreed with Paul that there was, *“Neither male nor female.”* ~Galatians 3:28.

Compare Marcion with Biblical teachings, *“Of the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die.”* ~Ecclesiastes 25:22.

**2359.** *“Homosexual persons are called to chastity. By the virtues of self-mastery that teach them inner freedom, at times by the support of disinterested friendship, by prayer and sacramental grace, they can and should gradually and resolutely approach Christian perfection.”*

**2396.** *“Among the sins gravely contrary to chastity are masturbation, fornication, pornography, and homosexual practices.”* The Hebrew texts shows that the act in Genesis was not masturbation but *“Coitus interruptus,”* but the Christians changed earlier Scriptures, *“And Onan knew that the seed [semen impregnating the ova] should not be his, when he went in unto [had sex with] his brother's wife [incest was accepted and expected at that time], that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give*

seed to his brother.” ~cf. Genesis 38:9.

“When the temptation to masturbate is strong, yell ‘Stop!’ to those thoughts as loudly as you can in your mind. Then recite a portion of the Bible or sing a hymn.” ~Mormon Guide to Self-Control.

The ancient theology of the Egyptian God, Min, was that masturbation was a singularly special ritual that occurred in public. The Pharaoh was expected to demonstrate that he could ejaculate, and thus ensure the annual flooding of the Nile, and those who wanted a bountiful harvest would masturbate [onanism] over their fields—giving an entirely new meaning to the Genesis myth of Onan, for in context with Min, God of fertility in animals, crops, and people.

Sumerian and Babylonian, and even Egyptian thought, to “Spill one’s seed upon the ground” was an offering to the Gods for Fertility and Reproduction, what Onan was fighting for was his own advance in wealth, not to bring up “Grains” for his dead brother since the brother could not guarantee how the “New stalks” would handle their responsibilities or respect the Gods of old.

By the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, Christian beliefs regarding sex were being solidified, “Because of its Divine Institution for the propagation of man, the seed is not to be vainly ejaculated, nor is it to be damaged, nor is it to be wasted.” ~The Instructor of Children, 2:10:91:2, 191 C.E..

Sexuality is for everyone, both mortals and Gods. ~Genesis 15:8.

In the Catholic Church, if you had a masturbation, you would have to go Confession before receiving the Holy Communion. In the *Magisterium* of the Church, in the course of a constant tradition, and the moral sense of the faithful, have declared that masturbation is an intrinsically and seriously disordered act.

The decent Christian believer must flee sexual immorality and cleave to Christ, honoring him with his physical body. Fornication is thus a result of sinful human nature [*Galatians 5:19*] and unsuitable for God's Holy people. ~Ephesians 5:3, Thessalonians 4:3.

There is a distinct absence of any mention of masturbation in the Bible, which is surprising considering how widespread it is now, and most likely practiced when the Bible was written. The story of the Biblical Onan is not about masturbation but *coitus interruptus*, in which Onan refused to fulfill his [Levite] duty as a brother in law to ensure offspring for his dead brother; his refusal to impregnate his brother's wife displeases the Lord. ~ Genesis 38:8-9, Deuteronomy 25:5-10, Ruth 4:5. Note: Onan spilled his seed upon the ground which Jews deem as sinful.

Saint Paul compares masturbation to trying to unite Jesus with a prostitute. ~1 Corinthians 6:15-16.

“Do not yield your members to sin as instruments of wickedness, but yield yourselves to God as men who have been brought from death to life, and your members to God as instruments of righteousness.” ~Romans 6:13.

Saint Thomas Aquinas, writing in 1200 C.E., states that masturbation was a worse sin than sex with your mother [or if you were a girl sex with your father], is worse than rape and worse than adultery.

Have No Fear! Read the Bible.

God says, “That it is not good for the man to dwell alone.” ~Genesis 2:18.

Paul’s solution to one’s lack of control is marriage [*a lifetime covenant*]. ~Corinthians 7:8-9.

But, Paul believes that Jesus is returning, and is waiting for the return of his Savior, who is coming within his lifetime, therefore, there is no time for sex, and so Paul tells us, “To the unmarried and the widows I say that it is good for them to remain single as I am.” ~ 1 Corinthians 7:8-9, 1 Corinthians 7:36-37, ESV.

Man and woman were created to become one together, both physically and emotionally [*of one-flesh when the two become one*] ~Genesis 2:24.

- ❖ Masturbation is not a sin. God provided masturbation for man, and physically stimulating one's self to orgasm, in privacy, is not a sin. ~God speaks of it in Leviticus 15:16, 18; Bruce Puddle, New Zealand Minister, *Fearfully and Wonderfully Made*.

- ❖ Paul also supports the principle of frequent sexual attentions. ~1 Corinthians 7:5.

- ❖ Proverbs, allegorically, tells us to satisfy our thirst for sex from our own fountain, not to do it with anyone else; then, when we marry, we may enjoy it to the fullest with our wife. ~Proverbs 5:15-20.

- ❖ Without the stipulation of masturbation, man's hormones could drive him outside his ability to resist the real temptation to commit sexual sin upon another person. ~1 Corinthians 10:13.

What do the Early Church leaders and the Bible say of “Homosexuality?” “Four types of this form of

*criminal wickedness can be distinguished in an effort to show you the totality of the whole matter in and orderly way: some sin with themselves alone [masturbation]; some by the hands of others [mutual masturbation]; others between the thighs [interfemoral intercourse]; and finally, others commit the complete act against nature [anal intercourse].*" ~Saint Peter Damian, *The Book Of Gomorrah*.

Note: "It was the 1<sup>st</sup> Century AD Jewish philosopher, Philo Judaeus of Alexandria who indelibly lay the sin of Sodom at the door of the homosexual. As uncomfortable with the thriving homosexuality they encountered in the Ancient Mediterranean world, the early Church fathers were quick to adopt Philo's interpretation of the sins of Sodom. At the beginning of the Christian era, there was nowhere in Europe where homosexuality was penalized, or bared by the law. It was openly practiced, and even glorified by the Greeks, Romans, and, as it was by most peoples of the Mediterranean." ~Gay Chronicles: From The Beginning Of Time To The End Of World War II as compiled by Len Evans.

"It is well that they should be cut off from the lusts of the world, since 'Every lust wars against the spirit' and 'Neither fornicators, nor sodomites will inherit the kingdom of God.'" ~Saint Clement of Rome, *First Epistle To The Corinthians*, 96 A.D.

"Some polluted themselves by lying with males. The Greeks, O King, follow debased practices in intercourse with males, or with mothers, sisters, and daughters. Yet, they, in turn impute their monstrous impurity to the Christians." ~Saint Aristides, *Apology*, 125 A.D., [www.catholic-defense.com](http://www.catholic-defense.com).

"And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet." ~Romans 1:27.

"Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it [is] abomination." ~Leviticus 18:22.

"The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so [are] abomination unto the Lord thy God." ~Deuteronomy 22:5.

Deuteronomy is the basis for the torture and burning at the stake of Joan of Arc.

If only the Church were to follow their own preachings, one might claim that they are imparting a needed morality upon the masses, but history tells us otherwise. Decadence of all manners has not been reduced by these religious despots who have forced their will upon the naïve masses, who claiming to represent the Lord, Jesus the Christ, are the very ones who savor the lusts and immoral crimes of centuries past with no remittance for transformation into a more pious life in the present.

History has shown that Pope 'Saint' Damasus, Pope Sergius III, Pope John XIX, Pope John XXIII, Pope Leo the Great, Pope Benedict IX, Pope Alexander VI, Pope Sixtus IV, and the list goes on and on with the vile and wicked traditions of the self proclaimed Vicars of God, who passed judgment on the people while they reconciled themselves to immoral acts and sumptuous life styles. It is not for us to pass judgment on others, for if there be a God, let Him judge.

**AD 2001**-The Rogue Valley Historical Seventh-day Adventists, with a small congregation of about 40, considered a "Renegade" by the larger Adventist denomination, distributed a 94-page book, "The National Sunday Law," that claims to reveal the true identity of the 'Anti-Christ,' a sinister figure who is proxy for the devil. "The Pope is the Anti-Christ," says the group, and is so convinced that they has purchased space on a high-profile advertising billboard in Oregon proclaiming the same. ~cf. Daniel 7:25; 12:7; Revelation 11:2, 3; 12:6, 14; 13:5.

The vibrant sign sits along Interstate 5 outside of Medford, Oregon. Roman Catholics and the Archdiocese of Portland, are furious, and they are demanding removal of the billboard which was legally rented from Outdoor Media Dimensions. The Portland Archdiocese has called for removal of the sign, focusing its wrath not only on Larry Weathers but the billboard rental company, Outdoor Media Dimensions.

Bud Brunch, director of communications for the Catholic Archdiocese, told World Net Daily that, "This is not a First Amendment issue; it's not a free-speech issue."

A spokesperson for the Portland Roman Catholic Archdiocese stated, "I do not believe hate messages should fall under the aegis of freedom of speech. Hate messages are simply unacceptable no matter at whom they are directed..." ~For more information regarding this defector group see <http://www.anti-christ666.com>

The Christian President of the U.S. George W. Bush, "God told me to invade Iraq," and as of 2008,

more than 4000 U.S. soldiers are dead from his decision.

Miraculous claims by decoted Christian never cease, "The University of Pennsylvania claims to possess the oldest piece of writing in the world, and which is on a fragment of a vase found at Nippur [hundred miles south of Baghdad, Iraq]. It is an inscription in picture writing supposed to have been made 4,500 years before Christ." ~*Statistical Method Proves Cicero Work Is A Forgery*, <http://www.tcnj.edu/~colrel/releases/1999/cicero.html>

**AD 2001**-What have we discovered regarding one of the most highly regarded religious institutions in the world? It does not practice what it preaches regarding: freedom of religion, freedom of speech, full disclosure regarding its finances, Transparency of its banking involvements.

The Church continues to deny human and civil rights to all those who do not condescend to recognition of its claimed absolute power.

The Roman Catholic Church throughout the centuries has been both secretive and protective of its prerogatives to command moral and spiritual authority over its members, denying those the freedom of conscience to either accept or deny its religious tenets. This right or freedom of choice has only been in the 20<sup>th</sup> century publicly acknowledged by Pope John Paul II.

The condemnations of freethinkers and in the most radical form, Atheists, has been upheld by Pope Clement XII's "In Eminenti," by Pope Pius IX's "Quanti Cura," and by Pope Leo XIII's "Humanum Enus." The last, which may be of particular interest to Freemasons, deals with the forgiveness of those who affiliate with the Order without the threat of excommunication [In specific countries]. The following information and definitions were gleaned from the website: [www.freemasonry.bc.ca/anti-masonry/papal\\_encyclicals.html](http://www.freemasonry.bc.ca/anti-masonry/papal_encyclicals.html)

The name, "Bulla," is derived from the "Bulla," which is a double sided, lead seal, attached to a document by two cords with the heads of the Apostles Peter and Paul on one side and the Pope's name on the other, that first appeared under Pope Paschal II, anti-Pope 1099-1118. Papal papers containing legal decrees of permanent legal force, were originally termed privileges, and by the early 13<sup>th</sup> century had evolved into two noticeable groups: solemn privileges and the letters.

**Solemn Privileges:** are distinguished by the enlarged letters on the first line, the phrase, 'in perpetuum,' at the end of the address and the threefold "Amen."

**Letters:** fell into two categories, one in which the bull is fastened with silken cords, *litterae cum serico*, which brought benefit to the recipient, and the other, fastened with a hempen cord, *litterae cum filo canapis*, which contained either orders or papal delegation in a dispute.

**Solemn Privileges:** were discontinued by the end of the 13<sup>th</sup> century due to their task partially replaced by an elaborate "Litterae cum serico" and the development of the "Papal bull," which is distinguished by the superscription "Ad perpetuam rei memoriam." "That the matter may be perpetually known."

In the official language, papal documents have been referred to by various names: there are "Constitutions," which are decisions addressed to all the faithful and which determine some matter of faith or discipline; "Encyclicals," which are letters sent to the Bishops of Christendom, and whose purpose is to guide them in their relations with their members; "Decrees," pronouncements on specific aspects affecting the general welfare of the Church; "Decretals," "Epistolae decretales," which are Papal replies to a particular difficulty submitted to the Holy See, but having the force of precedents to rule over all analogous cases. "Rescript," a form applicable to almost any form of Apostolic Letter, which has been elicited by some previous appeal, while the nature of a "Privilege" speaks for itself.

However, all of the various means of correspondence and communications down to the fifteenth century, seem to have been expedited by the Papal chancery in the shape of bulls authenticated with leaden seals [perhaps to disclaim forgeries], and it has become common practice to apply the term "Bull" even to the very early Papal letters of which we know little more than the essence.

**Papal Allocution:** is a solemn form of address or speech from the throne of the Papacy delivered by the Pope only in a secret consistory at which the Cardinals alone are present. Such allocations, delivered in secret, are usually published at a later date, for the purpose of making transparent the attitude of the Holy See on a given issue.

**Encyclical:** "Litterae Encyclicae," is a circular letter [For dissemination within the Church authorities]. In contemporary times, this usage has been confined almost exclusively to definite papal

documents, which differ in their technical form from the ordinary style of either "Bulls" or "Briefs," and which in their superscription are unambiguously addressed to the Patriarchs, Primate, Archbishops, and Bishops of the Universal Church in communion with the Apostolic See.

In the *Catholic Encyclopedia* it states, "... It is generally admitted that the mere fact that the Pope should have given to any of his utterances the form of an encyclical does not necessarily constitute it an 'Ex-Cathedra' pronouncement and invest it with Infallible Authority." ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*.

**Ecclesiastical Letters:** "*Litterae Ecclesiasticae*," are publications or announcements of the organs of Ecclesiastical Authority, e.g. the Holy Synods, more specifically, of Popes and Bishops, addressed to the faithful in the form of letters.

**Papal Constitutions** (*Constituere*) are ordinations issued by the Roman pontiffs and binding those for whom they are issued, whether they be for all the faithful or for special classes or individuals. According to the *Encyclopedia*, *The binding force of pontifical constitutions, even without the acceptance of the Church, is beyond question.*"

**Letters:** emanating from the Pope, though all designated constitutions, receive more specific names according to their form and their subject matter. As to their form, pontifical constitutions may be either Bulls: used for the more important and permanent decrees and begin: Pius, or the name of the Pope, Episcopus, Servus Servorum Dei, and Briefs: headed by the name of the ruling pontiff: Pius PP. X.

**Constitution:** if used in a restricted sense, denotes a statute, which the Pope issues in solemn form either to the whole Christian world or to part of it, with the intention of permanently binding those to whom it is addressed. When the Papal Letters are addressed to the Bishops of the entire Church, they are "*Denominated Encyclicals*."

This is the usual form employed by the Popes for treating questions regarding Doctrine and Discipline. When Pontifical enactments take the form of responses they are called, "*Decretal Epistles*." If they are issued, "*Motu Proprio*" without a request having been made to the Holy See, they are called "decreta," though this name has a more general significance. "*Ordinances*," are issued to individuals concerning matters of minor or transient importance, and are called, "*Rescripts*."

**AD 2001**-Vatican City: the dilemma of the Vatican regarding contraceptive devices in the new millennium remains unclear with the use of the "*Morning After*" pill by rape victims, which is receiving controversial publicity worldwide. The Church is claiming that this is tantamount to abortion, stated a senior Vatican official, Tuesday, 20 Feb., expressing the Church's opposition to the distribution of the "*Pill*," to Kosovo refugees by U.N. aid workers. "*Who is he who cannot warn that no woman may take a potion [an oral contraceptive] so that she is unable to conceive or condemns in herself the nature which God willed to be fecund? As often as she could have conceived or given birth, of that many homicides she will be held guilty, and, unless she undergoes suitable penance, she will be damned by eternal death in hell. If a woman does not wish to have children, let her enter into a religious agreement with her husband; for chastity is the sole sterility of a Christian woman.*" ~Caesarius of Arles, *Sermons* 1:12, 522 C.E.

The Vatican called the pill an "*Abortion technique*" that should not be confused with contraceptives. It can choose new definitions to support its own use of the Pill while denying its use to the members [*treating the members as children, unable to make any decisions regarding their personal habits or preferences*].

The position stated by Monsignor Elio Sgreccia, vice president of the Pontifical Academy for Life, reflected the Vatican's strong opposition to abortion and its concern that rape victims might end their pregnancies.

The Church officials rejected any comparison with the distribution of contraceptive pills to nuns in the Congo in the 1960's, which he called a "*Legitimate Defense*" against the "*Possibility of Rape*." Vatican critics cite the justification of the Congo turmoil in the 1960's as an example of the Church's willingness to bend its rules against the use of contraception.

The Vatican, CWNews.com, "*The morning-after pill does not exist. This is an abortion.*" This statement is issued by Bishop Elio Sgreccia, the Vice-President of the Pontifical Academy for Life, in response to reports that UN authorities are issuing "*emergency contraceptives*" to women in Kosovo, to be used "*In cases of rape*."

The effect of the "Morning-after pill" is to make the womb inhospitable to the unborn child, Bishop Elio Sgreccia pointed out that nuns working in dangerous areas and mentally handicapped women may be given the *Contraceptive Pill* as a defense against rape.

Contraception, via self mutilation of one's genitalia, is still the means used by Origen, one of the early Church Fathers, "If anyone in sound health has castrated [sterilized] himself, it behooves that such a one, if enrolled among the clergy, should cease [from his ministry], and that from henceforth no such person should be promoted. But, as it is evident that this is said of those who willfully do the thing and presume to castrate themselves, so if any have been made eunuchs by barbarians, or by their masters, and should otherwise be found worthy, such men this canon admits to the clergy." ~Council of Nicaea I, Church Canon 1, 325 C.E.

Father Gonzalo Miranda at the Pontifical Academy of the Regina Apostolorum, Secretary of the Institute of Bioethics at Rome's Catholic University, said that the use of the Pill is sanctioned in such cases, if the woman runs "A serious and imminent risk of rape."

Father Miranda further stated, "In such cases the act of taking the Pill . . . Is not a true act of contraception from the moral point of view, but only an act of defense."

Nuns taking the Pill as a "Defense" in trouble spots around the world was openly authorized [as in the case of the Congo by Cardinal Pietro Palazzini], even if the Pope's authorization of the prelate himself was not publicized.

Three years ago, the question was raised again in the case of nuns working in Bosnia with Pope John Paul II side-stepping the issue and in a letter to the Bishop of Sarajevo, effectively left the decision up to the conscience of the individual.

"Moral: A peerless maxim enumerated by God in his Holy Bible, such as that of Deuteronomy 23:1, if your testicles are crushed or your male member missing, you must never enter a sanctuary of the Lord." ~Rev. Donald Morgan, Atheologist.

**AD 2001-** In a Bishop's Conference in the Philippines, Friday, March 21<sup>st</sup>, the Vatican publicly admits the sexual abuse of nuns by priests in twenty-three countries, Vatican spokesman Msgr. Hernando Coronel said in a televised interview [*Sexual abuse, rape, abortions, and denial of civil and human rights has been the hallmark of Catholicism for almost eighteen hundred years, and only now is being made public*]. With the advent of computers and Internet Technology it will now become more difficult for religious leaders to conceal their crimes. ~ Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

**AD 2001-** Rosh Hashanah predicts the Rapture will occur on September 18<sup>th</sup>, as predicted by their Doomsday date setter Charles Taylor. -from Oropeza p.57.

**AD 2001-** Who protects the poor? Not the Church, as many Catholics think. Jaime Cardinal Sin of the Philippines proclaims, "...The Church has neglected the poor for a long time, which has caused them to be exploited by selfish interests in society. It is not enough that we give them help. The Church has to live simply and with the poor in mind. The Church must listen to the cries of the poor. We may not wait for another crisis to break out before we open our eyes."

It only took 1800 years for the Church to open its eyes. Now we must wait and see if the Church will act upon these words or merely deliver more pontifical rhetoric.

End of the World:

- ✠ Beginning of the Tribulation on Pentecost/Feast of Weeks, Sivan 6, 5761 [*May 28, 2001*].
- ✠ God's two men, the two witnesses Moses and Elijah, begin their 1,260-day ministry.
- ✠ Satan's two men, the Beast and False Prophet, come to power and confirm a 7-year peace treaty.
- ✠ The Beast is made head over World Church and World Government. ~ cf. Romans 16:17; II Peter 2:1.
- ✠ Mid-Tribulation, 3 1/2 years into the seven, Sunday, Cheshvan 23, Nov. 7, 2004.
- ✠ Satan is cast out of Heaven and down to Earth.
- ✠ The Beast has an incapacitating accident.
- ✠ Satan enters into False Prophet.
- ✠ The False Prophet takes over as head of World Church and World Government
- ✠ The False Prophet desecrates the Temple, kills Moses and Elijah, who are resurrected and ascend to Heaven

✠ 3 1/2 days later, the False Prophet makes war on the saints

**AD 2002**-End of the World: April 14<sup>th</sup>, Mike Keller claims that a “*Doomsgate*” will open a half second before midnight, Israeli time, on this day, to be followed immediately by the return of Jesus, as well as a nuclear war within 45 days.

In late 2002 and early 2003, mass hysteria about alleged attacks of vampires sweeps through the African country of Malawi. Mobs stoned one individual to death and attacked at least four others, including Governor Eric Chiwaya, based on the belief that the government was colluding with vampires. Bram Stoker's *Dracula* has been the definitive description of the vampire in popular fiction for the last century.

Its portrayal of vampirism as a disease, contagious demonic possession, with its undertones of sexual lust, blood, and death, struck a chord in a Victorian Europe where tuberculosis and syphilis were common. Bram Stoker's vampire mythology is also adapted in many later works. ~ Cf. Luke 23:29; Thomas 79.

Vampirism can be traced back to the Command the Lord gave Noah, after the flood, forbidding the drinking of blood. ~Genesis 9:4.

Both Catholic and Orthodox christianity feature the superstitious concept of drinking blood and eating flesh under the Sacramental appearance of wine and bread against the specific commands of God.

~Note: Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sins, Hebrews 9:22. cf. Acts 20:18, Leviticus 3:17, 7:26, and Deuteronomy 12:23.

Some Christians believe that vampires are the descendents of Cain.

**AD 2002**-The End of the World: The end is supposed to occur, according to the “*Church Universal*” and their leader Elizabeth Clare, Prophet, following a 12-year period of devastation and nuclear war.

~from Kyle p.156.

Freedom of Religion or Freedom From Religion? Do Americans truly have religious freedom? The Bill of Rights of the Texas Constitution, Article I, Section 4, last amended on September 13, 2003 states that an official may be “*Excluded from holding office,*” if she/he does not “*Acknowledge the existence of a Supreme Being.*”

North Carolina's Constitution, Article 6 Sec. 8 states, “*Disqualifications of office: The following persons shall be disqualified for office: First, any person who shall deny the being of Almighty God....*”

South Carolina's Constitution, Article 4 Section 2: “*Person denying existence of Supreme Being not to hold office. No person who denies the existence of the Supreme Being shall hold any office under this Constitution.*”

Tennessee's Bill of Rights: Article 9, Section 2: “*No person who denies the being of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments, shall hold any office in the civil department of this state.*”

Massachusetts' Declaration of Rights: Article III, approved and ratified November 6, 1990: “*Make suitable provision, at their own expense, for the institution of the public worship of God, and for the support and maintenance of public Protestant teachers of piety, religion and morality, in all cases where such provision shall not be made voluntarily.*” [...] Christian protection only? “*... Every denomination of Christians, demeaning themselves peaceably, and as good subjects of the commonwealth, shall be equally under the protection of the law.*”

**AD 2003**-An alien flying object will pick up all the true believers on the 5<sup>th</sup> of May, according to the Nuwaubians, a Georgia cult headed by Dr. Malachi Z. York, who claims to be the incarnation of God and a native of the planet Rizq. ~from Time Magazine, July 12, 1999.

**AD 2003**-The end of the Kali Yuga and the arrival of Krishna as the “*Kalki Avatar*” according to Sree Veera Brahmendra Swami. ~from Doomsday List, by John Whelan.

A judge rejects a request by the Boston archdiocese to dismiss more than 400 clergy sex abuse lawsuits based on the church's contention that the First Amendment bars courts from interfering with church operations and policies. ~*Boston Archdiocese Loses Bid to End Suits* by Associated Press, February 19, 2003.

“*The word most feared by institutions without honor, ‘Truth.’*” ~E. Christopher Reyes, 2000, Dimiao, Bohol, Philippines,

6305.

**AD 2004**-End of the World: Arnie Stanton noted on September 16, 1997, that that evening was the fourth Jewish festival since 1996-APR-3, on which a lunar eclipse occurred. He quotes Luke 21:25-26 which mentions, “*Signs in the sun, in the moon and in the stars and on the earth distress of nations.*”



Mr. Stanton believes that, *“These recent lunar eclipses are the last known astronomical signs that will precede a 7 year (360 day/year) countdown to Armageddon/Christ's return to the Earth.”* Stanton expects that Christ's return will occur within a few months of 2004-September-29, when Asteroid Toutatis will make a very close approach to the Earth, perhaps even a collision!

End of the World: This date for Jesus' return is based upon Psalmology, numerology, the Biblical 360 days per year, Jewish holidays, and *“Biblical Astronomy.”*

Romanian Vampires? February 2004, several relatives of Toma Petre, thinking that he had become a vampire, dug up his body, tore out his heart, burned it and drank its ashes in water. Corpses swell up as gases from decomposition accumulate in the torso and blood tries to escape the body, which caused people to believe that the body was that of a well fed vampire.

**AD 2005-** Upon the death of Pope John Paul II [April 2, 2005], Cardinal Joseph Alois Ratzinger becomes Pope Benedict XVI; nicknamed *“The Enforcer”* or the *“Panzerkardinal,”* a.k.a. *“God's Rottweiler,”* the son of a Bavarian police chief, he is known as a member of the Hitler Youth in Germany, elected as their propaganda leader, which Catholic Apologists now claim he was forced to join as were many other youths during the period, but Ratzinger held the official status of Grand Inquisitor, which he was not compelled to do.

It may be all faked history, *“The belated conversion of Catholics to scientific methodologies has often been accompanied by a conversion to the ideologies behind them. The slogan of theologoumena has enjoyed great popularity, without a reappraisal of its arguments or presuppositions. The Infancy Gospels were reduced to the status of fable in the minds of certain people. Some priests, hastily ‘Initiated’ into these so-called scientific explanations, dared no longer to preach the Christmas Gospel, knowing that it was a myth. It is thus important to take up the scientific tools of exegesis in the service, not to the detriment, of the text. A century and a half of critical labor has not been lost; the gains are considerable. But it is necessary to eliminate the blunders and pretenses, which have often masked authentic discoveries. Discernment is an immense, a Herculean, task. How many learned stupidities, without foundation or future, have been repeated over and over again in articles and other publications whose ideologies distort the objective focus of the Gospel!”* ~Cardinal Ratzinger, in a Preface to a book by R. Laurentin, RL xviii and xix.

January, 2005, it was reported that an attacker had bitten a number of people in Birmingham, England, fueling fear of a vampire roaming the streets; local police stated that no such crime had been reported, and this case appears to be another urban legend. Tuberculosis and porphyria are often associated with outbreaks of vampirism.

**AD 2007-**End of the World: An unnamed author of [www.geocities.com/secondcoming1](http://www.geocities.com/secondcoming1) suggests 2007 as the year of the *Second Coming* and the End of the World.

**AD 2007-**End of the World: *“The New Millennium,”* by Pat Robertson predicts April 29<sup>th</sup> as the day of Earth's destruction and Doom.

Catholic involvement in South American politics [Argentina]: *“The Rev. Christian von Wernich, who worked as a police chaplain during the military dictatorship, was found guilty of involvement in seven murders, 31 cases of torture and 42 kidnappings. He is the first Catholic priest prosecuted in connection with human rights violations in Argentina, where at least 12,000 people were killed during the military regime from 1976 to 1983.”* ~ New York Times, October 10, 2007.

End of the World:

- ✦ The end of this Age, Elul 29, 5767, our Sept. 12, 2007, and the beginning of the millennial Day of the Lord.
- ✦ Feast of Trumpets, Tishri 1, 5768, our Sept. 13, 2007, the 2,300<sup>th</sup> day of the Shortened Tribulation, Jesus' birthday.
- ✦ Coronation of Jesus Christ in Heaven.
- ✦ Marriage of the Lamb in Heaven.
- ✦ Pre-Wrath Rapture of Tribulation Saints, remainder of Body of Christ, saved out of a fiery furnace.
- ✦ Judgment Seat of Christ in Heaven.
- ✦ Saints in Heaven given rewards for belief, unbelievers on Earth given their just rewards.

- ✦ A binary asteroid impacts at noon, and the dead lay around the Earth.
- ✦ The Marriage Supper of the Lamb in Heaven. ~*Library of Date Setters of The End of the World!*  
<http://holtz.org/Library/Social%20Science/Futurology/Apocalypse%20Predictions.htm>
- ✦ All Israel born in a day, “*That Day*,” the Remnant who will live on into the Millennium.

**AD 2008**-End of the World: “*Lord’s Witnesses*,” predict March 21<sup>st</sup> as “*The End of the World*.” They claim that the United Nations will take over the world between March 26<sup>th</sup> and April 24<sup>th</sup> of the year 2001, and afterward no one will be able to buy or sell without the Mark of the Beast!

End of the World: True lasting World Peace begins Iyar 26, 5768, our May 31, 2008, 10 yrs. after Rapture I; Afterward, the atmospheric Heavens and Earth are refreshed, restored, to make Earth habitable again.

- ✦ The return of our Lord Jesus Christ with his saints first day of Jewish Regnal Year, Nisan 1, 5768, our April, 6, 2008. Passover kept, Saturday Sabbath, Nisan 14, 5768.
- ✦ End of 7 years and of 2nd 1,260 days, Feast of Unleavened Bread, Easter Sunday, Nisan 15, 5768, our Apr. 20, 2008.
- ✦ Judgment of the Nations, dominion taken from Satan, beginning of Armageddon, Satan's last-ditch stand, his army against Christ's forces [*Feast of Firstfruits*], Monday, Nisan 16, 5768, our April, 21, 2008.
- ✦ Armageddon lasts 40 days, and 40 nights, ends Friday, Iyar 25, 5768 [*our May 30, 2008*] the anniversary of Christ's ascension in 30 C.E.
- ✦ Satan chained on Ascension Day.
- ✦ The Beast and False Prophet cast alive into a “*Lake of fire burning with brimstone*” on Ascension Day

**AD 2010**-End of the World: “*Doomsday*,” the final year according to the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn. ~from Shaw, pg.223.

Pope Benedict XVI apologizes to the world for priest pedophiles, but continues to harbor pedophiles at the Vatican.

Religious Right Influencing Third-World Countries: After visits from American egangalists, on May 20, 2010, two men in Malawi were sentenced to a prison term of fourteen years for announcing their engagement to one another. They have been in jail since December 2009, held without bail.

This ruling against them is part of a broader pattern of mounting pressure and persecution on LGBT people by Malawi authorities. On April 23, President Bingu wa Mutharika reportedly stated that homosexuality is “*Un-Malawian*,” “*Evil*,” and “*Disgusting*” and linked it to corruption, violence, theft, and prostitution. ~*Uganda, Gay Rights and the Mandates of Compassion* by Rev. Dr. Cindi Love, May 24, 2010.

Joel Osteen in a recent column told Whoopi Goldberg on *The View* that homosexuality is “*Not God's best*.”

Many Americans find it difficult to identify with suicidal Terrorists as their cultures are very divergent. “*Cultures can be death-accepting, death-denying or even death-defying. In the death-defying West, the strategies for Salvation have historically included activism and asceticism. In the East, the strategies have often been more contemplative and mystical.*” ~Arnold Toynbee, *Various Ways in Which Human Beings Have Sought to Reconcile Themselves to the Fact of Death*, 1980.

**AD 2011**-Osama bin Laden, a radical Islamist, is killed in Pakistan by U.S. Navy seals on May 1<sup>st</sup>.

End of the World: Solara Antara Amaa-ra, leader of the “*11:11 Doorway*” cult, claims that there’s a “*Doorway of Opportunity*” lasting from January 11, 1992 to December 31, 2011 in which mankind will be given one final chance to rid himself of evil and attain a higher level of consciousness, or doom will strike. ~from Wojcik pg.206.

Romania: Witches now have to pay taxes. Some feel this legitimizes the trade.

In Africa, American Evangelists, while visiting, spread their venomous hatred against homosexuality and the local newspaper, *The Call Uganda*, urges corporate prayers and repentance as the country faces such challenges as, “*Witchcraft, homosexuality and increased immorality*,” among others. ~*The Call Uganda*, April 29, 2010.

The death penalty is proposed for homosexuality, rounding up and imprisoning of offenders, beatings, and commenting on proposed Anti-Homosexuality legislation, “*Though we honor the courage and stand with the stated purpose of the many Church leaders in Uganda who are seeking to protect the*

*traditional and Biblical family foundations of the nation, we have serious concerns with the bill as presently written, especially in terms of some of the harsh penalties for certain homosexual behaviors or offenses.*” ~Bill Engle, American Evangelist, who remains mute on homosexual imprisonments.

*“This bill is an affront to human dignity and offensive to Christians around the world who take seriously Christ’s command to love our neighbors as ourselves. I’m proud to stand with other people of faith who believe our values compel us to speak out against this profound injustice.”* ~Thomas P. Melady, former U.X. Ambassador to Uganda and the Vatican, in the Christian organization Faith in Public Life.

Note: Uganda’s president Yoweri Museveni has clung to power for twenty-four years and uses Gay people to sidetrack citizens who might otherwise be upset that he has squelched democratic reform. In Northern Ireland, anti-gay conservative parliament member, and the 58-year-old wife of the Prime Minister, Iris Robinson, who had an affair with a 19-year-old male lover. ~*Anti-Gay Bigotry Is A Trick To Deceive The Naïve* by Wayne Besen, 2010, Weekly Column.

Disagreeing with her cohorts, Evangelist, Joyce Meyer calls the bill a *“Profoundly offensive, dangerous and disturbing attack on the very foundation of individual liberties and human rights.”*

Amazingly, even Hollywood is getting involved in the homosexual issue as Madonna has taken to her website to express outrage over a Malawi court ruling that sentenced two engaged men to 14 years of hard labor because homosexuality is illegal in the country. ~*Madonna Slams Malawi For Sentencing Gay Couple*, 05-21-10, entertainment@huffingtonpost.com

Conservative Christian activist Scott Lively described Uganda’s *“Kill the gays”* bill as *“A step in the right direction”* in an interview with radio talk-show host Alan Colmes, although Lively said the proposal goes too far in its punishments. ~*Uganda Antigay Bill Step in Right Direction* By Trudy Ring.

The Catholic Church no longer emphasizes the End of the World, but it still makes for good news and increased attendance. *“We feel we must disagree with those prophets of gloom, who are always forecasting disaster, as though the End of the World were at hand.”* ~Pope John XXIII.

Further progress is made towards the beatification of the deceased Pope John Paul II by his colleagues [Bishops] who will reward his existence for concealing, harboring, and hindering the prosecution of the Church’s moral incorrigibles [pedophile priests] worldwide. What happened to the Church, which is supposed to represent the poor, deprived, and disadvantaged? Will the 21<sup>st</sup> century Catholics finally acknowledge what it truly takes to be a saint in their church?

End of the World: For the past several decades, Jack Van Impe has hinted at nearly every year as being the time for the Year of the Rapture. His new match uses 51 years as the length of a generation. If you add 51 years to 1967, the year Israel recaptured Jerusalem, you get 2018, and once you subtract the seven-year tribulation period, you arrive at 2011.

*“But God says he is coming back, so sometime he is coming back.”* ~ Mr. Strandberg.

The latest round of fighting in the Middle East is being closely watched for any signs of Syrian involvement, which is considered a step that will lead to the destruction of its capital city, Damascus, as described by two Bible prophets.

- ✦ *“Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.”* ~ Isaiah 17:1.
- ✦ *“Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof.”* ~ Amos 1:3, King James Version.
- ✦ *“In Ezekiel 38 and 39, it obviously is about an ancient battle, the people are on horseback, they have shields, they loot, they want is cattle, and this really has nothing to do with our time.”* ~Mr. DeMar, author of *Last Days Madness*.

Japan: Greed of Corporate Industrialists causes one of the most devastating disasters since World War II to Japan; Nuclear catastrophe at the Fukusima Nuclear Power Plant, which was designed for forty a year life span but kept open for profit The Seventh Deadly Sin: Greed, An excessive desire to acquire or possess more than what one needs or deserves, especially with respect to material wealth. It is also called Avarice or Covetousness. Commerce without Morality.

Outer Dimensional Forces: Founded by the reclusive Orville T. Gordon, 90, the ODF believes that the United States is in for trouble. Gordon, or Nodrog as he is known, explained in an interview that the CIA attacked the ODF 20 years ago, and the group’s Heavenly allies will flood the United States very soon, whisking the ODF faithful safely away from their fenced-off Texas compound. ~*Apocalypse Really Soon*: ABC news, Jan 5, 1999.

Saudi Arabia, a woman is beheaded for practicing witchcraft and sorcery.

**AD 2010, 2011, 2012-** “Discontinuous event coming... They peg it to the date 2010 or 2012.” Scott Mandelker, who claims to have an ET soul [from *CNI News, Vol. 3 No. 13, Part 2, an email newsletter*]. May 21, 2011; Jesus Returns to earth. October 22, 2011; End of the World. For those whom Jesus has already “Pre-destined” to save will rise up and float away, but the lucky ones won’t necessarily be your typical God-fearing church-goers. ~Note: Date setters ignore, Matthew 24:36.

The Roman Catholic Church believes in many false doctrines, which are actually contrary to the Bible, and are unknown to the early Church, such as:

- ✘ **Peter as the Rock.** ~The Roman Church will see fit to reinterpret Scripture to augment Peter’s position, Matthew 16:18. cf. 1 Corinthians 3:11, Peter is not God, who is the Rock, read Deuteronomy 32:4, Psalm 18:2, Psalm 18:31, Isaiah 28:16, Psalm 118:22, Matthew 21:42, 1 Corinthians 3:11, 10:4, Acts 4:11-12, 1 Peter 2:4-8, Ephesians 2:20, Revelation 21:14. cf. Ephesians 2:20.
- ✘ **Peter as the First Pope Not In Scripture?** ~Matthew 8:14-15 [married], 1 Corinthians 9:5, 1 Peter 1:18; he was poor, Acts 3:6; Peter never assumed the title of *Pontifex Maximus* [Chief Bridge Maker Between Heaven and Earth] as the Pope has today, John 1:51.
- ✘ **Low Moral Standards.** ~The Roman Church supported slavery until it became fashionable not to in the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Pick up any newspaper and read of the priestly pedophilia, which is often covered up by the Vatican.
- ✘ **Other Mediators Between God and Man.** ~1 Timothy 2:5.
- ✘ **False Gospel, Wrong Message of Salvation.** ~1 Corinthians 15:1-4, Isaiah 8:20, Romans 1:16, Galatians 1:6-9, 2:16, Ephesians 2:8-10, Philippians 3:9, Romans 3:20-28, Titus 3:5.
- ✘ **Confession of Sins to Priest to Obtain Absolution of Sins.** ~Catholic Canon law 870 and 888. cf. Acts 8:22, 10:43, 16:30-34, Mark 2:5-11. Saints Chrysostom, 350 C.E., and Basil, 350 C.E., wrote vehemently [strongly] about confessing sins to God only.
- ✘ **Penance.** ~Acts 16:31, 1 John 1:9, 2:2, Romans 3:24-28.
- ✘ **Priests.** ~1 Timothy 2:5, 1 Peter 5:1, Ephesians 6:18.
- ✘ **Sign of the Cross [Crossing Oneself], 300 C.E.** ~Numbers 21:4-9; John 3:14; Psalm 22:16; Ezekiel 9:4; A practice, which is not found in the Bible; Jesus never crossed Himself, nor did His Apostles.
- ✘ **Names of Blasphemy, 350 C.E.** ~The Holy Father is not the Pope, nor the priest; John 17:11, Matthew 23:9, Psalm 111:9, Revelation 17:3, cf. Romans 4:1, Spiritual Father.
- ✘ **Infant Baptism, 370 C.E.** ~No baby is sprinkled [as in Catholic baptism] in the Bible. How can a baby fulfill Acts 8:36-37? 1 Peter 3:21? Romans 6:1-5? Cf. Galatians 2:21, Acts 17-19. Children don’t suffer, Matthew 18:1-10; Matthew 19:14. cf. Psalms 137:9, New American Bible.
- ✘ **Prayers to Saints, 375 C.E.** ~Ephesians 1:1, Philippians 1:1; cf. Contacting the dead, which is forbidden in Deuteronomy 18:10-11. Saint Philomena was proclaimed a saint by Pope Leo XII, and Pope Gregory XVI blessed one of her images. Rome later admitted that she never existed and in 1961 struck her off the list of saints.
- ✘ **The Mass, 394 C.E.** ~John 19:30, Galatians 2:21, Matthew 27:51, Exodus 26:31, Hebrews 7:27, Hebrews 9:25-26, Hebrews 10:10-14, 10:19, 1 Peter 3:18.
- ✘ **Mary Veneration, 431 C.E.** ~ Acts 19:24-27. Mary worship did not become an official doctrine of the Roman Church until 431 C.E., at the Council of Ephesus. Cf. Acts 1:14, Jeremiah 7:18, 44:17-19, 44:25. Mary is not a Perpetual Virgin until 451 C.E., see Matthew 1:25. that, “*Mary ascended into Heaven in a bodily form,*” was not made official, and Infallible until 1951 by Pope Pius XII. Cf. John 3:13.
- ✘ **Confirmation.** ~ Hebrews 6:2, Acts 6:6, 1 Timothy 4:14, 1 Timothy 5:22.
- ✘ **Extreme Unction, 526 C.E.** ~A good money maker, and nothing else. Matthew 18:1-10; Matthew 19:14. No Babies are ever immersed/sprinkled in the Bible. Cf. 1 Peter 3:21, Romans 6:1-5, Galatians 2:21, Luke 23:41-43, Acts 17-19; Ephesians 5:26, 1 Peter 1:23 [Washing of water by the ‘Word’], Peter in Acts 10:47, Romans 10:13.
- ✘ **Purgatory, 593 C.E.** ~Hebrews 1:3, 2:15, Romans 8:1, John 5:24, II Corinthians 5:8, and in II Maccabees 12:40-46, which refers to Adultery, one goes straight to Hell, no Purgatory.
- ✘ **Idolatry = Making of Images, 786 C.E.** ~Exodus 20:4-5, Deuteronomy 16:22, 1 Thessalonians 1:9, Deuteronomy 27:15, Isaiah 40:18-19. Note: The Council of Constantinople in 381 C.E., voted unanimously to remove all images from the Churches. To allow statuary, paintings, and Holy amulets, the Catholic church removes the second Commandment against the making of graven images from the list of Ten Commandments in Exodus 20:1-17, which also presents the Church with the problem of now having only nine Commandments, which is then resolved by dividing God’s Commandment number ten into nine and ten.
- ✘ **Imposed Celibacy of Priests and Nuns, 1079 C.E.** ~Genesis 2:18, 1 Timothy 3:2, 1 Timothy 4:1-3, 1 Corinthians 7:2, 1 Corinthians 9:5, Matthew 8:14, Luke 4:38.
- ✘ **Rosary Prayer Beads, 1090 C.E.** ~Repitition is not praised in the Bible, such as Rosary prayers, Matthew 6:7-8.
- ✘ **The Inquisition, Torture, Massacres, Murders, Wars, 1184 C.E.** ~Pope Innocent IV, in 1252, approved torture and ordered the civil authorities to burn “*Heretics*” in the, “*Ad exstirpanda*” Bull. Torture was further reinforced by Popes

Alexander IV, Clement IV, Nicholas IV, Boniface VIII and others from 1254-1303. *"The Catholic Church has the right and duty to kill heretics by fire and sword."* ~Dr de Luca of the University of Rome, who was commended by Pope Leo XIII in 1901. What happened to the peace and love preached by Jesus?

- x Indulgences, 1190 C.E. ~Matthew 23:14, 1 Peter 1:18-19, Acts 8:20-23.
- x Transubstantiation, 1215 C.E. ~see metaphors of Matthew 26:29, Luke 22:19.
- x Adoration of the Host, Wafer Bread, 1220 C.E. ~Matthew 24:24-26.
- x Catholic Attitudes to the Bible, 1229 C.E. ~ Matthew 15:3, 15:6-7, 15:9, James 1:18; 1 Peter 1:23, John 12:48.
- x Human Tradition is Elevated to Or Above the Word of God, 1545 CE. ~ Colossians 2:8.
- x 15 Apocrypha Books Added to the Old Testament Bible, 1546 C.E. ~The Jews never received these books, and they were rejected by both Jews and all Christians up till 400 C.E., and Jesus never quoted from the Apocrypha, Jesus preached from the Torah [quoting 260 times from 35 out of 39 Old Testament books].
- x Devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and Mary. ~Not in the Bible.
- x Roman Catholic Lies, Immorality, Corruption. ~Fifty Popes, or more, showed themselves to be atheists or unbelievers. Revelation 2:9;3:9, 2 Corinthians 11:13-15 NKJ, 1 Corinthians 3:16. Some of the corrupted Scriptures by the Church for the benefit of the Church, Matthew 28:19, Acts 2:30, Romans 1:3-4, Luke 3:22, Hebrews 3:1-3, Matthew 25:40, John 20:17..
- x 15 Evidences that the Roman Catholic Church is Mystery Babylon the Great, the Whore. ~Revelation 17:1, 17:18.
- x Who Gave Us the Bible? God or the Roman Catholic Church? ~The Old Testament Canon of 39 books of Scripture was established by 400 B.C.E., well before the Roman Catholic Church was started, as seen by the Dead Sea Scrolls containing all Old Testament books except Esther. Cf. John 21:25, II Timothy 3:16-17.
- x They Turn People Away From Christ to Honor Twelve Other Things.

**AD 2012**-End of the World: The Mayan calendar, of December 21<sup>st</sup>. *"According to prophecy the fifth sun of the fifth world of the Mayan calendar moves into ascension on December 21, 2012. This date represents a gateway of planetary development that will open humanity to new ways of living and a new world of opportunity. Ancient traditions have foretold that our successful passage through this gateway depends on 'The fifth root race,' a new stock in the human gene pool, destined to help us through the exciting massive changes ahead."* ~Atwater, quoted in Margaret Emenegger on Indigo Children and Other New World Issues By Margaret Emenegger.

Ancient Mayan history posed a threat to Christianity, so history must be destroyed, *"We found a great number of books... And since they contained nothing but superstitions and falsehoods of the Devil we burned them all."* ~Roman Catholic Bishop Diego De Landa, after burning priceless books of Mayan history and science, July 1562.

In 2005, La Voz De Aztlan reported, *"... Many of the Old and New Testament Biblical prophecies of the end-times correlate amazingly with religious beliefs of the Mayas and other indigenous civilizations of the Western hemisphere."*

The Mayan calendar has many divisions of time: months of 20 days, years of 360 days, katun of 7200 days and a baktun of 144,000 days. The Mayan calendar started on 3114-August 13 B.C.E., with the birth of Venus. The Mayans expected the world to last for exactly 13 baktun cycles. They anticipated the end of the world near the Winter Solstice of 2012.

The year 2012 marks an unusual astronomical configuration, one so rare it occurs only in 30 out of every 26,000 years. December 21, 2012 is also the Winter Solstice, which some say will provide us with a view that will not be witnessed again in any of our lifetimes. The Sun will conjunct the intersection of the Milky Way in the ecliptic, giving mankind a view of the Sacred Tree as called by the Maya, giving us view of the *Tree of Life*.

Both of these scenarios may be possible as one scientific explanation, and one religion. What man does not know, and probably will not know is what will happen after this end date until it actually occurs. Another theory suggests that a Magnetic Field shift will occur about this time, and that the calendar is based on pole shifts, which have occurred repeatedly throughout the Earth' history. ~See *Mayan Prophecy - 2012: The End?* <http://www.armageddononline.org/mayan.php>.

Followers of New Age spirituality have long turned to indigenous religions for wisdom and inspiration, so it has not escaped their notice that something big happens in 2012: the ancient and complex Mayan calendar, studied by astrology, spirituality and history buffs alike, has chugged along for 1,872,000 days, and its cycle stops [and restarts] on Dec. 21, 2012. ~*Doomsday 2012?* by Holly Lebowitz Rossi.

*"The world collapses, but then it gets reborn,"* says David Carrasco, professor of Latin American religions, Harvard University [*The Maya also believe the same thing happens when the Sun rises and*

sets each day].

The indigenous peoples defended their land, and it was not for the assistance of the warring chiefs, the New World would not have been conquered.

The native priesthood performed secret acts, which looked to the conservation of indigenous spiritual inheritance, were secret, and those who participated in them were mercilessly pursued and killed by the Spaniards, who considered them demoniacal practices that were a crime against the "True Religion." Along with other sacerdotals [*the power of priests*], called *Napuctun*, *Ah Kaul Chel*, *Nahau Pech* and *Natzin Yubun Chan*, Chilam Balam, the miracle worker, predicted the coming of the new religion, a new belief, for which, after the brutal conquest, his prophesy is interpreted as a warning of the arrival of the Spaniards and Christianity.

The ancient works speak about a Great Deluge, and also of a burning resin, that destroys the men of wood because these were not aware of, nor praised their creators.

In the Holy Heaven, Joramis is the name of the Spirit of the Second Warrior, said: "*Our Holy Father the Word: Bolay is his name,*" and he met the second Heaven, where the dust of the feet of the *Sustinal Grace* is.

"All was created by 'Our Father God,' and by his 'Word;' in that place where there had not been sky nor land was his Divinity, who became a single cloud by itself, and He created the Universe. And His Divine and great power and majesty shook the Heavens."

The work [*Language of Zuyida*], ends with the famous prophesies about the arrival of a new religion, attributed to Chilam Balam and other miracle workers. "*This knowing reached us in spite of the bonfires of the Spaniards, of the destructive fury of men. Because the word of the 'Chilam Balam' is not solitary: it is the expression of an entire people, their soul, and their life. Distant, enigmatic, the oracle's Mayan voice continued reading the message of time for us, inscribed in the Heavens among the stars.*" ~Prologue of J. M. Le Clézio in his French version of *Chilam Balam of Chumayel*.

End of the World: Michael Drosnin, author of "*The Bible Code,*" allegedly found a hidden message in the Pentateuch [*the first five books in the Bible, aka Books of Moses*] that predicts that a comet will crash into the earth in 2012 and annihilate all life.

Church of the Final Testament Started in the early 1990s by a former Russian police sergeant named Sergei Torop who was dismissed from the force after he had a series of religious visions, the group holds particular fascination for former Communist Party members.

Torop, who took the name Vissarion, rejects prohibitions on suicide. He tells his followers he is Jesus Christ, and looks the part with flowing dark hair and wispy beard. Currently building a "*City of the Sun*" on Siberia's Mount Sukhaya, the Vissarionites are estimated to be the largest cult-like group in Russia with thousands of followers. Russian politicians have recently warned that the Church members may commit mass suicide as the millennium approaches. ~*Apocalypse Really Soon*: ABC news, Jan 5, 1999.

The Order of the Solar Temple: Since 1994, more than 74 members of the Order have committed suicide in Canada, Switzerland and France, leaving behind rumors of gunrunning in Australia and money laundering in Canada and Europe.

Whether the group is a cold-blooded hoax that milks its victims of their money and then disposes of them or a more "*Genuine*" suicide cult remains unclear.

The Order was founded in 1977 by Luc Jouret, then 30, a Belgian born in Zaire who believed he was a third reincarnation of Jesus Christ and that his daughter Emmanuelle, whom he said was immaculately conceived, was the cosmic child. Although he killed himself, the Order still exists.

The cult teaches that life is an illusion and after death followers will be reborn on a planet revolving around the dog star Sirius. ~*Apocalypse Really Soon*: ABC news, Jan 5, 1999.

End of the World: New Age writers cite Mayan and Aztec calendars, which predict the End of the Age on Dec 21, 2012.

"Many of the Goddess were virgin deities, as the Aztec Coatlicue, Xochiquetzal, and Chimelma, and many of the great Gods of the race as Quetzalcoatl, Manibozho, Viracocha, and Ioskeha, were said to have been born of a virgin. Even among the low Indians of Paraguay, the early missionaries were startled to find this tradition of the maiden mother of the god, so similar to that which they had to come to tell." ~Dr. Brinton, *American Hero Myths*, Philadelphia, 1882, pg. 172.

Jerry Falwell, "In a speech about the concern people have over the new millennium, *The Rev. Jerry Falwell said the Antichrist is probably alive today and is a male Jew.*"

Jerry Falwell also told about 1,500 people at a conference in Kingsport, Tenn., on Thursday that he believes the Second Coming of Christ probably will be within 10 years. ~Williamsburg, Va., *Associated Press*, January 15, 1999; Jerry Falwell: Antichrist May Be Alive.

**AD 2013**-Pope Benedict XVI quits. Unable to keep tract of the multiple lies he transmitted [e.g. *He was never a Nazi; he did not know of the Pedophile priests; he knew nothing of the homosexual priests at the Vatican, he was not aware of the Vatican Bank Mafia money laundering scandal, etc.*], the Pope elected to resign his station as leader of the world's Catholics [Following his 14<sup>th</sup> birthday in 1941, Ratzinger was conscripted into the Hitler Youth, as membership was required by law for all 14-year-old German boys after December 1939, and rose to the position of Propaganda leader].

As Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith [formerly the Inquisition], in charge of enforcement, Cardinal Ratzinger had all notifications of priestly indiscretions sent to his office, which makes him responsible for knowing of the pedophiles and homosexuals within their ranks. ~Note: In 2001, Ratzinger convinced Pope John Paul II to place the *Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith* in charge of all investigations and policies surrounding sexual abuse in order to combat abuse more effectively.

All religions have their glorious life sacrificing martyrs, and some non-religious political systems, such as communism, have also found people willing to die for them. The current trend among Islamic militants of suicide bombing is yet another heartbreaking example of people willing to sacrifice their lives for their beliefs.

The last decade of the 20<sup>th</sup> century gave plenty of similar examples, worldwide. David Koresh led his devout Branch Davidians to fiery deaths in their final apocalyptic battle with the U.S. Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms, and Luc Jouret, and his followers of the Solar Temple group, also committed suicide in Switzerland and Canada in 1994.

Marshall Herff Applewhite and his followers, members of the San Francisco Heaven's Gate community, willingly committed suicide believing that they were to be rescued by aliens. In other words being willing to die for one's beliefs has always been the hallmark of fanatics and true believers. The willingness of these believers to die martyr's deaths provides no assurance whatsoever that what they believe is true.

---

*"I can see Himmler as our Ignatius of Loyola."* ~Adolf Hitler, *Libres propos*, Flammarion, Paris 1952, p.164, referencing one of his henchman to Saint Ignatius.

---

Pope Benedict's replacement is Pope Francis I, a Jesuit from Argentina, South American. "I learned much from the Order of the Jesuits," said Adolf Hitler... *"Until now, there has never been anything more grandiose, on the earth, than the hierarchical organization of the Catholic Church. I transferred much of this organization into my own party... I am going to let you in on a secret... I am founding an Order... In my 'Burgs' of the Order, we will raise up a youth, which will make the world tremble... Hitler then stopped, saying that he couldn't say any more..."* ~Hermann Rauschnig, former national-socialist chief of the government of Dantzig: Hitler m'a dit, Ed. Co-operation, Paris 1939, pp.266, 267, 273 ss.

In 2013, Pope Francis I will declare that God is universal.

*"Between 1555 and 1931 the Society of Jesus [i.e., the Jesuit Order] was expelled from at least 83 countries, city states and cities, for engaging in political intrigue and subversion plots against the welfare of the State, according to the records of a Jesuit priest of repute [i.e., Thomas J. Campbell]. Practically every instance of expulsion was for political intrigue, political infiltration, political subversion, and inciting to political insurrection."* ~J.E.C. Shepherd, Canadian historian, 1987.

Are Humanists a threat to 21<sup>st</sup> century America? *"That paragon of humorists, Art Buchwald, in a column entitled 'Hunting Down the Secular Humanists,' writes: 'What makes them so dangerous is that secular Humanists look just like you and me. Some of them could be your best friends without you knowing that they are Humanists. They could come into your house, play with your children, eat your food and even watch football with you on television, and you'd never know they have read Catcher in the Rye, Brave New World, and Huckleberry Finn.... No one is safe until Congress sets up an Anti-Secular Humanism Committee to get at the rot. Witnesses have to be called, and they have to name names.'"* ~Corliss Lamont, *The Philosophy of Humanism*, Seventh ed., New York: Continuum, 1990, p. xi.

Religious groups request their state legislators to initiate a compulsory Sabbath Day in which all

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

Americans will be compelled to worship [go to church on Sunday]. "If we concede to the State power and wisdom to single out 'Duly constituted religious' bodies as exclusive alternatives for compulsory secular instruction, it would be logical to also uphold the power and wisdom to choose the true faith among those 'Duly constituted.' We start down a rough road when we begin to mix compulsory public education with compulsory Godliness." ~Supreme Court Justice Robert Houghwout Jackson, dissenting opinion in *Zorach v. Clauson*, 343 US 306-1952..

**AD 2014-** Pope Francis I makes a startling statement, "God is not Catholic; He's Universal." What is really revealing is when Pope Francis I states that, "There is no Hell!" How many modern day Evangelists will continue to prey upon their flock by cursing them with an Eternal Fire and Brimstone upon death if they don't continue to go to Church and Tithe?

Help for Churches via our government: A study by the Council for Secular Humanism estimates that the U.S. government subsidy of religion, through preferential tax treatment of the Churches, in the tax code, and direct funding at more than \$71 Billion per year.

Still doubt the power of the Roman Church in today's mass media? In March, of 2013, Cardinal Mahony, of Los Angeles, is allowed to leave the country to vote for the next Pope after admitting he concealed evidence of child molestations, and failed to report the priests who molested children in the Los Angeles Archdiocese.

If Cardinal Mahony had been a public servant [*i.e. school teacher*], he would have been terminated from his post and charges brought against him in a court of law, but nothing, as of this date, has been done regarding his protection of ordained child molesters.

Faith based hospitals receive millions from tax-payers, but those affiliated with a Catholic network [*e.g. Covenant Health Network*] are refusing to perform abortions, contraceptive consultations or comprehensive reproductive services. Reproductive health care issues now parallel Catholic doctrines.

~Does Catholic Doctrine Dictate Medical Care...? By Michael Hiltzik, *Los Angeles Times*, article, June 23, 2013, pg. B8.

**AD 2016-**End of the World: *Weekly World News* describes a find by a Professor Lloyd Cuningdale of Salt Lake City who was excavating with his students at the site of the famous Donner party disaster of 1847. The latter were a group of settlers bound for California who became trapped by snow in the Sierra Nevada Mountains.

Cuningdale and students have found a time capsule left by the settlers, which contains many predictions for the future. They predict that nations will abandon traditional methods of conflict and resort to the use of biological warfare. In 2016, one such disease will spread over the earth and kill all of the humans on the planet.

**AD 2017-**The "Prophet Gabriel" supposedly told the Sword of God Brotherhood, that the "Dying time" will come this year, and only members of their cult will survive. Everyone else will "Perish in hellfire."

**AD 2033-**Believed by many authorities to be the next date set by cults for their Doomsday prophecies. It is the 2000<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Crucifixion of Jesus.

**AD 2034-**End of the World: John Denton, Bible Research & Investigation Co. Takes the view that both covenants must be of equal time [*the problem with this view is that the first covenant started at Sinai. The promises to Abraham are completely separate from the first covenant. Galatians 3 and Hebrews 8*].

**AD 2037-**Psychic Jeane Dixon in her book "The Call to Glory," says, "The years 2020-2037, approximately, hail the true Second Coming of Christ." The Battle of Armageddon is to take place in 2020. ~from Dixon p.170, 172.

Creation and Doomsday will Come to Pass only once, and after the great battle of Armageddon, he End of the World, "The War of the Sons of Light with the Sons of Darkness," the supernal impetus of the Sun God would triumph. ~Black, Matthew. *The Scrolls and Christian Origin*, Pg. 3.

**AD 2040-** The next potential Judgment Day is believed by some to be in 2040, when all nine planets of our solar system line up in a straight line for the first time in hundreds of thousands of years. ~Source: <http://www.associatedcontent.com>.

"Woe to them that desire the Day of the Lord: "To what end is it for you? The Day of the Lord is darkness, and not light." ~Amos 5:18.



Scientists predict that a supposed catastrophic asteroid will miss earth.

**AD 2047**-End of the World: According to The Church of BLAIR, the human race will probably be terminated at 3:28 AM, Soho, England time, in 2047, SEP. 14! The church teaches, with tongue firmly in cheek, that if the human race does not discard their plastic conformity, then the Gods will withdraw their protection. The Gods don't want us to worship them; they don't want sacrifices or even offerings. They just want us to rid itself of our excessive "Normalcy."

At that point, Astro-Lemurs [*extra-terrestrials similar in shape to lemurs, but with rainbow colored bodies*] will attack the entire human race and beat them to death with gigantic burritos. Mankind has been warned. ~Library of Date Setters of The End of the World! <http://holtz.org/Library/Social%20Science/Futurology/Apocalypse%20Predictions.htm>

**AD 2060**- End of the World: The Fall of Babylone as prophesized by Sir Isaac Newton. In Newton's own words, he was convinced that, "*The Holy Prophecies*" of the Scripture are nothing else than "*Histories of things to come.*" ~Yahuda MS 1.1, folio 16 recto.

Beginning in the 1670;s and continuing to the end of his life in 1727, Sir Isaac Newton considered several commencement dates for the formal institution of the apostate, imperial Church. Earlier commencement dates include 607 and 609 C.E.. Newton's famous concepts of absolute space and time were fundamentally based on his notion of God's omnipresence and eternal duration.

As Newton grew older, he pushed the time of the end further and further into the future. In Yahuda MS. 7 Newton twice gives 800 C.E. [*Charlemagne is crowned Christian Emperor of Rome in the West by Pope Leo III at St. Peter's in Rome*] for the beginning of "*The Pope's Supremacy.*" ~Statement on the date 2060, Stephen D. Snobelen, March 2003; updated May 2003 and June 2003.

Newton, like many other historicist prophetic commentators of his age, believed that the prophetic time periods 1260, 1290, 1335 and 2300 days actually represent 1260, 1290, 1335 and 2300 years using the "*Day-for-a-year principle,*" which Newton believed represent the time span of the apostasy of the [Catholic] Church. Newton wrote that this Apocalypse would be followed by a 1,000-year reign by the saints on Earth.

*"... A penchant for the occult was not Newton's only quirk. He is reported to have laughed just once in his life-when someone asked him what use he saw in Euclid. He took to decorating his rooms in crimson. He stuck a knife behind his eyeball to induce optical effects, nearly blinding himself. He was a Catholic-hating Puritan who secretly subscribed to the Arian heresy, which denied the Divinity of Christ. Newton was also given to endless feuding. He seems to have had only two romantic attachments, both with younger males, and suffered a paranoiac breakdown after the second came to rupture."* ~Source: *Isaac Newton's Hidden Agenda of Mysticism and Alchemy.*

End of the World: "*This I mention not to assert when the Time of the End shall be, but to put a stop to the rash conjectures of fanciful men who are frequently predicting the Time of the End, and by doing so bring the sacred prophesies into discredit as often as their predictions fail.*" ~Sir Isaac Newton.

*"God said, Let Newton be! And all was light."* ~Alexander Pope, 1688, on Sir Isaac Newton.

The Prophetic Time Periods of Sir Isaac Newton:

- ✠ The time period 1260 days appears in Daniel 7:25 (as "*A time and times and the dividing of time*" [=a year, two years and a half year], Daniel 12:7 (as "*A time, times, and an half*" [=a year, two years and a half year], see Revelation 11:3 [1260 days], Revelation 12:6 [1260 days] and Revelation 13:5 [42 months].
- ✠ The time period 1290 days, which appears in Daniel 12:11.
- ✠ The time period 1335 days, which appears in Daniel 12:12.
- ✠ The time period 2300 days, which occurs in Daniel 8:14.

*"In the Book of Daniel you will find the time period 1260 days. And it appears there as 'A time, times, and a half', and that means a year, two years, and a half a year. In other words, 1260 days or 42 months. Newton interpreted the days as years, so that gave him 1260 years. The 1260 date (also) does appear in the Book of Revelation."* ~Stephen Snobelen, *Bible Network News*. These Biblical references can be found in Daniel 12:7, Revelation 11:3, 12:6 and 13:5.

Before Jesus' Second Coming, the Jews would return to Israel according to the predictions made in Biblical Prophecy, and the Holy Temple would be rebuilt. Slightly before, or around the time of Christ's return, the Great Battle of Armageddon would take place when a series of nations [*the "Gog*

and Magog” confederacy of Ezekiel's prophecy] invade Israel.

Christ and the saints shall then intervene to establish a worldwide 1000-year Kingdom of God on earth. Citing the prophet Micah Newton believed this Kingdom would usher in a time of peace and prosperity, a time when people would “*Beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks*” and when “*Nations shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.*” ~Micah 4:3.

“*I will not define time, space, place and motion, as being well known to all.*” ~Sir Isaac Newton; Principia Mathematica.

“*Plato is my friend, Aristotle is my friend, but my best friend is truth.*” ~Sir Isaac Newton; *Quaestiones Quaedam Philosophicae (Certain Philosophical Questions)*, 1664.

**AD 2240**-Although many predicted judgment days have already come and gone without incident, the fact that several others fall relatively close to the Maya's astrologically derived end-time has been the cause of some special attention given to this particular date in the near future. Both the Jewish and the Islamic faiths have specific end-time dates arriving within 229 years of the Mayan prediction in 2012. The Jewish date is in October of 2240 while the Islamic date falls in the “*Year of the Haj*,” in 2076.

The Jewish faith maintains that each one thousand years marks one day for God. Both the Jewish calendar and the Old Testament of the Bible state that on the seventh day of God, everything that belongs to Him shall be returned to Him. Likewise, many Christian prophets have claimed that He shall return on the third day of God, which could be anytime between January 1, 2001 and December 31, 3000, each day of God again being represented by a thousand years. ~December 21, 2012: *Judgment Day* By David Brooks

**AD 4,500,000,000**-The End of the World. The sun will expand into a red giant star, absorbing Mercury, Venus, Earth, and perhaps Mars. *This will be the true End of the World*, which will have ceased, as we know it, long before this event occurs.

“*Truth is what it is, not what we wish it to be.*” ~E. Christopher Reyes

### Mass Deception of the people:

Even today, in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, man is still afraid of the powers of the Church. Noted scholars are afraid of being called a liar, being labeled as spreaders of false teachings, and described as one who has perverted the name of Jesus Christ and God. How shameful it is that the very ones that commit the crimes are the ones who will do the accusing, because few know the truth or have access to the truth. How long will this deception continue?

In Biblical times kings and pharaohs would wear brightly colored robes encrusted with jewels and garments made with threads of gold or silver to give them the appearance of glowing and being god like. -Acts 12:21-24.

This deception worked well in a time when the masses were ignorant and knew only what they were told. “*Reason is the Devil's greatest whore; by nature and manner of being she is a noxious whore; she is a prostitute, the Devil's appointed whore; whore eaten by scab and leprosy who ought to be trodden under foot and destroyed, she and her wisdom... Throw dung in her face to make her ugly. She is and she ought to be drowned in baptism... She would deserve, the wretch, to be banished to the filthiest place in the house, to the closets.*” ~Fr. Martin Luther, *Erlangen Edition*, v. 16, pp. 142-148.

The common people saw someone who appeared “*Godlike*” and assumed he or she was a God. And the rulers were not the ones to deny that they were not Gods. Nor were they high priests.

A covenant had been struck whereby one controlling order would not openly criticize the other controlling order. Today the ministers scream out concerning the heathens and those who will spread lies regarding the good works of God. What about the bad works of the ministry? Who will be the one to see that they also practice what they preach? Who will be the one to tell the truth about Jesus?

It appears the churches have not, for it is not within their financial interest to do so. This deception has existed for almost two thousand years. Knowledge cannot be kept from the people forever. We have huge libraries and books available to everyone and the masses are now more knowledgeable in most religious matters.

“*The Catholic church is the biggest financial power, wealth accumulator and property owner in existence. She is a greater possessor of material riches than any other single institution, corporation,*

*bank, giant trust, government or state of the whole globe. The pope, as the visible ruler of this immense amassment of wealth, is consequently the richest individual of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. No one can realistically assess how much he is worth in terms of billions of dollars.*” ~*The Kingdom of the Cults: An Analysis of the Major Cult Systems in the Present Christian Era* by Walter Martin, M.A., Ph.D.

*“If I could live a thousand years, let me live it in truth that I may not deceive my fellow man.”* ~July 2000,

E. Christopher Reyes

The printing press made the Guttenberg Bible accessible to the masses and the Bible available to those who wanted the knowledge contained therein. Once Bibles were translated and written one letter at a time by scribes, some of who *could not even read*. They just copied what they saw. In some cases they copied what they were told to copy.

While the Catholic monk, Martin Luther, called the art of printing *“The last and best gift of Providence,”* the Catholic Rowland Phillips, in a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross, London, in the year 1535, unpleasantly remarks, *“We must root out printing or printing will root us out.”*

The Bible was slowly changed to reflect the tenets of the particular religious sect. Errors were made and future translations would reflect those errors and sometimes compound the errors. Contrary to popular opinion, many of the ancient scribes could neither read nor write, and were merely employed for copying and transcribing for decorative purposes.

The hieroglyphs on the massive pyramids are an example. Once an error is made it could not be corrected, for it is cut into stone to stand for time immemorial. *For this reason it took centuries to translate the hieroglyphs on the pyramids because archeologists did not know if the hieroglyphs were referring to the same person or someone else whose name was written similar to what was all ready found.* Errors compounded their efforts to translate the ancient writings.

The High Priests of Egypt were amongst the few who could read the hieroglyphs and in later centuries due to the increased number of deities recognized even they lost the art of reading the older inscriptions on the temples. The language of the Egyptians changed, as did the *“Pictographs”* on the great pyramids built for posterity.

As languages change, so does their Gods. The priests became less versed in the knowledge of the old gods. The priests became less knowledgeable of the older hieroglyphs cut into stone for posterity. The early priesthoods sought perpetual submission through fear from their followers, and *“Original Sin”* [Psalm 51:5] was an invented interpretation of the Church, created to protect its own financial interest.

~cf. contradictory Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

When the Christian Churches discovered that fear alone was not enough to convert the heathens, they took matters into their own hands, and declared themselves the Hand of God, which would impose punishments upon mankind in the name of God, *“Whatever good you would do out of fear of punishment, or hope of reward hereafter, the Atheist would do simply because it is good, and being so, he would receive the far surer and more certain reward, springing from well-doing, which would constitute his pleasure, and promote his happiness.”* ~Ernestine L. Rose, *A Defence of Atheism*, 1878, *Women Without Superstition*, ed. Annie Laurie Gaylor, Madison, WI: FFRF, 1997, p. 85.

Claiming to speak for a God, a God, which no one has ever seen, nor can they prove, nor disprove his/her existence, these self-proclaimed Holy priests set about putting to writing what they felt man should or should not do. Sacrifices, rituals, and superstitious acts were created to instill in the masses a sense of fear if they did not obey. *“As to the common people... One has to be hard with them and see that they do their work and that under the threat of the sword and the Law they comply with the observance of piety, just as you chain up wild beasts.”* ~Martin Luther, 1521.

Fear, with its entourage of myths, legends, superstitions, and relying upon fabricated miracles; stories which are further augmented by zealous priests hoping to convert the Pagans, and hence, their coffers, *“... Speaking of the legends of the miracles of saints, says, 'It must not be supposed that these absurdities were produced as well as nourished by ignorance. In most cases they were the work of deliberate imposture. Every cathedral or monastery had its tutelar saint, and every saint his legend, fabricated in order to enrich the churches under his protection, by exaggerating his virtues, his miracles and consequently his power of serving those who paid liberally for his patronage.' No impartial person can doubt its essential truth... The religious history of several centuries is little more*

To Pope Pius XII, *“I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.”* ~Mahatma Gandhi

than a history of the rapacity of priests and of the credulity of laymen... But legends of this kind... Must not blind us to the fact that the period of Catholic ascendancy was on the whole one of the most deplorable in the history of the human mind... A crowd of superstitions, attributed to infallible wisdom, barred the path of knowledge, and the charge of magic or the charge of heresy crushed every bold inquiry in the sphere of physical nature or of opinions... True inquiry had been cursed by the Church. A blind unquestioning credulity was inculcated as the first of duties, and the habit of doubt, the impartiality of a suspended judgment, the desire to hear both sides of a disputed question, and to emancipate the judgment from unreasoning prejudice, were all in consequence condemned. The belief in the guilt of error and doubt became universal, and that belief may be confidently pronounced to be the most pernicious superstition that has ever been accredited among mankind... Not till the education of Europe passed from the monasteries to the universities, not till Mohammedan science and classical freethought and industrial independence broke the scepter of the [Catholic] Church did the intellectual revival of Europe begin... The monasteries diffused, wherever their influence extended, habits of credulity and intolerance that are the most deadly poisons to the human mind... It is difficult to look upon Catholicism in any other light than as the most deadly enemy of the scientific spirit...” ~Lecky, The Middle Ages, Ch. IX, Part I.

What better way to hold the souls of the devout than through their children and the sin of first man? Babies cannot ask for forgiveness when they know not, so it was the responsibility of the parents to act on behalf of their children to ask forgiveness. ~cf. Psalms 137:9, KJV.

Yet the adults can commit sin after sin and receive the blessings of the church via confession and offerings. Pieces of paper were sold on the church steps granting forgiveness to those who could afford. This and the Papal taxes was the beginning of questioning of authority, the questioning of the rights of the Church to speak for God.

Father Martin Luther claimed the Popes' idea about letting souls out of their torture for money, or special prayers, was an “Invention,” and felt strongly enough about it to start his own religion over it.

“The various religions are like different roads converging on the same point. What difference does it make if we follow different routes, provided we arrive at the same destination?” ~Mahatma Ghandi.

Today politicians get richer at the expense of the poor. They claim to be religious, but only if the religion does not curtail them from robbing from the public coffers. In third world countries around the world, dictators rule their people with an iron hand [with a silk glove on it] and are seen on the news worshipping the god of the people.

Nevertheless, this worshiping does not stop them from killing, stealing, and committing all types of atrocious and unpublished crimes. If our religious leaders do not follow the word of God, how can we expect the followers to do so? If our religious followers can get caught up in double talk to justify their actions that are not always honorable, how can we expect otherwise from the congregation? [*The religious leaders throughout history were not even bound by their own rules*]

That the earth was flat was another teaching. Pythagoras taught it was round in BC 582, but the early church fathers could not understand this.

If the earth were round half the people would fall off and surely die. So, the Church decided that the earth was flat and those that disagreed with the beliefs of the Church were punished for their heretic thoughts [*a heretic being anyone who disagrees with established Church thinking*].

The Church decided that the sun revolved around the earth. All those who disagreed were soon convinced to think otherwise. *“At Poltersberg [Germany], there is a lake similarly cursed. If you throw a stone into it, a dreadful storm immediately arises, and the whole neighboring district quakes to its center. 'Tis the devils kept prisoner there.”* ~Martin Luther, 1521.

The superstitions of the early Church Fathers were many. Remember, many came from poor families and could barely read or write [*even many of the Cardinals and Bishops were illiterate. And, as if that was not enough, many did not know their own religious dogma*]. ~cf. Acts 4:13.

*“Amongst so many Bishops,”* says Fleury, *“There was not one critic, who knew how to discern true from false Records.”* ... *“It is well if there was one amongst them who could write his own name.”* ~Jortin Jortin, 1698-1770.

Anyone who contradicted that which the Church thought truth was is tried for heresy. All those who

went against the teachings of the church and its interpretations of the Bible were penalized severely. ~Isaiah 11:12, Psalms. 24:2, 136:6.

But, what if the world is round, as also stated in the Bible? [*Isaiah 40:22*] Then, why is 8<sup>th</sup> century [BC] Scripture ignored? Did the church err? The Church claimed authority from God and spoke for God and God does not make mistakes! The Church proclaims itself to be the Last Authority on all matters, inerrant in its decisions and its beliefs.

Unfortunately, for the Church it is not God, nor can it be God, nor can it speak for God. Therefore the Church does make mistakes and has made mistakes. The egos of men have preceded the authority of God. The concept of the early Fathers was simple, *"One World, One God, One Representative!"* The Sovereign Pontiff, in Babylon, was believed to be *"Incapable of Error,"* and, in consequence, there was *"The greatest respect for the sanctity of old edicts;"* and hence, no doubt, also the origin of the custom that, *"The Laws of the Medes and Persians could not be altered."*

The King of Babylon, as Sovereign Pontiff, is adored in like manner as the Pontiff in Rome. Professor Gausson, quoting Strabo, and Herodotus [*who is not a very credulous historian*], *"The kings of Chaldea wore on their feet slippers which the kings they conquered used to kiss."*

Symmachus, the last Pagan representative of the Roman Emperor, as Sovereign Pontiff, addressing one of his colleagues or fellow-pontiffs, on a step of promotion he was about to obtain, says, *"I hear that Your Holiness [sanctitatem tuam] is to be called out by the sacred letters."* ~Wilkinson.

What we have is a group of men who profess to know all and speak for all. Common sense should dictate to the masses what religion should or should not do. The smooth talking clerics cannot always defend the actions of the church when it is doing wrong. When man began to question the wealth, power, and lustful escapades of the cleric, the religious order could not explain why they could sin and it was not to be called sin. They could not explain the extravagant palatial surroundings of the Vatican and the jewelry they bought for their parading about the city.

So grandiose and ostentatious are the Vatican surroundings that Praetextatus, in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, says to Pope Damasus, *"Make me Bishop of Rome, and I will be a Christian tomorrow."* ~Praetextatus, an eminent Pagan senator.

The Protestant movement had begun. Believers in God [*non-believers in the Church*] were to make their mark in the pages of history. I believe a travesty has been perpetrated upon the poor by the oligarchies of religious institutions. Are their teachings truly the teachings of God or the Church [*man*]? For those few free thinkers, and their numbers are increasing daily, there is one and only one God, and the Church does not speak for him. For the rest it is the mundane world of persecution, ignorance, guilt and hatred.

Their world will be limited to what someone else tells them is the truth and what someone else tells them what to think, and what someone else tells them what is happening around them. Kept in eternal darkness and ignorance, never to know the fullness of God's gift, nor freedom, freedom from oppression, shame, and Original Sin. The Church should be the light that guides the way to learning, not the shroud that covets darkness and ignorance. ~cf. contradictory Deuteronomy 24:16, Luke 1:5-6, Ezekiel 18:20.

*"Who controls the past, controls the future. Who controls the present controls the past."* ~George Orwell

Kings and other royal members made use of their claim that all regal or noble members of society were descendent of God. Pharaohs and Kings would later on in history make use of this assumption to proclaim that God ordained them to rule and no one, not even the High Priests could challenge their *'Divine Right'* by way of *'Divine Birth'* to rule. Could the Church say that God had not spoken to the King?

The Church claimed that God had spoken to them authorizing the Church to have dominion over the people. The king merely took that one step further by stating God has given them the right to rule through birth. A rivalry would ensue that would challenge the dictates of the powers of both. For the king to challenge the Church's claim to rule over his land would weaken his claim as well as the Church's claim to rule the subjects in this world.

A war on who is considered the rightful heir to rule would only divulge the truth. Two powerful factions at war with each other would only weaken each other. Therefore an uneasy peace prevailed upon the lands. But, this was an uneasy truce that was challenged periodically by both monarchs and

the church in an effort to assert their will upon the other. Eventually war broke out and in some countries the Church was even banned from collecting taxes or even taking money out of the country. Again, it was the people who suffered the most from these excursions into rights of authority.

After having reviewed the chronological data it soon becomes quite evident that members in power did not find it beneath them to alter the Sacred Scriptures. One such man was King James. King James VI of Scotland, later to become King James I of all England was a man who believed in the Divine Right of kings to rule. This means that he believed that his power to rule was “*God Given.*”

If God gave him [*kings*] the power to rule, then what right does the Church or the Pope have to tell him what to do? His reign is supreme over all. It is quite evident isn't it? No man can tell the King what to do! *God supersedes the rights of all men in this material world.*

With God's given powers he felt absolute in any decisions that he made. No man could dictate to him what is right, or what is wrong. Right or wrong, one does not dispute the king. King James wished to rule supreme over his domain and the Church posed an impasse to him.

---

“*You can fool some of the people all of the time, all of the people some of the time, but you can't fool all of the people all of the time.*” ~Abraham Lincoln, 16<sup>th</sup> President of the United States of America.

---

### Who was King James VI of Scotland?

The Church, for his reprehensible acts and low moral values, chastised him. His morals and life style left much to be desired, to say the least. His response was to gather together at that time all the theologians, philosophers, and poets and with their aid rewrite the Holy Bible. No one, least of all the Church, was going to dictate to him what to do. Those portions of the Bible, which coincided with his way of thinking, were left intact. Other portions were either deleted or modified.

King James I desired peace at any price, not truth at any price, with constant threats to his kingdom from within and without he sought to bring about a stability that would let him continue to rule without further expenditures of armament and war. We now have man, once again, changing the word of God. The name of this later to become well known version of the Bible is known as the King James Version of the Bible, or the KJV.

The King James Bible has sometimes been referred to as the “*Noblest Book in the English Language,*” and the 1611 Version is the only English translation acknowledged by the Anglican Church. This beautifully written book used the language common it's time with eloquence in the English language seldom matched. Perhaps it is this poetic style, which so captured the awe of the public and later of various denominations.

The Anglican Bible omits the two books of the Old Testament, The *Book of Maccabees*, due to their being anti-Nasorean. The King who *defied* the Church! The King who wanted and demanded a separation of Church and state! The King who made a separation with the Church and the state! The King who would not be dictated to by any religious oligarchy! The King who would seek the counsel of spiritual advisors to change the very words, which were in conflict with his lifestyle!

This new version of the Bible will contain no less than 1,200 errors, which, as usual, will be explained with the same irrational rhetoric used for centuries. The Old Testament of the King James Version was translated from German-style Hebrew [*Yiddish, Old German*] using the Babylonian Aramaic square letters and not using the ancient Paleo-Hebrew.

So, in a technical sense the *Codex Cairensis* and the *Codex Leningradensis* are not in real Hebrew at all but rather in the Babylonian Aramaic script with an old German articulation and not old Hebrew at all!

~Note: There is no evidence that the Hebrew text was preserved by God in one volume from 135AD to 900AD.

The King James Bible is authorized by a King who was:

- ✠ A known bisexual
- ✠ A king who murdered his young lovers
- ✠ A king who victimized helpless women
- ✠ A king who believed in *Divine Right*, his right, to rule, given to *him* by God.
- ✠ A king who deceived his people by purposely confusing the interpretation of the Holy Scriptures.

Kings, Queens, and Pharaohs throughout history have shared this belief in Divine Right. Who can

argue with the king when he says God has given him certain immutable rights [*Divine Rights*]? Surely one does not argue with the king if he or she wishes to live!

There was an unspoken truce between self-proclaimed Divine Kings and the Roman Church or between the king and the priesthoods in various parts of the world. James Stuart in his introduction to his version of the Bible leave no doubt as to his feelings regarding the Mother Church states: "...If on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish Persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us because we are poor instruments to make God's Holy Truth to be more and more known to the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness..."

King James wanted to have an appearance of authority and respectability and becomes involved in Masonry, declaring himself Grand Master, and being initiated into the Lodge of Scoon and Perth in 1601.

This struggle between the powers ordained by God and those of balance of power between king and church would be waged in the houses of worship and in the Great Cathedrals throughout Europe. Sometimes the kings or queens would win in this challenge of their authority, other times the church would win.

It was a balance, which did not go unchallenged by strong rulers nor ignored by the weak ones either. It was like a pendulum, which swings back and forth, always changing, never static. But, most definitely, the rules governing the imposition to rule one's subjects were never ignored. In all cases, the people suffered whenever there was a struggle in this fragile relationship.

---

*"I never met a man with a good enough memory to be a good liar."* ~Abraham Lincoln

---

*"Truth is immutable, immovable and perfected in Beauty. Therefore, I despise error."* ~From *The Gospel According to Thomas, Evangelium Veritatis*.

---

*"If our great religious institutions tell us lies regarding Scriptural translations and Religious Dogma merely to protect their own interests, when will we know they speak the truth to us?"* ~E. Christopher Reyes.

---

## Faith Versus Religion:

Religion has fascinated me throughout most of my life. And, I wondered about the religions that were supposed to help the poor and downtrodden and only threatened them with excommunication. Religions that coerce the poor and feeble into rites, rituals, and affairs they know little or nothing about. The rich can marry within this spiritual surrounding, divorce, and re-marry, all within the sanctity of the church. But, the poor cannot. Is this justice? Is this a true religion? Or is it just another type of "*Political/religious persuasion*" using the name of God for financial gain or prescribed conduct acceptable by the elitist church members?

Does the religion follow the true dictates of its founder? Has it avoided corruption through the centuries and not deviated from the practices acknowledged by its original creator? In many cases the answers are, "*No!*" Most religions do not follow the dictates of their founders, and "*No,*" many of today's religions have not avoided deviation from the practices preached by their founders.

Where has man gone astray in believing that a group of people know what's best for them when they themselves do not follow the religious concepts they preach? I was soon made aware that religion was first of all political and secondly, religious. Due to this, the Church will protect its clergy before it protects its congregation. "*Practice what I preach and not what I do,*" has today become the standard for many religions. Unfortunately I cannot follow nor acknowledge this precept. Hence, the need to seek the truth, "*...and the truth will set you free.*" ~John. 8:32.

The Bible speaks of false images and idolatry [John 18:21, Acts 15:20, I John 5:21, Exodus 20:4, Daniel 3:18.] Yet, today we have many religious groups praying to images, with the consent of their religious oligarchy under one guise or another. ~ cf. I Corinthians 10:20-21, Revelation 9:20, Deuteronomy 32:17, Isaiah 13:21, 34:14, 65:3, I Timothy 4:1.

---

*"Truth cannot change to satisfy the whims of a few political and religious despots!"* ~by E. Christopher Reyes,

2001.

---

*"Thou shall have no graven images; you shall not bow down to them; you shall have no other gods before me."* It is quite clear what is requested of us, yet many choose not to follow the Bible, but the

interpretations of a priestly craft that seeks to appease us in exchange for remuneration. If one feels closer to God through icons, pictures, statues, or artifacts, who am I to say that they are wrong? Or, anyone else for that matter!

*“At Lyons the chief treasures shown to the public were some milk and hair of the Virgin Mary. This was Lyons' set-off to the rival attraction at Soissons, a neighboring town, which had secured one of the milk-teeth shed by the infant Jesus. There seems to have been enough of the milk of the Virgin, some of it was still exhibited in Spanish churches in the nineteenth century -- preserved in Europe to feed a few calves. There was hair enough to make a mattress. There were sufficient pieces of the 'True Cross' to make a boat. There were teeth of Christ enough to outfit a dentist [one monastery at Charroux had a complete set]. There were so many sets of baby linen of the infant Jesus in Italy, France and Spain, that one could have opened a shop with them. One of the greatest churches had Christ's manger-cradle. Seven churches had his authentic umbilical cord, and a number of churches had his foreskin [removed at circumcision and allegedly kept as a souvenir by the Virgin Mary]. One Church had the miraculous imprint of his little bottom on a stone on which he sat. Mary herself had left enough wedding rings, shoes, stockings, shirts, girdles, etc., to fill a museum; one of her shirts is still in the Chartres cathedral. One church had Aaron's rod. Six churches had the six heads cut off John the Baptist. Every one of these things was, remember, in its origin, a cynical blasphemous swindle. Each of these objects was at first launched upon the world with deliberate mendacity. One is almost disposed to ask for an application to the clergy of the law about obtaining money under false pretenses.”* ~From the works of Joseph McCabe in the *Rationalist Encyclopedia*. cf. Genesis 17:7-13.

Lecky, one of the most authentic and scrupulous of historians, reviewing the history of the frauds and forgeries of the Catholic Church, said: *“Making every allowance for the errors of the most extreme fallibility, the history of Catholicism would on this hypothesis represent an amount of imposture probably unequalled in the annals of the human race...the immense majority of the acts of the martyrs are transparent forgeries of lying monks.”* ~From *The Ten Commandments* by Joseph Lewis.

Religion should be of one's choosing and not imposed upon them. What is the difference between what I say and what is practiced? Freedom of choice! Freedom with knowledge! Freedom in truth! Freedom from persecution for one's beliefs! Religion should be a teaching by which one can live by and not just talk about. Many followers today talk of their religion yet practice none.

Man has interjected his beliefs into the works of the Bible, Sacred Scriptures, and other religious texts that have been handed down, and the words of God, are now the words of man. Helping a few at the spiritual detriment of the many. Before I precede any further I must state that I believe in the Bible, but not in the Church. I believe in God, but not as preached by most organized religions today. I believe that man, the individual, must seek knowledge to better himself, but not at the expense of his fellow man.

The *institutionalization of truth* has not always been for the betterment of man but for the ruling oligarchies. I believe that we are here to help each other, not take advantage of our fellow brother. Most people are born into a religion and do not have a choice. The choice is usually their parents. Religion is a very important aspect in one's life that should not be taken lightly. I believe we all need religion. We should pick our religion with all the respect and caution one would use in choosing a husband or wife. One should select a religion one can follow and practice and not just a religion to say he or she belongs. Whose faith does God recognize? -Colossians 3:10-11.

---

*“There is nothing so powerful as truth.”* ~Daniel Webster

---

*“All beings love the truth, for truth is the mouth of the Father, and his tongue is the Holy Spirit. He who is united with truth is conjoined to the mouth of the Father by his tongue when he receives the Holy Spirit.”* ~From *The Gospel According to Thomas, Evangelium Veritatis*.

---

### **Descendents of God?**

For centuries the kings, queens, and pharaohs of Egypt claimed to be descended from God and claimed Divine Birth. This claim to having the very blood of God running through one's veins gave these individuals the right to rule over the lesser classes.

Also, for this reason many kings, queens and pharaohs inter-married. That is they married their own



brothers and sisters.

If one claims to be descended from God, one cannot marry a commoner. This would weaken the blood and one's claim to being a God. From centuries of inter-marriage we now have hemophilia that is also known as the "*Blue Bloods Disease*," a disease that originated from the royal families and their incestuous relationships.

Cleopatra of Egypt convinces Caesar that he is a God and Caesar has a coin struck with his image [*Roman Denarius*] that is referred to in the New Testament. ~Mark 6:37, 12:17, 14:5; Matthew 18:28, 20:2, 22:17; Luke 7:1, 10:35, 23:2; John 6:7, 12:5, and Acts 6:6

In Roman times, only gods are allowed to have their image struck on coins. The image of Caesar on a coin so infuriates the Roman Senate that they plot to kill Caesar. He has become too arrogant and too powerful. Cleopatra, who is married to her brother Ptolemy XV, is eleven years old at the time of her marriage and isn't even twenty two years of age when she decides to share her life with Caesar. All religions change as they develop new doctrines.

It is of necessity that the religious orders change their doctrine to maintain stability if they are to promote philosophical as well as spiritual well being for their flock. As more and more people will become aware of the Truth in history, religions will be challenged to do better. Good enough is no longer good enough. Punishment meted out to those who brave the inequities of their faith and seek change for the betterment of all cannot be met with the old proverbial Inquisition type tactics of long ago but with catharsis, a purging of the soul by revealing the wrongs in order to set oneself on the right path. Tactics of name slandering and false accusations will not help the faith. Tactics of denying one's wrongs will not help the faith.

Now the question is, "*Who does one believe? Who does one follow?*" The answers are not necessarily the same, and this struggle is an additional burden to the poor and uneducated masses. For few people understand their religion and are dependent upon the clergy to translate/interpret the scriptures for them. Centuries ago, their only access to the teachings of our Lord was on the steps of the Great Cathedrals on the days of Worship. Select verses were read aloud to those who cared to listen. Few owned a Bible, much less could read and understand it. People want to hear what they want to hear. But, not what is necessarily right for them.

If the good people wish to follow the dictates of their *chosen* religion, so be it, but do not condemn others who do not follow their practices. I do not purport to accept the religious tenets of any specific religion in this work for I know there are some very good religious groups. I cannot say one is better than another. The decision is yours. "*Seek and thou shall find.*" Affiliate with a religious order that helps you to become a better person without guilt, without invasion of your personal rights, without depriving you of spiritual enlightenment, and without condemning you to poverty.

All religions are good religions if they help develop the individual to do good. For, whose prayers does the Good Lord listen to? Whose prayers does God answer? Does he listen to the Jew, the Muslim, the Baptist, the Protestant, the Mormon, or, the Catholic?

Does any one religion have a monopoly over God? Is one religion better than another that it can pass judgment over that which it does not know either? Is religion for the masses or for the self-appointed chosen few? To me religion is a personal thing.

Many religions claim to be the one true religion, but I seriously doubt that God waited thousands of years to specify one religion as the True Faith. Nor, will God deny those who have lived by the Golden Rule although they may not belong to a particular congregation or religious group. If the religious group claims this, then one should first look at their accounting books and see how much they receive in tithes and offerings and how the monies are distributed, all in the name of God. Religion is a personal thing and should be treated respectfully by others. ~cf. Luke 6:31.

### The Golden Rule by Religions:

1. **CHRISTIANITY:** '*All things whatsoever ye would that man should do to you, do ye even so for them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.*'
2. **JUDAISM:** '*What is hateful to you, do not do to your fellowmen. That is the entire law; the*

*rest is commentary.'*

3.  **BRAHMANISM** : *'Do naught unto others, which would cause pain if done to you.'*
4.  **BUDDHISM** : *'Hurt not others in ways that you yourself would find hurtful.'*
4.  **CONFUCIANISM** : *'Surely it is the maxim of loving kindness: do not do unto others that you would not have them do unto you.'*
5.  **TAOISM** : *'Regard your neighbor's gain as your own gain and your neighbor's loss as your own loss.'*
- ZOROASTRIANISM** : *'That nature alone is good which refrains from doing unto another whatsoever is not good for itself.'*
6.  **ISLAM** : *'No one of you is a believer until he desires for his brother what he desires for himself.'*
7.  **DEISM** : *'All men are endowed by their Creator with the right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.'* ~Research courtesy of Hank Shiver on the Internet.

History has shown us what happens when one religious group claims supremacy over another. How many wars have we fought over the teachings of men centuries gone? How many battles have been fought in the name of God?

How many more hostilities will we fight over interpretations that we are only now becoming more familiar with through new archeological findings? I believe that all religions that teach tolerance of other faiths share more similarities than dissimilarities. Is it worth fighting over the small infinitesimal differences?

For centuries the Church has condemned the quest for man to learn about God. Through various means the scriptures were kept secret to all but a few. What can man discover in the next thousand years that he does not already know regarding God? Will we treat each other any better?

Will this new knowledge make this world any better? With the modern weaponry at our disposal, man now has the power to destroy the world a thousand times over. Will it be over religious views? Will it be one religious group trying to force its interpretations of Scriptures upon another?

Many religions claim to be the one and only true religion. If this were so, does this mean that only the followers of their religious group can attain the blessings of God? They would have you think so. Will God not listen to the prayers of his creations? Where would their religion place the Great Prophets who came before their religion?

Did not the major religions of the world begin 4000, 2000, and 1430 years ago? Have not miracles been performed in the Jewish, Catholic, and Muslim religions? Is this not a sign that God recognizes the needs of man and not the needs of the religious organizations? Religious organizations are by nature immutable. That is they challenge the authority of man by the authority [or alleged authority] of God.

Church leaders speak of having a Revelation wherein God has spoken to them and told them to preach, follow the tenets of their God, and espouse the religious views of their doctrine. Did God also tell them to get rich off of his congregation? They will condemn those who do not agree with the Inspired words of the religious group in one form or another. Forgiveness is often spoken of, but seldom practiced. Those who dare challenge the authority of church groups today, the 21<sup>st</sup> Century, will still expose themselves to the verbal tirade of the church.

Pastors, priests, and clergy have a good thing going for themselves and do not want anyone rocking the boat. But, even Jesus in his times saw through the falsehoods of the priesthood and told the truth. Seek the truth and you shall always be with God. For God is the truth. Have no fear, for God is near. One need only have faith in God.

True Faith precedes all the religions that have followed. No religion? You need not worry if you have no religion. Do you have a faith? Do you have a faith in God? One need not worry if he or she has faith in God. Having no religion does not denote a lack of faith in God. It only signifies one is still seeking the truth and has not found a religious organization that advocates truth.

Does your religious group tell you what to read? Does your religious group have to tell you what is good and what is evil? One must strive not to harm others. One must work hard to help others. One must endeavor to live life with prudence and moderation.

The material world spoken of in the Scriptures is your body. Many organizations speak of the material

world as gold and riches. You cannot take gold and riches with you into the next world, nor can you take your material body. Take care of your body and do not abuse it. Many people drink alcoholic beverages and smoke.

Alcohol in moderation can be good for the digestive tract. A drunken stupor is not. Smoking was first introduced to the Europeans by way of the Americas. It was not an every day occurrence and used only for special occasions.

The Native Americans did not smoke continuously every day, but merely for ceremonial purposes. Smoking for recreation is not good for your body. Read the label. How much more explicit can the manufacturer be?

---

*"A few misdeeds need not cancel the Creed."* ~June 1997, E. Christopher Reyes

---

### **The Priesthood and Tithes:**

The priestly classes have for centuries been adding and subtracting from Holy Scripture to satisfy their own lust for power and fame. In Luke 10:4 [also Matthew 10:9] Jesus sends the apostles out to preach the word and says, "...And leave your purses behind." Many religious groups, cults, and organizations seek alms, tithes and financial offerings.

Many times the congregation does not even know where their money goes. What does Luke 10:4 mean to me? [For tithes see also the conflict in New and Old Testament versions: Leviticus 27:30-33 and Hebrews 7:4-14 vs. Hebrews 7:12, 8:13]

The Scriptures tell of preachers who are told by Jesus not to take any money with them when they venture forth to preach and do not bring any money back. Of course these words are still in many Bibles, but few churches will preach this doctrine given to the original apostles.

The deviation from Scripture is for the benefit of the self proclaimed authorities. I can understand the need to raise money to help those who are in need of assistance. What I disagree with is the method of using guilt feelings and false information allegedly from the Good Book. Tithes and offerings are from the Old Testament, not the New.

Human sacrifices are from the Old Testament and not the New Testament. The churches of today appear to bounce back and forth through the pages of history looking for that which will appease their interests. What is advantageous for the church may not be for its congregation. Times do change, and Jesus made us aware of a need for change. ~Leviticus 18:21, 20:2-5; Jeremiah 32:35 and II Kings 23:10.

---

*"Truth is where your heart is and not your mind."* ~June 2000-E. Christopher Reyes

---

To ask for money by priests or clergy is not the crime but in the manner in which it is being done today is. A full accounting should be made of all monies raised so that the congregations does not give charitable contributions to benefits they would not normally approve of. If a person is to give, let it be from the heart and with full knowledge and not in secrecy or with condemnation. Not with double books to conceal the true collections and false benefactors.

Too often religious organizations have taken monies from their congregations only to have the monies diverted to the self-interest funds of the ministers and preachers to further support their wicked ways. I see the evangelists on electronic media pleading for money every Sunday and the poor amongst them give and give. If they do so with full knowledge, so be it. Only the tribe of Levi was authorized to accept money, yet today, all the Christian ministries scream for money as they continually rewrite Scriptures to benefit themselves. *"Why should the residence of a preacher be untaxed? Useful citizens must pay taxes on their homes. Yet the Preacher actually and notoriously the least useful member of the community, lives in a tax-free dwelling."* ~E. Haldeman-Julius, *The Church Is a Burden, Not a Benefit, In Social Life.*

But, do not chastise them for not giving more when the ministers wear expensive clothes and jewelry and spend the meager funds of the congregation on fancy cars and their secret vices.

Modern Economic Sinfulness: *"You who delight in gold and ivory and jewels, do you see your loved [possessions] when night comes on? And you who give way to soft clothing, and then depart from life, will these things be useful in the place where you are going? And let the murderer know that the punishment he has earned awaits him in double measure after he leaves this [world]. So also the poisoner, sorcerer, robber, swindler, and arsenokoites, the thief and all of this band... So, men of*

*Ephesus, change your ways; for you know this also, that kings, rulers, tyrants, boasters, and warmongers shall go naked from this world and come to eternal misery and torment.* ~The Acts of Saint John. Note: The men of Ephesus practiced sorcery.

Pity the society that obeys unquestioningly the laws of man as if they were the words of God.

*"I put my faith in God, not in the hands of mortal man."* ~E. Christopher Reyes

### Separation of Church & State:

Many countries purport to have a separation of church and state. How can this be so if churches are given tax exemption in real property, businesses, and other assets?

If a private corporation contributes heavily and sponsors a candidate in exchange for tax exemptions the people would say there is a conflict of interest. Yet, the church does this and the politicians smilingly say there is no conflict of interest. The poor and middle class are expected to take up the slack when the church does not pay taxes. How else will the roads and other infrastructures be paid? Where is the separation of church and state?

How can a rich group being given special favors and the poor paying for it out of their diminutive earnings be called *Separation of Church and State*? Where is the separation when a man must work hard to pay his taxes plus those of a religious group he may or may not want to support? Where is the separation of church and state when a religious group can involve themselves in the political affairs of their country and still demand not to participate in the tax paying scheme? Is this group entitled to a political voice if it does not pay its fair share like the rest?

How can this group claim to represent the poor when it first asks for exemptions that the poor must pay for through lack of proper medicine and education because the middle class are over taxed? As in all cases the rich know how to get around paying taxes all over the world. Its not how much you make, but how much you keep.

Where is the separation of church and state if legislators cannot pass laws that contradict their personal religious beliefs and cannot pass laws for the good of the people? Where is the separation of church and state when religious leaders do not have to pay taxes, yet want to participate and have a voice in governmental affairs pertaining to who gets the monies appropriated?

*"I don't need to hear the words of man to tell me what God says to my heart."* ~June 2000, E. Christopher Reyes

Where is the separation of church and state if politicians continually ask for endorsements from the congregations of large churches to help their elections? Where is the separation of church and state when some religious organizations are given more in government subsidies than others? Where is the separation?

Where is the equality that is preached? Where is the religion that says it helps the poor? Too quick are they to pass legislation that protects their own private agendas, but leave to another time matters that will help the masses. Religious leaders cater to the political elite in order to perpetuate their tax-exempt status. How can they claim to represent the poor when they first represent themselves?

Where is their faith? It appears it is in their hip pocket [their wallet.] If this is true, then do not tell the voters there is a separation of the church and state when in reality there is none. If this is true, do not tell me you are helping me when you will not even carry your own fair share of the burden of supporting the government. If this is true, then a change is certainly in order.

A change should be made through participatory government with the masses taking a more active part in the management of government beginning at the local level all the way through to the federal level. No longer should the people simply turn over their fate to others with the false assurance that they will be taken care of here as well as in the hereafter.

Religious groups and institutions are taxed in Mexico and no significant drop in attendance or participation has been recorded. Auditing shows how much is collected, how much is spent for charitable work, and how much of the collected funds are spent in the country collected. *Truth and Full Disclosure* is good for the masses. How many religious institutions do you think are capable of surviving Truth and Full Disclosure?

A knowledgeable society is an educated society.

Only through education can one truly learn to control his destiny. Only through education can one

attain full freedom of choice. The choice is that of the individual in choosing one's religion. The choice is that of the individual in choosing his or her representative by their actions and not by their promises. The choice is that of the individual having a true voice in his or her destiny. Individual rights were not recognized in ancient times.

The Church and the State rights preceded all individual rights. Seek the truth and you will find the liberation of your soul as well as peace of mind. Is the destiny of the individual preordained by outside influences? I would say not. Does the individual have any control over his or her future? Without a doubt this very issue is the crux of the matter in disputes with the ruling entities for centuries. Is it inevitable that some of us were meant to suffer? Who will be the deciding factor, the individual or his religious group? Do not depend upon others to have done your learning for you. It is up to you to seek the truth that you may have spiritual freedom as well as financial autonomy. Is the will of man set in granite? [*Pre-destiny?*] Not hardly! Only if you are passive in relinquishing your future into the hands of strangers who sometimes put their ambitions before your happiness and well being.

As you have seen in this book, I have no qualms as to revealing the names of those with whom I disagree with in religious as well as philosophical matters, and have even gone to great lengths to give you the names of the authors and the names of the books of which I wholeheartedly disagree with. It is only through enlightenment [*acquisition of knowledge or gnosis*] that we can ever hope to attain a world of peace and brotherhood whereby man can live in harmony with his neighbor. ~Cf. I Corinthians 12:7-10, Colossians 1:9

True Freedom of the press is essential in any society that wishes to make continuous advancements in all fields of endeavor. For it is only within the totalitarian or dictatorial governments that freedom of the press and freedom of religion is curtailed, restricted freedoms being a necessity to limit not only knowledge but also the thinking of the masses.

When the communists took over main land China, one of the first things they did was to close down all teaching institutions. When the schools finally reopened it was under the authority and direction of the communist party that rewrote history to glorify itself and its leaders. I know many will disagree with my viewpoints and my religious perspectives. That is their right as it is my right to my own religious convictions.

---

*"When lying lips attempt to skew the facts and say that wrong is really just and right, you never need to fear to tell the truth, for truth can stand alone in any light."* ~Hess

---

Some of the books I have read chastising the religious orders were written by atheists. And although I have knowledge of the sins of the church I cannot negate the good they have also done. The atheists have also not been honest in their presentation of religious groups. With the lies and deceit of the atheists who have set out to completely disclaim the existence of any God I feel it incumbent upon myself to reveal how these individuals have had a falling out with the religious institutions. I personally believe that if your religious group is not acting properly or morally then find another. I firmly believe in God and in miracles. I still believe in the goodness of man and of God Almighty.

Just because I have had experiences with more than my fair share of *Irreligious Religious Groups* who practice to deceive and dishonest people does not make everyone bad. The evil perpetrators will get their just reward. Patience!

They often portray themselves as being God fearing, yet they are destroying the very principles they profess to believe in each time they take a solicitation for increasingly money. They hold high positions in public offices, yet ask for more money like the common beggars in the streets. Their greedy desire for more money has no end. The more they acquire in material wealth the more they are wanting. Their avarice is insatiable. One must have patience. In the mean time one must do what they can to promote the truth in thought word and deed. By making the truth known the evildoers shall be overcome. Can this be so wrong?

---

*"There is enough truth to be shared by all."* ~E. Christopher Reyes

---

### **Where Do We Go From Here?**

Numerous wars have been declared in the name of God, then why not Peace? Taliban troops are destroying the images of Buddha in Afghanistan and the Irish are blowing up children in protest of

To Pope Pius XII, *"I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians."* ~Mahatma Gandhi

British rule...all in the name of God? Who are we trying to fool? Surely, God did not intend for us to destroy each other in reverence to him. ~cf. Psalms 137:9, KJV.

Are we that far apart in our religious views? Organized religions, as we know them today have fallen down on the job. The Bible warns us of false prophets [*Matthew 7:15, 24:24*] and I believe that most organized religions today have adulterated the works of the Bible to advance their cause, and I doing so in many cases it is not for the good of man but for the good of the particular church or minister. Ancient Scholars were appointed to transcribe and change the scriptures for the ulterior motives of the leaders to such a point that the original thoughts were almost lost.

The ancient Prophets did not set about to profit, directly, from preaching the word of God, but to maintain control. They preached their Laws of God to help themselves, to make this world a better world for the priests to live in. Their thoughts were for the betterment of self, not man. It was not an easy task. Rejection, ostracizing, and crucifixion is what awaited those who dared to challenge the religious status quo. With all the changes throughout the centuries I believe there is still much truth in all Bibles.

The bonds of religion and *archaic cerebral incarceration* no longer bind us. But, what will we do with this newly found knowledge? Will we use it to better mankind and ourselves or continue to degenerate the faiths of others while claiming ours to be the one and everlasting faith of God, a faith that will deny the true words of Jesus and his Apostles, a faith that denies the prophets, and denies the truth, can it be a faith of God?

If the Great Prophets would return today, which would they say is the True Church of God? The church that allows the clergy to sin while it turns the other cheek, or the church that allows its priests to make vows that they will not be kept, or the Church that looks after its congregation after it puts their needs first by using the words of ancient prophets to relieve their congregations of their purses? Jesus was condemned for casting out the moneychangers who did business in the synagogue. He cast out the whores, and, he cast out the prostitutes who also resided in the synagogue.

The rabbis were infuriated. Who was this young man who would dare come into the Temple and change the way things were being done? Who was this man who would dare change the way things had been run for centuries? Who was this man who challenged the authority of religion? The priests had interpreted Scripture to help their own carnal needs. But, whom were they really fooling? They had adulterated the word of God and because the congregation did not speak out they assumed this as acceptance of their wicked ways.

What Jesus did benefited the people, not the priesthood. What Jesus did was to put to practice what they were preaching. What Jesus did was tell the truth. Jesus must die. For Jesus was a threat to the religious oligarchy. Jesus must die. For Jesus believed in the accountability of the priesthood. Jesus must die. For Jesus will not be happy with the status quo and the inequities in the system. Jesus must die.

The history of man has shown us that in his quest for spiritual beliefs he has at times been prone to exaggerations. What qualifies a person to be deified? Julius Caesar was deified by the Roman Senate soon after his death, 15 March 44 B.C.E., and subsequently venerated as "*The Divine Julius*."

The word "*Savior*" was affixed to Julius' name, its literal meaning being "*One who sows the seed*," i.e., Julius became a Phallic God. Julius Caesar was hailed as, "*God made manifest and Universal Savior of human life*," and his successor Augustus was called the "*Ancestral God and Savior of the whole human race*." ~*Man and his Gods*, Homer Smith, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1952.

The "*Divine Julius*" as "*Roman Savior*," and "*Father of the Empire*" was considered "*God*" among the Roman rabble for more than 300 years. Julius Caesar was the deity in some Western presbyters' texts, but was not recognized in the Eastern or Oriental writings.

Hard to believe? Next time you visit our Nation's Capitol, look up and you will see a deified George Washington painted on the ceiling. Is it a charismatic leadership that soon constitutes a huge following? Is it the need for the group to keep their leader alive in the hearts of the congregation? Whatever the reasoning world religions are in for a test. Be it positive or negative it is up to the respective religions to decide that issue for themselves. Electronic mass media is upon us. And with it comes the ability to access research sources worldwide. Can religion, as we know it today survive the onslaught? I feel it

can. I hope it can. But, only with truthfulness and the openness of seeking truth can it survive this challenge to their basic tenets once taught as truth.

Religious organizations, by nature, must be immutable, that is they challenge the authority of man by the authority [*or alleged authority*] of God. Church leaders speak of having a revelation wherein God has spoken to them and told them to preach, follow the tenets of their god, and espouse the religious views of their doctrine. Did God also tell them to get rich off of his congregation? They will condemn those who do not agree with the inspired words of the religious group in one form or another. Forgiveness is often spoken of, but seldom practiced.

Will man be denied the Kingdom of God because he does not belong to a particular religion, or will he be denied because he does not practice the true meaning of the Word of God? Will man be denied because he was not born into a particular religion or because he never had the opportunity to hear the divine words? Whatever the acclaimed reason it appears that a deeper interest is working here. That of the religious group or authority and not that of God!

With the advent of computers and the Internet communication highway, access to new and varied sources is almost instantaneous. What really happened almost two thousand years ago? Can the Christian faiths continue to denounce the new revelations discovered, after having borrowed from every known Pagan cult in history? For centuries the major emphasis has been placed on the messenger and the message has been long forgotten. Are religious groups that far apart that they must continue warring against each other? In the next ten years major transformations will take place changing how we see religion.

The struggle for the pocket books of mankind will undoubtedly continue, but hopefully with enlightenment. For man will not struggle in darkness forever. Eventually he will see the light and realize what has happened and he will want to make a change to intensify his knowledge. Will the gods of the past suffice? Will the superstitions carry on in the next millennium?

Can man pay homage to God without the frills, secrecy, and manipulations now observed? The truth is so dangerous to certain members that they have killed, murdered, and maimed others, all in the name of God. How long can they continue to conceal the truth? Can they now conceal the truth from the world? *Seek and thy shall find...and the truth shall make you free.*

The *Censorship of Books* [*Censura Librurum*] and the curtailing of the freedom of the press are a self-manifested means of authority run amuck. Under the guise of doing something for your good, what is best for man, declaration of pernicious writings, literary dangers, threatening innovators or modernists, a moral necessity, destruction to faith and morality, purity of morals, defamation of the sanctity of the inspiration of holy scriptures, purity of faith, protection of the public, safeguarding our children, and many, many more pedantically orientated terms created by the religious oligarchy to preserve their continuance and authority, we the ethical society have been made to suffer. Censorship must be kept to a minimum. ~cf. Psalms 137:9, KJV.

We are all different, we think differently, we act differently, and we interpret things differently. Censorship, be it Ecclesiastical, spiritual or civil [*Censura Proevian; by examination, before printing, or Censura Repressiva; repression after printing*] must be used judiciously and most sparingly. The fact that countries can impose and do impose restrictions as to freedom of the press is quite evident to maintain the government in power.

Censorship for religious purposes, or any purpose, is *suppression of free will* and *individual rights* to choose what the individual feels is right for himself without the intimidating forces of a clerical or political class asserting menacing influences for those who do not follow their doctrines. We are not children who need to be led around with a noose to our necks to insure compliance. Call it what you may, censorship has never been to the advantage of the individuals who do not think as a coordinated group [*organization*] Who will censor the censors? Who will stand up to the abuses of the religious elite?

Who will protect the poor when these same authorities are the ones who repress? Church leaders have attempted to exonerate themselves by obfuscation, denial of truths, and by appealing to higher authorities and stigmatizing those who disagree. ~Deuteronomy 18:20, Luke 6:26.

However, one must remember that the Christians wrote the New Testament and it was the Christians

that corrupted it [*Lawmakers, Lawbreakers*] The burning of books at Ephesus, Alexander, and throughout the Dark Ages to force their will upon others cannot be denied. Declaring as apocrypha all ancient writings disagreeing with their tenets [including the works of their own Saints].

The Secret Books of Mark and John being used and quoted until the 4<sup>th</sup> Century when the leaders found it beneficial to change their Doctrines. Suddenly the works of the Apostles are *Censura Repressiva*. In 325 the writings of Arius, "*Thalia*" being declared heretical and condemned and the apocryphal writings via "*Mon Solum Repuddianda Sed Etiam Damnanda*," later to be known as the *Index to Forbidden Books* or the *Roman Index*. Ancient books were required to be approved prior to publication or printing.

The Holy See with an iron hand deciding who and what was to be printed and sold to the world. To safeguard the *Purity of Faith and to Protect the souls of the Faithful*. Who is protecting the souls of the clergy and their immorality and lasciviousness? Who is to be their judge? Should not the masses be entitled to the same judgment [God] and not those of man?

A priest ascertained from his colleagues the percentage of Catholics in 36 American penitentiaries and the result extends to the whole of America and forced Christian morality...[48.50 percent in Joliet, 46.92 in San Quentin, 57.31 in Auburn, 63.64 in Wethersfield, etc.] Analysis by the Rev. L.B. Lehmann brings out the fact that in 28 states, in which Catholics compose a mere 17 percent of the population, yet they represent 33 percent of the criminals. "*Kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman who has known man by lying with him. But all the young girls who have not known man... Keep alive for yourselves.*" ~Moses, relaying God's orders to his people, Numbers 31:17-18.

Where is this Christian morality the Church speaks of so often? The Queensland Australia State Schools Defense Fund issued a leaflet quoting the figures from the official publications and showed that in Victoria in 1936 the Catholic prisoners numbered 2,164, whereas since the Catholics are only 18 percent of the population, their ought to have been only 754 Catholic prisoners if their moral quality was equal to that of non-Catholics. ~From Fr. Leo Kalmer, *Crime and Religion*, Father Kalmer is a Catholic prison chaplain, see also Questions and Answers by Haldeman-Julius, pg. 87.

As Catholics in Queensland had just published a new demand for the preferential treatment of their schools, the Protestants retorted humorously that they ought themselves to receive preferential treatment in the matter of taxation because they maintain extra police and jails to look after Catholic criminals. -From the works of Father Joseph McCabe.

Those who claim inerrancy and yet continually change Scriptural interpretations impose their dictates upon the weak, ignorant, and unsuspecting public. It has never entered our psyche that we would be told untruths.

The Church declared as heretical John Wycliff [1412], John Hus [1415], and Ulrich [1484] for merely translating the ancient Latin into common everyday language so the masses could read the Bible.

Truth? Constantine, in the 4<sup>th</sup> century tells the Pagan worshipers, "*If anyone should wish to know the Truth with respect to you Christians, he will find your impiety to be made up partly of the Jewish audacity, and partly of the indifference and confusion of the Gentiles [Pagan Greeks], and that you have put together not the best, but the worst characteristics of them both.*" ~ *The Origins of Christianity and the Quest for the Historical Jesus Christ* by Acharya S., author of *The Christ Conspiracy*.

Their primary crime in being that these arrogant fellows did not get prior permission from the Church [via the Holy See] before publishing their works. Saint Ambrose [340 C.E.] submitted his writings to the Bishop of Piacenza at Sabinus, for prior approval and corrections. Gemmadius sent his "*De Scriptoribus Ecclesiasticos*" to Pope Gelasius I [492] for pre-approval, and Godfrey of Vietrbo sends a copy of his work "*Pantheon*" to Pope Urban III [1186] for examination. The Church does not like to be circumvented in these matters.

Approved books are declared "*Corrected Copy*" [actually purged, corrupted, tarnished], and made available only to good Christians. Even Universities had to oblige the Church in these matters. In 1342 the University of Paris is required to adhere to Church thought and submit a list of books used and sold at the university. Saint Boniface in 745 has his writings to the Apostolic See declared heretical and condemned by the Roman Synod.

Visiting Germany in the 8<sup>th</sup> century, Saint Boniface found that none of the clergy honored their vows of celibacy. Paul speaks of celibacy, which he considers the doctrine of Demons, "*Men who forbid*



marriage.” ~1 Timothy 4:3.

Saint Boniface writes to Pope Zachary, 741-52, “Young men who spent their youth in rape and adultery were rising in the ranks of the clergy. They were spending their nights in bed with four or five women, then getting up in the morning... To celebrate mass.”

Bishop Rathurio complained that if he excommunicated unchaste priests “There would be none left to administer the sacraments, except boys. If he excluded bastards, as canon law demanded, not even boys [would be left].” ~De Rosa, op. cit., pp. 404-05.

The writings of Saint Boniface are ordered to be collected and burned, but Pope Saint Zacharias intercedes and has his works sent to the Pontifical Archives instead [even the writings of the Saints and Popes are not exempt from the changes in liturgy and condemnation. What happened to the inerrancy of the Popes in religious matters?].

Nothing is left to the free will of man for interpretation. Pope Gregory IX condemns some of the great Greek writers, such as Aristotle, in 1231.

Aristotle is blacklisted until all of his writings can be evaluated and approved [The Provincial Synod of Paris had already declared the works of Aristotle forbidden]. Mature adults should be the judge of what is good for them and not the Church. If man needs guidance and clarification on a religious matter, so be it. Let him seek the religion of his own choosing for illumination and not let it be forced upon him.

---

*“I am a Catholic and a disciple of the God who hath a horror of lies. I seek the truth, all the truth, and nothing but the truth. Although our weak eyes do not see at once the uses of it, or rather see damage and peril, we must proclaim it fearlessly” ~Mi del’Epinosis*

---

### **Conclusion:**

To many Christians, the acceptance of the new religion by Emperor Constantine is nothing less than a sign from God, “This is the hand of God working in history.” ~Shaye I.D. Cohen: Samuel Ungerleider Professor of Judaic Studies and Professor of Religious Studies Brown University.

With the advent of the printing press and the availability of Bibles to all men came the reduction of the powers of the Church as it now found itself unable to control what its followers could read. The early followers thought they were doing God’s work by reading his words. Regrettably, this was not so.

As stated previously, the Church wanted its followers to read the Church’s words. The advent of the Forbidden Books Index could not outlaw the Bible from the people, but it tried, by restricting the reading of all Bibles to the only book accepted by the Church.

Early interpreters of the Bible were intent on bringing the true word of God to all of his assemblage but found themselves condemned by the religious leaders and even threatened with excommunication or death. If they should be fortunate to die of natural causes the Church did not let that slow it down in digging up the bones of the deceased and having them burned. Such contemptuousness and arrogance by the Church was a vain effort to perpetuate its own version of Scriptures and to maintain the population in mass ignorance.

We now know that the Bible has been misinterpreted and or willfully altered by various religious groups throughout history for their own political as well as religious gain, and these interpretations are still the cause of much misunderstanding today.

The first-born son of Abraham being Ishmael or Isaac being a controversial point in the interpretation of early Scripture, the Trinity of Jesus Christ being the divisive point in major Christian faiths, the perpetual virginity of Mary discussed by world religious leaders and to which religion is the true faith to follow. None can declare for none know the Truth or dare declare it.

Of Matthew 28:19, the so-called Trinity, “One would expect this name to be that of Jesus and it is surprising to find the text continuing with ‘The Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost,’ which are no names at all. The suspicion that this is not what Matthew originally wrote naturally arises. In ‘Father, Son and Holy Ghost’ we have the Trinitarian formula... Which was associated with Christian Baptism in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, as evidenced in the Didache, chapter seven.” ~The S.P.C.K. published in 1964, Volume One, of the Clarified New Testament. Note: The Didache, 80-120 C.E., and works by various Gnostic authors: The Gospel of Thomas, Treatise on Resurrection and, Apocryphon of John, Dead Sea Scrolls, contained over one thousand manuscripts dating prior to 68 C.E. e.g., “Crucified

*Messiah*" Scroll, "Son of God" Scroll, 4Q246 Scroll, Cave 7 Scroll, 7Q5 Scroll, etc.

Various factions throughout history have destroyed much of the Truth in an effort to conceal and obfuscate those practices, which differed from those of the conquerors. What is the Truth? That is up to each of us to seek. To know that there is a God who will help us in our quest so long as we do well to our fellow man and help each other. To know that there is another life. A far simpler life, a life in which we can share an eternity is something many will debate but few can contradict religiously or philosophically.

To make war in the name of God, to lie, cheat, and acquire vast riches illegally is not the way of God. Many politicians as well as clergy of various denominations have adulterated the word of God in order to benefit from the words of prophets and spiritual guides throughout history. But, to read, study, and learn the Truth will not only benefit the individual, but also all who encounter this person and risk being enlightened. For this person has no religion; this person has no prejudices; this person has only a faith in God and a willingness to do good.

The early Church set about on a propaganda campaign to spread its teachings throughout the world. Nothing significantly wrong in that so far, as many new religions, even today are quite guilty of the same for purposes of proliferation of their faith. However, is the guilt necessary?

Are we so backwards that we must still threaten and cajole members to attend church? The Church has seen fit to force its will upon man in phases:

1. The Church took this campaign of proliferation one step further, by *Atrocity Accusation*. They claimed all Non-Christians were guilty of crimes and atrocities perpetrated upon innocent Christians. Hence, we have the advent of the Crusades, murder in the name of God.
2. *Hyperbolic Inflation*, where Christians are told that they are doing this all for God, or in the name of Christ. The future of Christianity is uncertain and heathens *must be obliterated* from the face of this earth if Christianity is to survive.
3. *Dehumanization* or *Demonization* [*Devil worshipping, Satanism, evil, wicked, immorality, or sinful practices*]. The Jews are included in this early historical list of evils as the Christians blame them for the death of their Savior. Early Crusaders used them to sharpen their swords for the Big Event on the way to Jerusalem. *If it can be shown, by clear and indisputable evidence, that the history of Jesus Christ [as commonly received among Christians] is a forgery and a fiction—that he was not the son of a virgin called Mary, the wife of Joseph the carpenter, who conceived through the power of the holy ghost, and ceased not to be a virgin even after she had become a mother—that he did not converse with the Jewish doctors in the temple—nor preach to the populace in Jerusalem and elsewhere—nor perform miraculous cures—nor hold communion with the devil—nor, in point of fact, do any one act that pious enthusiasts and ignorant devotees have ascribed to him; and further, that neither a god nor a man called Christ was crucified by Pontius Pilate, the Procurator, and therefore could not by possibility have arisen from the dead three days after an event which did not happen, and ascend into heaven, as is vulgarly supposed,—if, we repeat, it can be clearly proved that the foregoing assertions about the birth, life, death, and Resurrection of Jesus Christ, are idle tales, having no foundation whatever in truth—mere fictions stolen from the mythological fables of ancient nations,—the very root of the Christian system will be as naught! "Therefore, as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust."* ~From: *The Existence of Christ Disproved*, by Irresistible Evidence, in a Series of Letters, From a German Jew, Addressed to Christians of All Denominations. London: Henry Hetherington, 14, Wine Office Court, Fleet Street. A. Heywood, Manchester. J. Taylor, Smallbrook Street, Birmingham. &c. &c., 1841.
4. *Polarization*, a schism between those who are for Christianity and all others are seen as opposed. Those who are not for Christianity must be against it.
5. *Divine Sanction* or *God is On Our Side*. God help us in our battle, or God be with you/us in our/your tribulations against the oppressors, etc. If God is with us, then we could not be wrong. Remember the Nazi belt buckles? "*Gott mit uns*" "*God is with us.*"
6. With the introduction of the computer, we are now faced with phase six, *Mega-Propaganda*. Religious groups, fanatical cliques, and any subversive entity can now have access to a world distribution center to enjoin others to take up their specific cause, from Neo-Nazis to any

group, which espouses a cause. We now have the Catholic Apologists who still attempt to tell us what history was trying to say, totally disregarding what actually happened. We have a Pope who refuses to admit that the Church laundered money, denying all accusations while he attempts to hide bank documents.

7. A systematic research of history will show the Egyptian God, 'Ra,' the 'Sun-God,' and the ancient veneration of the golden corn as being representative of the life giving 'Rays of the Sun,' along with its Babylonian counterpart, the 'Queen of Heaven,' with her golden locks, the Roman complement "Ceres," with golden tresses, all with references to the 'Sun' and its 'Magical Life Giving Properties of Rejuvenation,' that the Christians are truly 'Children of the Corn.'
8. The symbolic ritual of the Egyptian Osiris consisted primarily in the celebration of a Eucharistic rite, in which the believers and followers of Osiris ate the flesh of their God in the form of the wheat-cakes [*Eucharist*] and drank his blood in the form of barley-ale. ~cf. Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22, Luke 22:19, I Corinthians 11:24, Romans 6:5, John 5:40, John 6:33, John 10:10, John 10:38, John 20:31. Note: The Jehovah's Witnesses' Watchtower Bible is derived from the Egyptian Alexandrian Codex.

There is no Christian ritual in existence today, which has not borrowed from a previous Pagan belief. The seventh and final phase is restructuring. Can the Christianized Pagan religion reform and still survive in the 21<sup>st</sup> century?

Only time will tell, as the new millennium brings on advanced technology and an information highway which defies censorship and other means of suppression. No doubt this book will enlighten many, while others, fundamentalists, will stick to their beliefs, so mote it be. I only wish the truth to be made known so posterity will not have to suffer under a corrupt regime of priest-craft which long ago should have been retired.

*"Nothing can be more clear than this, that the oft quoted historians [Tacitus, 56-120 C.E.] [Suetonius, 69-140 C.E.] have spoken of Christ upon vague rumor, without attaching any importance to the tale, and therefore, their testimony by no means offers a safe satisfactory guarantee of the existence of Christ, whether as God, legislator, or impostor. If that existence had been an indubitable fact, it is hardly credible that from the times of Bishop Tertullian [160-220 C.E.], authors who had seriously discussed the question and examined the origin of Christianity, should have written that the worship of the Christians was that of the 'Sun,' and by no means connected with a man who had formerly existed. Those persons who pretend to the character of the philosophers, and make of Christ a reformer, or an impostor, only display their ignorance of ancient history, and are brought to such an erroneous conclusion because they have not enough of faith to believe in Christ as a God, and on the other hand, not had an opportunity to compare his fabulous history with the solar legend; hence they do not see in his character what it really is a sacerdotal fiction."* ~See: *A History of Freethought in the Nineteenth Century*, J.M. Robertson, vol. 1, 76.

Of Emperor Nero and the burning of Rome, "... A vast multitude [Christians], were convicted, not so much of the crime of incendiarism [fire] as of hatred of the human race. And in their deaths they were made the subjects of sport; for they were wrapped in the hides of wild beasts and torn to pieces by dogs, or nailed to crosses, or set on fire, and when day declined, were burned to serve for nocturnal lights." ~Tacitus, *Annals* XV.44.

Many Christian writers have indulged in the creative writing of the burning of Rome. Why? Because it glorifies their persecution, and survival in a tempestuous world made up of Pagans, and other un-Christian like creatures. "Whichever hypothesis we adopt, one thing remains certain: of all the Christian authors who wrote before and after Tacitus up to the year 1000, Severus Sulpicius is the only one to make use of the version implicating Nero, and, if we admit the authenticity of the passage of the 'Annals,' we have to find some explanation for the 'Conspiracy of Silence,' which surrounded it during the first ten centuries of the life of the Church." ~Gerard Walter, *Nero*, George Allen & Unwin, London, 1957, chapter IX, *The Fire of Rome*, p. 174.

The greatest hoax in the history of mankind, "When we take account of these many possible interpretations of [Tacitus'] *Annals*, xv, 44, all of which are as probable as, if not more probable than, the customary Christian explanation, the narrative of Tacitus cannot be quoted as a witness to the historicity of Jesus. We may say, indeed, that history has hitherto treated the passage, in view of its

*importance, with an absolutely irresponsible superficialness and levity...*" ~*The Witnesses to the Historicity of Jesus*, by Arthur Drews, 1865-1935, Tr. Joseph McCabe, Watts, 1912. Arno reprint, 1972.

Pope Pius XI in 1929 denies that there ever was such a compact between the Axis powers and that it is just another lie intended to mortify the Church, yet Hitler said of the Catholic Church, "*Negligible allies, as they had lost their power over men's minds in many parts of the world.*"

The Concordat and Treaty were editorially discussed in every major paper in the world, especially the Catholic papers, which hailed this agreement as a brilliant triumph of Papal diplomacy, the Vatican supporting the Axis powers til it finally saw the light and realized that Hitler would lose, after the introduction of America into the war.

It sounds highly implausible that a Catholic, today, should not know that the Vatican City, with all its privileges [*radio, correspondents, newspapers, etc.*] only began with and were founded by that treaty of collaboration with Hitler, Mussolini, and Emperor Hirohito [*referred to as Tenno Heika, meaning "Son of Heaven"*], in an attempt to force Catholicism upon the world.

This is reflective of the Church's policy which has not changed in over 1800 years. It will do anything to see that Catholicism spreads, at any cost. It will negotiate covenants with any entity, at any price if it feels it is to the advantage of the Church. It will barter with the devil if it feels it necessary.

What will the future bring us regarding religion? Will the Church continue to maintain it alone represents the poor while it cajoles governments to proliferate the Catholic perspective, while the Church continues its tax-free status?

*"It is an absurd fiction that the Churches are useful. They are nothing more than propaganda centers for superstitious faiths and doctrines. Church members have a right to believe in and propagate their various doctrines. But they should pay every item of the cost, of this propaganda, including fair taxation for all church property."* ~E. Haldeman-Julius, *The Church Is a Burden, Not a Benefit, In Social Life*.

With billions of dollars worth of real-property in the United States alone, it is the middle class and poor who must make up the deficits in higher taxes to recompense the public coffers for taxes lost each year. Who does the Church truly represent?

Would you steal from God? The Christian ministry does so every Sunday. Tithes, offerings, blessings, were all meant for the poor, and not for new a Mercedes, or another estate home; "*Would you tax God?' asks a defender of church tax exemption. Well, if there were a God he should be able to pay his own way and support his own business. If not, then he should do like other business men and close up shop.*" ~E. Haldeman-Julius, *The Church Is a Burden, Not a Benefit, In Social Life*.

*"In the United States, Federal and State Constitutions ordain separation of State and Church, forbid the establishment of any religion, and prohibit grants of money in support of it. But withal, so inveterate is the force of grafting habit, so prone yet the politicians to cater to 'The Church' upon the specious pretext that the Church and religion are of some utility for "moral" purposes and as 'The Big Policeman' for the restriction of vice and crime,- the politicians not being familiar with the 'Moral record' of the Church, that the Church evades the principle and often the letter of the law, and is yet largely supported and kept alive by the people through the secular State. Some nine billions of dollars of deadhand and deadhead property thus escapes taxation in the United States, and the idle and vicious priestcraft and its system are supported by the State its constitution and laws notwithstanding. For every dollar of tax-exempt property, the taxpayer pays double. The vast majority of the people supports thus a small but vocal minority, which but for such public favors would soon perish off the land, for its own membership could not and would not keep it going if it had to pay the taxes, the burden of which it now shifts to the unbelieving or indifferent majority. The system is unjust and undemocratic, is immoral."* ~*Forgery in Christianity* by Joseph Wheless.

*"In most European countries the civil authority restricts in three ways the right of the Church to receive donations: by imposing forms and conditions; by reserving the right to say what institutions may receive donations, and by requiring the approval of the civil authority."* ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 5, 117.

All the major religions of the world are only a few thousand years old, yet God has existed for more than millions of years. What were the religions of ancient man? Was his God less than the God we have now? Are they not the One and the same God? Does it really matter?

The need for man to have a God is based on the realities or cruelties of life, as we know it yesterday, today, and tomorrow. We will always have the poor amongst us as we will always have problems to solve each and every day as sure as the sun appears on the horizon each day. This should not stop us from trying. In order to become a better person, an advanced people, an improved civilization. We strive to conquer outer space and have yet to conquer our own limitations and ourselves.

What does the future have in store for us? That is up to each of us to decide. We are what we let ourselves become.

Our nation, our world, or ourselves, what will be will be what we let happen and we can hold no one else responsible but ourselves. We must join hands, all faiths, all religions, and all dedicated sects to make this a better world so that we may live together peacefully. We must set aside our petty differences and religious and political views to subscribe to a better world through joint efforts for humanity and not individuals, groups, political parties or nations.

Because all are created in God's image, all are equal. Offenses against one are an offense against all. If we succeed in helping each other, then there will be no need for us calling each other by our national or religious names for we will all be one, Mankind!

Pope John Paul apologized to the Jews in March of the year 2000, yet refuses to release the ill-gotten gains from the Jewish Holocaust to the survivors. He now travels around the world apologizing to the Arabs and the Eastern Orthodox. A political sham aimed purely at obtaining converts.

In 1983, John Paul II re-institutes the Inquisition, now the *Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith*, formerly the *Congregation of the Holy Office*, sometimes referred to as the, *Shared Congregation of the Roman and Universal Inquisition*. Originally, "*Secretariat of the Congregation of the Holy Office of the Inquisition*. For what purpose is this body resurrected? Does the Roman Church now intend to make another attempt to save *The Protestant Republic of the United States*?

Has the leopard changed its spots? In the 21<sup>st</sup> century, the Law of God, conserved in the latest Edition of the '*Holy Canon Law*,' orders murder for the relief of the unbelievers, as these infamous "*principles are in their own nature irreformable; ... Owing to changed conditions [forced upon it by secular civilization] are to all practical intents and purposes obsolete ... The custom of burning heretics is really not a question of justice, but a question of civilization!*" ~*Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 14, 769.

Few Americans will ever know the verdict of the great historians that "*The banners of the Church were rarely seen on the side of the people,*" but they were few who had never heard of the fires of the Inquisition which paralyzed the rights of individuals for centuries and the feudal monarchies, which the Church sustained in Europe for ages.

It is regrettable that even today, in the 21<sup>st</sup> century that history is still besmirched by Catholic doctrine and logic. So impressionable is this body of self declared representatives of God that they still influence and corrupt the thinking of the next generation.

*"In dark ages people are best guided by religion, as in a pitch black night a blind man is the best guide; he knows the roads and paths better than a man who can see. When daylight comes, however, it is foolish to use blind, old men as guides."* ~Heinrich Heine. *Gedanken und Einfalle*.

The Dark Ages, when the Church reigned supreme should have been known as the Light Ages when man prospered.

The Vatican refuses to open its financial records and has not been able to distance itself from financial scandals that continue to rock the world.

The Papacy, implicated in money laundering and Mafia connections does little to show the world transparency in its financial dealings. Today, Poland, homeland of John Paul II, is known as the drug capitol of the world in money laundering of drug dealings. Is this merely coincidental or is there a Vatican connection? I would like to think not. But, with the Vatican failing to be transparent and forthright with the media and its membership, what alternatives do we have?

After paying out hundreds of millions of dollars in fines, which the Papacy tried to suppress in the 1980's, is it no wonder that Catholics are losing faith in their leader?

The Church does not represent the poor, but the rich and powerful. Hitler, a Catholic, was never Excommunicated for his wanton killing of millions of Jews across Europe. His book, *Mien Kampf*,

condoning hatred of non-Christians, was never placed on the *Forbidden Index List*. Is there another dictator in the making, waiting to slaughter those of other faiths, because he also was raised on the subliminal hatred taught by Christianity?

Authoritarian governments and their despot leaders worldwide are not condemned by the Church for their looting of national treasuries. Catholic dictators are quite in abundance in Christian third world countries. How can the Church represent the poor if it seeks to continue its tax-free status in countries run by dictatorial or tyrannical powers? Which comes first, the needs of the poor or the richness of the Church? The hypocrisy lives on as the religious apologists keep asking forgiveness in the hope that their sins will be forgiven while they continue to enrich themselves off the sufferings of the naïve poor. The Pope asks the developed countries to forgive the financial burdens of these third world countries. Why should the taxpayers of developed countries support the totalitarian and dictatorial whims of third world despots? Yes, they stole from their countries, but is this an obligation of innocent Catholics, Jews, Muslims, Baptists, Methodists, etc. to bow to the wishes of a Pope by letting these now rich dictators live out their lives in luxurious splendor? If their country does not wish to prosecute, then let the Church dig into its sumptuous coffers and leave the guiltless of the world alone.

Corruption begins at the local level in Third World countries and the Roman Church now asks the honest workers of the world to support these despots in their criminal acts by letting them be forgiven their debts?

The World Bank admits that 20-30% of the loan [*funding*] to third world countries *disappears*. Is this fair? Can the Pope speak also for the non-Christian sector? Let all mankind work to help his fellow man, and let those who do evil pay for their evil. Not the working people of free and developed countries, and not the innocent and uninformed tax payers.

---

*"The only danger in truth is you will then know what you must do."* ~By E. Christopher Reyes

---

*"The thoughts of the Gods are not more unchangeable than those of the men who interpret them. They advance, but they also lag behind the thoughts of men.... The Christian God was once a Jew. Now he is an anti-Semite."* ~Jacques Anatole

---

*"Martyrs have been sincere. And so have tyrants. Wise men have been sincere. And so have fools."*

~Joseph McCabe

---

## Alphabetical Guide to Chronology of History

|   |                |
|---|----------------|
| Abraham [Father of Jews, Christians, & Arab world]      | BC 2042        |
| Abyssinian Church .....                                 | AD 1773        |
| Act of Six Articles [To prevent Lutheranism].....       | AD 1539, 1547  |
| Adam [First man] .....                                  | BC 25,000,000± |
| Adams [Freethinker, 2 <sup>nd</sup> Pres. Of U.S.]..... | AD 1735        |
| Adrian VI [Censorship of the press] .....               | AD 1522        |
| Adventists, Seventh Day .....                           | AD 1831        |
| Aglipay [Filipino priest for freedom].....              | AD 1860, 1899  |
| Airplanes [First pictures].....                         | BC 6000        |
| Akbar [Religious freedom].....                          | AD 1560        |
| <br>  |                |
| Akhenaten [Heretic Pharaoh] .....                       | BC 1350 (?)    |
| Alexandrovich [Plan for mass media].....                | AD 1862        |
| Alexius I [Foundation for Crusades].....                | AD 1048        |
| Albert of Brandenburg [Indulgences].....                | AD 1490        |
| Albigenses [Exterminated the by Pope].....              | AD 1209        |
| Alexander the Great [Conqueror].....                    | BC 356         |
| Alexander III [Makes a king do penance].....            | AD 1105        |
| Alexander VI [Pope's children].....                     | AD 1431, 1497  |
| Alphonse X [Navigation tables].....                     | AD 1252        |

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Aliens  | AD 250, 1947, 1997   |
| Alighieri [Creates Hell].....                       | AD 1265  |
| Ambrose [Made Bishop, then joins Church].....       | AD 340, 360  |
| Amen [Egyptian sun-god].....                        | BC 3,500   |
| Amenhotep IV [Cult of Aton].....                    | BC 1350  |
| American Atheists .....                             | AD 1972  |
| American Standard Bible.....                        | AD 1901  |
| Amulets [Protection against evil].....              | AD 721   |
| Anasazi Indians [Dinosaurs & monsters].....         | AD 1530  |
| Anathema [Agree or else].....                       | BC 8, AD 325, 553, 570,872,<br>1027, 1054, 1231, 1737,<br>1778, 1939, 1964 |
| Anchor Bible .....                                  | AD 1964  |
| Andrew, Saint [A Mason?]                            | AD 1599  |
| Angels [Winged creatures].....                      | BC 1225  |
| Anselm of Canterbury .....                          | AD 1033  |
| Anunnaki [Sumerians] .....                          | BC 445,000   |
| Anthony [Disk in the Desert, Visions & Spaceships?] | AD 250   |
| Anti-Masonic Party .....                            | AD 1830  |
| Anti-Popes [Dissension amongst the ranks].....      | AD 1123, 1167  |
| Apepi [Evil serpent].....                           | BC 2530  |
| Apocalypse of Peter [legend?]                       | AD 1095, 1896  |
| Apocryphal Books [myths?]                           | BC 2600, 356, AD<br>1534,1545  |
| Apotheosis [Making of a God?]                       | BC 2686  |
| Aquinas, Thomas [sex for procreation].....          | AD 1225  |
| Aristeas, Aristae [First man who could fly?]        | BC 679   |
| Aristarchus [World is round].....                   | BC 310   |
| Aristotle [Philosopher banned by the Church].....   | BC 384   |
| Arius [Successor to Peter, Excommunicated].....     | AD 250   |
| Arius [Priest, preaches Jesus is not God].....      | AD 319   |
| Armada, Spanish .....                               | AD 1588  |
| Artapanus [Hellenistic Jew] .....                   | BC 120   |
| Artificial Human Being.....                         | AD 1493  |
| Ashurbanipol [Knew magic of the ancients?]          | BC 669   |
| Assassins [Asers of marijuana].....                 | AD 1076  |
| Assumption [Mary exception to Original Sin?]        | AD 1950  |
| Assyrians .....                                     | BC 3000  |
| Astrology .....                                     | BC 6000, 52, AD 600, 769, 1194, 1939                                       |
| Astronaut [Edwin E. Aldrin].....                    | AD 1969  |
| Athanasius [Trinity].....                           | AD 292   |
| Atheism [Christians?]                               | AD 178   |
| Atlantis [The Lost City?]                           | BC 640   |
| Atonement .....                                     | AD 130   |
| Attila the Hun .....                                | AD 452   |
| Attis [Born of a Virgin?]                           | BC 200   |
| Augustine, Saint [Free Will].....                   | AD 354, 412  |
| Aurelian [Adopts Sun God].....                      | AD 274   |
| Aurengzebe [Penalty for alcohol].....               | AD 1618  |

|  |                |
|--|----------------|
| Avicenna [Islamic philosopher].....                | AD 980         |
| Aztecs [Did Jesus visit North America?] .....      | AD 968, 1524   |
| Babylonians .....                                  | BC 11200, 2700 |
| Babylonian Talmud .....                            | AD 1482        |
| Bamboo Oasis [Philippine Shriners].....            | AD 1902        |
| Barnabus [Disciple of Christ].....                 | AD 130         |
| Bartholomew's Day Massacre [Protestants killed] .  | AD 1572        |
| Basil, Saint [Against Arianism].....               | AD 329         |
| Beast [Beware] .....                               | AD 33          |
| Bede [Father of English history].....              | AD 673         |
| Beddou, Fot [Virgin birth].....                    | BC 1027        |
| Beethoven [Composer, freethinker, Mason].....      | AD 1770        |
| Beguines [Hedonists].....                          | AD 1311        |
| Ben Sirah .....                                    | BC 320         |
| Benedict VII [Corrupt Church?].....                | AD 974         |
| Benedict VIII [Concubines & Celibacy].....         | AD 1024        |
| Benedict IX [Pope twice].....                      | AD 1012        |
| Benedict XIV [Denounces Masonry].....              | AD 1740, 1757  |
| Benedict XV [Anti-Masonic Code].....               | AD 1854        |
| Benedict, Saint [Shocked by immoral Church].....   | AD 480, 529    |
| Berkeley, George [Omnipresence of God].....        | AD 1685        |
| Bernadette [Miracle worker].....                   | AD 1844        |
| Bernard, Saint [Supports Innocent II].....         | AD 1090, 1146  |
| Bernhard [Freethinker, actress] .....              | AD 1844        |
| Bible students [less honest?].....                 | AD 1929        |
| Bilderberger Group [World Order?].....             | AD 1954        |
| Bishop's Bible [Great Bible, revised].....         | AD 1568        |
| Black Friday .....                                 | AD 1099        |
| Black God [Osiris].....                            | BC 5,500       |
| Blake, William [Artist, poet].....                 | AD 1757        |
| Blavatsky [Regarding the eternal soul].....        | AD 1835        |
| Blood of God [First man?].....                     | BC 7000        |
| Board of Censorship [condemns Rizal's works].....  | AD 1887        |
| Body and Blood of Christ .....                     | AD 1215        |
| Boehm [Love your enemies].....                     | AD 1575        |
| Boethius [Sex and women are sin].....              | AD 480         |
| Bogie Man .....                                    | AD 1095        |
| Bogomils [Against image worshipping].....          | AD 1118        |
| Bonhoeffer [Theologian].....                       | AD 1906        |
| Boniface VIII [Celestine V forced to resign] ..... | AD 1235, 1294  |
| Book of Adam and Eve .....                         | AD 1095        |
| Book of Common Prayer.....                         | AD 1549        |
| Book of Constitutions [Masonry].....               | AD 1427[?]     |
| Book of the Covenant [Exodus 24:7].....            | AD 1095        |
| Book of Enoch .....                                | AD 1095        |
| Book of Esdras [Removed from the Bible].....       | AD 1095        |
| Book of James [Secret Book].....                   | AD 1095        |



|   |  |
|---|--|
| Book of Jasher                                      | BC 356, AD 800, 1095, 1750                   |
| Book of the Law [Deuteronomy 31:9].....             | AD 1095                                      |
| Book of Wars of the Lord [Numbers 21:14].....       | AD 1095                                      |
| Borgia Family [Family of Popes]                     | AD 1378, 1431, 1476, 1497                    |
| Borgia, Cesar [Son of Pope Alexander VI] .....      | AD 1476                                      |
| Bougre, Robert [180 victims burned] .....           | AD 1240                                      |
| Boullan [Rites to the animal kingdom?].....         | AD 1840                                      |
| Brahma [Creator].....                               | BC 3,000                                     |
| Branch Davidians [Martyrs?] .....                   | AD 1993                                      |
| Brandes [Danish critic, freethinker].....           | AD 1842                                      |
| Braveheart [Templars?].....                         | AD 1314                                      |
| Brothels [At the Abbey].....                        | AD 1340                                      |
| Bruno [Dominican friar burned at the stake].....    | AD 1548                                      |
| Bruskewitz [Condemnation of Masonry].....           | AD 1996                                      |
| Buenaventura [The Only Masonic priest?].....        | AD 1898                                      |
| Buddha, Prince Gautama                              | BC 628, BC 563                               |
| Buddhist Council [First] .....                      | BC 477                                       |
| Buffon [Evolution] .....                            | AD 1707                                      |
| Bultmann [Demythologization].....                   | AD 1884                                      |
| Caesar, Julius .....                                | BC 100                                       |
| Caesaropapism [Two Swords Doctrine].....            | BC 586                                       |
| Cagliostro [Hypnotist] .....                        | AD 1743                                      |
| Calendar [Aztec, Olmec].....                        | BC 1433, 722                                 |
| Calendar [Julian, Gregorian].....                   | AD 1582                                      |
| Calixtus III [Lies and deceit].....                 | AD 1378                                      |
| Calvin [Reformer].....                              | AD 1509                                      |
| Campanella [Jailed for disagreeing with Church].... | AD 1568, 1629                                |
| Cannibalism [Body and blood?]                       | BC 1000, 640, 484, AD<br>.....968,1254, 1451 |
| Canons [William Stirling].....                      | AD 1897                                      |
| Carnegie [Freethinker, philanthropist] .....        | AD 1837                                      |
| Castration [closer to God?].....                    | AD 533                                       |
| Castration by the Church .....                      | AD 1878                                      |
| Cathars [Exterminated by Pope innocent III].....    | AD 1330                                      |
| Cayce, Edgar [Clairvoyant] .....                    | AD 1877                                      |
| Celibacy [By Pope Callistus II]                     | AD 1123, 1139, 1966                          |
| Celsus [pagan philosopher] .....                    | AD 178                                       |
| Censorship [By the Church] .....                    | AD 1897, 1966                                |
| Chaldeans .....                                     | BC 3000                                      |
| Charlemagne [Illiterate Emperor?].....              | AD 800                                       |
| Charles Martel [Charles the Hammer].....            | AD 732                                       |
| Cheap Entertainment.....                            | AD 177                                       |
| Children's Crusade [30,000 sold] .....              | AD 1212                                      |
| Child Sacrifices .....                              | BC 800, 600                                  |
| Chinese Astrology .....                             | BC 2000                                      |
| Church of Carmel [Sex as a sacrament?]              | AD 1840                                      |
| Church of the Holy Sepulcher .....                  | AD 335                                       |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Church [Paying Church taxes] .....                 | AD 1806  |
| Christ [Birthday chosen by the Church].....        | AD 398   |
| Christian Jews .....                               | AD 44  |
| Christians as Human Torches .....                  | AD 115   |
| Christmas [First recorded celebration].....        | AD 336   |
| Christmas card .....                               | AD 1843  |
| Chrysostom [Banished for fighting corruption]..... | AD 347, 398                                    |
| Circumcision .....                                 | BC 4000  |
| Clement I, Pope [Wife exiled] .....                | AD 88, 96                                      |
| Clement of Alexander .....                         | AD 150   |
| Clement V [Persecutes the Knights Templar] .....   | AD 1312  |
| Clement VIII [Forbidden Books].....                | AD 1632  |
| <br>   |  |
| Clement XII [Denunciation of Masonry].....         | AD 1738  |
| Cleopatra IV .....                                 | BC 69  |
| Code of Canon Law [Excommunicating Masons]...AD    | 1917   |
| Columbus [90% of wealth to Church?].....           | AD 1451  |
| Comte de St. Germain [Man who does not die].....   | AD 1725  |
| Conciliator [Contradictions in Bible].....         | AD 1604  |
| Conclave [Electing the Pope].....                  | AD 1271  |
| Concupiscence [Sex is bad?].....                   | AD 354   |
| Congregation of Propaganda [Leo X].....            | AD 1907  |
| Constantine V [Condemns icons].....                | AD 754   |
| Constantinople .....                               | AD 325, 532                                    |
| <br>   |  |
| Constitution of St. Sylvester [Two Popes].....     | AD 498   |
| Confession .....                                   | AD 1199  |
| Confessions [Book on Masonic Brotherhood?].....    | AD 1897  |
| Confucius .....                                    | BC 551   |
| Conversion to Christianity .....                   | AD 1451, 1452, 1534, 1565,                     |
| .....  | 1572, 1680, 1713, 1751                         |
| Convocation of Canterbury [King's Book].....       | AD 1563  |
| Copernicus [Astronomer].....                       | AD 1473  |
| Cornelis [Banned by Church].....                   | AD 1585  |
| Corpus Hermeticum .....                            | AD 1460  |
| Corruption .....                                   | AD 376, 450, 540, 651, 1012, 1235              |
| Cortez [Destruction of religions objects] .....    | AD 1519  |
| <br>   |  |
| Councils, of Nice & Chalcepon... ..                | AD 325, 351, 451, 680, 754                     |
| Council of Trent .....                             | AD 1899  |
| Coverdale [Revises Bible].....                     | AD 1488  |
| Cremation .....                                    | AD 20  |
| Crucifixion of Priests of Isis.....                | AD 19  |
| Crucifixion .....                                  | AD 33  |
| Crusades [In the name of God or Church?] .....     | AD 1096, 1148, 1189, 1192, 1212, AD 1217, 1245 |
| Cryptography [Secret messages].....                | AD 1462, 1587                                  |
| Culpepper [Astrology and magic].....               | AD 1616  |
| <br>   |  |
| Cyril [Father of the Church].....                  | AD 376   |
| Cyrus the Great .....                              | BC 600   |
| Dance of Death .....                               | AD 1424  |
| Dante [Poet to the Pope].....                      | AD 1265  |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Darius I   | BC 558   |
| Dark Ages [When the Church Ruled]                | AD 450   |
| Darwin [Evolution]                               | AD 1809  |
| Dashwood [Orgies]                                | AD 1708  |
| David [Bishop against Trinity]                   | AD 1510  |
| Da Vinci, Leonardo [The Last Supper]             | AD 1452  |
| Decius [Enemy of the Pope]                       | AD 201   |
| Decree of Censorship                             | AD 1491  |
| Delaude [Challenge to the Church]                | AD 1977  |
| De Molay, Jacques [Freethinker]                  | AD 1312  |
| Demonic Rituals                                  | AD 1404  |
| Demons   | AD 216, 570, 1225, 1590, 1662, 1687  |
| Desbarroles [Palmistry]                          | AD 1859  |
| Devil's Mark                                     | AD 1647, 1662  |
| Didach [1 <sup>st</sup> century Syrian writings] | AD 1883  |
| Dignitatus Humanae [Religious Freedom?]          | AD 1965  |
| Dinosaurs [Monsters, dragons, whales]            | AD 1530, 1693  |
| Diocletian                                       | AD 287   |
| Divine Birth [Symbol of Oppressors?]             | AD 1946  |
| Dollinger, Ignaz [Refuses infallibility of Pope] | AD 1799  |
| Dominic, Saint                                   | AD 1170  |
| Dominicans [Sworn to Poverty?]                   | AD 1214, 1886  |
| Douay Bible [Catholic Version]                   | AD 1582, 1609  |
| Dreams [Prophecy or for stress?]                 | BC 3000, AD 29   |
| Dreiser [Freethinker, novelist]                  | AD 1871  |
| Droit de seigneur [Right of kings to rule]       | AD 1539  |
| Druids   | BC 51  |
| Druze, Druses                                    | AD 926   |
| Eco [Book on Signs and Symbols]                  | AD 1932  |
| Ecumenical Councils                              | AD 325, 381, 451, 553  |
| Edict of Milan [Seizure of Heretical Books]      | AD 313   |
| Edict of Nantes [Protestant rights]              | AD 1598  |
| Edward VII [Masonic Grand Master]                | AD 1874  |
| Egyptians [Portrayed as a red race]              | BC 5,500   |
| Elizabeth I [Denied Throne by the Church]        | AD 1533  |
| Ellis [Freethinker, psychologist]                | AD 1859  |
| Encausse [Tarot of the Bohemians]                | AD 1865  |
| End of the World [?]                             | BC 3941, 2500, 1200, AD 540, 590,<br>1143,1503, 1573, 1705,1706,1708,1716, 1734,<br>761,1763, 1780, 1792, 1795, 1801, 1831, 1975,<br>1982, 1988, 2002, 2007, 2008, 2010, 2017, 2033,<br>4,500,000,000 A.D. |
| Enlightenment                                    | AD 1789  |
| Enochian Magic                                   | AD 1533  |
| Epiphanius                                       | AD 315   |
| Essene [Religion of Joseph, father of Jesus]     | BC 3941, 31, 8, AD 132, 1095   |
| Essene Gospel of John                            | AD 1095  |
| Etrogim [Genesis 3:6]                            | AD 1329, 1576  |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Eucharist [Wafer, bloodless sacrifice].....      | BC 600, AD 331, 1548, 1897   |
| Eudoxus [Earth is round].....                    | BC 370   |
| Evil Eye [Pius IX, Leo XIII].....                | AD 1846  |
| Evolution .....                                  | AD 354, 1707, 1744, 1809, 1996   |
| Excommunication.....                             | BC 310, AD 400, 438, 1513, 1983  |
| Exodus .....                                     | BC 1433(?)   |
| Exorcism .....                                   | AD 1833  |
| Ezra [First Book].....                           | BC 458   |
| Fatwa [Death sentences].....                     | AD 1947  |
| Fay [Plot in Europe by Masons?].                 | AD 1939  |
| Felix V [Pope resigns].....                      | AD 1440  |
| Female Pope (?) .....                            | AD 855   |
| Ferdinand II [Confiscation of Properties].....   | AD 1620  |
| Ficino, Marsilio [Mystic] .....                  | AD 1433  |
| Fire [As God] .....                              | BC 628   |
| First Women of the Church.....                   | AD 1970  |
| Flood [First deluge].....                        | BC 432,000   |
| Flying saucers (?).....                          | BC 6000  |
| Forgery of Documents.....                        | AD 470, 498, 540, 1886   |
| Forbidden Books Index [Church Censorship].....   | AD 1452, 1487, 1491,1513, 1559, 1571, 1596,<br>1664, 1966  |
| Forces Occultes [Propaganda against Masons]..... | AD 1939  |
| Formosus [Pope, buried three times].....         | AD 816   |
| Fountain of Youth .....                          | AD 1460, 1510  |
| Francis of Assisi [Wild in his youth].....       | AD 1182, 1208  |
| Franco [Suppresses Masonry].....                 | AD 1939  |
| Frederick I [God ordained him to rule] .....     | AD 1123  |
| Frederick II [Excommunicated three times] .....  | AD 1194  |
| Freedom of the Press [?].                        | AD 8, 1810, 1810, 1966   |
| Freedom of Religion [?].                         | AD 308, 313  |
| Free Will .....                                  | AD 1079, 1125, 1225, 1294, 1600,1918   |
| Freemasonry.....                                 | AD 1375, 1427, 1606, 1743, 1761, 1776, 1789,<br>1794, 1797, 1805, 1810, 1838, 1857, 1884, 1890,<br>1892, 1893, 1894, 1897, 1936, 1965, 1978, 1981,<br>1983, 1993, 1996, 2000 |
| Freethinkers [Abandoned religion?].              | AD 1740, 1874  |
| Free Will .....                                  | AD 412, 1079   |
| Freud, Sigmund [God is an infantile yearning?].  | AD 1856  |
| Friday the 13 <sup>th</sup> .....                | AD 1307  |
| Forbidden Books.....                             | AD 1479, 1522, 1559  |
| Fundamentalists [Anti-Biblical Research?].       | AD 1909  |
| Gage [Abolitionist, freethinker].....            | AD 1826  |
| Galilei, Galileo .....                           | AD 1564  |
| Gehenna [The First Hell?].                       | BC 582   |
| Genato [Executed for wanting Filipino control].  | AD 1872  |
| Geneva Bible [Protestant Version].....           | AD 1560  |
| Ghandi [On religions].....                       | AD 1924  |

|  |                       |
|--|-----------------------|
| Gilgamesh .....  | BC 3,000              |
| Girolamo [Gift of prophesy] .....                            | AD 1452               |
| Gnostics [First freethinkers?].....                          | AD 88, 110, 140, 1095 |
| Godwin [Anarchist, freethinker].....                         | AD 1756               |
| Golden Fleece .....  | BC 88                 |
| Gospel of Barnabas .....                                     | AD 1095               |
| Gospel of the Birth of Mary .....                            | AD 1095               |
| Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus Christ .....                  | AD 1095               |
| Gospel of Mary .....   | AD 1896               |
| Gospel of Thomas .....                                       | AD 1890               |
| Gothescaloh [Jesus did not die for man?].....                | AD 848                |
| Gowdie [Witch's Coven].....                                  | AD 1662               |
| Graham, Billy [Evangelist].....                              | AD 1918               |
| Grand Alliance [Protects Divine Right] .....                 | AD 1815               |
| Grant [18 <sup>th</sup> President of the United States]..... | AD 1822               |
| Great Bible [Matthew Bible].....                             | AD 1539               |
| Great Flood .....  | BC 522, AD 968        |
| Great Schism [East vs. West] .....                           | AD 1054               |
| Gregory the Illuminator [Armenia] .....                      | AD 303                |
| Gregory [Pope removes eleven days] .....                     | AD 1582               |
| Gregory the Great [Doctor of the Church].....                | AD 590                |
| Gregory VII .....  | AD 1073               |
| Gregory IX [Founder of the Inquisition].....                 | AD 1147, 1231         |
| Gregory XVI [Against Freedom of the Press].....              | AD 1810               |
| Gutenberg Bible .....  | AD 1450               |
| Hades [Hell] .....   | BC 3500, BC 582       |
| Haeckel [Zoologist, freethinker].....                        | AD 1834               |
| Halley's Comet [?].....                                      | AD 66, 1347           |
| Hall [Research society].....                                 | AD 1934               |
| Halos in History .....                                       | BC 2595               |
| Hamon [Occultist to Pope Leo XIII?].....                     | AD 1866               |
| Hammurabi [Beatitudes & Threats].....                        | BC 3000               |
| Hannibal .....   | BC 247                |
| Head [Talks to the Pope?].....                               | AD 940                |
| Head of Jesus .....  | AD 1999               |
| Healing place of the Soul.....                               | BC 1304               |
| Helena, Queen [Mother of Constantine].....                   | AD 326                |
| Helvetius [Philosopher, freethinker] .....                   | AD 1715               |
| Henry VIII [Founder of Church of England].....               | AD 1491, 1534, 1553   |
| Herbology .....  | AD 1542, 1616         |
| Herod [The Great].....                                       | BC 7                  |
| Hess [Anti-Masonic literature].....                          | AD 1939               |
| Hilary [Denies Trinity].....                                 | AD 440                |
| Hildegard [Divinity through Love?] .....                     | AD 1098               |
| Hindus .....   | BC 1500               |
| Hindu Astrology.....   | BC 3000               |
| Hippolytus [ <i>Opposed Trinity</i> ].....                   | AD 170                |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Hirohito [Not Born of a God?]                  | AD 1946  |
| Hirsch [Sukkoth]                               | AD 1808  |
| Hitler [Mystics & Astrology]                   | AD 1900, 1902, 1939  |
| Hittites                                       | BC 1740  |
| Holocaust [Superior Races?]                    | AD 1933  |
| Holy Alliance Treaty                           | AD 1815  |
| Holy Grail                                     | AD 1190  |
| Holy Lance                                     | AD 570   |
| Holy Water                                     | AD 105   |
| Home [Sorcerer]                                | AD 1833  |
| Honorius II [Regains control over Monarchs]    | AD 1124  |
| Hopkins [Witchcraft]                           | AD 1647  |
| Hormisdas [Pope, father of a Pope?]            | AD 514   |
| Horus [Living God?]                            | BC 5500, BC 3,500  |
| Hume [Religious skeptic]                       | AD 1711  |
| Husayn ibn Mansur [Islamic martyr]             | AD 626   |
| Huss [Burned at the stake]                     | AD 1415  |
| Hutchinson [Arrested for discussing religion?] | AD 1638  |
| Hypatia [Stripped of her flesh]                | AD 376   |
| Iamblichus                                     | AD 250   |
| Ibsen [Dramatist, freethinker]                 | AD 1828  |
| I Ching  | BC 2,953, BC 2400  |
| Icons, Idol Worshipping                        | AD 20, 656, 754, 759, 787, 843                             |
| Ignatius, Saint                                | AD 117   |
| Ignatius of Loyola [Black is White?]           | AD 1491  |
| Illiteracy [Church Followers]                  | AD 329, 800, 1054, 1215                                    |
| Illuminati [World Domination?]                 | AD 1743, 1776, 1789, 1794, 1967                            |
| Imhotep [Creation of a God?]                   | BC 2686, BC 525  |
| Immortality of the Soul                        | BC 2530  |
| Incubus [Devil's helper]                       | AD 1225, 1494  |
| Index of Forbidden Books                       | AD 1559, 1596, 1948, 1966                                  |
| Indra  | BC 700   |
| Indulgences [Pay for Forgiveness?]             | AD 1490, 1517  |
| Innocent III [Confession]                      | AD 1199, 1205  |
| Innocent IV [Sanctions torture]                | AD 1252  |
| Innocent VIII [Condemns Waldensians]           | AD 1487  |
| Inquisition [Freedom of Religion?]             | AD 1147, 1231, 1252, 1294, 1478, 1542, 1583,<br>1588, 1888 |
| Irenaeus [Too Many Gospels?]                   | AD 110,150,180, 325  |
| Irish Massacre                                 | AD 1649  |
| Isabella [Gross Immorality?]                   | AD 1868  |
| Ishtar [Fertility goddess]                     | BC 11,200, BC 3,000  |
| Isis   | BC 5500, 3500  |
| Jackson, Jesse [Desecrator of graves?]         | AD 1996  |
| James, brother of Jesus, Vegetarian            | BC 7   |
| James I [Destruction of Jewish Books]          | AD 1208  |
| Jainism  | BC 551   |

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Jasher [Book of] .....                          | BC 356 AD 800  |
| Jaurez [Mexican President, freethinker].....    | AD 1806  |
| Jehovah's Witnesses [Second Coming?].....       | AD 1872  |
| Jericho [Walls come tumbling down].....         | BC 7000  |
| Jerome, Saint .....                             | AD 342   |
| Jerusalem Church [First Church of Jesus?].....  | AD 29  |
| Jerusalem Council [Christian].....              | AD 52  |
| Jesuit [Nazi Connection?].....                  | AD 1945  |
| Jesuits [Expelled from every major country]     | AD 1534, 1536, 1545, 1563, 1767,<br>1810,1897, 1945  |
| Jesus.....                                      | BC 11200, 5500, 4000, 2530, 1200, 1027, 1000,<br>874, 721, 628, 563, 539, 247, 200, 195, 100, 59, 31,<br>8-4 [?] AD 33, 37, 52, 64, 66, 88 |
| Jesus the Nazarene.....                         | AD 132   |
| Jesus Document [Proclamation of JP II].....     | AD 2000  |
| Jewish Revolt .....                             | BC 63, AD 66, AD 114   |
| Jihad [Holy War].....                           | AD 570   |
| Joan [First female Pope?].....                  | AD 855   |
| Joan of Arc [For or against the Church?].....   | AD 1412  |
| John the Baptist .....                          | AD 32  |
| John of Damascus [Defends icons].....           | AD 656   |
| John I, Pope [Imprisoned for forgery] .....     | AD 470   |
| John VIII [Tribute to the Muslims].....         | AD 872   |
| John XIV, Pope [Murdered?].....                 | AD 983   |
| John XXII [Excommunicates King Louis].....      | AD 1316  |
| John XXIII [appoints minorities].....           | AD 1881  |
| John Paul I [34 days as Pope].....              | AD 1978  |
| John Paul II [Sins of the Church] .....         | AD 1751, 1979, 1996, 2000  |
| John of Ravenna [Ignores the Pope?] .....       | AD 860   |
| Joly [anti-Semitic] .....                       | AD 1858  |
| Jonestown Massacre [Religion gone astray?]..... | AD 1978  |
| Josephus .....                                  | AD 37  |
| Jubilee [Holy Year].....                        | AD 1300  |
| Julius II [Pope with three daughters?].....     | AD 1443  |
| Jung, Carl [Belief in God].....                 | AD 1875  |
| Jus Primae Noctis.....                          | AD1539   |
| Justinian I .....                               | AD 529   |
| Kant [Philosopher, freethinker] .....           | AD 1724  |
| Khepera [Creator?].....                         | BC 3500  |
| King James Bible [New Version].....             | AD 1982  |
| King of the Gods [Amen-Ra].....                 | BC 2595  |
| Knights Templar [Christian Freethinkers?] ..... | AD 1118, 1238, 1268, 1271, 1305, 1307, 1312,<br>1410, 1972   |
| Kosmon [Oahpse Bible] .....                     | AD 1882  |
| Krafft [Hitler's personal astrologer].....      | AD 1939  |
| Kramer, Heinrich [Inquisitor] .....             | AD 1430  |
| La Chirognomie [Palmistry].....                 | AD 1839  |
| Lactantius [Freedom of Religion].....           | AD 308   |

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Ladder to Heaven.....                                    | BC 2350   |
| Lallave [Translates Gospel into Pangasinan].....         | AD 1870   |
| Lamarck [Evolution] .....                                | AD 1744   |
| Lamsa [Getting at the Truth].....                        | AD 1957   |
| Landrede [Witchcraft] .....                              | AD 1324   |
| Lea [History of the Inquisition].....                    | AD 1888   |
| Leo III [Condemns icons].....                            | AD 726  |
| Leo VIII [Persecution of the Jews].....                  | AD 1751   |
| Leo IX [Anathema to the Eastern Church].....             | AD 1054   |
| Leo XIII [Halts castration of choir boys] .....          | AD 1810, 1878, 1884, 1890, 1892, 1897   |
| Leonardo da Vinci [Homosexual?].....                     | AD 1452   |
| Libraries .....  | BC 669, AD 346  |
| Library of Alexandria.....                               | BC 309  |
| Lilith [Adam's first wife?].....                         | BC 950  |
| Linus, Pope, Saint [Women to be covered in Church] ..... | AD 67   |
| Living Torches [Christians].....                         | AD 115  |
| Louis VIII [Punish the excommunicated?].....             | AD 1226   |
| Logos .....  | BC 195, AD 185  |
| Lollards .....   | AD 1330   |
| Longest Day [vs. Longest Night].....                     | BC 1433   |
| Lord [As ruler, Jesus].....                              | BC 7000, 5500, 3500, 2530, 1433, 1000, 961, 628,<br>AD 132, 140, 247 –[list of leaders], 308, 872, 968,<br>1095, 1214, 1375, 1446, 1541, 1546, 1751, 1888 |
| Lord of Magic [Thoth].....                               | BC 3,500  |
| Lord of the World .....                                  | AD 1541   |
| Lost Continent .....                                     | BC 428  |
| Love Letters .....                                       | AD 1079   |
| Love Potion [?] .....                                    | BC 370  |
| Lucifer [Firstborn man?].....                            | AD 1170   |
| Lull, Ramon [Occultist] .....                            | AD 1232   |
| Lulla [Lilith, First Woman?].....                        | BC 950  |
| Luria [Mystic, poet] .....                               | AD 1534   |
| Luther, Martin [Anti-Semitic?].....                      | AD 1483, 1534   |
| Mac Arthur [Mason].....                                  | AD 1936   |
| Machiavelli [Forbidden Index].....                       | AD 1469   |
| Magical Ring .....                                       | BC 961, AD 37   |
| Magic Mirror .....                                       | AD 1486   |
| Magellan .....   | AD 1521   |
| Magnus, Albertus [Merging of Aristotle].....             | AD 1200   |
| Man Who Does Not Die [?].....                            | AD 1725   |
| Mani .....   | AD 216  |
| Map of New World [?].....                                | BC 47   |
| Maranatha Anathema .....                                 | AD 872  |
| Marcion [Separation of Jew & Christian].....             | AD 150  |
| Marduk or Mardok.....                                    | BC 11,200   |
| Martin V [Crusade against the poor?].....                | AD 1420   |
| Marx, Karl [Founder of Communism].....                   | AD 1818   |
| Mary [Mother of Jesus].....                              | BC 8-4 [?]  |
| Masonry [Anathema to the Church?].....                   | BC 2350, AD 1312, 1375, 1599, 1606, 1624,   |



|   |   |
|---|---|
|   | 1717, 1730, 1737, 1738, 1869, 1884, 1890,<br>1892, 1894, 1898, 1917, 1965, 1970, 1983 |
| Matsuoka [The selling out of Asian Catholics].....  | AD 1933, 1935   |
| Matthew Bible [John Rogers] .....                   | AD 1537   |
| Maximus the Confessor [Byzantine] .....             | AD 580  |
| Mayan Culture .....                                 | BC 2500   |
| Meatless Fridays.....                               | AD 858, 1855, 1905  |
| Medici family [Dedicated to Jesus?].....            | AD 1449   |
| Merlin [The Magician?].....                         | AD 600  |
| Michelangelo [Naked Figures].....                   | AD 1475, 1536   |
| Mirandola [Placed on Forbidden Index].....          | AD 1463   |
| Mithra [Virgin Birth?].....                         | BC 600  |
| Modern Standard Talmud .....                        | AD 1886   |
| Mohammed [Messenger of God].....                    | AD 570  |
| Monarchism .....                                    | AD 1296   |
| Moon [Presbyterian Church].....                     | AD 1945   |
| Mormons [Adverse to Corrupt Christians].....        | AD 1830   |
| Moses [Exodus] .....                                | BC 1433 (?)   |
| Mozart [Composer, freethinker, Mason].....          | AD 1756   |
| Nag Hammadi [Gnostic scrolls] .....                 | AD 1945   |
| Napoleon [Seizes Church property].....              | AD 1797   |
| Nature of the Trinity.....                          | AD 155  |
| Nazareth .....                                      | AD 132  |
| Nazis [Employing Astrology in WWII].....            | AD 1900   |
| Nazi gold [... And the Catholic Church].....        | AD 2000   |
| Nebuchanessar .....                                 | BC 587  |
| Nero, Emperor .....                                 | AD 66   |
| New Testament .....                                 | AD 200, 367   |
| Newton [Freethinker, inventor, philosopher] .....   | AD 1642   |
| Nicene Creed .....                                  | AD 796  |
| Nicholas II [Sanctification of Czar of Russia]..... | AD 2000   |
| Nostradamus [Prophesier?].....                      | AD 1503   |
| Novatian, self-proclaimed Pope.....                 | AD 200  |
| Numerology [Removal from the Bible].....            | AD 300, 553   |
| Odin [Nordic God].....                              | AD 800  |
| Olmeccs .....                                       | BC 772  |
| Opus Dei .....                                      | AD 1928   |
| Order of the Elect Cohens.....                      | AD 1761   |
| Origen [Christ as the Logos].....                   | AD 185  |
| Original Sin [Not in Scripture].....                | AD 155, 400, 412, 418, 1546   |
| Orthodox Church [[Vs. Catholic Doctrine?].....      | AD 140, 690, 1054, 1341, 1438, 1510, 1808,1857,<br>1862, 2000                         |
| Osiris [Lord of the Dead].....                      | BC 5500   |
| Paine [Freethinker on the rights of man].....       | AD 1898   |
| Palaprat [Order of the Temple].....                 | AD 1804   |
| Palestinian Talmud .....                            | AD 1523   |
| Palmistry [Biblical Passages] .....                 | BC 1122, 350, AD 794, 1530,1600, 1603, 1824,<br>1839, 1848, 859                       |
| Pancho Villa.....                                   | AD 1923   |

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Paramahansa [Sex is an obstruction?]        | AD 1836  |
| Paul  | AD 20  |
| Paul II, John, Pope                         | AD 2000  |
| Paul III [Inquisition]                      | AD 1542, 1962  |
| Paul IV [Pursues wayward non-believers]     | AD 1555  |
| Paul VI [On celibacy]                       | AD 1966  |
| Paulicians [Iconoclasts]                    | AD 660   |
| Papal Taxes                                 | AD 651, 1534   |
| Parcelsus [Astrologist]                     | AD 1490  |
| Pardo [Mad Bishop of Manila?]               | AD 1678  |
| Path to God                                 | AD 1836  |
| Patrick, Saint [Denies Virgin Birth?]       | AD 432   |
| Peace of Augsburg [Catholic & Protestant]   | AD 1555  |
| Pelagius [Denies Original Sin]              | AD 370   |
| Penn, William [Quaker]                      | AD 1644  |
| Peron [Military dictator]                   | AD 1895  |
| Pershitta                                   | AD 55  |
| Peter                                       | AD 64  |
| Pepin the Short                             | AD 751   |
| Peter's Pence [Papal tax]                   | AD 651, 1860   |
| Philip, King of France                      | AD 1268  |
| Philip IV [Taxation of the Church]          | AD 1296  |
| Philippines [God gives the right to steal?] | AD 1565, 1574, 1580, 1590, 1603, 1663, 1717,<br>1863, 1892, 1894, 1898, 1918, 1918 |
| Philo of Alexandria                         | BC 20  |
| Philosopher's Stone                         | AD 1205, 1493  |
| Philosophical Research Society              | AD 1934  |
| Phoenix [Every Five Hundred Years]          | BC 200   |
| Pilar [Filipino freedom fighter]            | AD 1898  |
| Pill [Church's Contraceptive Opinion]       | AD 2001  |
| Pindar [The Great Flood]                    | BC 522   |
| Pius II [Condemns future Pope?]             | AD 1458  |
| Pius V [Forbidden Books]                    | AD 1571  |
| Pius X [Congregation of Propaganda?]        | AD 1907  |
| Pius IX [Flees Rome, Church Tax]            | AD 1792, 1810, 1856, 1860, 1863, 1869, 2000  |
| Pius XI [Concordance with the Third Reich?] | AD 1933  |
| Pizarro [Inca conquest]                     | AD 1541  |
| Plagues [God's Anger?]                      | AD 224, 1347   |
| Plato                                       | BC 428   |
| Poison Rings                                | AD 1892  |
| Polycarp, Saint                             | AD 117   |
| Pope [Origination]                          | AD 120   |
| Pope [incarcerated/jailed]                  | AD 983   |
| Protocols of the Elders of Zion             | AD 1862  |
| Pritchard [Masonry dissected?]              | AD 1730  |
| Proofs of Conspiracy [Secret meetings]      | AD 1797  |
| Protestant Republic of America              | AD 1785, 1816  |

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Protestants [Massacred].....                          | AD 1572  |
| Protevangelion [Birth of Jesus and Mary].....         | AD 1095, 1552  |
| Presbyterian [Benjamin Franklin] .....                | AD 1706  |
| Prostitutes [Condoned by the Church].....             | AD 1340  |
| Psamtik I .....                                       | BC 664   |
| Ptolemy [Pharaoh made a God].....                     | BC 356, 309, 238, 200, 196, 168, AD 127, 1095                              |
| Ptolemy [World is flat].....                          | AD 120   |
| Purgatory .....                                       | AD 1439, 1523  |
| Purity of Morals [Censorship].....                    | AD 1897  |
| <br>  |  |
| Pythagoras [Earth is round].....                      | BC 582   |
| Quadruple Alliance [Protection of Divine Right?]..... | AD 1810  |
| Queen of Heaven [Virgin Mary?].....                   | BC 28,000, 7,000, 2530, 1027, 600, 563, AD 336, 540                        |
| Questioning the Church [Authority?].....              | AD 155, 354, 412, 354, 860, 1095, 1209, 1231, 1312, 1491, 1563, 1687, 1945 |
| Quexalcote [Virgin Birth?].....                       | AD 968(?)  |
| Quietism .....  | AD 1687  |
| Quezon [Separation of Church & State?].....           | AD 1918  |
| Ra [The Invisible God?].....                          | BC 3500, 2595  |
| Ragon [Philosopher, mystic].....                      | AD 1805  |
| Rasputin [Hands on healer to the Czar].....           | AD 1872  |
| Reincarnation [And the beliefs of Jesus].....         | BC 874   |
| <br>  |  |
| Religious Council.....                                | AD 52  |
| Religious Freedom .....                               | AD 1895, 1965  |
| Reprobis [St. Christopher].....                       | AD 240 [?]   |
| Renaissance [Rebirth?] .....                          | AD 1350  |
| Resurrection (?) .....                                | BC 5,500, BC 3500  |
| Rite of Memphis [Egyptian rites].....                 | AD 1838  |
| Rivera [Jesuit Priest].....                           | AD 1981  |
| Rizal, Jose [Denied a coffin by the Church?] ..       | AD 1861,1881,1889,1892   |
| Robert the Bruce [Excommunicated king?].....          | AD 1305  |
| Rodriguez [Indulgences for reading his works?]....    | AD 1889  |
| Rosalyn Chapel [Knights Templar].....                 | AD 1446  |
| <br>  |  |
| Rosary [Use of by various religions].....             | AD 1170  |
| Rosetta Stone .....                                   | BC 196, AD 1799  |
| Rosicrucians .....                                    | AD 1614, 1623, 1662, 1662  |
| Roswell [God made extra-terrestrial beings?].....     | AD 1947  |
| Russian Orthodoxy [State religion?].....              | AD 997   |
| Rosy Cross .....                                      | AD 1623,1662,1794, 1797  |
| Royal Authority [Church under the king?] .....        | AD 1516  |
| Royal Listings [Long lives of ancient kings].....     | BC 2600  |
| Runes .....   | BC 1300  |
| Saadia ibn Joseph [Punishment for sins].....          | AD 882   |
| <br>  |  |
| Saints .....  | AD 354   |
| Saladin [Allows Christians to enter Holy Land].....   | AD 1138  |
| Sargon II .....                                       | BC 721   |
| Satanic Verses .....                                  | AD 923, 1947   |
| Sauniere [Secrets?].....                              | AD 1891  |

|  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| Secret Instructions of Jesuit Order.....           | AD 1857                               |
| Secret Organizations/Societies.....                | BC 3000, 1186                         |
| Seneca [End of the World?]......                   | BC 4                                  |
| Separation of Churches [East & West].....          | AD 1054                               |
| Septuagint [Greek Translation].....                | BC 309                                |
| Serapeum [Destroyed by Christians].....            | AD 391                                |
| <br>   |                                       |
| Serra, Junipero, Father [Saint or wicked?]......   | AD 1713                               |
| Set-Lord of Destruction.....                       | BC 5500                               |
| Seventh Day Adventists [End of the world?]......   | AD 1831                               |
| Sex [Repulsive to the Church?]......               | AD 386                                |
| Shaddai .....                                      | BC 1433                               |
| Shroud of Turin [Genuine or Fake?]......           | AD 438, 1389 1578                     |
| Silverius [Father is a Pope].....                  | AD 514                                |
| Simon .....  | AD 37                                 |
| Simons [Founder of Mennonites] .....               | AD 1496                               |
| 666 [Six Sixty Six].....                           | AD 37                                 |
| Sixtus II [Sex is abhorrent to the church?]......  | AD 257                                |
| Sixtus IV [Forbidden Books List] .....             | AD 1479                               |
| Smith, John [Mormons] .....                        | AD 1830                               |
| <br>   |                                       |
| Solar Temple .....                                 | BC 2595                               |
| Soliman [Remains flayed by Church].....            | AD 1796                               |
| Soul of man .....                                  | BC 2530                               |
| Solomon, King .....                                | BC 961, AD 37                         |
| Southern Baptist Convention [Masonry].....         | AD 1993                               |
| Sozzini [Challenges the Trinity?] .....            | AD 1525                               |
| Spirit of Man .....                                | AD 1622                               |
| Spiritual Rebirth .....                            | BC 3,500                              |
| Stairway to Heaven.....                            | BC 2,686                              |
| Statues of Mortmain [Reduction of Powers].....     | AD 1279                               |
| <br>   |                                       |
| Stephens [Freethinker, Anglican Priest] .....      | AD 1832                               |
| Stirling [The Canon-esoteric teachings].....       | AD 1897                               |
| Stigmata [Puncture signs of Christ].....           | AD 1208, 1347                         |
| Stonehenge .....                                   | BC 2,750, BC 2500                     |
| Succubus .....                                     | AD 1494                               |
| Sumerians .....                                    | BC 7000-4000                          |
| Swastika [The Third Reich's Good Luck?]......      | AD 1945                               |
| Sylvester II [Possessor of Head of Meridiana]..... | AD 940                                |
| Taiping Rebellion [The man who would be God]....   | AD 1850                               |
| Tarot Cards [Devil's Work?]......                  | AD 1365, 1376, 1397, 1445, 1548, 1865 |
| Taxil [Confessions].....                           | AD 1897                               |
| Temple of the Grail.....                           | AD 1850                               |
| <br>   |                                       |
| Teresa of Avila [Threatened by Inquisition?]...... | AD 1873                               |
| Tertullian [Original Sin?]......                   | AD 155                                |
| Tetragammatron [God's Name?]......                 | C 1433                                |
| Theodore, Carl [Bans Secret Societies].....        | AD 1794                               |
| Theodora II [Condemns Image Worshipping].....      | AD 843                                |
| Theodore [Defends Image Worshipping].....          | AD 759                                |
| Theophrastos [Love potion?]......                  | BC 370                                |

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Tithes [and Offerings].....                    | AD 140  |
| Three Wise Men.....                            | BC 8 (?)  |
| Torah [First significant changes].....         | BC 200  |
| Tower of Babel .....                           | BC 3,450[?]   |
|  |   |
| Transmigration of souls [Reincarnation?] ..... | AD 926  |
| Tree of Life .....                             | BC 2530, AD 1524, 1672  |
| Trilogy .....                                  | BC 3,500  |
| Trinity [Creation].....                        | AD 329  |
| Truce of God [Restriction of Warfare?].....    | AD 1027   |
| Troubadours .....                              | AD 1015   |
| Twin Brother of Jesus [?].....                 | AD 33   |
| Tyndale [Translates the Bible].....            | AD 1494   |
| Ugarit Texts [Ancient Bible Translations]..... | BC 1400, AD 55  |
| Unholy Trinity [Financial Sins].....           | AD 1941   |
|  |   |
| Universal Religion [?].....                    | AD 20, 450  |
| Urban II [God Wills It?].....                  | AD 1095   |
| Urban V [Papacy from France to Rome].....      | AD 1310   |
| Urban VI [Strange Behavior?] .....             | AD 1378   |
| Underworld [Ancient Hell?] .....               | BC 3,500  |
| Unholy Alliance [Murder of Jesus?].....        | AD 150  |
| Ussher [Day of Creation?].....                 | AD 1650   |
| Valentinus .....                               | AD 110  |
|  |   |
| Vatican Bank [Corruption & Intrigue?] .....    | AD 1830, 1887, 1957, 1963, 1972, 1978, 2000   |
| Vatican Secret Archives.....                   | AD 1999   |
| Vaughan [The Hereafter?].....                  | AD 1622   |
| Vegetarians .....                              | BC 8, AD 420  |
| Victor, Saint .....                            | AD 189  |
| Vigilius, Pope .....                           | AD 537  |
| Villa, Pancho .....                            | AD 1923   |
|  |   |
| Virishna .....                                 | BC 1200   |
| Vikings [Conquered by Christianity?].....      | AD 800  |
| Voltaire [Freethinker] .....                   | AD 1694   |
| Waite, Arthur [Occultist, mystic, author]..... | AD 1957, 1898   |
| Wafer [Eucharist, the bloodless offering]..... | BC 600, AD 331, 1548, 1897  |
| Waldensians .....                              | AD 1487, 1970   |
| Washington, George [First President].....      | AD 1606, 1769, 1776, 1797   |
| Weymouth Bible .....                           | AD 1066   |
| Wisdom of Jesus.....                           | BC 195  |
| Witchcraft.....                                | BC 370, AD 306, 314, 1020, 1080, 1258, 1307,<br>1324, 1335, 1450, 1584, 1590, 1611, 1647, 1663,<br>1692, 1994 |
| Wohl [WWII Austrian Astrologer] .....          | AD 1902   |
| Wycliff [Condemned by Pope Gregory XI].....    | AD 1330, 1380, 1412   |
| Yeltsin [State religion of Russia].....        | AD 1997   |
| Zealots .....                                  | AD 114  |
| Zechariah .....                                | BC 520  |
| Zohar [Kabbalist text] .....                   | AD 1275, 1280   |
| Zoroaster .....                                | BC 628  |

Zosimus [All children born demonic].....AD 418  
 Zwingli [Kabala] .....AD 1486

---

*“The Doctrine which, from the very first origin of religious dissensions, has been held by bigots of all sects, when condensed into a few words and stripped of rhetorical disguise, is simply this, ‘I am in the right, and you are in the wrong. When you are the stronger, you ought to tolerate me; for it is your duty to tolerate truth. But when I am the stronger I shall persecute you; for it is my duty to persecute error.’”* ~Thomas Babington Macaulay.

---

### Other Sources for Truth Seekers:

*Ancient Wisdom and Secret Sects* –by the Editors of Time-Life Books

*The Angels Tarot* –by Rosemary Ellen Guiley & Robert Michael Place, Harper, San Francisco, California, USA

*Astrology for the Age of Aquarius*- by Jan Kurrels, Tiger Books International, London

*Awakening Osiris-The Egyptian Book of the Dead* –translated by Normandi Ellis, Phanes Press

*A Biographical Dictionary of Freethinkers of All Ages and Nations*, by J.M. Wheeler, (London, Progressive Publishing Company, 1889)

*The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read*, Kendall/Hunt Publishing Co.

*The Cabletow* [Used for Filipino Historical Information] Plaridel Masonic Temple, 1440 San Marcelino St., Manila D-2801, Philippines

*The Catholic Encyclopedia-a* by Robert Appleton Company, 1908.

*Dictionary of Mysticism And The Esoteric Traditions-* by Nevill Drury, Prism Press

*10,000 Dreams Interpreted-A Dictionary of Dreams*-by Gustavus, Hindman Miller, Barnes & Noble Books, New York, 1995

*The Egyptian Book of the Dead-The Book of Going Forth By Day* –translated by Dr. Raymond O. Faulkner & Dr. Ogden Goelet, Jr.

*The Egyptian Oracle-* by Maya Heath, Bear & Company Inc., Santa Fe, NM 87504-2860

*The Far Eastern Freemason*, P.O. Box 555, Manila. 1828 Taft Ave. Manila, Philippines

*Freemasonry of the Ancient Egyptians-* by Manly P. Hall, Philosophical Research Society, Inc. 3910 Los Feliz Blvd., Los Angeles, Ca. 90027-2399

*The Gnostic Gospels-* by Elaine Pagels, Vintage Books, A Division of Random House

*The Gods of the Egyptians-* by E. A. Budge, Dover Publications, Inc., New York

*An Historical Survey of the Old Testament-* by Eugene H. Merrill, 1994 Baker Book House, Grand Rapids, Michigan 49516, U.S.A.

*A History of Freethought Ancient and Modern to the Period of the French Revolution*, by J.M. Robertson, London: Watts & Co., 1936

*The History of Freemasonry-It's Legendary Origins-* by Albert Mackey, Gramercy Books, New York  
<http://www.randomhouse.com>

*The Hiram Key-Pharaohs, Freemasons and the Discovery of the Secret Scrolls of Jesus-* by Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, Arrow Books, 1997

*A History of God-* by Karen Armstrong, 1993 Ballantine Books.

[www.infidels.org](http://www.infidels.org)

*In the Presence of the Creator*, by Gale Christianson, The Free Press (Macmillan), 1984.

*Jacques De Molay* –by H.L. Haywood, 1925, Order of DeMolay, Kansas City, Mo.

*Jesus & The Riddle of the Dead Sea Scrolls-* by Barbara Thiering, Harper San Francisco

*King James Bible*-by Heirloom Bible Publishers, Wichita, Kansas

*The Living Torah-A New Translation Based On Traditional Jewish Sources*-by Rabbi Aryeh Kaplan, Maznaim Publishing Corp., New York/Jerusalem

*Microsoft Encarta Deluxe Encyclopedia*-by Microsoft Corporation, One Microsoft Way, Redmond, Wa. 98052-6399 [www.microsoft.com](http://www.microsoft.com)

*Never at Rest* by Richard Westfall, Cambridge University Press, 1980.

*The Most Holy Trinosophia* of the Comte de St. Germain, 1983, -by The Philosophical Research

Society, 3910 Los Feliz Blvd., Los Angeles, Ca. 90027-2399, U.S.A.

*The Mythic Image*-by Joseph Campbell, Princeton University Press

*The New Astrologer*-by Martin Seymour Smith, Collier Books

*New World Translation of the Holy Scripture*- by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania and International Bible Students Association, 1984.

*The Pope Encyclopedia* – Matthew Bunson, Published by Crown Trade Paperbacks, 201 East 50<sup>th</sup> Street, New York, New York 10022, USA , ISBN 0-517-88256-6

*The Religious Urge-Reverential Life*-by Paul Brunton, 1988 Paul Brunton Philosophic Foundation, Larson Publications, 4936 Route 414, Burdett, New York 14818, U.S.A.

*The Second Messiah—Templars, the Turin Shroud & the Great Secret of Freemasonry* by Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas, Arrow Books, Random House Australia Ltd., 20 Alfred Street, Milsons Point, Sydney, New South Wales 2061, Australia.

*By Sword and Fire-The Destruction of Manila in World War II*-by Alfonso J. Alut, Bookmark, Inc., 264 Vito Cruz Ext., Makati, Philippines

*The Templar Revelation-Secret Guardians of the True Identity of Christ*-by Lynn Picknett & Clive Prince, Corgi Books, 1998.

*War and Anti-War*-by Alvin and Heidi Toffler, 1995, Warner Books, 1271 Avenue of the Americas, New York, N.Y. 10020, U.S.A.

*The World's Last Mysteries*-by The Reader's Digest Association, Inc.

Updates regarding information as to the [Financial Sins of the Catholic Church](#) may be obtained via the Internet at:

[www.tlpj.org/tlpjf/pressreleases/cus2pr.html](http://www.tlpj.org/tlpjf/pressreleases/cus2pr.html)

<http://www.talkorigins.org/faqs/faq-meritt/age.html#sun>

<http://www.webster.sk.ca/greenwich/bible-a.htm>

<http://www.infidels.org/org/ffrf/lfif/>

[http://www.infidels.org/library/modern/donald\\_morgan/](http://www.infidels.org/library/modern/donald_morgan/)

<http://truthseeker.com>

<http://www.arts.cuhk.edu.hk/philosophy/kant/cpr>

[www.freemasonry.bc.ca/anti-masonry/papal\\_encyclicals.html](http://www.freemasonry.bc.ca/anti-masonry/papal_encyclicals.html)

<http://www.knight.org/advent/ppindx.htm>

[www.healthresearchbooks.com](http://www.healthresearchbooks.com)

[library@srmason-sj.org](mailto:library@srmason-sj.org)

[msana@ix.netcom.com](mailto:msana@ix.netcom.com)

---

*“When I was a child, I understood as a child; I thought as a child, but when I became a man, I put away childish things.” ~Saint Paul in I Corinthians 13:11.*

---

### **I Make No Promises**

*And in my dreams I called out to my maker,  
“Oh Lord! Why have you made my life to suffer?”  
“Wouldst't thou take me now to end my struggle?”  
“I've lived all my life in pain and suffering.  
Please hold me in your arms to feel your glory.”  
And then, a voice! It spoke to me so softly.  
“My son! My son! It's not time for you to go.”  
“You've struggled all your life with your heavy load.”  
“I make no promises, but to bless you in this world,  
And to bless you in the world that's yet to come.”  
“I crippled you as a child, yet you struggled,  
To hold those things which bring happiness and joy.”  
“I crushed your back, and yet you stand upright,  
Amongst all the creatures, both strong and slight.”*

To Pope Pius XII, *“I like your Christ, but I do not like your Christians.” ~Mahatma Gandhi*

*Man's Search for Spirituality*: by E. Christopher Reyes, Dimiao, Bohol, Philippines, 6305

"I sapped your arms of strength, and yet you reach out,  
 To hold all my children and give them strength."  
 "Cancer knocked you to your knees and made you cry."  
 "Yet, still you struggled to survive."  
 "I haven't lost my faith in you, my son."  
 "All the things I did to you will serve a purpose."  
 "I make no promises, but to bless you in this world,  
 And the next, which is yet to come."  
 "I crippled your legs to see if you would stand tall.,  
 Like the great men who stood here long ago."  
 "I crushed your back to see if you would sit up proudly."  
 "With all mankind and souls around the world."  
 "Your arms I weakened to see you struggle,  
 To help my children from their pains of agony."  
 "With each sickness you gained more strength."  
 "Your soul is now stronger for the chores ahead."  
 "I make no promises, but to bless you in this world,  
 And the one that's yet to come."  
 "No! I cannot take you now my son."  
 "You're not ready for the world that's yet to dawn."  
 "Your days in this world are not ended.  
 Many tasks have I lain before your stead."  
 "All that I ask is that you never give up hope."  
 "And, you'll succeed, where in the past you stumbled."  
 "I left your mind alone for you to notice,  
 The fight between all that's right or wrong."  
 "So! Stay my son! And enjoy the little pleasures,  
 Of life's sweet songs, 'tween creatures large and small."  
 "I make no promises, but to bless you."  
 "In this world, and the one that's yet to come."

~E Christopher Reyes

Dimiao, Bohol, Philippines, 6305  
 Pub. 1996, Rev. Oct. 2001, Rev. Nov. 2010.

New book release now available: *"In His Name"* by E Christopher Reyes. Chapter Headings: Paganism Vs. Christianity, Donation of Constantine, Destruction of the Old Testament and Talmud, Celibacy [*Doctrine of Demons*-1 Corinthians 9.5, 1 Timothy 4.3], American Christianity, Bible, Crucifixion, Confession, Crusades, Death penalty [*Capital punishment/Right of the Sword*], Earth is Flat, Emperor Constantine, Early Vegetarian Christians, Fire, Conclusion.